



**DELHI UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY**

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Cl. No. 0:1K08x

H4.1

~~26.11.18~~

Ac. No. 167905

Date of release for loan

21/11/11

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of 0.6 nP. will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime.

--	--	--	--

ABSURDLY

Absurdly, a. bestowing title of great ix 183(SD) a. vs nature x 51(B2) Edmund not a. called Ironside x 273(B6)
 Absyrtus, Ægialus or A. i 232(PM20)
 Abundance, riotous with her a. i 113(CO 763) branches overgrown that mock our scant manuring; require more hands than ours to lop their wanton growth ii 128(PL4.627-9) where thy a. wants partakers ii 132(PL4.730) bring forth a. ii 155(PL5.315) in such a. lies our choice ii 282(PL9.620) conjunction of brevity with a. in historian xii 95(FE23) very a. thwarts itself; checked by excessive a. of evidence xii 253(PO7)
 Abuse, (n.) exposed to daily a. i 339(SA 76) perverts to worst a. ii 113(PL4.204) words that would never have come into a. iii 316(AP) vs which notorious a. of man's free soul iii 368(Dp) vs a. of that wise ingenuous liberty iii 433(D2.2) a. of his law iii 455(D2.8) removing of a traditional a. iii 460(D2.9) a. of a good law which Moses suffered iii 493(D2.20) things subject to greatest a. used rightly do most good; to take away for being abused is greatest a. of all iv 130(T) a. by accident comes into every good law; hinder for fear of a. iv 131(T) customary a. of this text iv 157(T) some unnatural a. iv 207(T) impious accusation vs God who for this a. iv 234(C) you cannot forbear heaping a. upon all Independents vii 483(1D10) Vlaccus author of production of grossest a. viii 43(2D) vomits whole sink of foul a. viii 81(2D) less concerned at torrent of a. viii 85(2D) multitudes condemn a. of Salmasius viii 145(2D) revilers whose a. is no infamy viii 201(2D) your a. without authority falls viii 205(2D) after Cromwell largest share of a. falls upon me ix 13(SD) accustomed to speak vilest a. of commonwealth ix 17(SD) shower upon me bulk of your foul a. ix 57(SD) assailed with your a. illustrious man then president of council ix 125(SD) artifice of indulging in a. yourself; mild and milky that cannot en-

ABYSS

dure any kind of a. ix 159(SD) what is this, if not a. ix 161(SD) good man often assailed by envious a. ix 215(SD) contumely and personal a. opposed to candor xvii 315(CD2.13)
 Abuse, (v.) a. law to their pleasure iv 234(C) made pretences to a. honest men iv 297(AR)
 Abused, best things may be a. iv 130(T) that people might no longer be a. v 251(K21)
 Abuser, impeaches fraudulent a. iv 160(T)
 Abusers, to admonish a. of Mosaic law iv 186(T)
 Abuses, lay bridle on a. of rabbis iii 430(D2.1) did not God ponder a. in even balance iv 130(T) on God's suffering a. in his laws iv 167(T) Christ intended only to condemn a. iv 182(T) wrongful suffering of a. in marriage is strength and honor of marriage iv 239(C)
 Abusion, Parliaments would turn to mere a. v 121(K5)
 Abusive, after a. apprehension of covenants v 209(K14) hoarse through violence of a. clamors ix 159(SD)
 Abusively, what censure they deserve who divorce a. iv 174(T)
 Abyss, Gentiles condemn to their a. i 355(SA501) satst brooding on the vast a. ii 9(PL1.21) nor the a. long cover ii 31(PL1.658) dark, unbottomed, infinite a. ii 52(PL2.405) the hollow a. ii 56(PL2.518) in this wild a. ii 70(PL2.910) into this wild a. ii 70(PL2.917) spirit of the nethermost a. ii 72(PL2.956) spirits of this nethermost a. ii 72(PL2.969) broad and beaten way over the dark a. ii 74(PL2.1027) main a. wide interrupt ii 80(PL3.83) to wing the desolate a. ii 139(PL4.936) viewed the vast immeasurable a. ii 219(PL7.211) darkness covered the a. ii 220(PL7.234) ridge over the vexed a. ii 315(PL10.314) overlay this dark a. ii 317(PL10.371) forced to ride the untractable a. ii 321(PL10.476) into what a. of fears ii 334(PL10.842) beyond time is all a. ii 398(PL12.555)

ACADEME

Academe, mourn, A. i 178(EL2.21) until shades of A. proffered me streams i 222(EL7.107) Plato the glory of groves of A. i 268(IPA35) olive grove of A. ii 468(PR4.244)
Academia, A. of Talon on life of Ramus xi 499(LOR)
 Academic, genial cups of a. night-sitting iv 316(AR) Cicero, an A. xi 139(LO 1.16) almost whole flower of a. world here xii 211(PO6) leaping over a. laws xii 247(PO6) futility of modern a. title of doctor xvi 239(CD1.29)
Academic Questions, see *Cicero*
 Academical, interpreters . . . not by a. appointment xvi 267(CD1.30)
 Academics, streams that watered schools of A. ii 469(PR4.278) Plato with followers A. and Stoics iii 441(D2.3)
 Academies, latelier in private a. of Italy iii 235(CG2p) civilize our minds by learned meetings of frequent a. iii 240(CG2p) in their a. trained all for the gown iv 287(E) make new all a. vi 108(LM) should have a. at own choice vi 145(W) frequented private a. of Florence; a. deserve highest commendations viii 123(2D)
 Academy, when Sturmius and Farrerus governed commonwealth and A. iv 224(T) speaks revelations out of attorney's a. iv 255(C) house spacious enough for a. iv 280(E) salutations to whole Gaddian A. xii 53(FE10)
 Acaius, A. king of Scots, Buchanan says; reigned 32 yrs; formerly aided Hungus of Picts x 193(B4)
 Acanthus, a. and each odorous bushy shrub ii 131(PL4.696)
 Acca, 2 sons of Ethelfrid and A., Edwin's sister, escape into Scotland x 153(B4)
 Accaron, Dagon was dreaded in A. ii 25(PL1.466)
 Accent, span words with just note and a. i 63(S13.3) with persuasive a. ii 42(PL 2.118) reply with a. sweet ii 271(PL 9.321) to handle such a one in rougher a. iii 106(Ap) pronounced with right a. iv 286(E)

ACCIDENT

Acceptance, our necessitated service finds no a. ii 163(PL5.531) and a. found ii 251(PL8.435) restored to place of new a. ii 339(PL10.972) where no a. it can find ii 438(PR2.388) met with a. above that looked for iii 236(CG2p)
 Acceptation, such a. have prayers found iii 340(AP)
 Accepton, twofold a. in Gospel iv 165(T) in ordinary a. of that word iv 180(T)
 Access, nor is there freedom of a. iii 394(D1.3) courteousness consists in affability and readiness of a. xvii 323(CD 2.13)
 Accesses, nature has her a. as blamelessly iv 190(T)
 Accessories, a. were to be punished vi 115(W)
 Accessory, that a. might help out principal i 476(HWn) an a. to the evil committed iii 324(AP) consent is a.; law then is a. to its own conviction iii 439(D 2.3) who lies under removable evils is a. to own ruin iii 495(D2.20) outward a. of a father's will iv 96(T) king principal in what earl was a. v 93(K2)
 Accidence, making 2 labors by learning a. then grammar of Latin vi 285(Gp)
Accidence Commenc't Grammar, vi 287(Gt)
 Accident, subject be to many an a. i 21(V 74) some dismal a. i 391(SA1519) the a. was loud i 392(SA1552) what a. hath rapt him from us ii 425(PR2.39) dispensation properly is some particular a. iii 447(D2.5) better to suffer as by a. iii 455(D2.8) in such an a., best to follow Sinai iii 466(D2.11) hatred greater evil in marriage than a. of adultery iii 484(D2.17) if marriage is blessing to any, it is mere a. iv 83(T) intended as in law to bad men only by a. iv 114(T) a. of abuse happens throughout whole law iv 167(T) permitted by a. evil vs law iv 168(T) attended with ridiculous a. iv 237(C) spell and observe divine justice on every a. v 275(K26) a. at council at Caln x 249(B6) cause working by a. defined; effect reduced to cause

AN INDEX
TO THE COLUMBIA EDITION OF
THE WORKS OF JOHN MILTON

AN INDEX
TO THE
**Columbia Edition of the
Works of John Milton**

BY FRANK ALLEN PATTERSON

**ASSISTED BY
FRENCH ROWE FOGLE**



VOLUME I · A-K

NEW YORK
Columbia University Press
1940

COPYRIGHT 1940
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY PRESS,
NEW YORK

FOREIGN AGENTS

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, Humphrey Milford, Amen
House, London, E. C. 4, England, AND B. I. Building, Nicol
Road, Bombay, India; MARUZEN COMPANY, LTD., 6 Nihon-
bashi, Tori-Nichome, Tokyo, Japan

MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Preface

DURING the years required for the preparation of the Columbia edition of *The Works of John Milton* it became increasingly evident that an index to the complete publication would be not only useful but indeed almost necessary. These two supplementary volumes have been compiled in the belief that they will prove a valuable tool for the scholar in a study of the text of Milton. Perhaps a few words regarding the growth of this index during the eight years required to assemble it may be helpful in understanding what it attempts, as well as what it does not attempt, to do.

Ideally, of course, any index includes all proper names. This is a simple and obvious statement, but its application led to problems that were involved and complex. The first question was whether to include names which, though clearly alluded to, were not explicitly mentioned. To do so seemed reasonable, for otherwise many familiar names would be entirely lacking and others would be but inadequately and partially represented. For instance, Prynne, whom Milton never condescended to mention by name, would have been quite left out.

The next problem regarded references to books of the Bible. At first it seemed that to include such items would be unnecessary because of the extensive studies that Professor Harris Fletcher has made of Milton's use of the Bible. But more careful consideration indicated that if such references were omitted, the index would be inadequate. Then an accompany-

ing problem arose regarding hidden allusions in which Milton, though not directly referring to the Bible, is nevertheless using scriptural authority and language. These likewise were included. I tried to assemble a fairly complete list of both direct and implied references to scriptural passages, but in the latter case I have failed in part because Milton used many editions, whereas Cruden used only one. Furthermore, Milton often made his own translation and provokingly used no word that acted as a catchword to the passage in the Concordance. I have searched the Scriptures both daily and diligently, but make no claim to entire success.

These decisions had far-reaching effects. Application of these principles immediately aroused question. How should authors other than those found in the Bible be treated? Obviously no discrimination should be made in favor of the sacred writers, for this would result in the omission of a large part of the very influence I desired to indicate. Though the task of recording Milton's indebtedness, even partially, seemed impossible, I decided to attempt it. And thus it came about that in this index will be found not only direct allusions to secular writers but also many concealed indirect quotations and references. Yet the line had to be drawn somewhere. I have been content to limit myself to consulting the most important and notable commentaries, such as those by Newton, Todd, Warton, Keightley, Verity, and Browne. I have used my best judgment in deciding whether the passage involved is a direct borrowing, an unconscious reminiscence, or an accidental resemblance in thought or style. Allusions that seemed too farfetched have

been deliberately omitted. Necessarily the word of the commentator as to book and chapter of the author quoted has been accepted. To have verified all the references in the numerous editions used would have been a life task in itself. Not all the references to an author have been included, however, when that author's influence has been adequately considered in a study devoted solely to that purpose. For instance, I have purposely limited the entries under Sylvester and Du Bartas to the more obvious references given by the commentators used, for Professor George C. Taylor, in his *Milton's Use of Du Bartas*, has carefully studied the subject. To have listed his many parallel passages would have extended this index to little purpose, for one who is interested in Milton's use of these poets will naturally turn to Professor Taylor's study first. Following this preface, is a paragraph dealing with the method used in entering parallel passages from Milton's own works. This explanation will serve also to state the method used in referring to other authors. The list of Milton's borrowings is not complete—doubtless some obvious references are lacking—but sufficient data appears to indicate in general the nature and extent of his indebtedness to each author.

But Milton's use of other authors and of proper names is after all only a small part of his work. It is Milton's ideas that challenge the primary interest of most of us. For the thought of this great writer is today, after three centuries, very much alive and almost as pertinent as it was to those whom he addressed directly. Indeed one may say that now his thought concerns us more, for long time has shown how sound were

his reactions and how usually right for this modern world were his conclusions. Accordingly, any index to Milton should include entries concerning his chief ideas. A topical index, grouping thoughts under chief heads, seemed logical and easy to accomplish. But it soon became apparent that this method would entail many difficulties. His ideas are too numerous and too complicated for any such procedure; to simplify them sufficiently for a topical index would have resulted often in warping them beyond all warrant. Furthermore, it would have involved giving an interpretation to Milton; and a personal interpretation of his ideas must at all costs be avoided. Instead, then, of grouping ideas under such heads as "Liberty," "Truth," and "Marriage," it has seemed wiser to list them under the leading word that occurs in the text. In this way I have been able usually to retain the author's language and in great part to give the exact meaning with its limitations. Occasionally I have paraphrased for the purpose of condensation, and sometimes, on the other hand, I have listed a word not actually appearing in the text, though the idea is plainly expressed. Thus the index has the external form of a concordance, but it is far from being one. It makes no claim to completeness; not all Milton's words are indexed, though the more important ones appear. Neither are all the places listed in which any one word occurs. I have always borne in mind the importance of the idea rather than the actual use of a word. I have tried to make a useful tool, not a complete apparatus. It seems almost unnecessary to warn the user against accepting any statement in this index without referring directly to the text itself for con-

firmation. Sometimes, undoubtedly, for the sake of brevity I have changed the nature of the statement somewhat, and sometimes, in giving only part of a sentence, I may have unintentionally misled the user. Let us remember Donne's maxim: "The text saves us."

I have included also, aside from the idea involved, unusual, obsolete, and important words in a sentence, hoping thereby to enable the user often to locate a passage in which he may remember indistinctly only one word that the author uses in this connection. For Latin poetry the line of the Latin text is given; for Latin prose the references are to the translation.

This index, compiled as consistently as possible upon the principles briefly stated above, has grown to two large volumes containing more than 170,000 entries. Its making has been a strenuous task, yet a labor of love. The exploration of Milton's thought, the discovery of his related ideas, the widened knowledge of his many and vigorous reactions to the problems of living—these have been daily rewards for labor.

It remains to acknowledge some instances of specific help. To Mr. Daniel Weeks, of Union College, I am indebted for the parallel references to *Lycidas* ll. 68–69, and to Brian Finn, Esq., of Bristol, England, for parallels to *Lycidas* ll. 85–86. Professor Allan H. Gilbert, of Duke University, has examined the entries from the *Art of Logic* and revised some of them. Throughout the compiling of this index he has been a constant and unfailing source of encouragement. His hearty words of commendation have more than once dispelled clouds of doubt that gathered in times of weariness. To Miss Isadore G. Mudge,

Reference Librarian of the Columbia University Library, and to Miss Constance M. Winchell, Assistant Reference Librarian, I am indebted for the careful consideration of many intricate problems presented to them. Their wide experience has been so helpful that my hearty thanks but inadequately express my appreciation. For the last two and a half years Mr. French R. Fogle has devoted most of his time to assisting with this index. His industry, enthusiasm, and keen judgment have contributed so greatly to the work that his name deservedly appears upon the title page. I must not close without an expression of appreciation for that constant source of help and encouragement, my wife. To her almost daily I have brought what seemed insoluble problems, and from her, invariably, have received light that made the solution possible. Her wholehearted faith and encouragement have been a sustaining power during these years.

F. A. P.

Columbia University
in the City of New York
February 1, 1940

Editor's Note

In the references to the Columbia edition the number in Roman numerals is the volume, the number in Arabic numerals is the page of that volume; within the parenthesis comes first the work of Milton referred to, followed by the number of the book, line, or other division within that work. The entries are made in the order of their occurrence in the Columbia edition, Volumes I—XVIII. The cross references to Milton's own works may present some difficulty to one using them for the first time. Of course most parallel passages can be located by their occurrence under the same index word. There are, however, passages in which the similarity occurs in the idea rather than in the actual wording; in this case they might not appear under the same index word. To fill in such possible gaps, I felt it would be well to include the most important cross references under the index word "Milton." The works have been taken up alphabetically, and the parallels to each work have been arranged in the order of their occurrence in the Columbia Milton. For instance, *Ad Patrem* with the line reference comes first, followed by parallel passages in Volume I. In the prose works, references to volume and page of the Columbia Milton have been given in addition to the internal divisions of the individual work—book, chapter, and section. For example, in such a reference as *Ch. D. i.9(xv 109) II 13 (PLI.149)* the parallel is to be found between *Christian Doctrine*, book one, chapter nine (which occurs in volume fifteen, page one hundred and nine, of the Columbia Milton) and

Paradise Lost, book one, line one hundred and forty-nine (which occurs in volume two, page thirteen, of the Columbia Milton). Where there is no internal division of the work, e.g., *Arcopagitica*, simply the volume and page reference to the Columbia Milton has been used.

F. A. P.

Columbia University
in the City of New York
February 1, 1940

Abbreviations

A	Animadversions upon the Remonstrants Defence
a	argument
AC	Additional Correspondence
ACM	Additional Correspondence and Marginalia
ADP	Ad Patrem
AP	An Apology against a Pamphlet . . .
APO	Apothegmata and Records of Conversations
AR	Areopagitica
ARC	Arcades
AS	Ad Salsillum poetam Romanum
ASP	Additional State Papers
B	History of Britain
Bd	Digression in the History of Britain
BI	Book Inscriptions
BN	Brief Notes upon a late Sermon
C	Colasterion
c	caption within a work; conclusion of Church Gov't
CB	Commonplace Book
CD	Christian Doctrine
CE	Carmina Elegiaca
CG	Reason of Church-government urg'd against Prelaty
CI	Upon the Circumcision
CM	Columbia Manuscript
CO	Comus
CP	A Treatise of Civil Power
D	The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce
d	dedication
1D	First Defence
2D	Second Defence
<i>D. and D.</i>	The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce
DEC	Declaration against the Dutch
E	Of Education
EC	English Correspondence

ED	Epitaphium Damonis
EL	Elegy
EM	Epitaph on the Marchioness of Winchester
EP	Early Prolusion by Milton
FC	On the new Forcers of Conscience
FE	Familiar Letters of Milton
G	Accidence Commenc't Grammar
H	Considerations touching the likeliest means to remove Hirelings out of the Church
HM	History of Moscovia
HOR	Fifth Ode of Horace
HW	Letter by Henry Wotton to Milton
I	On the Death of a fair Infant
IB	In inventorem Bombardæ
IEE	In Effigiei Ejus Sculptorem
IP	Il Penseroso
IPA	De Idea Platonica
JR	Ad Joannem Rousium
K	Eikonoklastes
L	Lycidas
L'A	L'Allegro
LD	Legal Documents
LF	Letter to a Friend
LM	Letter to General Monk
LO	Art of Logic
LP	A Declaration or Letters Patents of the Election of this Present King of Poland
LR	Ad Leonoram Romæ Canentem
M	The Judgment of Martin Bucer
m	margin
MA	Mansus
MAR	Marginalia
MC	Miscellaneous Correspondence
MM	Song. On May Morning; Correspondence of Milton and Mylius

ABBREVIATIONS

xv

MS	Outlines for Tragedies
N	On the Morning of Christ's Nativity; Brief Notes upon a late Sermon
n	notes
nm	non-Miltonic
NS	Naturam non pati senium
NT'	New Testament
O	Observations on the Articles of Peace
OT	Old Testament
P	Of Prelatical Episcopacy
p	preface
PA	The Passion
PAM	Poems Ascribed to Milton
PAR	Philosophus ad Regem
PB	In Proditionem Bombardicam
PE	In Obitum Præsulis Eliensis
PL	Paradise Lost
PM	In Obitum Procancellarii medici
PO	Prolusions of Milton
PR	Paradise Regained
PRO	Proposals
PS	Psalm
PSG	Psalm 114 in Greek
pv	prefatory verse
QN	In quintum Novembris
R	Of Reformation
RH	Apologus de Rustico et Hero
S	Sonnet
s	Supplement of Alexander More
SA	Samson Agonistes
SD	Pro se Defensio
SH	On Shakespear. 1630
SM	At a Solemn Musick
SR	Stationer to the Reader
T	Tetrachordon

t	title
TB	Toland's additions to the History of Britain
TC	Milton's Character of Long Parliament
TE	The Tenure of Kings and Magistrates
TI	On Time
tp	title page
TR	Of True Religion, Heresy, Schism, Toleration
UC	On the University Carrier
V	At a Vacation Exercise in the Colledge
v	The Verse to Paradise Lost
vs	against
W	The Ready and Easy Way to Establish Free Commonwealth

AN INDEX
TO THE COLUMBIA EDITION OF
THE WORKS OF JOHN MILTON

AN INDEX

to the Columbia Edition of the Works of John Milton

A

A book was writ of late called Tetrachordon 163(S11.1)

A posteriori, as logicians say, a. 111 256 (CG2.3)

Aaron, 12 jewels that shone in A.'s breastplate 11 98(PL3.598) Michael foretells Moses and A. 11 384(PL12.170) those oraculous gems on A.'s breast 11 442(PR 3.15) gewgaws fetched from A.'s old wardrobe 111 2(R1) A. and his sons ordained by Moses 111 155(A13) A. and his linen amice [*Lev. viii.7*] 111 172(A 18) prelates take beginning from A. 111 196(CG1.3) on priesthood of A. 111 199(CG1.4t) A. and sons as princes and priests 111 200 (CG1.4) Andrews on prelaty from A. 111 202(CG1.5) Andrews content to let A. go; Eleazar no type of Christ in A.'s lifetime 111 204 (CG1.5) lineage of A. not sufficient 111 205(CG 1.5) prelates disturb bones of old A. 111 220(CG1.6) priesthood of A. as type 11 53(H) exempt from tithes who claim priesthood from A. 11 54 (H) Christ a greater priest than A. 11 57(H) clergy confess no claim to order of A.; Levites owed priesthood to A. 11 88(H) action of A. toward Moses' new wife 11 147(CD1.10) A. as priest a symbol of expiation and redemption 11 103 (CD1.26) A. and his posterity were priests 11 241(CD1.29) priesthood of A. spoken of as never to pass away 11 369(CD1.33) A. guilty of not acting according to his profession 11 167(CD2.6) *Ab est*, a. error of schools in argument 11 87(LO1.11)

Abaddon, A. rues thy bold attempt 11 481 (PR4.624) leader of evil angels also called A., i.e., destroyer 11 111(CD1.9)

Abarim, wild of southmost A. 11 23(PL 1.408)

Abassin, nor where A. kings their issue guard 11 116(PL4.280)

Abbana, A. and Pharphar, lucid streams 11 25(PL1.469)

Abbey, like wild beast at a. x 240(B5)

Abess, Etheldrith made a. of Ely x 174 (B4) Eadburga given monastery to dwell in as a. x 192(B4)

Abesses, long bead-roll of a. x 185(B4)

Abbey, gave part of Thanet to build a. x 170(B4) a. of St. Nicholas built there of wood x 331(HM1)

Abbey-gate, put to death before a. at Ripon x 190(B4)

Abbeys, granting pope a. 11 249(O) who take pleasure in raking in foundations of a. x 180(B4) Ethelwin defended a. of East Angles from secular priests x 249 (B6)

Abbot, had their knowledge been equal to that of any stupid monk or a. 11 266 (O) slew them through a.'s cope x 136 (B3) Dinothus then a. of Bangor x 148(B4) Dunstan then a. of Glaston x 240(B5) Dunstan was made a. of Glaston x 253(B6) under habit of saintly a. 11 330(MAR)

Abbots, king's blood drawn by bishops, a., monks 11 46(R2) long bead-roll of a. x 185(B4) a. not ministers of God but of devil x 307(B6) garment called also by a. bytrum or dubium 11 330(MAR) ABC, tutor unsoundness of ministers with A. of liturgy 11 127(A2)

Abdication, rumored a. of Christina 11 109(2D) see a. of Edward II in our Stow 11 170(CB)

Abdiel, A. rebukes Satan 11 172(PL5.809 ff) A. faithful found among the faithless 11 176(PL5.896) A. endured not the

ABDIEL

sight of Satan **II** 181(PL6.111) A. stern replied **II** 184(PL6.171) A. annoyed the atheist crew **II** 191(PL6.369)

Abel, Adam sees sacrifice of Cain and A. in vision **II** 361(PL11.429ff) honorable testimony borne to faith of A. **xv** 405(CD1.20) A. an example of faithful before the law accounted just **xvi** 31(CD1.22) A. acted as priest **xvi** 241(CD1.29)

Abias, A. Thersæus **xviii** 237(MS)

Abiathar, Solomon would have slain A. **v** 295(K28) Solomon was about to kill A., priest; spared him not as Lord's anointed but as father's friend **vii** 221(1D4)

Abide, how dearly I a. that boast **II** 109(PL4.87)

Abihu, A. in *Lev.* x.1,2 **xvii** 75(CD2.4)

Abilities, how much more will he replenish us in all a. in tongues and arts **III** 164(A13) these a., wheresoever found, are inspired gift of God rarely bestowed; yet mostly abused; are of power beside pulpit **III** 238(CG2p) unfit to judge of minister's a. **III** 344(AP) wearisomeness to our faint and sensitive a. **iv** 86(T) disexercising and blunting our a. **iv** 297(AR) king praises Strafford's great a. **v** 94(K2) philosophers trusting to native a. **xi** 3(LOP)

Ability, if God has given me the a. **III** 232(CG2p) that readers believe his a. **iv** 236(C) in accordance with my small a. **xii** 149(PO2) in accordance with my conception of your a. **xii** 161(PO3) if Brutus dared suppress a wondrous natural a. **xii** 207(PO6) nourish my a. and keep it in good health by leisure **xii** 249(PO7) vain to produce eminent monuments of a. **xii** 279(PO7) choose men of eminent a. to be Council of State **xviii** 6(PRO)

Abimelech, spirit of mutiny between A. and Sechemites [*Judges* ix.22ff] **III** 60(R2) Salmasius's laughable use of story of A. **vii** 137(1D2) because God rendered wickedness of A.; done with most powerful argument from death of A. **vii** 139(1D2) would not infer Isaac brother

ABRAHAM

of A. **xv** 129(CD1.10) treaty of A. with neighbors; A.'s treaty with Isaac **xvii** 405(CD2.17) A. the Usurper, possible subject **xviii** 236(MS)

Abiram, Cyprian compares neglecters of Bible to A. [*Num.* xvi.1ff] **III** 31(R1nm) to be no less than Corah, Dathan and A. **v** 6(TE)

Abjuration, after king's a. to have tempted them **v** 105(K4)

Abjure, stand him more in stead to a. **II** 422(PR1.474)

Abode, welcome him to this his new a. **I** 2(N18) after short a. did back with speed **I** 18(160) hope that our a. can be lighted brightly **xii** 233(PO 6)

Abodes, many Piedmontese thrown out of ancient a. after peace **xiii** 355(SL110)

Abolish, loath us to a. **II** 294(PL9.947)

Abominable, hast dared to utter the a. terms **II** 465(PR4.173) that God should enact license of evil is a. **III** 437(D2.3)

Abomination, to permit sin by law an a. in eyes of God **iv** 160(T) must have in a. these blind defenders **v** 57(TE) profane being in temple was a. **vi** 36(CP)

Abominations, their shrines, a. **II** 22(PL1.389) oft violated law with a. **II** 448(PR3.162) built spiritual Babel to height of her a. **III** 54(R2) vs your high a. in church **III** 215(CG1.6) serving all a. of antichristian temple **III** 352(AP) stench of your a. **ix** 55(SD)

Abortive, joy now proves a. as first-born bloom of spring **I** 393(SA1576) that a. gulf **II** 53(PL2.441) unaccomplished works of nature's hands, a. **II** 93(PL3.455) by my foreknowledge gaining birth a. **II** 373(PL11.769) let her cast her a. spawn **III** 77(R2) a. and foredated discovery **III** 240(CG2p)

Abra, A. crowded with eddies **I** 312(ED176)

Abraham, Terah's faithful son **I** 11(PS114.1) some great act revealed to A.'s race **I** 338(SA29) his deity preferring before the God of A. **I** 353(SA465) nation from one faithful man to spring

ABRAHAM

11 382(PL12.113) faithful A. time shall call 11 384(PL12.152) Israelites come to land promised to A. 11 388(PL12.260) Israel 3. from A. 11 388(PL12.268) things chiefly concerning just A. 11 388(PL12.273) Messiah foretold to A. 11 390(PL12.328) disciples to teach not only sons of A.'s loins but of A.'s faith 11 394(PL12.447) 'remembring A. 11 457(PR3.434) God's peculiar favor to Jews in his election of A. 11 182(CGp) A. disdained shoe latchet 11 354(AP) incorruptible reward promised to A. 11 363(AP) God commanded A. to send away irreligious wife 11 409(D1.8) A. seemed to doubt divine justice 11 445(D2.4) Israelite, the seed of A. 11 473(D2.14) A. and Lot, though dear friends, chose to part 11 116(T) twins . . . the seed of A. v 271(K 26) Melchisedec took tithes of A. vi 54(H) tithes not justified in example of A.; on tithes given by A. vi 55(H) voluntary gift of A.; by example of A. we must pay tithes to these Melchisedecs; what if person of A. no way represents us; not a person in own loins but priest; A. gave tithes to Melchisedec as grandfather of Levi, or father to faithful; they who claim A. as Levi's grandfather; if A. as father of faithful paid tithes, then; A. paying tithes meant only subjection; ministers greater in own esteem than A. and all his seed vi 56(H) A. paid tithes to Melchisedec because Levi was in him vi 57(H) Melchisedec in person of Christ blessed A.; are not by his blessing greater than A.; cannot both take and give tithes in A.; so he received once of us in A. vi 58(H) ministers ought to pay tithes to some Melchisedec as they did in A.; this example of A. and Melchisedec will not avail them much; ministers build of late on this example of A. vi 59(H) this not commanded or proportioned by A. vi 62(H) A. paying tithes to Melchisedec no proof vi 69(H) example of A. in tithes argues nothing vi 88(H) anointed saints and servants, seed of A. vi 156(N) word of God to A. not frustrated; promise

ABRAHAM

not made to all children of A.; promise not made to children of A. in flesh, but to children of God xiv 157(CD1.4) promise not to children of A. in flesh xiv 159(CD1.4) according to promise of the God of A. xiv 199(CD1.5) highest heaven sometimes called A.'s bosom xv 31(CD1.7) A. an illustration of God's tempting good xv 87(CD1.8) A. and offspring excluded from salvation if polygamy is sin xv 123(CD1.10) A., example of polygamy xv 147(CD1.10) in earliest ages of our faith A. divorced Hagar; A. father of the faithful xv 171(CD1.10) illustration of God's special calling of A.; A. even an idolater then xv 351(CD1.17) A., an example of justification by faith and works xvi 39(CD1.22) children of A. knew liberty under title of children of God xvi 53(CD1.23) God did not repent of his promise to A. and his seed xvi 83(CD1.25) not of infants but adult posterity of A. xvi 175(CD1.28) circumcision was seal of faith only to A. xvi 179(CD1.28) circumcision was seal of faith only to A. xvi 181(CD1.28) A. received circumcision as seal of righteousness xvi 203(CD1.28) A. acted as a priest xvi 241(CD1.29) A. was called a prophet xvi 245(CD1.29) nothing beyond duty, any more than A. when he led son to sacrifice xvii 17(CD2.1) example of A.'s obedience xvii 69(CD2.3) A. showed magnanimity in not refusing gifts from king of Egypt; in refusing from king of Sodom; in not accepting field from Ephron xvii 241(CD2.9) A. guilty of falsehood xvii 301(CD2.13) A. not guilty of falsehood to the young men xvii 305(CD2.13) confederacy of A. with men of Mamre xvii 405(CD2.17) A. in Egypt; A. from Morea; 6. day after A.'s departure; Eleazer, A.'s steward; discourse of A.'s strange voyage; A. in mid work; A.'s confederates come to house of A. xviii 232(MS) servant sent from A. relates the truth; conducted A. home with joy xviii 233(MS)

ABRAHAM'S

Abraham's Offering, Amsterdam ship called A. O. xviii 89(ASP)
 Abramites, monks called A. iii 100(P)
 Abroad, all reformed churches a. unthroning episcopacy iii 100(P) mangle British names a. iii 111(A1) axiom that episcopal government is cried down a. iii 135(A3) that malignant books might easier escape a. iv 354(AR) ministers taught by those a. v 45(TE) the truth sent a. v 65(Kp) other information came from a. v 142(K8) king did opposite to professed interest at home and a.; king weakening confederates a. v 181(K11) crime that I went a. with one servant ix 173(SD) glad to be civil in receiving visitors from a. xii 87(FE21)
 Abrogate, king has no power to a. laws v 171(K10)
 Abrogated, law shall never be a. iii 388(D 1.1) a. because it was not a moral but judicial law; nay, rather not a. iii 466(D 2.12) unless ye reinforce an a. law iv 345(AR)
 Abrogating, Saviour forbade a. law iii 375(Dp) by a. his former grant of remedy iii 389(D1.1) that this law come off without censure of shameful a. iii 506(D 2.22)
 Abrupt, over the vast a. ii 52(PL2.409) his a. and bald beginning iv 235(C)
 Absalom, when he fled from A. i 125(PS 3c) Griffith should add name to Corah, A., Zimri vi 162(BN) God saw A's propensity to sin xv 79(CD1.8) false or constrained courtesy as that of A. xvii 323(CD2.13) David an example of unbounded indulgence toward A. xvii 355(CD2.15)
 Absence, much more his a. now thus long iv 427(PR2.100) a. of helper in single life iii 391(D1.2) shrink omnipresence of God into circumscriptive a. iv 109(T) desertion not a local a. iv 204(T) their a. through own fault; heart's desertion of some members of Parliament worst a. vii 511(ID11) grief of your a. nearly lulled grows fresh xii 7(FE1) your a. has cheated me of benefit xii 11(FE3)

ABSTINENCE

Heath's affection not lessened by a. xii 61(FE13) by speech console grief of a. xii 251(PO7)
 Absent, I that day was a. ii 243(PL8.229)
 Absentees, used to rail at with names of pluralists and a. vii 61(ID1)
 Absolute, through all numbers a. though one ii 250(PL8.421) so a. she seems ii 255(PL8.547) no a. command but with an inference iii 457(D2.9) temptation of power left a. v 9(TE) do they take covenant to be a. or conditional vi 268(O) sagacious in proving king's power a. vii 465(ID9) consentany argument either a. or after a fashion xi 27(LO1.2) if God be conceived to rule with a. disposal xv 213(CD1.12) whether monarchy be power a.; commonwealth is not pure an a. in its kind; authority of kings of Aragon not a. xviii 176(CB) a. powers about armies given to rulers xviii 177(CB)
 Absolutely, is to conquer a. v 245(K19)
 Absolution, sacred works of holy a. iii 55(R2) draw his a. of adultery into edict iv 142(T) to belief and a. from understanding men v 98(K2) chaplains gave king easy a. v 261(K24) given as bribe to God or Christ for a. vi 82(H) easy a. in Romish religion vi 179(TR) John at a. from pope's curse xviii 167(CB) Henry III causes a. to be read xviii 168(CB)
 Absolve, him after all disputes forced I a. ii 334(PL10.829)
 Absolving, minister has power of a. iii 201(CG1.4)
 Abstain, ravens taught to a. ii 433(PR 2.269)
 Abstaining, first be tried by a. ii 449(PR 3.192)
 Abstemious, under his special eye a. I grew up i 359(SA637)
 Absterive, strong a. of heroic magistrate iv 89(T)
 Abstinence, Stoics praising lean and sallow A. i 111(CO708) fruit sacred to a. ii 293(PL9.924) rightpossessing of body in a. iii 187(CG1.1) most restraining

ABSTINENCE

and powerful a. iii 260(CG2.3) in freedom consisted Adam's praise for a. iv 319(AR) a. exemplified in Moses and Samuel; opposed is theft xvii 331 (CD 2.14) to a. opposed: fraud, oppression, robbery, injury xvii 333(CD2.14) to a. is opposed man-stealing xvii 335(CD 2.14)

Abstract, a. as in a trance ii 252(PL8.462) whether prelaty or prelateity in a. notion iii 244(CG2.1) express in terms not concrete but a. v 17(TE) a. cause of concrete in examples of conjugates xi 215 (LO1.23) maintain that Christ died merely in a. xv 319(CD1.16)

Abstracted, with such a. sublimities iii 305(AP)

Abstractions, intellective a. of logic iv 278 (E)

Abstruse, scriptures not more a. than fathers iii 34(R1) Christ spoke in a. intricacy iv 186(T) I do not instance an a. author v 84(K1)

Absurd, pithily a. to publish moderate divorce iv 160(T) what an a. and senseless piece of injustice iv 186(T) a. opinion v 12(TE) foolish and a. as he pleases; cannot be as a. as what he requires v 180(K11) monstrously a. and contradictory v 243(K19) vows of hypocrites commonly a. v 266(K25) a. to think anointment of God charm vs law v 295(K28) how a. they prove who do not distinguish rightly between civil and church power vi 18(CP) very a. that Christians have tithes when Jews have not vi 52(H) reason for tithes built on false supposition becomes infirm and a. vi 74(H) how a. to have king whose chief virtue will be to listen vi 135(W) main part of your sermon impertinent and a. vi 153(N) Irish prefer own a. and savage customs vi 245(O) which a. opinion vi 268(O) how a. to rail at supreme council vii 31(1Dp) show how a. that right is vii 89(1D2) 2 contrary systems of law . . . a. vii 99(1D2) abstain from such a. parallels vii 237(1D4) what more a. than this kingly right viii

ABSURDITY

27(2D) a. to mention accidental consequences to diminish crime viii 95(2D)

petitions from seditious . . . a. viii 153 (2D) invent nothing more a. than my contempt for Greek learning ix 289 (SDs) as far as it keeps aloof from impossible and a. x 6(B1) use of a. result of a dissentary argument xi 103(LO 1.12) a. dogmas of most stupid monks xii 259(PO7) a. to separate decrees of God from his foreknowledge xiv 65(CD 1.3) if objected, this doctrine leads to a. consequences; either consequences are not a. xiv 79(CD1.3) entangled in hard, detestable and a. doctrines xiv 119(CD 1.4) a. consequences follow xiv 195(CD 1.5) notion so a. as to be removed from human comprehension xiv 217(CD1.5) nothing a. in his bearing name of Jehovah in that sense xiv 289(CD1.5) would be a. unless previously the same xv 273 (CD1.14) a. and impracticable condition is inconsistent with character of God xvi 85(CD1.25) numberless a. speculations on Lord's Supper xvi 197(CD1.28) Absurdest, by a. arguments viii 195(2D) Absurdities, a. that reflect vs purity of God iii 445(D2.4) has all a. following name of dispensation iv 162(T) vulgar expositor beset with a. iv 169(T) king grounds his argument upon 3 eminent a. v 172(K10) this book stuffed with other a. ix 271(SDs) to invention of novel a. xii 205(PO6) invented to excuse a. of poets xiv 33(CD1.2)

Absurdity, O sottish a. of excuse iii 248 (CG2.2) fathomless a. of divorce laws iv 118(T) a. to say law can measure sin or moderate sin iv 159(T) not obnoxious to some a. iv 186(T) divines hold a. which papist would not iv 221(T) injury to condemn papist of a. if v 280(K 27) you fill up measure of a. in this vii 483(1D10) consequences would be full of a. xiv 385(CD1.6) a. of righteousness of dead being imputed xvi 45(CD1.22) a. of equalizing those nature never intended for equality xvii 375(CD2.16) a. of forcing religion xvii 399(CD2.17)

ABSURDLY

Absurdly, a. bestowing title of great ix 183(SD) a. vs nature x 51(B2) Edmund not a. called Ironside x 273(B6) Absyrtus, Ægialus or A. i 232(PM20) Abundance, riotous with her a. i 113(CO 763) branches overgrown that mock our scant manuring; require more hands than ours to lop their wanton growth ii 128(PL4.627-9) where thy a. wants partakers ii 132(PL4.730) bring forth a. ii 155(PL5.315) in such a. lies our choice ii 282(PL9.620) conjunction of brevity with a. in historian xii 95(FE23) very a. thwarts itself; checked by excessive a. of evidence xii 253(PO7) Abuse, (n.) exposed to daily a. i 339(SA 76) perverts to worst a. ii 113(PL4.204) words that would never have come into a. iii 316(AP) vs which notorious a. of man's free soul iii 368(Dp) vs a. of that wise ingenuous liberty iii 433(D2.2) a. of his law iii 455(D2.8) removing of a traditional a. iii 460(D2.9) a. of a good law which Moses suffered iii 493(D2.20) things subject to greatest a. used rightly do most good; to take away for being abused is greatest a. of all iv 130(T) a. by accident comes into every good law; hinder for fear of a. iv 131(T) customary a. of this text iv 157(T) some unnatural a. iv 207(T) impious accusation vs God who for this a. iv 234(C) you cannot forbear heaping a. upon all Independents vii 483(1D10) Vlaccus author of production of grossest a. viii 43(2D) vomits whole sink of foul a. viii 81(2D) less concerned at torrent of a. viii 85(2D) multitudes condemn a. of Salmasius viii 145(2D) revilers whose a. is no infamy viii 201(2D) your a. without authority falls viii 205(2D) after Cromwell largest share of a. falls upon me ix 13(SD) accustomed to speak vilest a. of commonwealth ix 17(SD) shower upon me bulk of your foul a. ix 57(SD) assailed with your a. illustrious man then president of council ix 125(SD) artifice of indulging in a. yourself; mild and milky that cannot en-

ABYSS

dure any kind of a. ix 159(SD) what is this, if not a. ix 161(SD) good man often assailed by envious a. ix 215(SD) contumely and personal a. opposed to candor xvii 315(CD2.13) Abuse, (v.) a. law to their pleasure iv 234(C) made pretences to a. honest men iv 297(AR) Abused, best things may be a. iv 130(T) that people might no longer be a. v 251(K21) Abuser, impeaches fraudulent a. iv 160(T) Abusers, to admonish a. of Mosaic law iv 186(T) Abuses, lay bridle on a. of rabbis iii 430(D2.1) did not God ponder a. in even balance iv 130(T) on God's suffering a. in his laws iv 167(T) Christ intended only to condemn a. iv 182(T) wrongful suffering of a. in marriage is strength and honor of marriage iv 239(C) Abusion, Parliaments would turn to mere a. v 121(K5) Abusive, after a. apprehension of covenants v 209(K14) hoarse through violence of a. clamors ix 159(SD) Abusively, what censure they deserve who divorce a. iv 174(T) Abyss, Gentiles condemn to their a. i 355(SA501) satst brooding on the vast a. ii 9(PL1.21) nor the a. long cover ii 31(PL1.658) dark, unbottomed, infinite a. ii 52(PL2.405) the hollow a. ii 56(PL2.518) in this wild a. ii 70(PL2.910) into this wild a. ii 70(PL2.917) spirit of the nethermost a. ii 72(PL2.956) spirits of this nethermost a. ii 72(PL2.969) broad and beaten way over the dark a. ii 74(PL2.1027) main a. wide interrupt ii 80(PL3.83) to wing the desolate a. ii 139(PL4.936) viewed the vast immeasurable a. ii 219(PL7.211) darkness covered the a. ii 220(PL7.234) ridge over the vexed a. ii 315(PL10.314) overlay this dark a. ii 317(PL10.371) forced to ride the untractable a. ii 321(PL10.476) into what a. of fears ii 334(PL10.842) beyond time is all a. ii 398(PL12.555)

ACADEME

Academe, mourn, A. i 178(EL2.21) until shades of A. proffered me streams i 222(EL7.107) Plato the glory of groves of A. i 268(IPA35) olive grove of A. ii 468(PR4.244)

Academia, A. of Talon on life of Ramus xi 499(LOR)

Academic, genial cups of a. night-sitting iv 316(AR) Cicero, an A. xi 139(LO 1.16) almost whole flower of a. world here xii 211(PO6) leaping over a. laws xii 247(PO6) futility of modern a. title of doctor xvi 239(CD1.29)

Academic Questions, see Cicero

Academical, interpreters . . . not by a. appointment xvi 267(CD1.30)

Academics, streams that watered schools of A. ii 469(PR4.278) Plato with followers A. and Stoics iii 441(D2.3)

Academies, latelier in private a. of Italy iii 235(CG2p) civilize our minds by learned meetings of frequent a. iii 240(CG2p) in their a. trained all for the gown iv 287(E) make new all a. vi 108(LM) should have a. at own choice vi 145(W) frequented private a. of Florence; a. deserve highest commendations viii 123(2D)

Academy, when Sturmius and Farrerus governed commonwealth and A. iv 224(T) speaks revelations out of attorney's a. iv 255(C) house spacious enough for a. iv 280(E) salutations to whole Gadian A. xii 53(FE10)

Acaius, A. king of Scots, Buchanan says; reigned 32 yrs; formerly aided Hungus of Picts x 193(B4)

Acanthus, a. and each odorous bushy shrub ii 131(PL4.696)

Acca, 2 sons of Ethelfrid and A., Edwin's sister, escape into Scotland x 153(B4)

Accaron, Dagon was dreaded in A. ii 25(PL1.466)

Accent, span words with just note and a. i 63(S13.3) with persuasive a. ii 42(PL 2.118) reply with a. sweet ii 271(PL 9.321) to handle such a one in rougher a. iii 106(Ap) pronounced with right a. rv 286(E)

ACCIDENT

Acceptance, our necessitated service finds no a. ii 163(PL5.531) and a. found ii 251(PL8.435) restored to place of new a. ii 339(PL10.972) where no a. it can find ii 438(PR2.388) met with a. above that looked for iii 236(CG2p)

Acceptation, such a. have prayers found iii 340(AP)

Accepton, twofold a. in Gospel iv 165(T) in ordinary a. of that word iv 180(T)

Access, nor is there freedom of a. iii 394(D1.3) courteousness consists in affability and readiness of a. xvii 323(CD 2.13)

Accesses, nature has her a. as blamelessly iv 190(T)

Accessories, a. were to be punished vi 115(W)

Accessory, that a. might help out principal i 476(HWn) an a. to the evil committed iii 324(AP) consent is a.; law then is a. to its own conviction iii 439(D 2.3) who lies under removable evils is a. to own ruin iii 495(D2.20) outward a. of a father's will iv 96(T) king principal in what earl was a. v 93(K2)

Accidence, making 2 labors by learning a. then grammar of Latin vi 285(Gp)

Accidence Commenc't Grammar, vi 287(Gt)

Accident, subject be to many an a. i 21(V 74) some dismal a. i 391(SA1519) the a. was loud i 392(SA1552) what a. hath rapt him from us ii 425(PR2.39) dispensation properly is some particular a. iii 447(D2.5) better to suffer as by a. iii 455(D2.8) in such an a., best to follow Sinai iii 466(D2.11) hatred greater evil in marriage than a. of adultery iii 484(D2.17) if marriage is blessing to any, it is mere a. iv 83(T) intended as in law to bad men only by a. iv 114(T) a. of abuse happens throughout whole law iv 167(T) permitted by a. evil vs law iv 168(T) attended with ridiculous a. iv 237(C) spell and observe divine justice on every a. v 275(K26) a. at council at Caln x 249(B6) cause working by a. defined; effect reduced to cause

ACCIDENT

itself xi 43(LO1.5) Aristotle calls adjunct, a. xi 85(LO1.11) fallacy of the a. xi 383(LO2.9) friends made by a. xii 47(FE10) if an a. is destroyed xii 181(PO4) may not corrupt what is to be if another a. take place of one destroyed xii 187(PO4) then total form supervenes like an a. xii 199(PO5) seeking out ships in own road called by ambassador an a. xviii 27(DEC) by mere a. arose fight between fleets xviii 53(DECnm)
 Accidental, no a. offence, except fornication, can justify divorce iii 483(D2.17) Pharisees held divorce for every a. cause iv 146(T) fornication being only a. cause iv 177(T) virtue that admits of degrees cannot be a. xv 21(CD1.7)
 Accidents, exercise all his fierce a. i 358(SA612) Æsop's chronicles aver stranger a. iii 48(R2) ill a. and divorce iv 150(T) noble goodness to consider a. of life iv 221(T) inveigh from a. of case vii 51(1D1) a. various and exemplary in 3. book x 103(B3) how a. defined xi 267(LO1.31) a. and the axiom xi 319(LO2.3) whether a. perish xii 177(PO4) a. conceived to depend upon form in 2 ways xii 181(PO4) substantial form does not give form to a.; that other a. do not vanish . . . is proved by xii 183(PO4) harebrained philosophers growling stupidly over their newly begotten a. xii 185(PO4) all a. destroyed when primary substances are destroyed xii 187(PO4) then many a. of things will become clear xii 267(PO7) as in relation of common subject to its a. xiv 195(CD1.5) hypostasis generally put in opposition to merely a. xv 269(CD1.14)
 Acclaim, loud was the a. ii 320(PL10.455)
 Acclamation, Creator followed with a. ii 231(PL7.558)
 Accommodation, no a. likely to succeed iii 419(D1.10)
 Accompanied, best with thyself a. ii 250(PL8.428)
 Accomplices, punishment that awaits merits of your bold a. iii 172(A18) Remonstrant and his a. iii 309(AP) Bucer and

ACCUSED

Fagius as my a. iv 19(M) tyrannical acts of Richard II and a. xviii 181(CB)
 Accomplished, a. Eve ii 130(PL4.66) men a. in every way xii 159(PO3)
 Accomplishment, set on a. of greatest things ii 431(PR2.207) liberal arts they learned to their a. vi 92(H)
 Accord, this advantage to union and firm a. ii 39(PL2.37)
 Accorporates, until custom a. herself with error iii 368(Dp)
 Account, present my true a. i 66(S19.6) fear lest at my certain a. my gifts be reckoned many iii 282(AP) having rendered an a. iii 289(AP) dreaded name of just a. x 321(Bd)
 Accounts, Prynne's audit for a. iv 234(C) a. will be required vi 138(W) when we have public a. under our inspection vi 146(W) now balance your a. vii 391(1D7) resemblance of approach to balancing of a. xii 17(FE5)
 Accursed, nor think me so unwary or a. i 370(SA930) let him be a. iii 103(P)
 Accurst, a., and in a cursed hour he hies ii 75(PL2.1055) to worship thee a.; now more a. ii 465(PR4.179)
 Accusation, they in mutual a. spent the hours ii 302(PL9.1187) bold and impious a. vs God iv 234(C) all sorts of blame and a. v 66(Kp) vs promise king takes up old a. v 102(K3) king's own officious a. v 108(K4) a. of insincerity of all others most easy v 249(K20) their grand a. is justice done upon king vi 266(O) she plans an a. and suit xii 125(PO1)
 Accusations, forged a. laid to Sudley's charge iii 9(R1) frivolous a. of Petilius vs Scipio iii 144(A4) some empiric of false a. iii 307(AP) if my enemy had not thrown out a. vs me ix 7(SD) defended Verres when charged with weightiest a. ix 265(SDs)
 Accusative, Greek word construed with a. xviii 299(MAR)
 Accuse, not willing to obtain salvation has no one to a. but self xv 373(CD1.18)
 Accused, when a. is mute or says nothing to purpose vii 485(1D10)

ACCUSER

Accuser, Satan the tempter ere the a. [*Rev.* xii.10] II 106(PL4.10) charging the like upon my a. III 295(AP) angry a. and condemner, law III 508(D2.22)

Accusers, would ask foremost of my profound a. IV 14(M) tell Parliament who were the a. V 100(K3)

Accustoming, lived loosely by reason of bold a. III 395(D1.3)

Acesander, I write A. from scholia of Tzetzes XVIII 293(MAR)

Achabæi Cunoboroomeni, XVIII 238(MS)

Achæmenia, maids of A. with foreheads turret-crowned I 172(EL1.65)

Achaia, Phocis, a part of A. XVIII 259(CM)

Achan, find out A. in army VI 103(LF) that penalty attaches to posterity illustrated by A. XV 185(CD1.11) A. adjured by Joshua to speak truth XVII 131(CD 2.5) A., possible subject XVIII 236(MS)

Acheloian, repair A. horn of your dilemma III 133(A2)

Achelous, why should Naples boast of dau. of A. I 230(LR3.2) Geoffrey by river Akalon may mean A. X 9(B1)

Acheron, grisly legions under sooty flag of A. I 107(CO603) monarch in fire-flowing A. I 236(QN7) sad A., a river in hell II 58(PL2.578) Geoffrey by river Akalon may mean A. X 9(B1) shades sail A. XII 141(PO1)

Acherontean, Siopæ, dau. of A. sire I 242(QN72)

Achievements, stoop from telling a. most glorious IX 5(SD) renown obtained by great a. XIII 207(SL63)

Achilles, Eurybates standing before A. I 176(EL2.15) wrath of stern A. II 260(PL 9.15) A. accused Agamemnon VII 313(1D5) twofold destiny of son of Thetis VIII 69(2D) strove for arms of dead A. VIII 83(2D) I covet not arms of A. VIII 85(2D) A. at Troy, example of treatment by epic poet VIII 253(2D) extraordinary virtue, like that famous spear of A. XII 209(PO6)

Achish, when A. drove out David IV 145(T)

Achitophel, A., possible subject XVIII 237(MS)

ACT

Acknowledge, I do a. and confess I 353(SA448) evils I a. from God I 378(SA 1170) thankfully a. gifts of God III 282(AP)

Acknowledgement, due a. of assistance from above IV 13(M) a. from Milton of Bradshaw's many favors XII 329(EC43)

Acontius, Ramus corresponded with A. XI 515(LOR)

Acorn, Griffith of ship A. XIII 502(SL162)

Acorns, a. then food of gods I 272(ADP 48)

Acquaintance, first taste of your a. I 476(HWN) a. will amend all III 394(D1.3)

Acquist, his servants he with new a. I 399(SA1755)

Acquittments, judicial a. had engaged him in III 473(D2.14)

Acquittal, without any legal a. IX 235(SDs)

Acquittance, forbearance no a. II 306(PL 10.53) Milton's a. for Baldwin Hamsey XVIII 421(LD)

Acquittances, if judicial law should give out sly a. III 473(D2.14)

Acquitted, how can they a. stand in sight of God II 334(PL10.827)

Acrimony, Christ found a. enough to be galling III 314(AP) stirred up by carnal a. IV 89(T)

Acrisius, consult English translation of Plutarch on A. XVIII 320(MAR)

Act (n.), division into a. and scene here omitted; suffices if drama be not produced beyond 5. a. I 333(SAp) from some great a. or benefit revealed I 338(SA28) day will be remarkable by some great a. I 386(SA1389) obtain by a. of grace II 109(PL4.94) each a. won audience II 284(PL9.674) one bad a. with many deeds well done mayst cover II 354(PL11.256) things amiss established by a. of state III 292(AP) this glorious a. will style ye III 377(Dp) Parliament has purposed a. of religious predecessors IV 71(T) renders ye willing to repeal any a. IV 296(AR) bill of not dissolving an unparalleled a. V 121(K5) giving them the a. compared to going to pinnacle of

ACT

Temple; tottering and giddy a. v 124(K5) to affirm Parliament cannot conceive any authoritative a. v 186(K11) to have settled Parliament by an a. v 245(K19) prudent and well deliberated a. of Parliament vi 11(CP) celebrated a. of vomiting up your venom vii 31(1Dp) how charmingly by single a. you play vii 387(1D7) Presbyterians went to 4. a. vii 499(1D10) 4. a. of this tale; 5. a. begins ix 201(SD) every a. good in itself xv 199(CD1.11) that Parliament begin with a. of oblivion xviii 3(PRO) former a. be re-enforced . . . sit indissolubly xviii 4(PRO)

Act (v.), now again to a. your part vii 287(1D5) a. out infamous story of your life ix 23(SD) part More first took to a. vs us ix 233(SDs)

Actæan, Ion, son of A. Creusa i 322(JR60)

Acted, while they a. and overacted iii 300(AP) they a. their parts like men vii 511(1D11) those a. Fescinnine games of yours ix 95(SD)

Acteon, A. from Ovid as illustration xi 47(LO1.5)

Acting, find he is not now a. a play ix 201(SD) a. monk rather than captain x 163(B4)

Actings, solemn a. of princes to people v 285(K27) to set pompous face upon superficial a. of state vi 121(W)

Action, Aristotle calls this a mixed a. iii 439(D2.3) husband weary of all a. in public or domestic affairs iv 127(T) a. a general mode of effect xi 73(LO1.9) whereby a man cuts himself off from all a. xii 323(EC38) a. and passion relative terms xv 19(CD1.7) 2 things necessary to perfect a., motion and effect of motion xv 29(CD1.7) faith as an a.; a. usually an instrument rather than an effect xvi 35(CD1.22)

Actions, flow from all her words and a. ii 257(PL8.602) till sin his a. infect ii 326(PL10.608) thy a. to thy words accord ii 442(PR3.9) things that to greatest a. lead ii 450(PR3.239) treat high a. ii 468(PR4.266) led good men to oppro-

ACTS

brious a. iii 11(R1) dismissed with unfriendly a. iii 51(R2) impotent a. of prelates iii 60(R2) tradesmen can attain to reason of their a. iii 119(A1) since you disclaim their a. iii 174(Aps) general scope of your a. iii 178(Aps) instead of outward a. to bring inmost thoughts iii 301(AP) a. of Parliament worthy of more than a digression iii 334(AP) men stand upon . . . dignity in all a. iv 80(T) a. which enter into man defile not iv 310(AR) a. of whatever sort are their best interpreters vi 242(O) glorious a. done by the people; a. witness God's presence; a. almost utter a voice vii 5(1Dp) records of glorious a. all nations may read vii 7(1Dp) men of eminency whose great a. denote wisdom, nobility, virtue vii 69(1D1) English seek not to justify a. by vii 547(1D12) how wearisome to read of so many bare and reasonless a. x 185(B4) a., how defined xi 269(LO1.31) country honored and adorned by brave a. xii 169(PO3)

Actisanes, Egyptians revolted when A. made war on Ammosis vii 293(1D5)

A. a moderate and good king preferred to native king a tyrant vii 295(1D5)

Actium, Roman Empire after battle of A. vii 319(1D5)

Active, wisdom oft impaired by bustle of a. life i 99(CO378) in life contemplative or a. ii 472(PR4.371)

Activity, justice is strength and a. v 292(K28)

Actor, king found chief a. v 302(K28) door creaks, enter a. vii 15(1Dp) this chaired a. ix 187(SD) daw comes forward under disguise of a. ix 201(SD) so good an a. is ambition x 307(B6)

Actors, how much more foul for young ministers to be the a. iii 301(AP) prosecuted as more than third part a. of all that followed vi 140(W) applause which comic a. used to beg xii 227(PO6)

Acts, his godlike a. i 24(PA24) Paræus divides *Revelation* into tragedy with a. distinguished by chorus between i 331(SAP) seeing those great a. which God

ACTS

had done I 345(SA243) some proof of a. heroic I 355(SA527) highest name for valiant a. I 376(SA1101) single rebellion and did hostile a. I 380(SA1210) where heart joins not, outward a. defile not I 385(SA1368) monument with all his a. enrolled I 399(SA1736) in a. of war nor of renown less eager II 191(PL 6.377) eye witnesses of his almighty a. II 209(PL6.883) immediate are the a. of God II 217(PL7.175) so much delights me as those graceful a. II 257(PL8.600) those in wealth first seen in a. of prowess II 373(PL11.789) great a. require great means II 439(PR2.412) wonder at thy a. II 443(PR3.24) set at nought a. of Parliament III 57(R2) whence canons, a. and whole councils are thrust upon us III 84(P) perfect and accomplish thy glorious a. III 147(A4) scenes and a. of *Revelation* III 238(CG2p) let them chant of a. and statutes III 246(CG2.2) Providence that a. them into promotions v 56(TE) which one of oppressive a. did he ever disclaim v 82(K1) king unwillingly consenting to Parliament's several a. v 104(K4) condescended by him as a. of grace; putting off such wholesome a. v 110(K4) for those beneficial a. v 116(K5) king granted both these a. unwillingly v 118(K5) from these a. in which he glories v 119(K5) gracious a. of which he so frequently makes mention; a. may be Englished as a. of fear and dissimulation v 120(K5) those a. tended to their good v 122(K5) to deprive them fruit of those a. v 123(K5) breach of a. laid vs king v 123(K15) late a. of Parliament have professed only true Protestant Christian religion vi I (CPd) delivered from king with wondrous a. of his providence vi 138(W) when kings refused to confirm a. of Parliament vii 455(1D9) if Parliament may rescind king's a. without his consent vii 457(1D9) to be punished for a. passed in full Parliament vii 501(1D10) private a.; furtive a.; your nocturnal a. consulted ix 259(SDs) great a. and elo-

ACTS

quence have commonly gone hand in hand x 32(B2)

Acts and Monuments, A. and M., our church history III 68(R2) *A. and M.* of the Confessors hateful to prelates; almost a prohibited book III 120(A2)

Acts of Apostles, Eusebius on names of bishops from *A.* III 85(P) bishop in language of St. Paul and *A.* III 96(P) pass over history of the *A.* III 191(CG1.2) schism in *A.* III 210(CG1.6) primitive Christians in *A.* IV 171(T) envy shown throughout book of *A.* xvii 267(CD2.11) Apostles forbade eating blood in *A.* xviii 146(CB) x.4 I 64(S14.5) xx.29 I 65(S16.14) xvi.22 I 192(EL4.102) ii.20 II 86(PL3.247) x.31 II 102(PL3.704) xvii.5 II 113(PL4.193) xvii.25 II 121(PL4.419) xvii.28 II 162(PL5.503) i. 25 II 216(PL7.135) xvii.28 II 245(PL 8.281) xxvi.19 II 248(PL8.356) ii.13, 15 II 296(PL9.1008) xxi.40 II 321(PL 10.458) xvii.28,29 II 357(PL11.337) iii.22-24 II 387(PL12.242) ii.4 II 396(PL12.498) xx.29 II 396(PL12.507) iii.19 II 398(PL12.540) vii.38 II 421(PR1.460) i.7 II 448(PR3.187) ii.33; v.31 III 1(R1) viii.26ff III 24(R1) viii.9ff III 72(R2) xvii.24 III 74(R2) xx.29 III 76(R2) xv.29 III 129(A2) xv. III 217(CG1.6) x.12-15 III 263(CG 2.3) xxiii.5 III 310(AP) xv.29 III 353(AP) xv.10 III 425(D1.13) xv.10 III 451(D2.7) x.10-24 IV 198(T) vii.28 IV 306(AR) x.13 IV 309(AR) xii.23 v 123(K5) xxvi.28 v 163(K9) xix.14 v 259(K24) viii.24 v 265(K25) xxvi. 28 v 283(K27) iv.19 vi 5(CP) xvii. 11 vi 6(CP) xv.5; xxvi.5 vi 11(CP) x.15 vi 30(CP) xxvi.18 vi 38(CP) xx.29,30 vi 49(H) viii.25 vi 76(H) viii.14,25; xi.22 vi 77(H) xiv.21,22,23; xv.36,41 vi 78(H) x.15,28 vi 89(H) xx.28; viii.20,21 vi 93(H) i.25 vi 162(N) xvii.11 vi 176(TR) xx.28 vi 256(O) xxiii.3 ix 255(SDs) xvii.26 xiii 517(DS) xxiv.14 xiv 15(CDp) iv.19 xiv 21(CD1.1) xxiv.14,16 xiv 23(CD1. 1) xx.27; vi.7; xiv.17; xvii.27,28 xiv 25

ACTS

(CD1.2) xvii.29 xiv 39(CD1.2) iii.21
xiv 45(CD1.2) i.24 xiv 55(CD1.2)
xv.18 xiv 63(CD1.3) ii.23; iv.28; xv.18
xiv 65(CD1.3) xxvii.24,31 xiv 69(CD
1.3) ii.23; iv.28 xiv 91(CD1.4) xiii.
48 xiv 119(CD1.4) xv.18 xiv 121(CD
1.4) xiii.48 xiv 125(CD1.4) x.34,35
xiv 127(CD1.4) x.34,35; xiii.48 xiv 137
(CD1.4) xvi.14 xiv 139(CD1.4) xiii.
46; xiv.16,17 xiv 149(CD1.4) xiii.46
xiv 155(CD1.4) xiii.32,33 xiv 183(CD
1.5) ii.36 xiv 203(CD1.5) ii.36 xiv
205(CD1.5) iv.24 xiv 225(CD1.5) v.
30-33 xiv 237(CD1.5) xvi.31,34 xiv
259(CD1.5) xx.28 xiv 261(CD1.5)
xx.28 xiv 271(CD1.5) iv.10,11; x.16
xiv 273(CD1.5) vii.30,38,53 xiv 279
(CD1.5) ix.4,5 xiv 297(CD1.5) ii.33
xiv 299(CD1.5) i.7 xiv 319(CD1.5)
v.31; vii.60 xiv 325(CD1.5) v.31 xiv
327(CD1.5) iii.6; ix.34 xiv 329(CD1.
5) vii.59; ix.14 xiv 333(CD1.5) iii.13
xiv 339(CD1.5) viii.37 xiv 355(CD1.
5) x.38 xiv 363(CD1.6) xiii.32,33; x.
38; i.2 xiv 365(CD1.6) i.16; xxviii.25
xiv 367(CD1.6) ii.2-4,33; xv.28; i.5; xi.
16 xiv 371(CD1.6) ii.2-4,33,32 xiv 373
(CD1.6) v.3,4,9 xiv 381(CD1.6) ii.
38; xxviii.25; v.32 xiv 383(CD1.6) ii.4;
xiii.2 xiv 387(CD1.6) xx.28 xiv 389
(CD1.6) xix.3; ii.38 xiv 391(CD1.6)
iv.24,27 xv 5(CD1.7) xiv.15; xvii.24
xv 15(CD1.7) xvii.26 xv 49(CD1.7)
i.7 xv 55(CD1.8) iv.27 xv 57(CD1.8)
xiv.17; xvii.25,28 xv 59(CD1.8) ii.23;
xiv.16 xv 67(CD1.8) iv.28 xv 81(CD1.
8) xii.15 xv 103(CD1.9) v.3 xv 111
(CD1.9) xvii.26 xv 183(CD1.11)
xxvi.18 xv 207(CD1.12) ii.29,34 xv
221(CD1.13) vii.60 xv 223(CD1.13)
xxiii.6; xxiv.21; xxvi.6-8 xv 225(CD1.
13) ii.27,28,31 xv 231(CD1.13) vii.59
xv 247(CD1.13) xx.28 xv 255(CD1.
14) iv.12 xv 257(CD1.14) ii.30 xv
259(CD1.14) ii.30 xv 279(CD1.14)
vii.38 xv 287(CD1.15) iii.22; vii.37 xv
289(CD1.15) xvi.14; i.3 xv 291(CD1.
15) xx.28 xv 293(CD1.15) ii.1 xv
299(CD1.15) ii.24,33,30,31; x.40; xiii.

ACTS

32-34 xv 311(CD1.16) xiii.34; i.9 xv
313(CD1.16) vii.55; iii.21; xiii.32,33
xv 315(CD1.16) xx.28 xv 321(CD1.
16) xvii.30,31 xv 325(CD1.16) vii.
51; x.43; xv.9 xv 329(CD1.16) ii.39 xv
345(CD1.17) xiv.17 xv 349(CD1.17)
xvi.6,7,9 xv 351(CD1.17) vii.51; xiii.
46; xiv.16; xvii.27,30 xv 353(CD1.17)
xxvi.28; xvi.14 xv 355(CD1.17) viii.
13,18,21 xv 363(CD1.17) xv.9 xv 377
(CD1.18) v.31; xi.18 xv 379(CD1.19)
iii.19; xxvi.18,20 xv 383(CD1.19) xix.
18 xv 385(CD1.19) xix.4; xx.21 xv 387
(CD1.19) xiv.22 xv 391(CD1.19)
xxiv.14 xv 401(CD1.20) x.43; xxvi.18
xvi 29(CD1.22) xiii.39 xvi 31(CD1.
22) iv.20 xvi 95(CD1.25) xiv.16,17;
xvii.27,28,30 xvi 105(CD1.26) xv.10,11
xvi 111(CD1.26) xvii.11; xxvi.22,23
xvi 117(CD1.27) ii.16-18; i.8; ii.1,38
xvi 119(CD1.27) ii.39-41; x.35; xix.3,
4; xx.21 xvi 121(CD1.27) iii.23; x.34,
35 xvi 123(CD1.27) xv.10 xvi 125(CD
1.27) xv.24,10,5 xvi 137(CD1.27) x.
13; xv.28,29 xvi 161(CD1.27) viii.36,
37 xvi 169(CD1.28) ii.39 xvi 175(CD
1.28) ii.41; viii.37 xvi 177(CD1.28)
viii.12; xvi.31-34; xi.17; xviii.8 xvi 183
(CD1.28) xxii.16 xvi 185(CD1.28) i.
5; xix.1-5 xvi 187(CD1.28) xix.5,3
xvi 189(CD1.28) x.44; xviii.24-26 xvi
203(CD1.28) ii.42,46; xx.7 xvi 205(CD
1.28) vi.2 xvi 207(CD1.28) vi.6; i.
26; viii.17; xix.6 xvi 215(CD1.28) ii.
42 xvi 221(CD1.29) iv.16,17 xvi 227
(CD1.29) xv.2,6,7,19,23,25; viii.14; xi.
2 xvi 229(CD1.29) xx.20,21 xvi 237
(CD1.29) xiii.2; xiii.15 xvi 241(CD1.
29) viii.4; xi.19; xviii.24,25 xvi 243
(CD1.29) ix.10,18; x.48,23,45 xvi 247
(CD1.29) viii.28; xvii.11; xviii.24; xviii.
28 xvi 259(CD1.30) v.32 xvi 275(CD
1.30) xv.10,19,28 xvi 281(CD1.30) ii.
42 xvi 285(CD1.31) xx.17,28; xv.6;
xvi.4 xvi 287(CD1.31) vi.3,5; viii.1,12,
38 xvi 289(CD1.31) i.23; vi.5; xiv.23;
xv.22; xiii.2,3; xx.29,30 xvi 291(CD1.
31) viii.20 xvi 299(CD1.31) xx.29,33
xvi 301(CD1.31) xviii.3,4 xvi 303(CD

ACTS

i.31) xvii.11 xvi 305(CD1.31) xiv.23 xvi 307(CD1.31) ii.5; viii.27 xvi 309 (CD1.31) xv.2,28 xvi 311(CD1.31) xv.12,22,23 xvi 313(CD1.31) viii.4; xiv.6 xvi 317(CD1.31) xxi.13; v.41 xvi 319(CD1.31) xiii.5,15; xiii.15 xvi 325(CD1.32) xv; xvi.3; xxi.26 xvi 329 (CD1.32) v.4 xvi 335(CD1.32) i.11; x.42; xvii.31; i.7 xvi 339(CD1.33) xxiv.15; xxvi.6-8 xvi 349(CD1.33) xvii.31 xvi 355(CD1.33) iii.21 xvi 381(CD1.33) iv.34; v.4 xvii 21(CD2.1) i.7; xix.19; xvii.18,32 xvii 35(CD2.2) xxvi.24 xvii 37(CD2.2) xxiii.1; xxiv.16 xvii 41 (CD2.2) xxiv.25 xvii 43(CD2.2) vii.51 xvii 49(CD2.2) i.18 xvii 59(CD2.3) xii.23 xvii 65(CD2.3) iv.19,29 xvii 71(CD2.3) ii.42; iv.24; xii.12; xvi.13; xx.36; xxi.5 xvii 89(CD2.4) x.9 xvii 95(CD2.4) vii.60 xvii 97(CD2.4) viii.20 xvii 99(CD2.4) xiii.2,3; xiv.23 xvii 109(CD2.4) xviii.18; xxi.23 xvii 111(CD2.4) x.13,15 xvii 113(CD2.4) xx.35 xvii 115(CD2.4) xix.13 xvii 133 (CD2.5) i.24,26 xvii 135(CD2.5) xvii.16 xvii 137(CD2.5) xvii.29 xvii 141(CD2.5) xv.20,29 xvii 143(CD2.5) x.26; xiv.15 xvii 145(CD2.5) vii.51; xiv.14; xvii.16,17 xvii 153(CD2.6) xxvi.11; xviii.6 xvii 157(CD2.6) xxvii.35 xvii 161(CD2.6) xx.7; ii.42,46 xvii 189(CD2.7) xvi.13; xvii.2; xviii.3,4 xvii 191(CD2.7) xv.38,39 xvii 209(CD2.8) xiv.17 xvii 235(CD2.9) xvi.37 xvii 253(CD2.10) viii.2 xvii 261(CD2.11) vii.9 xvii 267(CD2.11) xxi.20 xvii 273(CD2.11) v. xvii 301(CD2.13) xxviii.4; ii.13-15 xvii 313(CD2.13) xiii.10; xix.8,9; xxiii.3 xvii 327(CD2.13) iii.6 xvii 375(CD2.16) x.2-4 xvii 381 (CD2.16) ix.31 xvii 395(CD2.17) v.39; xviii.15 xvii 397(CD2.17) xxiii.4; iv.19 xvii 401(CD2.17) x.; xxiii.17 xvii 411(CD2.17) xiii.51; xviii.6 xvii 415(CD2.17) xv.20 xviii 146(CB) xiii.32,33 xviii 342(MAR)
 Actuary, so says a. of Bede x 182(B4)
Actus purus, Aristotelian term applied to God improper xiv 49(CD1.2)

ADAM

Acuminating, hierarchies a. still higher and higher iii 218(CG1.6)
 Acuteness, surpass a. of any canonist iii 489(D2.18) preferred not to refer thing to my a. ix 169(SD) having no mean opinion of own a. xiv 193(CD1.5)
 Acworth, A. the University Orator on Bucer iv 4(M)
Ad Atticum, see Cicero
Ad Fratrem, see Cicero
Ad Joannem Rousium, i 316
Ad Lentulum, see Cicero
Ad Leonoram Romæ canentem, i 228
Ad Leonoram Romæ canentem, II, i 228
Ad Leonoram Romæ canentem, III, i 230
Ad Patrem, i 268
Ad Pyrrham. Horace, *Ode* 5., i 70
Ad Quintum Fratrem, see Cicero
Ad Salsillum poetam Romanum ægrotantem, i 282
 Adage, common a. of ignorance and overweening iv 272(C) ingenious a. of Salmasius vii 343(1D5) a., from bad crow, bad egg xii 133(PO1) see a., far from Jove xviii 302(MAR)
 Adages, quips and snapping a. iii 286 (AP) collection of pithy a. ix 141(SD) take away More's a. and he is inelegant ix 287(SDs)
 Adagy, see Adage
 Adam, what cause moved our grand parents ii 9(PL1.29) be thou in A.'s room the head of mankind though A.'s son ii 87(PL3.285) Paradise, A.'s abode ii 103 (PL3.734) wall of Paradise gave to our general sire prospect large ii 111(PL4.144) description of A. ii 116-117(PL4.288-303) A. the goodliest man of men since born ii 118(PL4.322) A. first of men to first of women, Eve ii 121(PL4.408) when A. thus to Eve ii 128(PL4.610) A. turned not from his fair spouse ii 133(PL4.742) when A. waked so accustomed ii 144(PL5.3) Eve with startled eye on A. ii 145(PL5.27) A. answered sad ii 147(PL5.94) converse with A. ii 152(PL5.230) him A. discerned ii 154 (PL5.299) more warmth than A. needs ii 154(PL5.302) thus A. called ii 155

ADAM

(PL5.307) A., earth's hallowed mold [*Gen.* ii.7] || 155(PL5.321) A. though not awed || 156(PL5.358) A., I therefore came || 157(PL5.372) sudden mind arose in A. || 160(PL5.453) O A., one Almighty is || 160(PL5.469) thus A. made request || 164(PL5.561) all thy dominion, A. || 170(PL5.751) A. names birds || 180(PL6.74) forewarned A. to beware apostasy || 213(PL7.42) like befall A. || 213(PL7.45) A. with his consorted Eve the story heard || 213(PL7.50) A. soon repealed the doubts || 213(PL7.59) thus A. his illustrious guest || 215(PL7.109) A. naming animals || 229(PL7.493) he formed thee, A. || 230(PL7.524) angel ended, and in A.'s ear || 235(PL8.1) Eve preferred A. relating || 237(PL8.51) Raphael to A.'s doubt || 237(PL8.64) A. cleared of doubt || 242(PL8.179) A. desires to tell his story to Raphael || 242(PL8.204) A. relates his first conscious experiences || 244(PL8.253ff) thy mansion wants thee, A. || 246(PL8.296) A. endowed with knowledge to name animals || 248(PL8.353) A. asks God for companion || 248(PL8.364) nice and subtle happiness in choice of thy associates, A. || 249(PL8.401) thus far to try thee, A. || 251(PL8.437) half-abashed A. replied || 256(PL8.595) A. thus followed with benediction || 258(PL8.644) A. to his bower || 258(PL8.653) A., well may we labor || 267(PL9.205) mild answer A. thus returned || 268(PL9.226) A. misthought of her; with healing words A. || 270(PL9.289) so spake domestic A. || 271(PL9.318) A. fervently replied || 272(PL9.342) thy utmost reach or A.'s || 281(PL9.591) to A. in what sort shall I appear || 289(PL9.816) A. wedded to another Eve || 289(PL9.828) A. shall share with me || 290(PL9.831) A. waiting desirous her return || 290(PL9.838) hast thou not wondered, A. || 290(PL9.856) A. soon as he heard || 292(PL9.888) so A. || 294(PL9.960) how shall I attain, A. || 294(PL9.965) on my experi-

ADAM

ence, A. || 295(PL9.988) A. eats, overcome by female charm || 296(PL9.999) A. took no thought || 296(PL9.1004) till A. thus to Eve || 296(PL9.1016) A. not less than Eve abashed || 298(PL9.1065) A. quarrels with Eve || 300(PL9.1134) what words . . . A. || 301(PL9.1144) first incensed A. replied || 301(PL9.1162) God thus to 'A. called; where art thou, A. || 308(PL10.102) A. faltering long answered || 308(PL10.115) A. sore beset || 309(PL10.124) A. considers loyalty to Eve || 309(PL10.125ff) on A. last the judgment || 311(PL10.197) growing miseries A. saw || 330(PL10.715) for this we may thank A. || 330(PL10.736) A. regrets his creation || 331(PL10.743) A. meditates on death || 332(PL10.770) A. to himself lamented || 334(PL10.845) forsake me not thus, A. || 337(PL10.914) in A. wrought commiseration || 338(PL10.939) A. by sad experiment || 339(PL10.967) A. with such counsel nothing swayed || 340(PL10.1010) reveal to A. what shall come || 349(PL11.114) when A. had ended orisons || 350(PL11.136) A. observed the chase || 352(PL11.191) had not doubt and fear dimmed A.'s eye || 353(PL11.212) find where A. sheltered; not unperceived of A. || 353(PL11.223) A. bowed low || 354(PL11.249) A., Heaven's high behest || 354(PL11.251) A. at the news heart-strook || 355(PL11.263) A. from cold damp recovering || 356(PL11.293) A., thou knowest Heaven his || 357(PL11.335) A. gratefully replied || 358(PL11.370) Satan set our 2. A. || 359(PL11.383) Michael from A.'s eyes || 360(PL11.412) A. now forced to close his eyes || 360(PL11.419) A., now ope thine eyes || 360(PL11.423) A. dismayed at sight of Abel's murder || 361(PL11.448) these 2 are brethren, A. || 361(PL11.454) A. could not but weep; A. not of woman born || 363(PL11.495) I yield it just, said A. || 364(PL11.526) heart of A. soon inclined to admit delight || 367(PL

ADAM

11.596) A. of short joy bereft 11 368 (PL11.628) A. was all in tears 11 369 (PL11.674) how didst thou grieve then, A. 11 372 (PL11.754) heart of A. erst so sad 11 376 (PL11.868) if A. aught might interpose 11 378 (PL12.4) A. fatherly displeased 11 381 (PL12.63) here A. interposed 11 388 (PL12.270) A. with joy surcharged 11 392 (PL12.372) A. last replied 11 398 (PL12.552) A. descends from top of speculation 11 399 (PL12.588) descended A. to the bower 11 400 (PL12.607) A. heard well pleased 11 401 (PL12.624) since A. and his facile consort 11 407 (PR1.51) I sole undertook to find out and ruin A. 11 408 (PR1.102) Satan's attempt had thrived in A.'s overthrow 11 409 (PR1.115) when I dealt with A., first of men; though A. by his wife's allurements fell 11 429 (PR2.133) thou hast avenged supplanted A. 11 480 (PR4.607) fairer paradise is founded now for A. and his sons 11 481 (PR4.614) privilege of men born since A. 11 81 (P) prelates run back to A. for original; A. fell for aspiring above orders 11 196 (CG 1.3) corrupt mass of A. 11 322 (AP) half the misery since A. 11 373 (Dp) desire which God put into A. in Paradise 11 396 (D1.4) Pandora bestowed on A. to be guide of his arbitrary happiness; A.'s native innocence and perfection might have kept him from being true Epimetheus 11 441 (D2.3) all creatures fitly associated and brought to A. 11 457 (D2.9) love such as A. expressed to Eve 11 26 (Mnm) wisdom, purity, justice lost in A.; law without A. set as guard 11 74 (T) A. had company of God and angels 11 83 (T) A. before fall 11 84 (T) Augustine thinks manly friendship had been better for A. 11 85 (T) with what acknowledgment and assent A. received this new associate; nearer alliance between A. and Eve 11 91 (T) A. in these words does not establish indissoluble bond of marriage; A. who had wisdom to name animals, had gift to discern what concerned him more 11 92 (T) A. knew

ADAM

what had been done with his rib while he slept so soundly; if we make A. erect a new establishment of marriage; words belong to A. only; A. spake like A.; God spake soul of A.'s words 11 93 (T) heed God's words to learn how to interpret A.'s words; if we bind A.'s words to a corporal meaning 11 94 (T) that A.'s insight about wedlock reached no further; we shall make A. as very an idiot as Socinians make A.; allow A. so much wisdom as to understand words of God; rib of marriage to all since A. 11 95 (T) good and evil through progeny of A. 11 98 (T) as things began to A. and Eve 11 170 (T) God might have created a friend for A. 11 253 (C) end of learning is to repair ruins of first parents 11 277 (E) A. fell by knowing good by evil 11 311 (AR) many complain of divine providence for suffering A. to transgress; without freedom to choose he had been artificial A., such an A. as he is in motions 11 319 (AR) evil from root of A.'s transgression 11 8 (TE) trace Ethelwolf's pedigree from son to father up to A. x 205 (B5) language spoken by A. divinely given 11 221 (LO1.24) free will in our first parents 11 79 (CD1.3) God foreknew that A. would fall of his own free will 11 85 (CD1.3) apostasy of first man not decreed; fall and predestination as relating to A. 11 103 (CD1.4) God's dealings with our father, A. and God's will 11 109 (CD1.4) God stood to A. less as father than creator 11 187 (CD1.5) A. begat son in his own image; chiefly in soul was A. made in image of God 11 45 (CD1.7) in justice how can sin be imputed through A. to that soul which was never in A., or derived from A.; A. not created destitute of original righteousness 11 47 (CD1.7) A. without wisdom could not have named animals 11 53 (CD 1.7) limit of human life became more and more contracted from A. to David 11 91 (CD1.8) A. commanded to do no works; only a particular act forbidden as a test of fidelity 11 113 (CD1.10) since

ADAM

A. fell we not only know evil, but we know good only by means of evil xv 115 (CD1.10) uncertain whether institution of Sabbath given to A. xv 117 (CD1.10) since A.'s fall, marriage xv 155 (CD1.10) common sin is that which our first parents committed xv 181 (CD1.11) how all sinned in A.; how he stood for whole human race xv 183 (CD1.11) why condition of man worse since fall; some commentators answer fall was physical; implied doubt xv 185 (CD1.11) evil concupiscence dwelt in A. after fall xv 195 (CD1.11) Christ exempt from original sin, though descended from A.; involved in same guiltiness as A.; no original sin in our first parents xv 197 (CD1.11) our first parents sinned from ignorance; did not expect to lose any good from eating or suffer any harm xv 199 (CD1.11) mere bodily death on self-same day resulted not from sin of A. xv 203 (CD1.12) all committed sin in A. xv 207 (CD1.12) object of conception of Christ was to obviate contamination of sin of A. xv 281 (CD1.14) no other than law of nature given to A. xvi 101 (CD1.26) A. showed folly in prying into hidden things, seeking knowledge of good and evil xvii 33 (CD2.2) A. and Eve with Serpent in proposed tragedy xviii 228 (MS) Moses tells they cannot see A. in state of innocence; Lucifer contriving A.'s ruin; chorus fears for A. xviii 229 (MS) A. fallen; chorus tells good A. lost; A. and Eve driven from Paradise; Faith, Hope, Charity comfort and instruct A. xviii 230 (MS) A. Unparadised; desire to know more of this excellent new creature man; Gabriel relates what he knows of man; Lucifer exulting over what he has done to man; man having been seduced; Justice cites man to examination; chorus bewails A.'s fall; A. and Eve accuse each other; A. especially lays blame on wife; is stubborn in offence; Justice appears with Reason to convince A. xviii 231 (MS) chorus admonishes A.; bids him beware by Lucifer's example; mask passes

ADDRESS

before A.'s eyes; A. relents, despairs; Mercy comforts A.; A. repents; gives God glory; submits to penalty; A. in Banishment xviii 232 (MS)

Adamant, song restrains with triple a. unfeeling Manes i 270 (ADP23) gates of burning a. ii 53 (PL2.436) Satan armed in a. and gold ii 181 (PL6.110) opposed the rocky orb of tenfold a. ii 187 (PL6.255) with pins of a. and chains ii 316 (PL10.318) as a rock of a. ii 478 (PR4.534) as a. is hardened under hammer xv 81 (CD1.8)

Adamantean, a. proof i 341 (SA134)

Adamantine, turn the a. spindle round i 74 (ARC66) there to dwell in a. chains ii 10 (PL1.48) a. rock ii 61 (PL2.646) unlock these a. gates ii 68 (PL2.853) his a. coat gird well ii 197 (PL6.542) give marriage a. chains iii 425 (DI.13) this a. Alp of matrimony dissolves iv 88 (T) has Briareus released himself from a. chains xii 125 (PO1)

Adamites, primitive Christians called names like A. iii 217 (CG1.6)

Adamo, see Andreini

Adams, God could have created a thousand brother A. for Adam iv 83 (T)

Adams, Clement, C. A.'s discourse used in *HM* x 382 (HM5)

Adamus, Melchior, life of Fagius by A. iv 6 (M)

Adda, A. son of Ida reigned without memory in Bernicia x 133 (B3)

Adder, so much of a.'s wisdom i 370 (SA 936) to whom the wily a. ii 282 (PL9.625)

Adders, as stung with a. iii 326 (AP) if we be not as deaf as a. iv 98 (T)

Additional Conversations and Marginalia xviii 484

Additional Correspondence xviii 263

Additional State Papers xviii 81

Additions, law of God perfect, not liable to a. iv 139 (T) A. to Commonplace Book xviii 221 (CB) Toland's A. to *History of Britain* xviii 256

Addlegate, serving-man at A. iv 264 (C)

Address, she makes a. to speak i 363 (SA

ADDRESS

731) whether by supplication we intend a. II 175 (PL5.868) a. of these lines to Parliament III 379 (Dp) very attempt of this a. IV 293 (AR) beginning his a. with calumny VI 152 (N) More's sapient a. to printers IX 173 (SD) Constantine uses no other a. than brothers XVIII 170 (CB) Addresses, churches by public a. VI 104 (LF) gained over by your importunate a. IX 249 (SDs)

Adelbert, A., marquis of Ivrea; when young generous; when grown up had vilest reputation for faithlessness XVIII 162 (CB)

Ades, by them stood Orcus and A. II 72 (PL2.964)

Adherent, commands total separation from such an a. III 409 (Dr.8)

Adherents, king's a. consisting mostly of dissolute swordmen and suburb-roisters; his chief a. never honored him or his cause V 70 (Kp)

Adiabene, Parthian soldiers from A. II 453 (PR3.320)

Adjacents, a. and receiving subject XI 83 (LOI.10)

Adject, contradiction in a. XI 139 (LOI.16)

Adjective, reading not to be wholly rejected if considered an a. XVIII 323 (MAR)

Adjectives, declining of a. in Latin VI 297 (G) a. form adverbs in own three kinds XVIII 286 (MAR)

Adjunct, rime no necessary a. of poem II 6 (PLv) wonder how it escaped a praising a. III 290 (AP) agreement, subject and a.; does not receive essence from subject XI 79 (LOI.10) a. and the subject as occupying XI 83 (LOI.10) of the a.; definition; how named by Cicero and Aristotle; is added to subject over and above essence; modes numbered among adjuncts XI 85 (LOI.11) a. is taken away when subject is; is assumed when subject is XI 87 (LOI.11) a. arises from form of subject XI 91 (LOI.11) a. occupied is 4. mode XI 97 (LOI.11) Ramus's definition of a. XI 127 (LOI.14) example of description by a.; by a. of variety XI 275 (LOI.31)

ADMIRAL

Adjuncts, by distributing a. of faction III 135 (A3) a. and subjects XI 57 (LOI.7) ingrafted and inherent a. defined XI 81 (LOI.10) subjects and a. bring forth conjecture; a. or modes among causes; a. more copious and plentiful than subject XI 87 (LOI.11) modes of a. correspond to modes of subjects XI 89 (LOI.11) first mode of a. is a. inherent XI 91 (LOI.11) second mode of a. as contained in subject in place; third mode as circumstances XI 93 (LOI.11) two or more a. in same subject; a. joined to several subjects XI 99 (LOI.11) a. equally known, firm in dissentary effects XI 101 (LOI.12) of distribution from a. XI 257 (LOI.29) how a. defined XI 267 (LOI.31) how a. defined XI 269 (LOI.31)

Adjuration, would make a. not so weighty or not so pertinent III 193 (CG1.2) a. is charging any one in name of God . . . to speak truth XVII 131 (CD2.5) Christ on a. of impious high priest XVII 133 (CD 2.5)

Adjurations, a. to be complied with in matters not contrary to religion or equity; opposed are magical a. and superstitious or mercenary practice of exorcism XVII 133 (CD2.5)

Admetus, to her glad husband gave I 69 (S23.3) Apollo, shepherd for son of Pheres I 290 (MA57)

Administering, order of a. in church assemblies III 124 (A2) more noble office which is a. III 201 (CG1.4)

Administration, if in a. of civil justice III 182 (CGp) directory of public prayer in a. of sacraments III 349 (AP)

Administrators, such corrupt a. of state VIII 247 (2D)

Adminius, Caligula stirred up by A., son of Cunobeline; by old coin A. seems to have reigned X 53 (B2)

Admiral, mast of some great a. II 18 (PLI. 294) made choice of Willoughby for a. X 365 (HM5) a. sailing much better than his ship X 366 (HM5) received information from a. of fleet XIII 103 (SL35) ship taken by a. of French fleet XIII 197 (SL61)

ADMIRAL

satisfy you in regard to a. lately putting into your port xiii 351(SL109) the a. was the Armadillo xiii 541(DS) Dutch a. kept up his flag before Dover castle xviii 41(DEC)

Admirals, news of happenings between a. xviii 49(DEC)

Admiralty, letters from court of a. to judges of Venice; suit of Dickens and Throckmorton xiii 61(SL22) case of Ann of Foy tried in A. court xiii 127(SL42) judged lawful prize by judges of Venetian a.; that you remit that sentence of your a. xiii 195(SL60) securing justice by court of a. xviii 85(DEC) letters of marque granted in court of a. suspended xviii 91(ASP)

Admiration, a. seized all Heaven ii 87(PL 3.271) or open a. him behold ii 101(PL3.672) filled with a. ii 213(PL7.52) beauty stands in a. only of weak minds ii 432(PR2.221) Gentiles write, teach to a. ii 467(PR4.228) gained them such an a. from all men iii 339(AP) professing such a. for marriage-union in me of so many virtues xii 115(FE31)

Admirers, pluck out of heads of a. the conceit iii 287(AP)

Admission, strict examination before a. to ministry iii 127(A2) ordination but outward sign or symbol of a. iii 156(A13)

Admonish, he of wicked ways shall them a. ii 374(PL11.813)

Admonished, I a. thee ii 302(PL9.1171)

Admonishment, his a. receive ii 214(PL 7.77) censure by fatherly a. iii 72(R2) some gentle potion of a. iii 265(CG2.3)

Admonition, bosom a. of a friend iii 36(R1) a. belongs to clergy iii 55(R2) minister uses two divine ingredients, a. and reproof iii 264(CG2.3) Gospel should now correct by a. iii 508(D2.22) Christian perfection aided only by a. xv 159(CD1.10) inculcating truth by a. xv 175(CD1.10) frequent a. of opponents xvi 181(CD1.28) when assembly contents itself with friendly a. . . counsel not to be despised xvi 313(CD1.31) spirit of a. allied to candor xvii 317 (CD2.13)

ADORADOCÉTOS

spirit of a. is . . . by which we freely warn sinners . . . xvii 327(CD2.13) a. not to be thrown away on scornful and obstinate xvii 329(CD2.13)

Admonitions, to deal by gentle a. iii 157(A13) divorce left for a. iii 503(D2.21) arrogance to suppose grave men could be made wise by your a. ix 155 (SD) my readiness to give you a. xii 89(FE22) for despising continual a. of Lot xviii 234 (MS)

Adolphus, Gustavus II, *see* Gustavus II. Adolphus

Adone, while Marini sang of Assyrian loves of gods i 286(MA11)

Adoniah, A. possible subject xviii 237(MS)

Adonibezec, divines discern not David from a. v 57(TE)

Adonijah, David an example of unbounded indulgence toward A. xvii 355(CD2.15)

Adonis, where young A. oft reposes i 122(CO998) blushing hues of your flower, A. i 172(EL1.62) the lad of Cypris i 264(NS63) while smooth A. from his native rock ii 24(PL1.450) Eden more delicious than garden of A. ii 276 (PL9. 440) More might have been lecturing on gardens of A. viii 33(2D)

Adopt, to a. is called permission by law iv 164(T)

Adoption, feast of free grace and a. iii 4(R1) glorious privilege of a. iii 262(CG2.3) outward testimony of our a. vi 32(CP) if Christians but knew their a. vi 99(H) justification with reference to Father only is termed justification and a. xvi 25(CD1.22) a. is act whereby God adopts as children those justified by faith xvi 51(CD1.23) a. makes us heirs through Christ; confers title of first born, brethren of Christ, and of the household of God; makes us sons of God xvi 55(CD1.23) a. pledge of salvation xvi 97(CD1.25) Christian liberty the peculiar fruit of a. xvi 153(CD1.27) emperors who inherited through a. xviii 197(CB) to election vocation and a. are terms synonymous xviii 341(MAR)

Adoradocétos, Eliséus A. xviii 238(MS)

ADORAM

Adoram, Rehoboam sent A. to people; they stoned him vii 229(1D4)
 Adoration, sudden a. and blank awe i 102(CO451) with solemn a. cast their crowns ii 90(PL3.351) other rites observing none but a. pure ii 132(PL4.737) look for a. to the abuse ii 172(PL5.800) in a. at his feet ii 246(PL8.315) feast of love became subject of gloating a. iii 4 (R1) fall flat and give a. v 69(Kp) in commonwealth greatest may be spoken to without a. vi 120(W)
 Adored, in four months a. and destroyed x 99(B2)
 Adorers, thinner left throng of his a. ii 265(PL9.143) what thou shalt say to thy a. ii 421(PRI.451)
 Adorn, gravest writers cite tragic poets to a. their discourse i 331(SAP) adopted clusters to a. his barren leaves ii 151(PL. 5.218) that festival pastimes may a. our minds iii 240(CG2p) seeking to a. Christ's ministry iii 246(CG2.2) not wanting one who could a. and celebrate viii 255(2D) solicitude to a. subject so unworthy ix 207(SD)
 Adorned, if vain subject were to be a. iii 232(CG2p)
 Adorning, fix industry and art to a. native tongue iii 236(CG2p)
 Adornment, a. of tomb of Damon xii 49 (FE10) perishable a. of verdure xii 257 (PO7) knowledge is the a. of old age xii 261(PO7)
 Adramelec, vanquished A. and Asmadai ii 191(PL6.365)
 Adrastus, speeches seem to be between A. and messenger speaking for chorus; speeches should be given to A. xviii 309 (MAR)
 Adria, fled over A. ii 27(PL1.520)
 Adrian, Verdune disputed with friar A.; A. held pope could dispense with anything iii 448(D2.5)
 Adrian VI, Pope A. sought to impede German reformers v 247(K20)
 Adrian, *see also* Hadrian
 Adriani, the 2 A. held chair of classics in Florentine Academy xii 315(MC35nm)

ADULTERESSES

Adriatic, surer authors reported that the Antenor Trojans settled on the A. side of Italy x 12(B1) students advised to cross raging A. xii 171(PO3)
 Adulation, patronage won . . . by a. ix 249 (SDs) excessive a. xii 143(PO1)
 Adulter, should become a. by marrying iv 186(T)
 Adulterate, places must be a.; or else Ignatius most a. iii 90(P) a. those sacred words v 123(K5) your scripture and reason found a. vi 163(N)
 Adulterer, it is lawful for wife to leave a. and remarry iv 39(Mnm) bail enough to be no a. iv 176(T) if king be an a. v 28(TE) More turned at last notorious a. viii 31(2D) Presbyters must smite More as a. viii 33(2D) More appears as a. in tragedy viii 43(2D) a. and fornicator More writes greetings to Christian reader viii 87(2D) disgraceful that a. should preach ix 149(SD) therefore I am a. as lying fame reports ix 163(SD)
 Adulterers, prelates her spiritual a. iii 171 (A17)
 Adulteress, Rome like a crafty a. iii 355 (AP) nicknamed husband of an a. iii 489(D2.18) who divorces an a., piety might say iii 495(D2.20) a. cannot be shamed enough by public proceeding iii 502(D2.21) manifest a. ought to be divorced by true Christian iv 39(Mnm) as good reason to be content and forced to be content with your a. iv 125(T) Herod and his a. iv 144(T) who marries an a. commits no adultery; statute whereby a. divorced may marry another safely iv 186(T) loyal husband may save a. iv 202(T) husband reconciled with a. condemned in 7 years penance; why counsils enjoined divorcing an a.; divorce of a. commanded as sin vs God iv 210(T) they mentioned a. ix 271(SDs) to uphold rebellion of a. vs husband x 63(B2) not only lawful but necessary to put away a. xv 173(CD1.10) under law of Moses a. punished with death xv 179(CD1.10)
 Adulteresses, many a. are pleasing and loving iv 181(T) I thought you knew no-

ADULTERESSES

body but a. viii 89(2D) amatory songs of a. xv 143(CD1.10)

Adulteries, rushing to whoredoms and a. iii 372(Dp) politic and judicial a. iii 378(Dp) give themselves more to a. iii 426(D1.14) goes marching on to a.; such easy permission to pollute soul with a. iii 437(D2.3) law faltering with circumcised a. iii 471(D2.13) overcome by uncontrolled a. iii 494(D2.20) no memory of a. left among us iii 506(D2.22) law vs divorce stirs up secret a. iv 129(T) repeal of all divorce filled all Christendom with a. iv 220(T) why are we suffered to divorce for a. iv 246(C) tyrant's will accompanied by a. v 18(TE) bribe God for absolution for a. vi 82(H) Otanes set forth a. of kings vii 303(1D5) you are burned in a. viii 189(2D) would have expiated your a. on gallows viii 199(2D) Roman women with basest commit a. x 87(B2) Constantine, tyrannical king, polluted with many a.; Gildas charges Aurelius Conanus with a. x 136(B3) Vortiper grown old in a. x 137(B3) besides laic a. x 183(B4) cloisters violated with a. x 196(B4)

Adulterous, a. lust was driven from men ii 133(PL4.753) a. divorces iii 372(Dp) that God allowed a. divorces iii 439(D2.3) a. condition to build law upon iii 462(D2.10) that his peculiar people should be let wallow in a. marriages iii 463(D2.10) that God should let this a. divorce pass iii 470(D2.13) many a. demeanors of suspicion iii 488(D2.18) that wives become a. iv 78(T) whole a. lives by dispensation iv 113(T) God would not grant sign to a. generation; would not pollute his law with a. permission iv 156(T) offer your a. mouth to heaven viii 203(2D) Claudia Pelletta by a. connection ix 135(SD) chastisement awaiting your a. crime ix 139(SD) Druids restrained not people from a. life x 51(B2) a. doings would produce slothful offspring x 183(B4) David A., possible subject xviii 236(MS) Adulterously, patent to wed a. iii 433(D

ADULTERY

2.2) does not put away a. when reasons rooted in human nature iv 176(T)

Adultery, all turned to rape or a. ii 371(PL11.717) patronizing a. iii 377(Dp) so sacramental that no a. could dissolve marriage iii 383(D1.p) other reasons of divorce than a. iii 384(D1.p) if marriage never dissolved but for a. iii 386(D1.p) accusing God of dispensing with open a. iii 396(D1.4) a. not greatest breach of matrimony iii 415(D1.9t) whether idolatry or a. be greatest violation of marriage; who affirms a. to be greatest breach iii 415(D1.9) a. shall be punished iii 426(D1.14) Christ censures unchaste look as a.; another time he passes over a. iii 430(D2.1) condemn divorce as a. unless it be for a.; maintained legal a. by statute; Moses punishing secret a. by death, permitting life of open a. by law; that which Christ declares to be a. iii 431(D2.1) free charter to live in a. iii 432(D2.2) if God once willed a. to be sinful iii 440(D2.3) all divorces not for a. iii 444(D2.4) law to live in privileged a.; that God should give statute for a. iii 448(D2.5) ignominious note of civilizing a. iii 467(D2.12) Saviour disputes whether divorce be a. iii 468(D2.12) Christ not restraining all divorces to cause of a.; a. with us to be so slightly punished iii 470(D2.13) made to intimate forbidding all divorce except for a. iii 476(D2.15) Christ named a. as one example; on a. destroying end of wedlock iii 481(D2.17) that man for no cause but a. should separate is no law iii 482(D2.17) annihilate bands of matrimony more than a.; Moses permitted divorce only where more need for separating than a. iii 483(D2.17) cause for divorce greater than a.; who urges just divorcing of a.; greater evil than accidental a. iii 484(D2.17) juster in balancing of natural hatred and casual a. iii 485(D2.17) it is he that commits all the a. iii 486(D2.17) if wife gave open suspicion of a. iii 487(D2.18) fornication means in this place not a.; though in our

ADULTERY

Saviour's language called a. III 488(D 2.18) for act of a. as difficult as finding track of eagle in air; divorive a. not limited by Saviour to act; actions that plainly lead to a.; matrimonial transgressions besides actual a.; example of woman taken in a. III 489(D2.18) it was a.; our law applies punishment for a.; great law-giver knew best what is a. III 490(D2.18) frigidity not excepted here with a. III 491(D2.19) punishing of a. belongs to magistrate III 498(D2.21) that law not a bill of a. III 506(D2.22) Gospel refused to condemn a. III 507(D2.22) dispensing legally with many ages of a. III 510(D 2.22) that dispensation should tolerate a. III 555(Dn) deny remarriage to them that divorce for a.; that a. is to be punished by death IV 39(Mnm) that Christ granted divorce for other causes besides a. IV 42(Mnm) words of Christ naming only cause of a. IV 54(Mnm) right of divorcing for a. not lost by punishment for sins; why did Christ except a.; wise man would sooner pardon act of a. once and again; one who exercises all bitterness and would commit a. too IV 78(T) divorce for a. nullifies bond of matrimony; marry again without guilt of a. IV 92(T) marriage dissoluble for a. IV 102(T) so ignorant as to think uncleanness meant a. IV 113(T) more unreasonable for like objection vs divorce for a.; every glance of eye, every step told a. IV 125(T) permission Christ gave to divorce for a.; can feign a. IV 130(T) forbid all divorce though for openest a. IV 131(T) Pharisees sounded Christ about punishment of a.; unless we draw his absolution of a. into edict IV 142(T) Christ forbade divorce except for a. IV 147(T) if it be then no a. can sever marriage IV 149(T) become twain by a. IV 151(T) God drew out line of a. 2000 years long IV 153(T) law to allow tribunal a. IV 154(T) if law train men unweetingly to a. IV 155(T) decree that man may moderately commit a. IV 160(T) to divorce for a. is permission IV 164(T) how

ADULTERY

from beginning men might not divorce except for a. IV 169(T) on putting away and thereby committing a. IV 175(T) deserts and finally puts away for another cause besides a. IV 177(T) must forbid divorce for a. too; grant divorce for single act of privatest a.; fornication improperly applied to lapse of a.; idolatry which may seem to answer to act of a. IV 179(T) unless it signified as much less than a.; woman taken in a.; more than a. judicially acquitted; a. being death by law IV 180(T) grant a. only was meant here; why is divorce unlawful for only a.; ought to be as great a breach as a.; a. does not exclude other fitness; unmeetness much more breaks matrimony than a. IV 181(T) in a. nothing is given from husband which he misses or enjoys less; though nothing be given by stealth of a.; is a. greatest breach towards God or injury of man; other injuries shown more heavy to man than iterated act of a.; won from word fornication and reason of a. that; otherwise marriage after desertion is a. IV 182(T) it shall be present a. to them both; turned like an infectious thing out of all married fruition on pain of a. IV 183(T) shall exception for a. belong to this clause; who marries woman divorced for a.; follows that who marries adulteress divorced commits no a.; yet innocent cannot marry again without a. IV 186(T) desertion seldom without just suspicion of a.; a. though it bereaves not all IV 203(T) Christ granted divorce for other causes than a.; unnatural abuse not called a.; this divorce neither for a. nor desertion IV 207(T) Roman matron granted divorce not for a. IV 208(T) Council of Neocæsarea on wife convicted of a. IV 210(T) Basil, Ambrose, on divorce for other causes than a.; Epiphanius says whole church thought other causes than a. IV 211(T) faults infringing duties of wedlock besides a. IV 213(T) besides a. not only actual but suspected; any fault equally punishable with a. IV 216(T) divorce for causes equivalent to a.; pope's

ADULTERY

canon law abolished divorce even for a. iv 218(T) putting away for other causes than a.; we grant divorce for actual and proved a. iv 221(T) Wyclif taught divorce for causes equal to a. iv 222(T) for what cause they shall put to death, as in a. iv 242(C) causes of as much dissension in family as act of a. iv 244(C) adversary excepts a. and other causes; if a. be excepted by Christ iv 246(C) would be sin to divorce for a. iv 247(C) marriage void by a. but not without legal proceeding iv 255(C) had written that a. is thing rankest politician would think shame iv 257(C) to say David might perpetrate a. upon people and not sin vs them vii 121(1D2) Valentinian slain for committing a. vii 257(1D4) if king is sometimes unpunished for private crimes, as a. vii 385(1D7) this amounts not to a. viii 33(2D) mention not word a. ix 135(SD) defiled by so many acts of a. ix 147(SD) I have not committed a. with Claudia nor Pontia; nor with any other woman whatever ix 181(SD) men of gravest character accused you of a. ix 271(SDs) More prosecuted at Geneva for a. ix 281(SDs) heavy charge vs you of a.; a. . . . tale unworthy of refutation ix 283(SDs) if I accuse you of a., you say I despise poverty ix 291(SDs) God's punishing secret a. of David xv 79(CD 1.8) lest I charge patriarchs with habitual a. xv 123(CD1.10) on committing a. by putting away; not to be supposed God intended to provide for a. xv 135(CD1.10) polygamy either marriage, fornication, or a. xv 145(CD1.10) polygamy not fornication or a. xv 147(CD1.10) not only lawful but necessary to put away wife for a.; fornication meant in wider sense than a. xv 173(CD1.10) why Christ allowed divorce for a. only xv 177(CD1.10) common interpretation by which a. is sole cause for divorce does not vindicate law but abrogates it; fornication signifies not so much a. as . . . xv 179(CD1.10) a. opposed to honor of neighbor xvii 291(CD2.12) a. made capital,

ADVENT

even before Mosaic law xvii 293(CD2.12) a. an offence vs duties of wife xvii 353(CD2.15) on a. xviii 159(CB) Protestants of Orleans punished a. by death xviii 160(CB) Manfred committed a. with Rinaldo's wife xviii 218(CB) Ethelburga dies in beggary after a. xviii 243(MS) penalty for a. among Scots xviii 332(MAR)
 Adults, a. not edified by hearing unknown language xvi 171(CD1.28)
 Adjusted, concocted and a. ii 196(PL6.514)
 Advance, hindering a. in religious and civil wisdom iv 297(AR)
 Advancement, offend souls of brethren with delight to their a. in this world iii 107(AP) teach virtue to contempt of worldly a. iii 161(A13) other profound clerks are meting out to a. of prelacy iii 183(CGp) divines of no more use to a. of truth v 57(TE)
 Advantage, sight may give no great a. i 377(SA1118) if they intend a. of my labors i 382(SA1259) to find his wish and best a. ii 269(PL9.258) gods use that a. on our belief ii 286(PL9.719) I shall let pass no a. ii 432(PR2.234) if knowledge did not with heavy a. overlay spirit iii 229(CG2p) to give that a. vs myself iii 321(AP)
 Advantages, why stand reckoning up a. iii 52(R2) chose some kind of military a. iii 285(AP)
 Advent, glory of Christ on his 2. a. xiv 267(CD1.5) judicial a., gift of Father to Son xiv 331(CD1.5) a. of Christ predicted while 2. temple and Jewish government existed xv 283(CD1.14) of the second a. of Christ xvi 337(CD1.33t) coming of the Lord to judgment with holy angels predicted by Enoch and prophets, by Christ and apostles; day and hour of coming known to Father only xvi 339(CD1.33) a. will be sudden; certain signs given by Christ and apostles of its approach; destruction of Jerusalem type of a.; general and peculiar signs xvi 341(CD1.33) a. to result in revealing of

ADVENT

Antichrist and his destruction; some say also by calling of all dispersed Jews xvi 343(CD1.33) Christ will delay his coming xvi 345(CD1.33) Christ's a. will be glorious and terrible xvi 347(CD1.33) a. to be followed by resurrection of dead and last judgment xvi 349(CD1.33) on Christ's a.; reign . . . not till 2. a.; his kingdom of grace began with his first a.; manner of Christ's final a. xvi 359(CD1.33) *see also* Coming and Second Coming

Adventure, dreaded not more the a. ii 54 (PL2.474) on bold a. ii 58(PL2.571) by a. hard achieved ii 321(PL10.468) worthies by such a dear a. had sworn iii 304(AP)

Adventurer, expecting their great a. ii 320 (PL10.440)

Adventurers, Isaac Lee, President of company of a. xiii 469(SL151) though said a. were in possession xiii 539(DS) island of Providence wrested from said a. and from commonwealth xiii 543(DS)

Adventures, inflame to a. high i 399(SA 1740) those new a. of yours ix 211(SD)

Adventuring, a. to stand upon his own legs iii 323(AP)

Adverb, a. defined and treated vi 326(G)

Adverbs, adjectives form a. in own 3 kinds xviii 286(MAR)

Adversaries, reformers of church will easily perceive their a.' drift in calling on antiquity iii 35(R1) no editions of councils but from a.' hands iii 84(P) stop mouths of our a.; we remove our cause into our a.' court iii 101(P) what honor to deal vs such a. iii 242(CG2p) upon his poor cast a. iii 290(AP) reverend men his a. iii 308(AP) our blindest a. rv 9(M) vs these my a. iv 15(M) debate between Saviour and a. iv 141(T) be more convincing to our a. v 8(TE) Presbyterians useful only to our a. v 36(TE) kings prove but weak and puny a. in argument v 63(Kp) king's a. had been less unfavorable to his memory v 65(Kp) loaded a. with blame and accusation v 66(Kp) will have 2 trouble-

ADVERSARY

some counter-working a. vi 135(W) deal now with another sort of a., Presbyterians vi 255(O) ye shall find God more wrathful than your a. found him vii 555(1D12) our cause hardly could expect different a. viii 45(2D) exposed my book surrounded by its a. ix 75(SD) a. of good delighted at such a minister in reformed church ix 153(SD) on concealing stains from a.; cause of triumph to a. ix 219(SD) on More's a. in court; your a. far from thinking themselves overthrown in court ix 251(SDs) on letters frequently sent by your a.; have learned same a. are good men ix 261(SDs) unexpected contest with a. of liberty xii 65(FE14) hatred of a. vs Protestants xiii 169(SL53) iniquity and perverseness of your a. xiii 201(SL62) were both judges and a. xiii 215(SL66) complain they are oppressed by favor or wealth of a. xiii 225(SL70) when our a. unite xiii 305(SL 92) Hosier threatened and waylaid by a. xiii 351(SL109) advantage to glory of God from books of one's a. xviii 180(CB)

Adversary, a. of God and man ii 60(PL2. 629) what rage transports our a. ii 80(PL3.81) shall the a. thus obtain his end ii 83(PL3.156) to whom thus the a. ii 188(PL6.282) lest a. triumph and say ii 294(PL9.947) wedlock-bound to a fell a. ii 337(PL10.906) quell the a. serpent ii 389(PL12.312) voice heard the a. ii 406(PR1.33) if I seek to understand my a. ii 478(PR4.527) close and succinct manner of coping with a. iii 108(Ap) my single remonstrance encountered with plural a. iii 108(A1) big and blunted fame of elder a.; to look on a. abroad through deceiving glass iii 282(AP) I having same a. as they iii 285(AP) prejudice and forecondemn his a. iii 290(AP) misnaming work of his a. iii 293(AP) a. barking at the door iii 305(AP) abused good name of a. iii 310(AP) as officious an a. iii 326(AP) as bounty still is to his a. iii 349(AP) routed by art of a. iii 374(Dp) justice

ADVERSARY

treating with sin, her eternal a. III 473 (D2.14) let wife not be an a. IV 97(T) word does not signify an intolerable a. IV 176(T) stronger siding friend than any can be a. IV 185(T) author cited by a. IV 222(T) Peter Martyr seems easy a. for us IV 225(T) meaning were to confute his a. IV 237(C) may be seen I avoid no a. IV 238(C) since no worthier a. makes his appearance IV 240(C) thus our doughty a. yields us the question IV 246(C) law which not only a. but whole church rejected IV 249(C) forces a. to strained exposition IV 258(C) ridiculous a. IV 272(C) never sallies out and sees her a. IV 311(AR) a. applauds and waits the hour IV 343(AR) calls out his a. into plain IV 347(AR) by sentence of common a. V 5(TE) vs a. of no mean repute VI 43(Hd) heroic cause defended vs famous a. VI 116(W) king is natural a. and oppressor of liberty VI 137(W) while common a. is in the field VI 177(TR) should be as tolerable and free for his a. to write VI 178(TR) we wish a. full of understanding and sagacity VII 41(1Dp) should they betray our safety to most bitter a. VII 525(1D12) you yourselves refute this a. of yours VII 553(1D12) deemed not unequal to a. of so great name; completely routed a. VIII 5(2D) lies of our a. VIII 19(2D) a. will be ashamed of lies; reserve my strength vs more potent a. VIII 21(2D) Salmasius vexed at being again at mercy of a. VIII 39(2D) we have not to do with grave a. VIII 45(2D) wish I were able to confute this inhuman a. on my blindness VIII 63(2D) award palm to his a. VIII 105(2D) hunt out crimes of a. of basest kind IX 5(SD) my old a. abroad hovered for attack; a. more desirable than present a. IX 15(SD) this is my a., base, unjust, odious IX 45(SD) not customary to give credit to mere letter of a. IX 99(SD) this mistake of your a. IX 133(SD) I who am your a. IX 139(SD) choose me your a. IX 141(SD) honorable to have found in you an a. IX 153

ADVICE

(SD) why give reason to a. who asks questions so foolish IX 165(SD) occasion furnished me by my a. IX 169(SD) a. not mine alone but a. almost of all men IX 227(SD) they knew you were my a. IX 261(SDs) gratifying to have you lend aid vs common a. XII 77(FE17) did not decline contest with a. of such name XII 105(FE28) my posthumous a. XII 111(FE29) giantlike a. of English page XVIII 244(MS)

Adverse, a. argument not limited to qualities XI 135(LO1.15)

Adverses, of a.; defined as affirming contraries; named by Cicero; how distinguished from relatives XI 131(LO1.15) difference in genus common to a. and relatives XI 133(LO1.15) a. have less dissent than privatives; are directly opposed XI 149(LO1.17) a. and equals XI 163(LO1.18)

Adversities, many a hard assay of a. II 476 (PR4.479) redresses granted to a. of mankind IV 72(T)

Adversity, sold as his own compositions in a. V 90(K1) what good use king made of his a.; David learned meekness and wisdom by a. V 278(K27) companion that never shrunk from a. X 155(B4) David almost bowed down in a. XV 149 (CD1.10)

Advertisement, esteem a plain a. more IV 354(AR) A. to *History of Muscovia* X 329

Advice, A. with scrupulous head I 89(CO 108) yet not for thy a. II 175(PL5.889) oft my a. by presages II 419(PR1.394) Parthian first by my a. II 455(PR3.364) Plato's a. III 181(CGp) this a. is fitter for prelates III 221(CG1.6) if Solomon's a. be not over-frolic III 402(D1.6) whether this be command or a. III 414(D1.8) his plainest a. is a kind of praising; better pleased with public a. than IV 295(AR) a. he left be not laid by IV 347(AR) sent as friendly letter of a. V 5(TE) since Jews chose king vs a. of God V 11(TE) if kings instead of hearkening to a. V 80 (K1) king to receive a. from Parlia-

ADVICE

ment v 81(K1) that law provide a. only vs tyranny v 128(K6) Parliament more fit to be subject to his will than he to their a. v 135(K6) soul invincible to good a. v 151(K9) king upheld prelates vs a. of Parliament v 152(K9) if Parliament desired king to follow their a. v 179(K11) king bound by law and oath to a. v 181(K11) king vs plain a. of Parliament v 190(K12) in petitions venture to bring a. vi 44(Hd) offer freely such a. as God shall incline him to vi 47(H) held praise-worthy to succor state by a. or arms vii 495(1D10) to give a. is office belonging to every citizen ix 177(SD) cloaked fear under show of sage a. x 75(B2) by a. of all called to council x 113(B3) you require no one's a. to persevere xii 95(FE 23) do not wish to be tiresome in giving a. xii 245(PO6) my a. that opinion be suspended till xiv 11(CDP) on consultation; how far credence to a. of experts xviii 140(CB)

Advise, who can a. may speak ii 39(PL 2.42) such discourse as may a. him ii 152(PL5.234) let us a. ii 170(PL5.729) well didst thou a.; yet not for thy advice ii 175(PL5.888)

Advised, was such a man likely to be a. v 184(K11)

Adviser, need me as voluntary a. ix 177(SD) Milton influenced by his a. xii 3(FEP) Jones has first rate a. xii 101(FE25)

Advisers, Parliament thought fittest to be a. to king; if kings traduced a. lawfully elected v 80(K1)

Advocate, Son, man's a. and propitiation ii 346(PL11.33) Mary made a. of Eve iii 94(P) sole a. of a discountenanced truth iii 369(DP) left book to be a. of his actions v 66(Kp) had fee'd some a. to speak in defence v 195(K12) mercenary and costly a. vii 13(1DP) cannot play part of hired partisan a. vii 43(1D1) you did well to turn grammarian from a. vii 51(1D1) you rage vs some blood-thirsty a. vii 121(1D2) you rail at a. for saying; a. will answer you out of your

ÆMILIAN

book vii 123(1D2) that stupidity in which a. you mention vii 125(1D2) not that a. of yours is frantic but you vii 133(1D2) this everlasting talkative a. of king vii 499(1D10) adopt opinion vs own a. viii 105(2D) one could not desire a. more eloquent than Bradshaw viii 161(2D) when we call upon Son it is only in his capacity as a. xiv 333(CD1.5) Advocated, after City Petition had been a. by some learned gentlemen of House iii 119(A1)

Advocates, brands miszealous a. of Separatists iii 118(A1) a. of City Petition to be branded for incendiaries iii 119(A1) pleaded by no other a. than silence and sufferance iii 284(AP) a. of contrary opinion will interpose xiv 303(CD1.5) Advowsons, following hot scent of a. v 58(TE)

Æacus, mild be the judgment of A. upon you i 234(PM45) A. would be more lenient judge xii 207(PO6)

Ædile, exhibit More not as their a. ix 117(SD) whose business is like an a. xii 207(PO6)

Æduans, A. engage builders for their temples x 92(B2)

Ægeon, A. is no smaller i 264(NS59)

Ægean, Vulcan fell on A. Lemnos i 262(NS23) dropt . . . on Lemnos th' A. isle ii 35(PL1.746) Athens stands on A. shore ii 467(PR4.238)

Ægelands, ships off Shetland ken A., being islands called Rost Islands x 365(HM5)

Ægialus, sister of A. would have lived i 232(PM20)

Ægle, A. dau. of Baucis, is come, trained in measures; mistress of lyre; by pride consumed i 304(ED88)

Ægon, A. is calling me to willows i 302(ED70)

Ælian, *Var. Hist.* xiii.7 i 60(S8.10)

Ælnot, A. archbishop, refused to give up regal dress for Harold's election x 281(B6)

Ælred, x 270(B6m)

Æmilian, embassies on A. road ii 461(PR 4.69)

ÆNEAS

Æneas, Cytherea's son II 261 (PL9.19) ghost of Deiphobus appeared to his friend A. III 307 (AP) arrival of A., example of epic treatment VIII 253 (2D) A. Trojan prince, great grandfather of Brutus X 7 (Br)
 Ænon, they sought Jesus in A. II 425 (PR 2.21)
 Æolian, life of A. Homer I 288 (MA23) A. charms in verse II 468 (PR4.257)
 Æquivoca, Christ did not evade Salome by quibble which logicians call A. XIV 229 (CD1.5)
 Aereal, like a. vapors flew II 93 (PL3.445) a. music send II 163 (PL5.548)
 Æschines, Timarchus condemned on accusation of A. IX 149 (SD) A. the Socratic XI 167 (LO1.18) numbers came to hear Demosthenes and A.; 2 most distinguished orators; contending for oratorical honors XII 211 (PO6)
 Æschylus, I 43 (IP99) A. one of 3 tragic poets unequalled by any I 333 (SAP) A. quoted by Salmasius on power of kings; explanation of passage VII 307 (1D5) quotations from A.'s *Suppliants* VII 309 (1D5) *Agam.* 1195 I 87 (CO58) 160 I 284 (AS 26) 582 II 48 (PL2.283) *Eum.* 710 II 48 (PL2.283) 246 II 61 (PL2.664) 246 II 314 (PL10.267) *Pers.* 395 II 315 (PL10.307) 66-71 II 315 (PL10.307ff) 71 II 454 (PR3.333) *Prometheus Vincit* 377 I 343 (SA 184) 884 I 359 (SA623) 1041 I 384 (SA 1333) 6 II 10 (PL1.48) 992 II 11 (PL1.94) 1002 II 12 (PL1.111) 219 II 13 (PL1.152) 965 II 17 (PL1.263) 920 II 40 (PL2.64) 307 II 43 (PL2.163) 311 II 44 (PL2.170) 974 II 47 (PL2.255) 803 II 71 (PL2.943) 85 II 107 (PL4.32) 1008 II 137 (PL4.858) 937 II 140 (PL4.944) 1079 II 140 (PL4.962) 1051 II 175 (PL5.890) 932 II 193 (PL6.431) 125 II 227 (PL7.431) 944 II 266 (PL9.178) 1126 II 329 (PL10.701) 2 II 415 (PR1.296) 655 II 431 (PR2.210) *Sept. ad Theb.* 776 II 59 (PL2.596) *Supp.* 155 I 117 (CO855) S. of Æschylus quoted and discussed VII 307 (1D5)
 Æsculapius, A., son of Coronis I 176 (EL 2.10) lightning would not have slain A.

AFENE

I 234 (PM28) did not hear voice of A. from Epidaurus VIII 69 (2D) A. bribed by gold recalled dead to life XVIII 293 (MAR)
 Æson, worthy to have reached yrs of A. I 176 (EL2.8) spindles of A. I 292 (MA 75)
 Æsop, chronicles of A. aver stranger accidents [*Fables*, p. 86, ed. Croxall] III 47 (R2) Salmasius quite unlike plain cock in A. VII 281 (1D5) More is showing application of one of fables by A. IX 203 (SD) value of explicated similitudes in fables of A. XI 203 (LO1.21) *Fables*, p. 86, ed. Croxall III 47 (R2)
 Æsopian, fable of A. cock XII 197 (PO5)
 Æsopus, orgiastic hymns while A. quivers I 240 (QN66)
 Æsymnetes, 3. sort of kings called A. VII 405 (1D8)
 Æther, A. a child of Night and Erebus XII 127 (PO1) Night bore A. to Erebus XII 133 (PO1)
 Æthiopes, Asa or A., possible subject XVIII 239 (MS)
 Æthon, flaming A. thrice saw the sign of the Ram I 186 (EL4.33)
 Ætius, Britons send letters to A. complaining of invasions X 109 (B3) groans of Britons to A. 3. consul X 110 (B3)
 Ætna, Typhæus penned within A. I 238 (QN36) lightning not yet sought from A.'s cave I 272 (ADP49) shatter'd side of A. II 16 (PL1.233) Empedocles who leaped into A. flames II 94 (PL3.470) has Typhæus forced himself out of A. XII 123 (PO1) students advised to approach unharmed flaming A. XII 171 (PO3) neither A. nor Avernus emits odors more noisome XII 229 (PO6) Catana wrongly called A. XVIII 290 (MAR)
 Ætna i.495, poem by Cornelius Severus XII 303 (MC34nm)
 Ætnean, may A. Proserpina smile on vice-chancellor I 234 (PM46)
 Ætolian, Leda called an A. woman; Pleuron is an A. city XVIII 321 (MAR)
 Afene, battle of Bradanford by river A. X 164 (B4)

AFER

Afer, Notus and A. black II 329(PL10.702)
 Afer, Leo, A. in Purchas; A. edit. Lugdun;
 Purchas ex Leone. XVIII 139(CB)
 Affability, with all gentle a. they receive
 tribute III 339(AP) Milton allows for-
 eigners to share his a. and good will XII
 351(MM51nm) courteousness consists
 in a. XVII 323(CD2.13)
 Affairs, to whom the helm and reins of a.
 should be entrusted XII 269(PO7) would
 be interruption to public a. wherein Brad-
 shaw's studies are perpetually employed
 XII 329(EC43)
 Affatuated, by what unhappiness are so
 much a. V 67(Kp)
 Affectation, an insulse and frigid a. III 291
 (AP) king's homily has more craft and
 a. V 198(K12) cannot name brave with-
 out nauseous a. VII 21(1Dp) with your
 a. IX 87(SD) the rest superstition and
 monastical a. X 179(B4)
 Affected, a. and fruitless curiosity XII 321
 (EC38) this a. solitariness XII 324(EC
 38) a. display of formal sophisms XIV 7
 (CDp)
 Affectedly, Huntingdon so a., therefore
 suspiciously X 182(B4)
 Affection, conjugal a. prevailing over fear
 I 363(SA739) content to give some credit
 to great honor and a. brethren bear Poly-
 carpus III 94(P) your singular a. to plu-
 ralities III 108(A1) assured by letters of
 singular a. of Fellows III 297(AP) dear
 a. to public good III 335(AP) gift of an
 a. oddly divided III 410(Dr.8) dear a.
 in every not unnatural marriage III 478
 (D2.16) Bucer's a. for church and realm
 IV 7(M) firm a. to public good IV 63(T)
 conformity of a. here signified IV 90(T)
 that sincere a. that marriage requires IV
 176(T) if he depart in a. IV 200(T) his
 loyalest a. waits on your proceedings IV
 295(AR) that a. king living could never
 gain V 67(Kp) no people ever found
 worse requital for their a. V 164(K10)
 king's good a. to Irish V 251(K21) nat-
 ural duty and a. has dedicated to own
 nation VI 1(CPd) difference between
 silent or spoken a. of children to parents

AFFECTION

and talkative obsequiousness of others X
 20(B1) Harold made compliances to
 gain a. X 307(B6) spoke of humanity of
 strange nation with a. X 367(HM5) what
 a. you will win from countrymen XII 33
 (FE8) a. of Heath not lessened by ab-
 sence or lapse of time XII 61(FE13)
 Athens would requite me splendidly for
 my a. to her XII 65(FE15) Jones feels
 assured of Milton's a. XII 81(FE19) glad
 of continued a. of Jones XII 89(FE22)
 Dati's excessive a. for Milton XII 311(MC
 34nm) to evidence my real a. to you XII
 331(EC44nm) your surpassing a. for us
 XIII 27(SL7) Parliament declares singu-
 lar a. for Venice XIII 105(SL36) Antony
 Oldenburgh's extraordinary a. towards
 English XIII 141(SL45) your so singular
 a. toward us XIII 145(SL46) singular a.
 of king of Spain XIII 147(SL47) wrote
 back with same a. XIII 149(SL48) alms
 will demonstrate a. for Waldenses XIII
 191(SL59) by singular testimonies of
 a. XIII 213(SL65) our singular a. for
 Gustavus XIII 217(SL67) what progress
 this alienation of a. has made XIII 239
 (SL75) make appear our extraordinary
 a. for United Provinces XIII 245(SL75)
 having declared our a. to your lordship
 XIII 255(SL78) out of a. to reformed re-
 ligion XIII 257(SL79) pay more than
 ordinary veneration and a. to Russian
 emperor XIII 301(SL91) how great our
 a. for city of Bremen XIII 315(SL96)
 deeds rather than words, performances
 than promises are marks of cordial a. XIII
 345(SL107) same tribute of a. Oliver
 paid XIII 405(SL126) our a. for Basha
 no less sincere XIII 500(SL161) ineffable
 a. of Father for Son; voice from heaven
 declaratory of that a. XIV 367(CD1.6)
 conjugal a. more important than nuptial
 bed XV 177(CD1.10) pollution of mari-
 age bed interrupts a.; interruption of a.
 sufficient for divorce XV 179(CD1.10)
 same word to denote temporary and per-
 manent a. XV 357(CD1.17) such a. had
 English for Dutch and . . . liberty XVII
 13(DEC) retaining principles of a. and

AFFECTION

judgment xviii 19(DEC) evident with what a. Parliament labored for friendship with States xviii 33(DEC) conjugal a. in wife of Edward I rare xviii 151(CB) Affectionateness, singular a. of Heath's mind xii 61(FE13)

Affections, immediate care of church over inner parts and a. of mind iii 182(CGp) set the a. in right tune iii 238(CG2p) truth being made to pass through a. iii 249(CG2.3) had Solomon a. so equally tempered; did not his a. lead him from examined truth; dim glass of his a.; a. unequally tempered in this frail mansion of flesh iii 322(AP) this equal temper of his a. iii 323(AP) to go along in our devoutest a. iii 350(AP) liturgy of a. empty and unmoving iii 352(AP) wild a. unsettling at will iii 395(Dr.3) not work of spirit to root up natural a. iii 451(D2.7) radical and innocent a. of nature iii 499(D2.21) law was youth under violent a.; Gospel is age and ought to subdue a.; discipline of Paræus is to nourish violent a.; if a. be found inordinate, not merely natural and blameless iii 507(D2.22) with same a. I have brought this book iv 68(T) young and pliant a. iv 284(E) double tyranny of custom and blind a. v 1(TE) poet delivers Richard III dissembler of a. v 85(K1) have words in prayer from their a.; others seek a. fit for dross of words v 221(K16) left our a. to be guided by his spirit v 222(K16) as if to whom he gave a. he did not also afford utterance; stir up a. by prayer; his a. grow lazy v 223(K16) Ecbert established himself in a. of people x 193(B4) a. of natural things not subject of logic xi 83(LO1.10) more prone a. of nature xii 321(EC38) a. which in men are good, in God are holy xiv 35(CD1.2) devout a. toward God defined as love, trust, hope, gratitude, fear, humility, patience, obedience xvii 51(CD2.3) a. are love, hatred; joy, sorrow; hope, fear; and anger; love to be so regulated that our highest a. be placed on objects most worthy of them; hatred proportioned to intrinsic hateful-

AFFLICTIONS

ness of object xvii 203(CD2.8) from well-regulated a. proceeds proper government of tongue xvii 211(CD2.8)

Affinity, body can have least a. in covenant more than human iii 423(D1.13) marriage that has no a. with God's intention iv 172(T)

Affirm, reason frames all what we a. or deny ii 147(PL5.107)

Affirmation, reasons the confuter will give out of his a. iii 349(AP) a. never heard before iv 157(T) a. is prior to negation; all art, teaching, knowledge deduced from a. and consent xi 99(LO1.12) topic a. and axiomatic a. xi 121(LO1.14) topic a. xi 141(LO1.16) a. in axiom xi 349(LO2.6)

Afflicted, with th' a. in his pangs i 360(SA660) whom thus a. ii 335(PL10.863) true charity a. at offence of every little one iii 131(A2)

Affliction, come to stare at my a. i 341(SA113) which is my chief a. i 353(SA457) act not in thy own a. i 355(SA503) much more a. they cannot impose i 382(SA1257) witnessed huge a. and dismay ii 10(PL1.57) ceremonies the a. and vexation of God's people iii 17(R1) not without great a. to himself iii 277(CG2c) if misery of prelate did not extend to a. of whole diocese iii 342(AP) under a secret a. of an unconscionable size iii 392(D1.2) in such a bosom a. iii 404(D1.7) a. of natural hatred in matrimony iii 485(D2.17) endure a. God has sent iii 494(D2.20) if we argue, a. is sent for sin, so no remedy; a. not sent for sin iv 77(T) unfitness gives him a. that wedlock did not owe him iv 182(T) burden of present a. iv 210(T) a. is decree of God upon man's life iv 246(C) *Arcadia* not to be read in time of a. v 86(K1) in time of a trespassed more vs God v 308(K28) blindness sorer a. than old age xii 65(FE14) assured of my tranquillity in great a. of blindness xii 87(FE21) our duty to give to those in a., especially those afflicted for religion xvii 377(CD2.16)

Afflictions, Mary's exaltation to a. high ii

AFFLICTIONS

427(PR2.92) Apostles exposed themselves willingly to all a. III 156(A13) turn that which is spoken of a. of church III 170(A16) long remediless a. of this kingdom III 340(AP) which of Job's a. sent with denial of removing III 425(D1.13) marriage given to help bear a. III 461(D2.9) suffering under a. sent by God but removable III 495(D2.20) to make men day laborers of their own a. III 496(D2.20) our duty to remove a. if possible IV 78(T) Christ approved removing our heaviest a. IV 136(T) not true sense of good man in a. IV 239(C) tempted in most unquiet sea of a. IV 256(C) so little sense of his a. V 85(K1) if king made no better use of his a. V 278(K27) we ought not to form rash judgments about a. of others; why XV 391(CD1.19) Afflicts, this most a. me, that departing hence II 357(PL11.315) Affront, none daring my a. I 356(SA531) such a. I labor to avert II 271(PL9.302) had been lewd a. III 507(D2.22) Affusion, practice of a. in baptism instead of immersion; a. not same as immersion XVI 183(CD1.28) Afranius, doughty centurion A. in Lucian III 141(A4) Afric, whom Biserta sent from A. shore II 29(PL1.585) fish taken from A. coast II 436(PR2.347) Brutus has some encounters on A. side X 12(B1) Africa, monstrous forms 'twixt A. and Inde I 107(CO605) he surnamed of A. II 431(PR2.199) Ottoman forces drawn from A. suppressed by Poles VI 278(LP) prayer with head covered proper in A. XVII 93(CD2.4) African, when gowns, not arms, repelled A. bold I 65(S17.4) if young A. for fame his wasted country freed II 445(PR 3.101) Council of Nicæa sent an epistle to A. churches III 17(R1) who violate . . . on A. littoral XVIII 103(ASP) Africanisms, knotty A. of some of fathers III 34(R1) Aftergame, losing by strange a. of folly VI 119(W)

AGE

Afternoon, proceed now to a. practices III 299(AP) Aga, Oliver to A., the A. Bashas and rest XIII 501(SL162) Oliver to thrice noble A. captain general XIII 503(SL163) Agag, Presbyterian clergy termed Charles A. V 4(TE) why Samuel killed A. V 22(TE) A. smitten for crime of fathers committed 400 yrs before and for his own sins XV 187(CD1.11) *Against Catiline*, see Cicero Agalma, hence a. of Hades is statue of tomb XVIII 302(MAR) Agamemnon, Orestes, son of A. V 297(K 28) A. accused by Achilles VII 313(1D5) dream speaks to A. XII 289(EP) Euripides in *Hecuba* calls voice of A. voice of the last XVIII 280(MAR) Aganippe, where Muses haunt clear spring II 78(PL3.28) Aganippus, A. great king in Gaul seeks Cordelia for his wife X 19(B1) Cordelia fits Leir to meet her husband, A.; A. allows Cordelia to fight sisters with his army X 21(B1) Agar, sons of A. born to bondage [*Gal.* iv. 24] III 198(CG1.3) Ishmael or A. relate to Sarah XVIII 232(MS) Agatha, A. dau. of Henry, German emperor, married Edward, son of Edmund X 276(B6) Agatha, Council of, C. of A. on divorce IV 213(T) Agathias, A. the historian is alleged IV 219(T) Agathon, A. in Aristotle, *Nicom. Eth.* vi.2 II 293(PL9.926,7) Age, fetch a. of gold I 6(N135) bow-bent with crooked a. I 21(V69) labor of an a. I 31(SH2) at last my weary a. I 46(IP167) thy a., like ours . . . hated not learning I 62(S11.12) I did but prompt the a. to quit their clogs I 62(S12.1) to after a. thou shalt be writ I 63(S13.7) their tender a. might suffer peril I 86(CO 40) strict a. and sour severity I 89(CO 109) form to renew ravages of a. I 172(EL1.54) why Manso's old a. keeps green I 292(MA74) an a. of sounder

AGE

minds may come I 324(JR82) Samson's blindness worse than decrepit a. I 339(SA69) mine cast back with a. I 349(SA337) to a contemptible old a. obscure I 357(SA572) with a. outworn I 357(SA580) diseases in crude old a. I 362(SA700) may tend thee to old a. I 370(SA925) sons wont to nurse parents in old a.; thou in old a. to nurse thy son; made older than thy a. through eyesight lost I 390(SA1487-9) I shall deserve of the a. I 415(SRn) rime an invention of a barbarous a. II 6(PLv) unless an a. too late II 261(PL9.44) Milton perhaps too old to write epic II 261(PL9.45) this is old a. II 364(PL11.538) one of middle a., Enoch II 369(PL11.665) only son of light in a dark a. II 374(PL11.809) prophets in their a. shall sing of Messiah II 387(PL12.243) unrecorded through many an a. II 405(PR1.16) ere my a. had measured twice 6 years II 412(PR1.209) woman, though of this a. the wonder II 431(PR2.209) the world now at full a. II 472(PR4.380) effusion of God's spirit upon every a. III 33(R1) other presbyters might give way to Polycarpus for virtue, wisdom, reverence for his a. III 91(P) inconsiderate zeal of next a. III 93(P) spend their middle a. in ambition and idleness; their old a. in avarice, dotage, and diseases III 119(A1) deny that any till this a. contradicted episcopacy III 141(A4) this present a. which is to us an a. of ages; in this a. God has reformed his church III 144(A4) in this a. he has freed us from yoke of prelates; in this a. God has renewed our protestation III 145(A4) this or that was never done till present a. III 148(A4) a virgin of any a. or sex III 188(CG1.1) best treasure for old a. III 232(CG2p) if nothing adverse in fate of this a. III 237(CG2p) family of sons in their discreet a. III 256(CG2.3) this office goes not by a. or youth III 289(AP) as my a. then was, I understood authors III 302(AP) honest words in a. spoken III 315(AP) our liturgy has never been able to find an

AGE

a. allowable III 353(AP) a. wherein church obtained Christian emperor III 357(AP) Gospel is to us mature a.; Paræus would chastise affections in a. which were nourished in youth III 507(D2.22) Gospel corrects in mature a. what law punished in youth III 508(D2.22) half such a sacred work to be accomplished in this a. IV 7(M) this undisciplined a. IV 8(M) God in former a. found a servant; no strange thing if God in this a. stir up whom he pleases IV 11(M) to convincement of a perverse a.; approved by worthy men of that a. IV 14(M) render me best serviceable to this a. IV 20(M) this unprincipled a. IV 61(M) ignorance and illiterate presumption will become hectic evil of this a. IV 70(T) in this a. why so many are opposite to liberty IV 74(T) to condemn to a childless a. IV 82(T) fanatic boldness of this a. IV 140(T) fear to seem not to teach but upbraid dullness of an a.; every point of doctrine not sifted in every a. IV 206(T) wisdom and piety of that a. one of purest and learnedest since Christ IV 214(T) wisdom and religion in that knowing a. of Theodosius; a. of church ancient, still cried up IV 215(T) righted on confines of old a. IV 221(T) Erasmus for learning wonder of his a. IV 223(T) approval of that reforming a. IV 231(T) subject so new to this a. IV 235(C) their tenderest and most docible a. IV 280(E) if this a. have spirit and capacity enough to apprehend IV 291(E) no a. can restore a life IV 298(AR) Cato in his old a. IV 301(AR) proceedings equal to those done in any a. V 5(TE) for present a. king's sufferings might have slept unrepeated V 65(Kp) thus in a graceless a. things of highest praise are miscalled V 73(Kp) unbound the a. from double bondage VI 43(Hd) think reproach of this a. that tradesmen preach VI 81(H) illiterate denouncers never paralleled so much of any a. as would give tithe of a century VI 266(O) deeds of that a. you call most evangelical VII 259(1D4) Salmasius in

AGE

old a. revolted viii 29(2D) no a. has produced man more revered than Timoleon viii 65(2D) weeping for taste of a.; weep for foolish doctorlings of this a. ix 57(SD) More the prodigy of the a. for chastity ix 107(SD) more fabulous a. x 6(B1) Severus weakened with a. and gout x 85(B2) ingenuous mind, far above presbyters of our a. x 94(B2) a. of which we write was filled with fables x 127(B3) British clergy touching slightly many vices of the a. x 135(B3) coming from poor life in old a. to crown x 139(B3) in such rank superstition that a. was grown x 145(B4) favorer of civility in that rude a. x 150(B4) Alfred complains that in middle a. he had so little vacancy from wars x 221(B5) what fitter close than to remember this a. x 316(B6) liberty sought in corrupt and degenerate a. x 324(Bd) being long since past a. for trifles xii 11(FE3) dread that clergy may have ignorance of a former a. xii 13(FE3) who spends study and pains on Greek composition in this a. xii 17(FE5) method of speaking and writing received from good a. of nation xii 31(FE8) his blindness a sorer affliction than old a. xii 65(FE14) perverse and blind ignorance of that a. xii 129(PO 1) things would return immediately to golden a. xii 157(PO2) unless harmless simplicity of that a. xii 163(PO3) his a. does not permit him to be equipped with all arts and all science xii 249(PO7) knowledge the adornment and comfort of old a. xii 261(PO7) leaders of Rome thought old a. should be spent in study; remaining best part of life xii 263(PO7) to reside in every a. as if alive xii 267(PO7) subdue primary impulses of the ungovernable a. xii 275(PO7) we in decadent old a. of world xii 279(PO7) proverb worn with a. xii 289(EP) in what fires of war Europe has been burning through this a. xiii 467(SL151) no a. gives tradition of any other beginning of marriage xv 171(CD1.10) golden a. when opinions are free xviii 199(CB)

AGENTS

Aged, evil tidings hitting thy a. ear i 393(SA1568) prelates take alms of a. iii 74(R2)
 Agelmar, Ethelward, son of duke A., murdered by Canute x 276(B6)
 Agelnoth, A. viscount of the shire, slain by Griffin at Glastbrig x 301(B6)
 Agency, internal efficiency of God independent of extraneous a.; to whom God conceded natural power of free a. xiv 63(CD1.3) otherwise man would be deprived of power of free a. xv 65(CD1.8)
 Agent, prelaty the a. and minister of tyranny iii 272(CG2c) God made himself a. of their desires iii 340(AP) a. of own by-ends iii 370(Dp) in human actions soul is a. iv 102(T) king sends a. to Denmark v 166(K10) what is king more than people's a. vii 453(1D9) a. visited Milton that morning xii 326(EC 41) Richard Bradshaw sent as a. to Hamburg xiii 37(SL11) Bradshaw appointed a. to Russian emperor xiii 301(SL91) Downing dignified with character of a. xiii 341(SL105) without a. and interpreter; Downing sent as a. to Holland xiii 343(SL106) instructions for a. to duke of Muscovy xiii 504(SL 164) nature must owe birth to prior a. xiv 27(CD1.2) influences a. determinately or compulsorily xiv 73(CD1.3) determined from eternity that man should be free a. xiv 79(CD1.3) no a. can act externally without patient xv 19(CD1.7)
 Agents, trace ways of highest a. ii 284(PL 9.683) bishops trustiest a. of tyranny iii 21(R1) what good a. bishops are about revenue iii 54(R2) king's permitting a. at Rome v 140(K7) priests made king's a. v 190(K12) who would be king's readiest a. in evil v 304(K28) pope has not ceased by his spies and a. vi 172(TR) God knows thoughts and actions of free a. yet unborn xiv 57(CD1.2) God decreed nothing absolutely which he left in power of free a. xiv 65(CD1.3) God's necessity puts no constraint on free a. xiv 73(CD1.3) necessity operating on free a. xiv 77(CD1.3) condition left in power

AGENTS

of free a. xiv 139(CD1.4) angels as ministering a. around throne of God xv 101(CD1.9)

Ages, to a. an example i 364(SA765) fame survives, a secular bird a. of lives i 398(SA1707) cited dead of all past a. ii 89(PL3.328) his good to worlds and a. infinite ii 218(PL7.191) all a. to succeed will curse my head ii 330(PL10.733) in monument to a. ii 357(PL11.326) burden of many a. on me light ii 373(PL11.767) a. of endless date ii 398(PL12.549) well ye know how many a. ii 407(PR1.48) on throne sat so many a. ii 440(PR2.441) now some a. past ii 452(PR3.294) after so many dark a., the reformation of church iii 4(R1) antiquity of episcopacy through all a.; boasted succession through so many a. iii 67(R2) would persuade us that divine right of bishopdom was unquestioned through a. iii 116(A1) crumble iron, brass, clay of those strawy a. iii 141(A4) among sons of these last a. iii 147(A4) many revelations above foregoing a. iii 148(A4) that 16 a. should be taxed with error iii 246(CG2.2) if all a. have received earliest industry iii 282(AP) to godly and repentant a. of Jews iii 292(AP) God once in many a. calls men to reform iii 368(Dp) dispense with golden poetic a. iii 446(D2.4) law debase herself to falter so many a. iii 471(D2.13) asserting after many a. words of Christ iii 493(D2.20) popes wrought so upon superstition of those a. iii 498(D2.21) dispensing legally with many a. of adultery iii 510(D2.22) men finding in themselves infirmities of former a. iii 511(D2.22) laid upon us in worst and weakest a. of knowledge iv 9(M) twice born to these latter a. iv 17(M) popery and superstition of former a. iv 18(M) more than whisper to next a. iv 64(T) a. when canons have dulled reason iv 115(T) Christ on divorce found obscure through all a. of church iv 142(T) those purest a. of Israel iv 173(T) how wisest of those a. understood iv 216(T) some of

AGES

authorities such as many a. had none greater iv 230(T) hopes of being famous to all iv 282(E) out of those a. to whose polite wisdom we owe iv 295(AR) revolution of a. do not oft recover rejected truth iv 298(AR) Romans for many a. trained up in arms iv 300(AR) England destined to become honorable in these latter a. iv 344(AR) who perhaps in future a. v 41(TE) truth and wisdom content with few readers in all a. v 65(Kp) wisdom of England should be so wanting through all a. v 120(K5) many laws in change of ignorant and obscure a. v 281(K27) justice is strength, kingdom, power, majesty of all a. v 293(K28) punishing kings done in all a. v 298(K28) God wont to testify by signs in these latter a.; for many a. an unexampled act of due punishment v 305(K28) few a. since ascension of Saviour when force and hire have not prevailed vi 4(CP) we of these a. having no divine rule vi 6(CP) experiences of all succeeding a. in not using force in religion vi 41(CP) tithes would have appeared in primitive and next a. vi 63(H) commonwealth held by wisest men in all a. vi 119(W) make such records that all a. would read; in many a. few men able to recount worthily actions of heroes and states vii 7(1Dp) practice and theory of best historic a. vii 13(1Dp) an action so worthy of heroic a. vii 51(1D1) succeeding a. do not guide us by their own authority vii 239(1D4) tries to prove out of papistical statutes of most corrupt a. vii 461(1D9) Britain shall deserve celebration of future a. for deliverers viii 9(2D) surpass orators of all a. in subject viii 13(2D) maxims of a. that flourished most in civil prudence viii 169(2D) show forth Cromwell's merit to all a. viii 213(2D) brightest example for after a. viii 253(2D) deeds of early a. of nations obscure, yea periods of a. x 1(B1) that Druids were lacking in knowledge of times and a. unlikely x 2(B1) great acts and great eloquence honoring each

AGES

other in same a.; in all a. ambition and love of rapine x 32(B2) appears both in a. past and in sequel x 112(B3) Dunstan best bishop of many a. if x 253(B6) occasion to free themselves as a. have not afforded; God in 12 a. drew so near a parallel x 317(Bd) examples of best a. must be imported x 325(Bd) highest wisdom through all a. has taught to be best xii 27(FE7) majesty of Latin august through so many a. xii 39(FE8) difficulties writers of history have had for a. xii 93(FE23) many a. after Astræa xii 175(PO4) were all Neros in all a. xiii 481(SL153) disclosed by Christ in various a. xiv 17(CD1.1) Jews reserved scattered through a. xiv 29(CD 1.2) God knows thoughts many a. before origin xiv 57(CD1.2) term of life contracted in a. from Adam to David xv 91(CD1.8) in earliest a. of our faith Abraham divorced xv 171(CD1.10)

Agesilaus, A. abounded in whimsicalities xii 221(PO6)

Aggravations, with a. not surcharged i 364 (SA769) if Spirit of God wrote such a. iii 475(D2.15)

Agis, on execution of king A. of Sparta vii 407(1D8)

Agitation, bring question of divorce into hot a. among people iv 144(T)

Agned, Mt., one of former names of Edinburgh was Mt. A. x 16(B1)

Agnerus, Danish history says A. and Hubba led Danes at Basing x 210(B5)

Agnus Dei's, A.D. in Romish religion vi 179(TR)

Agonies, to sing victorious a. of martyrs iii 238(CG2p)

Agony, qualms of heartsick a. ii 362(PL 11.482) that they may wake to a. and strife iii 419(D1.10) out of their weakness are in a. iv 343(AR) Christ's a. may receive noble expressions xviii 240(MS)

Agra, thence to A. and Lahor ii 359(PL 11.391)

Agrarian, a. law never successful; no a. law needed; cause rather of sedition vi 134(W) tithes an imitation of a. law of

AGRICULTURE

Jews xvi 301(CD1.31) Roman a. laws more noble xviii 180(CB)

Agrarian Law, see Cicero

Agreement, a. of cause and effect; a. of subject and adjunct xi 79(LO1.10) John means unity of a. xiv 215(CD1.5)

Agrican, when A. besieged Albracca ii 454 (PR3.338)

Agricola, Calphurnius, A. the legate in Britain of Marcus Aurelius x 82(B2)

Agricola, Julius, A. preferred natural wits of Britain to France iv 339(AR) A. sent to Britain by Vespasian; extended limits of Roman control x 71(B2) A. trained from youth in British wars; extended Roman limit beyond all predecessors; finished what Paulinus left; wise in cutting off causes of war by reformation at home x 72(B2) A. lays equal tribute; takes away exactions by officers; controls sale of corn; brought peace into some credit; continues under Titus; disquiets the enemy; cities remain loyal; like a public father promotes institutes and customs of civil life; encourages house building, temples and seats of justice; causes noble youth to be bred to liberal studies; prefers wits of Britain before studies of Gallia; brought them to affect Latin eloquence; Roman fashions imitated x 73 (B2) A. had excellence in choosing what places to fortify; A. wasted Britain to Frith of Taus; for A.'s exploits Titus saluted emperor 15. time; A. received triumphal honors; A. continued under Domitian; went to utmost bounds of Britain x 74(B2) A. marches on to Mt. Grampius x 76(B2) A. exhorts his soldiers to victory; A. stretches out his line of battle x 77(B2) A. discerning targets and gloves ordered to draw up; A. repelled them x 78(B2) vigilant fight of A. vs Britons at Mt. Grampius x 79(B2) A. orders his admiral to sail around Britain; A. ordered home by Domitian; what A. won soon lapsed x 80(B2)

Agricola, A., son of Severianus, a Pelagian bishop spread doctrine x 107(B3)

Agriculture, next step to authors of a. iv

AGRICULTURE

282(E) Britons had little skill of country affairs x 50(B2)
 Agrigentine, we roast the A. Philaris ix 225(SD)
 Agrippa, Menenius, M. A. speed us [Livy, *Ab Urbe Condita*, ii.32] iii 47(R2)
 Agrippa, Paul almost persuaded A. v 163 (K9) had A. turned Christian v 283 (K27) tribute Herod received and A. remitted vii 147(1D3)
 Agrippina, A. wife of Claudius sat in state; A. disdainful sight to manly eyes of Romans x 60(B2)
 Ague, his readers might catch an a. the while iv 195(T) shaken all his joints with such an a. v 109(K4)
 Ague cake, no bishop, no king, a mere a. iii 47(R2)
 Aguish, learn to be so a. iii 333(AP)
 Agylla, tyrant Mezentius expelled from A. vii 325(1D5)
 Ahab, Young compared to Elijah, wandering in time of A. i 192(EL4.99) draw the proud king A. into fraud ii 418(PR 1.372) as did Micaiah before A. iv 348 (AR) God had many ways of punishing house of A. v 22(TE) king devoted to perdition worse than any A. v 38(TE) king once the clergy's A. v 88(K1) king an A. to ministers; as unwelcome as Elijah to A. v 261(K24) when A. heard words of Elijah v 265(K25) preached that king was greater tyrant than A. vii 61(1D1) Jehoram took wife of daughters of A. xv 155(CD1.10) A., example of repentance of unregenerate xv 359(CD 1.17) A., an example of misplaced compassion xvii 271(CD2.11) treaty of Jehoshaphat with house of A. xvii 405(CD 2.17) A. beginning at synod of false prophets; ending with relation of A.'s death; Zedekiah slain by A.'s friends; sons of A. eaten by dogs; 70 heads of A.'s sons brought in xviii 238(MS)
 Ahaz, A. his sottish conqueror ii 25(PL1. 472) A. trespassed more vs God in time of affliction v 308(K28) worse than altar of A. vi 153(N) treaty of A. with Assyrians xvii 405(CD2.17)

AIR

Ahaziah, A.'s death ordered by Jehu vii 233(1D4) message of A.'s brethren slain xviii 238(MS)
 Ahiah, putting father in mind to send to A. xviii 237(MS)
 Ahias, A. of Shilo receives message xviii 237(MS)
 Ahithophel, God saw mischievous counsels of A. xv 79(CD1.8)
 Aholah, Jews figured under names of A. and Aholibah iii 355(AP) A. one of God's 2 wives in an allegorical fiction xv 145(CD1.10)
 Aholibah, Jews figured under names of Aholah and A. iii 355(AP) A. one of God's 2 wives in an allegorical fiction xv 145(CD1.10)
 Aialon, moon stand still in vale of A. ii 388(PL12.266)
 Aiazomenos, Josiah A. xviii 239(MS)
 Aid, each to other speedy a. might lend ii 269(PL9.260) nor think superfluous others a. ii 271(PL9.308) afford thee equal a. ii 314(PL10.271) bereave me not thy a. ii 337(PL10.919) call in a. ii 369(PL11.651) lend men oft my a. ii 419(PR1.393) assured their utmost a. at his command ii 429(PR2.148) obtrude thy offered a. ii 476(PR4.493) proditory a. sent to Rochelle v 97(K2)
 Aidan, A. did not fight Keaulin x 147(B4) A., Scotch monk and bishop, sent to help Oswald; Oswald scorns not to be interpreter of A. x 161(B4) A. dies of grief for Oswin x 164(B4) Oswald acted as expounder of A.; explained what A. had less happily expressed xviii 169(CB)
 Aide, ship called the A. taken by Faczardo xiii 537(DS)
 Aids, fail God by slackness of our needful a. iii 340(AP)
 Ailsbury, Danes between Birnwud and A. surprised x 227(B5)
 Ailsford, A. in Kent, then called Egles-thrip x 120(B3)
 Aim, their a. private reward i 389(SA1464)
 Aims, stranger observing high hopes and a. of the people iv 342(AR)
 Air, she woos the gentle a. i 2(N38) the

a. such pleasure loath to lose I 5(N99) dreadful judge in middle a. I 8(N164) middle empire of freezing a. I 16(I16) misty regions of wide a. I 20(V41) stage of a. and earth did ring I 23(PA2) if the a. will not permit I 42(IP77) demons that are found in fire, a. I 43(IP94) the repeated a. of sad Electra's poet I 60(S8.12) with smooth a. could humor best I 63(S13.8) immortal notes and Tuscan a. I 67(S20.12) the a. was calm I 80(L98) regions mild of calm and serene a. I 85(CO4) hurl my dazzling spells into the spongy a. I 91(CO154) with these raptures moves the vocal a. I 94(CO246) break the silent a. I 103(CO480) filled the a. with barbarous dissonance I 105(CO549) winged a. darked with plumes I 112(CO729) this unhalloved a. I 113(CO756) summer drought or singed a. I 119(CO927) there I suck the liquid a. I 122(CO979) a. imprisoned also, close and damp, unwholesome draught I 337(SA8) their sense the a. dissolves I 343(SA176) nor breath of vernal a. I 359(SA628) swing thee in the a. I 381(SA1240) rifted the a. I 395(SA1621) incumbent on the dusky a. II 16(PL1.226) ruled the middle a. II 26(PL1.516) sun looks through the horizontal misty a. II 29(PL1.595) both on the ground and in the a. II 35(PL1.767) the soft delicious a. II 52(PL2.400) or in the a. sublime II 56(PL2.528) ride the a. in whirlwind II 57(PL2.540) the parching a. II 59(PL2.594) night-hag riding through the a. II 61(PL2.663) encounter in mid a. II 63(PL2.718) the buxom a. II 68(PL2.842) emptier waste resembling a. II 75(PL2.1045) in the dun a. sublime II 80(PL3.72) in ocean or in a. II 80(PL3.76) I through the ample a. II 86(PL3.254) glimmering a. less vexed with tempest II 92(PL3.429) into the devious a. II 95(PL3.489) through the pure marble a. II 97(PL3.564) a. no where so clear II 99(PL3.619) cumbrous elements, earth, flood, a. II 103(PL3.715) of pure now purer a. [Dante,

Purg.xxviii] II 111(PL4.153) creatures that possess earth, a., and sea II 121(PL4.432) when vapors fired impress the a. II 126(PL4.558) celestial voices to the midnight a. II 130(PL4.682) inflames the a. II 135(PL4.818) to settle here or in mid a. II 140(PL4.940) round earth with balanced a. II 142(PL4.1000) sometimes in the a. II 146(PL5.79) a. and ye elements . . . vary new praise II 150(PL5.180) winnows the buxom a. II 153(PL5.270) earth and sea feed a.; the a. those fires II 158(PL5.417) standards and gonfalons stream in a. II 165(PL5.590) passive a. upbore their nimble tread II 180(PL6.72) fight . . . tormented all the a.; all a. seemed fire II 186(PL6.244) in the a. made horrid circles II 188(PL6.304) mortal wound no more than can the fluid a. II 190(PL6.349) Zophiel in mid a. cried II 197(PL6.536) embowelled the a. II 198(PL6.587) in the a. came shadowing II 201(PL6.654) hills amid the a. II 201(PL6.664) drawn empyreal a. II 212(PL7.14) the ambient a. II 214(PL7.89) between spun out the a. II 220(PL7.241) expanse of liquid, pure, elemental a. II 221(PL7.265) soaring the a. sublime II 226(PL7.421) a. floats as they pass II 227(PL7.431) a. was by fowl flown II 229(PL7.502) earth, a. resounded II 231(PL7.560) through wide transpicuous a. II 240(PL8.141) earth bears thee with smooth a. along II 241(PL8.166) from where I first drew a. II 245(PL8.284) over fields and waters led me as in a. II 246(PL8.301) to draw the thinner a. II 248(PL8.348) is not a. replenished with creatures II 248(PL8.370) from her a. inspired II 252(PL8.476) mix easier than a. with a. II 258(PL8.626) houses thick and sewers annoy the a. II 276(PL9.446) Eve's every a. of gesture II 276(PL9.459) or impulse of vocal a. II 279(PL9.530) lords declared of earth or a. II 283(PL9.658) Satan, prince of the a. II 311(PL10.185) captivity led captive through the a. II 311(PL10.188) stood naked to the a. II 312

(PL10.212) nostril into murky a. 11 314(PL10.280) dominion exercise in the a. 11 318(PL10.400) winds to confound a. 11 328(PL10.666) night with black a. 11 334(PL10.847) grind a. attrite to fire 11 342(PL10.1073) with our sighs the a. frequenting 11 343(PL10.1090) with sighs the a. frequenting 11 344(PL10.1102) distemper gross to a. as gross 11 347(PL11.53) signs impressed on a.; a. suddenly eclipsed 11 352(PL11.183) flight pursued in the a. 11 352(PL11.202) how shall we breathe in other a. 11 355(PL11.284) his omnipresence fills land, sea, a. 11 357(PL11.337) for the a. of youth hopeful 11 365(PL11.542) where thin a. above clouds 11 381(PL12.76) Christ triumphing through a. 11 394(PL12.452) surprise the serpent, prince of a. 11 395(PL12.454) knewst all works of God in a. 11 399(PL12.579) as Libyan a. adust 11 401(PL12.635) Satan summons to council in mid a. 11 406(PR1.39) O ancient powers of a.; much more willingly I mention a. 11 406(PR1.44) fair empire won of earth and a. 11 407(PR1.63) or range in a. 11 418(PR1.366) Satan into thin a. diffused 11 423(PR1.499) to shelter him or me from the bleak a. 11 426(PR2.74) Satan gone up to middle region of thick a. 11 428(PR2.117) rightlier called powers of a. 11 428(PR2.124) spirits of a. 11 437(PR2.374) vision multiplied through a. 11 460(PR4.41) tetrarchs of fire, a. 11 466(PR4.201) pure the a. of Athens 11 467(PR4.239) bore Jesus through a. sublime 11 478(PR4.542) throttled in a. 11 479(PR4.568) angels bore Jesus through blithe a. 11 480(PR4.585) impressions in the a. foretelling troubles 11 50(R2) still a. of delightful studies 11 241(CG2p) tread the a. in metaphorical compellations 11 291(AP) banished into hell, whether in a. 11 442(D2.3) Adam had lordship over sea, land, a. 11 74(T) in vernal seasons when a. is calm 11 290(E) change of a. changes not mind 11 115(K4)

Airs, me softer a. befit 1 24(PA27) lap me in soft Lydian a. 1 39(L'A136) to Mr. H. Lawes on his a. 1 63(S13t) perhaps more trivial a. 1 414(SRn) a., vernal a. 11 115(PL4.264) fresh gales and gentle a. 11 254(PL8.515) sweetest scents and a. 11 267(PL9.200) gentle a. due at this hour 11 307(PL10.93) harmonious a. were heard of chiming strings 11 437(PR2.362) a. and madrigals . . . must be stopped 11 317(AR)

Airy, wave at his wings in a. stream 1 45(IP148) steep flight in many an a. wheel 11 104(PL3.741) marked his a. gait 11 126(PL4.568) sleep was a. light 11 144(PL5.4) she forms imaginations, a. shapes 11 147(PL5.105) wind of a. threats 11 188(PL6.283) light to journey through the a. gloom 11 220(PL7.246) set forth their a. caravan 11 226(PL7.428) words like nimble and a. servitors 11 362(AP) Plato's edicts to a. burgomasters 11 316(AR)

Aistulphus, pope engages Pepin vs A. 11 43(R2)

Aizema, Leo van, letter 16 to v. A. 11 71(FE16) letter 36 from A. to Milton 11 315(MC36nm) letters from the Hanse towns delivered by A. 11 71(SL25) prudence and conspicuous probity of L. A.; proclaim A. worthy of public character by you conferred 11 73(SL25) letters from Hamburg delivered by A. 11 73(SL26) MS. report of L. A. about Milton as licenser 11 368(APO)

Ajalon, *see* Aialon

Ajax, better temper than A. 11 240(C) Salmasius is quite the A.-with-the-whip (Ajax ipse Lorarius) 11 41(1Dp) when A. and Ulysses strove for arms of dead Achilles 11 83(2D)

Ajax, Augustus Cæsar tried to write a tragedy called A.; not able to please himself, he left it unfinished 1 331(SAP)

Ajax, *see also* Sophocles

Akalon, my author may mean Achelous or Acheron for A. x 9(B1)

Ak-Lea, Danes slain at A. or Oak-Lea x 202(B5)

ALABASTER

Alabaster, your nerves are all chained up in a. i 109(CO659) rock of a. ii 125(PL 4.544) temple appearing like a mount of a. ii 478(PR4.548) Pinega river runs between rocks of a. x 334(HM1)

Alablaster, *see* Alabaster

Alacrity, with fresh a. ii 74(PL2.1012)

Aladule, realm of A. ii 320(PL10.435)

Alan, he that drinks the A. i 312(ED175)

Alanus, Gerontius cuts off head of his friend A. x 100(B2)

Alaric, A. the Goth besieges Honorius in Asta; when once fear of A. was over x 98(B2) A. takes Rome; Roman empire to A. lasted 462 yrs x 101(B2) Goths and Vandals under A. their king xii 193(PO5)

Alaricus, A. and Theodoric wrote their statutes out of Theodosian code iv 219(T)

Alarm, perpetual inroads to a. ii 41(PL2. 103) without disturb they took a. ii 197(PL6.549) given up man without our a. ii 322(PL10.491) starting at every false a. iii 497(D2.20) by sudden a. called out to military exercise iv 289(E) Alarms, sects are partly false a. iii 222(CG 1.7)

Alban, A. of Verulam a martyr of Dioclesian persecution x 92(B2)

Albanact, A. son of Brutus; A. ruled Albania, now Scotland x 14(B1)

Albania, A. now Scotland ruled by Albanact x 14(B1) Ebranc in A. built Alclud, now Edinburgh x 16(B1) Leir gives Goneril to Maglaunus, duke of A. x 19(B1) Dunwallo defeats Staterius of A. x 22(B1) Brennus lands in A. x 24(B1)

Albany, Carausius gave A. to Picts x 90(B2)

Albert, A. and Humbeanna share kingdom of Elfwald x 195(B4)

Albert, A. of Brandenburg; his intoxication xviii 134(CB)

Albina, some fable name Albion came from A.; A. eldest of daughters of Danaus x 5(B1)

Albinus, Clodius, A. succeeded Pertinax

ALCINOUS

as governor of Britain; made a speech vs monarchy; asked to resign; refused; kept government of Britain till Septimus Severus; slain in battle vs Romans near Lyons x 84(B2)

Albion, James held A. people in sway i 236(QN3) son of Neptune gave name to A. i 238(QN27) fable that Samotheans were subdued by A. a giant, son of Neptune; Britain gets name from A.; slain in fight vs Hercules; Britain called A. by ancient Greeks and Romans x 4(B1) A. left lawless crew in Britain; some would have name A. derived from Albina x 5(B1) island not yet Britain but A. x 13(B1)

Albracca, when Agrican besieged A. ii 454(PR3.339)

Albright, Ina slays A. another Clito x 178(B4)

Album Inscriptions, xviii 271

Alcaeus, A. chief of lyric poets; sings of tyrants cast out; poems delightful in themselves vii 313(1D5) *Carm.*i.xxxii.4 i 284(AS21)

Alcairo, not Babylon nor great A. ii 34(PL1.718)

Alcestis, brought to me like A. from the grave i 68(S23.2)

Alcestis, *see* Euripides

Alchemist, empiric a. can turn ii 159(PL 5.440) so rare an a. of slander iii 298(AP)

Alchemy, sounding a. ii 56(PL2.517) by same a. that pope uses to extract gold iii 56(R2) harder a. than Lullius ever knew iv 306(AR)

Alcibiades, A. dear to Socrates; A. of Telamon's line i 186(EL4.24)

Alcibiades, *see* Plato

Alcides, Admetus welcomed mighty A. i 290(MA58) as when A. . . . felt the envenom'd robe ii 57(PL2.542) when Antæus strove with A. ii 479(PR4.565) Alcinous, solemn songs at King A.' feast i 20(V49) Chloris decked the gardens of A. i 182(EL3.44) where A. reigned ii 156(PL5.341) Eden more delicious than gardens of A. ii 276(PL9.441)

ALCINOUS

More might have been lecturing on gardens of A. viii 33(2D)

Alclud, Ebranc built in Albania A., now Edinburgh x 16(B1) Elidure conveys Archigallo to city of A. x 28(B1)

Alcluith, wall by the city of A. x 104(B3) A. now Dunbritton, captured x 183(B4)

Alcman, figure ascribed to A. xviii 294 (MAR)

Alcoran, Turk upholds A. by prohibiting printing iv 337(AR)

Alcred, Ethelwald slain by treachery of A. who succeeded him; A. deposed, flees to Bebbra, then to Kinot, king of Picts x 184 (B4) Osred, son of A. succeeds Elfwald x 186(B4)

Alcuin, A. opened eyes of Europe to arts iii 377(Dp) A. says Ethelred spent the 10 yrs of exile in prison x 186(B4) A. a learned and prudent man though a monk; procures letter from Charles the Great; sent orator into France x 189(B4) A. a learned monk on causes of ruin before Danes x 196(B4) A. and John founded universities of Paris and Pavia xviii 137(CB)

Alcyone, king Ceyx, husband of A. iii 111 (A1)

Aldfrid, A., base bro. to Ecfred, recalled from Ireland; learned in scriptures; succeeded his bro. x 174(B4) A. of Northumberland dies x 176(B4)

Aldgith, A. sent to West Chester after Hastings x 314(B6)

Aldra, Danish king Gytro comes to place named A. or Aulre near Athelney to be baptized x 214(B5)

Aldred, A., bishop of Worcester, reconciles Swane with Edw. Conf. x 290(B6) A. goes out vs Irish pirates x 291(B6) A. sent by Edward Conf. to emperor ask-ink that his nephew Edward, son Edmund Ironside, be sent to England x 299 (B6) A. of York takes Tosti with him to Rome x 301(B6) A., archbishop of York, tries to set up Edgar after Hastings x 314(B6) A. crowns duke William in Westminster x 315(B6) captains Tyson and A. came aboard xviii 41(DEC)

ALEXANDER

Aldulf, A. a good king, well acquainted with Bede x 194(B4) Malmesbury differs in name of British king calling him A. x 232(B5) A. son of Baldwin, sent to bring Ethilda x 237(B5)

Aldwulf, A. one of 3 nobles slain by Ethelred x 185(B4)

Ale, nor would with a. be quickened i 33 (UC16) to the spicy nut-brown a. i 38 (L'A100) whoever propounded to lose his a. iv 132(T) Kelwulf brought monks from milk and water to wine and a. x 180(B4)

Ale-bench, more fit for some ribald upon an a. iii 176(Apsnm)

Alectus, A. slays Carausius; A. overthrown and slain x 91(B2) most writers think A. was tyrant 3 yrs x 92(B2)

Alehouses, whip signposts of Cambridge a. iii 329(AP) find a. in Heaven iii 333 (AP)

Aleian, lest I fall on the A. field ii 212(PL 7.19)

Alemannus, A., son of Histon, sprung from Japhet x 5(B1)

Alexander the Great, great Emathian conqueror i 60(S8.10) dearer than mighty Stagirite to his pupil i 186(EL4.25) that Pellean conqueror ii 431(PR2.196) son of Macedonian Philip ii 443(PR3.31) his school who bred great A. ii 468(PR 4.252) sword of A. iii 494(D2.20) Philip of Macedon usually used of great A.'s father vi 157(N) sayings of monks about duke William related also of A. x 311(B6) several statues of A. same in form xi 99(LO1.11) A. declared he had undergone great labors for sake of good opinion of Athenians xii 57(FE12) A. one of 2 men who possessed whole earth xii 269(PO7) 'we shall have subdued something greater than did A.; we shall weep as did A. xii 279(PO7) Philip received tidings of A.'s birth and conquest of Illyrians at same time xiii 205(SL63) Alexander, Jannæus surnamed A. vii 105 (1D2) A. brother of Aristobulus succeeded him vii 239(1D4) A. governed ill in war and peace; kept guard of mer-

ALEXANDER

cenaries; could not restrain people; people fell upon him; almost smothered him; for 6 years whole nation made war upon A.; captured he asked what people would have; they answered his death; would hardly pardon after death; A. commanded 800 Pharisees to be killed; after death of A. his wife seized crown vii 241(1D4) Jews not used to yoke under A. vii 245(1D4)

Alexander, A. son of Ptolemy Physco forced to leave country; had killed his mother vii 297(1D5)

Alexander, A., son of A., lorded it too insolently; dragged out of palace and killed vii 297(1D5)

Alexander, should be called A. the Phrygian, not A. More ix 53(SD) like another Phrygian A. ix 93(SD) our unmartial A. ix 119(SD) More may be an A. of brass ix 167(SD)

Alexander, A., son of Jaroslaus, succeeds him x 350(HM4)

Alexander, A., king of Poland, warred on by John Vasiliwich x 352(HM4)

Alexander, A., an example of blasphemy xvii 157(CD2.6)

Alexander, Constantine in letter to A. xviii 138(CB)

Alexander, A. of Jerusalem defended Origen iii 258(CG2.3)

Alexander III, A. trod upon neck of Frederic Barbarossa; summoned Henry II into Normandy; first repealed imperial law of divorce; decreed tyrannous decree that matrimony should never be dissolved iv 220(T)

Alexanders, we persecute the A. ix 225(SD)

Alexandra, A. seized crown of Judah after death of Alexander vii 241(1D4) A. seized throne by force and favor; made bargain with Pharisees to have name, they power; after death of A. vii 243(1D4)

Alexandria, bishops of A. received an ill name iii 42(R2) divide 3 patriarchates of Rome, A., and Antioch iii 183(CGp) Roman matron's husband went to A.;

ALFRED

from A. reported he was more dissolute iv 208(T) flourishing studies of A. iv 287(E) Clement of A. iv 312(AR) insurrections of A. fomented by Christians vii 259(1D4) people of A. dragged Alexander from palace and killed him vii 297(1D5) Ellis with ship Little Lewis being at A. hired by Basha of Memphis to carry goods xiii 323(SL100) Apollos had not left native city of A. xvi 203(CD1.28) Dionysius of A. xviii 136(CB)

Alfage, A., archbishop of Canterbury, taken by Danes, imprisoned x 263(B6) A. refuses to pay Danes tribute; A. murdered, buried in London x 264(B6)

Alfhelm, A. a noble duke, slain by Ethelred; his sons blinded x 259(B6) Algiva, dau. of A., supposed mother of Swane, son of Canute x 279(B6)

Alfleda, A. dau. of Oswi, denied to Peada unless he becomes a Christian x 164(B4)

Alfred, A. most worthy king; by some accounted first absolute monarch v 299(K 28) ancient crown oath of A. conceals not penalty for breaking oath v 300(K 28) A. promulgated laws with aid of wisest men; law in A.'s time on semi-annual Parliament vii 439(1D8) A. wrote the Molmutine laws in Saxon x 23(B1) laws which A. translating called Marchen Leage x 26(B1) A., son of Ethelwolf, sent to Rome; consecrated as father's successor; adopted as pope's son x 202(B5) conspirators vs Ethelwolf allege that A. was to be made king in Rome; A. accompanies his father Ethelwolf to Rome x 203(B5) Ethelred and his young bro. A. implored by Burhed for aid vs Danes x 207(B5) Ethelred and bro. A. support Ethelwolf in fight vs Danes x 209(B5) A. assists bro. Ethelred at Basing, Mertun; A. begins battle vs Danes before bro. Ethelred comes up; many Danes slain x 210(B5) A. 4. son of Ethelwolf becomes king; fights Danes at Wilton; fights 9 battles south of Thames x 211(B5) A. takes one of 7 Danish rovers at sea; meets Danes at Warham Castle; obtains their

ALFRED

oath to leave island x 212(B5) A. sets gallies to guard the sea; forced to sojourn with Dunwulf, a swineherd x 213(B5) A. builds fortress called Athelney; removes to Ecbrytstone; defeats Danes at Ethandune; goes as spy into Danish camp; receives Danish king Gytro from baptismal font; names him Athelstan x 214(B5) bounds of E. Angles in Laws of A.; A. rid of Danes; builds larger fleet; drives Danes away from Rochester; sends fleet to mouth of Stour x 215(B5) A. rebuilds London; appoints Ethred governor; exacts new oath of Danes in Northumberland, hostages of those in Essex; routs Danes at Farnham x 216(B5) A. besieges Danes on island near Coln; relieves Exeter; releases wife and 2 sons of Haesten captured at Beamflet; takes oath and hostages of Haesten x 217(B5) A. protects country about London in harvest time; turns aside Lee stream, leaving Danish bottoms dry and exposed; invents and builds superior ships; sends new ships vs pirates in Isle of Wight; captures them; executes them at Winchester x 219(B5) A. enjoys 3 yrs of peace; spends them in virtuous employments; dies in yr 900; buried at Winchester; his descent; his character; his virtues x 220(B5) A.'s devotion, learning; translations; married Egelswitha; reprimanded by Neothan abbot; punishing thieves x 221(B5) A.'s disposal of time and revenue; A. an elegant builder; relieved poor, maintained monasteries, school; encouraged study of sacred knowledge and liberal arts; sent money to foreign churches as far as India; received relics from Rome x 222(B5) A.'s noble mind; made mirror of princes; disease in youth; ill health throughout life; A. sustained his glorious labors in peace and war; Edward, son of A. x 223(B5) Ethred, to whom A. gave London and his dau. in marriage, dies x 225(B5) A. gave dau. Elfred, Tamworth, chief seat of Mercia x 228(B5) Edward the Elder buried in Winchester beside A. his father

ALFRIC

x 230(B5) Anlaf perhaps imitating A. of a former age spies on Athelstan x 234(B5) noble king A. great lover of learning; his statute for training youth in learning xviii 137(CB) famous king A. profoundly versed in Saxon poetry xviii 139(CB) A. hung chains of gold in highway; A. administered justice so severely that . . . xviii 143(CB) A. turned old laws into English; would A. lived now to rid us of this Norman gibberish xviii 166(CB) A. in disguise of minstrel, possible subject; discovers Danes negligence; sets on with mighty slaughter; heroical poem may be founded in A.'s time; especially at A.'s issuing out of Edelingsey; A.'s actions well like those of Ulysses xviii 243(MS)

Alfred, A., son of Oswi, opposes father x 162(B4) Oswi and son, A., hold synod of bishops x 168(B4) Alured or A. x 193(B4)

Alfred, A. conspires vs Athelstan; denies plot; sent to Rome; taken sick while at altar to declare innocence; dies x 231(B5) A. used to pray that he might place Athelstan his grandson on the throne x 236(B5)

Alfred, A. son of Ethelred and Emma, comes to England to see his mother; sent for by Harold; met by Godwin; brought captive to London; sent to Ely; had eyes put out; died soon; story not credited by Malmesbury x 282(B6) A. son of Emma, fell into snare as he came from Normandy x 284(B6) A.'s death laid to Godwin and Leving by archbishop Alfric x 285(B6) Emma accused of consenting to death of son A. x 295(B6) first scene may begin with ghost of A., Ethelred's 2. son; slain in cruel manner by Godwin xviii 244(MS)

Alfric, A. a duke, advises to buy off Danes x 253(B6) Danes by notice of A. escaped and set upon English; Ethelred puts out eyes of son of A.; A. son of Elfer sent with fleet from London; flees to Danes x 254(B6) A. seeks revenge on Ethelred for son's eyes put out; treason toward Wilt-

ALFRIC

shire and Hampshire men x 258(B6)
duke A. slain by Edric's perfidy at Assandune x 273(B6)

Alfric, A. archbishop, charges Godwin and Leving with death of Elfred; A. commanded to dig up body of Harold x 285(B6)

Alfrid, A., Oswi's son, helps persuade Peada to become a Christian; married to Kyniburg, sister of Peada x 164(B4) A. helps father Oswi discomfit Mercians x 167(B4)

Alfwold, A. drives out Eardulf; reigns 2 yrs x 193(B4)

Algar, A. earl of Howland, now Holland, slays invading Danes; A. slain fighting Danes x 208(B5) A. sided with Danes vs Edmund x 271(B6) A. son of Leofric, banished; goes to Ireland; returns to Griffin; attacks English; concludes peace; restored x 300(B6) A. son of Leofric, banished yr after father's death; with aid of Griffin soon recovered earldom x 301(B6) Morcar, son of A., made earl x 303(B6)

Algarsife, of Camball and of A. i 44(IP 111)

Algate, flouts maids at A. iv 264(C)

Algiers, Marocco and A. ii 360(PL11.404) kind of justice given in A. among pirates v 282(K27) to Governor of A. xiii 495(SL158) Oliver to Aga Bashas in A.; Edmund Casson, late agent in A. xiii 501(SL162) Oliver to Aga Bashas of A.; ship taken by ships of war of A. xiii 503(SL163)

Alghith, A., wife of murdered Sigferth, kept at Malmsbury by Ethelred x 267(B6)

Algiva, Edwi reported as wantoning with A. on coronation day x 241(B5) Odo divorces Edwi from A. x 242(B5) A. supposed mother of Swane, Canute's son x 278(B6) some say that A., barren, substituted son of priest on Canute; Harold was son by A. x 279(B6) Harold son of Canute and A. x 281(B6)

Aliciat, A. of Milan; man of extraordinary wisdom and learning; in 6. book of *Pa-*

ALLEGIANCE

rergera defends imperial laws; A. on divorce; names Isodorus Hispalensis iv 229(T)

Alien, ever a. and vassal sin iii 432(D2.2) Presbyterians defied king as an a. v 34(TE)

Alienate, O a. from God ii 175(PL5.877)

Alienated, heaven now a. ii 260(PL9.9)

Alienation, apparent a. of mind is fornication iv 179(T)

Alimental, receives from all his a. recompense ii 159(PL5.424)

Alipius, A. made deputy of Britain after Martinus x 94(B2)

All, in the end God shall be a. in a. [1 Cor. xv.28] ii 204(PL6.732)

All and none, dictum of a. xi 393(LO2.10) xi 417(LO2.12)

Alla, A. descended from Woden; sets up 2. kingdom in Deira x 132(B3) A., a king of Northumbrians issued from 3. son of Woden; A. first king of Deira; Edwin, young son of A., loses Deira x 139(B3) Gregory sees 2 youths, subjects of A. of Northumberland x 142(B4)

Allaostropha, a. defined i 332(SAp)

Allay, to a. perturbations of mind iii 238(CG2p)

All-commanding, by his a. might i 13(PS 136.20)

Allegations, 1000 such a. will not iii 99(P) a. here and formerly offered iv 71(T) a. not reasons main contents of king's book; need no more than contrary a. v 72(Kp) a. he uses may fit any tyrant v 242(K19)

Allegiance, what proof of true a. ii 81(PL 3.104) to dissolve a. to Power supreme ii 140(PL4.956) as he that swears a. iii 374(Dp) new garb of a. v 3(TE) terms on which kings received a. v 9(TE) Eglon must have taken oaths of fealty and a. v 22(TE) Protestant league renounced a. to Chas. V. v 27(TE) when a. is renounced, king is deposed v 28(TE) as these 2 oaths of a. and supremacy v 31(TE) absolute renouncing of a. v 32(TE) words not works of supererogating a. to their enemy; swear in same breath a. and no a. v 36(TE) noise of a.

ALLEGIANCE

to king; a. led them to direct arms vs king v 71(Kp) oaths of a. and supremacy no more binding v 134(K6) king accuses religion with breach of a. v 208(K13) agree in one duty and one a. v 216(K15) our a. might have still followed our religion v 250(K20) oaths of a. and supremacy v 300(K28) sign of a. due only our eternal king and priest vi 58(H) a. keeps other soldiers in awe vi 103(LF) our a. in order only to his performance of his duty vi 162(N) trusting Irish to single oath of a.; British swear double oath of a. and supremacy vi 244(O) unless pope absolved from oath of a. vii 205(1D3) never so conquered that we swore a. to Stuarts vii 367(1D6) many people never took oath of a. vii 539(1D12) Elidure makes peers swear a. to brother x 28(B1) whether English foreigners abroad swore a. to magistrates at home xiii 13(SL2) kings not appeased even by oath of a. xviii 185(CB) German princes renounced a. xviii 213(CB) Allegiances, a. of oath and duty iv 64(T) Allegoric, what kingdom, real or a. ii 473(PR4.390) those other a. precepts iii 419(D1.10)

Allegorical, a. precept of Moses iv 265(C) if any weight can be given to a. expressions xiv 93(CD1.4) God in a. fiction represented as having 2 wives xv 145(CD 1.10)

Allegories, *Revelation* soars to prophetic pitch in a. iii 154(A13)

Allegories of the Law, A. of Philo Judæus vii 79(1D2)

Allegory, where more is meant than meets the ear i 44(IP120) a. of Sin and Death ii 61(PL2.650) each stair mysteriously was meant ii 96(PL3.516) collective a. of 7 angels iii 208(CG1.5) to pursue the a. iii 368(Dp) something different than a. of Philo Judæus iii 435(D2.3) God in allegorical fiction represented as having 2 wives xv 145(CD1.10)

Allen, Germanus won victory on river A. x 109(B3)

Alleys, to reform yonder a. green ii 128

ALL-INTERPRETING

(PL4.626) a. brown that opened in the midst ii 434(PR2.293)

Alliance, borrowed strength of firm a. iii 50(R2) new a. of God to man iii 191(CG1.2) nearer a. between Adam and Eve than could ever be after iv 91(T) covenants and oaths that were bond and a. with people v 20(TE) ambassadors soliciting our friendship and a. viii 185(2D) persuade ye to preserve a. xiii 53(SL18) lay foundations for increasing a. and friendship xiii 161(SL51) your desire of contracting a. with us xiii 163(SL 52) most strict a. between Gustavus and us xiii 229(SL72) that our a. may beget mutual confidence growing greater every day xiii 247(SL76) in reference to more strict a. between Sweden and us xiii 257(SL79) a. between your republic and ours xiii 343(SL106) why this republic so ardently desired a. with French; lay foundations of a stricter a. xiii 369(SL 112) France improved by a. with us; almost prophesy a. with France xiii 455(SL144) Savoy will recall ancient a. with our kings xiii 483(SL153) earnest invitation to stricter bond of a. xiii 497(SL159) that a. which God and established league have made xiii 498(SL159) prudent a. lately sought with Venetian xiii 506(SL164) though all overtures for a. rejected xviii 33(DEC) contributory on your part to laying . . . firm a. xviii 81(DEC) England and United Provinces shall be closely united in a. and friendship xviii 95(ASP) Dutch and English shall be bound by ties of permanent a. xviii 97(ASP)

Alliances, entering into a. and treaties viii 243(2D) open way to . . . new a. with Spain xiii 17(SL4) first violators of solemn a. be punished xiii 237(SL74) governor who so easily presumed to violate his master's a. xiii 383(SL117)

Allies, afford our nearest a. as good protection iii 51(R2) Gill sings successes of A. xii 9(FE2) on a. xviii 214(CB)

All-interpreting, a. voice of charity iii 458(D2.9)

ALLOBROGES

Allobroges, Brennus wins dau. of Duke of A. x 24(B1)
 Allowance, laborers content with moderate a. III 163(A13) if law gave a. without pardon it would be deceitful III 554(Dn) competent a. to clergy v 6(TE)
 Allowances, not refuse as sinful a. God permits III 470(D2.13) grow inveterately wicked under base a. IV 113(T) former a. for hardness of heart IV 123(T)
 All-ruling, his a. error v 135(K6)
 All-seeing, escape the eye of God a. II 304(PL10.6)
 All-sufficiency, Bible in nothing more divine than in its a. III 81(P)
 Allure, vs whate'er may a. II 411(PR1.179)
 Allurement, one man vs a. II 374(PL11.810) Adam by his wife's a. fell II 429(PR2.134) no a. yields to appetite II 438(PR2.409) porter by subtle a. draws men IV 94(T) as if by a. of Aristotle more tractable XII 173(PO3)
 Allurements, prelates bespeckled church with gaudy a. III 25(R1) spurning a. of Paris XII 99(FE25)
 Alluring, was moral virtue so a. III 161(A13)
 Allusion, so by a. called II 319(PL10.425) your a. was erroneous III 348(AP) no absurd a. III 500(D2.21) king's own a. from celestial bodies v 271(K26) Gregory framed this a. to the 3 names x 142(B4) a. to same system in *Rom.* vi.17 xiv 21(CD1.1)
 Allusions, king undertakes by fancies and a. v 146(K8)
 Allwise, so slightly depress a. purpose III 457(D2.9) a. judgments of God III 471(D2.13)
 Alman, Henry, A. emperor, married Gunildis x 286(B6)
 Almanacs, as if arguments were a. III 138(A4nm)
 Almans, Fraomarius, king of A., sent to Britain by Valentinian x 97(B2)
 Almanya, A. princes visit Russian court x 355(HM4)
 Almanzor, kingdoms of A. II 360(PL11.403)

ALMS

Almar, A. sided with Danes x 271(B6)
 Almere, by treachery of A., archdeacon, Danes take part of Canterbury and burn it x 263(B6)
 Almightiness, celebrate equipage of God's a. III 238(CG2p)
 Almighty, strength of the A.'s hand I 11(PS114.4) of force believe A. II 13(PL1.144) the A. hath not built here for his envy II 17(PL1.259) matchless but with the A. II 30(PL1.623) we must exasperate the A. victor II 43(PL2.144) not more A. to resist II 44(PL2.192) soon the A. thus replied II 87(PL3.273) no sooner had the A. ceased II 89(PL3.344) know more of the A.'s works II 126(PL4.566) parent of good, A. II 149(PL5.154) one A. is, from whom all things proceed, and up to him return II 160(PL5.469) angels called before the A.'s throne II 164(PL5.585) decree hath passed lips of Heaven's A. II 168(PL5.676) trusting in the A.'s aid II 182(PL6.119) join him named A. to thy aid II 188(PL6.294) so spake the A. II 217(PL7.174) such was heard declared the A.'s will II 218(PL7.181) again the A. spake II 223(PL7.339) whereto the A. answered II 249(PL8.398) what he A. styled, 6 nights and days continued making; how long contriving II 265(PL9.137) A. seeing II 326(PL10.613) A. pronounced his sovereign will II 348(PL11.83) go on to follow his A. leading III 341(AP) reproaching not man but A. III 371(Dp) truth strong next to A. IV 348(AR)
 Almoner, who made you the busy a. to deal about laughter III 318(AP)
 Alms, thy works and a. stayed not behind I 64(S14.5) prelates take a. of blind III 74(R2) ministers of holy a. III 212(CG1.6) what thou dost now talk is a. of other men III 233(CG2p) gratify gall which will be a kind of a. v 86(K1) trumpets before a. of hypocrites v 308(K28) force cannot be used with a.; no shame to receive all maintenance from a. VI 86(H) confess church lived primi-

ALMS

tively on a.; a. though just cannot be compelled; Waldensian ministers lived on a. vi 87(H) what more honorable maintenance than a. vi 90(H) British kings give a. but heap up wickedness x 134(B3) clergy then promoters of other men's a. x 135(B3) not shaming on vain confidence of his many a. x 183(B4) ostentation of a. among Saxons x 198(B5) Canute gave great a. on way to Rome x 278(B6) John Kaleta gave a. from a scrip x 351(HM4) gathering of a. for Waldenses xiii 191(SL59) no one contends giving of a. should be compelled xvi 299(CD1.31) apostle perhaps led by idea that a. ought to be first fruits to God xvii 189(CD2.7) on a.; examples of a.; Chrysostom urges not to wish our a. to be known; men most lavish in a. not always pious xviii 161(CB) on a. given after death; Ariosto reckons such a. lost and vain; pictures such a. givers flitting above moon; says it is a. if one leaves something to make reparation xviii 162(CB)

Alms-basket, not ashamed to live on a. of Rome's prayers iii 354(AP)

Almsdeeds, much is spoken of Oswald's a. x 161(B4) Edward Conf. full of a. x 306(B6)

Almsgiving, a. consists in affording relief to poor . . . xvii 373(CD2.16) scripture everywhere declares reward of a. is great xvii 379(CD2.16) most lavish in a. not always truly pious xviii 161(CB)

Alney, Olaneg now A. x 273(B6)

Aloon, Mango sent his brother A. to Holy Land; A. defeated Caliph of Baldac; starved him in tower for miserliness; said he should live upon his treasure xviii 131(CB)

Alp, vernal air from snowy a. i 359(SA 628) o're many a frozen, many a fiery a. ii 60(PL2.620) adamantine a. of wedlock iv 88(T)

Alphabet, declares stupidity by a. iii 334(AP) as out of an a. iv 335(AR) you never learned more than a. vii 391(ID7) prince of a. viii 97(2D)

ALPS

Alphabetical, if a. servility must be urged iii 427(D1.14)

Alphabets, spring fit for those who put confidence in a. iv 183(T)

Alphesibœus, A. is calling me to mountain ashes i 302(ED69)

Alpheus, divine A., who by secret sluice i 73(ARC30) return A., the dread voice is past i 81(L132)

Alphonso of Aragon, saying of A., king of Aragon xviii 291(MAR)

Alphonso of Naples, Ferdinand, son of A. xviii 153(CB)

Alphonso V. of Portugal, to A. about Francis Hurdidge xiii 461(SL149)

Alphonso VI of Portugal, letter 133 to A. congratulating him on recent victory vs Spain; complaint of Alexander Bence xiii 423(SL133)

Alpine, lie scattered on the A. mountains cold i 66(S18.2) whether in midst of A. heights xii 379(MM66nm) Savoy's subjects inhabiting A. valleys xiii 167(SL 53)

Alps, Satan had flown beyond A. i 230(QN48) why I crossed the A. i 306(ED 114) slow to praise men of this side of A. iii 236(CG2p) return journey by way of Pænine A. viii 127(2D) Caligula passed over A. to plunder x 53(B2) Constantine, eldest son of Constantine ruled all provinces this side of A. x 93(B2) Egdith, sister of Athelstan, married a duke from A. x 237(B5) Elfsin, archbishop of Canterbury, frozen to death in crossing A. x 242(B5) those in Italy living under the A. have great swollen throats x 345(HM3) Italians regard nothing beyond bounds of A. xii 37(FE 8) Geneva and other Protestant cities not so much intrenched by mountains as by fortitude, piety and faith in one another xiii 117(SL40) massacre of Waldenses in valleys of A. xiii 165(SL52) edict vs inhabitants of valleys at feet of A. xiii 171(SL54) pursued retreating Savoyard over the A. xiii 357(SL110) subjects of dukes of Savoy that inhabit valleys of A. xiii 443(SL139) Oliver

ALPS

pleads for mercy for people inhabiting roots of A. xiii 479(SL153)
 Alric, Victred left 3 sons his heirs, Ethelbert, Eadbert and A. x 177(B4) Offa fights successfully with A. of Kent x 184(B4) A., 3. son of Victred, ends long reign of 34 yrs in Kent; ends race of Hengist x 188(B4) reign of Ealmund in Kent inconsistent with time of A. x 189(B4)
 Alstan, A., bishop of Shirburn, goes with army of Ethelwulf into Kent x 195(B4) A. helps Earnulf slay Danes x 201(B5) A. conspires vs Ethelwolf x 203(B5) A. helped Ethelwolf rule; his character; reasons why Malmesbury speaks ill of him x 204(B5)
 Alt, in motion or in a. ii 197(PL6.532) on a hill made a. ii 353(PL11.210)
 Altar, secret a. toucht with hallowed fire i 2(N28) round about Jove's a. sing i 41(IP48) angel ascended from off a. i 338(SA26) their altars by his a. ii 22(PL1.384) unfrequented left his righteous a. ii 23(PL1.434) God's a. to disparage ii 25(PL1.473) to him no a. smoked ii 26(PL1.493) his a. breathes ii 46(PL2.244) from earth's great a. ii 267(PL9.195) where the golden a. fumed ii 346(PL11.18) in the midst an a. as the landmark ii 361(PL11.432) dissension among priests, men who attend a. ii 391(PL12.354) spake before the a. ii 414(PRI.257) suffers atheous priest to minister about his a. ii 422(PRI.489) after great humiliation approaching the a. iii 71(R2) unless a man be within enclosure of a. iii 89(P) service at high a. you mean iii 177(Aps) sends out seraphim with hallowed fire of his a. iii 241(CG2p) love of God as fire to be kept alive on a. of our hearts iii 260(CG2.3) more sacred than any dedicated a. iii 262(CG2.3) one that serves not at a. only iii 321(AP) sung on stage of high a. iii 343(AP) purifyings at a. a pollution of Gospel iii 355(AP) hallowed fire on his a. allowed to go out iii 440(D2.3) who brings tithes into Gospel brings sacrifice

ALTEEN

and a.; Jews had no a. whereon to hallow tithes vi 51(H) tenth consecrated on his a. vi 60(H) things of a. of which were tithes vi 61(H) Gospel has neither temple, a. vi 62(H) marriage by cunning of priests transacted at a. vi 72(H) heave-offering abolished with a. vi 73(H) your conceited sanctuary worse than a. of Ahaz vi 153(N) priests and laymen would clash swords at a. vii 259(1D4) inscription on a. stone x 88(B2) Justin and others brought vessels and vestments for a. x 145(B4) Redwald erected one a. to Christ, another to idols x 153(B4) dove dropping written note on a. at Rome x 194(B4) William took oath at a. x 315(B6) Muses dancing about a. of Jove xii 155(PO2)
 Altar-clothes, a. used by prelates snares of people iii 54(R2)
 Altars, in urns and a. round a drear and dying sound i 9(N192) priest builds songs at holy a. i 270(ADP27) their a. by his altar ii 22(PL1.384) in temples and at a. ii 26(PL1.494) grateful a. I would rear ii 357(PL11.323) called priest and talks of a. iii 86(P) was God so circumspect in lavers, a. iii 191(CG1.2) their a. were in fair forwardness iii 203(CG1.5) in sight of whose a. she has set merchandise iii 268(CG2.3) king's glory in a. v 268(K25) no tithes till a. brought back by ancient corruption vi 51(H) a. served end of ceremonial law vi 54(H) Jacob built other a. elsewhere vi 59(H) error by that time had brought back a. vi 63(H) might as well prove a.; Parliament and people who have thrown out bishops and a.; that a. brought tithes; if we must have tithes continued, then a. also vi 65(H) Charles I by edicts compelled people to set up a.; a. which all Protestants abhor vii 143(1D2) priest offers to demolish a. of former gods x 158(B4) a. defiled with perjuries x 196(B4) prehistoric man had no a. of gods xii 273(PO7) a. with carved work upon them xviii 258(CM) Alteen, others from A. Czar came; Rus-

ALTEEN

sians sent from Tooma to A. x 346(HM 3)
 Alteration, strange a. in me ii 281(PL9. 599)
 Alternations, a. in liturgy must be used by several persons iii 351(AP)
 Alti, besides temple was spacious place called the A., or sacred grove xviii 259 (CM)
Altier, arrogant, as French say, a. ix 67 (SD) you were, to speak in French, a. ix 119(SD)
 Altitude, newly calculated for a. of bishop elevation iii 40(R2) take better declination of your a. iii 138(A4)
 Alty, Alteen king or king of A. x 346 (HM3)
 Alured, A. or Alfred had bestowed Northumberland on a Danish commander, Athelstan, Buchanan thinks x 193(B4)
 Alva, Duke of, Spanish fleet assembled by A. xviii 215(CB)
 Alvetheli, Readwulf falls at A. in war vs Danes x 200(B5)
 Alwin, A., bishop of Winchester, and Queen Emma accused x 295(B6) Queen Emma gave to bishop A. 9 manors x 296 (B6)
Amadis, A. and Palmerin could hardly escape king v 89(K1)
 Amaleck, hateful A. i 142(PS83.26) allegory of Philo Judæus concerning A. iii 435(D2.3) beasts of A., the prelates v 152(K9)
 Amalekite, David's killing the A. vii 225 (1D4)
 Amalthea, where old Cham hid A. ii 116 (PL4.278) fruits and flowers from A.'s horn ii 437(PR2.356)
 Amaneus, A. son of Anlaf, slain by Northumbrians to appease Edred x 240(B5)
 Amara, Mt. A. where Abassin kings their issue guard ii 116(PL4.281)
 Amarant, inwove with a. and gold; immortal a., a flower that once grew by tree of life; removed to Heaven ii 90(PL3. 352)
 Amarantine, blissful bowers of A. shade ii 348(PL11.78)

AMBASSADOR

Amarantus, bid A. all his beauty shed i 82 (L149)
 Amaryllis, to sport with A. in the shade i 79(L68) really translated from A. of Theocritus, *Idyl.* iii. xviii 345(MAR)
 Amasis, Egyptians conquered Apries under A.; A. treated Apries well vii 295 (1D5)
 Amate, to a. the new general x 62(B2)
 Amathusia, knew not your laws, seductive A. i 214(EL7.1)
 Amatorious, no mere a. novel iii 402(D 1.6)
 Amatory, would God manifest himself in a. songs of adulteresses xv 143(CD1.10)
 Amaze, as with a. shall strike i 395(SA 1645) joy turned into new a. ii 425(PR 2.38) to a. Pharisees yet further iii 456 (D2.9)
 Amazement, under a. of their hideous change ii 19(PL1.313) a. seized all the host ii 65(PL2.758) words left impression of a. ii 409(PR1.107) Satan smitten with a. ii 479(PR4.562) chased false prophets with a. iii 147(A4) perceived not without a. what Bucer wrote iv 13 (M)
 Amazements, sects rumored are fictions to cast a. iii 222(CG1.7) panic scruples and a. iii 497(D2.20)
 Amaziah, as pleasing as A. to Jeroboam v 261(K24) A. put to death by nobility; A. cowardly idolatrous king; not killed by a few conspirators vii 235(1D4) A., an example of rashness xvii 251(CD2.10) treaty of A. with Israelites xvii 405(CD 2.17) A. Doryalotus xviii 238(MS)
 Amazon, our unmartial Alexander unequal to contest with A. ix 119(SD)
 Amazonian, leaves as broad as A. targe ii 300(PL9.1111)
 Ambassador, Ehud being sent as a. v 20 (TE) that a. from Portugal v 156(K9) Grotius a. viii 123(2D) a. Nieuport; that dignified a.; a. communicated your letter to Thurlow; a. sent letter to me; requested me to credit letter; pray run over a.'s letter ix 99(SD) do not corrupt a.'s letter ix 101(SD) you say I prom-

AMBASSADOR

ised a.; I have not deceived a. ix 107(SD) affection for us disclosed by your a. xiii 27(SL7) a. died before accomplishing his mission to England xiii 55(SL19) special a. from Spain appointed to congratulate us xiii 147(SL47) de Bourdeaux, your . . . a. xiii 199(SL61) peace negotiated at London by a. extraordinary of Portugal xiii 245(SL75) kindly entertained our a. to duke of Muscovy xiii 295(SL89) a. at French court confirmed xiii 403(SL124) our a. at French court xiii 453(SL143) our a. to Louis has omitted nothing xiii 455(SL144) desire to see powers of this a.; none but credential letters and passes shown; when nothing tendered by a.; made demands to a. for satisfaction for wrongs past xviii 29(DEC) put into hands of a. to come to agreement; propounded to a. in another paper; a. not pleased to pursue former earnest desire of a cessation; desired permission to depart; a. not denied any respect xviii 31(DEC) Pauw, a. extraordinary from States xviii 45(DEC) Di Luna, Spanish a. to council of Trent xviii 151(CB) speech of a. from French xviii 187(CB) pass from Turk procured by a. xviii 260(CM)

Ambassadors, Carneades and Critolaus, a. to Rome iv 300(AR) Scots sent a. to Elizabeth v 29(TE) 3 estates send a. to Louis v 252(K21) style themselves a. of Christ; it is not the manner of a. to ask maintenance of them to whom they are sent vi 91(H) 2 a. murdered in Holland and Spain; a. not at all suspected of being accessory to king's death viii 175(2D) good attitude of a.; seek friendship; congratulations from a. viii 185(2D) notable reception given to *First Defence* by a. in London viii 191(2D) injuries to 2 a. viii 195(2D) treating warily with a. viii 243(2D) Britons send a. to Cæsar x 35(B2) Britons send a. to treat of peace x 38(B2) send a. to Severus x 85(B2) Britons send a. of choicest men to Saxons; a. returned joyful x 115(B3) Ethelred sends a. to Danes x 254(B6) Ethel-

AMBASSADORS

red sends a. with son x 266(B6) a. sent by Romans to Athens to beg for literary arts xii 269(PO7) Milton finds no inconvenience in blindness, except in attendance on a.; not fit for that xii 330(EC43) Mylius urges that address to a. outside of England be inserted xii 363(MM56nm) if pretended a. from Chas. Stuart xiii 23(SL6) murder of Ascham upsets privileges of a. xiii 25(SL7) how they treated a.; how Orange faction fell upon us in midst of their a.' negotiations xiii 121(SL40) letters which your a. concluded xiii 361(SL111) when Swedish a. first entered into treaty with us xiii 389(SL120) not able to answer some particulars your a. have proposed xiii 405(SL126) a. from Elizabeth omitted titles for duke of Muscovy xiii 504(SL164) Spain's failure to protect a.; a. more sacred than those sanctuaries xiii 527(DS) States sent a. to England; conduct of Dutch a.; reproaches cast upon Parliament by work of these a.; a. left without least incivility offered them; reparation asked for conduct of a.; none given xviii 17(DEC) a. sent to States; a. empowered and instructed to compose former difficulties; a. empowered to tender agreement to States; a. unheartily and dilatorily dealt with; their persons unsafe; indignities offered a.; honor of this commonwealth wounded in persons of a. xviii 19(DEC) English a. recalled home from Dutch; positive demands pressed to Dutch a. xviii 21(DEC) while a.' debates seemed to seek no better props; a. told Parliament of 150 ships of war to be set out xviii 23(DEC) as former a. had done, labored to excuse superiors xviii 27(DEC) old long treaty by former a.; resorted to powers of former a. to treat xviii 29(DEC) narrative delivered to a. of States xviii 33(DEC) answer to 3 papers presented by Dutch a. extraordinary xviii 35(DEC) a. of Constantine V. xviii 140(CB) a. of Moabites expostulating xviii 235(MS) a. with heads overspread with ashes xviii 328(MAR)

AMBER

Amber, a. scent I 362(SA720) river of bliss . . . her a. stream II 90(PL3.359) throne inlaid with pure a. II 205(PL6.759) Choaspes, a. stream II 452(PR3.288)

Ambergris, meats gris-amber-steamed II 436(PR2.344)

Ambiguities, Christ forgot not to frame his prudent a. IV 150(T)

Ambiguity, a. or amphiboly in syntax or in thing itself; also called perverse exposition XI 377(LO2.9) a. in Greek word translated as ordained XIV 129(CD1.4)

Ambiguous, casts between a. words II 169(PL5.703) Satan spoke in a. words II 198(PL6.568) river horse a. II 228(PL7.473) answers in oracles a. II 420(PR1.435) require strict obedience to a. commands III 33(R1) scattering among his periods a. words III 135(A3) tyranny grown an a. monster III 337(AP) having unfolded a. reasons III 480(D2.17) a. interpretation V 36(TE) kings a. in all their doings V 306(K28) king by a. answers evaded Parliament VII 491(1D10) sport with a. nature of word IX 79(SD) delivered so plain that no a. expressions XIV 51(CD1.2)

Ambiorix, A. king of Gauls; says kings as subject to people as they to him VII 333(1D5)

Ambition, used no a. to commend my deeds I 345(SA247) is worth a. though in hell II 17(PL1.262) close a. varnished o're with zeal II 55(PL2.485) pride and worse a. threw me down II 107(PL4.40) no unbounded hope had raised a. II 108(PL4.61) such joy a. finds II 109(PL4.92) what will not a. descend to II 266(PL9.168) Nimrod with crew whom like a. joins II 380(PL12.38) turn mysteries of Heaven to advantages of a. II 397(PL12.511) good in glory to be won without a. II 445(PR3.90) bishoprics sought by vile a. III 25(R1) with as great a. affect to be kings III 57(R2) 2 greedy purveyers, a. and usurpation III 59(R2) wakeful a. of prelates III 63(R2) have tried what a. can do with prel-

AMBITION

ates III 75(R2) councils plunged in worldly a. III 84(P) being bigger in a. III 92(P) such commodious traverses for a. and avarice to lurk behind III 98(P) spend their middle age in a. and idleness III 119(A1) cut away as very bait of pride and a. III 160(A13) to make pelf or a. the reward of studies III 162(A13) how to make his insatiate avarice and a. seem pious III 163(A13) with such odious a. III 212(CG1.6) pyramid of prelaty aspires and sharpens to a. III 218(CG1.6) your prelaty nothing but your a. III 220(CG1.6) government which a. has shouldered out of church III 288(AP) nothing but a. in church history III 357(AP) if their single a. was such III 358(AP) denies riches in church are baits of a. III 359(AP) will be less tempted to a.; inviting causes of a. III 361(AP) use less shame to defend a. III 366(AP) whatever a. has joined IV 151(T) suffered not their fierce a. V 59(TE) no fond a. to get name by writing vs king V 63(Kp) king instead of blaming and detesting Strafford's a. V 94(K2) answerable to inward a. V 146(K8) some ignominious mark of a. V 149(K8) episcopacy has no parents but covetousness and a.; government by reason of a. V 206(K13) antichristian hierarchy that a. had brought in V 209(K14) happiness of nation is in contempt of a. V 254(K21) furnished with little but ignorance and a. VI 92(H) retain closely a. of bishops VI 96(H) Achan whose close a. abuses their honest natures VI 103(LF) if reformation so mixed with a. of some reformers VI 117(W) if a. of such as think themselves injured VI 127(W) to teach people to hate a. VI 132(W) abandoning all sectaries for a. of some VI 143(W) their restless a. grown accustomed to raise tumults; 2 heresies most calamitous to church, a. and avarice; magistrates unable to extirpate a. VII 61(1D1) did Samuel prefer sons' a. to people's safety VII 133(1D2) I have not been moved by a. to write VIII 67(2

D) grovelling in a. viii 91(2D) display of incredible fidelity and devotion to king from a. viii 95(2D) Fairfax conquered a. viii 219(2D) thoughts more about a. than generous liberty viii 239 (2D) banish a. from thoughts viii 241(2D) in all ages a. has stirred up greedy men x 32(B2) Caesar . . . add whole Roman empire to his a. x 34(B2) Vortigern's daughter's a. for crown leads to incest x 119(B3) Ethelbert had ripened his a. x 141(B4) north Britain disquieted through a. x 152(B4) Quendrid with female a. aspired to crown x 194(B4) only effectual cure of a. I have read x 195(B4) so good an actor is a. x 307(B6) bold and active a. had commended to Parliament; do as a. led him x 319(Bd) hold a triumph over a. xii 15(FE4) happy state of mind that enables you to set aside a. xii 77(FE18) leaders of Rome left a. for literary study xii 263(PO7) without the disrepute of a. xii 269(PO7) more obvious temptations to bad, as a. xii 321(EC38) hopes of youth with a. xii 323(EC38) a. of mother for 2 sons xiv 227(CD1.5) remove a. from army xviii 4(PRO) conversions of commonwealths happen not always through a.; Romans became slaves to a. and luxury xviii 163(CB)

Ambitious, needst not be a. to be first i 19 (V11) Dionysius the elder a. to write a tragedy i 331(SAp) with a. aim ii 9 (PL1.41) that with a. mind ii 39(PL2.34) a. to win from me some plume ii 183(PL6.160) one of proud a. heart ii 379(PL12.25) Romans a. grown of triumph ii 464(PR4.137) a. spirit ii 476 (PR4.495) when kings were a. to be priests [2 *Chron.* xxvi.16ff; 2 *Kings* xvi. 15ff] iii 57(R2) carnal and a. decree iii 85(P) strength joined with religion to a. ends iii 252(CG2.3) covetous and a. hopes iii 275(CG2c) a. for honor of martyrdom iii 326(AP) law cannot punish actions a. iv 146(T) doubted they could attain a. purposes v 70(Kp) glorious deeds done to a. ends v 146(K8)

a., irreligious, dumb prelates v 213(K14) done by some to covetous and a. ends vi 117(W) dissolutions of Parliament caused by some a. army leaders vi 125(W) none more a. to enlarge power than popular assemblies vi 130(W) driving on his own a. ends vi 134(W) Druids reported factious and a. x 51(B2) no man so a. to take up scepter x 195(B4) a. will of Edward's stepmother x 250(B6) indicating how a. of office pettifoggers are xii 239(PO6) a. spirit opposed to magnanimity xvii 245(CD2.9)

Ambones, admirers of antiquity beating their brains about their a. iii 34(R1)

Amboyna, damages for losses in A. xiii 135(SL43a) not pleasant to remember cruel, bloody . . . A. xviii 13(DEC)

Ambrose, A. excommunicated emperor Theodosius iii 70(R2) Theodosius when excommunicated by A. iii 73(R2) A. on *Luke* xvi. teaches; A. joins *Prov.* xix; A. on old Latin and Septuagint iv 211 (T) A. on 1 *Cor.* vii.; grave sayings of A. are but knacks iv 212(T) false consequence drawn from A. on *Luke* iv 219 (T) A. excommunicated Theodosius v 296(K28) A. quoted by clergy on tithes vi 65(H) then you bring in A. vii 195 (1D3) A. after being proconsul, catechumen, became bishop; his interpretation of *Ps.* li.4; his treatment of Theodosius; A. willing others be enthralled to emperor that he might enthrall emperor himself vii 197(1D3) to A.'s incompetence you join your own ignorance or heresy vii 199(1D3) A. only urges priests to submit to officers vii 247(1D4) A. resisted power of emperor vii 255(1D4) Damascus and Ursicinus contemporaries of A. vii 259(1D4) A.'s reading of 1 *Tim.* iii.16 xiv 265(CD1.5) A. on *Matt.* xvi.27 by analogy of Bible xiv 267(CD1.5) elder Theodosius treated like ordinary man by A.; rebuked by A. xviii 170(CB) book of holy scripture called priestly by A.; A. constructed his doctrine from scriptures and first of all from St. Paul xviii 275(MAR)

AMBROSE

Ambrose, some think Nazaleod the British name of A. x 125(B3) first victory of A. x 127(B3) Gildas names not Arthur in battle of Badon Hill as he did A. in other battle x 129(B3) confusion between A. and Arthur; Arthur reported his general x 130(B3) deliverance by A. x 133(B3) sons or grandsons of A. foully degenerated to all tyranny and vicious life; their unjust acts x 134(B3) Ambrosia, dewy locks distilled a. II 146 (PL5.57) sprinkling with a. XII 163 (PO3)

Ambrosial, pure a. weeds I 85(CO16) dropped in a. oils I 116(CO839) his altar breathes a. odors and a. flowers II 46(PL2.245) a. fragrance filled II 82 (PL3.135) blooming a. fruit II 114(PL 4.219) trees of life a. fruitage bear II 159(PL5.427) now when a. night II 167 (PL5.642) fruit a. smell diffused II 290(PL9.852) water flowers from a. fount II 355(PL11.279) celestial food, divine, a. II 480(PR4.589) from fount of life a. drink II 480(PR4.590)

Ambrosius, A. a rich man, aided Origen IV 6(M)

Ambrosius, Aurelian, Vortigern reigned in fear of Romans and A. x 116(B3) A. a young prophet whom others call Merlin x 119(B3) A. called fire from heaven to kill Vortigern; Britons rally under A.A.; fables make A.A. younger son of Constantine, not true x 122(B3) A. first that overthrew Saxons; succeeds Vortigern x 123(B3)

Ambush, fear no a. from the deep II 50 (PL2.344) such a. hid among sweet flowers II 274(PL9.408) bishops left as it were in a. VI 115(W) a. that awaited the Greeks x 9(B1) Moscovites give battle only by stealth or a. x 338(HM1) lie in a. for girls XII 237(PO6)

Ambushes, nor in the house with chamber a. I 376(SA1112)

Ambushment, close a. of worst errors III 106(AP)

Ambushments, for opponents to lay a. IV 348(AR)

AMERICAN

Amen, mentions only plain acclamation of A. III 125(A2)

Amended, have caused marked passages to be a. XII 87(FE21)

Amending, sects in church while it lies under a. hand III 223(CG1.7)

Amendment, he who shall endeavor a. of old grievance III 369(Dp) wherein a. might have place; not capable of reconciliation because not capable of a. III 483 (D2.17) like a. he promises in state v 82(K1) what distance was like to be perhaps between king and all a. v 103(K 3) malignity of papists to all a. v 249 (K20) force begets not a. of life VI 37 (CP) king without hope of a. VII 451 (1D8)

Amendments, in all other a. IV 173(T)

Amends, here I feel a. I 337(SA9) this turn hath made a. II 253(PL8.491) piteous a. II 341(PL10.1032)

Amenity, always plenty of a. in Oxford; if only a. of Oxford contributed as much to genius of inhabitants XII 89(FE22)

Amerced, millions of spirits for his fault a. II 30(PL1.609) hardness of heart to be a. III 506(D2.22)

Amercements, wanting beggarly help of a. III 251(CG2.3)

America, Englishmen forced to sail to A.; savage deserts of A. III 50(R2) this petty prevaricator of A. III 294(AP) relation of English nation to Spain in those parts of A. XIII 511(DS) Spanish ambassador in 1640 demanded stop of English ships ready to sail to A. XIII 515(DS) we have colonies in A., on continent and in islands XIII 529(DS) whether we look to A. or Europe Spaniards causers of this war XIII 531(DS) Spaniards not content to bound attacks within A. XIII 543(DS) as to Spanish first discovering some parts of A. XIII 553(DS) best title to what they possess in A. is plantation XIII 555(DS) sacrifice lives and estates of brethren in A. XIII 563(DS) who violate this treaty in A. XVIII 103(ASP)

American, Columbus found the A. II 300 (PL9.1116) our speech is A. XII 277(PO7)

AMES

Ames, William, definition of marriage by A. iv 102(T) quotation from A. (*Med. Theologiae*), *The Marrow of Divinity*, ii.13 xvii 173(CD2.7)

Amiable, render her more a. to his eye iii 188(CG1.1) sing whatever in virtue is a. iii 238(CG2p)

Amice, morning in a. gray ii 474(PR4.427) have heard of Aaron and his linen a. [*Lev.* viii.7] iii 172(A18)

Amity, mutual a. so straight ii 119(PL4.376) unity requires dearest a. ii 250(PL8.426) to unite with secret a. ii 313(PL10.248) religion and prelates never in a. iii 319(AP) incorporate them to a. iii 478(D2.16) civil fellowship of love and a. iv 88(T) how agree in most familiar a. of wedlock iv 116(T) mutual bond of a. and brotherhood between man and man v 21(TE) Britons promised Saxons only a. and league x 115(B3) Hengist offers new terms of league and a. x 121(B3) spotless a. between both republics xiii 63(SL22) beginning of stricter a. between Spain and us xiii 65(SL23) to us so desirous of your a. xiii 69(SL24) aiming at brotherly a. xiii 121(SL40) that present a. continue firm and increase xiii 145(SL46) our mutual a. requires xiii 149(SL48) firstfruits of our revived a. xiii 199(SL61) how high John IV esteems our a. xiii 213(SL65) observe a. so auspiciously contracted xiii 289(SL87) Oldenburgh requested so much a. from us xiii 475(SL152) religious protestants of constant a.; content with a. agreed upon xiii 497(SL159) desires of a. thus slighted; by this appears what has been done by us for a. with States xviii 21(DEC) hostile act of Trump to neighbors in a. xviii 25(DEC) though all overtures for a. were rejected xviii 33(DEC)

Amity, another ship called the A. of London taken xiii 533(DS)

Ammianus, Marcellinus, x 93(B2m) x 94(B2m) x 95(B2m) x 96(B2m) x 97(B2m)

Ammon, Gebal and A. there conspire i

AMOS

142(PS83.25) Cham whom Gentiles A. call ii 116(PL4.277)

Ammonian, to which transformed A. Jove ii 278(PL9.508)

Ammonite, Jephtha defended Israel from A. i 347(SA285) A. worshipped Moloch in Rabba ii 22(PL1.396)

Ammonius, in *Perseus* by A. xviii 305(MAR)

Ammosis, A. king of Egypt as great a tyrant as greatest; people patiently bore with A.; Actisanes made war vs A.; people revolted vs A. vii 293(1D5)

Ammunition, he all their a. i 382(SA1277) Love finding Anteros repairs almost faded a. of his deity iii 401(D1.6) much foreign a. landed in those parts v 142(K8) being supplied with a. from Holland v 144(K8) other a. was engrossed v 165(K10) court fortified with a.; hundreds of horse with wagons of a. v 166(K10)

Amnon, as that ravisher used his sister iii 270(CG2c)

Amorgos, statues to be had in A. xviii 260(CM)

Amorist, poetry from pen of some vulgar a. iii 241(CG2p)

Amorous, the a. clouds dividing i 3(N50) he being a. on that lovely dye i 15(15) a. power to thy soft lay i 47(S1.8) asayed with a. reproaches i 351(SA393) secret sting of a. remorse i 373(SA1007) lament his fate in a. ditties ii 24(PL1.449) sweet reluctant a. delay ii 117(PL4.311) nightingale her a. descant sung ii 128(PL4.603) spirit of love and a. delight ii 252(PL8.477) forbore not toy of a. intent ii 297(PL9.1035) wearied with their a. play ii 297(PL9.1045) sung soft a. ditties ii 366(PL11.584) till in the a. net fast caught ii 366(PL11.586) women expert in a. arts ii 429(PR2.158) tangled in a. nets ii 430(PR2.162) More so a. with Claudia ix 137(SD) king's a. inclination not unknown x 246(B5)

Amorrean, that ruled the A. coast i 14(PS136.51)

Amos, prophet A. complains v 264(K25)

AMOS

Amos, ii.4 ii 21(PL1.367) vii.10,13 v 261 (K24) iii.6 vii 181(1D3) iv.13 xv 37 (CD1.7) v.8 xv 63(CD1.8) iii.6 xv 69(CD1.8) v.14,15 xv 383(CD1.19) ii.4 xvi 283(CD1.30) i.3 xvi 315(CD1.31) vii.10,13 xvi 317(CD1.31) ix.14,15 xvi 343(CD1.33) v.18 xvii 55 (CD2.3) vi.13 xvii 57(CD2.3) vi.1 xvii 63(CD2.3) v.21; vi.5 xvii 79(CD2.4) vi.6 xvii 207(CD2.8) i.6 xvii 265 (CD2.11) ii.7 xvii 291(CD2.12) iv.1; v.11; viii.4,5 xvii 333(CD2.14) viii.6 xvii 335(CD2.14) viii.5 xvii 337(CD2.14) v.7; vi.12 xvii 393(CD2.17) i.13 xvii 407(CD2.17) ii.14 xvii 411(CD2.17) vii.10-17; viii.11 xvii 419(CD2.17) *Amours*, nor in court a. ii 133(PL4.767) veil my a. in clouds ix 81(SD) as for a. with Pontia ix 139(SD) so many tales of your a. ix 201(SD) I imagine your a. carried on in fine linen ix 253(SDs) *Amphiarus*, A. looked back at sun i 220 (EL7.84) Chaucer wrote Amphiorax for A. iii 111(A1) *Amphibalus*, under habit of saintly abbot A. xviii 330(MAR) *Amphiboly*, a. is in syntax or in thing itself xi 377(LO2.9) *Amphion*, luckier in judges than A.; rocks, beasts, trees followed A. but I . . . xii 211 (PO6) *Amphisbæna*, A. dire ii 323(PL10.524) *Amphitheater*, condemning to beasts of a. vii 363(1D6) *Amphitrite*, to wait in A.'s bower i 119 (CO920) *Amphitryon*, fierce son of A. i 238(QN28) *Amplification*, a. also called redundancy xi 303(LO2.2) *Amplitude*, adorned with a. of mind to greatest deeds ii 429(PR2.139) *Amram*, potent rod of A.'s son ii 20(PL1.339) *Amsterdam*, liturgy idolized in A. iii 131 (A2nm) magistrates of A. interdicted More viii 199(2D) what man of honor writes from A.; extract of letter from A. ix 39(SD) More will not say a word of house at A. ix 191(SD) More promises

ANABAPTISTS

testimonies of persons in A. ix 213(SD) More conscripting army vs me from A. ix 229(SDs) faction vs More in A.; if so highly valued at A. ix 247(SDs) More transmits letters of governors of A.; magistrates of A. forbade pulpit to More ix 259(SDs) I ask magistrates of A. ix 261 (SDs) testimony of Gallo-Belgic church at A. ix 265(SDs) orders to factor to insure Good Hope at A. xiii 223(SL69) ships of Piggot sailed from France to A. xiii 413(SL129) prince of Orange . . . missed narrowly in attempt upon A. xviii 13(DEC) A. ship called Abraham's Offering xviii 89(ASP) *Amuses*, Christ a. and repels their pride iii 477(D2.15) *Amusing*, reader without further a. himself iii 108(Ap) *Amymone*, Belial waylaid A. ii 431(PR2.188) *Amynatas*, A. is calling me to streams i 302 (ED70) *Amynator*, Young as dear to poet as son of A. i 186(EL4.27) *An Apology vs a Pamphlet Called a Modest Confutation of the Animadversions* iii 280 *An Epitaph on the Marchioness of Winchester* i 28 *Anabaptism*, putting down prelates would be A. to them iii 215(CG1.6) men who follow A. iii 426(D1.14) equality in state is not a. viii 147(2D) *Anabaptist*, to say Christ's figure in high priest ceases, is shift of a. iii 202(CG1.5) Andrews on A. iii 203(CG1.5) *Anabaptistical*, A. epithets iv 233(C) every affirmation of ours in your eyes a. and monstrous viii 167(2D) condemned by trashy ministers as a. viii 169(2D) *Anabaptists*, A. if prelates fall iii 213(CG1.6) Moses among A. iv 69(T) are not A. heretics vi 168(TR) A. accused of denying infants baptism; A. deny nothing but what scripture denies them vi 169 (TR) suffer books of A. to be read vi 178(TR) A. might well follow maxims of Cicero viii 169(2D)

ANACLETUS

Anacletus, A. friend of Antigonus x 9(Br)
Anacreon, Teian Muse i 208(EL6.22) op-
posite is saying of A. xviii 283(MAR)
song of A. begins; Stephanus renders it
xviii 287(MAR) A. calls wine child of
vine xviii 301(MAR) *Od.*xix ii 158(PL
5.415)

Anacreontic, that sustainer of A. poetry,
Gabriel Chiabrera xii 301(MC34nm)

Anak, far beyond the sons of A. i 355(SA
528) stock renown'd as Og or A. i 375
(SA1080)

Analogies, what other deducements or a.
iii 207(CG1.5) scholiazee according to
Greek a. iv 178(T)

Analogous, a. cases of piacular punish-
ments xv 191(CD1.11) why should
things a. be made to coincide in all points
xvi 179(CD1.28)

Analogues, similars are called a. in Greek
xi 193(LO1.21)

Analogy, must compare words with gen-
eral a. of evangelic doctrine iii 491(D2.
19) literalism vs direct a. of reason, law,
Gospel iv 9(M) similitude is called a. in
Greek xi 193(LO1.21) anomaly joined
to a. xi 319(LO2.3) vowel point sup-
plied by a. xiv 41(CD1.2) decree bore
strict a. to object of divine counsel xiv 81
(CD1.3) 2 difficult texts to be explained
by a. xiv 119(CD1.4) reasoning from a.
of other passages in Bible xiv 137(CD1.4)
arguing of spiritual things from a. of non-
spiritual xiv 167(CD1.4) shown by a.
of Bible xiv 243(CD1.5) Ambrose inter-
prets *Matt.*xvi.27 by a. of Bible xiv 267
(CD1.5) love of God studied by a. xiv
271(CD1.5) no a. between the 2 pas-
sages xv 129(CD1.10) no a. between 2
cases xvi 45(CD1.22) a. between bap-
tism and circumcision; a. that exists
among all sacraments xvi 177(CD1.28)
no necessary a. between circumcision and
baptism; not build belief on vague paral-
els xvi 181(CD1.28) arguing from a.
about baptism of apostles xvi 189(CD1.
28) figure growing out of a. of the
sign and thing signified; source of error
to numbers; transubstantiation irreconcil-

ANATHEMATIZED

able with a. of baptism xvi 199(CD1.28)
a. between circumcision and baptism; a.
commonly given to baptism xvi 247(CD
1.29) regard to a. of faith necessary in
Bible interpretation xvi 265(CD1.30)

Analysed, Bible looks to be a. by logical
industry iv 107(T)

Analysis, peremptory a. that you call it iii
114(A1) shall want in heat of his a. no
accommodation to stumble iv 178(T) a.
a part of practice xi 15(LOp)

Analytic, shall give a. examples; not tor-
ture themselves in this a. sort of exercise
xi 7(LOp) a. and synthetic methods in
teaching science xi 479(LO2.17)

Analytics, cannot calculate what that man's
a. are iv 134(T)

Ananias, whether high priest A. had not
encroached beyond limits of priestly au-
thority iii 204(CG1.5) Paul answered
of A. iii 310(AP) things in common
which A. dearly felt iv 171(T) More
has same title as A. ix 255(SDs) A. who
was only a disciple baptized Paul xvi 247
(CD1.29)

Anarch, thus the A. old with faltering
speech ii 73(PL2.988)

Anarchy, where eldest Night and Chaos
hold eternal a. ii 69(PL2.896) fall
through his wild a. ii 209(PL6.873) wide
a. of Chaos ii 314(PL10.283) ruler not
self-ruler subject to a. within ii 441(PR
2.471) either an a. or a tyranny iii 331
(AP) now in a. without counselling
and governing power vi 104(LF) not
therefore to desert people in a. and con-
fusion vi 114(W) diligent ants not con-
cluded to live in lawless a. vi 122(W)
like demigod in lawless and unbounded
a. vi 247(O) that confused a. with this
inter-reign x 103(B3) in this distracted
a. xviii 3(PRO)

*Anastasio Bibliothecarii Historia et Vita
Romanorum Pontificum, A.*, book de-
sired by Milton xii 89(FE21)

Anastasius, Emperor A. abolished tribute
exactd from courtesans xviii 202(CB)

Anathematized, gold has been a. for idola-
trous use iii 129(A2)

ANATOLIUS

Anatolius, learned bishop A. III 99(P)
 Anatomists, a. to aid youth IV 284(E)
 Anatomy, permission of free writing is
 such an a. of shiest and tenderest truths
 III 113(A1) in mere a. of a rib IV 95
 (T) what a. we might use on man's
 heart IV 233(C) youth to study as far as
 a. IV 283(E) exact structure of human
 body XII 265(PO7)

Ancalites, A. make peace with Cæsar X 47
 (B2)

Ancestor, to whom our general a. II 130
 (PL4.659) ill fare our a. impure II 330
 (PL10.735) to whom our a. II 365(PL
 11.546) in his election of Abraham their
 a. III 182(CGp) devised to bring us
 from some noble a. X 6(B1) Demogor-
 gon, a. of all the gods XII 127(PO1) no
 other arguments than your a.'s pledged
 faith XIII 359(SL110)

Ancestors, night and chaos, a. of nature II
 69(PL2.895) any release for souls of
 our misguided a. III 143(A4) your tru-
 est and best imitated a. IV 7(M) laws
 intended us by best of a. IV 232(T) re-
 lying more on a. dead IV 287(E) any
 statute left us by a. elder or later IV 305
 (AR) a. thought it no way illegal to de-
 pose and kill king V 25(TE) a. of Scots
 had punished kings V 29(TE) future
 ages aspire to matchless deeds of their a.
 V 41(TE) imbastardized from ancient
 nobleness of their a. V 69(Kp) if stat-
 utes of a. be worth ought V 117(K5) en-
 graven in hearts of our a. V 120(K5)
 known and common right which our a.
 enjoyed V 121(K5) a. in times much
 differing from these V 134(K6) suppo-
 sition of wisdom and piety in a. V 183(K
 11) tautology of law, antiquity, a. V
 184(K11) that Nero be judged by laws
 of a. V 298(K28) such freedoms as none
 of a. of Irish could merit VI 243(O)
 Cromwell has done more than Ormond
 and all his a. VI 252(O) if Romans had
 judged Domitian according to custom of
 a. VII 195(1D3) a. of Charles renounced
 claim many times VII 367(1D6) if our
 a. by neglect lost anything VII 413(1D8)

ANCESTORS

would not derogate in least from author-
 ity and prudence of a. VII 427(1D8) Eng-
 lish tried king by customs of a. VII 435(1
 D8) Parliament flourished among a. of
 Saxons VII 437(1D8) congratulate my-
 self upon our a. who founded state with
 no less prudence than ancient Romans
 and Greeks; if a. have knowledge of our
 affairs; a. cannot but congratulate their
 posterity VII 451(1D8) our a. brought
 kings to terms by force of arms VII 455(1
 D9) our a. willing to put anything into
 king's power other than arms and gar-
 risons VII 471(1D9) this Parliament out-
 did a. in wisdom, magnanimity, stead-
 fastness VII 511(1D11) for this cause
 our a. put in this clause VII 541(1D12)
 English have for imitation examples of
 a.; great and gallant men; a. never gave
 way to unrestrained power of kings; a.
 put many kings to death when they be-
 came unbearable VII 547(1D12) citizens
 surpassing highest praise of a. VIII 3(2D)
 people of Toulouse so unlike a. VIII 189
 (2D) Cromwell sprung of long line of
 noble a. VIII 213(2D) Caractacus calling
 to mind names of glorious a. X 59(B2)
 cannot hastily quit religion of a. X 144(B
 4) money for redemption of souls of a.
 X 202(B5) Burhed constrained to go to
 Rome with better reason than a. X 212(B
 5) if these were causes of so many mis-
 eries to a. X 316(B6) alleged of our a.
 youth went to serve empire X 318(Bd)
 our a. established oratorical exercises; we
 . . . better educated than our a. XII 223
 (PO6) friendship with Hamburg en-
 tered into by our a. XIII 5(SL1) justly
 and strenuously . . . after examples of our
 a. XIII 19(SL5) burden God laid upon
 us in common with our a. XIII 111(SL
 38) with same constancy you received
 from your a. XIII 157(SL50) laudably
 follows steps of a. XIII 161(SL51) most
 religious prince descended from religious
 a. XIII 291(SL88) monument becoming
 virtue of your a. XIII 293(SL88) singu-
 lar virtue of emperor of Russia outshines
 that of a. XIII 301(SL91) military glory

ANCESTORS

of our a. not lacking xiii 385(SL118)
not credible to purposes of your most
prudent a. xiii 441(SL139) most men
believe and acquiesce in what a. believed
in religion xiii 447(SL141) good cor-
respondence your a. have had with Eng-
lish xiii 496(SL158) nobility derives
from God, not from a.; first a. of nobility
raised by their worth xviii 195(CB)

Ancestral, Romans expelled Tarquin by a.
custom vii 325(1D5)

Ancestry, a. an advantage towards virtue
iii 335(AP) men of English revolution
of good a. vii 33(1Dp) Bradshaw sprung
from noble line viii 157(2D) leaders of
noble origin, or not disreputable viii 231
(2D) descents of a. long continued x
6(B1) thinks more honor from noble a.
xii 125(PO1)

Anchises, sprung of old A. line i 119(CO
922)

Anchor, with fixed a. ii 15(PL1.206)

Anchorage, whether our a. be strong iii
222(CG1.7)

Anchors, Argonauts used stones as a. xviii
294(MAR)

Ancient, listening to some canny a. i 170
(EL1.29) pitying the worth our race
had in a. times i 318(JR26) a. tragedy
uses no prologue; this tragedy coming
forth in a. manner; chorus here used after
a. manner and also modern i 332(SAP)
time of drama according to a. rule i 333
(SAP) in a. and in modern books i 360
(SA653) might have banded together
some good authors of a. time i 476(HWn)
of a. liberty recovered to heroic poem ii
6(PLv) angels were before visible crea-
tion, opinion of a. fathers ii 8(PL1a) by
a. Tarsus ii 15(PL1.200) if a. and pro-
phetic fame in Heaven ii 50(PL2.346)
nearer our a. seat ii 52(PL2.394) seems
ruin of a. pile ii 59(PL2.591) Chaos
and a. Night ii 72(PL2.970) first from
a. world ii 94(PL3.464) a. pair in fable
old, less a. yet ii 346(PL11.10) O a.
powers of air ii 406(PR1.44) under
covert of some a. oak ii 416(PR1.305)
princes, Heaven's a. sons ii 428(PR2.121)

ANCIENT

witness those a. empires ii 439(PR2.435)
Babylon as a. ii 452(PR3.281) Jews
freed as to a. patrimony ii 457(PR3.428)
view schools of a. sages ii 468(PR4.251)
a. famous orators ii 468(PR4.268) a.
election of bishops iii 16(R1) how little
a. times make for modern bishops iii 20
(R1) thanks to a. remains of integrity
iii 28(R1) defend gross corruptions by
a. tradition iii 84(P) Papias, very a.
writer iii 93(P) Britain bishops less a.
than these iii 98(P) to allege for images
a. fathers; most a. seeming authorities iii
100(P) to have read diligently a. stories
of church iii 101(P) papists would down
us from as good authorities and as a. iii
102(P) this a. father mentions no antiph-
onies iii 125(A2) by leave of these a.
fathers iii 126(A2) that a thing should
be taxed for no other than holy and a. iii
128(A2) to reduce you to a. and equal
house of Libra iii 138(A4) more a. than
trusty fathers iii 139(A4) may learn to
choose good from more a. authority iii
181(CGp) all a. lawgivers iii 186(CG
1.1) I confess prelates much more a. iii
196(CG1.3) prelaty less a. than gov-
ernment of presbyters iii 209(CG1.5)
whether yours be that a. prelaty iii 220
(CG1.6) divine inspiration sweet to a.
prophets iii 230(CG2p) to present like
offer in our own a. stories iii 237(CG2p)
no pattern of mime from a. writers iii
293(AP) being of a. and high nobility
iii 335(AP) those a. worthies delivered
men iii 337(AP) some of those a. de-
liverers iii 338(AP) pretended that our
liturgy is more a. than the mass iii 352
(AP) authority as a. as Constantine iii
359(AP) in my hands a. statute of Moses
iii 369(Dp) as was the a. right of coun-
cils iii 375(Dp) not first time since our
a. Druids iii 376(Dp) love thus parabled
by a. sages iii 400(D1.6) a. proverb in
Homer iii 418(D1.10) Jews, God's a.
people iii 425(D1.13) a. prerogative of
divorce iii 498(D2.21) love that is most
a. and natural iii 499(D2.21) a. man-
ner of divorce be observed before min-

ANCIENT

ister III 508(D2.22) obliterated lively sculpture of a. reason IV 115(T) tradition in a. church IV 136(T) many a. and learned writers understood fornication thus IV 178(T) Grotius retires to a. civility IV 229(T) most nominated fathers, a. and modern IV 232(T) a. civil law instructs us to award IV 248(C) received exposition by a. and modern scholars IV 258(C) done by a. and famous commonwealths in licensing IV 298(AR) studies of learning in England so a. IV 339(AR) laws, badge of a. slavery V 3 (TE) abolish a. memory of people's right V 10(TE) a. Christians disliked titles V 11(TE) a. law books V 25(TE) Gildas, most a. of our historians; most a. tenure king can produce V 26(TE) most a. examples of deposing among British V 27(TE) God's a. government V 39(TE) according to a. ecclesiastical rule V 45 (TE) imbastardized from a. nobleness V 69(Kp) from stories of this nature, a. and modern V 84(K1) loss of a. liberty; people's due by a. statute V 117(K5) a. law books V 120(K5) so orthodoxal in church, a. or reformed V 158(K9) writings of most a. Christians V 209(K14) venerable gray hairs of a. religion V 214 (K15) a. churches in prayer V 224(K16) a. prophecies V 226(K17) vs canons of a. church V 227(K17) deviation of a. churches V 229(K17) a. and gross errors V 234(K17) a. Christians V 262 (K21) no a. creed V 279(K27) according to our a. rights V 282(K27) where a. books tell us king is under law; cited out of a. law book called *Mirror* V 299 (K28) a. observation VI 49(H) a. tractate in Bohemian history VI 64(H) produce a. constitutions of this land VI 66 (H) Waldenses, a. stock of our reformation VI 80(H) a. Waldenses; some a. fathers foresaw and deplored VI 81(H) canons though never so a. VI 113(W) a. liberators of Holland VII 19(1Dp) Council may be new in name, a. in substance VII 31(1Dp) Lycurgus sprung of a. royal stock VII 215(1D4) a. chronicles of

ANCIENT

Franks VII 265(1D4) impair that a. right VII 267(1D4) Etruria offered Romans a. precedent VII 325(1D5) a. right of paterfamilias VII 395(1D7) kingship which you allege had no existence in a. times VII 411(1D8) William renewed oath to keep a. laws of England VII 413(1D8) book more a. than those statutes VII 425 (1D8) Parliaments more a. than Saxon chronicles VII 427(1D8) towns and boroughs more a. than kings VII 429(1D8) Nennius, most a. of historians next to Gildas VII 437(1D8) very a. law book, *Mirror of Justices*; a. manuscript, *Manner of Parliament* VII 439(1D8) our a. and famous lawyer Bracton; another a. lawyer, author of *Fleta* VII 443(1D8) hold by a. feudal tenure VII 447(1D8) most excellent of a. Romans and Greeks VII 451 (1D8) based upon not very a. statutes VII 465(1D9) steep yourself in vain in a. law books VII 529(1D12) you say, possibly extant in some a. copies VII 541(1D12) very a. law that measures all laws VII 547(1D12) surpassed by a. illustrious orators VIII 13(2D) this a. blind sage, Phineus VIII 65(2D) like Athenians in a. times VIII 75(2D) doubtful in a. times who Homer was VIII 113(2D) detained by a. renown of Rome VIII 123 (2D) democracy a. thing far more a. VIII 147(2D) retirement a. heroes enjoyed VIII 219(2D) happened to a. Romans VIII 249(2D) wise man of a. times on making shoes IX 7(SD) a. Attic comedy IX 113(SD) your countenance, a. and venerable for furrows IX 121(SD) as school boys batter names of a. tyrants IX 223(SD) we persecute a. bad men, then eulogize IX 225(SD) if any regard for a. and holiest discipline IX 285(SDs) monuments of more a. civility X 1(B1) so sluggish a. conceit should prove so a. X 5(B1) attested by a. writers from books more a. X 6(B1) Brutus summons a. and grave men X 10(B1) newer name for story pretended thus a. X 17(B1) a. discipline of Roman soldier X 45(B2) other a. writers X 48(B2) no a. author

ANCIENT

x 81(B2) a. tract still visible x 86(B2)
 a. chronicles of those provinces x 119
 (B3) a. church in Canterbury x 144(B
 4) manner more a. of private or church
 contributions x 161(B4) what may be
 known of our a. story x 180(B4) no
 footstep in our a. writers x 193(B4) in
 one a. copy of Anglo-Saxon Chronicle x
 256(B6) a. Saxon laws x 280(B6) Eng-
 lish began to lay aside own a. customs x
 292(B6) why other nations a. and mod-
 ern strove for liberty x 317(Bd) those
 a. natives; revive a. complaints of Gildas
 x 319(Bd) bred up in knowledge of a.
 and illustrious deeds; what expected but
 what befell a. inhabitants of Britain x 325
 (Bd) Ustiug an a. city x 334(HM1)
 testimonies from a. authors xi 9(LOp)
 recovery of a. political liberty of Greeks
 xii 59(FE12) a. genius of your coun-
 try xii 67(FE15) a. annals of Chinese
 xii 79(FE18) learn more correctly from
 a. authors xii 103(FE26) do Titans re-
 new a. war xii 123(PO1) comes from a.
 stock of kings and gods xii 125(PO1)
 most a. writers on mythology xii 127
 (PO1) Day is more a. than Night xii
 135(PO1) plunging to a. chaos xii 143
 (PO1) among sciences all consider it
 most a.; view places trodden by a. heroes
 xii 169(PO3) by most a. axiom xii 185
 (PO4) a. and scholarly writer, Philo-
 ponus xii 187(PO4) a. writers of com-
 edy xii 219(PO6) you may say my
 sayings are a. xii 245(PO6) some most
 a. of peoples, the indigenous xii 271(PO
 7) to preserve the a. friendship xiii 51
 (SL18) vehemently desire a. peace xiii
 55(SL19) a. privileges of leagues xiii 113
 (SL38) Waldenses, a. professors of ortho-
 dox faith xiii 171(SL54) restoring ex-
 iles to a. abodes xiii 181(SL56) forsake
 your a. friends, the English xiii 241(SL
 75) a. friendship between Sweden and
 United Provinces xiii 257(SL79) a. com-
 merce with English xiii 297(SL90) all
 men know how a. the friendship with
 Russia xiii 301(SL91) many Piedmon-
 tese thrown out of a. abodes after peace

ANCIENTEST

xiii 355(SL110) Piedmontese, most a.
 professors of orthodox faith; this most
 a. scion of the purer religion xiii 363(SL
 111) English desire to preserve friend-
 ship, a. or of recent date xiii 435(SL137)
 friendship of such a. date between Eng-
 lish and Hamburg xiii 471(SL151) a.
 friendship of our kings for house of Savoy
 xiii 477(SL153) a. legend of Cræsus xiii
 479(SL153) Savoy will recall a. alliance
 with our kings xiii 483(SL153) express
 words of a. treaties with Spain; observ-
 ance of a. leagues and treaties xiii 523
 (DS) neither by a. treaties xiii 525(DS)
 3 most a. Jewish commentators xv 283
 (CD1.14) our a. servitude xviii 4(PRO)
 respect at sea being a. right of this nation
 xviii 67(DECnm) polygamy of Jews in
 a. times xviii 149(CB) a. Germans xviii
 150(CB) elected and deposed by a. cus-
 tom xviii 179(CB) bring back a. con-
 stitution of Roman Republic xviii 193
 (CB) due by a. custom xviii 209(CB)
 most a. carvings to be desired xviii 258
 (CM) statues to be found where any a.
 city xviii 259(CM) many statues of best
 a. sculptors xviii 260(CM) that most a.
 library of Oxford xviii 270 Bacon said
 a. politics xviii 494(ACM)
 Ancienter, law a. and deeper engraven in
 blameless nature iii 482(D2.17) far a.
 law book v 117(K5) ceremonies by
 a. corruption vi 51(H)
 Ancientest, a. of Fathers, Ignatius iii 15
 (R1) a. and best Fathers disclaimed suf-
 ficiency to be relied on iii 28(R1) Euse-
 bius, a. writer extant of church history
 iii 85(P) miserable shifting of testi-
 monies of a. fathers iii 123(A2) laymen
 participated in offices of church by per-
 mission of a. prelates iii 258(CG2.3)
 law of a. Christians iv 129(T) a. Fathers
 must be removed iv 312(AR) a. re-
 formed churches of Waldenses; church
 in a. reformation approved not tithes
 vi 64(H) Athenian commonwealth re-
 puted a. place of civility in all Greece vi
 145(W) a. and wisest poets who were
 blind viii 63(2D) Brutus taking 12 a.

ANCIENTEST

to oracle x 11(B1) not seconded by a. historians x 92(B2) a. annals of Saxons x 120(B3) founded a. universities xviii 137(CB)

Anciently, tragedy as it was a. composed i 331(SAp) hold what a. we claim ii 169(PL5.723) both a. and modernly iii 83(P) examples of teaching permitted a. to laymen iii 258(CG2.3) as *Mark* x.5 was most a. expounded iii 462(D2.10) as a. was esteemed v 121(K5) anti-christian tyranny not more a. universal v 158(K9) a. interpreted the presaging sign v 186(K11) revenues left a. to superstitious uses vi 79(H) on which alone they a. depended vi 99(H) a. kingdoms not transferred to kings' sons vii 395(1D7) Parliament might a. meet twice annually vii 417(1D8) forces and commanders were a. and ought still to be at command of people vii 469(1D9) large mustachios as a. Britons did x 312(B6) a. famous temple in Elis xviii 259(CM)

Ancients, in modelling this poem a. and Italians are followed i 332(SAp) fault avoided by learned a. ii 6(PLv) do not examine it because a. delivered it; wisdom cannot be prepossessed by a.; who without judgment follow a. iii 29(R1nm) leave Bible to gad after traditions of a.; a. confess their knowledge gathered from Bible iii 86(P) a. used pikes and guns iii 125(A2) what among a. was punishable to write iv 302(AR) model of senate found in a. of Sparta vi 128(W) said by one of a., Err I may vi 168(TR) because you have not slightest tincture of wisdom of a. vii 187(1D3) memorials of all the a. vii 397(1D7) no foolish emulation of a. for liberty viii 9(2D) sect of a. philosophized viii 27(2D) civil wisdom and great actions of blind a. viii 65(2D) a. flourished most in civil prudence viii 169(2D) a. on putting tyrants to death viii 197(2D) a. believed rumor to be goddess ix 15(SD) all these were a. whom we persecute ix 225(SD) fortune among the a. a name without substance xi 45(LO1.5) among a. Cicero

ANDREWS

for example xii 37(FE8) a. uniformly preferred Sallust to any other Latin historian xii 93(FE23) a. interpret Phanes as sun xii 131(PO1) a. believed Harmonia ought xii 155(PO2) long chain and descent has made famous those illustrious a. xii 279(PO7) rest of Dutch ships had jacks and a. xviii 41(DEC) incantations famous remedies among a. xviii 292(MAR)

Andalusia, governor of A. xiii 43(SL14) Andate, A., goddess of victory of Britons x 67(B2) Boadicea prays to A. x 68(B2) Andover, Edgar's experience in loving a maid instead of the duke's dau. at A. x 247(B5) Ethelred invites Anlaf to visit him at A. x 255(B6)

Andragius, A., king without memory x 29(B1)

Andred, Saxons chase Britons into A.'s Leage x 124(B3) Danish fleet arrives at mouth of Limen nigh great wood A. x 216(B5)

Andredchester, A. supposed to be now Newenden in Kent; A. besieged by Ella x 124(B3)

Andred's Wood, Sigebert flees for safety to A. W. x 183(B4)

Andreini, *Adamo*. i. p. 30 (ed. 1664) ii 285(PL9.703) p. 41 ii 292(PL9.897) p. 74 (ed. 1617) ii 291(PL9.866)

Andremon, pack-horse A. viii 113(2D)

Andrew, St., A. and Simon lodged with Jesus ii 424(PR2.7) A. appears in a vision and helps Hungus fight astonished English x 193(B4) Dunstan warns Ethelred not to provoke A.; an old craft of the clergy x 252(B6) Edmund dies about the feast of A. x 274(B6)

Andrew, A. and Demetrius, sons of George, make war vs Basilius x 351(HM4)

Andrewich, Pheodor, P. A. sent to England as ambassador about commerce x 373(HM5)

Andrews, Bishop Lancelot, *On the Death of the Bishop of Winchester* i 178(EL3t) tears for the Bishop of Winchester i 254(PE1) dangerous as Bishop A. maintains iii 195(CG1.3t) A. reputed for

ANDREWS

learning; on origin of prelacy III 196(CG 1.3) to arguments of A. and the Primate III 201(CG1.5t) rude drafts of A.; much bruited for learning III 201(CG1.5) A. sends a candid exposition of verse III 206(CG1.5)

Andria, see Terence

Androgeus, A. left to tuition of Cassibelan x 30(B1) Cassibelan warred with A. x 49(B2) A. forsook his claim for king and followed Caesar x 52(B2)

Androgis, A. name given by Bede to Mandubratius x 47(B2)

Androgorius, A. name given by Orosius to Mandubratius x 47(B2)

Andromache, A. widow of Hector bore sons to Pyrrhus x 8(B1)

Andromache, see Euripides

Andromeda, fleecy star that bears A. II 97(PL3.559)

Andromeda, see Euripides

Andune, Bertune and A. repulse Kedwalla; hold power together x 172(B4)

Anecdote, marvellous and pleasing a. in Bede's *History* XVIII 139(CB)

Aner, A. confederate of Abram XVIII 232(MS)

Angel, join thy voice unto the a. choir I 2(N27) up-lifted a. trumpets blow I 27(SM11) look homeward a. now I 82(L163) hope, thou hovering a. I 93(CO213) would send a glistening guardian I 93(CO218) good a. bear a shield before us I 109(CO657) each man has guardian a. I 228(LR1.1) my birth from heaven foretold twice by an a. I 337(SA24) for this did a. twice descend I 350(SA361) send a. of thy birth I 388(SA1431) so spake the apostate a. II 12(PL1.125) his legions, a. forms II 19(PL1.301) art thou that traitor a. II 62(PL2.689) that mighty leading a. II 73(PL2.991) Satan sees a glorious a. stand II 99(PL3.623) a. bright his radiant visage turned II 100(PL3.645) neither man nor a. can discern hypocrisy II 101(PL3.682) fair a., thy desire II 102(PL3.694) ordained me some inferior a. II 108(PL4.59) nor shunned the sight of God or

ANGEL

a. II 117(PL4.320) genial a. brought her II 131(PL4.712) warlike a. moved II 138(PL4.902) insulting a. II 139(PL4.926) to whom the warrior a. II 140(PL4.946) to entertain our a. guest II 155(PL5.328) on whom the a. Hail bestowed II 157(PL5.385) to whom the a. II 158(PL5.404) to their viands fell, nor seemingly the a. II 159(PL5.435) to whom the a. II 162(PL5.519) so spake the fervent a. II 174(PL5.849) all night the dreadless a. unpursued II 178(PL6.1) strange that a. should with a. war II 181(PL6.92) seditious a. II 183(PL6.152) a. on archangel rolled II 199(PL6.594) godlike a. answered mild II 215(PL7.110) the a. ended, and in Adam's ear II 235(PL8.1) her husband the relater before the a. II 237(PL8.53) the rest from man or a. II 238(PL8.72) pure intelligence of Heaven, a. serene II 242(PL8.181) to whom the a. with contracted brow II 255(PL8.560) to whom the a. with a smile that glowed II 257(PL8.618) a. up to Heaven II 258(PL8.652) no more of talk where a. guest II 260(PL9.1) from the parting a. overheard II 270(PL9.276) how shall I behold face of a. with joy II 298(PL9.1081) Satan in likeness of a. bright II 316(PL10.327) Satan in show a plebeian a. militant II 320(PL10.442) a. interrupted mild II 355(PL11.286) gentle a. soon raised II 360(PL11.421) Adam to a. cried II 361(PL11.449) prime a. blest II 367(PL11.598) from effeminate slackness, said a. II 368(PL11.635) Adam gently reared by a. II 372(PL11.759) Adam scarce to a. uttered plaint II 372(PL11.762) God though present in his a. II 385(PL12.201) Israelites conducted by an a. II 388(PL12.259) his place of birth a solemn a. tells II 391(PL12.364) be sure they will, said the a. II 396(PL12.485) a. last replied II 399(PL12.574) in either hand the hastening a. caught II 401(PL12.637) Elijah bidden by a. to rise II 434(PR2.274) Nebaioth fed by an a. II 435(PR2.310) kingdom though foretold by a.

ANGEL

II 454 (PR3.352) a. of church represents Christ III 56(R2) a. of Smyrna or of Heaven to be accursed III 103(P) on a. of 7 Asian churches; word used as collective noun; having spoken all the while as to the a.; if word a. be individual III 152(A13) word a. branches itself in *Rev.* II.10; in 24. verse [*Rev.* II] this word a. is made capable of a pronoun plural; you acquit bishop if you comprehend him in name of a. III 153(A13) think to prove from title of eminence, A.; in which sense John the Baptist called a. III 154(A13) if reason of this borrowed name, A. III 155(A13) if you be an a., cry with a. III 168(A14) Lucifer first prelate a. III 196(CG1.3) if we let the a. of the Gospel III 269(CG2c) some evil a. makes unhappy marriage III 418(D1.10) I hear him as an a. III 495(D 2.20) a. from heaven cannot countermand moral reason of divorce IV 191(T) no a. Jerome's discipliner IV 307(AR) no man or a. can know how God would be worshipped unless he reveal it VI 166(TR) or one a. bearing character of God XIV 247(CD1.5) perhaps Isaiah saw an a.; holiest men troubled when they saw a. XIV 251(CD1.5) a. personated character of Jehovah; Gideon addresses a. as Jehovah; one of 2 persons is an a. XIV 283(CD1.5) name Jehovah attributed to an a.; passage in which God declares his name is in an a. XIV 287(CD1.5) if Jews believed Jehovah and a. were one; why desire Jehovah rather than a.; if a. were Christ; did not consider a. as Jehovah; whether this a. were Christ or an a. different; if contended that a. was Christ, proves no more than Christ was an a. XIV 289(CD1.5) does not follow that whenever a. is sent, that a. is Christ; a. in *Revelation* XIV 291(CD1.5) whether an a. speaks in *Rev.* I.8 XIV 319(CD1.5) why a. sent to Son in his passion XIV 329(CD1.5) testimony of a. Gabriel about Son XIV 349(CD1.5) sometimes Spirit means an a. XIV 361(CD1.6) neither David or any other Hebrew be-

ANGELICAL

lieved in the personality of Holy Spirit, except perhaps as an a. XIV 363(CD1.6) which a. reprehended as ignorance in disciples XV 235(CD1.13) person is any intelligent ens, whether God, a. or man XV 269(CD1.14) significance of presence of an a. strengthening Christ XV 303(CD1.16) contention that a. to whom Jacob is said by Papists to have prayed was not a created being XVII 147(CD2.5) Adam and Eve driven . . . presented by a. with mutes XVIII 230(MS) a. Gabriel descends; chorus informed by some a. XVIII 231(MS) a. sent to banish them XVIII 232(MS) a. appears all girt with flames; a. says flames are of true love; tells king; a. calls thunders, lightnings, fires; bids them hear command of God to come and destroy; a. brings them down with short warning XVIII 234(MS) expressed by a. addressing Mary XVIII 343(MAR)

Angelic, even as thou rulst the a. orders I 361(SA672) Gabriel, chief of the a. guard II 126(PL4.550) a. squadron bright II 141(PL4.977) fair a. Eve II 146(PL5.74) the a. choirs parting II 153(PL5.251) a. virtue answered mild II 157(PL5.371) myself and all the a. host that stand II 163(PL5.535) the a. throng II 167(PL5.650) all a. nature joined in one II 173(PL5.834) the a. throng II 189(PL6.308) war among the a. powers II 210(PL6.898) harps that tuned a. harmonies II 231(PL7.560) as a guard a. II 255(PL8.559) freed from servitude half a. name II 265(PL9.142) her heavenly form a. II 276(PL9.458) a. guards from Paradise II 305(PL10.18) a. blast filled II 348(PL11.76) a. power prepared II 350(PL11.126) I knew of a. song in Bethlehem field II 477(PR4.505) a. quires sung anthems II 480(PR4.593) defaced that more than a. brightness III 246(CG2.2)

Angelica, to win A., fairest of her sex II 454(PR3.341)

Angelical, sing with notes a. II 57(PL2.548) spirits betwixt the a. and human

ANGELICAL

11 94(PL3.462) not ordination nor jurisdiction that is a. 11 154(A13) cry Charles up for no less than a. vi 154(N) Angels, bright-harnest a. sit in order serviceable 1 11(N244) golden winged host 1 18(I57) my muse with a. did divide to sing 1 23(PA4) winged warriors bright 1 26(C11) thousands at his bidding speed 1 67(S19.12) thousand liveried a. lackey her 1 102(CO454) heavenly inhabitants 1 102(CO458) who with a strength equivalent to a. 1 349(SA343) rebelling a. 11 3(PLpvn4) a. were long before this visible creation 11 8(PL1a) his host of rebel a. 11 9(PL1.38) as far as a. ken 11 10(PL1.59) so numberless were those bad a. 11 20(PL1.344) tears such as a. weep 11 30(PL1.620) where sceptered a. 11 34(PL1.734) fallen a. reduced to dwarfs 11 36(PL1.779) shot with equal rage among his a. 11 40(PL2.68) stations thick of a. watching 11 52(PL2.413) those whom God and good a. guard by special grace 11 74(PL2.1033) sanctities of Heaven 11 79(PL3.60) man and a. created with same powers of free will 11 81(PL3.100) a. self-tempted, self-depraved, fell 11 82(PL3.129) judge bad men and a. 11 89(PL3.331) multitude of a. with a shout 11 89(PL3.345) a. bow in adoration before God; cast their crowns 11 90(PL3.350) o'er the necks of warring a. 11 91(PL3.396) Jacob saw a. on stairs 11 95(PL3.511) sailing arrived, wafted by a. 11 96(PL3.521) a. passed frequent over the stairs to Paradise 11 96(PL3.533) heavenly minds free from such distempers 11 110(PL4.118) the unarmed youth of heaven 11 126(PL4.552) millions of spiritual creatures unseen 11 130(PL4.677) back stepped those 2 fair a. 11 135(PL4.820) ye sons of light, a. 11 149(PL5.161) knew him all the bands of a. 11 154(PL5.288) unsavory food perhaps to spiritual natures 11 158(PL5.402) Raphael discusses food of a. 11 158(PL5.408) food not of a. 11 160(PL5.465) when men with a. may participate 11 161(PL5.494) a. by

ANGELS

imperial summons called 11 164(PL5.584) hear, all ye a. 11 165(PL5.600) tables piled with a. food 11 166(PL5.633) by his Word made all the spirits of heaven 11 173(PL5.837) fierce encountering a. fought 11 185(PL6.220) so spake the prince of a. 11 188(PL6.281) though with the tongue of a. 11 188(PL6.298) to his aid was run by a. 11 190(PL6.336) those elect a. 11 191(PL6.375) Michael and his a. 11 192(PL6.411) uprose the victor a. 11 196(PL6.525) excellence God placed in mighty a. 11 200(PL6.638) a. pluck up the seated hills 11 201(PL6.644) ensign of Messiah borne by a. 11 205(PL6.776) here stand, ye a. 11 206(PL6.802) Lucifer, brighter amidst host of a. 11 216(PL7.133) than from the giant a. 11 233(PL7.605) speed of Raphael spiritual 11 239(PL8.110) failed more a. to create; if a. are his created 11 265(PL9.146) a. subjected to service of man 11 265(PL9.155) subtle who could seduce a. 11 271(PL9.308) tools such as art had formed or a. brought 11 274(PL9.392) Eve should be adored and served by a. 11 279(PL9.548) proportional ascent to be a. demigods 11 293(PL9.937) ethereal people ran 11 305(PL10.27) assembled a. 11 305(PL10.34) a. accompany Son to Heaven's gate 11 307(PL10.86) a. sing praise to Father and Son 11 327(PL10.642) calling his mighty a. gave them several charge 11 327(PL10.650) bid his a. turn ascense 11 328(PL10.668) spirits masculine 11 336(PL10.890) fill world with men as a. without feminine 11 336(PL10.893) I proceed as how with peccant a. late they saw 11 348(PL11.70) when a. met Jacob 11 353(PL11.213) choir of squadroned a. 11 391(PL12.367) full frequency bright of a. 11 409(PRI.129) Gabriel and a. conversant on earth 11 409(PRI.131) all a. and ethereal powers 11 411(PRI.163) who rules a. 11 413(PRI.237) glorious choir of a. sung 11 413(PRI.243) to all his a. he proposed 11 418(PRI.371) a. president in every province 11 421(PRI.

ANGELS

447) swift flights of a. ministrant II 438 (PR2.385) when God praises just man to a. II 444 (PR3.63) by all his a. glorified II 446 (PR3.113) though sons of God both a. are and men II 466 (PR4.197) what I receive from men and a. II 466 (PR4.200) a. have proclaimed it II 476 (PR4.474) command concerning thee to his a. II 479 (PR4.557) fiery globe of a. received Jesus II 480 (PR4.582) a. called Sons of God [*Gen.* vi.1-4]; a. mixing with women begot devils III 21 (R1) a. called ministering spirits; ministers called a. [*Heb.* i.14; *Rev.* ii.1; ii.18] III 69 (R2) O Thou, parent of men and a. III 76 (R2) vs all the heaped names of a. III 103 (P) a. themselves are distinguished into principdoms III 185 (CG 1.1) collective allegory of 7 a. III 208 (CG1.5) to consort with devil and his a. III 260 (CG2.3) I call him forth before men and a. III 442 (D2.3) Adam had company of God and of a. IV 83 (T) that must be a. ministry at end of things IV 349 (AR) called him tyrant in hearing of God and a. V 4 (TE) preached by a. to shepherds at Bethlehem VI 75 (H) Angli so like to a. X 142 (B4) a. work according to reason and thought; how a. act freely XI 43 (LO1.5) philosophers attribute place to a. XI 81 (LO1.10) a. were horror-struck at Piedmontese massacre XIII 481 (SL153) God gave men and a. free will to stand or fall at their own choice XIV 81 (CD1.3) God in his wisdom decided to create men and a. reasonable beings; free will and necessity in creation of man and a. XIV 83 (CD1.3) no special decree mentioned respecting a. XIV 89 (CD1.3) of Son's exaltation above a. XIV 183 (CD1.5) word for God often applied to a. XIV 245 (CD1.5) a. sometimes bear name and character of God; speak his words and commands; hence a. often called God XIV 249 (CD1.5) a. sometimes called Jehovah XIV 277 (CD1.5) a. that spoke in name of Jehovah XIV 281 (CD1.5) a. in OT as representing various persons, especially Jehovah XIV

ANGELS

293 (CD1.5) a. performed miracles of like nature where Christ lived daily XIV 321 (CD1.5) name of spirit frequently applied to a. XIV 359 (CD1.6) matter, like form and nature of a., proceeded incorruptible from God XV 23 (CD1.7) a. belong to the invisible creation of God XV 29 (CD1.7) a. permitted to see God as far as they are capable; a. not created with visible universe but at special time XV 33 (CD1.7) the apostasy which caused expulsion of so many thousands from heaven took place before creation of this world; a. are spirits; of ethereal nature; also called seraphim; immortal; excellent in wisdom; most powerful in strength; endued with great swiftness; in number almost infinite; created in holiness; also called sons of God XV 35 (CD1.7) a. distinguished from one another by offices and degrees; by names and groups as cherubim, seraphim and proper names XV 37 (CD1.7) a. preserved by God conditionally not absolutely XV 59 (CD1.8) of the special government of a.; a. are good and bad; some think good a. upheld by grace of God; some a. revolted from God of own accord before fall of man XV 97 (CD1.9) why a. take delighted interest in man's salvation; reasonable that good a. are upheld by own strength; elect a. are those who did not revolt; reason for a. worshipping Christ XV 99 (CD1.9) Christ their head; stand about throne of God as ministering a.; they praise God; are obedient to God; ministry of a. relates to believers XV 101 (CD1.9) a. to be present at religious assemblies; a. traversing earth in their ministry; a. appointed to preside over nations, kingdoms; some sent as messengers of divine vengeance to punish sins; some destroy cities and nations XV 103 (CD1.9) a. lay waste whole armies; often make appearance in shape of armed host; good a. presided over by Michael; a. of good and evil; a. in battle array, separating after doubtful conflict XV 105 (CD 1.9) good a. do not look into all secret things of God; evil a. reserved for pun-

ANGELS

ishment; a. know some things by revelation; excellent intelligence of a. xv 107 (CD1.9) evil a. permitted to wander through earth, air, heaven to execute judgments of God; are admitted into presence of God; proper place is bottomless pit, where escape is only with permission; do nothing without command of God xv 109 (CD1.9) evil a. have great knowledge, which tends to aggravate their misery; despair of salvation; leader is author of all wickedness, opponent of all good; has many names, frequently called Satan, i.e., adversary; also Abaddon, Apollyon, i.e., destroyer; they retain their respective ranks xv 111 (CD1.9) on soul being wafted after death by a. xv 237 (CD1.13) Son by whom all things were made . . . even a. xv 263 (CD1.14) property Son has in common with a. and men xv 275 (CD1.14) by nature sons of God as well as the a. xvi 51 (CD1.23) a. minister unto us through our adoption xvi 55 (CD1.23) when Lord shall judge world with his holy a. xvi 339 (CD1.33) Christ shall judge evil a. xvi 355 (CD1.33) after the evil a. have been judged xvi 365 (CD1.33) place of damned same as that of devil and his a. xvi 373 (CD1.33) punishment of apostasy of a. before fall of man xvi 375 (CD1.33) papists err . . . in worship paid to a. xvii 75 (CD2.4) practice of a. justifies oaths xvii 121 (CD2.5) invocation of a. opposed to adoration of God xvii 135 (CD2.5) invocation of a. forbidden xvii 145 (CD2.5) why saints and a. are not to be worshipped; subterfuges of papists defending; frivolous xvii 147 (CD2.5) a. in *Luke* ii.10 examples of good will xvii 267 (CD2.11) good man seems to excel even a.; aspires to lead a life resembling that of heavenly hosts xviii 129 (CB) chorus of a. in proposed tragedy xviii 228 (MS) chorus of a. sing hymn xviii 229 (MS) a. asked by priest say xviii 233 (MS) a. open door to rescue Lot; a. do deed with dreadful execution; chorus of a. concluding; a. relate events of Lot's journey; priests invite

ANGER

a. to solemnity; a. pitying their beauty may dispute of love xviii 234 (MS) Anger, no a. find in thee i 61 (Sg.8) here dwell no frowns nor a. i 110 (CO666) do not excell in uncompassionate a. i 366 (SA818) thy a. unappeasable still rages, eternal tempest i 371 (SA963) with what deadly a. do they clash ii 2 (PLpv23) vassals of his a. ii 41 (PL2.90) end them in his a. whom his a. saves ii 43 (PL2.158) may remit his a. ii 45 (PL2.211) on me let thine a. fall ii 86 (PL3.237) no cloud of a. shall remain ii 86 (PL3.263) thrice changed with pale, ire, envie and despair ii 110 (PL4.115) no pain can equal a. infinite ii 139 (PL4.915) on part of Heaven, a. and just rebuke ii 260 (PL9.10) thou with a. would resent the offered wrong ii 271 (PL9.300) high passions, a. ii 300 (PL9.1123) a. in their looks ii 308 (PL10.114) draw out for a.'s sake, finite to infinite ii 333 (PL10.802) his a. all he lost ii 338 (PL10.945) God all his a. to forget ii 377 (PL11.878) though inly stung with a. and disdain ii 421 (PR1.466) lest God in a. snatch all from us iii 67 (R2) iron scepter of Christ's a. iii 69 (R2) do it not without sad and unwilling a. iii 107 (Ap) 2 most rational faculties of human intellect, a. and laughter iii 108 (Ap) through God's just a. iii 281 (AP) unsinning predominance of his a. iii 313 (AP) a. thus freely vented iii 321 (AP) God more often testified his a. vs Sabbath-breaking iii 423 (D1.13) a. brought upon Hophni iii 438 (D2.3) particular punishment inflicted through God's a. iv 78 (T) God denounced a. vs parents iv 157 (T) God testifies his a. vs Edomitish friends iv 239 (C) with what a. will God judge clergy vi 68 (H) king given to Israelites in God's a. vii 137 (1D2) in blindness no sense of God's a. viii 71 (2D) effect of a. on More ix 9 (SD) you, blinded by a. and frenzy ix 279 (SDs) Morindus not sparing in a. enemy or friend x 26 (B1) Athelstan's a. soon over, he repented x 238 (B5) I think not of books with a.

ANGER

xii 87(FE21) that remarkably learned men have yielded to a. xii 259(PO7) beseeching him to remove his incensed a. vs his subjects xiii 165(SL52) if he choose to listen to his a. rather than xiii 169(SL53) scripture nowhere teaches that none but God can endure and vanquish a. of God xv 275(CD1.14) sometimes God complies with prayers in a. xvii 103(CD2.4) a. is one of the affections xvii 203(CD2.8) of a. we should consider motive, degree and duration; excess of a. is irascibility; even best men not always exempt from a. xvii 209(CD 2.8) hasty a. vs neighbor xvii 287(CD2. 12) passions of drunkenness and a. called tortures xviii 494(ACM)

Angle, cutting at every a. of his brigade iv 343(AR)

Anglen, Angles arrive from A. by the city of Sleswich x 116(B3) if Saxons came from A., part of Denmark; relation x 197(B5)

Angles, Pope will be master of A. i 246(QN128) minister to search tenderest a. of his heart iii 265(CG2.3) not to be measurer of a. only ix 71(SD) A. arrive in Britain, A.D. 450 x 116(B3) A. may have helped British beat Keaulin x 139(B3) Oswald rules A. in Northumberland x 161(B4) Peada, son of Penda, made prince of Middle A. x 164(B4)

Angles, East, Uffa makes himself king of E. A.; come in such multitudes that native soil left uninhabited x 126(B3) kingdom of E. A. x 126(B3m) Redwald, king of E. A., protects Edwin x 152(B4) Eorpwald, king of E. A. x 158(B4) E. A. reclaimed to the faith x 161(B4) Sigebert, king of E. A., studied in France x 162(B4) Penda wars on E. A. x 163(B4) Anna, king of E. A., warred on by Penda and slain x 165(B4) Edilhere, bro. of Anna, ruled E. A. after him; Ethelwald succeeds bro. Edilhere, among E. A.; Kedda residing then among E. A. baptized Suidhelm x 167(B4) Ina vanquished E. A. in more than one battle x 178(B4) Ethelbrite, king of E. A., be-

ANGLESEY

headed x 188(B4) Bernulf retires to E. A.; kings of E. A. not mentioned in Annals since Ethelwald x 194(B4) Elfwald, king of E. A., dies; Ludiken tries to avenge Bernulf on E. A. x 195(B4) Danes do much mischief to E. A. x 200(B5) E. A. crown Edmund king x 203(B5) E. A. invaded by Danes under Hinguar and Hubba x 207(B5) Danes waste country of E. A., burning monastery of Ely x 209(B5) Danes retire peaceably to E. A.; some write Alfred had bestowed E. A. on Gothrun; Alfred sends fleet vs Danes among E. A. x 215(B5) Danes in Northumberland come to E. A. x 217(B5) Northumbrian and East Anglish Danes leave money, ships and wives with E. A.; Danes return to E. A. from Wales x 218(B5) wives and children of Danes safe among the E. A.; Danes of E. A. damage W. Saxons x 219(B5) one ship of Danish pirates escaped from Isle of Wight to E. A. x 220(B5) Ethelwald persuades Danes among E. A. to invade Edward's country x 223(B5) Edward concludes peace with Danes of E. A. x 224(B5) E. A. aid Danes in building a castle at Tensford; Danes from Mercia and E. A. besiege Wigingmere x 227(B5) Danes among E. A. unite; besiege Maldon; Danes among E. A. submit to Edward x 228(B5) Ethelwin, duke of E. A., defends abbeys of E. A. x 249(B6) Brithnoth of E. A. fights Danes at Maldon; Londoners grappling with E. A. x 253(B6) Ulfketel, duke of E. A., makes peace with Danes x 258(B6) after Easter Danes sail to E. A. x 262(B6) valiant duke Ulfketel of E. A. slain x 273(B6) Canute gives E. A. to earl Turkill to rule x 276(B6) Ethelbert of E. A. slain; Edmund, last king of E. A. xviii 241(MS) Rodoald, king of E. A. xviii 242(MS) Sigebert of E. A. xviii 243(MS) Angles, West, Danes among W. A. submit to Edward x 228(B5) Anglesey, Suetonius Paulinus marches to Mona, Isle of A. x 63(B2) Maglocune the Island Dragon perhaps had seat in A.

ANGLESEY

x 137(B3) Edwin subdued Britain even to isles of Mevanian, A. and Man x 153 (B4) Camden says Ethelred pillaged in A. x 256(B6)
 Angli, Gregory told youth are A. of Deira; Gregory's pun x 142(B4)
 Anglicisms, untutored a. of school children iv 278(E) huge delight in Salmasius's a. vii 429(1D8)
 Anglish, Danes joined by East A. Danes x 217(B5) Laf gathers army of East A. Danes x 218(B5)
 Anglo-Saxon, A. S. invasion, one of 5 bloody inundations iii 77(R2) national councils under A. S. kings vii 397(1D7)
 Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, Annals differ with Ethelwerd on Wulfer's being captured by Kenwalk x 168(B4) hard to reconcile Bede with A. x 179(B4) A. of 784 names Ealmund as reigning in Kent, but cannot be true x 188(B4) these not all the exploits of Ecbert set down in A. x 195(B4)
 A. darkly describes fight vs Danes at Merton x 210(B5) language of A. extravagant in describing battle of Brunanburg; I transcribe as much as I can understand in unusual language x 233(B5) A. says Hampshire men had a bicker with Danes before they came to Exeter; one ancient copy of A. less complete than others x 256(B6) x 98(B2m) x 104(B3m) x 120(B3m) x 123(B3m) x 124(B3m) x 125(B3m) x 126(B3m) x 130(B3m) x 132(B3m) x 133(B3m) x 138(B3m) x 139(B3m) x 145(B4m) x 149(B4m) x 150(B4m) x 158(B4m) x 161(B4m) x 163(B4m) x 165(B4m) x 167(B4m) x 168(B4m) x 169(B4m) x 170(B4m) x 171(B4m) x 173(B4m) x 175(B4m) x 177(B4m) x 181(B4m) x 182(B4m) x 183(B4m) x 185(B4m) x 191(B4m) x 192(B4m) x 193(B4m) x 194(B4m) x 199(B5m) x 200(B5m) x 201(B5m) x 202(B5m) x 205(B5m) x 206(B5m) x 207(B5m) x 209(B5m) x 211(B5m) x 212(B5m) x 213(B5m) x 214(B5m) x 215(B5m) x 216(B5m) x 218(B5m) x 219(B5m) x 223(B5m) x

ANIMADVERSIONS

224(B5m) x 225(B5m) x 226(B5m) x 227(B5m) x 228(B5m) x 229(B5m) x 230(B5m) x 232(B5m) x 233(B5m) x 236(B5m) x 238(B5m) x 239(B5m) x 242(B5m) x 243(B5m) x 275(B6m)
see also Annals
 Angola, A. farthest south ii 360(PL11.401) seeking trade along shores of A. and Brazil xiii 461(SLI49)
 Angrognia, lamentable complaints from . . . A. xiii 441(SLI39)
 Angry, a. victor hath recalled ii 14(PL1.169) look serene when a. most he seemed ii 343(PL10.1095) though I fled him a. ii 357(PL11.330) if it be harmful to be a. iii 107(AP) Christ a. with those who would put temporal judicature in his hands [*Luke* xii.14] iii 165(A13) a. for being so gentle with enemies x 166(B4)
 Anguilla, isle called A. i 256(PE14)
 Anguish, in pensive trance, and a. i 24(PA42) which is a. of my soul i 353(SA458) suggestions which proceed from a. of mind i 358(SA600) chase a. and doubt ii 28(PL1.558) could charm pain or a. ii 58(PL2.567) gnashing for a. ii 190(PL6.340) thence full of a. driven ii 262(PL9.62) a. and regret for loss of life ii 341(PL10.1018) famine and a. will consume ii 373(PL11.778) so strook with dread and a. ii 479(PR4.576) may call them children of wrath and a. iii 405(DI.7) keeping faith with open a. iv 120(T)
 Angular, supernal influence of a. aspects iii 418(DI.10)
 Anicetus, A., bishop of Rome, gave Polycarpus kind of priority iii 91(P) A. could not have erred iii 99(P)
Animadversions upon the Remonstrant's Defence, iii 105 *Apology vs pamphlet called Modest Confutation of A.* iii 280(APt) in writing the A. iii 284(AP) apology for those A. iii 285(AP) continual vehemence in A. iii 288(AP) rendered an account of why I wrote A. in that manner iii 289(AP) A. called a libel iii 291(AP) mention of old cloaks in the A. iii 299(AP) wild infer-

ANIMADVERSIONS

ences from single notice in *A.* III 306 (AP) what I could explain before the *A.* III 312 (AP) I ask again as in *A.* III 319 (AP) to gather such strange things out of *A.* III 323 (AP) objections to prayer in *A.* III 343 (AP) replied to Hall in *A.* VIII 131 (2D) cancelled passage in first ed. of *A.* XVIII 267 *A.* sent to Rous XVIII 269

Animadversions, pungent a. upon your vices IX 181 (SD)

Animadverter, therefore *A.* haunts play-houses III 299 (AP)

Animal, might taint the a. spirits II 135 (PL4.805) to a. give both life and sense II 161 (PL5.484) society from body an a. meeting III 422 (DI.13) copulation without love is at best only an a. excretion IV 101 (T) that a. is yet a living creature IV 118 (T) that Christ uses most a. argument to convince them IV 149 (T) have examined heat and other a. qualities XII 185 (PO4) partial forms do not occur in an a. XII 191 (PO5) many forms present in the a. XII 197 (PO5) part cut off from a. continues actual XII 201 (PO5) every a. its own doctor XII 283 (PO7) man in his a. capacity propagates his kind XV 197 (CD1.11) body means a. life, soul spiritual life XV 241 (CD1.13) contrast a. life of man from spiritual XV 247 (CD1.13)

Animals, inferior creatures mute, irrational and brute I 361 (SA672) other a. unactive range II 128 (PL4.621) God creates the a. II 227 (PL7.451) naming of a. II 247 (PL8.344) drossy spirits like those a. that fetch and carry III 165 (A 13) great man compassionating even a. VIII 55 (2D) monster with limbs borrowed from a. VIII 77 (2D) imitate only voices of vilest a. VIII 177 (2D) clergy, laziest of a. VIII 187 (2D) like most low a. full of venom IX 5 (SD) a. possess natural efficiency XI 39 (LO1.5) a. and man, characteristics XI 91 (LO1.11) like certain little a. with horns drawn in XII 123 (PO1) Adam could not so suddenly have named a. without extraordinary

ANNA

wisdom XV 53 (CD1.7) compassion extends even to a. XVII 269 (CD2.11) man by reason masters strongest a. XVIII 134 (CB)

Animated, a. by law to soil souls IV 113 (T)

Animosities, so restrain your a. XIII 245 (SL75)

Animosity, put aside for a little his a. XII 123 (PO1) better explained by innate and eternal a. XII 133 (PO1)

Anjou, *A.* brother of Chas. IX. VI 253 (O) Elizabeth trying to avert marriage with Duke of *A.* XVIII 150 (CB)

Anlaf, Athelstan's fight vs *A.* confused by Buchanan X 230 (B5) *A.* son of Sitric driven out by Athelstan X 231 (B5) *A.* had fled into Ireland; others say he was king of Ireland; persuaded to fight Athelstan with Gudfert at Wendune; loses 7 chief captains; flees to Dublin X 233 (B5) Malsbury says *A.*, joined by Constantine and allies from Ireland, came south to Bruneford; perceives valor of Athelstan's army; spies on him X 234 (B5) *A.* tired, surprised by Athelstan at Brunanburg X 235 (B5) *A.* and whole army betook them to flight; Athelstan's cousins, Edwin and Ethelstan, slain in battle vs *A.* X 236 (B5) *A.* sets forth from York; wastes land to south; meets Edmund at Leicester but makes peace before battle X 238 (B5) conversion of *A.*; Edmund received at font this or another *A.*; Edmund drives *A.* out of Northumberland X 239 (B5) we are still haunted by *A.* of whom we would gladly have been rid; Huntingdon says he reigned for 4 yrs before Eric; Amaneus, son of *A.*, slain by Northumbrians X 240 (B5) *A.* king of Norway comes with 94 galleys to besiege London X 254 (B6) *A.* invited to visit Ethelred at Andover X 255 (B6) faith of *A.*'s soldier XVIII 143 (CB)

Ann of Foy, ship called *A.* XIII 123 (SL41) *A.* seized XIII 125 (SL42)

Anna, just Simeon and prophetic *A.* II 414 (PR1.255)

Anna, *A.* succeeded Egric as king of E.

ANNA

Angles; Kenwalk retires to A. x 163(B4)
 A. king of East Angles, warred on by Penda; slain; esteemed a just man x 165(B4) Edilhere, bro. of A., ruled East Angles after him; A. revenged at the river Winved x 167(B4) Ethildrith, dau. of king A., refused husband her bed; comment x 173(B4)
 Anna, A. sister of emperors Basilius and Constantine, married to Volodimir x 349(HM4)
 Anna, William of Orange divorced wife A. for behavior; daughter of Maurice, elector of Saxony xviii 157(CB)
 Annal, Huntingdon comments on A. text x 182(B4)
 Annals, Piso writer of A. ix 109(SD) as their own [Scotch] a. report x 98(B2) ancientest a. of Saxons x 120(B3) no more than barely registered in a. of best note; their oldest a. mention not Badon Hill x 127(B3) by the A. Kenwalk fought battle x 164(B4) A. this yr 774 speak of wonderful serpents seen in Sussex x 184(B4) A. often disagree in time and name of kings x 190(B4) silence of A. on kings of East Angles x 194(B4) Saxon A. record Ecbert's exploits first in order; with his 5 consuls as A. call them x 195(B4) A. strangely relate that Danes fought with Ethelred and Alfred 14 days after overthrow at Escesdune x 210(B5) A. affirm 9 battles fought vs Danes this yr x 211(B5) A. without coherence tell that Danes again besiege Exeter x 218(B5) A. say Edward rebuilt city by name of Wigingmere x 227(B5) A. content with 7 earls slain x 235(B5) A. in 944 first call Anlaf the son of Sitric x 239(B5) may better transcribe from own a. x 252(B6) ancient a. of Chinese xii 79(FE18)
An. Reg. Rich. II an. 21, xviii 175(CB)
 Annanias, A. guilty of falsehood xvii 301(CD2.13)
 Anne, Chas. I hints at suspicions of chastity in his mother v 253(K21)
 Anne of Cleve, A. divorced by Henry VIII iii 501(D2.21)

ANOINTED

Anne Gallant, ship called the A. G. taken by Spaniards xiii 537(DS)
 Annihilate, unless we a. Gospel iii 190(CG1.2)
 Annihilating, spirits cannot but by a. die ii 190(PL6.347)
 Annihilation, not a word of this a. in Bible; God is not willing or able to annihilate; contradiction in a. xv 27(CD 1.7)
 Annotation, declaring his a. slight iv 163(T)
 Annotations, before I had seen Grotius' a. iii 481(D2.17) a. on *Rhesus* of Euripides xviii 312(MAR)
 Annoyance, a. of mind can infuse itself into all faculties of body iii 419(D1.10) Moses granted divorce for natural a. iii 482(D2.17)
 Annuity, in a fair a. enrolled v 117(K5) had it been perpetual a. to Christ vi 58(H)
 Annulling, in heat of a. iv 139(T)
 Annunciation, Holy Spirit and the A. xiv 389(CD1.6)
 Anointed, him have a. ii 165(PL5.605) proclaimed Messiah king a. ii 167(PL5.664) sent his A. ii 426(PR2.50) king, the Lord's a.; if kings be Lord's a. iii 277(CG2c) if any tyrant at this day can show to be Lord's a.; David refused to lift hand vs Lord's a. v 22(TE) maintain that a judge or magistrate is a. of God v 55(TE) all kings not Lord's a.; God says to kings, Touch not mine a., i.e. chosen people; high priest was Lord's a. v 295(K28) who is God's a.; rest of kings no more a. than supreme magistrates; neither kings nor magistrates called anywhere Lord's a. vi 155(N) refused to take Saul's life because he was Lord's a. vii 219(1D4) David scrupled to kill Lord's a.; must people scruple to kill their own a.; some Hebrew kings are Lord's a.; some by name appointed are called a.; rest are people's a.; or army's a.; or a. only by a faction; that all kings are Lord's a. you will never force me to grant; David forbade himself and pri-

ANOINTED

vate persons to kill Lord's a.; God forbade kings to touch his people, his a.; Solomon killed Abiathar the priest, though he was Lord's a. vii 221(1D4) flock of Christ, God's untouchable a. vii 463(1D9) slayer of Lord's a. x 279(B6) a. Son, hence name, Christ xiv 185(CD1.5) Christ the A. xiv 401(CD1.6) Gildas says kings are a., but not by God; opinion now all kings a. by God xviii 196(CB)

Anointers, kings put to death by a. x 111(B3)

Anointing, kings were anointed, not of God's a. x 111(B3)

Anointment, discharge of his holy a. from God iii 157(A13) with new sovereign a. can wash off blood of martyrs v 39(TE)

Anomalies, nature has her a. iv 190(T)

Anomaly, a. joined to analogy xi 319(LO 2.3)

Anonymity, why he withheld his name iv 12(M) Salmasius twitted for using a. vii 13(1Dp) a. of *Cry* attacked; why anonymous viii 29(2D)

Anonymous, a. learned English writer iii 18(R1) scorn for a. writer of *Cry*; a. friends to kings viii 23(2D) reason for his being a. viii 29(2D) copied from a. view viii 145(2D) a. scribbler of *Cry* ix 13(SD) collecting information about this a. crier ix 15(SD) a. author and libel ix 31(SD) when a. scoundrel belched out *Cry* ix 57(SD) that a. Sten-tor of yours ix 167(SD) from A. Life of Milton xviii 374(APO)

Anonymously, I am not so ashamed of myself or my cause as to write a. viii 25(2D)

Another on the Same [Hobson] i 33

Anselm, A. upholding prelatism, made himself a traitor; A. on epistles to Titus and Philipians iii 208(CG1.5) priests forbidden to marry by A.; Huntingdon condemned A. xviii 148(CB)

Answer, this a. will not content them i 384(SA1322) this a. smooth returned ii 421(PR1.467) to whom quick a. Satan ii 430(PR2.172) Satan had not to a. ii

ANTAGONIST

447(PR3.146) to the fiend made a. meet ii 458(PR3.442) fabulous Metaphrastes not worth a. iii 98(P) latest insulting in his short a. iii 286(AP) to a. solidly or be convinced iii 378(Dp) offended at rigor of Christ's a. iii 460(D2.9) drew that a. from Paulus Emilius iii 502(D2. 21) Erasmus in a. to Phimostonus iv 223(T) king's a. to City v 101(K3) king's public a. to a petition v 112(K 4) king names no one, neither shall this a. v 174(K11) no slight and super-ficial a. ix 13(SD) a. of Saxons to British embassy x 115(B3) transfer blame of late a. to Durie xii 105(FE28) a. of Parliament to 3 Papers xviii 35(DEC) a. of Parliament to that part of paper by Pauw xviii 67(DECnm)

Answer to Cry, More hears that I have published an A. ix 45(SD)

Answer to Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce, nameless A. vs D. and D.; trivial author of that A. is discovered iv 233(Ct) A. to D. and D. iv 235(C)

Answering, then a. what may be objected iii 387(D1.1)

Answers, oft my advice by a. ii 419(PR 1.395) what have been thy a. in oracles ii 420(PR1.434) dismissed with distasteful a. iii 51(R2) had thought sufficient a. made for him v 65(Kp) in one of king's a. to both Houses v 98(K3) king's a. to Parliament v 101(K3) papists allege in their late a. vi 174(TR)

Ant, God creates the parsimonious emmet ii 228(PL7.485)

Antæus, as when earth's son A. ii 479(PR 4.563) have me one time dwarf, another A. viii 77(2D) defeat made Libyan A. stronger xii 173(PO4)

Antagonist, none daring to appear a. i 395(SA1628) Satan seemed alone the a. of Heaven ii 56(PL2.509) I glory in the name, a. of Heaven's king ii 318(PL10. 387) Venetian a. of pope iii 46(R2) phlegmy clod of an a. iv 254(C) you need no a.; you are perpetual a. to yourself vii 105(1D2) as a. vs Salmasius viii 15(2D)

ANTAGONISTS

Antagonists, arguing with courtly a. v 63 (Kp)

Antagony, incommunicable a. between Christ and Belial III 411(D1.8)

Antarctic, Satan had searched downward as far A. II 263(PL9.79) very a. pole vs charity IV 162(T)

Antecedent, understand a. one way and consequent another IV 184(T) a. a part of the axiom XI 303(LO2.2) a. of axiom XI 321(LO2.3) a. in axiom XI 333(LO 2.4) a. of syllogism, parts of; called premises XI 367(LO2.9) in Bible where relative refers not to a. but to . . . XVI 265 (CD1.30)

Antecedents, a. and 3. mode of receiving subject XI 83(LO1.10) consideration of a. and consequents in Bible interpretation XVI 265(CD1.30)

Antediluvian, issue of such marriages in a. world XV 155(CD1.10)

Antenor, Brutus finds race of Trojans sprung from A. X 12(B1)

Anteros, Love has brother wondrously like him called A.; Love finds A. at last III 401(D1.6)

Anthems, in vain with timbrel'd a. dark I 10(N219) in service high, and a. clear I 45(IP163) heavenly a. of his victory II 480(PR4.594)

Anthol. Gr. i.xxxix.7 I 234(PM37)

Anthol. Pal. v.97 I 222(EL7.101) XI.281 I 234(PM37)

Anthony, ship A. of Dieppe legally taken before league; cargo bought by Robert Brown XIII 265(SL81)

Anthropopathy, no need that theologians resort to a., a figure invented by grammarians XIV 33(CD1.2)

Anthropophagy, doctrine of consubstantiation called a. XVI 199(CD1.28)

Antic, wild and humorous a. fashion I 488 (CO92n) in a wild, rude, wanton a. I 493(CO144n) unboning clergy limbs to all a. gestures III 300(AP) no rubric to be sung in a. cope III 343(AP) a. hobnail at a morris IV 257(C)

Antichrist, beast skulking on 7 mountains I 224(PB2.2) A. first put forth his horn

ANTICHRISTIAN

after Constantine III 25(R1) Petrarch speaking of Roman A. III 27(R1) A. is Mammon's son; serpent's egg that will hatch A. [I *John* II.18,22; IV.3] III 54(R2) A. will wallow in church of England; chief kennel at Rome III 55(R2) what says A. III 116(A1nm) is pope A. now; when popes are brought vs him, they are A. III 116(A1) A. is devil's vicar III 121 (A2) prelates not ashamed of banner of A. III 158(A13) prelacy brought forth Roman A. III 212(CG1.6) womb for new a. to breed in III 213(CG1.6) prelates more antichristian than A. III 269 (CG2.3) makes the Pope A. III 324(AP) not enough unless she add the teaching of A. III 354(AP) mysteries of an indulgent A. III 372(Dp) church of A. forbidding to marry III 427(D1.14) shop of A. never forged baser indulgence III 448(D2.5) sin equal to A. who forbids to marry IV 84(T) our righteousness comes short of A. IV 131(T) restricting of divorce first loosening of A.; substance of A.'s eldest horn IV 220(T) reasons Protestants account pope A. VI 8(CP) force and fines, 2 arms of A. VI 10(CP) A. usually believed to be pope VI 249(O) Salmasius on pope as A. VII 429(ID8) great enemy of the church is called A.; predicted to rise from within church herself XVI 315(CD1.31) A. to be revealed and destroyed at 2. coming XVI 343(CD 1.33) unless magistrates content to be called A.; name of A. given to pope chiefly for his encroachments upon consciences of mankind XVII 395(CD2.17)

Antichristian, night of a. tyranny III 5 (R1) God freed us from a. thralldom III 77(R2) prelacy is a.; Roman church judged to be a.; more a. than Antichrist III 269(CG2.3) liturgy serving abominations of a. temple III 352(AP) rudest barbarism of a. times IV 18(M) snare of a. canons IV 91(T) shall we say God joined Christian with a. IV 151(T) pope's a. rigor to abolish divorce IV 220(T) licensing from most a. council IV 305(AR) licensing first established by a. malice IV

ANTICHRISTIAN

337(AR) lent our shipping to an a. war v 153(K9) force upon us an a. tyranny v 158(K9) to cast out of church an a. hierarchy v 209(K14) king chooses method of a. fraud v 227(K17) violence to uphold a. hierarchy v 250(K20) papal a. church vi 175(TR) intents of divines not better than a. xviii 252(TC)

Antichristianism, no less Antichrist in this main point of a. vi 8(CP)

Antichrists, a. of Rome have invaded marriage iv 22(Mnm) Roman a. knit many entanglements to distressed consciences iv 28(Mnm) on rooting out bishops as a. vii 505(1D10) bishops were a. to Salmasius vii 551(1D12) Apostle giving his judgment about certain a. xvi 89(CD 1.25)

Anticovenanter, how to be covenanter and a. v 212(K14)

Anticreator, maker, or rather a. iii 294 (AP)

Antics, dancers, a., mummers i 384(SA 1325)

Anticyra, what A. can cure thee, thus rav- ing vii 301(1D5)

Antidote, Cyprian's excellence like an a. to evils iii 117(A1) no drug or a. able to reach mind iii 264(CG2.3) cures poison by other extreme of a. iv 174(T) with wariness and good a. iv 285(E)

Antifanatic, what fanatic more than this a. vi 152(N)

Antigone, see Sophocles

Antigonus, captive lead away her kings, A. ii 455(PR3.367) Brutus with brother of Pandrasus, A. x 9(B1)

Antimask, king throws on scene an a. v 247(K20)

Antinomian, A. epithets iv 233(C)

Antinomianism, considerations concerning A. iii 425(D1.14t) men who follow A. iii 426(D1.14)

Antinomy, as it were by God's a. iii 440 (D2.3)

Antioch, won from luxurious kings of A. ii 452(PR3.297) Philadelphians exhorted to choose a bishop of A. iii 15(R1) St. Peter at A. reproved by Paul iii 22(R1)

ANTIPATHY

Leontius, bishop of A. iii 83(P) John of A. not to be received for antiquity; Peter left Ignatius, Bishop of A. iii 88(P) Ignatius to A. full of corruptions iii 89(P) divide 3 patriarchates of Rome, Alexandria, and A. iii 183(CGp) Barnabas sent to A. vi 77(H) council at A. on gifts to church vi 86(H) people of A. toward Julian vii 255(1D4) insurrections of A. fomented by Christians vii 259 (1D4) Ignatius, 3. bishop of A. xviii 140(CB) Demetrianus, bishop of A. xviii 148(CB) ransoming captives at A. xviii 161(CB)

Antioch Theopolis, Ignatius called arch- bishop of A. T.; city not so styled till after Justinian's time iii 88(P)

Antiochus, A. offered affronts to Law ii 448(PR3.163) A. treated with noble severity by Popilius iii 474(D2.14) king cursed worse than any Ahab or A. v 38 (TE) Jews once tributaries to A. vii 239 (1D4)

Antiope, Belial waylaid A. ii 430(PR2. 187)

Antipapacy, beseech you to climb only to an a. vii 421(1D8)

Antipapal, king cautions son to persevere in a. schism v 279(K27)

Antiparliament, question all enacted by king and his a. at Oxford vi 158(N)

Antipasti, by trying these a. vii 25(1Dp)

Antipater, A. the Edomite ii 439(PR2. 423) Galen followed A. in reducing 6. mode xi 431(LO2.12)

Antipathies, unreducible a. of nature iii 496(D2.20) a. in conjugal relation invincible iv 115(T) marriage gives way to irresistible a. xv 167(CD1.10)

Antipathy, death through fierce a. ii 329 (PL10.709) spite of a. made to fadge together iii 382(D1p) much more will a. of mind infuse itself iii 544(Dn) to mix a. with a. iv 133(T) not well discerning a. of such connections v 94(K2) extremes at most a. v 107(K4) reluctance, I may say a. in all kings vs Presbyterian and Independent discipline vi 143 (W) More's a. to salt ix 175(SD)

ANTIPHONAL

Antiphonal, first a. singing in church xviii 140(CB)

Antiphonics, this ancient father mentions no a. iii 125(A2) these are the dear a. iv 304(AR)

Antiquaries, rather call them antiquitarians than a.; labors of a. useful and laudable iii 14(R1) a. of prelates have neglected *Mundus Alter et Idem* iii 138(A3) a. affirm divorces among Jews iii 467(D2.12) opinion of good a. iv 219(T) a. flock to see More's inscriptions ix 123(SD) a. have long since rejected oldest stories of British history as modern fable x 2(B1)

Antiquary, a. to be dealt with at his own weapon iii 28(R1) zealous a., Sir Henry Spelman vi 71(H)

Antiquated, our a. law of Ordalium iii 488(D2.18) letters long since rendered obsolete and a. ix 207(SD)

Antique, a. pillars massy proof i 45(IP 158)

Antiquitarians, rather call them a. than antiquaries; a. hinderers of reformation iii 14(R1)

Antiquit. Glaston. x 129(B3m)

Antiquities, Cyprian uses Bible authorities as a. iii 16(R1) church a. are arguments of fools iii 209(CG1.5) hollow a. sold by bulk iii 241(CG2p) no more trouble with tedious a. iii 366(AP) found out more a. than are yet known iv 170(T) chaplain follows with his a. iv 248(C) list of his choice a. iv 250(C) detained by a. of Rome viii 123(2D) leave among studious of a. x 86(B2) of statues and a. xviii 258(CM) ruins on Asian coast must yield a. xviii 260(CM)

Antiquities 4, A. of Josephus quoted vii 79(1D2)

Antiquity, call a. from old schools of Greece i 101(CO438) blinded men of old i 226(IB1) keeping safe memorials of past i 266(IPA5) answer to votarists of a.; prove out of a. iii 14(R1) those that over-affect a.; love bishops for a.'s sake iii 15(R1) Hegesippus, grave church writer of prime a. iii 20(R1)

ANTIQUITY

what esteem best Fathers had of a.; a. could have no plea till 2. rank of Fathers iii 28(R1) a. is chief argument of heathen vs Christians iii 29(R1nm) importunate clients of a.; while admirers of a. beating brains out about amboncs iii 34(R1) prelates call for a.; if scripture and a. be for reformation; if a. be vs it; a. sitting judge iii 35(R1) a. of Episcopacy; this is trophy of their a. iii 67(R2) stale and useless records of uncertain or unsound a. iii 81(P) indigested heap and fry of authors called a. iii 82(P) a. turned over discussion of bishops to Bible iii 86(P) not to be received for their a.'s sake; a. all of one accord on question of Peter's being bishop of Rome iii 88(P) verminous and polluted rags from toiling shoulders of time iii 91(P) while they looked at his a. became infected with errors iii 93(P) wild and overgrown covert of a.; their own deified a. iii 99(P) so high-flown in their a. iii 100(P) hold to the scriptures vs all a. iii 101(P) as much believing a. for itself; those wedded to a. iii 102(P) of-fals and sweepings of a. iii 103(P) ephod and teraphim of a. iii 104(P) reader amusing himself in labyrinth of controversial a. iii 108(AP) sufficient conviction of your novelties out of succeeding a. iii 123(A2) spend more time with you in canvassing later a.; he that shall bind himself to make a. his rule iii 139(A4) life not long enough to give full knowledge of what was done in a.; your mighty Polypheme of a. iii 140(A4) crumble iron, brass, clay of those strawy ages iii 141(A4) warring vs pride of flesh that cried up a. iii 145(A4) prelates insatiable of a. iii 196(CG1.3) through all a. granted that bishops and presbyters were the same iii 208(CG1.5) learned scraping in a. iii 220(CG1.6) confirmed out of writings of next a. iii 258(CG2.3) neglecting main bulk of specious a. iii 285(AP) lay dust and pudger in a. iii 286(AP) other liturgies have a seeming a. iii 353(AP) his love to a.

ANTIQUITY

must not except III 359(AP) law of nature of more a. than marriage III 382(D 1p) tradition deduced from no a. IV 18 (M) vs current of all a. IV 108(T) a. of Syriac translator thought parallel to Evangelists IV 146(T) Mathæus Monachus of a. not inferior to Balsamon IV 196(T) miraculous piece of a. IV 255(C) writers of good a. IV 339(AR) clergy learned only in a. of pride, covetousness, superstition V 154(K9) a. that varies from scripture V 183(K11) tautology so often repeated of a. V 184(K11) a. as old as Constantine counted wealth in clergy poison V 187(K11) king pleads for bishops from a. of possession; what most primitive a. vs scripture V 209(K14) reformation of evil, whether novelty or a. V 211(K14) dotage of those that dwell on a. V 220(K16) laws from a. on punishing kings V 297(K28) papist inveigled by fond argument of a. VI 65(H) to pursue papists through obscure and entangled wood of a. VI 95(H) Vergil meant to show what rights kings had among all nations, even from a. VII 325 (1D5) right of conquest long ago barred by a. VII 413(1D8) no testimonies from a. to prove England unmixed monarchy VII 477(1D9) first generals of a. VIII 217 (2D) like some bard of a. IX 287(SDs) men not unread or unlearned in a. X 2 (B1) obscure beginning which truest a. affords nation X 5(B1) if true, adds much to a. of this fable X 12(B1) no authors comparable in a. X 106(B3) Gildas in a. far before X 127(B3) day or night more honored by a. XII 125(PO1) Demogorgon called Chaos by a. XII 127 (PO1) a. related that Night sprang from Earth XII 131(PO1) remote a. attributed skill with lyre to Phœbus; believed Harmonia ought to have been daughter of Jove XII 155(PO2) a. has related about Libyan Anteus XII 173(PO4) in a. states regulated and even established on knowledge XII 271(PO7) words in Bible to denote eternity signify often only a. XIV 45(CD1.2) we cannot trust implicitly

ANTONY

in matters of religious belief to opinions of forefathers or a. XVI 283(CD1.30) a. of duels for proving truth XVIII 135(CB) Antistes, one will be called a.; a. a word of precedence; a. nothing else than presbyter III 86(P) which he attributes to this a.; as many a. as presbyters; a. nothing else than presbyter III 87(P) Antistropheon, I turn his A. III 299(AP) Antistrophe, a. a kind of stanza framed for music I 332(SAP) Antistrophes, 3 a. in ode to Rous I 324 (JRn) Antitheses, kill Mezentius over again in stale a. IX 225(SD) Antona, Ostorius places garrisons on river A. X 57(B2) Antonines, Justin Martyr's humble behavior to A. VII 193(1D3) Antoninus Caracalla, Severus sends his eldest son, A.; plots vs his father X 87(B2) Antoninus Pius, rescript of A. about servants fleeing IV 122(T) empire under A. P. and Verus VII 375(1D7) in reign of A. P. Brigantes broke out and were repulsed X 81(B2) letter of Justin Martyr to A. P. XVIII 173(CB) Antony, Mark, Roman Senate sent ambassadors to A. VII 55(1D1) that monstrous tyrant M. A.; destroyer of Roman commonwealth VII 107(1D2) A. marching vs Parthians summoned Herod; A. would have punished even a king; Herod bribed A.; your *Royal Defence* and A.'s assertion from same source VII 109(1D2) A. after being declared an enemy never held a consul VII 219(1D4) A. made consul at bidding of Cæsar VII 321(1D5) you deserve every form of torture and disgrace more than A.; I compare you not with A. except in wickedness VII 323 (1D5) madness of A. made emperors start to rebel VII 341(1D5) so did profligate crew of A. talk to Senate VII 357 (1D6) war waged vs A. by senate; Octavianus joined with A. vs commonwealth VII 373(1D7) take A. for their leader VIII 177(2D) 8 boars set before A. and Cleopatra XII 235(PO6)

ANTS

Ants, household affairs owe much to a. xii 283(PO7)
 Anubis, dog A. i 10(N212)
 Anvil, Salmasius sweating at a. viii 21(2 D) as an a. is said to be hardened under hammer xv 81(CD1.8)
 Anvils, shop of war has not more a. iv 341(AR)
 Anwynd, A. Danish king remains in Grantbrig x 212(B5)
 Anxiety, anxiously shun a. itself ix 199(SD) a. about necessities of life opposed to contentment xvii 227(CD2.9)
 Anxious, on More's being a.; his a. refutation; my protestation to God too a. for More; your defence appears to you too a. ix 199(SD)
 Anonia, Young led the way for me in A. i 186(EL4.29) clear fountains of A.'s daughters i 218(JR21)
 Anonian, 9 Muses have often shouted Euoe on the A. hills i 208(EL6.18) leisure of A. stream i 274(ADP75) intends to soar above the A. Mt. ii 9(PL1.15)
 Apathy, argued of passion and a. ii 58(PL 2.564) beyond Stoic a. iii 322(AP)
 Ape, ox cannot converse with a. ii 249(PL 8.396)
 Apelles, A. in vain would have attempted his Venus xii 141(PO1)
 Aeltre, Danish army remains at place called A. x 216(B5)
 Apene, Moschus calls chariot drawn by cattle an a. xviii 283(MAR)
 Apennines, on his left were the A. i 240(QN50) backed with a ridge of hills ii 460(PR4.29) crossing the A. from Florence viii 127(2D)
 Apes, owls and cuckoos, asses, a., and dogs i 62(S12.4) transform youth into mimics, a. and kickshoes iv 290(E) these were but his a. v 92(K2) after custom of huge a. xii 237(PO6)
 Aphareus, from grave of A. xviii 302(MAR)
 Aphorism, super-politic a. of Jesuits iii 47(R2) king's first a. is in part deceived v 235(K18)
 Aphorismers, tribe of a. iii 62(R2)

APOLLO

Aphorisming, a. pedantry of art of politics iii 37(R2)
 Aphorisms, court shifts and tyrannous a. appear highest wisdom iv 279(E) settle religious questions by essays and curtal a. v 212(K14)
 Aphrodisia, A. that pleasant country iii 300(AP)
 Apician, would delight an a. palate xii 235(PO6)
 Apion, Josephus vs A., Egyptian grammarian vii 137(1D2)
 Apis, secrets of their Egyptian A. v 86(K1)
 Apishly, so a. Romanizing iv 304(AR)
 Apocalypse, he who saw the A. ii 106(PL 4.2) A. of St. John a high tragedy iii 238(CG2p)
 Apocrypha, chapter of A. to king's book v 241(K19) reasons for rejecting A.: not in Hebrew, not quoted in NT; at variance with canonical books in part; contain things fabulous, low, trifling xvi 251(CD1.30)
 Apocryphal, author accounted a. iv 110(T) much less do a. examples bind vi 259(O) will you be thus a. ix 123(SD) a. writers next to scripture in authority xv 19(CD1.7) a. books are not of equal authority with canonical nor evidence in matters of faith xvi 251(CD1.30)
 Apogæum, Love soaring to high tower of his a. iii 401(D1.6)
 Apolelymenon, verse called by Greeks a. i 332(SAP)
 Apollinari, 2 A. were fain to coin 7 liberal sciences out of Bible iv 307(AR)
 Apollinaris, A. of Hierapolis cited by Eusebius iii 178(Aps)
 Apollinaris, industry of A. and son iv 307(AR) A. thought it probable that soul is propagated from father to son xv 43(CD1.7)
 Apollo, A. from his shrine i 8(N176) A. did slay . . . young Hyacinth i 16(I23) listening to what unshorn A. sings i 20(V37) musical as is A.'s lute i 102(CO 477) Daphne that fled A. i 110(CO661) swift messenger of his A. i 176(EL2.12)

APOLLO

A. favors the poet when merry i 208(EL 6.34) greater than his fosterling A. i 234(PM29) A. at house of Admetus i 290(MA57) slay with A.'s quiver i 320(JR35) A. father of Ion i 322(JR58) Belial laid scapes on A. ii 431(PR2.190) tithes paid to A. vi 63(H) Bladud fell in flying at temple of A. in Trinovant x 18(B1) A. must be entreated xii 245(PO6) ruins of A.'s temple in Phocis xviii 259(CM) ruin of A.'s temple still remains at Delos xviii 260(CM) Neptune and A. resisted Hercules xviii 287(MAR) Callimachus in hymn to A., 65; Vulcanius on Callimachus' hymn to A., 46; list of A.'s arts xviii 295(MAR) physics' first founder was A. xviii 337(MAR) Callimachus in hymn to A., Apollonius Pergæus, as any problem in Euclid or A. v 54(TE) Apollonius of Rhodes, A. sang of blind Phineus viii 63(2D) A. calls Leda an Ætolian woman xviii 321(MAR) see scholiast on A., *Argonautica* xviii 304(MAR) scholiast on A. iv.144 xviii 305(MAR) *Argon.* i.496 i 20(V45) ii. 678 i 87(CO54) iii.1151 i 196(EL5.15) iv.892 i 230(LR3.1) i.277 i 272(ADP 47) iii.275 i 314(ED194) iv.1479 ii 36(PL1.783) i.493 ii 78(PL3.17) iii. 785 ii 110(PL4.108) iv.1606 ii 137(PL 4.858) i.512 ii 235(PL8.2) ii.425 ii 241(PL8.174) iii.1190 ii 258(PL8.630) iv.1541 ii 278(PL9.513) i.239 ii 320(PL10.449) i.503 ii 325(PL10.580) iv. 1666 ii 326(PL10.616) iv.1196 ii 366(PL11.590) quotation from the A. viii 65(2D) description of Phineus in A. comes into his mind; quotation xii 69(FE15) p.53; p.163 xviii 310(MAR) Apollonius Thyanæus, we esteem him little better than A. iii 172(A18) Apollos, A. did the church noble service iii 156(A13) A. and his baptism; A. had not left for Ephesus till after death of John xvi 203(CD1.28) Apollyon, leader of evil angels also called A., i.e. destroyer xv 111(CD1.9) Apologetical, preface not a. iii 285(AP)

APOSTASY

Apologeticum, Tertullian dared to write his A. vii 195(1D3) Apologies, these overlate a. v 67(Kp) Apologized, having a. so finely xii 111(FE30) Apologue, see Fable Apologues, a. are not falsehoods xvii 301(CD2.13) *Apologus de Rustico et Hero*, i 230 Apology, in her face a. too prompt ii 290(PL9.854) poet might without a. speak more of himself than I mean to do iii 235(CG2p) best a. vs false rancors is silence iii 283(AP) begin an a. for those animadversions iii 285(AP) short slander often reaches farther than long a. iii 297(AP) expense of all this a. iii 506(D2.22) this a. was meant of judicial law iv 140(T) will not strain for any set a. xii 320(EC38) Apology, Justin Martyr's A. for Christianity to Roman Senate iii 21(R1) in Justin Martyr's 2. A. iv 171(T) Justin Martyr in first A. iv 207(T) *Apology Against a Pamphlet, An*, iii 280(APt) I replied to Hall in A. viii 131(2D) A. sent to Rous xviii 269 Apostasy, had forewarned Adam to beware a. ii 213(PL7.43) throng of his a. ii 410(PRI.146) a. of Northumberland showed at his death iii 8(R1) Rome the womb and center of a. iii 18(R1) how corruption and a. crept in by degrees iii 101(P) run into as dangerous and deadly a. iii 199(CG1.3) irreconcilable schism of perdition and a. iii 212(CG1. 6) not considering general a. foretold iii 246(CG2.2) discover in themselves extreme passion or a. v 42(TE) hope of king's a. to Rome v 217(K15) Jewish kings used force only vs things forbidden, as idolatry and direct a. vi 26(CP) you have arrived at that degree of a. vii 505(1D10) a. stayed not within one province x 151(B4) a. of Adam not decreed xiv 103(CD1.4) a. that caused angels to be expelled xv 35(CD1.7) possible final a. of believer xvi 85(CD1.25) almost universal a. peculiar sign of 2.

APOSTASY

coming xvi 343(CD1.33) punishment of a. of angels; a. occurred before fall of man xvi 375(CD1.33) a. opposed to martyrdom xvii 165(CD2.6)

Apostate, so spake the a. angel ii 12(PL 1.125) rejoiced the a. ii 174(PL5.852) exalted as a god the a. sat ii 181(PL6. 100) A., still thou errst ii 184(PL6.172) proud attempt of spirits a. ii 233(PL7. 610) nephew Julian proved an a. iii 25 (R1) dangerous and suspectful translations of a. Aquila iii 34(R1) like that a. star in *Revelation* [Rev. viii.11] iii 159 (A13) an a. idolater was to die iii 411 (D1.8) making coffin for a. iv 168(T) scared by any new a. scarecrows v 5(TE) when Julian was not yet a. vii 253(1D4) what a. did ever so shamefully desert vii 461(1D9) a. who have impudence to say vii 505(1D10) when prince Charles knew you an a. vii 549(1D12) ravings which comport well with a. viii 149(2D) lest you should not appear a. near of kin to Julian ix 293(SDs) Julian A., when he forbade Christians xviii 136(CB) *see also* Julian Apostate

Apostates, what befell in Heaven to those a. ii 213(PL7.44) perhaps are to be considered a. from faith xvi 97(CD1.25)

Apostemated, lancing that old a. error iv 70(T)

Apostle, power in A.'s key i 244(QN101) A. Paul inserted verse of Euripides into Bible i 331(SAp) if Christ's A. set down 2 orders iii 103(P) of my hands as an a. iii 151(A5) Timothy was either an a. or an a.'s extraordinary vice-gerent iii 152(A13) as the A. that saw them in his rapture describes iii 185(CG1.1) A. had more regard to instruction of us iii 193(CG1.2) holy A. Paul iii 198(CG1. 3) more busy than A. commends; A. rejoicing that truth be preached iii 370 (Dp) A. in 2 *Cor.* vi iii 407(D1.8) A. had said, no communion iii 410(D1.8) A. may interpose his judgment iii 412(D 1.8) A. wishes us to hope iii 414(D1.8) to use A.'s words; A. alludes to place in *Deut.*; A. called it Eunoia iii 417(D1.10)

APOSTLE

A. said, he had not known lust but by the law; A. said, law is ministry iii 438 (D2.3) unless the A. argue wrong iii 453(D2.7) if A. could not suffer it iii 475(D2.15) likewise the A. witnesseth iii 479(D2.16) A. only repeats precept of Christ on divorce iii 484(D2.17) if A. can convince them iii 486(D2.17) agrees with A. to Ephesians iii 493(D2. 20) Bucer merits to be counted a. of our church iv 19(M) words of A. on praise of single life iv 57(Mnm) A. to Colossians ranks specious humility with will-worship iv 74(T) A. speaking in Spirit iv 84(T) A. adds limitation iv 85 (T) if A. can assure us iv 97(T) A. on law and sin; on using liberty for flesh iv 130(T) A.'s rule, do not evil iv 156 (T) A. permits marriage after desertion iv 182(T) A. stands deeply fined in contradiction to Christ iv 183(T) A. cannot countermand moral reason of divorce iv 191(T) how can A. command us to love in that matrimony which Christ bids us forsake iv 192(T) this A. warns us not to yoke with infidels iv 193 (T) his word shall be taken as the Lord's though an A.; put a gag into A.'s mouth iv 194(T) the A. testifying both; as if A. could not speak his mind in things indifferent; A. by his Christian prudence guides us iv 195(T) this doctrine must contradict A. himself iv 197 (T) A. discusses with evangelic reason iv 198(T) A. ere delivering other reason stays not for method iv 199(T) A. leaves it further to prudence iv 200(T) A. is evident enough iv 202(T) A. on question between Christian and pagan iv 203(T) I join that A. could as little require iv 205(T) forbears not to put into A.'s mouth iv 261(C) vision answerable to that of A. iv 308(AR) phrase and style of that transcendent A. v 84(K 1) God commands us by same A. to search vi 6(CP) A. on efficacy of discipline vi 14(CP) A. gives no coercive power to magistrate in religion vi 17 (CP) A. here speaks of that spiritual

APOSTLE

power vi 23(CP) as his A. in same spirit has taught vi 29(CP) if never within church, as A. confesses vi 37(CP) as A. foretold, hirelings like wolves vi 49 (H) as A. to Hebrews clearly explains vi 56(H) A. here refers to ordinance of Christ vi 62(H) A. affirms it of no great recompence to reap carnal things of spiritual vi 63(H) Timothy left by A. as evangelist vi 74(H) strong obligation within felt by A. vi 93(H) as if work of A. was to assert supremacy of English kings vi 161(N) A. has well warned us of such deceivers as papists vi 174(T) A. admonishes, be no more children vi 176(TR) A. testifies who best knew of weapons of warfare vi 250 (O) what A. proposes, Chrysostom has explained vii 165(1D3) what A.'s design was we see; what A.'s words were let us examine vii 167(1D3) A. speaks not of person of prince but of thing vii 171(1D3) removes uncertainty whether A. spoke of lawful power vii 175(1D3) Chrysostom explains A.'s command about obeying superior powers vii 433(1D8) A. is my authority viii 73(2D) expostulation of A. [*Rom.* xiv.4] viii 183 (2D) More dishonors glorious martyrdom of A. ix 127(SD) so perversely was chastity instructed vs A.'s rule x 174 (B4) A. particularly alludes to Gospel for Gentiles xiv 99(CD1.4) A. here propounding general order of predestination, not of individuals; on A.'s words in *Rom.* viii.28-30 xiv 121(CD1.4) A. to the Hebrews describes generation of Son with sublimity and copiousness xiv 193 (CD1.5) Paul, a. and interpreter of Christ xiv 201(CD1.5) such doctrine never intended by A. xiv 277(CD1.5) who receives an a. receives God xiv 381 (CD1.6) strange that A. of Christ should express himself obscurely; A. revealing things new and unheard-of xv 107(CD1.9) sin defined by the A. xv 179(CD1.11) hope of resurrection of A. xv 225 (CD1.13) on testimony of the A. even soul of Christ xv 231(CD1.13) A. to

APOSTLES

Hebrews seems to speak of possible final apostasy xvi 85(CD1.25) A. is not laying down rule applicable in general; A. merely giving his judgment xvi 89(CD1.25) lest A. be made to contradict himself xvi 91(CD1.25) A. taught that baptism is figurative xvi 191(CD1.28) A. saying that on first day to lay aside for relief of poor xvii 189(CD2.7) as if A. had said husband of many wives xviii 159(CB)

Apostles, Spirit poured first on A. ii 396 (PL12.498) attention to tradition about A. rather than to what they had actually written led men into error iii 20(R1) what A. professed to be done for present [*1 Cor.* viii.1ff]; what A. wrote was of firm decree to all future ages iii 21(R1) Ignatius exhorted to adhere to written doctrine of A. iii 30(R1) successors of A. meddled not with secular power iii 42(R2) what episcopacy was in time of A. iii 67(R2) A. called ministers [*Luke* i.2; *Rom.* xv.16] iii 69(R2) A. governed church by assemblies [*Acts* xv.22; xix.39; *Heb.* xii.23] iii 70(R2) not easy to tell who were left bishops by A. iii 85 (P) follow presbytery as A. iii 89(P) Polycarpus made bishop of Smyrna by A. iii 91(P) known to many who had seen others of A.; many idle traditions after A.; any man who had been conversant with A. iii 93(P) gazing at men that had sat at table with A.; reports of what A. did iii 94(P) what bishops had received appointment from A. iii 96(P) we grant them placed in several churches by A.; not enough to say A. left this man bishop in Rome iii 97(P) tradition so disconsenting from doctrine of A. iii 98 (P) Abramites said A. sanctioned images; to draw line from A.'s days iii 100 (P) fellow laborers with A. iii 102(P) look upon mean condition of A. iii 142 (A4) plea of Judaism and idolatry vs Christ and A. iii 144(A4) all needful things set by writings of A.; A. builders and architects of Christian Church iii 155 (A13) eminence of A. consisted in pow-

APOSTLES

erful preaching; many before they had received ordination from A. III 156(A13) ministerial order which blessed A. constituted III 183(CGp) law which A. doubt not oft-times to vilify III 195(CG 1.3) imitation of pattern by A. III 196(CG1.3nm) if anything done by A. may be drawn to likeness of something Mosaic; which duties A. committed to presbyters III 197(CG1.3) prelates repulsed from writings of A. III 207(CG1.5) which A. had set up in churches III 209(CG1.5) A. foretold schism III 210(CG1.6) divers other scholars of A. III 211(CG1.6) God brought forth by A. office of deacons III 212(CG1.6) way which the A. used to prevent schism III 217(CG1.6) this seemed so far from the A. III 219(CG1.6) Clement a fellow laborer with A. III 221(CG1.6) mistrusting to find authority of their order in institution of Christ or A. III 245(CG 2.2) Holy Ghost by the A. joined to minister III 257(CG2.3) A. warrant us to do III 263(CG2.3) capon and white-broth in same room with Christ and A. III 311(AP) as Christ and A. bid them; A. labored to persuade Christian flock III 344(AP) what A. taught has freed us in religion III 355(AP) had thought our creed of A. III 356(AP) example of Christ and A. III 361(AP) first a. of Germany III 377(Dp) as those canons of A. did III 471(D2.14) infirmity and imperfection in all the A. IV 165(T) who writes on canons of A. IV 196(T) most flourishing age of church since A. IV 215(T) his A. laid to sleep IV 337(AR) A. express precept in terms not concrete but abstract V 17(TE) Christ and A. to civil affairs but private men; contended not with magistrates V 205(K 13) episcopacy not above Presbytery till after A. died V 209(K14) why not Lord's Prayer or other set forms mentioned by A. V 222(K16) A. were not properly bishops; bishops not successors of A.; if they were A. could not be bishops; if bishops, not A. V 229(K17) churches in

APOSTLES

Cyprus frequented by A.; Waldenses so continued since A. V 230(K17) until king prove A. were properly bishops V 233(K17) then public prayers by A. made in vain V 262(K24) government of church established by A. V 280(K27) both A. demand VI 8(CP) if A. had no dominion over faith or conscience VI 9(CP) had Christ or A. approved of tithes; no writing or tradition of A. commended to church VI 63(H) if churches of Waldenses continued not pure from time of A. VI 64(H) as A. sent Peter and John; time usually stayed by A. in one place VI 77(H) have done as much as A. were wont to do VI 78(H) God has taught us in Gospel by his Son and A. VI 166(TR) leaned upon civil power more than A. said VI 250(O) none of A. ever meddled with state VI 257(O) church laws ordained by Christ and A. VI 365(Wn) with A. you take liberties VII 165(1D3) slander that A. were seditious revolutionists; A. did not write defences of tyrants as you do VII 167(1D3) more intelligently said by A. than by Athenagoras and Tertullian VII 193(1D 3) fathers wrote many things Christ and A. would not have approved VII 205(1D3) if Austin said this, he said what A. never said VII 261(1D4) democracy in church established by A. VIII 147(2D) heresy in time of A. XIV 13(CDp) A. comprehended under the name of Christ XIV 19(CD1.1) A. said to have been chosen in time; A. ordained by Christ XIV 93(CD1.4) revelation of God delivered by Christ to A.; by A. to followers XIV 197(CD1.5) that A. insist on differences between God and Son XIV 219(CD 1.5) A. and Christ assign every attribute of the Deity to Father alone XIV 235(CD1.5) A. never distinctly pointed out Christ as final object of faith XIV 259(CD 1.5) A. inculcated faith in God through Christ XIV 261(CD1.5) A. testify that Son owed all attributes to Father XIV 303(CD1.5) A. everywhere teach that Son is not the Father XIV 351(CD1.5) A.

APOSTLES

believed that mind dies with body xv 221 (CD1.13) A. in summing up their doctrine on faith xvi 37(CD1.22) peace that A. pray for in salutations xvi 49(CD 1.22) all who walked with A. were not true believers xvi 89(CD1.25) Gospel announced in clearest terms by Christ and A. xvi 113(CD1.27) it is urged that A. baptized whole families with infants xvi 181(CD1.28) if . . . then A. would have needed to be rebaptized; nowhere said this form of words was used by A.; A. did not receive Holy Ghost till much later xvi 187(CD1.28) A. baptized with water and the Spirit; A. and others rested in baptism of John xvi 189 (CD1.28) same end answered by hearing miracles of Christ and A. xvi 223 (CD1.29) power of miracles not given in all cases to A. xvi 225(CD1.29) same term of foundation applied to A. as original teachers xvi 231(CD1.29) A. belong to class of extraordinary ministers xvi 239(CD1.29) pastors and teachers are gift of same God that gave A. and prophets xvi 247(CD1.29) writings of A. under inspiration called holy scriptures; canonical or genuine writings of A. . . . xvi 249(CD1.30) if A. in council governed by Holy Spirit xvi 281(CD 1.30) A. and elders alone present at first council of church xvi 287(CD1.31) how ought they to live but as A. of old xvi 303(CD1.31) rather an oracular declaration from inspired A.; modern council of bishops and elders have not authority co-ordinate with scriptures like A.; cannot pronounce with certainty like A. xvi 311(CD1.31) custom of authorizing each believer to prophesy and teach derived from A.; A. allowed to teach in synagogue xvi 325(CD1.32) 2. coming of Christ predicted by A. xvi 339(CD 1.33) whether meeting was complied with by A. as popular custom xvii 189 (CD2.7) A. forbade churches to eat blood xviii 146(CB) that A. contracted matrimony proved xviii 147(CB) matrimony centuries after A. xviii 155(CB)

APOSTOLICAL

Apostles' Creed, that symbol of faith, A. C. xviii 343(MAR)
 Apostleship, Timothy and Titus had only vice-gerency of a. [2 *Tim.* iv.] iii 82(P) in function of a. v 229(K17)
 Apostolic, true a. bishop iii 12(R1) we have kind of a. election iii 64(R2) pastorlike and a. imitation of meek discipline iii 75(R2) acknowledging Rome for a. throne iii 84(P) they that came after these a. men iii 92(P) style Polycarpus an a. and prophetic doctor iii 94 (P) deduce exalted episcopacy from a. times iii 99(P) intercession of all these a. fathers iii 100(P) pretended episcopacy cannot be deduced from a. times iii 104(P) not by divine command but a. prudence or assent iii 106(Ap) crumble gold of a. successors iii 141(A4) Timothy's name joined with Paul's in most a. epistles iii 151(A13) set in order what Paul in a. manner had begun iii 152(A 13) is it to be imagined of a. prudence iii 210(CG1.6) if we rightly consider a. example iii 219(CG1.6) a. virtue of church has left iii 252(CG2.3) laity participated in church offices by a. permission iii 258(CG2.3) by example of a. institution iii 261(CG2.3) Bucer, this a. man iv 9(M) why a. tradition counted nigh equal to written word iv 136(T) church in next to a. times iv 208(T) close day's work with a. scriptures iv 284 (E) whether we look at a. times v 206 (K13) prove a. power descends to bishops v 233(K17) in a. times heresy was doctrine vi 12(CP) after those fabulous a. canons vi 64(H) such meetings most a. vi 79(H) a. curse of perishing vi 90(H) Arians and Socinians accept a. creed vi 169(TR) Gregory with pious and a. persuasions x 143(B4) emulation of a. zeal x 146(B4) Romswinkel already a. Protonotary xiii 447(SL141) elect used by Christ means elected to a. office xiv 323(CD1.5) an a. spirit was part of Ambrose's doctrine xviii 276 (MAR)
 Apostolical, foist in traditions not a. iii 31

APOSTOLICAL

(R1nm) among other high titles of a. III 95(P) antichristian tyranny not a. v 158(K9) a. practice about liturgies v 219(K16) little regard what he calls a.; king in letter to pope calls a. Roman religion v 231(K17) as king cared that his chaplains be a. v 260(K24) assemblies after a. institution XVI 323(CD1.32) Apostolically, he that is a. sped III 72(R2) Apothecaries, helpful experiences of a. to aid youth IV 284(E) Apothecary, without giving least order to any skilful a. III 189(CG1.1) *Apothegmata and Records of Conversations*, XVIII 364 Apothegms, our captivity to rochet a. III 52(R2) laconic a. of Spartans IV 300(AR) *Apparatus contra Primatum Papæ*, by Salmasius VII 25(1Dp) VII 63(1Dr) VII 87(1D2) VII 123(1D2) VII 131(1D2) A. quoted on infallibility and omnipotence VII 209(1D3) will not finish A. till through with Milton VIII 57(2D) Apparel, sew patch on old a. of our frailty IV 173(T) spruce and gay a. of priests and nuns X 196(B4) Apparition, dream, whose inward a. II 246(PL8.293) heavenly bands . . . a glorious a. II 353(PL11.211) dismiss this venerable a. of Leontius III 86(P) without lash of a tutoring a. IV 308(AR) another Greek a. VI 11(CP) troubled with same a. X 359(HM4) Apparitor, king was a. of own partial cause V 101(K3) Apparitors, corporality of griffonlike a. III 15(R1) hell-pestering rabble of a. III 158(A13) Appeach, whether this a. not judgment of Parliament III 119(A1) Appearance, get our a. new drawn IV 20(M) Appeal, hastened by rash and inconsiderate a. of own lips V 103(K3) decision of justice without a. XVIII 6(PRO) Appearance, a. of fair fallacious looks I 356(SA533) if thy a. answer loud report I 376(SA1090) Satan admits he is

APPETITE

changed in outward lustre II 11(PL1.97) Satan's form had yet not lost all her original brightness II 20(PL1.591) passion foul obscured Satan's a. II 126(PL4.571) think not thy shape the same, or undiminished brightness II 136(PL4.835-6) his luster visibly impaired II 136(PL4.850) but faded splendor wan II 137(PL4.870) what transports thee so, an outside II 255(PL8.568) the fiend, mere serpent in a. II 275(PL9.413) will he retire after a. II 425(PR2.41) false a. is exercised by prelaty III 254(CG2.3) I appear 10 yrs younger than I am VIII 61(2D) Appearances, contrive to save a. II 238(PL8.82) where shall I seek his bright a. II 357(PL11.329) Appease, and thee a. II 307(PL10.79) let this a. the doubt II 332(PL10.792) Appellant, answer thy a. I 380(SA1220) Appendices, as a. to me IX 49(SD) Appendix, Bonmattei asked to add a. on right pronunciation of Italian XII 35(FE8) Appenzel, to senators of evangetic canton of A. XIII 117(SL40) Appetence, taste of lustful a. II 367(PL11.619) Appetite, not good is not delicious to a wise a. I 111(CO704) wholesome thirst and a. II 118(PL4.330) smell so quickened a. II 147(PL5.85) of taste to please true a. II 154(PL5.305) of all tastes else to please their a. II 213(PL7.49) knowledge needs her temperance over a. II 216(PL7.127) govern well thy a. II 231(PL7.546) stirred in me sudden a. II 246(PL8.308) savory odor grateful to a. II 281(PL9.580) noon awaked eager a. II 286(PL9.740) understanding and will in subjection to sensual a. II 300(PL9.1129) thinking to allay their a. II 324(PL10.565) to serve ungoverned a. II 364(PL11.517) nor had a. II 433(PR2.247) dreamed, as a. is wont II 433(PR2.264) no allurement yields to a. II 438(PR2.409) prevail to make him leave his vicious a. III 265(CG2.3) as if it dreamed of nothing but a. to be satisfied

APPETITE

III 393(D1.3) fleshly a. heard before right reason IV 89(T) he whose morning a. had fed on green figs IV 334(AR) some join a. to causes working by nature XI 39(LO1.5)

Applan, embassies on A. road II 461(PR4.68)

Appius Claudius, A. P. was blind; delivered Italy from Pyrrhus; not himself from blindness VIII 65(2D)

Applaud, a. him for wisest and most religious prince V 70(Kp) I a. your cheerfulness IX 199(SD) a. myself with a little more unction XII 211(PO6)

Applauded, Abdiel, high a. II 178(PL6.26)

Applauders, laugh at malicious a. of differences IV 343(AR)

Applause, highest commendation and a. of learned academics I 414(SRn) such a. was heard II 48(PL2.290) echoed a. through infinite host II 175(PL5.873) expecting high a. II 322(PL10.505) a. they meant II 324(PL10.545) when angels with true a. recount just man's praises II 444(PR3.63) subject that might catch a. III 234(CG2p) with a. of his conscience IV 176(T) a. of his own judgment V 136(K6) hanker after a. after play is over VII 485(ID10) acts enacted with people's a. VII 501(ID10) some hasten to receive me with shouts of a. VIII 15(2D) obtained degree with a. VIII 121(2D) a. for *First Defence* from France, Germany, Greece VIII 191(2D) a. for fellow-citizens IX 3(SD) mere sport of winds of your own airy a. IX 159(SD) others may succeed with greatest a. IX 219(SD) convinced that persuasive power of eloquence consists in censure and a. IX 223(SD) Theodosius with general a. departs X 96(B2) a. given by monkish writers to kings turning monks X 181(B4) lucubrations received with unusual a. XII 207(PO6) as ye are worthy of all a. XIII 121(SL40) kingdom translated to your majesty with extraordinary a. of people XIII 143(SL46) ambassador gained merited a. XIII

APPROACHES

213(SL65) high a. which Bond merits XIII 231(SL72) Oliver a friend so faithful and flourishing in all virtuous a. XIII 403(SL125)

Applauses, amid dreamy expectations of a. IX 187(SD) Britons' barbarous a. X 77(B2) Nieuwport dismissed with real testimonies of our a. XIII 339(SL104) amid a. and respect of your people XIII 477(SL153)

Apple, seduced with an a. II 322(PL10.487) crude a. that diverted Eve II 436(PR2.349) out of rind of one a. tasted IV 310(AR) money a. of discord in church VI 84(H)

Apples, desire of tasting a. II 281(PL9.585) like a. of Asphaltis V 263(K24) no fruit but a. and medlars XII 239(PO6)

Appleton, Captain, insolence of A.; Council has ordered letters to be sent to A. XIII 107(SL37) done by A. contrary to promise; deem it necessary A. should be heard XIII 109(SL37)

Appliances, working on rind of sore by outward a. III 255(CG2.3)

Application, by that cold a. matrimony dissolves IV 88(T)

Appointment, church-government ordained by a. of God in scriptures III 184(CG 1.1) secret purpose of divine a. IV 7(M)

Apprehension, endured my sudden a. II 248(PL8.354) shall no less feel in a. II 373(PL11.775) renders whole faculty of his a. carnal III 3(R1) gross distorted a. of decayed mankind III 183(CGp) but a weak and shallow a. IV 188(T)

Apprehensions, have our earthly a. so clammed III 146(A4) gross and vulgar a. conceit but low of matrimony III 386(D1p) stretch and distort their a. IV 135(T) enfranchised, enlarged, lifted our a. IV 345(AR)

Apprehensive, shall deserve of all a. men III 385(D1p)

Apprentices, a. besiege Parliament VIII 211(2D)

Approaches, assailing by rash and heady a. III 60(R2)

APPROBATION

Approbation, when God with a. marks II 444(PR3.61) whether this appeach not judgment and a. of Parliament III 119(A 1) Greek word means only outward testimony of a. III 150(A5) as for common a. or dislike of University III 298 (AP) testified a. of book IV 13(M) with certain hope of God's a. VI 3(CPd) reverence work of God with certain a. as it were XII 257(PO7) just meriting a. of all men XIII 17(SL4)

Approved, they stand a. v 286(K27)

Apries, Egyptians took up arms vs A. their tyrant; A. relied upon mercenary troops; conquered and strangled A.; Amasis treated A. well; people demanded him VII 295(1D5)

April, brisk as the A. buds in primrose season I 110(CO670) although first of A. is not here XII 229(PO6)

Aptitude, sociable a. implanted in man III 398(D1.4)

Apuleius, Lucius, gay rankness of A. III 347(AP)

Apulia, only MS. of Justinian found in A. IV 219(T) Ruvo, city of A. XVIII 193 (CB)

Aquator, Hydrophantes A. XVIII 238(MS)

Aqueduct, overthrew the a. XII 227(PO6)

Aqueducts, Rome adorned with a. II 460 (PR4.36)

Aquila, dangerous and suspectful translations of apostate A. III 34(R1)

Aquila, A. and Apollos XVI 203(CD1.28)

Aquilo, grim A. his charioteer I 16(18) wild A. touches the Geloni I 264(NS55)

Aquinas, Thomas, Spenser a better teacher than A. IV 311(AR)

Aquitaine, Ludwic, king of A., married Edgiv, sister of Athelstan X 237(B5) raise fuage tax in A.; lost A. XVIII 182 (CB)

Aquitania, Brutus and Trojans cast anchor at mouth of Ligeris in A.; Brutus leaves A. X 13(B1)

Arabia, Young compared to Elijah on deserts of A. I 192(EL4.99) earth breathes forth harvest of A. I 198(EL5.59) long shores of A. on the cup I 314(ED186)

ARBITRAMENT

incense of A. III 95(P) travailing in deserts of A. III 352(AP) Sozomenus on bishops in churches of A. v 230(K17) Arabia, *see also* Arabic

Arabian, in the A. woods embossed I 397 (SA1700) where Holy Land borders on Egypt and A. shore II 96(PL3.537) winds fanned A. odors II 437(PR2.364) Jesus looks south to A. drouth II 452(PR 3.274)

Arabians, Cyprians and A. were counted orthodoxal v 232(K17)

Arabic, More's rumored inscriptions of Gruter said to be A. IX 123(SD) I *John* v.7 is wanting in A. and Greek MSS. XIV 215(CD1.5)

Arabie, spicy shore of A. the blest II 112 (PL4.163)

Arable, field part a. II 361(PL11.430)

Arachosia, Parthian soldiers from A. II 453(PR3.316)

Aracynthus, orgiastic hymns on A. I 240 (QN65)

Aragon, authority of kings of A. not absolute XVIII 176(CB) Alphonso, king of A. XVIII 291(MAR)

Aragonian, A. histories on limiting powers of kings v 10(TE)

Aratus, A. to be studied by youth IV 284 (E) marginal notes on A. XVIII 325 (MAR)

Araxes, here thou beholdest A. II 451(PR 3.271)

Arbaces, stupidly mentions that A. deprived Sardanapalus of crown VII 299 (1D5)

Arbiter, high a. Chance II 70(PL2.909) twilight, short a. II 262(PL9.50) judgment read by a. null unless written XVIII 222(CB)

Arbiters, I leave to equal a. III 119(A1) Luther urges people to use chosen a. XVIII 216(CB)

Arbitrament, free in thine own a. II 258 (PL8.641) we ought not stand by their a. III 20(R1) left to man's own a. to determine III 467(D2.12) a. of divorce from master of family III 497(D2.21) Christian a. of charity is supreme decider

ARBITRAMENT

of controversy iv 136(T) with much equity decided at own a. v 9(TE)
 Arbitrary, stripes and a. punishment ii 49 (PL2.334) civil polity, you say, came from a. imposers; civil polity is a., hence civil polity of England is a. iii 115(A1) virgin most unfily left to a. education iii 188(CG1.1) sell to a. and illegal dispose iii 270(CG2c) proposition that civil polity is a.; inferred polity of England is a.; lawful by that major, the word a. implies iii 330(AP) deny that it is a. at any time iii 331(AP) erecting of a. sway according to private will iii 359 (AP) Adam's a. happiness iii 441(D2.3) leaves it a. to those who find not why divorce forbidden iv 149(T) God left a. dieting of minds iv 309(AR) ye must become a. iv 345(AR) danger of committing a. power to any v 9(TE) Strafford ruled Ireland and parts of England in a. mannerv 91(K2) want boundless and a. power v 111(K4) king's a. wilfulness v 115(K4) a. dissolving of Parliament v 121(K5) king confesses himself to be a. power v 135(K6) red-emption of law to a. power v 154(K9) none so fit as English to be subjects of a. power v 204(K13) like a master by his a. power v 245(K19) if God will restore king's a. power v 267(K25) unless his a. voice will slacken curb of prerogative v 281(K27) Cromwell put end to a. authority of Parliament viii 221(2D)
 Arbitrate, let all impartial men a. 2 main reasons prelates have iii 213(CG1.6)
 Arbitration, a. in suits at court; possible if parties wish; not possible in all cases xviii 222(CB)
 Arbitrator, Heaven's high A. ii 50(PL2.359) reason is best a. v 121(K5)
 Arbitress, moon sits a. ii 36(PL1.785) I have found a. so illustrious, impartial, favorable viii 109(2D) I had goddess for my a. viii 193(2D) Juno Salmasia stands by as a. ix 119(SD)
 Arbitresses, wily a. who have sole ushering of truth and falsehood iii 250(CG 2.3)

ARCHANGEL

Arbor, like Pomona's a. smiled ii 157(PL 5.378) wind the woodbine round this a. ii 268(PL9.216)
 Arborets, seen among thick a. ii 275(PL9.437)
 Arborous, from under shady a. roof ii 148 (PL5.137)
 Arbors, to reform yon flowery a. ii 128 (PL4.626)
 Arbutus, here a. murmurs amid quiet waters i 302(ED72)
Arcades, i 72
 Arcadia, all A. hath not seen i 75(ARC 95) i 76(ARC109)
Arcadia, vain amatorious poem of Sidney's; full of worth and wit; not of account among religious duties; A. not to be read in time of serious trouble and affliction; to be read at any time with good caution; Pamela's prayer in Sidney's A. iii. p. 248 v 86(K1) king preferred to pray with Pamela in the Countess's A. v 88(K1)
 Arcadian, charmed with A. pipe ii 350 (PL11.132) thus much be said about that A. prayer v 89(K1)
 Arcadians, Phineus, king of A. xii 175 (PO4)
 Arcadias, countryman's A. iv 317(AR) worship with polluted orts and refuse of A. v 87(K1)
 Arcadius, from Constantine to A. emperors supplied clergy vi 64(H) insurrection at Constantinople vs A. vii 257(1D4)
 Arcady, of famous A. ye are i 73(ARC28) thou shalt be our star of A. i 97(CO340)
 Arcana, silence of Bible on above a. xv 267(CD1.14)
 Arch, a. evil one of Manichees iii 294(AP)
 Archangel, said then the lost a. ii 17(PL 1.243) nor appeared less than a. ruined ii 29(PL1.593) shone above them all the a. ii 29(PL1.600) straight was known the a. Uriel ii 100(PL3.648) he of the first, if not the first a. ii 167(PL5.660) so spake the false a. ii 168(PL5.694) Michael bid sound the a. trumpet ii 185 (PL6.203) the great a. from his warlike toil ii 187(PL6.257) angel on a.

ARCHANGEL

rolled II 199(PL6.594) Raphael the affable a. II 213(PL7.41) a. soon drew nigh II 354(PL11.238) to whom the a. II 377(PL11.884) a. paused II 378(PL12.2) so spake a. Michael II 395(PL12.466) too nigh the a. stood II 400(PL12.626)

Archangel, Castle of A. is on other side of river Dvina x 332(HM1)

Archangel, A. and Arkania may be same town x 333(HM1) Muscovite bay of A. XIII 61(SL22) trade by shorter route than by A. XIII 505(SL165)

Archangels, the summoning a. II 89(PL3.325)

Archbishop, entitling him a. of Antioch Theopolis III 88(P) what your superior a. III 169(A16) sets up a pope, rather than a. III 212(CG1.6) prelaty ascending from bishop to a. III 217(CG1.6) Cranmer the a. IV 231(T) suddenly exalted a. over large diocese of books IV 331(AR) may as well admire A.'s late Breviary v 83(K1) warnings brought to A. of Canterbury v 189(K12) a. stepping to 4 sides of platform; asks 4 several times if people approve; asks in these express words VII 411(1D8) pontiff of Canterbury made claim to a. it VII 415(1D8) Augustine ordained a. of English x 145(B4) Britons would not acknowledge Augustine a. x 148(B4) Augustine as a. 16 years x 150(B4) Laurence the a. x 151(B4) a. of Mainz taxes Ethelbald x 183(B4) Stigand, simonious a. x 307(B6)

Archbishops, what then becomes of a. III 89(P) sending out their a. as their deputies III 156(A13) to keep tithes they mean to bring back a. VI 53(H) church to be burial place for a.; in Kent under Augustine so quickly stepped up into pomp with kings x 146(B4) long bead-roll of a. x 185(B4) Odo and Wulstan, 2 a. x 238(B5)

Arch-chemic, with one virtuous touch the a. sun II 99(PL3.609)

Archdeacon, bold a. comes in the bishop's name III 71(R2)

ARCHIMEDES

Archeion, iii. XVIII 165(CB)

Archelaus, in reign of A.; people made charges vs A.; deposed A. as much as possible VII 243(1D4)

Archelaus, in A. XVIII 305(MAR)

Arch-enemy, to whom the a. II 11(PL1.81)

Archer, Love born as an a. aiming III 401(D1.6)

Archer, another ship called the A. taken by Spaniards; A. worth 1300 pounds XIII 533(DS)

Archers, a. and slingers before Samson I 394(SA1619) elephants endorsed with towers of a. II 454(PR3.330) a. in Russian army x 338(HM1)

Archery, slander wherein lies your best a. III 216(CG1.6)

Arches, your bowmen of the a. III 117(A1) did God take such delight in measuring out a. III 191(CG1.2) fornicated a. she calls God's house III 268(CG2.3) Senate decreed a. x 56(B2)

Archetype, subject or a. in a picture XI 11(LOP)

Arch-fellon, when the a. saw II 112(PL4.179)

Arch-fiend, the a. replied II 14(PL1.156) huge the a. lay II 15(PL1.209)

Archfounder, prelates would have St. Peter a. of prelaty III 193(CG1.2)

Archias, Syracuse founded by A. the Corinthian XVIII 291(MAR)

Archiepiscopal, meditation observed from a. kittens III 137(A3) Augustine exalted to a. authority x 146(B4)

Archigallo, A. brother of Gorbonian peeled the wealthy; took right way to be deposed; meets bro. Elidure in forest of Calater x 27(B1) A. recovers throne through his bro. Elidure; vice dissolved in him; ruled 10 yrs worthily; buried in Caerleir x 28(B1) Marganus, son of A., good king x 29(B1)

Archilochus, A. Greek bard cursed Lycambes I 256(PE20) Spartans chased A. out of their city IV 300(AR)

Archimailus, A. king in name x 30(B1)

Archimedes, let A. pause I 68(S21.7) our

ARCHIMEDES

modern A. vii 407(1D8)
 Archipelago, in Cyclades now called A. xviii 260(CM)
 Architect, some praise the work, some the a. ii 34(PL1.732) sovereign a. had framed ii 153(PL5.256) the great a. did wisely to conceal ii 238(PL8.72) thou art their author and prime a. ii 317(PL10.356) not deserving of name of complete a. iii 162(A13)
 Architects, imperial Roman palace, skill of noblest a. ii 461(PR4.52) Apostles were a. of church iii 155(A13) a. to aid youth iv 284(E) virtuous men are a. of own happiness v 254(K21) Alfred gave to a. and workmen x 222(B5)
 Architecture, God never meant to leave government of church delineated in such curious a. iii 190(CG1.2) youth to study a. iv 283(E) building of temple and church of God; let us be more wise in spiritual a. iv 342(AR)
 Architrave, with golden a. ii 34(PL1.715)
 Archprelate, neither prelate nor a. must hope iii 311(AP)
 Archpriesthood, Druids contending about a. x 51(B2)
 Arch-primate, final canon of one a. iii 213(CG1.6)
 Arcs, Rome adorned with triumphal a. ii 460(PR4.37) love esteemed one of highest a. of contemplation iii 402(D1.6)
 Arctic, sun turns his golden reins to A. regions i 196(EL5.32) huge in the A. sky ii 63(PL2.710)
 Arctic Ocean, Salmasius bidden to take his teaching to A. vii 285(1D5)
 Arctos, a youth nurtured under A. i 288(MA28)
 Arcturus, not frightened by Wain of gleaming Boötes i 258(PE51)
 Ardency, in midst of all this a. to know God iv 8(M)
 Ardor, breathed heroic a. ii 180(PL6.66) such an ingenuous and noble a. iv 282(E) kindle to warlike a. xii 165(PO3)
 Ardors, from among thousand celestial a. ii 152(PL5.249)
Arceca betula, herb, A. b. xviii 132(CB)

ARGOS

Arenne, Canute enters river called A. x 272(B6)
 Areopagi, Remonstrant answered on use of the word A.; form of the word justified iii 110(A1)
Arcopagitica, iv 293 A. outlined into parts iv 297(AR) wrote A. after model of regular speech viii 133(2D) A. sent to Rous xviii 270
 Areopagus, Protagoras banished by the judges of A. iv 299(AR) Orestes judged by council of A. v 297(K28) model of senate found in A. vi 128(W) had a guard vs A. vi 130(W)
 Arestor, son of A. i 250(QN185)
 Aretas, Herod married to daughter of A., king of Petra iv 143(T)
 Arethuse, stole under seas to meet his A. i 73(ARC31) O fountain A. i 79(L85)
 Aretino, notorious ribald of Arezzo iv 313(AR)
 Aretius, A. famous divine of Bern; A. approves many causes for divorce; A. in his *Problems* iv 228(T) A. friendly to Ramus xi 511(LOR) A. reproached xviii 292(MAR)
 Arezzo, notorious ribald of A. iv 313(AR) Guido of A. invented modern method of singing xviii 140(CB)
 Argentocoxus, wife of A. a Caledonian x 87(B2)
 Argestes, A. loud rends woods ii 329(PL 10.699)
 Argives, suppliants to king of A. vii 307(1D5) Orestes, king of A. vii 311(1D5)
 Argo, when A. passed through Bosporus ii 74(PL2.1017) ship of fools celebrated not less than the A. xii 205(PO6)
 Argob, Moloch worshipped in A. ii 22(PL1.398).
 Argonautic, double end of A. expedition; Orpheus sang of A. expedition; was member of it xviii 294(MAR)
Argonautica, see Apollonius of Rhodes
 Argonauts, Catullus on the A. xii 303(MC 34nm) A. used stones as anchors xviii 294(MAR)
 Argos, Orestes by succession king of A. v 297(K28) Lycurgus observed kinsmen

ARGOS

in power in A. vii 215(1D4) Danaus, king of A. x 5(B1) Homer calls Mycenæ innermost part of A. xviii 301 (MAR)

Argue, seems to a. in thee something more sublime ii 340(PL10.1014) I will not a. ii 427(PR2.94) will not stand to a. iii 83(P) they a. nothing to continuance of false marriage iv 95(T)

Argues, a. yourselves unknown ii 136(PL 4.830) a. as if they were weapons iv 67 (T) a. improvident deliverer iv 205(T)

Arguing, none a. stood ii 196(PL6.508) convinced of his weak a. ii 442(PR3.4) sophistical a. iii 216(CG1.6) whatever men may think by his a. iv 246(C) much a. where much desire to learn iv 341(AR) give an account of faith by a. in assemblies vi 170(TR) a. is showing, explaining, or proving xi 23(LO1.2)

Argument, who by a. not worse than by shield i 347(SA283) consolatories writ with studied a. i 360(SA658) in a. with men a woman goes by worse i 369(SA 903) a. held me a while misdoubting ii 3(PLpvnms) that to the height of this great a. I may assert eternal providence ii 9(PL1.24) O a. blasphemous, false and proud ii 172(PL5.809) with boastful a. portrayed ii 181(PL6.84) sad task yet a. more heroic ii 260(PL9.13) wars hitherto the only a. ii 261(PL9.28) higher a. remains ii 261(PL9.42) a. of weakness, not of power ii 333(PL10.800) this the a. of angels' song ii 411(PR1. 172) thou neither dost persuade me by all thy a. ii 443(PR3.46) war, a. of human weakness ii 456(PR3.401) when one of our prelates had writ same a. iii 7 (R1) chief a. of heathen vs Christians iii 29(R1nm) more to strength of their a. iii 68(R2) by all evidence of a. iii 81 (P) evincing a. in logic iii 115(A1) overworn and bedrid a. iii 143(A4) hence must be drawn 5. a. iii 155(A13) this a. is of small force iii 177(Aps) Moulin's a. makes vs you; esteemed an heretical a. iii 178(Aps) that I may not follow a chase but an a. iii 195(CG1.3)

ARGUMENT

dissolve your doubtiest reasons in a. iii 216(CG1.6) in this a. the not deferring is of great moment iii 234(CG2p) songs in Bible not in divine a. alone incomparable iii 238(CG2p) who has resembled the whole a. to a comedy iii 293(AP) in which a. every wise man unwillingly speaks iii 296(AP) soundness of a. to teach iii 313(AP) writing of praise on noble a. iii 332(AP) Parliament who is now my a. iii 337(AP) that liturgy is fantastical were a copious a. iii 351(AP) which is a good a. iii 359(AP) force of a. will not bring prelates to silence iii 366(AP) when a. is well read iii 372 (Dp) in which a. he must look for 2 oppositions iii 385(Dip) drawing parallel a. iii 405(D1.7) now return to former a. iii 416(D1.9) in that demonstrative a. iii 458(D2.9) ere Christ had finished this a. iii 460(D2.9) treats same a. in three places iv 10(M) discourse of Erasmus written on this a. iv 60(M) brought to your perusal on same a. iv 68 (T) if sound a. be cut off iv 70(T) no a. but causes enter definition iv 102(T) abundance of a. that presses to be uttered iv 108(T) Erasmus feared not to engage all his fame on the a. iv 113(T) a. of Christ vs ruler is firm iv 118(T) that Christ uses most vulgar, most animal a. to convince Pharisees iv 149(T) outed from hold with scarce one quarter of an a. iv 150(T) if this or that a. please not every one iv 189(T) testimony is an a. rightly called inartificial iv 206(T) first a. all but hobbles; criticism of opponent's method in a. iv 241(C) his confession proves weakness of his a. iv 247(C) dull a. itself burns iv 254(C) 2. a. no a. but induction iv 255(C) I shall know how to return civility and fair a. iv 273(C) would not impose on me unfit and overponderous a. iv 276(E) Attic tragedies of stateliest and most regal a. iv 285(E) had not now missed a patron of this a. iv 346(AR) reasons drawn forth; objections answered iv 347(AR) only that he may try by a. iv 348(AR) with more

ARGUMENT

force of a. determine what tyrant is v 18 (TE) for want of other a. v 42(TE) clear determination of those who have written upon this a. v 58(TE) not meeting force of a. in kings v 63(Kp) what greater a. of disgrace v 88(K1) this his subtle a. concludes on own head v 97(K2) I use his own a. v 100(K3) that were not the only a. v 123(K5) but to the a. v 125(K6) yet doubts not in his a. to imply v 135(K6) a. that would commend, discredits v 147(K8) king grounds his a. on 3 eminent absurdities v 172(K10) no a. that they were not guilty v 194(K12) uses no a. but commendation of himself v 214(K15) so mean an a. not to be written by me v 259(K24) a. over-copious than barren v 299(K28) let us see what strength of a. vi 14(CP) an a. if well weighed worse than used by false prophet vi 25(CP) that maxim cannot be defended by any a. vi 40(CP) papist inveigled by fond a. of antiquity vi 65(H) prelates who urge this a. have least reason to use it vi 67(H) tricks contrived with all art and a. belly can suggest vi 69(H) what force of a. do these doctors bring; bare sayings and censures of clergy though destitute of any a. vi 264(O) Salmasius's fallacious a. that things are as they are really believed vii 71(1D2) threadbare a. of courtiers on *Ps.* li.4; prize a. of courtiers vii 119(1D2) oft obtruded a. that has deluded many found sly invention vii 173(1D3) by how weak and perverse an a. vii 249(1D4) by what you call most solid a.; a very stupid a. vii 345(1D5) no sillier a. vii 371(1D7) brilliant a. from king under golden heaven in Parliament vii 481(1D9) pick out such things as have any color of a. vii 497(1D10) turn edge of your a. in few words vii 509(1D11) no a. of Salmasius's omitted vii 551(1D12) monks from weakness in a. viii 45(2D) ashamed to call it an a. ix 7(SD) never to pass nail's breadth boundaries of a. ix 83(SD) assail with no contemptible a. ix 91(SD)

ARGUMENTATIVE

chronicles give us a. from custom of magnifying x 130(B3) Saxon annalist laboring under weight of a. x 233(B5) of the kinds of a. xi 21(LO1.2) a. defined xi 23(LO1.2) primary potency of simple a.; how simple a. is like induction; a. defined as certain fitness for arguing xi 25(LO1.2) a. is artificial or inartificial; definition; Cicero's innate and assumed a.; primitive a. defined; consentany a. defined xi 27(LO1.2) every a. ought to be affected toward clarifying xi 101(LO1.12) nominal a. xi 219(LO1.24) a. often carried more firmly by name than by notation xi 225(LO1.24) a. from parts to whole; from whole to parts xi 235(LO1.26) inartificial a. defined; why so called; called assumed a. xi 279(LO1.32) a. argues and is argued; simple a. xi 301(LO2.2) as to treatment of a. in Defences would not wish to differ xii 65(FE14) what you believed fortified by invincible a. xii 167(PO3) believes he supports by valid a. xii 175(PO4) a. most powerful concerning scar xii 185(PO4) a. blazes up and boils over xii 187(PO4) fortify by a. on every side as by a bulwark xii 197(PO5) does not much advance to climax of a.; demolish us completely by this a. xii 201(PO5) defended with more vehemence than strength of a. xiv 7(CDp) if a. of any weight from allegorical and metaphorical expressions xiv 93(CD1.4) my a. does not presuppose xiv 133(CD1.4) a. runs thus xiv 171(CD1.4) Christian perfection urged by some as a. vs divorce xv 159(CD1.10) summary of a. on divorce xv 177(CD1.10) otherwise a. would have no force xv 225(CD1.13) weakness of a. shown by *Acts* viii.12 xvi 183(CD1.28) a. may be used to defend idolatries xvi 285(CD1.30) Chrysostom by sound a. xviii 161(CB) Argumentation, through all heads and topics of a. iv 154(T) Argumentations, sentence whereon king ventures all his a. v 290(K27) Argumentative, sum up a. head iv 100(T)

ARGUMENTS

Arguments, when vice can bolt her a. i 113(CO759) to oppose vs such powerful a. i 367(SA862) a. of fools iii 209 (CG1.5) quiver of your a. is empty iii 216(CG1.6) when I see his weak a. iii 286(AP) find no slender a. iii 429 (D2.1) some difference in number of a. in Bucer iv 13(M) drawn parallel from his own a. iv 68(T) I omit many a. of this kind iv 136(T) no scarcity of a. iv 189(T) their a. I shall recite iv 203(T) other a. to be persuaded by sound answer iv 234(C) expect any of his other a. to be well hatched; 2. edition of *D. and D.* with many a. added; former a. confirmed and bettered iv 237(C) following a. will not prove his position iv 241(C) his a. are spun iv 248(C) goes to untruss my a. iv 256(C) all a. except libellous and atheistical free among ancients iv 302(AR) murmuring vs God through all a. of Epicurus iv 312(AR) lest some persuade that a. are mere flourishes iv 329(AR) own late a. vs prelates iv 332(AR) with a. of malignant backsliders v 27(TE) many other a. bore witness of regal power limited v 30(TE) kings weak at a. v 63(Kp) withered a. and reasons v 73(Kp) force well used when a. fail v 136(K6) a. other than affected sayings v 163(K9) sewer of other popish a. v 184(K11) hardly other a. in king's book than of papists v 211(K14) our ministers consider not the weak a.; not a., rather conjectures and surmises vi 61(H) last and lowest sort of their a. I omit; a. sufficiently answered by others vi 67(H) use legal and popish a. for tithes of prelates vi 96(H) with a. exhorted people vs growth of Romish weed vi 165(TR) had not long to seek words and a. for Salmasius vii 11(1Dp) little good he is like to do with his a. vii 139(1D2) God dissuaded Israelites from king with many a. vii 157(1D3) dunce to lean upon a. so silly vii 207(1D3) the more a. the more uncritical you are vii 307(1D5) now arises grander order of a.; what grander than law of God and na-

ARGUMENTS

ture afford vii 349(1D6) whether we try by reason and a. vii 483(1D10) by these a. ye can prove ye are not such as this libeler says vii 553(1D12) you by absurdest a. viii 195(2D) prove with a. he imagines Christian ix 57(SD) ridiculous to require a. of me ix 139(SD) by a. believed that Gomer first settled west and north x 3(B1) subtle a. with show of deep policy x 261(B6) a. defined as reasons alone or related xi 21(LO1.2) why arrangement of a. should be 2. part of logic; invention and arrangement can pertain only to a.; method of inventing a. well; origin or analysis xi 23(LO1.2) cause the first of all a. xi 29(LO1.2) disciples of Ramus say a. are subject of logic xi 83(LO1.10) of diverse a.; dissentary a. defined; relation to one another xi 99(LO1.12) Aristotle places refuting before demonstrative a.; diverse a. defined xi 103(LO1.12) a. by nature opposite, in some ways merely diverse xi 109(LO1.12) a. comparative, primary, derived xi 151(LO1.18) primitive a. have 3 genera; a. derived from primitive a.; artificial a.; derived a. xi 211(LO1.23) realistic and composite a.; derived a. xi 213(LO1.23) if I were to ransack hoard of a. of Aristotle . . . xii 5(FE1) why do philosophers toss a.; invincible a. overthrown in scholastic philosophy xii 167(PO3) go on to a. of opponents xii 185(PO4) examination of conflicting a. in theology xiv 5(CDp) schoolmen on a. purely contradictory xiv 51(CD1.2) a. maintained with more subtlety than solidity xiv 69(CD1.3) all a. weak deduced from texts of Bible originally meant differently xv 51(CD1.7) prolix and preposterous a. of theological reasoning xv 265(CD1.14) futile a. of divines who uphold infant baptism xvi 171(CD1.28) very cogent a. set forth by Poncetius xviii 184(CB) a. that excoriate pagan games; supports obligation by a. xviii 207(CB) book published in France with many additional a. xviii 213(CB) a. driven home xviii 235(MS)

ARGUS

Argus, son of Arestor 1 250(QN185) eyes more numerous than those of A. 11 350 (PL11.131) A. with a hundred eyes of jealousy watching over commonwealth 111 38(R2) More's A. tormentor 1x 189 (SD)

Argyle, Marquis of, that great politician, A.; A. has sold England his cannon xii 331(EC44nm)

Ariadne, song set to music by Lawes 1 63 (S13.11) Ovid in epistle from A. to Theseus xii 309(MC34nm)

Arian, Constantius proved to be a flat A. 111 25(R1) ancient churches to prevent A. heresy v 224(K16) Constantius, an A. emperor vii 253(1D4) A. doctrine divided Christendom and raised disturbance in Britain x 93(B2) Beza supposed order of verses in *Rev.* confused by some A. xiv 293(CD1.5) for Valens was an A. xviii 212(CB)

Arianism, African churches warned of A. by Council of Nicæa 111 17(R1) of Constantine's A. we heard 111 23(R1)

Arians, A. slain for Christ, no true friends of Christ 111 10(R1) how Constantine favored A. that had been condemned in council 111 23(R1) liturgy used lest A. infect people 111 126(A2) A. held presbyters and bishops same v 232(K17) A. charged to dispute vs Trinity; A. affirm to believe Father, Son, Holy Ghost according to scripture; reject terms of Trinity, triunity, co-essentiality, tripersonality, and like as scholastic notions not found in scripture; other opinions of A. of less moment vi 169(TR) suffer books of A. to be read vi 178(TR)

Ariel, A. and Arioc 11 191(PL6.371)

Aries, the fleecy star that bears Andromeda 11 97(PL3.558) while the sun in A. rose 11 316(PL10.329)

Arimaspan, as when a griffon pursues the A. 11 71(PL2.945)

Arimathea, Joseph of A. taught early in Britain x 83(B2)

Ariminum, British bishops called to council of A. 111 16(R1) council at A. vi 87 (H) poverty constraining them, only 3

ARISTOCRACY

bishops attended council of A. x 94(B2) Arioc, Ariel and A. 11 191(PL6.371)

Arion, and O ye dolphins waft 1 82(L164) heir of fame of A. 1 274(ADP60) music of spheres excelled A.'s lyre xii 153 (PO2)

Ariosto, great bards . . . where more is meant 1 44(IP116) A. in fame equal to Dante and Petrarch; translation from 34. canto on Constantine 111 27(R1) A. on writing Latin poetry 111 236(CG2p) A. reckons alms after death vain; pictures such gifts as flitting above moon; says it is alms if one leaves something after death for reparation xviii 162(CB) marginal notes on Harrington's A. xviii 330 (MAR) I have read Harrington's A. book 46, twice xviii 336(MAR) *Orl. Fur.* xi.13 1 50(S3.2) ii.12 1 78(L68, 69) vi. 1 87(CO51) vi.47 1 88(CO 76) vi.61 1 88(COc) xiv.880 1 93(CO 213) i.58 1 112(CO742) xxxiii.84 1 320(JR46) i.2 11 9(PL1.16) xvi.75 11 19(PL1.312) xxix.30 11 82(PL3.135) xxxiv. 11 93(PL3.444-97) xxxiv.70 11 93(PL3.459) xxxiv.51 11 112(PL4.158) vi.22 11 119(PL4.352) x.40 11 135(PL 4.814) i.xii. 11 366(PL11.586) ii.55, 56; x.59 111 35(R1) xxxiv. xviii 162 (CB) *Satires* vii.40 1 50(S3.2)

Ariovistus, A. had 2 wives xviii 151(CB) Aristæus, read thus, for he was son of A. xviii 314(MAR)

Aristarchus, a parricide in person of A. vii 17(1Dp)

Aristippus, A. would shut doors vs prelates 111 274(CG2c)

Aristobulus, Herod cast eye unlawfully on Herodias, daughter to A. iv 143(T) A. received not his right as king from Sanhedrin vii 105(1D2) A. first Maccabæan to assume crown vii 239(1D4) A. son of Alexandra; forced Hyrcanus out of kingdom; Pompey deposed A. vii 243 (1D4)

Aristocracy, mild a. of Jews [*Gen.* xxxvi. 15ff; 1 *Chron.* i.51ff] 111 40(R2) ministers consecrated to that holy and equal a. 111 64(R2) piety and justice stoop

ARISTOCRACY

not, nor change color for a. iii 69(R2) whether government be annual democracy or perpetual a. vi 105(LF) in Venice true senate is whole a. immovable vi 129(W) a. best form of government according to Josephus vii 79(1D2) nature must then teach to submit to a. vii 289(1D5) Romans, Greeks preferred government by a. or own people vii 291(1D5) you once wrote that under a. could be only tumults vii 337(1D5) whether power reverts from king or a. vii 359(1D6) were these emperors members of a. vii 375(1D7) for same reason magistrates in a. ought not be put to death vii 387(1D7) would power in people overthrow a. vii 391(1D7)

Aristophanes, Plato commended reading of A. iv 299(AR) Plato's reading of A.; books of grossest infamy iv 316(AR) More plucked birds of A. ix 201(SD) more sonorous than frogs of A. xii 237(PO6) Spondanus wrote scholia on A.; see scholia on A., 2. page xviii 277(MAR) *Ranæ*, 1004 1 77(L11) 868 1 278(ADP 115)

Aristotelian, A. species of quality xi 193 (LO1.21) goddess of humor takes rank among A. perfections xii 223(PO6)

Aristotelians, errors of A. in treating cause and effect xi 75(LO1.9) A. add equi-pollence and conversion to simple axiom xi 335(LO2.4) A. in error in dividing syllogism xi 373(LO2.9)

Aristotelicæ Animadversiones of Ramus, xi 499(LOR)

Aristotle, passage founded on *Logic* of A. 1 21(V59ff) dearer than mighty Stagirate to Alexander 1 186(EL4.25) Platonic Idea as A. understood it 1 266(IPAt) A. on tragedy interpreted 1 331(SAp) his who bred great Alexander 11 468(PR4.251) A. in *Ethics* and *Politics* on happiness of a nation [*Eth.* i.10; *Pol.* vii.2.1] iii 38(R2) A. not for the politicians iii 39(R2) A. praises universal justice [*Ethics* v.1] iii 49(R2) whether rules of A. are to be kept iii 237(CG2p) poet allays perturbations of

ARISTOTLE

mind; sets affections in tune iii 238(CG 2p) A. in his *Ethics* calls this mixed action iii 439(D2.3) A. in *Ethics* aimed at dividing law into public and private iii 501(D2.21) could a. make better laws than God iv 24(Mmm) as *Ethics* of A. prove; if A. err not iv 145(T) A. in *Ethics* on attaining mean iv 259(C) historical physiology of A. iv 283(E) taught rhetoric out of rule of A.; sublime art of poetry in A.'s *Poetics* iv 286(E) based on famous school of A. iv 287(E) A. taught foolish will get evil from good book iv 315(AR) A.'s definition of king v 11(TE) A. one of best interpreters of nature and morality; A. on absolute monarchy v 12(TE) A. in *Politics* on tyrant counterfeiting religion v 84(K1) A. chief instructor in schools tells how kings came into being vi 136(W) kingship in A.'s *Politics* vi 162(N) A. in *Politics* on Asians and slavery; A. trustworthy authority vii 75(1D2) A. most exact writer on politics; A. on 5 kinds of monarchies vii 87(1D2) A. in his *Politics* iv. 10 says to be accountable to none is most tyrannical vii 107(1D2) A. called magistrates keepers of law vii 159(1D3) A. says order is law vii 163(1D3) A. in *Politics* says law is over all vii 167(1D3) stolen from *Politics* of A. vii 271(1D5) A. in his *Politics* iii. and v. on kings vii 305(1D5) A. in *Politics* iii. thought kingdom of Spartans a model; laws above kings vii 353(1D6) A. whom you keep prating about; A. would have taught you; A. says great difference between king and head of family; A. in beginning of his *Politics* vii 395(1D7) Sir T. Smith, relying on A.; you muster out of A. 5 sorts of monarchies vii 403(1D8) no instance cited by A.; A. shows other 4 kingdoms limited by laws; A. on each kind of monarchy vii 405(1D8) prove out of A. that king is head of English church vii 461(1D9) misinterprets A. on powers of king vii 475(1D9) Salmasius has quite forgotten heaven of A. vii 481(1D9) tyrant defined according to

ARISTOTLE

A. vii 517(1D12) definition of tyrant by A. lately cited vii 527(1D12) great number of rules from A. uncertain or futile xi 5(LOp) A. and other old writers on logic xi 7(LOp) A. cited on reason and helpers xi 11(LOp) A. in *Prior Analytics* quoted xi 13(LOp) A. divides dialectic into invention and judgment xi 21(LO1.2) A. adds disposition to invention in logic xi 23(LO1.2) A. in *Rhetoric* i.2 on argument; Milton follows A. in dividing consentany argument xi 27(LO1.2) A.'s oft-mentioned demonstration from cause xi 31(LO1.3) A. on 4 types of causes xi 33(LO1.3) A. on instruments in *Politics* i.3 xi 37(LO1.4) A.'s 3. pair of modes xi 39(LO1.5) A. on fortune and necessity in *Rhetoric* i.10 xi 43(LO1.5) A. in *Physics* ii.6 on fortune xi 45(LO1.5) A. on fortune and things done by force or ignorantly in *Ethics* iii.1 xi 47(LO1.5) A. in *Physics* ii.4 on fortune xi 49(LO1.5) A.'s inaccuracy in distribution of causes xi 55(LO1.7) A. did not happily divide causes into external and internal xi 57(LO1.7) A.'s definition of form xi 59(LO1.7) A. on end as cause; A. in *Physics* ii.2 on end as last of causes xi 63(LO1.8) A. in *Physics* ii.3 and *Ethics* on end and good xi 65(LO1.8) A. in *Metaphysics* iv.24 on end and perfection; A. in *Physics* ii.2 on man as the end; A. on form as end; A. in *De partibus* i.1 on form as end of generation xi 67(LO1.8) A. in *De anima* ii.4 on end-of-which; in *Magna moralia* i.2 on the perfect and imperfect end xi 69(LO1.8) A. in *Posterior Analytics* i.10 on cause and effect xi 73(LO1.9) A. in *Physics* viii.3 on motion; error of A. in study of cause; first canon of Aristotle: of what sort cause is, such is what is caused; not true xi 75(LO1.9) 2. canon of A. about cause in error xi 77(LO1.9) A. calls doctrine of adjunct, accident xi 85(LO1.11) A. on adjunct posterior to subject xi 87(LO1.11) 2. property which A. assigns to contraries; on usefulness of dissentanies for refuting xi 101(LO1.12)

ARISTOTLE

A. places refuting before demonstrative arguments xi 103(LO1.12) A.'s use of term, opposites; means contraries or repugnants; does not touch on disparates xi 109(LO1.13) A. criticized on opposites and contraries xi 111(LO1.13) name in A. for contraries; divides into 4 species xi 117(LO1.14) A. on kinds of mean xi 119(LO1.14) A. disputed on single things not being relatives xi 123(LO1.14) A. on related things and existence xi 125(LO1.14) A. on relatives being simultaneous; on knowing relatives by one xi 127(LO1.14) A. on contraries xi 133(LO1.15) A. on contraries; A. refuted on contraries xi 135(LO1.15) A. on a contradiction; on affirming and denying xi 137(LO1.16) A. on privation; A. on privatives and contradictories xi 145(LO1.17) doubt about A. on habit xi 147(LO1.17) A. disputed on degrees of contrariety xi 149(LO1.17) A. on definition of equals xi 155(LO1.18) A. on rules of consequence in denying xi 175(LO1.19) A. on affirming and proving by lessers xi 187(LO1.20) A. interpreted on affirming by lessers xi 189(LO1.20) A. on definition of like things xi 193(LO1.21) A. on value of arguments for likes xi 201(LO1.21) A. on value of conjugates; his definition of conjugates xi 215(LO1.23) A. on concrete and abstract in conjugates xi 217(LO1.23) A. on logical place of name xi 225(LO1.24) A. recognized Socrates as author of induction xi 229(LO1.25) A. on dichotomy and division into many xi 231(LO1.25) A. on integer and members xi 233(LO1.26) A. gives rules for argument from parts xi 235(LO1.26) A. on Platonic ideas; on genus and species xi 239(LO1.27) A. on things differing in species xi 243(LO1.27) A. on lowest species; A. on dignity of genus as universal xi 245(LO1.27) A. on substances and accidents xi 267(LO1.31) A.'s definition of man, an example xi 273(LO1.31) A.'s use of axiom xi 299(LO2.2) A. on internal

and external speech; example of disposition xi 301(LO2.2) A. calls parts of axiom the terms xi 303(LO2.2) A. on the true and false axiom xi 307(LO2.3) A. on a necessary axiom; on impossible axiom; uselessly introduced doctrine of 4 modal formulas xi 313(LO2.3) A. on restrictive enunciation xi 315(LO2.3) A. on necessary affirmative axioms xi 317(LO2.3) A. says there is no knowledge of an accident; objected to xi 319(LO2.3) A. on simple axiom xi 325(LO2.4) A. on singular thing being predicated of another xi 333(LO2.4) 3 modes of conversion invented by A.; inutility of his syllogistic reduction xi 339(LO2.4) A. omits compound axiom xi 341(LO2.5) A. on the syllogism xi 367, 371(LO2.9) A. taught law of place of equals xi 387(LO2.10) A.'s rule of denial of both premises xi 389(LO2.10) A. and the 3 Aristotelian figures xi 395(LO2.10) exposition of contracted syllogism made by A. xi 399(LO2.10) A.'s 2. figure is first species of explicated syllogism xi 405(LO2.11) his first figure of explicated syllogism xi 417(LO2.12) A. on first figure of syllogism xi 431(LO2.12) A. denies any syllogisms besides 3 figures; uses compound syllogism xi 437(LO2.13) A. on fallacies of the consequent xi 449(LO2.14) example of dilemma from *Rhetoric* ii.23 xi 465(LO2.16) A. numbers order among greatest goods xi 471(LO2.17) A. on method proceeding from universals; teaches as only method xi 475(LO2.17) Ramus's problem: whatever has been said by A. is false xi 497(LOR) Ramus inquired seriously and freely into A.; accused of weakening arts by opposing A.; trial of Ramus for opposing A. xi 499(LOR) hoards of arguments which A. has amassed xii 5(FE1) A. on maxims in history in *Rhetoric* iii. xii 101(FE26) A. envious and perpetual calumniator of Pythagoras and Plato xii 151(PO2) does it not seem fair to you, O A. xii 153(PO2) who, O A., would have conceived your meteors

xii 155(PO2) that famous man, A.; your teacher in all these subjects; has left us almost all these things which ought to be learned; wrote in a learned manner xii 171(PO3) A. with select band of interpreters on our side; battle started by A. in *Meta.* vii.8 xii 179(PO4) testimony of A. that sensible subject does not abide during generation xii 185(PO4) A. says matter is not substance, nor quantity nor quality; that when primary substances are destroyed all the accidents are destroyed; that form is received in empty matter xii 187(PO4) A. on unity of form; in his first book of *De Anima* xii 197(PO5) in place of elucidation of *Prior Analytics* of A. xii 223(PO6) A. says nightingale teaches young by rules of music xii 283(PO7) as the Philosopher says xii 363(MM56nm) impropriety of A.'s term *actus purus* for God xiv 49(CD1.2) "Beginning" in creation doctrine sometimes interpreted in active sense on authority of A. xv 9(CD1.7) A. teaches that no notions of motion and time without this world; says world is eternal xv 35(CD1.7) A. on nature of the soul and origin of its qualities xv 47(CD1.7) A. illustrates that no time without motion xv 241(CD1.13) see A. on king and tyrant xviii 177(CB) A. in *Nicomachean Ethics* iv.2. says xviii 278(MAR) this simile is taken from A. xviii 300(MAR) Eustratius on first book of A.'s *Nicomachean Ethics* xviii 306(MAR) A. notes well that nature of each thing is best seen in smallest portions xviii 499(ACM) *Categories* v,vi., on single things not being relatives xi 123(LO1.14) vi,viii., on contraries xi 133(LO1.15) on privatives xi 145(LO1.17) *De Anima* ii.4, on end-of-which xi 69(LO1.8) i., on unity of form xii 197(PO5) *De interpretatione* i., on false and true axioms xi 307(LO2.3) i.5, on simple axiom xi 325(LO2.4) *De partibus* i.1, on form as end xi 67(LO1.8) i.4, on lowest species xi 245(LO1.27) *Magna moralia* i.2, on perfect end xi 69

ARISTOTLE

(LO1.8) *Metaphysics* i.1 xi 11(LOp) i.3, on end as cause xi 63(LO1.8) iv. 24, on end and perfection; iv.24, on form as end xi 67(LO1.8) vi.1, on adjunct and subject xi 87(LO1.11) iii.7, on kinds of mean xi 119(LO1.14) vi., on related things and existence xi 125(LO 1.14) x.3, on contraries xi 135(LO1.15) iv.15, on equals xi 155(LO1.18) iv.15, on definition of likes xi 193(LO1.21) iv.25, on integer and members xi 233 (LO1.26) i.7; xii.5, on Platonic ideas; iv.25, on species; vii.12, on genus xi 239 (LO1.27) x.3, on species xi 243(LO1. 27) vi.5, on substances xi 267(LO1.31) viii.10, example of disposition xi 301(LO 2.2) iv.12, on impossible axiom xi 313 (LO2.3) i.1.2, on method xi 475(LO2. 17) vii.8 xii 179(PO4) *Nicom. Ethics*, on mixed action iii 439(D2.3) on no injury can be done to them who seek it iv 145(T) on end and good xi 65(LO1.8) iii.1.1 i 385(SA1368) vi.2 ii 293(PL9.926-27) i.10, on happiness of nation iii 38(R2) v.1 iii 49(R2) x., on division of law into private and public iii 501(D2.21) ii., on methods of teaching iv 259(C) x. v 11(T) x., defines tyrant vii 517(1D12) iii.1, on fortune and ignorance xi 47(LO1.5) ix. xii 363(MM56nm) ix.10 xviii 177 (CB) iv.2 xviii 278(MAR) *Physics* ii.7, on 4 types of causes xi 33(LO1.3) ii.6, on fortune xi 45(LO1.5) ii.4 xi 49 (LO1.5) ii.2, on end as last of causes xi 63(LO1.8) ii.3, on end and good xi 65 (LO1.8) ii.2, on man as the end; ii.7,8, on form as end xi 67(LO1.8) viii.3, on motion xi 75(LO1.9) i.8, on privation xi 145(LO1.17) i.7, on species xi 243 (LO1.27) *Poetics*, teaches laws of true epic iv 286(E) vi. i 330(SATp) vi. i 399(SA1757) *Politics*, on tyrants v 84 (K1) on Asians, Jews and slavery vii 75(1D2) says law is king vii 167(1D3) Salmasius has stolen from P. III. vii 271 (1D5) says king is not paterfamilias viii 395(1D7) III.iv.; VII.xiv. ii 449 (PR3.195) VIII.ii.1, on happiness of

ARISTOTLE

nation iii 38(R2) V.xi.12 v 1(T) III. xvii.2 v 8(T) IV.xv.4 v 9(T) IV.x.4 v 11(T) iv.10 v 12(TE) III. vi 136 (W) III. vii 87(1D2) IV.x. vii 107 (1D2) III.; V. vii 305(1D5) III., on kings and law vii 353(1D6) III., on 5 kinds of monarchy vii 407(1D8) III.xi., on use of force by king vii 475(1D9) I.iii., on instruments xi 37(LO1.4) I. xviii 499(ACM) *Posterior Analytics* i. 10, on cause and effect xi 73(LO1.9) i. 2, in error in 2. canon of cause xi 77(LO 1.9) i.1.2, on affirming and denying; on a contradiction xi 137(LO1.16) i.24, on genus xi 245(LO1.27) i.26, on necessary axiom xi 313(LO2.3) i.4; ii.13, on axioms xi 317(LO2.3) i.4, on accidents xi 319(LO2.3) i.11 xi 431(LO2.12) *Prior Analytics*, in place of elucidation of P. A. of Aristotle xii 223(PO6) i.1, on axioms xi 317(LO2.3) i.28, on axioms xi 333(LO2.4) i.2, on 2 modes of conversion xi 339(LO2.4) i.33, on syllogism xi 371(LO2.9) i.1, on law of place of equals xi 387(LO2.10) i.24, on denial of both premises xi 389(LO2.10) i.6, on 3 Aristotelian figures xi 395(LO2. 10) i.5, on explicated syllogism xi 405 (LO2.11) *Rhetoric*, Aristotle's R. on use of maxims xii 101(FE26) i.2, on artificial argument xi 27(LO1.2) i.10, on fortune and necessity xi 43(LO1.5) iii.17, on refuting xi 103(LO1.12) ii. 23, on rules of consequence xi 175(LO 1.19) ii.23, on affirming and proving by lessers xi 187(LO1.20) ii.23, example of dilemma xi 465(LO2.16) ii.15 xviii 300(MAR) *Topics*, Boethius on T. xi 139(LO1.16) v. Boethius on definition and conversion in T. xi 263(LO 1.30) viii.1, on disposition in logic xi 23(LO1.2) ii.9, in error about cause xi 75(LO1.9) iii.4, on uses of dissennanities xi 101(LO1.12) iv.3, on kinds of mean xi 119(LO1.14) vi.4, on knowing one relative by other xi 27(LO1.14) vi. 3, on affirming and denying xi 137(LO 1.16) ii.10, on likes xi 201(LO1.21) iii.4; vii.2, on value of conjugates xi 215

ARISTOTLE

(LO1.23) ii.3, on abstract in conjugates xi 217(LO1.23) vi.6, on rules for argument from parts xi 235(LO1.26) v.1; iv.2, on definition of man xi 273(LO1.31) ii., on restrictive enunciation xi 315(LO2.3) ii.1, a mode of conversion xi 339(LO2.4)

Arithmetic, rules of a. to be taught iv 282 (E) having passed principles of a. iv 283(E) golden rule in theology as well as in a. iv 339(AR) golden rule of justice and morality as well as of a. v 54 (TE) cast away like so many naughts in a. v 288(K27) so loath to unlearn their decimal a. vi 88(H) looks as if you had studied a. ix 71(SD) a. flourishes under Theodore of Canterbury x 169(B4) numberable thing subjected to a. xi 85(LO1.10) a. is art of numbering well xi 265(LO1.30) defining word *brief* too precisely as in a. xii 355(MM 52a) simile of a. xviii 338(MAR)

Arithmetic, method of Ramus in his *A.* xi 5(LOp)

Arithmetical, do you understand a. progression vii 389(1D7) in giving to be governed by geometrical, not a. proportion xvii 375(CD2.16)

Arithmetician, Vlaccus a practised a. ix 49(SD)

Arius, Constantine in letter to Alexander and A. xviii 138(CB)

Ark, sorcerers bear his worshipped a. i 10 (N220) when the captive a. ii 24(PL1.458) Adam foresees building of a. ii 371(PL11.728) shall build a wondrous a. ii 375(PL11.819) shall in the a. be lodged ii 375(PL11.823) saw a. hull on the flood ii 375(PL11.840) a. no more floats ii 376(PL11.850) from out the a. a raven ii 376(PL11.855) from a. ancient sire descends ii 376(PL11.861) irreverent son of him who built a. ii 382(PL12.102) God prescribes a.; in a. his testimony and records ii 387(PL12.251) clouded a. of God enshrined in temple ii 390(PL12.333) incense God to expose his holy a. ii 390(PL12.340) so arrogant to guide living a. of Holy Ghost;

ARMED

though he should find a. wandering in field of Bethshemesh; shatter holy a. of church iii 187(CG1.1) have popish liturgy for our a. iii 356(AP) distinction of clean and unclean entering a. vi 55 (H) law kept in a. of covenant xvi 277 (CD1.30) cherubic images over a. were not idols xviii 141(CD2.5)

Arkania, A. may be Archangel; place of English trade x 333(HM1)

Arles, Constantine, a common soldier, comes to A. x 99(B2) Constantius besieges Constantine in A. x 100(B2) the later Constantine at A. x 119(B3) Augustine made archbishop of English by archbishop of A. x 145(B4)

Arm, or a. the obdured breast ii 58(PL2.568) heavier load from my prevailing a. ii 141(PL4.973) with venturous a. ii 146(PL5.64) with next to almighty a. ii 189(PL6.316) a., warriors, a. for fight ii 197(PL6.537) thy victorious a. ii 327(PL10.634) a. with spiritual armor ii 396(PL12.490) God has engaged his omnipotent a. iii 341(AP) kings to come will be sure to fortify and a. themselves vi 137(W) of a beast-slaying a. xviii 307(MAR)

Armada, avenge Hesperia's fleets i 244 (QN102) proud shipwrecks of Spanish A. iii 77(R2) solace his naval ruins that have larded our seas iii 78(R2) Philip attempted total conquest of this nation xiii 519(DS) Faczardo, governor of King of Spain's a. xiii 533(DS) Armadillo, admiral was the A. of Cartagena; one of king's galleons of his plate-fleet xiii 541(DS)

Armagh, Primate of, James, archbishop of A. iii 80(Ptp) as A. maintains iii 195 (CG1.31) A. reputed for his learning iii 196(CG1.3) A. on *Isa.* lxvi. iii 205(CG 1.5) See also Ussher, James

Arman, Joseph, A. broke covenants with John Hosier; A. an Italian; A. seized money of Clutterbuck xiii 351(SL109)

Armed, trumpet spake not to the a. throng i 3(N58) magician's art a. thee i 377 (SA1134) went up with a. powers i

ARMED

379(SA1190) with celestial vigor a. i 382(SA1280) locks that of a nation a. the strength contained i 390(SA1494) on each side a. guards i 394(SA1617) a. with hell flames and fury ii 40(PL2.61) towers of Heaven are filled with a. watch ii 42(PL2.130) a. in adamant and gold ii 181(PL6.110) pioneers with spades and axes a. ii 454(PR3.331) you are not a., Remonstrant iii 110(A1) overawe dissolute stoutness of a. power iii 338(AP) books may chance spring up a. men iv 298(AR) to fashion instruments of a. justice iv 341(AR) king entertained a. men not a few v 107(K4) a. cap-a-pie ix 245(SDs)

Armenia, *see* Aladule

Armies, ran on embattled a. i 341(SA129) duelled their a. i 349(SA345) leader of those a. bright ii 18(PL1.272) a. rush to battle in the clouds ii 57(PL2.534) where a. whole have sunk ii 59(PL2.594) Michael of celestial a. prince ii 179(PL6.44) have raised incessant a. ii 182(PL6.138) faithful a. rung hosanna ii 185(PL6.204) as a. at the call of trumpet; for of a. thou hast heard ii 222(PL7.295) where a. lie encamped ii 314(PL10.276) witness 2 a. in North iii 175(Aps) in those perfect a. of Cyrus iii 185(CG1.1) 2 a. in field stood gazing on iii 338(AP) a. of men have given up throats on Sabbath day iii 381(Dip) if trusted with fair a. would not suffer them for want of discipline iv 289(E) 2 a. from Scotland had entered England v 113(K4) needless raising of 2 a. v 118(K5) upon listing and raising a.; people's a. were listed tumults v 150(K9) other plot of bringing up 2 a. v 156(K9) raising of 2 a. vs Scots v 165(K10) king tried to bring up both a. vs English; preparations of king after 2 a. dismissed v 166(K10) king getting no compliance from Protestant a. v 191(K12) as soon as both a. in England were disbanded v 192(K12) king's underdealing to debauch a. at home v 196(K12) tumults first occasion for raising a. v 273(K26) com-

ARMOR

mon shame works in other a. vi 103(LF) ambitious leaders of a. would have no pretences vi 366(Wn) generals at price of wiping out a. vii 251(1D4) whole a. of Christians that fought vs emperors vii 261(1D4) a. usually distinguished for drunkenness, lust, rapine, gaming, swearing, perjury viii 179(2D) Cromwell leader of bravest of a. viii 223(2D) fidelity of a. uncertain viii 243(2D) Cromwell then leader of our a. ix 13(SD) many a. raised by English to resist Danes x 255(B6) late leaders had a. x 318(Bd) could arouse our a. for deliverance of Greece xii 57(FE12) a. of good and evil angels drawn in array of battle; a. separating after doubtful conflict; angels sometimes lay waste whole a. xv 105(CD1.9) absolute powers about a. not given to rulers; quick decisions necessary about a. xviii 177(CB) defended Brescia vs 2 a. xviii 217(CB)

Arming, a. to overcome by suffering ii 359(PL11.374) Roman way of a. not so well fitted vs Britons x 45(B2)

Arminian, if he be an A. and deny original sin iii 330(AP) A. condemned for setting up free will vs free grace vi 169(TR)

Arminians, papist will ask if A. are no heretics; A. no heretics vi 168(TR) suffer books of A. to be read vi 178(TR) while Netherlands persecuted A. vi 366(Wn)

Arminius, that sect named of A. iii 440(D2.3) acute and distinct A. perverted iv 313(AR)

Armistice, after fashion of war we agree to a. xii 197(PO5)

Armor, Lucifer in his celestial a. ii 2(PLpv21) his a. meet for God ii 2(PLpv30) arms on a. clashing brayed ii 185(PL6.209) all his a. stained ii 189(PL6.334) ground with shivered a. strown ii 191(PL6.389) their a. helped their harm ii 201(PL6.656) in jointed a. watch ii 226(PL7.409) arm with spiritual a. ii 396(PL12.491) sermons in such volumes should not be a. enough iv 329(AR)

ARMOR

fear to them a kind of a. v 109(K4)
clergy arm themselves with spiritual a. v
233(K17) brandishing trumpety a. viii
79(2D) consular reinforcements with
weight of a. ix 231(SDs) putting on a.
of slain enemies x 22(B1) a. of Russian
soldiers x 338(HM1)

Armor-bearer, Abimelech killed by sword
of a. vii 137(1D2)

Armoric, Arthur begirt with British and
A. knights ii 29(PL1.581) Carausius
made admiral of A. seas x 89(B2)

Armorica, I shall sing of settlers from A. i
312(ED165) Britons called over to aid
cities of A. x 34(B2) flower of Britain
not returning from A. x 97(B2) some
Britons fled into A. from Hengist x 118
(B3) Gildas living in A. x 136(B3)

Armoricans, Caesar gathers navy he used
vs A. to sail to Britain x 35(B2) A. imi-
tate Britons in defending themselves; A.
called Britons of France x 101(B2)

Armories, their a. and magazines con-
temns i 382(SA1281)

Armory, celestial a. ii 126(PL4.553) sword
of Michael from a. of God ii 189(PL6.
321) chariots winged from the a. of
God ii 218(PL7.200) enticing and woo-
ing is all a. of excommunication iii 72
(R2) serve to brighten a. of truth iv
351(AR)

Arms, Trent . . . spreads his 30 a. i 22(V
94) the prize of wit or a. i 38(L'A123)
knight in a. i 60(S8.1) whose name
in a. through Europe rings i 64(S15.1)
when gowns not a. repelled i 65(S17.3)
haughty nation proud in a. i 86(CO33)
other a. . . must be those that quell the
might of hellish charms i 107(CO611)
though you are overwhelmed by flashing
a. i 192(EL4.107) made a. ridiculous i
341(SA131) in scorn of their proud a.
i 342(SA137) far within defensive a. i
374(SA1038) forced thee with other a.
i 376(SA1096) put on all thy gorgeous
a. i 377(SA1119) disparage glorious a.
i 377(SA1130) no man of a. will deign i
380(SA1226) what deeds of a. ii i(PL
pvi7) 'durst defy the Omnipotent to a.

ARMS

ii 10(PL1.49) force of those dire a. ii
11(PL1.94) in a. not worse ii 12(PL1.
119) once more with rallied a. ii 18(PL
1.269) with scattered a. ii 20(PL1.325)
seraphic a. and trophies ii 27(PL1.539)
horrid front of dazzling a. ii 28(PL1.
564) fierce with grasped a. ii 32(PL
1.667) millions that stand in a. ii 39
(PL2.55) turning our tortures into hor-
rid a. ii 40(PL2.63) most excels in fact
of a. ii 42(PL2.124) thus in a. ii 43(PL
2.164) with neighboring a. ii 52(PL2.
395) seraphim with horrent a. ii 56(PL
2.513) with feats of a. ii 57(PL2.537)
in proud rebellious a. ii 62(PL2.691)
invulnerable in those bright a. ii 66(PL
2.812) to boast what a. can do ii 142
(PL4.1008) with what a. we mean to
hold ii 169(PL5.722) plain covered with
flaming a. ii 178(PL6.17) Abdiel might-
ier in word than they in a. ii 179(PL6.
32) with fire and hostile a. ii 179(PL
6.50) should win in a. ii 182(PL6.123)
vs Omnipotent to rise in a. ii 182(PL6.
136) a. on armor clashing brayed ii 185
(PL6.209) Satan met in a. no equal ii
186(PL6.247) with shattered a. ii 190
(PL6.361) now known in a. ii 192(PL
6.418) more valid a. ii 193(PL6.438)
his riven a. to havoc hewn ii 194(PL6.
449) unequal work vs unequal a. ii 194
(PL6.454) to a. the matin trumpet ii
196(PL6.525) in a. they stood of golden
panoply ii 196(PL6.526) the sooner for
their a. ii 199(PL6.595) rage found
them a. ii 200(PL6.635) their a. they
threw away ii 200(PL6.639) in imita-
tion to like a. ii 201(PL6.662) my al-
mighty a. gird on ii 203(PL6.713) his
a. clung to his ribs ii 322(PL10.512)
over his lucid a. ii 354(PL11.240) saw
concourse in a. ii 368(PL11.641) part
wield their a. ii 368(PL11.643) a. scat-
tered the field ii 369(PL11.054) iite
more sweet untrained in a. ii 386(PL12.
222) gate thronged with fiery a. ii 401
(PL12.644) duel, not of a. ii 411(PR1.
174) though vs thy few in a. ii 443(PR
3.20) possession won with a. ii 447(PR

ARMS

3.156) Maccabeus retired into desert but with a. 11 448(PR3.166) a. of equal dread in flight or in pursuit 11 453(PR3.305) ostentation vain of fragile a. 11 456(PR3.388) Rome's empire powerful in a. 11 462(PR4.83) magnificence no more than a. allures me 11 463(PR4.112) error by his own a. is best evinced 11 467(PR4.235) since a. please thee not 11 472(PR4.368) Lydians whom Cyrus could not tame by a. 111 53(R2) not he that takes up a. for coat and conduct; takes up a. for 4 nobles of Danegelt 11 346(AR) bandied and borne a. vs king v 2(TE) Scots renounced obedience and betook them to a. v 28(TE) execute highest justice on them, who by force of a. v 41(TE) subjects took a. and afterwards trusted; David when he had once taken a. v 43(TE) divines pleading lawfulness of defensive a. v 53(TE) force of whose a. they often met v 66(Kp) bring about by fair words what a. denied v 68(Kp) loyalty and allegiance led them to direct a. vs king v 71(Kp) kept Irish papists still in a. to own purpose v 94(K2) Hull, magazine of all a. king had bought v 141(K8) a. in Hull were public a.; had been king's by as good right as a. of a private man v 145(K8) as if Parliament had assailed his reason with force of a.; not he their reason with his a. v 152(K9) trained bands had a. taken from them v 165(K10) notes sent over sea for a.; inhabitants of Yorkshire and other counties called to a. v 167(K10) only a. that mischieved us; his chief a. whatever we must call them; yet such a. vanquished by better prayers v 169(K10) crown jewels used to buy a. vs subjects v 176(K11) king furnished and trained in a. the Irish v 190(K12) Irish should appear in a.; cause all Irish to rise in a. v 192(K12) Parliament durst not leave public a. at king's disposal v 196(K12) a. not yet by agreement suspended v 236(K18) raise a. vs king in defence of law and liberty v 242(K19) king lays down a., not wiles; lays not down

ARMS

all his a. v 256(K22) king fought, if not in a., yet in resolutoin vs preserving liberties v 305(K28) 2 a. of Antichrist vi 10(CP) well affected in standing army or militia have a. in own hands vi 128(W) questioned about being in a. vs king vi 140(W) defending with far other a. works of God vii 7(1Dp) any state that takes up a. for safety vii 29(1Dp) saved commonwealth by their a. vii 55(1D1) by writings and sermons justified taking a. vs king; cursed all who would not help war with a., men or money vii 61(1D1) church left no a. but patience, innocence, prayer, teaching of Gospel vii 211(1D3) pray for our enemies but punish them by a. vii 245(1D4) fathers speak not of Parliaments summoning people to lawful a. vs tyrant vii 247(1D4) Christians did defend themselves by force of a. vii 251(1D4) people resisted Constantius by force of a. vii 253(1D4) fathers who defended themselves in a. vs emperors vii 261(1D4) our ancestors brought kings to terms by force of a. vii 455(1D9) ancestors willing to give anything to king other than a. and garrisons vii 471(1D9) held praiseworthy to succor state by advice or a.; leaders of royalist party unwillingly laid down a. vii 495(1D10) begging a. vs Parliament vii 519(1D12) cause you upheld not by force of a. and valor vii 531(1D12) all Protestant churches that defended themselves by a. vii 535(1D12) with God to warrant and your own a. vii 543(1D12) courage shines not exclusively in war and a.; Greeks and Romans had zeal for liberty with ready a. viii 7(2D) truth after being defended by a. viii 11(2D) I covet not a. of Achilles viii 85(2D) English last to take a. vs tyrant; by same right as tyrant may be resisted by a. he may be put to death viii 197(2D) that liberty neither gotten nor taken away by a. viii 239(2D) without a. deprive you of what a. have won viii 241(2D) make same attempt by a. but make no progress viii 249(2D) borne

ARMS

my a. in defense of liberty viii 253(2D) from whom you had wrested their a. ix 3(SD) More incites to a. vs us all princes ix 23(SD) who by a. and counsels ix 85(SD) have courage to use a. of flesh and blood ix 225(SD) I find not nails among a. of minister ix 277(SDs) Brutus so thrives in virtue and in a. x 7(B1) argued in Britons no small experience and use of a. x 45(B2) Britons unacquainted with use of a. x 104(B3) hands to grasp defensive a. x 105(B3) taken up more with religions than a. x 108(B3) laying aside exercise of a. betook them to cloister x 179(B4) Saxons had laid aside all exercise of a. x 198(B5) exercise of a. perhaps laid aside x 199(B5) whether more effective with tongue or a. xii 125(PO1) as if terrified by force of a. xii 195(PO5) Saracens extended dominion by devotion to a. and literature xii 271(PO7) merchants recovered by force of a. xiii 7(SL1) when we began to think of recovering our liberty by force of a. xiii 15(SL4) have recovered liberty by force of a. xiii 467(SL151) when people may take a. vs prince xviii 183(CB) tyrants try to destroy interest in a. xviii 194(CB) Edward III's command for exercise of a. in every shire xviii 208(CB) whole people in a. brings peril of seditions xviii 209(CB) few be trained in a.; provinces on frontiers should be allowed a. xviii 210(CB) Charles V. kept many Protestant states from a.; to those who defend themselves by a., many attach themselves for other reasons xviii 214(CB) late leaders had a. xviii 248(TC)

Army, himself an a. i 349(SA346) rebellious crew, a. of fiends ii 140(PL4.953) a. vs a. numberless ii 186(PL6.224) Michael soon reduced his a. ii 205(PL6.778) what food in tower to sustain rash a. ii 381(PL12.76) down from Heaven cast with all his a. ii 480(PR4.606) may save a. by frugal means iv 283(E) not to startle from adhering to a. v 4(TE) huge a. to reduce Israelites v 15(TE)

ARMY

hatred of Presbyterians to a. that delivered them v 37(TE) royal a. consisted most of dissolute swordmen and suburb-roisters v 70(Kp) king's a. being beaten in the north v 77(K1) call over Irish a. of papists v 92(K2) English a. to be joined with Irish and French a. v 94(K2) king's conspiracies with Irish a. of papists; his tampering with English and Scotch a. v 99(K3) with huge a. required of Richard II v 126(K6) employed to bring a. vs Parliament v 142(K8) king argues an a. had not been raised v 160(K9) French a. to join Irish papists v 166(K10) king kept Irish as only a. in 3 kingdoms v 190(K12) king vainly tempted both Scotch and English a. v 191(K12) king overtaking Scotch a. v 192(K12) Parliament durst not leave a. at king's disposal v 196(K12) diverting and drawing over English a. v 199(K12) hireling a. of Scots in England v 256(K22) if God will quench a. v 267(K25) upon a.'s surprisal of king at Holmby v 269(K26) some of former a. eminent for martial deeds; a. prevalent in Commons; touched with envy; took advantage of Presbyterian name; raised disturbance v 270(K26) if city chastised by a. for new tumults v 273(K26) had noble and victorious a. to fly to v 274(K26) high praises of a. v 275(K26) refresh Abraham and his whole a. vi 55(H) a. under Holy Spirit wrought to humility and self-denial; a. confessed backsliding from good old cause; showed fruits of repentance vi 101(LF) discom-missioning 9 great officers in a.; scandalous that a. should subdue power that set them up vi 102(LF) other nations will judge to sad dishonor of a.; power of God's knowledge in a. professing to be his; speak not in reproach of a.; a. regarded at home as most conscientious vi 103(LF) a. finding themselves insufficient to discharge military and civil affairs; council of state allowed by a.; only power now is a. vi 104(LF) a. must choose council of state; able to unite and

ARMY

cement a. to Parliament or council; a. be kept up; if such union be not accepted on a.'s part; a. be upheld; to content longest liver in a. vi 105(LF) published letters of Monk to a. vi 107(LM) Monk having faithful veteran a. vi 109(LM) expressions of a. and people testified spirit no less noble vi 116(W) dissolution of Parliament caused by some ambitious a. leaders; contrary to mind of a. itself vi 125(W) well affected in standing a. or in settled militia vi 128(W) money assigned to a. for service done vi 138(W) if king returns, we shall have standing a.; a. of no less expense; perhaps under Rupert; this a. will soon be disbanded vi 140(W) when we have faithful a. at hand vi 146(W) charges Monk with renouncing promises to a. vi 152(N) letter to Col. Jones full of contumely and dishonor to Parliament and a. vi 242(O) king grants standing a. of papists vi 245(O) long digression to a. of England vi 248(O) king surrendered by our own subordinate and paid a. of Scots vi 265(O) they now term a sectarian a. vi 267(O) Council administers a. vii 31(1 Dp) say it was not done in rebellion of a.; whole a. cried out for execution vii 51(1D1) implore aid of a. faithful to commonwealth vii 55(1D1) rest of kings are people's anointed or a.'s vii 221(1D4) David hesitated not to raise a. vs Saul vii 223(1D4) Rehoboam raised great a. to resist people vii 229(1D4) Alexandra maintained a. of foreigners vii 243(1D4) Christian legion slain by a. at Octodurum vii 251(1D4) people cried out they had done what a. decided vii 253(1D4) reported that Julian was killed by Christian soldier in own a. vii 255(1D4) soldiers and commanders of a. created new emperors; killed old ones vii 259(1D4) on a. controlling Parliament vii 357(1D6) Cromwell, most valiant general of our a. vii 359(1D6) forces of kingdom were anciently and ought to be still at people's command; Cicero on a. belongs to people; law of St. Edward, confirmed

ARMY

by William, on a. vii 469(1D9) on king's having a. at command vii 471(1D9) office of any commander of a. in field vii 475(1D9) invincible a. envied by some members; some would disband it vii 491(1D10) you say, English a. voted to exclude unsound members; not an a. of foreigners; a. of faithful citizens, officered mostly by members of Parliament vii 493(1D10) Parliamentary a. known for moderation and courage; a. summoned to London; no reason to blame a. vii 495(1D10) judges of king from a.; court martial; trial by soldiers vii 509(1D10) king tried to raise a., first of English, then of Scots, by bribes vii 519(1D12) I set inferior value on service in camp viii 11(2D) 3 petitions a day vs king from a. viii 149(2D) on a. the Lerna of all heresies viii 177(2D) praise of the Parliamentary a.; bravest of armies; most modest, religious; leisure spent in search for truth viii 179(2D) Charles then at disposal of a. viii 207(2D) king terrified at outcry of a.; a. began to demand king's punishment viii 209(2D) whole a. treated with such ingratitude; a. put stop to Cromwell's disgrace viii 211(2D) Cromwell's well disciplined a.; violence, drunkenness, impiety, lust of royalist a. viii 217(2D) More busy in France levying a. vs me ix 229(SDs) Pandrasus gathers an a. x 9(B1) Guendolen gathers a. and gives battle to Locrine x 15(B1) Cæsar having twice embarked whole a. x 48(B2) with a small but Christian a. x 160(B4) king levied an a.; leaders not knowing what to do with a. when they had it x 255(B6) a. fell upon Waldenses xiii 159(SL51) Parliament to begin with act of oblivion between them and a. xviii 3(PRO) Parliament thus resolved do confirm continuance of this a. and chief officers; promote in a.; remove ambition from a.; chief cause of disturbances in a. xviii 4(PRO) Scottish a. under Charles Stuart xviii 21(DEC) if magistrate order commander of a. to make sally; not

ARMY

honorable for commander to destroy a. because of ignorance of magistrate; justice and abstaining from spoil in a. of Henry V xviii 208(CB) women may be called baggage of a. xviii 497(ACM) Romans in a. used milites xviii 498(ACM)

Arnisæus, forced to cite Wyclif from A. of Halberstad; A. cites from Corasius iv 222(T) A. cites Wigandus iv 227(T)

Arno, deserting Thames for A. i 50(S3.10) stretched beside the cool A. i 308(ED129) often loves to visit your A. xii 35(FE8)

Arnobius, gay rankness of A. iii 347(AP) charge A. with obscenity ix 111(SD)

Arnold, Christopher, to most learned man, most cultured champion, Mr. C. A., album inscription xviii 271 Milton mentioned in letter of A. xviii 364(APO)

Arnon, Moloch worshipped to stream of utmost A. ii 22(PL1.399)

Arnred, A. burns Cataracta, ancient city in Yorkshire x 184(B4)

Aroar, from A. to Nebo ii 23(PL1.407)

Aromatics, putrid corpse stuffed with a. ix 207(SD)

Aron, A. a martyr of Dioclesian persecution in Britain x 92(B2)

Arraignment, cite all those ages to a. before word of God iii 209(CG1.5) as private man be subject to a. v 40(TE)

Arras, A. besieged by Louis v 252(K21) Cæsar makes Comius of A. king in Britain x 35(B2)

Arras, enameld a. of the rainbow wearing i 416(N143n) champion behind a. iii 327(AP) ground covered with a. x 380(HM5)

Array, decked them in thy best a. i 20(V26) stood in terrible a. ii 181(PL6.106) put to rout all her a. ii 432(PR2.219) deeds that might require a. of war ii 442(PR3.17) commissions of a. v 269(K25)

Arrears, indulgent a. iii 473(D2.14)

Arret, Thomas, T. A. master of ship; coming from Gallipoli xiii 503(SL163)

Arriano, xvi. xviii 496(ACM)

ARROWS

Arrogance, what can equally savor of plain a. iii 290(AP) is but a. of prelates iii 347(AP) their overweening a. iii 456(D2.9) set up a. of own vs churches iv 14(M) phylactery to stitch upon his a. iv 68(T) by proud a. misinterpreting God's words iv 84(T) nothing better than a. to take stricter courses than God iv 164(T) his ungoverned a. iv 247(C) a. of a groom iv 257(C) have licenser's own hand for his a. iv 326(AR) a. beyond imagination rude v 130(K6) with incomparable a. v 136(K6) law never supposed so great an a. v 181(K11) was but a. not charity in king v 276(K26) a. to suppose grave men ix 155(SD) Gildas wishes Conanus to remember a. of father x 137(B3) Christ meant to repress a. of Pharisees xv 159(CD1.10) fall included a. with all other kinds of sin xv 183(CD1.11) a. opposed to lowliness of mind xvii 239(CD2.9) will save son from a. xviii 171(CB)

Arrogancies, titles are a. v 11(TE)

Arrogancy, hostile act of Trump accompanied by such a. and injustice xviii 25(DEC)

Arrogant, who so a. to guide living ark iii 187(CG1.1) Christ stands not to contend with a. young man [Matt. xix.16] iii 456(D2.9) can any king be so a. as to suppose he knows more than whole nation vii 455(1D9) from no a. feeling I have spoken of myself viii 11(2D) then minister is a.; as French say, *altier* ix 67(SD) most trifling and a. man ix 177(SD)

Arrogantly, smatterers contemn a. xii 215(PO6)

Arrogate, pope as to a. to himself honors iii 84(P)

Arrow, shun his deadly a. ii 66(PL2.811) sped with invisible a. of excommunication iii 72(R2) having smitten people like a forked a. v 169(K10)

Arrows, quivered nymph with a. keen i 100(CO421) rattling storm of a. barbed with fire ii 197(PL6.546) tempestuous fell his a. ii 208(PL6.845) Love's a.

ARROWS

loose golden heads III 401 (DI.6) under thickest a. of temptation IV 91 (T) return a. so feebly shot at me; a. sharpened to utmost point IX 153 (SD) shower of a. and darts overpassed X 235 (B5)

Arrowy, sharp sleet of a. showers vs face II 453 (PR3.324)

Ars Amatoria, see Ovid

Arsaces, Parthian led by great A. II 452 (PR3.295) Mithridates wrote slanders vs Romans to A. VII 37 (IDp)

Arsenal, orators shook the a. II 468 (PR4.270) when sin revels and gossips within a. of law IV 159 (T) a. in Genoa XVIII 262 (CM)

Arsenals, to survey a. of the thunderbolts XII 171 (PO3)

Arsons, a. of Charles I VII 141 (ID2)

Art, slow-endavouring a. I 32 (SH9) faithful herdman's a. I 81 (LI21) excels his mother at her mighty a. I 87 (CO63) can distinguish by mine a. I 90 (CO149) the best land-pilot's a. I 96 (CO308) add a. to blessings of feasts and wine I 208 (EL6.33) some magician's a. I 377 (SA 1133) content to try their a. I 387 (SA 1399) according to a. of stationers I 476 (HWN) can distinguish by my a. I 493 (CO146n) works of strength and a. easily outdone by spirits reprobate II 33 (PL 1.696) with wond'rous a. found out the massy ore II 33 (PL1.703) nor want we skill or a. II 47 (PL2.272) what strength, what a. II 52 (PL2.410) inimitable on earth by model or by shading pencil II 95 (PL3.509) though philosophers by their powerful a. bind Hermes II 99 (PL3.602) if a. could tell II 114 (PL4.236) which not nice a. in beds and curious knots II 115 (PL4.241) assaying by his devilish a. II 135 (PL4.801) Nature wild above rule or a. II 154 (PL5.297) with calumnious a. of counterfeited truth II 171 (PL5.770) rebel angels with subtle a. make gunpowder II 196 (PL6.513) Raphael's words endued with grace divine II 243 (PL8.215) Adam's lips not ungraceful nor tongue ineloquent II 243 (PL8.218) a. yet rude, guiltless of fire, made garden-

ART

ing tools II 274 (PL9.391) by wondrous a. pontifical II 315 (PL10.312) nature taught a. II 434 (PR2.295) no a. more cankered in principles than a. of policy III 37 (R2) vindicate your honesty and suffer in your want of a. III 135 (A3) prelates advised to use all a. of antiquity III 140 (A4) law of method bears chief sway in a. of teaching III 150 (A5) with a soul enlarged to the dimensions of spacious a. III 162 (A13) able professors of every a. may have stipends III 167 (A13) to convince them by any of those principles that either a. or inspiration has written III 197 (CG1.3) as great an error in a. of war III 228 (CG1.7) pencil with curious touches of a. III 234 (CG2p) if solidity have leisure . . . a. cannot have much III 235 (CG2p) fix all industry and a. to writing English III 236 (CG2p) nature to be followed, which in them that know a. is an enriching of a.; if to emboldening of a. ought may be trusted III 237 (CG2p) a. in Pindar good, content faulty; critical a. of composition of songs in Bible III 238 (CG2p) solecism in a. of policy III 252 (CG2.3) a. of bodily physic III 256 (CG2.3) that according to a. is most eloquent; men who pride themselves in their supposed a. III 287 (AP) which his a. could distill III 298 (AP) their a. I still applauded III 303 (AP) a. in the use of a vehement vein; religion of vehemence disputed, not the a. III 312 (AP) more ignorant in his a. of divining III 342 (AP) carpenter would forget his a. III 347 (AP) routed by a. of adversary III 374 (Dp) a. to lay unnecessary burdens III 495 (D2.20) secret and only a. of ignorance IV 70 (T) who have the a. to be industriously idle IV 83 (T) whom error, a. or plot has joined IV 116 (T) a. of powerful reclaiming IV 174 (T) adulteries beyond a. of Balaam's or of devils IV 220 (T) altogether without a. sure he is not IV 255 (C) to the commencing of master of a. IV 281 (E) a. and proper eloquence to catch youth IV 282 (E) sublime a. of great poetry IV 286 (E) trained in a. of cavalry

ART

rv 289(E) holy Chrysostom had a. to cleanse scurrilous vehemence into style of rousing sermon rv 299(AR) have not a. to qualify minerals rv 315(AR) great a. lies to discern what law is to restrain rv 318(AR) cannot set so light by all a. in England rv 327(AR) a. in building temple and church of God rv 342(AR) ignorant asserters in own a. v 58(TE) wrought more on vulgar than all a. he could ever use v 67(Kp) put tyranny into an a. v 69(Kp) tricks of clergy contrived with all a. belly can invent vi 69 (H) Christian religion not harder than other a. vi 75(H) no help to say proficient in a. of hypocrisy vii 185(1D3) touch accusations of scandalous actions with so much a. ix 11(SD) a. of canvassing for favor ix 157(SD) on a. of slandering ix 161(SD) with all a. you are capable of ix 251(SDs) circulatory ostentation, an a. for which you were made and born ix 275(SDs) poets and rhetoricians will by their a. know how to use old English tales x 3(B1) magicians commanded to inquire by a. x 7(B1) a. of Dunwallo in battle x 22(B1) excelled all in a. of music x 29(B1) Britons fortified in place strong by a. and nature x 43(B2) place of great strength both by a. and nature x 47(B2) their chief a. of fight became unserviceable x 54(B2) luxuries a secret a. to prepare for bondage x 74(B2) clergy great only in a. of worldly matters x 135(B3) Alred excellent at new a. of hawking x 220(B5) Elfrida used a. to beautify herself for king's visit x 246(B5) queen of Edward Confessor wove costly robes for him in gold with a. x 306(B6) Elmer so conceited of his a. of flying x 308(B6) in presentation of an a. clarity should be abundant xi 3 (LOp) a. of logic first of all arts; prefatory remarks on a. and distribution of arts; shall treat of a. of logic itself; some application of a. of logic for sake of practice; a. is for purpose of aiding nature, not hindering; use of Aristotle and old writers in teaching a. of logic superfluous,

ART

except for suspicion of novelty xi 7(LOp) a. a sort of habit of mind; meaning of word a.; materials of an a.; form or true cause of an a.; precepts of an a. of three kinds; an a. is what it is because of what it teaches xi 9(LOp) God the prime mover of every a.; a. imitates nature xi 11(LOp) a. brought forth by experience; Manilius quoted on experience and a.; form of an a. defined and discussed; actual teaching of useful things the end of an a. xi 13(LOp) aim of a. is something good or useful to life; relation of a. and nature xi 15(LOp) some join a. to causes working by plan xi 39(LO1.5) relation of a. to thought and will; not vs will; things put elegantly by use of a. xi 41 (LO1.5) Aristotle's division of causes not good for a. xi 57(LO1.7) all a. deduced from affirmation and consent xi 99 (LO1.12) method and anticipation in treating an a. xi 105(LO1.12) poetry and eloquence, species of a. xi 249(LO 1.27) a. of grammar, rhetoric, logic, arithmetic, geometry defined; meaning of genus, a.; form and the a. xi 265(LO 1.30) on nothing alien being taught in an a. xi 321(LO2.3) Gill surpasses Milton in a.; divine poet surpasses Gill in subject matter xii 17(FE5) vanquish me in a. of obstinate silence xii 19(FE6) addition to your a. of medicine xii 23(FE7) by which a. Error deceives great philosophers xii 195(PO5) no fear of what Ignorance may present vs a. xii 253(PO7) perception of all a. by intellect, not by will xii 261(PO7) to provide comforts of life, we owe to nature not to a. xii 271 (PO7) ignorance complains that life is short, a. long; life will be long, a. short; nothing more excellent than a.; nothing requires more labor xii 273(PO7) rhetoricians in teaching their a. talk ungrammatically xii 277(PO7) illustrations of healing a. from animals; a. of war learned from cranes xii 283(PO7) Rovai enriched his genius by a. xii 299(MC34nm) Dante says usury is sin vs a., for it does no work xviii 162(CB) such a. used step-

ART

dame of Plangus xviii 189(CB) study of laws not a liberal a.; a trade or mechanical a. xviii 191(CB) Lactantius puts stigma on whole dramatic a.; would remove whole a. of music xviii 207(CB) let those skilled in weaver's a. decide on this Greek word xviii 322(MAR)

Art of Logic xi 19

Artabanus, A. told Themistocles that kings in Persia were to be honored vii 301(1D5) A. slew Xerxes vii 303(1D5)

Artaxata, Jesus sees A. ii 452(PR3.292)

Artaxerxes, kings their lords ii 391(PL12.348) orators fulminated to A.'s throne ii 468(PR4.271) Egyptians revolted under A. vii 295(1D5)

Artaxerxes Mnemon, Egyptians made war upon A. M. vii 295(1D5)

Artaxerxes Ochus, A. O. brought Egyptians over to Persian monarchy vii 297(1D5)

Artful, whose a. strains i 103(CO493) gentle lark gives a. notes i 326(CE1.8) Psalms with a. terms inscribed ii 471(PR 4.335) elegant and a. symmetry of promised new temple iii 191(CG1.2) wise and a. recitations iii 240(CG2p) they are so a. to counterfeit shape of truth iii 249(CG2.3) unveiling your own a. dealing ix 35(SD)

Artfully, every stone laid a. together iv 342(AR) scruple he a. infused ix 149(SD) while you a. extoll Greek learning ix 291(SDs) kind of praying a. composed ix 293(SDs)

Arthur, if ever I sing of A. i 292(MA81) Igraine, mother of A. i 312(ED166) fable or romance of Uther's Son ii 29(PL1.580) Nennius speaks of A. and his fights vs Saxons; A. more famous in songs and romances than in true stories; A. chief general for British kings x 123(B3) battle of Badon Hill given to A. as the last of 12 battles; who A. was, whether ever reigned, doubted with good reason x 127(B3) Monk of Malmesbury knew no more of A. than we; Monmouth 600 years after A.; all other histories domestic and foreign silent on A.; assert A.

ARTICLE

by old legends and cathedral regests; no less in doubt who was A.'s father; A. called Mab-Uther, i.e., cruel son; wrested word Uther into A.; feigned A. son of Uther; whether victory at Badon Hill was A.'s x 128(B3) A. unsuccessful in enforcing release of Guinevere from Glaston; neither circumstance nor place in story for great acts ascribed to A.; alleged by Nennius in A.'s behalf; Mt. Badon whether by A. won x 129(B3) discussion of A.'s fabled deeds; argument to presume of A.'s ill speeding; battle of Kerdic's Leage hardly by A.; affirm A. to have been general of Ambrose x 130(B3) notwithstanding all these unlikelihoods of A.'s reign; A. famous king of Britons mentioned in laws of Edward Confessor; A. said to have expelled Saracens; when could A. have done it; when conquered Friesland and North Isles as far as Russia; made Lapland his eastern boundary; Norway chamber of Britain; A. had no rest from Saxons till after 12 battles; A. much better have made war in Old Saxony; Buchanan chides Monmouth and others for fabling about A.; seems to think Scots and Picts assisted A.; Buchanan as little grounded as others; not to contest about such uncertainties of A. x 131(B3) Cadur, fabled half-brother of A.; sons of Mordred, nephew of A., slain; Constantine revenging A. on son of Mordred x 136(B3) valiant knights of A. overpowered enchantments xii 231(PO6) Harding sets out office of knighthood in A.'s Round Table xviii 210(CB)

Arthur, Prince, Henry VIII charged A. with having carnally known bro.'s wife iii 502(D2.21).

Article, English translation expresses a., "the" iii 149(A5) what a. of new covenant can Paræus iii 507(D2.22) expected that every a. of covenant be fairly made good iv 119(T) confession to first a. at Newport v 38(TE) whole force of argument depends on insertion or omission of definite a.; either correct xiv 267(CD1.5) Greek a. prefixed here only to first of 2

ARTICLE

nouns xiv 275(CD1.5) customary a. is lacking; why xiv 389(CD1.6) in a. vs Richard II xviii 178(CB)

Articles, 6 bloody a. of Bishops iii 7(R1) protector tries to repeal 6 a. iii 8(R1) a. king commanded to be burned v 165(K10) peace by published a. v 201(K12) a. of church of England commented on vi 171(TR) open way to ratifying of new a. xiii 17(SL4)

Articles of Peace between England and United Provinces, vi 181 having seen of late *A.* vi 242(O) More claims to have translated *A.* between England and United Provinces; 9. article quoted ix 19 (SD) articles 9, 10, 11 quoted ix 21 (SD) *A.* turn upon you ix 105(SD)

Articulating, could scan without a. iii 328 (AP)

Artifice, skill of a. ii 261(PL9.39) see king's advice to son given with some a. v 276(K27) king strove by a. to elude oath vii 537(1D12) by this a. come off scot-free ix 131(SD) most impudent a. of yours ix 159(SD) testimonies procured with basest a. ix 221(SD) a. not uncommon ix 249(SDs) error by some unknown a. xii 195(PO5)

Artificer, thanks for intimating to me true a. i 476(HWn) a. of fraud ii 110(PL4.121) reason befitting an a. iv 266(C) Gospel makes no difference from magistrate to meanest a. vi 98(H) what an a. of envy viii 59(2D) illustrious *A.* of the great work xii 255(PO7)

Artificers, hand of famed a. ii 461(PR4.59)

Artifices, by a. of bishops people divided vii 67(1D1) your creditors suffer for your a. ix 71(SD) a. of old offender ix 187(SD) no occasion to fear a. of our enemies xiii 259(SL79) with what juggling a. xiv 209(CD1.5)

Artificial, in things a. seldom any elegance iii 223(CG1.7) with crafty and a. heat iii 252(CG2.3) a. theorems iv 107(T) else a mere a. Adam iv 319(AR) a. argument defined xi 27(LO1.2) form of a. things xi 63(LO1.7) dissentary ar-

ARTS

gument is a. xi 99(LO1.12)
Artificialest, a. fineness v 111(K4)

Artillery, with Heaven's a. fraught ii 63 (PL2.715) a. of excommunication iii 72(R2) when sin dandles a. of justice iv 159(T) directing a. vs king v 34 (TE) taking others of English under my a. xiii 492(SL155) Blake asks that a. taken by Prince Robert be returned xiii 492(SL156) blockhouse furnished with a. xviii 262(CM)

Artillery-ground, than they that practice feats in a. v 56(TE)

Artis Logica, xi 1

Artisan, plain a. as judge of minister iii 346(AP) general matter of the a. common to all general arts xi 15(LOP)

Artisans, meanest a. have gone to them with confidence iii 339(AP)

Artist, Thracian lyre touched softly by a. hand i 210(EL6.38) Tuscan a. views the moon ii 18(PL1.288) neat-fingered a. will answer iii 123(A2) only a. can judge art iii 346(AP) matter and, as a. calls it, form iv 101(T) illustration of several statues being same in efficient if by same a. xi 97(LO1.11)

Artistically, dramatic poem a. composed by poet xviii 207(CB)

Artists, gymnastic a. i 384(SA1324) befitting none but beggarly a. vi 71(H)

Arts, you and I, so closely knit should pursue a. of one blood i 274(ADP63) if it counts aught to have cherished a. of Pallas i 298(ED34) you will tell me of a. of healers i 310(ED152) these are thy wonted a., and a. of every woman false like thee i 363(SA748) use no forbidden a. i 377(SA1139) men studious of a. that polish life, unmindful of God ii 367(PL11.610) women expert in amorous a. ii 429(PR2.158) thyself so apt in regal a. ii 451(PR3.248) Rome's civility of manners, a. ii 462(PR4.83) Athens, mother of a. ii 467(PR4.240) Greece from us these a. of song derived ii 471 (PR4.338) since a. please thee not ii 472(PR4.368) who defending a traditional corruption uses no common a. iii

ARTS

106(Ap) in less noble and almost mechanic a. III 162(A13) learned hypocrite using sophisticated a. III 163(A13) replenish us in tongues and a. III 164(A13) insight into all a. for writing poetry III 241(CG2p) Universities intended as seed plots of liberal a. III 335(AP) Alcuin opened eyes of Europe to a. III 377(Dp) unless axioms of divinity more doubted than in other a. III 438(D 2.3) all a. agree that we know only when we can define IV 100(T) Hunnius well known in divinity and other a. IV 226(T) learning a. in due order; Universities in error in teaching a.; begin with easiest a. IV 278(E) read organic a.; a. enable men to discourse and write elegantly IV 286(E) with our own a. they overcome us IV 307(AR) episcopal a. begin to bud again IV 332(AR) from Russia to learn our theologic a. IV 340(AR) subtleties and mysterious a. in treating V 251(K21) where languages and a. may be taught together free VI 80(H) bring bill for learning liberal a. VI 92(H) what university may conduce to other a. I dispute not now VI 93(H) clergy need not other a. and sciences VI 96(H) education in all liberal a. VI 145(W) lower classes stupified by a. of priests VIII 7(2D) you resort to a. of despicable friars; a. grown out of date VIII 45(2D) by wicked a. you deprave judgment of enemy VIII 85(2D) as a. of peace surpass stratagems of war VIII 107(2D) wicked a. in kings VIII 187(2D) some distinguished for a. of peace VIII 235(2D) if after war you neglect a. of peace VIII 241(2D) no one applauds a. of Dutch more than I IX 105(SD) plumes stolen by wicked a. IX 203(SD) Agricola causes noblemen's sons to be bred in liberal a. X 73(B2) Alfred encouraged study of liberal a. X 222(B5) prefatory remarks on distribution of a. XI 7(LOp) body of all the a. is called philosophy; study of all the a. known as doctrine or science XI 9(LOp) individual a. discovered by men divinely taught; method

ARTS

of discovering a. XI 11(LOp) efficient causes of a. XI 13(LOp) a. are general or special; definition; causes; species; matter XI 15(LOp) general matter of art is special matter of single a. XI 17(LOp) logic leaves things to their appropriate a. XI 27(LO1.2) precepts of all a. eternal and of eternal truth XI 31(LO1.3) matters of a. are precepts XI 53(LO1.6) highest good and final end of a. XI 67(LO1.8) significance of words in a. XI 115(LO1.13) causes and effects in a. XI 247(LO1.27) more humane a. cognate among themselves XI 249(LO1.27) value of examples in discovering and teaching the a. XI 251(LO1.27) in treating of a. definition to be used before distribution XI 261(LO1.30) requirements of axioms of the a. XI 317(LO2.3) precepts of a. ought to be homogeneous, reciprocal XI 319(LO2.3) laws of truth, justice, wisdom in a. XI 323(LO2.3) a. show unity of method XI 475(LO2.17) method in various a. XI 479(LO2.17) Barberini's readiness to forward all liberal a. XII 45(FE9) a. of old Athenians live again in Philaras XII 57(FE12) may Jones return cultured in good a. XII 101(FE25) a. of historian and orator differ XII 103(FE26) poets left knowledge of a. happily begun XII 129(PO1) orator ought to be equipped with all a. XII 249(PO7) rugged difficulties of the a.; might be better to forget the a. completely XII 251(PO7) where no a. flourish, barbarism rages; all good a. perished in Europe for several centuries XII 259(PO7) leaders of Rome did not wish to be lowest among gods in a. of literary study XII 263(PO7) Athens then in highest repute for study of the a. XII 271(PO7) a. appeared suddenly among prehistoric men XII 273(PO7) if one could both know useful a., and properly choose useful in a.; logic, queen of a. XII 277(PO7) beasts employ a. or something like a. XII 283(PO7) Danzig fit to be compared with noblest cities of Europe in care to promote a. XIII 297(SL90) by

ARTS

all manner of a. and devices solicited xiii 325(SL101) king of Denmark made your enemy by a. of common foes xiii 347(SL108) schools where all a. and sciences may be taught in every city xviii 6(PRO) spurred to a. of war xviii 210(CB) list of Apollo's a. xviii 295(MAR) Mazarin gave to successors a. of spoiling xviii 355(PAM)

Arturus, name A. imports as much x 128(B3)

Arundel, Richard Fitz Allaine, earl of A. xviii 165(CB) noble lady countess of A. reproved Henry III xviii 204(CB)

Arviragus, I shall sing of A. i 310(ED164) A. puts on slain brother's garments and wins the battle x 56(B2) Juvenal speaks of A. in days of Domitian; talked of at Rome; held to be glorious triumph if A. were taken captive x 80(B2) Marius, son of A., said in Monmouth story to have overthrown Picts x 82(B2)

Arwald, 2 young sons of A. fled from Isle of Wight; captured; slain by Kedwalla x 172(B4)

Arzina, A. river in Lapland where Sir Hugh Willoughby remained for 2 months in haven x 366(HM5)

Asa, Azariah to king A. on reform iii 227(CG1.7) A. made new covenant for Israel; leaving A. to shift for honesty v 210(K14) A. might receive an answer from God vi 16(CP) thinks himself A. vi 34(CP) reformation of Jewish church under A. xvi 323(CD1.32) A. opposed idolatry xvii 141(CD2.5) treaty of A. with Benhadad xvii 405(CD2.17) A., example of violation of treaties xvii 407(CD2.17) A. or Æthiopes, possible subject xviii 239(MS)

Ascalon, Dagon was dreaded in A. ii 25(PL1.465) publishing in streets of A.; A. taken by Puritans iii 169(AT6)

Ascalonite, bold A. fled from his lion ramp i 342(SA138)

Ascan, Mr., Marvell would be able to do state as good service as A. xii 330(EC43)

Ascanius, A. grandfather of Brutus; escaped from Troy; arrived in Italy; king

ASHES

in Italy after father x 7(B1)

Ascanse, turn a. the poles ii 328(PL10.668)

Ascendent, prelaty should not be a lordly a. in the horoscope iii 218(CG1.6)

Ascension, Jesus with a. bright ii 311(PL 10.187) a. of Christ ii 394(PL12.451) few ages since a. of Saviour vi 4(CP) a. part of Christ's exaltation xv 313(CD1.16) since a. of Christ pillar of truth is hearts of believers xvi 279(CD1.30)

Ascensions, nature has her obliquities in a. iv 190(T)

Ascent, a. is easy then ii 40(PL2.81) proportional a. to gods ii 293(PL9.936) with swift a. he up returned ii 312(PL10.224)

Ascham, Anthony, Parliament sends A. to Spain; man of integrity; learned; descended of ancient family; to treat of relations xiii 15(SL3) have sent A. to Spain for peace and friendship xiii 17(SL4) murder of A. resented by Philip IV xiii 25(SL7) letters from Spain on murder of A. xiii 27(SL8) learn of murder of A.; urge punishment of murderers; request that his body be sent home for burial xiii 41(SL13) no justice for assassins of A.; A. sent as public minister to Spain; no satisfaction for barbarous murder of A. xiii 527(DS) from letter by Parliament to . . . Spain demanding satisfaction for murder of A. xiii 529(DSn)

Ascham, Roger, *Tox.* i. p. 38 xviii 214(CB)

Asclepiodotus, Alectus encountered by A. x 91(B2)

Ascue, Sir George, letter presenting A. as envoy to Sweden xiii 411(SL128)

Ashdod, Dalila among famous women in A. i 372(SA981) liturgy speaks language of A. iii 122(A2)

Ashdown, fight at Escesdune or A. x 209(B5) Danes waste as far as A. x 259(B6) Assandune now A. x 272(B6)

Ashes, his fiery virtue roused from under a. i 397(SA1691) from her a. spring new Heaven ii 89(PL3.334) chewed bitter a. ii 324(PL10.566) England would appear with a. on her head iii 50(R2) a. of his revenge burned out on self v

ASHES

274(K26) ambassadors with heads over-
spread with a., i.e. earth or dirt xviii 328
(MAR)
Ashtaroth, mooned A., heaven's queen
and mother both i 9(N200) by A. i 381
(SA1242) had general names of Baalim
and A. ii 23(PL1.422) with these in
troop came A. ii 24(PL1.438) when
Israelites worshipped A. ii 457(PR3.417)
Ashworth, Elizabeth, Milton's answer to
A. xviii 401(LD) Milton's stay in A.
suit xviii 417(LD) Milton's protest in
A. suit xviii 418(LD)
Ashy, from out her a. womb i 397(SA
1703)
Asia, Xerxes joined Europe with A. ii 315
(PL10.310) son of Macedonian Philip
had won A. ii 443(PR3.33) testimony
of Ignatius to churches of A. iii 20(R1)
meting out Lydian proconsular A. iii 183
(CGp) renowned men in A. from fa-
mous schools iv 287(E) Christian faith
without books spread over A. iv 322
(AR) people of A. much inclined to
slavery v 11(TE) subject to church of
A. v 279(K27) Paul's trade enabled him
to preach throughout A. vi 80(H) Ot-
toman forces drawn from A. suppressed
by Poles vi 278(LP) luxurious wealth
of A. taken by John III vi 279(LP) that
people of A. easily submit to slavery vii
75(1D2) Sacæ a kind of Scythian in
N. A. x 114(B3) modern Turks ob-
tained management of affairs throughout
opulent A. xii 271(PO7) plant again
Gospel in those parts of A. xiii 504(SL
164) prayer with head covered proper
in A. xvii 93(CD2.4) ruins all along
coast of A. xviii 260(CM)
Asia Minor, Peter wrote to strangers in
A. M. vii 161(1D3)
Asian, where Europe is parted from A.
land i 250(QN170) embassies to Rome
from A. kings ii 461(PR4.73) Ignatius
urged A. churches to depend on scrip-
ture iii 30(R1nm) A. churches excom-
municated by Victor for celebrating
Easter judaically iii 87(P) kept Easter
as A. churches did iii 89(P) on angels

ASPIRE

of 7 A. churches iii 152(A13) that A.
taxes be farmed at less rate iv 158(T)
Asiatic, Aristotle says A. monarchy was
according to law; yet was barbarous vii
87(1D2) A. exuberance of words xii 5
(FE1) imitating A. exuberance xii 291
(EP)
Asinarus, on hasty and disorderly crossing
of river A. xviii 344(MAR)
Asinine, a. feast of sowthistles iv 280(E)
Askalon, murder on those 30 men at A. i
379(SA1187)
Asleep, now laid a. secure ii 134(PL4.
791) I sunk down and fell a. ii 147(PL
5.92)
Asmadai, vanquished A. ii 191(PL6.365)
see also Asmodeus *and* Asmodai
Asmodai, Belial, after A. the fleshliest in-
cubus ii 429(PR2.151) *see also* Asmo-
deus *and* Asmadai
Asmodeus, better pleased than A. with
the fishy fume ii 112(PL4.168) *see also*
Asmodai *and* Asmadai
Asp, hated not learning worse than toad
or a. i 62(S11.13) scorpion and a. ii
323(PL10.524)
Aspasia, A. in an example xi 167(LO
1.18)
Aspect, with grave a. he rose ii 48(PL2.
301) planets rushing from a. malign ii
189(PL6.313) from that placid a. ii 450
(PR3.217)
Aspects, planetary motions and a. ii 328
(PL10.658) angular a. iii 418(D1.10)
nature tempers minds and bodies to
friendly or unfriendly a. iv 190(T)
Aspersions, leaves an a. on Job iii 320(AP)
Aspersions, free innocent from causeless
a. iii 296(AP)
Asphaltic, Eleale to the a. pool ii 23(PL1.
411) bound with a. slime ii 315(PL
10.298)
Asphaltus, with naphtha and a. ii 34(PL
1.729) like apples of A. v 263(K24)
Asphodel, lavers strewed with a. i 116
(CO837) pansies, violets, a. ii 297(PL
9.1040)
Aspire, look up to those who a. to that
glory xii 27(FE7)

ASPIRER

Aspirer, to set the proud a. II 181 (PL6.90)
 Aspires, who a. must down as low as high
 he soared II 266 (PL9.169)
 Aspiring, a. to be such II 125 (PL4.526)
 to have reached the height of thy a. II
 182 (PL6.132) deep fall of those too
 high a. II 210 (PL6.899) Lucifer and
 Adam fell for a. above their orders III
 196 (CG1.3)
 Aspramont, jousted in A. II 29 (PL1.583)
 Asquint, commonsense flown a. IV 139 (T)
 Ass, jaw of a dead a. I 342 (SA143)
 wrought such wonders with a.'s jaw I
 376 (SA1095) where the a. lay thrown
 I 376 (SA1097) wisdom of Balaam's a.;
 will not liken Remonstrant to a.'s master
 III 137 (A3) as long as church can be
 content to ride on a.; as she sits upon lion
 she changes into an a. III 252 (CG2.3)
 church makes transformation of herself
 into a.; they do obeisance to an a.; wor-
 ship this a. bestriding a lion III 253 (CG
 2.3) with jaw-bone of an a. III 276 (CG
 2c) cordage served not to bind but feed
 a. III 500 (D2.21) as outward man ex-
 cels a. IV 118 (T) endorse him not a
 golden but a brazen a. IV 272 (C) king
 though his kingdom to be Issachar a
 strong a. V 162 (K9) monster arrayed
 with woman's head, a.'s neck VIII 77 (2
 D)
 Assailants, Christ having to deal with
 treacherous a. IV 148 (T)
 Assandune, Edmund overtakes Canute at
 a place called A. or Asseshill, now Ash-
 down in Essex x 272 (B6) dedication of
 a church by Canute at A. x 277 (B6)
 Assaracus, A. noble Greek youth; by moth-
 er's side Trojan; A. promises help to
 Brutus x 8 (B1) Ebranc's 20 sons under
 A. won lands in Germany x 16 (B1)
 Assassin, you are your own a. VII 201 (I
 D3)
 Assassinated, afford me a. and betrayed I
 376 (SA1109) creature endued with rea-
 son so a. III 422 (D1.12)
 Assassination, thief little expected such a.
 x 239 (B5) a. of Dorislaus most abhorred
 xviii 15 (DEC)

ASSEMBLIES

Assassinations, Spain's failure to protect
 public ministers vs a. XIII 527 (DS)
 Assassinator, professed a. of all law v 286
 (K27)
 Assassin-like, a. had levied war II 353 (PL
 11.219)
 Assassinous, Jesuits murder kings in most
 a. manner VI 255 (O)
 Assassins, prove ye are not a. as this libeler
 says VII 553 (ID12) done in punishment
 of a. of Ascham XIII 25 (SL7) villanous
 a. of late agent, Ascham XIII 27 (SL8)
 vilest of most openly detected a. XIII 255
 (SL78)
 Assault, mention of that name renews the
 a. I 348 (SA331) with feminine a. I 351
 (SA403) when the a. was intended to
 the city I 435 (S8n) whose high walls
 fear no a. II 50 (PL2.343) with hostile
 arms fearless a. II 179 (PL6.51) with
 ruinous a. II 185 (PL6.216) work us
 woe and shame by sly a. II 269 (PL9.256)
 first on me the a. shall light II 271 (PL9.
 305) surging waves the a. renew II 459
 (PR4.19) how else receive sudden a. of
 his reforming spirit III 145 (A4) rid-
 dance of a tempting a. IV 188 (T) a.
 minister's old collections in their trenches
 IV 336 (AR) king sallied out to give a.
 to Commons V 106 (K4)
 Assaults, hear what a. I had I 367 (SA845)
 Eve imagined proof vs all a. II 336 (PL
 10.882) resist Satan's a. II 396 (PL12.
 492) easily scorned all beauty's a. II 431
 (PR2.195) tempter renewing fresh a. II
 479 (PR4.570) people and Parliament de-
 manded justice for those a. V 112 (K4)
 good man receives vain a. IX 215 (SD)
 Assay, way must lie through many a hard
 a. II 414 (PR1.264) find many a hard a.
 of dangers II 476 (PR4.478) much easier
 in the a. IV 291 (E)
 Assaying, a. of virtue more difficult than
 a. of coin IX 213 (SD)
 Assembled, personal worth a. in that place
 IV 68 (T)
 Assemblies, Noah oft frequented their a.
 II 371 (PL11.722) government of church
 by a. will succeed; apostles governed

ASSEMBLIES

church by a.; do a. draw to them supremacy of ecclesiastical jurisdiction; draw no supremacy III 70(R2) order in church a. of reading III 124(A2) lest we devote ourselves again to set a. IV 351(AR) main reason why popular a. are to be trusted with people's liberty VI 130(W) people will have several ordinary a. in chief towns of each county VI 132(W) may declare assent or dissent in a. VI 144(W) give account of faith by arguing, preaching in their a. VI 170(TR) church a., whether classical or provincial, never intended or allowed to meddle in state VI 257(O) Independents recognize no a. above congregations VII 35(1Dp) a. of the people are of God VII 229(1D4) addressed myself to all a. VIII 13(2D) making noise about liberty in legislative a. VIII 133(2D) no one ever saw me clinging to vestibules of lower a. VIII 137(2D) prohibit all such a. in future XIII 129(SL 43) angels present at religious a. XV 103(CD1.9) custom of holding a. in church ought to be maintained, but not as now; should follow apostolic institution XVI 323(CD1.32) each believer should have a right to speak in church a., not simply stipendiaries; custom of each believer speaking derived from synagogue XVI 325(CD1.32)

Assembling, hinder happy a. of Parliaments III 277(CG2c)

Assembly, fly swiftly to this fair a.'s ears I 20(V28) to honor this great a. I 384(SA1315) such murmur filled the a. II 48(PL2.285) when at the a. II 64(PL2.749) in the a. next up stood II 193(PL 6.446) at that a. famed II 406(PR1.34) wen bespeaks a. III 48(R2) general a. moving upon her own basis in even progression III 217(CG1.6) to the Parliament of England with the A. III 367(Dc) renowned Parliament, select a. III 367(Dp) if he believes only things a. determines IV 333(AR) Knox at a general a. V 28(TE) states of Holland in a. at the Hague V 30(TE) Parliament an a. of whom land thought wisest V 137(K6)

ASSER

as he charges A. of Divines V 258(K23) Darius in full a. V 291(K28) state a. at Orleans decreed VI 70(H) rotating senate requires popular a. VI 130(W) Scotch Presbytery would be thought a Protestant a. VI 243(O) Irish as absolute and supreme in that a. as people of England at home VI 244(O) one example that of commissioners of kirk a. VI 259(O) famous Roman consul swore in popular a. VII 557(1D12) grave orators of old in a. of highest honor IX 107(SD) letters testimonial not given in full a.; nor on customary day of a. IX 205(SD) will not say names were not inscribed in a.; persons in a. who ceased not to exclaim vs them IX 207(SD) Presbyters that like to sit in the a. at public cost X 94(B2) Edward appointed a. of all peers X 293(B6) a. of such eminent men XII 211(PO6) deliver something worthy of such an a. XII 213(PO6) such church has no superior on earth, either individual, a., or convention XVI 307(CD1.31) Jewish church, although a particular a. XVI 309(CD1.31) forgetting that a. at Jerusalem was of whole multitude of believers; when a. contents itself with friendly admonition, their counsel not to be despised XVI 313(CD1.31) character of Long Parliament and A. of Divines XVIII 246(TCt) Asser, A. says Danes first wintered in Sheppey Isle after battle at Sandwich; A. adds 300 ships to Hoveden's 50; A. says Danes only pillaged London X 201(B5) A. on Ethelwolf's religious vow X 202(B5) A. mentions no repentance of Ethelbald for incest X 206(B5) A. says Danes of Ethelred III's reign came from river Danubius X 207(B5) new supply of Danes mentioned by A.; A. silent on battle at Meretun X 210(B5) silence of Danish history of battles of Danes lends credit to A.'s statement that they came from Danubius X 211(B5) A. says Danes lost 2 navies; A. says Danes slew all horsemen X 213(B5) Stow out of A. on Alfred XVIII 143(CB) X 189(B4m) X 191(B4m) X 201(B5m) X 202(B5m) X 203(B5m)

ASSER

x 205(B5m) x 207(B5m) x 209(B5m)
 x 213(B5m) x 214(B5m) x 220(B5m)
 Asserters, first a. in every great vindication
 III 377(Dp) a. of our liberties VI 45(Hd)
 Assertion, prelates persuade an a. for truth
 III 56(R2) he alters my a. IV 262(C)
 Asses, owls and cuckoos, a., apes and dogs
 I 62(S12.4) wild a. sort together I 304
 (ED97) grind among slaves and a. I 378
 (SA1162) he who seeking a. found a
 kingdom II 450(PR3.242)
 Asseshill, Assandune or A. x 272(B6)
 Assessments, who appoint relations to at-
 tend to a. VIII 247(2D) no less burdened
 in a. than x 321(Bd)
 Assessor, Son, the A. of his throne II 202
 (PL6.679) Romswinkel a. of archiepisc-
 opal court at Cologne XIII 447(SL141)
 Assesveration, a. next in solemnity to oath;
 adjuration to speak truth XVII 131(CD
 2.5)
 Asshood, lay aside their a. XII 241(PO6)
 Asshur, with them great A. also bands I
 142(PS83.29)
 Assiduous, weary him with my a. cries II
 306(PL11.310)
 Assimilate, tasting, concoct, digest, a. II
 158(PL5.412)
 Assimilations, compel nature to a. IV 97
 (T)
 Assistance, relying on divine a. let us be-
 gin XIV 179(CD1.5)
 Assistant, nothing to be a. to discipline but
 admonition III 55(R2) small credit to
 their cause to have found such an a. III
 285(AP) see who is their a. III 341(AP)
 glad of such an able a. as Grotius IV 11
 (M) Milton recommends Marvell to be
 his a. XII 330(EC43)
 Associate, unwary breast of his a. II 168
 (PL5.696) Eve, a. sole II 268(PL9.227)
 ready and reviving a. in marriage III 396
 (DI.6) how Adam received this new a.
 IV 91(T) who divorces such an a. di-
 vorces not a wife but a nullity IV 176(T)
 Associates, a. and copartners II 17(PL1.
 265) in choice of thy a., Adam II 249
 (PL8.401) to gain as many a. of guilti-
 ness as they can III 56(R2) statutes falsely

ASTRACAN

wrested vs a. v 5(TE) let them not op-
 pose best friends and a. v 42(TE) Bel-
 fast Presbyters become a. of Irish rebels
 VI 271(O) found fit a. in your studies
 XII 79(FE18)
 Association, Tortugas called by colonists
 A. XIII 537(DS)
 Assoil, how could I a. him III 320(AP)
 Assumption, a. in syllogism XI 367(LO2.9)
 a. in syllogism defined XI 369(LO2.9)
 Assurance, this shall be our righteousness
 and strong a. III 103(P) of the doctrine
 of a. XVI 65(CD1.25t)
 Assyria, when Egypt with A. strove II 34
 (PL1.721) here thou beholdest A. II 451
 (PR3.270)
 Assyrian, sadly sits the A. queen I 122(CO
 1001) A. priest knows not the archetype
 of man I 268(IPA29) Marino sang the
 A. loves of the gods I 286(MA11) on
 the A. mount saw him disfigured II 111
 (PL4.126) wide remote from this A.
 garden II 116(PL4.285) at their passing
 cleave the A. flood II 457(PR3.436) like
 that A. blasphemmer III 371(Dp) A. wealth
 of luxurious Asia taken by John III VI 279
 (LP) Salmasius says A. monarchs had
 unbounded power VII 299(1D5) A. mag-
 nitude not able to approach Roman em-
 pire XII 191(PO5)
 Assyrians, God laid low A. under walls of
 Zion I 192(EL4.114) A. deposed by sub-
 jects VII 301(1D5) you praised obedi-
 ence of A.; now you reckon up their re-
 bellions VII 335(1D5) Rabshakeh and
 other A. guilty of blasphemy XVII 155
 (CD2.6) treaty of Ahaz with A. XVII
 405(CD2.17)
 Asta, Honorius besieged in A. in Pied-
 mont x 98(B2)
 Astarte, Ashtoreth whom the Phœnicians
 called A. II 24(PL1.439)
 Asthmas, dropsies and a. II 363(PL11.488)
 Astolfo, A. in Ariosto's poem III 27(R1)
 Astonishment, if such a. as this II 19(PL1.
 317) O a. III 506(D2.22)
 Astracan, Tartar retires by A. II 320(PL
 10.432) Nagayan Tartars on the Volga
 bound Moscovia as far as A. x 331(HM1)

ASTRACAN

Tartars dwell on left bank of Volga beyond Gentiles to A.; A. is 600 leagues from Moscow; description of A. x 335 (HM1) A. on an island 12 by 3 leagues; A. the Russian limit towards Caspian x 336 (HM1) A. Tartars vanquished by Juan Vasiliwich x 353 (HM4) crown of A. set by emperor x 375 (HM5) emperor's table served with young dukes of A. x 381 (HM5) emperor of Russia, king of A. xiii 301 (SL91)

Astræa, A. that just maid i 17 (I50) Justice has fled from earth i 190 (EL4.81) his golden scales yet seen betwixt A. ii 142 (PL4.998) Ovidian story of A. leaving earth last xii 175 (PO4) Milton corrects Austria to A. in Harrington's *Ariosto* xviii 335 (MAR)

Astræa, prayer out of French *A.* v 89 (K1) Astriction, no divine a. iii 424 (DI.13)

Astrologer, let a. be amazed at comets iii 50 (R2)

Astrologers, prognostics of a. are signs xi 89 (LO1.11)

Astrologic, a. experience and astrology xi 13 (LOP)

Astrology, to cast the fashion of uncertain evils i 98 (CO359) his a. wide in spelling marriages iii 342 (AP)

Astronomer, a. through his glazed optic tube ii 98 (PL3.589)

Astronomers, ignorant in astronomy always reviling a. vii 67 (ID1)

Astronomy, peace came down through turning sphere i 3 (N48) self-fed and self-consum'd i 107 (CO596) Adam's speech on a. ii 130 (PL4.660-680) Adam asks Raphael about movements of heavenly bodies ii 236 (PL8.15) Ptolemaic a. described ii 238 (PL8.70ff) its quaint opinions ii 238 (PL8.78) Copernican system described ii 240 (PL8.122) Adam advised to leave more intricate a. to God ii 241 (PL8.168) ridiculous in your a. iii 348 (AP) mend a. of our wide expositors iii 389 (DI.1) having passed general principles of a. iv 283 (E) Galileo imprisoned for thinking otherwise in a. iv 330 (AR) irregular motions in cele-

ATHEISM

tial bodies v 271 (K26) altogether ignorant in a. vii 67 (ID1) a. flourished among Saxons under Theodore of Canterbury x 169 (B4) special precepts of a. xi 317 (LO2.3) beasts not without knowledge of a. xii 283 (PO7) all study of heavenly bodies not unlawful or unprofitable xvii 151 (CD2.5) how this can be consistent with a. xviii 310 (MAR)

Asylum, can you hope doctrine of heaven will be a. ix 125 (SD) refuse not Piedmontese safe a. xiii 359 (SL110) this commonwealth a most free a. for oppressed for conscience xiii 449 (SL141) Asylums, on subject of a. xvii 407 (CD 2.17)

At a Solemn Musick, i 27

At a Vacation Exercise in the Colledge, i 19

Atabalipa, richer seat of A. in Cusco ii 360 (PL11.409)

Athæneus, A. affirms number of Cæsar's ships x 42 (B2)

Athaliah, A. deposed and killed by Jehoiada vii 233 (ID4) Alexandra like A. of old vii 241 (ID4) A., possible subject xviii 238 (MS)

Athamantean, A. frenzies had inflamed you xii 231 (PO6)

Athanasius, Constantine's hard measure vs and banishment of faithful and invincible A. iii 23 (R1) first page of A. vs the Gentiles avers scriptures sufficient for declaration of truth; A. in his *Synopsis* on writers of old and new Testament iii 31 (R1) A. on truth being brighter than sun iii 33 (R1) A. says it is abomination to summon kings to trial; who told A. so; I hear not God's word here in A.; will believe kings who admit no such exception rather than A. vii 195 (ID3) Constantius threatened unless he restored Paul and A. as bishops vii 253 (ID4) story told of A.; as boy played role of bishop; baptized boys on seashore xviii 154 (CB)

Athanes, just suffering of A.; i.e., Gener, Lot's son-in-law xviii 234 (MS)

Atheism, of such doctrine never was there school, but heart of fool; no man therein

ATHEISM

doctor but himself i 347(SA297-9) soul fallen to believe no God at all through idolatry; superstitious man by his good will is an atheist iii 3(R1) Remonstrant's venomous a. iii 310(AP) drive him to thoughts of a. iii 406(D1.7) repining even to a. iii 416(D1.9) a. every where abounding in this age vi 178(TR) Ormond protector and inviter of a. vi 249 (O) strongest subversion of irreligion and a.; to say that we invite and protect a. vi 250(O) taxed of a. vi 251(O) some people turned to flat a. x 323(Bd) a. opposed to internal worship xvii 51(CD2.3) Atheisms, new disgorged a. vi 139(W) Atheist, when priest turns a. ii 26(PL1.495) Abdiel annoyed a. crew ii 191(PL 6.370) superstitious man of his good will an a. iii 3(R1) to bind and mix holy with a. iv 133(T) excommunicate you as a. vii 461(1D9) More an a. toward God viii 155(2D) Atheistic, what you write proceeds from name a. viii 91(2D) Atheistical, Englishman is least a. iii 224 (CG1.7) at tail of a. epithets iv 233(C) a. books in Greece censored iv 299(AR) Atheists, unless there be who think not God at all; they walk obscure i 347(SA 295-6) op'd the mouths of a. i 353(SA 453) trains and smiles of these fair a. ii 368(PL11.625) desperate wits of other a. iv 299(AR) not as Meroz but more like a. v 45(TE) while king cries you down for a. into hell v 264(K24) hirelings and cheaters make a. vi 97(H) Parliament tries to suppress declared a. vi 251(O) not a few deny existence of God, though no one in his senses can remain ignorant xiv 25(CD1.2) Athelney, Alfred builds a fortress called A. in Somersetshire; Danish king Gyro comes to Aldra near A. to be baptized x 214(B5) Athelstan, edicts of kings from A. for tithes vi 66(H) A. in preamble to laws vii 417 (1D8) A. a Saxon wasting Pictish borders; fought by Hungus; slain; who A. was no man knows; Buchanan's guess;

ATHENIAN

A. seems to have been fancy of some legend x 193(B4) Alfred names Danish king Gyro, A. x 214(B5) Buchanan makes A. son of Edward chief leader of English vs Scots and Danes x 229(B5) Buchanan confuses A. with Edward; upbraids writers who say A. was supreme king of English x 230(B5) A. next in age to brother, Ethelward; A. born of concubine; appearance of many virtues in him; his reign; crowned at Kingston upon Thames; conspired vs by one Alfred; gives sister Edgith to Dane Sitric; drives out sons of Sitric x 231(B5) A. drives out Gudfrid, a British king; alleged jealousy of bro. Edwin, discounted; invades Scotland to secure Gudfert, who surrenders with Eugenius x 232(B5) A. fights Gudfert and allies at Brunanburg x 233(B5) Malmesbury's account of A. at Brunanburg x 234(B5) Ingulf's account of A. at Brunanburg; surprises Constantine x 235(B5) A. conquers Welsh; restores Constantine and Ludwal; bounds Cornish Britons and other Britons; dies at Gloucester; buried at Malmesbury; youth, education, character x 236(B5) A. married his sisters well; received costly presents from kings x 237(B5) A.'s relations to bro. Edwin; built 2 monasteries for him; A.'s Laws extant; Edmund in courage not inferior to A. x 238(B5) Edred, 3. bro. of A., crowned at Kingston x 240 (B5) Dunstan first chaplain to A. x 253 (B6) A.'s law about stealing; rare example of faith shown to A.; see A.'s life xviii 143(CB) Edmund, brother of A., slain xviii 242(MS) A. exposing brother Edwin to sea, possible subject xviii 243 (MS) Athelwold, A. courts Elfrida for himself; marries her x 245(B5) Edgar slays A. for his treachery in marrying Elfrida x 246(B5) Edgar slaying A. for false play in wooing xviii 243(MS) Athenæus, that detractor in A. iii 293(AP) Athenagoras, Salmasius fetches things out of A. vii 193(1D3) Athenian, Aquilo by rape A. damsel got i

16(19) to save the A. walls from ruin bare
 1 61(S8.14) your sallies of Cecropian
 wit 1 300(ED56) A. commonwealth re-
 puted first place of civility in all Greece
 vi 145(W) surrounded not by single
 people, as A. viii 13(2D) wisest A. not
 more graced by testimony of Pythian;
 make no comparison between myself and
 wisest A. viii 193(2D) Socrates was
 called A. buffoon ix 53(SD) to Philaras,
 an A. xii 65(FE15) ancient genius of
 Greece seen in Philaras, an A. born xii
 67(FE15)

Athenians, A. led as Pericles listed iii 92
 (P) A. made small deeds great by elo-
 quent writers iii 237(CG2p) first men
 in state act like A. toward me viii 75
 (2D) most eloquent A. not to make po-
 litical speech if loose characters ix 147
 (SD) A. won vs Megareians xi 289(LO
 1.33) Alexander . . . for good opinion
 of A.; arts and excellencies of A. live
 again in Philaras xii 57(FE12) human
 sacrifice rare among A. xviii 316(MAR)
 Athens, some orator renowned in A. ii 284
 (PL9.671) A. the eye of Greece, mother
 of arts ii 467(PR4.240) decree of the
 sage and severe judges of A. iii 110(A1)
 what wits of A. did for their country I
 might do for mine iii 236(CG2p) A.
 saved by Themistocles at Salamis iii 464
 (D2.11) discourse to the Parliament of
 A. iv 296(AR) in A. where books and
 wits were busier iv 299(AR) council of
 Areopagus in A. v 297(K28) model for
 senate in Areopagus of A. vi 128(W) in
 A. guard vs power of Areopagus vi 130
 (W) cities outside of A. had right to
 appeal to A. vi 145(W) divine worship
 paid at A. to slayers of tyrants vii 305
 (1D5) kings subject to laws in A. vii
 311(1D5) Theseus restored people of A.
 to liberty vii 351(1D6) A. eye of Greece
 sends applause for *First Defence* viii 191
 (2D) even in this A., the University
 xii 11(FE3) purity of language more
 than once involved salvation of A. xii 33
 (FE8) Attic A. does not prevent him
 from enjoying Italian authors xii 35(FE8)

to Philaras of A. xii 55(FE12) values
 highly opinion of Philaras, a native of
 Attic A.; how many men of supreme elo-
 quence produced by A. xii 57(FE12)
 since boyhood an especial worshipper of
 your A.; sure that that city would requite
 me handsomely some time xii 65(FE15)
 greater numbers came not to A. to hear
 Demosthenes xii 211(PO6) Romans sent
 ambassadors to A.; A. in highest repute
 for study of arts xii 271(PO7) as far as
 A. are ruins xviii 259(CM)

Atheous, thy Father suffers a. priest ii 422
 (PR1.487)

Athirco, A. slain by Natholochus, possible
 subject; A. ravished daughters of Natho-
 lochus; he seeks to slay kindred of A.; A.
 sends to witch; witch says he shall slay
 Natholochus; detests it; changes mind;
 does it xviii 245(MS)

Athletics, on the exercise of students iv 287
 (E) on a. xviii 205(CB)

Athos, A. piled on Ossa i 250(QN174)

Atlantean, stood with A. shoulders ii 48
 (PL2.306)

Atlantic, in the steep A. stream i 89(CO
 97) half his waste flood the wide A.
 fills i 479(CO4n) fleecy star that bears
 Andromeda far off A. seas ii 97(PL3.
 559) 7 A. sisters ii 328(PL10.674) gor-
 geous feasts on A. stone ii 463(PR4.115)
 sequestering out of world into A. politics
 iv 318(AR)

Atlas, archetype of man taller than A. i
 268(IPA24) Maurusian A. i 272(ADP
 40) grandson of A. i 292(MA72) whom
 the Gentiles feign to bear up Heaven i
 342(SA150) of A. and his daughters
 three i 573(CO981n) Satan dilated stood
 like A. unremoved ii 141(PL4.987) from
 Niger flood to A. mount ii 360(PL11.
 402) A. long ago had withdrawn his
 shoulders xii 153(PO2)

Atlas, Heimbach has performed all asked
 in respect to a.; did not want him to buy
 one; only to find out price; wants 130
 florins; huge price; must be Mauritanian
 mountain A.; how many volumes in
 complete work xii 83(FE20)

ATOM

Atom, this earth an a. ii 236(PL8.18)
 tithe of one small a. iii 486(D2.17)
 Atoms, bring their embryon a. ii 70(PL2.
 900) met as accidentally as a. of Epicurus
 iii 103(P) over-curious to strain
 at a. iii 509(D2.22)
 Atonement, man cannot bring a. for him-
 self ii 85(PL3.234) sin in hostility with
 law beyond all a. iii 436(D2.3) Royal-
 ists say I suffer blindness as a. viii 67(2
 D) thanks of Paul for a. of Christ xvi
 109(CD1.26)
 Atreus, when herald brought commands
 of son of A. i 176(EL2.16)
 Atropatia, Parthian soldiers from A. ii 453
 (PR3.319)
 Atrophy, pining a. ii 363(PL11.486)
 Atropos, A. for Lucina came i 29(EM28)
 Attack, lest we seem to enemies too fit ob-
 ject of a. xii 111(FE29)
 Attacots, A. raid south coast x 95(B2)
 Attainder, justified private detention of
 goods by public a. xiii 393(SL121)
 Attaint, a. Bucer and Fagius with new at-
 taintures iv 20(M) not permitted him
 to a. them but by fair trial v 100(K3)
 Attainted, good name wrongfully a. iii
 323(AP)
 Attaints, a. of wickedness unspotted
 churches iv 66(T) king a. all Protes-
 tant churches v 73(Kp)
 Attaintures, attain Bucer and Fagius with
 new a. iv 20(M)
 Attalic, More preaches with A. fruit; A.
 conditions, not Christian ix 285(SDs)
 Attempt, which tempted our a. ii 31(PL
 1.642) undertake the perilous a. ii 52
 (PL2.420) begins his dire a. ii 107(PL
 4.15) to avoid the a. itself ii 270(PL9.
 295) for this a. bolder ii 465(PR4.180)
 Attempter, with Godlike force endured vs
 the a. ii 480(PR4.603)
 Attempting, though of highest hope and
 hardest a. iii 237(CG2p)
 Attempts, by blindness maimed for high
 a. i 380(SA1221) the woman alone op-
 portune to all a. ii 277(PL9.481)
 Attendance, a. none shall need ii 307(PL
 10.80)

ATTORNEY

Attendant, came forth a. on their Lord ii
 218(PL7.205)
 Attendants, Lilla, one of king's a. x 154
 (B4)
 Attention, dull opiate to most wakeful a.
 iii 133(A2) reading till a. be weary iii
 299(AP)
 Attest, exalted man to whom such high a.
 ii 406(PRI.37)
 Attestation, unparalleled a. of Sir H. Wot-
 ton i 414(SRn)
 Attic, with the A. boy to hunt i 44(IP124)
 neat repast of A. taste i 67(S20.10) A.
 bird trills notes ii 468(PR4.245) A. mas-
 ters of moral wisdom and eloquence iii
 347(AP) youth to read A. tragedies of
 stateliest and most regal argument iv 285
 (E) banish A. babblers out of Rome iv
 300(AR) ancient A. comedy full of deli-
 cate raillery ix 113(SD) whether those
 nights of More's were A. ix 129(SD) A.
 Athens does not prevent him from en-
 joying Italian authors xii 35(FE8) val-
 ues highly opinion of Philaras, a native
 of A. Athens xii 57(FE12) bedewed A.
 genius with eloquence xii 213(PO6)
 Atticism, to make up the A. iii 300(AP)
 Atticisms, NT has not so many A. as He-
 braisms and Syriacisms iv 177(T)
 Atticus, allege epistle of Cicero to A. iv
 157(T) Cicero to A. on British fortifica-
 tions x 36(B2) A. the Epicurean forced
 to admission xi 141(LO1.16) *see also*
 Cicero, *Ad Atticum*
 Atticus, A., bishop of Constantinople,
 warns not to give to wandering beggars
 xviii 162(CB)
 Atticus, Aulus, A. falls at Mt. Grampius x
 79(B2)
 Atila, Huns under leadership of A.; swept
 over all Italy; tore Roman empire into
 shreds; put Romans to flight; took Rome
 xii 193(PO5)
 Attire, cull richest robes and gayest a. i 19
 (V21) wife affecting whorish a. iii 129
 (A2) *see also* Tire
 Attis, Catullus on Bercynthia and A. xii
 303(MC34nm)
 Attorney, now to your a. iv 240(C) speaks

ATTORNEY

revelations out of a. 's academy iv 255(C)
now for his a. 's prize iv 269(C) king in
inferior court not obliged to answer ex-
cept by a. vii 545(1D12) compelled by
widow's a. xiii 415(SL130)

Attorneys, barbarian, shame of all honest
a. iv 268(C)

Attraction, so strongly drawn by this new
felt a. ii 314(PL10.263)

Attribute, using peaceful a. of God to pre-
posterous end iii 171(A16) ungodly a.
of patronizing adultery iii 377(Dp)

Attributes, a. of God ascribed by his crea-
tures xiv 37(CD1.2) names and a. of
God xiv 39(CD1.2) a. of God discussed
xiv 41(CD1.2) if a. of God are ascribed
to Son xiv 217(CD1.5) Son received a.
from Father xiv 303(CD1.5) on the di-
vine a. of the Son xiv 315(CD1.5) on
what principle a. of Father pertain to
Son xiv 341(CD1.5) ascription of di-
vine a. to Spirit xiv 385(CD1.6) fall in-
cluded presumption in aspiring to divine
a. xv 183(CD1.11)

Attrite, grind air a. to fire ii 342(PL10.
1073)

Aubrey, John, from J. A.'s *Minutes of Life
of Milton* xviii 373(APO)

Auction, sell by no military a. viii 241(2
D) purchasers at own a. viii 247(2D)
More makes a. of himself ix 217(SD)

Auction-block, penned at some a. of slaves
vii 73(1D2)

Audacious, a. Becket iii 58(R2) bluster
of men more a. than solid iii 60(R2)

Audacity, already furnished with a com-
modious a. iv 194(T)

Audience, his look drew a. ii 48(PL2.308)
took with ravishment the thronging a. ii
57(PL2.555) discourse had a. ii 172
(PL5.804) fit a. find, though few ii
212(PL7.31) star of evening and the
moon haste to thy a. ii 215(PL7.105)
each part, motion, act won a. ii 284(PL
9.674) heavenly a. loud ii 327(PL10.
641) give due a. ii 379(PL12.12) wor-
thy preachers powerful in their a. iii 187
(CG1.1) give discourse free a. iii 370
(Dp) among wise and right understand-

AUGURY

ing handful of men iii 377(Dp) meaning
that had been entreating a. iii 460(D2.9)
debate schismatics with liberal and fre-
quent a. iv 351(AR) wrought more in
vulgar a. v 67(Kp) else minds of a.
could not be persuaded xii 119(PO1)
worthy his oration should put a. to sleep
xii 147(PO1)

Audit, in his great a. for accounts iv 234
(C) in his orisons king appeals to a
high a. v 124(K5)

Auditor, dissuade intelligent and equal a.
iii 234(CG2p) has not been a. to orien-
tal dialects iv 178(T) making enemy
well pleased a. v 269(K26)

Auditors, wading to his a. iii 163(A13)
whom a. might think he should have
had in more respect iii 313(AP) Prolu-
sions agreeable to a. xii 3(FEp) prom-
ise myself select a. xii 231(PO6)

Auditory, music and rhetoric teach that
variety arouses an a. iii 133(A2) all his
a. with his "teach each" iii 344(AP)
Cicero to a mixed a. iii 442(D2.3)

Auditress, she sole a. ii 237(PL8.51)

Audrey, Saint, Etheldrith now canonized
as St. A. of Ely x 174(B4)

Augean, Hercules and the A. stable iv 271
(C) wished he had to clean out A.
stables, rather than read scholastic philo-
sophy xii 161(PO3)

Augier, letters from Philaras to A.; A.
man remarkable for fidelity in diplomatic
business; gifts received from Philaras
through A. xii 57(FE12)

Augmentations, following hot scent of a.
v 58(TE) as glebes and a. are now be-
stowed vi 80(H)

Augsburg, Ramus visits A. xi 513(LOR)

Augur, serious poet must live simple, pure
life as you, a. i 212(EL6.66) Dircæan
a. i 268(IPA26)

Auguries, clergy from scattered and dis-
tant a. prognosticated for bellies viii 187
(2D)

Augurs, a. and flamens of Pontific college
iv 300(AR)

Augury, ancient genius of Greece has not
failed my a. xii 67(FE15)

AUGUST

August, sermon preached before Parliament in A. iv 65(T) king in A. takes journey into Scotland v 192(K12) A., 678, a morning comet seen x 171(B4) Heming joins Turkill with navy in A. 1009 x 261(B6)

Augusta, Queen Christina as A. viii 105 (2D) London named A. x 96(B2)

Augustan, hardly ever to be expected that those of Reformed and A. confession should cement together xiii 293(SL88)

Augustine, Saint, A. finds it lawful to reject untruth, no matter where found iii 29(R1) A. considered himself and the fathers as ordinary men, liable to be deceived iii 30(R1) when Beza taxes A. of blasphemy iii 413(D1.8) Bucer mentions something out of A. iv 28(Mnm) chapter disputes vs A. and papists iv 39 (Mnm) A. contends manly friendships had been better for Adam; A.'s crabbed opinion iv 85(T) as A. confesses iv 142 (T) others besides A. so expound it iv 179(T) this opinion also A.'s iv 181 (T) prime fathers, A. and Jerome iv 195(T) A. among those who hold other causes for divorce; in books to Pollentius A. disputes that infidelity is greater sin than adultery iv 212(T) A. on Sermon on Mt.; A. calls obstinacies and harmful superstitions fornication; A. in book of retractions retracts not this iv 213(T) A. on function of woman in marriage; A. criticized iv 253(C) no worse author than A. vi 17(CP) question of A. to pope about offerings; assertion of A. not acceptable to Reformed churches without scripture vi 65(H) Prosper the disciple of A. vi 86(H) A. thought Severus of great wisdom and learning vii 89 (1D2) as A. understands "children of God" vii 149(1D3) then you show off A.; A. makes not vs us vii 199(1D3) Salmasius says he will not come down after A. vii 201(1D3) church made war vs tyrants till A.; suits you not to go lower than A.; not developed because did not happen till after A.'s death vii 257(1D4) absurd statement that until

AUGUSTINE

A. no mention of any king put to death vii 259(1D4) you bring in A.; if A. said any such thing, he said what Christ did not say, or his apostles; I quote from A.'s *de Civ. Dei*, xix.14 vii 261(1D4) if A. does not contradict himself; A. on power of bad kings over subjects; quotations from A.; how far you succeed in deriving that grand right from A. vii 263(1D4) Vortigern not long after time of A. vii 437(1D8) A. wrote vs Pelagius, a Briton, and his doctrines x 98(B2) Ramus accused of citing dangerous passages from A. xi 505(LOR) A. thought it probable that soul is propagated from father to son xv 43(CD1.7) A. on doctrine of original sin xv 49(CD1.7) A. said to have been first to employ phrase, original sin xv 195(CD1.11) *De Civ. Dei*, xv.19 ii 381(PL12.71) xix.14 vii 261(1D4) iv. 4 vii 263(1D4) xix.14 xviii 196(CB) Augustine the Monk, A. who first brought Romish religion into England vi 66(H) A. sent to Britain by pope Gregory x 142 (B4) A. sent back by fellow monks to beseech Gregory to allow return; arrives at Isle of Thanet; sends wondrous message to Ethelbert x 143(B4) Ethelbert gives A. better place in city; A. crosses into France; ordained archbishop of English; receives a pall to say mass in x 145 (B4) A. exalted to archiepiscopal authority; A. recovered and dedicated Christ's church; A. stepped up into fellowship of pomp with kings x 146(B4) A. ordains bishops; sends out Mellitus and Justus; requires converts to conform in celebrating Easter; resorts to a miracle; place since called A.'s Oak x 147(B4) monks advised to consider how A. bears himself; his haughty conduct loses him their support on Easter x 148(B4) A.'s haughty reply to Dinotus of Bangor; writers agree not whether A. spake it as prophecy; A.'s plot vs Britons; Ethelbert incensed by A.; Bede tries to absolve A. of guilt of massacre x 149(B4) Laurence, successor to A. x 151(B4) Ethelbert stirred to slaughter of monks by A.; be-

AUGUSTINE

gin with convocation of British clergy by A. xviii 242 (MS)

Augustine's Day, *see* St. Augustine's Day
Augustus Cæsar, A. C. had begun his *Ajax* i 331 (SAp) Pilate subordinate judge to C. iii 437 (D2.3) A. punished makers of libels; Octavius Cæsar did not suppress story of Livy iv 301 (AR) *Lex Regia* had not yet transferred people's power to A. vii 183 (1D3) A. would not be called lord vii 195 (1D3) Jews sent ambassadors to A. vii 243 (1D4) Dion on state of R. Empire under Octavius; Octavius promised to lay down principate; still kept army and increased power vii 321 (1D5) Vergil meant to show to Cæsar Octavius vii 325 (1D5) Octavius joined with Antony to subvert state; Octavius grasping after empire vii 373 (1D7) A. contemned Britain; A. intending expedition to Britain x 51 (B2) Cunobeline said to have been reared in court of A.; Britons paid no tribute to A.; Tiberius adhered always to advice of A.; A. meets British ambassadors; A. receives gifts from some British potentates x 52 (B2) A. counseled to gird Empire within moderate bounds x 81 (B2) A. the head of pedigree of Moscovia dukes x 348 (HM4) A. excelled all contemporaries in wit xii 221 (PO6) Octavius Cæsar, one of 2 men who possessed whole earth xii 269 (PO7) sole aim of Pilate was to preserve favor of A. xv 81 (CD1.8) A. founder of Empire; wished no title of Lord xviii 170 (CB) on A. obtaining Roman empire xviii 493 (ACM)

Auletes, Ptolmey, *see* Ptolmey Auletes

Aulre, Aldra or A. x 214 (B5)

Aulus Plautius, A. P. prætor to Claudius in Britain x 53 (B2)

Auran, from A. eastward to the royal towers ii 114 (PL4.211)

Aurelius Conanus, A. king somewhere in Britain; reproved by Gildas x 136 (B3)

Aurelius, Marcus, *see* Marcus Aurelius

Aurelius Victor, A. V. tells Trajan's words to Saburanus vii 375 (1D7) x 89 (B2m)

Auricular, confession a. v 91 (K2)

AUSTRIAN

Aurora, Zephir with A. playing i 35 (L'A 19) Phœbus urges A. to quit the aged couch i 198 (EL5.49) Phoenix watching A. on cup of Manso i 314 (ED189) sound of leaves, A.'s fan ii 144 (PL5.6) Hymn to A. of Orpheus xii 139 (PO1) may A., friend of the Muses, hearken xii 149 (PO1)

Aurora Borealis, war appears waged in troubled sky ii 57 (PL2.534)

Ausonia, Satan reached borders of A. i 240 (QN49) Marini held nymphs of A. in amaze i 286 (MA12) while I wandered through A. i 318 (JR7)

Ausonian, theater crowded with A. stoles i 172 (EL1.70) in A. land men called him Mulciber ii 34 (PL1.739)

Ausonius, *Epigram* 121; on Gestation and Birth, *Eclagues* vii.8 xviii 285 (MAR) *Epigram* xviii 499 (ACM) *Idyl.* xviii. 15 ii 164 (PL5.583) *Mosell.* 61 ii 245 (PL8.263)

Auspices, under bad a. I have been burned at one court viii 191 (2D) take your a. from a rape ix 243 (SDs) get to heaven under a. of so foul a guide xii 97 (FE24) this battle started under good a. xii 179 (PO4)

Auster, twice A. stole the verdure of the earth i 186 (EL4.36)

Austerity, rigid looks of chaste a. i 101 (CO449) John the Baptist remarkable for a. of life iii 312 (AP) Jews not won with a. of John iii 387 (Dip) laid this unjust a. on divorce iii 495 (D2.20)

Austria, age-old treasures of A. i 276 (ADP 94) experience of churches today in A. with tithes vi 97 (H) emperor of A. makes war to regain possession of church property viii 181 (2D) to Leopold, Archduke of A. xiii 29 (SL9) witness A. badly turmoiled with edicts of emperor xiii 259 (SL79) A. tormented with Emperor's decrees xiii 287 (SL87) Ferdinand of A. xviii 159 (CB) plans of John of A. xviii 215 (CB) Milton corrects A. to Astræa in Harrington's Ariosto xviii 335 (MAR)

Austrian, A. plotted treason iii 51 (R

AUSTRIAN

2) admit of Romish or A. dispenses III 432(D2.2)

Authentic, his great a. will II 101(PL3.656) as a. tradition as episcopacy III 84(P) cite Ignatius as a. for episcopacy, when what is a. they bring from elsewhere III 90(P) collection taken from as a. authors III 173(Aps)

Author, this subject the a. finding to be above the years he had I 25(PAc) in this monody the a. bewails I 76(Lc) Seneca thought to be a. of those tragedies that go under the name I 332(SAp) sole a. I 350(SA376) a.'s more peculiar excellency I 414(SRN) although not openly acknowledged by its a. I 475(COD) from a. of all ill II 51(PL2.381) thou art my father, thou my a. II 68(PL2.864) sang God a. of all being II 90(PL3.374) my a. and disposer II 129(PL4.635) good more abundant grows, the a. not impaired but honored more II 146(PL5.73) in honor to world's great a. II 150(PL5.188) thus began our a. II 158(PL5.397) a. of evil, unknown II 187(PL6.262) a. and end of all things II 232(PL7.591) a. of all this thou seest II 246(PL8.317) adore thee, a. of this universe II 248(PL8.360) serpent a. unsuspect II 287(PL9.771) Satan our great a. thrives II 313(PL10.236) thou art their a. II 317(PL10.356) refer the rest to a. himself, Cyprian III 16(R1) a. of English Church history III 68(R2) when a. shall come III 83(P) serves to convince a. rather than make for him III 86(P) handsomely follows in that a.; tell you but what mine a. says III 87(P) how bring satisfaction from such an a. III 90(P) unexamined opinions from a. of so small capacity III 93(P) for this same a. whom you bring III 97(P) may as well hope to persuade us out of same a. III 98(P) a. [Ussher] will not think he has brought any new authorities III 100(P) left uncertain who was a. of Latin mass III 120(A2) that man that should be a. of so foul a deed III 232(CG2p) patronage of no less an a. III 286(AP) a. not to an-

AUTHOR

ticipate himself by forestalling III 289(AP) a. ever distinguished from person introduced; a. of those *Toothless Satires* III 294(AP) attempts defaming vs a. III 295(AP) your friend, the a. of *Mundus* III 300(AP) not giving him least hint of a. III 307(AP) God a. of purity and eloquence III 316(AP) Remonstrant the a. of one libel III 319(AP) as a. borrows from himself III 320(AP) no a. allowable for our liturgy III 353(AP) a. great beyond exception III 376(Dp) can refer justly to no other a. than canon law III 382(D1p) thus mine a. sung it to me III 401(D1.6) with zeal he was a. of general divorce III 408(D1.8) a. of *Ecclesiasticus* whose wisdom set him next Bible says, a man will cleave to like III 418(D1.10) of marriage he is the a. III 424(D1.13) charge us with making God a. of sin III 440(D2.3) lest God be made a. of sin III 442(D2.3) not only for a.'s sake but for its own purity III 446(D2.4) prove by no less an a. than Paul III 484(D2.17) clear to be a.'s intention IV 9(M) thinking clergy would respect so grave an a. as Fagius IV 12(M) sought no friendly conference with a. IV 15(M) might give least disrepute to a.; that a. may be known to ground himself upon his innocence IV 64(T) imprudence also charged upon a.; a. durst print his name and dedicate it to Parliament IV 65(T) confidence in a. will be turned to disadvantage IV 70(T) a. and efficient of matrimony is God and their consent IV 101(T) Hemingius, an approved a. IV 103(T) a. accounted apocryphal; a. of no small account for piety and wisdom; a. of *Ecclesiasticus* IV 110(T) nor can holy a. save his law from exception IV 129(T) for great a.'s sake IV 133(T) makes God direct a. of sin; though God is not a. of what he silently permits; what wants that to be a. IV 157(T) as this a., Cameron, testifies IV 161(T) rest worth reading in the a. IV 218(T) that worthy a. may be known IV 220(T) never looked into a. cited by adversary but

AUTHOR

found him more conducive iv 222(T) Hemingius an a. highly esteemed iv 226 (T) wherein trivial a. of that answer; by former a., J. M. iv 233(Ct) why this a. concealed his name; learned a. is inventoried iv 235(C) this a. no other than mechanic iv 236(C) if this habit of licenser be suffered, what worthless a. will not be ambitious iv 239(C) other sentences written by same a. iv 252(C) seasonable to learn in modern a. iv 283 (E) states of mind when a. addresses states and governors iv 293(AR) expurg-ing indexes rake through bowels of many a good a. iv 303(AR) a. stands at foot of his epistle; whether a. shall go to press or sponge iv 304(AR) neither Solomon or other inspired a. iv 310(AR) licensing cannot but be dishonor to a.; what if a. be one so copious of fancy; a. must trudge to leave-giver; must send forth book worse than a. made it; a. must lose his accuratest thoughts iv 325(AR) as licenser may be mistaken in a.; work of deceased a.; violence lately done to a. iv 326(AR) no book be printed without printer's and a.'s name iv 353(AR) David likeliest to have been a. of *Ps.* 94 v 17(TE) du Haillan is mine a. v 24 (TE) later to honor king the a. of these evils v 55(TE) save that a king is said to be a. v 64(Kp) whether king was a. of these soliloquies v 72(Kp) king was a. of those grievances v 78(K1) I do not instance an abstruse a. v 84(K1) a. has right to own work, living or dead v 88 (K1) judge to death misdeeds of which he was chief a. v 94(K2) invectives expressing true fear of tumults in a. v 104(K4) whole composure conscious of some other a. v 112(K4) accused to be a. of poisoning; a. of *Truths manifest* v 155(K9) next to be inquired who was main a. of this rebellion; king gives malediction vs a. of this rebellion; vs malicious a. of this bloodshed v 189(K12) king denies he was a. of that rebellion v 190(K12) declared by Scotch a. v 191 (K12) king laid plot, so says Scotch a. v

AUTHOR

192(K12) no understanding man could longer doubt who was a. of rebellion v 193(K12) king's plea that he was not a. of rebellion v 194(K12) God disposed a. to reveal v 226(K17) king triumphing in being a. of our troubles v 258(K 23) Severus, good a. of same time vi 87 (H) secret a. and fomenter of these troubles vi 106(LF) Calvinist taxed with making God a. of sin vi 169(TR) if kings slight my counsel because of its a. vii 215(1D4) words of Sozomen, contemporary a. vii 255(1D4) will not quote every a. upon king's power separate from person vii 433(1D8) ancient lawyer, a. of *Fleta* vii 443(1D8) Vlaccus a. of letter to Charles viii 39(2D) Vlaccus comes forth as a.; suppositious a. viii 43(2D) a. forsook country and name viii 145 (2D) learn of what description a. is viii 147(2D) publisher of *Cry* to be considered a.; no other a. made known; you deny you were a. of that libel; perhaps best for you to deny being a. ix 11(SD) if I cannot prove you a. of that *Cry*; or make it plain you deserve to be called a. ix 13(SD) I say you are a. of hell-born *Cry*; or are justly considered a.; reason why I say you are a.; common report says you are a. ix 15(SD) proclaimed you a.; mentioned no other name; your denials that you were a. ix 17(SD) Otto did not know this real a. ix 25(SD) if you were not a., you were associate; I positively affirm you were real a. or one of associates ix 27(SD) freely grant you not a. of libel; if I find you wrote single page, shall set you down as a. ix 31(SD) you are real a. of whole book ix 37(SD) proved a. of *Cry* ix 53(SD) have signed name to this libel as if a. ix 73(SD) on lie that More is a.; have proved you a. by being editor and manager of book; a. by laws and rights of nations; fabricated as if you were not a. ix 89(SD) ought to be employed in proving you are not a. ix 97(SD) in letter you denied being a. ix 99(SD) More editor and publisher, therefore a. of *Cry* ix 115(SD) only lie

AUTHOR

was, I called you a. of *Cry* ix 131(SD) Dutch a. on Pontia ix 241(SDs) besides the first supposed a. x 2(B1) principal a. is Geoffrey of Monmouth x 6(B1) pretermission in a. of this story or fable x 29(B1) particular causes not written by one a. x 64(B2) no ancient a. mentions wall x 81(B2) first a. that mentions Scottish nation x 88(B2) words of my a. import as much x 111(B3) only a. of dissension removed by death x 121(B3) never to be found in any current a. x 127(B3) Edilhere the a. of this war x 167(B4) I use a.'s words x 180(B4) Bromton, no ancient a. x 207(B5) if I understand my a. x 233(B5) a. of *Encomium Emmae*, though nameless seems some monk x 283(B6) Bromton chronicle by some nameless a. x 295(B6) as I found this story of Elmer placed in my a. x 308(B6) a.'s preface to *History of Moscovia* x 327(HMp) this book writ by a.'s own hand before he became blind; bookseller wished some other suitable piece by same a. x 329(HMnm) treat with the a. through a friend; a. not ashamed of juvenile pieces xii 3(FEp) you had no doubt Morus was a.; report that he was a.; if you now have scruple about his being a. xii 63(FE14) shall insert letter with a.'s name not mentioned xii 77(FE17) careful perusal of that most wise a. Sallust xii 101(FE26) a. of *Hebrews* xiv 21(CD1.1) that a. of the evil may be punished for former transgression xv 77(CD1.8) as English a. notes on conscience xviii 135(CB) for aught found in any good a. xviii 256(TB) John Milton, a. to xviii 270 withhold longer work of so eminent an a. xviii 273 an error of a. xviii 345(MAR)

Authoress, Christina a. little less than heavenly viii 103(2D)

Authorities, proves by a. out of OT and NT iii 16(R1) if single a. convince not iii 17(R1) Theodore, Felix, John of Antioch, a. of later times iii 88(P) by most ancient seeming a.; Ussher will not think these new a. iii 100(P) papists

AUTHORITY

would down us from as good a.; afraid to conquer by such a.; if we admit for a.'s sake iii 102(P) allege their a. iii 174 (Aps) many other a. confirm assistance of laymen iii 258(CG2.3) use only such a. iii 312(AP) unseasonable a. iii 334 (AP) those who wanted more a. iv 69 (T) who list themselves under weaker sort and follow a. iv 206(T) these a. without long search I had to produce; all a. agreed in necessary enlargement of textual strictness; could have had more a.; a. cited for satisfaction of others, not to gain assurance to my own persuasion; though a. contributing reason are welcomed; God withheld my knowledge of a. till too late to be my instructors iv 230 (T) great a. brought together in Selden's volume iv 309(AR) prove by a. and reasons v 7(TE) book I have to answer pretends reason, not a. v 121(K5) should abound more with a. from Christian story vi 63(H) not supported by these impertinent a. vi 67(H) grow old enough to use seasonably gravest a. vi 136(W) demonstrate not by own reasons and a. alone vii 71(1D2) as trustworthy a. as we have vii 75(1D2) uphold right of kings by a. that ruin it vii 93(1D2) gets entangled in a. he uses vii 139(1D2) as usual I will turn your a. vs you vii 147(1D3) by many a. I have cited vii 451(1D8) a. no small number viii 135(2D) a. grave and sincere guilty of crime they condemned viii 161(2D) wish that good God would inspire sovereign a. to curb printing ix 69 (SD) will not give what a. upheld; by a. believed that Gomer x 3(B1) both plead a. x 86(B2) a. for Milton's division of logic xi 23(LO1.2) legal a. decide similarly xv 191(CD1.11)

Authority, ancients and Italians are of much more a. in writing tragedy i 332 (SAp) with grave a. took possession of me i 368(SA868) whence true a. in men ii 117(PL4.295) a. and reason on her wait ii 255(PL8.554) assuming a. usurped ii 381(PL12.66) a. which I de-

AUTHORITY

rived from heaven II 415(PR1.289) on that high a. had believed II 424(PR2.5) whence a. derivest II 439(PR2.418) bishops shared a. among themselves III 7(R1) bishops never used a. for Christian peace III 8(R1) as if heavenly city could not support itself without secular a. III 23(R1) father our errors on a. of ancients III 29(R1nm) a. that episcopacy challenges in England III 41(R2) suffer under him a commission of a. III 49(R2) using their a. vs drunken priests III 58(R2) let not human quilllets keep back divine a. III 69(R2) a. which Christ conferred III 79(R2) Bible only book left of divine a. III 81(P) if it subsist only upon its own a. III 87(P) Ignatius writes that bishops are beyond all a. whatsoever III 89(P) believe Ignatius not for his own a. III 90(P) could not have a. because of lack of heavenly gifts III 92(P) do not urge that a. to keep up bishop III 97(P) that a. of Clemens Alexandrinus not found in his works III 98(P) relinquished fortress of divine a. III 106(AP) pope may well boast his ungainsaid a. III 116(A1) shifting of a. of some synodal canons III 123(A2) no other lords than Christ can stint with like a. III 125(A2) constrain us to understand one man's a.; without a. to bid them stoop III 149(A5) with joint a. and assistance of the Presbytery III 151(A5) may learn to choose good from more ancient a. III 181(CGp) all ancient law-givers were inspired or were men of such a. III 186(CG1.1) Peter commits to presbyters full a. for feeding flock III 194(CG1.2) by whose a. is ground of episcopacy fetched partly from OT III 196(CG1.3) ministry founded on worldly degrees of a. III 199(CG1.3) civil magistrate wears a. of God's giving; whence this a. arises to priest III 203(CG1.5) whether Ananias went beyond a. III 204(CG1.5) prelates try to rear high roofs on a. of Gospel; who gave a. to fetch more III 207(CG1.5) Clement's epistle of venerable a. III 211(CG1.6) grave a. of Paræus com-

AUTHORITY

menting on *Revelation* III 238(CG2p) let them in a. consult about sports III 240(CG2p) mistrusting to find a. of their order in Christ III 245(CG2.2) prove high pre-eminence from human consent and a. III 246(CG2.2) lest greatness of a. of censor III 251(CG2.3) church strutting in false visard of worldly a. III 252(CG2.3) borrow such a. as rhetoricians give us III 254(CG2.3) a. of censure in beginning III 256(CG2.3) offend those whom God has put in a. III 259(CG2.3) borrowed force from worldly a. III 268(CG2.3) exercise in Christian a. III 273(CG2c) their cruel a. over brethren III 274(CG2c) stand on side where I saw plain a. of scripture III 281(AP) entrapping a. of great names III 282(AP) visaged like a lion to express high a. III 314(AP) has a. to utter vehement words III 316(AP) ruining their unjust a. III 325(AP) need not a. of Pliny on judging ministers III 346(AP) I shall allege a reputed divine a. III 359(AP) not repealed by him who had a. to do so III 369(Dp) vs any a. III 374(Dp) a. of Paulus Fagius III 384(Dip) a. of husband might break vow of wife III 421(D1.11) this a. of Moses III 432(D2.2) how such a. could derive from God III 433(D2.2) easy permission to pollute soul by public a. III 437(D2.3) gives a. to command III 458(D2.9) all other translations of gravest a. III 462(D2.10) justice may revolt from end of her a. III 472(D2.14) under protection of public a. III 473(D2.14) gave reason to Paul of his own a. III 491(D2.19) popes seeking high a. over princes in divorce III 498(D2.21) a. of this law so grown III 506(D2.22) magistrate has no a. vs this law III 508(D2.22) by Parliament's wisdom and a. iv 7(M) let Bucer's a. be vulgarly known iv 9(M) God raised up not in vain man of greatest a. in church iv 17(M) a. of Bucer outweighs lightness of vulgar opposition iv 19(M) printed with express a. of Leo X iv 61(M) no express a. in scripture; shall father have

AUTHORITY

power to vindicate own wilful a. iv 96 (T) new interpretation rests on a. of Junius iv 109(T) nullification of moral law would have undone Christ's a. iv 140 (T) Christ's a. giving other reasons for firm union in matrimony iv 149(T) could never bring a. from Bible iv 157 (T) others without a. from God iv 161 (T) bid gray a. of sovereign rules iv 188(T) church in best ages of her a. iv 218(T) first fair plea pope had for secular a. iv 220(T) Melancthon urging a. of Theodosian law iv 223(T) one more a. I am not to omit; whole assembled a. of England, both church and state iv 231(T) more beholding to a. of pulpit iv 233(C) another will do as much with as good a. iv 245(C) a. of that synod but small iv 249(C) abused a. this libel bears iv 267(C) obtained repute among men of highest a. iv 275(E) in Latin we have none of classic a. iv 281 (E) Plato, man of high a. indeed iv 316(AR) how can a man teach with a.; a. is life of teaching iv 325(AR) in highest a. to esteem plain advertisement more than bribe iv 354(AR) found it needful to ordain some a.; this a. being naturally in every one v 8(TE) reason why one man should have a.; limiting a. of governors v 9(TE) that on a. of law a. of prince depends v 13(TE) since king holds a. from people v 14(TE) mention a. before persons that execute it v 17 (TE) Christ accounts absolute a. of tyrants no better than Gentilism; they who were to be of most a. should esteem themselves servants v 23(TE) rise vs king and his a.; setting up of another supreme a. v 32(TE) regal a. is relation between king and subject v 33(TE) ample a. even from princes v 40(TE) aspiring to same a.; if unjust a. of kings may be forfeited in part v 53(TE) why not Parliament take all a. v 54(TE) no a. shown to resist one more than other v 56 (TE) of more a. in church v 58(TE) advantage they took before of his a. v 64 (Kp) remissness in religion issued from

AUTHORITY

king's own a. v 81(K1) not fit his a. should be so ample and universal v 91(K 2) supplicating people did no hurt to law or a. v 108(K4) they having most a. to judge public good v 130(K6) uxorious man without a. out of doors v 140 (K7) what they did was by king's own a. v 154(K9) some a. or assistance promised from England; main a. for rebellion from England v 189(K12) Parliament may affirm justly to have king's a.; Irish rebels tendered king's person above his a. v 193(K12) founders of church alone had a. to impose liturgy v 221(K16) of whose a. we could not be certain v 222 (K16) command our obedience to a. of law only v 242(K19) words of king in a. v 257(K22) sworn not to king's person but as invested with his a.; his a. first given by people v 300(K28) no end but to destroy king's person and a.; to preserve king's a. was their end v 301(K28) heard at council next in a. to Parliament vi 2(CPd) we having no divine rule or a. but scripture vi 6(CP) what else of more a. than church, except conscience vi 7(CP) much less have civil magistrates a. to use force in religion vi 10(CP) ask any Protestant which has most a., church or scripture; what has most a. is to be followed vi 12(CP) Protestant teachers of far less a. vi 19(CP) by what a. does magistrate compel vi 37(CP) 2 tables give magistrates no a. to force either vi 40(CP) work worthy of a. vi 45(Hd) first a. our adversaries bring; when 3 kings reigned in Cullen and of like a. vi 64(H) if law of tithes founded upon opinion of divine a. vi 66(H) to belie divine a. vi 69(H) heathen priests thought it would increase their a. if rites for marriage vi 72(H) army without just a. had dissolved old Parliament vi 102(LF) keep us due a. on either side, senate and people vi 130(W) Elizabeth thought such reformation would diminish regal a. vi 142(W) fewer laws to be expected from supreme a. vi 144(W) without a. of present government you ex-

AUTHORITY

cite people to king vi 155(N) who gave him a. to change their nature vi 170(TR) king refusing to be accountable for that a. vi 247(O) consciences . . . by what a. compelled vi 264(O) Mithridates slandered that Romans were enemies to royal a. vii 37(1Dp) Philo Judæus another solid a. vii 79(1D2) he is armed with law's a. vii 83(1D2) Sallust says a. granted kings degenerates vii 91(1D2) you cite as a. monstrous tyrant Mark Antony; proper a. forsooth vii 107(1D2) kings indebted to people only for their a. vii 111(1D2) proved not from scripture or any a. vii 127(1D2) every good emperor acknowledges his a. below that of laws and Senate vii 167(1D3) invent someone's a. vii 181(1D3) we reject a. of fathers, if not in Bible vii 191(1D3) how worthless we consider their a. vii 201(1D3) distinguished a. for a counsel entirely safe vii 215(1D4) David not qualified or empowered without people's a. vii 223(1D4) by a. of God king ought not resist vii 229(1D4) provided they might keep royal a. in own hands vii 243(1D4) opinions of fathers not warranted by a. of scripture; a. of Tertulian of no use to you vii 247(1D4) I would not derogate from a. of ancestors vii 427(1D8) a. to try king is by good right lodged with Commons vii 451(1D8) you inquire by what a. Commons condemned king; by highest a. in land; have explained how Commons came to have highest a.; Commons may delegate a. as king does his vii 507(1D11) sovereign a. not yet consecrated to tyrants viii 7(2D) wherever are to be found men of highest a. viii 13(2D) Apostle is my a. viii 73(2D) Manso, man of first rank and a. viii 123(2D) Christ's law of higher a. than Moses' viii 133(2D) your abuse without a. falls viii 205(2D) Cromwell retained followers by his a. and their pay viii 217(2D) Cromwell put end to arbitrary a. of Parliament viii 221(2D) sovereign a. of state turned again to Cromwell viii 223(2D) bid

AUTHORITY

goodbye to that a. of yours ix 23(SD) Otto adduces testimony of own a.; he relied on your a. alone ix 25(SD) proved by a. of writer or publisher; by which a. my credit is saved ix 29(SD) quote highest a., civil imperial law ix 31(SD) same a. I wrested from Salmasius ix 89(SD) resolved to disparage a. of Salmasius ix 289(SDs) who was Geoffrey's a. not known x 6(B1) Cæsar whose a. we now follow x 31(B1) Venutius debarred a. of ruling own household x 63(B2) first by public a. professed Christianity; professing by public a. no real commendation x 82(B2) to preaching of Germanus more a. x 109(B3) Augustine exalted to archiepiscopal a. x 146(B4) Camden cites no a. x 164(B4) never lay down a. for lack of new business x 321(Bd) divines sought to advance own a. above magistrate x 322(Bd) a. of witness xi 281(LO1.32) venerable a. of Latin xii 39(FE8) what a. add to Mosaic books xii 79(FE18) value you put upon my a. with you xii 95(FE23) as if bound by no a. xii 129(PO1) my mind led by a. of great men xii 179(PO4) judgment of a. selected by opposition xii 181(PO4) I on best a. shall turn to my honor xii 241(PO6) one whose a. stars obey xii 267(PO7) a. of great men instructs me xii 277(PO7) not difficult to defend our a. xiii 17(SL4) join our reputation, a., counsels, forces xiii 171(SL53) considering a. and sway of Mazarin xiii 237(SL74) spirit of party rather than a. of Bible xiv 7(CDp) recommend nothing on my own a. xiv 11(CDp) inference stronger in proportion to a. of scripture xiv 13(CDp) a. of those scriptures will be examined xiv 17(CD1.1) rest method on a. of divine command xiv 21(CD1.1) let us require no better a. than God xiv 33(CD1.2) on what a. do we say what God has not said xiv 37(CD1.2) Paul revokes declaration he made on a. of God; must bow to scripture as paramount a. xiv 69(CD1.3) I seek to impose my a. on no one in mat-

AUTHORITY

ters of faith xiv 177(CD1.5) I bow to a. of Bible xiv 209(CD1.5) a., an attribute of the Son xiv 319(CD1.5) Apocryphal writers next scriptures in a. xv 19(CD1.7) God's law ought to have as much a. with us as with those of old xv 159(CD1.10) insisting upon nothing but divine a. in matters about God xv 265(CD1.14) ventures to deliver arcana upon own a. as if he had been witness in womb of Mary xv 267(CD1.14) no use to assert divine power not proved by divine a. xv 271(CD1.14) we believe upon sole a. of the promise itself xv 393(CD1.20) regard a. of sacrament of baptism as paramount xvi 181(CD1.28) no government like to endure unless founded on public a. xviii 3(PRO) oath of obedience to supreme a. xviii 4(PRO) when canons learned great a. from divorce cases xviii 154(CB) lawgiver who gives reasons diminishes a. xviii 166(CB) Dante says royal a. not from pope xviii 174(CB) original of king in paternal a.; clergy commonly corrupters of kingly a. xviii 175(CB) royal a. of kings of Aragon not absolute xviii 176(CB) Belgium declared Philip's a. ended xviii 177(CB) earl of palace had a. to correct king if xviii 178(CB) punishing of wits enhances a. xviii 180(CB) fusion of ecclesiastical and political a. ruinous xviii 198(CB) Charlemagne by contributions made Italians realize his a. xviii 200(CB) Christ sustained character with greatest a. in preaching xviii 343(MAR)

Authorize, when God ordains fact unlawful, what wants he to a. it iv 157(T)

Authors, that we might have banded together some good a. i 476(HWn) a. to themselves in all ii 81(PL3.122) indigested heap and fry of a. iii 82(P) grave a. on laughter in teaching iii 107(Ap) use of elegantest a. in adapting foreign words iii 111(A1) martyrs as a. of holy liturgy iii 119(A2nm) definitions of those a. iii 162(A13) collection taken from as authentic a. iii 173(Aps) a. of Smectymnuus able to answer iii 286(P)

AUTHORS

rising early to read good a. iii 299(AP) not unstudied in a. most commended iii 302(AP) a. speaking unworthy things of themselves iii 303(AP) seasoned with best a. of learned tongues iii 328(AP) hymns in prose frequent in many human a. iii 343(AP) prime a. of eloquence iii 362(AP) among first and greatest a. of reformation iv 15(M) addition of these great a. to my party iv 19(M) answers in form of indignation usual among good a. iv 168(T) Ezra and Nehemiah 2 infallible a. iv 191(T) truth not fetched by multiplicity of a. iv 206(T) unless these famous a. have done like violence iv 232(T) gravest a. use hyperbolies iv 259(C) *least* as used in Bible and other good a. iv 264(C) what benefit among old renowned a. iv 276(E) conversing among pure a.; scarce taste good a. iv 278(E) next step to a. of agriculture iv 282(E) ere half these a. be read they will be masters of ordinary prose iv 283(E) what to be done with libellous books and a. in Rome iv 301(AR) writings of heathen a. iv 302(AR) most certain a. of this licensing order iv 306(AR) assume jurisdiction over ablest a. iv 331(AR) learned from no prohibited a.; such as were a. of inestimable good to people v 8(TE) noted by wise a. v 11(TE) Greeks and Romans as their prime a. witness v 19(TE) worst kings borrowed prayers from fita. v 85(K1) among good a. accounted plagiary v 259(K23) by no warrantable a. of religion v 283(K27) Esdras and Josephus, a. not less believed than any under sacred v 291(K28) heresy so used in heathen a. vi 11(CP) Parliament ought be called a. of liberty, next under God vi 43(Hd) Parliament a. of our liberty vi 45(Hd) tithes from heathen a. vi 63(H) Protestant and Presbyterian divines vs own cited a. vi 67(H) a. of various sects learned men vi 169(TR) subduing a. of heretical opinions vi 262(O) Salmasius has not perused good a. with judgment or profit vii 67(1 Dr) more time and pains with trifles

AUTHORS

than sound a. vii 187(1D3) since a. so many and so great upon nature of kings vii 353(1D6) refer you to other a. on history, none Independents vii 415(1D8) same a. tell us king of England vii 445(1D8) foreign a. not ignorant of limited powers of king of England vii 479(1D9) from a. of highest wisdom I have defended vii 557(1D12) a. suspected because royalist viii 91(2D) stuffed with citations from eminent a. viii 101(2D) report rising from honest and well-known a. ix 15(SD) for uttering naked words reproaching you I have practice of gravest a.; Plutarch gravest of a. ix 109(SD) fabulous and counterfeit a. x 4(B1) by surer a. reported x 12(B1) Roman a. can best relate what happened in Rome x 25(B1) in such variety of good a. x 31(B1) only a. we have of British matters; only Roman a. tell of Britain in Roman times x 33(B2) speeches in a. ready at hand x 68(B2) Roman a. give no testimony x 93(B2) steer by another sort of a. x 101(B2) Scots have no a. to cite comparable in antiquity x 106(B3) Germanus inquiring a. of disturbance; banishes a. x 112(B3) our surest a. x 123(B3) instructors and a. of Ethelbert's faith x 145(B4) punish a. of so foul a fact x 154(B4) for Malmsbury and Huntingdon had not better a. x 179(B4) swelling my a. each to voluminous body x 185(B4) sequel of story out of much better a. x 193(B4) as far as can be found in good a. x 197(B5) drowning of Edwin sung in songs, not in warrantable a. x 232(B5) silence of ancients a. x 295(B6) wandering through so many desert a. x 328(HMp) a. whence these relations of Moscovia have been taken x 382(HM5) testimonies from ancient a. xi 9(LOp) a. to be placed among efficient causes xi 33(LO 1.3) use of a. in proof xi 281(LO 1.32) good a. never fall into sophisms of connex syllogism xi 447(LO 2.14) light cavalry of good a. xii 33(FE8) who are most celebrated a. in contemporary Ital-

AVARICE

ian; amid such a crowd of a.; universally celebrated a. of Florentine tongue xii 37(FE8) allowed to see many Greek MSS. of a. in Vatican xii 41(FE9) things right and laudable from inmost feelings of my own mind, not from a. xii 85(FE 21) more correctly from ancient a. xii 103(FE26) ignorant have medley of modern a. xii 121(PO1) a. seem not quite trustworthy xii 129(PO1) men exhale savage sternness of their a.; if ever verbose a. are read they breed inborn aversion xii 161(PO3) opinions of most notable a. on error xii 195(PO5) some a. say cities and laws were first founded by arts and sciences xii 273(PO7) Marvel is well read in Latin and Greek a. xii 330(EC43) Spanish theologians suppressed real names of a. of translation xviii 181(CB) Authorus ignotus, x 92(B2m) x 93(B2m) *Autobiography*, A. of Marcus Aurelius vii 117(1D2) Autography, about a. of book xii 87(FE 21) Autumn, Uriel swift as a shooting star in a. ii 126(PL4.557) all a. piled on Eve's table; spring and a. danced hand in hand ii 158(PL5.394) in a. I turned out of my way xii 21(FE6) soldiers in a. of abundant yield xviii 209(CB) Autumnal, a. leaves that strow the brooks in Vallombrosa ii 19(PL1.302) like an a. star ii 481(PR4.619) Auxerre, Germanus, bishop of A., sent to help combat Pelagian heresy in Britain x 108(B3) Auxiliaries, God made use of no other a. iii 243(CG2.1) Avarice, while a. and rapine share the land i 64(S15.14) if Constantine had curbed a. of clergy iii 23(R1) church went to wrack by a. of bishops iii 26(R1) prelates have loud stench of a. iii 74(R2) traverses for ambition and a. iii 98(P) spend their old age in a. iii 119(A1) how to make his insatiate a. seem pious iii 163(A13) sordid sperm begot-

AVARICE

ten in lustiness of their a. III 165(A13) nothing but a sanctimonious a. III 221 (CG1.6) inviting causes of a. III 361 (AP) whatever a. has joined IV 151 (T) to maintain their pride and a. V 45 (TE) happiness of nation is in contempt of a. V 254(K21) shows a. of our ministers VI 61 (H) retain a. of bishops VI 96(H) what had become of reformation so intermixed with a. VI 117(W) magistrates unable to extirpate a.; 2 heresies of church, a. and ambition VII 61 (1 D1) conquer faction, a., riches; corruptions that wait upon prosperity VII 553(1D12) no gulf so deep as a. of clergy VIII 181(2D) banish a. from thoughts VIII 241(2D) your grovelling a. IX 75(SD) Dunstan reprehended Ethelred's a. X 252(B6) divines had preached down a. of prelates X 321(Bd) a. made plain by riches XI 85(LO1.10) on a.; Dante openly censures a. of clergy; caliph refused to hire men because of miserliness XVIII 131(CB) great harm done in war by a. XVIII 209(CB)

Avaricious, misleading of a. and worldly prelates III 143(A4) Simonides was a. XVIII 278(MAR)

Avenge, a. O Lord thy slaughtered saints I 66(S18.1) power to a. the effusion of innocent blood V 7(TE) without least regard to justice to a. dead VI 248(O) to a. the church is not forbidden XVII 289 (CD2.12)

Avenge O Lord thy slaughtered saints, I 66(S18.1)

Avenged, to be a. on him who stole II 132 (PL4.718) Son a. upon his enemies II 202(PL6.676) he to be a. II 265(PL9.143) fully a. our foil II 318(PL10.374) bloody fact will be a. II 362(PL11.458) thou hast a. supplanted Adam II 480(PR 4.606) that injured might be a. VII 395 (1D7)

Avengement, God's a. of his repulse at Hull V 146(K8) evils in a. for brother's innocent blood X 251(B6)

Avenger, merciless a. of crime crosses Styx I 170(EL1.43) with fury driven

AWE

by his a. II 313(PL10.241) God the just a. of sin III 444(D2.4) sword of law, a. of wrong and violence VII 211(1D3)

Avengers, we as a. of blood of natives XIII 555(DS)

Avenging, ere this a. sword II 187(PL6.278) whose just a. ire II 218(PL7.184) wrought more in people to a. of Cæsar's death V 67(Kp)

Aventine, foes of church on A. Hill I 244 (QN109)

Avernus, rifted rocks whose entrance leads to hell I 104(CO517) death the servant of A. I 176(EL2.17) neither Ætna nor A. emits odors more noisome XII 229(PO6) Aversations, not meaning to dash together the a. of nature IV 185(T)

Aversion, with like a. I reject riches and realms II 440(PR2.457) breed in readers an a. almost natural of inborn hatred XII 161(PO3)

Avertiments, canons and edicts with a. of Balsamon IV 217(T)

Aves, king outbabbling creeds and a. V 258(K23)

Avitus, Alcimius, *De Orig. Peccato* II.420 II 110(PL4.112) *De Orig. Mundi* II.v. 6 II 111(PL4.147) II.65 II 113(PL4.196)

Avitus, Marcus Mæcilius, A. deposed by senate for lusts VII 257(1D4)

Avoidance, sly a. of what might be his detriment IV 68(T)

Avon, rocky A. I 22(V97) victory of Kerdic at Kerdicsford by river A. X 126 (B3) Camden thinks place is Bradford on river A. X 164(B4) Edward secure from south of Severn to A. X 226(B5)

Awe, sudden adoration and blank a. I 102 (CO451) such was their a. of man II 131(PL4.705) a. from above quelled II 137(PL4.860) pious a. that feared to have offended II 148(PL5.135) with a. in adoration II 246(PL8.314) create an a. about her II 255(PL8.558) why but to a. II 285(PL9.703) beast stood not much in a. of man II 330(PL10.712) to baptism flocked with a. II 406(PR1.22) pride turn to reverent a. II 432(PR2.220)

AWE

embrace really good, not of custom and a. III 181(CGp) Englishman bears a. towards Deity III 224(CG1.7) in a. that flat sages would form and dress us IV 86 (T) fatal a. of this Parliament V 82(K1) king knew people so full of a. V 113 (K4) understand not dreadful a. in church discipline VI 14(CP) given with religious a. and reverence VI 90(H) tempering a. of magistracy X 132(B3) clergy have trivial points to keep in a. X 135(B3) Awed, Adam though not a. II 156(PL5.358) Awful, her beauty so a. II 256(PL8.577) nor have I feared thy a. brow; more a. thus retired II 279(PL9.537) a. and majestic wrinkles of her brow III 72(R2) invest marriage with a. sanctity III 425(DI.13) Awry, get to heaven . . . by such a guide . . . whole world a. XII 97(FE24) Axe, rude a. with heaved stroke I 44(IP136) feeling a. of God's reformation III 47(R2) with his battle a. did marvels X 13(B1) Axes, pioneers with spades and a. armed II 454(PR3.331) not to be allowed sharpening of own a. IV 328(AR) if a. of Schwyz canton XIII 203(SL62) Ax-head, deplore as a. that fell into water, [2 *Kings* vi.5] III 155(A13) Axiom, Downam on general a. III 115(A1) this a. contains a distribution III 135(A3) take parts of copulate a.; in this compound a. if one part fails, all fail IV 184(T) in a discrete a. IV 196(T) of the affirmation and denial of an a.; defined; derivation; use by Aristotle XI 299(LO2.2) other words for a.; genus of a. is disposition XI 301(LO2.2) parts are antecedent, consequent; effect of a.; defect of a. XI 303(LO2.2) inversion of a.; affects from disposition; from judgment; affirmation and denial; band of an a. XI 305(LO2.2) how an a. is affirmed or denied; contradiction of a. XI 307(LO2.2) of the true and false a. XI 307(LO2.3) true and false a. defined; true a. is contingent or necessary XI 309(LO2.3) past,

AXIOM

present, future things as contingent a.; when an a. is necessary XI 311(LO2.3) necessary, affirmative a. is of the whole XI 317(LO2.3) when an a. is homogeneous; no a. necessary unless parts are essential XI 319(LO2.3) when an a. is reciprocal XI 321(LO2.3) of simple a.; defined XI 325(LO2.4) simple a. is general or special; general a. defined; 3 things required of general a.; universal a. XI 329(LO2.4) signs of general a.; contingent and non-contingent a.; special a. defined; a. is particular or proper XI 331(LO2.4) particular a. defined XI 333(LO2.4) proper or singular a. defined; contradiction in proper a. XI 335(LO2.4) of the copulate a.; compound a. defined; often called a hypothetical proposition XI 341(LO2.5) relation of essence and of place referred to simple a. XI 343(LO2.5) copulative affirmed a.; true judgment of copulative a. depends on truth of all parts XI 345(LO2.5) of the connex a.; definition; examples XI 349(LO2.6) connex a. contradicted by discrete a.; absolute truth in connex a. XI 351(LO2.6) connex a. akin to relation of cause XI 353(LO2.6) connex a. akin to relation of time; can be expressed without sign or connection XI 355(LO2.6) of the discrete a.; segregative a. defined; segregative a. is discrete or disjunct; signs; doctrine of discrete a. suitable only for distinctions; omitted by some XI 357(LO2.7) negation and contradiction in discrete a.; when discrete a. is true; copulate a.; connex a.; segregative a. XI 359(LO2.7) of the disjunct a.; definition; distribution and disjunction; negation and contradiction XI 361(LO2.8) disjunction in disjunct a., when true; often conditional XI 363(LO2.8) relation of a. to the syllogism XI 367(LO2.9) compound syllogism and compound a. XI 437(LO2.13) ancient a. that quantity follows matter and quality follows form XII 185(PO4) generally accepted a. is overthrown that "Generation of one is destruction of another" XII 199(PO5)

AXIOMATIC

Axiomatic, a. affirmation or negation xi 121(LO1.14) some hold no contradiction except the a. xi 141(LO1.16)

Axioms, a. containing distribution are general iii 135(A3) a. of divinity iii 438(D 2.3) expositors often heap a. in early chapters xi 5(LOp) a. of the arts ought to be of the whole, necessary, affirmed, some say general xi 317(LO2.3) judgment of reciprocal a. is truest knowledge xi 323(LO2.3) method is arrangement of homogeneous a. according to clarity xi 471(LO2.17)

Axle, his glowing a. doth allay i 88(CO 96) from her a. torn the steadfast earth ii 71(PL2.926) revolved on heaven's great a. ii 225(PL7.381) sleeps on her soft a. ii 241(PL8.165) poles from sun's a. ii 328(PL10.670) sway to and fro as on a. of discipline iii 185(CG1.1)

Axletree, sun's burning a. i 4(N84)

Azariah, A. to king Asa on reform iii 227(CG1.7) A. made no investigation into father's death vii 235(1D4)

Azazel, that honour claimed A. as his right ii 27(PL1.534)

Azores, sun now fallen beneath the A. ii 127(PL4.592)

Azotus, Dagon had his temple high reared in A. ii 25(PL1.464)

Azure, purple beams and a. wings i 64(S 14.11) each flower purple, a. ii 275(PL 9.429)

Azza, Samson bore the gates of A. i 342(SA147)

B

Baal, when Israelites worshipped B. ii 457(PR3.417) B. turned into Bosheth iii 104(P) hypocritical patience exemplified in prophets of B. xvii 253(CD2.10) Jehu, Worshipper of B. xviii 238(MS)

Baalim, Peor and B. forsake their temples i 9(N197) had general names of B. ii 23(PL1.422)

Baal-peor, ribald feasts of B. iii 54(R2)

Baal-zebub, O B. i 381(SA1231)

Babble, vain b. of praying over same things

BABYLON

iii 124(A2) you b. in vain over many statutes vii 529(1D12)

Babblements, children deluded with ragged notions and b. iv 279(E)

Babbler, such an assistant as this b. has devised me iii 285(AP) wisdom dwelling with arrogant and shallow b. iv 71(T)

Babblers, of all b. the wordiest vii 367(1D6)

Babbling, unpremeditated b. can be rebuked v 223(K16)

Babblings, following up this man's b. vii 23(1Dp)

Babe, b. lies yet in smiling infancy i 7(N 151) our b. to show his godhead true i 10(N227) Virgin blest hath laid her b. to rest i 11(N238) hapless b. before his birth i 29(EM31)

Babel, wondering tell of B. ii 33(PL1.694) builders of B. came to limbo ii 94(PL3. 466) building of tower of B. ii 380(PL 12.44) bishops and priests support one falling B. iii 7(R1) spiritual B. of prelates iii 54(R2) covenant of Zedekiah with infidel king of B. iii 424(D1.13) covenant of Zedekiah with king of B. iv 119(T) all tongues that B. cleft world into iv 277(E) to build B. was Nimrod's work; honor of saints to destroy spiritual B. v 306(K28) confusion worse than at tower of B. vi 118(W) language and the builders of B. xi 221(LO1.24)

Babels, would build new B. ii 94(PL3.468) Babes, Bible calls b. to be instructed [*1 Cor.* i.26-29; *Matt.* xix.14] iii 33(R1) although some Christians be new born b. iii 247(CG2.2) some b. in Christian gifts iii 350(AP)

Babies, soberly concerned them not to be b. iii 507(D2.22) painted freedom, fit to cozen b. v 40(TE) if we were aught else than sluggards or b. vi 122(W)

Baby, what does king make of kingdom but great b. v 187(K11)

Babylon, not B. nor great Alcairo ii 34(PL1.717) that proud city, B.; there in captivity to dwell ii 391(PL12.343) returned from B. by leave of kings ii 391(PL12.348) B. the wonder of all tongues

BABYLON

11 452(PR3.280) Hebrew songs in B. 11 471(PR4.336) prelates true merchants of B. 111 270(CG2c) Zorobabel freed country from B. v 293(K28) Jews returning from B. returned to their old form of government without kings vii 103(1D2) God evinced his love for Jacob by bringing him from B. xiv 161(CD1.4) incident of king of B. going to war cited on God's hardening hearts xv 75(CD1.8)
 Babylonian, early may fly the B. woe 1 66 (S18.14) More the Genevan fancies himself turned into B. viii 35(2D)
 Babylonians, B. revolted often vii 303(1D5)
 Babylonish, B. priest 1 248(QN156) B. merchants of souls in church 111 56(R2) not better oracle than B. golden image v 215(K15) England has shaken off B. yoke of popery vi 172(TR) kings after B. captivity vii 103(1D2) state after B. captivity vii 239(1D4) if polygamy were first interdicted after B. captivity xv 133 (CD1.10) previous to B. captivity, law kept in ark xvi 277(CD1.30)
 Baby-rhetoric, your unspeakable b. vii 37 (1Dp)
 Baca, they pass through B.'s thirsty vale 1 144(PS84.21)
 Bacchanalias, b. in every bishop's family 111 175(Aps)
 Bacchante, in b. fashion in heaven 1 316 (ED219)
 Bacchic, holy B. dances 1 318(JR21)
 Bacchus, to ivy-crowned B. bore 1 35(L'A 16) B. that first from out the purple grape 1 86(CO46) Comus a son of B. 1 104(CO521) B. loves song, song loves B. 1 208(EL6.14) Teumesian Euan inspired Pindar 1 208(EL6.23) B. favors the poet 1 208(EL6.34) B. aids elegies 1 210(EL6.51) Amalthea and her florid son, young B. 11 116(PL4.279) barbarous dissonance of B. 11 212(PL7.33) unless English Protestant is a poetical B. 111 171(A17) necks yoked with tigers of B. vi 139(W) to dilute juice of B. with more than a fifth part of freer cup of the Muses xii 99(FE25) no concern of B. xii 243(PO6)

BACON

Bachelor, lozel b. of art 111 333(AP) cried down ordination of every novice b. of art iv 331(AR) b. divines and doctors of tippet vi 98(H)
 Backside, endorse him on b. of posterity iv 272(C)
 Backsliders, with tongues of malignant b. v 27(TE) our zealous b. vi 139(W) hope it will not seem more strange than convincing to b. vi 148(W)
 Backsliding, rather than our Christian love should come into danger of b. iv 192(T) army confessed in public their b. vi 101 (LF) so b. into same fault vi 102(LF) by our b. make assistances from heaven fruitless vi 118(W)
 Backwardness, b. to recover enthralled piece of truth iv 349(AR)
 Bacon, Sir Francis, B. complains of prelates' uneven hand over pamphlets 111 111 (A1) in B.'s *New Atlantis* 111 294(AP) advise again with B. whom he cites 111 295(AP) B. on use of satire in religion 111 317(AP) testimony of B. was not misalleged 111 320(AP) till he meets with something in B.; soon as shadow of Sir Francis hath left him 111 331(AP) quotation of authorized books from B. iv 326 (AR) quotation from B. iv 332(AR) Viscount St. Albans on punishing wits iv 333(AR) B. quoted on induction xi 25 (LO1.2) B. in *Discourse of Church Affairs* xviii 180(CB) B. says, form of civility to instruct great by praising them xviii 493(ACM) as B. says, people like sea, orators like winds xviii 494(ACM) B. says mysteries are due to secrecies: that secrecy is virtue of confessor xviii 495 (ACM) B. says economical often supplant political duties xviii 497(ACM) B.'s expression of riches in relation to virtue; i.e., riches as baggage xviii 498 (ACM) *Ad. of Learn.* II. xxii.15 11 284 (PL9.685) I. viii.6 iv 298(AR) p. 354 xviii 494(ACM) *De augmentis scientiarum* v.4, on induction xi 25(LO1.2) *Essays* xlv. 1 105(CO554)
 Bacon, Roger, B. the great English necromancer xviii 334(MAR)

BACTRA

Bactra, Jesus sees B. II 452 (PR3.285)
 Bactrian, B. Sophi from the horns of Turkish Crescent II 320 (PL10.433)
 Bactrians, how often B. revolted VII 303 (1D5)
 Bad, good with b. expect to hear II 358 (PL11.358) kings part good, part b.; of b. the longer scroll II 390 (PL12.336) world go on, to b. men benign II 398 (PL12.538) God requires glory from all men good or b. II 446 (PR3.114) churchman's office to admonish the b. III 40 (R2) some b. and slippery men in that council III 83 (P) every b. man according to his proportion is a tyrant VIII 27 (2D) b. men often seek public testimony; put on counterfeit virtue IX 213 (SD) reproof of b. meant as most serious punishment; in blaming b. we praise good IX 223 (SD) your hating b. men; I have warfare vs b. men XII 75 (FE17) obvious temptations to b., as gain XII 321 (EC38)
 Badbury, Ethelwald surrounded by Edward's forces at B. X 223 (B5)
 Badencester, B. one of 3 chief cities taken by Keaulin X 138 (B3)
 Badge, truth must wear b. of Constantine III 10 (R1) forked miters, b. of schism III 218 (CG1.6) gibberish laws, though b. of ancient slavery V 3 (TE) resign b. to king's followers V 255 (K21) very b. of such false prophets VI 261 (O) purse, b. of traitor Judas VII 549 (1D12) every British warrior adorned with some b. X 77 (B2) servingmen who carry b. on sleeves XVIII 195 (CB)
 Badiley, B. admiral of fleet of this republic in the Straights XIII 97 (SL33)
 Badon Hill, last overthrow of Saxons at B. X 127 (B3) victory at B. not certainly Arthur's X 128 (B3) battle of B. gave blow to Saxons X 129 (B3) battle at B. may have been that at Kerdic's Leage X 130 (B3) by victory at B. Britons had peace for 44 years X 133 (B3) corruptions in government and religion following long peace after B. X 136 (B3) events after the useless victory at B. X 138 (B3) battle of B. 44 years one month after land-

BALAAM

ing of Saxons XVIII 330 (MAR)
 Baffled, b. out all faith III 378 (Dp)
 Baggage, women may be called b. of army XVIII 497 (ACM)
 Bagnios, high priest of b. IX 143 (SD)
 Baggpipe, b. and rebeck must be licensed IV 317 (AR)
 Baian, kind of B. tale VIII 31 (2D)
 Bail, except vs so good a b. of my integrity IV 19 (M) b. enough to be no adulterer IV 176 (T) censor's hand to be his b. IV 325 (AR) will not refuse to give b. IX 135 (SD) as if you put in b. to accomplish XII 81 (FE19)
 Baillie, Robert, *A Dissuasive from the Errors of the Times*, 1645 I 71 (FC12)
 Bait, nor fear the b. of honied words I 375 (SA1066) fruit, b. of Eve II 324 (PL10.551) Solomon exposed to b. of women II 431 (PR2.204) cut away as very b. of pride and ambition III 160 (A13) play and nibble with the b. III 372 (Dp) trained by a deceitful b. III 405 (D1.7) lulled with some false b. III 419 (D1.10) b. to allure the people V 285 (K27) unless you seized the b. too eagerly IX 243 (SDs)
 Baited, without interloping of a liturgy b. for them to bite at III 130 (A2) while bishops were to be b. down IV 332 (AR)
 Baiting, pope never ceased b. and goring emperors III 44 (R2)
 Baits, yet have they many b. I 105 (CO536) lickerish b. fit to ensnare a brute I III (CO699) riper years unmoved by b. of preferment III 336 (AP) denies riches in church are b. of pride III 359 (AP) vice with all her b. IV 311 (AR) hirelings whom these tempting b. VI 73 (H)
 Baker, Richard, B. complains of ship seized by French XIII 231 (SL73)
 Baker, B.'s translation of Malvezzi XVIII 346 (MAR)
 Baker, sweepings of a b.'s shop VII 319 (1D5)
 Bakers, b. have oven feast XII 239 (PO6)
 Balaam, God vouchsafed his voice to B. reprobate II 422 (PR1.491) reprobate hireling priest [*Num.* xxii.2ff; xxv.1ff] III

BALAAM

53(R2) wisdom of B.'s ass put on a bishop; Balaam, son of Beor; B.'s disease, a pearl in eye [*Num.* xxii] iii 137(A3) teaching doctrine of B. [*Rev.* ii.14] iii 147(A4) looking with eye of B. iii 363(AP) adulteries beyond art of B.'s iv 220(T) B. said, Let me die v 265(K25) parable like that of B. v 271(K26) as wicked B. of old was enticed vii 473(1D9) B., take your wages of unrighteousness vii 475(1D9) speech bewrays this right B. vii 503(1D10) like a 2. B. vii 549(1D12) words of B. on his death xv 229(CD1.13) instance in B. of God's not always returning same answer xvii 135(CD2.5)
 Balaams, Presbyterians called mouths of these B. vi 260(O)
 Balak, king like to B. hired prophets v 227(K17) Chas. II a 2. B. vii 549(1D12)
 Balance, in even b. down they light ii 20(PL1.349) not weighing fathers in b. of scripture, but scripture in b. of fathers iii 101(P) did not God ponder abuses in even b. iv 130(T) may hold b. vs this ponderous confuter iv 266(C) lay question in even b. v 72(Kp)
 Balances, consult whether these b. be not false iv 161(T)
 Balancing, juster in their b. of hatred and casual adultery iii 485(D2.17) resemblance of approach to b. of accounts xii 17(FE5)
Balbo, Pro, see Cicero
 Balconies, b. must be licensed iv 317(AR)
 Baldac, Aloon captured Caliph of B. xviii 131(CB)
 Baldness, periwigs that cover your b. iii 112(A1)
 Baldred, B. of Kent conquered by army of Ethelwulf x 195(B4)
 Baldwin, Aldulf, son of B., sent ambassador to Athelstan x 237(B5) B. earl of Flanders receives Emma x 282(B6) B. earl of Flanders, pressed by Henry, German emperor x 290(B6) Godwin and family go to Flanders to earl B. for exile x 294(B6)
 Bale, to senators of evangelic canton of B. xiii 117(SL40)

BALTIC

Balearic, B. whales bear Ægæon i 264(NS 59)
 Balesham, B. hill to which Danes withdrew x 262(B6)
 Ball, wanton mask or midnight b. ii 133(PL4.768) bishops turn and dandle royal b. iii 52(R2)
 Balladry, b. must be licensed iv 317(AR)
 Ballads, Spartan b. and roundels iv 300(AR) mountebank that chants doleful b. vii 57(1D1) Malmsbury disdained not to use authority of b. x 237(B5)
 Ballast, whether our b. be just iii 222(CG 1.7)
 Ballot, each man convey his bean or b. into box vi 131(W)
 Balls, found their b. of missive ruin ii 196(PL6.518)
 Balm, as b. to festered wounds i 343(SA 186) close of all my miseries and the b. i 360(SA651) new rubbed with b. ii 36(PL1.774) breathe her b. ii 52(PL2.402) wept odorous gums and b. ii 115(PL4.248) cassia, nard and b. ii 154(PL5.293) thicket of blowing myrrh and b. ii 282(PL9.629) last consume the b. of life ii 365(PL11.546) instead of b. prelates pour vitriol into our wounds iii 75(R2)
 Balms, what work king makes among your b. and cordials v 263(K24)
 Balmy, rapt in a b. cloud ii 370(PL11.706)
 Balsamon, Matthaüs Monachus of antiquity not inferior to B. iv 196(T) with avertiments of B. iv 217(T)
 Balsara, Parthian soldiers from B.'s haven ii 453(PR3.321)
 Baltic, Danes from nations formerly seated on B. sea x 211(B5) B. sound receives rivers Narv and Revel x 336(HM1) Prusus fabled to have had seat on eastern B. shore x 348(HM4) Saviour should sail directly up B. xiii 207(SL64) mischief is exasperated in B. sea xiii 257(SL79) taken care to send fleet into B. xiii 409(SL127) both Piggot's ships detained in B. xiii 413(SL129) fleet just sailed to B. xiii 463(SL150) Sweden having many ports and towns at bottom of B. xiii 505(SL164)

BAMBALIO

- Bambalio, b. example of notation x1 223 (LO1.24)
- Bamborrow Castle, Bebbanburg his strongest city, now B. x 166 (B4)
- Banbury, Kenric fights Britons at Beranvirig, some think it now B. x 132 (B3)
- Band, and each b. 11 21 (PL1.356) from every b. 11 35 (PL1.758) b. select from forage 11 368 (PL11.646) takes chosen b. of spirits 11 432 (PR2.236) b. of axiom defined x1 305 (LO2.2) b. of verb and simple axiom x1 325 (LO2.4)
- Banda, damages for losses in B. x111 135 (SL43a)
- Band-dogs, prelates still worry us with their b. 111 75 (R2)
- Banded, her concealments b. up and down 111 502 (D2.21) b. and borne arms vs king v 2 (TE)
- Bandit, savage fierce, b. or mountaineer 1 101 (CO425)
- Bands, in squadrons and gross b. 11 58 (PL 2.570) adventurous b. 11 59 (PL2.615) her victorious b. 11 73 (PL2.997) angelic throng dispersed in b. 11 167 (PL5.651) heavenly b. 11 353 (PL11.208) trained b. sent with Sir John Hotham v 142 (K8) trained b. trustiest strength of free nation v 165 (K10)
- Bandy, that law may b. with nature 111 500 (D2.21) b. vs highest court v 238 (K18)
- Bane, strength is my b. 1 339 (SA63) wealth . . . precious b. 11 33 (PL1.692) all good to me becomes b. 11 264 (PL9.123) b. which they suck in from writings of poetasters 111 239 (CG2p) cup of deception tempered to their b. v 290 (K27)
- Bangor, bishops and learned men from B. discuss Easter x 147 (B4) Dinothus abbot of B. replies to Augustine refusing subjection x 148 (B4) slaughter of monks of B., possible subject xviii 242 (MS)
- Banish, what have not bishops done to b. king from his own country 111 52 (R2)
- Banished, thou for my willful crime art b. hence 11 400 (PL12.619) peace and love return to family whence now b. 111 376 (Dp) why Ovid was b. in old age iv 301 (AR) king b. or imprisoned who would

BANQUET

- not conform vii 519 (1D12) Ceaulin deposed, b., dying xviii 242 (MS)
- Banishment, to them and progeny perpetual b. 11 349 (PL11.108) some have died in b. v 155 (K9) b. if king returns vi 138 (W) we had sent Cromwell into b. if viii 211 (2D) Germanus sends into b. authors of disturbance x 112 (B3) in time of Edwin's b. x 158 (B4) Osred not liking shaven crown desired b.; obtained it; returned from b. x 188 (B4) Dunstan sent into b. x 241 (B5) Adam in B. xviii 232 (MS)
- Banishments, how many b. forcers of conscience to answer for vi 18 (CP)
- Bank, yonder b. hath choice of sun or shade 1 337 (SA3) as empiric does his b. 111 15 (R1) idlest mime ever mounted upon b. 111 294 (AP)
- Bankrupt, run upon b. score 111 473 (D2.14) whose b. devotion v 90 (K1) not ashamed to confess b. x 321 (Bd)
- Banks, honest gardener had wrought painfully among his b. and seed-plots 111 159 (A13)
- Banner, prelates not ashamed of ensign and b. of Antichrist 111 158 (A13) Edwin had royal b. borne before him in peace or war x 159 (B4) pope sent duke William consecrated b. x 309 (B6)
- Banners, b. of Messiah gleam in the sky 11 2 (PLpv.29) were seen 10,000 b. rise 11 27 (PL1.545) all who under me their b. wave 11 168 (PL5.687) over-front us under b. of sin 111 374 (Dp) fought vs him with displayed b. in field v 70 (Kp) consuls and tiptaves coming vs me with display of hostile b. ix 229 (SDs) Ascue desirous of serving under your b. x111 411 (SL128)
- Banquet, when b. tables foamed only with modest wines 1 272 (ADP43) as from Thyestean b. 11 329 (PL10.688) celebration of Our Lord's last and heavenly b. 111 127 (A2nm) Hengist invited Vortigern to b.; Rowen attended king at b. x 117 (B3) Edwi withdrew from peers whether in b. or consultation x 241 (B5) b. served after coronation x 355 (HM4)

BANQUET

behold sumptuous b. xii 235(PO6) b. of cannibals xvi 197(CD1.28)

Banqueting, elegance of b. x 74(B2)

Banquets, Afranius thinks of costly suppers and drinking b. iii 141(A4) set before him those perfumed b. of Christian consolation iii 266(CG2.3) Chas. spent life in b. vii 515(1D12) b. at Russian court x 381(HM5) poets represent heavenly beings at b. xii 221(PO6) prehistoric men had no b. xii 273(PO7)

Bantam, damages sustained by those who besieged B. xiii 133(SL43a)

Baptism, to his great b. flocked ii 406(PR 1.21) I to his b. came ii 415(PR1.273) John refused at first b. to Jesus ii 415(PR 1.278) b. of Jesus ii 415(PR1.280) when Mary saw others returned from b. ii 426(PR2.61) b. changed into a kind of exorcism iii 4(R1) profession of belief enough for b. [Acts viii.26ff] iii 24(R1) Gospel might as well be said to imitate b. of John iii 197(CG1.3) b. of infants iii 247(CG2.2) promise which they require of us in b. iii 274(CG2c) ministers call men to b. or men come freely; how ill of John to have asked fees for b.; or Christ for christenings vi 71(H) Anabaptist accused of denying infants right to b. vi 169(TR) as little see what b. is viii 147(2D) people came flocking to receive b. x 108(B3) Sexted and Seward would not be brought to b. x 151(B4) Redwald had formerly received b. in Kent x 153(B4) Edwin rushed not rashly into b. x 155(B4) Oswald received b. of Scotch Elders x 160(B4) first day of their public b. it rained first in 3 years x 171(B4) after instruction and b. given to sons of Arwald x 172(B4) Kedwalla desirous to receive b. in Rome x 175(B4) Danish king Gyro offered to receive b. x 214(B5) Ethelred while an infant bewrayed font and water in b. x 251(B6) b. in his name is gift of Father to Son xiv 333(CD1.5) on the Spirit descending on Christ at b. xiv 367(CD1.6) on baptising in name of some one xiv 391(CD 1.6) on the formula used in b. xiv 393

BAPTISM

(CD1.6) b. part of Christ's humiliation xv 305(CD1.16) b. known as a sacrament xvi 165(CD1.28) b. is first of sacraments under Gospel; b. defined xvi 169(CD1.28) infants not to be baptized; how can infants be purified by b.; not outward b. that saves us; b. not merely covenant but also vow of which infants are incapable; infants did not come to Christ for b. xvi 171(CD1.28) children not baptized by Christ; sophistical inference that they were qualified for b.; let church receive infants with imposition of hands, not with b.; thing signified in Lord's Supper appertains no less to infants than thing signified in b. xvi 173(CD1.28) b. succeeded circumcision; foolish to argue thus about infant b. xvi 175(CD1.28) understanding and will necessary qualifications for b.; to such the church cannot give seal of promise of b.; analogy between b. and circumcision xvi 177(CD1.28) in b. women are equally included with men; b. is seal of grace already revealed of remission of sins, of sanctification; b. a sign of death and resurrection with Christ; through b. initiated into Gospel; under Gospel, in b., we are born men; b. requires from adults knowledge and faith xvi 179(CD 1.28) b. administered only by teacher of Gospel neither new convert nor unlearned in faith; no necessary analogy between circumcision and b.; it is said Apostles baptized whole families with infants xvi 181(CD1.28) b. of John, prelude to that of Christ, is called b. of repentance; if infants not meet for b. of John, how meet for b. of Christ; practice of affusion in b. instead of immersion; dip and sprinkle do not mean same thing as immersion xvi 183(CD1.28) b. intended to represent figuratively life, death, burial of Christ; b. of John essentially same as b. of Christ xvi 185(CD1.28) if . . . then we had not undergone same b. as Christ, our b. had not been sanctified by person of C.; comparison of b. of John and b. of Christ; b. of John

of water only except in case of Christ; not to prove virtue of John's b.; Ephesians baptized with b. of John; b. of Christ with water and Spirit conferred gifts of Spirit xvi 187(CD1.28) not intended to oppose b. of John to b. with water and Spirit; to distinguish part Christ acts in b. to . . . mere rite; other ministers of b.; b. of John did not confer gifts of Spirit or not immediately; b. of Christ not indispensable; might be superadded to b. of John; Apostles and many others rested in b. of John; conclude persons baptized as infants need not further b.; b. necessary for proselytes only; b. was kind of initiatory rite to receiving Gospel xvi 189(CD1.28) should be disposed to think b. not necessary for those born in church; Apostle taught b. is not initiatory rite but seal of death, burial, resurrection with Christ; Noah's ark was previously type of b.; under law typified by cloud xvi 191(CD1.28) transubstantiation irreconcilable with analogy of b. xvi 199(CD1.28) b. dispensed with in case of thief on cross; with many infants and catechumens xvi 201(CD1.28) John not the first to administer b.; John testified he had need of b.; Apollos said to have known only b. of John; seal of b. does not constitute the covenant xvi 203(CD1.28) any believer competent to preach and to give b.; b. inferior to preaching; if b. has succeeded to circumcision; if b. bears analogy commonly given it xvi 247(CD1.29) vows of the covenant ought to take place properly at b.; b. the rite appointed for admission of adults into church xvi 323(CD1.32) divines err in requiring a vow of b. from infants xvii 115(CD2.4) as well contend that b. is not meant in *Heb.* vi.2 because plural is used xvii 177(CD2.7)

Baptist, *see* John Baptist

Baptistes, B. possible subject; synopsis xviii 239(MS)

Baptize, not to b. without bishop iii 90(P) Augustine began to b. in St. Martin's x 144 (B4) deacons also to b. xvi 289(CD1.31)

Baptized, all who since, b. or infidel ii 29 (PL1.582) gifts on all b. ii 396(PL12.500) nigh at hand to all b. ii 406(PR 1.21) on him b. heaven opened ii 406 (PR1.29) as he among them was b. ii 408(PR1.76) Bethabara where John b. ii 411(PR1.184) though not to be b. ii 477(PR4.512) Constantine's deferring to be b. iii 23(R1) the eunuch should be b. [*Acts* viii.26ff] iii 24(R1) who but our English Constantine b. Roman empire iii 377(Dp) no b. man can deny iii 415(D1.9) believe and be b. iii 450 (D2.6) if men of themselves come to be b. vi 71(H) converted and b. well-nigh whole nation x 83(B2) Ethelbert b. x 145(B4) b. on Pentecost day x 154 (B4) that Edwin, peers and counsellors might be b. at once x 157(B4) b. with Edwin were relatives, nobles and commons; Edwin and nobles b. in church, commons in rivers x 158(B4) Osric b. by Paulinus x 160(B4) Peada was b. with all his followers x 164(B4) Sigebert II b. x 165(B4) Suidhelm b. by Keddā; received out of font by Ethelwald x 167(B4) causing inhabitants of Isle of Wight to be b. x 168(B4) Edilwalk had been b. in Mercia x 171(B4) Kedwalla b. in Rome by pope Sergius x 175(B4) some say Anlaf b. at Andover x 255(B6) Mango b. xviii 131(CB) Athanasius as boy b. on seashore xviii 154(CB)

Baptizing, b. in profluent stream ii 394 (PL12.442) b. infant Christian with solemn sprinkle iii 247(CG2.2) how British army came to want b. x 109(B3)

Bar, to the b. with him iii 110(A1) lest they throw judge over b. iii 473(D2.14) leaves to b. of conscience iv 160(T) hoist him over b. iv 268(C) b. will blush at this incogitant woodcock iv 270(C) stood at b. excepting vs form and manner of his judicature v 66(Kp) whether at b. of human or divine justice v 147(K8) Crassus called Carbo to b. of Senate and Roman people; I call you to b. of posterity ix 163(SD)

BARAM

Baram down, Cæsar thought to have encamped on B. x 39(B2)

Barbadoes, ship bound for B. seized XIII 547(DS)

Barbarian, Italian in speech witnesses b. uprising I 276(ADP84) lofty nakedness of your Latinizing b. III 348(AP) b., shame of all honest attorneys IV 268(C) cannot find fault without being filthy b. VII 63(1D1) he does nothing but what brute and b. would have done VIII 59(2D) wall to divide Roman from b. x 81(B2)

Barbarians, scarce to be exemplated among any b. VI 102(LF) assassinated by Irish b. VI 248(O) Britons manifested themselves b. x 69(B2) half-naked b. x 107(B3) b. drive us to sea; sea back to b. x 110(B3) enemies of Britons also rude and naked b. x 318(Bd) miserable bondage under b. XIII 333(SL103)

Barbaric, showers on her kings b. pearl and gold II 38(PL2.4) to imitate b. pride IV 295(AR)

Barbarism, heinous b. vs honor of marriage III 383(D1p) b. of scholastic sophistry III 505(D2.22) tradition deduced from rudest, thickest b. of anti-christian times IV 18(M) b. of those tumults V 127(K6) is it patience to impute b. V 255(K21) parricide by abominable b. of Salmasius VI 17(1Dp) testimony of Irish b. VI 245(O) news of Salmasius' parricidal b. VII 19(1Dp) in midst of medieval b. VII 201(1D3) not wash away your native b. VII 203(1D3) lower classes had not yet degenerated into b. viler than b. of Indians VIII 7(2D) brand us with rankest note of b. x 68(B2) that b. that makes inroads upon men's minds XII 33(FE8) let him be sent wherever blind b. holds sway XII 165(PO3) b. detested by muses; will flee at sight of you XII 215(PO6) where knowledge is banished b. rages XII 259(PO7) useless technicalities and empty distinctions of scholastic b. XVI 261(CD1.30)

Barbarisms, laughter at your manifold b. VII 17(1Dp) stuff us with solecisms and

BARBAROUS

b. VII 355(1D6) could reckon so many b. in your one book VII 433(1D8)

Barbarities, inhuman b. to go unpunished XIII 255(SL78)

Barbarity, king ascribes b. to Parliament V 139(K7)

Barbarizing, b. vs Latin and Greek idiom IV 278(E)

Barbarous, b. noise environs me I 62(S12.3) Egypt, land of b. speech I 278(PS 114.2) rime an invention of a b. age II 6(PLv) North . . . when her b. sons II 21(PL1.353) drive far off the b. dissonance II 212(PL7.32) receives glory from all nations Jew, Greek, b. II 446(PR3.119) the rest are b. II 462(PR4.86) least b. states III 63(R2) argues both the b. time and unskilfull fraud III 88(P) spend their studies in b. sophistry III 119(A1) horrible and b. conceits of Englishmen in religion III 224(CG1.7) to quell b. crew of Irish rebels III 228(CG1.7) quaint sermonings interlined with b. Latin III 287(AP) foolish monk in b. declamation III 309(AP) clerks in Latin b. III 347(AP) our b. unskilfulness III 489(D2.18) can anything be more absurd and b. IV 116(T) monarchs of Christendom yet b. IV 219(T) with men not b., love and peace are essential to marriage IV 222(T) rave in his b. abusiveness IV 266(C) scholastic grossness of b. ages IV 278(E) rebels in their b. cruelty V 199(K12) never intent of people not wholly b. V 203(K13) action to all nations b. VI 102(LF) b. massacre of so many thousand English VI 243(O) from b. nook of Ireland brand us VI 265(O) mind inhuman and b. VI 365(Wn) b. offscourings of Irish VII 39(1Dp) Aristotle calls Asiatic monarchy b. VII 87(1D2) among all but b. nations law supreme VII 167(1D3) our b. terms grate on your critical ears VII 433(1D8) we will not endure any b. custom to our hurt VII 533(1D12) make it incumbent upon men not to be b. VIII 179(2D) b. inundations obscured history of beginnings of nations x 1(B1)

BARBAROUS

to bring law and civility among b. nations x 32(B2) Britons likely to have continued long in b. life but for Romans x 51(B2) not to fear b. and lunatic rout x 64(B2) b. noises heard in council house at night x 65(B2) Britons' b. applauses x 77(B2) spoil of b. nations x 90(B2) those b. robbers x 98(B2) authors in expression b. x 101(B2) Britons vs b. invaders x 104(B3) saved from worse incumbrance of b. invaders x 112(B3) Saxons a b. nation x 113(B3) encumber story with b. names x 139(B3) gave this b. answer x 166(B4) Danes as b. as Saxons at first reputed and much more x 197(B5) b. nations of Prussia x 211(B5) doings of Danes here inhumanly b. x 252(B6) set upon Beorn with b. cruelty x 290(B6) for this b. act Edward banished him x 303(B6) removal of b. expression from my oration xii 215(PO6) deluges of b. tyrants from north xiii 119(SL40) inhuman slaughters and b. massacres of Waldenses xiii 181(SL56) that none might escape from so remote and b. a country xiii 233(SL73) we resent this b. outrage vs Meadows xiii 251(SL77) Piedmontese suffered all that was b. xiii 355(SL110) such b. severity could not enter breast of any prince xiii 357(SL110) tyrants would be ashamed to have contrived nothing so b. xiii 487(SL153) no satisfaction for b. murder of Ascham xiii 527(DS) b. and uncivil usage of English xiii 545(DS) suffering such b. usage of our countrymen in West Indies xiii 561(DS) still enslaved under a b. tyranny xiv 13(CD p) b. ignorance of schools xiv 209(CD 1.5) b. opinion about drinking healths xviii 133(CB)

Barbarously, nations if not b. ingrateful vi 43(Hd) lines b. expressed vii 383(1D 7) b. tormented to death xiii 165(SL 52) Casse b. used at Skio xiii 499(SL160)

Barbary, had 3 ships in trade on coast of B. xiii 525(DSn)

Barbason, acquitting B. of murder xviii 144(CB)

BARGAIN

Barber, by b.'s razor 1378(SA1167) must call b. for this wise sentence iii 137(A3) with his b. surgery iv 250(C)

Barberini, Cardinal Francesco, Holstenius mentioned him to B.; invited to musical by B.; B. waited at door to receive him; paid his respects to B. next day; had leisurely conversation with B.; B. on topmost summit of dignity xii 41(FEg) salute his Eminence with all possible respect in my name xii 45(FEg)

Barbershop, sweepings of a b. vii 319(1D5)

Barbirus, *see* Gurguntius

Barca, unnumbered as the sands of B. ii 70(PL2.904)

Barcham, Edgar meets duke William at B. in friendly manner x 315(B6)

Barclay, John, B. in his image of minds [*Icon Animorum*, 1614]; B. a fugitive papist traducing his country iii 224(CG 1.7)

Bard, never heard in tale or song from old or modern b. i 86(CO45) that famous b. who was exile in Tomis's borders i 170(EL1.21) b. is sacred to gods i 212(EL 6.77) song is creation of b. i 270(ADP 17) b. seated at feast; unshorn locks; bound with leaves from oak; sang of heroes; of foundations of world; of gods creeping; of acorns, food of gods; of lightning bolt i 272(ADP44ff) bring health to Rome's sore stricken b. i 284(AS30) rout that tore the Thracian b. ii 212(PL7.34) More recites like some strolling b. of antiquity ix 287(SDs)

Bards, great b. beside in sage and solemn tunes i 44(IP116) your old b., the famous Druids i 78(L53) my mind goes to the inmost shrines of the b. i 196(EL 5.17)

Bardus, B. traditional king of Britain; fable that Samotheans were subdued by Albion in reign of B. x 4(B1)

Barefoot, Swane gone b. to Jerusalem x 297(B6)

Bareness, to hide her own deformed b. iii 198(CG1.3)

Bargain, listen to their b. iii 270(CG2c)

BARGAIN

impossible performance of ill-driven b. III 421(D1.11) belike there is no more honesty in b. of wedlock IV 125(T) in this b. was no capitulation IV 262(C)
 Bargained, Socrates never b. for his teaching III 161(A13)
 Bark, that fatal and perfidious b. I 80(L 100) whose b. by chance or pinnace II 48(PL2.288) bite while you deny you b. IX 161(SD) b. of trees is good meat to poor of Russia X 341(HM1)
 Barking, b. monitories V 5(TE) Vlaccus like dog b. at me IX 75(SD) smoky b. of our Cerberus XII 231(PO6)
 Barking, pirate White of B. XIII 219(SL 68)
 Barn, edify one another though in house or b.; Christ disdains not to be preached in b. VI 79(H)
 Barnabas, Paul and B. joined in spiritual work thought best to part IV 116(T) B. sent to Antioch VI 77(H) some say that B. taught early in Britain X 83(B2) no superiority attributed to Peter above B. XVI 229(CD1.29) B. fled persecution XVI 317(CD1.31) B., example of zeal XVII 153(CD2.6)
 Barnachmoni, B. interprets Ps. xvii.2 VII 119(ID2)
 Barnstable, like usage had company belonging to ship of B. XIII 547(DS)
 Barnwell, lead 50 sophisters through B.'s meadows XII 227(PO6)
 Barrow, word b. imports no more V 25(TE) king wanted Parliament with its b. bishops V 115(K4) in that age word b. applied not only to wardens of Cinque Ports but to tradesmen VII 423(ID8)
 Baroni, Adriana, strings of your mother's lyre I 228(LR2.6)
 Baronies, cram with b. III 274(CG2c) iron flail, the people, drove bishops out of b. V 110(K4)
 Baronius, thundering upon the steel cap of B. III 175(Aps)
 Barons, knights and b. bold I 38(L'A119) prelates, quit yourselves like b. III 221(CG1.6) peers and b. had legal right to judge king V 25(TE) repute for saints

BASCAI

courageous b. who fought for liberty V 69(Kp) why king John was deposed by b. VI 246(O) all members of Parliament might be called b. VII 423(ID8) b. created by king; in future b. shall not be judges of free people VII 429(ID8) word b. used for Commons VII 447(ID8) Commons are peers of realm and b. as well VII 449(ID8) b. offended with Edwi X 241(B5) Henry III assails b. XVIII 167(CB) Henry III prisoner to b. XVIII 168(CB) pope's absolution of John's oath manfully rejected by b. XVIII 178(CB) clause offends b. XVIII 179(CB) policy of Louis revealed to b. of England XVIII 212(CB)
 Barony, tug for a b. III 164(A13) Belfast better known by name of late b. VI 255(O)
 Barren, to adorn his b. leaves II 151(PL5. 219)
 Barrenness, after years of b. I 30(EM64) thought b. in wedlock a reproach I 349(SA352) no more mention of willful b. II 341(PL10.1042) him only worth pardon who sends not b. away; Carvilius granted divorce for b.; to send wife away for b. is hard IV 82(T) Rene divorced wife for deformity and b. XVIII 156(CB)
 Barricado, table fortified with bulwark and b. III 19(R1)
 Barricadoed, dismal gates b. strong II 244(PL8.241)
 Barrow, though this b. grunt at word, gentle IV 261(C)
 Barrow, Samuel, S. B., M.D., initials signed to *Paradisum Amissam* II 2(PLpv)
 Bartelson, Lambert, Red Lion commanded by B. XIII 215(SL66)
 Bartholinus, B. captain of 30 ships from Spain; wrongfully banished; allowed to settle in Ireland X 25(B1)
 Bartholomew, St., Ramus perished in massacre of St. B. XI 515(LOR)
 Basan, Moloch worshipped in B. II 22(PL 1.398)
 Bascai, B. and Halfden lead Danes at Escedune X 209(B5) B. called in Danish histories Ivarus; slain in battle with Ethelred and Alfred X 210(B5)

BASCON

Bascon, one B. took ship Edward in mouth of Thames; sold it in Boulogne xiii 425 (SL134)

Base, bid you the b. through dusty champagne of councils iii 126(A2)

Baseborn, bring forth a b. issue iii 162(A13)

Baseg, B. one of 5 Danish kings x 208 (B5)

Basel, Bucer's book published at B.; B. a city for learning and constancy in true faith honorable among the first iv 10(M) council of B. v 297(K28) letter of John Duræ from B. ix 197(SD)

Basely, courtier though looking loftily, to stoop b. x 256(B6)

Baseness, anything above his genuine b. iv 266(C) ears bored in witness of own beloved b. v 309(K28) for the pleasure of their b. vi 141(W) my life ever removed from all b. viii 119(2D) b. be-daubed and decked with such paint does not influence others ix 219(SD)

Bases, b. and tinsel trappings ii 261(PL9.36) if statue have inscription on b. xviii 258(CM)

Basha, Ellis hired to carry cargo by B. of Memphis xiii 323(SL100) captain Casse surprised by B. xiii 499(SL160)

Basha, Lord Hamet, Oliver to B. xiii 500 (SL161)

Bashas, Oliver to the Aga B. xiii 501(SL162) Oliver to the Aga B. xiii 503 (SL163)

Bashful, b. muteness of a virgin iii 394(D1.3)

Bashfulness, ingenuous b. to sin iii 72(R2) oversway the phlegm and melancholy of b. xii 321(EC38)

Basil, B. on depending on Bible; on vanity of introducing into religion what is not found in Bible iii 32(R1nm) Gregory Nyssen writes in defence of B. iii 286 (AP) liturgies ascribed to B. iii 353 (AP) B. in 73. rule declares divorce for adultery or hindrance to godly life iv 211 (T) B. on good use of *Margites* iv 308 (AR) B.'s definition of tyrant v 18 (TE) B. termed prelates slave of slaves

BASTARD

v 234(K17) B. compares sophists to owls xviii 138(CB) B. tells that poetry given by God to rouse human souls to virtue; quotation xviii 139(CB) B. distinguishes tyrant from king xviii 181 (CB) *Hexam. Homil.* viii.107 xviii 138 (CB) *Homil. in Psal. i proæm.* xviii 139(CB) i.456 xviii 181(CB)

Basil, John, son of B., duke of Moscow xviii 157(CB)

Basilius, B. Greek emperor, bro. to Anna; reported to have sent missionaries to Russia before this marriage x 349(HM4)

Basilius, B. son of Demetrius; inherits part of Russian kingdom; disinherits own son, B. x 351(HM4) B. son of B., disinherited by father; reigns; warred on by nephews; eyes put out; restored to kingdom; called Cziemnox x 351(HM4)

Basilius, Gabriel changes his name to B. x 353(HM4)

Basilius Macedo, Leo, son of B. M. iv 217 (T)

Basing, Danes fight Ethelred and Alfred at B. x 210(B5)

Basis, earth's dark b. ii 475(PR4.456) if you let him rest upon his b. iii 140(A4)

Basket, saying of Pindar's: if you sail in b. xviii 276(MAR)

Basking, prelates that lie b. iii 54(R2)

Basman, Peter, B. returns to Moscow from fighting upstart Demetrius with empty victory x 356(HM4) B. again fights vs Demetrius x 357(HM4) B. slain with Demetrius Evanowich x 358(HM4)

Bass, let the b. of heaven's deep organ blow i 6(N130)

Bassel, Thomas, B. complains of pirates xiii 213(SL66)

Basso-relievo, half round figures called b. xviii 258(CM) statues of b. to be found in temple of Pallas xviii 260(CM)

Bassus, B. aids Ethelburga and Paulinus to escape to Kent x 159(B4)

Bastard, truth born like a b. iii 370(Dp) born in litter with little b. More viii 147 (2D) William the B. x 282(B6) not much difference in Italy between b. xviii 153(CB)

BASTARDS

Bastards, live like nature's b. not her sons
 I 112(CO726) should make ourselves
 the b. of their spiritual fornications III
 172(A17) as little conduce to sanctify-
 ing as if they had been b. III 405(D1.7)
 if no b. appeared, it would not follow;
 perhaps more wicked for that reason IX
 259(SDs) examples of so-called b.; b.
 inherited equally with legitimate chil-
 dren in time of Hugh Capet XVIII 153
 (CB)

Bastardy, infused own b. upon learning III
 505(D2.22)

Batavian, Agricola orders 3 B. cohorts to
 draw up x 78(B2)

Batavians, B.' action in fight vs Britons x
 78(B2) Theodosius marches to London
 with B.; Lupicinus sails with a power of
 B. x 95(B2)

Bataza, John Ducas, B. left kingdom to
 son only as a hope; not sure till after
 death of B. XVIII 172(CB)

Batch, worthy motto is of same b. III 47
 (R2)

Bate, b. not, prelates III 221(CG1.6)

Bath, B. anciently called Caerbadus; built
 by Bladud x 17(B1) Edgar not crowned
 till 30. yr of age at B. x 243(B5) Swane
 goes back to B. from London x 265(B6)

Bath, Sir Henry de, B. a famous briber;
 corrupter of justice because of wife's
 pride XVIII 144(CB)

Bath, Wife of, *see* Chaucer

Baths, Rome adorned with b. II 460(PR4.
 36) set prescriptions of b. and odors for
 Esther [*Esther* II.12] III 188(CG1.1) chill
 warm b. VIII 185(2D) b. built x 74(B2)

Bathy, B., Tartar prince slays George and
 subdues Moscovia; father of Tamerlane,
 say Russians x 350(HM4)

Batrachomuomachia, he shall be my B. IV
 272(C)

Bats, owls, b. and such fatal birds v 219(K
 15nm) do we lament shrilly with b. XII
 357(MM53nm)

Battailous, stretched in b. aspect II 180
 (PL6.81)

Battalion, whole b. views II 28(PL1.569)
 in slow but firm b. II 197(PL6.534)

BATTLE

Batter, we shall b. and throw down your
 Nebuchadnezzar's image III 140(A4)

Battering, many b. pieces vs city v 166(K
 10)

Battery, lay siege by b. II 369(PL11.656)
 assault renew, vain b. II 460(PR4.20)
 lay b. to regal safety III 49(R2) lays no
 b. vs my position IV 241(C) remove that
 terrible b. XII 25(FE7)

Battle, no war or b.'s sound I 3(N53) in
 bloody b. he brought down I 14(PS136.
 47) fierce sign of b. make I 109(CO
 653) in that sore b. I 347(SA287) thy
 thirst to allay after brunt of b. I 357(SA
 583) heroes have in b. worn I 377(SA
 1131) raised impious war in heaven
 and b. proud II 10(PL1.43) in dubious
 b. II 12(PL1.104) perilous edge of b. II
 18(PL1.277) after the toil of b. II 19
 (PL1.319) bowed down in b. II 24(PL
 1.436) heroes old arming to b. II 28
 (PL1.553) denounced b. dangerous II
 41(PL2.107) armies rush to b. II 57(PL
 2.535) hapless fall by doom of b. II 57
 (PL2.550) to b. bring II 70(PL2.899)
 loss of that first b. [*Rev.* xii.7] II 106(PL
 4.12) when in b. to thy aid II 139(PL4.
 927) to try in b. what our power is II
 170(PL5.728) lead forth to b. II 179
 (PL6.46) shout of b. now began II
 181(PL6.97) on the rough edge of b.
 II 181(PL6.108) fierce desire of b. II 185
 (PL6.202) turn the sway of b. II 186
 (PL6.235) in even scale the b. hung II
 186(PL6.246) b. swerved II 191(PL6.
 386) now to final b. drew II 206(PL
 6.798) this day from b. rest II 206(PL6.
 802) to try with me in b. II 207(PL
 6.819) vs the day of b. II 314(PL10.
 275) as b. hath adjudged II 318(PL
 10.377) single or in array of b. ranged
 II 368(PL11.644) to overcome in b. shall
 be held highest glory II 370(PL11.691)
 feigned piety in sharp contest of b. II 374
 (PL11.800) or subside in b. II 443(PR3.
 20) not glory to win great b. II 444(PR
 3.73) saw them in forms of b. ranged
 II 453(PR3.322) to bear off blows in b.
 III 24(R1) United Provinces partners

BATTLE

with us in many a bloody and victorious
 b. III 51(R2) Hector wishing to retire
 from b. III 259(CG2.3) b. oft rumored
 to be marching up to city IV 343(AR)
 reasons as in b. ranged IV 347(AR) defy
 and meet in b. V 54(TE) king's letters
 taken at b. of Naseby V 251(K21) let-
 ters won in b. from enemy V 253(K21)
 dangerous to change form of b. before
 enemy VI 131(W) in reason and trial
 of just b. lost right of election VI 140(W)
 they go not out to b. as they ought vs
 Irish VI 271(O) b. in array with which
 I have to encounter VIII 43(2D) what
 a bloody b. for Scots if you; noblest
 b. fought for many ages VIII 209(2D)
 Cromwell destroyed Scots in single b.
 VIII 221(2D) hears b. begun with Pon-
 tia IX 119(SD) pass over that renowned
 b. with Pontia IX 189(SD) More not
 prepared to decide contest by single b. IX
 229(SDs) Britons' manner of b. X 40
 (B2) Ambrosius Aurelianus defeated
 them in memorable b. X 122(B3) bring-
 ing to life remains of Phlegæan b. XII
 123(PO1) this b. started by Aristotle
 XII 179(PO4) b. becomes violent XII 187
 (PO4) while we turn whole force and
 attack of b. vs latter XII 197(PO5) war
 owes to cranes triangular order of b. XII
 283(PO7) chorus sings of b. in heaven
 XVIII 231(MS) Haie running to b.; re-
 newed b. XVIII 245(MS)
 Battle Bridge, *see* Stamford Bridge
 Battle-axes, b. of gold X 355(HM4)
 Battle lines, celestial b. II 1(PLpv19)
 Battlements, towers and b. it sees I 37
 (L'A77) sheer o'er the crystal b. II 34
 (PL1.742) heaven with b. adorned II
 75(PL2.1049) imperial palace with gild-
 ed b. II 461(PR4.53) painted b. of prel-
 atry III 47(R2) scaffolding that must
 board highest b. III 156(A13) Britons
 trembling on b. X 107(B3)
 Battles, what dire b. here sung II 1(PLpv
 18) now ponders all b. II 142(PL4.
 1002) rushed both b. main II 185(PL
 6.216) in b. feigned II 261(PL9.21)
 long to tell how many b. fought II 388

BEACH

(PL12.261) projects deep of b. II 456
 (PR3.392) liberties our forefathers after
 so many b. III 337(AP) only arms that
 mischieved us in all those b. V 169(K10)
 losing all b. we have won VI 119(W) in
 no b. was Cromwell ever defeated or put
 to flight; impossible to follow Cromwell
 through all b. VIII 215(2D) Crom-
 well now left to fresh struggle of b. VIII
 219(2D) why not I commemorate your
 b. IX 123(SD) indistinct noise of many
 b. X 32(B2) conducting war by sudden
 surprisals rather than b. X 96(B2) with-
 out describing manner of those b. X 127
 (B3) no literary leisure amid b. XII 51
 (FE10) English . . . in so signal b. won
 XVIII 13(DEC)
 Battling, my b. with Salmasius at an end
 VIII 21(2D)
 Batto, Marcus, brother of John III, chose
 to die at B. VI 281(LP)
 Battologists, chorus of b. IX 141(SD)
 Battology, b. of multiplying words III 124
 (A2) More, professor of b. IX 141(SD)
 Battus, outdoes babbling B. VII 65(1D1)
 Baucis, Ægle, dau. of B. I 304(ED88)
 Bavaria, whether Noricum was Norway
 or B. X 237(B5) Gustavus, duke of B.
 XIII 143(SL46) Ferdinand, duke of
 B. XVIII 149(CB)
 Bavius, he shall be my B. IV 272(C)
 Bawds, dishonest gestures of b. III 300
 (AP)
 Bawl, b. and boast about liberty VIII 249
 (2D)
 Bay, anchors in a craggy b. II 48(PL2.289)
 Bayard, presumes to do being a b. IV 261
 (C)
 Bayona, looks toward Namancos and B.'s
 hold I 82(L162)
 Bayonne, ship Mary in voyage from Ire-
 land to B. XIII 329(SL102)
 Bays, some flowers and some b. I 30(EM
 57)
 Bazaars, do not mean description of street
 b. XII 51(FE10)
 Beach, on the b. of that inflamed sea II 19
 (PL1.299) the gathered b. they fas-
 tened II 315(PL10.299)

BEADLE

Beadle, *On the Death of the B. of Cambridge Univ.* i 176(EL2t) b. betakes him to whip signposts of Cambridge ale-houses iii 329(AP)

Beadroll, perpetual b. of uncontradicted episcopacy iii 116(A1) long b. of arch-bishops x 185(B4)

Beads, rob a hermit of . . . his b. i 99(CO 390) b. tossed, the sport of winds ii 95 (PL3.491) abuse, like poor Indians with b. iii 230(CG2p) task of prayers beyond b. and rosaries iv 202(T) purse wrought with glass b. vii 475(1D9)

Beaks, ravens with their horny b. ii 433 (PR2.267)

Beale, Edward, B. petitions about ship xiii 193(SL60)

Bealozero, B. a lake, head of Volga river; kings of Muscovy have their treasure there in a strong tower in lake B. x 334 (HM1)

Beam, O first created b. i 340(SA83) inward light puts forth no visual b. i 342 (SA163) weaver's b. i 377(SA1122) orient b. ii 52(PL2.399) extend his evening b. ii 55(PL2.493) of the Eternal co-eternal b. ii 77(PL3.2) are turned by his magnetic b. ii 98(PL3.583) Uriel gliding on a sun b. ii 126(PL4.556) Uriel returned on that bright b. ii 127 (PL4.590) and kicked the b. ii 142(PL 4.1004) how dim taper of Constantine's age could extend any b. to our times iii 24(R1) melted vs the morning b. of reformation iii 146(A4) at the full mid-day b. iv 344(AR) God deals out by degrees his b. iv 350(AR)

Beamflet, Londoners with a squadron of Welsh march to B., a strong fort built by Haesten; captured x 217(B5)

Beams, tricks his b. i 82(L170) sun . . . shorn of his b. ii 29(PL1.596) locks intertwined with b. ii 90(PL3.361) full blaze of thy b. ii 91(PL3.378) rising sun gilds with his b. ii 97(PL3.551) as when his b. at noon ii 99(PL3.616) how I hate thy b. [Eurip., *Hip.*, 355] ii 107 (PL4.37) sun impressed his b. ii 111 (PL4.150) spreads his orient b. ii 129

BEAST

(PL4.644) night shot through with orient b. ii 178(PL6.15) bristled with upright b. of rigid spears ii 180(PL6.82) firm to retain her gathered b. ii 224(PL 7.363) b. of sun find vigor in earth ii 239(PL8.97) with his b. the sun soon dried ii 244(PL8.255) centering all their precious b. ii 264(PL9.106) we his gathered b. ii 342(PL10.1070) sun with more effectual b. ii 474(PR4.432) veil of church surrounded with celestial b. iii 25(R1) far more piercing b. of majesty iii 251(CG2.3) pure, powerful b. of God's Word iii 275(CG2c) golden b. of law and right iii 276(CG2c)

Beamy, b. walk in the midst of thy sanctuary [Ps. lxxiii.24] iii 146(A4)

Bean, each man convey his b. or ballot vi 131(W) ignorant more empty than b. pod xii 121(PO1)

Beandune, Kinegils and Cuichelm fight Britons in B., now Bindon x 150(B4)

Beans, gods have partaken of b. and greens xii 215(PO6)

Bear, constellation of Lesser B. i 37(L'A 80) where I may oft outwatch B. i 43 (IP87) brutish form of wolf or b. i 87 (CO70) *see also* Arctos

Beards, princes will not need to listen in false b. iii 113(A1) mention of false b. in *Anim.* iii 299(AP) instruct me of false b. iii 300(AP)

Beare, Richard, B. complains of pirates xiii 213(SL66)

Bearne, B. general of Elfwald; pursued; burned by 2 nobles x 185(B4)

Bears, b. gambolled ii 118(PL4.344)

Bear Star, our star of Arcady i 97(CO340)

Beast, inglorious likeness of a b. i 104(CO 527) b. of *Rev.* xiii.1 i 224(PB2.2) put to the labor of a b. i 338(SA37) nor fiercest wild b. could withstand i 341(SA 127) trail me like a wild b. i 387(SA 1403) all path of man or b. ii 112(PL4. 177) for b. and bird ii 127(PL4.600) no b. durst enter here ii 131(PL4.704) let earth bring forth b. ii 227(PL7.452) wild b. where he wons ii 227(PL7. 457) serpent subtlest b. of all the field

BEAST

ii 229(PL7.495) earth by b. was walked
 ii 229(PL7.503) each b. behold ap-
 proaching ii 248(PL8.349) worse then
 can man converse with b. ii 249(PL8.
 397) touch given to each b. ii 256(PL
 8.582) serpent subtlest b. ii 263(PL9.
 86) am now constrained into a b. ii 266
 (PL9.165) Eve used to such disport
 from every b. ii 278(PL9.521) serpent
 subtlest b. of all the field ii 280(PL9.560)
 shut to man which to b. is open ii 285
 (PL9.691) one b. hath tasted ii 287(PL
 9.769) accursed above each b. ii 310
 (PL10.176) on each b. feed next ii 326
 (PL10.604) b. now gan war with b. ii
 330(PL10.710) signs impressed on bird,
 b. ii 352(PL11.183) b. that reigns in
 woods ii 352(PL11.187) of provisions
 for man and b.; of every b. a pair ii 371
 (PL11.733) b. select for life ii 375(PL
 11.822) nor rain to drown world with
 b. ii 377(PL11.895) God gave us only
 over b. dominion ii 381(PL12.67) nox-
 ious where they light on b. ii 475(PR4.
 461) Balaam not so quick-sighted as his
 b. iii 137(A3) thou wert dumb as a b.
 iii 233(CG2p) God has cleansed every
 b. iii 263(CG2.3) his sudden word had
 made for every b. iii 458(D2.9) may as
 well bid a savage b. reign over him v 14
 (TE) dragon gave to b. his power; b. is
 expounded as tyrannical powers of earth
 v 16(TE) European kings receive power
 from b.; counted no better than b.'s 10
 horns v 306(K28) church turned whore
 sitting on that b. vi 81(H) transforms
 church into b. of many heads vi 83(H)
 popery figured to us in scripture in shape
 of that b. vi 254(O) you b., why should
 I call you man vii 73(1D2) why dragon
 gave to b. his power vii 171(1D3) four-
 footed b. no more void of sense vii 341(1
 D5) you call people a b.; what are you
 then vii 421(1D8) nor make you other
 than loathsome b. you are; prophets in
 Bible shadow dominion of kings by great
 b. vii 423(1D8) you are Elpenor, miser-
 able Circean b. vii 511(1D11) you pre-
 sent miniature portrait of b. in *Revela-*

BEASTS

tion vii 549(1D12) raging and foaming
 like wild b. ix 57(SD) show you to
 England as b. ix 117(SD) fought shame-
 less fight not with b.; but human being
 vs b. yourself ix 127(SD) more like
 wild b. than shepherd ix 277(SDs) Brit-
 ons made portraiture of b. on skin x 50
 (B2) murderer of Edmund like wild b.
 at abbay x 240(B5) strange b. called
 rossomakka x 333(HM1) Russian sea
 breeds b. called morse x 341(HM1) to
 spend life easily is life of b. xii 281(PO7)
 that sacred b. the ruling elder xii 329(EC
 42nm) wrestling a horn from the b. xiii
 205(SL63)

Beastish, society from body a b. meeting
 iii 422(D1.13)

Beastliness, with activity in b. to show
 love xviii 133(CB)

Beasts, monsters headed like wild b. i 88
 (COc) dumb things would be moved
 to sympathize i 114(CO795) aged Or-
 pheus, after he had tamed wild b. i 212
 (EL6.70) frisking played all b. of earth
 ii 118(PL4.341) find thee knowing not
 of b. alone ii 251(PL8.438) among the
 b. no mate for thee ii 256(PL8.594) wit
 in other b. observed with doubt ii 263
 (PL9.94) Eve, these b. among ii 279
 (PL9.543) language I thought denied
 to b. ii 280(PL9.556) as other b. that
 graze ii 280(PL9.571) all other b. that
 saw ii 281(PL9.592) intellectual food
 reserved for b.; for b. it seems ii 287(PL
 9.768) Son clothed man with skins of b.
 or slain ii 312(PL10.217) Nimrod hunt-
 ing men, not b. ii 379(PL12.30) hun-
 gered then at last among wild b. ii 416
 (PR1.310) wild b. came forth ii 423
 (PR1.502) b. of chase ii 436(PR2.342)
 enured to blood of fighting b.; men to b.
 exposed ii 464(PR4.140) led by others
 like brute b. iii 29(R1nm) deliver us
 from your Ephesian b. [1 Cor. xv.32] iii
 173(A18) is as b. that perish iii 311
 (AP) 2 blazing meteors figured like b.
 iii 314(AP) very b. of Mt. Sinai; no
 wonder if people turn b.; so little care
 they of b. to make them men; transform

BEASTS

into Judaizing b. III 345(AP) there were b. of prey in church III 360(AP) many b. in voluntary couples live unadulterously III 397(DI.4) conjunction has nothing above b. IV 148(T) compulsion of lust, worse than wild b. IV 253(C) valuing them as so many b. V 12(TE) would tread other men into slaves and b. V 131(K6) upheld b. of Amalek V 152(K9) men may treat like b. as well as fight V 235(K18) show themselves ar-rant b. V 290(K27) human race divine treated as abject brute b. VII 115(ID2) to pray for kings, not for b. VII 189(ID3) sent Nebuchadnezzar away to b. VII 299(ID5) condemning human race to be thrown to b. of amphitheater VII 363 (ID6) as if you were b. of burden VIII 241(2D) fought with their wild b. IX 117(SD) More's hypocrisy in fighting vs b. IX 127(SD) to posterity left the work of wild b. X 32(B2) no clothing but what skins of b. afforded X 50(B2) Gildas asks what to expect of clergy, these b. X 135(B3) Edgar rooted wild b. of prey out of land X 243(B5) Danes like wild b. glutton return to caves X 262(B6) Danes returned like wild b., rather sea-monsters X 263(B6) Samoeds live on flesh of wild b. which they hunt X 344(HM2) plate curiously wrought with b. X 381(HM5) men wandering after fashion of wild b. XII 129(PO1) b. betake themselves to caves XII 143(PO1) Orpheus and Amphion drew rocks, b.; many wild b. followed a harmony of strings XII 211(PO6) indigenous man seeking food after manner of wild b. XII 273(PO7) eating and drinking after manner of sea b. XII 275(PO7) stooping let it migrate to b.; do b. wish such a vile guest; b. are partakers of some low form of reasoning; b. wise in certain powerful instincts XII 281(PO7) b. employ arts or something like arts; examples of use of logic among b.; b. possess deeper wisdom than to use ignorance XII 283(PO7) Piedmontese have to do with wild b., furies rather XIII 363(SL111) even b. are not exempt from

BEAUTY

curse upon man XV 217(CDI.13) spirits of men and b. after death XV 229(CDI.13) b. carved for tombs XVIII 258(CM) man walking in desert fearing b. XVIII 337(MAR) Beast-slaying, of a b. arm XVIII 307(MAR) Beatific, in vision b. II 32(PL1.684) b. vision III 79(R2) till we come to b. vision IV 337(AR) damned lose sight of b. vision XVI 371(CDI.33) perfect glorification arising chiefly from b. vision XVI 375(CDI.33) Beatitude, filling my heart with b. I 54(S 4.7) received b. past utterance II 79(PL 3.62) Beatrice, 2 famous reowners of B. and Laura III 303(AP) Beatrice, not natural that Hugh marries B. IV 115(T) Beaumont and Fletcher, *Sea-Voyage* II.1 195(CO264) *Maid's Tragedy*, I.1 197(CO 332) Beauties, that thy b. lie in wormy bed I 17(I31) how all the b. of the east II 431(PR2.197) Beautified, if vain subject were to be b. III 232(CG2p) Beautiful, are the feet of peace-bringers so b. III 247(CG2.2) God hath instilled into me vehement love of b.; seek day and night for this idea of the b. XII 27(FE7) makes social existence of citizens b. XII 31(FE8) Beauty, where perhaps some b. lies I 37(L'A79) fascinating b. exemplifying Idea unknown I 54(S4.7) bid Amarantus all his b. shed I 82(L149) b. . . . had need the guard of dragon watch I 99(CO392) b. is nature's coin I 112(CO738) b. is nature's brag; must be shown in courts I 113(CO744) how oft have I seen b. of brow I 172(EL1.59) cheeks surpassing hyacinth's crimson b. I 172(EL1.61) b. of British maidens I 172(EL1.71) whatever b. pendent earth possesses I 174(EL 1.76) b. though injurious hath strange power I 372(SA1003) how b. is excelled by manly grace II 124(PL4.490) he in delight both of her b. II 124(PL4.498)

BEAUTY

Eve with perfect b. adorned II 129(PL4.634) in naked b. more adorned II 131(PL4.713) severe in youthful b. II 136(PL4.845) b. waking or sleeping shot forth graces II 144(PL5.14) all things attracted by thy b. II 145(PL5.47) vs charm of b.'s powerful glance II 254(PL8.533) though terror be in love and b. II 277(PL9.491) thy celestial b. adore II 279(PL9.540) in thy b.'s heavenly ray II 282(PL9.607) never did thy b. so inflame my sense II 297(PL9.1029) must outlive thy b. II 365(PL11.539) how Belial lurks to waylay some b. rare II 430(PR2.186) many men made small account of b. II 431(PR2.194) confident as queen on b.'s throne II 431(PR2.212) b. in admiration only of weak minds II 432(PR2.220) b. of inward sanctity III 25(R1) improvement of health and b. of church III 188(CG1.1) signify inward b. and splendor of Christian church III 191(CG1.2) all corporeal resemblances of inward b. III 246(CG2.2) stains cast upon b. of holiness III 377(Dp) Claudia Rufina famous for b. x 81(B2) never thought to contend with Cyclops for b.; little purpose for a man to speak of his b. VIII 59(2D) gods contended only for b. VIII 193(2D) b. that distinguishes eloquent writer IX 287(SDs) Elfrida much commended for her b. x 245(B5) duke's daughter reported rare of b. x 247(B5) Gunildis a virgin of rare b. x 286(B6) Edith much commended for b. x 289(B6) searching day and night for a certain image of supreme b. XII 27(FE7) b. of order in world testifies to existence of God XIV 27(CD1.2) angels pitying their b. XVIII 234(MS) misery of those who marry for b. XVIII 337(MAR)

Bebba, B. a strong city to which Alcred flees x 184(B4)

Bebbanburg, B. built by Ida the Saxon x 132(B3) B. now Bamborow Castle; endangered by assault and fire from Penda x 166(B4) B. an ancient city nigh Durham, taken by Danes x 253(B6) Walteof secures himself in B. x 270(B6)

BEDCHAMBER

Beck, at his b. appear II 432(PR2.238)

Becket, Thomas, B. challenged custody of Rochester Castle III 45(R2) audacious B. III 58(R2) Alexander III summoned Henry II about death of B. IV 220(T)

Becks, nods and b. and wreathed smiles I 35(L'A28)

Becoming, b. sight to see king of England v 101(K3) b. safety for the king of England v 102(K3)

Bed, blot of long uncoupled b. I 16(I 13) beauties lie in wormy b. I 17(I31) sweetly singing round about thy b. I 21(V63) as on a dying b. I 30(EM42) on his swooning b. I 33(UC17) whose b. is undefiled [*Heb.* xiii.4] II 133(PL4.761) higher of the genial b. II 257(PL8.598) liberty consists in rigorous honor to marriage b. III 53(R2) challenges his right of weeding every b. III 159(A13) touches not inward b. of corruption III 256(CG 2.3) stepping to his neighbor's b. III 392(D1.2) affirms b. highest end of marriage III 415(D1.9) drives many to transgress conjugal b. III 416(D1.9) sin vs life of marriage greater than vs b. III 420(D1.11) divines condemn separation of b. and board III 499(D2.21) comfort in married state besides genial b. IV 85(T) vain papistical distinction of divorce from b. and from bond IV 146(T) divorce from board and b., not from bond IV 221(T) Etheldrith persisted 12 years in refusing husband's b. x 174(B4) adapted ode to Greek verse almost in b. XII 17(FE5) prime end of marriage not nuptial b., but conjugal love; love of more importance than nuptial b. xv 177(CD 1.10)

Bedanford, victory of Saxon Cuthulf at B.; now Bedford x 138(B3)

Bedanhafde, Escwin and Wulfer fight at B. x 170(B4)

Bedaubed, baseness b. with such colors IX 219(SD) coat b. with gold; words seem alike improper; b. refers to abundance and thickness of gold; as shining in b. booty XVIII 226(CB)

Bedchamber, caught David the musician

BEDCHAMBER

in Queen Mary's b. vii 141(1D2) Elidure hides brother in own b. x 28(B1) Bede, B. on poor bishops iii 98(P) B. on Council of Wise Men vii 437(1D8) marks of Cæsar's ford at Conway Stakes seen in time of B. x 46(B2) B. calls Mandubratius by name of Androgius x 47(B2) B. says that Lucius sent letter to Eleutherius; if B. err not; B. our ancientest author of this report x 82(B2) account of last expedition of Romans to Britain from B.; B. and Gildas silent about inroads that Buchanan relates x 106(B3) express words of B. on parentage of Ambrosius Aurelianus x 122(B3) East Angles came in numbers in days of B. x 126(B3) as B. counts length of Ethelbert's reign x 133(B3) B. out of Gildas blames Britons for not allowing Saxons Christian religion x 141(B4) nation old in B.'s time; B. says Gregory was admonished by divine instinct to send Augustine to Britain x 142(B4) B. tries to absolve Augustine from massacre of monks x 149(B4) B. reckons that Redwald was next after Ella and Ethelbert; B. says Edwin subdued Britain even to the isles x 153(B4) B. says Quenburga, dau. of Kearnle of Mercia, married Edwin; church built by Paulinus at Lincoln in ruins in time of B. x 158(B4) B. says Saxon Christianity in his days no better than paganism x 159(B4) Scottish elders, so B. terms them x 160(B4) B. says Oswald was miraculous after death x 162(B4) B. relates Kenwalch afflicted by enemies x 164(B4) B. calls the river Winved; B. says Suidbald was son of Sexbald x 167(B4) B. affirms that liberal arts flourished under Theodore of Canterbury x 169(B4) war of Ecfrid with Wulfar about now, however placed in B.; B. says petty kings divided W. Saxons after fall of Sexburga x 170(B4) according to reckoning of B. x 171(B4) B. says Isle of Wight pagan till time of Kedwalla; others differ x 172(B4) B. says Ireland a harmless nation and ever friendly to English; comment; B. says military valor began to decline among

BEDWEED

Saxons with defeat of Ecfrid by Picts x 174(B4) B. says Ostrid, wife of Ethelred, was killed by her own nobles x 176(B4) if B. calculate right, Victred died in 718; B. says Suebhard shared part of reign of Victred x 177(B4) B. dedicated history to Kelwulf x 178(B4) state of Britain when B. ceased to write; this history out of B. for time since Saxons arrived; history picked with difficulty from B.'s many legends; uncertain as to whether B. were wanting in matter; or his matter to him; deficiencies of his history x 179(B4) B. dies 2 yrs after Ethelbald takes Somerton x 180(B4) supplement to B.'s epitomy x 181(B4) auctary of B. says that Kyle was added to Northumberland x 182(B4) Aldulf well acquainted with B. x 194(B4) decay of learning after death of B.; wanton deeds of clergy in days of B. x 196(B4) B. translated by Alfred x 221(B5) marvellous anecdote in B.'s *History* xviii 139(CB) B. on Oswald as expounder xviii 169(CB) see B. on slaughter of monks xviii 242(MS) B. calls him Ætius xviii 329(MAR) *Hist. Eccl.* v.xiii ii 107(PL4.20) i.27 vi 65(H) iv.24 xviii 139(CB) i.15 xviii 329(MAR) i.16 xviii 330(MAR) x 82(B2m) x 97(B2m) x 98(B2m) x 101(B2m) x 103(B3m) x 104(B3m) x 105(B3m) x 107(B3m) x 109(B3m) x 112(B3m) x 115(B3m) x 116(B3m) x 120(B3m) x 123(B3m) x 124(B3m) x 126(B3m) x 132(B3m) x 139(B3m) x 141(B4m) x 142(B4m) x 145(B4m) x 146(B4m) x 147(B4m) x 153(B4m) x 163(B4m) x 164(B4m) x 166(B4m) x 167(B4m) x 168(B4m) x 170(B4m) x 171(B4m) x 172(B4m) x 173(B4m) x 177(B4m) x 178(B4m) x 183(B4m) x 194(B4m) Bedecanwillan, Edward goes to a place called B. in Pictland x 229(B5) Bedecked, named b. with reviles iii 289(AP) b. with marvellous variety of borrowed plumes and colors ix 201(SD) Bedewed, b. as if from heaven xii 213(PO6) Herod well b. with wine xviii 240(MS)

BEDFORD

Bedford, victory of Cuthulf at Bedanford; now B. x 138(B3) Danes of B. yield to Edward; next yr Edward comes to B.; orders part of B. built x 226(B5) Danes attack B.; repulsed x 227(B5) Danes add B. to their prey x 262(B6)

Bedighted, outward garment ill b. III 301 (AP)

Bedlam, plain b. stuff III 309(AP)

Bed-linen, sit up long enough to air his b. ix 55(SD)

Bed-rid, better at home lie b. I 357(SA 579) over-worn and b. argument III 143 (A4)

Beds, from b. of raging fire II 59(PL2.600) in b. and curious knots II 115(PL4.242) clergy seizing very b. from poor VI 68(H) soft bones more used to b. and couches x 259(B6)

Bedtime, till b. taken up with easy grounds of religion IV 282(E)

Bee, b. with honied thigh I 45(IP142) how the b. sits on the bloom II 144(PL5.24) female b. that feeds husband drone II 229(PL7.490)

Beech, water in tiny cup of b. I 212(EL 6.61)

Beeches, Dati and Francini made my name known to b. I 308(ED136)

Beech-mast, snipe . . . 3 years of b. XII 237 (PO6)

Beef, is a man bound at noon to brawn or b. III 123(A2) we know you have b. to it III 177(Aps) brings in mess with keal, b. III 311(AP)

Beelzebub, long after known in Palestine, and named B. II 11(PL1.81) B. addresses Satan II 13(PL1.128) Satan talking to his nearest mate II 15(PL1.192) B. thus answered II 18(PL1.271) B. with grave aspect arose II 48(PL2.299) B. pleaded his devilish counsel II 51(PL2.378) doctors thought Christ a friend of B. [*Matt.* xii.24; *Mark* iii.22; *Luke* xi.15] III 131 (A2) Christ called B. III 216(CG1.6) folly B. would not commit III 437(D2.3) would almost think More another B. IX 279(SDs) on Pharisees accusing Christ of acting with B. XIV 397(CD1.6)

BEGGARY

Beer, 2 poetasters drunk with stale b. VIII 43(2D) boars soaked in pickled b. XII 235(PO6)

Beersaba, from Pancaes to B. II 96(PL3.536)

Bees, as b. in spring time II 35(PL1.768) sound of b.' industrious murmur II 468 (PR4.248) who pick nothing but phrases shall be counted b. v 253(K21) b. in Vergil VII 85(1D2) b. example of commonwealth; Tridentine b.; example of b. to prove pope's supremacy VII 87(1D2) absurdity that birds and b. live in monarchical communities VII 279(1D5) b. have republics; belong to Muses, not politics; b. of Trent; leave off playing fool with b.; b. hate and confute such a beetle as you VII 281(1D5) state affairs owe much to b. XII 283(PO7) rise early to hear light humming of b. XII 289(EP)

Beetle, no man will take a b. VI 262(O) bees hate and confute such a b. as you VII 281(1D5)

Beeves, drives a herd of b. II 368(PL11.647)

Befool, picture to b. the people v 68(Kp)

Befriend, could b. him in captivity v 89 (K1)

Befriended, better b. by obscurity than fame x 33(B2)

Beget, b. like of his like II 250(PL8.423) what more natural than for man to b. man III 201(CG1.4)

Begetting, if people knew breeding as well as b. IV 82(T) mere contingency of a b. v 203(K13) on the b. of the Son XIV 313 (CD1.5)

Beggar, penned speech of b. v 263(K24) expert b. of testimonials IX 77(SD)

Beggared, king b. himself and public v 118(K5)

Beggarly, bred up in b. hope of fat deanery III 162(A13) befitting b. artists VI 71(H) not preach from b. necessity VI 93(H) supplications of b. meanness IX 217(SD)

Beggars, called les gueus, i.e., b. VI 75 (H) not give to wandering b.; Atticus warns us XVIII 162(CB)

Beggary, blindness worse than b. I 339(SA)

BEGGARY

69) backslide into Jewish b. III 2(R1) will expose victors to b. VI 160(N) from b. of yesterday VIII 247(2D) Eadburga finished in b. her shameful life x 192(B4) Ethelburga dies miserably in b. XVIII 243 (MS)

Begging, base importunity of b. friars III 142(A4) judicial law give out sly acquittances to keep from b. III 473(D2.14)

Begin, b. to verify that solemn message II 410(PR1.132) openly b. as best seems II 415(PR1.288) how to b. his great work II 428(PR2.113) when I b. my everlasting kingdom II 449(PR3.198) b. to save mankind II 481(PR4.635)

Beginner, Henry VIII b. of a reformation III 502(D2.21) who was first b. of this war v 164(K10) king truly charged with being first b. of these civil wars v 167 (K10)

Beginning, first taught in the b. II 8(PL 1.9) who himself b. knew II 244(PL8.251) long choosing and b. late II 261 (PL9.26) composed of lies from the b. II 419(PR1.408) b. noble deeds II 462 (PR4.99) kingdom eternal without b. II 473(PR4.392) our b., regeneration, happiest end is likeness to God III 37(R2) other prelates take b. from Aaron III 196 (CG1.3) whatever faultiness was but superficial to prelaty at b. III 244(CG2.1) serene and blissful condition of marriage in b. III 385(D1p) wise and pious law of dismission took b. III 398(D1.4) Christ recalls us to b. III 457(D2.9) wedlock as from b. III 459(D2.9) right from b. given to husband III 498(D2.21) to know the nature of marriage, we must inquire how it was in the b. IV 73(T) having inquired how it was in the b. IV 100(T) may know what marriage was in b. IV 107(T) how from b. men might not divorce IV 169(T) on divorce being suffered from b. IV 170(T) Gospel aimed at restoring to b.; madness to drag one ordinance back to b.; Christ said from b. not so; did not command forcibly to restore b.; institution from b. was conditional; if marriage must be as in b. IV 171

BEHEADING

(T) Christ did not reduce matrimony to b. more than other things IV 173(T) his abrupt and bald b. IV 235(C) b., nay more than b., was excellent VIII 255(2D) b. of nations obscure, except in Bible; nor only b. but deeds of succeeding ages x 1 (B1) light and darkness have disagreed since b. of things XII 133(PO1) story has prevailed from b. of things XII 155 (PO2)

Beginnings, from like b. fear like events III 59(R2) to overcloud fair b. of proposed reformation III 223(CG1.7) proceeding in straight line from such b. VIII 129(2D) error from smallest b. has grown to enormous magnitude XII 173 (PO4) lead way from small b. XIV 25 (CD1.1)

Begirting, in chains with a b. mischief IV 173(T)

Begot, this day I have b. II 165(PL5.603)

Begotten, this odious off-spring, thine own b. II 65(PL2.782) only b. Son II 80(PL 3.80) b. Son, divine similitude II 91 (PL3.384) thou my Word, b. Son II 217 (PL7.163) cause of misery to others, our own b. II 339(PL10.983) Son b. in a literal and a metaphorical sense XIV 181(CD 1.5) metaphorical begetting is Son's resuscitation from dead and unction to mediatorial office XIV 183(CD1.5) in whatever sense b. is to be understood XIV 187(CD1.5) b. as only mediator; in what sense Father is said to have b. Son XIV 191 (CD1.5)

Beguiled, wisest and best men full oft b. I 364(SA759) whose heart though large, b. II 24(PL1.445) with the serpent meeting fooled and b. II 336(PL10.880) women b. heart of wisest Solomon II 430(PR2.169)

Behavior, fornication taken in scripture for continual headstrong b. III 487(D2.18) singular hypocrisy to pretend to bind books to good b. IV 353(AR)

Beheaded, king b. before his palace gate VII 5(1Dp)

Beheading, it were a strange b. III 203(CG 1.5)

BEHEMOTH

Behemoth, b., biggest born of earth II 228 (PL7.471)
 Behest, some great b. from Heaven II 155 (PL5.311) Heaven's high b. no preface needs II 354 (PL11.251)
 Behests, on high b. II 96 (PL3.533) his divine b. obey II 184 (PL6.185) us he sends upon his high b. II 244 (PL8.238)
 Being, miserable to have eternal b. II 41 (PL2.98) who would lose this intellectual b. II 43 (PL2.147) with utter loss of b. II 53 (PL2.440) his former state and b. forgets II 58 (PL2.585) my b. thou gavest me II 68 (PL2.865) God, author of all b. II 90 (PL3.374) to give thee b. I lent . . . substantial life II 123 (PL4.483) circumscribed their b. II 173 (PL5.825) while the Maker gave thee b. II 174 (PL5.858) faithful side that gave thee b. II 269 (PL9.266) torment me ere their b. II 373 (PL11.769) our b. be infringed II 407 (PR1.62) how to accomplish best his end of b. II 428 (PR2.114) this definition gives marriage all her b.; all her distinct and proper b. IV 106 (T)
 Bejade, lest you b. good gallows II 169 (A15)
 Bejesuited, who has so b. us IV 350 (AR)
 Bel, divines like those priests of B. V 59 (TE)
Bel, xxii. V 59 (TE)
 Belatedness, take notice of a certain b. in me XII 322 (EC38)
 Be-law-given, b. his own sacred people III 371 (Dp)
 Belcastro, B. vicegerent IV 304 (AR)
 Belched, no cell of Loyola could have b. III 309 (AP)
 Belching, b. sour crudities of yesterday's popery III 13 (R1)
 Beleagured, Remonstrant unusually b. III 287 (AP) in defence of b. truth IV 341 (AR)
 Belepered, corrupted and b. all clergy V 213 (K14)
 Belfast, representation of the Presbytery at B. VI 242 (Ot) representation from Scotch Presbytery at B. VI 242 (O) comment on presbytery at B. VI 255 (O) B.,

BELIEF

small town in Ulster VI 256 (O) unchristian synagogue of Presbyterians at B. VI 260 (O) Presbyterians exalted in chair of B.; pontifical see of B. VI 270 (O)
 Belgia, heroes that B. lost I 178 (EL3.12) look upon churches of B. and Helvetia III 167 (A13) B. an illustration of Spain's cruelty V 43 (TE) Cæsar leaves Britain for B. X 42 (B2) Franks in B. devoted to Carausius X 90 (B2) B. wasted by the Vandals X 99 (B2)
 Belgian, Divitiacus of Soissons ruled also B. colonies X 35 (B2) Labienus on B. side appointed to build more ships X 44 (B2) 2 B. virgins that nobly avenged dishonor XVIII 133 (CB) Philip II lost right to B. provinces V 31 (TE) Carausius made admiral of B. seas X 89 (B2)
 Belgium, hungry royalists in B. VIII 37 (2 D) More lashed throughout B. IX 261 (SDs) who else in B. ignorant of More's trial IX 265 (SDs) States General of B. XVIII 177 (CB)
 Belgium, *see also* Belgia
 Belial, B. came last II 25 (PL1.490) sons of B., flown with insolence and wine II 26 (PL1.502) B. in act more graceful and humane II 41 (PL2.109) B.'s speech in council II 42 (PL2.119ff) thus B. with words clothed in reasons garb II 46 (PL2.226) B. spoke in like gamesome mood II 200 (PL6.620) B. the dissolutes spirit that fell II 429 (PR2.150) Satan rebukes B.; B. in much uneven scale II 430 (PR2.173) like a son of B. III 307 (AP) brood of B. III 370 (Dp) Apostle said, no communion between Christ and B. III 410 (D1.8) antagonism between Christ and B. III 411 (D1.8) sons of B. had excuse of law VI 68 (H)
 Belicola, Jchu B. XVIII 238 (MS)
 Belie, to b. divine authority VI 69 (H)
 Belief, change beyond b. I 341 (SA117) hope . . . tempts b. I 391 (SA1535) needs not thy b. II 240 (PL8.136) gods use advantage on our b. II 286 (PL9.719) hard to b. may seem II 350 (PL11.146) baptism after profession of b. [Acts viii.26ff] III 24 (R1) need not despair to win b. III

BELIEF

283(AP) though I fail to gain b. with others III 302(AP) no time to contend with their slow and prejudicial b. III 460 (D2.9) charity the high governess of our b. III 493(D2.20) weakness, not want of b. in Apostles IV 165(T) common b. is that IV 190(T) bewitched into such a blind and obstinate b. V 72(Kp) not opinion but full b. V 242(K19) renders his practice contrary to his b.; far worse than b. he condemns in papist VI 19(CP) faith is b. in religion VI 21(CP) command of our implicit b. VI 24(CP) on common b. have wrought no small impression X 6(B1) so far I oblige b. of none or over-hastily subscribe mine own X 30(B1) 2 necessities, leisure and b. X 128(B3) Boniface not wanting to quicken Edwin's b. X 155(B4) to grant which . . . is beyond b. XII 199(PO5) personal b. necessary to salvation; examine points of my b. by scripture XIV 5(CDp) what are matters of b., what of opinion; behooved me to render account of principles of my b. XIV 9(CDp) Bible only interpreter of Christian b.; unless doubt removed from your b. by testimony of revelation XIV 15(CDp) derogatory to say predestination must depend on b. XIV 139(CD1.4) b. must be founded not on mere reason but on Bible exclusively XIV 217(CD1.5) slowness of his b. may have deserved blame XIV 257(CD1.5) b. in Son is gift of Father to Son XIV 333(CD 1.5) Apostles' Creed most universally received compendium of b. in church XIV 357(CD1.5) implicit faith yields b. with blind assent XV 397(CD1.20) our duty not to build b. on vague parallels; infants circumcised who were incapable of b. XVI 181(CD1.28) miracles have no inherent efficacy in producing b.; God gives the right heart XVI 225(CD1.29) we cannot trust implicitly in religious b. to forefathers or antiquity XVI 283(CD1.30) Believe, signs . . . that thou mayst b. II 358(PL11.355) God gives as well to b. aright as to b. at all VI 47(H) meaning of "To b. in one" XIV 335(CD1.5) who

BELIEVERS

refuse to b. left without excuse XV 345 (CD1.17) hence to trust and to b. used indiscriminately in same sense XV 397 (CD1.20)

Believer, right b. ought to divorce idolatrous heretic; in b.'s choice to divorce or not III 411(D1.8) caution of not bringing b. into bondage III 413(D1.8) charity commands b. be not wearied out III 414(D1.8) feared in respect of b. and his children IV 191(T) difference between true b. and heretic may be referred to Paul IV 203(T) Gospel written on heart of every b. VI 25(CP) real b. may fall irrecoverably XVI 83(CD1.25) the apostle to the Hebrews speaks of the possible final apostasy of the real b.; Paul was a true b., yet he speaks XVI 85(CD1.25) any b. competent to preach the gospel if he have requisite gifts XVI 247(CD 1.29) every b. has a right to interpret Bible for himself; expositions of public interpreter of no use to b. except to confirm own conscience XVI 265(CD1.30)

Believers, Spirit of God promised and given to all b. II 397(PL12.520) b. the same as the elect XIV 117(CD1.4) if God justified only b., he foreknew who should believe XIV 123(CD1.4) dangerous that b. be required to receive such doctrine XIV 381(CD1.6) Christ redeemed all b. at price of own blood XV 253 (CD1.14) in such way that b. are called to salvation XV 345(CD1.17) all who walked with apostles not true b. XVI 89 (CD1.25) not known to be real b. by continuing in church; yet not real b. when they went out; never to have been real b. XVI 91(CD1.25) God has given b. so many pledges of salvation XVI 97 (CD1.25) Gospel written in hearts of b. XVI 113(CD1.27) under name of b. penitent are included XVI 121(CD1.27) divine law written in hearts of b. XVI 149 (CD1.27) b. are called prophets XVI 245(CD1.29) assembly in Jerusalem was of whole multitude of b. XVI 313(CD1.31) duties of b. towards ministers XVII 419(CD2.17)

BELIEVING

Believing, faith here means not habit of b. xiv 25(CD1.1) greater power of willing and running, i.e. of b. xiv 135(CD1.4) b. in God and in Christ two distinct things xiv 225(CD1.5)

Belinus, I shall sing of ancient B. i 310(ED164) B. son of Dunwallo; gives bro. north of Humber; dispossesses him x 23(B1) B. builds roads since attributed to Romans; perfects laws of Dunwallo; prepares to fight Brennus; reconciled by mother x 24(B1) B. sacks Rome; not a Gaul but Briton; ruled in peace, wealth, honor above predecessors; built cities; beautified Trinovant; buried there; after death of B. Dane refused promised tribute x 25(B1)

Belisarius, Tasso thought of writing on B. iii 237(CG2p)

Bell, often ere the sound of any b. iii 298(AP)

Bellarmino, thundering upon the steel cap of B. iii 175(Aps)

Bellasis, Thomas, Viscount Falconbridge, B. sent to congratulate Louis XIV xiii 375(SL115)

Belle Isle, governor of B. I. ignorant of Louis' justice; violated peace treaty; received pirate Dillon; that governor be punished xiii 445(SL140)

Bellerophon, as once B. ii 212(PL7.18) illustrious B. conquered Chimæra xii 231(PO6)

Bellerus, sleep'st by the fable of B. old i 82(L160)

Bellies, such as for their b.'s sake i 80(L114) ask not the prelates, ask their b. iii 14(R1) prelates sue for own b. iii 73(R2) proud clergy have glutted their ingrateful b. iii 270(CG2c) denounce war vs b. of prelates; have gift of voice in b. iii 366(AP) servingman grown so provident for great b. iv 248(C) giving lie to acted zeal that filled their b. v 39(TE) uncalled but by mere suggestion of their b. v 59(TE) ye ministers whose way to your b. is ever open v 263(K24) all art and argument their b. can invent vi 69(H) such doctrines bitter to their b. vi

BELUA

91(H) clergy prognosticated for own b. viii 187(2D) churchmen preached own b. x 323(Bd)

Bellman, b.'s drowsy charm i 43(IP83)

Bellona, when B. storms ii 70(PL2.922)

Bellovac, Britons had received Cæsar's enemies the B. x 34(B2)

Bellowed, liberty they b. for v 290(K27)

Bellowing, with uncouth pain fled b. ii 190(PL6.362)

Bells, merry b. ring round i 37(L'A93) hither cast their b. i 81(L135) tires without his b. ii 4(PLpvm48) worse than din of b. and rattles iii 34(R1) heard a din of b. x 346(HM3)

Belly, upon thy b. groveling ii 310(PL10.177) on his b. prone ii 323(PL10.514) clergy set up 2 gods, Mammon and their b. iii 42(R2) what gods unless your b. [Philip. iii.19]; concerns b. more than truth iii 109(A1) though sweet in mouth, it was bitter in b. iii 231(CG2p) infants that would be left in mothers' b. iv 248(C) when b. has used all her cunning shifts vi 90(H) by whom sent, university, magistrate or b.; sent by God who is not their b. vi 93(H) as your b. Pontia viii 37(2D) Gildas asks what to expect of clergy all b. x 135(B3) dare not swell out his b. with laughter xii 229(PO6)

Belly-cheer, prelates capable only of b. iii 161(A13) assemble not as pack of clergy-men to b. v 45(TE)

Belly-doctrines, these times deluded through b. iv 75(T)

Belos, Assyrian priest names B. i 268(IPA 31)

Beloved, would God leave his frail and feeble but not less b. church iii 186(CG 1.1) not to be b. and yet retained iii 399(D1.4) Vortigern much b. of people x 113(B3)

Belshazzar, prelates revel like B. [Daniel v.] iii 55(R2) shock worse than B.'s palsy v 109(K4) B. had a semblance of virtue xvii 25(CD2.1)

Belua, B. skulking on 7 mountains i 224(PB2.2)

BELUS

Belus, to enshrine B. or Serapis II 34(PL 1.720)

Bembo, resolution Ariosto followed vs persuasions of B. III 236(CG2p)

Bence, Alexander, B. London merchant; owned ship Three Brothers; not paid by Brazil company XIII 423(SL133) satisfaction asked for wages of B. XIII 425(SL 133)

Bench, lest they should pull judge from b. III 473(D2.14) Christ did not judge on civil b. IV 164(T) same b. I wrested from Salmasius IX 89(SD)

Benches, most just those b. erected vs us be turned vs you IX 91(SD) broken b. while More was preaching IX 205(SD)

Bendish, Sir Thomas, for B. XIII 499(SL 160)

Benedict I, Gregory obtains license from pope B. X 142(B4)

Benediction, Adam followed with b. II 258(PL8.645) God will shower his b. upon Abraham II 383(PL12.125) what less expect than glory and b. II 446(PR3.127) showers of divine b. III 65(R2) marriage accomplished with b. IV 95(T) chaplains bring no b. to house IV 238(C) besides Melchisedec's priestly b.; reverence to his person and b. VI 55(H) tithes were partly a b. from Abram VI 57(H) heathen priests insinuated marriage not holy without their b. VI 72(H) invocation made to Holy Spirit in Bible is more a b. XIV 393(CD1.6) b. as used in Bible [*Gen.* xlviii.15,16] XIV 395(CD1.6) church to receive infants with b. XVI 173(CD1.28)

Benedictus, Johannes, Lucian edited by J. B. XVIII 277(MAR)

Benefactor, monarchy was chief b. of pope III 44(R2) as priest of Rome vs b. the emperor VI 99(H)

Benefactors, must be titled great b. of mankind II 445(PR3.82) monks blanch kings their b. III 23(R1) gratitude I owe to public b. III 334(AP) reckoned among b. of civil and human life III 385(D1p) though tyrants flourished with splendid name of b. V 23(TE) Presbyterians turn

BENEVOLENCE

first heel vs b. VI 256(O) though kings be called Evergetæ and b. VII 157(ID3)

Benefice, minister at Hercules' pillars in warm b. IV 335(AR) rambling from b. to b. V 44(TE) Providence calls them to some larger b. V 56(TE) condemns giving or taking for any b. VI 70(H) reimbursed by one year's revenue of ordinary good b. VI 92(H)

Beneficence, hard return for so much b. II 447(PR3.133) other allegoric precepts of b. III 419(D1.10) superfluity of their royal grace and b. V 203(K13) b. consists in rendering willing assistance to neighbor out of our abundance; especially to poor within our reach XVII 343(CD2.14) b. in public distributions called liberality XVII 345(CD2.14) b. on extraordinary scale is magnificence; corresponding with b. is gratitude XVII 347(CD2.14) when king disregards b. he debases royal character XVIII 174(CB)

Benefices, hide 4 b. under linen surplice III 308(AP) gulfs and whirlpools of b. III 344(AP) prelates possess huge b. III 365(AP) jumped into best b. VII 61(ID1) Charles I by richest b. of a corrupt church seduced others VII 143(ID2) Presbyterians seizing on b. of prelates VIII 161(2D) Mazarin possessed b. and sold b. XVIII 354(PAM)

Beneficiaries, your b. the priests III 110(A1)

Benefit, from some great act or b. revealed I 338(SA29) Socrates feared not to lose those who received such b. from him III 161(A13) what a b. poetry would be to our youth and gentry III 239(CG2p) b. intended English long since by men of highest repute IV 230(T) of b. to none but worst men VI 138(W) allowable to recall a b. once conferred XVII 319(CD 2.13)

Benefits, man who for so many b. received II 447(PR3.137) loaded with so great b. from Young XII 15(FE4)

Benevolence, a piece of the clergy b. III 116(A1) who spends thus b. of laughter III 319(AP) body of infidel not pol-

BENEVOLENCE

luted to b. III 413(D1.8) Latins call it b. III 417(D1.10) conversation before bodily b. IV 102(T) duties of marriage contain duty of b. IV 121(T) offers b. that hates IV 205(T) not pilfering of a b. IV 216(T) Luther meant not only refusal of b. IV 222(T) can this bodily b. deserve to be called a marriage IV 223(T) bishops in this island had sustenance only from b.; b. forced is malevolence VI 87 (H) admire Pythagorean b. of Salmasius VIII 55(2D) incumbent upon their b. to pardon offences IX 217(SD)

Benevolent, Raphael b. and facile II 237 (PL8.65) b. mediocrity of church maintenance III 75(R2)

Bengala, fleet close sailing from B. II 60 (PL2.638)

Benhadad, B. sent vs Samaria I 192(EL4.115) God declared his anger as impetuous for saving king B. VI 268(O) B., example of drunkenness XVII 215(CD2.9) Asa's treaty with B. XVII 405(CD2.17)

Benign, world go on, to bad men b. II 398 (PL12.538)

Benignity, with divine insight and b. III 375(Dp) God beholds us blind with greater b. VIII 73(2D) state offers me help with b. VIII 75(2D) b. of Fleetwood's disposition VIII 233(2D) Mazarin's singular b. XIII 369(SL112) singular b. of Louis XIV XIII 383(SL118)

Benjamin, odor of sock neither musk nor b. III 308(AP)

Benjaminites, Comazontes or the B. XVIII 236(MS)

Benjamites, Israel punished B. V 197(K12)

Benson, B. anciently Besington in Oxfordshire X 138(B3)

Bent, admit delight, the b. of nature II 367 (PL11.597) natural b. in argument XI 23(LO1.2)

Benumbed, in frozen zone miserably b. III 329(AP)

Beor, Balaam, the son of B. III 137(A3)

Beorford, B. now Burford in Oxfordshire X 182(B4)

Beorn, B. inherits kingdom from Elwold X 194(B4) B. promises to intercede for

BERNBOCARD

cousin Swane; meets him at Pevensey; slain by him at Dartmouth X 290(B6)

Swane does penance for murder of B. his kinsman X 297(B6)

Beornred, some say Ethelbald slain by B. who succeeded him; B. slain by Offa X 183(B4)

Bepraised, so mightily b. IX 247(SDs)

Bepraings, if Salmasius . . . with b. so fulsome VIII 81(2D) such tasteless b. VIII 111(2D) set yourself for sale with b. IX 53(SD) think to heal wounds by b. IX 273(SDs)

Bequeath, b. among his deifying friends V 87(K1)

Beranvirig, Kenric defeats Britons at B., now Banbury X 132(B3)

Bereans, those B. commended for searching scriptures VI 6(CP)

Berecynthia, Catullus on B. and Attis XII 303(MC34nm)

Bergamo, notable words of Columna in camp at B. XVIII 209(CB)

Bergen-op-Zoom, congratulate Louis upon recapture of B. XIII 453(SL143)

Bergion, B. brother of Albion; slain in Italy X 4(B1)

Bergomas, Jacobus, B. asserts that Ebranc was defeated in Germany X 16(B1)

Bericus, B. persuaded Claudius to an invasion X 53(B2)

Berinus, B. sent by pope Honorius; converts W. Saxons with their king Kinegils X 161(B4)

Berkshire, Ethelwolf of B. helps to drive Danes from Winchester X 206(B5) Ethelwulf, earl of B.; gains victory over Danes X 209(B5) Alfred born at Wanading in B. X 220(B5) Danes over-run B. X 259(B6)

Bern, Aretius, famous divine of B. IV 228(T) Ramus merely sees B. XI 511(LOR) to senators of evangelic canton of B. XIII 117(SL40) use of mercenaries condemned by Republic of B. XVIII 211(CB)

Bernard, sun has beheld more things than B. saw VII 45(1D1)

Bernbocard, Osbert slain for ravishing wife of B. XVIII 241(MS)

BERNI

Berni, B. reviser of Boiardo; Etruscan poet
xviii 188(CB)

Berni, *Orlan. Inam.* vii.3 xviii 174(CB)

Bernia, *see* Boiardo

Bernicia, kingdom of B. founded by Ida the Saxon x 132(B3) Adda and five others reigned without memory in B. x 133(B3) B. made one with kingdom of Deira x 139(B3) Ethelfrid of B. demands Edwin x 152(B4) B. seized by Eanfrid x 160(B4) Oswic, king of B. xviii 242 (MS)

Bernulf, B. an usurper; expells Keolwulf; defeated by Ecbert; retires to E. Angles; slain x 194(B4) Ecbert after victory over B. sends part of army into Kent; Ludiken spends 2 years preparing to avenge B. x 195(B4)

Berosus, B. whom historians cite x 4(B1)

Berreco, Don, went ashore in Guiana upon faith of B.; B. caused the 30 men to be strangled xiii 531(DSn)

Berries, your b. harsh and crude i 76(L3) to bring me b. i 92(CO185)

Berry, nectarous draughts from b. or grape ii 155(PL5.307) meaths from many a b. ii 156(PL5.346) sweet crimson b. called maliena x 341(HM1)

Bertfrid, B., Northumberland captain, fights Picts; avenges Ecfrid's death x 177 (B4)

Bertha, Ethelbert marries B., the French king's dau. x 141(B4) B. Ethelbert's queen used to worship in ancient church of St. Martin in Canterbury x 143(B4)

Bertred, B. a Northumberland general; slain by Picts x 176(B4)

Bertulf, B. successor of Withlaf forced by Danes to flee beyond the sea x 201(B5) B. succeeded by Burhed x 202(B5)

Bertune, B. repulsed Kedwalla; held power a while with Andune; slain by Kedwalla x 172(B4)

Bertus, B. sent by Ecfrid to subdue Ireland x 174(B4)

Bertwin, B. a priest baptizes inhabitants of I. of Wight x 172(B4)

Beryl, roll ashore the b. i 120(CO932) the wheels of b. ii 205(PL6.756)

BESTIAL

Bescrawl, wretched projectors that b. pamphlets daily iii 186(CG1.1)

Bescribbled, b. with thousand impertinencies iii 468(D2.12)

Besiege, desire to b. gracious philosophy xii 205(PO6)

Besieged, when city is b. iv 343(AR)

Besington, B. now Benson in Oxfordshire, taken by Cuthulf x 138(B3) Offa wins B. from Kinwulf x 185(B4)

Besotted, b. us with gay imitation iv 304 (AR) men b. v 12(TE) b. and degenerate baseness of spirit v 69(Kp)

Besottedly, basely and b. run their necks into yoke again vi 123(W)

Besottedness, not without a strange b. vi 249(O)

Bespaul, might have sufficient to b. brethren iii 134(A3)

Bespeckled, prelates b. church iii 25(R1)

Bespotted, b. with your eulogies ix 65(SD)

Bespurped, send home well b. with holy water iii 106(Ap)

Best, Paul, marginal notes on P. B., *Mysteries* xviii 341(MAR)

Best, not able to apprehend or value b. in choice i 373(SA1029) contend b. with the b. ii 136(PL4.852) what b. to say canst say ii 442(PR3.8) who b. can suffer, b. can do; b. reign who first hath well obeyed ii 449(PR3.194) why feet so slow to what is b. ii 450(PR3.224) b. school of b. experience ii 450(PR3.238) b. times spreadingly infected; b. men of those times; b. writings of those men iii 20(R1)

Bestial, to b. gods ii 24(PL1.435) rolling her b. train ii 69(PL2.873) lust among the b. herds to range ii 133(PL4.754) mixed with b. slime ii 266(PL9.165) raving and b. tyranny iii 79(R2) is such a b. plea ii 274(CG2c) not terrified with push of b. horns iii 337(AP) begotten out of b. necessity iii 405(D1.7) remedy a sublunary and b. burning iii 416(D1.9) distinguish act of flesh from b. iv 99(T) treats a retiring from b. force to human reason v 235(K18) end well fitted to such b. cruelty x 26(B1) lying together without love is b. xviii 160(CB)

BESTIALITY

Bestiality, no more b. than in treating v 235(K18) all kinds of b. opposed to chastity xvii 219(CD2.9)

Bethabara, Jesus lodged in B. ii 411(PR1.184) they sought Jesus nigh to B. ii 425(PR2.20)

Bethany, fed on green figs between B. and Jerusalem iv 334(AR)

Bethel, rebel king doubled that sin in B. ii 25(PL1.485) their gods of B. and of Dan ii 457(PR3.431) maxim that molded calves of B. [*1 Kings* xii.25ff] iii 39(R2) Amaziah the priest of B. v 261(K24) building of that B. vi 59(H) father had sent to B. xviii 237(MS)

Bethesda, to pop into B. of some knight's chaplainship iv 238(C)

Bethlehem, rays of B. blind his dusky cyn i 10(N223) choir of angels in B. sing ii 413(PR1.243) filled with infant blood the streets of B. ii 427(PR2.78) angelic song in B. field ii 477(PR4.505) religion preached by angels to shepherds at B. vi 75(H) B. no longer in existence xv 281(CD1.14)

Bethshemesh, living ark wandering in field of B. [*1 Sam.* vi.19] iii 187(CG1.1)

Betokening, b. downfall of his fabric v 75(K1)

Betray, she purposed to b. me i 351(SA399) deceive, b. i 363(SA750) how again b. me i 370(SA946) through wickedness b. men of noblest temper v 2(TE) b. basely upon sudden qualm of conscience v 307(K28) b. noble cause for mixture of bad men vi 117(W) would so perniciously b. us vi 141(W)

Betrayed, if I must die b. i 338(SA33) knowing by thee b. i 367(SA840) assassinated and b. i 376(SA1109) b. by an alluring ordinance iii 405(D1.7) Guortimer seeing father and kingdom b. x 118(B3)

Betrayers, prelates greatest b. of monarch iii 276(CG2c)

Betraying, though b. confidence v 253(K21)

Betrays, own deified antiquity b. them iii 99(P)

BEZA

Betrothed, virgin under more straight tuition, especially if b. iii 188(CG1.1) cooped up to perpetual b. loneliness iii 492(D2.19)

Betrusted, people that b. kings v 202(K13) Better, acknowledge God's ancient people their b. iv 178(T)

Beverge, people of Worcester flee to B., a small island in Severn x 286(B6)

Beverstan, Godwin and forces come no further than B. x 293(B6)

Bevy, saw a b. of fair women ii 366(PL1.582) had whole b. at command iii 344(AP)

Bewailing, virgins only b. his lot unfortunate i 399(SA1742)

Bewitch, she might still have power to b. them iii 356(AP)

Bewitched, so b. our prelates and their chaplains iv 304(AR) fatally stupefied and b. v 72(Kp)

Bewitchful, ill more b. to entice away xii 321(EC38)

Bewrays, Ethelred b. font and water at baptism x 251(B6)

Beza, Theodore, B. not a bishop of Geneva iii 92(P) B. so interprets it iii 149(A5) though B. deny; B. must be warily read when he taxes Augustine iii 413(D1.8) B.'s opinion that politic law may regulate sin iii 471(D2.14) if divorce granted to release afflicted wives as B. contends iii 474(D2.15) B. on Bucer iv 2(Mnm) Vatblus, as B. deciphers him iv 108(T) B. not finding how to salve perplexity iv 158(T) B. would shun the contradictory iv 194(T) B. himself is half persuaded iv 199(T) B. befriends us with a remarkable speech iv 202(T) B. one of strictest vs divorce; B. allows it endangering life or urging vs religion; B. would stay upon intolerable conditions; B. would be asked why iv 227(T) B.'s definition of deserter transfers itself; B. by own definition justifies divorce for wicked conditions iv 228(T) *Vindications against Tyrants* commonly ascribed to B. viii 199(2D) B. on *1 John* v.7 xiv 215(CD1.5) B. suspects Greek words

have crept in from the margin xiv 261 (CD1.5) B. so perplexed by certain verses in *Rev.* that he supposed the order confused by some Arian xiv 293 (CD1.5) B. refutes the notion that the 7 spirits are one xiv 399 (CD1.6) B. generally a staunch defender of the Trinity, understands the phrase thus xiv 401 (CD1.6) B. objects that David committed incest with wives of his father-in-law xv 141 (CD1.10) B. rightly explains 2 *Cor.* v.5 xv 247 (CD 1.13) corruptions noted in B.'s edition of New Testament; B. gave in his judgment most authentic readings xvi 277 (CD1.30)

Bezae Icones iv 3 (M) B. I. on Paulus Fagius iv 6 (M)

Bezzling, spend their youth in b. iii 119 (A1)

Bias, b. in favor of accused ix 255 (SDs)
 Bible, Holy Books of one true God i 188 (EL4.44) blessed generations promised by B. i 212 (EL6.82) those written records pure ii 397 (PL12.513) others not named in Holy Writ ii 424 (PR2.8) B. sought out of dusty corners iii 5 (R1) Cyprian by divine tradition means B. iii 30 (R1) Basil bound to teach only what he learned from B.; obscurity in B. iii 32 (R1) B. protests its own plainness and perspicuity [*Isa.* xxxv.8; *John* vii.17] iii 33 (R1) if these Fathers could find B. so easy without helps of learning iii 34 (R1) B. is shut vs politicians; king Lucius advised to seek laws from B. iii 39 (R2) instead of diligent and fervent study in B. iii 58 (R2) B. is book of divine authority; its all-sufficiency; its clearness of text iii 81 (P) places of safety under tuition of holy writ iii 82 (P) leaving B. to gad after the traditions of the ancients; ancients got their knowledge from B.; that sovereign book iii 86 (P) B. does not say that Peter was bishop of Rome iii 88 (P) prelates outlawed by B. iii 99 (P) is charitable framing of God's word inoffensive to pope's ear iii 121 (A2) unworthy suspicion over preachers of God's word iii 127 (A2) perfect rule

of knowledge in B. iii 139 (A4) B. translation of church of England; passed revise of chiefest prelates iii 153 (A13) how could we but find it in that book; within whose sacred context all wisdom is enfolded iii 181 (CGp) grant that church discipline is platformed in B. iii 184 (CG 1.1) if sacred B. may be our light iii 226 (CG1.7) we appeal to B. iii 245 (CG 2.2) obscene words in B. iii 316 (AP) only B. is infallible iii 326 (AP) prelates suppress explanations of B. iii 345 (AP) author of *Ecclesiasticus* set next the B. in wisdom iii 418 (D1.10) interpretation of B. iii 490 (D2.19) must compare scattered words with precepts in B. iii 491 (D2.19) cannot assent to any precept in B. but as charity iii 493 (D2.20) could never bring authority from divine writ iv 157 (T) use of the word *least* in B. iv 264 (C) Apollinarii tried to coin 7 liberal sciences out of B. iv 307 (AR) then B. must remove; B. often relates blasphemy not nicely; B. describes carnal sense not unelegantly; B. brings in holiest men murmuring vs Providence; disputes dubiously to common reader; B. chiefest book on papal index iv 312 (AR) king's book set next B. v 64 (Kp) only B. can prove rights of bishops v 229 (K 17) not hard for who has B. in hands; to borrow good words and holy sayings from B. v 264 (K25) comments on all parts of B. vi 94 (H) ordinary Protestant, well read in B. vi 174 (TR) catholics not allowed to read B. in own tongue; B. translated into English with notes vi 175 (TR) words of David only rhapsodical, no wise fitted to expound law vii 121 (1D2) B. teaches there is only one good God ix 63 (SD) beginning of nations obscure, except in B. x 1 (Br) B. asserts absolute freedom of God xi 43 (LO1.5) Hebrew B. sent by Young xii 7 (FE1) English durst not keep B. in house or ship in Spain xiii 519 (DS) safest to form our conceptions of God from B. xiv 31 (CD1.2) nothing that God says in B. that derogates from his

BIBLE

majesty xiv 33(CD1.2) latitude of interpretation of B. xiv 35(CD1.2) whole canon of B. in reference to God's decrees and his free agents xiv 65(CD1.3) B. to be taken as paramount authority xiv 69(CD1.3) B. silent on predestination of God's ultimate purpose and means thereto; silence of B. sufficient reason for rejecting xiv 71(CD1.3) B. testifies that God's decrees and actions are free xiv 73(CD1.3) reason and B. on free will and God's decrees xiv 81(CD1.3) predestination used in B. for election xiv 97(CD1.4) offers salvation to all on obedience to OT and faith in NT xiv 107(CD1.4) scholastics assert that B. contains 2 opposite statements about same thing; discussed xiv 109(CD1.4) B. interpretation by analogy of other passages xiv 137(CD1.4) I acknowledge B. alone as rule of faith; advance only what is clearly deducible from B.; authority of the Bible I consider inviolably sacred xiv 177(CD1.5) B. teaches one independent, supreme God xiv 197(CD1.5) B. interpreted by other passages in it; I bow to authority of B. xiv 209(CD1.5) Greek MSS and others either omit *1 John* v.7 or contain many variant readings xiv 215(CD1.5) belief must be founded on B. exclusively xiv 217(CD1.5) reason rejects the doctrine; scripture nowhere asserts it; let us abandon human devices xiv 255(CD1.5) textual criticism of B. xiv 261(CD1.5) reading of texts in Ambrose, *Vetus Interpres*, and early copies of MSS. xiv 265(CD1.5) what B. says about Son my opponents apply in restricted sense xiv 303(CD1.5) that Son differs in essence with Father is not contrary to B. xiv 311(CD1.5) distinction unauthorized by B. xiv 313(CD1.5) trifling distinction between the 2 expressions not in scripture xiv 335(CD1.5) Greek text of *John* i.14,18 quoted xiv 337(CD1.5) on a collation of the two passages in B. xiv 339(CD1.5) doctrine alone taught in scripture that Son is inferior to Father xiv 353(CD1.5) B. silent upon nature, man-

BIBLE

ner of existence, origin, of Holy Spirit xiv 357(CD1.6) no mode of existence specifically attributed to Spirit in scripture xiv 359(CD1.6) B. teaches throughout that Christ was raised by power of the Father xiv 365(CD1.6) clearness of statement of primary doctrines in B. xiv 375(CD1.6) B. no where teaches that Holy Spirit is God xiv 377, 379(CD1.6) strange and absurd hypotheses that have no place in scripture xiv 379(CD1.6) B. says all things are of God xv 21(CD1.7) B. references to creation outside of *Gen.* xv 37(CD1.7) B. no where asserts that soul has an existence independent of body xv 43(CD1.7) B. texts advanced on creation of souls xv 49(CD1.7) B. silent on commands about sabbath to Adam xv 117(CD1.10) to go beyond the plain text savors of superstitious folly; should interpret text in plain and obvious meaning xv 153(CD1.10) B. gives husband the right of master xv 167(CD1.10) in scripture all evils placed under death xv 203(CD1.12) discussion as to whether whole man dies based on B., not on schools of philosophy xv 219(CD1.13) silence of scripture on mystery of hypostatic union as developed by Zanchius xv 267(CD1.14) historical faith is assent to truth of B. xv 361(CD1.17) if indeed this be the right reading of *2 Pet.* ii.18 xvi 83(CD1.25) rational interpreters of Sermon on the Mount xvi 145(CD1.27) common editions of B. show uniformity about canonical books xvi 249(CD1.30) every believer has a right to interpret B. for himself xvi 265(CD1.30) arguments from reason on resurrection added to testimonies of B. xvi 351(CD1.33) translation of B. begun by Bibliander and Pellicanus; published by Spanish xviii 181(CB) notes in Milton's Family B. xviii 274(MAR) notes in Mary Milton's B. xviii 275(MAR) commentaries of old English theologians on B. learned xviii 364(APO) *see also* Scripture, Scriptures, Word, Holy Writ, Interpretation, Gospel, Testament

BIBLES

Bibles, bid eat their b. vi 91(H)
 Bibliander, translation of Bible begun by B. xviii 181(CB)
 Bibliography, Milton's b. for *HM* x 382 (HM5)
 Biblis, trial of B. xviii 147(CB)
 Bibroci, B. make peace with Cæsar x 47 (B2)
 Bickering, king's disorderly b. v 114(K4)
 Bickerings, many other b. x 121(B3)
 worthless to recount such b. x 191(B4)
 Bida, B. and Megla, sons of Porta, a Saxon prince x 125(B3)
 Bidder, sell you as plunder to highest b. viii 241(2D)
 Bidding, at his 2. b. darkness fled ii 103 (PL3.712) if patiently thy b. they obey ii 349(PL11.112) to his great b. I submit ii 356(PL11.314)
 Bidenbachius, Felix, B. an eminent divine in Duchy of Wirtemberg iv 227(T)
 Bienne, to confederates in same religion in B. xiii 117(SL40)
 Bier, must not float upon his watery b. i 77 (L12) let his black b. be drenched with your tears i 178(EL2.22) friend to stand at my b. i 294(MA87)
 Big, b. with mischievous designs iii 222 (CG1.6)
 Bigot, Emeric, letter 21 to most accomplished B. xii 85(FE21)
 Bile, overflowing b. assails your reins i 284 (AS19)
 Bill, had this b. been put in vs him iii 116 (A1) if he bring his b. of health iii 266 (CG2.3) sued in b. of license iv 20(M) upon b. for triennial Parliaments v 116 (K5) in b. of his pretended givings v 117(K5) b. preventing dissolution of Parliament v 120(K5) this b. of not dissolving an unparalleled act v 121(K5) root and branch b.; how it passed Parliament v 158(K9)
 Billeted, Irish papists b. upon us v 165 (K10)
 Billmen, when b. saw fire would not burn Polycarpus iii 95(P)
 Bills, passing of b. vs bishops v 157(K9)
 English began to write b. in French x 292

BIRD

(B6) must have b. of exchange xviii 261(CM)
 Bilson, B. deciphered gallantries of signore iii 244(CG2.1)
 Bind, what we by day lop overgrown or b. ii 267(PL9.210)
 Binding, b. twin books in a single robe i 316(JR1) violence to law of God by unmerciful b. iv 184(T)
 Bindon, B. formerly called Beandune x 150 (B4)
 Bion, nymphs remember fates of B. i 296 (ED2) *Idyl.* ix.3 i 116(CO839)
 Bipeds, you and your workman, most loathsome pair of b. ix 79(SD)
 Biragha, Chancellor B. brings Poncet into Court of France vi 253(O)
 Birch, Ambrose, B. being master of ship called the Mary; captured by Spaniards; stripped naked; bound with cords; left to be stung by mosquitoes; lanced by negro xiii 533(DS)
 Birch, Thomas, from T. B.'s edition of Milton's Works xviii 392(APO)
 Birchtree, sap drawn from b. root in spring for drink x 341(HM1)
 Bird, sweet b. that shunneest the noise of folly i 42(IP61) rude b. of hate i 47 (S1.9) like that self-begotten b. i 397 (SA1699) fame survives, a secular b. i 398(SA1707) that b. named from that Paradise ii 4(PLpvm39) as the wakeful b. sings darkling ii 78(PL3.38) for beast and b. ii 127(PL4.600) silent night with this her solemn b. ii 129(PL4.648) with this her solemn b. ii 129 (PL4.655) no b. durst enter here ii 131(PL4.704) night-warbling b. ii 145 (PL5.40) as that sole b. ii 153(PL5.272) every b. of wing generate after his kind ii 225(PL7.394) each b. approaching; each b. stooped on his wing ii 248(PL8.249) much less can b. converse with beast ii 249(PL8.395) amorous b. of night ii 254(PL8.518) nature gave signs impressed on b. ii 352(PL11.183) b. of Jove ii 352(PL11.185) of every b. came pairs ii 371(PL11.734) Attic b. trills her notes ii 468(PR4.245) never hear b. of

BIRD

morning sing [*Ecc.* xii.4] iii 77(R2) as
oft with b. that first rouses iii 299(AP)
they like that inconsiderate b., the ostrich
iv 88(T) you jest, so rare a b. ix 173
(SD) think him some b. of phoenix
wing ix 201(SD) Britons made portrai-
ture of b. on own skin x 50(B2) put lib-
erty like b. into hands x 319(Bd) life of
some b.; b. that builds nest closest to sky;
or in deepest forests; b. safe from fowler
xii 281(PO7)

Bird-lime, what it is to play with b. ix 49
(SD)

Birds, b. of calm sit brooding on . . . wave
i 4(N63) Mopsus, skilled in languages
of b. i 302(ED76) b. their notes renew
ii 55(PL2.494) b. their choir apply ii
115(PL4.264) with charm of earliest b.
ii 129(PL4.642) with charm of earliest
b. ii 129(PL4.651) shrill matin song
of b. on every bough ii 144(PL5.8) join
voices, . . . ye b. ii 151(PL5.197) when
b. came summoned to receive their names
ii 180(PL6.74) God creates the b.; various
b. described ii 225(PL7.389) smaller b.
with song solaced the woods ii 227(PL7.
433) saw b. on the branches warbling
ii 245(PL8.265) joyous the b. ii 254(PL
8.515) melody of b. ii 254(PL8.528)
eagle drove 2 b. of gayest plumage ii 352
(PL11.186) grove with chant of tune-
ful b. ii 434(PR2.290) b. cleared up
choicest notes ii 474(PR4.434) noise of
timorous b. prognosticate a year of sects
iv 344(AR) owls, bats and such fatal b.
v 219(K15nm) patterns of state from b.;
among b. are bees vii 279(1D5) had
plucked b. of Aristophanes; must have
been b. of ill omen ix 201(SD) flight of
b. decoyed by you ix 203(SD) attributed
fall to want of tail as b. have x 308(B6)
b. cannot conceal joy in day; b. describe
all things with sweetest harmony at day-
break; fly as close to sun as able; express
thanks for returning light xii 137(PO1)
we have b. in plenty xii 235(PO6) some
Irish b. follow this xii 237(PO6) rise to
hear concert of b. xii 289(EP) this means
b.' dwelling xviii 325(MAR)

BIRTH

Birnwud, Danes between B. and Ailsbury
surprised x 227(B5)

Birth, at thy b. the fairy ladies danced i 21
(V59) joyous news of heavenly infant's
b. i 23(PA3) added to her noble b. i 28
(EM5) her high b. i 29(EM15) hap-
less babe before his b. i 29(EM31) at
her next b. much like thee i 31(EM67)
wherefore was my b. foretold i 337(SA
23) long descent of b. i 343(SA171)
magnanimous thoughts of b. from Heaven
foretold i 355(SA525) strength thou
feignedst at thy b. i 377(SA1135) send
angel of thy b. i 388(SA1431) as true a
b. as Muses have brought forth i 415
(SRnm) made flesh by wondrous b. ii
87(PL3.285) nigh the b. now rolling
ii 107(PL4.15) air and elements, eldest
b. of nature's womb ii 150(PL5.180) b.
mature of Heaven ii 174(PL5.862) tell
the rising b. of nature ii 215(PL7.102)
earth teemed at a b. ii 227(PL7.454) help
to disburden nature of her b. ii 282(PL
9.624) know thy b. ii 312(PL10.207)
by my foreknowledge gaining b. abortive
ii 373(PL11.768) at Messiah's b. a star ii
391(PL12.360) his place of b. a solemn
angel tells ii 391(PL12.364) his b. to
our just fear ii 407(PR1.66) to show
him worthy of his b. divine ii 410(PR
1.141) messenger from God foretold thy
b. ii 413(PR1.238) the Baptist of whose
b. I oft had heard ii 414(PR1.270) ad-
vanced to sorrows and fears by b. I bore
ii 426(PR2.71) Jesus low of b. ii 439
(PR2.413) of thy b. I with the first knew
ii 477(PR4.503) imparity of priests de-
pended on dignity of b. and family iii 205
(CG1.5) with certain monstrous haste
of pregnancy in her b. iii 211(CG1.6)
sects but pangs before b. of reformation
iii 223(CG1.7) Samson disciplined from
b. iii 276(CG2c) evil assaulted younger
years by high b. iii 335(AP) prelates of
mean b.; often of lowest b. iii 364(AP)
many truths had b. from private thoughts
iii 386(D1p) books as freely admitted
as any other b. iv 305(AR) sit as judge
on b. and death of books iv 322(AR)

BIRTH

right of b. no privilege to let tyrant sit v 46(TE) not elective, but by b. v 47(TE) Knox on deposing notwithstanding b. v 50(TE) if he can strangle it in its b. v 180(K11) were people twins with king in one b. v 254(K21) More inflated with this b. of his viii 37(2D) I thought by fatality in my b. viii 69(2D) Ida's virtues made him not less noble than b. x 132(B3) which of day and night more noble in b. xii 125(PO1) rushing to premature b. xii 135(PO1) in Homer death and sleep born at one b. xii 147(PO1) your b. and genius xiii 157(SL 50) rejoice at b. of a young prince xiii 205(SL63) nature must owe b. to some prior agent xiv 27(CD1.2) forbidden to glory in nobility of b. or rank xvii 363(CD2.15) money beget money, an unnatural b. xviii 162(CB) office about gentry by b. xviii 195(CB)

Birthday, they beheld b. of heaven and earth ii 220(PL7.256) liberty, God's own b. gift to us vii 151(1D3) Herod persuaded on his b. xviii 240(MS)

Birth-night, angelic song on thy b. ii 477(PR4.506)

Birthplace, how Night proved worthy of b. xii 137(PO1)

Birthric, B. succeeds Kinwulf; descended of Kerdic; in 3. yr of B. Danish ships appeared x 186(B4) B. dying childless left Ecbert next to reign; B. fears promising youth of Ecbert; B. married to dau. of Offa; Eadburga, wife of B., wicked and hated x 191(B4) Eadburga, infamous wife of B. x 205(B5)

Birthright, b. seized by younger Saturn ii 26(PL1.511) by merit more than b. Son of God ii 88(PL3.309) cancelling of the b. iii 198(CG1.3) acquit himself to freedom by natural b. iv 77(T) it was people's b. and privilege iv 332(AR) violence of natural b. v 10(TE) stand upon your b. v 16(TE) b. of our liberties v 122(K5) younger gained heavenly b. v 271(K26) new b. of every true believer, Christian liberty vi 28(CP) Christian liberty, our b. vi 32(CP) won Jacob

BISHOP

b. temporal and eternal vi 260(O) laying open their own b. of freedom x 303(B6)

Births, produce prodigious b. ii 370(PL11.687) laws are of masculine b. x 26(B1) see Grotius on virgin b. xviii 318(MAR)

Biscay, 30 ships from Spain or B. around the Orkneys x 25(B1)

Biscuit, as familiarly as his tavern b. iii 19(R1)

Biserta, or whom B. sent ii 29(PL1.585)

Bishop, most worthy b., once crowning glory of Winchester i 178(EL3.13) unless reverend B. Latimer could warrant no foul play; bishops broke will of Henry VIII iii 9(R1) true apostolic b.; he that makes him b. makes him no b.; since he was b. iii 12(R1) Severus praises poor b. iii 16(R1) merit without free choice not sufficient to make b.; Phocas enacted that no b. be chosen without his consent iii 17(R1) Cyprian a b.; Cyprian decided when made b. to do nothing without people's consent; every gravest minister is a true b. iii 18(R1) mold modern b. into primitive; must yield him elected by popular voice; undiocesed, unrevenued, unlorded; leave him nothing but brotherly equality, matchless temperance; frequent fasting, incessant prayer and preaching, continual watchings and labors in his ministry; let old b. Mountain judge for me iii 19(R1) for one b. in a diocese iii 36(R1) newly calculated for altitude of b. elevation iii 40(R2) b. of Rome seizes Rome and territory about iii 43(R2) no b., no king iii 46(R2) worthy motto: no b. no king iii 47(R2) might call every good minister a b. iii 69(R2) one b. alone excommunicated Theodosius iii 70(R2) coming to b. with supplication; coming in b.'s name iii 71(R2) no difference in Bible between b. and presbyter iii 81(P) as factious and false as b. as Leontius of Antioch iii 83(P) councils of no value in distinction between b. and presbyter; decrees of precedence between b. and b. iii 84(P) b. of Constantinople to take 2. place of dig-

BISHOP

nity; whether he reckons Timothy for b. of Ephesus; Leontius, an obscure b. III 85 (P) cannot be limited to signify prelatical b. III 86(P) are these offices only of b.; did every congregation have b.; Victor, b. of Rome III 87(P) Peter, they say, left Ignatius b. of Antioch; was afterwards b. of Rome; Peter as b. of Rome cannot stand with scripture; show us that Onesimus was b. of Ephesus; assert difference between b. and presbyter III 88 (P) Ignatius writes that a b. has power beyond all government; no pope can desire more than Ignatius gives to every b.; if every b. be as supreme as pope; exhorts people to follow b. as Christ did his Father III 89(P) not lawful without b. to baptize; Ignatius says, honor b. as high-priest, bearing image of God; honor b. before king; epistle serves to set b. above king III 90(P) Irenæus, b. of Lyons; Polycarpus made b. of Smyrna; Anicetus, b. of Rome III 91(P) style Polycarpus b. of church in Smyrna III 94(P) Polycarpus, b. of Smyrna; if b. and presbyter were anciently one III 95(P) would have termed every one of them severally b. of Smyrna; the word b. is otherwise taken than in the language of St. Paul III 96(P) not enough to say Apostles left this man b. of Rome III 97(P) Anicetus, b. of Rome III 99 (P) clear in scripture that b. and presbyter are all one, in name and office; suppose we determine that b. and presbyter are different; set b. above presbyter; every true b. should be afraid to conquer in this cause III 102(P) b.'s foot in broth III 114(A1) as a good b. should have done III 121(A2) scriptures set out perfect b. III 140(A4) S. Paul writing to Timothy informs a true b.; cannot expect sound doctrine from honor-hunting b.; St. Paul exhorts every b. [1 Tim. vi. 11] III 142(A4) ordinary b. not to be compared with Timothy; cannot prove from scripture that Timothy was b. of any particular place III 151(A13) such a gloss to prove constitution of a b. III 152(A13) cannot think God would take away light

BISHOP

of his truth for one b.'s fault; plainly acquit the b.; unjust censure on much-praised b. of Thyatira III 153(A13) which made him supreme b. of our souls III 157 (A13) every minister's office is equally with b.'s III 158(A13) God that makes b.; devil that makes b. take a prelatical bishopric III 167(A14) authentic authors as any in b.'s library III 173(Aps) so did miscreant b. of Spalatto write III 174 (Aps) bacchanalias good store in every b.'s family III 175(Aps) as for proverb, b.'s foot III 176(Apsnm) in that sense we grant your b.'s foot may have spoiled it; how b. should confute book with his foot III 176(Aps) so much for b.'s foot III 177(Aps) become neighbors to English b. of Chalcedon III 183(CGp) type of the king sewed to tippet of b.; where, O b., doth purpose of law III 202(CG1.5) this famous b. of Winchester III 203(CG 1.5) sum of what the b. has laid together III 205(CG1.5) kind of mimic b. III 208 (CG1.5) b. heaved above presbyter to prevent schism III 210(CG1.6) men went to choose their b. as to a pitched field III 211(CG1.6) prelacy ascending by monarchy from b. to archbishop III 217(CG 1.6) palm of b. the lightest thing III 287 (AP) b.'s foot aptest emblem of prelate III 308(AP) if misery of being a prelate b. terminated in person III 342(AP) Theodorus, Canterbury b. IV 249(C) unmitering of b. will not make us happy IV 338(AR) pop into hand of that grave b. who attended him v 85(K1) wherefore no b., no king v 216(K15) degenerate and unkingly persuasion of no b., no king v 228(K17) Jerome declares b. and presbyter same v 231(K17) St. Martin confessed after he was made b. v 234(K17) allotted only to priest and b. third part VI 67(H) council at Antioch suffered not b. to live on church maintenance VI 86 (H) encroachments from king and b. united VI 118(W) Ormond had breeding in house of a b. VI 255(O) Ambrose after being proconsul, catechumen, became b. VII 197(ID3) to depose Paul,

BISHOP

an orthodox b. vii 253(1D4) More was b. of Lampsacus viii 111(2D) When Geneva expelled its b.; b. then its legitimate prince viii 147(2D) king's last request to b. of London viii 171(2D) was b. more leaky; do not deny b. might have incidentally questioned; b. not sent for viii 173(2D) last commands of king to b. viii 175(2D) Paul's caution about fair report of b. ix 219(SD) Eleutherius, b. of Rome x 82(B2) Severianus a Pelagian b. x 107(B3) Letardus, a b. sent by Bertha's parents x 141(B4) Gregory designed Augustine for b. of English x 142(B4) builds church of St. Paul to be their b.'s cathedral x 147(B4) where Mellitus the b. was x 151(B4) Aidan, Scotch monk and b. of singular zeal x 161(B4) Kedda afterwards made b. x 165(B4) b. excommunicated earl for unlawful wedlock; censured king for visiting earl; foretold his death in that house x 166(B4) Jarumannus a faithful b. x 169(B4) grievances so great there was no b. among them x 175(B4) Ethelwolf in father's time ordained b. of Winchester; on throne managed affairs by 2 bishops x 204(B5) b. with retinue coming that night to Athelstan's camp; b. slain by treachery of Anlaf x 234(B5) Dunstan a strenuous b.; zealous without dread of person; best of many ages; if b. had not busied himself so much in secular affairs x 253(B6) Basilius sent b. to Russians x 349(HM4) Ignatius, 3. b. of Antioch xviii 140(CB) Spuridion, b. of Cyprus xviii 149(CB) Athanasius played role of b. as boy xviii 154(CB) how far Constantine declared himself a b. xviii 168(CB) disputes between Donatists and b. of Carthage xviii 169(CB) Bishopdom, divine right of b. iii 116(A1) Bishopric, Timothy and Titus had not b. iii 82(P) this story of Timothy's Ephesian b. iii 87(P) b. of Rome iii 97(P) bred up in brutish hopes of fat b. iii 162(A13) devil makes bishop take prelatical b. iii 167(A14) king gives b. iii 167(A14nm) divinity worth 6000 pounds

BISHOPS

a year in a b. iii 202(CG1.5) I do not admire his idol, a b.; most unfortunate gift of fortune; would wish my enemy fattest b. iii 342(AP) lawful for Christians to war with Christians for b. vii 261(1D4) stain of selling b. of London x 170(B4) Wilfrid deprived of his b. x 171(B4) Wilbrode had first b. in that nation x 175(B4)

Bishoprics, b. sought by vile ambition iii 25(R1) prelates for b. and ceremonies iii 67(R2) prelatizing spirits that admire b. iii 68(R2) prelates sue for b. iii 73(R2) raise up lofty b. out of scripture iii 85(P) as prelates use to climb into livings and b. iii 150(A5) young scholars that petition for b. iii 160(A13) divinity colorable to uphold b. iii 171(A17) hopes of fat b. iii 275(CG2c) suffer bishops in their fat b. v 205(K13) king by conferring b. v 227(K17) unless he would restore Paul and Athanasius to their b.; these holy fathers when their b. were at stake vii 253(1D4) fathers that were competitors for b. waged civil wars vii 261(1D4)

Bishops, we hold ordination to belong only to b. iii 6(R1) government of b. bolsters papists' hopes; defense of b. by Santa Clara; b. renounced pope, hugged pope-dom; will scramble when pope falls iii 7(R1) b. connived with Marquis of Northumberland; did nothing for Christian peace iii 8(R1) b. unsatisfied in matters of religion iii 10(R1) eight b. to frame Ecclesiastical Constitutions iii 11(R1) they are not b. but a tyrannical crew of imposters; then he degrades, then he un-b. himself iii 12(R1) God took displeasure at universal rottenness in b.; b. firm to Rome iii 13(R1) Queen Elizabeth was made believe that by putting down b. her prerogative would be infringed; if they will conform our b. to purer times; they must mew feathers; make curtailed b. of them iii 14(R1) b. must be elected by whole church; Camden cannot but love b. as well as old coins; Camden on b.; b. aided by band of

BISHOPS

rooking officials III 15(R1) kept our Britain b. so poor in primitive times; ancient election of b.; Cyprian's opinion III 16(R1) choose orthodox b.; merit without free choice not sufficient for b.; if grave Fathers could awake and see unworthy b.; rather no b. but Egyptian task-masters of ceremonies; not of old that conspiracy of b. could fob off right of people; maugre all the opposition that the b. could make; Phocas enacted that b. could not be chosen without b.'s consent III 17(R1) how little ancient times make for modern b. III 20(R1) stay but a little, magnanimous b., suppress your aspiring; tyranny shall render herself up to you; trustiest agents of tyranny III 21(R1) wrangling of b. and monks about Origen III 22(R1) court b. persuaded Constantine; b. made rich by Constantine III 24(R1) greediness of b. after Constantine III 25(R1) church went to wrack by faction, wilfulness, avarice of b.; St. Martin had only b. for enemies; for his last 16 years he had come to no meeting of b.; Severus might be prejudiced vs b.; opinions of famousest men in Italy concerning b. III 26(R1) only government by b. agreeable to monarchy III 39(R2) b. dare not deny church government taught in Gospel III 40(R2) no government agreeable to monarchy but that of b. III 41(R2) ill name upon b. of Rome and Alexandria III 42(R2) b. throw images out of church III 43(R2) England cautioned by Chaucer to beware of b. III 44(R2) whether b. of England have deserved to be feared by men so wise as our Chaucer III 45(R2) king's blood drawn by polluted hands of b.; what good upholders of royalty b. were; b. caused loss of Normandy; when b. shall openly affirm: no bishop, no king III 46(R2) fury of b.; things b. thought indifferent III 50(R2) tympany of Spaniolized b. III 52(R2) plucked from soberest thoughts by b., pretended fathers of the church; b. instigated to gaming III 53(R2) tyranny of prelates under name

BISHOPS

of b. III 69(R2) malapert insolence of our own b. toward kings III 70(R2) will our b. forgo power of excommunication III 71(R2) Ussher to prove succession of 27 b. from Timothy; Ussher's catalogue of b. III 83(P) no easy matter to tell who were left b. by Apostles; difficult to tell who were appointed b. by Apostles; hard to determine what kind of b. they were; to raise up lofty b. out of places in scripture merely misunderstood III 85(P) Ussher may go back to his 7 b. III 88(P) Ignatius gives supreme power to b. III 89(P) Calvin and Beza not b. of Geneva III 92(P) we read of 2 b. in one place; churches did show what b. they had received by the appointment of the Apostles; b. or presbyters were left in every church; we grant them b. III 96(P) Britain b. cited by Ussher; noted for poverty; where does Clement say that St. John set b. above presbyters; no man will gainsay constitution of b.; but gainsay raising them to superior and distinct order III 98(P) but 2 ecclesiastical orders, b. and deacons III 103(P) Bacon complains of b.'s uneven hand over pamphlets; prelates confine those pamphlets vs b. to darkness III 111(A1) succession and divine right of b. III 116(A1nm) these whom one of your b. terms Foxian confessors; *Acts and Monuments* a cause of vexation to b. III 120(A2) your b. have set as fair to do it as they dare III 125(A2) wisdom of Balaam's ass upon one of our b. III 137(A3) China, Japan, Peru never had any b. III 138(A3nm) even when Paul writes to b. of other churches III 151(A13) sending out their b. as their deputies III 156(A13) king's bounty excusable where b.'s covetousness is damnable III 168(A14) what your superior archbishop or b. III 169(A16) hot volumists and cold b. III 174(Aps) because b. were reformers of English church; may be denied that b. were first reformers III 177(Aps) b. as reformers were disciples of priests; b. began work of reformation before they were b.; b.

BISHOPS

were left because they were reformers III 178(Aps) when he had delivered the duties of b. III 192(CG1.2) Levites not chosen as our b. III 200(CG1.4) confessing that names and offices of b. and presbyters were at first same, not distinguished in scripture III 208(CG1.5) folly to give hearing to them who tell us of b. through so many ages III 209(CG1.5) presbyters have free vote in synods as the b. III 218(CG1.6) rhapsody of who and who were b. III 241(CG2p) prelate b. have proclaimed man unclean III 263(CG2.3) libels on b.'s part uttered openly III 320(AP) St. Martin and Gregory Nazianzen would never attend councils of b. III 358(AP) b. forbidden to read books of Gentiles; primitive b. wont to declare only what was commendable; b. left reading to conscience IV 302(AR) so ill-favoredly imitated by our inquisitorial b. IV 305(AR) b. and presbyters are same to us both name and thing IV 331(AR) while b. were to be baited down; now b. abrogated and voided out of church IV 332(AR) if James insisted on upholding b. v 30(TE) who withstood corruption and b. here at home v 45(TE) magistrate who rescued them from b. v 59(TE) 4 of his elected b. had picked thorn out of king's conscience v 92(K2) why was king resolved by judges and b. v 93(K2) 12 protesting b. committed to Tower v 100(K3) b. driven out by iron flail of people v 110(K4) 12 cipher b. appeached of treason; b. now and then pulled by rochets; Scotland handled b. in more robustious manner v 113(K4) king wanted Parliament with lord and baron b. v 115(K4) undid nothing in church but lord b. v 119(K5) shame of unlording b. and expelling them the House v 126(K6) king should have feared God more than b. v 151(K9) expelling of b. out of House of Peers; removing of b. from church; passing of those bills vs b.; attaching of treason to 12 b. v 157(K9) degrading of b. so wholesome to state; so orthodoxal v 158

BISHOPS

(K9) unlording of b. at Canterbury v 160(K9) king alleges controversy about b. was true state of difference v 161(K9) conclave of 30 b. v 183(K11) as good a right as prelate b. had v 184(K11) pupillage under b.; his b. could have told him about Nimrod v 185(K11) till b. and popish lords voted vs sending aid to Ireland v 189(K12) remove b. for Scots v 203(K13) hierarchy of persecuting b. v 204(K13) suffer b. to sit lording over church; defending from furious inroad of bloody b.; b. armed with militia of king their pupil v 205(K13) king digresses to plead for b. v 209(K14) government of church by b. proved vicious from Bible v 225(K17) king found government by b. serviceable v 227(K17) b. most vigorous when princes most weak; safety consisted not in b. and their wicked counsels v 228(K17) as for histories to prove b.; Bible for rights of b. only history; Apostles not properly b.; b. not successors of Apostles; if Apostles could not be precisely b.; if b. not Apostles v 229(K17) Sozomenus on b.; b. in every village v 230(K17) b. exalted rather by custom v 231(K17) none of reformed churches retain b. but Lutheran; what heretics have had no b.; had no other b. than such as were in every village; Arians held b. and presbyters to be same v 232(K17) tempts clergy to return to b.; goodly choice king made of b. v 233(K17) some learnedest b. among them v 234(K17) sacrilege far worse than meddling with b.' lands v 246(K19) b. we know . . . what are chaplains v 259(K24) make prelates gorgeous b. v 266(K25) if God will grant freedom of b. in Lords v 267(K25) would our mice and rats had pursued b. out of England v 274(K26) unless to keep tithes they mean to bring back b.; to keep tithes without sin may tempt them to bring back b. VI 53(H) first Christian emperors did all as b. advised VI 63(H) to what purpose those decrees of b. to Parliament and people that has thrown out b. VI 65(H) gen-

BISHOPS

eral council of b. at Ariminum; British and French b. deciding not decent to live upon public; b. then in this island had livelihood only from benevolence vi 87 (H) hating that they who preached out b. should retain b.'s false opinions vi 96 (H) b. not totally removed; left in ambush; b. with ordination in their sole power; lands of b. already sold not to be alienated but rented; sale of lands called sacrilege vi 115(W) liberty, word which monarchy and b. fear and hate vi 143 (W) when we put down b. vi 256(O) urge from own invectives vs b.; in vain were b. forbidden to sit and vote in the House, if vi 257(O) b. followed pope in claiming jurisdiction in state vi 258 (O) clergy no less than in b.' days vi 264(O) b. church tyrants, enemies of religion vii 59(1D1) · used to rail at b. for pluralists; jumped into b.' best benefices vii 61(1D1) attacked supremacy of b.; now become b.'s sycophant vii 65 (1D1) by tricks of b. people were divided vii 67(1D1) that discourse of yours concerning b. vii 191(1D3) this truth which craft of b. kept hid vii 197 (1D3) when pope and b. were low and of small account vii 203(1D3) you tell us pope and b. were appointed by God in his wrath; ought to be removed as tyrants vii 207(1D3) b. would fight for bishopric as for tyrant's throne; b. each a leader of flock vii 259(1D4) many b. fought vs emperors vii 261(1D4) you wrote vs Loyolite about b. vii 283(1D5) enact laws though earls and b. absent; not enact laws with b. present, Commons absent; before b. were made vii 425(1D 8) king with Commons held Parliaments before b. were in existence vii 449 (1D8) you went about to uproot b. vii 459(1D9) uproot b. that you may transplant b. into Parliaments; set up b. over church; those b. grown of late his intimates and boon-companions; you say, b. removed . . . vii 461(1D9) if b. have no right to lord it over church vii 463(1D9) to be punished for putting down

BISHOPS

b. vii 501(1D10) b. defiled church with ceremonies and superstitions; b.' party gave name to Puritans vii 503(1D10) b. ought to be uprooted, you used to say; b. ought to have been protected by king vii 505(1D10) English deserters, so many b., doctors, lawyers vii 529(1D12) when it behooved king to put down b. vii 541(1D12) you overgrown with healed heads of b. vii 549(1D12) you taught b. were Antichrists; you have deserted to b.; you have taken cause of b. you damned to hell vii 551(1D12) Salmasius revolted in old age from orthodox to b. viii 29(2D) baser yet, Salmasius became reconciled to b. after declaring open war vs b. viii 59(2D) unless what Salmasius wrote vs b. is great; he recanted that viii 97(2D) Parliament acts with vigor vs b.; every mouth vs b.; pride of b. began to lose swell; complaints of personal vices; of order itself; attacked 2 b. viii 129(2D) b. wrote for lucre and iniquitous domination; b.' eloquence; when b. fell viii 131(2D) More and Salmasius gone over to b. viii 149(2D) Chas. I at disposal of b. viii 205(2D) council of b. at Ariminum; only 3 British b. attended because of poverty; other b. offered to bear charges; ancient b. above Presbyters of our age x 94(B2) Augustine ordained b. under him; Ethelbert summoned Briton b. x 147(B4) such as were b. here resigned from synod; returned home with disciples x 169(B4) bead roll of b. with doings unprofitable to religion and morality omitted x 185 (B4) 2 b. slain by Danes in battle at river Carr x 199(B5) Ethelwolf managed regal affairs by 2 b. x 204(B5) b. of England not ministers of God but of devil x 307(B6) divines had preached vs pluralities of b. x 321(Bd) b. and elders enjoined from having more than 1 wife xv 137(CD1.10) presbyters are otherwise called b.; no mention of b. at first council of church; b. and presbyters the same in early church xvi 287(CD1. 31) council in *Acts* xv.2 very different

BISHOPS

from modern council of b.; b. have no gift of inspiration; b. equally liable to err with their brethren; b. cannot pronounce with certainty, like apostles **xvi** 311(CD1.31) mention of wives and children of b. in Eusebius **xviii** 147(CB) poverty of British b. **xviii** 161(CB) referred to prince by learned b.; when b. sent to Valentinian question **xviii** 168(CB)

Bishopship, if superiority of b. is grounded on priesthood it cannot be imitation **iii** 198(CG1.3)

Bit, curb disunions of nature with canon b. **iii** 486(D2.17)

Bithric, B. bro. of Edric, falsely accused Wulnoth; sets out with 80 ships; driven back; ships burned by Wulnoth **x** 260(B6) Speed in B. **xviii** 243(MS)

Bitten, b. at by envious **iii** 301(AP)

Bitterness, cannot impute b. to following discourses **iii** 119(A2) many souls have died of their b. **iii** 160(A13) sanctified b. vs enemies of truth **iii** 314(AP) b. and wrath, canker of devotion **iii** 405(D1.7) wife that exercises all b. and would commit adultery too **iv** 78(T)

Bitterns, lay snares for your own b. **vii** 281(1D5)

Bituminous, that b. lake **ii** 324(PL10.562) black b. gurge **ii** 380(PL12.41)

Bizance, Sultan sat in B. **ii** 359(PL11.395)

Blab, to be avoided as a b. **i** 354(SA495) that bishop should b. **viii** 173(2D) to b. family secrets **ix** 69(SD)

Black Art, fell at last to b. a. **x** 360(HM4)

Black Prince, B. P. aiding cruel tyrant brought on later mischiefs **xviii** 181(CB) B. P. lost love of subjects by raising fuage **xviii** 201(CB)

Black Sea, ships that passed entrance to B. S. **xviii** 203(CB) *see also* Black-moor

Blacken, not in his power to b. me **ix** 63(SD)

Blackjack, runs to the b. **iv** 260(C)

Black-moor, embassies from realm of Bocchus to B. sea **ii** 461(PR4.72)

Blackness, it is mere b.; b. dashed with ashly gray **xii** 69(FE15)

BLAME

Blade-metal, men of Toledo had good b. **iv** 248(C)

Bladud, B. son of Hudibras founded Caerbadus or Bath; dedicated waters to Minerva; kept fire continually burning in her temple; of great invention; taught necromancy; made wings to fly **x** 17(B1) B. fell upon temple of Apollo when flying; died after 20 yrs reign **x** 18(B1)

Blæu, which issue of atlas is larger and more correct, that of B. or that of Jansen **xii** 85(FE20)

Blains, botches and b. must his flesh emboss **ii** 385(PL12.180)

Blake, Robert, B. admiral of navy of Parliament of England; has written king of Spain; B. tells of success of Prince Robert in Cartagena; asks that artillery and merchandise be restored; give B. to understand my satisfaction; enclosed copy of B.'s letter **xiii** 492(SL156) as Admiral saw done in Malaga; more cause to thank Admiral for respect with which he proceeded; dispatch courteously and friendly the Admiral **xiii** 494(SL156) to B. from king of Spain **xiii** 494(SL157) narrative of late engagement between B. and Trump; B. had gone as far west as Rye Bay **xviii** 39(DEC) English fleet coming from west under B.; sighted Bourn coming to join B.; Holland fleet came back and bore with B.; B. shot a gun at his maintop; then 2 shots more; Trump shot single shot through B.'s flag; B. lay all night where fight began **xviii** 43(DEC) truth of this relation appears in letters of B.; ships had gone past B. **xviii** 45(DEC) Trump accidentally met B. afterwards; sent salutation to B.; unhappily saluted by B. **xviii** 51(DEC)

Blamable, man never b. in retiring from endless trouble **iii** 500(D2.21)

Blame, pollute with sinful b. **i** 3(N41) to have yielded without b. **i** 367(SA848) nothing to wail, no dispraise or b. **i** 398(SA1723) no excess that reaches b. **ii** 102(PL3.697) evil may come and go . . . and leave no b. **ii** 148(PL5.119) to ask or search I b. thee not **ii** 238(PL8.

BLAME

66) from sin and b. entire II 270(PL 9.292) moved with touch of b. II 300 (PL9.1143) not expose to b. Eve's failing II 309(PL10.130) b. lights due on me II 334(PL10.833) nor b. each other II 338(PL10.958) vs violent opposition there can be no just b. III 225(CG1.7) meaning not to shift off b. from myself III 295(AP) not be said I am apter to b. than to make trial III 334(AP) not conscious of any deserved b. III 369(Dp) king loaded adversaries with all sorts of b. v 66(Kp) heresy used without censure or b. VI 11(CP) where heresy is mentioned without b. VI 12(CP) he can find nothing to b. in my life or manners VIII 59(2D) honor to incur their b. VIII 79(2D) you absolve us from b. VIII 145(2D) Cromwell must bear b. for everything VIII 207(2D) caution you to throw no b. on me IX 43(SD) friendship should be free of suspicion and b. XII 25(FE7) transfer b. of late answer to Durie XII 105(FE28) his slowness of belief may have deserved b. XIV 257(CD1.5) unmerited praise or b. opposed to candor XVII 317(CD2.13) elder Theodosius submissive to deserved b. XVIII 170(CB)

Blamed, b. enough elsewhere II 338(PL 10.959)

Blameless, the inheritance of God will grow up b. III 65(R2) make more gashes in miseries of a b. creature III 485(D2.17) if affections be found inordinate, not merely natural and b. III 507(D2.22) compulsion of b. nature III 511(D2.22)

Bland, John, like done in same port to ship belonging to J. B. XIII 547(DSn)

Blandishment, these animals cowering low with b. II 248(PL8.351)

Blank, with confusion b. his worshippers I 353(SA471) presented with a universal b. II 79(PL3.48) Adam astonished and b. II 292(PL9.890) Satan solicitous and b. began II 428(PR2.120) to be b. at every occurrence in scripture IV 188(T) but a b. virtue IV 311(AR)

Blank verse, Dante in 19. *Inferno* translated into English b. v. III 26(R1) Pe-

BLASPHEMY

trarch in 108. sonnet; Ariosto in 34. canto, translated into b. v. III 27(R1) Milton translates Latin verse of Gildas into English b. v. x 11,12(B1)

Blanket, hoist over bar and b. him IV 268(C)

Blasphemed, God will be b. I 352(SA 442) thy goodness and greatness should be b. II 83(PL3.166) Christ shall be b. II 393(PL12.411) God and his truth had been less b. III 169(A16) have b. vengeance of God v 45(TE)

Blasphemer, like that Assyrian b. III 371(Dp) let God and Moses answer this b. IV 247(C)

Blasphemers, men who attribute origin of sin to God are b. XIV 89(CD1.3)

Blasphemes, crams and b. his feeder I 114(CO778)

Blasphemics, your b. vs Holy Spirit IX 211(SD)

Blaspheming, b. cavaliers about king v 168(K10) not more cause of b. ever given x 323(Bd)

Blasphemous, O argument b. II 172(PL5.809) refrained his tongue b. II 190(PL 6.360) this attempt more b. II 465(PR4.181) b. to honor of lawgiver III 437(D 2.3) inwardly fester with b. thoughts III 510(D2.22) b. books in Greece censored IV 299(AR) nothing more b. vs Saviour VI 97(H) what more b. than popery VI 254(O) b. mouth of Salmasius VII 129(1D2) is most b. prayer IX 81(SD)

Blasphemy, cries out: horrid b.; is it b. III 308(AP) Petrarch accused of b. III 309(AP) when Beza taxes Augustine of b. III 413(D1.8) no mean surges of b. IV 69(T) without b. doubt it a just and pure law IV 112(T) open worse door to b. IV 131(T) Bible relates b. not nicely IV 312(AR) to folly or b. shall we impute v 149(K8) what heretic dying for direct b. v 284(K27) what shall be done to b.; derivation and meaning of b. VI 10(CP) b. vs God maliciously far from conscience; Parliament defines b. vs God VI 11(CP) so severed religion from b. VI

BLASPHEMY

46(H) Crantz charges me with b.; by what species of proof do you show this b. ix 59(SD) when Jews accused Christ of b. xiv 253(CD1.5) b. opposed to hal-
lowing name of God; defined; deriva-
tion from Greek and Hebrew roots; b.
the crime of the Israelitish woman's son,
of Rabshakeh and other Assyrians, of the
scribes xvii 155(CD2.6) Paul caused
others to blaspheme; Paul in his un-
converted state, Hymenæus, Alexander,
guilty of b.; general use of the word
in Greek and of corresponding word in
Hebrew xvii 157(CD2.6) b. in trial of
injury xviii 225(CB)

Blast, with contrary b. i 371(SA972)
when God commands to blow dolorous
or jarring b. iii 231(CG2p)

Blasted, old idolaters finding themselves
b. iii 100(P)

Blasting, b. all content in marriage iii 417
(D1.10)

Blasts, screened from cold septentrion b. ii
460(PR4.31) oaks loaden with stormy
b. ii 474(PR4.418)

Blaushina, coronation of Pheodor Juano-
wich in church of B. or blessedness x 354
(HM4)

Blaze, burst out into sudden b. i 79(L74)
dark amid b. of noon i 339(SA80) sud-
den b. far round ii 32(PL1.665) shad-
est the full b. of thy beams ii 91(PL3.
378) smutty grain with sudden b. ii 135
(PL4.818) reflecting b. on b. ii 178(PL
6.18) with their b. insufferably bright
ii 299(PL9.1083) amazed at that so sud-
den b. ii 320(PL10.453) what is glory
but b. of fame ii 443(PR3.47) Wyclif's
reform but short b. iii 5(R1) misery
till all were in a b. iii 381(D1p) b. that
Zwinglius and Calvin beaoned up to us
iv 338(AR)

Blecca, Paulinus converts B., governor of
Lincoln x 158(B4)

Blehgent, B. bro. of Griffin, made prince
in his stead; swears peace to Harold to-
ward Edward Conf. x 302(B6)

Bleda, Huns under leadership of B.; swept
over all Italy; put Romans to flight; tore

BLESSING

Roman empire to shreds; took Rome xii
193(PO5)

Bleduno, B. king without memory x 29
(B1)

Blegabredus, B. excelled all kings before
him in music x 29(B1)

Blemish, not to leave on my garment least
b. iii 284(AP) what Bucer without
least b. to his name iv 14(M) lay no b.
on integrity v 249(K20) only b. on
Athelstan x 238(B5)

Bless, ye crystal spheres, once b. our hu-
man ears i 6(N126) how would ye b.
me, now your curse ii 333(PL10.821)

Blessed, lay it lowly at his b. feet i 2(N25)
let us call to synod all the b. ii 348(PL
11.67) ever b. and glorified be he iii 60
(R2) orders of the b. iii 79(R2) state
of b. in Paradise not without discipline
iii 185(CG1.1) on Son's being called b.
xiv 263(CD1.5)

Blessedness, evil impossible to mix with
b. ii 213(PL7.59) poetry fills mind with
heavenly b. xii 163(PO3) what is b. of
ignorance xii 281(PO7) our b. already
begun xvi 67(CD1.25)

Blessing, hill and dale doth boast thy b.
i 31(MM8) as a b. with such pomp
adorned i 349(SA357) dallying with
God when he offers full b. iii 67(R2)
church by b. from above iii 232(CG2p)
bishopric wants much of a b. iii 342(AP)
changed b. of matrimony iii 381(D1p)
greater b. from God iii 391(D1.2) b. of
marriage placed in soul iii 398(D1.4)
Indian deity that can confer no b. iii 425
(D1.13) God gave marriage as b. iii
461(D2.9) no b. but torment to be one
flesh unless united in mind iii 478(D2.
16) give them a singular b. iv 61(M)
if marriage prove b. to any, it is mere
accident iv 83(T) nothing more haz-
ardous than this divine b. of marriage;
divine b. that looked with human smile
iv 90(T) makes marriage b. not curse iv
106(T) hoped as for a b. to see some
piece of diligence iv 233(C) that b. de-
clared him greater than whom he blessed
vi 58(H) coming to curse have stum-

BLESSING

bled into b. vi 260(O) vs your will you have pronounced b. vii 503(1D10) this clause added to Esau's b. xiv 161(CD1.4) from divine b. becoming bitterest calamity xv 167(CD1.10)

Blessings, strew all their b. on thy sleeping head i 21(V64) nature's full b. i 114(CO771) b. of peace and pure doctrine iii 62(R2) in his election of Abraham from whom they could derive so many b. iii 182(CGp) Parliament has b. of thousands iii 327(AP) how basely to esteem of all b. of true church iii 354(AP) melt our choicest home b. and coin them into crosses iii 496(D2.20) scripture nowhere teaches that none but God can restore b. we have lost xv 275(CD1.14)

Blest, all the b. rejoice in thy persevering ii 258(PL8.640) afflicted I may be and b. ii 427(PR2.93)

Blind, content though b. i 68(S22.14) unbelief is b. i 104(CO518) wise Tiresias when b. i 212(EL6.68) captive, poor, b. i 350(SA366) delivered Samson, bound and b. i 352(SA438) now b., disheartened i 357(SA563) b. and thereby deceivable i 370(SA941) to combat with a b. man i 376(SA1106) to make them sport with b. activity i 384(SA1328) their once great dread, captive and b. i 389(SA1474) but he thought b. of sight i 397(SA1687) when I beheld the poet b. ii 3(PLpvn1) lame faith leads understanding b. ii 3(PLpvn14) b. Thamyris and b. Mæonides ii 78(PL3.35) b. be blinded more ii 84(PL3.200) fruits of b. zeal ii 93(PL3.452) b. Melesigenes ii 468(PR4.259) if we be not b. at home iii 47(R2) prelates have been b. guides to England iii 67(R2) prelates take alms of b. iii 74(R2) heedless hand of b. chance iii 82(P) we find councils such b. judges iii 84(P) b. devotion to fathers iii 101(P) b. reverence for ancient fathers iii 139(A4) dying men in b. condition of hope iii 142(A4) b. and undiscerning prelates iii 158(A13) cheat them into b. implicit obedience iii 171(A17) by a servile and b. superstition iii 269(CG2c)

BLINDED

most apt to b. iii 361(AP) error being a b., serpentine body iii 368(Dp) Love not wholly b.; imposters keep on Love's b. side iii 401(D1.6) how Jews so sotishly b.; to b. them who would not understand iii 449(D2.6) b. usurpers of Moses' chair iii 459(D2.9) their b. reproaches iv 16(M) case of the man born b. iv 77(T) looking so long on blaze by Zwinglius and Calvin that we are stark b. iv 339(AR) b. affections within v 1(TE) divines b. as well as lame; abominate these b. defenders v 57(TE) bewitched into such a b. and obstinate belief v 72(Kp) b. and brutish formality; more b. and brutish formalities v 134(K6) as faulty as a b. zeal v 151(K9) b. obedience v 158(K9) b. and literal observance of oath v 159(K9) never any oath so b. v 173(K10) their b. guides v 215(K15) as answered for man born b.; not how they came b. but v 220(K16) their malice not heightened to a b. rage vi 267(O) b. superstition of vulgar viii 7(2D) not b. in hunting down author of Cry viii 29(2D) monster ugly, huge, b. viii 59(2D) to be b. is not to be miserable viii 63(2D) Isaac lived b. many years viii 67(2D) God has especial care for b.; not concerned with being classed with b. viii 73(2D) instead of being b. man, metamorphosed into rain-wind ix 49(SD) in most other matters of religion b. x 102(B2) Edward Conf. said to have cured b. man x 306(B6) *History of Moscovia* writ before he was b. x 329(HMnm) vainly surveying with b. eyes xii 83(FE20) wherever b. barbarism holds sway xii 165(PO3) reader wretchedly thinks he is b. where nothing to see xii 167(PO3) even b. chance became foresighted; not ashamed that Fortune though b. has restored my sight xii 251(PO7) will otherwise b. and dark xii 261(PO7) implicit faith yields belief with b. assent xv 397(CD1.20) sophists b. in manifest truth xviii 138(CB) b. and carnal love of country xviii 164(CB) Blinded, when God throws man from him

BLINDED

b. iii 442(D2.3) you . . . b. by anger and frenzy ix 279(SDs) sinister fate had b. Britons x 115(B3)
 Blinder, inciting b. sort of people iii 216 (CG1.6)
 Blindest, deplore in our b. adversaries iv 9 (M) b. times of popedom iv 219(T)
 Blindfold, lest ye fall both b. into same perdition x 135(B3)
 Blindly, 2 unfit persons which b. embark in wedlock iii 418(D1.10) vulgar of teachers as b. led iv 206(T) betray them b. into snare v 43(TE)
 Blindness, sonnet on his b. i 66(S19) Sonnet 22 to Cyriack Skinner i 68 eyes though clear to outward view i 68(S22.1) Dircean augur, whose b. gave him boundless light i 268(IPA25) Samson's lament over b. i 339(SA67ff) chorus's lament on Samson's b. i 342(SA151ff) that which was the worst now least afflicts me, b. i 344(SA196) that b. worse than this i 352(SA418) by b. maimed for high attempts i 380(SA1221) with b. internal struck i 397(SA1686) to Mr. Cyriac Skinner upon his b. i 449(S22nt) these eyes that roll in vain ii 78(PL3.23) in darkness and with dangers compassed round ii 212(PL 7.27) through grossness and b. of her professors iii 2(R1) brought us back to popish b. iii 19(R1) b. to think method of secular elections repugnant to that divinely commanded in ministry iii 64(R2) if one hold in weakness and b. iii 144(A4) patience of God toward our b. iii 145(A4) makes void covenant of salvation to them that persist in b. iii 199(CG 1.3) unactive b. of mind iii 214(CG1.6) this extremity of their b. iii 253(CG2.3) having put out people's eyes, reproach them for b. iii 346(AP) such is our b. iii 356(AP) original b. we are born in iii 367(Dp) reform from what b. in religion iii 372(Dp) run into same b. with Pharisees iii 511(D2.22) live and die in such a strooken b., next to that of Sodom v 67(Kp) what does not b. of hypocrisy v 141(K7) if ever fatal b. follow wilfulness v 275(K26) readiness I

BLINDNESS

have in midst of my unfitness vi 106(LF) my b. imputed to crime by Salmasius viii 21(2D) upbraids me with my b. viii 59(2D) eyes without semblance of a cloud; external appearance viii 61(2D) would I could confute adversary on b.; to be blind is not miserable; not to be able to bear b. is miserable; liable to happen to anyone; happened to eminent and best men in memory; gods recompensed b. of ancientest poets with more excellent gifts; did not impute b. as crime; b. of Tiresias, Phineus viii 63(2D) famous ancients who were blind; Appius Claudius could not save himself from b. viii 65(2D) patriots, divines, patriarchs who suffered b.; testimony of Christ on b.; conscious of no offence to God to bring on b.; royalists on Milton's b. viii 67(2D) 2 destinies set before me, b. and duty; purchasing greater good at price of b. only viii 69(2D) causes of his b.; repines not at his lot; b. better than More's; not internal; choose not to see many things viii 71(2D) Milton on the blessings of b. viii 73(2D) not rendered nullity by b.; not grown torpid by indolence since b.; not deserted by first men in state since b.; action of the state toward him in his b. viii 75(2D) while I derive consolation in b. from God and man; have lost eyes in honorable cause; far be it from me to be troubled at b.; have spirit to despise revilers of my b.; to be able with less difficulty to forgive them viii 77(2D) if I cannot rescue eyes from b. viii 117(2D) eyes naturally weak; first cause of b. viii 119(2D) light had now vanished utterly ix 15(SD) Vlaccus inquired about my b. with seeming sympathy; then upbraided me with my b. ix 73(SD) More upbraids me with b. of Cyclops ix 123(SD) as far as my infirmity permits ix 227(SD) clergy through b. of their worldly lusts x 134(B3) if b. of mine permits; b. a sorer affliction than old age xii 65(FE14) Philaras looked out Milton, when no longer capable of seeing his visitors; in that calamity rendered an object of more regard

BLINDNESS

to none; perhaps of less regard to many; urged not to give up hope of recovering sight; physician Thevenot distinguished as oculist; urged to consult with him; history of his b.; now ten yrs. since he felt his sight getting weak; eyes pained him; other symptoms; darkness coming over left eye first xii 67(FE15) account of his increasing b. xii 69(FE15) composes himself for verdict of famous Thevenot; eyesight rests not in eyes alone; his comfort xii 71(FE15) painted maps of little use to him because of b. xii 83(FE20) tranquillity of spirit in b.; why not bear that deprivation; not lost, but retracted inwards, for sharpening of mental edge; instructed vs moroseness by example of Telephus xii 87(FE21) shut up as I am here at home xii 103(FE27) b. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1) in our b. we fancy we discern xv 151(CD1.10) *see also* Darkness

Blinds, higher dignity b. teacher iii 364(AP) whom God hardens he also b. v 231(K17) so b. your minds that you see nothing solid or sound viii 71(2D)

Bliss, our b. full and perfect is i 8(N165) bewailed his fatal b. i 15(I7) long eternity shall greet our b. i 25(T111) high throned in secret b. i 27(C119) passes to b. at the mid hour of night i 61(S9.13) to joy and b. forever i 64(S14.8) sober certainty of waking b. i 95(CO262) mutual and partaken b. i 112(CO740) delight beyond the b. of dreams i 115(CO 812) far other once beheld in b. ii 30(PL1.607) driven out of b. ii 41(PL2. 86) curse their faded b. ii 51(PL2.375) created vast and round, a place of b. ii 67(PL2.832) that new world of light and b. ii 68(PL2.867) though throned in highest b. ii 88(PL3.305) where river of b. ii 90(PL3.358) regardless of the b. ii 92(PL3.408) sad exclusion from the doors of b. ii 96(PL3.525) into our room of b. thus high advanced ii 119(PL 4.359) enjoy their fill of b. on b. ii 124(PL4.508) dwelling planted here in b. ii 138(PL4.884) fall from like state of

BLOCKISH

b. ii 152(PL5.241) nature above rule or art, enormous b. ii 154(PL5.297) utmost measure of what b. ii 162(PL5.517) fallen from what high state of b. ii 163(PL5.543) in b. imbosomed sat the Son ii 165(PL5.597) drive them out from God and b. ii 179(PL6.52) heaven, the seat of b. ii 187(PL6.273) to fulfil thy will is all my b. ii 204(PL6.729) sits at the right hand of b. ii 209(PL6.892) so near the peace of God in b. ii 213(PL7. 55) thy guide to the garden of b. ii 246(PL8.299) sum of earthly b. ii 254(PL 8.522) no b. enjoyed by us excites his envy more ii 269(PL9.263) despoiled of b. ii 275(PL9.411) Adam shall share with me in b. or woe ii 290(PL9.831) b., as thou hast part, to me is b. ii 291(PL9. 879) mine never shall be parted, b. or woe ii 293(PL9.916) who might have lived and joyed immortal b. ii 302(PL9. 1166) sadness violated not their b. ii 305(PL10.25) up and enter now into full b. ii 322(PL10.503) all my redeemed may dwell in joy and b. ii 347(PL11.43) walk with God in climes of b. ii 371(PL 11.708) receive them into b. ii 395(PL 12.462) bring forth fruits, joy and eternal b. ii 398(PL12.551) driven from b. to the deep ii 418(PR1.361) representing lost b. ii 420(PR1.419) whether throned in bosom of b. ii 480(PR4.597) though that seat of earthly b. be failed ii 481(PR4.612) shall clasp hands with joy and b. forever iii 79(R2) deeper from holy b. than iii 442(D2.3) Spenser's bower of earthly b. iv 311(AR) Block, chip of old b. iii 333(AP) laid her grovelling on fatal b. iii 337(AP) Blocked, if meaning of words be thus b. up with own letters iii 478(D2.16) Blockhead, had I best call you knave, fool, or b. vii 207(1D3) am I to consider you as friend, b., or enemy; how came you so great a b. viii 83(2D) Blockheads, show themselves for b. they have always been vii 21(1Dp) Blockhouse, b. near Genoa xviii 262(CM) Blockish, who so b. to deny iii 499(D2.21)

BLOCKISH

made drudges of a b. rubric iv 214(T) among b. vulgar v 64(Kp) these b. Presbyters of Clandeboy vi 266(O) history left to obscure and b. chronicles x 179 (B4)

Blois, parliament at B. answers Henry III vi 246(O) court of France at B. vi 253 (O) Charles of Lorraine speaks to Henry at B. xi 505(LOR) answered to Henry III of France by Parliament at B. xviii 175(CB) Bodin in Parliament at B. xviii 178(CB) Charles IX and Queen-Mother took counsel at B. xviii 184(CB)

Blondel, David x 106(B3m)

Blood, unstained with hostile b. i 3(N57) now sunk in guiltless b. i 24(PA40) waste of wealth and loss of b. i 63(S12.14) Darwen stream with b. of Scots imbued i 65(S16.7) their martyred b. and ashes sow i 66(S18.10) when the fresh b. grows lively i 110(CO669) settlings of a melancholy b. i 115(CO809) find body soaked in enemies' b. i 398(SA1726) besmeared with b. ii 22(PL1.392) supposed with b. ii 24(PL1.451) lured with the smell of infant b. ii 61(PL2.664) taint animal spirits that from pure b. arise ii 135(PL4.805) soil bedropped with b. of Gorgon ii 323(PL10.527) with gushing b. effused ii 361(PL11.447) in thy b. will reign ii 365(PL11.543) having spilled much b. ii 374(PL11.791) to b. unshed the rivers turned ii 385(PL12.176) expiations weak, b. of bulls ii 389(PL12.292) some b. more precious must be shed ii 389(PL12.293) filled with infant b. the streets ii 427(PR2.78) by their sports to b. inured ii 464(PR4.139) king's b. drawn by polluted hands of bishops iii 46(R2) wrested liberties with dearest b. iii 57(R2) dearest brothers must be set to wade in each other's b. iii 60(R2) pavement bedewed with his last b. iii 94(P) abundance of b. quenched fire iii 95(P) work so contrary to flesh and b. iii 146(A4) birthright which Christ purchased for us with his b. iii 198(CG1.3) he lets b. iii 255(CG2.3) unless daily fattened with virgin's b.; unless

BLOOD

satisfied with b. of king's daughter iii 275(CG2c) defend to expense of best b. iii 304(AP) immodest to be uttered in cool b. iii 315(AP) reason vs shedding of b. iv 80(T) why repeat so often drinking of Saviour's b. iv 98(T) wrung like b. out of nose iv 278(E) as in body when b. is fresh iv 344(AR) charged him with spilling more innocent b.; vilifying b. of many Jonathans v 4(TE) king before laden with innocent b. of 3 kingdoms v 6(TE) avenge so great a deluge of innocent b. v 7(TE) not to his repentance after all this b. v 35(TE) saints and martyrs whose b. so often laid upon king's head v 38(TE) b. of so many dogs v 39(TE) that prodigality of shedding b. at home v 97(K2) bewailing b. of one man; that we might think him too tender to shed b. of thousands; dipping his fingers in b. of Strafford; king thinks to escape that sea of innocent b. v 98(K2) drawn b. in fray at gate of Parliament v 106(K4) to wade through b. and civil war v 111(K4) very place where b. was first drawn v 112(K4) his own b. shed by executioner v 113(K4) nation had been swallowed up in b. v 148(K8) when he had spilled b. of thousands v 152(K9) argues in king no great aversation to shedding b. v 156(K9) tempted God to find out b. and deceit v 163(K9) kingdom at cost of all that b. v 168(K10) never shed any b. maliciously v 190(K12) might have saved many streams of b. v 196(K12) looked upon b. with indifferent eye; without distinguishing which good b., which corrupt v 201(K12) thirst rather than detestation of b.; after so much of b. v 236(K18) in b. of designed massacre v 237(K18) acquitted Parliament of b. spilt in war; God imputes not to man b. spilt in just cause v 246(K19) without repenting for b. spilt v 268(K25) expense of b. for justice v 270(K26) king dipped from head to foot and stained over with b. of thousands v 302(K28) horrid purple robe of innocent b. v 303(K28) satisfaction for b. spilled; what

BLOOD

satisfaction for b. spilled but justice v 304 (K28) liberty our Saviour purchased with own b. vi 32(CP) gifts which are price of b. or lust vi 82(H) making viler than dirt b. of valiant English vi 118(W) though people would at same rate of b. and treasure vi 137(W) by b. of more than 200,000 subjects vi 248(O) expected king's remorse of all innocent b. he had shed vi 269(O) public enemy besmeared with subjects' b. vii 221(1D4) if you had shown b. unjustly shed; who heard this cry of royal b. viii 45(2D) 3 days of raining b. x 22(B1) St. Peter's in York seen to rain b. x 196(B4) better b. and spirit obtained by exercise of wit xii 217 (PO6) hippopotamus shows value of letting b. xii 283(PO7) valleys of Piedmont still reeking with b. xiii 259(SL79) Vavassour lost his b. in several combats xiii 271(SL83) ruffians drunk with b. xiii 357(SL110) ravenous hunger after b. xiii 363(SL111) earth blushed with shed b. in Piedmontese massacre; may thy b., Christ, wash away stain xiii 481 (SL153) Spaniards kill English in cold b. xiii 513(DS) God will have account of so much innocent Indian b. xiii 517 (DS) Spaniards founded their empire in b. xiii 555(DS) sprinkling of b. of Christ would avail nothing xiv 125(CD 1.4) figurative term b. for offspring; God properly speaking has no b. xiv 261 (CD1.5) Christ redeemed all believers at price of own b. xv 253(CD1.14) abstinence from b. was purely ceremonial xvi 161(CD1.27) Passover typified efficacy of sprinkling of b. xvi 169(CD1.28) helped Dutch with no small . . . English b. xviii 11(DEC) Apostles forbade churches to eat b.; on eating b. xviii 146 (CB) custom of eating b. down to Aurelius xviii 147(CB) Henry IV of France divorced under pretence of b. relationship xviii 157(CB) b. is better rendering than slaughter here xviii 319(MAR) vileness of shedding innocent b. xviii 337 (MAR)

Bloodguiltiness, king confesses b. in this

BLURS

war v 247(K19) bring whole sea of b. upon our heads vi 116(W)

Bloodless, victories hard but b. viii 241 (2D)

Bloodshed, prevented from 3. time entering war and b. v 64(Kp) malediction upon author of this b. v 189(K12) offer treaties to avoid b. v 235(K18) how much b. forcers of conscience to answer for vi 18(CP) to excuse Augustine of this b. x 149(B4) of late after much b. x 319(Bd)

Blood-stained, emend to b. xviii 316(MAR)

Bloody, b. surprise; b. and deceitful advantages v 236(K18) places consecrate to their b. superstitions x 64(B2) ground b. with Piedmontese massacre xiii 481 (SL153) cruel and b. business of Amboyna xviii 13(DEC)

Bloom, manly prime or youthful b. i 96 (CO288) first-born b. of spring i 393 (SA1576) sight of vernal b. ii 79(PL3.43)

Blossom, winter's force that made thy b. dry i 15(14) fair b. hangs the head i 30 (EM41) my late spring no b. showeth i 60(S7.4)

Blossoms, save her b. and defend her fruit i 99(CO395) b. and fruits at once ii 111 (PL4.148) those b. also . . . that lie bestrown unsightly and unsmooth ii 129 (PL4.630) gemmed their b. ii 223(PL 7.326) time that hope should send forth her expected b. iii 409(D1.8)

Blot, under licenser to b. or alter iv 325 (AR) More, the b. of letters ix 227(SD)

Blotted, thought to have b. me iv 16(M)

Blue, b. firmament a radiant white ii 353 (PL11.206)

Blunder, More guilty of egregious b. ix 95 (SD) I made grievous b. in calling More professor of Greek ix 287(SDs) shameful b. of Ovid xii 233(PO6)

Blunders, what outrageous b. you make ix 279(SDs)

Blunting, disexercising and b. our abilities iv 297(AR)

Blurs, b. too apparent in Constantine's life iii 23(R1) wipe off these imputative b. and stains iii 377(Dp)

BLUSH

Blush, modesty not much addicted to b. III 289(AP) God and king at first b.; will not be your last b. VI 153(N) your private ear, lest I b. XII 27(FE7)

Blushing, prelates dream continually of b. III 168(A15) begets continual thought of b.; this one over-tired rubrical conceit of b. III 169(A15)

Bluster, sit still and smile out stormy b. III 60(R2)

Blustering, can do no injury to us by your mighty b. VIII 93(2D)

Boadicea, B., wife of Prasutagus, violated with stripes x 65(B2) B. a woman, their commander-in-chief; lodged in open field x 67(B2) modesty should have kept B. quiet about her injuries; story of B. x 68(B2) B. poisoned herself; description of B. x 69(B2) Queen Voaditia slew with power xviii 327(MAR) Bonduca or B. said by Dion to have killed 80,000 Romans; Tacitus says 70,000 xviii 328(MAR)

Boar, like a b. in a vineyard IV 261(C) More dragged forth as hunted b. IX 117(SD) cast off this filthy b. IX 147(SD)

Board, scaffolding of new edifice which must b. and overlook highest battlements III 156(A13) I dare not b. him III 322(AP) divines condemn separation of bed and b. III 499(D2.21) marriage with b. and bed, yet dissolved by father IV 95(T)

Boarded, shall be b. presently III 369(Dp)

Boars, chaft wild b. I 377(SA1138) prelates are wild b. [Ps. lxxx.8ff] III 76(R2) unless we fat them like b. III 274(CG2c) 8 wild b. set before Antony and Cleopatra; before you are 50 b. pickled in beer XII 235(PO6)

Boast, not any b. of skill I 95(CO272) b. not of what thou wouldst have done I 376(SA1104) at Gath to b. in safety I 377(SA1127) how dearly I abide that b. so vain II 109(PL4.87) what folly to b. what arms II 142(PL4.1008) unanswered lest thou b. II 183(PL6.163) Satan without sign of b. II 428(PR2.119) Stoic's tedious talk is vain b. II 470(PR4.307) hear pre-ambuling b. of valor III 109(A1) how vainly and carnally b. of nobleness III 132

BOASTINGLY

(A2) b. of their succession III 174(Aps) with as good a plea might the dead palsy b. to a man III 214(CG1.6) I b. not of God's gifts III 282(AP) kings in these days b. title from God V 17(TE) discipline they b. is throne of Christ V 38(TE) b. to be a free nation as we do V 40(TE) may b. himself invincible V 151(K9) king's vain b. V 215(K15) where are English liberties we b. V 281(K27) we who b. our freedom V 284(K27) such an example as kings and tyrants never had to b. of VI 123(W) is this the doctrine you b. of to be so clear VI 156(N) Scotch commissioners might b. to have been our first teachers VI 269(O) fathers that b. of obedience to kings VII 261(1D4) Cromwell never heard to b. of achievements VIII 205(2D) what you b. to have won by arms VIII 241(2D) bawl and b. about liberty VIII 249(2D) Verannius left only great b. behind him x 63(B2) otherwise an empty b. x 82(B2) doings of Danes not glorious as they vainly b. x 252(B6) works a man may b. of and works he may not b. of XVI 41(CD 1.22) if they vaunt of lineage or titular dignity XVIII 195(CB)

Boasted, despoil him of these b. trophies I 353(SA470) arrogant young man who b. III 456(D2.9) toward whom they b. their new fidelity V 2(TE) king for a b. prerogative V 20(TE) this b. profession V 122(K5) Theopompus b. he had set royal power on firm foundation VII 215(1D4) b. virtues of More IX 65(SD) scandal of their b. reformation x 322(Bd) Boaster, vain b. I 380(SA1227) how far this b. is from knowing himself III 323(AP) Boasting, other vaunts, b. I could subdue II 109(PL4.85) your wanted b. IX 127(SD) legions now also b. x 76(B2) ignorant betray themselves by b. XII 121(PO1) prayer for forgiveness utterly irreconcilable with vain b. of works XVII 19(CD2.1) b. opposed to lowliness of mind XVII 239(CD2.9)

Boastingly, I have not made these remarks b. XII 213(PO6)

BOASTINGS

Boastings, numbers who heard your b. ix 17(SD)

Boasts, because he b. and vaunts of cunning ii 410(PRI.144) who b. release from hell ii 419(PRI.409) Stoic b. he can leave life ii 470(PR4.306) as More b. ix 147(SD) you make your b. in false tales about me ix 291(SDs)

Boaz, 2 in porch of Temple, Jachin and B. iv 258(C)

Bobbins, rumple b. of your oratory, though she wince and fling iii 114(A1)

Boccaccio, B. states in first edition of *Life of Dante*; in 2. edition deleted xviii 174(CB) *Decam.* iii ii 114(PL4.224)

Bocchus, realm of B. ii 461(PR4.72)

Bodies, b. turn all to spirit ii 161(PL5.497) hollowed b. made of oak ii 198(PL6.574) their b. all and wings were set with eyes ii 204(PL6.754) of celestial b. first the sun ii 224(PL7.354) so many nobler b. to create ii 236(PL8.28) b. bright and greater should not serve ii 238(PL8.87) collision of 2 b. ii 342(PL10.1072) confiscating right to our own b. iii 57(R2) enfeebling our b. iii 60(R2) would be to cure of b. iii 189(CG1.1) though schism and combustion be very issue of your b. iii 221(CG1.6) that sports might inure and harden our b. iii 240(CG2p) church makes merchandise of b. and souls iii 268(CG2.3) will sell your b., your wives iii 270(CG2c) prelaty breeding and settling in b. iii 272(CG2c) firm hearts in sound b. iii 299(AP) learn in menstuous b. iii 426(D 1.14) as papists dug up b. of Bucer and Fagius iv 20(M) flesh cannot join or keep 2 b. together iv 97(T) unity of mind greater than union of b. iv 98(T) nature tempers course of minds and b. iv 190(T) not let healthy b. of young men rot away iv 283(E) inflict unjust penalties on b. and estates v 228(K17) power of militia over our b. v 288(K27) b. and marrows of divinity vi 94(H) enchain not b. only but . . . viii 239(2D) Druids believed in passing of soul into other b. x 51(B2) not able to take care of weak

BODY

little b. without rest xii 147(PO1) passage opened over slaughtered b. of Piedmontese xiii 203(SL62) spirits rise from our b. at resurrection; relation of spirit to b. xv 25(CD1.7) Christ governs not b. of men alone, but minds and consciences xv 299(CD1.15) knights to use b. to defend where law would not redress xviii 210(CB)

Bodily, for b. healing to dispense Sabbath iii 492(D2.19) Alfred spent one third of time for b. refreshment x 222(B5) mere b. death did not follow immediately sin of Adam xv 203(CD1.12) interpretation of word b. xv 261(CD1.14) Bodin, B. on presbyterial government iii 253(CG2.3) when B. served country of Vermandois in Parliament at Blois; spoke displeasing to courtiers; courtiers suborned to accuse B. xviii 178(CB) x 117(B3m) *Repub.* i.3 xviii 156(CB)

Bodotria, B., now Dunbritton; held by Agricola under Domitian x74(B2) Agricola mistrusts nations beyond B. would rise; advised to retreat to B. x 75(B2)

Boduni, Plautius receives into conditions part of B. x 54(B2)

Body, darksome house of mortal clay i 1(N14) something holy lodges in that breast i 94(CO245) as loath to leave the b. i 102(CO472) this corporal rind i 110(CO663) mind freed from b. roams among clouds i 196(EL5.16) ease to the b. some i 337(SA18) O impotence of mind in b. strong i 338(SA52) in real darkness of the b. dwells i 342(SA 159) torment should not be confined to b.'s wounds i 358(SA607) though her b. die, her fame survives i 398(SA1706) find the b. where it lies i 398(SA1725) man hath his daily work of b. or mind ii 128(PL4.618) fit b. to fit head ii 140(PL4.953) till b. up to spirit work ii 161(PL5.478) whatever pure thou in the b. enjoyest ii 257(PL8.622) feed at once both b. and mind ii 288(PL9.779) Sin now in b. and to dwell habitual habitant ii 325(PL10.587) b. properly had neither life nor sin ii 332(PL10.791) pro-

BODY

digious births of b. and mind 11 370(PL 11.687) without this b.'s wasting 11 433 (PR2.256) that other o'er the b. only reigns 11 441(PR2.478) Christ's triumph in spirit drew up his b. also; b. purified by affections of regenerate soul 111 1(R1) outward and customary eye-service of b.; obligation of joining b. in formal reverence; turning shape of God into bodily form; soul's visible and sensuous colleague, the b. 111 2(R1) spirit of unity and meekness animated mystical b. 111 18(R1) as big and compact in virtue as in b. 111 38(R2) began to cast longing eye to get b. also 111 42(R2) lashes on anointed b. of king 111 46(R2) b. summoned all the members; tale of b. and members 111 47(R2) wen thought it an honor to b.; learned philosopher that knew laws of b. 111 48(R2) cannot part without dissolution of b. 111 49(R2) cut away from public b. the tumor of prelacy 111 62(R2) elements in man's b. not exactly homogeneous 111 63(R2) reformed censure seeks not to bereave or destroy b.; to save soul by humbling b. 111 71(R2) Christ's mystical b. [*John* ii.21; 1 *Cor.* ii.12ff] 111 76(R2) if b. of Polycarpus were so precious 111 95(P) fair and juicy fleshiness of b. 111 117(A1) right possessing of outward vessel, the b. 111 187(CG1.1) edify immortal stature of Christ's b. 111 191(CG1.2) not to stand breaking of legs when breath is out of b. 111 205(CG1.5) what knowledge wanted of being load to b.; more pressing weight than b. can labor under 111 229(CG2p) spirit of man cannot demean itself lively in this b. 111 239(CG2p) magistrate has to deal with punishment of b.; fashion outward man into similitude of b. 111 254(CG2.3) honorable duty of estimation toward soul and b. 111 261(CG2.3) end of minister to recover soul and b. to everlasting health 111 264(CG2.3) church gives b. up to mercenary whoredom 111 268(CG2.3) with useful labors preserving b.'s health 111 299(AP) on the b. being for the Lord;

BODY

unchaste man sins vs own b. which is perfecter sex 111 306(AP) some squire of the b. to his prelate 111 321(AP) worthies restored b. to ease 111 338(AP) b. is quickened by using; minister is mouth of b. he presents 111 351(AP) error a blind, serpentine b. without head 111 368(Dp) gross b. of real sins 111 373(Dp) referred to mind as well as b. 111 389(D1.1) solace of mind before sensitive pleasing of b.; some unaccomplishment of b.'s delight better borne; though b. be as it ought 111 391(D1.2) right of b. in marriage 111 392(D1.3t) meet, if not with a b. impenetrable 111 395(D1.3) put off solitariness by uniting another b. 111 396(D1.4) which plenteous b. would joyfully give away 111 398(D1.4) intimate communion of b. 111 410(D1.8) b. of unbeliever not defiling 111 412(D1.8) for b. of an infidel is not polluted 111 413(D1.8) to pay out best substance of his b. 111 417(D1.10) disfigurement of b. can destroy sympathy of mind; trouble of mind will infuse itself into faculties of b. 111 419(D1.10) though not plainly defective in b.; a mere instrumental b. 111 421(D1.12) all human society must proceed from mind rather than b. 111 422(D1.13) marriage in soul rather than in b.; unfitness of mind rather than defect of b.; b. has least affinity in covenant; keeping vs good of b. 111 423(D1.13) helpless disagreement of mind or b. 111 454(D2.8) know it is not joining another b. that will remove loneliness 111 478(D2.16) Moses granted divorce for defect in b. or mind 111 482(D2.17) natural and perpetual hindrances in b. or mind 111 483(D2.17) sociable mind as well as a conjunctive b.; man not less alone by turning in b. to him 111 87(T) if b. bring but a complaint of frigidity 111 88(T) to make mind wait upon slavish errand of b., not b. to follow sanctity of mind 111 89(T) image, not so much in b. as in mind; nail rib to b. again; divide limb from b. to saving of fellows 111 93(T) in human actions b. is passive; if

BODY

b. out of sensitive force; bodily benevolence sounds will rather than b. iv 102 (T) Ames places b. before society; vulgar estimation places society below b.; one flesh he expounds as one mind and one b. iv 103 (T) law means mind, not necessarily b. iv 104 (T) nakedness in Bible usually referred to mind as well as b.; divorce for what was distasteful in b. or mind iv 114 (T) contentment of b. they grant; you have regard to grievances of b.; soul much excels b.; yield to unworthier part, the b.; b. without soul is mere senseless trunk iv 118 (T) law cannot enable natural inability of b. iv 128 (T) common prostitution of b. for sale; fornication means not only trespass of b. iv 179 (T) though b. prostitute itself iv 222 (T) who that is not a mere b. iv 226 (T) see no good of b. or mind secure to man iv 233 (C) when God enlarged diet of man's b. iv 309 (AR) search for mangled b. of Osiris; obsequies to torn b. of our martyred saint, truth iv 338 (AR) not permit others to unite dis-severed pieces of b. of truth; all her b. is homogeneal and proportional iv 339 (AR) as in a b. when blood is fresh; argues a good constitution of b. iv 344 (AR) b. and besotted mind then yield v 287 (K27) forced to present his b. a dead sacrifice vi 36 (CP) by example of Christ might cure soul and b. vi 81 (H) most monstrous, human head on ecclesiastical b. vi 83 (H) if king claims sickness, 12 peers may inspect his b. vii 441 (1D8) born to be slaves b. and soul vii 543 (1D12) I was always stronger in mind than in b. viii 11 (2D) my b. is not shrivelled viii 61 (2D) heresies not to be cut out as from b. viii 181 (2D) sloth of b. x 104 (B3) Alfred virtuously employed in mind and b. x 220 (B5) Alfred's b. was diseased in youth x 223 (B5) b. and ingrafted or inherent adjuncts xi 81 (LO1.10) that I should believe it different in dead b. than in living b. xii 185 (PO4) mind without aid of b. copies eternal life of immortal gods xii

BODY

255 (PO7) tossing within narrow confines of b. xii 263 (PO7) exact structure and surgery of human b. xii 265 (PO7) this gloomy house of correction xii 267 (PO7) while we venerate the b. xii 275 (PO7) part of good king not to pamper b. xii 289 (EP) words signify coming of the Lord into temple of the b. xiv 243 (CD1.5) not b. alone but soul made in image of God xv 37 (CD1.7) all attributes of b. of man assigned to soul; when we speak of b. as mere senseless stock; man not made up of 2 distinct natures, b. and soul xv 41 (CD1.7) separate existence of soul from b. not scriptural or reasonable xv 43 (CD1.7) human seed, the noblest and most intimate part of all the b. xv 49 (CD1.7) fornication means alienation of mind rather than of b. xv 179 (CD1.10) of the death of the b. xv 215 (CD1.13) death does not consist in separation of soul and b. xv 217 (CD1.13) whether whole man, or b. alone dies; whole man consists of b., spirit, soul; what more absurd than that b. to which immortality was equally allotted should alone die; separation of soul and b. cannot be called death of man xv 219 (CD1.13) on resurrection of b. xv 223 (CD1.13) no one doubts death of b., as being part of the whole man xv 227 (CD1.13) thoughts are in mind and spirit, not in b.; conclude spirit suffers same fate as b. xv 229 (CD1.13) lifeless b. does not sleep; on soul dying with b. xv 233 (CD1.13) why did Christ call on lifeless b. of Lazarus; had he intended to intimate soul was separated from b. xv 235 (CD1.13) properly speaking b. cannot be killed; in itself a thing inanimate; b. must be taken for whole human compound xv 239 (CD1.13) b. understood of the whole compound of animal and temporal life: soul, of the spiritual life after this life xv 241 (CD1.13) Christ intimates no separation of soul and b. xv 243 (CD1.13) spirit is not therefore separated from b.; whole spirit and soul and b. commended to God xv

BODY

247(CD1.13) that Christ was very man evident from his having a b. xv 277(CD 1.14) Christ's soul must have died with b. xv 307(CD1.16) sanctified in b. and soul for service of God xv 367(CD1.18) Christ entered into glory with identical b. wherewith he died xvi 353(CD1.33) no particular posture of b. in prayer xvii 91(CD2.4) fasting and mortification of b. xvii 109(CD2.4) good man housed in weak and perishable b. xviii 129(CB) man's courage depends not upon b. xviii 134(CB) Moses recounts how he assumed his true b.; how his b. corrupts not; like true of b. of Enoch and of Elijah xviii 229(MS) relation of Ahab's death, his b. being brought xviii 238(MS)

Bodyguard, Alexander kept b. of mercenaries vii 241(1D4)

Boethius, example from B. vi 337(G) Buchanan departs not much from fables of B. x 106(B3) B. translated by Alfred x 221(B5) B. on Cicero's definition of argument xi 23(LO1.2) B. on disparates; we follow B. xi 113(LO1.13) B. on no mean between affirmation and negation xi 139(LO1.16) B. on definition of likes xi 193(LO1.21) B. on conjugates and notation xi 213(LO1.23) B.'s definition of notation xi 219(LO1.24) B. on definition xi 263(LO1.30) B. admits compound syllogism xi 437(LO2.13) *De Cons. Phil.* iv. iii.4 187(CO51) ii. v.23ff 1 264(NS64) iv. ii 80(PL3.77) v. ii. ii 80(PL3.77) *On the Topics of Cicero* ii., of B. xi 193(LO1.21) iv., of B. on conjugates xi 213(LO1.23) i., of B. on notation xi 219(LO1.24)

Bog, as that Serbonian b. ii 59(PL2.592) o'er b. or steep ii 71(PL2.948)

Boghar, country of Mugalla reaches from B. to north sea x 347(HM3)

Bogs, leads wanderer to b. and mires ii 283(PL9.641) prelates whose profession b. them deeper in world iii 166(A13) Britons worse than wild Irish at running into b. x 49(B2) Romans following Britons through b.; Romans running again into b. and mires x 55(B2) Severus built bridges over b. x 85(B2)

BOLT

Bohemia, churches in B. have not admitted bishops v 230(K17) why Queen of B. is not taken care of vii 63(1D1) Ziska, duke of B. viii 67(2D)

Bohemian, perhaps B. Huss had never been known iv 340(AR) Waldenses set forth in B. history v 230(K17) ancient tract inserted in B. history vi 64(H)

Boiardo, Matteo Maria, noble Florentine poet, Bernia; quotation xviii 142(CB) B., Italian poet, on slander; quotation xviii 145(CB) B., witty Italian poet; shows services of courtiers held of slight value xviii 188(CB) *Orl. Innam.* i. xiv. 49 144(IP113) i.16 ii 63(PL2.714) ii. 20.2 xviii 142(CB) ii.21 xviii 145(CB) ii.21 xviii 188(CB)

Boiars, B. or Russian nobles adhere to Basilius x 351(HM4)

Boiling, pangs and gripes of a b. conscience iii 3(R1)

Boils, b. in his tumultuous breast ii 107(PL4.16)

Boineburg, Christian von, from letter of B. to Hermann Conring xviii 371(APO)

Boisterous, b. hand of temporal spirituality iii 75(R2)

Bolanus, Vectius, Vitellius sends B. to govern Britain x 71(B2)

Bold, not rejoicing in his speed, though b. ii 106(PL4.13) the enemy though b. ii 271(PL9.304)

Boldness, who ask what b. ii 138(PL4.908) wondering at b. of swollen tumor iii 48(R2) this gave b. to Marcionists iii 178(Aps) adventurous b. of innovation that ensued iii 194(CG1.2) make a thrifty purchase of b. iii 233(CG2p) canon law commonly favors b. of priests iv 65(T) b. to take glory out of God's hand v 150(K8) b. of thieving Prometheus xii 157(PO2) true b. is not bred but of virtuous causes xviii 154(CB) divines wanted not b. xviii 251(TC)

Bologna, Ramus invited to lecture at B. xi 509(LOR) Ramus invited to B. xi 515(LOR)

Bolt, disarmed of his only dreaded b. ii 195(PL6.491) forced virtue is as b. over-shot iii 495(D2.20)

BOLTS

Bolts, contriving and aiming of slanderous b. III 283(AP)

Bombast, he goes on with b., play acting VII 19(1Dp)

Bombastically, more b. raging in the *Hercules* XII 121(PO1)

Bomolochus, threadbare criticism of B. III 312(AP)

Bonaventure, B. the ship of which Chancellor was captain, driven off course x 366(HM5)

Bond, feel the b. of nature draw me II 294(PL9.956) Adam does not establish indissoluble b. of marriage IV 92(T) not be seeming sacred b. of marriage IV 101(T) true b. of marriage is burst IV 127(T) divorce from bed and from b.; divorce that finally dissolves the b. IV 146(T) divorce not from b. IV 221(T) mutual b. of amity and brotherhood between man and man world over; straighter b. between fellow-subjects, neighbors, friends V 21(TE) these straitest b. of an English subject V 32(TE)

Bond, Christiern, B. ambassador extraordinary from Gustavus; dismissed with high applause XIII 229(SL72)

Bond, Council has appointed B. and others to meet Pauw XVIII 57(DECnm)

Bondage, first bewail thy b. or lost sight I 342(SA152) corrupt nations love b. more than liberty; b. with ease than strenuous liberty I 346(SA270-1) from troublesome and modern b. of rining II 6(PLv) never hold celestial spirits in b. II 31(PL 1.658) remain in strictest b. II 49(PL2. 321) vindicate truth from ignominious b. III 10(R1) Gospel is liberty from b. of Law III 196(CG1.3) engendered to b. the sons of Agar III 198(CG1.3) root up all that burdens soil without thank to your b.; far worse than frozen captivity is b. of prelates III 214(CG1.6) this is extremity of their b. III 253(CG2.3) though it were styled the house of b. III 333(AP) divorce from b. of canon law III 367(Dt) save from unworthy b. III 374(Dp) his b. is now inevitable III 400(D1.5) caution of not bringing believer

BONDAGE

into b. III 413(D1.8) load with cruel and senseless b. III 429(D2.1) charity, even under b. of Jewish rites III 448(D 2.5) Christian may be brought into unworthy b. III 491(D2.19) in childhood and b. of the law III 508(D2.22) disquieted under b. not of God's IV 8(M) wife not left in b. to evil man IV 79(T) we have changed marriage to forced b. IV 83(T) makes marriage not a b. IV 106(T) law provides vs unmanly task of b.; law reduced ungrateful slave to b. IV 121(T) if the b. be intolerable IV 126(T) brings into excessive b. IV 132(T) Christ took away b. of law not liberty IV 140(T) Jew under law and b. IV 162(T) brought into league of love, not of b. IV 165(T) if we turn not hope into b. IV 191(T) if Paul provide vs b. of Christian; not the only b. to live unmarried for deserting infidel; this must needs be b. to Christian; what b. brother or sister not under; to peace, not to b. as Christianity requires IV 200(T) to bind us harder than the law and tell us we are not under b.; may not stir from house of our b.; those not ignorant what b. is IV 202(T) no more under b. to any heinous default; as good reason to sue out his delivery from such b. IV 204(T) as little require subjection to unfit b. as to infidel IV 205(T) not to be held in b. with one whose ignominy was infectious IV 216(T) leave to equity, not to literal b. IV 230(T) shall one for another's fault live in b. IV 251(C) renew upon us this b. IV 352(AR) advice of Parliament esteemed a b. V 127(K6) taught people looseness and b.; to fit people for b. of tyranny V 154(K9) running heads into yoke of b. V 204(K13) such defence is b. V 207(K13) giants who threatened b. to heaven V 221(K16) b. of 3 nations V 237(K18) intoxicated with royal rudiments of b. V 290(K27) religion under law was in b. VI 25(CP) Christian liberty sets us free from b. of ceremonies VI 28(CP) desire to be in b. to beggarly rudiments; we receive again the spirit of

BONDAGE

b. to fear vi 32(CP) unbound age from double b. of prelatical and regal tyranny vi 43(Hd) though on own principles in b. to clergy vi 70(H) conspired to call back Egyptian b. vi 102(LF) noxious humor of returning to b. vi 111(W) Parliament turning regal b. into free commonwealth vi 112(W) far worthier than to be brought into same b. vi 123(W) I affirmed that humor of returning to b. instilled by deceivers vi 151(N) expose victors to perpetual b. vi 160(N) running headlong wilfully and obstinately into same b. vi 360(Wn) set free from b. in Egypt to be crushed by one of brethren under b. much sterner vii 99(1D2) Dutch youth learn unwisdom of returning to b. of Spain vii 285(1D5) for you to desire again to return to b. vii 543(1D12) wickedness to desire former Egyptian b. vii 545(1D12) in b. to inferior at home; b. most degrading to man viii 133(2D) doubted how Trojans could be in b. x 8(B1) whose valor had saved them from b. x 59(B2) luxuries a secret art to prepare for b. x 74(B2) Constantius met as deliverer from b. x 91(B2) miserable b. under barbarians xiii 333(SL103) plant Gospel in those parts of Europe and Asia under b. xiii 504(SL164) no Hebrew to remain more than 7 years in b. xv 161(CD1.10) unworthy b.; unhappy marriage a slavish b. xv 175(CD1.10) law of b. superseded by law of spirit xv 299(CD1.15) liberty not unknown to Jews even under law of b. xvi 53(CD1.23) symbol of covenant in redemption from b. of Egypt xvi 103(CD1.26) because it is a law of b.; b. being as inseparable from law as . . . xvi 149(CD1.27) if God judges us by law of liberty, why man by law of b. xvi 157(CD1.27) law was service of b. xvi 179(CD1.28) prince of Orange planning . . . former b. xviii 13(DEC)

Bondmen, b. of a luckless and helpless matrimony iii 385(D1p) unless Gospel make us b. iv 80(T)

Bonds, himself in b. under Philistian yoke

BONNER-LIKE

i 338(SA42) adjured by all the b. of civil duty i 367(SA853) shrink to endure b. ii 45(PL2.207) lion springs as broke from b. ii 228(PL7.465) reformed censure does not use b. iii 72(R2) Parliament called out of b. martyrs iii 338(AP) husband may break error of own b. iii 421(D1.11) Christ laid not new b. on marriage iii 447(D2.4) indissoluble b. to assured misery iii 477(D2.15) Plato mentions as b. of commonwealth iv 318(AR) those that brought in b. to Rome kings x 60(B2) not basely stretch out hands to receive b. x 105(B3)

Bondslave, debased lower than b. i 338(SA38) yoked her b. i 351(SA411) b. of Satan iv 79(T)

Bonduca, *see* Boadicea

Bondwoman, fugitive b. ii 435(PR2.308) like sons of that b. vi 32(CP)

Bone, his flesh, his b. [Gen. ii.23] ii 123(PL4.483) I now see b. of my b. ii 253(PL8.495) b. of my b. thou art ii 293(PL9.915) Vlaccus like dog to whom b. flung; found b. had meat ix 75(SD)

Bones, Shakespeare for his honored b. i 31(SH1) where ere thy b. are hurled i 82(L155) strength diffused through b. i 377(SA1142) nor founded on the brittle strength of b. ii 23(PL1.427) earthquake in his b. iii 110(A1) learned scraping in antiquity to disturb b. of Aaron iii 220(CG1.6) too toilsome for their soft b. x 259(B6)

Boniface V, B. the pope quickens Edwin by letters of exhortation x 155(B4)

Boniface, St., B., archbishop of Mainz, writes to Ethelbald about Kelred x 177(B4) B. in fine letter to Ethelbald; B. says people born of lechery will be weak xviii 132(CB)

Boniface, B. commander in field under Valentinian III; first instance of duelling for truth xviii 135(CB)

Bonmathei, Benedetto, recollection of B. viii 123(2D) letter 8 to B. xii 31(FE8)

Bonner, tell us of B.'s broth iii 177(Apsnm)

Bonner-like, worse than B. censure to burn iv 235(C)

Bononia, from Florence passed through B. viii 127(2D)

Bonosus, B. son of a rhetorician; bred a Spaniard; a matchless drinker; beaten by Probus; hanged himself; occasion of a jest x 88(B2)

Bontia, one MS. has B. rather than Pontia ix 241(SDs)

Book, thy unvalued b. i 32(SH11) a b. was writ of late i 62(S11.1) in thy b. record their groans i 66(S18.5) Rous asked that the b. might be sent him again i 316(JRt) Paræus divides whole b. of *Revelation* as a tragedy i 331(SAp) these sonnets follow the 10 in the printed b. i 438(S12tn) all things, their beginnings, careers, and destiny are contained within that b. ii 1(PLpv4) poet in slender b. unfold ii 3(PLpv2) for the b. of knowledge fair ii 79(PL3.47) heaven is as the b. of God ii 237(PL8.67) chief of them accused out of his own b. iii 58(R2) Bible only b. left us of divine authority iii 81(P) that sovereign b., the Bible iii 86(P) third b. of Eusebius iii 93(P) Tertullian in his b. vs Praxeas iii 97(P) give notice beforehand of something in this b. iii 105(Ap) through all Hall's b. iii 109(A1) you would never be saved by the b. iii 115(A1) Remonstrant bound to make good what was formerly said of his b. iii 118(A1) story of Foxian confessors almost a prohibited b.; many honest men who had to do with setting it forth will justify iii 120(A2) confession of prelati-cal riots in your b. iii 121(A2) whole b. of *Rev.* soars to prophetic pitch iii 154(A13) thus persecute ingenuous men over all your b. iii 169(A15) how bishop should confute b. with his foot iii 176(Aps) Moulin in his b. of calling of pas-tors iii 177(Aps) point of so high wis-dom, how could we but find it in that b. iii 181(CGp) Moses began from b. of *Genesis* iii 182(CGp) the second b. of *Church Government* iii 229(CGt) mys-terious b. of *Revelation* iii 230(CG2p) b. of *Job* a brief model iii 237(CG2p) Paræus commenting on that b. of *Revela-*

tion iii 238(CG2p) teaching over whole b. of sanctity and virtue iii 239(CG2p) this b. cannot contain iii 278(CG2c) whatever else in his b. is of disrepute; looked not to be asked why I wrote the b. iii 285(AP) more warm in any pas-sage of that b. iii 286(AP) when bishop brings his b. of ordination iii 287(AP) continual vehemence throughout the b. iii 288(AP) title should only inform reader of what b. contains iii 289(AP) much may be guessed at the man and his b. iii 290(AP) his b. vs Brownists iii 291(AP) if every b. must be termed thus iii 293(AP) reasonless defaming of the b. iii 295(AP) penurious b. of char-acters; other matters of public debate-ment in this b. iii 296(AP) still usurping beyond his b. notice iii 298(AP) other suspicious glancings in his b. iii 301(AP) shred in his commonplace b.; that b. which is his only testimony; repair to that place in b. where I set them iii 307(AP) b. resembles style of Remonstrant iii 320(AP) sixth satire of his second b. iii 328(AP) all the etymologies of his b. iii 330(AP) he who looks well into b. of God's providence iii 356(AP) rolling up her sudden b. of implicit knowledge iii 367(Dp) cannot confute least sinew of b. iii 369(Dp) that injury and license are best of this b.; find in contents of this b. that which concerns us all iii 371(Dp) b. I of *Doctrine and Discipline* iii 380 Maimonides in a b. of his set forth by Buxtorfius iii 402(D1.6) b. of his holy covenant iii 448(D2.5) lights not upon this b.; lights upon b. I engage vs them, b. of God and of Moses iii 509(D2.22) Bucer's b. contains high points of refor-mation iv 7(M) if that b. of Bucer's be now revived iv 8(M) publishing of Bucer's b. by Oporinus; dedicate Bucer's b. to Christian III iv 10(M) learned men testified approbation of b.; when b. had been 2. time set forth 3 months; in that published b. without help of any prece-dent writer iv 13(M) while b. twice printed iv 15(M) instigated to hard cen-

sure of former b. iv 63(T) not least disrepute to author or b.; having scarce read the b. iv 64(T) wicked b. abroad; b. uncensured; deserved to be burned; dedicated to Parliament iv 65(T) choose same wickedness of his own b. iv 66(T) former b. some thought judicious; wished scripture more fully discussed than in b. iv 68(T) Philo in his b. of special laws iv 82(T) b. of *Ecclesiasticus*; when written; contents iv 110(T) whose reason is not an illiterate b. iv 134(T) defend assertion of this b. touching divorce iv 205(T) famous divines have taught according to assertions in this b. iv 218(T) Melancthon's b. concerning marriage iv 223(T) Bucer in b., *Of the Kingdom of Christ*; b. written here in England iv 224(T) let no one condemn this b. as new and licentious iv 232(T) what b. he ever met with urges divorce at pleasure; b. writes that divorce for extreme necessity is lawful; abuse not to be charged upon b.; what has offended in b. shall submit to correction iv 234(C) b. brought to me entitled *An Answer to D. and D.* iv 235(C) b. he would confute utterly rejects iv 236(C) licenser judges up or down what b. he pleases iv 239(C) wonder his whole b. deserved to be troubled by such a soliciter iv 254(C) proved in that b. to any wise man iv 256(C) offering to carp at language of a b. iv 257(C) some chosen b. lessoned thoroughly to them iv 278(E) some easy, delightful b. of education iv 281(E) as good kill man as kill b.; who destroys good b. kills reason, kills image of God; good b. precious life blood of master spirit iv 298(AR) no b., pamphlet be printed without friar's license iv 303(AR) if b. proved a monster, it was justly burned or thrown into sea; b. in worse condition than peccant soul; b. standing before jury ere born iv 305(AR) fool will be fool with best b.; or without b. iv 314(AR) what we hear or see may fitly be called our b. iv 320(AR) no b. acceptable at all times iv 322(AR) licensing cannot but be dis-

honor to b.; difficulty of adding to b. under press; perhaps happens a dozen times while b. is in press; send forth b. worse than he made it iv 325(AR) if in b. of dead author one sentence of venturous edge; ready to ding b. a quoit's throw iv 326(AR) in what b. of greatest consequence to be faithfully published iv 327(AR) fear each b. before read iv 331(AR) but that a bold b. may issue forth now and then iv 336(AR) b. of Lord Brooke will tell us more iv 346(AR) Lord Brooke's b. dedicated to Parliament iv 347(AR) order that no b. be printed without printer and author's name; Spanish policy will prove most unlicensed b.; monopolists in trade of b. selling iv 353(AR) Knox in b. he intended to set forth v 50(TE) make the same advantage of king's b.; making b. their own rather than king's; as for any solidity in b. v 64(Kp) envy and prejudice stirred up by answer to king's b.; so advantageous to a b. to be only a king's b.; since king has left behind him this b. to appeal to truth and the world v 65(Kp) friends by publishing his b.; to answer be no respect to who wrote b.; in his b. alive; unreasonable that he should have liberty in b. to speak all evil of Parliament v 66(Kp) answer only missayings of his b.; b. compared to last will of Cæsar; conceited portraiture before king's b. v 67(Kp) adorn setting out of this b.; his openness who gave title to b. v 68(Kp) allegations not reasons are main contents of king's b.; whether king or secret coadjutor were author of b. v 72(Kp) divines cry Hosanna to this his b. v 73(Kp) how little truth from sequel of this b.; no service to king to publish this b. v 78(K1) in as high a strain of piety as any in this b. v 84(K1) that in no serious b.; *Arcadia* a b. full of worth and wit, but not among religious thoughts and duties worthy to be named; this prayer in all best editions of king's b. v 86(K1) throw contempt on this idolized b. v 87(K1) smooth, supple words through whole b.

v 99(K3) madness to mistake this b. for a monument; king's b. is his Domesday b. i 103(K3) find cited in b. [*Mirror*]; the b. I have to answer v 121(K5) whole king's b. might be intended poetry; frivolous excuses avowed for truth in this penitential b. v 125(K6) some use of everything, so of this b. v 143(K8) b. entitled *Mystery of Iniquity* v 192(K12) I find in b. written 400 years ago v 230(K17) king canonizes in his b.; they canonize king with portraiture before b. v 243(K19) old and tattered in king's b. v 247(K20) discovered in b. entitled *English Pope* v 280(K27) cited out of ancient law b. called *Mirror* v 299(K28) king still fights in this his b. v 305(K28) Spelman's b. written for tithes vi 71(H) as in that b. I proved best vi 109(LM) b. by king published after his death vii 9(1Dp) disordered bulk of his b.; ill-composed vii 23(1Dp) as in b. entitled *An Inquisition* vi 115(W) if that b. that Samuel wrote were extant vii 117(1D2) kings tore in pieces Samuel's b. vii 119(1D2) what almost always follows from your b., contradiction vii 129(1D2) transcribe from your own b. to overthrow of monarchs vii 271(1D5) rend English with your disreputable b. vii 401(1D8) near beginning of Sir Thomas Smith's b. on commonwealth of England vii 403(1D8) in b. called *Modus habendi Parliamenti* vii 425(1D8) so many barbarisms in this one b. vii 433(1D8) that famous b. *Fleta* vii 445(1D8) in beginning of your b.; now in your b. vii 483(1D10) as you yourself say in a lengthy b. vii 489(1D10) so much offend as to interweave in my b. vii 497(1D10) so near end of your b. vii 531(1D12) you in disreputable b. libel vii 547(1D12) say you repented of this b. a little after writing it; instead of so long a b. vii 549(1D12) in this b. I have brought to light wisdom whereby English are defended vii 557(1D12) undertook defence of all tyrants in b. beyond example scandalous; b. levelled at us

viii 5(2D) Salmasius fondles in ecstasy More's b.; b. in which he was styled great; Vlacus prints said b. viii 39(2D) b. which he says avenged royal blood; b. he dared not dedicate to Charles viii 51(2D) Salmasius brought epistle with b. to be printed viii 53(2D) after publication of Salmasius' b. viii 99(2D) Tasso's b. on friendship viii 125(2D) you deny authorship, not disapproving b.; by stoutly denying b. is yours ix 11(SD) b. scarcely complete in sheets when put into my hands in council; another copy of b. sent me by president of council; intimated I was expected to answer b. ix 13(SD) your confessions and boastings about b.; your denials that you were author of b. ix 17(SD) b. of greatest notoriety distributed among vulgar; swear off that b. with earnestness so vehement ix 23(SD) that b. published by your instrumentality or recommendation ix 27(SD) you cannot think without horror of that dainty b. being yours ix 29(SD) this b. patched up with epilogues and poems, with epistle to reader, epistle to Charles; if I find you wrote single page of this b.; that you were publisher of b. ix 31(SD) letter printed in b. dedicated to king ix 35(SD) b. already on way to More ix 47(SD) in title-page of my b.; proceed from puerile title to b. itself ix 55(SD) Crantz charges me with blasphemy from b. on divorce ix 59(SD) if you only peruse b. I entitled *Tetrachordon* ix 61(SD) assault my reputation in infamous b.; printed my b. like enemy you are ix 75(SD) if you find nothing in b. of 2. *Defence* more lying than title-page ix 83(SD) do you say you wrote every part of your b. about your faith; no faith in front of your b. ix 87(SD) on More's being author of b.; beyond dispute manager and editor of b. ix 89(SD) may be learned from proem of former b. ix 95(SD) does not say injury would happen by imputing b. to you; desired I would not publish b. ix 101(SD) what word in any part of b. fouler than Morus

BOOK

ix 109(SD) Cicero's golden b. of offices ix 113(SD) More now made into a b. ix 121(SD) imputing b. to you as of trifling moment; you disapproved not of b.; nor thought b. unworthy your reputation ix 131(SD) to reprobate in same b. ix 181(SD) to dissipate both lies examine passage in b. ix 183(SD) have not dared to deny your whoredoms in your b. ix 257(SDs) greater part of this most inane b. ix 269(SDs) call in doubt b. itself x 5(B1) if the Monmouth b. fable not x 49(B2) Ethelwolf registered in b. one tenth of own lands for church x 202(B5) Alfred collected in certain b. prayers and Psalms; always carried b. in his bosom x 221(B5) Metropolitan from small b. read exhortations to emperor x 354(HM4) asked you only to get lowest price of b.; not a b. to be bought at so huge a price; if I should buy b. at great price xii 83(FE20) b. you possess, *On manner . . . Parliaments*; about autograph of b. extant in Tower; no copy of b. among records xii 87(FE21) b. in demand in Saumur xii 97(FE24) b. of life; no mention of b. of death xiv 93(CD1.4) not b. of eternal predestination but of works xiv 95(CD1.4) b. on celibacy of clergy ascribed to Cyprian, on wives of clergy xviii 152(CB) b. authorized is but language of time xviii 180(CB) b. called *Franco-Gallia*; cited by Thuanus; shows women excluded from all public administration xviii 186(CB) Cyprian or whoever wrote that b. xviii 207(CB) b. written at time of siege of Magdeburg; published in France, 1574, with additional arguments; taught subjects have right to repel by force any force exerted vs them illegally xviii 213(CB) b. of Holy Scripture called priestly by Ambrose xviii 275(MAR) Saxo's b. of names xviii 329(MAR) I have read this b. 46 of Harrington's *Ariosto*, twice xviii 336(MAR)

Book Inscriptions, xviii 269

Book of Common Prayer, to be punished for putting down *B. C. P.* vii 501(1D10)

BOOKS

Book of Martyrs, *B.* quoted on Bucer iv 4 (Mnm)
Book of Sports, *B.* instigated by public edict iii 53(R2)
 Book-binder, for Rea, b. xviii 270
 Book-craft, joining and disjoining a little b. iv 335(AR)
 Book-learning, could never by any b. viii 107(2D)
 Book-licensing, original of b. ripped up iv 305(AR)
 Book-patron, trick up name of some gentleman to be his b. iii 291(AP)
 Books, rob a hermit of his few b. i 99(CO 390) give hours free of all else to Muses and b. i 170(EL1.25) that Rous might place *Poems*, 1645, with Milton's other b. i 316(JRt) glorious memorials trusted to Rous i 322(JR54) in ancient and in modern b. i 360(SA653) blotted out and erased from b. of life ii 21(PL1.363) many b. wise men have said are wearisome ii 470(PR4.321) deep versed in b., shallow in himself ii 470(PR4.327) their b. corrupted soon after iii 14(R1) those b. that pass for authentic; concerning Origen's b.; all such b. iii 22(R1) lawful to reject untruth in any b. whatever iii 29(R1nm) after Athanasius has reckoned up canonical b. iii 31(R1) millions of b. written by great and wise men according to rule of Bible; mere dependence on canonical b.; some b. of Bible are obscure, or rather some places in some b. iii 32(R1) some men deeply conversant in b. iii 82(P) blabbing b. that tell your fellows' feats iii 113(A1) b. of ancient fathers in bigness and number so endless; neither God nor human wisdom meant they should be rule to us iii 139(A4) other things [poems] I had shifted in scarcity of b. iii 236(CG2p) envy, disease of those who censure b. iii 301(AP) b. full of wantonness to others, to me incitements to virtue iii 305(AP) Luther cited to answer for his b.; divided b. into 3 sorts iii 314(AP) b. of some men confuted when authors were in prison iii 321(AP) read often in best

of b. written to this purpose III 346(AP) take loitering b. from children III 350 (AP) who hath read in good b. of devotion III 352(AP) while b. are extant and in print III 359(AP) if of these their b., one shall be often printed IV 61 (M) to those who read good b. I appeal IV 134(T) permitting laymen images instead of b. IV 162(T) confuting b. above him IV 257(C) instead of judging good b. to be burned IV 272(C) whatever sort the b. be; avails nothing vs scandalous, seditious, libellous b.; vigilant eye on how b. demean themselves; confine, imprison, do sharpest justice vs b.; b. not absolutely dead things; other clause of licensing b. we thought had died IV 297(AR) eulogy on b.; b. contain potency of life as soul whose progeny they are; b. preserve purest extraction of intellect that bred them; b. as dragon's teeth; seasoned life of man preserved in b. IV 298(AR) b. and wits busier in Athens; b. of Protagoras commanded to be burned IV 299(AR) Spartans needed no licensing of b.; disliked all b.; what sort of b. prohibited among Greeks IV 300(AR) considered in Rome what to be done with libellous b.; b. burned by Augustus; how world went in b., magistrate took no heed; b. of Naso neither banished nor called in IV 301(AR) no marvel if good b. as well as bad were silenced; b. of grand heretics condemned in general councils; later prohibited or burned by authority of emperor; edict vs reading of b. by Gentiles; scrupled more b. of heretics; councils and bishops declared only what b. commendable; sparing in censures and b. not many so dealt with IV 302(AR) Martin V first excommunicated reading of heretical b. IV 303(AR) till then b. were freely admitted; sought new limbos and new hells for b.; include b. within number of their damned IV 305(AR) what is to be thought of reading b., of whatever sort; Moses, Daniel, Paul had learning from b. of all sorts IV 306(AR) Di-

onysius Alexandrinus conversant in b. of heretics; read any b. that come into thy hand; b. cannot defile if will be not defiled; some b. of good, some of evil substance; b. are as meats and viands IV 308 (AR) best b. to naughty mind applicable to evil; bad b. to judicious reader serve to discover, confute, forewarn, illustrate; Selden on use of b. IV 309(AR) b. were magic is reply; men in remorse burned own b.; these men practised b.; others might have read them usefully IV 310(AR) benefit of reading b. promiscuously; Bible put by papist into first rank of prohibited b. IV 312(AR) contagion foreign b. can infuse will find easy way; infection from b. of religious controversy IV 313(AR) b. cannot be suppressed without fall of learning; b. false in doctrine most catching to learned; evil manners as perfectly learned without b.; if learned men first receivers of b. IV 314(AR) on not giving good b. to fools; to all men such b. not temptations; no nation, if they valued b. at all IV 315 (AR) Sophron Mimus and Aristophanes, b. of grossest infamy IV 316(AR) shrewd b. with dangerous frontispices IV 317(AR) Plato's licensing of b. will not do that IV 318(AR) in such a universal thing as b. are IV 319(AR) b. are trial of virtue, exercise of truth IV 320(AR) what will execution of licensing be in other b.; how repeal all unlicensed b.; demand that foreign b. be examined; will be b. partly useful, partly pernicious; when the multitude of b. increase; many sects refusing b. as a hindrance IV 321(AR) are Italy and Spain better for inquisitional rigor on b.; judge to sit on birth or death of b.; must be perpetual reader of unchosen b. IV 322 (AR) authority to gnaw out choicest periods of exquisitest b. IV 327(AR) unoffensive b. stir not forth without visible jailer IV 328(AR) b. unsalable because of pamphlets IV 329(AR) archbishop over large diocese of b.; assume authority over excellentest b. IV 331(AR) those

BOOKS

who by unlicensed b. broke triple ice iv 352(AR) authentic Spanish policy of licensing b.; hypocrisy to bind b. to good behavior iv 353(AR) that malignant b. might easier escape abroad iv 354(AR) ancient b. of law v 25(TE) to cite sufficiently would be to insert whole b. v 49(TE) bring other testimonies in their b.; or other cited passages in b. v 58(TE) looked for him to be gleaning out of b. written for devotion; looked to find king gleaning from prayer b. v 88(K1) ancient b. tell us king is under law v 299(K28) think great b. only can determine great matters vi 41(CP) bid eat their b. vi 91(H) many b. in English which they read in Latin at university vi 94(H) charge of necessary library for minister; if for curiosity or delight better furnished in b. not to be reckoned necessity; on immense b. necessary to confute papists vi 95(H) content to lodge religion in b. of clergyman vi 99(H) many b. of former edition suddenly dispersed vi 111(W) catholics say that idols are laymen's b. vi 174(TR) we suffer idolatrous b. of papists to be sold and read as commonly as our own b. vi 178(TR) b. written in defence of Parliament vi 267(O) in b. no one publishes huger dunghills vii 281(1D5) in his formerly published b. vii 461(1D9) pretend to be thoroughly versed in b. you have never looked into vii 539(1D12) Salmasius wrote multitude of b.; of no small bulk; on abstrusest subjects; stuffed with citations; not b. of general utility viii 101(2D) to London to buy b. viii 121(2D) collected b. in Italy; shipped b. from Venice; hired house for himself and b. viii 127(2D) might not be in hands of few charged with inspection of b. viii 135(2D) from my b. you sought gain ix 75(SD) b. written by More I should like to see; b. published and intended to be published ix 127(SD) not of number of your b. but of your children ix 129(SD) attested from b. more ancient x 6(B1) they who can compare

BOOKSELLERS

and judge of b. x 127(B3) Alfred by translating b. out of Latin x 221(B5) sacred and profane b. full of praises and dispraises xi 73(LO1.9) not surrounded as usual by b. xii 7(FE1) allowed to see magnificent collection of b. in Vatican; 2 b. given by Holstenius xii 41(FE 9) my experience with those b. of mine on divorce; first treatise upon divorce in 2 b. xii 73(FE16) what advantage retirement affords, besides plenty of b., I know not; add what authority to Mosaic b. xii 79(FE18) huge prices of modern b.; luxury of printers in making handsome b.; furnishing of library more expensive than that of villa xii 83(FE20) not angry with b., though b. have grievously mulcted me; still studies b. xii 87(FE21) tell me price of b. is fixed xii 89(FE21) b. enough for the needs of a University xii 89(FE22) Cicero often in his b. expresses thought that xii 159(PO3) delusions and trifling inconsistencies with which these b. abound xii 163(PO3) has learned from b. xii 247(PO7) vain to produce b. xii 279(PO 7) why hang over b. all day and night xii 295(MC33nm) beginning with b. of OT xiv 5(CDP) papists err in calling idols the laymen's b. xvii 143(CD2. 5) prohibition of b. not wisest course; when prohibition of b. first used; advantage to be gained for glory of God from b. of adversaries xviii 180(CB) to most learned and upright judge of b. xviii 270 finding MS. of Raleigh's treatise among other b. xviii 273 Bookseller, Vlaccus a vagabond b.; carried on clandestine trade as b. in London; as b. in Paris viii 41(2D) More prevails upon b. ix 47(SD) b. asked Milton to secure portrait for *Poems*, 1645 ix 125(SD) you have sent letters to b. xii 19(FE6) Booksellers, Vlaccus observed some b. got money by what I had written vs Salmasius viii 41(2D) Vlaccus says b. dishonest in London and Paris ix 73(SD) expect me among b. xii 17(FE5)

BOOKSELLING

Bookselling, fraud of old patentees in trade of b. iv 353(AR)
 Book-warehouse, might better call library at Oxford b. xii 91(FE22)
 Bookworm, b. of a grammarian viii 53(2D)
 Bookworms, court of moths and b. viii 99(2D)
 Book-writing, licenser who never knew labor of b. iv 325(AR)
 Boon, if law grant lust his b. iv 155(T)
 Boorish, gross and b. opinion iii 415(D1.9) reveals your b. unmannerly nature vii 355(1D6) please only one who is b. xii 165(PO3) if called b. xii 219(PO6) many complain that learned are b. xii 263(PO7)
 Boötes, Lycaonian B. no longer follows the Wain i 196(EL5.35) wain of gleaming B. i 258(PE51) England submits to wintry B. i 288(MA37)
 Boots, pulled off his b. i 33(UC16)
 Booty, flocks . . . their b. ii 368(PL11.650) what a rich b. it would be iii 19(R1) prelates to save ill got b. iii 366(AP) b. of war to be distributed in equitable proportions xvii 411(CD2.17) take throne not as hereditary b. xviii 171(CB)
 Bordeaux, not so good as a B. gloss iii 152(A13) ship The Speedwell carrying goods from the port of Derry to B. xiii 307(SL93) free right of trade granted to citizens of B. xiii 309(SL93)
 Bordeaux, de, B. ambassador from France; assured English in case of Unicorn xiii 199(SL61) letter 93 to B. on capture of ship The Speedwell; ambassador extraordinary of French king xiii 307(SL93) letter 102 to B. on complaint about ship Mary xiii 329(SL102)
 Bordello, as constant at the b. iii 300(AP) far less incontinencies than of b. iii 306(AP) unless in degree and quality as shameless as b. iv 179(T)
 Bordellos, on his being in b. iii 299(AP nm) therefore Animadverter haunts b.; furniture of b. iii 299(AP) upbraiding me the b. iii 301(AP) virtue that abhors society of b.; searching for me at b. iii 305(AP)

BORN

Bore, at the other b. with touch of fire ii 195(PL6.485)
 Boreas, grim Aquilo, his charioteer i 16(18) B. comes from north ii 329(PL10.699)
 Boredom, die of b. before he could refute them vii 25(1Dp) murder my wretched listeners with b. xii 291(EP)
 Borele, Lord, States sent as ambassador B. into England; his correspondence with enemy; his reproaches upon Parliament xviii 17(DEC)
 Boring, not sure I am b. you; certainly b. to myself xii 185(PO4)
 Boris, B. protector to Pheodor, informed by Oneke of discovery of Samoedia x 342(HM2) B. bro. of young empress, protector of Pheodor Juanowich x 353(HM4) B. directs Juanowich in winning Siberia; procures death of Demetrius by treachery; then of Juanowich x 355(HM4) B. adopted 3. son of Juan Vasiliwich, ascends throne; warred on by a false Demetrius; sends large army vs upstart; his sudden death; set fires in Moscow so as to extinguish them; tried to win over people by giving to the poor x 356(HM4) after death of B. Peter Basman resumed war; B.'s family and kindred suffer at hands of mob x 357(HM4) Russian hatred of B. for death of young Demetrius x 358(HM4) B. sends letters and messengers to inform Polanders who Demetrius really is; army of B. yielded to Gryshca, the upstart Demetrius x 360(HM4) B. offers John Dee 1000 marks; B. had become emperor when Sir Thomas Smith went as ambassador; B. and the emperor perceive the controversy about precedence at Russian court x 378(HM5)
 Boristenes, B. river on which is Kiow x 350(HM4) Gabriel Vasiliwich wins Smolensko on the B. x 353(HM4)
 Boristus, B., son of Volodimir, registered a saint x 349(HM4)
 Born, equalled her first b. and her bleating gods ii 25(PL1.489) hourly conceived and hourly b. ii 66(PL2.797) b.

BORN

to that end, b. to promote all truth II 412 (PR1.205)
 Borrow, I might b. of my own IV 153(T) not hard to b. good words from Bible v 264(K25)
 Borrowed, he would have b. more out of prayer-books v 88(K1) repented in words not b. v 264(K25) b. mask of knave; with wickedness you b. from divines in Council of Trent VII 87(1D2) laws and exploits not seeming to be b. x 6(B1)
 Borrower, like an ill b. I 110(CO682) if not bettered by b. v 259(K23)
 Borrowing, b. to a Christian use v 85(K1) such kind of b. if not bettered v 259(K23)
 Borussia, tribute on merchants trading on coast of B. XIII 45(SL15)
 Borussians, John III fought successfully vs B. VI 277(LP)
 Bosham, duke Harold puts to sea for pleasure from B. in Sussex x 304(B6)
 Bosheth, Baal turned into B. III 104(P)
 Bosom, within the b. bright I 31(EM69) I will leave thy b. II 86(PL3.239) spare thee from my b. II 87(PL3.279) into his blissful b. II 312(PL10.225) in such a b. affliction III 404(D1.7) not to free us from b. evil IV 205(T) Moses carried people in his b. VII 159(1D3) b. enemy most dangerous VII 165(1D3)
 Bosoms, blow gain into covetous b. x 322 (Bd)
 Bosporus, when Argo passed through B. II 74(PL2.1018)
 Boston, 300 soldiers from B. aid earl Howland in slaying Danes x 208(B5)
 Botch, notorious b. of deformity IV 153 (T)
 Botches, b. and blains II 385(PL12.180)
 Bottle, thou that art only b. of vicious excrements III 48(R2)
 Bottom, leave a singed b. II 16(PL1.236) all mankind swum in one b. II 372(PL 11.753) saw in a b. a pleasant grove II 434(PR2.289) stood on their own b. III 271(CG2c)
 Bottomless, as pit that sent out fellow locusts has been ever b. v 59(TE)

BOUNDS

Bottoms, Danish b. left on dry land x 219 (B5)
 Boughdan, B. reported father of D. Evanowich x 360(HM4)
 Boulogne, Maximian unable to come nearer than shore of B.; B. besieged by Constantius; Carausius held Gessoriacum or B. x 90(B2) Constantine came to B. just before his father's death x 92(B2) Lupicinus sails from B. in winter; Theodosius crosses from B. to Rutupia x 95 (B2) Eustace, earl of B., visits Edward x 292(B6) ship Edward sold in B. XIII 425(SL134)
 Boulagnians, Godwin demands count Eustace and his B. of Edward Conf. x 293(B6)
 Boulting, this fine sophistical b. hutch III 129(A2)
 Bound, at one slight b. high over leaped all b. II 112(PL4.181) truth vindicated at the first false b. III 108(Ap)
 Boundaries, let your mind wander beyond b. of world XII 171(PO3) not necessary at moment to fix b. of colonies in America XVIII 107(ASP)
 Boundless, b. the deep II 217(PL7.168)
 Bounds, broke the b. II 137(PL4.878) from his b. in hell prescribed II 138(PL4.909) in b. proportioned to each kind II 161(PL5.478) within appointed b. II 217(PL7.167) thus far extend thy b. II 219(PL7.230) restrain soul within due b. III 373(Dp) b. beyond which we need not wait IV 202(T) his freedom of agreeing or not limited within due b. v 129(K6) covenant restrains kings within b. VII 109(1D2) if Parliament may set b. to king's prerogative VII 457(1D9) set b. to your madness VII 461(1D9) gird empire within moderate b. x 81(B2) more desirous to settle and defend than to enlarge b. x 124(B3) so far as you keep yourself within b. XII 99(FE 25) Solomon seems to have exceeded due b. in polygamy XV 151(CD1.10) fearful of overstepping b. of propriety in investigation XV 265(CD1.14) virtue that prescribes b. to bodily gratification is temperance XVII 213(CD2.9)

BOUNTEOUS

Bounteous, before the all-b. King II 166 (PL5.640) Creator b. and benign II 253 (PL8.492)

Bounties, here on earth God hath dispensed his b. II 155 (PL5.330) please to taste these b. II 158 (PL5.398)

Bounty, extol his b. II 122 (PL4.437) varied his b. with new delights II 159 (PL 5.431) justice shall not return as b. scorned II 306 (PL10.54) so much b. is in God II 447 (PR3.142) bestowed by all-dispensing b. III 71 (R2) I were unthankful to that highest b. III 342 (AP) turned b. of God into scorpion IV 84 (T) not to deny for fear b. would exhaust; his duty not his b. to grant these things V 130 (K6)

Bourbon, Charlotte, William of Orange married C. B. after divorcing Anna; C. B. daughter of Montpensier XVIII 157 (CB) Bourn, every bosky b. from side to side I 96 (CO312)

Bourn, Major, Blake leaving B. in the Downs XVIII 39 (DEC) B. sent out Greyhound to examine Dutch ships; came aboard said B.; acquainted B. they were sent by Trump XVIII 41 (DEC) B. was in sight coming to join Blake XVIII 43 (DEC) truth of this relation appears in letters of B. XVIII 45 (DEC) Trump sent civil salutation to B. XVIII 51 (DEC)

Bow, humid b. II 111 (PL4.151) bring forth my b. II 203 (PL6.713) beside Son hung his b. II 205 (PL6.763) not as she with b. and quiver armed II 274 (PL9.390) went forth with his b. conquering III 269 (CG2c) not a b. for every man to shoot in IV 291 (E)

Bowed, lowly they b. adoring II 149 (PL 5.144)

Bowels, rifled the b. of mother earth II 33 (PL1.687) gnaw my b. II 66 (PL2.800) brood that on my b. feed II 68 (PL2.863) God sent torrent of Swedes into b. of Denmark V 166 (K10) flaw in b. of commonwealth VI 101 (LF) hardy the b. of the reapers XII 277 (PO7) Egyptian ibis shows value of purging b. XII 283 (PO7) Spaniards founded colonies out of b. of natives XIII 555 (DS)

BOYISH

Bower, those lofty shades his b. II 103 (PL 3.734) passed on to their blissful b. II 131 (PL4.690) in shady b. more sacred II 131 (PL4.705) into their inmost b. they went II 132 (PL4.738) these to the b. direct in search II 135 (PL4.798) as in the door he sat of his cool b. II 154 (PL5.299) in b. and field he sought II 275 (PL9.417) Spenser's b. of earthly bliss IV 311 (AR)

Bowers, imbrowned the noontide b. II 115 (PL4.246)

Bowes, Sir Jerome, B. chosen to go as ambassador to Russia; met at Colmogro by a creature of Shalkan; his experiences in Russia X 374 (HM5) B.'s reception at Russian court; his defense of Elizabeth to emperor; said Elizabeth equal to any in Christendom X 375 (HM5) B.'s dispute with Russian emperor about Elizabeth X 376 (HM5) B.'s treatment when Shalkan comes into power; sent home; reaches bay of St. Nicholas safely X 377 (HM5) B.'s journal used in *HM* X 382 (HM5)

Bowings, to pageant himself up and down amid perpetual b. and cringings VI 121 (W)

Bowmen, prelatial b. of the arches III 117 (A1)

Bows, steel b. and shafts II 453 (PR3.305)

Boy, Irenæus saw Polycarpus when a b.; whether a b. can be trusted to take account of church constitution III 91 (P) more rash to rely on observations made when he was a b. III 93 (P) Henry VIII made a b. of by 2 cardinals III 502 (D2. 21) what advantage of man over b. at school IV 324 (AR) if I as b. in recreations of learning IX 227 (SD) impute anything incorrectly written to b.; b. took down from dictation; not without misery; I had to spell out letters of words to b.; b. utterly ignorant of Latin XII 115 (FE31) Athanasius as b. played role of bishop XVIII 154 (CB)

Boyhood, from b. a worshipper of all bearing Greek name XII 65 (FE15)

Boyish, neatness that a b. hand bestowed on *Poems*, 1645 I 316 (JR5)

BOYS

Boys, more like b. than men to repose all in one person vi 122(W) as b. we are accustomed to sweat in shade at eloquence ix 223(SD)

Brabble, make a national war of a surplice b. iii 61(R2)

Brabbles, called to peace not to b. iv 200(T)

Bracelet, Danes swore upon hallowed b. x 212(B5)

Brackley, Viscount, Earl of Bridgewater, B. i 84(COt) dedication to B. i 475(CODn)

Braclavia, Sobietzki won province of B. from Cossacks vi 277(LP)

Bracton, Henry de, ancient books tell us, B., *Fleta* v 299(K28) ancient and famous lawyer, B., on kings and laws vii 443(1D8) B. on king having jurisdiction over subjects vii 477(1D9) B. on everyone subject to king vii 479(1D9) very words of B. on enduring king as tyrant vii 533(1D12) i.8; ii.16 vii 445(1D8) iii.9 vii 455(1D9) iii.9 vii 465(1D9)

Bradanford, Kenwalk's battle at B. by river Afene x 164(B4)

Bradford, Camden names the place B. in Wiltshire, not Bradanford x 164(B4)

Bradshaw, John, B. president of court of judges viii 155(2D) B. friend of mine; suffered slander for commonwealth; liberty everywhere has commended B.; sprung from noble family; studied laws of country in early life; skilful, eloquent pleader; zealous defender of liberty; held higher offices; incorruptible judge; liberal mind, lofty spirit; manners unimpeached; beholden to none; threats by ruffians; pre-ordained by God for office; presided at trial of Chas. I viii 157(2D) B. surpassed glory of all tyrannicides; not gloomy, severe, but mild, gentle; equal to himself; consul not of single year; gravity; tireless in counsel; at home hospitable; most faithful of friends; willingly discovers merit; aids pious, learned, brave soldiers; proclaims praises of others, conceals own; ready to forgive; cham-

BRAINS

pion of oppressed; opposer of mighty viii 159(2D) his eloquence; no friend more able or intrepid; not susceptible to bribes; by virtues dear to all men; shall spread renown of country to foreign nations and posterity viii 161(2D) abuse of President of Council ix 125(SD) under seal of Council, J. B., President xiii 43(SL14) xiii 63(SL22) xiii 77(SL27) xiii 95(SL31) MS. of *On Manner of Holding Parliaments* in possession of illustrious Lord B. xii 87(FE21) letter 43 from Milton to B. xii 329(EC43)

Bradshaw, Richard, worthy and eminent R. B. to reside as agent in Hamburg xiii 37(SL11) thanks for cordial reception of B. xiii 39(SL12) B. sent by Parliament to Hamburg as resident agent; charged to demand justice vs royalists who tried to murder English preacher and laid hands on deputy president and some merchants xiii 51(SL18) sent B. resident at Hamburg to treat with Fred. III; made English agent in Denmark; B. a person of great worth and known fidelity xiii 103(SL35) letter 91 introducing most accomplished R. B. to Russian emperor; B.'s fidelity, integrity, experience assured xiii 301(SL91)

Brag, some one will b. to have seen once xii 267(PO7)

Bragging, b. mountebank ix 53(SD) pompous words for sake of b. ix 269(SDs)

Brahe, Tycho, B. guest at banquet for Ramus xi 513(LOR)

Brain, dwell in some idle b. i 40(IP5) this rare device of man's b. iii 211(CG 1.6) not worth the b. of a fruit-trencher iii 321(AP) shall witness his b. is not meanly tainted iii 330(AP) slander that Jews would b. wives iv 154(T) frigidity of his b. iv 254(C) issue of the b. no more stifled iv 305(AR) not enough b. for seasoning xii 235(PO6) when sanity of b. had been completely violated xviii 134(CB)

Brains, to the hazard of thy b. i 381(SA 1241) admirers of antiquity beating b. out iii 34(R1) unless his b. were dropped

BRAINS

into his great toe III 176(Aps) ignorant who have no b. XII 121(PO1) b. of others cooked and eaten in Piedmontese massacre XIII 481(SL153) shallow b. XVIII 294(MAR)

Brain-worm, b. vs all laws of dispute IV 257(C)

Brake, as one continued b. II 112(PL4.175)

Brambles, asinine feast of sowthistles and b. IV 280(E) b. and thistles for followers of scholastic philosophy XII 163(PO3) to grow grey among b. of logic XII 217(PO6)

Bramhall, B. to Milton XVIII 263(AC)

Branches, tyranny and false religion have roots intertwined but above ground 2 b. V 226(K17)

Brand, waved over by flaming b. II 401(PL12.643) as monks b. . . correctors III 23(R1) b. another man with name of mime III 295(AP) dig up and b. names of Bucer and Fagius as papists did their bodies IV 20(M) b. him at tail of his pity V 149(K8) b. us with extirpation of laws and liberties VI 265(O) b. with ignominy widow of Salmasius IX 247(SDs) b. us with rankest note of barbarism X 68(B2)

Branded, Separatists b. as incendiaries III 118(A1) advocates of City Petition to be b. for incendiaries III 119(A1) just judgment of God since b. and inworn III 244(CG2.1) law of God shamefully b. III 378(Dp) why is Pilate b. through all memory III 465(D2.11) b. with name of Puritans V 45(TE) if informers and perjurers are publicly b., why not you VII 223(1D4) b. with his merited reproof IX 225(SD) you confess you were b. IX 261(SDs) to have b. with heresy is to have refuted XIV 13(CDp)

Brandenburg, to Peter Heimbach, counsellor to Elector of B. XII 113(FE31) peace concluded with duke of B. XIII 205(SL63) Albert of B. XVIII 134(CB)

Branding, b. him with no less than impudence IV 67(T)

Brandt, Sebastian, B.'s *Narrenschiff* XII 205(PO6)

BRAWN

Branford, Edmund crosses Thames at B.; recrosses at B. X 272(B6)

Brass, wondrous horse of b. I 44(IP114) thy brigandine of b. I 377(SA1120) 3 folds were b. II 61(PL2.645) pillars of b. II 198(PL6.576) 2 massy clods of iron and b. II 365(PL11.565) crumble iron, b., clay of those strawy ages III 141(A4) engraven on your face of b. IX 123(SD) you may be an Alexander of b. IX 167(SD) that tinkling of Corinthian b. IX 249(SDs) all things of b. work are of great value; all little figures in b. XVIII 258(CM) infinity of statues of b. and marble dedicated at Elis XVIII 259(CM)

Brat, king's own b., superstition V 239(K18)

Brathwayte, Rich., *Shepherd's Tales*, p. 201, ed. 1621 I 35(L'A30)

Bravado, retreats with b. that deserves no answer IV 254(C)

Brave, to b. Paul thus IV 194(T) high hopes of living to be b. men IV 282(E) scholasticism does not incite to b. deeds XII 169(PO3)

Bravely, you who b. do such actions every day XII 107(FE28) speaking excellently or acting b. XII 169(PO3)

Braveries, lament these b. I 381(SA1243)

Bravery, with all her b. on I 362(SA717) episcopacy plucked gay feathers of her obsolete b. III 198(CG1.3) prayer garnished with devised b. III 355(AP) derives itself to a gallant b. IV 343(AR) our liberty won with so much b. VIII 227(2D)

Braves, happy times, when b. and hackers V 102(K3)

Bravest, b. men of old . . . to make Greece free XII 59(FE12) even b. may sometimes be influenced by fear XVII 207(CD2.8)

Brawlers, cries of such b. about me XII 65(FE14)

Brawls, pass over these b. with Salmasius IX 189(SD)

Brawn, is a man bound at noon to b. or beef III 123(A2)

BRAYED

Brayed, arms on armor b. horrible discord
 II 185(PL6.209)

Brazen, to grind in b. fetters under task
 I 338(SA35) useless the forgery of b.
 shield I 341(SA132) opening their b.
 folds II 34(PL1.724) madding wheels
 of b. chariots II 185(PL6.211) between
 2 b. mountains II 218(PL7.201) serpent
 with b. eyes II 229(PL7.496) bursting
 their b. dungeon II 329(PL10.697) b.
 throat of war II 371(PL11.713) scorn
 to discover in themselves such a b. fore-
 head III 274(CG2c) b. statue of Eras-
 mus at Rotterdam IX 111(SD) b. age
 XVIII 337(MAR)

Brazil, B. never had bishops III 138(A3
 nm) ship Edmund and John set upon
 by pirates on voyage from B. XIII 215
 (SL66) money owed by Portugal mer-
 chants of the B. company to English
 merchants XIII 227(SL71) B. company
 may do justice to merchants XIII 229(SL
 71) Evans served the B. company; mer-
 chants to whom B. company was in-
 debted XIII 273(SL84) John IV asked
 to order B. company to pay Evans XIII
 275(SL84) satisfaction to merchants
 hired by B. company XIII 423(SL133)
 Alphonso asked to prefix B. company
 for money due Bence XIII 425(SL133)
 seeking trade along shores of B. XIII 461
 (SL149)

Breach, b. disloyal II 260(PL9.6) con-
 sidered to the b. of confederate nations
 III 51(R2) unconsented b. of faith not
 to be countenanced III 385(D1p) not
 pilfering a benevolence a b. of wedlock,
 but b. of love and peace IV 216(T)
 stops but one b. of license IV 328(AR)
 confesses it a plain b. of their privilege V
 98(K3) Scots charged king with b. of
 laws V 120(K5) first b. and high injury
 done by Trump XVIII 33(DEC)

Breaches, rampart full of b. IX 275(SDs)

Bread, drudge and earn my b. I 357(SA
 573) in sweat of thy face eat b. II 311
 (PL10.205) with labor I must earn my
 b. II 342(PL10.1055) famish him of
 breath if not of b. II 381(PL12.78) Sa-

BREAST

tan tempts Jesus to make b. of stones II
 417(PRI.343) thinkst thou such force
 in b. II 417(PRI.347) man lives not by
 b. only II 417(PRI.349) obscene and
 surfeited priest scruples not to paw and
 mammoth sacramental b. III 19(R1)
 minister that scarcely sustains family with
 b. III 55(R2) unless within rails of al-
 tar, he is deprived of b. of life III 89(P)
 ministers want to eat b. of princes III 364
 (AP) eats b. of violence and exaction
 VI 87(H) idleness with fulness of b. be-
 gat pride in clergy VI 99(H) papists
 adore God under b. and wine VI 173
 (TR) required Mellitus to deliver to
 them unbaptized consecrated b. X 151(B
 4) straw dried and stamped in winter
 is b. of poor in Russia X 341(HM1) a
 heavenly and spiritual b. which came
 down from heaven, not earthly; mice and
 worms through virtue of this heavenly b.
 would attain eternal life; living b. is doc-
 trine of Christ's salvation for us XVI 195
 (CD1.28)

Breads, Love's silken b. untwine III 401
 (D1.6)

Breakfast, is order of b. set or no III 123
 (A2)

Breakfasted, better b. than Christ IV 334
 (AR)

Breaking, not to stand b. of legs when
 breath is out of body III 205(CG1.5) ful-
 filling often is greatest b. IV 172(T)

Breast, safe with b. secure I 278(ADP110)
 maladies innumerable in heart, head, b.
 I 358(SA609) nothing to wail or knock
 the b. I 398(SA1722) arm the obdured
 b. II 58(PL2.568) boils in his tumultu-
 ous b. II 107(PL4.16) half her swelling
 b. naked II 124(PL4.495) came man-
 tling o'er his b. with regal ornament II
 154(PL5.279) bad influence into the un-
 wary b. II 168(PL5.695) with open b.
 stand ready II 198(PL6.560) entertain
 them with open b. II 199(PL6.612) to
 evil turn my obvious b. II 359(PL11.374)
 such thoughts lodged in his b. II 416(PR
 1.301) within her b. though calm; her
 b. though pure II 426(PR2.63) lead at

BREAST

will manliest, resolute b. II 430(PR2.167) gems on Aaron's b. II 442(PR3.15) argues an ungentle and swainish b. III 303(AP) shut up all in b. of licenser IV 332(AR) I carried silently in my own b.; than conceal in my b. that worm of yours VIII 113(2D) Mazarin's b. was opened after death XVIII 355(PAM)

Breastplate, shone in Aaron's b. II 98(PL 3.598) St. John wore golden b. III 87(P)

Breasts, from his memory inflame their b. I 399(SA1739) hear free utterances of private b. III 113(A1) Charles would wantonly handle matrons' b. in public VII 237(1D4) tyrants daily engendered in your b. VIII 241(2D)

Breath, breathed the b. of life II 230(PL 7.526) famish him of b. II 381(PL12.78) short in b. III 323(AP) to breathe and fetch b. at once IV 192(T) as if kings breathed not same b. V 63(Kp) one syllable of his b. put into scales V 129(K6) your mind, purest particle of b. divine VIII 107(2D) you take b. in midst of studying XII 19(FE6) lest he kill neighbors with his stinking b. XII 229(PO6) certain divine b. and . . . part of Himself XII 255(PO7) b. of life not soul nor divine essence XV 41(CD1.7) no necessity of infusing b. of life 2. time XV 45(CD 1.7) *see also* Spirit

Breathing, given us unexpected b. III 146(A4) lest nature wanting those necessary b. places III 509(D2.22)

Brecknock, Elfed takes castle Bricnammere by B. X 225(B5)

Bred, king thus b. up and nurtured to throne V 277(K27) men b. up in knowledge of ancient and illustrious deeds X 325(Bd)

Breech, More will be left without plume and barely a b. IX 203(SD)

Breed, to b. and bring up children of the promise III 198(CG1.3) womb for antichrist to b. in III 213(CG1.6) beasts of higher b. than zodiac yields III 314(AP) may b. some jar III 427(D1.14) b. of Centaurs, a neglected race IV 86(T) like

BRENNUS

ostrich know not their own b. IV 88(T) truly fertile b. of poets IX 193(SD)

Breeding, why was my b. ordered I 338(SA30) excellence overcame malignity of that b. corruption III 117(A1) in roughcast without b. III 224(CG1.7) prelaty b. in bodies and souls III 272(CG 2c) men of liberal profession and b. III 375(Dp) if people knew requirements of b. IV 82(T) might have looked better to b. under religious parents IV 125(T) what care of b. of children IV 128(T) idiot by b. IV 255(C) all persons of gentle b. IV 261(C) above cogitation of his b. IV 266(C) souls so unprincipled in true generous b. IV 279(E) perhaps other nations will visit us for their b. IV 291(E) nor could his b. acquaint him with thing so spiritual V 82(K1) b. of most kings ever sensual, humored V 177(K11) elect from number others of better b. VI 131(W) every member of church of any b. or capacity VI 176(TR) Ormond had his b. in house of a bishop VI 255(O) as b. was fell to huckster X 320(Bd) minds well implanted with solid and elaborate b. X 324(Bd)

Breerwood, while good B. bestirs himself III 183(CGp)

Breeze, b. and goad of oppression III 38(R2) b. of popular favor XVIII 169(CB)

Bremen, to H. Oldenburg, agent for B. XII 63(FE14) Oldenburg, agent for B. with English government XII 77(FE18) care to guard interests of our friends, people of B. XII 365(MM57) dispute with citizens of B. XII 365(MM58nm) Gustavus, duke of B. XIII 143(SL46) truce made at B. XIII 151(SL48) to consuls and senators of B. XIII 151(SL49) to senators of B. asking safe convoy for Jepson XIII 315(SL96) to consuls and senators of B.; Protector loves B. for championship of orthodox faith XIII 489(SL154)

Bremeners, grieved on conflicts of B. and Swedes XIII 149(SL48)

Brennus, I shall sing of B. I 310(ED164) B. son of Dunwallo; possesses north of

BRENNUS

Humber; sails to Norway; wars vs Belinus x 23(Br) B. bereft of wife; driven by Danish king on Northumberland; brought to Belinus; recollects navy; lands in Albania; wars vs Belinus in wood Calaterium; loses; asks aid of kings of Gaul; weds dau. of Seginus; lands in Britain again; prepares to fight Belinus; reconciled by his mother x 24(Br) name signifies a king; reported to have sacked Rome; not a Gaul but a Briton x 25(Br) B. leader of Gauls; almost destroyed budding glory of Romans xii 193(PO5)

Brentford, king falls treacherously on our forces at B. v 236(K18) Edmund Ironsides defeating Danes at B. xviii 244(MS) Brescia, Hicardus defended B. with few soldiers xviii 217(CB)

Brest, The Speedwell taken to port of B. xiii 307(SL93)

Brethren, o'er all his b. he shall reign i 21(V75) lies him meekly down fast by his b.'s side i 23(PA21) b. and men of Dan i 348(SA332) with him raise his b. ii 88(PL3.297) these 2 are b. ii 361(PL11.454) massacre of their b. ii 370(PL11.680) Nimrod will arrogate dominion over b. ii 379(PL12.28) so to aspire above his b. ii 381(PL12.65) by 2 b.; those 2 b. call Moses and Aaron ii 384(PL12.169) deliverance of thy b. ii 455(PR3.374) my b. as thou callest them ii 456(PR3.403) Christ invited disciples to sit as b. iii 4(R1) license of false b. iii 22(R1) our b. of the reformed churches abroad iii 66(R2) president or pastor of b. iii 86(P) epistle to those b. of Smyrna; honor and affection of b. at Smyrna for Polycarpus iii 94(P) these good b. say he was bishop of Smyrna iii 95(P) offend vs souls of their b. iii 107(Ap) so bountifully call your b.; furnished so many b. iii 109(A1) our expelled b. of New England iii 111(A1) ask your b. the prelates iii 116(A1) might have sufficient rheum to bespaul b. iii 135(A3) lording over their b. in regard of their persons iii 200(CG1.4) Peter and John as fellow elders among their b. iii 219

BREVITY

(CG1.6) your predecessors assume this pre-eminence above their b. to appease dissension; insolent preferring of yourselves above your b. iii 220(CG1.6) our b. the Scots iii 226(CG1.7) Holy Ghost joined to minister a number of grave and faithful b. iii 257(CG2.3) Nicene council required help of learned lay b. iii 258(CG2.3) reverence of our b. an incitement to virtue iii 259(CG2.3) in presence of 2 or 3 faithful b.; his b. and friends entreat iii 265(CG2.3) with joy his b. receive him iii 266(CG2.3) cruel authority over b. that labor iii 274(CG2c) speaking to churches as a number of faithful b. iii 291(AP) those that love to master their b. iv 88(T) Abraham and Lot though b. iv 116(T) requires of b. that they debar God's permissive law iv 132(T) derogate from whole nation, his b. v 12(TE) king not to think too highly of self above b. v 13(TE) calls them their b. not rebels v 15(TE) nor dart wrested laws vs b. v 42(TE) had accused their b. v 53(TE) in commonwealth greatest not elevated above b. vi 120(W) why mortal man for good of his b. made king vi 247(O) forbidden to judge or condemn b. in religion or conscience xvi 157(CD1.27) pretended consideration for weaker b. xvi 163(CD1.27) church discipline consists partly in composing differences between b. xvi 329(CD1.32) duties of b. and kinsmen xvii 365(CD2.15)

Bretons, B., our proper colony, would seek our help iii 52(R2)

Breviaries, help of b. to minister iv 335(AR)

Breviary, b. of Archbishop Laud v 83(K1) Breviate, b. consisting of a rhapsody of histories iii 173(A18nm)

Breviates, shall less need help of b. iii 173(Aps)

Brevity, why Christ uses b. iv 148(T) b. of this half sentence iv 183(T) reduce b. of Paul's sentence to plainer sense iv 197(T) for b. I omitted iv 224(T) if b. had not been my scope iv 291(E) un-

BREVITY

fold question, but with expedient b. v 7 (TE) if b. would permit v 252(K21) b. I use will not be thought less considerable vi 441(CP) I shall do it with such b. vii 347(1D6) with more than my usual b.; let not b. be counted vs my diligence vii 513(1D11) with plain and lightsome b. x 3(B1) Ramus seeking too earnestly for b. lacks clarity; presentation of art should not be scrimped; why insist on b. if clarity is elsewhere xi 3 (LOp) b. in description xi 273(LO1.31) law of b. mindful of intelligence and memory xi 321(LO2.3) conjunction of b. and abundance in historian is rare xii 95(FE23) in midst of extreme b. loathsome xii 161(PO3) far from finding fault with b. of life xii 279(PO7)

Brewage, after some well spiced b. iv 334 (AR)

Brewess, brings in mess with keal, beef, b. iii 311(AP)

Briareus, B. or Typhon, whom the den ii 15(PL1.199) has B. released himself from chains xii 123(PO1)

Briars, not knowing how to wind out of the b. iii 330(AP)

Brias, son of B. makes same complaint xii 357(MM53nm)

Bribe, prelates whose cause is b. of own pleading iii 73(R2) not to b. sin with sin iii 474(D2.14) more than others have done a sumptuous b. iv 354(AR) greedy hope of a national b. v 78(K1) bought by inches with b. v 182(K11) instructions to b. our commissioners v 238(K18) given as b. to God vi 82(H) b. God as corrupt judge vi 179(TR) to wish to b. justice viii 169(2D) by seeking to b. God x 280(B6)

Bribed, before Salmasius was b. vii 71 (1D2) Salmasius was b. viii 141(2D) William Rufus b. certain Jews xviii 203 (CB)

Bribery, court where b. solicits iii 267(CG 2.3) Cato would have called great one into judgment for b. iv 158(T) b. compounded for by king v 76(K1) b. not found out to be punished v 153(K9)

BRIDLE

More prevails upon bookseller by entreaty or b. ix 47(SD) sweetness of b. under Long Parliament x 321(Bd)

Bribes, king tried to raise army of English, then of Scots, by b. vii 521(1D12) no b. could bend Bradshaw viii 161(2D) Marcellus was invincible vs assault of b. x 83 (B2)

Bribing, Edward III provided vs b. xviii 144(CB)

Brick, cast to build city of b. ii 380(PL 12.43)

Brickbats, ere b. fly iii 308(AP)

Bricnammere, castle of B. by Brecknock taken by Elfred's army x 225(B5)

Bridal, under pretence of b. friends i 379 (SA1196) light the b. lamp ii 254(PL8. 520)

Bride, make her his eternal b. i 123(CO 1007) seek in marriage that fallacious b. i 348(SA320) Timnian b. i 373(SA 1018) constrained the b. i 379(SA1198) voice of thy b. calls thee iii 148(A4)

Bridegroom, b. with feastful friends i 61 (S9.12)

Bridge, tamely endured a b. ii 74(PL2. 1028) Sin and Death build a b. ii 315 (PL10.301) at sight of that b. ii 317(PL 10.351) overlay with this portentous b. ii 317(PL10.371) to keep narrow b. of licensing iv 348(AR) peculiar b. made for emperor x 354(HM4)

Bridge Street, could find B. in heaven iii 333(AP)

Bridges, overlay with b. ii 454(PR3.334) Severus built b. over bogs x 85(B2)

Bridgewater, Earl of, before right Hon. John, Earl of B. i 84(COt) noble peer of mickle trust, and power i 86(CO31)

Bridle, other nails of the cross he put among studs of his b. iii 24(R1) lay a b. upon abuses of rabbis iii 430(D2.1) b. those erroneous Pharisees iv 174(T) Parliaments are b. of king; in vain his b. if not his rider vi 161(N) Parliament called also king's b. vii 415(1D8) no more master of Parliament than horse of b. vii 417(1D8) do away with Parliament which only could b. him; this b. be-

BRIDLE

ing once cast off; tried to put new b. upon people vii 519 (1D12) Scesellius calls Parliament b. of king xviii 185 (CB) put liberty like b. into their hands xviii 248 (TC)

Bridlers, prelates boast they are only b. of schism iii 226 (CG1.7)

Brief Description of Genoa xviii 262 (CM)

Brief History of Moscovia x 327

Brief Notes upon a late Sermon vi 151

Briefer, Christ desired to be b. and darker iv 149 (T)

Brigade, numerous b. hastened ii 32 (PL1.675) cutting at every angle of his ill-united b. iv 343 (AR)

Brigades, fronted b. form ii 56 (PL2.532) arms from Holland being divided into b. v 169 (K10)

Brigandine, thy b. of brass i 377 (SA1120)

Brigantes, B. draw Ostorius back to settle matters with them x 58 (B2) Cartismandua, queen of B. x 59 (B2) Venutius, prince of the B. x 62 (B2) Cerealis fights B. in many battles x 71 (B2) B. break out in reign of Antoninus Pius; repulsed x 81 (B2)

Bright, dark with excessive b. ii 91 (PL3.380) epithet of b. applied to Rhodes xviii 286 (MAR)

Brightness, clothed with transcendent b. ii 11 (PL1.86) his form had not yet lost all her original b. ii 29 (PL1.592) amidst the glorious b. ii 91 (PL3.376) his b. not hid ii 99 (PL3.624) undiminished b. ii 136 (PL4.836) flaming mount whose top b. had made invisible ii 165 (PL5.599) lost much of my native b. ii 418 (PR1.378) priests not perceiving heavenly b. iii 57 (R2) vs b. and perfection of the Gospel iii 104 (P) before redoubled b. of thy descending cloud iii 147 (A4) meet in one globe of b. iii 337 (AP) I may rise from More's Herculean pile in greater b. viii 189 (2D) Night devoured by Phanes' unendurable b. xii 133 (PO1)

Brightrick, B. of West Saxons poisoned by wife, possible subject xviii 243 (MS)

Brim, lies on very b. of a noted corruption iii 89 (P)

BRITAIN

Brimstone, light on the firm b. ii 20 (PL1.350)

Brinded, lion shakes his b. main ii 228 (PL7.466)

Briskets, why do not those good flanks and b. march up iii 177 (Aps) call for flanks and b. iii 311 (AP)

Bristles, hairs were b. i 377 (SA1137)

Bristol, treacherous hostility at B. v 236 (K18) Harold and Leofwin, sons of Godwin, take ship at B. for exile in Ireland x 294 (B6) Duke Harold sails from B. to raid Welsh x 302 (B6) Wm. Stephens of B. xiii 525 (DSn)

Britain, this isle the greatest and best of all the main i 86 (CO27) maids of B. have first honor in beauty i 172 (EL1.71) when Fawkes ventures vs satraps of B. i 222 (PB1.1) James, son of B., held rites of Roman church cheap i 226 (PB3.5) cities of rich B. i 254 (PEg) light verse composed in B. i 318 (ED8) this is the poem that B. reads today ii 1 (PLpv16) roamed the utmost isles ii 27 (PL1.521) B. bishops too poor to attend Council iii 16 (R1) bishops of B. cited by Ussher noted for poverty iii 98 (P) in this age B.'s God reformed church iii 144 (A4) Agricola preferred wits of B. iv 339 (AR) examples of people of B. deposing kings v 27 (TE) all B. to be tied to king's conscience v 82 (K1) to B. for examples of kings punished for murder v 296 (K28) 3 bishops from B. only accepted emperor's provision vi 87 (H) subjects of B. have to take two oaths vi 244 (O) Salmasius puffed up at being defender of king of Great B. vii 41 (1D1) kings banished and killed many times in B. vii 335 (1D5) uncertain whether whole of B. anciently governed by kings vii 409 (1D8) early Saxons after conquering B. required an oath of kings vii 439 (1D8) B. said to be fruitful in tyrants; B. henceforth fruitful in deliverers viii 9 (2D) Scots since commotions in B. viii 165 (2D) Cromwell traversed all B. in series of victories viii 215 (2D) *History of B.* x 1 (Bt) Berosus never mentions that he passed into B.;

BRITAIN

named Albion after giant king; called Albion by Greeks and Romans x 4(B1) B. inhabited by none but devils or lawless crew left by Albion; tyrannized over by giants until Brutus came x 5(B1) futility of combating fables of B. with those of Greece x 8(B1) B. through line of Brutus shall conquer whole earth x 12(B1) island not yet B. but Albion x 13(B1) Brutus with some reference to his name calls Albion B. x 14(B1) Dunwallo first king in B.; Brennus with Norwegians makes toward B. x 23(B1) Roman authors tell sufficient of B. history x 33(B2) Cæsar decides to conquer B.; seeks entrance in late summer x 34(B2) B. not utterly unknown in Gaul; under command of Divitiacus; Druid learning came from B. into Gaul; shortest passage to B. on Morine coast x 35(B2) Cæsar now within sight of B. x 36(B2) Cæsar lands in B. with great difficulty x 37(B2) ambassadors from B. meet Augustus; B. well known to Romans x 52(B2) Caligula made semblance of marching toward B.; Romans thought B. beyond world's end x 53(B2) Claudius in B. only 16 days x 56(B2) Caractacus eminent above all that ruled B. x 58(B2) drove Cæsar the dictator out of B. x 59(B2) west of B. continued rebellious; Nero minded to withdraw from B. x 63(B2) as if in B. women were men and men women x 68(B2) Agricola by preferring wits of B. x 73(B2) Agricola under Domitian would have reached utmost limits of B. x 74(B2) Agricola conquers part of B. facing Ireland x 75(B2) Germans discovered to Romans that B. was island x 76(B2) Agricola commands his admiral to sail around B.; Arviragus, king of B. x 80(B2) next we hear of B. is when Trajan; Hadrian titled Restorer of B. x 81(B2) B. received Christian faith first x 82(B2) Albinus kept in his hands government of B. x 84(B2) Severus arrives in B. x 85(B2) Porphyrius said B. was fruitful of tyrants; Probus prevented new rising in B. x 88

BRITAIN

(B2) Carausius possesses B. x 89(B2) Maximian forced to yield B. to Carausius x 90(B2) B. among other provinces of Constantius x 92(B2) Julian builds 800 pinnaces and brings corn from B. x 94(B2) south coast of B. harried by Attacots, Picts, Scots and Saxons x 95(B2) south B. loses flower and strength x 97(B2) B. left exposed by Roman armies fighting Alaric the Goth; lest no one wonder how Scots came to infest B.; Scots had been driven out of B. by Maximus; Ireland named Scotia before north of B. took that name x 98(B2) Vandals . . . whence easiest passage to B. x 99(B2) empire of Romans expired in B. x 101(B2) Romans removed from B. into France x 104(B3) Saxons invited into B. x 113(B3) count of Saxon shore in B. x 114(B3) name B. not found in French chronicles before Saxon times x 119(B3) Nennius says Vortigern gave Ambrose West B. x 123(B3) as if B. were become field of fortune x 124(B3) Natanleod, certain king in B., greatest, say some; if ever such king in B. x 125(B3) whether any Arthur ever reigned in B. doubted heretofore; may again with good reason x 128(B3) B. then had several kings x 136(B3) Maglocune had learnedest and wisest man of B. for instructor x 138(B3) have what done in B. since Romans left x 140(B3) Buchanan denies Athelstan was supreme king of B. x 230(B5) for B. is land fruitful of men stout in war; B. not over fertile in men able to govern justly in peace; civility, prudence, love of public more than of money or honor are to this soil in a manner out-landish; grow not here but in minds well implanted with solid breeding x 324(Bd) what induced Paulus Jovius to describe only Moscovy and B. x 327(HMp) turbulent state of B. a reason for not writing Dati xii 51 (FE10) Mary Stuart would add B. to France xviii 130(CB) Norris camped in B. xviii 215(CB) Toland's Additions to *HB* xviii 256 Index to *HB* xviii 467

BRITANNIC

Britannic, B. empire with all her daughter islands about her III 77(R2)

Britannicus, Claudius surnamed B. x 56 (B2) Severus loth to return from Britain without doing something to gain title of B. x 85(B2) Severus receives title of B. x 86(B2)

Brithric, Danish historian silent from landing of Danes in reign of W. Saxon B. x 252(B6)

Brithulf, B. earl in Essex dies of plague x 219(B5)

British, royal bench of B. Themis I 67(S 21.2) I shall sing a B. strain I 312(ED 171) Arthur begirt with B. knights II 29(PL1.581) embassies from B. west II 462(PR4.77) mistress island of all the B. III 81(P) B. names mangled abroad III 111(A1) some of our B. prelates III 208(CG1.5) content to be known in B. Isles III 236(CG2p) scarce concern a 3. of B. name III 376(Dp) first Christian B. kings elected v 26(TE) undermined liberties more than any B. king before him v 69(Kp) Vortiger condemned in B. Council v 296(K28) kings punished for murder taken from B. church v 297(K28) B. bishops went to council at Ariminum; B. bishops thought it not decent to live on public vi 87(H) mark of dishonor on B. loyalty vi 244(O) B. Druids taught those in Gaul; nothing certain in B. affairs before Cæsar x 2(B1) begin History, praying it may be for good of B. nation x 3(B1) no allowance for Berosus, even as B. fable x 4(B1) Gildas a B. poet x 12(B1) Cæsar in his account of B. affairs supplemented by other authorities x 31(B1) only illiterate historians of B. affairs before Romans came x 33(B2) Cæsar desired B. pearls x 34(B2) Cæsar spies B. forces by river Stour x 43(B2) Cæsar offers to Venus corselet of B. pearls x 48(B2) B. author whom I use only when others are silent x 49(B2) some B. potentates seek friendship of Augustus x 52(B2) to meet native and naked B. valor x 55(B2) Cogidunus, a B. king x 58(B2) prays to

BRITOMARUS

Andate, B. goddess x 68(B2) B. forces serve overseas in war between Vitellius and Otho x 71(B2) Agricola trained from youth in B. wars x 72(B2) B. lodged on Mt. Grampius x 77(B2) Albinus with all the B. powers x 84(B2) Empress Julia meeting B. ladies x 86(B 2) B. woman answers Empress Julia on looseness of B. women x 87(B2) in mist passing B. fleet x 91(B2) Coilus, B. prince x 93(B2) only 3 B. bishops attended synod of Ariminum because of poverty x 94(B2) served in B. wars x 97(B2) Gratian a B. Roman x 99(B2) how B. army came to want baptizing x 109(B3) B. clergy too weak to dispute Pelagianism x 112(B3) Saxons to B. embassy return answer x 115(B3) B. Nennius on Angles and Jutes x 116(B3) what B. write of Guortemir x 119(B3) on B. side fell x 120(B3) common opinion grounded on B. fables x 122(B3) young B. nobleman slain by Porta on landing at Portsmouth; some think Naza-leod B. name of Ambrose x 125(B3) Gildas nothing conceited of B. valor x 127(B3) B. book out of which Geoffrey of Monmouth copied x 128(B3) Edwin subduing all, English or B. x 153(B4) Ina first king crowned of English and B.; of B. by means of 2. wife x 178(B4) Offa drew trench between Mercia and B. confines x 189(B4) B. in Cumberland call Scotland as defined by treaty of Osbert x 204(B5) Danes waste Picts and B. beyond Tine x 212(B5) Kuneleac, a B. bishop taken by Danes x 226(B5) Gudfrid, B. king, expelled by Athelstan x 232(B5) poverty of B. bishops xviii 161(CB) B. 'Tragedies' xviii 241(MS) convocation of B. clergy by Augustine xviii 242(MS) Scotch stories, rather B. of north parts xviii 245(MS) Perennis in B. war removed leaders xviii 256(TB) Britnoth, Earl B. helps defend abbeys of E. Angles x 249(B6) B., duke of E. Angles, fights Danes at Maldon x 253(B6)

Britomarus, B. signifies a great Briton; B.

BRITOMARUS

famous captain mentioned by Florus; B. not a Gaul but a Briton x 25(B1)
 Briton, every true protested B. to render thanks III 145(A4) affectation to make B. original with Roman x 6(B1) Britomarus signifies great B. x 25(B1) Bonus by descent a B. x 88(B2) Pelagius a B. x 98(B2) Gerontius a B. x 99(B2) story of famous B., Gerontius x 100(B2) Ethelbert summoned B. bishops x 147(B4)

Britons, rights of pope spurned by B. I 244 (QN96) plot vs my B. I 252(QN202) under might of B. warring I 292(MA 84) Armoricans subject to laws of B. I 312(ED165) objection that Gildas condemns B. for deposing kings v 26(TE) B. driven to and fro between Picts and sea VI 38(CP) B. 40 yrs without kings; kingship not hereditary; approval of people asked among B. VII 411(1D8) B. without kings after Romans left; Vortigern deposed by council of B. VII 437(1D8) intends not to describe true B.; B. in Vergil's tapestry VII 487(1D10) no law or superstition forbade B. to write their history x 2(B1) B. sprung from Britto x 5(B1) Gildas knows naught of B. before Cæsar x 23(B1) now to write of what befell B. from 53 B.C. x 32(B2) B. sent supplies vs Cæsar in Gaul x 34(B2) B. frequently aided Gauls in war; Cæsar plans to make Roman party among B. x 35(B2) how B. fought Cæsar's landing x 36(B2) valor of B. in repelling Romans on landing; Roman soldiers feared B.; B. unused to sight of Roman galleys x 37(B2) B. put to flight; send ambassadors to Cæsar; Scæva having pressed too far among B. x 38(B2) B. make peace with Cæsar landing; B. consult together, slyly withdraw from Cæsar's camp x 39(B2) some B. yet remaining; B. attack Cæsar's foraging legion; place an ambush to protect harvests; kill some, rout rest; manner of fighting with chariots x 40(B2) B. make stand vs Romans; dispatch messengers to spy on Romans; though beaten, B.

BRITONS

could easily avoid Cæsar's foot soldiers; B. put to flight; send ambassadors to seek peace; hostages of B. doubled x 41(B2) only 2 cities of B. send hostages to Cæsar x 42(B2) B. frightened by huge fleet of Cæsar at 2. coming; Cæsar spies embattled B.; fortifications of B. x 43(B2) Cæsar defeats B. under Cassibelan x 44(B2) B. fought their fill at entrance of Cæsar's camp; gave over assault; show themselves next day on far hills x 45(B2) some of B. return home from attacking Romans x 46(B2) B. at Cæsar's coming not inferior to Romans in courage; B. overmatched in arms and military skill; B.' weapons, manner of fighting; B. worse than wild Irish at running into bogs up to necks; temperance of B. since unknown among us; towns and strongholds of B. x 49(B2) B. lived a lewd, incestuous and adulterous life; 10 men possessing one woman; progenitors not to be gloried in; Augustus made no attempt vs B.; B. lived at own dispose x 51(B2) B. paid no tribute to Augustus; some B. made gifts to Augustus in Rome x 52(B2) B. negligent to provide vs Romans; routed; undismayed; reunite x 54(B2) B. vanquished by Claudius and Plautius x 55(B2) Claudius disarmed B. but remitted confiscation x 56(B2) B. constantly vex Romans with inroads x 57(B2) B. seriously wound Romans; reduced in battle of Caractacus vs Romans; B. wore neither helmet nor cuirass x 59(B2) B. win vs Romans; B. rejoice at death of Ostorius x 61(B2) B. rebel vs Cartimandua; manhood not every day to be found among B. x 62(B2) B. engage in general revolt vs Paulinus x 64(B2) Seneca drew B. unwillingly to borrow of him; compels B. to pay at once with extortion; image of victory falls down towards B. x 65(B2) B. gain new courage from various omens; B. assault Camalodunum; taken by B. on 2. day x 66(B2) B. attack Verulam; omit forts and castles; B. in companies shouting and swarming everywhere; no less

BRITONS

than 230,000; attended by their wives x 67(B2) telling that with B. usual for women to be leaders; B. never more plainly manifested themselves barbarians than in fight under Boadicea x 68(B2) 4 score thousand B. slain; intention of B. to give another battle x 69(B2) Germans hired to fight vs B.; famine severe trial to B.; matter of laughter to B.; gave too much way to anger vs B. x 70(B2) nothing done vs B. by Bolanus; B. serve in war between Vitellius and Otho x 71(B2) B. daunted at finding their sea ridden; B. espy Agricola's divided army; attack x 75(B2) Romans encompass B.; abate nothing of stoutness x 76(B2) divert and disunite B.; B. whom he had long tried x 77(B2) B. had skill with broad swords and short bucklers x 78(B2) B. gallant fight at Mt. Gampius; defeated; 10,000 B. fell that day x 79(B2) Severus compels north B. to sue for peace with loss of much territory x 86(B2) B. altogether as licentious; B. had many wives in common; B. take up arms when Severus returns to province x 87(B2) B. given leave to plant vines by Probus x 89(B2) B. with joy meet Constantius x 91(B2) B. destitute of aid sent to Honorius; B. acquitted by Honorius of Roman jurisdiction; Armoricans called B. of France x 101(B2) worth while to know kind of men the B. were and are; B. left without protection of Rome; servile in mind x 103(B3) B. ill vs barbarous invaders; not experienced in use of arms; thought leading nation to freedom in empire; B. feel the weight of governing well themselves; B. advised to build a wall between Edinburgh and Frith of Dunbritton x 104(B3) B. beseech aid of Romans from Picts x 105(B3) B. invaded by Scots and Picts and overrun; B. with idle weapons; famine, discord, civil commotion among B.; B. infected with Pelagian doctrine x 107(B3) B. marching out vs them x 108(B3) left to B. plenty of spoil x 109(B3) B.' letter to Ætius complaining that barbari-

BRITONS

ans drive them to sea, sea drives them back x 110(B3) B. perplexed by rumor of invasion; B. nothing bettered by these judgments x 112(B3) motives impelling B. to send for the savage Saxons x 114(B3) B. entreat Saxons to help them; B. wearied out; over pressed by invading enemy; have land fertile and spacious; surrender land to Saxons; Saxons hearing themselves entreated by B.; Saxons as faithful friends to B. x 115(B3) B. fleeing from Hengist some go to Holland; some to Armorica x 118(B3) when B. thoroughly heated with wine x 121(B3) left fair opportunity to B. to revenge x 122(B3) B. gathered strength x 123(B3) Saxons kill many B.; Kerdic and son Kenric overthrew B. x 124(B3) B. to recover lost, gather forces led by Natanleod x 125(B3) B. after hard encounter left Saxons masters x 126(B3) Gildas says Saxons foiled not seldomer than B. x 127(B3) B. fell into civil discord after Badon Hill x 129(B3) meet with little war between B. and Saxons x 130(B3) B. content with quiet from Saxons; fell to civil wars at home x 131(B3) B. killed and put to flight at Salisbury x 132(B3) B. under peace of 44 yrs after Badon Hill x 133(B3) state of government and religion among B. in long peace x 136(B3) B. from time of useless victory at Badon Hill x 138(B3) once more B. forgot not to show manhood x 139(B3) Saxons find power utmost over B. x 141(B4) B. never would give Saxons means of conversion x 142(B4) B. wasted by Ethelfrid more than any other Saxon king x 146(B4) Augustine restores sight which B. could not x 147(B4) B. neglect advice of Augustine because of his haughty conduct x 148(B4) Augustine's plot vs B.; Ethelfrid defeats B. in great battle x 149(B4) Kedwalla, king of B., rebels vs Edwin; B. accounted Saxon Christianity no better than paganism x 159(B4) Oswald rules B. x 161(B4) Kenwalk the W. Saxon, fights vs B. x 168(B4) Cadwal-

BRITONS

lader, last king of B. x 172(B4) B. recover from Saxons some part of their liberty x 174(B4) Simeon reports great battle between B. and Picts x 181(B4) Alcuith taken from B. of Cumberland x 183(B4) Ecbert turns first enterprise vs B. x 193(B4) B. ruined by vices x 196(B4) Saxons at conquest of Danes full as wicked as ancient B. x 198(B5) had large mustachios as anciently B. did x 312(B6) why B. did not develop liberty after Romans left x 317(Bd) why B. did not develop kingdom; B. not so ignorant of war; not to lack of force or warlike manhood in B.; ill husbanding of late B. x 318(Bd) what wonder if they sunk as unfortunate B. x 324(Bd) B. after receiving faith had several wives; B. censured by Gildas for many wives, rather mistresses xviii 159(CB) massacre of B. in their cups by Hengist, possible subject xviii 241(MS) because B. would not receive rites of Roman church xviii 242(MS) queen Voaditia slew Romans with aid of B. xviii 328(MAR) Brittenburgh, B. an old castle on the sea in Holland x 118(B3) Britto, B. son of Histon sprung from Japhet, ancestor of Britons x 5(B1) Broadcloth, to license and mark knowledge like b. iv 327(AR) Brocmail, B. the captain set to guard monks deserts them x 149(B4) Brodæus, see B. on *Iphigenia in Aulide*; on *Iphigenia in Tauris* xviii 310(MAR) see B. xviii 311(MAR) this escaped B. also xviii 312(MAR) we miss care of B.; B. seems not to have followed poet xviii 315(MAR) see B. on *Heraclida*, 822 xviii 316(MAR) even if B. does so understand it, rather see Canter xviii 317(MAR) we would emend B.; even B. admits common reading xviii 318(MAR) Broil, clergy benevolence laid by to maintain episcopal b. iii 116(A1) election of prelates brought b. in church iii 212(CG1.6) Broils, move new b. ii 67(PL2.837)

BROOKE

through our intestine b. ii 73(PL2.1001) in hell mingle b. ii 187(PL6.277) from cups to civil b. ii 371(PL11.718) Straf-ford so useful in civil b. v 95(K2) his own civil b. v 217(K15) land with civil b. rent into 5 kingdoms x 22(B1) late civil b. x 103(B3) to civil b. Britons prompt x 111(B3) Broken, think me so b. i 384(SA1335) send him into our hands in this b. and disjointed plight iii 91(P) Broken-winded, straight-laced to a b. tiz-zick iii 112(A1) Broker, that law should be shameless b. of our impunities iii 474(D2.14) Brokers, whose b. prelates were to prepare iii 53(R2) Bromius, when B. howls i 240(QN64) Bromton, John, B. no ancient author nor of much credit x 207(B5) B. says Godwin had fled to Denmark when Edward was made king x 288(B6) chronicle attributed to B., Yorkshire abbot, more probably by nameless author of reign of Edward III; the story in B. of Queen Emma and bishop Alwin told but doubted x 295(B6) x 281(B6m) Bronze, notation of b. called by Greeks fire-metal xi 223(LO1.24) Brood, that heavenly b. i 18(N55) Titan with enormous b. ii 26(PL1.511) their b. as numerous hatch ii 226(PL7.418) where found a baser b. iii 160(A13) what though the b. of Belial iii 370(Dp) Brooding, dove-like sat'st b. on vast abyss ii 9(PL1.21) his b. wings the spirit ii 220(PL7.235) Brook, in close covert by some b. i 45(IP 139) by dimpled b. i 89(CO119) delayed huddling b. to hear his madrigal i 103(CO494) whose drink was only from the liquid b. i 357(SA557) Siloa's b. that flowed ii 8(PL1.11) him thought he by b. of Cherith stood ii 433(PR2.266) all fish from freshet or purling b. ii 436(PR2.345) Brooke, Robert Greville, Lord, repeat what I learned from one of your number; a right pious worthy Lord; had he not sac-

BROOKE

rificed his life and fortunes to church and commonwealth; would have been patron of this argument; I shall name him for honor's sake; may honor be eternal to him; Lord B. writing on episcopacy iv 346(AR)

Brooks, shallow b. and rivers wide i 37 (L'A76) wanton winds and gushing b. i 81(L137) autumnal leaves that strow the b. in Vallombrosa ii 19(PL1.302) and the flowery b. beneath ii 78(PL3.30) the crisped b. rolling on orient pearl ii 114(PL4.237)

Broth, as bad as bishop's foot in b. iii 114(A1) tell us of Bonner's b. iii 177 (Apsnm) b. was your own; b. was but first service iii 177(Aps)

Brothels, king's gentlemen were ragged infantry of b. v 102(K3)

Brother, charities of father, son and b. ii 133(PL4.757) envy that b.'s offering ii 362(PL11.456) dwell race of him who slew b. ii 367(PL11.609) who slew his b. ii 370(PL11.679) sociable and loving reproof of a b. iii 36(R1) call b. and smite; a man had better be your hog than your b. iii 136(A3) remove wrong from perplexed life of b. iii 371(Dp) Love has b. wondrous like him; Love discerns this is not his genuine b. iii 401 (Dr.6) b. may be hated zealously, loved civilly iii 409(Dr.8) law in *Leviticus* of marrying b.'s wife iii 447(D2.5) Henry VIII to forgo b.'s wife; obscene evidence of b.'s chamberlain iii 502(D2.21) where yoke is mis-yoked to grievance of b. or sister iv 80(T) God could have created b. Adams for Adam iv 83(T) God more mild to man than man to b. iv 125(T) what bondage a b. or sister is not under iv 200(T) need not wait on b. much less infidel iv 202(T) the law is between b. and b. v 22(TE) b. saved by b. x 28(B1) Diodati sent letters to his b. for me; his b. could have delivered them xii 19(FE6) turned out of my way on journey to inquire of your b. of you xii 21(FE6) by marrying b.'s wife, b.'s nakedness is uncovered xv 129 (CD1.10)

BROWN

Brotherhood, mutual bond of amity and b. over all world v 21(TE) at last heresies, vices linked in one b. of religion vii 257(1D4) recourse to common b. of mankind xiii 517(DS) church united in special bond of b. xvi 285(CD1.31) Brotherkin, b. from any friary vii 23(1 Dp)

Brotherly, our b. usage of truest friends iii 52(R2) b. love in discipline iii 55 (R2) contentions before b. were now hostile iii 211(CG1.6) undealt with by any b. convincement iv 65(T) b. dissimilitudes iv 342(AR) with b. assistance and monthly pay v 256(K22) crown in respect of b. dearneess contemptible x 28(B1) Augustine does not receive Briton bishops in b. manner x 148(B4) Brothers, on his b. shall depend for clothing i 22(V82) my b. when they saw me wearied out i 92(CO181) I cannot hallow to my b. i 93(CO225) war between dearest b. in nature and in Christ iii 60 (R2) those who lost b. in massacre v 197(K12) b. Hengist and Horsa x 115 (B3) produced carnage among earth-born b.; many b. overwhelmed by Jove xii 125(PO1) initiated into seraphic order as flaming b. xii 233(PO6) Constantine uses no other term to subjects than b. xviii 170(CB)

Brow, his b. carries defiance i 375(SA 1073) scout obtains the b. of some hill ii 97(PL3.546) Satan with contemptuous b. ii 138(PL4.885) the angel with contracted b. ii 255(PL8.560) our Saviour with unaltered b. ii 422(PR1.493) smooth the ruggedest b. ii 430(PR2.164) one look from his majestic b. ii 432(PR 2.216) to that gentle b. I could fly ii 449 (PR3.215) Satan to Saviour with stern b. ii 472(PR4.367) buy and sell awful and majestic wrinkles of b. of excommunication iii 72(R2) forced her to unbend pontifical b. iii 337(AP) king told them with masterly b. v 118(K5) if Edgar with serious b. commanded kings to row him x 244(B5)

Brown, field all iron cast gleaming b. ii 453(PR3.326)

BROWN

Brown, John, B. complains of seizure of ship XIII 221(SL69)
 Brown, Robert, cargo of Anthony bought by B.; sold 200 hides in Dieppe; sues for payment XIII 265(SL81)
 Browne, Sir Thomas, *Chr. Morals* iii. xxviii II 265(PL9.141) *Rel. Med.* i.li II 43(PL2.155-59) *Vulgar Errors*, iii. xvii II 23(PL1.424)
 Browne, William, marginal notes on B.'s Poems XVIII 336(MAR) *Britannia's Pastorals*, i.4 I 26(T122) ii.1 I 29(EM33) ii.1 I 32(SH5) i.5 I 36(L'A59) iv.4 I 36(L'A62ff) ii.2,4 I 44(IP133) ii.5 I 89(CO119) ii.4 I 92(CO193) i.4 I 95(CO264) ii.2 I 105(CO546) i.1 I 120(CO933) ii.5 I 202(EL5.108) ii.3 II 346(PL11.14) i.3 II 355(PL11.264) ii.5 II 375(PL11.831)
 Brownism, putting down prelates would be B. to them III 215(CG1.6)
 Brownists, all B. if prelates fall III 213(CG 1.6) Puritans now counted B. III 214(CG1.6) best disciples called B. by prelates III 217(CG1.6) certain book vs the B. III 291(AP) this doctrine, you say, was introduced by B.; then Luther, Calvin, Zwingli, Bucer are B. in your opinion VII 347(1D5)
 Brows, under b. of dauntless courage II 29(PL1.602) wont with uplifted b. to assert XII 225(PO6)
 Bruer, Erasmus, B. captured English ship, Ann XIII 123(SL41) B., commander of a free booter, seized Ann of Foy XIII 127(SL42)
 Bruern, B. a noble called in Danes, Hinguar and Hubba to avenge him x 207(B5)
 Bruges, how Maximilian dealt with those of B. v 43(TE) Emma assigned a place at B. x 284(B6) merchants betook themselves to B. XIII 123(SL41) Harbord sent goods from Holland to B. XIII 397(SL122)
 Bruise, foretold his fatal b. II 311(PL10.191) I am to b. his heel; his seed shall b. my head; who would not purchase a world with a b. II 322(PL10.498-500)

BRUTE

thy seed shall b. the serpent's head II 341(PL10.1031) serpent now must expect capital b. II 392(PL12.383) deadlier b. disabled not II 392(PL12.391) to wash over b. of honor III 38(R2)
 Brunanburg, Gudfert, Anlaf and Constantine attack Athelstan at B., otherwise called Bruneford and Wendune; variously located; description in *A. S. Chronicle* extravagant and hard to understand x 233(B5) Malmesbury account of battle of B. x 234(B5) Ingulf's account of battle of B. x 235(B5)
 Brunchildis, some assert Ebranc defeated by B.; Brutus fought 2. battle with B.; B. newer name than for story pretended so ancient x 17(B1)
 Bruneford, Buchanan confuses Edward's fight with the Scots with Athelstan's fight at B. x 230(B5) Brunanburg, others term it B. x 233(B5) Malmesbury says Athelstan met Anlaf at B. x 234(B5)
 Brunne, Morcard, lord of B., aids Howland in slaying Danes x 208(B5)
 Brunswick, Duke of B. a glorious prince I 178(EL3.9)
 Brunt, thy thirst to allay after b. of battle I 357(SA583) after first b. of fight III 216(CG1.6)
 Brussels, agent at B. in Walsh-Puckering suit XIII 31(SL9)
 Brutal, Satan soon inspired serpent's b. sense II 267(PL9.188) above the rest of b. kind II 280(PL9.565)
 Brute, Locrine had the scepter from his father B. I 116(CO827) *see also* Brutus the Trojan
 Brute, baits fit to ensnare a b. I 111(CO 699) inferior creatures mute, irrational and b. I 361(SA673) when God quells b. and boisterous force I 382(SA1273) transform to the image of a b. II 21(PL 1.371) maimed his b. image II 24(PL 1.459) creature not prone and b. II 229(PL7.507) wherein the b. cannot be human consort II 249(PL8.391) my image not imparted to the b. II 251(PL8.441) active beyond sense of b. II 263(PL9.96) smiles to b. denied II 268(PL9.240) lan-

BRUTE

guage of man by tongue of b. II 280(PL 9.554) I of b. human II 285(PL9.712) judgment on serpent though b. II 310(PL10.165) judged me in b. serpent II 322(PL10.495) vs sting of a b. desire III 492(D2.19) difference it from b. conjugality IV 90(T) b. ignorance of carnal doctors IV 150(T) his own b. will V 12(TE) you feel you have become a very b. VII 125(1D2) foolishly setting manly valor vs b. vastness x 27(B1) not-being below every kind of b. XII 285(PO7)

Brutes, led back into servitude like clamoring and fighting b. V 290(K27) to gratify a tyrant or two, to sink to level of b. VII 181(1D3) ancient men, except in form, little removed from b. XII 273(PO7)

Brutish, b. gods of Nile I 10(N211) disguised in b. forms II 25(PL1.481) though b. that contest II 182(PL6.124) took his image a b. vice II 364(PL11.518) rolling in b. vices II 445(PR3.86) I shall expel a b. monster II 463(PR4.128) bred up in b. hopes of fat deanery III 162(A13) be that which thine own b. silence III 233(CG2p) gilding over of a b. congress III 423(D1.13) b. condition to be one flesh without compliant minds III 478(D2.16) regain many from dissolute and b. license III 510(D2.22) yoke scarce not b. IV 117(T) we can grow b. again if IV 345(AR) blind and b. formality; more blind and b. formalities V 134(K6) memory of b. rather than manly actions x 211(B5) cannot hear music of spheres so long as we are b. XII 157(PO2)

Brutus, Junius, B. 2. founder of Roman state; great punisher of royal lust; dared suppress soul equal to immortal gods; wondrous natural ability XII 207(PO6)

Brutus, Marcus, B. forced to be king himself for short time III 92(P) B. gave in to tribunes III 464(D2.11) Aurelius revered B. tyrant-slayer VII 117(1D2) error of noble B.; felt himself of spirit to free nation; considered not whether nation was fit to be free XVIII 163(CB)

Brutus the Trojan, Britain tyrannized by

BUCER

giants till B. came x 5(B1) B. and his line with progeny of kings; though B. and Trojan pretence be given up; old writers content with B. the Consul as ancestor x 6(B1) B. son of Silvius, son of Ascanius, son of Æneas; B. at 15 unfortunately killed father; banished, retired into Greece; thrived in virtue and arms; beloved by kings and captains above all youth x 7(B1) B. consents to lead Trojans in Greece to liberty x 8(B1) B. routs forces of Pandrasus x 9(B1) B. has care to seize king; enters town; distributes king's treasury; returns with king prisoner; summons ancient and grave men to council; they demand marriage of Innogen to B. x 10(B1) B. marries Innogen; sails from Greece to unknown island, Leogecia; consults oracle of Diana in Leogecia x 11(B1) B. advised by Diana to seek western island; oracle says line of B. shall awe whole earth x 12(B1) B. and Corineus overthrow Goffarius the Pictavian; Turon, nephew of B. slain; leaves Aquitania; arrives at Totness in Devonshire x 13(B1) B. destroys giants of Albion; B. divides land; names island Britain with some reference to own name; attacked by giants; builds Troia nova, later named Trinovantum, now London; ruled island 24 yrs; died and buried in own New Troy x 14(B1) Ebranc first after B. to waste Gaul x 16(B1) line of B. ends with slaying of Porrex x 22(B1) *see also* Brute

Brutus, Greenshield, B. fought 2. battle with Brunchild x 17(B1)

Brutuses, not whole nation of B. could deliver you VIII 245(2D)

Bubbles, in froth or b. end II 460(PR4.20)

Bucer, Martin, *Judgment of M. B. concerning Divorce* IV 1 testimonies which learned men have given of B. IV 1(Mt) B.'s excellence in scripture; greater than Melancton; Calvin on B. as man of rare learning; Cheke on B. IV 1(M) B. esteemed in Italy, France, England; Sturmius, Beza on B. IV 2(Mnm) B.'s bones dug up by Poole; Fox on B. IV 3(Mnm)

BUCER

Pern appointed to preach vs B.; condemnation of B. repealed by University iv 4 (Mnm) B. praised by Carr, Haddon and Parker; B. and Luther compared iv 5(Mnm) book by famous author, B. iv 7(M) when he first heard of B. on divorce iv 13(M) sympathy of judgment with B.; would ask my accusers whether they find licentious what B. found lawful; doctrine that was never confuted in B.; clergy blamed for want of knowing B. iv 14(M) which B. taught to be pure law iv 15(M) gravity and worth of B. iv 17(M) acceptable and prevailing voice of B. iv 18(M) B. joined with me in good or evil report; B. deserves to be counted apostle of our church; shortness of B.'s life; incredibly promoted Gospel in this realm; put in fame of B. as my accomplice iv 19(M) obtain writ of error, not libertinism, vs B.; that he may not be sued for license to scandal of church; those ready to defend him, if his works do not; that lay not on B. as an error iv 20(M) B.'s comment on *Matt.* v.18 inserted iv 24(M) thus far M. B.; B. wrote for England; Erasmus not disagreeing in effect from B. iv 60 (M) condemns B. of wickedness, that elect instrument of reformation; if he knew not B. then as he ought; condemns of wickedness not only B. and choicest of reformers iv 66(T) monument of B. iv 72(T) Hemingius, next to B., writes of divorce iv 103(T) B. imitates *Pandects* in describing marriage iv 104(T) B.'s exposition of this place iv 177(T) B. whom our Dr. Rainolds preferred before Calvin; B. in comment on *Matthew* and in 2. book *Of the Kingdom* treats of divorce; quotation from B.; wrote his book in England; dedicated it to Edward VI; B. lived the greatest admired man iv 224(T) B. of highest repute for wisdom and piety iv 231(T) B. man of dearest and most religious memory in church iv 266(C) I affirm no more than B. iv 267 (C) B. on *Matt.* v. v 48(TE) B. approved of deposing tyrants vii 65(1D1)

BUCKINGHAM

B. a Brownist for he held kings to order vii 347(1D5) on divorce I did nothing more than B. viii 115(2D) I quoted B. in *Tenure* viii 203(2D) opinion about divorce maintained by B. ix 61(SD) B. concurs in my opinion of Sabbath xvii 193(CD2.7) *Judgment of M. B.* sent to Rous xviii 269
 Bucers, cite vs him the B. vii 203(1D3)
 Buchanan, George, B. tells of Darnley vii 141(1D2) refer you to B. on kings in Scotland vii 415(1D8) poets down to our B. viii 79(2D) B. writes that Victorinus reduced the Picts; trouble with dates of B. x 98(B2) B. departs not much from fables of Boethius; B. names leader of Romans Maximianus x 106(B3) B. reprehends Geoffrey of Monmouth for fabling, but uses other fables x 131 (B3) B. mistitles Keaulin x 147(B4) story of B. about Acaius hard to believe; B. supposes Athelstan to have been some Danish commander x 193(B4) B. relates that Picts tried to recover lost country in 857 x 203(B5) B. says Donaldus died in 858 x 204(B5) B. confesses that Edward overthrew united power of Scots and Danes; confuses the account x 229 (B5) B. inveighs vs English historians for ignorance; comment x 230(B5) x 86(B2m) x 90(B2m) x 106(B3m) x 229(B5m) x 230(B5m) *De Sphaera* ii.308 i 194(EL5.1) *Eleg.* i.2 i 194(EL5.9) vii.32 i 228(LR2.6) *Hist. of Scotland*, xvi. v 28(TE) xviii. v 29(TE) xx. v 30(TE) *Maia Calenda*, 60 i 180 (EL3.22) 9 i 194(EL5.1) *Poemata*, 1687, p.261,293 1242(QN80) *Ps.*, cxxxvi. i 14(PS136.51)
 Buchinskoy, B. a learned Protestant made D. Evanowich's secretary; hears D. Evanowich tell of his vision; saved by mediation of English x 359(HM4)
 Buckingham, George Villiers, First Duke of, king tried to protect B.; B. accused of poisoning James I v 76(K1) design of German horse while Duke reigned v 165 (K10) B. suspected of poisoning James I vii 141(1D2) chastity of one associ-

BUCKINGHAM

ated with B. vii 237(1D4) B. charged with poisoning James I; B. snatched from law by Chas. I vii 341(1D5)
 Buckingham, Edward and army go to B. x 226(B5) Danes add B. to their prey x 262(B6)
 Buckle, should have b. on your inguinal region ix 143(SD) clap b. upon your shameless lips ix 147(SD)
 Buckled, not often b. in the conflict iii 336 (AP)
 Buckler, this law shall be b. of our dispute iii 506(D2.22) b. fabled to fall from heaven into Capitol v 293(K28)
 Bucklers, Britons had skill with short b. x 78(B2)
 Buckram, so hardy as to lay aside his b. wallet iv 257(C)
 Budeia, mother of Erginus was B. xviii 282(MAR)
 Budge, b. doctors of Stoic fur i iii(CO 706) part freely with their own b. gowns vi 261(O)
 Budget, what need of this b. of commendations ix 273(SDs)
 Buelth, Pascentius rules in B. x 123(B3)
 Buff, where they give Romanists one b. iii 102(P)
 Buffield, John, B. London merchant; complains of Castaneo brothers xiii 393(SL 121)
 Buffoon, mercenary foreign b. vii 431(1D8) Socrates called Athenian b. ix 53 (SD)
 Buffoons, dishonest gestures of b. in college plays iii 300(AP)
 Buffs, woods abounding in b. x 333(HM1)
 Bug, which is the b. we fear iii 68(R2)
 Bugbear, Judah feared not b. of danger iii 66(R2)
 Bugbears, 2 b. of novelty and perturbation v 247(K20)
 Bugler, had you been b. to Homer's mice vii 37(1Dp)
 Build, would b. new Babels ii 94(PL3.468) so late to build in Chaos ii 214 (PL7.92) how b., unbuild ii 238(PL8.81) what god worse would b. ii 264(PL 9.102) Solomon b. ii 430(PR2.170)

BULLION

Builder, Alfred an elegant b. x 222(B5)
 Builders, b. next of Babel ii 94(PL3.468) hideous gabble among b. ii 380(PL12.57) Apostles were b. of church iii 155 (A13) let us be more considerate b. iv 342(AR) great store of workers and b. in Britain x 92(B2)
 Building, b. was a spacious theater i 394 (SA1605) b. left ridiculous ii 380(PL 12.61) merit heaven by b. churches iii 143(A4) as soon as b. was finished iii 219(CG1.6) no fair edifice built without rubbish iii 224(CG1.7) constitution and reformation of commonwealth is like a b. iv 8(M) observing all commodities of b. iv 290(E) while Temple of the Lord was b.; every piece of b. cannot be of one form iv 342(AR) like a rotten b. newly trimmed over v 98(K3) to move foundations and pillars not safe for b. vi 127(W) cannot be moved without danger to b. xviii 4(PRO)
 Buildings, Solomon spent tax money on other public b. vii 143(1D2) proud b. erected x 74(B2)
 Built, city b. nobly ii 467(PR4.239)
 Bulchobaudes, B. slain by invaders x 95 (B2)
 Bulendun, Rhese did much damage to English taken at B. x 298(B6)
 Bulk, b. without spirit vast i 381(SA1238) delight eyes with huge, mountainous b. iii 140(A4) hollow antiquities sold by seeming b. iii 241(CG2p) toss reproaches of this b. iv 67(T) preserve mere useless b. of king's person v 6(TE)
 Bull, betwixt Cambridge and the B. i 32 (UC8) that poem should be toothless I affirm it to be a b. iii 329(AP) b.'s eye to yoke with toothless satires iii 332(AP) Martin V by his b. iv 302(AR) Jupiter changed into b.; not one that draws ox cart xviii 283(MAR)
 Bullies, we have a way of driving off your blustering b. vii 21(1Dp)
 Bullinger, Henry, B. welcomes Ramus at Zurich xi 511(LOR) B.'s answer to question of Ramus xi 513(LOR)
 Bullion, scummed the b. dross ii 33(PL1.

BULLION

704) drossy b. of people's sins III 56(R 2) not even b. in mint exempt from king v 153(K9)
 Bullish, toothless satire as b. as toothed sleekstone III 114(A1)
 Bullock, oft sacrificing b. II 379(PL12.20)
 Bullocks, you have never driven off my b., Cacus of a herdman IX 93(SD)
 Bulls, fat regorged of b. and goats I 396(SA1671) b. tossed, the sport of winds II 95(PL3.492) expiations weak, blood of b. II 389(PL12.292) mere contradiction, one of pope's b. VI 167(TR) pope has not ceased by his b. VI 172(TR)
 Bulwark, warring vs chief b. of flesh III 245(CG2.2) b. of church IX 147(SD) main b. of your public faith IX 265(SDs) fortify by argument on every side as by b. XII 197(PO5)
 Bulwarks, destroy fleets . . . walls and b. of England XVIII 39(DEC)
 Bumpers, never able to gulp down huge b. XII 241(PO6)
 Bunglers, British clergy then b. at scripture X 135(B3)
 Burden, with superfluous b. loads the day I 68(S21.13) thou bearest the b. of that fault I 352(SA431) what b. then II 108(PL4.57) support that b. heavier II 334(PL10.835) lighten each other's b. II 338(PL10.961) b. of many ages on me light II 373(PL11.767) on king's shoulders lies each man's b. II 440(PR2.462) if knowledge were no b.; he cannot but sustain a sorer b. of mind; which aggravates the b. more III 229(CG2p) ancient prophets called truth a b. III 230(CG2p) greatest b. in world is superstition III 373(Dp) b. as heavy as other 2 were disgraceful III 383(D1p) many a man lives a b. to earth IV 298(AR) no b. some would gladlier be rid of than b. of religion IV 333(AR) bear my own b. of responsibility; bear a real not a painted b. VIII 85(2D)
 Burdens, so many unjust b. laid upon conscience III 333(AP) taking off cruel b. imposed III 338(AP) b. of law not so intolerable III 386(D1p) vex and wound

BURIAL

with thousand scandals and b. III 414(D 1.8) art to lay unnecessary b. on men III 495(D2.20) 2 b., prelatical superstition and civil tyranny v 162(K9)
 Burford, Beorford now B. X 182(B4)
 Burgeon, prelatism of episcopacy began to b. III 118(A1)
 Burgesses, b. elected to govern by people of state III 64(R2) choose usual number of knights and b. for Parliament VI 108(LM) if people will elect knights and b. able men VI 125(W) commons instruct knights and b. XVIII 178(CB)
 Burgh, Hubert de, B. being chief setter on of Henry III XVIII 167(CB)
 Burgher, as a thief bent to unhoard the cash of some rich b. II 113(PL4.189)
 Burglar, who but b. would defend night XII 147(PO1)
 Burgomasters, edicts for airy b. IV 316(AR)
 Burgundian, the old B. League III 51(R2) home-born B. slave VII 459(1D9) Felix, a B. bishop, instructs people of Sigbert X 162(B4) league of England with B. line XIII 519(DS)
 Burgundians, B. subdued and sent to Britain X 89(B2)
 Burgundy, Duchess of B. in her letters v 252(K21) damsel of B. soon blank v 253(K21) Æduans in B. get Britons to build their temples X 92(B2) murderers of duke of B. XVIII 144(CB)
 Burhed, B., successor of Bertulf, obtains Ethelwolf's aid vs N. Welsh; marriage feast of B. and Ethelswida X 202(B5) B. implores aid from Ethelred vs Danes X 207(B5) Danes constrain B. to flee to Rome; died there; buried by English school; kingdom farmed out by Danes X 212(B5)
 Burial, b., yet not laid in earth I 29(EM 32) bishops deny men Christian b. III 71(R2) very death and b. of all that was regal v 38(TE) were people twins with king in one b. v 254(K21) church owned houses, gardens where they met and places of b. VI 81(H) you spirit your tyrants away for b. at dusk to con-

BURIAL

ceal violent deaths vii 335(1D5) Cordelia gave b. to Leir x 21(B1) church for b. of archbishops and kings of Kent x 146(B4) Siward would not have thought son worthy of b. x 299(B6) b. of dead among Russians x 340(HM1) baptism signifies union with Christ in his death and b. xvi 169(CD1.28) baptism to represent death and b. of Christ xvi 185(CD1.28) humanity toward dead demands decent b.; to remain unburied an indignity; any place of b., which is decent, may be appropriate xvii 263(CD 2.11)

Burials, fees for b. disapproved; Council of Trent condemned fees for b. vi 70(H) function of clergy at b. vi 71(H) fees for b. always condemned by church vi 72(H) prehistoric men had no b. xii 273(PO7)

Burn, b. what proves them to fair dispute iv 235(C)

Burned, book deserving to be b. iv 65(T nm) sermon detracting Parliament and eminent reformers deserves to be b. iv 66(T) instead of judging good books to be b. iv 272(C) books of heretics not b. till refuted in general councils iv 302(AR) if book proved a monster it was justly b. iv 305(AR) articles to be b. v 165(K10) *First Defence* b. in Paris; we could have b. Salmasius's defence viii 187(2D) *Defence* b. in Toulouse; you are b. in adulteries and perjuries; b. by outrageous madness viii 189(2D) b. Dante's *On Monarchy* as heretical xviii 174(CB)

Burning, Polycarpus foretold death by b.; his b. described iii 95(P) marriage given as remedy for b.; what might this b. mean iii 396(D1.4) in a b. less to be contained; as for that other b., venom of lusty concoction; rational b. that marriage is to remedy; how to keep low that b.; importunity of a provender b. is appeased; a more human b. which marriage must satisfy iii 397(D1.4) that b. mentioned by Paul iii 398(D1.4) sub-lunary and bestial b. iii 416(D1.9) b.

BUSKINED

of Ephesian books iv 310(AR) Sodom B. xviii 233(MS)

Burnishing, b. of many studious and contemplative years iv 276(E)

Burns, true charity b. at offence of every little one iii 131(A2)

Burr, sent home with such a scholastical b. iii 273(CG2c)

Burrowbridge, king tempts them 2. time at B. v 105(K4) discoveries at B. v 167(K10)

Burton, Robert, *Anat. of Mel.* ed. of 1628, p.449 135(L'A28) Everyman ed., III. p. 112 178(L68,69) *Song* prefixed to *Anat. M.*, 6 1 92(CO204) i.ii. 1 93(CO206) i.ii.1.2. ii 23(PL1.423) p.51 (ed. 1624) ii 365(PL11.543)

Bury, Edmund crowned king of E. Angles at B. x 203(B5) Swane had threatened to demolish church of St. Edmund at B. x 266(B6) Canute builds a church to St. Edmund at B. x 278(B6)

Bush, b. with frizzled hair implicit ii 223(PL7.323) pry in every b. and brake ii 266(PL9.160) challenges his right of clipping every b. iii 159(A13)

Bushel, while we know nothing but what is measured to us by their b. iv 345(AR) science measured out to us by b. viii 239(2D)

Bushes, shrubs and tangling b. ii 112(PL 4.176)

Bushy-points, their fancies like our b. appear ii 4(PLpvn49)

Business, quick about thy purposed b. come i 21(V57) whose easier b. were to serve their Lord ii 140(PL4.943) went about his Father's b. ii 427(PR2.99) attend upon phlegm of state b. iii 225(CG 1.7) odor of sock in such a painful b. iii 308(AP) if said, his b. was not to tell iii 490(D2.18) never lay down authority for lack of new b. x 321(Bd) if you can promote our b. xii 17(FE5)

Busiris, waves o'erthrew B. ii 19(PL1.307)

Buskin, whether in b. or sock iii 293(AP) royal b. of tragedy iii 328(AP)

Buskined, b. stage i 43(IP102) spouting in b. *Orestes* xii 121(PO1)

BUSYBODIES

Busybodies, Presbyterians now grown b.
vi 257(O)

Busyboddy, play hateful b. in affairs of nation not your own vii 29(1Dp) publishing such a libel vs commonwealth business of b. ix 263(SDs)

Butcher, Francis, will call B. before us; will cause him to do right xiii 501(SL 161) B. merchant and Griffith carried away Fleming slave xiii 502(SL162)

Butcher, mean man, a b., inveighing vs nobility x 362(HM4) b. chosen treasurer; b. made councillor of state x 363(HM4)

Butcheries, engaged soldiers in inhuman b. of Waldenses xiii 181(SL56) dreadful b. that befell Piedmontese xiii 353(SL110) you so near beholding these b. xiii 363(SL111)

Butcherly, without b. execution of tormentors iii 56(R2) more seditious and b. speech iii 309(AP)

Butchers, you say, difference between English b. and Senate vii 341(1D5)

Butchery, after bloody b. of both sexes xiii 355(SL110)

Buttingtun, Alfred's 3 captains pitch nigh Danes at B. x 217(B5)

Buxtorfius, Maimonides' book set forth by B. iii 403(Dr.6)

Buyer, title should inform the b. what book contains iii 289(AP) let b. beware iv 125(T)

Buzz, mis-spending reply to b. of drone's nest iv 238(C)

Buzzard, b. idol v 87(K1)

By-blow, now and then b. from pulpit iv 233(C)

By-ends, traduced to be agent of own b. iii 370(Dp)

Bytrum, garment called also b. xviii 330(MAR)

By-wipe, conceit of legion with a b. iii 109(A1)

Byzantine, Constantius Leo in B. laws v 24(TE) B. emperor, Andronicus Comnenus v 84(K1) of the B. historians I want xii 87(FE21) B. emperor Constantine V. xviii 140(CB)

CÆDMON

C

Cabalists, maintain vs any sect of those c. v 252(K21)

Cabbage, return to c. you have so often vomited vii 225(1D4) respite from your nauseous c. ix 167(SD)

Cabin, haughtiness of c. counsellors iv 295(AR) politic c. at White Hall v 111(K4) c. councils v 183(K11)

Cabinet, c. letter tells about queen's being vexed v 115(K4) letters of his c. opened v 239(K18) by opening of king's c. v 251(K21)

Cabinets, fetch from c. of your perfumery-shop vii 225(1D4) commit this rhetorical cosmetic to your c. vii 343(1D5)

Cable, whether our anchorage and c. be strong iii 222(CG1.7)

Cables, Blake asks that c. be restored xiii 492(SL156)

Cabot, Sebastian, *see* Chabota

Cacus, like sons of Vulcan vomit smoke i 109(CO654) you C. of a herdsman ix 93(SD)

Cadence, sun in western c. low ii 307(PL 10.92) ear that could measure just c. iii 328(AP)

Cadiz, *see* Gades

Cadmus, that changed Hermione and C. ii 278(PL9.506) More invokes C. viii 81(2D) when Harmonia was given to C. in marriage xii 155(PO2) Peleus and C. happiest of mortals xviii 293(MAR)

Cador, Constantine, fabled son of C., duke of Cornwall x 136(B3)

Cadwallader, Welsh claim Kedwalla, W. Saxon king, as C. last king of Britons x 172(B4) some say Ina related by 2. wife to C. x 178(B4)

Cadwallon, Edwin slain in battle by Kedwalla or C. x 159(B4)

Cæcias, C. comes from north ii 329(PL 10.699)

Cæcilus Metellus, C. M. blind; saved city and Palladium from fire viii 65(2D)

Cædmon, Englishman suddenly becoming poet xviii 139(CB)

CÆLIUS

Cælius, Roscius, C. legate of legion in Britain; C. charged Trebellius with peeling legions; governed well x 71(B2)
 Caen Book, words of William the Conqueror from C. B.; thoroughly trustworthy document vii 413(1D8)
 Cæneus, violated by some god, like C. xii 241(PO6)
 Caerbadus, C. now Bath, founded by Bladud x 17(B1)
 Caer-Caradoc, C. on the west edge of Shropshire as site of Caractacus' fortress x 58(B2)
 Caerebranc, C. now York built by Ebranc x 16(B1)
 Caerguent, C. or Winchester founded by Hudibras x 17(B1)
 Caerkeynt, C. or Canterbury founded by Hudibras x 17(B1)
 Caerlegion, Belinus built Caerose upon Osca, since C. x 25(B1) Gurguntius Barbirus buried in C. x 26(B1) Ethelfrid comes to Westchester, then called C.; massacre of monks there x 149(B4)
 Caer-leir, Leir built C. now Leicester x 18(B1) Archigallo buried in C. x 28(B1)
 Caerleon, Dinothus of Bangor says monks are under jurisdiction of bishop of C. x 149(B4)
 Caerlud, Trinovant called C. x 30(B1)
 Caerose, Belinus built C. on Osca, since Caerlegion x 25(B1)
 Cæsar, Caius Julius, great Julius whom world admires ii 443(PR3.39) last will of C. influenced vulgar v 67(Kp) C. then hatching tyranny; C. demurred vs sentence of death on Lentulus v 157(K9) ambassadors to C. accused ethnarch of tyranny; C. heard them graciously; sent for him; banished him to Vienne; you say, they would not make war vs C.; very wise, not able to vii 245(1D4) C. made M. Antony consul; C. crowned by Antony; C. impiously taking arms vs commonwealth got power vii 321(1D5) C. killed in Senate by choice spirits vii 325(1D5) Cicero extols killing of C. vii 327(1D5) C. in Gallic Wars tells of rights of people in Gaul vii 333(1D5)

CÆSAR

on punishing murderers of C.; C. should have been spared if any tyrant; C. though a citizen of a republic forcibly seized royal power; yet perhaps C. deserved royal power more than anyone else; I do not for this reason suppose anyone punished for killing C.; Cicero quoted on killing C. vii 337(1D5) no one pretended to dictatorship after C. vii 365(1D6) Cicero on slaying of C. vii 387(1D7) C. says Druids thought their doctrine not lawful to commit to letters; from first peopling of Britain to coming of C. nothing definitely known x 2(B1) of line of kings in Britain till C. x 6(B1) Gildas denies to know of Britons before C. x 23(B1) C. taxed of mis-reporting in his *Commentaries*, yet in British affairs supplemented by others x 31(B1) C.'s relations to Roman free state not here treated; C. desiring to add more glory to name; C. wished to rule whole Roman empire; desire of seeking British pearls; came first to Britain in late summer x 34(B2) C. sends home British ambassadors; none could inform C. of Britain; sends Volusenus to explore; draws nigh Morine coast; orders Comius to form Roman party among Britons x 35(B2) Volusenus returns to C.; C. sails to Britain x 36(B2) C. confesses Roman soldiers feared Britons x 37(B2) C. mentioned by Julian, *In Cæsaribus*; C. first to land; pardons Britons; demands hostages x 38(B2) C. makes peace with Britons on landing; 4 days after coming of C. 18 ships destroyed by storm; great perplexity of C. x 39(B2) C. repairs what ships remain; C. commands cohorts of guard to follow him; C. finds his legion sore over-charged x 40(B2) C. appears with opportune aid; foresees that Britons would easily evade his foot; receives ambassadors from Britons; imposes double number of hostages x 41(B2) news of exploits of C. reaches Rome; C. gloried not a little in British exploits; C. goes into Italy; leaves port Iccius; Labienus left to guard haven; sails 2. time for Britain x

CÆSAR

42(B2) C. lands his army 2. time in Britain; espies Britons by river Stour x 43(B2) Q. Artrius sends word to C. of wreck of ships; recalls legions; assembles ship-wrights; appoints Labienus to build more in Belgia; dreadful industry of C.; returns to wood of defeat x 44(B2) C. acknowledges that Roman way of fighting not fitted to combat Britons; Britons fought their fill at entrance of camp of C. x 45(B2) C. sends 3 legions and all horse to seek fodder; marches to frontiers of Cassibelan x 46(B2) C. had nothing left but empty fields; Trinobantes yield to C.; Mandubratius puts himself under protection of C.; goes to town of Cassibelan x 47(B2) Romans whom C. left at camp; C. decided to winter on continent; commands only hostages and yearly tribute to Rome; puts to sea; C. offers to Venus corselet upon return to Rome; other writers have spoken more doubtfully of C.'s victories in Britain; Paulus Orosius on C.'s first visit x 48(B2) trivial discourses of C.'s being here; Britons at C.'s coming here x 49(B2) C. tyrannously made himself emperor; Augustus imitating uncle C. came into Gaul x 51(B2) what welcome Julius dictator found in Britain x 53(B2) as they had served C. before x 54(B2) Caractacus reminds warriors of glorious ancestry that drove C. out; C. to extol own victory extolled vanquished x 59(B2) C. left coheir with 2 daughters of Prasutagus x 64(B2) Roman Empire from C. to Alaric lasted 462 yrs x 101(B2) sayings of monks about duke William related also of C. x 311(B6) Cicero's confession to C. as illustration x1 39(LO1.5) several statues of C. same in form x1 99(LO 1.11) C. excelled in wit x11 221(PO6) death a rest to unhappy, said C.; C. believed not in soul's immortality xviii 136 (CB) when C. landed in England, sent back ships xviii 497(ACM) C.'s soldiers were in tumult; why C. used quirites; why C. feared Sulla xviii 498(ACM) *Civil War* i. x1 53(LO1.6) *Commen-*

CÆSARS

taries, C. of Cæsar vii 333(1D5) Cæsar in C. taxed with mis-reporting x 31(B1) vi. x 2(B1m) x 35(B2m) x 42(B2m) x 50(B2m) x 51(B2m) x 87(B2m) vii. x1 63(LO1.7) x1 175(LO1.19) i. x1 207(LO1.22) x1 259(LO1.29) x1 365(LO2.8)

Cæsar, Latin C. [German Emperor] i 244 (QN97) reign and Rome or C. not need fear ii 456(PR3.385) we may disallow edicts of C. iii 40(R2) thought Christ could not stand much in C.'s light; bishops reduce C.'s empire iii 42(R2) C.'s empire diminished by bishops' power iii 43(R2) tribute to C.; if we must give to C. all that is C.'s, and all be C.'s iv 142 (T) once governed here for C. iv 339 (AR) debated whether to give Chas. V title of C. v 27(TE) Christ accused of intent to invade C.'s right v 184(K11) if Paul appealed to C. vi 14(CP) title of C. might have admitted controversy enough vi 257(O) on rendering to C.; not all things are unto C.; our liberty is not C.'s; to render unto C. what we got not from C. unjust vii 151(1D3) cannot without sin deliver ourselves to C.; Christ leaves undecided what things are C.'s; impossible to give same thing at same time to God and C.; you say, he intimated what was C.'s; piece of money was C.'s; stamped with C.'s picture; this does not profit C. or you pennyworth; either Christ gave C. nothing but penny; or gave C. all money that has C.'s name; he thus gives C. nearly all our property; then that piece of money rendered to C. because he had right to it; not because it bore C.'s name vii 153(1D3) Const. Chlorus raised to dignity of C. x 90(B2) Constantius made Julian C. x 94(B2) made from a monk to a C. x 99(B2) Constance was made C. x113(B3) Czar or C. title of Volodimir II x 350(HM4) give to C. what belongs to C. xviii 173 (CB)

Cæsarea, Theoctistus of C. iii 258(CG2.3) Cæsars, could C. make better laws than God iv 24(Mnm) those pagan C. dei-

CÆSARS

fied themselves v 12(TE) Christ meant not to teach duty to C. vii 155(1D3) Roman people preferred broils to slavery of C. vii 191(1D3) C. extorted rights from people vii 317(1D5) origin of right of C. vii 321(1D5) when reign of C. began vii 355(1D6) C. took over powers of consuls; upon compulsion by C. vii 365(1D6)

Cage, live as deadly enemies in a c. together iv 89(T)

Cages, demolished c. of unclean wallowings iii 356(AP)

Caiaphas, as perfect a hypocrite as C. iii 308(AP) make Paul a prophet like C. iv 194(T) Christ on adjuration of impious high-priest C. complied xvii 133(CD2.5)

Cain, Adam in vision sees sacrifice of C. ii 361(PL11.429ff) war fit for C. iii 60(R2) C. said, My iniquity is greater v 264(K25) C., example of repentance of unregenerate xv 359(CD1.17) C., example of envy xvii 267(CD2.11) C. guilty of falsehood xvii 301(CD2.13)

Cairleil, C. built by Leil x 17(B1)

Caitiff, deal not now with this c. iv 267(C)

Cajetan, C. contemned moderate Luther iii 315(AP)

Cajoled, that people might no longer be c. v 251(K21)

Calaber, thus far the Smyrnan or C. viii 85(2D)

Calaber, Quintus, *Paralip.* vi.406 i 234(PM23)

Calabria, sea that parts C. from Sicily ii 61(PL2.661)

Calais, Dutch fleet stood off towards C. xviii 43(DEC)

Calamities, bearing well of all c. i 360(SA 655) make a game of my c. i 384(SA 1331) monarchy struggling vs grudges of more dreaded c. iii 77(R2) remove c. of a people v 2(TE) soon bring us the way we are marching to those c.; c. that always and unavoidably attend luxury vi 147(W) amid so many c. ix 15(SD) how deeply c. of Waldenses have xiii 171(SL54) heavy and unheard-of

CALEDONIANS

c. of Waldenses xiii 189(SL59) why call back to remembrance so many c. xiii 259(SL79) marriage becoming bitterest of c. xv 167(CD1.10)

Calamitous, in this state c. i 362(SA708)

Calamity, overcome this dire c. ii 15(PL 1.189) shall cause infinite c. ii 337(PL 10.907) prelates to king's subjects a c. iii 276(CG2c) what a c. is this iii 382(Dip) filled life of man with c. iii 468(D2.12) Bucer hoped no c. would happen to England iv 7(M) can law make one cleave to c. iv 97(T) like thing consecrated to c. iv 253(C) some make it a c. if any dissent from their maxims iv 339(AR) kept that c. from you vs your wills vii 501(1D10) c. of London's burning x 252(B6) c. of invading Danes ended not x 255(B6) in that c. in which I am not an object of more regard xii 67(FE15) which renders pollution of marriage bed so heavy a c. xv 179(CD1.10)

Calandrini, C. has acted with usual courtesy; and in accordance with my own sentiment xii 75(FE17)

Calandrino, he shall be my C. iv 272(C)

Calater, Elidure meets bro. Archigallo in forest of C. x 27(B1)

Calaterium, Brennus and Belinus fight in wood C. x 24(B1)

Calchas, C. exiled from home lived simply i 212(EL6.69)

Calculations, whole world awry in his c. xii 97(FE24)

Calculator, Vlaccus answers he is a good c. ix 71(SD)

Caleb, C., example of polygamy xv 149(CD1.10)

Caledonia, treaty joined England to Scots of C. i 236(QN4)

Caledonian, breasts stained with C. dye i 290(MA48) wife of Argentocoxus, a C. x 87(B2)

Caledonians, C. prepare to fight Romans x 75(B2) C. rise in arms to defend the Meatæ x 84(B2) Severus loath to leave cattle in bogs prey to C. x 86(B2) Constantius dies at York returning from expedition vs C. x 92(B2)

CALENDAR

Calendar, established laws of Jove, c. of skies I 266(IPA6) I shall suspect their c. more than Gregorian v 68(Kp) by inspecting c. ix 261(SDs) may seem c. rather than history x 179(B4)

Calends, in what c. they will compound III 376(Dp) contest with Salmasius no more about Greek learning than Greek C. ix 289(SDs)

Cales, Roman wines of C. II 463(PR4.117) dishonorable voyage vs Spaniard at C. v 153(K9)

Calf, with borrowed gold composed the c. II 25(PL1.484) they were setting up molten c. [*Exodus xxxii.4*] III 203(CG1.5) Golden C., possible subject xviii 235(MS)

Caligula, Caius, swell up C. to think himself a god v 186(K11) C. wished to throttle nation in one neck v 288(K27) when Cassius killed C. vii 329(1D5) C. made semblance of marching toward Britain x 52(B2) C. carried himself well before being emperor xviii 499(ACM)

Caliph, Aloon defeated C. of Baldac; C. starved in tower for miserliness xviii 131(CB)

Calisto, Belial waylaid C. II 430(PR2.186)

Call, by some wondrous c. II 457(PR3.434) how should we have yielded to his heavenly c. III 146(A4) freedom of will by reason of c. of God xiv 135(CD 1.4) when God calls with more marked c. than others xv 351(CD1.17) answer to c. of God xv 355(CD1.17) c. of God does not insure salvation, unless regenerate xv 365(CD1.17)

Called, pretend they are c. to preach vi 76(H) give just men cause to suspect them not c. vi 77(H) assembly of those c. is termed visible church; by c. I mean those who received the call, whether regenerate or otherwise xvi 219(CD1.28)

Callicles, C. the Rhetorician III 500(D 2.21)

Calligraphy, clove of his own c. iv 238(C)

Callimachus, imitating odes of C. III 238(CG2p) as is said of Ceres in C. xii 45

CALLING

(FE9) Vulcanius added Fleming's epigraph to his edition of C. xviii 278(MAR)

C. in hymn to Diana says xviii 294(MAR) C. in hymn to Apollo calls Cyrene city of deep earth; Vulcanius on C.'s hymn to Apollo xviii 295(MAR) in C.'s hymn to Zeus, Nereus put for sea xviii 297(MAR) *Hymn. Del.* 222 1 290 (MA46) *Epig.* 24 II 94(PL3.472) *Hymn in Iov.* 16 II 131(PL4.703)

Calling, debasements to their high c. III 41(R2) the minister whose c. and end is spiritual III 64(R2) Timothy and Titus not men of extraordinary c. III 82(P) fault of no c.; do not count prelacy a c. III 115(A1) some men inspired from God should have an extraordinary c. III 155(A13) inward c. of God makes minister III 156(A13) such a high c. as teaching III 165(A13) Moulin in his book of c. of pastors III 177(Aps) without conscious warrant of some high c. III 187(CG1.1) called by the high c. of God III 261(CG2.3) ministers' c. is spiritual, not secular III 364(AP) walking in inferior c. of marriage; disturb higher c. of Christianity III 414(D1.8) everyone who marries hath not c. III 421(D1.12t) has not the c. to marry III 421(D 1.12) in a mistaken c. III 422(D1.12) men ignorant in own undertaken c.; your unquestionable c. from heaven iv 17(M) private conscience sorts not with public c. v 91(K2) supported by ministerial gifts answerable to c. v 225(K16) inward sense of his c. vi 93(H) what minister that understood his high c. vi 250(O) of man's renovation and c. xv 343(CD1.17t) c. of man defined xv 345(CD 1.17) c. of man is general or special; general c. is that whereby God invites whole of mankind to . . . xv 347(CD1.17) general c. to all, even to those who have not known Christ; special c. when God invites particular individuals xv 349(CD1.17) change in man by reason of special c. xv 353(CD1.17) no power of acting freely without c.; effects in man of hearing God's c. xv 357(CD1.17)

CALLIOPE

Calliope, what could the Muse herself i 78 (L58,59) what could the golden haired C. i 464 (L58n) nor could the Muse defend her son ii 212 (PL7,37)

Callous, such a c. upon your mind viii 155 (2D)

Calm, birds of c. sit brooding on wave i 4 (N63) meanwhile be c. i 358 (SA604) c. of mind all passion spent i 399 (SA 1758) perturbation smoothed with outward c. ii 110 (PL4,120) firm peace recovered soon and wanted c. ii 151 (PL5, 210)

Caln, general conference of nobles and prelates held at C. in Wiltshire x 249 (B6)

Calumniate, you c. even my travelling ix 179 (SD)

Calumniating, good office of c. people to king iii 175 (Aps)

Calumniator, such a libel work of c. ix 263 (SDs) no less censorious expounder than busy c. ix 289 (SDs) Aristotle envious and perpetual c. of Plato and Pythagoras xii 151 (PO2)

Calumnies, vindicate church or state from these c. v 73 (Kp) not troubled at king's c. v 229 (K17) if we consider their c., hatred, pretended reasons same as Irish vi 243 (O) defend countrymen from wicked c. of domestic and foreign railers vii 5 (1Dp) betakes him to slanders and c. vii 139 (1D2) renders him most obnoxious to c. of both parties viii 207 (2D) Cromwell loaded with grossest c. ix 13 (SD) fight vs my c. ix 53 (SD) Vlacus with most wanton c.; affixed his name to c. ix 65 (SD) More would have c. yielded to himself and Salmasius ix 91 (SD) proposed task—my c. ix 131 (SD) debaucheries you call c.; like an old and crafty knave you handle these c. ix 133 (SD) say these c. were made by me; you confess I received them not as c. but criminations from Holland ix 249 (SDs) no one could say these are my c. without greatest of c. ix 295 (SDs) malicious c. of loose and wicked men xiii 19 (SL5) he may suppress all c. xiii 455 (SL144)

CALVIN

Calumnious, by their c. dunceries iii 505 (D2,22) this c. digression preached iv 66 (T) your c. disposition ix 9 (SD) Crantz with c. spirit ix 59 (SD)

Calumny, c. armed with fangs i 248 (QN 146) merciless C., keep your snake-bearing jaws far off i 278 (ADP107) your unreasonableness in c. iii 216 (CG1.6) defend myself publicly vs c. iv 65 (T) vindicate divine law from c. iv 115 (T) raise groundless c. vs Jews iv 154 (T) rash, heedless c. of neighbor iv 234 (C) beginning his address with impudent c. vi 152 (N) most audacious c. to say we embrace paganism vi 264 (O) defending their deeds from c. vii 7 (1Dp) joined as I am with others in unmerited c. viii 19 (2D) if cannot rescue my name from c. viii 117 (2D) More tacks about from c. and fury viii 145 (2D) is c. to affirm you as author of *Cry*; is it c. that I told of your loves ix 53 (SD) royal cry of every kind of c. ix 87 (SD) could not have devised c. vs me more false ix 105 (SD) playing hypocrite in Crantzian c. ix 125 (SD) More gives name of rhetoric of devil to c. ix 291 (SDs) c. consists in malicious construction of motives of others; c. opposed to candor xviii 313 (CD2.13) hopes books have vacation free from c. xviii 270

Calved, grassy clods now c. ii 228 (PL7, 463)

Calves, to worship c., deities of Egypt ii 457 (PR3,416) maxim that moulded c. of Bethel and Dan iii 39 (R2) so many c.' heads lacking in brains xii 235 (PO6)

Calvin, John, C. not a bishop of Geneva iii 92 (P) as for sharp censure of learned Mr. C. iii 122 (A2nm) name of C. of no value unless we accept his reason; Beza knew C.'s mind iii 149 (A5) C. agrees on chief end of marriage iii 391 (D1.2) C. translates *Mal.* ii.16 iii 402 (D1.6) testimony of Bucer by C. iv 1 (M) C. says death of Bucer heavy loss to church iv 5 (M) C. did not so interpret *Mal.* ii. 16 iv 109 (T) Dr. Rainolds preferred Bucer to C. iv 224 (T) blaze that Zwing-

CALVIN

lius and C. beaoned up iv 339(AR) perhaps name of C. had never been known iv 340(AR) Knox, commanded to write to C., refused v 28(TE) C. on *Daniel* iv.25 v 48(TE) Goodman conferred with C.; C. then living in Geneva v 52(TE) C. approved of deposing tyrants vii 65(1D1) cite vs him the Calvins vii 203(1D3) C. a Brownist, for he held kings to order vii 347(1D5) I quoted C. in *Tenure*; Knox drew doctrine on kings from C. viii 203(2D) should like to see oration More wrote for C. ix 127(SD) C. concurs in my opinions about Sabbath xvii 193(CD2.7)

Calvinists, are not C. heretics vi 168(TR) C. taxed with predestination and to make God author of sin; not with any dishonorable thought of God; C. overzealously asserting God's absolute power vi 169(TR) Durie has tried for 30 yrs to reconcile C. and Lutherans xii 335(EC46 nm)

Calvins, cite vs him the C. vii 203(1D3) Calvisius, x 71(B2m) x 101(B2m) x 197(B5m) x 257(B6m)

Cam, sent thee from banks of C. i 30(EM 59) not now concerned to revisit reedy C. i 168(EL1.11) resolved to go back to reedy banks of C. i 174(EL1.89)

Cama, C. river falls into Volga from province of Permia; on left side live Gentiles; beyond them Tartars; on right those of Crimme x 335(HM1)

Camalodunum, C. or Maldon, chief seat of Cunobeline x 52(B2) C. royal seat of Cunobeline taken by Claudius x 55(B2) C. planted with a colony of Roman soldiers to teach natives law and civility x 58(B2) new colony at C. took land of whom they pleased; image of victory fell down at C. x 65(B2) Britons assault C.; not fortified; taken on 2. day x 66(B2)

Camball, of C. and of Algarsife i 44(IP111) Cambalu, destined walls of C. ii 359(PL 11.388)

Camber, C. son of Brutus; C. ruled Cambria or Wales x 14(B1) C. and Locrine fight Humber x 15(B1)

CAMDEN

Cambrai, Ramus lectures on dialectic at college of C. xi 507(LOR)

Cambria, C. or Wales ruled by Camber, son of Brutus x 14(B1) Dunwallo defeats Rudaucus of C. x 22(B1)

Cambridge, betwixt C. and the Bull i 32(UC8) whip signposts of C. alchouses iii 329(AP) Danes burn Grantbrig or C. x 262(B6)

Cambridge University, vacation exercise in the college i 19(Vt) *On Death of University Carrier of C.* i 32,33(UCt) when Sir John Cheke taught C. i 62(S 11.14) poet's life at C. described in pastoral language i 77(L23ff) not concerned to revisit reedy Cam; nor harrowed by love of Lares, this long time denied me i 168(EL1.11-12) exile from C. i 170(EL1.25ff) preparing to return to C. from exile in London i 174(EL1.90) *On the death of the Beadle of Univ. of C.* i 176(EL2t) C. bidden to mourn for the beadle i 178(EL2.21) control over gown-clad troop of C. i 234(PM30) in her better health I never greatly admired C. iii 298(AP) Bucer at C.; sumptuous burial of Bucer at C. iv 3(Mnm) Fagius a professor at C. iv 6(Mnm) Fagius invited to C. iv 12(M) on being expelled from C. viii 113(2D) father sent me to C.; C., one of our 2 national colleges; studied 7 yrs; fellows regretted departure from C. viii 113(2D) father sent me to have been founded by Sigbert from pattern of schools in France x 162(B4) will return to haunts of the Muses xii 7(FE1) in this Athens, the University xii 11(FE3) letter 3 dated from C. xii 13(FE3) letter 4 dated from C. xii 15(FE4) few in C. but remember Hobson by some token xviii 359(PAM)

Cambridgeshire, Edward wastes Danes in C. x 224(B5) C. men stand ground well at Ringmere x 262(B6)

Cambuscan, story of C. bold i 43(IP110) Cambyses, in 4. year after C. had subdued Egyptians vii 295(1D5) C. consulted judges of Persia; results vii 301(1D5)

Camden, William, C. writes of Elizabeth's

CAMDEN

counselors; seems willing to find another cause for Grindal's discharge III 13(R1) C. fast friend of episcopacy; C. cannot but love bishops as well as old coins III 15(R1) C. known friend of prelates; complains of prelates III 226(CG1.7) C. says Elizabeth was often besought to yield to Presbyterian reformation VI 142(W) C. on England's being an absolute monarchy VII 479(1D9) C. conjectures the name as Caer-Caradoc x 58(B2) C. on location of the wall of turfs built by Urbicus x 81(B2) C. and Buchanan do not agree x 98(B2) C. names the place Bradford, not Bradanford x 164(B4) names of places unknown better harped at in C. x 185(B4) C. thinks island in Thames was by Colebrook x 217(B5) C. thinks the Streatgledwalli were N. Welsh x 229(B5) C. places Brunanburg in Glendale in Northumberland x 233(B5) C. cites a charter of Edgar's showing his wide kingdom x 245(B5) C. says Corvesgate is Corfe castle in Isle of Purbeck x 250(B6) C. says Ethelred pillaged in Anglesey x 256(B6) C. calls Huntingdon's Balesham, Gogmagog hills x 262(B6) x 36(B2m) x 46(B2m) x 80(B2m) x 81(B2m) x 88(B2m) x 89(B2m) x 91(B2m) x 93(B2m) x 124(B3m) x 125(B3m) x 132(B3m) x 138(B3m) x 150(B4m) x 152(B4m) x 166(B4m) x 167(B4m) x 171(B4m) x 182(B4m) x 183(B4m) x 186(B4m) x 188(B4m) x 195(B4m) x 210(B5m) x 212(B5m) x 214(B5m) x 217(B5m) x 225(B5m) x 239(B5m) x 268(B6m) x 272(B6m) x 273(B6m) x 302(B6m) x 310(B6m) Elizab. fol. 13 XVIII 130(CB) Elizab. ad lectorem XVIII 163(CB) p.65,67,68 XVIII 171(CB) ii.p.20 XVIII 185(CB) p.264; 475; ii.176 XVIII 188(CB) ii.p.27 XVIII 189(CB) Eliz. p.80; p.107; ii. p.21 XVIII 201(CB) Eliz. ii.p.21; ii.55, 56; ii.224 XVIII 203(CB) lxx. XVIII 208(CB) Eliz. 8aff; ii.49,50; ii.61,64,65,77, 79,89,90 XVIII 214(CB) Eliz. p.232; p.267; p.274 XVIII 215(CB) Camel, to thirst inured more than c. II 417

CAMPION

(PR1.340) nothing to swallow c. heresy of Rome III 215(CG1.6) woe denounced for straining at gnat and swallowing c. v 96(K2) Camelford, Gafulford now C. x 195(B4) Camels, mules after these, c. II 454(PR3.335) what c. of injustice he could devour v 187(K11) Camenick, John III of Poland after taking C. vi 278(LP) Camerarius, Joachim, Ramus visited by C. XI 513(LOR) Cameron, John, C. late writer much applauded; C. commenting this place not undiligently on Greek preposition IV 146(T) if we enjoy what C. bestows on us IV 147(T) C. since Beza would secure us IV 159(T) as C. acknowledges IV 160(T) as C. acknowledges IV 163(T) C. an ingenious writer; C. confutes surmise of command here IV 195(T) C. expounds this place IV 198(T) C. somewhere agrees that the whole Mosaic law was abolished XVI 147(CD1.27) Camillus, Cromwell, our C. VIII 211(2D) Camp, tried each other's force in c. I 375(SA1087) spirit that first rushed on thee in the c. of Dan I 388(SA1436) hair garrisoned like a c. I 390(SA1497) pioneers fore-run royal c. II 32(PL1.677) angelic throng their c. extend II 167(PL 5.651) covered with c. of fire II 353(PL11.217) nor so wide a c. when Agri-can II 454(PR3.337) luggage too great that follows your c. III 110(A1) sutlers and horseboys of c. III 228(CG1.7) brought license, next disobedience into c. x 71(B2) Campanian, Tiberius retired to Capri on C. shore II 462(PR4.93) C. retirements of Cicero III 442(D2.3) Campanians, Cicero's no honor among C. XI 85(LO1.10) Campen, letter from church at Middelburg to synod at C. IX 237(SD9) Camping, ravished by troop of c. huswives III 300(AP) Campion, *Hist. Ireland* p.93,91 XVIII 144(CB)

CAMPS

Camps, he that read with judgment of c. **III** 184(CG1.1) license of undisciplined c. v 278(K27)

Campsey, John, C. complains of capture of The Speedwell **XIII** 307(SL93)

Camus, next C., reverend sire **I** 80(L103)

Can, seat of Cathaia C. **II** 359(PL11.388)

Canaan, C., son of Ham, afflicted for sins of father **XV** 191(CD1.11)

Canaan, passed from Pharian fields to C. land **I** 11(PS114.3) Abraham now attains C. **II** 383(PL12.135) Israelites depart from C. to Egypt **II** 384(PL12.156) race elect journeys towards C. **II** 386(PL12.215) Michael foretells winning of C. **II** 388(PL12.269) Moses cannot lead people into C. **II** 389(PL12.309) Israelites shall dwell long in earthly C. **II** 390(PL12.315) unfaithful spy of C. **III** 299(AP) Egyptian colony that went to C. **III** 372(Dp) tenth is his only in C. **VI** 60(H) curse pronounced on C. **VII** 421(1D8) gift of land of C. **XIV** 133(CD1.4) Christ as Holy Spirit sent to lead Israelites into C. **XIV** 361(CD1.6) why Moses could not bring Israelites into C. **XVI** 111(CD1.26) land of C. spoken of as never to pass away **XVI** 369(CD1.33)

Canaanite, a C. my faithless enemy **I** 350(SA380) Israelites careful not to arouse C. to war **II** 386(PL12.217)

Canaanites, bishops have been C. to kingdom **III** 45(R2) C. especially unclean to Jews **III** 406(D1.8) strangers not being C. **IV** 123(T)

Canaanitish, C. doctrine of prelates; to Christian no better than C. **III** 263(CG2.3) Meroz that went not out vs C. king v 38(TE)

Canace, had C. to wife **I** 44(IP112)

Canada, sailed westward of C. **IV** 313(AR)

Canary, who less loves his rich c. at meals **IV** 132(T) ship laden with 300 pipes of rich c. **XIII** 231(SL73)

Canary Islands, injuries to merchants around C. **I** **XIII** 59(SL21) ship driven southward of C. **I** **XII** 535(DS)

Canary-sucking, c. and swan-eating palate **III** 19(R1)

CANKER

Candaor, Parthian soldiers from C. east **II** 453(PR3.316)

Candidate, More felt no horror at becoming c. for ministry **VIII** 31(2D)

Candinos, C., a cape, lies to seaward from Archangel x 332(HM1)

Candle, rush c. **I** 97(CO337) dimension of c. by the snuff **IV** 261(C) selling by inch of c. **XIII** 87(SL29)

Candles, might as well prove c. at noon **VI** 65(H) Elfrida beat Ethelred with wax c. x 251(B6)

Candlestick, faults such as God threatens to remove c. **III** 153(A13)

Candlesticks, amidst those golden c. [*Exod.* xv.31] **III** 147(A4)

Candor, with fearless and communicative c. first published **III** 372(Dp) his c. used to entrap him **IV** 141(T) interpret with your wonderful indulgence and c. **XII** 5(FE1) your worth and c. would assign lowest value **XII** 39(FE8) c. a virtue included in regard for good name of neighbor; c. defined; usually spoken of under name of charity; also under equity or moderation; opposed: evil surmising **XVII** 311(CD2.13) to c. opposed: prying into faults of others and precipitancy in passing judgment vs them, talebearing, calumny evil speaking and slandering **XVII** 313(CD2.13) to c. are opposed contumely and personal abuse, litigiousness; on other side, flattery **XVII** 315(CD2.13) to c. opposed: unmerited praise or blame; allied to c.: simplicity, faithfulness, gravity, tactiturnity, courteousness, urbanity, freedom of speech, spirit of admonition **XVII** 317(CD2.13)

Candy, island of C. belongs to Venetians; often searched for statues; few found **XVIII** 260(CM)

Cangians, Ostorius bends force on C. x 58(B2)

Canidia, no difference between Helen and C. **XII** 143(PO1)

Canker, killing as the c. to the rose **I** 78(L45) bitterness and wrath, the c. of devotion **III** 405(D1.7) school-divinity, the c. of religion **VI** 96(H)

CANKERWORM

Cankerworm, must tradition be perpetual
c. to eat God's commandments III 210
(CG1.6)

Cannibals, well nigh converted Lord's
Supper into banquet of c. XVI 197(CD
1.28)

Cannon, Argyle has sold c. to England;
has 44 brazen c. at command on coast of
Kintyre XII 331(EC44nm)

Cannoneers, king sends c. into Tower v
166(K10)

Cannons, sold prayers and tears for c. in
Holland v 169(K10)

Canon, vs c. laws of our foundation I 115
(CO807) insulted by only-c-wise pre-
late III 18(R1) almost sent out c. to di-
vorce married priests III 30(R1) bind
us to your jurisdiction by their c. law III
174(Aps) all controversy may end in
final c. of one Protestant pope III 213(CG
1.6) c. law conceals not right of pres-
byters to free vote in synods III 218(CG
1.6) sense of our c. courts today III 383
(D1p) cases wherein c. is inflexible; c.
courts have spun utmost date in this land
III 384(D1p) ignorance and iniquity of
c. law III 392(D1.3t) but c. so runs;
as if c. dreamed of nothing but carnal
appetite to be satisfied III 393(D1.3) code
and c. only sensible of frigidity III 416
(D1.9) dullness of c. divinity III 419(D
1.10) c. law and divines consent on di-
vorce if one party plot vs life of other III
420(D1.11) curb disunions of nature
with c. bit III 486(D2.17) so our c. law
judges on divorce III 487(D2.18) be
found with c. law in his fist III 494(D2.
20) letter-bound servility of c. doctors;
art of c. doctors to lay unnecessary bur-
dens on all men III 495(D2.20) defini-
tive impertinence of doltish c. III 500(D
2.21) by c. forced to draw in that yoke
III 503(D2.21) Lombard, compiler of c.
iniquity III 505(D2.22) sentence that
the frivolous c. reverses III 506(D2.22)
presumptuous c. took power from master
of family III 508(D2.22) weed out deep-
est mischief of c. law IV 10(M) c. law
commonly favors boldness of priests; c.

CANONIST

law punishes traducing from pulpit IV 65
(T) civilians chewed opinion after c.
subdued them IV 157(T) some law, like
c. law IV 170(T) to courts of c. law IV
173(T) what pontifical c. has enthralled
them to IV 214(T) pope's c. law IV 218
(T) civilians not so blinded by c.; Gro-
tius retires from c. IV 229(T) Edward
VI utterly abolished c. law IV 231(T)
shows divorce from practice of c. law;
all laws depending on c. law IV 236(C)
c. now utterly antiquated IV 237(C) all
learning granted divorce by consent till
c. law IV 266(C) if c. law allows divorce
for conspiracy of death IV 267(C) de-
nies that c. so decrees IV 268(C) clergy
worse than when c. law was in force VI
68(H) you praise Salmassius' profound
knowledge of c. law VIII 99(2D) c. of
cause XI 77(LO1.9) Romswinckel com-
missary and free c. of St. Andrew in
Cologne XIII 447(SL141) in c. law judg-
ment need not be written XVIII 222(CB)
Canonical, after Athanasius has reckoned
up c. books III 31(R1) mere depend-
ence on c. books III 32(R1) rubbish of
c. ignorance III 369(Dp) by c. tyranny
snatched into compulsive censure III 383
(D1p) c. tyranny of stupid and mali-
cious monks IV 9(M) lowest lees of c.
infection liver-grown IV 89(T) his c.
gabardine of text and letter IV 183(T)
other places in c. tomes IV 220(T) old
c. sleight of commuting our penance IV
331(AR) grant clergy c. privileges given
by Edward Confessor v 159(K9) Tyn-
darus and Rebuffus, 2 c. promoters VI 66
(H) marriage transferred from c. shop
VI 73(H) if c. examples bind not VI 259
(O) you are now become c. IX 123(SD)
Beza attributed to *Relevation* being c. in
early church XIV 293(CD1.5) as to ques-
tion which books are c.; i.e., genuine
writings of . . . ; little difference of opin-
ion among orthodox XVI 249(CD1.30)
from writer whom opponents of this
opinion regard as c. XVI 257(CD1.30)
Canonies, prelates sue for c. III 73(R2)
Canonist, I leave it for a c. to resolve III

CANONIST

323(AP) undiscerning c. iii 468(D2.12) Solomon surpassed in acuteness any c. iii 489(D2.18) foppish c. with fardel of matrimonial cases iv 175(T)

Canonistic, before becoming apt scholars of this c. exposition iv 162(T)

Canonists, shallow commenting of c. iii 376(Dp) absurdity of our c. in decrees about divorce iii 380(D1pt) illegitimate law of monks and c.; monks and c. most malevolent, most inexperienced and incompetent judges of matrimony iv 129(T) they who preached out c. to retain false opinions of c. vi 96(H)

Canonize, to c. marriage as a tyranness iii 424(D1.13) king and party c. one another into heaven v 243(K19)

Canonized, all faith and religion that shall there be c. iv 351(AR). Etheldrith though now c. x 174(B4)

Canonizing, to take him sainted at rate of such a c. v 68(Kp)

Canons, Substance with his C. i 21(Vc) covet to be expert in c.; Laud's late c. iii 58(R2) whence c. are thrust upon us iii 84(P) synodal c. no warrant to us iii 123(A2) your own c. shall be turned vs you iii 143(A4) pride of flesh that cried up c. iii 145(A4) became decree among papal c. iii 208(CG1.5) learn to write from c. iii 287(AP) as c. of Apostles did iii 471(D2.14) remove and alter divine laws for human and imprudent c. iv 18(M) snare of antichristian c. iv 91(T) ages when c. have dulled reason iv 115(T) who writes on c. of Apostles iv 196(T) causes assented to by Greek church to be read in c. iv 217(T) incorporating c. and edicts together iv 218(T) raised corpulent law out of c. iv 219(T) Isidorus Hispalensis, first computer of c. iv 229(T) c. and Gregorian decretals iv 249(C) crowding Christian liberties into c. and precepts of men iv 342(AR) bring king and peasant under utmost rigor of their c. v 27(TE) king vs known c. of ancient church v 227(K17) c. not final judge in religion vi 7(CP) after those fabulous apostolic c.

CANTERBURY

vi 64(H) papists induced by known c. of many councils vi 70(H) Spelman by many cited c. vi 72(H) if they intend thorough reformation, not to ecclesiastical c.; c. though never so ancient vi 113(W) c. of your pontificate vii 435(1D8) slew 7 c. defending minster at Hereford x 300(B6) memorized c. as means of learning xi 5(LOp) c. of theologians anything but logical xi 7(LOp) 2 c. of cause and effect to be treated in physics xi 75(LO1.9) ecclesiastical c. and legal decrees should not determine affinities in marriage for incest xv 153(CD1.10) divorce transferred when c. learned gain and authority from them xviii 154(CB) Canopy, so high above the circling c. ii 97(PL3.556) cannot shake least fringe that borders royal c. iii 49(R2)

Cantacuzene, according to C. Greeks learned the sports from nobles of Savoy xviii 206(CB)

Cantacuzenus, i.42 xviii 205(CB)

Cantrig, Edward sets on Danes returning over C. x 225(B5)

Canterbury, See of C. and papacy iii 7(R1) Grindal, archbishop of C. iii 13(R1) Becket, archbishop of C. iii 58(R2) evils of prelates since they came to C. iii 67(R2) Anselm of C. iii 208(CG1.5) Theodoros, C. bishop iv 249(C) king consented to unlording of bishops at C.; C. chief center of their pride v 160(K9) archbishop of C. received warnings of Irish rebellion v 189(K12) that arch prelate of C. vi 253(O) pontiff of C. made pretence to archbishop it vii 415(1D8) C. founded by Hudibras x 17(B1) Augustine allotted a place in Doroverne or C. x 144(B4) Augustine given better place in city of C. x 145(B4) Augustine builds church in C. x 146(B4) Theodore ordained archbishop of C. x 169(B4) Offa pays tribute to pope for changing primacy from C. to Lichfield x 189(B4) Danes come as far as C. x 200(B5) Danes enter mouth of Thames and raid as far as C.; C. destroyed x 201(B5) Odo, archbishop of C., divorces Edwi;

CANTERBURY

Elfsin ascends to chair of C. by simony x 242(B5) Dunstan made archbishop of C.; Siric, archbishop of C., advises to buy off Danes x 253(B6) Danish navy assaults C. x 261(B6) Danes besiege C. in September, 1011; burn part of it x 263(B6) Alfage murdered by Danes at C.; body of Alfage carried to London; then to C. x 264(B6) Robert, a Norman monk, made bishop of C.; Eustace returning by C. has trouble; Edward stirred to anger vs C. x 292(B6) Godwin refuses to punish C. till after fair trial x 293(B6) followers of Eustace had a castle in jurisdiction of C. x 294(B6) Robert, archbishop of C., banished x 298(B6) Robert, archbishop of C., had been sent to duke William x 304(B6) Henry III urged by bishop of C. xviii 167(CB)

Canterbury, C. cites Lycophron on Pindar, *Olymp.* x.3 xviii 288(MAR) C. says, because staff xviii 313(MAR) we miss care of C.; C. did not follow poet xviii 315(MAR) C. understands passage correctly xviii 316(MAR) rather see C. in his translation xviii 317(MAR) C. would prefer reading xviii 318(MAR) delete, following C. xviii 320(MAR) Memnon seems to be understood, though C. disagrees xviii 322(MAR) interpretation of C. taken from Ovid too late to suit place and poet xviii 323(MAR) see C. on Lycophron 918; 1045; 1049 xviii 324(MAR) Scal. apud C.; C. on Lycophron 1150 xviii 325(MAR) *Nov. Lect.* v.13 xviii 300(MAR)

Canticle, cannot require less in one c. of law than another iii 440(D2.3)

Canticles, vi.10 ii 253(PL8.511) vi.4 ii 256(PL8.576) vi.2 ii 276(PL9.442) vi.4 ii 430(PR2.160) vi.8 xv 141(CD1.10) vi.8-10 xv 143(CD1.10) viii.6 xvii 293(CD2.12)

Cantimiz, Danilovitius slain by C. the Tartarian cham vi 281(LP)

Canting, make myself a c. probationer of orisons iii 343(AP)

Cantos, recount in solemn c. iii 304(AP)

Canute, laws of C. on tithes vi 74(H)

CANUTE

Swane commits to son, C., care of fleet and hostages x 265(B6) C. made king by Danish army and fleet; Ethelred marches with strong army vs C.; C. defeated and driven to ships; C. sails to Sandwich x 266(B6) C. returns from Denmark with a great navy and 2 other kings x 267(B6) Danish forces of C. under Turkill encounter English; C. receives Turkill; wastes Dorset, Somerset, Wiltshire; receives traitor Edric; enters Mercia x 268(B6) C. wastes Northumberland; accepts hostages x 269(B6) C. before Easter returns to fleet; bishops and many nobles elected C. king instead of Edmund; C. comes to London x 270(B6) C. sensible of loss marched away to London x 271(B6) C. chased from London with his Danes; meets Edmund at Otford; overtaken by Edmund at Assandune; battle of Scorastan took place before landing of C. x 272(B6) perfidious Edric deserts Edmund with army as he had promised C.; Edmund advised to make peace with C.; meets Edmund at Olaneg; motives of C.; refuses combat with Edmund; C. of small stature x 273(B6) C. to rule the Mercians and the North; Edric to please C. arranges to kill Edmund; proposes to reign sole king after Edmund's death; his cunning avoidance of question of Edmund's heirs x 274(B6) C. cunningly manages to rule out Edmund's heirs; his reign; crowned; consults with Edric how to get rid of Edwi; causes Edwi to be slain; sends Edmund's sons to king of Sweden; then to Solomon, king of Hungary x 275(B6) Laws of Edw. Confessor say that Edward fled for fear of C.; C. divides kingdom among earls and himself; marries Emma, widow of Ethelred; has Edric slain and other earls x 276(B6) Simeon makes C. slay Uthred 2 yrs before Uthred wars on Malcolm; C. sails to Denmark to repress Swedes; Godwin conquers Swedes before C. was aware of fight; C. returns to England; banishes Turkill and Eric x 277(B6) C. dispos-

CANUTE

sesses Olave, king of Norway; returns as king of England, Denmark, Norway; banishes Hacun; goes to Rome; makes gifts there; writes thence letter still extant; vows amendment at tomb of Peter and Paul; builds church to St. Edmund at Bury; subdues Malcolm and 2 other Scottish kings; makes Swane his son king of Norway x 278(B6) C. assigns sons their kingdoms; dies at Shaftsbury; buried in old monastery at Winchester; his acts x 279(B6) why C. married Emma; C.'s professions in letter from Rome; returned by Denmark; honored throughout Europe and at Rome x 280(B6) Harold, son of C. and Algiva; story of C. and the tide; C. said none deserved name of king but God; C. esteeming earthly royalty contemptible and vain x 281(B6) Gunildis, niece of C., banished x 289(B6) Godwin's first wife was sister to C. x 298(B6) C.'s act by seaside xviii 144(CB) C. the Dane inveighs vs exactions xviii 201(CB) Edmund Ironsides' combat with C.; Edmund revenged by C.; Gunilda, daughter to king C. xviii 244(MS)

Canvassing, he may deserve a c. iv 238(C) recall importunate c. with testimonials ix 231(SDs)

Canzone, *Ridonsi donne e giovani amorosi* i 52

Canzoni, Rovai made 7 c. vs 7 deadly sins xii 299(MC34nm)

Cap, Gascons and Bretons would come c. and knee iii 52(R2) must be tried without a square c. iii 143(A4) thundering upon steel c. of Baronius iii 175(Aps)

Capabilities, my c. limited in praising jocularity xii 217(PO6)

Capable, ye cannot now make us less c. iv 345(AR)

Capacities, same man have more c. than one; those c. may in thought be severed from man himself vii 435(1D8) God condescending to accommodate himself to our c. xiv 33(CD1.2)

Capacity, c. in women not raised to apprehend or value best i 373(SA1028) need-

CAPITO

ful to be known, especially by every meaner c. iii 183(CGp) with my earliest c. iii 305(AP) to exceed c. of plain artisan iii 346(AP) proof of c. they despised equal with first masters iv 16(M) to a clear c. iv 190(T) better notice his c. iv 238(C) reach any point human c. can soar to iv 339(AR)

Capaneus, stoneworker smote C. xviii 324(MAR)

Cap-a-pie, armed c. in wiles v 256(K22)

Caparisons, c. and steeds ii 261(PL9.35)

Cape, sun beyond earth's green c. ii 258(PL8.631)

Cape de Verde Isles, green earth's end i 123(CO1013)

Capellus, Ludovicus, C. on date of *Epistle to Tim.* vii 189(1D3)

Capernaitans, O race of C., senseless of divine doctrine iii 161(A13) lest we should be C. iv 98(T)

Capernaum, soldier of C. reckoned among believers xvii 411(CD2.17)

Capet, Hugh, bastards in time of C. xviii 153(CB) in time of C. all French kings elective xviii 186(CB) why French chose C. xviii 187(CB) dukes came not to full being till C. xviii 195(CB)

Caphtor, lamentation to the sons of C. i 398(SA1713)

Capis, C., king without memory x 29(B1)

Capital, win my c. secret i 351(SA394) due by law to c. punishment i 380(SA* 1225) at Pandæmonium, the high c. ii 35(PL1.756) raise some c. city ii 70(PL 2.924) perhaps thy c. seat ii 358(PL11. 343) to have let a c. crime silently scape iii 490(D2.18) escaped no less than c. danger v 155(K9) in such c. place choose ablest vi 108(LM) may repair to c. city vi 145(W) charge Cromwell with c. offense viii 211(2D) London c. of cities xii 205(PO6) judicature in c. city xviii 6(PRO)

Capitally, cutting off him that c. offends v 27(TE)

Capito, Strasburg under teaching of C. iv 10(M) when C. taught at Strasburg iv 224(T)

CAPITOL

Capitol, the c. thou seest II 460(PR4.47)
 Manlius defended the C.; Manlius later
 thrown headlong from C.; Manlius pun-
 ished by divine justice for defending C. v
 273(K26) fabled to fall from heaven
 into C. v 293(K28) Plautius riding into
 C. with emperor x 56(B2)
 Capitoline, Ammonian Jove, or C. II 278
 (PL9.508)
 Capitolinus, C. on M. Aurelius VII 117(1D
 2) read from C. the senate's resolution
 about Maximin VII 333(1D5) x 81(B2
 m) x 84(B2m)
 Capitulate, scorn to c. v 16(TE)
 Capoirus, C., king in name x 30(B1)
 Capon, Afranius laments memory and loss
 of c. III 141(A4) c. and whitebroth III
 311(AP) you French c. VII 401(1D8)
 Cappadocian, O cavalier from C. slave-
 blocks VII 83(1D2)
 Cappellus, C. showed by learned note that
 prayer with head covered is proper in
 some countries XVII 93(CD2.4)
 Capri, Tiberius retired from Rome to C. II
 462(PR4.92) like Tiberius shut up in C.
 VII 75(1D2)
 Caprice, poetasters prompted by c. VIII 79
 (2D)
 Capricorn, by the scales as deep as C. II
 328(PL10.677)
 Caps, clap king, peers, gentry into square
 c. III 333(AP)
 Captain, c. or colonel, or knight in arms I
 60(S8.1) people seem to be choosing c.
 back into Egypt VI 149(W) Almighty
 being always our c. XIII 11(SL2) com-
 motions want not stout c.; asking who
 was commons c.; poverty was their c.
 with his cousin, necessity XVIII 205(CB)
Captain or colonel or knight in arms, I 60
 (S8.1)
 Captains, if poet sings of c. that are half-
 gods I 210(EL6.56) upon the heads of
 lords, ladies, c. I 396(SA1653) be our
 c. and commanders never so expert III
 228(CG1.7) stood vs clamors of own c.
 III 464(D2.11) Brutus beloved to kings
 and great c. x 7(B1)
 Captivate, superstition has no small power

CAPTIVITY

to c. minds III 337(AP) c. under per-
 petual childhood IV 310(AR)
 Captive, my son now c. I 349(SA335)
 foes' derision, c., poor, blind I 350(SA
 366) to make thee their c. I 352(SA426)
 art thou our slave, our c. I 386(SA1393)
 their once great dread, c. and blind I 389
 (SA1474) I sorrowed at his c. state I
 394(SA1603) when the c. ark II 24(PL
 1.458) reserved his c. multitude II 49
 (PL2.323) shall lead hell c. II 86(PL3.
 255) when I am thy c. talk of chains II
 141(PL4.970) or c. dragged in chains
 II 187(PL6.260) thou comest as a poor
 miserable c. thrall II 419(PR1.411) weak
 minds led c. II 432(PR2.222) peaceable
 nations made c. II 445(PR3.77) all thy
 father David's house led c. II 452(PR3.
 283) c. lead away her kings II 455(PR
 3.366) as for those c. tribes II 457(PR3.
 414) how freeman should follow c. hard
 to evince III 197(CG1.3) hold dominion
 over your c. minds III 269(CG2c) not
 what makes most c. to civil precepts IV
 75(T) c. woman lawfully married IV 123
 (T) depressing king to rank of c. v 37
 (TE) left king only life of c. v 38(TE)
 like those c. women in *Iliad* v 71(Kp)
 when king was c. of Parliament v 240(K
 18) king to bring new discord chose to
 give up as c. v 270(K26) king after
 many years and then a c. v 274(K26) if
 in this land minds are not yet c. v 293(K
 28) king surrendered as enemy and c.
 by paid Scots VI 265(O) carried away
 Flemish c. from your shores XIII 501(SL
 161) permitted to take female c. to wife
 xv 163(CD1.10)
 Captived, if I must die betrayed, c. I 338
 (SA33) to dogs and fowls a prey or else
 c. I 361(SA694)
 Captives, God suffered own people to lead
 c. IV 165(T) not expecting message so
 bold from sons of c. x 8(B1) ransoming
 c. at Antioch XVIII 161(CB)
 Captivities, just revenge of cruel c. VI 243
 (O)
 Captivity, willing chains and sweet c. I 20
 (V52) life in c. I 340(SA108) from

CAPTIVITY

whence c. and loss of eyes I 399(SA1744)
 Jesus c. led captive II 311(PL10.188) in
 c. he lets them dwell II 391(PL12.344)
 Israel in long c. II 452(PR3.279) wrought
 their own c. II 457(PR3.415) in land of
 their c. II 457(PR3.420) sin that watched
 over Israelites till final c. [2 *Kings* xvii.7
 ff] III 39(R2) our c. to rochet apothegms
 III 52(R2) return from c. of Jews III 190
 (CG1.2) far worse than frozen c. is bond-
 age of prelates III 214(CG1.6) prophets
 that lived after C. III 227(CG1.7) they
 of the C. in greatest extremities could
 find counsel III 228(CG1.7) drooping
 and disconsolate household c. III 381(D
 1p) from Moses till after C. no prophet
 rebuked law of divorce III 509(D2.22)
 from Moses till after the C. III 546(Dn)
 liberty in danger of new c. IV 61(M)
 turns all to ransomless c. IV 90(T) law-
 fully put to death in c. V 20(TE) king
 at loss what to pray in c. V 88(K1) be-
 friend him with a prayer in c.; that Arca-
 dian prayer used in his c. V 89(K1) Jews
 after C. took solemn oath V 210(K14)
 hear king commenting on own c. V 271
 (K26) longing to return poorly under
 c. of kings; c. of Babylon V 293(K28)
 returning precipitantly to c. whence he
 freed us VI 138(W) merchants by force
 of arms recovered themselves from igno-
 minious c. XIII 9(SL1)
 Car, in icy-pearled c. I 16(I15) 4 times
 crossed the c. of night II 262(PL9.65)
 Caracalla, Antoninus, hideous tyrant C. VII
 73(I D2) C. concludes peace with Brit-
 ons; takes hostages to Rome x 87(B2)
 Caractacus, C. and his brother Togodum-
 nus reign x 53(B2) C. overthrown by
 Plautius x 54(B2) Silures rely on valor
 of C.; C. eminent above all that ruled
 Britain; makes seat of war among the
 Ordovices; described as leader x 58(B2)
 C. defeated by Ostorius; C. betrayed to
 Romans; C. taken to Rome as spectacle x
 59(B2) C.'s speech before Claudius; C.
 set free x 60(B2) Silures to avenge loss
 of C. x 61(B2) not long to seek who
 after C. should lead them; Cartismandua

CARDENAS

had betrayed C. to Romans x 62(B2)
 have heard before of virtues of C. x 68
 (B2)
 Caradoc, C. relates that king Melvas kept
 Guinevere from Arthur x 129(B3) C.,
 son of slain Griffin, slays duke Harold's
 men at Portascith x 302(B6) x 129(B3
 m)
 Carausius, C. of low parentage made ad-
 miral x 89(B2) C. did what he listed
 on every coast; Maximian forced to make
 peace with him; Const. Chlorus sent vs
 C.; Constantius keeps out relief sent by C.
 x 90(B2)
 Caravan, set forth their airy c. high over
 seas II 226(PL7.428) men who pass in
 troop or c. II 416(PR1.323)
 Carbery, copy of *Eikōnoklastes* presented
 to Earl of C. XVIII 270
 Carbines, sold prayers and tears for c. in
 Holland V 169(K10)
 Carbo, Caius, Lucius Crassus called to bar
 C.; More far blacker than C. IX 163(SD)
 Carbuncle, if stone, c. most II 98(PL3.596)
 c. his eyes II 278(PL9.500)
 Carcass, left thy c. where the ass lay thrown
 I 376(SA1097) with death's c. glut the
 grave II 86(PL3.259) dropped not here
 his c. II 416(PR1.325) soul left dull and
 droiling c. III 3(R1) how to keep float-
 ing c. III 38(R2) take away head priest
 and rest were a c. III 212(CG1.6) link
 himself to mere c. of a marriage IV 94(T)
 clergy then as poor a c. as he terms them
 V 233(K17)
 Carcasses, their c. to dogs a prey I 361(SA
 693) their floating c. II 19(PL1.310)
 scent of living c. II 314(PL10.277) field
 lies scattered with c. II 369(PL11.654)
 c. of faithless spies shall perish III 214
 (CG1.6) not one flesh but 2 c. III 478
 (D2.16) polluting with their slaughtered
 c. all the land V 20(TE)
 Card, leave church in our dark voyage
 without c. of discipline III 186(CG1.1)
 Cardan, subtleties beyond C. III 114(A1)
 Cardenas, Don Alphonso de, C. explained
 attitude of Spain on murder of Ascham;
 ambassador of Spain to England XIII 25

CARDENAS

(SL7) letter 8 to C. XIII 27(SL8) letter 32 to C., ambassador from Spain XIII 95(SL32)

Cardi, Captain, C. of Leghorn took ship XIII 99(SL34) sentence vs C.; ship of rice to be restored to C. XIII 101(SL34)

Cardinal, Henry VIII made boy of by 2 c. judges III 502(D2.21) smell out c.'s kitchen VII 401(1D8) salute his Eminence the C. XII 45(FE9) c. of Scotland sought to hinder union XVIII 214(CB)

Cardinals, c. originally the parish priests of Rome; pope works as in consistory among c. III 18(R1) pope and c. better gamesters III 174(Aps) pope not made by pope, but by c. III 201(CG1.4) whatever convulsions kings and c. meditate and design XII 111(FE29) popes and c. deeply involved in contracts and nuptials; c. sought gain and power; adopted heathen rites XVIII 152(CB)

Cardinalship, I shall merit more than mere c. VIII 59(2D)

Cardouin, Count Camillus, inscription in album of C. XVIII 271

Cards, c. at that primero of piety III 174 (Aps) such a cast of c. VI 270(O)

Care, there ceased his c. I 16(118) sport that wrinkled c. derides I 35(L'A31) Heaven . . . disapproves that c. I 68(S21.12) what boots it with uncessant c. I 79 (L64) low-thoughted c. I 85(CO6) exempt from many a c. I 369(SA918) my redoubled love and c. I 370(SA923) of my condition take no c. I 370(SA928) c. sat on his faded cheek II 29(PL1.601) cared not to be; with that c. lost II 39 (PL2.48) this was all thy c. II 179(PL 6.35) Adam in his c. and matrimonial love II 271(PL9.318) here grows the c. of all II 288(PL9.776) other c. may perhaps have diverted II 289(PL9.813) your sincerest c. could not prevent II 305(PL 10.37) that c. which is as necessary to church as instruction III 189(CG1.1) with scrupulous and ceaseless c. III 224 (CG1.7) take c. and steady c. that I never find you XII 91(FE22) ignorant desires to avoid every c. XII 281(PO7)

CARNAL

Career, thus night in thy pale c. I 44(IP 121) bent of his c. III 203(CG1.5)

Careering, all this c. with spear in rest III 175(Aps)

Careers, all things and their c. II 1(PLpv 4)

Carelessness, through their c. all this mischief is befallen III 226(CG1.7) c. of knowing what men ought to do III 281 (AP) in a desperate and vicious c. III 405(D1.7)

Carelia, Gustavus, duke of C. XIII 143(SL 46)

Cares, eating c. I 39(L'A135) wakeful c. keep far off I 276(ADP105) who will teach me to lighten consuming c. I 300 (ED46) at home sat full of c. and fears I 365(SA805) God hath bid far off all anxious c. II 242(PL8.185) motherly c. and fears got head II 426(PR2.64) crown brings dangers, troubles, c. II 440(PR2. 460) committing to wicked favorite all public c. II 462(PR4.96) deceived who says night lulls to sleep c. XII 145(PO1) natural c. more swaying XII 321(EC38)

Caresses, solve high dispute with conjugal c. II 237(PL8.56)

Caribbee Islands, English plantations in C. I. XIII 547(DS)

Carinus, C., son of emperor Carus, left to govern Britain x 89(B2)

Carlisle, ancient Roman wall went between Solway Frith by C. to mouth of Tine x 81(B2)

Carmel, Mt. C. on the shore II 383(PL12. 144) Sheepshearers in C., a pastoral XVIII 236(MS)

Carmelite, Marinaro, learned C. IV 136(T)

Carmelites, Presbyterian clergy of Belfast called C. VI 261(O)

Carmina Elegiaca, I 326

Carnage, deadly c. wrought on England by Libitina I 178(EL3.3) c. has withdrawn I 198(EL5.39) such a scent of c. II 314(PL10.268) produced c. among earth-born brothers XII 125(PO1)

Carnal, not sunk in c. pleasure II 256(PL 8.593) c. desire inflaming II 296(PL9. 1013) c. fear dimmed II 353(PL11.212)

CARNAL

spiritual laws by c. power II 397(PL12.521) you have not c. fear; subject to c. desires III 110(A1) God's Spirit war-
ring vs c. sense III 145(A4) law consist-
ing of c. things drew to it ministry of c.
respects, dignity III 199(CG1.3) circum-
stances of c. service which might afford
many priorities III 205(CG1.5) c. satis-
faction of the purse III 267(CG2.3) pre-
lacy in her c. doctrine of ceremony III 268
(CG2.3) by doctrine of c. might III
269(CG2c) c. and false doctors III 313
(AP) vs impediment of c. performance
III 393(D1.3) burning not the mere mo-
tion of c. lust III 396(D1.4) to make
legitimate and good the c. act III 477(D
2.16) does God join after c. knowledge
III 479(D2.16) promiscuous draining of
a c. rage III 510(D2.22) Solomon sings
on hither side of c. enjoyment IV 86(T)
stirred up by c. acrimony IV 89(T) Bible
relates c. sense of men IV 312(AR) c.
admiring of worldly pomp v 3(TE) c.
policies v 249(K20) making Gospel cloak
of c. interest VI 89(H)
Carnalities, bring in traditions and c. III
355(AP)
Carnality, turn Gospel into c. of law III 199
(CG1.3) Jeroboam's episcopacy fetched
partly from law, partly from own c. III
207(CG1.5)
Carnally, how c. dost thou boast of noble-
ness III 132(A2) she had been c. known
by Prince Arthur III 502(D2.21)
Carnation, the pride of her c. train I 29
(EM37) head though gay c. II 275(PL
9.429)
Carneades, C. and Critolaus coming am-
bassadors to Rome IV 300(AR)
Carnifex, play upon c. VIII 89(2D)
Carol, shepherds hear c. of angels at birth
of Christ II 391(PL12.367)
Carouse, emperor drank deep c. to queen's
health x 375(HM5)
Carouses, prelates revel in their full c. III
55(R2) c. drunk to confusion of all
things good v 168(K10)
Carousing, more prepared for c. than pe-
titioning VIII 153(2D)

CARTHAGINIAN

Carp, offering to c. at language of a book
IV 257(C)
Carpathian, C. wizard's hook I 117(CO
871)
Carpenter, a c. thy father II 439(PR2.414)
c. not such a bungler as clerks III 347
(AP) what c. was doing; c. was mak-
ing coffin for Apostate IV 168(T) Christ
wrought as a c. XVI 303(CD1.31)
Carpets, use of c. in churches III 261(CG
2.3)
Carr, Nicholas, learned C. IV 4(Mnm)
quotation from C.'s *De obit Buceri* IV 7
(M)
Carr, Ecbert fights Danes by river C. x
199(B5) 2. battle with Danes on river
C. x 200(B5) war at C. between Uthred
and Malcolm x 277(B6)
Carrier, *On the University C.* I 32,33 this
letter to be given first c. XII 105(FE28)
Carron, Carausius built a round house on
river C. x 90(B2)
Cart, church mounted on prelatical c. III
188(CG1.1)
Cartagena, Marmoleso, captain of war of
city of C.; vessels which enter port of C.;
if lodged without C. XIII 491(SL155)
ships taken by Prince Robert into port of
C. XIII 492(SL156) that Blake leave to
solicitors in C. XIII 493(SL156) letter re-
ceived by governor of arms in C. XIII 494
(SL156) letter to Blake from hands of
my servants residing in C. XIII 494(SL
157) governor of C. will tell Blake of
king's order XIII 495(SL157) the admi-
ral was the Armadillo of C. XIII 541(DS)
Cartalinsca, emperor of Russia, lord of C.
XIII 301(SL91)
Carthage, as Sallust said of C. VII 497(1D
10) Dido accompanied by youths of C.
example of 3. mode of adjuncts XI 95(LO
1.11) most eminent city of C. almost
wrested from Rome control of world XII
193(PO5) disputes between Donatists
and bishop of C. XVIII 169(CB)
Carthaginian, young Scipio lowered C.
pride II 443(PR3.35) I alter not Tertul-
lian's C. phrase IV 208(T) books first
prohibited in a C. council IV 302(AR)

CARTHAGINIANS

Carthaginians, C. preferred republic to monarchy vii 291(1D5) of Phœnix, i.e. C. xviii 313(MAR)
 Cartismandua, C. queen of Brigantes delivers Caractacus to Romans x 59(B2)
 C. queen of Brigantes; C.'s husband was Venutius; marries Velloctatus; strong with Romans; had betrayed Caractacus to adorn triumph of Claudius; brought to terms by Venutius x 62(B2) C. escapes punishment ready for her x 63(B2)
 Venutius, husband to C., possible subject xviii 241(MS)
 Carts, c. for taking away statues will be more chargeable xviii 259(CM)
 Cartwright, Thomas, C. and Fenner two of learnedest of divines; C. in prefixed epistle v 50(TE)
 Carus, Emperor C. going vs Persians, left Carinus, son, to govern Britain x 89(B2)
 Carved, pillars and roofs c. work ii 461 (PR4.59) Colossus of antiquity like a c. giant iii 140(A4)
 Carver, may well be his own c. iii 486(D 2.17)
 Carvilius, C. first in Rome to seek divorce iv 82(T) C. assaults Roman camp x 48 (B2)
 Carving, episcopacy partly of man's c. iii 207(CG1.5)
 Casan, son of emperor of C. sat distant from Russian emperor x 371(HM5) Emperor's table served with young dukes of C. x 381(HM5)
 Casbeen, retreat to Tauris or C. ii 320(PL 10.436)
 Case, hear a law c. iii 158(A13) maxims in narrative of c. xii 103(FE26)
 Casella, his C., whom he wooed to sing i 63(Sr13.13)
 Casements, if light comes not in first at their c. iv 347(AR)
 Case-putting, do without their frivolous c. iv 89(T)
 Caserta, Rinaldo, count of C. xviii 218 (CB)
 Cases, of c. in Latin vi 289(G)
 Cash, thief bent to unhoard the c. ii 113 (PL4.188)

CASSIBELAN

Cashiered, king's friends in Parliament at Oxford c. v 115(K4)
 Casius, betwixt Damiaata and mount C. old ii 59(PL2.593)
 Casket, c. of Heaven's richest store i 24 (PA44)
 Caspian, C. tigress i 236(QN20) when two clouds come rattling on over the C. ii 63(PL2.716) Jesus beholds C. lake ii 451(PR3.271) Volga empties into C. x 334(HM1) they who go from Moscow to C. x 335(HM1) Volga falls into C. in 70 mouths; from Moscow to C. they pass in 46 days and nights; Astracan 20 leagues from C. x 336(HM1)
 Casque, soldier with his c. now laid aside i 170(EL1.30)
Cassandra, see Lyncophon
 Casse, Captain John, petition by C.; C. commander of ship Stamboline; C. upon return from Smyrna to England; surprised by captain Basha; brought back to Skio; barbarously used; C. for sum of money released; complain to Grand Signior about treatment of C. xiii 499(SL 160)
 Cassi, C. make peace with Cæsar x 47(B2)
 Cassia, nard and c.'s balmy smells i 122 (CO990) groves of flowering odors, c. ii 154(PL5.293)
 Cassian, judges who decided by C. law ix 241(SDs)
 Cassibelan, C. son of Heli; Nennius says Minocan was father of C.; his nephews left in tuition of C.; C. got kingdom transferred to himself; Romans finally limit his power x 30(B1) C. leader of British forces x 44(B2) C. dismisses all but 4000 of his charioteers; Cæsar marches to frontiers of C. x 46(B2) C. slew Immanuentius; purposed to slay his son, Mandubratius; town of C. supposed to be Verulam x 47(B2) C. for all losses deserts not himself x 48(B2) C. warred on Androgeus; C. buried in York; in courage C. not inferior to Cæsar x 49(B2) after C., Tenantius made king x 52(B2) Britons had courage but not wisdom of C. x 55(B2) magnanimity of C. x 68(B2)

CASSIBELAUNUS

- Cassibelaunus, countryside of C. i 310(ED 149)
 Cassidorus x 86(B2m)
 Cassiope, that starred Ethiope queen i 40 (IP19)
 Cassius, when C. had killed Gaius Caligula vii 329(1D5) Senate far from displeased with C. for killing Caligula vii 331(1D5) C. governor of Syria; tried to get empire from M. Aurelius vii 377(1D7) error of C.; thought himself of spirit to free nation; thought not of whether nation was fit to be free xviii 163(CB)
 Cassocks, endure rustling of silken c. iii 74 (R2)
 Casson, Edmund, Richard C. received goods of late uncle E. C.; E. C. late agent in Algiers xiii 501(SL162)
 Casson, Richard, Basha's civil dealing with R. C. xiii 500(SL161) received your letter by care of R. C.; C. reported respect for our letters; C. received goods of late uncle Edmund C. xiii 501(SL162) letter from Algiers received from R. C. xiii 503(SL163)
 Cassubia, Gustavus, duke of C. xiii 143 (SL46)
 Cast, no winning c. iii 35(R1) take up those c. principles iii 101(P) from such a c. of cards vi 270(O)
 Castalia, thrice I sprinkled my lips with wine of C. i 186(EL4.32) waters of C. are before my eyes i 194(EL5.9)
 Castalian, inspired C. spring ii 116(PL 4.274)
 Castalio, Sebastian, C. a Swiss, following Bernard Ochin; turned dialogues into Latin; justifies polygamy xviii 158(CB)
 Castaneo, Anthony, John, and Manuel, Buffield delivered goods to the C.; they sequestered his goods; C. refused justice xiii 393(SL121)
 Castelvetro, Italian commentaries of C. iv 286(E) most learned C. on passage in Petrarch xii 299(MC34nm)
 Castigation, meditated c. of us viii 55(2 D)
 Castile, any punctualist of C. iii 244(CG 2.1)

CATAPHRYGES

- Castilian, break league of England with C. line xiii 519(DS)
 Castilians, Henry III feigned fear of war with C. xviii 204(CB)
 Castle, scene presents the President's c. i 121(COc) good sign your c. cannot hold out long iii 144(A4) without c. of St. Angelo iv 329(AR) remains of Brittenburgh, old c. x 118(B3) Vortigern built strong c. in Wales x 119(B3) nigh strong c. named Kinwith x 214(B5) Dutch came to anchor near Dover c.; saluted not the c. xviii 41(DEC)
 Castles, had not speedy aid come from neighboring c. x 61(B2) army had leisure to build c. x 74(B2) Caledonians assault c. x 75(B2) of c. whether profitable in England xviii 210(CB)
 Castor, C. fell with stone monument xviii 302(MAR)
 Castor and Pollux, ship called C. and P. taken by Spaniards upon coast of Florida xiii 535(DS)
 Casualties, ordaining more humanly in c. of divorce iv 71(T)
 Casualty, whom c. has joined iv 116(T)
 Casuist, clause in Covenant set by some dodging c. v 33(TE)
 Casuisting, we never leave subtizing and c. iii 497(D2.20)
 Cataio, Indian voyage by north of C. eastward iv 313(AR)
 Catalogue, Ussher's c. of bishops iii 83(P) why they choose to live by custom and c. iii 209(CG1.5) c. all printers offending iv 321(AR) whole c. of king's deeds v 279(K27) whole Frankfort fair of books with ample c. of published and intended to be published ix 127(SD) c. of supplies, exactions, wastings of Henry III xviii 204(CB) Apollonius in c. of heroes xviii 321(MAR)
 Catalogues, perfected c. and expurging indexes iv 303(AR)
 Catana, C. wrongly called Ætna xviii 290(MAR)
 Cataphracts, archers and slingers, c. i 394(SA1619)
 Cataphryges, boldness of C. iii 178(Aps)

CATARACTA

Cataracta, C. ancient and fair city in York-shire burned x 184(B4)

Cataracts, spout her c. of fire II 44(PL2. 176) all c. of heaven set open II 375(PL II.824)

Catarhs, fierce c. II 363(PLII.483)

Catechise, let Bishop Downam c. you in grounds of logic III 135(A3)

Catechism, stagger them out of their c. IV 329(AR)

Catechumen, Ambrose after being c. VII 197(1D3) afraid you will turn out some c. IX 63(SD)

Catechumens, usage suited to c. XIV 21(CD1.1) no teacher of c. more plain than Paul XIV 201(CD1.5) baptism dispensed with in case of many c. XVI 201(CD1.28)

Categories, see Aristotle

Catelina, colonies settled in island of C.; in 1629 C. void of inhabitants and tame beasts; C. called by colonists Providence XIII 537(DS)

Catellus, C., one of 20 kings without memory x 29(B1)

Catena, minister finishes circuit in a harmony and c. IV 335(AR)

Caterer, king thought to be own c. v 156(K9)

Catering, this c. lawmonger IV 259(C)

Caterpillar, hitherto but c. gnawing at monarchy III 43(R2)

Cates, how simple to these c. compared was crude apple II 436(PR2.348)

Catesby, worse plot than C.'s v 213(K15)

Cathaia, C. imperial city of Cathay x 347(HM3) C. encompassed by river Youga x 348(HM3)

Cathaian, to the rich C. coast II 315(PL10. 293) Cambalu, seat of C. Can II 359(PLII.388)

Catharist, like vermin of an Indian C. IV 78(T)

Cathay, English voyagers drew from eastern bounds of Russia to walls of C. x 328(HMp) relations of countries lying east of Russia as far as C. x 331(HMt) of countries as far as C. x 344(HM3t) some think Russians saw north of C. x 345

CATHOLIC

(HM3) sent people to C. in 1619; C. traders at Zergolta; Russians visit C. and bring back ambassadors; Russian explorers describe C.; reach the great city of C.; wall of C. x 346(HM3) wall the bound between Mugalla and C.; people of C. on length of great wall x 347(HM3) thus much of lands between Russia and C. x 348(HM3) see also Cataio and China Cathedral, more savory knowledge in one layman than in dozen c. prelates III 131(A2) this island was c. of philosophy III 376(Dp) if God will turn people to old c. service v 267(K25) whether paid to c. church or parish priest imports not VI 74(H) assert Arthur by c. regests x 128(B3) builds St. Paul's to be bishop's c. x 147(B4) our Lady Church being the c. x 354(HM4)

Cathedralize, you c. our injuries vs kings and people VIII 185(2D)

Cathedrals, argument of small force to keep you in c. III 177(Aps) drove bishops out of c. v 110(K4) pleasure in raking in foundations of c. x 180(B4)

Cathedras, from musty c. XII 259(PO7)

Cathness, Marganus, son of Goneril, held north side of Humber to C. x 21(B1) Athelstan passes by sea into Scotland as far as C. x 232(B5)

Catholic, church should be c. III 70(R2) union of the reformed c. church III 75(R2) would divide individual c. church III 122(A2) we acknowledge and believe c. reformed church; if C. Church only be our mother III 171(A17) c. government is not to follow the division of kingdoms; one c. head over c. church III 213(CG1.6) shed blood, either in c. cause v 190(K12) nothing to us c. or universal v 206(K13) Irish called good c. subjects v 239(K18) church that is c. v 279(K27) papist for adhering to c. Romish church; if we adhere to c. English church v 280(K27) under mere shadow of a c. religion; being rightly named a c. heresy VI 19(CP) papist boasts to be Roman C.; mere contradiction; as if he should say universal particular a c. schismatic; c.

CATHOLIC

in Greek signifies universal vi 167(Tr)
 refuse to embrace C. religion xiii 165(SL
 52) Charles as favorer of C. cause xviii
 150(CB) destruction of Spanish C. fleet
 xviii 215(CB) *see also* Papacy, Popery,
 Roman
 Catholicism, to reduce England to C. xviii
 151(CB)
 Catholicly, that marriage is indissoluble is
 not c. true iv 102(T)
 Catholics, if C. not tolerated, it for just
 reason of state more than religion vi 19
 (CP) C. not permitted to read Bible in
 own tongue vi 175(Tr)
 Catigern, C. son of Vortigern, fell at bat-
 tle of Episford x 120(B3)
Catilinarian War, query from De Brass
 about what Sallust said in introduction
 to C. W. xii 93(FE23)
 Catiline, did not C. plead in like manner
 vs Roman Senate; Lentulus and Cethe-
 gus 2 of C.'s accomplices v 157(K9) G.
 Antonius not punished for killing C.;
 C.'s tomb decked with flowers vii 337(1
 D5) diverted from Rome this new C.
 viii 57(2D) take C. for their leader viii
 177(2D)
 Cattle, often takes our c. with strange
 pinches i 560(CO845n) let earth bring
 forth c. ii 227(PL7.452) c. in the fields
 and meadows ii 228(PL7.460) think
 touch vouchsafed to c. ii 256(PL8.582)
 accurst above all c. ii 310(PL10.176)
 herds of c. grazing ii 365(PL11.558)
 war where c. pastured late ii 369(PL11.
 653) his c. must of rot die ii 385(PL
 12.179) God does not principally care
 for such c. iii 396(D1.4) God loved not
 to see disparity of c. iii 424(D1.13) be-
 cause people are his c. v 285(K27) ty-
 rant will wield same law over men as
 over c. vii 181(1D3) who are king's by
 inheritance no better than slaves or c. vii
 393(1D7) year brought murrain upon
 c. x 253(B6) said c. fed with fish x 371
 (HM5) with which kind of c. I have
 warfare xii 75(FE17)
 Cato, epistle of Cicero to Atticus wherein
 C. is blamed iv 157(T) C. would have

CAURUS

called great one in for bribery; C. would
 not grant taxes to be farmed at less rate
 iv 158(T) C. on agriculture to be taught
 to youth iv 282(E) C. the censor moved
 to banish Carneades iv 300(AR) Scipio
 and other noblest senators vs C.; C. in
 old age fell to that study iv 301(AR)
 Aurelius revered C. tyrant-slayer vii 117
 (1D2) examples of contradictories from
 C. a Stoic xi 139(LO1.16) Sallust praised
 C. for being able to say much in few
 words xii 95(FE23) following doctrine
 of too rigid C. xii 217(PO6)
 Catos, some teachers of philosophy believe
 themselves great C., not to say little C.
 xii 223(PO6)
 Catuellani, Boduni subject to the C. x 54
 (B2)
 Catullus, C. admits spondee in 2. foot i
 324(JRn) Satirical sharpness of C. iv
 301(AR) vi 331(G) words of C. fit
 Salmasius perfectly vii 125(1D2) exam-
 ple of unlikes xi 209(LO1.22) example
 of affirmation and negation from parts to
 whole xi 235(LO1.26) example of dis-
 tribution from subjects xi 253(LO1.28)
 example of simple explicated syllogism xi
 427(LO2.12) *Carmina*, xiii.13 i 106(CO
 559) lxviii.18 i 170(EL1.40) lxi. i
 202(EL5.105) vii.7 i 340(SA87) lxii.
 ii 254(PL8.519) iv. example of sign of
 equals xi 159(LO1.18) lxiii.16; lxiv.358
 xii 303(MC34nm) lxiv.155 xii 309(MC
 34nm)
 Catzenellebogen, William, Count in C.
 xiii 291(SL88)
 Caucasian, let him be sent away into the
 C. mountain xii 165(PO3)
 Caucasus, Hyrcanian cliffs of C. ii 453(PR
 3.318) retreat of Prometheus into soli-
 tudes of Mt. C. xii 249(PO7) whether
 in midst of inhospitable C. xii 379(MM
 66nm)
 Caudle, as sweet as c. to sick man ix 63
 (SD)
 Caursini, of pope's cruel usurers or mer-
 chants called C. xviii 163(CB)
 Caurus, C. rages through the void i 264
 (NS53)

CAUSATION

Causation, difference in c. causes difference in essence xiv 203(CD1.5)

Cause, she was not prime c. i 345(SA234) would not have wanted just c. i 348(SA316) I was sole c. of evils i 350(SA376) accept thee to defend his c. i 379(SA1179) he must allege some c. i 381(SA1253) for that c. I cannot come i 384(SA1321) what c. brought him at variance i 393(SA1584) inevitable c. to destroy and be destroyed i 393(SA1586) nor much more c. for lamentation i 398(SA1709) not without c. have some Italian and Spanish poets of prime note ii 6(PLv) touches prime c. of man's fall ii 7(PL1a) what c. moved our grandparents ii 9(PL1.29) who I was or where or from what c. ii 245(PL8.270) orator to some great c. addressed ii 284(PL9.672) me sole c. of all this woe ii 338(PL10.935) alas, for deed and c. ii 362(PL11.461) his birth to our just fear gave no small c. ii 407(PR1.66) c. is as good as ought to be wished iii 35(R1) remove our c. into adversaries' own court iii 101(P) every true bishop afraid to conquer in his c. iii 102(P) they who undertake a religious c. iii 105(Ap) yielding to time greater part of his c. iii 106(Ap) learn not to insult in so bad a c. iii 108(Ap) do not foil your c. thus iii 138(A3) this the true c. of prelacy iii 213(CG1.6) corrupted estate of church is c. of tumult and civil wars iii 226(CG1.7) c. of God and his church to be pleaded iii 232(CG2p) for which c. of God's glory iii 236(CG2p) magistrate reaches not c. of sin iii 256(CG2.3) thought too much a party in my own c. iii 283(AP) duty to religious c. I had in hand iii 284(AP) c. of divorce expressed in position agrees; c. of divorce mentioned in law iii 389(D1.1) adequate and sufficient c. of Adam's disobedience iii 441(D2.3) in fraternal war without any reasonable c. iii 443(D2.3) suppressing true c. of law iii 455(D2.8) for just and natural c. he cannot love her iii 482(D2.17) whether I durst alone take

CAUSE

up rightful c. vs world iv 11(M) same thing may be a c. in more ways than one; material c. of matrimony is man and woman; efficient c. of marriage is their consent iv 101(T) contains prime efficient c. of marriage iv 105(T) if God and a good c. give them victory v 3(TE) to work in c. they have often cursed v 74(Kp) we measure not our c. by our success; in good c. success is confirmation v 307(K28) army returning to good old c. vi 101(H) have spoken language of good old c.; not called amiss good old c. vi 148(W) only Independents knew how to be true to c. vii 497(1D10) rest who continued faithful to c. vii 511(1D11) English had such confidence in their c. viii 9(2D) that I might contribute to this transcendent c.; turn my mind to that c. most noble and renowned viii 11(2D) c. not proved good or bad by success viii 185(2D) if I can prove man defending royal c. wicked; I shall assail royal c. ix 91(SD) c. and effect as illustrating consentany argument; c. the first of all arguments; efficient c. as procreant and conserving; definition; *sine qua non* improperly a c. xi 29(LO1.3) Cicero on definition of c.; 2 genera of c. xi 31(LO1.3) 4 modes of c. xi 33(LO1.3) efficient c.; conficient c. xi 35(LO1.4) c. *sine qua non*; solitary c. defined xi 37(LO1.4) definition of c. understood from proximate c. xi 39(LO1.4) efficient c. working by itself defined; divisions; efficient c. xi 39(LO1.5) Cicero on efficient c., necessity and will xi 51(LO1.5) efficient c. followed in nature by matter; matter is the c. xi 51(LO1.6) c. of two kinds; genera; order xi 55(LO1.7) c. fount of all knowledge xi 61(LO1.7) the end as a c.; final c. is some good; efficient c. xi 63(LO1.8) final c. as thought on usefulness of a thing; as different from end; impulsive c.; end as best of causes xi 65(LO1.8) how final c. is distinguished from other causes xi 67(LO1.8) relation of effect to c. xi 71(LO1.9) destroying c. is procreating c. of destruction xi

CAUSE

73(LO1.9) canons of c. and effect belong to physics; error in what sort c. is x1 75(LO1.9) how things are one and the same by c. and effect x1 97(LO1.11) c. and effect as relatives x1 121(LO1.14) c. is prior to and better known than effect x1 123(LO1.14) procreating c. in description x1 275(LO1.31) c. and effect as applied to disposition of arguments x1 297(LO2.1) relation of c. akin to connex axiom; when true x1 353(LO 2.6) of non-cause as c. x1 381(LO2.9) absence of a conserving c.; accidents depend upon form in class of formal c.; or of efficient c. x11 181(PO4) in the class of the efficient c.; to c. that disappears another takes its place x11 183(PO4) though I may lose the c., the c. is not lost x11 203(PO5) God has no efficient c. xiv 39(CD1.2) divine necessity or first c.; if it be wholly inefficient it cannot be called c. xiv 73(CD1.3) God's will no less first c. because he left some things to our free will xiv 81(CD1.3) some attribute c. of sin to God; blasphemy xiv 89(CD1.3) preposition *per* signifies secondary efficient c. in creation whenever principal efficient c. is expressed or understood; Father is first c. of all things xiv 323(CD1.5) *per* sometimes signifies primary c., sometimes instrumental c.; Father is primary c. in creation xv 7(CD 1.7) what was set up could not be primary c. xv 13(CD1.7) Holy Spirit was efficient c. of conception of Christ xv 281(CD1.14) hope differs from faith as effect from c. xv 409(CD1.20) consideration of c. and circumstance necessary in Bible interpretation xvi 265(CD1.30) c. and reason of creating kings xviii 175(CB) trial contains c. of action and litigation xviii 221(CB) trial in c. laid before judge; c. is either civil or criminal xviii 222(CB)

Causes, all these in their pregnant c. mixed 11 70(PL2.913) hid their c. deep 11 102(PL3.707) Satan by aid of fruit discerns things in c. 11 284(PL9.682) these c. import your need 11 286(PL9.731) all c.

CAUSES

else act according to reception of their matter 11 333(PL10.806) c. that have hindered our uniform consent with reformed churches 111 6(R1) c. that hinder forwarding of true discipline 111 7(R 1) grounds and c. of happiness to one man same to state 111 38(R2) secondary and accessory c. that support monarchy 111 49(R2) enable them to judge in temporal c. 111 58(R2) ruddy color that arises from evil c. 111 117(A1) comprehend hidden c. of things 111 186(CG1.1) knowledge that rests in contemplation of natural c. 111 229(CG2p) minister begins at prime c. 111 264(CG2.3) entrenched c. of his distemper 111 265(CG 2.3) to prohibit divorce sought for natural c. is vs nature 111 416(D1.10t) when for just c. he cannot like or from unequal c. finds not recompence 111 418(D1.10) what folly to combat invincible c. and effects 111 419(D1.10) subsequent in order to c. in his own power 111 441(D2.3) 2 answerable c. in man for God's secret and revealed wills 111 443(D2.3) c. of allowance to Jews remain to Christians; so long as c. remain, allowance ought 111 453(D2.7) from like c. to like, law interprets rightly 111 481(D2.17) bad c. take license from this pretext 111 493(D 2.20) moral and relative c. of Eve's creation 111 95(T) definition consists of c. constituting essence of a thing; among c. constituting marriage 111 100(T) those c. are concluded to be matter; where form not sustained by efficient and final c.; final c. of wedlock are help and society in conversation; final c. are both moving the efficient and perfecting the form 111 101(T) efficient c. of arts x1 13(LO p) true things have true c.; feigned things, feigned c. x1 29(LO1.3) helping c. and instruments x1 37(LO1.4) c. first, secondary; remote, proximate x1 39(LO 1.4) inaccuracy in distribution of c. by Aristotle; c. do not precede but are simultaneous with effect x1 55(LO1.7) c. not happily divided by Aristotle into external and internal x1 57(LO1.7) how 2. canon

CAUSES

of Aristotle applies to final c.; c. universal; voluntary; final; c. through accident; through themselves; receive more and less xi 77(LO1.9) among c. procreating and conserving are modes xi 87(LO1.11) c. and effects xi 89(LO1.11) distribution by c. defined xi 231(LO1.26) procreant and conserving c. xi 259(LO1.29) method proceeds from universals containing c. to particulars xi 475(LO2.17) if I furnish diagnosis of c. and symptoms xii 67(FE15) free c. not impeded by necessity arising from decree of God xiv 87(CD1.3) 4 kinds of c.: efficient, material, formal, final xv 21(CD1.7) ordinary providence of God upholds immutable order of c. appointed by him xv 93(CD1.8) uprisings apt to rise from just c. xviii 217(CB)

Causeway, *see* Causey

Causey, c. to hell gate ii 319(PL10.415)

Causham, letter 46 dated from C. xii 336(EC46nm)

Cautelous, Christian Rome had been so c. to prevent iii 253(CG2.3)

Cauterizes, he c. iii 255(CG2.3)

Caution, what meant that c. joined ii 162(PL5.513) this was that c. given thee ii 162(PL5.523) thy request with c. asked ii 215(PL7.111) taken it upon trust without c. iii 393(D1.3) invite with secret c. ix 187(SD)

Cavalier, O c. from Cappadocian slave-blocks vii 83(1D2)

Cavaliers, had these c. come to play their parts iii 116(A1) blaspheming c. about king whose mouths let fly oaths v 168(K10) standing army of c. vi 140(W)

Cavalry, to convenience of 2 troops of c. iv 281(E) trained in art of c. iv 289(E) light c. of good authors xii 33(FE8) infantry better than c. xviii 211(CB)

Cave, in Stygian c. forlorn i 34(L'A3) hid them in some flowery c. i 94(CO238) hid in her vacant interlunar c. i 340(SA89) waters issued from a c. ii 122(PL4.454) c. within the Mount of God ii 178(PL6.4) many ways to death's grim c. ii 362(PL11.469) gliding hot to some

CEDAR

c.'s mouth ii 366(PL11.569) harbored in one c. ii 416(PRI.307) 7 sleepers in c. iii 87(P) do prelates think divine gift of learning came from c. of Mammon iii 162(A13) c. of Mammon iv 311(AR) soothsaying in c. of Trophonius xii 217(PO6)

Caveat, Luke inserts same c. iii 430(D2.1)

Caveats, without regard to petty c.; c. the chief impediment in high affairs v 25(TE) sufficient number of c. ix 235(SDs)

Caverns, by grots and c. shagged with horrid shades i 101(CO428)

Caves, woods and desert c. 178(L39) umbrageous grots and c. ii 11(PL4.257) hell sighed from all her c. ii 66(PL2.789) tepid c. hatch brood ii 226(PL7.417) sweet interchange of rocks, dens, c. ii 264(PL9.118) nor slept the winds within their stony c. ii 474(PR4.414) hugest giants dwelt in Cornwall in rocks and c. x 14(B1) Danes like wild beasts glutted return to c. x 262(B6) beasts betake themselves to c. xii 143(PO1) same c. protected ancient man as beasts xii 273(PO7)

Caviar, seized 100 butts of c. xiii 61(SL22) c. solicited for debt xiii 63(SL22)

Cavil, much c. might be made iv 104(T) beyond all c. iv 139(T) c. vs people's choice v 187(K11)

Cavilled, men sent to king to advise, not to be c. at v 80(K1)

Cavillous, c. interpretations v 36(TE)

Cazan, C. a Tartan city of great wealth heretofore, now Russian; from C. to river Cama x 335(HM1)

Cazan, C. Tartars vanquished by Juan Vasiliwich x 353(HM4) crown of C. set by emperor x 375(HM5) emperor of Russia, king of C. xiii 301(SL91)

Ceaulin, C. king of West Saxons for tyranny deposed, possible subject xviii 242(MS)

Cebes, book of education by C. iv 281(E)

Cecropian, Damon's C. wit i 300(ED56)

Cedar, c. and pine ii 111(PL4.139) eagle and stork build on c. tops ii 226(PL7.

CEDAR

424) many a walk of c. II 275(PL9.435)
 sanctuary framed of c. II 387(PL12.250)
 under covert of c. to defend him from
 dew II 416(PR1.306) carved work in c.
 II 461(PR4.60)
 Cedars, with c. crowned above all hills II
 153(PL5.260) cover me, ye c. II 299(PL
 9.1089) others hewing c. for Temple IV
 342(AR)
 Cedda, as bishop C. had foretold XVIII 243
 (MS)
 Cedrenus, C. on Greek emperor and elec-
 tion of bishops III 17(R1) C. on name
 of Antioch Theopolis III 88(P) C. on
 experience of pious Greek emperors III
 100(P) p. 236 XVIII 147(CB)
 Ceiling, sky like a dark c. stood II 372(PL
 11.743)
 Celebrate, I will assay her worth to c. I 75
 (ARC80) come to c. and reverence their
 progenitor II 358(PL11.345) to c. in glo-
 rious hymns III 238(CG2p)
 Celebrated, I have c. as testimony to their
 actions VIII 253(2D) Henry's victory not
 more c. than your verses XII 9(FE2)
 most c. porch of Zeno XII 15(FE4)
 Celebration, c. of Cromwell's great deeds
 VIII 215(2D) his c. of great deeds VIII
 255(2D)
 Celebrity, never would have contrived vs
 man of learning and c. IX 245(SDs) on
 account of c. of subject XII 105(FE28)
 Celestial, with c. vigor armed I 382(SA
 1280) this mournful gloom for that c.
 light II 17(PL1.245) youth smiled c. II
 100(PL3.638) have we heard c. voices
 II 130(PL4.682) endure touch of c. tem-
 per II 135(PL4.812) from among thou-
 sand c. ardors II 152(PL5.249) not in
 his shape c. II 354(PL11.239) c., whether
 among thrones II 356(PL11.296) heaven
 in c. measures moved II 411(PR1.170)
 a table of c. food II 480(PR4.588) chaste
 veil of church surrounded with c. beams
 III 25(R1) angels quaternioned into their
 c. princedom III 185(CG1.1) that his
 reason is as c. to Parliament V 186(K11)
 king's allusion from c. bodies V 271(K26)
 cry Charles up for no less than angelical

CENSOR

and c. VI 154(N) why should not c.
 bodies evolve music XII 153(PO2) whose
 souls are devoid of c. matters XII 157
 (PO2)
 Celestials, worthy to enjoy company of c.
 XII 157(PO2)
 Celestine I, pope C. sends Palladius to Scots
 and Picts X 109(B3)
 Celibacy, c. in I *Cor.* VII. is neither a pre-
 cept nor a counsel XVII 19(CD2.1) book
 on c. of clergy XVIII 152(CB)
 Cell, from the prophetic c. I 8(N180)
 find out some uncouth c. I 34(L'A5)
 hairy gown and mossy c. I 46(IP169)
 pensive secrecy of desert c. I 99(CO386)
 reason retires into her private c. II 147
 (PL5.109) open left the c. of fancy II
 252(PL8.460) twin brother out of Jesuits'
 c. III 47(R2) no c. of Loyola could have
 belched III 309(AP)
 Cells, nigh on the plain in many c. pre-
 pared II 33(PL1.700) from the boiling
 c. filled each hollow nook II 33(PL1.705)
 waxen c. with honey stored II 229(PL7.
 491)
 Celsus, access to C. IV 283(E) C. quoted
 VI 329(G)
 Celtic, roving C. and Iberian fields I 87
 (CO60) o'er the C. roam'd the utmost
 Isles II 27(PL1.521)
 Celtica, tradition that Dis planted colony
 of C. X 4(B1)
 Cement, never c. a quotidian of sorrow III
 478(D2.16)
 Cenimagni, C. make peace with Cæsar X
 47(B2)
 Censer, sighs and prayers in this golden c.
 II 346(PL11.24)
 Censers, fuming from golden c. II 233(PL
 7.600)
 Censor, as if state had made him public c.
 III 118(A1) Roman c. a civil function III
 250(CG2.3) if c. be to judge in matters
 not answerable in writ III 251(CG2.3)
 feared jurisdiction to office so high and
 dread as c.'s III 252(CG2.3) Cato the c.
 IV 300(AR) Cato the C. himself fell to
 that study IV 301(AR) his c.'s hand on
 back of title IV 325(AR) without in-

CENSOR

quisition of any magisterial c. viii 239 (2D) your ignorance on divorce shameful in c. ix 61(SD) opposed to duty of a superior is unauthorized assumption of power of c. xvii 365(CD2.15)

Censorial, almost c. office of ephors vii 215 (1D4)

Censorious, c. domineering v 6(TE) c. and supercilious lording over conscience v 44(TE) kind of c. pity v 149(K8)

Censors, people demanded c. be plebeian vi 130(W) printing might not be in hands of few; commonly ignorant; vulgar judgment; allow nothing above vulgar apprehension viii 135(2D) pleasure of half-learned; failings of c. of press viii 239(2D)

Censorship, prelacy a Christian c.; c. in Roman state iii 250(CG2.3) judicature to political c. slow iii 251(CG2.3) c. of writing, study, speaking iv 70, 71(T) Cromwell urged to do away with c. of printing viii 237(2D) Crantz wishes English would curb Milton by c. ix 69(SD) *see also* Licensing

Censure, men may c. thy forgiveness the gentler i 365(SA787) duty of minister to c. the contagious iii 40(R2) sacred works of holy c. iii 55(R2) evangelical and reformed use of sacred c. iii 71(R2) c. by Christian rebuke iii 72(R2) nor avoid c. of libelling iii 112(A1) new Jerusalem could not escape like c. iii 144(A4) lay an unjust c. on much-praised bishop of Thyatira iii 153(A13) prelacy is ecclesiastical c. iii 250(CG2.3) c. of church ought to be divested of all jurisdiction iii 251(CG2.3) solecism to give jurisdiction to ecclesiastical c. iii 252(CG2.3) lest by leaving church c. to same persons; to ecclesiastical c. no jurisdictional power can be added; true reason and force of church c. iii 253(CG2.3) all c. not properly an evil iii 254(CG2.3) function of c. in curing sin; c. first placed in father of family, then in wise men, priests, Pharisees iii 256(CG2.3) why in ecclesiastical c. iii 263(CG2.3) envy is common disease of those who c. books iii 301

CENSURE

(AP) snatched into compulsive c. of a judicial court iii 383(D1p) c. that may pass thereon iii 384(D1p) heavy c. of Christ worse on this lawgiver iii 436(D2.3) this law come off without c. of shameful abrogating iii 506(D2.22) could not condemn with such c. iv 12(M) instigated to a hard c. of *D. and D.* iv 63(T) author not grounding himself on delay of just c. iv 64(T) by same c. condemns Bucer iv 66(T) censures for not being as hasty as himself to c. iv 68(T) masterly c. of railing word from pulpit iv 70(T) let law bear c. of those consequences iv 72(T) what c. they deserve who divorce abusively iv 174(T) c. of church did not touch them iv 214(T) feathered with c. strict iv 233(C) impotent and worse than Bonner-like c. iv 235(C) to begin with licenser and his c. iv 238(C) what c. has he condemned book to; abominate c. of rascals and their licensers iv 267(C) fear of what will be c. of that written iv 293(AR) c. in praise iv 294(AR) make no mean mistakes in c. of what is passable iv 322(AR) this only c. were adjudged him; why do we but c. them for giddy, vicious, ungrounded people iv 328(AR) king's c. of what is past v 275(K26) heresy used without c. or blame vi 11(CP) by c. of own synods vi 72(H) presume not to give my c. of this action vi 102(LF) just c. passed upon you by Council of State vi 163(N) not within c. of Belfast vi 256(O) More could not escape c. of Presbyters viii 31(2D) Presbyters must smite More with c. as adulterer viii 33(2D) c. without discrimination viii 79(2D) your c. is highest praise viii 157(2D) no reason to throw c. upon me ix 43(SD) am I more worthy of c. than writers of first rank ix 95(SD) unless sacred c. of manners be maintained ix 155(SD) c. and praise make just eloquence ix 223(SD) should we ever go so far as to c. ix 225(SD) on liable to merited c. ix 277(SDs) Sigebert ii not regarding church c. x 166(B4) grace imparted to laity

CENSURE

would have been object of c. and obloquy to clergy xvi 243(CD1.29) on c.; Luther's habit on c. xviii 145(CB) John Baptist's c. on the marriage xviii 240 (MS)

Censured, says he deservedly c. City Petition iii 118(A1) fornication shall be austerely c. iii 426(D1.14) you confess you were c. ix 261(SDs) Britons c. by Gildas xviii 159(CB)

Censurers, shall swinish minds merit to be c. iv 254(C)

Censures, Christ c. unchaste look iii 430 (D2.1) c. before conviction; c. congregation of his governors iv 68(T) ill c. among vulgar iv 232(T) sparing in their c. iv 302(AR) under utmost rigor of c. ecclesiastical v 27(TE) king c. and in censuring hopes v 271(K26) church c. limited to church matters vi 256(O) make c. of clergy authentic with people vi 264(O) Dante openly c. avarice of clergy xviii 131(CB)

Censuring, if this sophister had c. of labors of Parliament iii 327(AP) how make good the c. iv 15(M)

Centaur, Satan appeared betwixt the C. ii 316(PL10.328)

Centaur, make ourselves bastards or C. iii 172(A17) C. given to Ixion for issue; C. fruits of delusive marriage iv 86 (T)

Center, earth shall from surface to the c. shake i 8(N162) as from the c. thrice ii 11(PL1.74) ransacked the c. ii 32(PL 1.686) by c. or eccentric ii 98(PL3.575) scale of nature set from c. ii 162(PL5.510) earth upon her c. poised ii 164(PL 5.579) earth had to her c. shook ii 185 (PL6.219) with the c. mix the pole ii 219(PL7.215) earthen her c. hung ii 220 (PL7.242) what if the sun be c. ii 240 (PL8.123) as God in heaven is c. ii 264(PL9.108) on me redound as natural c. ii 331(PL10.740) as a c., firm ii 478(PR4.534) diameters meet and be knit up in c. of one falsehood iii 213(CG 1.6) matrimony remains rooted as the c. iv 88(T)

CEREMONIAL

Cento, obscene epigram you patched together into c. vii 549(1D12)

Centos, rhapsodist covered with c. viii 77 (2D) take away More's c. of versicles and he is inelegant ix 287(SDs)

Centric, how gird the sphere with c. ii 238 (PL8.83) pushed c. globe ii 328(PL10.671)

Centurion, like that doughty c. Afranius iii 141(A4)

Century, would give tithe of a c. vi 266 (O)

Cephalonia, C. belongs to Venetians; often searched for statues; few found xviii 260 (CM)

Cephalus, Attic boy i 44(IP124) clouding of slumbers by mistress of C. i 184 (EL3.67) C. awaits Aurora i 198(EL5.51) C. caused death of wife i 216(EL 7.38) ravished like some young C. iii 300(AP) why poets fable C. to have loved Dawn xii 291(EP)

Cerastes, C. horned ii 323(PL10.525)

Ceraunian, C. heights will be hurled down i 262(NS31)

Cerberian, hell hounds barked with wide C. mouths ii 61(PL2.655)

Cerberus, Melancholy of C. . . born i 34 (L'A2) realms below where howls a savage dog i 210(EL6.58) Briareus by deceiving C. xii 123(PO1) gleaming C. of ours stands by xii 231(PO6)

Cerda, Ludovico della, C. on *Aeneid* v.802 xii 309(MC34nm) C. says Latin means play; contends that Greek here has same meaning xviii 279(MAR)

Cerda, Anthony John Lewis de la, letter 14 to C. xiii 43(SL14)

Cerealis, Petilius, C. overthrown on way to succor Camalodunum; late rashness of C. x 66(B2) C. succeeded Bolanus in Britain x 71(B2)

Ceremonial, under obscurity of c. rites iii 182(CGp) papists by imitating c. law iii 199(CG1.3) whole c. law comprehends nothing but propitiatory office of Christ's priesthood; makes it seem a c. shadow iii 203(CG1.5) Jewish times involved with c. niceties iii 204(CG1.5)

CEREMONIAL

canons of Apostles in things c. III 471 (D2.14) pupilage of law in c. part III 507 (D2.22) of c. law nothing shall pass till all be fulfilled IV 140 (T) one reason in the law was c. IV 198 (T) what are these c. things IV 260 (C) king made c. wars V 195 (K12) tithes were for c. service in tabernacle; right of tithes abolished as being also c.; that tithes were c. is plain; Jews never thought tithes moral, but c. only VI 51 (H) seeing tithes are partly c.; many things done then were c.; all times before Christ under c. law VI 54 (H) tithes in action typical and c. VI 56 (H) tithes abolished with c. law VI 61 (H) quote some other c. doctors VI 65 (H) impose upon us Judaical c. law VI 67 (H) popery plunged in c. superstition VI 254 (O) Indians sacrifice with other c. to sun XII 139 (PO1) abstinence from blood was purely c. XVI 161 (CD 1.27)

Ceremonies, law by c. cannot appease II 389 (PL12.297) chaff of overdated c. III 1 (R1) c. lead to atheism; piebald frippery and ostentation of c. III 3 (R1) degeneration of baptism and Lord's Supper under c. III 4 (R1) senseless c. which we only retain; c. earnest of sliding back to Rome; mist to cover nakedness; interlude for pomp of prelatism III 6 (R1) bishops are now Egyptian taskmasters of c. III 17 (R1) deluge of c. under Constantine III 24 (R1) c. one of 2 leeches that suck kingdom; if any contend that c. be lawful; ought not to be costly III 54 (R2) prelates for c. in their prosperity III 67 (R2) prelates in persecution disliked c. III 68 (R2) prelates with all their c.; God and man ready to explode c. III 106 (Ap) made them fall at variance about c. in use of liturgy III 120 (A2) polluted with idolatrous and Gentilish rites and c. III 195 (CG1.2) offended with your c. III 216 (CG1.6) prelacy orders worship after c. III 245 (CG2.2) polluted clothing of your c.; preacher must give knowledge, not c. III 247 (CG2.2) innocence of these c.; c. delude the end of Christ's coming

CEREMONY

III 248 (CG2.2) c. and mass-borrowed liturgies III 325 (AP) c. which were cause of it III 327 (AP) parts of land fed with windy c. III 345 (AP) c. a dishonor to church III 355 (AP) scandal of c. thrown out III 365 (AP) burden of c. in church III 373 (Dp) age eager in reformation of names and c. IV 14 (M) by right of ancient laws and c. V 29 (TE) deceitful forms of law worse than c. in religion V 110 (K4) undid nothing in church but c. V 119 (K5) king obtruded new c. V 204 (K13) Christian liberty sets us free from bondage of c. VI 28 (CP) learnedest reformed writers on our freedom from c. VI 29 (CP) tithes never thought of till c. were brought back by ancienter corruption VI 51 (H) being then under c. VI 57 (H) by many rites and c. introduced to win Jews and pagans VI 65 (H) heathen priests used many c. at nuptials VI 72 (H) king a slave to their impure traditions and c. VII 59 (1D1) bishops defiled church with c. VII 503 (1D10) Chas. I brought back c. into church from popery VII 519 (1D12) Brutus going to oracle with wonted c. X 11 (B1) discovered by daily c. to be Christian priests X 176 (B4) Saxons commanding c. not bidden by Gospel X 198 (B5) long stories of c. in geographies X 327 (HMP) certain Swiss embracing popish c. XIII 241 (SL75) "bodily": not with c. and rudiments of world but really and substantially XV 261 (CD1.14) Israelites did not scruple to infringe c. of religion in spirit of liberty XVI 53 (CD1.23) c. to be performed in temple alone XVI 309 (CD1.31) that Sir Oliver Fleming, master of c., attend Lord Pauw XVIII 59 (DECnm) Ceremonious, that c. doctrine of prelaty opposes reason and end of Gospel III 245 (CG2.2t) appendant form of a c. presentment III 291 (AP) not for fear only of c. defilement IV 191 (T) Ceremony, with awful c. II 35 (PL1.753) pomp supreme II 56 (PL2.510) as having right thereof grounded in nature, not in c. III 197 (CG1.3) betrays episcopacy

CEREMONY

to be mere child of c. III 198(CG1.3) in respect of c. which is but rudiment of law III 247(CG2.2) wise in tradition and fleshly c. III 248(CG2.2) prelacy in her carnal doctrine of c. III 268(CG2.3) abrogated c. of this law IV 191(T) c. used longer by Parliament than he desired V 66(Kp) language of courtier containing more c. V 252(K21) swore fidelity, not as deluding c. V 300(K28) Paul comprehends c. and circumstance under contemptuous name VI 29(CP) king John . . . unsightliness of such a c. VI 246(O) on king's oath as mere c. VII 543(1D12) More without c. pledges us his faith IX 9(SD) your triumph over me no joyous c. IX 115(SD) divine c. due God of Laughter XII 229(PO6) Casse had omitted nothing of c. XIII 499(SL160) marriage is not even a religious c. XVI 217(CD1.28)

Ceres, C. is hardly safe from Pan in spring I 204(EL5.126) C. favors the poet when merry I 208(EL6.34) C. aids elegies I 210(EL6.51) fields fat with bounties of C. I 238(QN32) which cost C. all that pain II 116(PL4.271) as when a field of C. ripe for harvest II 141(PL4.981) Eve compared to C. in her prime II 274(PL9.395) far nobler fruits than those of C. VIII 15(2D) not with so much labor as C. sought her dau. XII 27(FE7) as is said of C. XII 45(FE9) student imitating daily labors of C. XII 167(PO3) must supplicate goddess C. to repair my almost ruined ribs XII 245(PO6)

Certificate, from c. accompanying Milton's writing case XVIII 393(APO)

Cessation, agreed to have c. of hostilities; no longer had former desire of c. XVIII 31(DEC)

Cethegus, decree of senate on C. V 157(K9)

Ceulphus, Brennus often repelled invasion of C. the Morine duke X 23(B1)

Ceyx, Chaucer wrote Sejes for C. III 111(A1)

Chabota, Sebastian, S. C. happens to be in London; consulted by traders X 364(HM5)

CHAIR

Chæremon, C. and his wife mentioned in Eusebius XVIII 148(CB)

Chæroneia, dishonest victory at C. I 61(S 10.7)

Chafe, in a sultry c. I 381(SA1246) king in so high a c. V 141(K8)

Chaff, hopeful sheaves prove c. II 141(PL 4.985) like c. of the summer's threshing floors III 140(A4) winnow their c. from wheat III 358(AP)

Chain, world linked in a golden c. II 73(PL2.1005) fast hanging in a golden c. II 75(PL2.1051) typical c. of king and priest must unlink III 203(CG1.5) famous golden c. of Jove hanging down from heaven XII 151(PO2)

Chains, in willing c. and sweet captivity I 20(V52) c. that tie the hidden soul of harmony I 39(L'A143) bind our souls with secular c. I 65(S16.12) breaks his magic c. at curfew time I 101(CO434) c. of Erebus I 115(CO803) blindness worse than c. I 339(SA68) though in these c. I 381(SA1238) to dwell in adamantine c. II 10(PL1.48) wrapped in c. II 44(PL2.183) suffer here c. and these torments II 44(PL2.196) nor all the c. heaped on him II 80(PL3.82) when I am thy captive talk of c. II 141(PL4.970) c. in hell expect II 184(PL6.186) or captive dragged in c. II 187(PL6.260) driven down to c. of darkness II 204(PL6.739) drag serpent in c. II 395(PL12.454) give marriage adamantine c. III 425(D1.13) bind disunions of complaining nature in c. III 486(D2.17) to league himself in c. IV 173(T) released himself from adamantine c. XII 125(PO1) rhetoric draws after her in c. minds enticed XII 163(PO3)

Chair, descended from his snow-soft c. I 16(119) as in a cloudy c. II 71(PL2.930) disputant on points fitting Moses' c. II 467(PR4.219) c. of pontifical pride III 12(R1) sitting in the c. of his title-page III 290(AP) custom climbs into every c. where religion is preached or law reported III 368(Dp) blind usurpers of Moses' c. III 459(D2.9) set Bucer living

CHAIR

in that doctoral c. iv 18(M) mounting twice into c. with formal preachment v 44(TE) clergy usurping c. of Peter x 134(B3) Augustine sat pontifically in his c. x 148(B4) c. of majesty placed x 354(HM4)

Chaired, invite this c. actor ix 187(SD)

Chairs, More already seizing new professorial c. viii 37(2D) amid so many professorial c. ix 187(SD) honor bad men with professorial c. ix 225(SD)

Chalcedon, become neighbors to English bishop of C. iii 183(CGp)

Chalcedonian, II. act of C. council iii 83(P)

Chalcidian, why, Naples, boast of naiad consigned to C. funeral-pyre i 230(LR 3.4) Manso, not the least glory of C. shore i 312(ED182)

Chaldea, Abraham leaves Ur of C. ii 383(PL12.130)

Chaldean, fiend that told our C. iii 343(AP) C. Bible on Levite's wife iii 488(D2.18)

Chaldeans, Daniel skilful in learning of C. iv 306(AR) whom king calls C. v 173(K10)

Chaldee, Fagius in notes on C. paraphrast iv 224(T) youth to add dialect of C. iv 285(E)

Chalfont St. Giles, God has provided for my safety in a country retreat xii 115(FE 31)

Chalice, necessity made church sell communion c. v 268(K25)

Chalices, wooden c. and golden priests before Constantine; golden c. and wooden priests after iii 25(R1nm) shall see wooden c. and wooden priests iii 159(A 13nm)

Chalk, expended his labor and c. to no purpose ix 255(SDs)

Challenge, take up gauntlet, for it seems a c. v 63(Kp) answer your friendly c. xii 11(FE3)

Challins, Henry, C., captain of ship called the Richard xiii 535(DS)

Challoner, members of Council favor Oldenburg, especially C. xii 365(MM57)

CHAMPION

Mylius has transmitted his cause to C. xii 369(MM58nm)

Chalybean, C. tempered steel i 341(SA 133)

Cham, where old C. whom Gentiles Ammon call ii 116(PL4.276)

Chamber, of his c. in the east i 89(CO101) in the house with c. ambushes i 376(SA 1112) Arthur made Norway c. of Britain x 131(B3) sick prince desirous of shifting c. xviii 237(MS)

Chamberlain, kind office of a c. i 33(UC 14) obscene evidence of brother's c. iii 502(D2.21) king's own c. Essex might have command of guard v 106(K4)

Chamberlains, bred up to hope of being c. vi 120(W)

Chamber-maids, good news for c. iv 248(C)

Chambers, Mr., that C. be released upon own engagement; C. be given 20 nobles for his relief xiii 507(SL166)

Chambers, in regal c. how thou lurkest ii 430(PR2.183) come forth from out thy royal c. iii 148(A4) whisper softness in c. iv 317(AR) their c. searched v 101(K3)

Champaign, through heaven's wide c. ii 178(PL6.2) rivers left between fair c. ii 451(PR3.257) wide and dusty c. of councils iii 126(A2)

Champerty, these made the c. iv 238(C)

Champing, goes c. and chewing over iv 261(C)

Champion, a strong siding c. conscience i 93(CO211) God reared mighty c. without use of wine i 356(SA556) once thy glorious c. i 362(SA705) combat thee, Dagon's c. bold i 378(SA1152) to his faithful c. i 399(SA1751) pope to provide a c. iii 43(R2) if knights will imitate fame of old c. iii 275(CG2c) this c. from behind arras iii 327(AP) judicial law is c. of religion iii 471(D2.14) enjoy virtue of their worthy c. iv 237(C) so stout a c. of his designs v 95(K2) lose ministers best c. of tithes vi 71(H) Samson that renowned c. vii 219(1D4) Ziska, c. of orthodox faith, was blind viii 67(2

CHAMPION

D) inquiries into life and manners of c. of great cause ix 91(SD) do not repent me of being c. of rights ix 117(SD) trial in Moscovia by c. x 337(HM1) Ignorance found her c. xii 251(PO7) my most cultured c., Arnold xviii 271

Champions, where c. bold ii 35(PL1.763) heaven-warring c. ii 53(PL2.424) hot, cold, moist, dry, 4 c. fierce ii 70(PL 2.898) made these worldly forces her friends and c. iii 268(CG2.3) business to be c. of truth iv 336(AR) king placed in fidelity of such c. v 102(K3) attacks under our names most eminent c. of liberty in Holland vii 19(1Dp) soldiers as c. of church viii 179(2D) Boadicea telling tall c. x 68(B2) reformed religion not adequately provided with c. xiv 7(CDp)

Chance, triumphing over death and c. i 26(T122) that power which erring men call c. i 107(CO587) exempt from c. to which i 369(SA918) come not to condole thy c. i 375(SA1076) whether upheld by strength or c. or fate ii 13(PL1.133) what c. worth waiting ii 45(PL 2.222) when everlasting fate shall yield to fickle c. ii 46(PL2.233) complain that free virtue is enthralled to force or c. ii 57(PL2.551) next him high arbiter C. governs all ii 70(PL2.910) had not by ill c. ii 71(PL2.935) C. at the throne of Chaos ii 72(PL2.965) a c. but c. may lead ii 125(PL4.530) necessity and c. approach not me ii 217(PL7.172) solicitous what c. might intercept ii 319(PL 10.428) sir, what ill c. ii 416(PR1.321) Greek tragedians treat of fate, c., change ii 468(PR4.265) heedless hand of blind c. iii 82(P) if in man's discerning to sever Providence from c. iv 11(M) interpreting events of Providence or c. v 145(K8) drawn a tyrant by conquest or c. vii 147(1D3) chose to refer Christina's praise to c. ix 169(SD) Aristotle and Plutarch on difference between fortune and c.; c. affects all things xi 45(LO 1.5) blind c. became prudent; c. did not wish me to depart from early love of

CHANGE

Muses xii 251(PO7) nothing can happen by c. to one who xii 267(PO7) relation of c. to God and nature; associate c. with nature as joint divinity xiv 27(CD1.2) where name c. applied to divine providence xv 65(CD1.8) has been argued that casting of lots is c.; not c. for . . . xvii 135(CD2.5)

Chancel, for men to lay hat on c. table iii 263(CG2.3) ground is broken, especially their unrighteous possession the c.; to sell c. will make Council of Trent rise up vs them; will lose them zealous antiquary, Spelman vi 71(H)

Chancellor, Richard, C. chosen chief pilot of Russian exploring trip x 365(HM5) C. captain of the Bonaventure; driven from companion ships; shapes course for Wardhouse x 366(HM5) C. arrives in Moscow; entertained at king's palace; makes obeisance to king x 368(HM5) C. makes 2. voyage to Russia in 1555; returning for England is drowned in a Scottish bay x 370(HM5) his discourse used in HM; Clement Adams wrote a discourse from mouth of C.; R. Johnson, servant to C., wrote notes x 382(HM5)

Chancellor, c. of Scotland in speech v 37(TE) Leonard wisely answered pope's nuncio and king's c. vii 471(1D9) Fortescue c. to Henry VI vii 477(1D9) Hospital, sagacious c. of France xviii 164(CB) Lord C. elected and deposed by Parliament by ancient custom xviii 179(CB)

Chancellors, what other work for c. have prelates found iii 158(A13) some are c. of exchequer vii 383(1D7)

Chancery, earls justly liable in court of c. xiii 397(SL122)

Chances, all c. incident to life i 360(SA 656)

Change, O the heavy c. i 78(L37) this mortal c. i 85(CO10) in eternal restless c. i 107(CO595) underwent a quick immortal c. i 116(CO840) O c. beyond report, thought, or belief i 341(SA117) O miserable c. i 349(SA340) under c. of times i 361(SA695) promise wonders

CHANGE

in her c. i 364(SA753) under amazement of their hideous c. ii 19(PL1.313) with fear of c. perplexes monarchs ii 29(PL1.598) this dire c. hateful to utter ii 30(PL1.625) what c. worth waiting ii 45(PL2.222) dire c. befallen us ii 67(PL2.820) let your ceaseless c. ii 150(PL5.183) taste after taste, upheld by kindest c. ii 156(PL5.336) for c. delectable not need ii 166(PL5.629) shall I to him as yet make known my c. ii 289(PL9.818) that now must suffer c. ii 312(PL10.213) smell of mortal c. on earth ii 314(PL10.273) some further c. awaits us ii 352(PL11.193) I looked for some great c. ii 427(PR2.86) treat of c. in human life ii 468(PR4.265) glad would also seem of this fair c. ii 475(PR4.442) fear of c. v 4(TE) fear of c. v 220(K16) Parliament ought not scruple to c. former opinions vii 525(1D12) Britons at first greedy of c. x 104(B3) great Framer of universe founded it on c. xii 253(PO7) this c. of nature of effect produced upon man xv 355(CD1.17) Changes, comets foretelling c. in states iii 50(R2) expect glorious c. by this government iv 72(T) Channel, if c. of truth suddenly fail iii 31(R1nm) c. of concupiscence iii 394(D1.3) exhort this torrent of the people to keep due c. vi 149(W) Channels, bid weltering waves their oozy c. keep i 6(N124) Chant, with c. of tuneful birds ii 434(PR2.290) let them c. of prerogatives iii 246(CG2.2) Chanted, ode not to be c. after ancient measures i 324(JRn) king's glory in c. service book v 268(K25) Chanters, salutes c. as order in church iii 89(P) Chanting, c. their idol i 396(SA1672) Chantress, c. oft the woods among i 42(IP63) Chaonia, maid of C., mother of Alex. the Great i 186(EL4.26) Chaonians, Helenus king of C. x 8(B1) Chaos, disinherit c. i 97(CO333) bards

CHAOS

sang of c. i 272(ADP47) illimitable c. described ii 1(PLpv12) heaven, hell, earth, c., all ii 3(PLpvn5) how the heav'ns and earth rose out of c. ii 8(PL1.10) errands in the gloomy deep ii 13(PL1.152) shout that frightened reign of C. ii 27(PL1.543) C. judge the strife ii 46(PL2.233) where Night and C. reign ii 69(PL2.895) C. umpire sits ii 70(PL2.907) unless God ordain c. for material for more worlds ii 70(PL2.915) throne of C. ii 72(PL2.960) C. and ancient Night ii 72(PL2.970) C. the Anarch old ii 73(PL2.988) here C. begins to retire ii 75(PL2.1038) I sung of c. and eternal night ii 78(PL3.18) firm opacous globe enclosed from c. ii 92(PL3.421) storms of c. ii 92(PL3.426) C. wild reigned where these heavens now roll ii 164(PL5.577) Tartarus opens wide his fiery c. ii 179(PL6.55) confounded c. roared ii 209(PL6.871) so late to build in c. ii 214(PL7.93) rode far into c.; for c. heard his voice ii 219(PL7.220) the loud misrule of C. removed ii 221(PL7.272) gates of hell open belched fire into c. ii 312(PL10.233) Sin and Death fly into wide anarchy of c. ii 314(PL10.283) where Satan landed safe from c. ii 315(PL10.317) Satan returns to brink of c. ii 317(PL10.347) departed c. exclaimed ii 319(PL10.416) unreal, vast deep of horrible confusion ii 321(PL10.472) plunged in c. wild ii 321(PL10.477) sin, death and grave through c. hurled ii 327(PL10.636) Hall's philosophy would make nature friends with c. iii 114(A1) by God's divorcing command world rose out of c. iii 420(D1.10) bottomless gulf of c. iii 442(D2.3) put girdle around c. iv 160(T) Demogorgon also called C. by antiquity; Hesiod would wish Night the offspring of C. xii 127(PO1) world, recently emerged from c. xii 135(PO1) nothing would hinder all things from plunging to c. xii 143(PO1) matter not created out of nothing, as most moderns contend xv 17(CD1.7) *see also* Deep, Matter

CHAPEL

Chapel, will not give prelatical episcopacy one c. of ease *III* 99(P) planting our faith in c. at Westminster *IV* 351(AR) who knows not superstitious rigor of his Sunday's c. *V* 81(K1) voices of joy in c. *V* 263(K24) whether in church or c. *VI* 79(H)

Chaplain, T. Young serving as c. *I* 184 (EL4t) illiterate c. as licenser of press *III* 112(A1) take him for some c. at hand *III* 321(AP) c. follows with his antiquities *IV* 248(C) wealthy commit religion to c. *IV* 334(AR) unmasculine rhetoric of c. *V* 5(TE) quibbles of household priest *V* 147(K8) c. a thing so diminutive and inconsiderable; huddle c. as he does prayers *V* 259(K24) pray by officiating mouth of closet c.; though mind of c. be not wandering after new preferment or dinner *V* 262(K24) under pretence of embracing king's c. *VII* 15(1Dp) Hammond lately king's best beloved c.; if you had heard king approved judgment of his c. upon you *VII* 69(1Dr) written by some crazy half papist c. *VII* 487(1D10) Dunstan c. first to Athelstan *X* 253(B6) Edward made William his c. bishop of Dorchester *X* 292(B6)

Chaplains, bewitched prelates and their c. *IV* 304(AR) bishops and attendant minorites, their c. *IV* 305(AR) upon denying king attendance of his c.; scripture owns no such order as c.; no such function in church; c. like sons of Sceva; c. may be listed as upper servingmen, sewers, yeomen-ushers of devotion; c. are implements of court cupboard; c. main corrupters at king's elbow *V* 259(K24) denied not king his c.; yet king makes lamentation for want of c. *V* 260(K24) why king so desirous to have c. about him *V* 261(K24) kings heretofore prayed without c. *V* 262(K24)

Chaplainship, Bethesda of some knight's c. *IV* 238(C) after studies undertaken c. in some gentleman's house *VI* 92(H)

Chapman, from c. to retailer *X* 325(Bd)
Chapman Chop-and-Change, good master

CHARACTER

C. C. *VII* 389(1D7)

Character, poet must have unyielding c. *I* 212(EL6.64) c. of Marini *I* 288(MA21) the c. of that dominion *II* 255(PL8.545) cross out with c. not of God's bidding *III* 248(CG2.2) indelible c. of priority *IV* 77(T) gave c. of gross, sluggish, contentious, overweening pretender *IV* 236(C) c. sketch of divines *V* 56(TE) set so base a c. upon Parliament *V* 185(K11) Salmasius solicited services of persons of vilest c. *VIII* 5(2D) that one nation may not lie under infamy of More's c. *VIII* 31(2D) do less mischief to cause by your c. *VIII* 89(2D) c. of Bradshaw *VIII* 157(2D) totally foreign to Cromwell's c. *VIII* 205(2D) no c. more august than protector of liberty *VIII* 225(2D) men of worthless c. *VIII* 247(2D) cannot endure stain or suspicion on c. *IX* 7(SD) unless we, disgracing c. of men of vigor *IX* 23(SD) to complete your c. of hawking quack *IX* 53(SD) assumed speech and c. of saint *IX* 77(SD) changed into c. of unspotted whiteness *IX* 125(SD) gentleman of unblemished c. at Geneva *IX* 135(SD) watch over c. of church; laws of Solon forbade loose c. making speech *IX* 147(SD) in spite of your shameless c. *IX* 155(SD) should pay some regard to my own c. *IX* 165(SD) listen to judgments of men of highest c. *IX* 195(SD) he expects to appear in new c.; evidently a new c., though same More lurks underneath *IX* 201(SD) so melancholy an example of clerical c. *IX* 209(SD) More's c. is in danger; nay, c. of whole church *IX* 215(SD) would never have tried such thing vs person of grave c. *IX* 245(SDs) c. of witness *XI* 281(LO 1.32) your frank innocence of c. writes to me *XII* 25(FE7) swerving from truth ought not to be ascribed to c. of poets; nothing more divine than their c. *XII* 129(PO1) happiness in contemplation must have upright life and blameless c. *XII* 259(PO7) cast off all concern for c.; sluggish for actions of virtue and c. *XII* 275(PO7) Mylius signs himself yours,

CHARACTER

bought by your noble c. xii 379(MM66 nm) nothing in Bible unsuitable to c. of God; inconsistent with opinion of God's c. xiv 33(CD1.2) king debases royal c. xviii 174(CB) few picked for high c. be trained in arms xviii 210(CB) C. of Long Parliament and Assembly of Divines xviii 246(TCt) this c. of Mr. Milton's was part of *History*; by him designed to be printed; c. omitted by him out of tenderness; where this c. is to come in; from c. report seems probable xviii 247(TCnm) c. of great river; c. of bad poet xviii 337(MAR)

Character of the Long Parliament, xviii 247
Charactered, law c. in us by nature iii 383 (Dip)

Characters, fitly fall in ordered c. i 25(PA 49) what the stars voluminous or single c. ii 473(PR4.384) penurious book of c. iii 296(AP) not always written in c. of law iv 75(T) printed letters with ostentation of great c. v 45(TE) God has written sentence in c. legible to all Christendom v 90(K1) poets usually put own sentiments in mouths of best c. vii 327(I D5) bringing into schools and churches c. of abandoned principles ix 219(SD) gave you worst of c. ix 273(SDs) weigh great c. not by force but by justice and temperance xii 81(FE19)

Chardford, C. anciently called Nazaleod x 125(B3)

Charenton, in Charon's boat rather than in that of C. xii 97(FE24)

Chares of Lindos, Colossus of Rhodes erected by C. xii 139(PO1)

Charge, on some great c. employed ii 100 (PL3.628) this one, this easy c. ii 121 (PL4.421) his c. of quick return repeated ii 274(PL9.394) quit this cumbersome c. ii 365(PL11.549) leave in c. to teach all nations ii 394(PL12.439) universal c. of planting Christianity through divers regions iii 102(P) if he regard last and strictest c. of his father; founded upon breach of solemnest c. vi 143(W)

Chargers, good flanks and briskets march up in those stately c. iii 177(Aps)

CHARIOTS

Charges, bishops too poor to defray c. of journey iii 16(R1) Salmasius' c. vs me viii 59(2D) c. I brought vs More were 2; c. of injuries; c. of debauchery ix 9 (SD) c. vs More no fictitious c. ix 231 (SDs) letters deny not one item of c. vs you ix 235(SDs)

Charing Cross, queen that sank at C. C. iii 149(A5)

Charinus, C. in *Andria* iv 262(C)

Chariot, hooked c. stood i 3(N56) see, see the c. i 24(PA36) my sliding c. stays i 118(CO891) Fawkes minded to send James in sulphurous c. i 224(PB1. 6) his living c. ii 2(PLpv30) broken c. wheels ii 19(PL1.311) nor stop thy flaming c. wheels ii 91(PL3.394) rapt in a c. ii 96(PL3.522) in his sun-bright c. ii 181(PL6.100) bore him back to his c. ii 190(PL6.338) at his c. wheels ii 190(PL6.358) c. and charioteer lay overturned ii 191(PL6.390) ascend my c. ii 203(PL6.711) rushed c. of paternal Deity ii 204(PL6.750) orbs of his fierce c. rolled ii 207(PL6.829) Messiah his triumphal c. turned ii 209(PL6.881) about his c. numberless ii 218(PL7.197) God will craze their c. wheels ii 386(PL12. 210) zeal ascends his fiery c. iii 314 (AP) had not Rehoboam betaken himself to c. v 104(K4) Boadicea and daughters ride about in c. x 68(B2) Moschus calls c. drawn by cattle an apene xviii 283(MAR)

Charioteer, grim Aquilo, his c. i 16(I8) chariot and c. lay overturned ii 191(PL 6.390)

Charioteers, c. mix themselves to fight x 78(B2)

Charioting, as in a fiery column c. i 338 (SA27)

Chariots, with horse and c. ii 69(PL2. 887) plain covered with c. ii 178(PL6. 17) madding wheels of brazen c. raged ii 185(PL6.211) 20000 c. of God ii 205 (PL6.770) were poured c. winged ii 218(PL7.199) c. or elephants ii 454(PR 3.329) Britons' horse and c. x 36(B2) Britons fight with c.; their manner x

CHARIOTS

40(B2) Britons' c. phanged with iron scythes x 49(B2) horsemen and c. ranging up and down x 77(B2) c. crowded pellmell x 78(B2)

Charis, C. dwells in Tuscany 1 308(ED 127)

Charitable, is c. framing of God's word inoffensive to pope's ear; pulley would have stretched your c. frame by 3 inches III 121(A2) if you only let in a c. conjunction III 153(A13) who is c. III 221(CG1.6) deserve of c. readers III 233(CG2p) bringing most c. statute of Moses III 369(Dp) law expounded to c. use III 387(D1.1t) no c. means to release him III 395(D1.3) for many reasons equal, c. III 428(D2.1) c. law must remedy what nature cannot undergo III 454(D2.8) law of divorce has many c. ends IV 167(T) c. means be used to regain the weak IV 349(AR) king's sorrow wondrous c. V 144(K8) church in all c. manner sends after him VI 37(CP) my mother noted for her c. donations VIII 119(2D) view with c. construction XII 5(FE1) Parliament would be willing to make c. construction XVIII 37(DEC)

Charitableness, to give you a less mistaken c. III 179(Aps)

Charitably, truth c. told them V 86(K1) c. inquired into VI 168(TR) c. tolerate VI 170(TR)

Charities, by wedded love . . . all the c. of father, son and brother first were known II 133(PL4.756)

Charity, dwells in all heaven c. so dear II 85(PL3.216) love by name to come called c. II 399(PL12.584) quicken our exercise of c. III 53(R2) flaming c. belongs to clergy III 55(R2) a pang of your incredible c. III 116(A1) supere-rogative height of wisdom and c. in our liturgy; same c. surmounting to highest degree III 121(A2) true c. is afflicted and burns at offence of every little one III 131(A2) your so-much-called-for c. III 153(A13) Apostles' unquenchable c. III 156(A13) your c. is much to your fellow offenders; use not so sillily the

CHARITY

name of c. III 171(A16) discipline so diffusive of knowledge and c. III 191(CG 1.2) end of commandment is c. III 193(CG1.2) c. hath called together III 263(CG2.3) with dearest c. to infuse good things III 362(AP) divorce . . . guided by rule of c. III 367(Dt) if c. be not degraded III 371(Dp) God and c. both permits and commands; law forced upon us to fulfill not only without c. but vs her; marriage will not admit now either c. or mercy to come in; no place except hell where c. may not enter; if c. be thus excluded and expelled; sovereign edict of c. III 374(Dp) God only gave us reason, c. to bear us out III 375(Dp) defenders of c. III 377(Dp) prevail about doctrine of c.; prefers matrimony before plain exigence of c. III 378(Dp) not consulting with c. III 382(D1p) matter of pure c. III 389(D1.1) without suffering c. to step in III 390(D1.2) wisdom and c. weighing God's institution III 393(D1.3) supreme dictate of c. violated III 396(D1.4) c. ought to venture much III 400(D1.5) unless we set marriage above God and c. III 406(D1.7) c. commands that believer be not wearied III 414(D1.8) vs supreme rule of c. III 425(D1.13) Christ said works of c. on Sabbath III 428(D2.1) consists not with scope of c. III 433(D2.2) never c. to allow people what they cannot use III 435(D2.3) special reason of c. in statute III 447(D2.5) left to decision of c. III 448(D2.5) all-interpreting voice of c. III 458(D2.9) in competition with higher things as c. III 459(D2.9) divorce stands with c. so much III 470(D2.13) usury esteemed so much vs c. III 471(D2.13) usury not vs rule of c. III 472(D2.14) without care for fundamental and superior laws of nature and c. III 476(D2.15) Christ's commands begin and end in c. III 481(D2.17) infinite enlargement of c.; no command of perfection further than it partakes of c. III 482(D2.17) without c. God has given no commandment; c. believeth all things; wrought in

CHARITY

us by c.; teach us c. is high governess of our belief; cannot consent to any Bible precept but as c. commends it; hold that for truth which most accords with c.; followed c. as lode star III 493(D2.20) to be settled by immaculate hands of c. III 494(D2.20) that authentic precept of c. III 496(D2.20) divorce a matter not of law but c. III 499(D2.21) open words of Christ with key of c. III 510(D2.22) cannot consist with humanity, much less with c.; his commandments he has left under feet of c. III 511(D2.22) Grotius whispered rather than disputed about law of c. IV 11(M) vs c. of that solemn place IV 67(T) unless c. be far from us IV 71(T) fulfilling of all through c. IV 75(T) Christ dissolved whole law into c. IV 76(T) recourse to wing of c. IV 79(T) pattern how to reconcile other places by rule of c. IV 85(T) not stubborn letter, but divine and softening breath of c.; c. turns and winds dictate of every command; c. shapes command to good of man IV 96(T) beyond letter of law, not beyond spirit of c. IV 126(T) God loosening sacred thing to c. IV 127(T) dissolves c. in our hearts; Saviour's doctrine that c. is fulfilling of every command; no faith, truth, worship, works, without c.; Christ an example of c. IV 135(T) c. is supreme decider of all controversy; c. supreme resolver of all scripture IV 136(T) while c. has judging of grievances IV 145(T) c. will one day thank them for this egregious doctrine IV 158(T) dispensation always has c. the end IV 161(T) antarctic pole vs c.; aught in it that can allude to goodness and c. IV 162(T) ask of c. how law may be fulfilled IV 171(T) our timorous and low conceit of c.; rule is what is nearest to rule of c.; c. the greatest, perfectest, highest commandment IV 172(T) lawgiving mouth of c. IV 175(T) where c. and wisdom disjoins IV 185(T) unerring paraphrase of Christian love and c.; c. sum of all commands and the perfection IV 186(T) forsake standard principles

CHARITY

of c. IV 188(T) fulfills it through c. IV 198(T) excellence of the Gospel working through c. IV 199(T) offer c. of salvation IV 201(T) c. is truest religion IV 215(T) concern c. of true church to remedy IV 223(T) c. bids us forgive enemies; c. does not force us to continue friendship with false friends IV 243(C) c. commands not husband to receive adulterous wife; c. commands not nor her rule compel to retain in nearest union unfit wife; let not under name of c. be padlocked such unmerciful and more than legal yoke IV 244(C) who does most in c. breaks sabbath least; who acts most in accord with c. breaks ordinance of marriage least; what can be c. to himself or his wife enough discoursed IV 264(C) some grain of c. might win to unite IV 341(AR) so full of meekness and breathing c. IV 346(AR) had we but c. IV 348(AR) c. of patient instruction IV 351(AR) to cast odious envy on them to whom pretended to be sent in c. V 5(TE) how could c. herself believe any religion in king v 200(K12) what king charges in defect of c. V 248(K20) on king's bearing with c. V 254(K21) is it c. to clothe with curses V 255(K21) king's c. not comparable to that of Christ V 275(K26) arrogance not c. in king V 276(K26) trophies of c. as glorious as trumpets; trophies of aspiring c. V 308(K28) evangelic religion told in 2 words: faith and c.; c. flows from will or from will and understanding; whole practical duty in religion contained in c. or love of God and neighbor; love and c. incapable of force VI 21(CP) Gospel to be interpreted only by sense of c. VI 25(CP) deed of highest c. to undeceive the people VI 45(Hd) all things under Gospel in church left to c. VI 51(H) belongs to c. of richer congregations VI 77(H) believers exhorted to c. toward one another VI 176(TR) in bond of love and c. all servants X 148(B4) bishop Aidan dies, famous for c. X 165(B4) Edward Confessor exhorted monks to c. of alms X

CHARITY

306(B6) Milton's union of c. with sound judgment xii 317(MC37nm) letters breathing fraternal and truly Christian c. xiii 117(SL40) impossible to satisfy brotherly c. without acting for Waldenses xiii 159(SL51) if there be any c. of religion xiii 169(SL53) your conspicuous piety and c. toward orthodox xiii 171(SL54) Cromwell wishes to be overcome in c. towards other Protestants xiii 173(SL54) wish same fraternal c. one among another xiii 293(SL88) embrace Romswinkel in all Christian c. xiii 447(SL141) c., greatest of all gifts; so long as c. exists, there is established a true church xvi 227(CD1.29) decay of c. a sign of 2. coming xvi 341(CD1.33) no excess in c. possible xvii 17(CD2.1) works of c. and mercy not forbidden on Sabbath xvii 175(CD2.7) religious worship as far as consistent with duties of c. xvii 191(CD2.7) c. towards our neighbor consists in loving him as ourselves xvii 255(CD2.11) our enemies not to be excluded from our c. xvii 257(CD2.11) excessive and preposterous love opposed to c.; hatred of neighbor opposed to c.; a meddling disposition opposed to c. xvii 259(CD2.11) various modes of c. towards neighbor xvii 281(CD2.12) candor often mentioned under c. or love xvii 311(CD2.13) giving from motive of true c. xvii 373(CD2.16) our duty to give out of true c. xvii 379(CD2.16) wonderful c. of people of Edessa; see Procopius xviii 161(CB) answering adversaries we put on c. xviii 181(CB) C., character in proposed tragedy xviii 228, 230(MS) Faith, Hope, C. comfort, instruct Adam xviii 230(MS) Mercy calls in Faith, Hope, C. xviii 232(MS) Charlemagne, when C. with all his peerage fell ii 29(PL1.586) Angelica sought by peers of C. ii 454(PR3.343) Tasso on C. vs Lombards iii 237(CG2p) Ludovicus Pius, son of C. v 24(TE) Offa had much intercourse with C.; letter of C. still extant x 189(B4) Ecbert 3 yrs in France while C. reigned x 191(B4)

CHARLES

C. receives Eadburga courtly; gives her choice of husband between him and his son; assigns her a rich monastery x 192(B4) Ludwic, king of Aquitain, sprung from C. x 237(B5) Alcuin and John by appointment of C. xviii 137(CB) C. had 4 concubines xviii 152(CB) of Martel was born Pepin, father of C. xviii 153(CB) C. put away wife Theodora without giving reason; married Hildegard xviii 155(CB) tenures of fief or feud brought in by C. xviii 179(CB) Charles the Simple though of race of C. xviii 187(CB) dukedoms only places of government and office in time of C. xviii 195(CB) contributions imposed by C. upon Italians xviii 200(CB)

Charles I, Viscount Brackley, one of his Majesty's most honorable privy council i 84(COt) this present king iii 68(R2) prelates calumniate people to C. iii 175(Aps) those who have fought vs C. and yet oppose execution v 4(TE) changed attitude of Presbyterians towards C. v 6(TE) presage sentence of divine justice upon James's son v 30(TE) piety grounded on error cannot justify C. v 225(K17) son of C. returning will bring back episcopacy; last and strictest charge of his father was to protect episcopacy vi 143(W) Articles of Peace from late king C. vi 242(O) C. made himself a god, exalted above law vi 247(O) on murder of C.; execution after open trial vi 251(O) Salmasius' defence of C.; offences of C. vii 3(1D) *Royal Defence for C. to Chas. II*; to plead father's cause before own son; C. the father whom you pretend was best of kings vii 13(1Dp) C. vetoed bill removing episcopacy; for that reason made war upon us vii 29(1Dp) to bewail father's misfortunes younger Charles had done better vii 57(1D1) how you ever thought of comparing C. and Solomon; C. whom you praise; C.'s obstinacy; covetousness; cruelty; hard mastership to honest men; his wars, arsons, plunderings, slaughters; C.'s son Chas. II publicly bewails these; but let us com-

CHARLES

pare C. and Solomon; C. began reign with funeral of father; I do not say his father's murder; C. cleared of guilt suspected murderer of his father; dissolved Parliament to keep away investigation vii 141(1D2) C. spent his money on extravagances; Solomon enticed to idolatry by many wives, C. by one; Solomon was seduced, C. seduced others; C. by edicts compelled people to set up altars; to bow down to painted crucifixes vii 143(1D2) God never gave English in slavery to Charles Stuart vii 181(1D3) if God gave kingdom to C. God took it away; you say, for this reason our allegiance due to C. vii 199(1D3) our gentleman from king became enemy, so no king vii 217(1D4) execution of C. compared to murder of Eglon; Eglon a foreigner, C. a native makes no difference; if Eglon was killed justly, so was C. vii 219(1D4) you make comparisons between C. and good kings of Judah; dare you compare David with C.; superstitious prince and mere novice in Christian religion; who in public would kiss women and handle virgin's breasts; with Duke of Buckingham covered with infamy vii 237(1D4) abstain lest details about C. passed over be divulged vii 239(1D4) Scotch Presbyterians grant C. name of king if they kept the power vii 243(1D4) why not Parliament to C. as Constantine to Licinius vii 253(1D4) C. found incurable by English vii 285(1D5) C. to blame for bloodshed in his reign; had raised army of Irishmen vs us; had bidden Irish rise vs English; incited 2 armies to destroy Parliament and city of London vii 287(1D5) C. our king in name but our enemy in fact vii 289(1D5) as lief take word of C. as that of Philip of Macedon vii 303(1D5) C. shed more blood than Nero vii 331(1D5) no greater punishment on C. than on common traitor vii 339(1D5) C. compared with Nero; poisoned father; cleared the Duke vii 341(1D5) C. slew more Christians than Nero; some praise C. dead; some with

CHARLES

like frenzy wish for C. vii 343(1D5) C. never conquered us; his ancestors often renounced title to conquerors; C. notoriously violated our laws; first provoked us; we subdued C. by force; formerly our king conqueror, if you will; now our king perjurer vii 367(1D6) ground royal right of C. on conquest vii 411(1D8) C. executed by Commons by law; gave no hope of amendment vii 451(1D8) defence of C. correctly published in French vii 483(1D10) C. had opportunity to defend himself; made no attempt to clear self of crimes; spurned judges; his death answerable to life with outward show of piety; his grandmother Mary, an infamous woman; falseness of his calm appearance at death vii 485(1D10) part of Commons not admitted to vote had openly revolted to C.; C.'s request for a deceitful truce vii 489(1D10) C. not admitted to London vii 491(1D10) if ever stock of C. comes back vii 501(1D10) no wish to be hard on C. after death; life amid plays, banquets, with women, in luxury, excess vii 515(1D12) you scorn to have C. compared with so cruel a tyrant as Nero; C. resembled Nero extremely vii 519(1D12) C. raised war by stirring up factions; if you would clear C. of imputation of madman vii 531(1D12) you try to defend C.'s murders vii 533(1D12) you will not have betrayal of La Rochelle laid on C.; I have nothing to say about it; on his striking out words in coronation oath; C. tried to convert government of England into tyranny vii 535(1D12) C. thought oath no trifle; sought to break its force; C. tried to alter coronation oath before taking it vii 537(1D12) C. used coronation oath to put down bishops vii 541(1D12) Epistle to *Cry* devoted to extolling C.; kingdom of C. fallen to parricides viii 47(2D) crucifixion of Christ and C. viii 93(2D) impossible not to see that C. was tyrant viii 95(2D) arrived in England when C. renewed the war vs Scots; forced to call Parliament; whole English nation en-

CHARLES

raged vs C. viii 127(2D) wrote not vs C. till he was condemned; Presbyterians at first bitterest enemies of C.; wrote not vs C. but vs tyrants viii 135(2D) sought not to settle anything about C.; C. was business of magistrates; C.'s kingdom reduced to a commonwealth viii 137(2D) queen Truth ought to be preferred to King C.; book attributed to C. made appearance viii 139(2D) council and C.; C. taken captive; people condemned C. viii 151(2D) some petitions demanded C. be restored viii 153(2D) Bradshaw's conduct while presiding at trial of C. viii 157(2D) More compares C. to Christ in his sufferings; Christ resembled malefactors more than C. resembled Christ in his sufferings viii 169(2D) story about man murdered for praying for C. viii 171(2D) C. on scaffold; instructions to son; C. dissembled viii 175(2D) on Cromwell's persuading C. to fly to Wight; 3 flights: London to York; to Scotch mercenaries in England; to Isle of Wight; seldom had will of his own; at disposal of wife or bishops; C. as paragon of prudence viii 205(2D) C. at disposal of courtiers; of soldiers; of enemies; followed worst counsels of worst men; C. is persuaded; imposed upon; played upon; smitten with fear; deluded; victim of friends and enemies; cease to extol sagacity of C.; flight to Wight unexpected by Cromwell viii 207(2D) flees with 2 attendants; surrenders to Hammond, governor of Wight; hopes to escape to France or Holland; truth of C.'s flight to Wight viii 209(2D) treaty with C. vs vote of Parliament viii 211(2D) pretends embassy from son of late king xiii 7(SL1) articles of peace and league between late king C. and king of Spain xiii 81(SL28) letters formerly written by C. in behalf of Hays brothers xiii 275(SL85) commission given to sea rover by son of late king C. xiii 279(SL86) Spanish ambassadors in Council of late king xiii 513(DS) this question of Spaniards in debate before Council of late king about 1640 xiii 515(DS) late king

CHARLES

contrary to feeling of English nation; patched up treaties with Spaniards xiii 519(DS) late king by his agents tried to obtain satisfaction xiii 545(DS) army under command of Charles Stuart, son of late king, defeated xviii 21(DEC) Gregory XV so bold as to count C. a catholic because C. sought daughter of Spain xviii 150(CB) the tyrant, last of kings, departs Jan. 30, 1649 xviii 351(PAM) *see also King and Stuart, Charles* Charles II, beware son that believes they sold father v 258(K23) what king wrote to his son v 276(K27) son in rugged life of camps; thus ill instructed by father v 278(K27) king's so teaching son; who but those rebels now chief support of son v 289(K27) on Griffith's references to late king's son vi 152(N) *Royal Defence for Chas. I to C.*; plead father's cause before own son; C. the son, the most indigent of kings vii 13(1Dp) could rouse a king, yet even a boy, to war vs us vii 37(1Dp) C. had done better to hire a mountebank vii 57(1D1) C. publicly bewails father's evil qualities and acts vii 141(1D2) you have quite ruined young king vii 173(1D3) ungilt by jacobuses of C. vii 285(1D5) because C. gave 100 jacobuses vii 337(1D5) considering your employer's finances vii 399(1D8) stuff to please exiled C.; profitable professorship and fees at C.'s return vii 401(1D8) tickled with gold pieces from C. vii 457(1D9) C. by published writing when he ran away with fleet vii 525(1D12) C. defenceless poverty-stricken king vii 531(1D12) Charles' banished son, deep dyed in father's teachings; prompted Salmasius what to write; what manner of king C. would make vii 541(1D12) protection from cupidity of C. unbridled; or from revenge of C. embittered; C. taught from childhood that laws, religion, oaths are his vassals at his will vii 543(1D12) C. asked Salmasius to write; sent purse vii 549(1D12) Vlaccus signs letter to C. viii 39(2D) Vlaccus offers to print vs C. viii 43(2D) More says no man more

CHARLES

studious to promote happiness of C.; must rouse indignation of C.; offered to enemies of C. your services; C. must be miserable when friends no better than Vlaccus viii 49(2D) Vlaccus bids C. be of good cheer; dared not dedicate book to C. but through deputy viii 51(2D) having thus dispatched C. he attacks me viii 53(2D) C. made Salmasius' book a golden work viii 99(2D) this same precept for C. in *Eikon Basilike*; some hyperborean, fabulous C. viii 173(2D) king instructed bishop to tell C. to forgive; C. over-obsequious to father; instigated murder of ambassadors in Holland and Spain viii 175(2D) Cry patched up with epistle to C. ix 31(SD) Cry dedicated to C.; More wrote epistle to C. ix 35(SD) subscribed copies of published letter to C. ix 37(SD) Cochram pretends a sort of embassy from son of late king xiii 7(SL1) pirate White claims a commission from son of Chas. I deceased xiii 219(SL68) Scottish army under command of Charles Stuart, son of late king xviii 21(DEC) Latin and English epigrams on prince C. xviii 357(PAM) *see also* Stuart, Charles Chas IV, C. submitted to Elector Palatine vii 107(1D2)

Charles V, mass for Mary, lest C. be angry iii 8(R1) Luther cited before C. iii 314(AP) C. warred vs by Duke of Saxony v 27(TE) stale pretence of C. v 160(K9) Charles I used device of C. v 186(K11) protestation vs edicts of C. gave name Protestant vi 7(CP) league between Henry VIII and C. xiii 519(DS) coronation of C. in Italy xviii 172(CB) C. used this trickery of fighting not religion but rebellion under religion; C. deceived many Protestant states; kept them from arming xviii 214(CB)

Charles III, C. of France, grandson of C. the Bald, married Edgith, dau. of Edward the Elder x 230(B5)

Charles IX of France, credulous peace French Protestants made with C. v 43(TE) C. advised how to set up Turkish tyranny vi 253(O) Ramus asks leave of

CHARLES

absence from C. xi 511(LOR) C.'s generosity toward Ramus xi 515(LOR) Thuanus tells that C. tried to make France into Turkish tyranny xviii 184(CB)

Charles IX. Gustavus, C. of Sweden, aids Shusky x 361(HM4)

Charles X. Gustavus, what the Swede intend i 68(S21.8) to C. on his accession xiii 143(SL46) congratulating C. on birth of heir xiii 205(SL63) to C. dismissing ambassador Coict with high praise xiii 217(SL67) to C. dismissing ambassador extraordinary, C. Bond, with high applause xiii 229(SL72) to C. on discord with United Provinces xiii 257(SL79) to C. on war between Sweden and Denmark xiii 303(SL92) to C. on peace with Denmark xiii 347(SL108) to C. suggesting an alliance with Sweden xiii 389(SL120) to C. on Oliver's death xiii 405(SL126) to C. acknowledging receipt of 2 letters on death of Oliver xiii 407(SL127) to C. presenting Sir George Ascue xiii 411(SL128) to C. on complaint of Samuel Piggot xiii 413(SL129) to C. in name of Parliament continuing Medows as envoy xiii 429(SL135) to C. about Dr. Romswinkel xiii 451(SL142) to C. about David Fithy xiii 463(SL150)

Charles of Anjou, Rinaldo sent to inquire of C. xviii 218(CB)

Charles the Bald, Judith, dau. of C., married to Ethelwolf x 203(B5) Charles, king of France was grandson of C. x 230(B5)

Charles, duke of Burgundy, C. laid waste district of Liège xi 497(LOR)

Charles the Great, *see* Charlemagne

Charles of Lorraine, C. takes part of Ramus; persuades King Henry philosophy ought to be free xi 501(LOR) C. again defends Ramus xi 505(LOR) speech of ambassador to C. xviii 187(CB)

Charles Martel, authority though of C. M. stands not so high vi 253(O)

Charles the Simple, C. though of race of Charlemagne deposed xviii 187(CB) not much difference between gentlemen and nobles till C. xviii 195(CB)

CHARLES

Charles, heir of Duke C. v 252(K21)
 Charles' Wain, Hobson next to C.W. xviii 359(PAM)
 Charm, the bellman's drowsy c. i 43(IP 83) think to c. my judgment i 113(CO 757) unlock the clasping c. i 117(CO852) with jocund music c. his ear ii 36(PL 1.787) if there be cure or c. ii 54(PL2. 460) with c. of earliest birds ii 129(PL 4.642) vs the c. of beauty's glance ii 254 (PL8.533) Adam overcome with female c. ii 296(PL9.999) eloquence would so c. multitude iii 181(CGp) for whose cure any c. will avail v 72(Kp) anointment no c. vs law v 295(K28) Aristotle who has so much c. xii 171(PO3) c. lay in strings and movement of hands xii 211 (PO6) through c. of sounds of poetry xviii 139(CBnm)
 Charmed, brooding on the c. wave i 4 (N68) magician's art armed thee or c. thee i 377(SA1134) c. with Arcadian pipe ii 350(PL11.132) c. to sit still v 140 (K7)
 Charming, so smooths her c. tones ii 166 (PL5.626) so c. left his voice ii 235(PL 8.2) love whose c. cup is virtue iii 305 (AP) must have been c. man in own eyes ix 273(SDs)
 Charms, he knows the c. that call fame i 60(S8.5) now to my c. i 90(CO150) quell the might of hellish c. i 107(CO 612) canst not touch . . . my mind with all thy c. i 110(CO663) over-potent c. i 352(SA427) thy warbling c. i 370(SA 934) woman by her c. draws him awry i 374(SA1040) laboring moon eclipses at their c. ii 61(PL2.666) delight of her beauty and submissive c. ii 124(PL4.498) with all her winning c. begirt ii 431(PR 2.213) Æolian c. ii 468(PR4.257)
 Charon, Vice-chancellor in skiff of C. i 234(PM35) rather that any else heard it in C.'s boat xii 97(FE24) C. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1) Day would have compelled old C. to hide nocturnal eyes xii 135(PO1)
 Charondas, instructed in extolled remains of C. iv 285(E)

CHASTENING

Charter, spite of our great C. iii 57(R2) I have my c. and freehold of rejoicing iii 233(CG2p) this native c. iii 375(Dp) God seems to grant free c. to live in adultery iii 432(D2.2) Henry I granted and confirmed by c. xviii 166(CB) toll-free under c. of Henry III xviii 179(CB) *see also* Magna Charta
 Charter-party, hired out ship by c. agreement xiii 351(SL109)
 Charters, learned philosopher who knew all c. iii 48(R2) do best to erase every line of both our c. iii 271(CG2c) winning our lost liberties and c. iii 337(AP) Henry III granted and confirmed 2 c. magna; when of age confirmed again xviii 167(CB) c. and liberties confirmed by Edward I, declared in Parliament xviii 179(CB)
 Charybdis, fell C. murmured soft applause i 94(CO258) when Ulysses shunned C. ii 74(PL2.1020) Remonstrant between Scylla and C. iii 141(A4) Mylius is struggling in so furious a C. xii 339(MM 47nm)
 Chase, Adam observed the c. ii 352(PL11. 191) beasts of c. ii 436(PR2.342) c. is too hot iii 35(R1) c. him into some good knowledge iii 292(AP) Brutus attending father to c. x 7(B1)
 Chaste, pace of some c. footing i 90(CO 146) rigid looks of c. austerity i 101 (CO449) serious poet must live life pure and c. i 212(EL6.63) whose bed is c. pronounced ii 133(PL4.761) c. and modest veil of church iii 25(R1) founded in c. and humble poverty iii 27(R1nm) should be bred up from c. hopes iii 53 (R2) garments of a strumpet often same as those of c. woman iii 128(A2) unfolding c. and high mysteries iii 306 (AP) ye cannot make them c. that came not thither so iv 319(AR) surrender as becomes c. man falsely accused ix 181 (SD) if no bastard . . . would not follow you were c. ix 259(SDs)
 Chastely, many who have spent their youth c. iii 394(D1.3)
 Chastening, to hand of heaven submit

CHASTENING

however c. II 359(PL11.373) God's correcting by wholesome c. III 443(D2.3)
 Chastisement, c. awaiting your adulterous crime IX 139(SD) who most successful in c. XV 51(CD1.7) c. often cause of repentance XV 387(CD1.19) God limits our c.; supplies strength for burdens too heavy to be borne, even seems to repent, and compensates us XV 389(CD1.19)
 Chastity, thou unblemished form of c. I 93(CO214) 'tis c., my brother, c.; she that has that is clad in complete steel I 100(CO419) sacred rays of c. I 101(CO424) testify the arms of c. I 101(CO439) saintly c. I 102(CO453) sun-clad power of c. I 114(CO781) to help ensnared c. I 119(CO908) testifies concerning c. III 97(P) knight swore to defend c. of every virgin or matron; what a noble virtue c. must be III 304(AP) what I learned of c.; every gentle spirit ought protect attempted c.; c. whose charming cup is only virtue; its office in love III 305(AP) scripture on c.; c. in man and woman; marriage not a defilement III 306(AP) baffled all c. from marriage bed III 378(Dp) c. test among Hebrews III 488(D 2.18) if divorce be custom vs c. IV 111(T) to beg gift of c. IV 202(T) feign suspicions touching c. of mother V 253(K21) can you commend c. of Charles VII 237(1D4) easily drowned cry of Pontia's violated c. VIII 39(2D) lived in c. on all my foreign tour VIII 127(2D) your faith and c. alike made public IX 51(SD) More the prodigy of the age for c. IX 107(SD) flower of c. IX 135(SD) widow whose c. you attempted IX 191(SD) so perversely then was c. instructed vs Apostle's rule X 174(B4) Edward Confessor's mistaken sense of c. not commendable X 306(B6) Basilus had suspicion of wife's c. X 351(HM4) marriage consent must be free from fraud, especially regarding c. XV 153(CD1.10) marriage binding only on those unable to live in c. without it XV 155(CD1.10) c. is comprised under temperance XVII 213(CD2.9) c. consists in temperance

CHEAT

regarding unlawful lusts of the flesh; also called sanctification XVII 217(CD2.9) opposed to c. are all kinds of impurity; effeminacy, sodomy, bestiality, which are offences vs ourselves XVII 219(CD2.9) on c.; example of nun Ebba XVIII 133(CB) duel to test and defend c.; Edward Confessor's superstitious pretence of c. XVIII 244(MS)
 Chastizing, gives up c. by pestilence VI 179(TR)
 Chat, rest of preachment mere groundless c. VI 157(N)
 Chattel, then subject is a c. V 11(TE)
 Chattels, must be reckoned among goods and c. VII 393(1D7)
 Chaucer, him who left half-told the story of Cambuscan I 43(IP109) Tityrus visited Italy I 288(MA34) C. on Constantine's donation III 28(R1) merry Friar in C.; quotation [*Prolog.* 221-3] III 36(R1) our C.; Plowman's Tale attributed to Chaucer III 44(R2) so wise as our C. is esteemed III 45(R2) our renowned C. warned us of pope III 59(R2) our learned C. changed names in using them III 111(A1) for discommodities of marriage see C.'s *Merchant's Tale* and *Prologue to Wife of Bath* XVIII 151(CB) C. speaking of feasts, revels, dances and children XVIII 154(CB) see C. on poverty; *Wife of Bath's Tale* XVIII 161(CB) see C., *Wife of Bath's Tale*, fol. 36; see *Romaunt of the Rose*, fol. 118 XVIII 195(CB) *Doct. of Phis. Tale*, fol. 58 XVIII 154(CB) *The Former Age*, 25-32 I 264(NS64) *House of Fame*, 714 I 250(QN170) ii. I 258(PE51) *Parl. of F.*, 29 I 256(PE37) *Prologue*, 221-3 III 36(R1) *Wife of Bath*, 868 I 40(IP8) see wife of B.'s *Prologue* XVIII 151(CB) p. 36 XVIII 161(CB)
 Chaunderly, c. shop-book of Easter III 74(R2)
 Cheapen, where men are so unhappy as to c. him IV 175(T)
 Cheapening, which we are now so greedily c. VI 121(W)
 Cheat, taken in dearest and most danger-

CHEAT

ous c., the c. of souls III 107(Ap) c. them of their freedom IV 202(T) outward rigor and formality wherewith they c. simple VI 261(O) trick more befitting c. than king XVIII 204(CB)
 Cheated, rest are c. with intoxicating potion III 305(AP)
 Cheaters, tithes make many hirelings and c. VI 97(H)
 Cheats, hating common c. of learning and ministry VI 96(H)
 Chebar, whirled prophet up at C. flood I 24(PA37)
 Check, c. that Moses gave young Joshua IV 352(AR)
 Check, dye that did thy c. envermeil I 15 (I6) care sat on his faded c. II 29(PL1.602) flowing hair in curls on either c. played II 100(PL3.641) tresses discomposed and glowing c. II 144(PL5.10) no thought infirm altered her c. II 157(PL 5.385) in her c. distemper flushing II 292(PL9.887) color which seems graceful to c. otherwise pale III 117(A1) Salmasius advised not to inflate c. too much; makes c. thus fitter for slaps VIII 53(2D) you continue to inflate your c. IX 157(SD) bluster in pulpit with well-known c. IX 257(SDs)
 Cheeks, c. of sorry grain I 113(CO749) c. that surpassed hyacinth's beauty I 172(EL1.61) dyed her c. with pale II 340(PL10.1009) bring his c. full blown III 35(R1)
 Cheer, Hardicanute a great lover of good c. X 286(B6)
 Cheered, so c. he his fair spouse and she was c. II 148(PL5.129)
 Cheerful, when God sends a c. hour, refrains I 68(S21.14) from the c. ways of men II 79(PL3.46) looks that wont to be more c. II 148(PL5.123) for the air of youth hopeful and c. II 365(PL11.543) solitariness fed with c. thoughts III 241(CG2p) in words implying c. conversation III 382(D1p) in c. society of wedlock III 396(D1.4) live sadly to that c. covenant III 399(D1.4) God prefers free, c. worship III 405(D1.7) c. help of mar-

CHERUB

riage III 415(D1.8) able to maintain a c. conversation III 479(D2.16)
 Cheerfulness, Christian duty to be set off by c. III 404(D1.7) Manilius acquits Deity with c. III 441(D2.3) so when c. of people is so sprightly IV 344(AR) I applaud your c. IX 199(SD)
 Cheerishness, seasoned and set off with c. III 539(Dn)
 Cheers, wine that c. heart of gods and men I 356(SA545)
 Cheese, Britons knew not making of c. X 50(B2) birds fattened with powdered c. XII 235(PO6)
 Cheke, Sir John, O soul of Sir John C. I 62(S11.12) testimony of C. on Bucer IV 1(M) C. assisted committee of 32; C. was tutor to Edward VI; counted learnedest of Englishmen; for piety not inferior IV 231(T)
 Chelmer, river C. in Essex I 304(ED90)
 Chemical, swifter than any c. sulphur III 266(CG2.3)
 Chemmis, I pass by C. vs whom people were rightly enraged VII 293(1D5)
 Chemos, next C., th' obscene dread of Moab's sons II 22(PL1.406)
 Cephren, I pass by C. vs whom people were rightly enraged VII 293(1D5)
 Cherin, C. one of 20 kings without memory X 29(B1)
 Cherishing, worthy well thy c. II 255(PL 8.569) far dearer, far nobler and more desirable c. to man's life III 385(D1p)
 Cherith, dreamed he by the brook of C. stood II 433(PR2.266)
 Chernigoy, emperor of Russia, great duke of lower provinces of C. XIII 301(SL91)
 Chersonese, golden C. II 359(PL11.392) embassies from golden C. II 461(PR4.74)
 Cherub, my spirit some transporting c. feels I 24(PA38) the c. Contemplation I 41(IP54) many a c. soft reposes I 575(CO998n) fallen c., to be weak II 14(PL1.157) who now beholds c. and seraph II 20(PL1.324) Azazel . . . a c. tall II 27(PL1.534) now a stripling c. II 100(PL3.636) so spake the c. Zephon II 136(PL4.844) proud liminary c. II 141

CHERUB

(PL4.971) Son on wings of c. rode sublimely II 205(PL6.771) c. and seraph were poured II 218(PL7.198) degrades God to c. VI 153(N)

Cherubic, c. host in thousand quires I 27(SM12) when c. songs by night II 163(PL5.547) watches, c. waving fires II 192(PL6.413) convoyed by 4 c. shapes II 204(PL6.753) or c. watch II 262(PL9.68) place c. watch II 350(PL11.120) c. images over the ark not idols XVII 141(CD2.5)

Cherubim, helmed c. I 5(N112) ye flaming powers I 26(C11) Jehovah throned between the c. II 22(PL1.387) from thighs of mighty c. II 32(PL1.665) seraphic lords and c. II 36(PL1.794) 4 speedy c. II 56(PL2.516) brought me from choirs of c. II 101(PL3.666) from their ivory port the c. II 134(PL4.778) enclosed with flaming c. II 181(PL6.102) Zophiel of c. the swiftest wing II 197(PL6.535) on the wings of c. II 219(PL7.218) forewarned the c. II 262(PL9.61) from among the c. thy choice II 349(PL11.100) with him cohort bright of c. II 350(PL11.128) between wings of 2 bright c. II 387(PL12.254) c. descended II 401(PL12.628) God sent message of peace from his c. [*Isa. vi.2*] III 60(R2)

Cherubini, Alexander, C. had previously mentioned him to Holstenius XII 41(FE9)

Cheshire, army wins great part of Wales and C. v 199(K12) fault punished in C. rebels VI 102(LF) Edward comes into C. x 229(B5) Davenport in C. taken by Sitric a Dane x 231(B5) Diodati's letter from C. XII 295(MC33nm)

Chesne., *Hist. D'Angle*. p.1178,1179 XVIII 202(CB)

Chest, nor can he be at rest within his sacred c. I 10(N217) quite hairy of c. XII 165(PO3)

Chester, King drowned in his passage from C. I 76(Lc) letter from Diodati from C. I 168(EL1.3) Laf the Dane takes Wirheal near C. x 218(B5) Edgar holds court at C. for tribute kings x 243(B5) Swane not permitted to marry Edgiva,

CHILD

abbess of C. x 290(B6) earl of C. bore sword of St. Edward before king XVIII 178(CB)

Chests, to filch from c. of Mercury XII 213(PO6)

Chetiv, pronounce textual C. IV 312(AR)

Chew, civilians content to c. this opinion IV 157(T)

Chewed, minister to pray without being c. to III 124(A2)

Chewing, if kingdom taste nothing but after his c. v 187(K11)

Chiabrera, Gabriel, primary purpose to illustrate C. XII 309(MC34nm) *Can.* 5. XII 301(MC34nm)

Chicanery, hardened by every species of c. IX 187(SD)

Chichester, inhabitants of C. slay Danes landing on Sussex coast x 218(B5)

Chiding, still time when there shall be no c. III 305(AP)

Chief, O prince, O c. of many powers II 13(PL1.128) rejoicing in their matchless c. II 55(PL2.487) till this great c. return II 56(PL2.527) courageous c., the first in flight from pain II 139(PL4.920) their mighty c. returned II 302(PL10.455) issuing forth their glorious c. II 323(PL10.537) what was he that took place next their c.; philosopher made c. committee III 48(R2) c. of prelates, Laud III 58(R2)

Chief, c. priest discovered old grudge vs his gods x 157(B4)

Child, while the heaven-born c. I 2(N30) thou the mother of so sweet a c. I 18(N71) Shakspeare fancy's c. I 39(L'A133) blind and deceivable as a c. I 370(SA942) Jesus' nature as a c. II 412(PR1.201) godly and royal c., Edw. VI III 8(R1) censure as tender mother takes c. III 72(R2) Gospel looks on law as on a c. III 195(CG1.3) betrays episcopacy to be mere c. of ceremony III 198(CG1.3) destined as c. for church III 242(CG2p) be a c. and meddle with edged tools III 299(AP) the c. does not more refigure visage of father III 320(AP) as any c. may see v 77(K1) stomach of a c. is

CHILD

often invincible to correction v 151(K9)
king of a c. sucked from them v 259(K
24) I was devoted from a c. to more
humanizing studies viii 11(2D) Pontia
now great with c. viii 37(2D) Merlin,
c. without father x 123(B3) devoting c.
one year old to be nun, if delivered x 166
(B4) hearing c. shall die as she returns
home xviii 237(MS)

Child-bearing, pains only in c. ii 342(PL
10.1051)

Childbed, washed from spot of c. taint i
69(S23.5) Marchioness of Winchester
died in c. i 425(EMnt)

Childeric, C., king of France, had 2 wives
xviii 151(CB)

Childhood, c. shows the man ii 467(PR4.
220) seldom ceased to eye thy c. ii 477
(PR4.508) heard scriptures often read
from c. iii 346(AP) c. and bondage of
law iii 508(D2.22) captivate under per-
petual c. of prescription iv 310(AR) re-
ligion under law was in c. vi 25(CP) if
from c. we permit no day to pass without
study xii 279(PO7)

Childish, c. oversight in policy iii 253(CG
2.3) entice them with c. enticements iii
363(AP) invent more c. iv 140(T) let
pass this c. ignorance iv 242(C) scorn
all their c. and ill-taught qualities iv 282
(E) as children and c. men iv 315(AR)
so ignorant and c. a chatterer vii 209(I
D3) c. to imagine they might lawfully
condemn and not put to death vii 409(I
D8) grammarians talk in most c. man-
ner xii 277(PO7)

Childishness, c. of scholastic philosophers
xii 167(PO3)

Childless, blot of c. eld i 16(I13) c. thou
art, c. remain ii 339(PL10.989) or c.
days resolved ii 341(PL10.1037)

Children, as if she would her c. should be
riotous i 113(CO762) I prayed for c.,
and thought barrenness a reproach i 349
(SA352) their c.'s cries unheard ii 22
(PL1.395) c. in sorrow bring ii 311(PL
10.194) his c. dear their parent soon dis-
cerned ii 316(PL10.330) Eve suggests
they remain childless ii 339(PL10.986)

CHILDREN

as when a father mourns his c. ii 372(PL
11.761) what shall befall his c. ii 373
(PL11.772) c. gathering pebbles on the
shore ii 471(PR4.330) sense of the
world's c. iii 25(R1) England to behold
her c. exposed iii 50(R2) delusion fit
for fools and c. iii 60(R2) God who
promised to teach all his c. iii 131(A2)
carved giant terribly menacing to c. iii
140(A4) stir up rich fathers to bestow
exquisite education upon c. iii 164(A
13) doctrine most adequate measure of
church and her c. iii 194(CG1.2) to
breed and bring up c. of the promise iii
198(CG1.3) will sell your c. iii 270(CG
2c) specious antiquity that might stun
c. iii 285(AP) as we take interlineary
translations from c. iii 350(AP) entice
them as c. iii 363(AP) willing and care-
ful education of our c. iii 375(Dp) truth
will be justified by her own c. iii 387(D
1p) if there be no c. iii 388(D1.1) c.
of 2. marriage iii 404(D1.7) call them
c. of wrath iii 405(D1.7) law led Jews
as c. through rudiments iii 507(D2.22)
nothing available to good of c. iii 508(D
2.22) desire for c. is honest and pious iv
81(T) Carvilius swore he married for
c.; desire for c. in some so great and just;
when inheritances, crowns, dignities de-
pend upon having c.; when common
peace and religion depend upon c. iv 82
(T) harsh parents who fail to bestow c.
seasonably iv 96(T) if there be c. they
may follow either parent from house of
hatred iv 128(T) all evils of unhappy
marriage will come upon c. iv 129(T)
feared in respect of believer and c. iv 191
(T) if they were no c. iv 214(T) forc-
ing empty wits of c. to compose themes;
untutored Anglicisms of c. iv 278(E)
rest, as c. and childish men iv 315(AR)
that fathers at will may dispatch own c.
iv 346(AR) Christian II slaying them
and c. v 43(TE) all men by own and
c.'s interest obliged to honesty, justice v
80(K1) as if king's c. had been in peril
v 114(K4) those who lost c. in mas-
sacre v 197(K12) c. of that kingdom

CHILDREN

which shall break v 226(K17) schools wherein c. may be bred up in own sight to all noble education vi 145(W) raise of these stones to be c. of reviving liberty vi 148(W) c. understood as subjects; as c. of God vii 149(1D3) education of c. part of domestic liberty viii 131(2D) know nothing but what c. know ix 61(SD) reckon not among your books but among your c. ix 129(SD) that Druids should be ever c. in knowledge x 2(B1) difference of affection of c. to parents x 20(B1) defend their c. like men x 105(B3) Northumbrians sold c. in foreign lands x 142(B4) help to be c. of God x 148(B4) executing places more like c. of devil x 323(Bd) muses and Helicon have poured forth foster c. xii 213(PO6) though all men be c. of wrath xiv 129(CD1.4) promise not made to c. of Abraham in flesh but to c. of God; therefore c. of God called c. of promise xiv 157(CD1.4) procreation of c. one of ends of marriage xv 121(CD1.10) illustrations of principle of c. suffering for sins of fathers xv 185(CD1.11) God adopts as his c. those justified by faith; sense here intended is that of adopted c. xvi 51(CD1.23) on adopted as God's c.; Israelites by title of c. of God xvi 53(CD1.23) being perfect men instead of c. xvi 155(CD1.27) sophistical inference that c. are qualified for baptism; simplicity and innocence predicated of c. but not of infants; on c. being of kingdom of heaven xvi 173(CD1.28) duties of c. xvii 357(CD2.15) Holland that it might not neglect training of c. xviii 137(CB) c. of Charles I be bred papists till 13 xviii 150(CB) on education of c. xviii 153(CB) Chaucer speaking of feasts, revels, dances and c.; says they make c. ripe too soon xviii 154(CB) Duræ the 3 C. xviii 239(MS) to beget c. without smile of graces xviii 292(MAR)

Chilliness, strange gardener that never endured an hour's c. iii 158(A13) not to warm c. of royal defence viii 189(2D)

CHIPPENHAM

Chilperic, pope unthrones C., rightful king of France iii 43(R2) C. not deposed by pope's authority vii 265(1D4) example of deposing C. vii 441(1D8) C. lost his kingship vii 527(1D12) pope Zacharias deprived C. of throne; released Franks from oath to C. xviii 177(CB)

Chiltern Wood, Danes pass through C. W. on way to Oxfordshire x 261(B6)

Chime, let your silver c. move in melodious time i 6(N128) jarred vs nature's c. i 28(SM20) higher than the sphery c. i 123(CO1020) made melodious c. ii 365(PL11.559)

Chimentelli, Valerio, C. appointed professor of Greek literature at Pisa xii 315(MC35nm)

Chimera, c. of a fit conversing soul iv 261(C) Bellerophon conquered the C. xii 231(PO6)

Chimeras, dire C. and enchanted isles i 104(CO516) Gorgons and Hydra's and C. dire ii 60(PL2.628) C. at night pursue those conscious of wickedness xii 145(PO1)

Chiming, harmonious airs of c. strings ii 437(PR2.363)

Chimney, stretched out all the c.'s length i 38(L'A111)

Chin, pillows his c. upon an orient wave i 10(N231) with c. not quite finished ix 121(SD)

China, C. never had bishops iii 138(A3 nm) Russian explorers see sails like C. sails x 345(HM3) *see also* Cataio, Cathaian, Cathay

Chinese, ancient annals of C. from the Flood downwards; promised by Jesuit Martini; eagerly expected; can add little authority or confirmation to Mosaic books xii 79(FE18)

Chineses, where C. drive with sails and wind their cany wagons ii 93(PL3.438)

Chios, Roman wines of C. ii 463(PR4.118)

Chip, appear to be c. of old block iii 333(AP)

Chippenham, Danes forget oaths and come to C. in Wiltshire x 213(B5)

CHIRCHESTER

Chirchester, Canute holds a church assembly at C. x 277(B6)

Chiron, Philyra's hero-son i 186(EL4.27) the son of Philyra i 234(PM25) Apollo in cave of gentle C. i 290(MA60)

Chivalry, Busiris and his Memphian c. ii 19(PL1.307) defied the best of panim c. ii 35(PL1.765) so numerous was their c. ii 454(PR3.344) Arthur with all his c. x 129(B3)

Chloe, Horace sang sweetly of C. i 208(EL 6.28)

Chloris, C. decked the gardens of Alcinous i 182(EL3.44) twice C. clothed the aged earth i 186(EL4.35) C. is come i 304(ED90)

Chlorus, Constantius, C. raised to dignity of Cæsar; sent vs Carausius x 90(B2)

Choaspes, C. amber stream, drink only of kings ii 452(PR3.288)

Chocimum, C. famous of old, fell to John III vi 278(LP)

Choice, exempt whom so it pleases him by c. i 348(SA311) not able to value best in c. i 373(SA1030) bewailing his lot unfortunate in nuptial c. i 399(SA1743) in my c. to reign is worth ambition ii 17(PL 1.262) by place or c. the worthiest ii 35(PL1.759) next free c. ii 38(PL2. 19) we no less need c. in our suffrage ii 52(PL2.415) none among the c. and prime ii 53(PL2.423) as sad c. leads him ii 56(PL2.524) reason also is c. ii 81(PL3.108) man author to himself of what he judged and chose ii 81(PL3.123) in all these orbs his c. to dwell ii 101(PL 3.670) c. unlimited of manifold delights ii 122(PL4.434) what c. to choose for delicacy best ii 155(PL5.333) angels may at c. here or in heavenly paradises dwell ii 161(PL5.499) obeyed amid the c. of all tastes ii 213(PL7.48) though in my c. not to incur ii 247(PL8.335) subtle happiness in c. of thy associates ii 249(PL8.400) thou where c. leads thee ii 268(PL9.214) in such abundance lies our c. ii 282(PL9.620) as of c. to incur divine displeasure ii 295(PL9.992) God made thee of c. his own ii 332(PL10.766)

CHOICE

his happiest c. too late shall meet ii 336(PL10.904) of easier c. ii 339(PL10.978) take thy c. of flaming warriors ii 349(PL 11.101) flower and c. of many provinces ii 453(PR3.314) lawful and primitive c. of church iii 12(R1) merit without free c. not sufficient to make bishop iii 17(R1) that free c. and liberty iii 50(R2) difficulty of c. in antiquity iii 140(A4) embrace good, of c. and purpose iii 181(CGp) betaken to of mine own c. iii 235(CG2p) Tasso gave to prince c. of subject iii 237(CG2p) c. of persons in true poem iii 239(CG2p) God made c. of no other weapons iii 243(CG2.1) which Christ has made c. to work by iii 249(CG2.3) Luther whom God made c. of iii 314(AP) clergy in c. preferring gay rankness iii 347(AP) may befall discreet man to be mistaken in his c. iii 394(D1.3) in believer's c. to divorce or not iii 411(D1.8) marriage or single life to be of c. iii 412(D1.8) efficacy of love and hatred not always in c. iii 418(D1. 10) saying left to man's c. to receive or not iii 460(D2.9) separation without liberty of 2. c. iii 499(D2.21) have not erred in c. of fit patronage iv 8(M) if we err in our c. in marriage iv 90(T) where essence of marriage is not, either may betake to 2. c. iv 106(T) imputed that he was too rash in c. iv 124(T) calumny vs people of God's c. iv 154(T) in a fitter c. iv 172(T) not our c. to sit like novices iv 202(T) wanton desire of future c. iv 210(T) what need Spirit of God put this c. in our heads iv 252(C) wisest men mistaken in c. iv 256(C) my c. to return civility and fair argument iv 273(C) God leaving c. to each man's discretion iv 309(AR) state may be mistaken in c. of licenser iv 326(AR) king did not call last Parliament by his own c. v 77(K1) to say he called Parliament of his own c. v 78(K1) heresy means c. of one opinion over another vi 12(CP) Jacob of free c. vowed tenth vi 59(H) clergy preach funeral sermons at their c. vi 71(H) be the cause his defect or my

CHOICE

free c. vi 74(H) after 3 or 4 siftings and refining of exactest c. vi 131(W) c. of government at all times with free people vi 158(N) heresy is in c. vs scripture vi 168(TR) king may be appointed by free c. vii 459(1D9) these are the reasons for my c. viii 71(2D) poetasters praise or blame without c. viii 79(2D) whether Ida aspiring or of free c. x 132(B3) commended c. of certain before uncertain x 157(B4) God gave them to be masters of own c. x 318(Bd) c. of best in each kind easy xii 37(FE8) let your c. regulate xii 63(FE14) scarcity furnished no abundant c. xii 131(PO1) God then would have no c. of act xiv 49(CD1.2) angels and men left to stand or fall at uncontrolled c. xiv 81(CD1.3) God's regard in his c. of men xiv 131(CD1.4) in c. and Christian liberty one work may be more perfect xvii 21(CD 2.1) hold and defend opinion of his c. xviii 199(CB)

Choices, I cannot praise thy marriage c. i 352(SA420)

Choicest, shepherd came with firstlings c. and best ii 361(PL11.438) my errand is to find c. and learnedest iii 378(Dp) c. have used these laws iii 431(D2.1) ambassadors of c. men x 115(B3)

Choir, join thy voice unto the angel quire i 2(N27) harping in loud and solemn quire i 6(N115) virgin c. i 29(EM17) full voiced c. i 45(IP162) priest of Phœbus' c. i 63(S13.10) imitate the starry c. i 89(CO112) Manso well known to c. of Phœbus i 286(MA2) all the heavenly c. ii 85(PL3.217) birds their c. apply ii 115(PL4.264) human pair join vocal worship to c. of creatures ii 267(PL9.198) c. of squadroned angels sing carol at birth of Christ ii 391(PL12.366) glorious quire of angels ii 413(PR1.242) stands like an exalted platform on brow of c. iii 19(R1) whole c. of heaven lauded xii 155(PO2)

Choirs, cherubic host in thousand c. i 27(SM12) spirit that flies among starry c. i 272(ADP36) we sent c. chosen from Druids i 290(MA41) mingled with c.

CHOP

beatific i 316(ED218) has brought me from the c. of cherubim ii 101(PL3.666) heavenly c. sung hymenæan ii 131(PL4.711) angelic c. parting ii 153(PL5.251) first day not unsung by celestial c. ii 220(PL7.254) angelic c. sung anthems ii 480(PR4.593)

Choking, one good deed endangers c. v 96(K2)

Choler, we see you are in c. iii 134(A3) zeal disparaged under term of c. iii 281(AP) this man's preaching c. iv 67(T) who so shall divorce rashly as c. prompts him iv 175(T) what if c. come instead iv 250(C)

Choleric, spake vs putting away for c. disagreements iv 185(T) c. act of proclaiming Hotham traitor v 144(K8)

Choose, I with thee will c. to live i 46(IP 176) what they judge and what they c. ii 81(PL3.123) what choice to c. for delicacy best ii 155(PL5.333) can no other c. ii 163(PL5.534) c. to bend the supple knee ii 172(PL5.787) all day our task we c. ii 268(PL9.221) thy trial c. with me ii 271(PL9.316) where to c. ii 401(PL12.646) c. what thou wilt ii 455(PR3.370) with more love of virtue I should c. object of praises iii 303(AP) suspense of judgment what to c. iv 108(T) God gave Adam freedom to c.; reason is but choosing iv 319(AR) people may c. king v 14(TE)

Chooser, God trusts man with gift of reason to be his own c. iv 310(AR) were I the c., a dram of well-doing unrestrained iv 320(AR)

Chooses, God c. not as man c. iv 351(AR) what God regards in those he c. xiv 133(CD1.4)

Choosing, pleased me long c. ii 261(PL9.26) Christ c. mean things iii 244(CG2.1) best and wisest men daily err in c. iv 87(T) upon most irreprehensible mistake of c. iv 91(T) c. government by grant of God v 14(TE) republic errs less in c. officers xviii 199(CB)

Chop, prelates using textual riot to c. off hands of word Presbytery iii 150(A5)

CHOPPING

Chopping, c. and changing principles III 107(Ap)

Chops, notions and words never made for those c. IV 261(C)

Choragus, Mazarin, c. of church XVIII 354 (PAM)

Choral, angels with songs and c. symphonies II 149(PL5.162) c. or unison II 233(PL7.599) cannot refrain from c. dance XII 155(PO2)

Chords, who moved their c. II 365(PL 11.561) like masterful running over of many c. and divisions III 133(A2) discipline with her c. holds all perfection together III 185(CG1.1) well studied c. of some composer IV 288(E)

Chorographers, Camden and other c. X 185(B4)

Chorus, c. of harpings and song in *Revelation* I 331(SAp) c. in *S. A.* used after Greek manner; measure of verse used in c. is of all sorts; stanzas different from those used with c. that sang I 332(SAp) C. of Danites I 336(SA) even and morning c. sung the 2. day II 221(PL7.275) what lofty tragedians taught in c. II 468 (PR4.262) double c. in pastoral drama of Solomon; sevenfold c. in *Revelation* III 238(CG2p) c. makes its appearance VIII 77(2D) c. of battologists; c. of your friends IX 141(SD) c. of the rest of my virtues XII 115(FE31) distant from c. and assembly of goddesses XII 163(PO3) prehistoric men had no c. XII 273(PO7) c. of angels in proposed tragedy XVIII 228, 229(MS) c. of angels sings hymn of creation; c. sings marriage song; describes Paradise; fears for Adam; relates Lucifer's rebellion and fall XVIII 229(MS) c. bewails; tells good Adam has lost; c. briefly concludes XVIII 230(MS) c. shows reason of Gabriel's coming; Gabriel passes station of c.; c. prepares resistance at Lucifer's approach; c. sings of battle and victory in Heaven vs Lucifer; c. sang hymn of creation after Act I; c. entertains stage; is informed by angel of fall; c. bewails Adam's fall; c. admonishes Adam XVIII 231(MS) c. briefly concludes; after

CHRIST

c. some one relates; c. in tragedy of Abram from Morea XVIII 232(MS) c. consists of Lot's shepherds XVIII 233(MS) c. of shepherds prepare resistance; c. departs with master; c. of angels concluding; first c. may relate course of city each evening XVIII 234(MS) c. in possible tragedy of Dinah XVIII 235(MS) c. of elders of Israel bemoaning his virtues bereft them XVIII 237(MS) rest by message and c. XVIII 240(MS) messenger speaking for c. XVIII 309(MAR)

Choruses, search ever for dancing c. I 304 (ED85)

Chose, vs his thy will c. freely II 109(PL4.72) of him c. rather II 237(PL8.54) willingly c. death with thee II 302(PL9.1167)

Chosen, or have ye c. this place II 19(PL1.318) kings of earth oppress thy c. II 425 (PR2.45) out of what place his c. shall first be heard IV 351(AR) members c. for fittest men V 79(K1)

Christ, On the Morning of C.'s Nativity I 1(Nt) Son of Heaven's eternal King I 1 (N2) the infant God I 1(N16) their sovereign Lord I 3(N60) prince of light I 3(N62) a greater sun I 4(N83) mighty Pan I 5(N89) heaven's new-born Heir I 6(N116) dreaded Infant I 10(N222) our dearest Lord I 23(PA10) most perfect hero, tried in heaviest plight I 23(PA 13) he who . . . now bleeds to give us ease I 26(CI10) our consciences that C. set free I 71(FC6) through the dear might of him that walked the waves I 82 (L173) God that quit Heaven I 208(EL 6.10) I am singing the birth of C. I 212(EL6.79ff) poem written as gift for birthday of C. I 214(EL6.87) love toward mankind in C. II 1(PLpv14) till one greater man restore us II 8(PL1.4) our 2. Adam II 359(PL11.383) Moses to introduce one greater II 387(PL12.242) birth of C. foretold II 391(PL12.360) C. fulfilled obedience to law of God II 392 (PL12.397) C. shall enter into glory; shall be exalted above all names in Heaven; shall come to judge; to receive

CHRIST

blessed **11 395**(PL12.456ff) Adam taught by example of his Redeemer **11 399**(PL 12.573) by one man's firm obedience **11 405**(PR1.4) after the story of our Saviour C. **111 1**(R1) water sanctified by C.'s institute; C. invited disciples to sit as brethren; savory obedience to C.'s example; C. washing Peter's feet; unexamined intention of C. **111 4**(R1) C. returned answer out of mouth of Edw. VI **111 8**(R1) Arians and Pelagians slain for C.; no true friends of C. **111 10**(R1) vote of C.'s congregation **111 12**(R1) thus went matter in church 400 years after C. **111 17**(R1) people of God redeemed and washed by C.'s blood; alms due to C.'s living members **111 19**(R1) virgin times of church between C. and Constantine **111 21**(R1) cross of C. found by Constantine and Helena **111 24**(R1) plain and homespun verity of Gospel of C. **111 25**(R1) truth opens brighter than sun by teachings of C. **111 33**(R1) minister to separate contagious from flock of C. **111 40**(R2) when Pilate heard C. say; if life of C. be hid to this world; scepter of C. unoperative but in spiritual things **111 42**(R2) C. represented by Angel of Church **111 56**(R2) dearest brothers in nature and in C. **111 60**(R2) sovereign prince vicegerent of C. **111 63**(R2) pastorly rod and sheephook of C.; iron scepter of his anger **111 69**(R2) authority which C. confers on assemblies [*Matt.* xvi.19; xviii. 17ff] **111 70**(R2) excommunication is prerogative of diadem of C. **111 71**(R2) lover-like contestation between C. and soul **111 72**(R2) treasury of C. ought to be alms of poor **111 74**(R2) how edify holy church of C. by corporeal spirituality; votes of congregation of C. **111 75**(R2) flourishing of mystical body of C.; prayer to C. as 2. member of Trinity, Redeemer, ineffable and everlasting love **111 76**(R2) shortly expected king **111 78**(R2) time was almost 500 years after C. **111 84**(P) condemns for ministers of Satan them who say C. is God above all; should follow their bishop as C. did his

CHRIST

Father **111 89**(P) bishop as high-priest bearing image of C. according to his priesting **111 90**(P) C. hath said he will not know many apostles **111 94**(P) said C. authorized images **111 100**(P) if C.'s Apostle set down 2 orders; C. hath pronounced that no tittle of his word shall fall to the ground **111 103**(P) sufferings for cause of C.; his rule and example in replying to injuries **111 105**(Ap) example of C. and followers on vehemence **111 106**(Ap) C. had a trade **111 118**(A1) every worthy pastor of church of C. has right to admonish world; in C. all nations and languages are as one household **111 122**(A2) C. in the garden [*Matt.* xxvi.36ff; *Mark* xiv.32ff; *Luke* xxii.39ff]; C. said repetitious prayers would not be acceptable in heaven [*Matt.* vi.7] **111 124**(A2) C. testified of Samaritans, Ye worship ye know not what [*John* iv.22] **111 127**(A2) as if there were like necessity of confessing C. and using liturgy **111 129**(A2) rabbis and doctors mistaken in C. **111 131**(A2) look upon mean condition of C. **111 142**(A4) plea of Jews vs C. **111 144**(A4) thanks to C. the Son for reform **111 145**(A4) O thou the ever-begotten light, the perfect image of the Father **111 146**(A4) sovereign Lord who was supreme bishop of our souls **111 157**(A13) tempts as devil did C. **111 161**(A13) true pastor of C.'s sending **111 163**(A13) C. left Moses a law-giver, but he was a teacher; C. angry at those who would put temporal judicature in his hands **111 165**(A13) cease not to hope through mercy and grace of C.; God ordained his Gospel to be revelation of his power and wisdom in C. **111 183**(CGp) to do in church of C.; if C. be church's husband **111 188**(CG1.1) church discipline is work of C. as husband of church **111 189**(CG1.1) Jews to expect new reformation under C. **111 190**(CG1.2) edify immortal stature of C.'s body **111 191**(CG 1.2) when C. by those visions of John foreshows reformation of his church **111 194**(CG1.2) birth-right which C. pur-

CHRIST

chased for us with his blood III 198(CG 1.3) office of priesthood a representation of C.'s own person; a greater work whereby C. became our Saviour III 200(CG1.4) every minister sustains person of C. in communicating mysteries of salvation; why need higher dignity to execute what is inferior work in C. III 201(CG1.4) forbears argument of Aaron as type of C.; affirms that C. in flesh makes the figure cease; argues that C. is king as well as priest; does purpose of the law set forth C. as king III 202(CG1.5) God would foreshadow kingdom of C.; propitiatory office of C.'s priesthood; is not type of priest taken away by C.'s coming III 203(CG1.5) Eleazar no type of C. in Aaron's life time; type of C. in some one particular III 204(CG1.5) shows excellence of C.'s sacrifice III 205(CG1.5) plentiful warrant in doctrine of C. III 209(CG1.5) schism in household of C. III 210(CG1.6) impious boldness to correct will of C. III 212(CG1.6) being foretold by C. III 216(CG1.6) only let flock of C. be at peace III 221(CG1.6) doing valiantly vs enemies of C. III 238(CG2p) prelacy at hostile terms with end of C.'s ministry; great mystery of Gospel made good in C.; testified he came to minister; had made cross of C. of none effect III 243(CG2.1) C. our Lord took form of servant; which form C. thought fittest III 244(CG2.1) C. did not institute prelacy III 245(CG2.2) perfection of C.'s ministry III 246(CG2.2) while C. is clothing upon our bareness III 247(CG2.2) C. detested customs and traditions of Jews; delude end of C.'s coming in flesh; does not join in mysterious work of C. III 248(CG2.2) weak things which C. has made use of III 249(CG2.3) as long as church in true imitation of C. III 252(CG2.3) contrary to whole end and mystery of C.'s coming in flesh III 254(CG2.3) rightful clergy of C. III 257(CG2.3) excluded members of C. from membership; Jewish veil rent by C. on cross III 258(CG2.3) exclusion

CHRIST

of C.'s people from offices of holy discipline III 261(CG2.3) clergy-right to which C. entitled him III 262(CG2.3) nature which C. assumed III 263(CG2.3) how can prelates justify turning fatherly orders of C.'s household III 267(CG2.3) slighting counsel of C.; friends which are C.'s enemies; prime end of C.'s coming in flesh III 268(CG2.3) Gospel being hidden might of C.; to give obedience to C. III 269(CG2c) prelates are wolves vs flock of C. III 274(CG2c) misrule prelacy has wrought in church of C. III 278(CG2c) C. speaking of unsavory traditions III 308(AP) capon in same room with C.; name of C. among common things; C. taught by similitudes of common things III 311(AP) C. used vehemence III 312(AP) C. fountain of meekness found acrimony to be galling III 314(AP) fatherly and overteaching discipline of C. III 324(AP) C. says: he that is not with me; in what degree of enmity to C. III 325(AP) as C. bid them; to persuade flock they were called in C. III 344(AP) taught land as C. would have it III 345(AP) Pharisees thought people no judges of C.'s doctrine III 346(AP) as if C. had not opened kingdom III 353(AP) when as C. has taught church to pray III 354(AP) burdens be not laid upon redeemed of C. III 355(AP) knowing precept and example of C. III 361(AP) C. refused great riches from devil III 362(AP) as if worldly thriving were privilege of being in C.; ministers of C. must not be overrich; their master C. gave them this precept III 364(AP) C. on charity and the law III 374(Dp) he who hedged in from abolishing smallest jot and tittle of equity of law III 376(Dp) I protest vs misinterpreter of C. III 378(Dp) Saviour's words touching divorce III 383(Dip) words of C. not contraried by divorce III 385(Dip) words of C. that his yoke is easy III 386(Dip) C. found Jews neither won to austerity of John nor willing to follow him III 387(Dip) words of C.

CHRIST

on abrogation of law III 388(D1.1) C.'s answer to Pharisees on divorce III 389(D 1.1) as spouse of C. thought III 397(D1.4) C. bidding forsake wife for religion; no communion with C. and Belial; that C. could be understood to say, divorce not; C. said, hate and forsake III 410(D 1.8) antagonism between C. and Belial III 411(D1.8) what C. spake about divorce III 412(D1.8) cast not pearls before swine, saith C. III 414(D1.8) C. neither did nor could abrogate law of divorce III 428 (D2.11) words of C. plainly vs divorce; safely appeal to more plain words of C.; C. says works of charity may be done on Sabbath III 428(D2.1) hath not spirit of C.; C. not to be taken word for word III 429(D2.1) where Pharisees were strict, C. remiss; intention of C. most evident; not one precept was repealed by C.; his strict sentence on divorce; C. correcting by contrary; C. on lusting in heart III 430(D2.1) annulled vs promise of C.; that which C. declares to be adultery III 431(D2.1) law forestalls pure grace of C. III 434(D2.3) heavy censure of C. III 436(D2.3) contrary to words of C. III 444 (D2.4) C. added nothing to clearness of precepts; C. removes Pharisaic mists between law and people; C. not so much interpreting law as using law to interpret his words; C. often obscures his mind in short, vehement, compact sentences III 449(D2.6) C. having to answer tempting Pharisees; C. says Moses was obliged to suffer it; C. returns what was proper for them; us C. has taught better III 455 (D2.8) C. mentions not what Moses intended; C. tells them what Moses was made to suffer by them III 456(D2.8) C. and the arrogant young man III 456 (D2.9) C. himself recalls us to beginning III 457(D2.9) if disciples offended at rigor of C.'s answer; ere C. had finished this argument III 460(D2.9) forbidding divorce utterly dissonant to doctrine of C. III 461(D2.9) reconcile contradictions between C. and Moses; between C. and C. III 462(D2.9) contrary

CHRIST

to words of C. III 462(D2.10) C. came not to deal with that law; where C. speaks of not abrogating jot or tittle III 466(D2.12) power C. never took from master of family III 468(D2.12) something left to that law which C. found no fault with; C. did not intend to restrain all divorces; C. did not condemn what Moses suffered III 470(D2.13) we have word of C. that he came not to alter least tittle; attestation of C. himself; wherefore C. took off Pharisees III 476(D2.15) C. tells who should not be put asunder III 479(D2.16) C. justifies man in choosing less evil III 480(D2.16) reasons where-with C. gave to Pharisees such an answer as they deserved III 480(D2.17) Origen notes that C. named adultery as one example than as exception; Mark, Luke, Paul mentioning precept of C. add no exception; this saying of C. as usually expounded, can be no law III 481(D2.17) C. seeing where they halted; C. checked their supercilious drift; C. said no accidental offence can justify divorce; C. touches not natural hindrances of society; C. forbids divorce in matters that may accord; agrees with law of Moses III 483(D2.17) Paul only repeats precept of C.; when we talk of C.'s abolishing any judicial law III 484(D2.17) know that C. never gave a judicial law III 487(D2.18) C. spoke no full comments or continued discourses III 490(D2.19) C. has taught us to dispense with ordinance of his worship III 492(D2.19) asserting words of C. to native luster III 494(D2.20) C. left divorce in family III 497(D 2.21) C. spake therein to conscience III 498(D2.21) divorce never civil offence by judicial intentment of C. III 503(D2.21) from Moses nor from C. any authority vs this law; not contained in the prohibition of divorce C. pronounced III 508(D2.22) recover misattended words of C.; when they shall judge according to God and Moses, how then not according to C. III 510(D2.22) these elect servants of C. commended; pure and holy

CHRIST

law of C.'s kingdom *rv 15(M)* testament and royal law of C. to this nation *rv 17(M)* if kingdom proposed to be kingdom of C. as well *rv 19(M)* that C. intended not to make new laws of marriage and divorce *rv 37(Mnm)* that it is wicked to strain words of C. beyond their purpose *rv 38(Mnm)* C. granted divorce for other causes besides adultery *rv 42(Mnm)* divorce for mentioned causes disagrees not with words of C. *rv 54(Mnm)* recovered with gain by merits of C.; C. having cancelled handwriting of ordinances *rv 74(T)* as church is beloved of C.; God is the head of C.; C. is head of man; wife is redeemed of C. *rv 79(T)* C. so took it as brief touch *rv 81(T)* figure spouses of church with C. *rv 86(T)* liberty we have in C. *rv 91(T)* marriage, nearest resemblance to union with C. *rv 98(T)* if matrimony be of C. and his church; only fit and pious matrimony can signify union of C. and church *rv 99(T)* unhappy yoke wherein is no representation of C. *rv 100(T)* not in meaning of C. *rv 114(T)* argument of C. vs ruler *rv 118(T)* marriage a resemblance of C. and church *rv 126(T)* permission C. gave to divorce for adultery may be abused *rv 130(T)* persuade that C. here teaches no new precept *rv 134(T)* if law of C. be written in our hearts; how can this vulgar and superficial sense be law of C. *rv 135(T)* why C. assured us about binding on earth *rv 136(T)* C. puts no contempt on law of Moses *rv 138(T)* confess sayings of C. do not contradict Moses; if we maintain that C. forbid Mosaic divorce *rv 139(T)* tutor C. to be more strict; C. and judicial law *rv 140(T)* general precept of C. and other sages not to instruct unworthy *rv 142(T)* so C. took course to lay haughtiness *rv 143(T)* what C. intends here to speak of divorce *rv 144(T)* C. meant here divorce that frees to 2. marriage *rv 146(T)* first institution to which C. refers our reading *rv 148(T)* God would not unteach divorce till C. *rv*

CHRIST

153(T) setting judicial restraint on divorce which C. never set *rv 161(T)* C. refers all to that institution *rv 162(T)* C. spake only to conscience; C. did not judge on civil bench *rv 164(T)* though C. express no other reason here *rv 167(T)* C. stirred up in spirit vs Pharisees, answered in form of indignation; what carpenter was doing when Julian prevailed; so C. being demanded maliciously answers them vehemently *rv 168(T)* C. does not say in general that for hardness; C. included all Israel *rv 169(T)* C. said, from beginning not so; did not command forcibly to restore beginning *rv 171(T)* this restrictive denouncement of C.; C. did not here check permissive Moses *rv 173(T)* C. administers here sharp corrosive sentence *rv 174(T)* words of C. shall be asserted from such elemental notaries *rv 175(T)* thus much word fornication is to be understood as language of C. understands it *rv 180(T)* C. intended not to deliver whole doctrine of divorce; C. only condemned abuses *rv 182(T)* let sentence of C. be understood how it will *rv 185(T)* he who marries woman really divorced for adultery as C. permitted; saying of C. cannot be temporal law *rv 186(T)* disciples longer under Pharisaean doctrine than under that of C.; why did not C. seeing their error inform them *rv 187(T)* good reason if C. did not inform them *rv 188(T)* such a love as C. loves his church *rv 192(T)* C. sends not our hope on pilgrimage *rv 201(T)* our liberty not grounded in purchase of C. *rv 202(T)* of fathers that have so interpreted words of C. *rv 206(T)* words of C. on divorce meant not adultery alone *rv 207(T)* Origen on C.'s not speaking by way of precept here *rv 209(T)* that age one of purest since C. *rv 214(T)* how make what C. forbids into judicial constraint vs divine law *rv 220(T)* words of C. allow putting away *rv 221(T)* Erasmus maintained words of C. contained other causes *rv 223(T)* Musculus enlarges

CHRIST

words of C. iv 226(T) man who represents C. more iv 239(C) if husband must be as C. to wife; if there be perpetual contrariety in church toward C.; C. threatens to divorce such spouse iv 244 (C) if you once bring limitations to universal words of C. iv 245(C) words of C. thus open to other causes iv 246(C) love in C. dearest to church iv 253(C) wicked gloss of mine that C. in teaching meant not word for word; C. often used hyperboles; would prove this speech of C. not uttered in excess iv 259(C) C. labors to reclaim people; C.'s vehement manner vs Pharisees iv 260(C) C. has taught us man is the lord iv 264(C) C. on bad getting evil from good iv 315 (AR) C. preached in public iv 336(AR) neither did C. gainsay what devil said v 16(TE) C. favored not tyrants; C. charged disciples to usurp no dominion; C. was the meekest; came on earth to be so; no humble word for a tyrant; that C. and his Gospel be sanctuary for tyrants; Mary sang at coming of C. v 23(TE) since faith of C. received v 24(TE) discipline they boast is throne and scepter of C. v 38(TE) if ministers of mammon instead of C. v 45(TE) uncalled to flock of C. v 58(TE) cries louder vs divines for no disciples of C. v 73(Kp) king compares himself to C. in this simile v 124(K5) C. but a private man in civil affairs; contended not with magistrates v 205(K13) every true church having assisting spirit of C. v 208(K13) king's prayer dares ask away prerogative of C. to be headstone v 219(K15) 400 years after C. betook them to liturgy v 224(K16) bishops exalted not by ordainment of C. v 231(K17) C. foretold censure of novelty v 247(K20) if C.'s kingdom is true discipline of church; that C.'s kingdom could be set up without pulling down his; C.'s government, meaning prelatial, would confirm his; king professes to own kingdom from C. v 250(K20) king assumes person of C. to prognosticate over us; king's charity not com-

CHRIST

parable to that of C. v 275(K26) if I bear witness, says C. v 283(K27) contrary to plain teaching of C. v 290(K27) laws of C. next in time to Moses; C. leaves laws to nations v 295(K28) pope, vicar of C. v 297(K28) mind of C. in every true Christian vi 7(CP) C. is only lawgiver to church; impose other laws than C. gives; C. who can only save and destroy vi 8(CP) only temporal satisfaction for which C. satisfied eternally vi 10(CP) as Samaritans believed C. first for woman's word; next for his own vi 13(CP) C. has government of own in church; 2 principles of C.; governs not by outward force; appeals to inward man vi 20(CP) other reason why C. rejects force; to compel is no service to C. or C.'s kingdom; this proves kingdom of C. not governed by outward force; C. would not be so defended vi 22(CP) Apostle speaks of spiritual power by which C. governs church vi 23(CP) C. their master in his ministry disclaimed vi 25(CP) true people of C. willing people vi 27 (CP) to be whose only Lord C. died; accountable to tribunal of C. only; C. our Lord and lawgiver vi 30(CP) from which C. their head has discharged us vi 31 (CP) liberty of C. and gospel vi 34(CP) C. used force only once vi 36(CP) delivered to Satan from fold of C. vi 38 (CP) all times before C. more or less under ceremonial law vi 54(H) God intending Melchisedec for type of C. and his priesthood; Levitical priesthood excelled by priesthood of C. vi 55(H) we now under C. a royal priesthood; no more than to prove C. personated by Melchisedec greater priest than Aaron vi 57(H) Melchisedec as C. in person blessed Abraham; ministers bear not person of C. in his priesthood; had it been perpetual annuity to C. vi 58(H) C. never claimed tithes; C. never resigned them to ministers vi 59(H) later ordinance of C. vi 61(H) C. on tithes and hire; to which ordinance of C. Apostle refers vi 62(H) had C. or Apostles ap-

CHRIST

proved of tithes vi 63(H) to make name of C. accessory to violence vi 69(H) how ill if C. had demanded fees for christening vi 71(H) depending on promise of C. for maintenance vi 77(H) by example of C. cure soul and body vi 81(H) given as bribe to God or C.; superstitious uses ought be taken off from C. vi 82(H) church of C. founded in poverty vi 84(H) say tithes are right of C.; proper of C. only; tithes unreleased, due of C.; unless C. claims tithes in some place vi 88(H) if C. Paul's master professed his kingdom not of this world vi 89(H) style themselves ambassadors of C. vi 91(H) experience of 300 years after C.; rather undervaluing of C. beneath Mahomet vi 97(H) C. commended, rather enjoined free commonwealth; C. branded gentilism on kingship; C. forbade disciples to have to do with heathen kings vi 119(W) what government comes nearer this precept of C. vi 120(W) while kingdom of C. our common king is hid in world; gentilish imitation forbid by C. to disciples; C. has left no viceregent of his power; how can Christian-man derive kingship from C.; C. has not left shadow of command for such vicegerence from him in state vi 124(W) second coming of C.; our only Saviour, the Messiah, the C. vi 133(W) Thou suffer not that didst redeem us from being servants to men vi 148(W) satisfaction of C. disputed by Arians vi 169(TR) hence some infer no division in church of C. vi 176(TR) when church leaned upon civil power more than C. required vi 250(O) declared malicious enemies of God and C. vi 251(O) church has proper laws ordained by C. and Apostles vi 365(Wn) pope has seized civil power contrary to C.'s precept vii 35(1Dp) while saints celebrate praises of C. their own king vii 115(1D2) does not commend royal government that C. had kings for ancestors; does not recommend bad kings that they had C. for descendant; we acknowledge him Messiah; pray that he will come as

CHRIST

soon as may be vii 127(1D2) your first argument taken from person of C.; took form of servant that we might be free; words of Mary, mother of C.; Mary's words out of place if C. established tyrants; C. purchased all rightful liberty for us; has not forbidden to strive nobly for liberty; vain to try to argue us into slavery by example of C. vii 145(1D3) C. took form of servant but never did off soul and purpose of deliverer; you teach other notion of kings than C.; C. asked Peter about tribute; tribute that C. mentions must have been oppressive vii 147(1D3) C. censured injustice of Herod; we on C.'s authority are children and free; C. paid tribute not because he ought; had far other service to perform; C. denies kings' right to burden subjects; C. under suspicion of believing that license of tyrants was not right of kings vii 149(1D3) C.'s opinion on rights of kings not agreeable to kings vii 151(1D3) C. leaves undecided what things are God's, what Cæsar's; then C. has entangled the controversy, not limited it; either C. gave Cæsar nothing but that penny; or C. assigned to Cæsar all money with his name on it vii 153(1D3) C. meant not to teach us our duty to kings; C. meant to expose malice of Pharisees; C. brought himself to endure death under a tyrant; C. underwent yoke to set us free; sons of Zebedee ambitious for highest places in kingdom of C.; C. reproved them to let us know manner of his kingdom toward civil power vii 155(1D3) C. here gives epitome of God's arguments; C. cautions Christians vs kings; had C.'s authority if he said Christian king was servant vii 157(1D3) how many things did fathers write that C. would not have taught or approved vii 205(1D3) you say to believe one man sits in C.'s seat is greatest heresy vii 209(1D3) you call Saul the Lord's C.; such base thoughts you have of name of C.; you dare give that holy name to tyrant possessed of devil vii 227(1D4) you keep affirming that accord-

CHRIST

ing to C.'s teaching Tiberius and other tyrants ought to be obeyed vii 235(1D4) if Austin said this he said what C. never said vii 261(1D4) 2. coming of C. which we wait for vii 279(1D5) if positive command of C. that all men obey kings vii 399(1D8) you are fain to deliver flock of C. to be crushed vii 463(1D9) other Judas betrayed C.; you betray C.'s church; C. delivered all men, you give into slavery vii 551(1D12) tyrants made into viceroys and vicars of C. viii 7(2D) C. on man born blind viii 67(2D) on wickedness of Jews in crucifying C. as nothing compared to; minister of C.; make so light of horrible crime vs C.; to dare say killing a king is equally sin with killing C. viii 93(2D) Jews by clearest sign might have known C.; royalist makes less account of offence vs C. than vs king; he teaches king be obeyed for sake of C.; no true follower of C. or king viii 95(2D) what Bucer had written on kingdom of C. viii 115(2D) divine law of divorce not abrogated by C. viii 133(2D) on Charles resembling C. in his sufferings; C. resembled malefactors more than king resembled C. viii 169(2D) Cromwell exercised rule of C. viii 215(2D) whom C. had silenced with halter ix 143(SD) that heathen magistrate more holy than sacred synod of C. ix 149(SD) thus you teach C. ix 161(SD) preaching own grievances as done to C. x 135(B3) if Augustine was meek, likeliest yoke of C. x 148(B4) Redwald erected one altar to C. x 153(B4) if C. whom he so magnified caused him to recover x 154(B4) East Angles reclaimed to faith of C. x 161(B4) under pretence of following poor C. x 180(B4) say C. by death abrogated law and 10 commandments x 339(HM1) proegumenic and procatactic causes of death of C. xi 37(LO1.4) on C. having infinite body and human nature in theology xi 317(LO2.3) day wherein C. commands all to labor xii 320(EC38) like those who watched C.'s sepulchre to keep him from

CHRIST

rising xii 334(EC46nm) how to relieve our brethren in C. xiii 179(SL55) suffer not peaceful gospel of C. to be defiled by duke of Savoy xiii 357(SL110) blessings of his son, King C. asked for Louis XIV xiii 359(SL110) may thy blood, C., wash away stain of Piedmontese massacre xiii 481(SL153) pope very unlike him whose vicar he pretends to be; C. would not be judge to divide inheritances xiii 553(DS) opportunities for advancement of kingdom of C.; end of late expedition vs Spaniards in West Indies to advance kingdom of C. xiii 563(DS) eternal salvation in our Lord Jesus C. xiv 3(CDpt) live in faith of our Lord and Saviour C. xiv 15(CDp) not known under that name in the beginning of divine revelation; divine revelation disclosed by C. in various ages xiv 17(CD 1.1) under name of C. are comprehended Moses and the Prophets and the Apostles; C. as defined in Bible with references xiv 19(CD1.1) disciples of C. must admit truth of God xiv 29(CD 1.2) Father of Jesus C. the one God xiv 53(CD1.2) God predestinated to salvation according to his purpose in C. xiv 91(CD1.4) Apostles said to have been ordained by C. xiv 93(CD1.4) God's love declared in C.; no mode of reconciliation except through foreknown sacrifice of C.; method God had appointed in C. xiv 105(CD1.4) C. who is word and truth of God xiv 107(CD1.4) said of Solomon as of another C. xiv 113(CD1.4) we are predestinated on condition of faith in C. xiv 117(CD1.4) result of separating election from C. xiv 119(CD1.4) God approved no one except in C.; then only a believer in C. xiv 123(CD1.4) sprinkling of blood of C. would avail them nothing xiv 125(CD 1.4) truth that C. teaches will be made evident xiv 131(CD1.4) from time Zaccheus had shown himself eager to know C. xiv 135(CD1.4) though all posterity of Abraham had not received C. xiv 157(CD1.4) promise to as many of chil-

CHRIST

dren as received C. xiv 159(CD1.4) first disallowed C. before being disallowed by him xiv 165(CD1.4) why C. ascribes glory to Father xiv 169(CD1.4) C. intended to give reason to throw fault on themselves xiv 171(CD1.4) on meaning of his sheep; words interpreted contrary to C.'s purpose xiv 173(CD1.4) disallowing C. before he disallowed them xiv 175(CD1.4) exaltation and mediatorial functions of C. xiv 181(CD1.5) in reference to priesthood of C.; name derived from his being anointed xiv 185(CD1.5) C. often called God in Bible; hence hypothesis repugnant to reason that Son is essentially one with God xiv 193(CD1.5) copious revelation of God in words of C. xiv 197(CD1.5) C. agrees that the Father is the one and only God xiv 199(CD1.5) David representing C. as king and lord; C. expressly distinguished from one God Jehovah; C. teaches nothing about God not already taught in law; Paul, apostle and interpreter of C. xiv 201(CD1.5) C. must be God in relative manner as he is Lord and Son xiv 205(CD1.5) C.'s title of man derived from his inferior nature xiv 207(CD1.5) C. speaks of Father and himself as not co-essential and not co-equal xiv 211(CD1.5) C. distinguishes Father from himself; church teaches me to listen to words of C. before all other xiv 213(CD1.5) on believing in God and C. xiv 225(CD1.5) when C. speaks of self he speaks of whole character; strip discourses of C. of all sincerity xiv 229(CD1.5) C. the Son inferior to God, the Father in supreme glory; with regard to C.'s supreme goodness xiv 233(CD1.5) C. assigns every attribute of the Deity to Father alone; works of C. the Son compared with those of God the Father xiv 235(CD1.5) C. called temple his Father's house, not his own xiv 243(CD1.5) Psalmist speaks of C.; applies to C. title of Lord as highest honor xiv 249(CD1.5) on whose word shall we ground our faith, C.'s or Thomas'; on Thomas calling C. his God xiv 257(CD1.5) testi-

CHRIST

fied C. was his Son by raising from dead; the sense in which C. is termed God; words originally applied to Solomon as appropriately as to C.; does not follow that C. is God xiv 259(CD1.5) C. never pointed out as final object of faith; faith in God the Father through C. xiv 261(CD1.5) not C. who is great mystery of godliness, but God in C.; C. came not to manifest self but Father xiv 265(CD1.5) glory of God may be intended with which C. is to be invested on his 2. advent xiv 267(CD1.5) does not deny C. is the great God xiv 269(CD1.5) C. not to be called a false God; not obliged to say of C. what scriptures do not say; scriptures call him God but not him that is true God xiv 273(CD1.5) on C.'s descending into hell; attempt to elicit testimony to supreme divinity of C. xiv 277(CD1.5) C. minister of Gospel; unsuitable to be minister of law; wonderful if C. had been mediator of law and not be mentioned as such xiv 281(CD1.5) some say angel who addressed Israelites under name of Jehovah was C. xiv 287(CD1.5) if angel had been C., he would have acted as mediator; whether it were C. or some different angel; if angel were C., only proves C. was an angel xiv 289(CD1.5) does not follow that an angel is always C.; nor where C. is sent, he is as one God the Father; Moses prophesying of C.; Moses predicts human nature of C.; next verse takes away from C. that divine nature; in hearing C. were not to hear God Jehovah, nor consider C. as Jehovah xiv 291(CD1.5) C. sometimes called Jehovah in own name and person xiv 295(CD1.5) suppose words to refer to C.; this relates to C. xiv 297(CD1.5) C.'s own interpretation; he was himself in C. xiv 301(CD1.5) 2-fold nature of C. used as subterfuge by opponents xiv 303(CD1.5) incarnation of C. xiv 315(CD1.5) angels performing miracles where C. abode; C. acknowledged divine aid in miracles; disciples also performed same works as C. xiv 321(CD1.5) on meaning of "believing in C." xiv 335(CD

CHRIST

1.5) C. received his fulness from God; of no weight in proving C. of same essence with God; as we receive our fulness from C. xiv 339(CD1.5) C. received these things from Father by gift, not by robbery; on C.'s co-equality and co-essentiality with God; on C. emptying himself xiv 343(CD1.5) did C. require of disciples a belief only in his human nature; hardly; C. on his human nature xiv 345(CD1.5) C. not given title of God, but said to be of God xiv 351(CD1.5) use mediatorial office of C. as subterfuge xiv 353(CD1.5) C. by breathing on disciples gave them Holy Spirit xiv 357(CD1.6) C. as Holy Spirit sent to lead Israelites into Canaan xiv 361(CD1.6) term, Holy Spirit, implies the light that was shed on C. xiv 363(CD1.6) Bible teaches throughout that C. was raised by power of Father xiv 365(CD1.6) how could it be necessary that C. should be filled with Holy Spirit; on the Spirit descending on C. at baptism; C. who is Word of God xiv 367(CD1.6) C. alone is Word of God and Prophet of church; Spirit which supplied place of C. the Word xiv 369(CD1.6) lest objection of C. vs Samaritans be urged vs us; if our Lord's saying be held sacred; Holy Spirit not mediator as was C. xiv 377(CD1.6) Father alone acknowledged to be God by C. xiv 379(CD1.6) Holy Spirit not called God but witness of C. xiv 383(CD1.6) C.'s words about the Holy Spirit and the Comforter xiv 389(CD1.6) on Pharisees accusing C. of acting with Beelzebub xiv 397(CD1.6) the Word is both Son and C., the Anointed; C. brings forward himself and Father as only witnesses of himself xiv 401(CD1.6) C. first born not only in dignity but in time xv 11(CD1.7) even if C. be meant in *Prov.* viii.; on every knee bowing to C. xv 13(CD1.7) name of Spirit sometimes given to C. in OT xv 15(CD1.7) C. is denominated seed of woman xv 45(CD1.7) generation of soul of C. supernatural xv 53(CD1.7) C. bears witness to truth of God's governing universe xv 55(CD1.7)

CHRIST

1.8) crucifixion of C. an example of God bringing good out of evil xv 81(CD1.8) reason for angels worshipping C. xv 99(CD1.9) C. head of the angels, not redeemer xv 101(CD1.9) C. is not angel Michael as some think; C. vanquished devil singly xv 105(CD1.9) improper expression to use of C., especially if he be God; strange if apostle of C. should shadow person of C. under different name xv 107(CD1.9) C.'s words appropriate answer to Pharisees; not meant as general explanation of question of divorce xv 159(CD1.10) C. reproves hardness of heart of Pharisees who abused Mosaic law of divorce; does not abrogate Mosaic law nor forbid its legitimate use xv 169(CD1.10) C. permitted divorce for fornication xv 171(CD1.10) divorce not disallowed by C. xv 173(CD1.10) C. would not expunge from Mosaic law anything tending toward mercy; proceeds to lay down a more perfect rule of conduct xv 175(CD1.10) why C. allowed divorce for adultery only xv 177(CD1.10) C. declares why pollution of marriage bed is so heavy a calamity xv 179(CD1.10) C. alone exempt from original sin because of supernatural generation xv 197(CD1.11) on what principle C. proves God to be a God of the living; declares no abode for saints in heaven till resurrection xv 223(CD1.13) till appearance of C. in glory; that place whence we look for coming of Saviour xv 227(CD1.13) soul even of C. subject for a short time to death xv 231(CD1.13) words of C. lead to same conclusion; confirmed by circumstance of C.'s raising Lazarus; why did C. call on lifeless body of Lazarus xv 235(CD1.13) on dying to be with C. xv 241(CD1.13) C. indicates time at which we shall be with him; C. intimates no separation of soul and body xv 243(CD1.13) on C.'s commending his spirit; spirit of C. to be raised 3. day; commended whole spirit, soul, body to C. xv 247(CD1.13) reward at 2. coming of C. xv 249(CD1.13) of C. as redeemer; man delivered from sin by God through C. xv

CHRIST

251(CD1.14) redemption whereby C. being sent redeemed xv 253(CD1.14) no other redeemer or mediator besides C.; promise of a Redeemer from time of fall xv 257(CD1.14) C. the Redeemer sent into world at the appointed time; his nature and office; nature: 2 fold, divine and human xv 259(CD1.14) I understand *Col. ii. 9*, not of divine nature of C.; rather completion of entire virtue of Father dwelling in, not hypostatically united with, C.'s human nature xv 261(CD1.14) divine nature of the Son; created all things, even angels, in the beginning was the Word, God with God, yet not supreme, first born of every creature; subtleties of those who contend for merely human nature of C.; mystery of incarnation of C. xv 263(CD1.14) opinion that formerly prevailed and that is now held on divine nature of C.; C.'s divine nature: present prevalent opinion is that 2 natures so combined in one person that he has a real and perfect subsistence in one nature, independently xv 267(CD1.14) union of 2 natures in C. must be mutual hypostatic union of 2 essences xv 269(CD1.14) one C., one ens, one person formed in this hypostatic union; if human nature of C. never has any proper subsistence; than for body of C. to be present in Sacrament; in C. then union of 2 natures xv 271(CD1.14) or C. must be considered as having 2 forms xv 273(CD1.14) that C. since his assumption of human flesh remains one C. is matter of faith; scripture is silent about his retaining his twofold will; on C.'s having emptied himself xv 275(CD1.14) unless C. be same with Father, which cannot be admitted; that C. was very man evident from his having a body; other reasons in scripture for C. being very man xv 277(CD1.14) as 2 natures constitute one C.; certain particulars predicated of C. absolutely; properly apply to one of his natures; for in speaking of C. the proper expression is not; refers not to himself but to his person . . . to his office of mediator; subject of C.'s 2 natures too profound a

CHRIST

mystery in my judgment to warrant any positive assertion; sometimes happens that what properly belongs to compound nature of C. is attributed to one of his natures only; scripture distinguishes what is peculiar to C.'s human nature xv 279(CD1.14) incarnation of C. of 2 parts: conception and nativity; efficient cause of C.'s conception was Holy Spirit; object of miraculous conception of C. was to obviate contamination of sin of Adam; nativity of C. predicted by all the prophets; that Messiah is already come proved by xv 281(CD1.14) according to prophecy C. was to be born and educated in Bethlehem and Nazareth; predicted C.'s advent should come while 2. temple and Jewish government were still standing; Gentiles have embraced faith of C. xv 283(CD1.14) nature of C. the Mediator, human and divine; mediatorial office of C. is that whereby he performed and continues to perform . . . ; hence he derived name of Messiah, of C. xv 285(CD1.15) name and office of mediator ascribed to Moses as type of C. xv 287(CD1.15) C.'s function as prophet is to instruct church in truth; to declare whole will of God; his prophetic function is of 2 parts xv 289(CD1.15) C.'s prophetic function began with creation of world; will continue to end of things; C.'s sacerdotal function is that whereby he offered himself . . . still continues to intercede xv 291(CD1.15) C. makes intercession for us before God; by rendering our prayers agreeable to God xv 295(CD1.15) C. makes intercession for us by encouraging us to address God as our Father; his kingly function defined; made king by God C. governs and preserves church by inward law and spiritual power; church which C. purchased for himself; C. conquers and subdues enemies of church xv 297(CD1.15) weapons of fighters under C. entirely spiritual; preeminent quality of his kingdom xv 299(CD1.15) 2. coming of C.; his kingdom also called kingdom of grace and kingdom of glory; each de-

CHRIST

fined xv 301(CD1.15) end of his mediatorial office, of his priestly office, of his prophetic office xv 303(CD1.15) C.'s humiliation defined xv 303(CD1.16) his divine nature needed support at death; his God-man nature seen in life, even from birth; seen in circumcision, flight in Egypt, subjection to parents, manual labor, baptism, temptation, poverty, persecutions, insults, dangers; prediction of Isa.: in death, ignominious xv 305(CD1.16) solution of descent into hell; did he die in his divine nature: whole person died; his God-man nature seen in the 3 days in grave; on whether whole person of C. died and was raised; Paul received mission from C. not as man but as God-man xv 307(CD1.16) uncertainty arises from words of C. to thief; C. became sacrifice both in divine and human nature; requisite that C. the sacrificial lamb be slain in whole nature; exaltation of C. xv 309(CD 1.16) his exaltation defined and discussed xv 311(CD1.16) C. exalted partly by own merits, partly by gift of God; exaltation, 3 degrees, resurrection, ascension, sitting on right hand xv 313(CD1.16) human nature of C. has not attribute of ubiquity; C. emptied himself in both natures, both participate in exaltation; end of mediation is conformation of faithful to image of C.; satisfaction of C. defined xv 315(CD1.16) C. fulfilled law by perfect love to God and neighbor; those who maintain C. died not in our stead, and for our redemption xv 317(CD1.16) puzzled to see how those who regard Son as same essence with Father can explain incarnation or satisfaction; if C. died for all, he died for all who were dead; C. said to be given for whole world; they who maintain C. made satisfaction for elect alone xv 319(CD 1.16) C. was given for all, not just elect; C. made satisfaction for all xv 321(CD 1.16) C. gave his life a ransom for all, not for many; for every individual in every class; not for the elect alone xv 323(CD 1.16) those who assert C. sent for elect only; had not C. interfered for salvation

CHRIST

of all mankind; if efficacy of C.'s satisfaction be lost through want of faith xv 325 (CD1.16) C.'s satisfaction for the elect does not exclude sinners xv 327(CD1.16) his purification and redemption are not the same thing; complete reparation made by C. xv 329(CD1.16) of his humiliation; of his exaltation; satisfaction made by C. was end of his ministry xv 331(CD 1.16) C.'s satisfaction produces reconciliation with Father; 2. object of Mediator that we may be conformed to image of C. xv 333(CD1.16) our conformity to image of C. xv 337(CD1.16) God made us worthy in C.; election of C. to office of mediator by God; doctrine of purgatory refuted by full satisfaction of C. xv 339(CD1.16) all retribution deferred till C. shall sit in judgment xv 341 (CD1.16) God the Father according to his purpose in C. invites fallen man xv 345(CD1.17) objected that all have not known C.; proves nothing vs doctrine that all are called in C. alone; perfect sacrifice of C. sufficient even for those who never heard name of C. xv 349(CD1.17) regenerated said to be planted in C. xv 367(CD1.18) death and resurrection of C. the external cause of regeneration xv 377(CD1.18) we believe whatsoever promised in C. . . ours xv 393(CD1.20) disciples who believed in C. before knowing many articles of faith xv 397(CD1. 20) hence object of faith is not C. the Mediator but God; not wonderful if many Jews and others living before C. are saved xv 403(CD1.20) Bible verses on faith of patriarchs and others who could never have seen C.; C. given and slain from the foundations of the world; hence heathen and Jews before his time saved by sole merits of C. xv 405(CD1.20) hope, a most assured expectation of future things which are ours already in C. xv 407(CD 1.20) of being ingrafted in C. and its effects; definition; when they are planted in C. by God; made partakers of C.; meet for becoming one with him xvi 3(CD 1.21) ignorance of those who believe and

CHRIST

are ingrafted in C.; shall be taught of God, so C. explains it xvi 7(CD1.21) whereby those ingrafted in C. become dead to sin xvi 9(CD1.21) absolute increase is increase of gifts by ingrafting in C. xvi 17(CD1.21) such as labor to attain perfection in C. xvi 23(CD1.21) whereby regenerate and ingrafted in C. are accounted just xvi 25(CD1.22) justification through the satisfaction of C.; our sins imputed to C.; merits of C. imputed to us through faith; justification is not gratuitous as far as C. is concerned xvi 27(CD1.22) C. paid ransom of our sins; man receives imputed righteousness of C.; hence said to be clothed with righteousness of C. xvi 29(CD1.22) does not derogate from C.'s satisfaction; our works rest upon mercy and righteousness of C. alone xvi 43(CD1.22) as believer is one with C. his head xvi 45(CD1.22) sentence C. shall pass on that day xvi 47(CD1.22) heirs through C. by adoption xvi 55(CD1.23) of union and fellowship with C.; glorification after image of C. xvi 57(CD1.24) participation through Spirit of gifts and merits of C.; from fellowship with C. arises mutual fellowship of members of C.'s body xvi 59(CD1.24) from fellowship with Father and C., and of members of C.'s body results invisible church of which C. is head xvi 61(CD1.24) body of C. mystically one xvi 63(CD1.24) love of C. toward church described by figure of conjugal love; C. also called the Shepherd xvi 65(CD1.24) glorified by union with C. and the Father xvi 71(CD1.25) C.'s prayer that faith of Peter might not fail; Peter might be strengthened by grace at request of C. xvi 87(CD1.25) nor does C. with whom John undoubtedly agreed argue thus xvi 91(CD1.25) fellowship with C. a pledge of salvation xvi 97(CD1.25) partition between Gentiles and Israelites broken down by death of C. xvi 105(CD1.26) thanks of Paul for atonement of C.; hence C.'s invitation in *Matt.* xi.28 xvi 109(CD1.26) Peter testifies salvation was through

CHRIST

C. under law and Gospel equally; what neither law nor observers of law could attain, faith in C. has attained xvi 111(CD1.26) Gospel announced in clearest terms by C.; life to every one believing in C. xvi 113(CD1.27) unbelievers . . . to whom C. had been announced in Gospel xvi 123(CD1.27) new covenant through faith in C. xvi 125(CD1.27) schoolmaster to bring us to righteousness of C. xvi 131(CD1.27) with justice C. asserted permanence of law xvi 141(CD1.27) C. departed from letter of the law xvi 143(CD1.27) all rational interpreters have explained C.'s Sermon on Mount in spirit of love, not of letter of law xvi 145(CD1.27) sinners who need preliminary impulse to come to C.; those in most intimate union with C.; acceptance of grace of C.; instead of drawing nearer to C. we depart farther from him xvi 149(CD1.27) whole tenor of C.'s precepts evinces; C. writes inward law by his Spirit xvi 151(CD1.27) C. our deliverer xvi 153(CD1.27) Paul refers all religious disputes to judgment-seat of C. xvi 157(CD1.27) C. not deterred by fear of offending Pharisees xvi 161(CD1.27) token of satisfaction of C. xvi 165(CD1.28) Passover typified sacrifice of C.; baptism signifies union with C. in death, burial and resurrection xvi 169(CD1.28) C. did not baptize children; only put hands on them xvi 171(CD1.28) imposition of hands on children by C. as example to church xvi 173(CD1.28) baptism a sign of our death and resurrection with C.; law was schoolmaster to bring men to C. xvi 179(CD1.28) baptism of John the prelude to that of C.; if infants not meet for baptism of John, how are they meet for baptism of C.; baptism of C. requires knowledge, repentance, faith xvi 183(CD1.28) baptism to represent life, death, burial of C.; baptism of John essentially same as baptism of C. xvi 185(CD1.28) if then we had not undergone same baptism as C.; our baptism had not been sanctified by person of C.; then C. had

CHRIST

not fulfilled all righteousness; partial manifestation of C.; differences between baptism of C. and that of John; baptism of John of water only except in case of C.; to bear testimony to Son of God; baptism of C. is of water and Spirit xvi 187 (CD1.28) distinguish part C. acts in baptism; baptism of C. not indispensable; might be superadded to that of John xvi 189 (CD1.28) baptism a figurative representation of our death, burial and resurrection with C.; Lord's Supper is . . . in which death of C. is commemorated xvi 191 (CD1.28) C.'s words purely metaphorical; words of C. to disciples throw light on nature of Lord's Supper xvi 193 (CD1.28) if they under carnal covenant partook spiritually of body of C.; we do not partake carnally of body of C. under . . . xvi 197 (CD1.28) transubstantiation irreconcilable with human nature of C.; with state of glory of C. till judgment day xvi 199 (CD1.28) he who believes only drinks of that living water which is blood of C.; eats of bread that is flesh of C.; it is faith that feeds upon body of C.; so many opportunities of commemorating death of C. besides sacraments xvi 205 (CD1.28) if alleged that C. gave bread and wine to disciples; C. acting not in character of minister but as founder; C. is sole priest of new covenant xvi 207 (CD1.28) in C. we are all alike priests xvi 209 (CD1.28) Lord's Supper is celebrated in remembrance of C. once offered; offering C. made by virtue of his peculiar priesthood xvi 211 (CD1.28) confirmation administered by C. not as a sacrament but as blessing xvi 215 (CD1.28) same end answered by hearing and reading miracles of C. and apostles xvi 223 (CD1.29) C. is the head of the mystical church; no one else has a right to be head of the visible church xvi 227 (CD1.29) Peter fell grievously in denial of C. xvi 229 (CD1.29) confessed no less explicitly that C. was Son of God; answer of C. was upon this foundation of faith; whence faith in C. is called foundation; implies

CHRIST

not that feeding flock of C. committed to Peter above rest; the true rock is C. xvi 231 (CD1.29) if Peter really loved C. more than other disciples; show it by more assiduity; who openly worship God through C. in any place xvi 233 (CD1.29) ministers to perform offices in church of C. xvi 235 (CD1.29) C. allowed to teach in the synagogue xvi 241 (CD1.29) question of C. to one of interpreters of law; expounding in synagogue not forbidden to C.; cannot suppose C. particularly learned in law xvi 257 (CD1.30) *Hosea* xi.1 refers partly to C. in his infancy xvi 263 (CD1.30) interpret for himself as mind of C. is in him xvi 265 (CD1.30) since ascension of C. pillar of truth is hearts of believers xvi 279 (CD1.30) belief of Samaritans in C.; derived more from sayings and discourses of C. xvi 281 (CD1.30) C. opposes to tradition the commandment of God xvi 285 (CD1.30) compensation for minister sanctioned by C. xvi 293 (CD1.31) C. wrought with own hands as carpenter xvi 303 (CD1.31) to participate in presence of C. xvi 307 (CD1.31) C. fled persecution xvi 317 (CD1.31) where C. is said to have taught in synagogue; privilege granted to him, not as C. but as a gifted individual xvi 325 (CD1.32) of the 2. advent of C. xvi 337 (CD1.33t) perfect glorification will be from C.'s coming to judgment and resurrection xvi 337 (CD1.33) 2. coming of C. is to judge world; predicted by Enoch and prophets; later by C. and apostles; day and hour of C.'s coming known only to Father xvi 339 (CD1.33) destruction of Antichrist by spirit of mouth of C. xvi 343 (CD1.33) C. will delay his coming xvi 345 (CD1.33) C.'s advent will be glorious and terrible xvi 347 (CD1.33) expectation of resurrection confirmed by testimony of C. xvi 351 (CD1.33) otherwise we should not be conformed to C.; C. entered into glory with identical body wherewith he died xvi 353 (CD1.33) judgment wherein C. and his saints arrayed . . . shall judge xvi

CHRIST

355(CD1.33) C.'s glorious reign upon earth; C.'s kingdom of grace began with first advent; his kingdom of glory not until his 2. advent xvi 359(CD1.33) if C. is to deliver kingdom to Father what becomes of the declarations xvi 367(CD 1.33) C.'s abolition of sabbatical observances xvii 9(CD2.1) C. did not cease intercourse with publicans because he offended Pharisees xvii 15(CD2.1) words of C. to the young man, *Matt.* xix.21, interpreted; whether words of C. are counsel or precept xvii 17(CD2.1) leaving his possessions and following C. was to be test of his perfection; that prayer for forgiveness which by command of C. we offer daily xvii 19(CD2.1) Herod though enemy of C. repaired temple xvii 77(CD 2.4) reverently ask of God things lawful through faith in C. xvii 81(CD2.4) with C. for our master we need no human aid xvii 85(CD2.4) C. usually prayed alone xvii 89(CD2.4) C. decides parents are to be supported xvii 117(CD 2.4) precept of C., swear not at all; C.'s desire was that conversation should bear stamp of truth xvii 125(CD2.5) C. on adjuration of high priest complied; openly confessed he was the C. xvii 133(CD2.5) brazen serpent type of C. xvii 141(CD 2.5) star appointed to announce birth of C. shows study of stars not unlawful xvii 151(CD2.5) C., example of zeal xvii 153(CD2.6) C. incurred heavy censure of Pharisees by . . . Sabbath xvii 177(CD2.7) appearance of C. twice on first day doubtful; day following, on which C. appeared, not first day xvii 187(CD 2.7) love is general virtue infused by God the Father in C. through Spirit xvii 197(CD2.8) C. on extravagant self-love xvii 201(CD2.8) C. showed magnanimity in refusing an empire xvii 243(CD2.9) C. the great pattern of fortitude throughout life and in death xvii 249(CD2.10) C. by example taught us to avoid rashness xvii 251(CD2.10) C. buried in a garden xvii 263(CD2.11) envy of C.'s disciples xvii 267(CD2.11) Pharisees in-

CHRISTENDOM

viting C. to eat bread showed pretended good will xvii 269(CD2.11) mutually assist one another as members of C. xvii 271(CD2.11) friendship with C. did not insure those associated with him of salvation xvii 277(CD2.11) kingdom of C. not of this world, so his church not subject to constraint xvii 397(CD2.17) at time when I look for judgment of C. xviii 169(CB) view founded upon teaching of C. xviii 173(CB) William Rufus compelled converted Jews to forsake faith of C. xviii 203(CB) spectacles Christian can witness of coming of C. xviii 207(CB) John Baptist wishes disciples to follow C. his master; C. is Born [subject]; C. Suffering [subject]; C. Bound [subject]; till Judas betrays C.; C.'s agony may receive noble expressions xviii 240(MS) C. Crucified; C. Risen, possible subjects xviii 241(MS) on person of C.; person of C. was a real man; many proofs in scripture xviii 342(MAR) C. not simply a man; C. distinguished by being Son of God; called Son of God for four reasons xviii 343(MAR) *see also* Jesus, Lord, Messiah, Redeemer, Son, Word

Christ Suffering, C. a tragedy by Gregory Nazianzen i 332(SAp)

Christendom, holding new lamp of saving light to all C. iii 5(R1) Constantine set open door to more mischief to C. iii 28(R1) any prince in C. must smile at sophistry of Jesuits' aphorism iii 47(R2) joint consultation of all reformed C. iii 213(CG1.6) chiefest remedy to keep C. at one iii 219(CG1.6) solecism throughout C. to give jurisdiction to ecclesiastical censure iii 252(CG2.3) such a lamentable experience as we now have upon all C. iii 253(CG2.3) deeds of knights renowned over C. iii 304(AP) first published to manifest good of C. iii 372(Dp) to unspeakable good of C. iii 494(D2.20) first reforming kings in C. iv 15(M) nation aspiring to be example to all C. iv 17(M) dispensation that first polluted C. iv 162(T) able to carry what they taught

CHRISTENDOM

through all C. iv 206(T) while monarchs of C. were yet barbarous iv 219(T) filled all C. with whoredoms iv 220(T) laws of primitive C. iv 232(T) Presbyterians gave liveliest example of deposing to C. v 31(TE) characters legible to all C. v 90(K1) might have been written in common language of C. vi 1(CPd) both commonwealth and religion will flourish in C. vi 2(CPd) trusted with defence of your actions to all C. vi 43(Hd) happy for C. if it were so now vi 98(H) contention of clergy with laity to disturbance of all C.; C. might soon rid herself and be happy vi 99(H) nor was the heroic cause unsuccessfully defended to C. vi 116(W) belongs not to many parts of C. vi 153(N) of all sects in C. popery is greatest heresy vi 167(TR) church claims absolute jurisdiction to trouble of all C. vi 258(O) wars throughout C. because magistrate and church confuse jurisdictions vii 35(1Dp) Arian doctrine then divided C. x 93(B2) Elizabeth equal to any in C. x 375(HM5) we have same zeal to promote peace of C. xiii 291(SL88) may conduce to good of C. xiii 301(SL91) deserving well of commonwealth of C. xiii 311(SL94) prosperous to common peace and interests of C. xiii 321(SL99) conducing to peace of all C. xiii 441(SL139) Great Turk common foe of C. xiii 504(SL164) duke of Muscovy intends to win honor as chief defender of C. xiii 505(SL164)

Christenings, fees for c. disapproved; Council of Trent condemned fees for c. vi 70(H) as for c., ministers call men or men to come; how ill it would have become Christ to ask fees for his c. vi 71(H)

Christian II, how C. of Denmark, driven out by subjects v 42(TE)

Christian III, C. worthy and pious king of Denmark; Basle edition of Bucer's book dedicated to C. iv 10(M)

Christian, on the religious memory of Mrs. Catharine Thomason, my C. friend i 442(S14tn) bishops did nothing for C. peace iii 8(R1) every true C. will be martyr

CHRISTIAN

when called to it iii 9(R1) why faults of C. emperors were laid open iii 10(R1) who would think him fit to write apology for C. faith; indignation would move any C. reading Tertullian iii 21(R1) C. religion a homely and yeomanly one iii 25(R1) aphorisming pedantry of politics in C. commonwealths iii 37(R2) commonwealth ought to be but one huge C. personage; true welfare of every C. in nation; what is hurtful to true C. is hurtful to monarchy iii 38(R2) Eleutherus advises Lucius, first C. king of England iii 39(R2) churchman's office only to teach C. faith iii 40(R2) if prelates thought of advancement of C. faith iii 55(R2) nor shall C. piety of nobility and commons be ever forgotten iii 60(R2) welcome our C. union iii 62(R2) Theodosius the most C. Emperor iii 70(R2) bishops deny men right of C. burial iii 71(R2) censure by C. rebuke iii 72(R2) C. peace of the land iii 75(R2) English will be found most C. people iii 78(R2) truth bred up in C. hearts iii 91(P) nothing disagreeing with C. meekness; trains on the easy C. iii 106(Ap) in favor of softer spirited C. iii 108(Ap) loins not girt for C. warfare iii 110(A1) patient and C. city of London iii 122(A2) as for the C. multitude being mistaught iii 131(A2) to bestow gifts on C. education iii 143(A4) will not misbecome C. to be more devout than Scipio iii 144(A4) Apostles were builders and architects of C. church iii 155(A13) is C. piety so homely and C. men so cloyed with her that none will teach her but for lucre iii 161(A13) where in C. world doth learning more flourish than in Geneva; all noble sciences attending train of C. doctrine iii 167(A13) no one clergy in whole C. world yields so many eminent scholars iii 170(A16nm) who heeds drift and scope of C. profession iii 184(CGp) signify inward beauty and splendor of C. church iii 191(CG1.2) no C. nation ever thought itself obliged to follow political aspects of old law iii 197

CHRISTIAN

(CG1.3) interpreting prophetic passages about C. times III 206(CG1.5) no faithful C. was debarred from council III 217(CG1.6) best beseems our C. courage III 223(CG1.7) has advantage of ancient poets in being a C. III 236(CG2p) pattern of a C. hero III 237(CG2p) unclouded serenity of C. religion III 246(CG2.2) weakest C. has thrown off robes of minority; baptizing C. infant with solemn sprinkle III 247(CG2.2) jurisdiction in church only C. censorship III 250(CG2.3) by so much will it be more C. III 251(CG2.3) if C. Rome had been so cautious to prevent III 252(CG2.3) lay C. God's living temple III 261(CG2.3) when every good C. shall be restored to rights; as his C. abilities; church government ought to be open to every C. man III 262(CG2.3) to C. no better than Canaanitish III 263(CG2.3) discerned that C. patient by feeding III 264(CG2.3) perfumed banquets of C. consolation III 266(CG2.3) exercise greatest deeds of C. authority III 273(CG2c) unlike C. to be neuter III 281(AP) not negligently trained in C. religion III 305(AP) is it any whit disagreeing from C. meekness III 308(AP) proclaim a crusada vs his fellow C. III 309(AP) language not disagreeing with C. meekness III 311(AP) Apostles labored to persuade C. flock III 344(AP) transform from C. men to Judaizing beasts III 345(AP) only C. can judge C. teacher; knowledge of C. religion in layman; if he lives a C. life III 346(AP) he calls C. congregation a mutinous rabble III 347(AP) hope every C. will deny set prayer where is no need III 349(AP) babes in C. gifts; obedience to God is best order for C. III 350(AP) age when church obtained C. emperor III 357(AP) when all C. sovereignty is by law III 359(AP) thriving extended more to infidel than to C. III 364(AP) divorce, from bondage to C. freedom III 367(Dt) duty and right of an instructed C. III 369(Dp) subtle stratagem vs our C. warfare III 373

CHRISTIAN

(Dp) peace and love best subsistence of C. family III 376(Dp) first of all C. reformers III 377(Dp) C. imperial laws framed with more equity III 380(D1p) some gravest and wisest among C. emperors III 383(D1p) divorce yet allowed by C. magistrate as piece of justice III 385(D1p) dejection not beseeming C. profession III 392(D1.2) dishonorable even to C. doctrine III 394(D1.3) though he be almost strongest C. III 400(D1.5) forced work of a C. marriage III 403(D1.6) nothing more hinders life of C. than unfit matrimony III 404(D1.7) every true C. dedicate to joy and peace; no C. duty not to be seasoned with cheerfulness; C. in higher order of priesthood; whole worship of C. should languish III 404(D1.7) all living creatures sanctified to C. use III 407(D1.8) out of tenderness to weaken C. fortitude III 408(D1.8) if his desire to live in C. wedlock; interpose his judgment in case of C. liberty III 412(D1.8) matter of C. prudence; if C. liberty were left to humor of a pagan III 413(D1.8) respect to present suffering of true C. III 414(D1.8) among C. writers touching matrimony III 415(D1.9) how it lets C. man perish III 416(D1.9) not a course of C. wisdom and tenderness III 422(D1.12) yokes upon necks of C. men III 425(D1.13) lest soul of a C. which is inestimable III 427(D1.14) firm faith of knowing C. truest endowment of keys III 429(D2.1) C. ought not rest in such ignorance III 445(D2.4) Jew had no more right to indulgence than C. III 449(D2.6) Jew bound as much as C. III 450(D2.6) Jew could not be dispensed with more than C. III 451(D2.6) no reason why Jew should be dealt with more gently than C.; Gospel gives as little reason why . . . more than C. III 451(D2.7) in what manner Jew and C. stand liable III 453(D2.7) binds also C. III 467(D2.12) C. magistrate permits usury and open stews III 470(D2.13) Grotius on C. emperors and divorce III 487(D2.18) Paul leaves fur-

CHRISTIAN

ther liberty for C. prudence; C. may be brought into unworthy bondage; wher-ever C. liberty and peace are without fault in 491(D2.19) with C. resolution in 497(D2.20) Fagius gives liberty of pronouncing divorce to C. magistrate in 498(D2.21) as prime part of discipline in every C. government iv 9(M) let us hear so much of clergyman's C. wisdom iv 12(M) what Bucer avouched to be most C. iv 14(M) question of prime concernment to C. and civil welfare iv 17 (M) C. emperors and divorce iv 29(M nm) adulteress cannot be retained in marriage by true C. iv 39(Mnm) properties of true and C. marriage iv 47(M nm) eloquent and right C. discourse of Erasmus iv 60(M) attainments most eminent restorers of C. doctrine iv 66(T) your wise and C. determinations iv 72 (T) why so many vs human and C. liberty iv 74(T) as patiently as C. prudence could wish iv 78(T) piety and religion main ties of C. matrimony iv 79 (T) to C. conscience in unhappy marriage iv 100(T) vs antiquity, both Jewish and C. iv 108(T) C. liberty may be used for flesh iv 130(T) by this plain and C. Talmud iv 133(T) signify that C. arbitrament of charity; tradition as pattern of C. prudence iv 136(T) cause why C. emperors feared not to dissolve marriage iv 145(T) to true C. this place prohibits nothing; here C. prudence lies; did God join C. with antichristian iv 151 (T) common exposition cannot consist with C. doctrine iv 153(T) belongs with more full right to C. under grace iv 162 (T) appertains to every zealous C. iv 163(T) Libanius asking some C. what carpenter was doing iv 168(T) any C. rightly commenced iv 173(T) have thousands of C. souls perished iv 184(T) by unerring paraphrase of C. love iv 186 (T) why not same C. regard to divorce iv 188(T) that C. is commanded not to divorce if iv 190(T) though to vex, deride, seduce C.; C. here permitted to hold wedlock with infidel; hopes limited by

CHRISTIAN

C. prudence; C. may be permitted to retain an infidel without uncleanness iv 191(T) rather than our C. love be in danger of backsliding; he who hates not those hindering his C. course cannot be disciple iv 192(T) Apostle by his C. prudence iv 195(T) C. may be permitted not to divorce infidel iv 197(T) Peter's vision cleansed all creatures to use of C.; C. has power to use them according to their proper use iv 198(T) to save actual C. from snare of misbeliever; yet if C. full of grace and spiritual gifts; if infirm C. be here commanded iv 199(T) if Paul provide vs bondage of C.; this must needs be bondage to C. iv 200(T) mining C. liberty; infirmity of C. not to be feared iv 201(T) may count professing C. no better than a heathen; after less time may hope for heathen than for C. iv 202(T) Apostle on question between C. and pagan iv 203(T) civil law of C. emperors iv 206(T) Ambrose to prove marrying of C. and Gentile no marriage iv 212(T) those other C. emperors from Constantine iv 215(T) while monarchs were yet but half C. iv 219(T) abolish permissive law of C. princes iv 220(T) between C. and infidel has been seen too much love iv 242(C) be padlocked on neck of any C. iv 244(C) peace general end of every C. iv 253(C) C. in higher order of priesthood iv 265(C) with far more advantage in this purity of C. knowledge iv 290(E) calculating new C. grammar iv 307(AR) the true way-faring C. iv 311(AR) C. faith was once a schism iv 321(AR) stagger them out of their C. walking iv 329(AR) make a conventicle of every C. meeting iv 332(AR) forego prelatical tradition of crowding C. liberties iv 341(AR) great purchase is C. liberty Paul boasts of iv 348(AR) more C. that many be tolerated iv 349(AR) to edify meanest C. iv 351(AR) pity can be no true C. commiseration v 3(TE) learned from C. authors v 8(TE) throughout all stories heathen and C.; known constitutions of

CHRISTIAN

latest C. empires v 10(TE) no C. prince, not drunk with high mind, would so arrogate, or derogate so basely human condition v 12(TE) Theodosius a C. emperor v 13(TE) pass to C. times for examples of tyrants v 23(TE) first C. British kings v 26(TE) deposing in those primitive C. times v 27(TE) strangest piece of justice to be called C. v 55(TE) manuals with as little need of C. diligence v 83(K1) borrowing to a C. use prayers; office of Holy Ghost to present our C. prayers v 85(K1) *Arcadia* not fit C.'s prayer book v 86(K1) seek a C. prayer out of pagan legend; how unworthy a C. king were these ignoble shifts v 89(K1) might not king as man and C. have reigned within himself v 132(K6) more befit a foolish than a C. king v 137(K6) almost persuaded Agrippa to be a C. v 163(K9) when to be C. was punishable by law v 184(K11) to bereave C. conscience v 187(K11) C. liberty v 207(K13) no true C. can find reason why liturgy should be admitted v 221(K16) as in C. warfare v 263(K24) if Agrippa had turned C. v 283(K27) Theodosius, one of best C. emperors v 296(K28) C. civil law warrants power vs tyrants v 298(K28) nation of men joined in society C. or at least human v 301(K28) thought by king's admirers to be most C. v 305(K28) king will not unsettle conscience of any knowing C. v 309(K28) this treatise to all C. magistrates equally belonging; professed only true Protestant C. religion; having in yourselves a C. liberty vi 1(CPd) of C. liberty I write now; shall write with approbation under C. governors; such as profess openly their defence of C. liberty vi 2(CPd) I write this by inward persuasion of C. duty vi 3(CPd) most favored C. liberty since prelates; defend still C. liberty and to enlarge vi 4(CP) discharge of duty required of C. vi 5(CP) only in conscience of every C.; every true C. able to give reason of faith; has word of God before him; has prom-

CHRISTIAN

ised Holy Spirit and mind of Christ within him vi 7(CP) no wellgrounded C. will deny vi 8(CP) conscience enthralled forfeits C. liberty vi 19(CP) disproves not that C. commonwealth may defend in religion vs outward force vi 22(CP) defensive favor of C. magistrate vi 23(CP) instead of forcing C. they force Holy Ghost vi 26(CP) being C. part only of Thyatira; new birthright of every true believer, C. liberty; sufficient here to say no more of C. liberty than that it sets us free from ceremonies, forcible imposition of circumstances, place, time of worship vi 28(CP) accompanied with weightiest and inmost reasons of C. religion vi 30(CP) not unbecoming meanest C. to remind C. magistrates; by how much more they desire to be thought C.; meddle not rashly with C. liberty vi 32(CP) beware of scandals in C. liberty vi 34(CP) care both as magistrate and C. not to violate conscience; his part as C. vi 38(CP) right of C. and evangelic liberty vi 39(CP) C. ingenuity of all religious men; C. magistrate not keeper of both tables; whether 2 tables now to be kept by C.; 2 tables never delivered to C. magistrate vi 40(CP) interpret it much more duty of C. to offer what conscience persuades vi 44(Hd) every C. has suffrage to offer advice; no way unbecoming C. meekness vi 47(H) liberty unseparable from C. religion vi 48(H) all things left under Gospel to charity and C. freedom; tithes never thought of in first C. times vi 51(H) priesthood of Aaron signified C. priesthood vi 54(H) our ministers though not kings or priests more than any other C. vi 56(H) should abound more with authorities from C. story; first C. emperors did all as bishops advised supplied clergy not out of tithes vi 63(H) C. church is universal; if tithes, C. privileges will be disturbed and soon lost; C. liberty with them vi 64(H) divines would persuade C. magistracy and Parliament vi 67(H) violate C. liberty by

CHRISTIAN

not choosing minister vi 74(H) whether knowledge of C. religion be harder to attain; not necessary to knowledge of C. religion vi 75(H) seeing C. religion is so easily attained vi 76(H) helps to make more easy attainment of C. religion vi 78(H) do more to advance C. knowledge vi 79(H) to compel ministers' payment cannot stand with C. liberty vi 82(H) seeing C. church is not national vi 83(H) true freedom of C. doctrine vi 96(H) how can any C. object to Turk vi 97(H) army wrought to C. humility vi 101(LF) proportioned equality, human, civil, C. vi 119(W) how a king being a C. can assume such worship to himself vi 124(W) to great impairing and frustrating of our C. liberty vi 133(W) C. church called catholic; why vi 167(TR) how can private C. try teachers unless well grounded vi 176(TR) vs bands of covenant or C. neighborhood vi 269(O) lest C. people desire kings like kings of Gentiles; C. king is servant of people vii 157(1D3) either king is not C. or is people's servant; he cannot be lord and master and at same time C. vii 159(1D3) Tertullian a C. dared to write to heathen emperor vii 195(1D3) Charles a mere novice in C. religion vii 237(1D4) only C. legion under Diocletian was Theban vii 251(1D4) C. soldiers made whom they would emperors; put to death Constans; turned empire over to Magnentius; among primitive C. you give us as pattern vii 253(1D4) reported that Julian was killed by C. soldier vii 255(1D4) then C. religion went to wrack vii 257(1D4) C. emperors Theodosius and Valens vii 323(1D5) council of most C. King vii 401(1D8) you said, bishops ought to be put out as bane of C. religion; what apostate ever so deserted C. doctrine he formerly asserted vii 461(1D9) adulterer More addresses C. reader viii 87(2D) subject studied from regard of C. duty viii 131(2D) reasons and arguments imagined C. ix 57(SD) delivering religious discourses to

CHRISTIAN

C. people ix 149(SD) More induced by Attalic conditions, not C. ix 285(SDs) Lucius received C. faith x 82(B2) C. faith not here first known then x 83(B2) Diocletian vs C. subjects x 92(B2) high praise as a wife and C. x 100(B2) clergy then looking on poor C. with eyes of pride and contempt x 135(B3) than C. faith and religion dishonored by unchristian works x 140(B3) Ethelbert marries Bertha, though a C. x 141(B4) Saxons have C. faith preached to them x 142(B4) Ethelbert became C.; Augustine taught that C. religion ought to be voluntary, not forced x 145(B4) Augustine recovered C. church in Canterbury x 146(B4) obedience to pope and every good C. x 148(B4) Ethelbert, first C. king of Saxons; showing how gratefully he received C. faith x 150(B4) death of C. king Sebert helped spread apostasy x 151(B4) Eadbald applied himself to C. faith x 152(B4) Edwin retained C. profession; to wed daughter to pagan not C. law x 153(B4) if he would become a C. x 154(B4) Edwin answers he ought accept C. belief; Edwin renouncing heathenism became C. x 157(B4) British king C. in name; then newly C. x 159(B4) Osric by profession a C.; with a small but C. army x 160(B4) Sigbert praised for C. and learned man x 161(B4) Sigbert learned C. faith in France x 162(B4) Anna has praise of most C. prince; Kenwalk became C. x 163(B4) treason of Peada's wife, married for special C.; Mercian nobles together with Wulfer adhered to C. faith x 168(B4) South Saxons converted to C. faith x 171(B4) discovered by daily ceremonies to be C. priests x 176(B4) though now punishers were C. x 198(B5) Volodimir inclining to C. religion x 349(HM4) divers ambassadors, C. and heathen about emperor x 371(HM5) you, kindled by love of C. truth xii 105(FE28) letters breathing fraternal and truly C. charity xiii 117(SL40) true C. interest xiii 145(SL46) for common welfare of C. interest xiii 151(SL

CHRISTIAN

48) labors in behalf of C. republic; in defence and promoting C. interest xiii 163(SL52) institutions of C. religion require xiii 187(SL58) success vs common enemy of C. name xiii 193(SL60) flourishing in love of C. faith xiii 245(SL75) we have same zeal for peace in judgment of all C. world xiii 291(SL88) dangerous example as exposing C. name to scandal xiii 323(SL100) lest C. name receive injury in sight of Turks xiii 345(SL107) for sake of whole C. commonwealth xiii 347(SL108) beseech you, most C. king; that goodly ornament of your title of most C. xiii 355(SL110) to common good of C. world xiii 371(SL113) to common good of whole C. republic xiii 389(SL119) alliance of Protestant princes for safety of C. world xiii 389(SL120) embrace in all C. charity; devoted whole mind to inquiry into truth of C. religion xiii 447(SL141) if duke of Muscovy could make peace among C. princes xiii 504(SL164) professors of same true C. religion with them xiii 557(DS) sacrifice lives and estates of C. brethren in America xiii 563(DS) John Milton to all who profess C. faith xiv 3(CDpt) C. religion can rescue men from slavery and superstition; devoted myself to study of C. religion xiv 3(CDp) methodical treatise of C. doctrine xiv 7(CDp) of how much consequence to C. religion is liberty of sifting every doctrine xiv 11(CDp) disgraceful to support C. religion by force xiv 13(CDp) refuse to recognize interpreters of C. belief other than Bible xiv 15(CDp) method might be defended on grounds of C. prudence; Paul's rule for teaching C. doctrine xiv 21(CD1.1) on C. consolation being shaken by doctrine of freewill xiv 141(CD1.4) strikes at foundation of C. religion xiv 221(CD 1.5) C. perfection; C. admonition xv 159(CD1.10) things unworthy a free man and C. xv 175(CD1.10) C. faith simple in its necessary parts xv 265(CD 1.14) implies truly regenerate C. purity of life xvi 85(CD1.25) of Gospel and C.

CHRISTIAN

liberty xvi 113(CD1.27) interprets with true C. simplicity of heart xvi 197(CD 1.28) marriage not an institution peculiar to C. nations xvi 217(CD1.28) why should not any C. except novice be competent to give baptism xvi 247(CD1.29) when obedience in religion is exacted in name of C. magistrate xvi 281(CD1.30) if C. religion depends only on wealth xvi 299(CD1.31) scarcely allowable for C. to go to law xvi 301(CD1.31) in matters of choice and C. liberty one work may be more perfect xvii 21(CD2.1) every C. should be guided by spirit of magnanimity xvii 243(CD2.9) C. or brotherly love is strongest of all affections whereby xvii 271(CD2.11) matters purely controversial should be left to individual judgment by C. liberty xvii 397(CD2.17) how Parliament happily governing known to whole C. world xviii 47(DEC) concerns whole C. world xviii 53(DECnm) example of C. fidelity and courage xviii 135(CB) save C. people from massacre xviii 142(CB) concubines allowed in early C. church xviii 152(CB) Congo diverted from C. religion xviii 158(CB) Tertullian binds with religious scruples mind of wary C.; directs C. to better spectacles; C. can anticipate coming of Christ xviii 207(CB) moderate and C. demeanor after victory xviii 212(CB) is not Urban VIII a true C. xviii 355(PAM)

Christian Doctrine, Book 1 xiv 3 CD based on original investigation; study in youth for writing CD; method of early work on CD xiv 5(CDp) personal reasons for writing CD; CD the result of many years study; based on scripture alone xiv 7(CDp) endeavors to distinguish between matters of belief and matters of opinion; solace in compiling CD; precious aid to my faith; my richest possession xiv 9(CDp) no novelties taught in the CD xiv 21(CD1.1) CD has 2 divisions: faith and love; not to be separated in practice xiv 23(CD1.1) CD addressed not to ignorant, but to well in-

CHRISTIAN

formed xv 69(CD1.8) CD, Book II xvii 3
 Christian Doctrine, why M. is not content with books already published on C.D. xiv 3(CDp)
 Christian man, how can any C. derive his kingship from Christ vi 124(W)
 Christianity, worst kings professing C. v 85(Kr)
 Christianity, set a gloss on simplicity of C. iii 25(R1) God forbid that we separate good of monarch or monarchy from C. iii 39(R2) planting C. in divers regions iii 102(P) prelates lead people to deride C. iii 216(CG1.6) councils chief remedy to keep C. united iii 219(CG1.6) true valuation of self a high point of C. iii 262(CG2.3) examination of any offense vs C. iii 263(CG2.3) to the bane of C. iii 274(CG2c) though C. had been but slightly taught me iii 305(AP) barbarism vs goodness of C. iii 383(Drp) more C. to divorce iii 404(D1.7) disturb higher calling of C. iii 414(D1.8) strife so opposite to marriage and C. iii 427(D1.14) hinder rudiments of C. iii 482(D2.17) truth linked with most fundamental rules of C. iv 13(M) cannot in any order of reason or C. iv 80(T) if zeal for C. not less iv 81(T) disorder, hatred, neglect are enemies of C. iv 127(T) who would introduce common holding as C. goes now iv 171(T) to peace as C. requires iv 200(T) forsaken of all C. iv 253(C) unless plain invectives vs C. iv 302(AR) those heresies were from first times of C. v 230(K17) C. first called novelty; C. had never been received v 247(K20) if Agrippa had put to death for refusing C. v 283(K27) this important article of C. [liberty] vi 2(CPd) nothing of which can be said of C. vi 16(CP) duty to office of C. vi 48(H) ways by which poor may be taught all known of C. vi 76(H) example of early C. declares vi 98(H) abolishing more laws would show more regard for C. vii 33(1Dp) Constantine after conversion to C. vii 251(1D4) bearing witness to cause of C.;

CHRISTIANS

preparing greater things, his poem, for C. vii 559(1D12) C. in Britain first but may be last to profit x 82(B2) by appointment he and people might receive C. x 83(B2) what multitudes had professed C. for fear of Ethelbert x 150(B4) Edwin receives C. x 157(B4) accounted Saxon C. no better than paganism x 159(B4) Oswald instructed again the people in C. x 160(B4) Oswi promises daughter to Peada if he and people receive C. x 164(B4) some wanderers at sea inspired with hatred of C. x 187(B4) Gunhildis with husband receiving C. x 257(B6) when doctrines of C. were new to Jews and Gentiles alike xvi 223(CD1.29) Paul answers according to natural dictates of C. xvi 273(CD1.30) retain pagan rites to facilitate conversion of heathen to C. xvii 77(CD2.4)
 Christianize, did no more than bring some pagans to c. iii 130(A2)
 Christianly, every man C. instructed iii 1(R1) not C. to deny protection to United Provinces iii 51(R2) sage and C. admonition in discipline iii 55(R2) this generous and C. reverence one of another iii 259(CG2.3) had been neither civil nor C. iii 292(AP) in a fair and C. way ready to debate iv 20(M) preface more wise and C. iv 216(T) as king not C. expresses it v 227(K17) 2 sons of Arwald C. suffered death x 172(B4)
 Christians, chief argument of heathen vs C. iii 29(R1nm) what numbers of C. iii 50(R2) as C. and freeholders iii 64(R2) tells us what C. had wont to do iii 86(P) if body of Polycarpus were so precious to C. iii 95(P) Hall's singleness would be less suspected with all good C. iii 108(A1) on primitive C. paganizing; for true C. they were not themselves iii 130(A2) to delusion of inexperienced C. iii 140(A4) ravens that would peck out eyes of all knowing C. iii 172(A17) lopping and stigmatizing so many freeborn C. iii 172(A18) for love of infirmer C. iii 210(CG1.6) if to persecute all knowing and zealous

CHRISTIANS

C. III 214(CG1.6) knowing primitive C. were called Adamites III 217(CG1.6) to cast panic terrors into hearts of weaker C. III 222(CG1.7) government that wars with all good C.; fosters papists and idolaters as C. III 226(CG1.7) although some C. be new born babes III 247(CG 2.2) this all good C. ought to know III 257(CG2.3) prelates ready to massacre all good C. who criticize III 274(CG2c) move in behalf of many thousand of good C. III 278(CG2c) bruised consciences of C. III 333(AP) C. have heard sermons, lectures and scripture; 3 ways to judge C. III 346(AP) sermons of prelates hardly tolerated in congregation of pious C. III 348(AP) as lawfully give divorces to C. as to Jews III 384(D1p) to the overburdening of many C. III 387(D1.1) must privileges granted Jews be denied C. III 403(D1.6) causes of allowance to Jews remain to C. III 453(D2.7) dignity of this law so grown among C. III 506(D2.22) if we C. may be thought as tractable as Jews were III 509(D2.22) many helpless C. shall they raise from sadness; now utterly unfit to serve God or man III 510(D2.22) how fit for C. to imitate laws of Moses IV 23(M) God's ancient commands on divorce apply to C. IV 36(Mnm) they may be pious C. together IV 89(T) law of ancientest C. IV 129(T) Eusebius compares state of C. with Noah IV 136(T) seeking justice by law among C. can no more be suffered IV 166(T) things in common among primitive C. IV 171(T) who have drawn this yoke upon C. IV 180(T) C. ought to study another's need IV 189(T) can mere bodily benevolence be marriage between C. and rational creatures IV 223(T) emperors were become C. IV 302(AR) decree forbidding C. study of heathen learning; C. put so to their shifts by this crafty means; C. in danger to decline into all ignorance IV 307(AR) give away heads of many thousand C. V 4(TE) ancient C. disliked titles of kings VII(TE) so many thousand C. destroyed

CHRISTIANS

V 20(TE) how tyrants should be favored among C. V 23(TE) I believe many Presbyterians to be good and faithful C. V 41(TE) concludes all men who have not negative voice not C. V 131(K6) hindered from violating consciences of many thousands of good C. V 207(K13) proved from writings of most ancient C. V 209(K14) as if C. were in worse famine of words V 222(K16) then best C. who were least subject to king V 250(K20) prayers by ancient C. then vain V 262(K24) rule or principle worthy to be known by C. V 279(K27) argument from scripture undeniable to C. VI 4(CP) to shame of those C. who never cease calling on civil officers VI 23(CP) look up like men and C. VI 43(Hd) that C. should take tithes up when Jews VI 51(H) C. then had lands VI 63(H) instead of winning Jews and pagans to be C., they turned C. into Jews and pagans VI 65(H) ministers then distinguished from other C. only by spiritual life VI 98(H) to monopolize ministry which is open to all able C.; if C. knew their liberty, dignity, adoption VI 99(H) commonwealth enjoined by Saviour to all C. VI 119(W) whether as men or C. superior or equal to king VI 123(W) C. whom God promised to teach all things VI 168(TR) though C. they would be thought VI 253(O) what C. would do upon like occasion VII 65(1D1) if Christ's coming has cast down C. under sway of tyrants VII 145(1D3) children, we mean C.; on Christ's authority as C.; to massacre own citizens, especially C. VII 149(1D3) Christ reproved to let all C. know VII 155(1D3) you concede all C. agree in what you alone oppose; fathers wrote defences for C.; you write defence vs C. VII 193(1D3) according to your own method come down from Jews to C. VII 217(1D4) think to confute us with examples of primitive C.; C. never took up arms vs emperor; could not; did when they could; are not pattern for us; this being so, what could C. do; were scat-

CHRISTIANS

tered and unarmed; of common people, often of lowest class vii 249(1D4) you say, C. conspired not with Cassius; evident C. could not free themselves; C. afterward made war vs tyrants; C. defended themselves by arms; made war upon Licinius who oppressed eastern C. vii 251(1D4) what of people of Antioch who were C. vii 255(1D4) have shown how primitive C. behaved toward tyrants; suppose it conceded C. obeyed kings always; long before Constantine primitive C. had lost much of sanctity vii 257(1D4) killing of emperors were deeds of C. of that age you extol vii 259(1D4) whole armies of C. that fought vs kings; lawful for C. to wage war vs C.; not lawful for C. to fight vs tyrant vii 261(1D4) what has been the practice of Jews and C. vii 267(1D5) you commend Jews and C. for reverent obedience to tyrants vii 335(1D5) Nero slew many thousands of C.; Charles slew more C. vii 343(1D5) you derive descent of Independents from purest C.; impudence to say most saintly C. came from hell vii 505(1D10) this license of scribbling disgrace to C. ix 69(SD) many C. among Scots and Picts x 109(B3) C. increase so fast that Augustine ordains bishops; Augustine labors well among infidels, not so well among C. x 147(B4) how well might heathen Penda rise in judgment vs pretending C. then and now; oft warring vs one another, though C. x 165(B4) seeking booty on any land of C. x 187(B4) infidels persecuting C. illustration of proegumenic cause xi 37(LO1.4) deliverance of all C. groaning under Turkish servitude xiii 333(SL103) defend so many innocent C. xiii 359(SL110) oppressed for conscience in slavery unworthy of C. xiii 449(SL141) parts of Europe and Asia once inhabited by orthodoxal C. xiii 504(SL164) not unreasonable to suppose that C. believe in Bible xiv 17(CD1.1) this usage of C. suited to catechumens xiv 21(CD1.1) law might be highly useful even to us C. xvi 149(CD1.27) on

CHRISTINA

less perfection being exacted from C.; more perfection is expected of C. xvi 151(CD1.27) Lord's Supper not given first C. by appointed minister xvi 205(CD1.28) no analogy between anointing of first C. and extreme unction of papists xvi 217(CD1.28) prayer among the primitive C. xvii 89(CD2.4) in our day C. often persecuted on controversial matters xvii 395(CD2.17) magistrates who persecute and force in religious matters C. only in name xvii 397(CD2.17) Julian forbade C. to read poetry xviii 136(CB) eating blood observed by C. xviii 147(CB) ministers among earliest C. xviii 151(CB) citizens yet in no way C. xviii 164(CB) C. ought to cultivate mutual peace xviii 165(CB) what early C. thought about worshipping emperors xviii 173(CB) Tertullian excludes C. from spectacles xviii 207(CB) Wulfer slaying 2 sons for being C. xviii 241(MS) incantations now disused among C. xviii 292(MAR) all C. receive Apostles' Creed xviii 343(MAR)

Christocolas, worshippers of Christ, C. i 186(EL4.18)

Christina, Queen, reference to C. ii 441(PR2.481) Salmasius invited by queen of Sweden; no one has more studiously cultivated liberal arts; most generous patroness of men of letters; attitude toward Salmasius; among first readers of *Defence* viii 17(2D) Salmasius invited and rewarded by C. viii 99(2D) address to C.; authoress little less than heavenly; her actions toward Salmasius viii 103(2D) happy am I in C.; I found witness in C.; how magnanimous was C.; C. fortified with virtue and wisdom divine; with candor of mind so unexampled; bound me to C. forever viii 105(2D) eulogy of C. continued; her impartial judgments; her collection of books; her wisdom, virtue; outshines Adolphus; overcomes rigors of Swedish climate viii 107(2D) C. the superior of Sheba; worthy to be visited by others; C. the brightest pattern of royal virtue; thinks it least

CHRISTINA

of her honors to reign; worthy not of Sweden only but of the world; may abdicate but cannot divest herself of the queen; defense for his eulogy of C. viii 109(2D) Grotius ambassador from C. viii 123(2D) most august queen; high praises theme of every tongue; high fortune of being praised by C.; judge in contest viii 193(2D) bestowed on C. not praises but thanks ix 85(SD) other crime is eulogy of C.; a queen so favorable to me ix 169(SD) More says C. not aware of being so intimate with Milton; do you dare suggest to C. what she may say; her favor to literary men; on terms of familiarity with Salmasius; preferred me to him ix 171(SD) most serene C., queen of Swedes, Goths and Vandals xiii 55(SL19) C. dau. of Gustavus, heroess so matchless in all degrees of praise; other praise xiii 145(SL46) to Queen C. xviii 356(PAM)

Christina, C. one of 2 daughters left by Edward, son of Edmund x 301(B6)

Christmas, Diodati describes C. feasts i 208(EL6.10) Danes stay till C. in Isle of Wight x 259(B6) Danes accomplish by C. whole circuit of their good deeds, returning like sea monsters to their water stables x 263(B6) Ethelred sails for Normandy after C. x 265(B6) C. an ill feast for Edric x 276(B6) Edward Conf., though sick, able to keep C. x 305(B6) Duke William crowned on C. Day x 315(B6) English entertained especially on C. by Russian emperor x 371(HM5)

Christs, false C. will be sign of 2. coming xvi 341(CD1.33)

Christ's Church, C. C. in Canterbury built by Augustine x 146(B4)

Christus, C. Patiens, possible subject xviii 240(MS)

Chromatic, harsh c. jars i 424(SM19n)

Chronicle, Sigebert in his c. confesses x 128(B3) c. wars of kites and crows x 191(B4)

Chronicle, deserve to be c. for folly v 128(K6) c. without circumstance x 171(B4)

2 CHRONICLES

Chroniclers, on Latin c. of English history x 180(B4)

Chronicles, English, c. on attitude of bishops to monarchy iii 45(R2) as Æsop's c. aver iii 47(R2) proves from ancient c. of Franks vii 265(1D4) Parliaments more ancient than Saxon c. vii 427(1D8) 2 religious doctors named in our c. x 83(B2) ancient c. of those provinces x 119(B3) all c. mention fight at Kerdic's Leage x 130(B3) history after Bede's death recorded only by blockish c. x 179(B4) our writers beholding to outlandish c. x 199(B5)

1 *Chron.*, xvi.13 ii 8(PL1.8) xxiii.-xxv. ii 126(PL4.561) xxi.1,14 ii 456(PR.409) i.51ff iii 40(R2) xi.3 v 14(TE) xi.3; xxix.23-24 vii 109(1D2) xxix.11, 12 vii 111(1D2) xvii.12,14,17 xiv 45(CD1.2) xxviii.9 xiv 55(CD1.2) xxviii. 6,7,9 xiv 113(CD1.4) xxi.15-19 xiv 283(CD1.5) xxi.1 xv 69(CD1.8) xxi.1 xv 79(CD1.8) xxi.16 xv 105(CD1.9) xxi.1 xv 111(CD1.9) ii.46,48; vii.1,4,14 xv 149(CD1.10) xxviii.5 xv 151(CD1.10) xxviii.6 xvi 51(CD1.23) xxix.14 xvii 65(CD2.3) xv.13,15 xvii 75(CD2.4) xvii.25,26 xvii 101(CD2.4) xxvi. 13,14 xvii 133(CD2.5) xxix.2 xvii 347(CD2.14) xiii.2 xvii 385(CD2.17) xxviii. 2 xvii 387(CD2.17)

2 *Chron.*, xxviii.23 ii 25(PL1.473) xviii. 22 ii 380(PL12.53) xxxii.8 ii 456(PR.3.387) xiv.2; xxix.3; xxxiv.3 iii 66(R2) xv.3,5,6,7 iii 227(CG1.7) xix.2 [Ref. in text erroneous] iii 411(D1.8) xix.2 iv 193(T) xxi. v 22(TE) xxv.24,25 v 88(K1) xxvi.16-21 v 207(K13) xv.16 v 210(K14) xxviii.22 v 308(K28) xxxiv. 33 vi 25(CP) xxvi.20 vii 105(1D2) xxi.10 vii 233(1D4) xxv.27 vii 235(1D4) xx.6 xiv 47(CD1.2) vi.30 xiv 55(CD1.2) xxxv.22 xiv 67(CD1.3) vi. 16; xxxiii.8; xv.2 xiv 113(CD1.4) xxxvi. 15,16 xiv 149(CD1.4) xxxvi.15,16 xiv 167(CD1.4) xx.20 xiv 333(CD1.5) xvi. 9 xv 57(CD1.8) x.15 xv 65(CD1.8) xxxvi.13 xv 85(CD1.8) xxxii.31 xv 89(CD1.8) xxiv.2,3 xv 143(CD1.10) xi.

CHRONICLES

17,21,23 xv 151(CD1.10) xv.12,14 xv 215(CD1.12) xxx.6 xv 361(CD1.17) xxx.9 xv 381(CD1.19) xxx.22 xv 385(CD1.19) xv.17 xvi 23(CD1.21) xv.2 xvi 79(CD1.25) xxx.13-15 xvi 209(CD 1.28) iii.2,3 xvi 211(CD1.28) xxxiv. 30 xvi 257(CD1.30) xvii.9 xvi 263(CD 1.30) xxxvi.9 xvi 265(CD1.30) xxix. 6 xvi 283(CD1.30) xx.20 xvii 53(CD 2.3) xvi.7,12 xvii 57(CD2.3) xii.9; xxi.4-6; xxxvi.7 xvii 77(CD2.4) xxx. 18-20 xvii 81(CD2.4) vi.12,13; xx.5,13 xvii 91(CD2.4) xv.12-14 xvii 111(CD 2.4) xxxvi.13 xvii 127(CD2.5) xxxvi. 13 xvii 129(CD2.5) xi.15; xiv.3; xv.8; xxxiv.4; xxiii.17; xxxi.1 xvii 141(CD2. 5) xxviii.6 xvii 165(CD2.6) xxxvi.20, 21 xvii 171(CD2.7) ii.4; viii.13 xvii 177(CD2.7) xxxi.3 xvii 179(CD2.7) xx.3 xvii 209(CD2.8) xxxv.20-22 xvii 251(CD2.10) xix.2 xvii 259(CD2.11) xvi.14 xvii 263(CD2.11) xvi.7; xxiv. 20 xvii 325(CD2.13) xxv.16 xvii 329 (CD2.13) xxxiv.3 xvii 361(CD2.15) xxxvi.9 xvii 363(CD2.15) xxi.4,13 xvii 365(CD2.15) i.10 xvii 385(CD2.17) xix.6 xvii 387(CD2.17) xxiv.17 xvii 393(CD2.17) xxi.10; xxvi.18 xvii 401 (CD2.17) xviii.1; xix.2; xxv.6-8 xvii 405(CD2.17) xvi.3; xxxvi.13 xvii 407 (CD2.17) xiv.11; xx.21; xxiv.24 xvii 409(CD2.17) xviii.5 xvii 417(CD2.17) xviii.; xxv. xviii 238(MS) xiv. xviii 239(MS)

Chronologies, have not stood with others computing or collating years and c. x 31 (B1)

Chronology, heresies and trifles that cannot agree in time with Ignatius iii 88(P) c. sometimes contradicted in NT xvi 277 (CD1.30)

Chronos, shall C. devour skies i 260(NS14)
Chrysanthus, C. deputy by Theodosius, demeaned himself worthily vs invaders x 97(B2)

Chrysargurum, tribute exacted from court-
tesans, the so-called c. xviii 202(CB)

Chrysippo, plenius ac melius C. & Cran-
tore [Horace, *Ep.* ii.ii.4] vi 11(CP)

CHURCH

Chrysippus, doctrine of C. on counsels of
God iii 441(D2.3) Horace judges mad-
men according to school of C. vii 531(1
D12) C.'s argument on fate annulled xi
363(LO2.8) Galen followed C. xi 431
(LO2.12) *see also* Chrysippo

Chrysolite, carbuncle most or c. ii 98(PL
3.596)

Chrysostom, liturgies ascribed to C. iii 353
(AP) Paræus cites out of C. iv 99(T)
holy C. studied Aristophanes nightly iv
299(AR) C. on relation to evil magis-
trates v 17(TE) bear in mind from C.
that wealth corrupted church v 233(K
17) no worse author than C. vi 17(CP)
C. on Paul's words to Romans about
kings vii 165(1D3) C. explains Paul's
purpose vii 167(1D3) C. says not every
prince appointed by God vii 171(1D3)
C. on paying revenue to kings vii 177(1
D3) insurrection vs Arcadius for exile
of C. vii 257(1D4) C. no madman; C.
might have taught you that person is dis-
tinguished from power vii 433(1D8)
C.'s opinion on hell and its location xvi
375(CD1.33) C. by sound argument
urges not to wish alms known; says men
apt to envy where should praise; not
hope much from human commendation
xviii 161(CB) C. says if racer lost last
turn xviii 281(MAR)

Church, Gregory Nazianzen, father of c.
i 332(SAP) into his c. lewd hirelings
climb ii 113(PL4.193) past corruption
and present reformation of c. iii 1(R1)
depravities of the c.; almost swept stars
out of firmament of c. iii 4(R1) must
hold reformed c. to be no c.; English c.
pure in doctrine, unreformed in disci-
pline; no better than a schism; relation
to other churches iii 6(R1) more toler-
able for c. of God that names of martyrs
were abolished iii 10(R1) to pattern
out constitution of c. discipline iii 11(R
1) lawful and primitive choice of c. iii
12(R1) impeachments hindering sound
rectifying of c. in Elizabeth's time; times
of early c. corrupt; its books corrupt iii
14(R1) bishops must be elected by whole

CHURCH

c.; c. of God means orders and members
 III 15(R1) election of bishops by voice
 of people well-known outside c. III 16(R
 1) ceremonies thrust purposely on groan-
 ing c.; thus went matters of c. 400 years
 III 17(R1) Hegesippus, grave c. writer
 III 20(R1) impurity envenomed every
 part of ancient c. III 21(R1) unsettled
 state of c.; a time not imitable for c. gov-
 ernment; c. not a vine to cling to the elm
 of the state III 22(R1) condition of c.
 before Constantine; adulteration by Con-
 stantine III 25(R1) cannot be disputed
 what good Constantine did to c. III 28(R
 1) vs our modern fantasies of a still visi-
 ble c.; Cyprian in his book on unity of c.
 III 31(R1nm) honor of reforming this
 c. III 35(R1) they allege that c. govern-
 ment must conform to civil polity; that
 no form of c. government agreeable to
 monarchy but of bishops; distinction be-
 tween c. and civil government; c. gov-
 ernment concerns only spiritual; ap-
 pointed in gospel; not to be pliant to civil
 III 39(R2) c. government taught in Gos-
 pel; not to be modelled out to secular
 pretences III 40(R2) constitution of c.
 set down by divine prescript; nature and
 limits of c. discipline; on no form of c.
 government being agreeable to monarchy
 but that of bishops; primitive pastors of
 c. of God III 41(R2) make coherence
 between polity of c. and secular power III
 42(R2) snatch temporal dignity on pre-
 tence of doing so for c.'s use; errors of
 Greek c. III 44(R2) bishops, pretended
 fathers of c. III 53(R2) wealth must not
 control c. of England; Antichrist in c. III
 55(R2) Angel of c. represents person of
 Christ III 56(R2) whether prelace be
 only c. government agreeable to mon-
 archy; c. discipline taught in Bible III 62
 (R2) if conformity of c. discipline be
 desired III 63(R2) members of c. to elect
 pastors; have kind of apostolic and an-
 cient c. election; why retain imperious
 and stately election in c. III 64(R2) un-
 less we call zealous and meek censure of
 c. a popedom III 69(R2) apostles gov-

CHURCH

erned c. by assemblies; c. should be cath-
 olic; defraud living c. of God; St. Am-
 brose drove Theodosius out of c. III 70
 (R2) salutatory, some out-porch of the
 c.; methods of discipline and purpose of
 evangelical c. III 71(R2) c. government
 in France III 73(R2) prelates embezzle
 treasury of c. III 74(R2) union of re-
 formed catholic c.; edifying of Christ's
 holy c. III 75(R2) poor and almost ex-
 piring c. III 76(R2) episcopacy as an
 order in c. above presbyter; hold fast to
 grounds of reformed c. III 81(P) Peter
 acknowledged as basis of Catholic c. III
 84(P) Eusebius, ancientest writer ex-
 tant of c. history III 85(P) salutes as or-
 ders in c. in his time III 89(P) what can
 our c. make of these phrases but scandal-
 ous III 90(P) whether a boy may be
 trusted to take exact account of c. consti-
 tution; Polycarpus a man of great emi-
 nence in c. III 91(P) in that unsettled
 state of c.; most likely that in c. they that
 came after Apostles III 92(P) if Poly-
 carpus be also styled bishop of c. of
 Smyrna III 95(P) c. of Smyrna; c. of
 Rome; bishops left by Apostles in every
 c. III 96(P) if tradition of the c. had
 grown so ridiculous III 98(P) one chapel
 of ease above parish c.; as c. histories re-
 port III 99(P) to have read diligently
 ancient stories of c. III 101(P) notori-
 ous violence of clergy attempted on C. of
 Scotland III 118(A1) to set forward any
 scandals in c. III 121(A2) would divide
 individual catholic c. into several repub-
 lics; worthy pastor has right to admonish
 within c. III 122(A2) can we not under-
 stand an order in c. assemblies of read-
 ing, expounding III 124(A2) while Sav-
 onarola endeavored to reform c. III 125
 (A2) troubling of God's c. III 131(A2)
 made our c. more lordly, not more noble
 III 132(A2) God manifestly came down
 to do some remarkable good to c. and
 state III 144(A4) Britain's God hath re-
 formed his c.; God had decreed to purify
 and renew his c. III 145(A4) put to
 shame persecutors of c. III 146(A4) when

CHURCH

Thou hast settled peace in c. III 148(A4) Timothy promised to c. by many prophecies III 151(A13) God threatens to take away from that c. light of his truth; vs translation of c. of England III 153(A13) in constitution and founding of c.; folly to keep superior degree in c. only for ordination; Apostles were builders of Christian c. III 155(A13) many had done c. noble service before ordination III 156(A13) nay in c. of Rome not found a baser brood; come and gorge upon c.; never happy for c. of England III 160(A13) true pastor for greatest labors in c. requires nothing III 163(A13) let not wretched fathers think to impoverish c. III 165(A13) on no one clergy yielding so many scholars as C. of England; that which is spoken of as afflictions of c. III 170(A16) we acknowledge and believe catholic reformed c.; if catholic c. must needs be our mother; must make c. of England to have 2 mothers III 171(A17) no care of peace of c. III 175(Apsnm) pope owes you for making him a true c.; because bishops were reformers of English c. III 177(Aps) bishops were left remaining because they were reformers of c.; most certain deformers and ruiners of c. III 178(Aps) *Reason of C. Government urged vs Prelaty* III 181(CGt) how much more ought members of c. seek to inform understanding in what c. claims over them; for what c. has care III 182(CGp) Christ, the head and husband of his c. III 183(CGp) places in Bible wherein is treated c. government III 184(CGp) that c. government is prescribed in Gospel III 184(CG1t) first and greatest reason of c. government is that it is ordained in Bible by God; to grant c. discipline is platformed in Bible III 184(CG1.1) that God would leave frail and feeble, but beloved c. to conjecture without card of discipline; new forms of government for c. every day III 186(CG1.1) to shatter holy ark of c. III 187(CG1.1) so long as c. is mounted on prelatical cart; if God be father of his

CHURCH

family the c.; to do in the c. of Christ; if Christ be the c.'s husband; c. bearing same resemblance III 188(CG1.1) of what excellence is c. discipline; c. discipline is work of Christ as husband of c. III 189(CG1.1) that c. government is set down in scripture; to say otherwise is untrue III 189(CG1.2t) God has appointed government in his c. III 189(CG1.2) God set out stately fabric of his c. III 190(CG1.2) most perfect state of c. militant; Christ's body which is his c.; discipline to the growth of c.; the inward beauty and splendor of the Christian c. III 191(CG1.2) Paul establishes c. government; instructs Timothy on c. discipline; not naming any other order in c.; did Timothy know concerning c. governors III 192(CG1.2) Paul after some other c. precepts about discipline; rules of c. discipline are not only commanded III 193(CG1.2) Christ fore-shows reformation in c.; doctrine most adequate measure of c. III 194(CG1.2) God rejects unmeasured part of temple as part of his c.; through all periods and changes of c.; God has reserved right of enacting c. government III 195(CG1.2) dangerous to hold that c. government is to be patterned by law III 195(CG1.3t) since c. government is so strictly commanded in God's word III 195(CG1.3) how can c. government be called an imitation of that in OT III 196(CG1.3) minister set apart to teach and discipline c. III 197(CG1.3) why ordination cause of superior degree in c. III 200(CG1.4) God will not esteem them unworthy to any function in c. III 206(CG1.5) what Jerome and c. rubric acknowledged before III 208(CG1.5) wagers and c. antiquities; scripture ought to be first and greatest reason of c. government III 209(CG1.5) in tenderness of c. to set up government that should incline to schism III 210(CG1.6) election of prelates not seldom cause of faction in c.; God brought to c. beneficent office of deacons; man brought on c. schism III 212(CG1.6)

CHURCH

temple best representing universal c.; one catholic head over catholic c.; for peace and good of c.; hateful thirst for lording in c. III 213(CG1.6) vs your high abominations in c.; as for rending of c. III 215(CG1.6) multitude of good Protestants will then join c. III 216(CG1.6) like c. of Sardis III 217(CG1.6) ascendent in horoscope of c.; pretence to perfect c.'s unity; as often as any schism parts the c.; if prelacy will seek to close up divisions in c.; instead of healing gashes of c. III 218(CG1.6) when c. grew to a settling; but as scaffolding of church unbuilt; high reared government of c. III 219(CG1.6) God and c. calls upon you to lay down your pre-eminence; surrender pledge c. gave you; do you prevent the grievances and schisms of c.; yield for the welfare of c. and kingdom; you say first constituted for quiet and unanimity of c. III 220(CG1.6) duties ye owe to God and c.; seamless garment of concord of c. III 221(CG1.6) when God visits upon you vexation of c. III 222(CG1.6) not venture to change present deformity of c. III 222(CG1.7) in reforming of c. must be waste III 224(CG1.7) godly vigilance of c. III 225(CG1.7) rebellion from misgovernment of c.; at c.'s reformation; corrupted estate of c. III 226(CG1.7) to stint wars peace of c. must be settled; while establishment of c. matters was neglected; went effectually about welfare of c. III 227(CG1.7) so dear a concernment as c.'s good; should c. be under oppression; c. is again at foot of enemy; when cause of God and c. was to be pleaded; resolve to help future of c. by writing III 232(CG2p) c. hath overcome her late distresses without thee; claim my right of lamenting tribulations of c. III 233(CG2p) what God suffers to be wrought in his c. III 238(CG2p) difficult labors of c. to whose service I was destined of a child III 242(CG2p) reason for prelacy to be fit and lawful c. government; none found III 242(CG2.1) one reason why prelacy not a c. government

CHURCH

but a c. tyranny III 243(CG2.1) c.'s flight into wilderness; prelates' demeanor within c. III 246(CG2.2) c.-maskers of religion III 247(CG2.2) that jurisdiction power in c.; what men now call jurisdiction in c. III 250(CG2.3) c. ought to have no courts; decrees of c. courts speedy, execution slow; c. without temporal support able to do her great works III 251(CG2.3) as long as c. is true imitation of Christ; c. content to ride on an ass III 252(CG2.3) if Christian Rome had been so cautious to prevent in her c.; c. coveting to ride upon lion; lest by leaving c. censure to same persons; true reason and force of c. censure III 253(CG2.3) presbyterial only true c. government; man under 2 sorts of cure, c. and magistrate; what he doth further he doth as a member of c. III 254(CG2.3) God a most indulgent father governing c. III 256(CG2.3) not now separated in c. by veils III 257(CG2.3) overmaster liberties of God's freeborn c.; laity participated in many offices of c.; whole c. interested in discipline III 258(CG2.3) discipline in c. conduces to reverence III 259(CG2.3) lose protection of God in c. III 260(CG2.3) by c.'s call admitted to discipline in c. III 261(CG2.3) layman's place in c.; restored to right in c.; approved good life in eye of c.; c. has dignified him; functions of c. government ought to be free III 262(CG2.3) bring profaneness into c.; duty to c. government III 263(CG2.3) hereto the whole c. beseech him III 265(CG2.3) in name of God and c. they excommunicate him; terrible denouncement left to c.; cruelties of c. are mercies; reconcile to c. III 266(CG2.3) smothering spiritual force in c. discipline III 268(CG2.3) practices in great darkness of Roman c. III 269(CG2.3) having c. government set before eyes III 273(CG2c) unless satisfied with blood of king's daughter, the c.; legend of St. George applied to c. III 275(CG2c) misrule prelacy hath wrought in c. of Christ III 278(CG2c) to afflict holy reformed

CHURCH

c. III 279(CG2c) unlike a Christian to be neuter in cause of c. III 281(AP) shouldered out of c. III 288(AP) his labor for welfare of c. III 289(AP) to constitute government of c. III 292(AP) teachers in c. used various methods III 313(AP) Luther in reforming c.; Luther wrote vehemently vs old untruths in Romish c. III 314(AP) tart rhetoric useful in c.'s cause III 315(AP) step up to defend c. government III 324(AP) tyranny dissolved in compassion of c. III 326(AP) Parliament the reformers of c.; glorious effects and consequences to c. III 337(AP) bring full and perfect reformation of his c. III 341(AP) may be usefully set forth by c. a common directory of prayer III 349(AP) what reformed c. holds communion with us by liturgy III 350(AP) received liturgy from papal c.; on liturgy makes c. and c. truly one; must have communion with Romish c. III 353(AP) how basely to esteem of blessings of true c. III 354(AP) liturgy dishonor to our c.; false doctors of primitive c. III 355(AP) who in reforming our c. III 356(AP) brought persecution upon this c.; age wherein c. obtained Christian emperor; who were foremost in c.; disappointment in reading c. history III 357(AP) denies great riches in c. are baits III 359(AP) beasts of prey before wealth in c.; if for lucre they creep into c. III 360(AP) occasion for evil without c.; set up in c. a lottery III 361(AP) prelates rob c. of dearest treasure; consume what is left for reparation of c.; distributing maintenance of c. III 365(AP) amendment of old grievance in c. III 369(Dp) traveled for truth in behalf of c. III 370(Dp) burden of ceremonies in c. III 373(Dp) c. tired out with dependencies and independencies III 376(Dp) if any 2 be once handed in c. III 382(Dip) no other reformed c. has English attitude toward marriage III 383(Dip) offer thoughts on divorce to candid view of c. III 384(Dip) deserted of the c.'s considerate care III 387(D1.1)

CHURCH

why discipline of c. is so often broken III 426(D1.14) true c. may unwittingly use as much cruelty as c. of Antichrist III 427(D1.14) if it maintain good of c. III 467(D2.12) restraint is how distractive to c. III 468(D2.12) does God join when c. rites are finished III 479(D2.16) c. would offend in granting divorce for frigidity III 491(D2.19) words hitherto molested c. of God III 494(D2.20) nothing profitable to c. III 508(D2.22) nothing can more beseech religion of c. III 510(D2.22) whose youth had brought forth to c. of England; Bucer testified affection for c. IV 7(M) one who had done good service to c.; public confession of most orthodoxal c. IV 15(M) present renewing of c. IV 16(M) raised up man of authority in c. IV 17(M) Bucer merits to be counted apostle of our c. IV 19(M) sued for license to scandal of c. IV 20(M) others of no mean account in c. who wrote for divorce IV 60(M) published vs received opinion of that c. IV 61(M) condemns of wickedness c. of England IV 66(T) diving vs present c. government IV 69(T) expect glorious renovations in c. and state IV 72(T) as c. is beloved of Christ; recourse to protection of c.; c. has no commission to judge those without IV 79(T) antichristian canons obtruded on c. of Rome IV 91(T) c. may bestow children when parents are harsh and fail to IV 96(T) if it be of Christ and his c. IV 99(T) union of Christ with c.; unhappy yoke wherein no representation of his c. IV 100(T) marriage a resemblance of Christ and c. IV 126(T) c. of England forbids all divorce but for openest adultery IV 131(T) as c. ought to resolve scripture for its true liberty; tradition in ancient c. IV 136(T) Christ on divorce found obscure through all ages of c. IV 142(T) such a love as Christ loves his c. IV 192(T) Greek c. so uses word IV 196(T) civil law of Christian emperors in primitive c. IV 206(T) show that in c. both primitive and reformed words of Christ on divorce IV 207(T)

CHURCH

cannot but give us judgment of c. in pure and next to apostolic times iv 208(T) censure of c. did not touch them; what primitive c. understood in Christ's words iv 214(T) age of c. ancient and still cried up; as c. corrupted so divorce grew more restrained iv 215(T) c. not in better state; c. had corruption of 100 declining years iv 216(T) causes assented to by Greek c. iv 217(T) divorce not disallowed by universal c. in best ages; testimony of whole Greek c. iv 218(T) more concern charity of true c. to remedy iv 223(T) whole c. of Strasburg in most flourishing time declared iv 224(T) whole assembled authority of England, both c. and state iv 231(T) most nominated fathers of c., ancient and modern iv 232(T) excommunication left to c. iv 242(C) then must wife be as c. to husband; if perpetual contrariety in c. toward Christ, he threatens to divorce such spouse; if they answer this was no true c. iv 244(C) Theodorus revolted from own c. to pope; law which whole reformation of c. rejected iv 249(C) love in Christ dearest to his c. iv 253(C) Martin Bucer, man of dearest and most religious memory in c. iv 266(C) Bucer deserving of c. and state iv 267(C) study of c. history iv 285(E) greatest concernment in c. and state iv 297(AR) have not licensing from any ancient c.; nor from reformed c. abroad iv 305(AR) persecution more undermining and secretly decaying c. iv 307(AR) person of great name in c. iv 308(AR) distribute more equally c. revenues iv 323(AR) c. built upon rock of faith and true knowledge; now bishops abrogated and voided out of c. iv 332(AR) laziness of a licensing c. iv 336(AR) if other things as great in c. iv 338(AR) makes up best harmony in a c. iv 339(AR) God is decreeing to begin new and great period in his c. iv 340(AR) not despair greatest design to make a c. happy iv 342(AR) had not Lord Brooke sacrificed own life to c. and state iv 346(AR) frozen con-

CHURCH

gealment more degenerating to c.; do not expect all in c. to be gold and silver iv 349(AR) God's order in enlightening c. iv 350(AR) evil in c. from licensing iv 352(AR) called him tyrant in holy c. assembled v 4(TE) titles disliked by c. and by Jews v 11(TE) if c. choose all vassalage v 23(TE) tyrants hate and fear none more than true c.; very discipline of c. tending to dissolution of tyrants v 24(TE) if c. in all ages held disciplining king no less duty than power of keys v 27(TE) whole c. of Scotland in same belief of deposing kings v 29(TE) Presbyterians in another strain than in purest times of their c. v 30(TE) no Protestant c. but has maintained defence of religion lawful; things already constituted in c. or state v 31(TE) preached vs king as enemy to c. v 35(TE) have judged obdurate enemies of God and his c. v 42(TE) called to reform c. v 44(TE) to preserve c. discipline; scandalize his c. with filthy love of gain; famous, religious men who first reformed c. v 45(TE) Goodman minister of English c. at Geneva v 51(TE) of more authority in c.; proved themselves a pack of hungry c. wolves v 58(TE) Greek emperors after long tradition of idolatry in c. v 68(Kp) none appearing to vindicate c. or state v 73(Kp) acts of king touching c. v 110(K4) undid nothing in c. but Lord Bishops, liturgies, ceremonies, high commission; judged worthy to be thrown out of c. v 119(K5) shame of reducing c. discipline to conformity v 126(K6) removal of grievances in c. an oppression to king v 127(K6) judging what is c.'s right v 136(K6) upheld beasts of Amalek in c. of God v 151(K9) king so many years infested true c. with persecution v 155(K9) ruin of c. and state v 157(K9) degrading of bishops so orthodoxal in c. ancient and reformed; force upon us an antichristian tyranny in c. v 158(K9) that Protestants intended to take c. revenues v 160(K9) government of c. corrupted v 183(K11) Saviour

CHURCH

coming to reform c. v 184(K11) accused them of purpose to invade c.'s right; wealth in c. anciently held poison v 187 (K11) do some eminent service for c. of Rome v 191(K12) suffer bishops to sit lording over c. v 205(K13) pleads to be universal in c.; cannot impart to c. of England any tribunal above other churches v 206(K13) not part of king to become head of c. because he would defend c.; or defend c. more than c. would be defended; holy things of c. in power of other keys; more tyrannical to c. of God v 207(K13) every true c. having possibility to be complete and perfect within itself; matter so familiar as c. government v 208(K13) bound to reformation of c. discipline; cast out of c. antichristian hierarchy; fostered to c.'s great damage v 209(K14) protestation extended only to doctrine of the c. of England v 210(K14) reform of evil whether novelty or antiquity in c. or state v 211(K14) king accuses Parliament of trying to rob c.; glorious title of C.'s Defender v 212(K14) c. flourished under 2 primitive nurses; c. revenue rushing in; c.'s bread never more given to dogs than when given to prelates v 213(K14) king's innovations in c. v 215(K15) we must answer only to God and c. v 218(K15) liturgy never imposed by first founders of c. v 221(K16) why failed Apostles in thing so useful to c. as prayers v 222 (K16) whose office in c. is to pray publicly v 223(K16) spirit of prayer poured out daily upon c. v 224(K16) king prays c. may never want liturgies v 225(K16) of the differences in point of c. government; c. government by bishops proved from Bible to be vicious v 225(K17) kings have ever hated and feared c.; kings have tried to suppress c. v 226(K17) antichristian fraud, to c. more dangerous; wear out true c. by false ecclesiastical policy; bishops an order in c. corrupting who receive it; vs known canons and universal practice of ancient c. v 227(K17) extirpating men whose desire of c. disci-

CHURCH

pline; king in this war vs c. v 228(K17) when Constantine poisoned whole c. v 230(K17) partialities grew in c. at instigation of Satan v 231(K17) then religion brought forth riches in c.; how c. has flourished under episcopacy v 233(K17) seek a stricter c. discipline v 234 (K17) sorry to see dissolution of all government in c. v 248(K20nm) synods found in c. liable to greatest fraud v 248 (K20) c. growing worse and worse under king; king doing nothing toward reformation in c. or state; no excuse to desert duty to the c. v 249(K20) if Christ's kingdom is true discipline of c.; all king's enmity vs true c. v 250(K20) scripture owns not order of chaplains in c.; c. not owning them v 259(K24) king accuses c. to God v 266(K25) necessity made primitive c. sell sacred utensils; by doing in c. what needs will dishonor his name v 268(K25) old Ephesian goddess the c. of England; no scripture or creed binds to any c.; no man ever bid be subject to c. of Corinth, but to c. without addition v 279(K27) c. that takes authority to set up distinct faith or government is schism not c.; suppose c. of England what it ought to be; c. of England insensibly translated into c. of Rome; cannot hope king or son would ever have reformed c. v 280(K27) what is erroneous, unjust in state or c. v 285(K27) king returns to extol c. of England; requires son not allow least check to c. v 287(K27) because c. has kind of judicature within its bounds; yet c. firm enough vs king if subjects by laws of c. be invested v 296(K28) examples of kings punished taken from primitive, British, and episcopal c.; long ere they had commerce with c. of Rome; whole council of Romish c. have so decreed v 297(K28) resolved first to endeavor reformation in c. v 301(K28) 2 things of much mischief to c.; since by them c. is in detriment or danger vi 4 (CP) papist believing only as c. believes vi 6(CP) traditions, councils nor canons of any visible c.; prefers scripture before

CHURCH

c.; if c. be not sufficient to be implicitly believed; what can be named of more authority than c. but conscience; then he makes himself greater than c. vi 7(CP) Christ only lawgiver of c.; of far less authority than c. vi 8(CP) objects that it overthrows c. discipline; forbids not c. sentence vi 9(CP) so they interpret according to true c. discipline; not 2 arms of true c.; whether exacted by c. or magistrate; c. governors cannot use force; if we must believe as magistrates say, why not as c. says vi 10(CP) no session, though called the c.; which has most authority, c. or scripture; who follows scripture though vs whole c. not heretic vi 12(CP) who follows c. vs conscience is heretic; we rightly prefer scripture before c.; believe first on c.'s word, then on scripture; we believe scriptures not for c.'s saying; the c. we believe for the scripture; though visible c. with all her doctors gainsay vi 13(CP) understand not spiritual efficacy of c. discipline; think weakly that c. of God cannot long subsist vi 14(CP) no offices more different than state and c. government; worse than any c. pluralist vi 15(CP) worse than c. plurality; incorporated with national c.; so that c. might be called commonwealth; commonwealth a c. vi 16(CP) heresy which c. cannot determine; vs state tyranny over c. vi 17(CP) more likely cutting off is from c.; papist punishes those who believe not as c. believes; Protestant teaches everyone to believe scripture though vs c.; papist exacts belief in c. above scripture; c. is whole people of God; papist means by c. pope, councils and fathers vi 18(CP) though Protestant deny belief to any c. whatever; himself and teachers, though of far less authority than c. vi 19(CP) Christ governs c. not by force; appeals to inward man vi 20(CP) Christ rejects force in government of his c. vi 22(CP) spiritual power by which Christ governs c. vi 23(CP) set state higher than c. in religion; deny in settled confession to state

CHURCH

and c. vi 24(CP) under law no distinct government of c. and state; judging in civil matters forbidden under Gospel to ministers; if not, why no c. ministers in state affairs; why not state ministers in c. affairs; if c. and state be made one flesh again vi 25(CP) c. had command to chastize with spiritual rod only vi 26(CP) proper means ordained in c. discipline vi 27(CP) c. denying licentious that communion of grace and thanksgiving vi 36(CP) licentious men may be considered without c. as never yet in it; or excommunicate from c.; if never within c., c. has naught to judge; if excommunicate, c. has bid him go; c. hinders none from congregation; true c. worries him not in again vi 37(CP) if after excommunication he will not hear c. vi 38(CP) settlement of religion belongs to each c.; defense only of c. belongs to magistrate; had he learned not further to concern himself with c. affairs vi 39(CP) discoursed of tithes, c. fees, c. revenue vi 42(Ht) have asserted rights and freedoms of c. and state for 18 years vi 43(Hd) offer what conscience persuades to freedom and better constituting of c. vi 45(Hd) force and hire work mischief in c. vi 46(H) growth of that error prevented by c. discipline; God has ordained sufficiently in his c.; since maintenance of c. ministers at present under debate; lest anything may be established prejudicial to right and freedom of c. vi 47(H) what makes hire dangerous in c.; what harm excess of hire has broughtc.; thought he could never be too liberally a nursing father of c. vi 48(H) voice from heaven on day of c. revenues given by Constantine; this day is poison poured into c.; long ere wealth came into c. vi 49(H) cannot justly take away all hire in c.; what recompence God has ordained for ministers in c.; under law God gave tithes to priests in c.; under Gospel he left all things in c. to charity; gave hirelings occasion to creep at first into c. vi 50(H) may advise them to keep out of c. all or

CHURCH

ders above them vi 53(H) Christ freed us from all compulsive taxes in c. vi 57 (H) no writing or tradition of Apostles commended tithes to c.; in first 300 years of c. history no tithes; error had miserably Judaized c. vi 63(H) denied tithes ever given in primitive c.; c. whether in prime or in reformation approved not tithes; Jews a national c. of many synagogues; but Christian c. is universal; by free consent choosing their particular c. vi 64(H) no reformed c. can admit fathers without scripture vi 65(H) canons of corruptest times in c.; taking fees by clergy in c. still unreformed vi 72(H) tempting baits that allure hirelings into c.; by all in common brought into c. treasury vi 73(H) compensation paid by one deputed by c.; what iniquity and violence in c. from money; paid to cathedral c. vi 74(H) preachers sent by hunger to feed on c.; whether charges borne by c. or no not recorded vi 77(H) whether in c. or chapel vi 78(H) ancient revenues made public for use of c. vi 79(H) that Waldensian preachers might be no burden to c.; I meet no considerable c. endowment before Constantine; how could these endowments thrive better with c.; c. fell off after donations to Pope Sylvester vi 81(H) given in general to c.'s good; magistrate out of c. revenue; magistrate take in hand stipendiary maintenance of c. ministers; would suspend c. wholly upon state; for magistrate to make c. his mere ward vi 82(H) to circumscribe c.'s free election of ministers is no honor done to c.; c. whose head is in heaven; transforms c. into beast of many heads; if c. be of all societies on earth the holiest; to count c. not a holy congregation; seeing Christian c. is not national; c. consists of many congregations, subject to many changes; pretended c. revenues liable to be of endless dissension between c. and magistrate vi 83(H) riches an apple of discord in c.; c. of Christ founded in poverty vi 84(H) these ways will lessen number of hirelings in c.

CHURCH

vi 85(H) primitive c. thought it no shame to minister to receive alms; gave not to clergy but to c.; might without sin partake of c. maintenance; suffered not priest or bishop to live on c. maintenance vi 86(H) confess c. lived primitively on alms vi 87(H) will not want men in c. to answer papists vi 95(H) better that ministers were trained up in c. only vi 96 (H) Saviour has promised Holy Spirit and his presence with c. vi 97(H) if God gives ministers to his c.; primitive c. not remembering was brought to confusion; after free election of c.; c. elected them for sanctity of life to be teachers vi 98(H) while upheld undepending upon c.; when ministers are called by own abilities and c.; open to all able Christians elected by c. vi 99(H) nothing will conduce more to peace in state and c. than removing hirelings vi 100(H) for no cause of public concernment to c. vi 102 (LF) must yet in c. reformation have recourse to law of nature vi 113(W) who had not in c. rather follow Iscariot than Saul vi 114(W) from treaty, reformation in c. for 3 years vi 115(W) revolting from deeds well done in c. and state vi 117(W) worse usurpation than pope his headship over c.; pope pretends vicegerency only in c.; Christ in c. left no vicegerent vi 124(W) establishing of c. discipline vi 139(W) whole Protestant c. allows no supreme judge or rule in religion vi 141(W) Chas. I charged son to bring back c. of England vi 143(W) moves cunningly for license to be physician to c. and state vi 151(N) libel vs whole reformed c. vi 162(N) believing as c. believes vi 166(TR) found just cause to style Romish c.; Christian c. called catholic; in contradistinction to Jewish c.; sects may be in true c. as well as in false vi 167(TR) schism may be in true c. or false vi 168(TR) God would not desert such zealous laborers in his c. vi 170(TR) gloss of the c. of England vi 171(TR) papal antichristian c. permits not laymen to read Bible in own tongue;

CHURCH

our c. has proposed Bible to all men; has translated it into English with profitable notes vi 175(TR) every member of the c. ought to be grounded in spiritual knowledge; able to examine teachers themselves; some would hence infer should be no division in c. vi 176(TR) who makes peace with grand enemy of true c. vi 249(O) c. began to weaken when she leaned on state vi 250(O) Jesuits murder kings if their c. interest so require vi 255(O) c. censures limited to c. matters vi 256(O) c. assemblies never intended or allowed to meddle in state affairs vi 257(O) immediate way to make c. lift horn vs state; make c. claim absolute jurisdiction vi 258(O) in spiritual execution of c. discipline vi 262(O) if no meddling in c. matters by state, no faction vi 365(Wn) Salmasius on episcopacy in c. and its evils vii 27(1Dp) not ashamed to betray c.; Parliament ardently desiring to reform c.; attack what you once supported, the c. vii 29(1Dp) for c. to expel sects, not magistrates; men enter c. to live piously and religiously, into government to live safely; c. has its doctrine and discipline quite distinct from state; confusion of jurisdictions of magistracy and c. has caused wars throughout Christendom; relation of Independents to c. vii 35(1Dp) king made war on c. to protect bishops vii 59(1D1) clergy branded before c. with same infamy priests had; avarice and ambition, 2 heresies most calamitous to c. vii 61(1D1) sects of Presbyterians more dangerous to c. vii 63(1D1) c. is ashamed of you vii 65(1D1) or God gave c. a pope for good vii 125(1D2) Charles I by richest benefices of a corrupt c. seduced others vii 143(1D2) wrote of late vs all primacy in c. vii 161(1D3) would encounter eminent divines of Protestant c. vii 203(1D3) pope set up for punishment of c.; you tell us pope and bishops ought be removed from c. as tyrants; pope without help of tyrant cannot lord it in c. vii 207(1D3) offender

CHURCH

vs state and c. vii 209(1D3) God would have same reformation in commonwealth as in c.; c. has no arms but patience, innocence, prayer; assigning infallibility and omnipotence to man cause of all evils in state and c. vii 211(1D3) c. which Constantine had vastly enriched; c. began to fall in love with offices, secular power; luxury, sloth, crew of vices trooped into c. vii 257(1D4) priests and laymen would clash swords in c. at altar vii 259(1D4) same slanders vs most eminent doctors of c.; vs whole reformed c. itself vii 347(1D5) refuse to acknowledge pope as king in c. vii 415(1D8) abusive language heaped on English c. vii 435(1D8) Morcantius bought off sentence by bestowing estates upon c. vii 437(1D8) king executed for mischief done to c. and state vii 451(1D8) you went about to uproot bishops out of c. vii 459(1D9) tries to prove from Aristotle that king of England is head of c. of England; set up bishops over God's holy c.; c. ought to excommunicate you vii 461(1D9) if bishops no right to lord it over c.; less have kings; government of c. is divine, spiritual, not civil vii 463(1D9) those you yourself say ought to be turned out of c. vii 489(1D10) you once said bishops ought to be uprooted from c.; ought not to find fault as long as c. tolerates you vii 505(1D10) king brought back ceremonies and superstitions into c. vii 519(1D12) you betray Christ's c.; since you have been such a wicked wretch to c. vii 551(1D12) More became candidate for pastor in c. viii 31(2D) that More be graced with testimony of c. viii 35(2D) that pre-eminence he denies pope in c. viii 57(2D) Salmasius withdrew from cause of c. viii 59(2D) moved to write for deliverance of c. viii 67(2D) not praise c. will owe Salmasius; c. will owe him mark of infamy for deserting viii 99(2D) More to utter disgrace of that c. viii 115(2D) c. should be governed by example of brethren and word of God; English c. should not differ from reformed

CHURCH

churches; I should not be wanting to the c. viii 129(2D) c. never paid me for writing viii 137(2D) More, pest of reformed c. viii 145(2D) for a minister of Gallic c.; democracy in c. is discipline of Apostles viii 147(2D) whether king enemy of saints might not be interdicted from c. viii 165(2D) we are next accused of injuries to c. viii 177(2D) soldiers as champions of c. viii 179(2D) property of c. belongs not to c. but to ecclesiastics viii 181(2D) not merely a debauchee-minister of c. viii 197(2D) Cromwell asked to leave c. to itself; to separate c. and state; to take power from c.; to take money; to remove hirelings viii 235(2D) cast out of c. those money-changers viii 237(2D) worst tyranny in c. is that of custom and opinions viii 239(2D) your other misdemeanors no longer sufferable in c. ix 43(SD) charge of obscenity on fathers of c. ix 111(SD) More in c. no less mischievous ix 117(SD) More stripped of every office in c. ix 137(SD) More blames c. of God ix 143(SD) thus to have disgraced c. of God; on aiming blow at c.; far from devoting whole time to c.; what more grievous wound to c. than ominous contiguity of c. to your contagious side; that c. is assailed by scoffs of profane; c. deformed by blemish ix 145(SD) stand firm ye who are found worthy of c.; cast off, as his stroke wounds c.; who assails c. through his side; bulwark of c.; chase away from fences of c. ix 147(SD) c. urged to remove More; not to be less religious than heathen magistrate; delivering religious discourses in c. ix 149(SD) find such a minister in reformed c. ix 153(SD) heavy disgrace of c. he professes ix 183(SD) Ishmael, that enemy to c. ix 199(SD) will not inquire whether supreme will of c. gave these letters; in serious apprehension of character of c. ix 205(SD) writing in name of whole c. ix 207(SD) More believes in c. rather than holy spirit ix 213(SD) More thinks character of whole c. is in danger; More

CHURCH

offers himself for minister of c. to highest bidder ix 217(SD) danger to c. of ministers of abandoned principles; remove preachers of this cast from c.; lest c. and preachers both be removed; delight to enemies of c. that such a man is honored by c. as ornament ix 219(SD) no room in reformed c. for such pests ix 221(SD) brought to life and appearing in modern c. ix 225(SD) hope I have performed office salutary to c. ix 227(SD) letters written before your conduct was complained of in c. ix 235(SDs) letter from c. at Middelburg to synod; complain that I said you were ejected from c. ix 237(SDs) expect right through c. ix 253(SDs) make it appear that c. would receive no detriment if not invited ix 257(SDs) testimony of Gallo-Belgic c. at Amsterdam ix 265(SDs) letters said to be from c. of Geneva ix 277(SDs) bestow spare duty for nothing upon c. you had abandoned; if you had left c. of Middelburg without reason; retrograde movement from sanctuary of c. to precincts of city ix 285(SDs) Pelagius brought new and dangerous opinions into c. x 98(B2) relate to best advantage of what they term holy c. x 102(B2) were added to evils new divisions in c. x 107(B3) this reformation in c.; place in camp set off as c. x 108(B3) British clergy seeking degrees in c. more than heaven x 135(B3) slew princes with 2 governors in c. x 136(B3) ancient c. in Canterbury built to St. Martin x 144(B4) Augustine recovered Christian c. in Canterbury which he dedicated by name of Christ's C. x 146(B4) Ethelbert punished who stole from c. x 150(B4) coming into c. where Mellitus was; archbishop watching and praying in c. of St. Peter x 151(B4) Edwin and nobility baptised in c. hastily built of wood; built c. of stone in Lincoln curiously wrought; c. of small continuance; roof of c. in Bede's time down x 158(B4) Edwin's head buried in c. at York begun by him x 159(B4) c. contributions more evangelical x 161(B4) king not regard-

CHURCH

ing c. censure; God bearing witness in power of c. discipline x 166(B4) wasting without respect to c. or monastery x 171(B4) drawn by fair promises from c. of York x 187(B4) with solemn dirge carried into c. at Ripon x 190(B4) St. Cuthbert in vision commands to pay lands to c. x 231(B5) Edwi's affronts to c. resented by people x 242(B5) craft of clergy to secure c. lands by entailing them on some saint x 252(B6) Harold became great patron to c. x 307(B6) William took oath to defend c. x 315(B6) wealth of c. swallowed up in private gulf under Long Parliament x 321(Bd) admitted with sordid rudiments to sway in c. and state x 325(Bd) c. at St. Nicholas is fair; full of images and tapers x 332(HM1) c. service is held in Russian tongue x 339(HM1) divorce came with Greek c. x 340(HM1) such a good pastor of c. xii 61(FE13) sorry to hear that so infamous a priest is called to so illustrious a c.; woe to c. where such ministers are; reformed c. should cast such out; if c. would be called reformed xii 97(FE 24) pledge our helping hand in any way serviceable to c. xiii 193(SL59) advising with some ministers of c. xiii 203(SL 62) to advantage of c. xiii 207(SL63) victories over enemies of c. xiii 217(SL 67) wish prosperity to welfare of his c. xiii 223(SL69) God preserve so great a pillar of his c. xiii 231(SL72) eager to settle harmony of c. xiii 291(SL88) not expected that reformed and Augustan confession should cement into one c. xiii 293(SL88) that we employ all our wealth, forces, studies, counsels for defence of c. xiii 365(SL111) in which we might be useful to c. xiii 451(SL142) Morland's tongue loosened by wounds of mother c. xiii 479(SL153) states have forbidden ministers to pray in c. for kings xiii 506(SL165) sanctuaries derived from authority of pope and c. of Rome xiii 527(DS) c. not thrown into confusion by freedom of discussion and inquiry; how can c. be more disturbed by

CHURCH

search for truth xiv 9(CDp) in common with whole Protestant c. xiv 15(CDp) when first professing faith in c. xiv 21(CD1.1) if I were of c. of Rome I would not argue about Son; requires implicit obedience to creed; denies present doctrine of Trinity can be proved from scripture xiv 177(CD1.5) first commandment so ill understood by c. throughout ages xiv 199(CD1.5) no teacher in c. more plain than Paul xiv 201(CD1.5) whatever member of c. first arrogated discovery xiv 209(CD1.5) orthodox c. teaches me to listen to words of Christ before all others xiv 213(CD1.5) prophets express c. figuratively under image of temple xiv 243(CD1.5) no one affirms that Jewish c. understood 2 Jehovahs xiv 285(CD1.5) *Revelation* regarded as canonical in late period of c. xiv 293(CD1.5) c. in relation to *Jer.* xxxiii.16 xiv 327(CD1.5) Apostles' Creed the most ancient and universally accepted compendium of belief of c. xiv 357(CD 1.5) was it meant that Spirit should be manifest to c. for first time xiv 367(CD 1.6) Christ speaks as prophet of the c. xiv 369(CD1.6) whole western c. in Jerome's time thought soul propagated from father to son xv 43(CD1.7) in same sense c. said to give up to Satan the contumacious member xv 77(CD1.8) proof that polygamy was common in ancient c. xv 137(CD1.10) less entangled in domestic affairs, more at leisure for c.; polygamy interdicted to ministers of c. alone; permitted to other members of c. xv 145(CD1.10) teachers of reformed c. should stick closer to divine authority xv 265(CD1.14) Christ's function as prophet is to instruct his c. xv 287(CD1.15) Christ's kingly function seen chiefly in governing c.; c. purchased for himself; conquers and subdues its enemies xv 297(CD1.15) external force ought never to be used in the c.; c. is his kingdom xv 301(CD1.15) peace apostles pray for in salutations to c. xvi 49(CD1.22) mystical or invisible c. xvi 57(CD1.24t) mystical

CHURCH

body of invisible c. results from union and fellowship with Father xvi 61(CD 1.24) love of Christ toward spotless, invisible c.; Christ also called shepherd by his teaching the c. xvi 65(CD1.24) many hypocrites continue in outward communion with c.; not real believers when they went out from c. xvi 91(CD1.25) insistence on observance of Mosaic law in early c. productive of much mischief xvi 147(CD1.27) let c. receive infants with laying on of hands, not baptism; c. does not know those that are God's; what infants are by c. privilege not same as what they are in God's sight xvi 173(CD1.28) none considered believers in c. till they profess belief; to whom promise was never made c. cannot give seal of promise xvi 177(CD1.28) peace of c. destroyed by absurd speculations on Lord's Supper xvi 197(CD1.28) of the visible c.; visible c. is assembly of those who are called xvi 219(CD1.29) tokens of the visible c. are pure doctrine; proper external worship; genuine evangelical love; right administration of seals of covenant; tokens of Jewish c. given by Paul; where tokens are lacking there is no c. xvi 221(CD1.29) tokens necessary to early c.; working of miracles sometimes permitted to false c. xvi 223(CD1.29) re-establishment of c. not uniformly attended by miracles xvi 225(CD1.29) when and wheresoever charity is found, there is no doubt of true c.; Christ is head of mystical c.; no one else has right to be head of visible c. xvi 227(CD1.29) they err who set up earthly head over c. in . . . Peter; no authority for such head of c. in scripture; c. not said to be built upon foundation of Peter alone but upon that of apostles; even if c. is built on foundation of Peter, how can a foundation have a succession xvi 229(CD 1.29) visible c. is universal or particular; universal visible c. is whole multitude in every part of world who openly worship God through Christ, individually or in conjunction with others; duty of believers to join c. if possible xvi 233(CD

CHURCH

1.29) yet such as cannot conveniently join a church, or conscientiously do so, not excluded from blessing of God bestowed upon c.; universal c. consists of ministers and people xvi 235(CD1.29) for purpose of planting c. where it did not exist; or reforming corruptions of c. xvi 239(CD1.29) Latin *clerus* must designate whole c. xvi 245(CD1.29) pastors and teachers not the gift of any human institution whatever xvi 247(CD1.29) children of universal c. comprise all nations xvi 249(CD1.29) c. then consisted wholly of Hebrews; scriptures written for use of c. in all ages xvi 251(CD1.30) not in province of any c. to impose views of Bible interpretation xvi 267(CD1.30) c. and the interpretation of scripture; house of God is not a rule to itself, but receives its rule from God; scriptures said to be foundation of c. xvi 269(CD1.30) since ascension of Christ pillar of truth is not c. but hearts of believers; editors of NT judge integrity of text not by its agreement with visible c. xvi 279(CD 1.30) when obedience to human authority is exacted in religion in name of c.; much less is modern c. which has no claim to presence of Holy Spirit; c. ought not impose belief xvi 281(CD1.30) even to venerable name of Mother C. we are not to attach any undue authority; unless we take expression as of mystical c. in heaven xvi 285(CD1.30) particular c. is society of persons professing the faith . . . xvi 285(CD1.31) in early c. bishops and presbyters were the same; some presbyters did teaching in c.; others watched over discipline; no bishops at first council of c. at Jerusalem xvi 287(CD1.31) deacons to administer to temporal wants of c.; widows of the c. associated with deacons in duties xvi 289(CD1.31) unpaid service to c. better xvi 293(CD1.31) ministers look to good-will and liberality of c. xvi 297(CD1.31) if religion depends on wealth and civil power for support, it is no more worthy than Mahometan superstition xvi 299(CD1.31) people

CHURCH

of the c. should be well taught in Christian doctrine, able to judge teachers by rule of scripture and spirit xvi 305(CD 1.31) take not delight in vain teachers; false teachers not to be tolerated; every c. showing integral parts, however small, a real c.; each c. is perfect in itself, has no superior on earth xvi 307(CD1.31) how a particular c. differs from a Jewish synagogue; Jewish synagogue not a particular c.; under Gospel all that constitutes a c. may be transacted in a particular c.; when such c. allows its numbers to increase inconveniently, it loses advantage; at that time only one national or Jewish c. xvi 309(CD1.31) one catholic c. consists of number of particular churches, each complete . . . form parts of one body; no need for one c. to have recourse to another for grace or privilege xvi 311(CD 1.31) enemies of c. are heretics and profane opponents; their destruction portended; hostility of heretics in imposing some unnecessary yoke upon c. xvi 313 (CD1.31) enemy of the c. is Antichrist; frauds and persecutions practised by enemies of c. xvi 315(CD1.31) c. discipline consists in mutual agreement among members to fashion lives; to regulate meetings with order; discipline is bond that holds particular c. together xvi 321 (CD1.32) renewal of covenant at formation or re-establishment of c.; as in Jewish c.; when individual unites with c.; rites for union with c.; testimonials from some other orthodox c.; holding assemblies in c. xvi 323(CD1.32) each believer should have privilege of speaking, teaching, prophesying in c. assemblies; custom derived from synagogue xvi 325 (CD1.32) women enjoined to keep silent in c.; administration of discipline called "power of the keys"; a power not committed to Peter or to one individual, but to whole c. xvi 327(CD1.32) c. discipline consists in treating with gentleness lapsed members; in composing differences between brethren; in admonishing or rebuking grievous offenders

CHURCH

xvi 329(CD1.32) separating disobedient from communion of c.; ejecting from c. xvi 331(CD1.32) some members justly considered irrecoverable; how power of c. differs from civil power: every man subject to civil power, only c. members subject to ecclesiastical power, and that only in religious matters; world being out of pale of c. is kingdom of Satan xvi 333(CD1.32) c. power exercised only on mind, civil on external faculties; we are enjoined not to allow ourselves to be governed in religion by commandments of men; civil power punishes on confession of fault, c. pardons xvi 335 (CD1.32) power of c. vs those who despise her discipline is great and extensive; highly derogatory to c. to suppose her government cannot be administered without aid of civil power; also indicates a lack of faith xvi 337(CD1.32) c. will be assailed by Satan and his host after Christ's 2. reign xvi 363(CD1.33) by remaining single more effectually promote good of c. xvii 17(CD2.1) some early teachers of c. are chargeable with superstition; c. retained pagan rites xvii 75(CD2.4) commanded to call down curses upon enemies of God and c. xvii 99(CD2.4) public fast is that proclaimed by c. or civil power for public reasons xvii 107(CD2.4) public vow is one made by whole c. xvii 111(CD2.4) c. in transferring Sabbath exercised own rightful liberty xvii 183(CD2.7) no set day for worship except as c. may set one apart of own authority xvii 191(CD2.7) Sabbath on first day approved, provided by authority of c., not of magistrate xvii 193 (CD2.7) religious duty to hate enemies of God or of c. xvii 259(CD2.11) to avenge the c. or desire that she be avenged is not forbidden xvii 289(CD2.12) duty of magistrate to reverence c.; c. does not need superintendence of magistrate; c. fully qualified to exercise her own laws and discipline xvii 393(CD2.17) minister has no absolute authority over c.; much less has magistrate xvii 397(CD2.

CHURCH

17) duties of minister toward c. in general xvii 413(CD2.17) duties of whole c. and of individual believers towards minister shown in Bible xvii 419(CD2.17) all matters ecclesiastical in c. to be left to congregations xviii 6(PRO) earliest c. fathers in reading xviii 136(CB) skill in languages useful even in the c. xviii 137(CB) Holland added revenues to University from c.; hard questions as material for schism in c. xviii 138(CB) first antiphonal singing in c. xviii 140(CB) Paphnutius upbraids for burdens on c. xviii 148(CB) ministers of c. not having right xviii 151(CB) concubines allowed in early Christian c. xviii 152(CB) man removed from c. is still loyal citizen xviii 164(CB) Norcia within c.'s domain xviii 193(CB) when magistrate acts as minister of c. and minister of c. acts as magistrate xviii 198(CB) Roman c. confounding in self 2 governments xviii 199(CB) on c. property; on c.: lost parts of Commonplace Book xviii 227(CB) Britons would not receive rites of Roman c. xviii 242(MS) to punish c. delinquencies xviii 252(TC) *Reason of C. Government* sent to Rous xviii 269 Mazarin layman yet choragus of c. xviii 354(PAM)

Church History, C. H. of Sulpicius Severus, ii. iii 16(R1)

Churched, till time have c. the father of truth iii 370(Dp)

Churches, causes that have hindered uniform consent with c. abroad iii 6(R1) throw images out of c. iii 8(R1) epistle to African c. iii 17(R1) heresy in ancient c. of Asia; c. of Asia excommunicated iii 20(R1) Constantine built stately c. iii 24(R1) images thrown out of c. iii 43(R2) c. beautified exquisitely by bishops iii 54(R2) c. might be built where needed iii 55(R2) neighbor reformed sister c. iii 62(R2) reformed c. abroad iii 66(R2) reformed c. beyond seas; where do these c. strive for supremacy iii 73(R2) who were left bishops of c. by Apostles iii 85(P) Victor excom-

CHURCHES

municated all Asian c. for celebrating Easter judaically; kept their Easter as Asian c. iii 88(P) rest of c. did show what bishops they had received iii 96(P) we grant them placed in several c. iii 97(P) contention over Easter troubled primitive English c. iii 99(P) all reformed c. abroad unthroning episcopacy iii 100(P) framed to bring papists into our c. iii 130(A2) defect of homilies appointed to be read in c. iii 134(A2) dying men hope to gain heaven by giving to c. iii 143(A4) sunny reflection of neighboring reformed c. iii 146(A4) even when Paul writes to bishops of other c. iii 151(A13) 7. verse concludes this was spoken to c. [*Rev. ii.7*] iii 152(A13) where in all reformed c. a baser brood iii 160(A13) look upon c. of Belgia and Helvetia iii 167(A13) no c. re-edified iii 174(Apsnm) more c. re-edified than souls iii 174(Aps) how little it avails you to take sanctuary among c. iii 178(Aps) ministerial order which blessed Apostles constituted throughout c. iii 183(CGp) state of our neighbor c. shows reformation iii 195(CG1.2) c. ruled in common by presbyters iii 208(CG1.5) institution of presbyters which Apostles had set up in c. iii 209(CG1.5) other c. still governed by presbyters iii 211(CG1.6) c. used without superstition iii 216(CG1.6) reformed and most flourishing of neighbor c. abroad iii 219(CG1.6) local partitions in c. iii 258(CG2.3) printed orders of prelates hung up in c. iii 263(CG2.3) primitive doctors as oft as they writ to c. iii 291(AP) rare to hear true sermon in either of their great c. iii 348(AP) English liturgy more dangerous than any reformed c. use iii 351(AP) scorn cast upon reformed c. iii 354(AP) set up arrogance of own vs c. that honored Bucer iv 14(M) what ancient c. have thought of divorce iv 28(Mnm) attainments of wickedness unspotted c. iv 66(T) all c. in England agree that divorce for adultery annuls iv 92(T) divorce for adultery in reformed c. iv 102(T) re-

CHURCHES

formed c. permit marriage after desertion iv 182(T) all c. teaching as they do are remiss iv 183(T) reformed c. do not enjoin her to wait iv 202(T) those who had government of c. in Origen's time iv 209(T) whole c. in time of Epiphanius thought other causes of divorce lawful besides adultery iv 211(T) reformed c. have imitated laws iv 232(T) king dishonors and attaints all Protestant c. not prelatical v 73(Kp) conformity with other Protestant c. v 126(K6) ministers that prayed in c. for her conversion v 141(K7) more piety and wisdom in practice of c. heretofore; government of so many c. overseas v 183(K11) censures government of other Protestant c. v 184(K11) contrary to doctrine of all Protestant c. v 205(K13) whether we look at reformed c.; consistory or tribunal above other c. v 206(K13) covenant was practice of all c. intending reformation v 210(K14) if ancient c. to remedy infirmities of prayer v 224(K16) in same bundle with other reformed c.; deviation of ancient c. v 229(K17) c. in Cyprus had bishops in every village; episcopal c. did not condemn; many western c. have taught same doctrine; papists have written of c. called Waldensian; c. in Piedmont v 230(K17) stand powling the reformed c.; so to vilify best reformed c.; seems to hold a heresy in all reformed c. v 232(K17) charged by papists upon best reformed c. v 249(K20) government set by Apostles at first same in all c. v 280(K27) count all Protestant c. erroneous and schismatical v 281(K27) laws rejected in best reformed c. v 284(K27) defense of things religious settled within c. vi 24(CP) Christian liberty in reformed c.; if we mean not schism from reformed c. abroad vi 29(CP) vs judgment and practice of all other c. reformed vi 45(Hd) ancientest reformed c. of Waldenses; Christian church consisting of many particular c. complete in themselves vi 64(H) 2/3 of tithes to repair c. vi 66(H) agree better with reformed

CHURCHES

c. abroad vi 67(H) prove chargeable to c. round about; if expense be burdensome to c. vi 79(H) to grant requests to poor c. vi 80(H) revenues matters of dissension among c. vi 83(H) after experience of c. in France vi 97(H) congregated c. may mediate by public addresses vi 104(LF) might further prove by declarations of whole c. vi 142(W) pope sometimes shuts up c. vi 172(TR) tolerating of all religions made good by assertions of whole c. vi 263(O) England left free to reform after best reformed c. vi 265(O) desired to reform church after rest of c. vii 29(1Dp) Puritans after pattern of reformed c. vii 503(1D10) you would make all Protestant c. that ever protected themselves, guilty; let not c. pass by this insult vii 535(1D12) English should not differ from reformed c. viii 129(2D) reformed c. did not shrink from judging kings viii 135(2D) tithes disallowed by other c.; distrusting gratitude of c. viii 183(2D) on English working injuries on reformed c.; search records of c.; English last of c. to take arms vs tyrant; first to condemn and execute viii 197(2D) on French reformed c. toward us; some voice of c. would swell cry; French reformed c. most dear to us ix 151(SD) on c. suffering themselves to be insulted ix 153(SD) condemned by free uninfluenced suffrages of c. ix 155(SD) armed with testimonies from so many c. ix 245(SDs) do not commend you to c. ix 257(SDs) Britons crave assistance from c. of France; by continual preaching in c. x 108(B3) controversy over time of Easter disturbed Greek and Latin c. x 168(B4) Danes wasted c. x 196(B4) Alfred gave money to relief of foreign c. x 222(B5) Pechora is small town with 3 c. x 333(HM1) many wooden c.; 2 c. for every parish; c. in Moscow mostly of timber; few of stone x 334(HM1) Moscovites have service in c. daily x 339(HM1) certain c. erected in Siberia x 343(HM2) Russians in c. knock heads on ground x 353(HM4)

CHURCHES

singular affection for reformed c.; whatever hopes c. had of us **xiii 155(SL50)** that c. of your native country may know greater safety **xiii 157(SL50)** in most urging calamities of c. **xiii 173(SL54)** prejudicial to Protestant c. **xiii 239(SL75)** how miserable would be reformed c. in Europe **xiii 243(SL75)** same peace we have wished to c. of Germany; c. torn by dissensions **xiii 291(SL88)** you have left noble testimony of your affection to c. **xiii 293(SL88)** John Milton to all c. of Christ **xiv 3(CDpt)** Holy Spirit bestows grace and blessing upon the c. **xiv 397(CD1.6)** motive of command given to the c. **xvi 161(CD1.27)** not excluded from blessings bestowed upon c. **xvi 235(CD1.29)** Paul loath to accept aid of c. **xvi 297(CD1.31)** particular c. may communicate and co-operate for general good; number of particular c. form one catholic church; councils assume right of imposing laws on c. **xvi 311(CD1.31)** custom of authorizing each believer to teach derived from synagogue, transferred to c. **xvi 325(CD1.32)** kind treatment of such as are recommended by c. **xvii 383(CD2.16)** Waldensians sent abroad by own c. **xviii 137(CB)** Apostles forbade c. to eat blood **xviii 146(CB)** all c. to serve pope, said legate **xviii 175(CB)**

Church-governors, c. cannot judge in religion **vi 9(CP)**

Churching, thanks in woman's c. for delivery from sunburning **iii 352(AP)**

Church-maintenance, gentle and benevolent mediocrity of c. **iii 75(R2)**

Churchman, seeing that c.'s office is only to teach **iii 40(R2)** taught us that c.'s jurisdiction is to watch over flock **iii 157(A13)** sordid and unworthy speech of any c. **iv 323(AR)** Ethelbert punished who stole from c. **x 150(B4)**

Church-maskers, do not, c., cover his righteous verity **iii 247(CG2.2)**

Churchmen, search for divine knowledge only for c. to meddle with **iii 19(R1)** evangelical precept forbids c. to meddle

CICERO

in worldly employments **iii 40(R2)** to exempt c. **iii 58(R2)** being they are c. **iii 68(R2)** odious impudence in c. **iii 274(CG2c)** king feigning outwardly to reverence c. **v 88(K1)** what if king and his learned c. **v 204(K13)** to shame of those c. who call on magistrate **vi 23(CP)** confess c. lived then upon freewill offerings **vi 63(H)** sloth, spleen, insufficiency of c. **vi 250(O)** to lord it over emperor usual trick of c. **vii 197(1D3)** Harold became great patron to c. **x 307(B6)** people looking upon c.; saw c. preached own bellies; many c. illiterate; many persecutors of truth; covetous; to whom godliness seemed not great gain; godliness with gain was contentment **x 323(Bd)** c. one of 3 estates **xviii 178(CB)**

Church-outed, c. by prelates **iii 242(CG2p)**

Church-promotions, ambitious hopes of c. **iii 275(CG2c)**

Church-service, devoted times of c. to lusts **ix 145(SD)**

Church-traditions, edicts of Chas. V imposing c. **vi 7(CP)**

Churlishness, c. opposed to courteousness **xvii 323(CD2.13)**

Chytræus, Ramus corresponded with C. **xi 515(LOR)**

Cicero, philosophers and gravest writers as C. **i 331(SAp)** could urge use of satire from C. **iii 318(AP)** clergy do not study native Latinisms of C. **iii 347(AP)** C. to Sulpitius the lawyer in defence of Muræna **iii 358(AP)** C. speaking in Senate to mixed auditory; C. sparing to broach his philosophy among statists and lawyers; C. in oration vs Piso and in answers of soothsayers vs Clodius on God punishing sin by making more sinful **iii 442(D2.3)** Quintilian concerning C. **iv 2(Mnm)** C. in his first book of invention on law **iv 75(T)** allege epistle of C. to Atticus **iv 157(T)** C. wished Asian taxes farmed at less rate; C. advised vs judging for bribery **iv 158(T)** moral works of C. **iv 284(E)** endue with spirit and vigor of C.; taught rhetoric by rule

of C. iv 286(E) C. on effect of licensing iv 299(AR) Lucretius set forth second time by C.; C. great father of commonwealth; C. disputes opinion of Lucretius iv 301(AR) Jerome whipped for reading C.; to correct him for grave C. iv 307(AR) he whom honest quaestorship endeared to Sicilians iv 330(AR) C. incorrectly cited by Griffith vi 157(N) Salmasius careful not to snatch away Tully's laurels vii 39(1Dp) sent ambassadors to Antony vs advice of Marcus Tullius vii 55(1D1) C. on slavery in Asia; trustworthy authority vii 75(1D2) Tully would have taught Salmasius to interpret Sallust vii 93(1D2) C. on origin of proverb vii 95(1D2) Salmasius pretends to have authority of C.; C. on kings from 4. *Philippic*; if C. were speaking of a right he would contradict himself vii 97(1D2) C. in his *Laws* says law governs magistrates vii 167(1D3) C. in 12. *Philippic* says law is right reason vii 169(1D3) C. in orations for Flaccus and for Plancius on power in people vii 183(1D3) C. on Antony as consul vii 219(1D4) C. in his *Pro Milone* on kings vii 305(1D5) C.'s oration vs Piso; C. on royal right vii 315(1D5) C. on early Roman kings vii 317(1D5) C. on Antony's crowning Caesar vii 321(1D5) C. publicly entitled father of his country; C. extols killing of Caesar in many passages; especially in 2. *Philippic*; quotation vii 327(1D5) C. in *pro Flacco* quoted on Catiline's death; Gaius Antonius, C.'s colleague vii 337(1D5) authority of C. upon consuls; quotation from oration of C. for Sestius vii 371(1D7) C. in *pro Sestio* says that turning from force to law is wise vii 379(1D7) C. on slaying of Caesar vii 387(1D7) C. says that powers properly proceed from people vii 425(1D8) C. in *Philipp. 10* on army belonging to people vii 469(1D9) C. on kings losing their power when attacking state vii 477(1D9) diverted Catiline as did C. viii 59(2D) C. on changing one's opinion viii 167(2D) C. on killing a ty-

rant after warring vs him viii 197(2D) as much satire as oration of C. vs Vatinius ix 97(SD) call in vain on C. in golden book of offices ix 113(SD) More stole words from oration by C. ix 127(SD) what C. praised in an oration of L. Crassus ix 175(SD) C. on charm, wit, gravity of Crassus ix 177(SD) C. writes to friend Atticus that accesses to Britain were wonderfully fortified x 36(B2) C. on the art of logic xi 13(LOp) C. divides dialectic into invention and judgment xi 21(LO1.2) C. on invention and arrangement belonging to logic; C. in *Topics* on definition of argument xi 23(LO1.2) C. divides argument into innate and assumed xi 27(LO1.2) C. on meaning of *cause* xi 31(LO1.3) C. calls every cause efficient xi 33(LO1.3) C. on efficient cause xi 35(LO1.4) C. on Epicurus in *De natura deorum* xi 37(LO1.4) C.'s confession to Caesar as illustration xi 39(LO1.5) C. on meaning of fortune xi 45(LO1.5) C. on difference between fortune and chance in *De natura deorum*; prayer for pardon in *Pro Ligario* xi 47(LO1.5) C. on fortune quoted by Lactantius; C. on fortune and divine providence in *Academic Questions* i. xi 49(LO1.5) C. in *Pro Ligario* on necessity xi 51(LO1.5) C. in *Academic Questions* on matter xi 53(LO1.6) C. on definition of subject xi 79(LO1.10) C.'s illustration of 4. mode of subject xi 85(LO1.10) C. on adjunct and conjunct xi 85(LO1.11) C. mocks at Fannius Chærea by argument of signs xi 89(LO1.11) C. on 3. mode of adjuncts xi 95(LO1.11) C. on opposite things dissenting, as lyres out of tune xi 105(LO1.12) illustration of signs of diverse arguments from C. xi 107(LO1.12) C. in the *Topics* on opposites xi 111(LO1.13) C. on disparates xi 113(LO1.13) C. on contraries; divides into 4 species; followed by Ramus xi 117(LO1.14) C. on relatives and the consequent; example from *Perfect Orator* xi 129(LO1.14) C. on ad-verses xi 131(LO1.15) C. follows Aris-

totle on contraries xi 133(LO1.15) C. illustrates adverses xi 135(LO1.15) examples of contradictories from C. and Cato xi 139(LO1.16) C. forces Atticus to admission xi 141(LO1.16) example of consecretaries sprung from contraries xi 161(LO1.18) example of equals without signs xi 165(LO1.18) example of feigned equals xi 167(LO1.18) C. on unequals xi 169(LO1.19) example of sign of unequals xi 171(LO1.19) example of signs of unequals xi 173(LO1.19) C. on affirming in greater; example xi 177(LO1.19) examples of affirming signs of lessers xi 183(LO1.20) example of signs of lessers xi 185(LO1.20) example of lessers without signs; on affirming and proving by lessers xi 187(LO1.20) example of similitude xi 199(LO1.21) C. on contraries and unlikes xi 205(LO1.22) example of unlikes xi 207(LO1.22) C. on conjugates being close to notation xi 211(LO1.23) C. on value of conjugates; definition of conjugates xi 215(LO1.23) example of conjugates xi 217(LO1.23) C. on definition of notation xi 219(LO1.24) Ramus corrected in example from C. xi 233(LO1.26) C. on names for distribution of whole and genus xi 237(LO1.27) C.'s definition of species xi 239(LO1.27) example of dividing virtues into species xi 247(LO1.27) C. comparing arts of poetry and eloquence xi 249(LO1.27) example of use of example xi 251(LO1.27) example of distribution from effects xi 253(LO1.27) example of Ramus transferred from C. xi 255(LO1.28) example of division of genus into species xi 257(LO1.28) C. on testimony; on why called artificial xi 279(LO1.32) C. on searching not for authors but reasons xi 281(LO1.32) C. on fame as testimony xi 285(LO1.33) argument vs Milo derided by C. xi 291(LO1.33) C. on use of *axiom* xi 299(LO2.2) example from *Pro Milone* of connex axiom xi 355(LO2.6) example of disjunct axiom xi 361(LO2.8) C. on argument of Chrysippus xi 363(LO2.

8) example of first mode of explicated syllogism; example of 2. mode xi 407(LO2.11) example of explicated syllogism with assumption denied xi 411(LO2.11) example of first mode of 2. species of simple explicated syllogism xi 421(LO2.12) example of 3. special affirmative mode xi 423(LO2.12) C. admits compound syllogism xi 437(LO2.13) example of connex syllogism xi 441(LO2.13) example of connex syllogism xi 443(LO2.13) example of 2. connex syllogism xi 445(LO2.14) C. on disjunct syllogism; example from C. xi 451(LO2.15) example of disjunct syllogism xi 455(LO2.15) C. on denied copulation xi 459(LO2.16) C. calls sorites in Latin *acervalis*; why xi 467(LO2.16) example of method in *In Verrem* xi 483(LO2.17) example of procreant and conserving cause xi 491(LO) Tusculan villa of C. xii 15(FE4) modern Italians have C. for example xii 37(FE8) Quintilian concerning C. xii 101(FE26) learn from C. what is suitable for historian xii 103(FE26) expression of Marcus Tullius came to mind as a fortunate omen; function of speaker to instruct, please, persuade xii 159(PO3) quips of C. filled 3 books; C. said Octavius Cæsar excelled in wit xii 221(PO6) Q. Hortensius, most renowned of orators after C. xii 243(PO6) C. speaking of Olympic victories says xviii 280(MAR) C. in Tuscans tells of Spartan on Diagoras xviii 286(MAR) as C. expounded xviii 495(ACM) vi 329(G) vi 334(G) vi 335(G) vi 337(G) vi 340(G) vi 342(G) vi 343(G) vi 345(G) vi 349(G) *Academic Questions*, i. vi 333(G) on fortune xi 49(LO1.5) on matter xi 53(LO1.6) *Ad Atticum*, iv 157(T) i.i vi 339(G) vi 350(G) x 36(B2) on value of example xi 251(LO1.27) iv.vi.2 xviii 305(MAR) *Ad fratrem*, i. example of similitude xi 199(LO1.21) i. example of signs of unlikes xi 207(LO1.22) *Ad Lentulum*, example of sign omitted in affirming lessers xi 183(LO1.20) *Ad*

Quintum fratrem, i. Plato as quoted in *A.* xi 287(LO1.33) *Auctor ad Herennium*, xviii 307(MAR) *De Deorum Natura*, ii.66 ii 52(PL2.410) ii.33 ii 150(PL5.181) ii.65 ii 419(PR1.393) i. 23 iv 299(AR) on nature of cause xi 31(LO1.3) i. on Epicurus and the creation xi 37(LO1.4) iii. on fortune and chance xi 47(LO1.5) ii. example of unlikes xi 207(LO1.22) iii. example of conjugates xi 217(LO1.23) on testimony xi 281(LO1.32) example of instrumental cause xi 495(LO) *De Divinatione*, ii.12-16 i 270(ADP26) iv. ii 314(PL 10.281) ii. example of connex syllogism xi 441(LO2.13) *De Domo sua*, 51 i 63 (S12.11) 44 ii 217(PL7.162) *De Fato*, on meaning of cause xi 31(LO1.3) on efficient cause xi 33(LO1.3) example of connex axiom xi 349(LO2.6) on fate xi 363(LO2.8) xviii 307(MAR) *De Finibus*, iii. ad fin. i 110(CO662) v.i,ii ii 357(PL11.320) ii.15 ii 442(PR3.11) vi 334(G) iv. on opposite things dissenting xi 105(LO1.12) iv. example of 2. connex syllogism xi 445(LO2.14) *De Haruspicum Responsis*, iii 442(D2.4) *De Inventione Rhetorica*, i. on law iv 75 (T) i. on disparates xi 113(LO1.13) i. example of feigned equals xi 167(LO1.18) i. on species xi 239(LO1.27) *De Lege Agraria*, vi 349(G) vi 350(G) on powers proceeding from people vii 425 (1D8) ii. on honor among Campanians xi 85(LO1.10) ii. example of 3. sign of lessers xi 187(LO1.20) ii. example of unlikes xi 207(LO1.22) ii. on simple explicated syllogism xi 425(LO2.12) *De Legibus*, ii.17 i 63(S12.11) i.15 ii 21 (PL1.372) ii.ii. ii 357(PL11.320) iii.2 ii 449(PR3.195) iii.1 v 9(T) on law governs magistrates vii 167(1D3) iii. example of continued similitude xi 201 (LO1.21) *De Officiis*, i.xxii.74 165(S16.10) i.xxii.76 i 65(S17.3) ii.20 ii 108 (PL4.55) i.17 ii 133(PL4.756) i.v.15 ii 136 (PL4.848) i.8 ii 443(PR3.27) iii.17 v 21(TE) i. vi 330(G) golden book of offices ix 113(SD) ii. example

of equals without signs xi 165(LO1.18) i. example of lessers without signs xi 187 (LO1.20) i. example of dividing virtues xi 247(LO1.27) ii. example of explicated syllogism xi 421(LO2.12) iii. example of connex syllogism xi 443(LO 2.13) iii.82 xviii 307(MAR) *De Oratore* on arrangement in logic xi 23(LO 1.2) xi 129(LO1.14) iii. example of signs of unlikes in denial xi 207(LO1.22) *De partitione oratoria* on conficent cause xi 35(LO1.4) on inartificial argument xi 279(LO1.32) *De Provinciis* on slavery in Asia vii 75(1D2) *De Republica*, i. xvii.27 ii 269(PL9.249) *De Senectute* xix. ii 364(PL11.537) example of distribution from effects xi 253(LO1.27) *De Universo*, iii. ii 103(PL3.713) *Divinatio in Verrem*, example of sign of likes xi 195(LO1.21) *Epistola ad Familiares*, xii.2; v.9 ii 339(PL10.978) i.4 vi 344 (G) *In Catilinam*, i. ii 284(PL9.675) i. examples of privatives xi 147(LO1.17) iv. example of sign of equals xi 159(LO 1.18) example of signs of unequals xi 173(LO1.19) ii. example of full form of affirming lessers xi 183(LO1.20) i. example of grammatical comparisons as signs xi 185(LO1.20) ii. example of signs of negation of equals xi 187(LO1.20) i. example of connex syllogism xi 443(LO2.13) *In Pisonem* on God punishing sin iii 442(D2.3) on royal right vii 315(1D5) example of signs of likes xi 195(LO1.21) example of conjugates xi 217(LO1.23) *In Verrem*, iv. vi 331(G) vi 335(G) ii.; iv. vi 336(G) i. vi 346(G) iv. vi 350(G) iii. example of signs of unequals xi 173(LO1.19) vii. example of gradation of lessers xi 191 (LO1.20) ii.2, example of notation xi 221(LO1.24) iv. example of proof through experience xi 291(LO1.33) example of method of orators xi 483(LO2.17) *Orator*, xi 129(LO1.14) *Paradox*, i. example of adverses xi 133(LO1.15) *Philippics*, iv. on kings vii 97(1D2) xii. law is right reason vii 169(1D3) iv. vii 219(1D4) ii. on Antony's crowning

Cæsar vii 321 (1D5) ii. extolls killing of Cæsar vii 327 (1D5) ii. on slaying of Cæsar vii 387 (1D7) x. vii 469 (1D9) x. vii 477 (1D9) ix. example of signs of negation of unequals xi 159 (LO1.18) ii. example of equals without signs xi 161 (LO1.18) ix. example of denial of equals xi 183 (LO1.20) ii. example of feigned lessers xi 191 (LO1.20) ix. example of signs of likes xi 195 (LO1.21) ii. example of similitude xi 199 (LO1.21) iii. example of signs of unlikes xi 209 (LO1.22) ii. example of conjugates xi 217 (LO1.23) v. example of obligation xi 289 (LO1.33) ii. example of first disjunct syllogism xi 451 (LO2.15) *Pro A. Licinio Archia*, ii 443 (PR3.27) example of affirming by lessers xi 189 (LO1.20) example of affirming of genus and species xi 249 (LO1.27) *Pro L. Corn. Balbo*, xxviii.64 iii 34 (R1) *Pro Cluentio*, vi 349 (G) example of disjunct syllogism xi 451 (LO2.15) *Pro Flacco* on power in people vii 183 (1D3) on Catiline's death vii 337 (1D5) *Pro Fonteio*, example of affirming the lesser xi 183 (LO1.20) *Pro Lege Manilia*, vi 344 (G) example of sign of likes xi 197 (LO1.21) *Pro Ligario*, prayer for pardon xi 47 (LO1.5) on necessity xi 51 (LO1.5) illustration of signs of diverse arguments xi 109 (LO1.12) *Pro Marcello* conficient cause illustrated xi 35 (LO1.4) example of relatives xi 127 (LO1.14) example of adverses xi 133 (LO1.15) example of signs of unequals xi 173 (LO1.19) example of affirming lessers xi 185 (LO1.20) example of affirming by lessers xi 189 (LO1.20) example of procreant and conserving cause xi 491 (LO) *Pro Milone* on kings vii 305 (1D5) examples of privatives xi 147 (LO1.17) example of sign of lessers xi 187 (LO1.20) example of description of glory xi 273 (LO1.31) on testimony in law xi 285 (LO1.33) example of connex axiom xi 355 (LO2.6) *Pro Muræna*, iii 358 (AP) illustration of signs of diverse arguments xi 107 (LO1.12) examples of contradictories xi 139

(LO1.16) example of equals and negation of unequals xi 159 (LO1.18) example of signs of unequals xi 171 (LO1.19) example of affirming in greateres xi 177 (LO1.19) example of sign of negation of equals xi 187 (LO1.20) Ramus corrected in example from *P. M.*, xi 233 (LO1.26) example of Ramus transferred xi 255 (LO1.28) example of assumption denied xi 411 (LO2.11) *Pro Plancio*, vi 336 (G) vii 183 (1D3) viii 167 (2D) example of short form of unlikes xi 207 (LO1.22) *Pro Pompeio*, illustration of signs of diverse arguments xi 107 (LO1.12) *Pro Quinto*, vi 349 (G) example of connex syllogism xi 443 (LO2.13) *Pro Rabirio Perd.*, vii 93 (1D2) viii 197 (2D) example of disjunct syllogism xi 455 (LO2.15) *Pro Roscio Amerino*, vi 349 (G) ix 127 (SD) example of connex axiom xi 349 (LO2.6) *Pro Roscio Comædo* for argument by signs xi 89 (LO1.11) *Pro Sestio*, vi 331 (G) vi 345 (G) vii 371 (1D7) vii 379 (1D7) example of metaphor xi 197 (LO1.21) *Pro Sulla*, example of contraries xi 161 (LO1.18) *Topics* on definition of argument xi 23 (LO1.2) on efficient causes xi 33 (LO1.3) on fortune xi 45 (LO1.5) on 3. mode of adjuncts xi 95 (LO1.11) on opposites xi 111 (LO1.13) on contraries xi 117 (LO1.14) on definition of adverses xi 131 (LO1.15) follows Aristotle on contraries xi 133 (LO1.15) on unequals xi 169 (LO1.19) on affirming in greateres xi 177 (LO1.19) on affirming by lessers xi 187 (LO1.20) on contraries and unlikes xi 205 (LO1.22) on conjugates xi 211 (LO1.23) on value of conjugates xi 215 (LO1.23) on notation xi 219 (LO1.24) on testimony xi 279 (LO1.32) on fame as testimony xi 285 (LO1.33) on disjunct syllogism xi 451 (LO2.15) on denied copulation xi 459 (LO2.16) *Tusculanæ Disputationes*, iii. 31 i 343 (SA 184) i.34 ii 94 (PL3.472) iii.2 ii 444 (PR3.69) v.4 ii 469 (PR4.273) i.xvii. 39 iii 34 (R1) v. illustration of signs

CICERO

of diverse arguments xi 107(LO1.12)
xi 141(LO1.16) v. example of con-
traries xi 161(LO1.18) v. example of
division of genus into species xi 257(LO
1.28) v. example of discrete axiom xi
357(LO2.7) iii. example of explicated
syllogism; i. example of 2. mode of ex-
plicated syllogism xi 407(LO2.11)
Ciceronian, C. display of oratory xii 211
(PO6)
Ciceronianisms, dwelt too much on C. iv
307(AR)
Ciceronianus, C. of Ramus published xi
507(LOR)
Cichester, *see* Chichester
Cilicia, Paul of C. a wanderer i 192(EL4.
102) not in fashion of Sardanapalus in
C. xii 295(MC33nm)
Cilician, Alexander kept bodyguard of C.
mercenaries vii 241(1D4)
Cimarus, father of John III made peace
with C., Turkish general vi 280(LP)
Cimbrian, Hama killed by C. club i 186
(EL4.16)
Cimmerian, in dark C. desert ever dwell
i 34(L'A10) born in C. darkness i 240
(QN60) shut up in C. darkness xii 147
(PO1)
Cincture, so girt with feathered c. ii 300
(PL9.1117) too loose for c. of law iv
138(T)
Cinders, with soot and c. filled ii 325(PL
10.570) as dust and c. of our feet iv 351
(AR) like apples of Asphaltis turn into
c. v 263(K24)
Cingetorix, C. assaults Roman camp;
taken prisoner; noted leader x 48(B2)
Cini, let the Chancellor C. iv 303(AR)
Cinnamon, groves of myrrh and c. i 120
(CO936)
Cinnamus, Joannes, I want also J. C., con-
tinuator of Anna Comnena xii 89(FE21)
Cinque Ports, wardens of C. vii 423(1D8)
letter from my Lord warden of C. xii 325
(EC39nm)
Cipher, c. at home iii 174(Aps) 12 c.
bishops appeached of treason v 113(K4)
sits only as great c. set to no purpose;
happy if king is only a c. vi 121(W)

CIRCUITS

Circassia, emperor's table served with
young dukes of C. x 381(HM5)
Circassian, Jenkinson arrives in Moscow
while emperor is celebrating his mar-
riage with a C. lady x 372(HM5)
Circassians, C. visit Russian court x 355
(HM4)
Circe, on C.'s Island fell; who knows not
C., dau. of the sun i 87(CO50) fair a
herd as grazed about my mother C. i 91
(CO153) my mother C. with the sirens
three i 94(CO252) Comus born of Bac-
chus and C. i 104(CO521) by aid of
moly to evade ill-famed halls of C. i 174
(EL1.87) Persa's daughter, child of
Phœbus i 212(EL6.73) thy fair en-
chanted cup i 370(SA934)
Circæan, beasts more dutiful to Eve than
at C. call ii 279(PL9.522) C. cup of
servitude v 204(K13) Elpenor, miser-
able C. beast vii 511(1D11) let the soul
be given the C. cup xii 281(PO7)
Circle, in quaternion run perpetual c. ii
150(PL5.182) not yet completed full c.
of my studies iii 234(CG2p)
Circles, all in c. as they stood ii 166(PL5.
631) in the air made horrid c. ii 188
(PL6.305) swiftness of those c. ii
239(PL8.107) beyond the polar c. ii 328
(PL10.681) sirens sit upon each of c. of
heaven xii 151(PO2)
Circlet, crown'st with thy bright c. ii 150
(PL5.169)
Circling, where all thy c. wiles would end
i 368(SA871) too soon the c. hours ii
407(PR1.57) c. the throne ii 411(PR1.
171)
Circuit, our c. meets full west ii 134(PL4.
784) in narrow c. straitened by a foe
ii 271(PL9.323) discipline measures
every c. of New Jerusalem iii 185(CG1.1)
nature keeps her annual c. over human
things iv 190(T) rest of argument will
run c. with union of one flesh iv 247(C)
finish his c. in English concordance iv
335(AR) one chief town as shire is in
c. vi 144(W)
Circuits, mind in spacious c. of her mus-
ing iii 237(CG2p)

CIRCULATIONS

Circulations, purge c. that impair health iv 250(C)
 Circumcise, did not c. all Jews xvi 53(CD 1.23)
 Circumcised, my name among the c. i 371 (SA975) like good c. males and females iii 74(R2) falter with c. adulteries iii 471(D2.13)
 Circumcisers, this concising punishment of c. became penal law vi 18(CP)
 Circumcision, *upon the C.* i 26(Cit) distinguishable but by c. vain ii 457(PR3.425) mere indulgence to some scrupulous converts of c. iii 21(R1) doubt raised by some of c. iii 407(D1.8) how vain to exact c. and dispense iii 450 (D 2.6) what Paul says of c. iv 264(C) who brought back Galatians to c. vi 17 (CP) to what end served c. vi 55(H) humiliation of Christ's c. xv 305(CD1.16) c. known as a sacrament; of c. xvi 165(CD1.28) c. sometimes signifies sanctification under gospel; after giving of law c. typified covenant of works xvi 167(CD1.28) baptism succeeded c. xvi 175(CD1.28) analogy between baptism and c. xvi 177(CD1.28) women not partakers of c.; c. was seal of righteousness of faith only to Abraham; c. was seal in flesh of grace to be revealed; c. bound individual to observance of whole law; in c. all conditions are omitted xvi 179(CD1.28) c. performed not by priests but by master of family; no necessary analogy between c. and baptism; on c. being seal of righteousness of faith; in case of infants c. was outward consecration to external service of God xvi 181(CD1.28) c. called a covenant in *Gen.* xvii.10 xvi 199(CD1.28) c. dispensed with in case of women xvi 201 (CD1.28) Abraham received c. as seal of his righteousness xvi 203(CD1.28) Peter was apostle of c. only xvi 229(CD 1.29) if baptism has succeeded to place of c. xvi 247(CD1.29) c. said never to pass away xvi 369(CD1.33)
 Circumference, broad c. ii 18(PL1.286) scale of nature set from center to c. ii 162

CISTERNS

(PL5.510) his ample shield, a vast c. ii 187(PL6.256) this be thy just c. ii 219 (PL7.231)
 Circumlocution, Boadicea after a long c. x 68(B2)
 Circumlocutions, here without c. v 66 (Kp)
 Circumscribe, to c. this universe ii 219(PL 7.226)
 Circumscribed, c. their being ii 173(PL 5.825)
 Circumscriptions, hop over Romulean c. iv 159(T)
 Circumscriptive, into c. absence iv 109(T)
 Circumscriptly, those words taken c. iii 476(D2.15)
 Circumspection, scornful turned but with sly c. ii 125(PL4.537) middle way of prudent c. iii 487(D2.18)
 Circumspectness, far-judging c. of Parliament iv 71(T)
 Circumstance, definition refines pure essence from c. iv 100(T) Bible leaves c. to man's discretion iv 241(C)
 Circumstances, all their thoughts poured out on c. iii 94(P) deceitful forms and c. of law v 110(K4) c. and the 3. mode of receiving subject xi 83(LO1.10) c. as 3. mode of adjuncts xi 93(LO1.11) c. or adjuncts xi 95(LO1.11)
 Circumstantial, petty caveats stood most upon by c. men v 25(TE)
 Circumvent, hopeless to c. us joined ii 269 (PL9.259)
 Circus, in c. they used to adore people vii 365(1D6) Presbyterians turned tragedy to c. vii 499(1D10)
 Cirencester, C. one of 3 chief cities taken by Keaulin x 138(B3) Kinegils and Cuichelm fight Penda at C. x 158(B4) Danes remove in yr 879 to C. x 214(B5)
 Cirrha, C. is mourning for the vice-chancellor i 234(PM31)
 Cissa, C. one of 3 sons of Ella the Saxon x 123(B3) Ella and his son, C., besiege Andredchester x 124(B3) C. youngest son of Ella succeeds to throne x 126(B3)
 Cisterns, tasted already of their c. iii 126 (A2)

CITADEL

Citadel, his father's c. high in skies I 176 (EL2.14) their straw-built c. II 36 (PL 1.773) Tarpeian rock, her c. II 461 (PR 4.49) tyrannic c. of medicine XII 25 (FE7) a new c. is imposed upon Piedmontese XIII 355 (SL110)

Citadels, tyranny shall render c. to bishops III 21 (R1)

Citation, 3 lines taken not as a c. III 320 (AP)

Citations, cloak bags full of c. and processes III 15 (R1) I will not run into paroxysm of c. again III 33 (R1) not more exact in method than their c. III 83 (P) tedious muster of c. III 209 (CG1.5) horse load of c. and fathers III 241 (CG 2p) cram a margent with c. III 358 (AP) ease me who never delighted in long c. IV 60 (M) wanted more c. than in *D. and D.* IV 69 (T) to heap such unconvincing c. as these VI 65 (H) these gross mistakes justly bring in doubt your other loose c. VI 157 (N) stuffed with c. VIII 101 (2D) Selden by many c. from Fathers XVIII 152 (CB)

Cithæron, C. answers I 240 (QN67)

Cithara, prehistoric men heard no c. XII 273 (PO7)

Citharess, Hortensius called "Dionysia the c." XII 243 (PO6)

Cities, towered c. please us then I 38 (L'A 117) through marble c. young men cry I 202 (EL5.105) Italian c. known by proud report I 282 (AS15) luxurious c. where the noise of riot ascends II 26 (PL 1.498) when to warn proud c. war appears II 57 (PL2.533) c. of men with lofty gates II 368 (PL11.640) ill aspires to rule c. of men II 441 (PR2.470) not glory to assault great c. II 444 (PR3.74) huge c. and high towered II 451 (PR3.261) what ruins kingdoms and lays c. flat II 472 (PR4.363) c. trooping apace to banner of salvation III 5 (R1) he that has read with judgment of c. III 184 (CG11) balance offences of those peccant c. III 278 (CG2c) to sing high praises of famous c. III 303 (AP) set at liberty nations and c. III 338 (AP) God

CITIZENS

detested gold of idolatrous c. III 353 (AP) printed with best allowances in most religious c. IV 61 (M) c. heard them gladly IV 296 (AR) solicited to come in and des'roy whole c. V. 7 (TE) origin of c. V 8 (TE) tyrant subverts c. V 18 (TE) policy of Chas. V. deceived many German c. V 187 (K11) legate to c. that began reformation V 248 (K20) when villages grew to towns and c. VII 395 (1D7) founders of c. had advantage of mankind VII 397 (1D7) talking now not of c. but of enemy VII 509 (1D11) *Defence* addressed to all c. VIII 13 (2D) Molmutine laws gave sanctuary to c. X 23 (B1) Belinus built some c. X 25 (B1) many British c. yielded to Cæsar X 39 (B2) many unbending c. gave hostages to Agricola X 73 (B2) between c. placed there as frontiers X 106 (B3) leave c. to bloody pursuer X 107 (B3) strong horns able to ram down powerful c. XII 81 (FE19) studying conditions and vicissitudes of c. XII 267 (PO7) c. first founded when arts and sciences inspired prehistoric men XII 273 (PO7) angels destroy c. as messengers of divine vengeance XV 103 (CD 1.9) all famous c. of Greece dedicated statues at Elis XVIII 259 (CM) ruins of many famous Grecian c. XVIII 260 (CM) Syracuse founded by uniting 4 c. XVIII 291 (MAR)

Citizen, make sin a free c. III 432 (D2.2) this personage an eminent c. no doubt; he is not even a c. IX 107 (SD) to give voluntary advice belongs of right to every c. IX 177 (SD) glad he has helped in producing a good c. of the country XII 61 (FE13) man removed from church may still be loyal c. XVIII 164 (CB) c. becomes engrossed in reason for the law; thinking he understands it, c. deprives precept of its virtue XVIII 166 (CB) then treat prince as ordinary c. XVIII 183 (CB) Citizenry, Jesus bidden by ungrateful c. of Gergessa to depart I 192 (EL4.103)

Citizens, interpreter of best among own c. III 236 (CG2p) preserving c. from famine of corn III 338 (AP) those glorious

CITIZENS

fellow c. of mine, their country's saviours vii 11(1Dp) persistent strife of wicked c. vii 29(1Dp) Irish stained with blood of so many harmless c. vii 39(1Dp) by word people we comprehend all our c. of whatever degree vii 391(1D7) cannot be c. who are king's by inheritance vii 393(1D7) army of valiant faithful c. vii 493(1D10) this conviction of mine ratified by most excellent of my fellow c. vii 557(1D12) times when majority of c. choose worse leader; behooves better c. to choose wisely viii 177(2D) Cromwell's army welcome to c.; beloved by c. viii 217(2D) Cromwell is greatest and most glorious of our c. viii 223(2D) most of leaders c. of better note viii 231(2D) all c. should have right to be equally free viii 239(2D) whether among our own profligate c. ix 5(SD) make social existence of c. just; latter makes it splendid and beautiful xii 31(FE8) lie in wait for goods of c. xii 143(PO1) in these troublous times we have given c. full protection xiii 471(SL151) many can be c. who are in no way Christians xviii 164(CB) c. of London toll free xviii 179(CB) Mazarin was exile commanding c. xviii 354(PAM)

Citizenship, I am importing restored culture of c. viii 15(2D) right of c. of one convicted of high treason forfeited in himself and posterity xv 191(CD1.11)

Citron, how blows the c. grove ii 144(PL 5.22) gorgeous feasts on c. tables ii 463(PR4.115)

City, c. that the Thames laves i 168(EL1.9) charming c. of my birth i 168(EL1.10) father drew him away from din of c. i 274(ADP74) in your c. held my nuptial feast i 379(SA1194) c. rings and numbers flock i 388(SA1449) desolation of a hostile c. i 392(SA1561) occasions drew me to c. i 394(SA1596) of each Philistian c. round i 396(SA1655) on his door when the c. expected an assault i 435(S8tm) rase some capital c. ii 70(PL2.924) as one in populous c. pent ii 276(PL9.445) eye might command c. of old ii 359(PL

CITY

ii.386) Guiana, whose great c. ii 360(PL11.410) to a c. strong lay siege ii 369(PL11.655) council in c. gates ii 369(PL 11.661) build a c. reaching to heaven ii 380(PL12.44) God comes down to see their c. ii 380(PL12.51) incense God to expose their c. ii 390(PL12.340) scorn and prey to that proud c., Babylon ii 391(PL12.342) Jericho, c. of palms ii 425(PR2.21) sought Jesus in each c. walled ii 425(PR2.22) seemlier clad as one in c. bred ii 435(PR2.300) what numbers numberless c. gates outpoured ii 453(PR 3.311) c. of Gallaphrone to win ii 454(PR3.340) imperial c. stood ii 460(PR 4.38) c. no other than Rome ii 460(PR 4.44) on the Ægean shore a c. stands ii 467(PR4.238) Athens in her sweet recess, c. or suburban ii 467(PR4.243) Jerusalem, the holy c. ii 478(PR4.545) as if heavenly c. could not support itself without secular authority iii 23(R1) part of Cross a Palladium to save c. iii 24(R1) day to commune of our eternal c. in heaven iii 53(R2) earthly privileges annexed to each other c. iii 85(P) whether this be for honor of our chief c. iii 118(A1) if all physicians of London should get into pulpits of c. iii 189(CG1.1) very sword and fire in both house and c. over whole earth iii 230(CG2p) household and c. of God iii 262(CG2.3) he follows me to the c. iii 298(AP) Basel a c. for learning and constancy honorable; when that c. Strasburg flourished iv 10(M) Bucer converted and reformed many a c. iv 11(M) edifices in every c. for schools iv 281(E) Spartans chased Archilochus out of their c. iv 300(AR) no c. yet received Plato's book of laws iv 316(AR) no c. ever imitated Plato's course iv 317(AR) continued court-libel vs c. iv 320(AR) behold this vast c.; a c. of refuge; mansion house of liberty; c. encompassed with God's protection iv 340(AR) thirst for knowledge God has stirred up in this c. iv 341(AR) when c. is besieged and blocked; when battle is oft rumored marching up to c. iv 343(AR) one in c. of Rome bought

CITY

ground cheap iv 344(AR) light daily springing up in this c. iv 345(AR) king's answer to the c. v 101(K3) Parliament petitions for guard out of c. v 106(K4) what treacherous hostility vs c. v 109(K4) king's public answer to petition from c. v 112(K4) cause more than for fear he left c. v 127(K6) to rescue Strafford king would destroy c. v 156(K9) many battering pieces vs c. v 166(K10) king vainly tempted Scotch and English armies to come up vs c. v 191(K12) to destroy whole c. for ravishing of sister; disciples calling fire from heaven upon c. v 197(K12) no evil befalls c. but king interprets it v 272(K26) if the c. were chastened by army for new tumults v 273(K26) council in every c. which may be dignified with name of c.; not without assent of council in each c. vi 108(LM) majority may be corrupt in Parliament as in a c. vi 114(W) burning of that c., Troy x 7(B1) Trojans come to ruined c. x 11(B1) Canterbury Ethelbert's chief c. x 144(B4) divines seized rich lectures in c. x 322(Bd) to withdraw from din of town xii 15(FE4) prehistoric men had no c. xii 273(PO7) administration of justice to be in chief c. of each county; schools in every c. and great town; town might be honored with name of c. xviii 6(PRO) c. of Genoa situated on declining hill xviii 262(CM) where any ancient c. has been xviii 259(CM) Cyrene called c. of deep earth xviii 295(MAR) *see also* Town, London

City-life, set aside ease of c. xii 77(FE18)
City Petition, C. P. censured by Remonstrant iii 118(A1) *see also* City

Civil, to know both spiritual power and c. i 65(S17.10) adjure the c. sword i 71(FC5) adjured by all bonds of c. duty i 367(SA853) of those who have me in their c. power i 385(SA1367) a 3. more generous and c. i 389(SA1467) solid rules of c. government ii 472(PR4.358) they allege church government must conform to c. polity; church government not to be pliant to c. that is arbitrary iii 39

CIVIL

(R2) government of Jews ran through all changes of c. estate; Levites had some right to deal in c. affairs iii 40(R2) church not handmaid to wait on c. commodities iii 41(R2) hereditary and perpetual c. war iii 57(R2) no c. government better than English; conformity of church discipline to c. iii 63(R2) common and c. laws iii 65(R2) supremacy and c. magistrates iii 73(R2) shake brand of c. discord iii 76(R2) I said c. polity has varied iii 114(A1nm) c. polity hath sometimes varied? what proposition is this; Hall says c. polity in England is arbitrary iii 115(A1) human laws aim not beyond good of c. society iii 181(CGp) if in administration of c. justice iii 182(CGp) flourishing and decaying of all c. societies; no social perfection in this life c. or sacred iii 185(CG1.1) difficulty of discipline in guidance of c. state iii 186(CG1.1) Roman censor a c. function iii 250(CG2.3) church by use of c. force iii 252(CG2.3) c. happiness in this life; all that c. magistrate confers iii 255(CG2.3) both c. and religious rites once placed in father iii 256(CG2.3) moral and c. prudence extols iii 259(CG2.3) freedom of c. life not absent from truth iii 272(CG2c) find but one good thing in prelacy to c. government iii 278(CG2c) neither c. nor Christianly iii 292(AP) for studious and c. life worthy of esteem iii 297(AP) words not c. to be spoken iii 315(AP) proposition that c. polity is variable; possible to change form of c. polity iii 330(AP) prelates would enthrall our c. liberty iii 336(AP) if charity be not trodden down under c. ordinance iii 371(Dp) c. law of marriage iii 374(Dp) deserve to be reckoned among benefactors of c. and human life iii 385(Dip) whether any c. respect may be plea to divide iii 408(D1.8) gather ourselves from observance of an inferior c. ordinance iii 410(D1.8) set moral law and Gospel at c. war iii 415(D1.8) c. society one of 3 ends of matrimony; far from light of c. nature; whether he sought most c. society

CIVIL

III 415(D1.9) granted c. immunity III 432(D2.2) thus far of c. prudence III 464 (D2.11) wherein c. policy may settle wickedness III 472(D2.14) if it were a c. prudence in law III 480(D2.16) maxims of c. law shows III 481(D2.17) some other wise and c. nation III 482(D2.17) business not to tell what was criminal in c. courts III 490(D2.18) hindering of divorce cannot belong to any c. power; not enjoined vs preservation of c. peace III 498(D2.21) other relations held together by c. love III 499(D2.21) in business of that c. secrecy III 502(D2.21) society, whether religious, c.; divorce never counted c. offence to Jew III 503(D2.21) prime concernment to c. welfare IV 17 (M) compelled to c. indignities IV 18(M) Christ did not make new laws of c. matters IV 37(Mnm) causes for divorce under c. law IV 44(Mnm) whether crimes out of c. law dissolve matrimony in God's account IV 48(Mnm) information of religious and c. life IV 63(T) captive to c. and subordinate precepts IV 75 (T) marriage may be true in c. relation; wife owes c. homage and subjection; husband owes c. loyalty IV 80(T) matrimony must help to c. fellowship; all machinations of religious and c. reason IV 88(T) marriage a c. relation IV 92(T) privation of all c. concord in marriage IV 96(T) love in matrimony rising to c. conversation IV 101(T) c. lawyers define matrimony IV 103(T) marriage being only c. contract IV 115(T) untie c. knot IV 116 (T) not granting divorce for violation of c. society IV 118(T) above any other c. and solemn contract IV 119(T) c. law favored freeing slave; punished ingratitude by bondage IV 121(T) c. law of Antoninus IV 122(T) cold performances of c. and common respects IV 127(T) law of all c. nations IV 129(T) no c. command in Gospel; nothing vs man's c. good IV 137(T) Pharisees had abused c. liberty IV 143(T) shall Roman c. law observe these 3 things; shall c. law of God teach opposite IV 155(T) opinion void

CIVIL

of all c. sense IV 163(T) c. law calls this permission; Christ did not judge on c. bench IV 164(T) c. power only suffered under Gospel for hardness of heart; prosecution of right by c. justice IV 166(T) God gives c. statutes, yet suffers evil men to use them IV 167(T) conscience to courts of c. law IV 173(T) chief ends of marriage both c. and sanctified IV 175(T) what absurd injustice to make c. statute of IV 186(T) in marriage ought to be not only c. love IV 192(T) stay with infidel can be but c. relation; c. intercourse cannot perhaps be avoided; c. government forces not staying with infidel IV 193(T) worshipping of a c. marriage IV 200(T) what c. law determined on divorce IV 206 (T) what c. law of those times said on divorce IV 214(T) divorce allowed by c. state IV 218(T) concern office of c. protection IV 223(T) distinguishes between religious and c. determination of divorce; leaves c. entirely to lawyers IV 226(T) forsaken of all c. nature; far above c. covenant IV 253(C) many years spent in search of c. knowledge IV 277(E) youth singing c. ditties IV 288(E) utmost bound of c. liberty IV 293(AR) presume on meek demeanor of your c. and gentle greatness IV 295(AR) hindering advance in c. wisdom IV 297(AR) unwritten laws of c. nurture IV 318(AR) that wise and c. Roman, Agricola IV 339(AR) as popery extirpates all c. supremacies IV 349(AR) most men apt to c. wars as novelty v 2 (TE) why by c. right one man should have authority v 9(TE) gave king politic counsel as in a c. transaction; to any c. power unaccountable v 16(TE) what warrant us to less than single defense or c. war; law of c. defensive war; to me as far as all c. offices an Englishman; forgetting all laws c. and religious v 21(TE) extend c. sword to king v 27(TE) possession and supremacy in c. causes v 31 (TE) executing in anything established c. v 32(TE) dead as to all c. right v 38 (TE) highest top of their c. glory v 41 (TE) divines warned not to be disturb-

ers of c. affairs v 44(TE) vs c. magistrate v 59(TE) the people prone to a c. kind of idolatry v 68(Kp) c. broils v 95(K2) wade through blood and c. war v 111(K4) king without kingdom in c. sense nothing v 129(K6) invade c. liberties v 132(K6) not in c. matters only v 134(K6) causeless and unjust c. war v 141(K8) c. tyranny v 162(K9) by c. custom v 180(K11) created king to c. being v 186(K11) dispose of c. sword v 205(K13) c. broils v 217(K15) king to c. liberty so injurious v 218(K15) c. power; no law to be changed either c. or religious v 242(K19) c. oaths; whatever can be c. in religion v 243(K19) continuance of his own c. war v 268(K25) original church government not distinguished by diversity of c. bounds v 280(K27) king on our c. liberties v 281(K27) not in c. sense a martyr v 284(K27) Christ declares his judicature to be abstract from c. managements v 295(K28) 2 parts, c. and ecclesiastical; recommending c. to your proper care vi 1(CPd) joining religion with c. prudence; who govern discern between c. and religious; of c. liberty I have written before by appointment; not without approbation of c. power vi 2(CPd) success to defense of our c. rights vi 3(CPd) any magistrate or c. session vi 7(CP) as a c. papacy; assuming unaccountable supremacy in c. and ecclesiastical causes vi 9(CP) c. magistrates; c. executioners; who have no c. power vi 10(CP) crime belonging to c. judicature vi 11(CP) set up c. inquisition; give power to magistrate of c. judgment in causes ecclesiastical; from whom he withheld judging of c. causes vi 14(CP) supreme lord or pope as far as his c. jurisdiction reaches; assumes to rule spiritual things by c. power vi 15(CP) save our obedience to c. laws; not punishable by magistrate unless he do evil vs c. law vi 16(CP) distinguish right between c. and ecclesiastical power vi 18(CP) popery mainly supported by c. power vi 19(CP) as c. magistrate no right to

meddle in religion vi 20(CP) as our practice is religious, not merely c. vi 21(CP) never cease calling on c. magistrate vi 23(CP) interrupt magistrate from c. affairs vi 24(CP) Levites judged in causes ecclesiastical and c. vi 25(CP) have shown that c. power has no right to force in religion vi 28(CP) not completed or made more religious by those ordinances of c. power vi 31(CP) law of terror and satisfaction belonging now to c. crimes vi 32(CP) c. crimes belong not to 2. table vi 40(CP) Parliament as best authors and patrons of religious and c. liberty vi 43(Hd) error not to be prevented by c. laws vi 47(H) c. magistrate to ordain tithes vi 63(H) not to give tenth of c. right vi 69(H) marriage a c. ordinance; no more than any contract pertaining to c. life vi 72(H) recovered c. liberty of marriage; marriage under cognizance of c. magistrates vi 73(H) gifts reappropriated to c. revenue vi 82(H) ruled by c. power in sacred affairs vi 83(H) c. magistrate entrusted with c. rights only; no c. power can justly consecrate to religious uses c. revenue vi 84(H) with common enemy destruction of c. liberty; army finding itself insufficient to discharge military and c. affairs vi 104(LF) whether c. government be annual vi 105(LF) defense of c. liberties vi 112(W) c. part of our liberty will be . . . vi 116(W) proportioned equality, human, c., religious vi 119(W) if people will calmly consider their religious and c. good vi 125(W) must make or propose c. laws vi 126(W) whole freedom of man consists in spiritual or c. liberty vi 141(W) other part of our freedom in c. rights vi 143(W) to obtain c. accomplishment vi 146(W) rotten in all c. prudence vi 147(W) free commonwealths counted fittest for c. nations vi 160(N) Irish refuse to wax more c. by civilizing conquest vi 245(O) church began to degenerate when she began to lean on c. power vi 250(O) c. sword can reach only c. offences; our protection to men in c. matters vi 251(O)

c. capacities of Presbyters vi 257(O) no work of c. sword but of spiritual vi 262 (O) first asserters of our religious and c. rights vi 360(Wn) popery a despotism decked out with spoils of c. power vii 35(1Dp) not to exclusion of c. liberty; Paul meant c. liberty also vii 145(1D3) to let all Christians know attitude toward c. power vii 155(1D3) without c. government no human society vii 175(1D3) Romans preferred freedom however vexed with c. broils vii 191(1D3) does God in nowise really concern himself in c. affairs vii 209(1D3) in c. affairs God has not enjoined such patience vii 211(1D3) king had done away with royal unction, sacred or c.; if Lord's sacred and c. unction could not save high priest vii 221(1D4) how can merely c. unction exempt a tyrant vii 223(1D4) some wise and eloquent man brought them into c. life vii 397(1D7) no c. society ought to take you in vii 461(1D9) government of church is spiritual, not c. vii 463(1D9) till satisfaction to state for c. war vii 491(1D10) Presbyterians seeing themselves not admitted to c. despotism vii 495(1D10) one law that measures all c. right and government vii 547(1D12) some one may have defended c. freedom more freely than here it is defended vii 555(1D12) liberty restored to c. life viii 7(2D) blind men of old famous for c. wisdom viii 65(2D) thinking of c. liberty; magistrates concerned about c. liberty viii 131(2D) Christ gave c. sanction to no other law of divorce viii 133(2D) had not touched on c. liberty; c. liberty drew sufficient attention from magistrate viii 135(2D) in this c. broil, great part of fortune often detained viii 137(2D) ages that flourished most in c. prudence viii 169(2D) separating ecclesiastical and c. powers viii 235(2D) quote c. imperial law ix 31(SD) no law, divine or c., requires ampler testimony ix 39(SD) More prosecuted in c. and ecclesiastical courts ix 265(SDs) land with c. broils rent into 5 kingdoms x 22(B1) c. virtue also low x 33(B2)

Agricola teaching and promoting customs of c. life x 73(B2) in c. matters dubious relaters x 101(B2) late c. broils x 103(B3) c. commotion from defeat and famine x 107(B3) to c. broils prompt x 111(B3) c. discord x 129(B3) Britons fell to c. wars x 131(B3) not relate more than mixes with c. affairs x 143(B4) story toward latter end so bare of c. matters x 179(B4) c. dissensions among people x 196(B4) Ethelwolf abhorring c. discord x 203(B5) Leofric and wiser sort detesting c. war x 294(B6) nation under c. government x 317(Bd) pleasure I have in being c. to visitors xii 87(FE21) amid our c. discords xii 111(FE29) your justice over all well governed and c. nations xiii 35(SL10) your c. dealing with Casson xiii 500(SL161) error to turn gospel precept to c. statute xv 175(CD 1.10) if God be conceived to rule all actions, natural and c. xv 213(CD1.12) God's general government pertains to natural and c. concerns xv 215(CD1.12) hence freed from c. decrees in religious matters xvi 157(CD1.27) marriage is a compact purely c. xvi 217(CD1.28) ministers not to look to c. power for support xvi 297(CD1.31) case of moral and c. gratitude; if Christian religion depends only on wealth and c. power xvi 299(CD 1.31) to extort tithes by c. edicts or by recourse to c. actions xvi 301(CD1.31) how church power differs from c. power; every man subject to c. power; i.e., in matters properly c. xvi 333(CD1.32) c. power exercised on external acts only; we are commanded not to be governed by c. power in religion; punishes on confession of fault. xvi 335(CD1.32) highly derogatory to church to suppose her government needs aid of c. power xvi 337(CD1.32) public fast is that proclaimed by c. power or church for public reasons xvii 107(CD2.4) no c. right due robbers xvii 123(CD2.5) when forced to be present at idol worship by c. duty xvii 145(CD2.5) interchange of c. offices in friendship xvii 275(CD2.11) adminis-

CIVIL

tration of c. justice xviii 6(PRO) opinions of jurists on c. law xviii 166(CB) c. code favors liberty xviii 194(CB) on c. war xviii 212(CB) cause in trial may be c. or criminal xviii 222(CB) on c. and criminal cases; c. suits may not extend beyond 3 years; that case termed c. which is sued at court for private aim xviii 223(CB) where c. action does not exist there is no criminal; can be criminal suit even if has been c. trial xviii 224(CB)

Civil war, adjure the civil sword i 71(FC5) may some god stop this war i 318(JR9) prelates proclaim fire-cross to c.w. iii 57(R2) forced to defence vs c.w. v 302(K28) now public treasury is exhausted by c.w. vii 179(1D3) broke out not only into c.w. but Scottish war as well vii 493(1D10) conditions after Romans left compared to those after c.w. x 103(B3) so near a parallel in late commotions x 317(Bd) comparison of Britons after Romans left with English in c.w. x 317(Bd) Mazarin suppressed c.w. and caused it xviii 354(PAM) *see also* Civil

Civilest, consenting with laws of c. nations iii 454(D2.8) observances never required of c. nations iii 511(D2.22) Poynings Act c. acknowledgment of dependence upon England vi 244(O) c. and wisest of European nations x 32(B2)

Civilian, when c. defines marriage iv 104(T) if that c. emperor iv 121(T) to honor of every true c. to stand for civil law vs canon law iv 214(T) Wesembecius, much named c. iv 229(T)

Civilians, 8 c. appointed on Ecclesiastical Constitutions iii 11(R1) c. content to chew this opinion iv 157(T) what c. call secondary law of nature iv 165(T) c. not so blinded by canon iv 229(T) best c. who cite canon law iv 268(C) written by best and famous c. v 298(K28) king only usufructuary as c. call it vi 246(O)

Civilis, C. a man of much uprightness, deputy under Theodosius x 96(B2)

Civilities, more than ordinary c. of friends viii 73(2D)

CIVILITY

Civility, c. of manners in Rome's empire ii 462(PR4.83) composed better to natural c. iii 225(CG1.7) poet cherishes seeds of public c. iii 238(CG2p) heinous barbarism vs human respects of c. iii 383(D1p) judicial law is champion of honest c. iii 472(D2.14) loves with c. and goodness iv 176(T) Grotius retires to ancient c. iv 229(T) return his c. and fair argument iv 273(C) tend to increase of learning and c. iv 281(E) the better to plant law and c. iv 300(AR) to honor him with giving part were mere c. v 176(K11) what their c. laid upon evil counsellors v 217(K15) king says letters published without c. v 251(K21) if honor and c. mean as of old; Parliament suffered not in its c.; kings often transgress bounds of all c. v 252(K21) make new all ornaments of c. vi 108(LM) Athenian commonwealth reputed ancientest place of c. in Greece vi 145(W) Irish sottish and averse from all c. vi 245(O) contrary to what a gentleman should know of c. vi 252(O) lavish pen rambles beyond all c. vi 254(O) Italy retreat of c. viii 115(2D) monuments of more ancient c. lost x 1(B1) uses war to bring in law and c. x 32(B2) Romans beat Britons into some c. x 51(B2) to teach Britons Roman law and c. x 58(B2) foolisher sort called c. x 74(B2) c. fell with Roman empire x 101(B2) Hengist proceeded not by mildness or c. x 124(B3) Ethelbert favorer of c. in that rude age x 150(B4) what c. there is in nation x 317(Bd) English consider not that c. is outlandish to them x 324(Bd) acknowledge that c. of Spain xiii 25(SL7) this c. of yours most acceptable; according to your wonted c. xiii 43(SL14) preserve to perpetuity all offices of humanity, c. xiii 49(SL17) letters from Swiss full of c. xiii 117(SL40) Oldenburgh's letters full of singular c. and good will xiii 141(SL45) outdoing your majesty's c. xiii 145(SL46) mark of singular c. xiii 205(SL63) to excel in c. xiii 213(SL65) return of all good offices of c. xiii 369(SL

CIVILITY

112) addition to your c. to all people
 XIII 421(SL132) accustomed to give as
 a c. XVIII 25(DEC) Bacon says it was
 ever form of c. by praising great to in-
 struct XVIII 493(ACM)
 Civilize, that public festival pastimes may
 c. our minds III 240(CG2p)
 Civilized, so land would be soon better c.
 VI 80(H) more agreeable to laws of c.
 states VII 49(1D1) whereby land would
 become more c. XVIII 6(PRO)
 Civilizing, c. adultery III 467(D2.12) Over-
 ton a c. conqueror VIII 235(2D)
 Civilly, sent away c. IV 243(C) livelihood
 not counted c. honest VI 88(H) Ascham
 most c. received in Spain XIII 41(SL13)
 to be wished they who disagree would
 disagree more c. XIII 293(SL88)
 Clad, c. in radiant sheen I 31(EM73) c.
 in splendor I 75(ARC92) heartened and
 fresh c. I 384(SA1317) seemlier c. II 434
 (PR2.299)
 Clammed, our earthly apprehensions c. and
 furred with old leaven III 146(A4)
 Clamor, discordant c. arises from slaughter
 of Rutilans I 328(CE2.8) c. rose such
 was never heard in Heaven II 185(PL
 6.208) till the savage c. drowned II 212
 PL7.36) with c. was assured II 429(PR
 2.148) amidst c. of so much envy III 369
 (Dp) it is c. of a tragedy VIII 77(2D)
 make your c. in false tales about me IX
 291(SDs) hills and valleys redoubled c.
 X 109(B3)
 Clamorganshire, Faustus lived by river
 Remnis in C. X 119(B3)
 Clamoring, stood c. afar off for this whole
 year IV 15(M)
 Clamors, never reformation that escaped
 c. V 248(K20) hoarse through violence
 of abusive c. IX 159(SD) Vortigern
 awaked by c. of people X 113(B3)
 Clandeboy, blockish Presbyters of C. know
 not of Knox VI 266(O)
 Clandestine, controversy over c. marriages
 III 449(D2.6)
 Clang, with c. despised the ground II 226
 (PL7.422)
 Clans, in their several c. II 70(PL2.901)

CLASSICIANUS

custom of Highlanders in choosing head
 of c. V 29(TE)
 Clanvowe, *Cuckoo and Nightingale* I 47
 (Sl.6)
 Clap, c. word gift between them III 150
 (A5) c. as it were under hatches III 333
 (AP)
 Clapa, Osgod, surnamed C., banished X
 289(B6)
 Clapmorus, Suet. in August. i. p. 50; p.
 316; III. XVIII 493(ACM) p. 138 XVIII 494
 (ACM) III. 155; III. p. 142, 143 XVIII 496
 (ACM) IV. p. 298; III. p. 147 XVIII 497
 (ACM) III. p. 15; III. 152; III. 252 XVIII
 498(ACM) III. p. 150; II. p. 99 XVIII 499
 (ACM) II. p. 97; 103 XVIII 500(ACM)
 Clapped, manuals c. together V 83(K1)
 Claque, with your Irish for c. and for com-
 pany VII 39(1Dp)
 Clarions, sound of trumpets and of c. II 27
 (PL1.532)
 Clarity, Ramus falls short of copiousness
 of c.; c. essential in presentation of an
 art; why insist on brevity if c. to be found
 elsewhere; better to have one long work
 with c. than separate commentary with
 less c. XI 3(LOp)
 Class, primitive Christians generally of low-
 est c. VII 249(1D4)
 Classes, higher c. corrupted by wealth;
 lower by poverty; excellence in middle c.
 VII 393(1D7) lower c. not yet degener-
 ated into barbarism lower than Indians
 VIII 7(2D) corrupt pronunciation of
 lower c. XI 221(LO1.24)
 Classic, ride us with a c. hierarchy I 71
 (FC7) in Latin no books on education
 of c. authority except IV 281(E) hope to
 be c. and provincial lords V 6(TE) one
 c. fraternity so obscure and remote VI 256
 (O) we know your c. priesthood VI 261
 (O)
 Classical, Scots imposing c. presbytery V
 208(K13) state assemblies, whether c.
 or provincial VI 257(O) Presbytery as-
 piring to be compulsive power in c. hier-
 archies VI 264(O)
 Classicianus, Britons hear of difficulties be-
 tween Paulinus and new procurator C.;

CLASSICIANUS

C. sends word to Rome that Suetonius Paulinus is too severe x 70(B2)
 Classics, practice of ancient fathers in studying c. iv 307(AR) chair of c. conferred on Dati xii 313(MC35nm)
 Classing, habit of c. under heads xiv 5 (CDp)
 Classis, whether they meet your rough gown in pulpit or c. vi 261(O) were perhaps of that c. who were as staggered at Triennial vi 266(O)
 Classroom, hanker so after in your c. vii 13(1Dp)
 Claudia, gardener saw C. shut door; arm around waist of C. ix 137(SD) I have not committed whoredom with C. ix 181(SD) C. then unknown to fame ix 207(SD) laid C. among mushrooms ix 281(SDs)
 Claudian, C. in panegyric upon 6. consulate of Honorius vii 185(1D3) poet C. on Persians obedient to kings vii 303(1D5) C. on emperors and people vii 365(1D6) as C. said Phoebus was his whole breath xii 9(FE2) C. uses "rapid" of the sea xii 303(MC34nm) *De iv. Cons. Honor.*, 412 ii 440(PR2.447) *De Raptu Proserp.*, i.32 i 16(1I3) i.6 i 212(EL6.78) i.42 i 264(NS51) ii.328 ii 11(PL1.83) i.69 ii 329(PL10.697) *In Ruf.*, i.123 i 246(QN139) i.70 ii 48(PL2.285) *Laud. Stil.*, ii.467-76 i 182(EL3.51) ii.424 i 266(NS3-6) *Nupt. Hon. Epith.*, 3-4 i 170(EL1.35) x 97(B2m)
 Claudius, as that for which C. divorced Messalina iv 179(T) what C. intended to license but forebore iv 304(AR) uncertain whether C. ruled when Peter wrote vii 165(1D3) C. a guileless ruler; *Romans* written in time of C. vii 173(1D3) *Epistle to Timothy* written in time of C. vii 189(1D3) C. forbidden by senate to take government vii 331(1D5) since your C. has undertaken to write without a name viii 23(2D) More did not put an end to C. ix 281(SDs) Virunnius says Gildas lived under C. x 12(B1) C. persuaded by Bericus to invasion of Britain; C. makes choice of Britain for

CLEAREST

his province x 53(B2) Plautius sends to C. for help with Britons; C. marches through Gaul with elephants like an eastern monarch; takes Camalodunum; saluted as emperor x 55(B2) C. in Britain only 16 days; leaves for Rome; honors in Rome; surnamed Britannicus; worshipped as a god x 56(B2) speech of Caractacus before C.; sets Caractacus free x 60(B2) C. angered Silures by declaring he would uproot them x 61(B2) C. appoints Didius in place of Ostorius; Carismandua betrayed Caractacus to adorn triumph of C. x 62(B2) temple erected to C. an eyesore to Britons; badge of their eternal slavery; Decianus tried to disavow remittance of C. x 65(B2) some attribute subduing of Orkneys to C. x 80(B2) to C. the Senate . . . xviii 256(TB)
 Clause, do best to erase every line and c. iii 271(CG2c) obscure as any c. fetched out of *Genesis* iii 449(D2.6) c. would show itself so necessary iii 458(D2.9) what c. of new covenant iii 507(D2.22) having attended each c. and word necessary iv 100(T) by this c. alone if by nothing else iv 182(T) their fine c. in covenant v 33(TE) c., *salvo jure coronæ* offends barons xviii 179(CB)
 Clauses, laxative c. vs covenant taking v 212(K14)
 Claws, truth unscarred by c. of error xii 203(PO5)
 Clay, darksome house of mortal c. i 1(N14) this man of c. ii 266(PL9.176) from my c. to mould me man ii 331(PL10.743) fowls in c. nests ii 423(PR1.501) crumble iron, brass, c. of those strawy ages iii 141(A4)
 Clean, in vision of Peter distinction of c. and unclean abolished iii 407(D1.8)
 Clear, neglect what is c. in scripture iii 102(P) certainly never any c. spirit iii 162(A13) obscure must be illustrated by c.; not c. by what is obscure xiv 119(CD1.4)
 Clearest, law of method requires that c. expressions be set foremost iii 150(A5)

CLEARNESS

Clearness, c. of plain text; notwithstanding this c. **III** 81(P) neglecting this c. of text **III** 102(P) I am among those who admire scriptures for their c. **III** 184(CG p) Anselm acknowledges from c. of text **III** 208(CG1.5) Christ added nothing to c. of precepts **III** 449(D2.6) Parliament cannot reject c. of these reasons **IV** 71(T) see things in such noon-day c. of evidence **IX** 37(SD) conferring c. on what has been handed down **XII** 31(FE8) for the sake of c. **XV** 357(CD1.17) understanding restored by the new life to its primitive c. **XVI** 5(CD1.21)

Cledaucus, C. king in N. Wales becomes obedient to Edward **X** 229(B5)

Clemency, our English c. **VII** 339(1D5) God beholds us blind with greater c. **VIII** 73(2D) Ecbert with much c. established kingdom **X** 193(B4) Edgar much extolled for c. **X** 242(B5) if Ethelred would govern with more c. **X** 266(B6)

Clement of Alexandria, heresies thick sown in C. **III** 21(R1) C. would be called a Gnostic **III** 86(P) C. ordained by Peter **III** 96(P) testify ordination of C. to bishopric of Rome **III** 97(P) authority of C. not to be found in all his works; where does C. say he set them above presbyters **III** 98(P) epistle of C. of venerable authority on schism; this worthy C., Paul's disciple **III** 211(CG1.6) C. fellow laborer with Apostles; advice to presbyters of Corinth; this was C.'s counsel **III** 221(CG 1.6) C. must be prohibited **IV** 312(AR) Salmasius claims that C. is in error **VII** 91(1D2) charge C. with obscenity **IX** 111(SD) C. says good always speak truth, except as physician to ill **XVIII** 141(CB) C. in *Stromateis* on matrimony **XVIII** 148(CB) *Ped.*, ii.2.p.158 **XVIII** 147(CB) *Strom.*, iii.p.448 **XVIII** 148(CB)

Clementillo, recollection of C. **VIII** 123(2 D) salutations sent to C. **XII** 53(FE10)

Cleombrotus, who to enjoy Plato's Elysium **II** 94(PL3.473)

Cleopatra, 8 wild boars set before Antony and C. **XII** 235(PO6)

Cleophantes, in C. **XVIII** 305(MAR)

CLERGY

Clergical, Constantine might have done more justly to have punished c. faults **III** 169(A16)

Clergy, ruin of our corrupted c., then in their height **I** 76(Lc) attack on the corrupt c. **I** 80(L113ff) Puritan c. driven out of England **I** 190(EL4.87) c. succeeding Apostles, avail themselves of titles **II** 397(PL12.515) if Constantine had curbed growing pride, avarice, luxury of c. **III** 23(R1) Constantine gave large immunities to c. **III** 24(R1) poor c. might be paid more; duties of c. **III** 55(R2) members of church should elect c.; calling and end of c. is spiritual **III** 64(R2) piece of c. benevolence **III** 116(A1) notorious violence of his c. toward Church of Scotland **III** 118(A1) corrupt c. under prelates; tavern-hunting c.; neglect of all good literature; universities poisoned by c.; on c. as stimulus to learning **III** 160(A13) what avail to have hireling c. **III** 162(A13) reasonable pay of c. **III** 163(A13) c. had been amended; c. daily with this impunity grew worse and worse **III** 169(A16) no one c. yields so many eminent scholars **III** 170(A16nm) assert any right of jurisdiction to c. **III** 204(CG1.5) rightful c. of Christ; title of c. Peter gave to people **III** 257(CG2.3) pride of an usurping c. vs laymen **III** 261(CG2.3) swelling mood of a proud c. **III** 270(CG 2c) wealth and corruptions of c. **III** 274(CG2c) unboning c. limbs **III** 300(AP) their poor writing; Latin barbarous; solecisms; ignorance of pure style; most unlettered in Greek and Hebrew **III** 347(AP) inferior c. known to be as faulty as prelates **III** 358(AP) pernicious sermons of the c. **III** 359(AP) corrupt discipline of c. courts **III** 426(D1.14) c. of England were not ignorant of futility of compelling love **III** 501(D2.21) c. began to inveigh vs what they had not read; if any of c. be so good as to leave railing **IV** 12(M) as c. grew more ignorant, so divorce grew more restrained **IV** 215(T) hoped to see some piece of diligence or learned discretion from c. **IV**

CLERGY

233(C) book expounded by papist c. iv 313(AR) never thought learning stood or fell with c. iv 323(AR) consequence of licensing among c. iv 335(AR) our obdurate c. with violence iv 340(AR) c. who hoped to be made classic and provincial lords v 6(TE) advice to Presbyterian c. v 44(TE) as often as c. felt themselves overburdened with people's hatred v 81(K1) thrown with cunning upon whole c. v 89(K1) only courtiers and c. were friends of Strafford v 92(K2) scandals of c. v 140(K7) court and mongrel c. v 151(K9) where a more ignorant, profane and vicious c. v 154(K9) then king bound to grant c. customs v 159(K9) c. preached giving all property to king; passive obedience to us v 165(K10) taking from c. superfluous wealth v 187(K11) poverty and parity of c., lamented by king v 212(K14) corrupted and belepered all c. v 213(K14) king tempts c. to turn back to bishops; if c. cannot arm themselves with spiritual armor v 233(K17) sorry to see contempt of c. v 248(K20nm) that means having sole influence on c.; c. having influence upon people v 287(K27) England undelivered from decimating c.; covetous contention in c. scarce allowable vi 45(Hd) emperors supplied what was wanting to c. vi 63(H) more complying with a covetous c. vi 67(H) c. seizing pots, pans, very beds from poor; c. suing and imprisoning for tithes; c. worse than wicked sons of Eli; seize out of men's houses goods not their own; of some more tolerable than these God spake severely; with anger will God judge such; c. not content as Gehazi; c. cry out sacrilege that men will not be guiled of tenth of estates vi 68(H) on c. forcing tithes; greed of c.; simony and rapine of c. vi 69(H) papists, though on own principles in bondage to c.; c. not to be paid for sacraments vi 70(H) function of c. at burials, baptism, marriage; c. might well find marriage no part of their function vi 71(H) c. meddling in mar-

CLERGY

riage; not founded in scripture vi 72(H) God has given c. due and moderate livelihood; how to be paid vi 73(H) given as c. persuaded men vi 82(H) c. lived first on gifts; given not to c. but to church; c. had portions given in baskets; c. that had means of own; Holy Ghost says of such c. vi 86(H) education at universities of c. vi 91(H) c. in early times not separated from trade; separating c. from people; corruptness due to education of c.; when they affected to be called c. vi 98(H) fear pretended by Romish c. in prohibiting scripture vi 178(TR) relation of Presbyterian ministers to state; c. grown busybodies in state affairs vi 257(O) c. not separate body to advise Parliament; pope, bishops and now Presbyterian c. claim absolute and undepending jurisdiction vi 258(O) bold ignorance and sloth of our c. no less than in bishops' days vi 264(O) dissensions later to arise between laity and c. vii 249(1D4) hear a few words about the c. vii 259(1D4) c. sell in pulpits what wares they please; greed for tithes; advised war vs king; then turned for king viii 163(2D) c. deserve to be called wolves; no gulf deeper than their avarice; holoclergy; why property of bishops not given to c.; well provided for; c. called sheep rather than shepherds, for they are fed viii 181(2D) c. full of fatness, their intellects not excepted; pampered with tithes; extort tithes by magistrate and force; feasting with disciples; seldom sup at home; live in luxury; children and wives vie with rich viii 183(2D) c. laziest of animals; prognosticated for own bellies; instigated burning of *First Defence* in Paris viii 187(2D) disgrace of the holy order ix 227(SD) c. as vicious as secular men; example of c. should have guided; many c. besotted with drunkenness; swollen with pride and wilfulness; full of envy; incompetent judges x 111(B3) British c. too weak at dispute x 112(B3) c. in sixth century unlearned; unapprehensive, subtle prow-

CLERGY

ers; pastors in name, really wolves, not feeding flock but themselves; seizing on ministry as trade; teaching by evil example; usurping chair of Peter; stumbling on seat of Judas x 134(B3) Gildas attacks British c.; c. haters of truth; broachers of lies; look on poor Christian with pride and contempt; fawning on rich; promoters of other men's alms; touch slightly many vices of age; seek own preferments; keep them by tyranny; have trivial points to keep multitude in awe; lacking in saving knowledge; cunning shifters; great clerks in simony; heads high, thoughts abject and low; gluttonous, incontinent, daily drunkards; these beasts all belly x 135(B3) some of these wicked c. legendary for great saints x 136(B3) Cuneglas a great enemy to c. x 137(B3) Augustine and monks lived only on bounty of king and others x 144(B4) so quickly they stepped up into fellowship of pomp with kings x 146(B4) an old craft of c. to entail lands on a saint x 252(B6) Harold ever after hated c.; c. wont to infer that hatred of them is hatred of religion x 282(B6) c. had lost all good literature and religion; scarce able to read and understand Latin service x 315(B6) none worse than c. in Moscovia for whoredom, drunkenness, extortion x 340(HM1) emperor issuing from palace, whole c. before him x 354(HM4) tried to root out Russian c. and bring in Romish religion x 360(HM4) dread that c. may have priestly ignorance of a former age xii 13(FE3) when c. were endowed; take away dignities, preferments, honors from c.; c. would be hushed xii 335(EC46nm) convention of c. obtained that suit be removed to Paris xiii 417(SL 131) if modern c. as called by way of distinction; c. who claim exclusive right of preaching Gospel; if c. had seen this grace imparted to those c. please to call laity; would not have been object of rejoicing to c. but of censure and obloquy xvi 243(CD1.29) Latin *clerus*, whence term, c.; appropriated by ecclesiastics

CLERKS

to themselves xvi 245(CD1.29) Dante openly censures avarice of c. xviii 131(CB) when Socrates mentions marriage of c.; means those c. already married when they became c. xviii 148(CB) Paris vs order forbidding marriage to c.; German theologians uphold marriage of c.; why papists prohibit marriage to c. xviii 149(CB) book on celibacy of c.; c. had women in homes xviii 152(CB) c. exempted from civil duties xviii 163(CB) c. commonly corrupters of kingly authority xviii 175(CB) convocation of British c. by Augustine xviii 242(MS) Edward Confessor's slackness to redress corrupt c. xviii 244(MS) Clergymen, protecting murderous c. iii 58(R2) how unreasonable that c. should exact wondrous changes in another's house; c. able to work little in their own rv 252(C) junto of c. and licensers rv 271(C) not a pack of c. by themselves to belly-cheer in their Sion v 45(TE) these c. not to be driven into fold v 205(K13) not to give up to tricks of c. vi 69(H) content to lodge religion in breast or rather books of c. vi 99(H) what c. that understood his high calling, would beg aid of magistrate vi 250(O) Clergy-right, fear to profane that c. iii 262(CG2.3) Cleric, above genius of king's c. elocution v 309(K28) Clerical, so melancholy an example of c. character ix 209(SD) another c. question not so superstitious as ridiculous x 169(B4) Clerics, censured in great synod of c. and laics x 119(B3) Clerk, puny c.: calls laws of England rv 236(C) Diodati must be c. of kitchen of health xii 23(FE7) Clerks, though our great c. think tradesmen cannot attain knowledge iii 118(A 1) other profound c. are meting out iii 183(CGp) c. that think so, mistaken; c. bunglers of profession and talents iii 347(AP) pontifical c. iii 505(D2.22) British clergy then great c. in art of shifting

CLERKS

and in simony x 135(B3) c. and laics hastening to Rome x 179(B4) Edwi made monastery stable of c. x 242(B5)

Clerus, in 1 *Pet.* v.3 if Latin c., heritage, which clergy appropriated to themselves, has any meaning, it applies to whole church xvi 245(CD1.29)

Cleverness, your 3 forms of government endangered by your c. vii 375(1D7)

Cleves, Carausius born at Menapia near C. x 89(B2) Heimbach writes from C. xii 319(MC37nm) Gustavus, duke of C. xiii 143(SL46)

Client, fish goes before whale as c. before patron viii 55(2D)

Clients, importunate c. of antiquity iii 34 (R1) warning to c. about cock-brained soliciter iv 270(C) friends, their c., so near v 112(K4)

Cliff, the rest was craggy c. that overhung ii 126(PL4.547) down the c. as fast to the subjected plain ii 401(PL12.639) Goëmagog left name on c. x 14(B1)

Cliguellius, C., king modest, wise, just x 30(B1)

Climate, Milton's sensitiveness to c. i 194 (EL5.1-30) bad c. of England i 282(AS 11) or cold c. damp my wing ii 261(PL 9.45) flowers that never will in other c. grow ii 355(PL11.274) arising to what c. so ever he turn him iii 164(A13) if there be nothing adverse in our c. iii 237 (CG2p) suddenly transported to another c. iv 279(E) English being far northerly iv 281(E) natural endowments not worse for 52 degrees of northern latitude iv 296 (AR) as if c. had changed nature of conscience v 203(K13) Christina overcame rigors of c. viii 107(2D) sun, which we want, ripens wits as well as fruits x 325(Bd)

Climates, by spacious interval of many c. xiii 163(SL52)

Climax, does not much advance to c. of argument xii 201(PO5)

Climb, as prelates use to c. into their livings iii 150(A5)

Climber, custom is common c. into every chair iii 368(Dp)

CLOISTER

Clime, this the soil, the c. ii 17(PL1.242) torrid c. smote ii 19(PL1.297) if any c. ii 58(PL2.572) bring change of seasons to each c. ii 328(PL10.678) began to parch that c. ii 401(PL12.636)

Climes, high in salvation and the c. of bliss ii 371(PL11.708)

Cling, tenacious c. to worldly respects iii 105(AP)

Clinias, dearer than son of C. to Socrates i 186(EL4.24)

Clink, how he could refute the c. iii 321 (AP)

Clio, when I drank Pieria's water, favored by C. i 186(EL4.31) wealth golden C. has given me i 270(ADP14) I send in the name of C. i 288(MA24)

Clipped, bishops hate to be c. iii 14(R1)

Clippers, prelates such c. of regal power iii 277(CG2c)

Clito, Florence gives Kenwulf addition of C.; addition given only to royal blood; Albright another C. x 178(B4)

Cloak, c. bags full of citations and processes iii 15(R1) took this law to c. bad purposes iii 454(D2.8) inventoried to utmost value of livery c. iv 235(C) let them have his c.; covered with c. of confusion v 255(K21) opinion as c. for his vices ix 215(SD)

Cloaks, princes need not listen in old c. iii 113(A1) mention of old c. in *Anim.* iii 299(AP)

Clock, to be set on a c. case i 418(T1m)

Clod, spend words with phlegmy c. of antagonist iv 254(C)

Clodius, Cicero in his oration of the soothsayers vs C. iii 442(D2.3) rabble that appeared for C. vii 357(1D6)

Clods, grassy c. now calved ii 228(PL7.463) 2 massy c. of iron and brass ii 365 (PL11.565)

Clog, c. us with residue of sloth iii 349 (AP) c. a rational creature to his endless sorrow iii 459(D2.9)

Cloister, studious c.'s pale i 45(IP156) many betook themselves to c. x 179(B4) The c. King Constans set up by Vortiger, possible subject xviii 241(MS)

CLOISTERED

Cloistered, rate this c. lubber according to deserts III 332(AP) cannot praise a fugitive and c. virtue IV 311(AR) till they were c. in Rome x 179(B4)

Cloisters, dying men hope to gain heaven by giving to c. III 143(A4) c. violated with adulteries x 196(B4)

Close, but ere a c. I 105(CO547) ever best found in the c. I 399(SA1748) why this c. and succinct manner of coping III 108(AP)

Close-stool, bred up to hopes of being grooms of c. VI 120(W)

Closet, allegoric precepts of beneficence fetched out of c. of nature III 419(D1.10) does not traverse c. of conscience IV 173(T) poet who was king's c. companion v 84(K1) in his c. had been excusable v 149(K8) pray by officiating mouth of c. chaplain v 262(K24)

Closets, write learned volumes in your c. III 174(Aps)

Closetwork, king sucked from c. of chaplains v 260(K24)

Closure, any terms of c. for future v 286(K27)

Cloten, C. father of Dunwallo Molmutius; C. king of Cornwall x 22(B1)

Clotenus, C. king without memory x 29(B1)

Cloth, he who taught that no man puts new c. on old garment IV 173(T)

Clothe, c. my fancy in fit sound I 20(V32) thought not much to c. his enemies II 312(PL10.219)

Clothed, his hands c. us unworthy II 342(PL10.1059)

Clothes, these troublesome disguises which we wear II 132(PL4.740) tell you the very c. I wear III 307(AP)

Clothiers, frauds of c. inquired into XIII 5(SL1)

Clothing, on his brothers shall depend for c. I 22(V82) pope threw off sheep's c. III 59(R2) has religion need of c. III 246(CG 2.2) polluted c. of ceremonies III 247(CG2.2) cover under sheep's c. III 274(CG2c) upland Britons had no c. x 50(B2) temperate use of c. XVII 233(CD2.9)

CLOUD

Cloud, on some pregnant c. I 25(PA56) stooping through a fleecy c. I 42(IP72) kerchiefed in a comely c. I 44(IP125) through a c. not of war only I 65(S16.1) did a sable c. turn forth her silver lining I 93(CO220) amber c. I 97(CO 332) called up a pitchy c. of locusts II 20(PL1.340) tumultuous c. instinct with fire and nitre II 71(PL2.936) but c. instead II 79(PL3.45) wherein no c. of anger shall remain II 86(PL3.262) c. drawn round thee II 91(PL3.378) without c. made visible II 91(PL3.385) fair evening c. or humid bow II 111(PL4.151) no c. to obstruct his sight II 153(PL5.257) ere dim night her c. with-draws II 168(PL5.686) voice from midst a golden c. II 179(PL6.28) so thick a c. he comes II 197(PL6.539) light sphered in a radiant c. II 220(PL7.247) Eve veiled in c. of fragrance II 275(PL9.425) Father from his secret c. II 305(PL10.32) as from a c. Satan's fulgent head II 320(PL10.449) Father without c. serene II 347(PL11.45) more orient in yon western c. II 353(PL11.205) descry from yonder blazing c. II 353(PL11.229) had not a c. descending snatched Enoch II 369(PL11.670) rapt in a balmy c. II 370(PL11.706) Noah beholds a dewy c. and in the c. a bow II 376(PL11.865) fluid skirts of watery c. II 377(PL11.882) when God brings over earth a c. II 377(PL11.896) darksome c. of locusts II 385(PL 12.185) between them in a c.; by day a c. II 386(PL12.202) through c. God looking forth II 386(PL12.208) over ark c. shall rest by day II 387(PL12.256) as a summer's c. II 450(PR2.222) wisdom's false resemblance, an empty c. II 470(PR 4.321) pitchy c. of infernal darkness III 76(R2) this c. of witnesses III 99(P) redoubled brightness of thy descending c. III 147(A4) Jupiter gave Ixion a c. instead of Juno IV 86(T) brings on such a scene of c. IV 90(T) misty c. of his prerogative v 172(K10) portent of bloody, fiery c. x 251(B6) baptism typified by c. XVI 191(CD1.28)

CLOUDED

Clouded, c. ark of God II 390(PL12.333)
 Clouds, the amorous c. dividing I 3(N50)
 tissued c. down steering I 7(N146) smouldering c. out brake I 7(N159) sung your joy the c. along I 26(CI4) c. in thousand liveries dight I 36(L'A62) laboring c. do often rest I 37(L'A74) play in the plighted c. I 96(CO300) big rolling flakes of pitchy c. I 513(CO355n) how oft amidst thick c. doth God reside II 47(PL2.264) dusky c. ascending II 55(PL2.488) armies rush to battle in the c. II 57(PL2.535) fleet hangs in the c. II 60(PL2.637) as when 2 black c. II 63(PL2.714) when he impregns the c. II 124(PL4.500) rock of alabaster piled up to the c. II 125(PL4.544) arraying c. II 127(PL4.597) up to the c. I flew II 147(PL5.86) to deck with c. the uncolored sky II 150(PL5.189) with c. exhaled II 166(PL5.642) c. began to darken all the hill II 180(PL6.56) mountains heave broad backs into c. II 221(PL7.287) moon's spots thou seest as c. and c. may rain II 240(PL8.146) black with thunderous c. II 329(PL10.702) as late the c. justling II 342(PL10.1073) all the c. together drove II 372(PL11.739) c. were fled II 375(PL11.841) tower where thin air above c. II 381(PL12.77) Saviour last in the c. to be revealed II 398(PL12.545) Satan to council within thick c. and dark tenfold involved II 406(PR1.41) I saw heaven above c. unfold II 408(PR1.81) field nor wanted c. of foot II 453(PR3.327) c. abortive poured II 473(PR4.410) morn-ing chased c. II 474(PR4.429) serpent shall not long rule in the c. II 481(PR 4.619) know his time to utter c. and riddles IV 141(T) have collected c. of worthless fellows IX 49(SD) flight of More in c.; go near to prop c.; I should tumble out of c. in ridiculous plight; or be frozen to death among c. IX 171(SD) earliest dawn from whose gloomy c. XII 123(PO1) c. in like manner clothed in varying hues; c. with festal show; in long procession; seem maids in attendance on rising god XII 139(PO1) lark into c. at

COALS

early dawn XII 153(PO2) study multi-form aspects of c. XII 171(PO3) sun enshrouded and befouled by c. XII 203(PO5) darken exterior face with c. XVIII 47(DEC) purity of c. preserve place from corruption XVIII 229(MS)
 Cloudy, under her c. covert II 192(PL 6.409) c. in aspect thus answering II 194(PL6.450)
 Clove, here and there a c. of his own calligraphy IV 238(C)
 Clowns, wish I might not have to do with c. IV 271(C) jesters more shameless than c. XII 225(PO6)
 Cloyed, are Christian men so c. with piety III 161(A13) confined and c. with repetition III 186(CG1.1)
 Club, Colossus of antiquity like carved giant lifts up his c. III 140(A4) eloquent style that befits president of c. of wits XII 53(FE10)
 Clue, c. that winds out this labyrinth of servitude III 531(Dn)
 Clusenes, Peter, C., master of ship called Abraham's Offering; signs petition XVIII 89(ASP)
 Clutterbuck, Thomas, Arman seized on money of C. XIII 351(SL109)
 Clymene, Belial waylaid C. II 430(PR2.186)
 Clytie, mournful C.; awaits whole night her Phœbus; smiles at dawn XII 137(PO1)
 Cnebban, C. and Oslac, 2 Saxon earls slain at Wibbandun X 133(B3)
 Cnidus, tale that Venus esteemed C. less than London I 174(EL1.83) ruins from C. standing on point of Doris to Ilium XVIII 260(CM)
 Coach, when king's c. and horses in panic V 104(K4) did king not go in his c. un-guarded V 113(K4)
 Coaches, when clergy came to have c. V 233(K17)
 Coadjutor, whether late king or any secret c. were author V 72(Kp) relying on this c. XII 17(FE5)
 Coagulated, ague-cake c. of certain fever III 47(R2)
 Coal, if by fire of sooty c. II 159(PL5.440)
 Coals, found his supper on the c. prepared

COALS

11 434(PR2.273) with all diligence to blow the c. v 270(K26)
 Coast, sometimes the right hand c., sometimes the left 11 60(PL2.633) nearest c. of darkness 11 72(PL2.958) violent cross wind from either c. 11 94(PL3.487) toward the c. of earth 11 103(PL3.739) scout each c. scour 11 196(PL6.529) Eden and all the c. in prospect lay 11 307(PL 10.89) to the rich Cathaia c. 11 315(PL 10.293) to c. of Jordan he directs his steps 11 409(PR1.119) causeless infestation of our c. vi 243(O) Edgar's noble custom to defend c. xviii 208(CB)
 Coasts, c. of dark destruction 11 54(PL 2.464) returned up to c. of light 11 244(PL8.245)
 Coat, his adamant c. gird well 11 197(PL6.542) shall a man of your own c. iv 239(C) takes up arms for c. and conduct iv 346(AR) not meeting one man or book of that c. v 89(K1) if they take away his c. v 255(K21) c. of our Saviour without seam vi 176(TR) c. bedaubed with gold xviii 226(CB)
 Coat-money, illegal actions by king such as c. v 76(K1) *see also* Coat
 Cobbler, Martin, your M. C. could instruct you vii 187(1D3)
 Cobweb, else but c. laws v 237(K18)
 Cochlæus, C. contemned the moderate Luther iii 315(AP) C. in *Miscellanies* gives words of Luther v 46(TE) *see also* Dobeneck, Johannes
 Cochram, C. comes to Hamburg; pretends to have a commission from son of Chas. I; causes ill-treatment of merchants in Hamburg xiii 7(SL1) C. demanded release of pirates; asked that merchants be delivered into his hands; England asks that punishment be inflicted on C. and associates xiii 9(SL1)
 Cock, Jan Peter, C., master of ship The Cock; signs petition xviii 89(ASP)
 Cock, while the c. with lively din 1 36(L'A 49) first c. his matin rings 1 38(L'A 114) village c. count night watches 1 98(CO 345) now sentinel bird, the c., crows; herald of sun; calls each man to his work

COERCIVE

1 326(CE1.3) crested c. whose clarion sounds the silent hours 11 227(PL7.443) only point in which you resemble true c. vii 281(1D5) day aroused by crowing of c. xii 125(PO1) sleepless c. hails approaching Day xii 137(PO1) fable of Æsopian c. xii 197(PO5)
 Cock, The, ship called T. C. xviii 89(ASP)
 Cockain, William, C. petitioned in case of ship Unicorn xiii 197(SL61)
 Cock-brained, such a c. solicitor iv 270(C)
 Cockchafer, wasp-born c. of old ix 67(SD)
 Cockering, c. and wanton indulgences iii 507(D2.22)
 Cocytus, C. a river in hell 11 58(PL2.579)
 Code, c. and canon only sensible of frigidity iii 416(D1.9) wrote statutes out of Theodosian c. iv 219(T) Alciat on some part of C. iv 229(T) as if c. had been some synod iv 249(C) escape of slaves from cruel owners legalized by civil c. xviii 158(CB) civil c. favors liberty xviii 194(CB)
 Codex, commission relating to inspection of a Medicean c. xii 43(FE9)
Codini Excerpta de Antiquitatibus Constantinopolitanis, book desired by Milton xii 89(FE21)
 Codinus Curopalat., *de officiis Constantinopol.* c. 17 xviii 173(CB)
 Coequal, by c. and homogeneous fire iii 401(D1.6) Father would have impaired himself by physically begetting c. xiv 187(CD1.5) God could not endure to create c. xiv 189(CD1.5) God by physical necessity can generate only c. Deity xiv 191(CD1.5) if not co-essential, not c. xiv 215(CD1.5) any other purpose than to prove Son c. with Father xiv 259(CD 1.5) God cannot beget c. Deity xiv 311(CD1.5) this language precludes any c. person with God xv 5(CD1.7)
 Co-equality, if passage imply c. xiv 343(CD1.5) those who believe in c. of Spirit with Father xiv 377(CD1.6)
 Coercion, c. opposed to nature and will; c. defined xi 43(LO1.5)
 Coercive, Apostle gives no c. power to magistrate in religion vi 17(CP)

CO-ESSENTIAL

Co-essential, though they teach Spirit c. with Father; they hold Son also c. with Father xiv 181(CD1.5) he who is not c. cannot be co-equal xiv 215(CD1.5) takes away divine nature that makes Christ c. with Father xiv 291(CD1.5)
 Coessentiality, reject c. as scholastic notion vi 169(TR)
 Coffee, hired to carry c. for Grand Seigneur xiii 323(SL100)
 Coffers, make thee search thy c. round i 20(V31) Saxons had recourse to their c. x 259(B6) empty c. of elegant sayings xii 213(PO6) unjust exactions to enrich king's c. xviii 201(CB)
 Coffin, carpenter was making c. for Apostate iv 168(T)
 Cog, poor fetches to c. laughter from us iv 257(C) pope and cardinals will c. a die into heaven before you iii 174(Aps)
 Cogidunus, C. British king given certain cities by Romans x 58(B2)
 Cogitation, fixed in c. deep ii 100(PL3.629)
 Cogitations, king's own frail c. v 273(K26) indulge in vague c. and subtleties xiv 33(CD1.2)
 Cognisance, unfamiliar c. of a fee'd gamster iii 503(D2.21) consciences not within our proper c. vi 251(O)
 Cohabitation, marriage consists not in forced c. iii 400(D1.6) how perpetual c. of marriage may be kept iii 409(D1.8) if purpose of c. be to endanger life or conscience iv 199(T)
 Co-heirs, c. of the happy covenant iii 4(R1)
 Coherence, c. between church polity and secular iii 42(R2) not easy to say what c. from letter iv 186(T) without c. of sense or story x 218(B5)
 Coherent, how much more c. to scripture iii 507(D2.22)
 Cohort, with him the c. bright ii 350(PL11.127)
 Cohorts, see legions and c. ii 461(PR4.66) woman sitting in pride among armed c. x 60(B2)
 Coicet, Peter Julius, C. ambassador from

COLCHESTER

Gustavus; dismissed with high praise xiii 217(SL67)
 Coillus, C. one of 20. kings without memory x 29(B1)
 Coilus, peaceful reign of C., son of Marius x 82(B2) fame that C. was father of Helena; not sure the father of king Lucius; another C. is feigned to be then earl of Colchester x 93(B2)
 Coin, beauty is nature's c. i 112(CO738) how counterfeit a c. they are i 343(SA189) pay my underminers in their c. i 380(SA1204) truckage of perishing c. iii 56(R2) c. home blessings into crosses iii 496(D2.20) must new stamp our c. iv 142(T) king cannot c. English v 112(K4) c. bearing prince's portrait not king's c.; means c. is good metal vii 153(1D3) easy to have repaid you in own c. ix 55(SD) assaying of virtue far more difficult than assaying of c. ix 213(SD) by old c. Adminius seems to have reigned x 53(B2) Hadrian titled on his c. x 81(B2)
 Coinage, setting aside odd c. of your phrase iii 128(A2)
 Coins, Camden cannot but love bishops as well as old c. iii 15(R1) inscription stamped on James's c. v 30(TE) many c. found indicate names x 88(B2)
 Coition, marriage not mere carnal c. iii 422(D1.13t) without king's masculine c. v 186(K11)
 Coke, Sir Edward, Cyriack, whose grand-sire on the royal bench i 67(S21.1) Lord C. notes on *Institut.* ii. that decretal bound not this realm vi 74(H) C. on England's being an absolute power vii 479(1D9)
 Cola, not everywhere fixed with unvarying c. i 324(JRn)
 Colasterion, iv 233 C. an answer to certain sciolist xii 73(FE16) C. sent to Rous xviii 269
 Colchester, on my Lord General Fairfax at the siege of C. i 444(S15tn) Coilus, Earl of C. feigned as father of Helena x 93(B2) C. taken by men of Kent, Surrey and part of Essex x 227(B5)

COLCHIAN

Colchian, car in which the C. fled I 184 (EL4.10) Medea called C.; why xviii 289(MAR)
 Colchis, Cytæa is city of C. xviii 289 (MAR) Hercules and Telemon returning from C. xviii 313(MAR)
 Cold, when we faced unrelenting c. I 300 (ED39) lest c. or heat injure us II 342 (PL10.1056) melancholy damp of c. and dry II 365(PL11.544) melancholy sky with its freezing c. viii 107(2D) half dead with c. and hunger xiii 169(SL53) Waldenses driven to combat c. and hunger xiii 171(SL54)
 Colebrook, Parliament asked king for treaty at C. v 235(K18) perfidious mist between C. and Hounslow v 240(K18) Camden thinks island was near C. x 217(B5)
 Colgoieve, C. an island lies 30 leagues from bar of Pechora river x 332(HM1)
 Colic, c. pangs II 363(PL11.484)
 Coligny, warning letter to C. xviii 190 (CB)
 Colkitto, why is it harder, sirs, than Gordon, C. I 62(S11.9)
 Collaborations, *Supposed C.* of Milton xviii 460
 Collateral, unity requires c. love II 250 (PL8.426)
 Colleague, divorce rather than live with such a c. III 475(D2.15) does not 2. c. report to Senate and people; no need of 2. c. to judge first c. vii 375(1D7) you always join me with some illustrious c. viii 187(2D)
 Colleagues, judgment of Radamanth and c. IV 305(AR) you give king's c. power to punish and depose vii 275(1D5)
 Colleagueship, divide from outward duties of a c. IV 116(T)
 Collect, made me diligent to c. I 414(SRn) as prelate of Garter who reads c. III 275(CG2c)
 Collection, c. taken from as authentic authors III 173(Aps) c. of proceedings in treaty between Lord Pauw and . . . England xviii 45(DEC)
 Collections, wrong c. made by modern divines III 412(D1.8)

COLMANUS

Collective, binding c. to a singular person III 151(A5) word is c. as plainly appears III 152(A13) faults must be understood c. and subject of them c.; therefore no individual word, but a c.; word angel made capable of pronoun plural which makes it c. III 153(A13) if reason be equally c.; preaching is equally c. III 155(A13) wringing c. allegory III 208(CG1.5)
 Collectively, if Spirit conclude c.; certainly he must begin c. III 152(A13)
 Collector, c. of the collection says III 173 (Aps) not a c. of prefaces IX 79(SD)
 College, *Vacation Exercise in the C.* I 19 (Vt) no more than learned at c. audit III 74(R2) not any c. of mountebanks III 274(CG2c) respect of Fellows of c. at his leaving III 297(AP) young divines in plays at c. III 300(AP) unless remove to some peculiar c. of law IV 280 (E) Pontific c. IV 300(AR) tells opposition from c. of state physicians VI 151 (N) More stripped of every office in church and c. IX 137(SD) certain fellow of our c. XII 11(FE3) influence with annual president of c. XII 17(FE5) Pro-lusion I given in c. XII 119(PO1t) 2 greatest light tenders preside over c. XII 233(PO6) to inquire before c. of cardinals xviii 218(CB)
 Collège de Presles, C. and Ramus XI 503 (LOR)
 Colleges, on building c. to gain heaven III 174(Aps) schools not scarce in elegiac poets III 302(AP)
 Collegiate, divines seized c. masterships x 322(Bd)
 Collision, by c. of 2 bodies grind air II 342 (PL10.1072)
 Collogue, James never durst but c. with pope v 196(K12)
 Colloquy, in that celestial c. II 251(PL8.455) more worthy of a German c. IV 136(T)
 Colluders, c. yourselves IV 183(T)
 Collusion, when they meet with such c. III 107(Ap) what a c. is this IV 347(AR)
 Colmanus, C. troubled churches III 99(P)

COLMOGRO

Colmogro, C. a great unwall'd town on Dvina x 333(HM1) C. is 500 versts from Ustiug x 334(HM1) at C. Ambassador Randolf met by escort from emperor x 372(HM5) Jenkinson stays long at C. by reason of the plague x 373(HM5) at C. Sir Jerome Bowes is met by a creature of Shalkan x 374(HM5)

Coln, Danes cross to island in Thames near C. x 217(B5)

Colnchester, Edward goes to C. x 228(B5)

Colne, by the waters of C. 1310(ED149)

Colney, Alfred prepares to reinforce siege of C. x 217(B5)

Cologne, assessor at archiepiscopal court at C.; commissary and free canon of St. Andrew in C. XIII 447(SL141) Gunther, archbishop of C. XVIII 156(CB)

Colonel, captain or c. or knight in arms 160(S8.1) caused inquiry of c. who commanded guards VIII 171(2D)

Colonels, suffer their empty and unrecruitable c. IV 289(E)

Colonies, married servants divided to distant c. vs their will IV 249(C) Belgian c. under Divitiacus x 35(B2) c. over turned by Saxons x 118(B3) Romans compelled sometimes to send young men into c. XII 193(PO5) oath of obedience sent to all c. abroad XIII 11(SL2) Spaniards destroy English c. XIII 513(DS) we have c. in America; c. in islands as well as on continent XIII 529(DS) Spaniards have continually invaded our c. XIII 531(DS) shall begin with c. settled in islands of Catelina and Tortugas XIII 537(DS) displanting our c. ask his pardon XIII 553(DS) Dutch should not trade with English c. XVIII 105(ASP) English were first to plant c. in America; no Dutch c. except few on Hudson river; not necessary to fix boundaries of c. XVIII 107(ASP)

Colonna, M. Antonio, how C. defended Verona XVIII 217(CB)

Colony, Bretons our proper c. III 52(R2) some c. of Puritans have taken Ascalon III 169(A16) as hard of heart as that Egyptian c. III 372(Dp) the c. being

COLORS

fallen into internal distractions did not make good defence XIII 543(DS)

Colophon, ruins of C. XVIII 260(CM)

Color, of c. glorious II 99(PL3.612) c., shape assume II 190(PL6.352) spots of gold and purple, azure and green II 228(PL7.479) thy shape and c. serpentine II 335(PL10.870) admiring women's c. II 430(PR2.176) superficial c. of reputation III 38(R2) unwonted ruddy c. which seems graceful III 117(A1) under c. of affected patience III 494(D2.20) whatever the c. may be IV 162(T) king's fear of tumults but mere c. V 114(K4) under c. of new guard V 144(K8) accused them under c. of religion V 187(K11) c. in countenance opposite to pale VIII 61(2D) my blindness deprives merely of c. and surface VIII 71(2D)

Colored, ground more c. than with stone II 131(PL4.702) peacock's train c. with florid hue of rainbows II 227(PL7.445) what mean c. streaks in heaven II 377(PL11.879)

Colors, in the c. of the rainbow live I 96(CO299) varnished c. failing I 369(SA 901) with orient c. waving II 27(PL1.546) gay enameled c. mixed II 111(PL 4.149) how nature paints her c. II 144(PL5.24) c. dipped in Heaven II 154(PL 5.283) c. of the showery arch II 205(PL 6.759) opening their various c. II 223(PL7.318) laden with fruit of fairest c. mixed II 280(PL9.577) rainbow with 3 listed c. gay II 376(PL11.866) varnish deformities with c. of martyrdom III 12(R1) which being uttered with native c. III 181(CGp) truth must put on such c. III 249(CG2.3) be not discovered through many c. before marriage IV 117(T) then follow false c. in marriage IV 127(T) divers glosing c. which were indeed c. IV 353(AR) used as c. of injurious deeds V 133(K6) these pious flourishes and c. V 263(K24) cannot abstain from rhetorical c. VII 43(1D1) how have you been caught changing c. VII 237(1D4) 2 poetasters; 2 different shapes and c. VIII 77(2D) c. so incompatible VIII 79(2D)

COLORS

draw Charles in what c. hit your fancy viii 173(2D) now he reckons with pebble of divers c. ix 67(SD) marvellous variety of borrowed plumes and c. ix 201(SD) More's plumes tinged with false c. ix 203(SD) bedaubed with paint of such divers c. ix 219(SD) daylight and truth presenting true c. and shapes x 31(B1) Boadicea wore plighted garment of divers c. x 69(B2) c. as illustration of disparates xi 115(LO1.13) c. would burst from my eyes xii 69(FE15) Flemish ships put up English c. xiii 500(SL161) Trump hung out red flag under Holland c. xviii 43(DEC)

Colossians, St. Paul to C. on obedience iii 4(R1) Apostle to C. on ignorance, will-worship, show of wisdom iv 74(T)

Colossians i.16 ii 38(PL2.11) iii.16 ii 82(PL3.148) ii.9 ii 85(PL3.225) ii.13 ii 85(PL3.233) ii.15 ii 86(PL3.254) i.18 ii 87(PL3.285) i.15 ii 91(PL3.386) i.16 ii 91(PL3.390) i.16 ii 173(PL5.835) i.18 ii 205(PL6.779) i.16 ii 217(PL7.163) iii.9,10 ii 285(PL9.713) ii.15 ii 311(PL10.186) ii.14 ii 393(PL12.415) ii.15 ii 394(PL12.451) ii.8; iii.22 iii 2(R1) ii.8,18 iii 4(R1) i.13 iii 5(R1) iii.3 iii 42(R2) i.16 iii 79(R2) i.15 iii 146(A4) ii.2 iii 344(AP) iii.5 iii 451(D2.7) iii.14 iii 482(D2.17) ii.14 iv 74(T) iii.18 iv 76(T) iii.13 iv 341(AR) ii.14 iv 348(AR) ii.8,16 vi 29(CP) ii.8,10,14,16 vi 31(CP) ii.8 vi 98(H) iii.16 vi 175(TR) ii.17 xiv 19(CD1.1) ii.8 xiv 21(CD1.1) ii.9 xiv 39(CD1.2) iii.12 xiv 97(CD1.4) i.15, 16,18 xiv 183(CD1.5) i.15,18 xiv 191(CD1.5) ii.2; iii.3 xiv 225(CD1.5) i.3; iii.17 xiv 241(CD1.5) ii.2 xiv 265(CD1.5) i.15-17 xiv 307(CD1.5) i.17 xiv 325(CD1.5) iii.17 xiv 333(CD1.5) i.19; ii.9 xiv 339(CD1.5) i.15 xiv 351(CD1.5) ii.2 xiv 355(CD1.5) i.16 xv 7(CD1.7) i.15,18 xv 9(CD1.7) i.15,16 xv 11(CD1.7) ii.9 xv 25(CD1.7) i.16 xv 29(CD1.7) i.16 xv 33(CD1.7) i.16; ii.18 xv 37(CD1.7) iii.10 xv 53(CD1.7) i.13,16-19 xv 57(CD1.8) ii.15

COLOSSUSES

xv 111(CD1.9) iii.9 xv 193(CD1.11) ii.13 xv 205(CD1.12) i.13 xv 207(CD1.12) ii.9 xv 261(CD1.14) ii.2,3; iv.3; i.26,27 xv 263(CD1.14) i.20,22 xv 293(CD1.15) i.18 xv 299(CD1.15) ii.14,15 xv 311(CD1.16) ii.12 xv 313(CD1.16) ii.14 xv 317(CD1.16) i.20 xv 319(CD1.16) i.18,24; iii.1,2 xv 335(CD1.16) i.12 xv 339(CD1.16) iii.10 xv 343(CD1.17) i.26 xv 353(CD1.17) iii.9-11 xv 371(CD1.18) iii.10,11 xv 373(CD1.18) iii.3 xvi 5(CD1.21) iii.16 xvi 7(CD1.21) iii.5,9,10 xvi 13(CD1.21) i.28; iv. 12 xvi 19(CD1.21) ii.2 xvi 23(CD1.21) ii.14 xvi 29(CD1.22) iii.15 xvi 49(CD1.22) i.18,19,24; ii.19 xvi 63(CD1.24) ii.5 xvi 65(CD1.24) ii.14 xvi 111(CD1.26) ii.14-17 xvi 129(CD1.27) ii.11 xvi 167(CD1.28) ii.11 xvi 177(CD1.28) ii.12 xvi 185(CD1.28) ii.12 xvi 199(CD1.28) iv.16 xvi 271(CD1.30) ii.8 xvi 283(CD1.30) iv.15 xvi 309(CD1.31) iii.16; ii.5 xvi 321(CD1.32) ii.3 xvii 29(CD2.2) ii.8 xvii 37(CD2.2) iii.23 xvii 41(CD2.2) ii.23 xvii 65(CD2.3) i.11 xvii 67(CD2.3) iv.2 xvii 87(CD2.4) iv. 12 xvii 95(CD2.4) iv.3 xvii 97(CD2.4) ii.20 xvii 113(CD2.4) iii.16 xvii 119(CD2.4) ii. 18 xvii 145(CD2.5) ii.16,17 xvii 175(CD2.7) ii.16,17 xvii 177(CD2.7) ii. 16 xvii 193(CD2.7) iii.23 xvii 193(CD2.8) iii.5 xvii 203(CD2.8) i.11 xvii 209(CD2.8) iv.2 xvii 217(CD2.9) iii. 5 xvii 231(CD2.9) ii.1,2; iii.15 xvii 271(CD2.11) iii.12-14 xvii 273(CD2.11) iii.8 xvii 315(CD2.13) iv.6 xvii 323(CD2.13) iii.8 xvii 325(CD2.13) iii.18,19 xvii 351(CD2.15) iii.21 xvii 355(CD2.15) iii.20 xvii 357(CD2.15) iv.1 xvii 367(CD2.15) iii.22 xvii 371(CD2.15) ii.18 xvii 397(CD2.17) i.18 xviii 342(MAR)

Colossus, lifeless C. of antiquity iii 140(A4) Rhodians dedicated C. to sun; of stupendous size; erected with wonderful skill by Chares of Lindos xii 139(PO1) C. of Rhodes xviii 320(MAR)

Colossuses, digging C. xviii 261(CM)

COLT

Colt, belike no more honesty in bargain of wedlock than in buying c. iv 125(T)
 Coltellino, recollection of C. viii 123(2D) salutations sent to C. xii 53(FE10) C. sends affectionate salutations xii 315(MC 35nm)
 Colters, not to be allowed sharpening own c. iv 328(AR)
 Coluga, emperor's guard retreated to C. x 359(HM4)
 Columba, miraculous C. in Easter controversy iii 99(P)
 Columba, beyond diocese of C. vi 256(O)
 Columbia Manuscript, additional letters and state papers from C. MS. xiii 491
 Index by Milton to C. MS. xiii 508 legal index to Commonplace Book from C. MS. xviii 221(CB) *Essays from C. MS.* xviii 258
 Columbine, the garish c. i 470(LI46n)
 Columbus, such C. found the American ii 300(PL9.1116) zany of C. iii 294(AP)
 Columella, C. on agriculture to be taught to youth iv 282(E) vi 348(G) vi 352(G)
 Column, as in a fiery c. charioting i 338(SA27)
 Columna, Prosper, notable words of C. in camp at Bergamo xviii 209(CB)
 Colure, Satan traversed each c. ii 262(PL 9.66)
 Comail, C., one of 3 British kings slain by Keaulin x 138(B3)
 Comazontes, C. or the Benjaminites or the Rioters xviii 236(MS)
 Combat, to c. with a blind man i 376(SA 1106) by c. to decide i 379(SA1176) defied to mortal c. ii 35(PL1.766) unexpectedly constrained to c. of reason v 63(Kp) c. using labyrinth of councils and fathers vi 165(TR) law turns lord over to vassal to be killed in single c. if it so happens vii 533(1D12) engaged him in single c. viii 15(2D) c. of Edmund and Canute to be knightly x 274(B6) William challenged Harold to single c. before both armies x 313(B6) try matter by personal c. x 337(HM1) English

COMENIUS

page in c. with giantlike adversary xviii 244(MS)
 Combatant, who single c. i 349(SA344)
 Combatants, so frowned the mighty c. ii 63(PL2.719)
 Combination, City Petition after received and moved for in House to be called a c. of Separatists iii 119(A1)
 Combinations, brands c. of Separatists iii 118(A1)
 Combust, planets that are oft c. iv 338(AR)
 Combustion, with hideous ruin and c. ii 10(PL1.46) dreadful c. warring ii 186(PL6.225) though schism and c. be very issue of your bodies iii 221(CG1.6) nothing but c. in church history iii 357(AP)
 Combustions, to beginning of these c. v 70(Kp) of own number who secretly fomented these c. x 321(Bd)
 Comedian, if it be unlawful to behold mercenary c. iii 301(AP)
 Comedians, writings never suppressed of old c. iv 299(AR) Nævius and Plautus first Latin c. iv 301(AR)
 Comedies, c. that delighted me in exile i 170(EL1.28ff) youth to taste some choice c. iv 285(E) eternal name to writers of c. because of humor and wit xii 219(PO6)
 Comedy, Remonstrant has resembled whole argument to a c. iii 293(AP) turn religion into satire or c. iii 317(AP) ancient Attic c. ix 113(SD) who is happy and sprightly in c. among modern Italians xii 37(FE8)
 Comeliness, not c. of shape i 373(SA1011) speaking or mute all c. attends thee ii 243(PL8.222) as much c. as when Saul prophesied vi 270(O) Oswin commended for c. of person x 163(B4)
 Comely, O how c. it is i 382(SA1268) yet c. ii 284(PL9.668) to rip up brethren neither wise nor c. v 269(K26) Offa c. person in prime of youth; much desired of the people x 176(B4) Ethelred reported c. of person x 251(B6)
 Comenius, esteem of a person sent hither iv 275(E)

COMES

Comes, Natalis, *see* Conti

Comet, Satan like a c. burned II 63(PL2.708) sword of God fierce as a c. II 400(PL12.634) morning c. seen in August, 678, in manner of a fiery pillar x 171(B4) when a c. threatens conflagration XII 171(PO3)

Comets, portentous blaze of c. III 50(R2) 2 c. appear; Saracens invade France x 177(B4) c. seen; portended famine and troubled state of realm x 249(B6)

Comfort, ordinance which God gave to our c. III 492(D2.19) c. in married state besides genial bed IV 85(T) knowledge is the c. of old age XII 261(PO7)

Comforter, c. will send II 396(PL12.486) C. escapes not his presumption; presumptuously affirm whom C. has impowered VI 152(N) on what Christ said of the Holy Spirit as the C. XIV 389(CD1.6)

Comforts, this life sustained by him with many c. II 343(PL10.1084) hampered themselves to dispatch of most beloved c. III 387(Dip) inure him to expect c. out of himself III 391(D1.2) laid up his chiefest earthly c. in enjoyment of contented marriage III 400(D1.5) betook myself to what c. I could XII 49(FE10) to provide c. of life XII 271(PO7) seem to have acted from regard to earthly c. XIV 3(CDp)

Comgoscoi, C. a castle on river Telta x 343(HM2) beyond C. Russians in 1605 discovered many goodly lands x 344(HM3)

Comic, error of poets in mixing c. and tragic I 332(SAp) we break forth into c. license; applause which c. actors used to beg XII 227(PO6)

Comines, Philippe de, C. the historian blames subjects v 253(K21) C. in his *Com.* 5. says king has less power in England than elsewhere; C. a weighty authority VII 479(1D9) C. shows princes ought to be learned in histories XVIII 137(CB) C. wisely shows how far credence to advice of experts XVIII 140(CB) C. keen-eyed witness; pictures life of princes as anxious XVIII 184(CB) C. great statesman and courtier; C. answers objection

COMMAND

on sudden cause and secret XVIII 202(CB) *Memoires* II.6 XVIII 137(CB) II. p.94, ed. Gall. Paris XVIII 140(CB) VII. 2.p.515 XVIII 153(CB) VIII.13.pp.684ff XVIII 184(CB) v.p.403ff XVIII 202(CB) Coming, whose c. is foretold II 466(PR4.204) fulfilled by all ministers till his 2. c. III 243(CG2.1) end of Christ's c. IV 141(T) till Master's 2. c. IV 338(AR) c. is when Christ shall judge world; c. first predicted by Enoch and prophets; afterwards by Christ and Apostles; day and hour of c. known only to Father XVI 339(CD1.33) Christ will delay his c. XVI 345(CD1.33)

Comitatum Magnates, Edw. III calls commoners C. M. VII 423(1D8)

Comius, Cæsar sends C. of Arras with British ambassadors; makes him king x 35(B2) C. of Arras returned to Cæsar; had been imprisoned as spy x 38(B2) Cæsar uses the 30 horse of C. x 41(B2) Cassibelan sends ambassadors to C. of Arras x 48(B2)

Command, quick c. from sovereign Jove I 86(CO41) to subserve where wisdom bears c. I 339(SA57) person with c. from heaven I 380(SA1212) at our sending and c. I 386(SA1394) awaiting what c. their chief II 28(PL1.566) winged heralds by c. of sovereign power II 35(PL1.752) by c. of heaven's all-powerful king II 68(PL2.851) easily transgress the sole c. II 80(PL3.94) stand ready at c. II 100(PL3.650) in squadron joined awaiting next c. II 137(PL4.864) obey him whose c. single is yet so just II 163(PL5.551) tell them that by c. II 168(PL5.685) at which c. the powers militant II 180(PL 6.61) at his c. the uprooted hills II 205(PL6.781) slight that sole c. II 213(PL 7.47) such flight the great c. impressed II 222(PL7.294) such c. had we II 243(PL8.232) my sole c. transgressed II 247(PL8.329) all these at thy c. to play II 248(PL8.371) keep his great c. II 258(PL8.635) God left that c. sole daughter II 283(PL9.652) why didst thou not c. me not to go II 301(PL9.1156) Satan de-

COMMAND

parting gave c. II 320(PL10.430) his eye might there c. II 359(PL11.385) by God's c. shall build an ark II 374(PL11.818) when by c. Moses once more II 386(PL 12.210) c. that out of these hard stones II 417(PR1.342) angels give thee in c. what thou shalt say II 421(PR1.449) their utmost aid at his c. II 429(PR2.149) receive by gift where I can c. II 437(PR2. 382) c. a table in this wilderness II 438 (PR2.384) written, he will give c. II 479(PR4.556) lest he c. them into deep II 481(PR4.631) not by divine c. but apostolic prudence III 106(AP) to set forth laws as lordly c. III 181(CGp) Paul enters his discussion of church government with a c.; Paul returns to his c. III 192(CG1.2) mark what a dreadful c. follows III 193(CG1.2) reckons himself of great c. in that he is a servant III 243 (CG2.1) showing from divine example and c. III 246(CG2.2) evidence of c. in scripture for presbyterial government III 254(CG2.3) dare not vs God's c. hold communion with us III 259(CG2.3) had whole bevy at c. III 344(AP) words trip about him at c. III 362(AP) proper act of law to c. III 388(D1.1) so far God's c. from tying men III 402(D1.6) Paul makes us liable to that c. of Isaiah; this c. thus gospelized III 408(D1.8) bringing new morality contrary to unchangeable c.; strict maintaining of a general, religious c. III 410(D1.8) Paul, not to c. our stay with infidel; warned us not to take it as a c.; if we still avouch it as a c. III 412(D1.8) Paul confesses no c.; if it must be a c.; more evidence to make it a c. III 413(D1.8) whether this be a c. or advice III 414(D1.8) God by his divorcing c. III 420(D1.10) Sabbath a c. of first table III 423(D1.13) to make marriage a transcendent c. III 424(D1.13) law has express repeated c. III 435(D2.3) God could not c. thing repugnant to his nature III 439(D2.3) if we speak of a c. in strictest definition; marriage no more a c. than divorce III 444(D2.4) dispensation absolving from more general c. III

COMMAND

447(D2.5) every c. given with a reason binds only while the reason holds; of this sort was c. in Eden; no absolute c. III 457 (D2.9) gives authority to c. to be a c. III 458(D2.9) they had expounded this c. of Paradise III 459(D2.9) with regard to reasons of first c. III 460(D2.9) impossible to perform strict c. III 461(D2.9) in duty of their c. III 464(D2.11) God not signifying his mind in a plain c.; that men might have understood it to be a c. III 465(D2.11) should be an obliging c.; might be denied to be c. III 466(D2. 11) this is no new c.; new commandment is accomplishment of every c.; no c. of perfection; words of Christ can be no new c. III 482(D2.17) Paul without c. of Lord III 491(D2.19) to c. love and sympathy not within law III 500(D2.21) remembrance of a c. above all commands III 511(D2.22) safe transgressors of literal c. IV 75(T) God did not found marriage on impulsive c. IV 84(T) charity turns and winds dictate of every positive c.; shapes c. to good of man IV 96(T) can any c. be so unreasonable as to make one cleave to ruin IV 97(T) not set helmet in posture of c. IV 109(T) Christ allows divorce to be c. IV 111(T) charity is fulfilling of every c. IV 135(T) c. nothing vs good of man; much more no civil c. IV 137(T) no c. without reason IV 148(T) law could not c. to love IV 159(T) if word suffering had weakened c. IV 163(T) Paul repeating c. about divorce IV 185(T) word by Paul, not by Lord, cannot be c.; turning evangelic permission in legal and yet illegal c.; making words of Paul a c. is contradiction vs moral law; God will preserve us in this c. IV 191(T) Paul citing a c. of the Lord; that which he calls his own whether c. or counsel; man has no lordship to c. conscience; modern interpreters will have it a c. maugre Paul IV 194(T) it follows duly this can be no c.; fear is best this not being c.; Apostle guides us by prudence without c. IV 195(T) lest he seem an imposer of a new c. IV 199

COMMAND

(T) Paul does not contradict with a new c. iv 201(T) though God c. us to temperance iv 320(AR) men born to c. v 8(TE) Saul though by God's special c. anointed v 14(TE) natural reason and addition of c. of God; Jehu had special c. to slay Jehoram v 22(TE) having ground of God's ordinary c. v 28(TE) violation of God's express c. in Gospel vi 10(CP) imprecation, not a c. vi 18(CP) this is not mere c. but accompanied with weightiest reasons vi 30(CP) by that c. to Peter; tithes released by c. to Peter vi 89(H) Christ left not least shadow of c. of vicegerence in state vi 124(W) anointed by God by special c. vi 155(N) God's strictest c. to reject all other traditions vi 166(TR) if once imposed is c. or prohibition; consequently an addition to word of God vi 171(TR) we by God's clear c. vii 7(1Dp) neither in obedience to or vs any c. of God vii 101(1D2) counterfeit supposed c. of God vii 131(1D2) when c. has express reason attached, no one bound by c. beyond the reason vii 163(1D3) Paul adds a reason to his c. vii 177(1D3) we read nowhere Ehud had express c. of God vii 217(1D4) when governed Hebrew commonwealth by immediate c.; God gave no new c. after captivity vii 239(1D4) Austin says good kings serve when they seem to c. vii 263(1D4) Chrysostom on Apostle's c. to be subject to higher powers vii 433(1D8) king may have given this c. in public; in private quite other c. viii 175(2D) Cromwell's army obedient to word of c. viii 217(2D) he who has no c. of self viii 251(2D) hold out vs contrary c. from above xii 321(EC38) due and timely obedience to c. in Gospel xii 324(EC38) on authority of divine c. xiv 21(CD1.1) to divine voice as to perpetual c. xv 93(CD1.8) man commanded as test of obedience to refrain from eating of tree; sometimes called covenant of works; necessary that something should be forbidden as test of fidelity; an act in its own nature indifferent xv 113(CD1.10) no proof

COMMANDERS

of obedience independently of divine c.; no c. properly a covenant xv 115(CD1.10) whether words are c. or consequence xv 157(CD1.10) law also means special c. of God xv 181(CD1.11) on promulgation of Gospel new c. given xv 353(CD1.17) motive for c. given to churches xvi 159(CD1.27) our first parents sought knowledge of good and evil contrary to c. of God xvii 33(CD2.2) angel bids thunders hear c. of God xviii 234(MS) after certain c. of his death xviii 240(MS)

Commanded, pretending so c. ii 171(PL 5.768) rules of church discipline not only c. but hedged about with commands iii 193(CG1.2) on "Moses c." iv 163(T)

Commander, where stood their great c. ii 21(PL1.358) yet observed their dread c. ii 29(PL1.589) discipline shown by submitting to edicts of c. iii 185(CG1.1) disease of soldiers no less shame to c. iv 284(E) c. of army in field has same delegated power; c. not slower to defend at home and abroad vii 471(1D9) office of any c. of army in field vii 475(1D9) if c. of army decide to court martial vii 509(1D11) Cromwell a c. over himself first viii 215(2D) Romans under special c. vs Saxons here x 114(B3) Michael as hostile c. vs devils xv 105(CD1.9) if magistrate order c. to make sally; c. free to express own opinion; not honorable for c. to destroy army to obey xviii 208(CB) use of mercenaries with hired c. condemned xviii 211(CB)

Commanders, be our captains and c. never so expert iii 228(CG1.7) youth to come forth perfect c. iv 289(E) Digby and many other c. v 142(K8) betraying best c. to shameful surprisal v 153(K9) c. of army once undeceived vi 125(W) c. of forces were anciently at command of people vii 469(1D9) when kingdoms were prize of fortunate c. x 132(B3) soldiers most commonly as their c. x 255(B6) c. were unaware and guiltless xviii 31(DEC) passions of soldiers not

COMMANDERS

to be countenanced by c. that seek true glory; c. seeking renown from integrity of noble mind; c. abhor savagery of pillaging soldiers xviii 209(CB)

Commanding, Satan c. loud ii 197(PL6.557) c. thy servants to eat things sacrificed to idols iii 147(A4) seen by c. things not belonging to Gospel x 198(B5)

Commandino, Ramus corresponds with C. xi 515(LOR)

Commandment, emperor obeyed God's c. in abolishing idolatry iii 43(R2) Paul's whole c. about discipline; word c. used in plural sense; end of c. is charity iii 193(CG1.2) enforce c. of Ezra and Nehemiah iii 411(D1.8) no work on Sabbath, says c. iii 428(D2.1) is called the new c. iii 482(D2.17) God has given no c. without charity; without charity no man can believe any c. iii 493(D2.20) great c. of Gospel is to command nothing vs good of man iv 137(T) highest, greatest, perfectest c. iv 172(T) what can fulfill every c. but love iv 264(C) c. was to take tithes of Jews only; unless renewed by express c. vi 58(H) c. forbids to adore any graven image vi 173(TR) Rowen by c. of her father x 117(B3) significance and importance of first c. xiv 51(CD1.2) unity of God and first c. xiv 195(CD1.5) *Gen.* ii.24 is not a c. xv 123(CD1.10) Adam in receiving c. of God xv 183(CD1.11) impossible to extort such a sense from words of c. xvii 181(CD2.7) 9. c. on falsehood interpreted xvii 305(CD2.13)

Commandments, first of all c. ii 465(PR 4.176) must tradition be perpetual cancerworm to eat God's c. iii 210(CG1.6) had transgressed c. of God iii 248(CG2.2) this law less judicial than 9 of 10 C. iii 467(D2.12) his c. he has left under feet of charity iii 511(D2.22) young man asking Christ which c. iv 149(T) God suffers hardness of heart in best and purest c. iv 166(T) disobedience to least of God's c. iv 179(T) as if God had freed us from own c. vi 29(CP) more grievous yoke, c. of men vi 30(CP) Mosco-

COMMANDS

vites hold 10 c. do not concern them x 339(HM1) believe first of c. so obscure xiv 199(CD1.5) practice of saints is best interpretation of c. xv 151(CD1.10) promise of c. extended only to happiness in this life xvi 111(CD1.26) whole law of Moses was a law of c., contained in ordinances xvi 129(CD1.27) neither love of God or neighbor in express terms in 10 C. xvi 145(CD1.27) expressly enjoined not to be governed by c. of men in religion xvi 335(CD1.32) observance of divine c. source of prosperity to nations xvii 413(CD2.17)

Commands, mind condescend to such absurd c. i 384(SA1337) c. are no constraints i 386(SA1372) masters' c. come with a power i 387(SA1404) what your c. imposed i 395(SA1640) then straight c. ii 27(PL1.531) what owe I to his c. ii 68(PL2.856) reject envious c. ii 125(PL4.524) God c. marriage to some [*Hosea* i.2] ii 133(PL4.747) Messiah and his new c. ii 168(PL5.691) none with more zeal divine c. obeyed ii 172(PL5.806) ambiguous and obscure c. are no c. iii 33(R1) reason and not any divine c. iii 126(A2) of such God c. Jeremiah [*Jer.* vii.16] iii 173(A18) rules of church discipline hedged about with terrible impalement of c. iii 193(CG1.2) Peter c. obedience be given to presbyters as to mighty hand of God iii 194(CG1.2) when God c. to take a trumpet iii 231(CG2p) c. that burdens be not laid iii 355(AP) God c. in his law that he who hates iii 402(D1.6) c. less than a total separation iii 409(D1.8) hierarchy of upper and lower c. iii 411(D1.8) Moses c. us never to force nature iii 419(D1.10) God c. to break Sabbath iii 423(D1.13) God c. to part iii 469(D2.13) if we mark diligently nature of Saviour's c. iii 481(D2.17) those c. compelling us to self-cruelty above our strength iii 482(D2.17) God's c. not to be too strictly wrung iv 85(T) prophet c. putting away iv 110(T) Bible seldom or never gives all reasons for c. iv 167(T) charity, sum of all c.

COMMANDS

rv 186(T) if we understand his c. aright
 rv 191(T) to disobey king's c. v 6(TE)
 king's c. so often contrary to God's c. v
 208(K13) examples oblige not obedience
 to God, but express c. vi 54(H) if coun-
 cil recurred to c. of people viii 151(2D)
 last c. of king to bishop viii 175(2D)
 merchants write they are not allowed to
 execute our c. xiii 13(SL2) God urging
 good c. vs obstinacy of wicked; Pharaoh
 resisting c. of God xv 81(CD1.8) any
 additional c. formed no part of law of na-
 ture; such c. founded on positive right
 whereby God c. what is in itself neither
 good nor bad xv 117(CD1.10) c. of God
 whether addressed to mankind or par-
 ticular class or individual are equally ob-
 ligatory on class addressed xvii 19(CD
 2.1)

Commemorate, c. names of leaders viii 233
 (2D)

Commemoration, our troubles worthier of
 silence than of c. xii 109(FE29)

Commencement, though ministers never
 came near c. or university vi 99(H) phil-
 osophical disputation in c. xii 11(FE3)

Commencing, c. master of arts iv 281(E)

Commendation, with special c. of Bucer's
 book iv 10(M) author's chief c. turned
 into disadvantage iv 70(T) king con-
 cludes with high c. of his unbiased recti-
 tude v 188(K11) with much more c. of
 their own worth vi 136(W) writers
 usually premise something in c. of work
 ix 5(SD) ordinary and threadbare forms
 of c. ix 233(SDs) when your reputation
 needs so much physic of c. ix 273(SDs)
 no real c. of true faith x 82(B2) not to
 hope much from human c. xviii 161(CB)

Commendations, though these poems are
 not without highest c. i 414(SRn) gar-
 nished and trimly faced with c. of licenser
 iv 238(C) defended not myself with c.;
 c. had been no crime ix 87(SD) very
 persons accustomed to load you with high-
 est c. ix 257(SDs) what need of this
 budget of c.; running after new c. ix 273
 (SDs)

Commended, nowhere c. myself ix 85(SD)

COMMENTING

Comment, learned c. upon teeth iii 329
 (AP) Fagius in his c. on the Penta-
 teuch iii 384(D1p) c. on *Matt.* by Bucer
 iv 10(M) I undertook not a general c.
 iv 81(T) those who c. the *Institutes* iv
 104(T) as some fondly c. on this place
 iv 201(T) Bucer in c. on *Matt.* iv 224
 (T) unfittest man to offer c. upon Job
 iv 239(C)

Commentaries, c. as help in understand-
 ing Bible iii 34(R1) c. of Peter Martyr
 iv 225(T) c. on Bible vi 94(H) many
 c. written on Ramus xi 3(Lop) C. of
 Philippe de Comines vii 479(1D9)

Commentary, your judgment doth need
 no c. i 477(HWn) *Gen.* ii. is c. on *Gen.* i.
 iv 82(T) confess this to be c. of truth
 and justice iv 134(T) c. on what he first
 cites iv 149(T) Philo Judæus wrote c.
 on law of Moses vii 79(1D2) editor of
 Epictetus with c. of Simplicius vii 287
 (1D5) long work with clarity better
 than short work needing c. xi 3(Lop)
 Ramus explained own rules with running
 c. xi 5(Lop)

Commentator, Gualter of Zurich a judi-
 cious c. iv 226(T)

Commentators, *Matt.* xvii.25 troubles c.;
 some c. say money was paid to priest;
 some say to emperor vii 147(1D3) con-
 cocted by vulgar c. ix 59(SD) many
 Latin c. so render hypostasis xiv 43(CD
 1.2) generality of c. wrong in inter-
 preting *Rom.* viii.28-30 xiv 125(CD1.4)
 many c. apply passages to Son's genera-
 tion xiv 181(CD1.5) some c. conjecture
 God and Son one in essence xiv 209(CD
 1.5) those c. who interpret Holy Spirit
 as virtue and power of Father xiv 399
 (CD1.6) most c. on *Mal.* ii.15 xv 133
 (CD1.10) some modern c. say deterio-
 ration is physical not moral xv 185(CD
 1.11) Euripides has far better interpre-
 tation of Bible text than c. in question
 xv 237(CD1.13) had c. but read 2 verses
 farther xvi 175(CD1.28)

Commented, try with what fidelity epistles
 have been c. iv 189(T)

Commenting, Pareus c. on *Revelation* iii

COMMENTING

238(CG2p) shallow c. of scholastics and canonists III 376(Dp) c. that divorce was only to help wives III 475(D2.15) boldness of king's unwarrantable c. on judgments of God v 147(K8)

Commentitious, studiously cull out what is c. III 101(P)

Comments, clergy affecting c. of friars III 348(AP) Christ spoke no full c. III 491(D2.19) divines in all their c. IV 174(T) corrupted by studying c. of Jesuits IV 313(AR)

Commerce, to c. with patience III 496(D2.20) God suffered trade and c. among Jews IV 165(T) outward c. with infidels perhaps not to be avoided IV 193(T) council able to preserve c. with foreign nations VI 104(LF) council must treat of c. with foreign nations VI 126(W) interdicting of c. between Charlemagne and Offa x 189(B4) not with former probity in c. with Hamburg XIII 5(SL1) very ancient c. between England and Hamburg be preserved XIII 9(SL1) accustomed c. between Spain and England XIII 17(SL4) earnestly desire c. with foreign nations as formerly XIII 19(SL5) subverts foundations of c. XIII 25(SL7) not to violate c. between England and Portugal XIII 33(SL10) not merchants but pests of c. XIII 35(SL10) merchants have continued amity and c. XIII 45(SL15) preserve c. with commonwealth XIII 53(SL18) thoughts of increasing c. with Sweden XIII 57(SL19) c. with Spain hindered by injuries to merchants XIII 59(SL21) necessity of breaking off c. advantageous to both nations XIII 61(SL21) desire of continuing ancient c. with Denmark XIII 69(SL24) for sake of your ancient c. with English XIII 297(SL90) friendship and c. between Lubeck and us XIII 317(SL97) Oldenburgh will advance c. XIII 473(SL152) Oliver asked to try to prevent king of Sweden from acting to retard c.; c. is bond of friends XIII 498(SL159) for settling friendly c. in West Indies XIII 513(DS) English upon demand for c. in West Indies XIII

COMMISSION

515(DS) no restriction of c. in any peace treaty; in last 2 treaties c. agreed upon expressly; Elizabeth insisted upon free trade and c. in West Indies XIII 521(DS) English were to have c. in all Spanish dominions; Spaniards may have some cause to interpret last clause as restricting c. if . . . ; when Spaniards utterly refused c.; after peaces of 1604 and 1630 it did not interrupt c. in Europe; we do not insist upon right of c. thereby XIII 523(DS) would not be at mercy of cruel inquisition where admitted to c.; have not desired c. where we ought not have it; king undertook to prescribe us bounds of trade by law of pope prohibiting c. with Turks, Jews, other infidels XIII 525(DS) right we have of c. with Indians XIII 527(DS) as good right as Spaniards . . . even where c. not involved XIII 529(DS) acts of hostility in West Indies are breach of freedom of c. XIII 551(DS) not only excluded from c. with so rich part of world XIII 559(DS)

Commercial, sacred observance of treaties furthering c. relations with Hamburg XIII 469(SL151)

Commercing, looks c. with the skies I 41(IP39)

Commiseration, in Adam wrought c. II 338(PL10.940) divine commission to take into c. afflictions III 340(AP)

Commissary, Romswinkel c. of St. Andrew in Cologne XIII 447(SL141)

Commission, such c. from above II 215(PL7.118) c. granted to 8 bishops, 8 divines III 11(R1) c. of authority under prince III 49(R2) what kind of c. Polycarpus received III 91(P) Titus had his particular c. [Titus i.5] III 152(A13) Christ disclaimed that he had c. from above for temporal matters [Luke xii.14] III 165(A13) trophies of your high c. are renowned III 175(Aps) in discharge of c. they are made great offence III 230(CG2p) taxed with illegal proceedings of High C. III 326(AP) as if some divine c. descended III 340(AP) commanding by his express c. III 433(D2.2)

COMMISSION

terrible c. in *Rom.* xiii.4 III 435(D2.3) printing enthralled under prelatical c. IV 332(AR) by whose c. whole massacres have been committed v 7(TE) have they not given c. to slay king v 34(TE) threw down High C. v 110(K4) undid nothing in church but High C. v 119(K5) High C. speak praise of king's justice v 153(K9) ambassador entirely denied such c. v 156(K9) king dispatches c. under great seal to Scotland v 192(K12) c. promised summer before at London v 193(K12) secret c. would have drowned innocence of our treating v 237(K18) Danish wanderers at sea with public c. or not x 187(B4) c. you gave me XII 43(FE9) send us word that you have ample and full c. to treat XIII 47(SL16) ministers appointed by divine c. XVI 235(CD1.29) their c. showed no restraint of power XVIII 21(DEC) Council appoints c. to talk with Pauw XVIII 57(DECnm)

Commissioners, to be their deputies and c. v 9(TE) not to advance till c. were speeded towards him v 235(K18) instructions to bribe our c. v 238(K18) breach of treaty laid upon c. v 239(K18) king's particular instructions to his c. v 240(K18) c. appointed by League for settling disputes XIII 273(SL84) we, c. of great seal of England XIII 399(SL123) satisfaction given c. appointed at London XIII 423(SL133) c. nominated out of Council of State XIII 471(SL152)

Commissions, king's private c. to Newcastle; king intended to raise by c. v 142(K8) by whose c. dated first hostility began v 167(K10) king by own c. under seal v 258(K23) as if c. of array could deal with God v 269(K25) c. out of Parliament devised by Wolsey XVIII 202(CB) Commitment, Parliament thought City Petition worthy of voting to a c. III 119(A1)

Committee, to Cromwell . . . on proposals of certain ministers at the c. for propagation of Gospel I 445(S16m) philosopher as chief c. to examine claims of wen III 48

COMMON

(R2) Edward VI appointed c. of 32; c.'s preface; why work was not made law IV 231(T) Richard II departed from c. of Lords v 126(K6) close meetings with Irish c. v 191(K12) tossed up and down after miserable attendance from one c. to another x 320(Bd) present c. of safety go on XVIII 3(PRO)

Committees, magistrate by his examinant c. VI 83(H) whom their c. of examination find conformable VI 96(H) well-ordered c. in every county VI 105(LF) local assemblies to annihilate odious power of c. VI 132(W) called from shops to sit in c. x 320(Bd)

Committeeships, disciples of divines trusted with c. x 322(Bd)

Commodities, church no handmaid to wait on civil c. III 41(R2) customs levied on c. traded into Gallia x 52(B2) should be improving our native c. XII 334(EC46nm)

Commodity, serve c. of insatiable trading IV 158(T) must not think to make a staple c. of all knowledge in the land IV 327(AR) spiritual places of c. beyond discharge of duty v 44(TE) whether you are a merchantable c. VII 403(ID8) Commodus, how Constantine slew nephew C., worthy man III 23(R1) priest who prayed that C. might succeed VII 247(I D4) C. adjudged public enemy after death VII 331(ID5) under C., Lucius king in Britain received Christianity x 82(B2) greatest war in Britain under C. x 83(B2) soldiers so terrible to C.; by appointment of C., Albinus bid to resign x 84(B2)

Common, fruit by serpent made c. II 293(PL9.931) c. and civil laws III 65(R2) all held first in c. IV 120(T) says c. observer IV 163(T) good that nature first made c. IV 170(T) all things in c. among primitive Christians IV 171(T) envy and prejudice stirred up among c. sort v 65(Kp) c. people includes all citizens VII 391(ID7) c. report is voice of people; voice of God; ancients thought goddess IX 15(SD)

COMMON

Common law, prelates check c. l. iii 58 (R2)

Common Pleas, though I call C. P. to witness iv 245(C)

Common Prayer Book, except barrelled up in c. v 221(K16) on c. rejected because it prayed for king so oft v 225 (K16)

Common sense, be it verdict of c. iii 244 (CG2.1) c. flown asquint iv 139(T) quicker apprehension of c. iv 251(C) that Irish so far lost use of their c. v 188 (K12) let c. be judge v 279(K27) evident to c. vi 21(CP) if c. had not led us to such a clear interpretation vi 268(O) agreeable neither to law of God or to c. vii 101(1D2) ignorant of Latinity and c. vii 435(1D8) if your thick head be capable of c. viii 81(2D) you say it overthrows all c.; overthrows your c. viii 167 (2D) c. on tyrants viii 197(2D) transubstantiation irreconcilable with reason and c. xvi 199(CD1.28)

Commonalties, submit to greater number of c. vi 144(W)

Commonalty, emmet joined in her popular tribes of c. ii 229(PL7.489) as some would persuade the c. iv 218(T) if each county were made kind of subordinate c. or commonwealth vi 144(W)

Commoners, all distinctions of lords and c. done away vi 146(W) Presbyterians ought mix with other c. vi 258(O) if we kill traitors, be they c., noblemen or kings vii 15(1Dp) c. might then be called Barons; c. in preamble of Edward III; c. summoned to Parliament under Henry III; under Edw. III vii 423(1D8)

Commonplace, shred in his c. book iii 307 (AP) lose their c. lore ix 141(SD) More verbose and c. ix 287(SDs) nothing c. tolerated in poet or orator xii 247(PO7)

Commonplace Book, Latin Verses found in C. B. i 326 xviii 128 additions to C. B. xviii 221(CB) lost parts of C. B. xviii 227(CB)

Commonplacers, narrow intellectuals of c. iii 375(Dp)

Commonplaces, this being read in Peter

COMMONS

Martyr's C. iv 225(T) out of your c. ix 171(SD)

Commons, excellencies of C. of England iii 60(R2) restrained good among the c. iii 113(A1) religious Lords and C. iv 7(M) fight vs party of his Lords and C. v 6(TE) C. requested judgment vs Rich. II v 25(TE) some Presbyterians adhering to lesser part of C.; one while to C. without Lords; another to Lords without C. v 32(TE) regiment hardly strong enough to assault unarmed House of C. v 70(Kp) C. cast Strafford v 92(K2) upon king's going to House of C. v 98(K3) becoming sight to see king in C. v 101(K3) C. declared itsufficiently proved v 102(K3) king sallied out to give assault to C. v 106(K4) what was king's entrance into C.; besetting C. with armed men; where was honor and freedom of C. v 109(K4) next day after his eruption in C. v 113(K4) king cannot reject law offered by C. v 132(K6) deny passing law C. chose v 133(K6) C. represent whole kingdom v 134(K6) king pursuing into House of C. v 155(K9) to expect their voting or not should obstruct C. v 158(K9) king's attempt on House of C. v 167(K10) fugitive delinquents in House of C. v 267(K25) some of army prevalent in C. v 270(K26) Parliament signifying parley of Lords and C. with Norman king vi 132(W) king often appearing to C. for subsidies vi 135(W) dregs of House of C. vi 254(O) as necessary and good to expel rotten members out of House of C. vi 265(O) God alone gave kingdom to Lords and C. vii 199(1D3) you ask, did people maim House of C. vii 357(1D6) often among C. far wiser men than among Lords vii 389(1D7) one supreme House of C.; how composed vii 391(1D7) on king choosing members of House of C.; members of C. elected by people as representing constituencies vii 421(1D8) these constituted House of C.; not lords nor could be; another book tells us king and C. could hold Parliament; that

COMMONS

king with bishops and earls cannot hold Parliament with C. absent; C. serve each for own constituency; C. felt to be present in name of whole nation; you say, judicature never vested in C. vii 425(1D 8) House of C. may absent itself; may reason with king on maladministration vii 441(1D8) C. comprehended in word Barons; C. called often Peers of Parliament; C. only have power to try king; C. independent of king vii 447(1D8) right of judging king belongs to C.; C. are peers of realm and barons as well; C. are vested with power and authority of people committed to them; C. with king make good Parliament; kings used to hold Parliament with C. before Lords or bishops came in; C. have power that is sovereign, independent of king; C. in name of whole nation hold councils and Parliaments to judge, make laws, even to make kings vii 449(1D8) authority to try king of good right lodged in C. vii 451(1D8) C. granted powers to kings; deposed Richard II; granted rights to Henry IV vii 465(1D9) have shown C. was chief part of Parliament; C. in and by itself a Parliament; part of C. not permitted to vote that had revolted to Chas. I vii 489(1D10) C. condemned king by highest power in land; C. receive authority from people; C. may delegate judicial power vii 507(1D11) C. not maimed; votes cast vs king in C. vii 509(1D11) letter of House of C. to Scots vii 521(1D12) common people, i.e. commonalty, C.; laws which C. shall choose vii 539(1D12) nonsense about reduction of Lords and C. to one house viii 147(2D) Gorbionian gave to c. encouragement in labors and trade x 27(B1) c. baptized with Edwin; c. baptized in rivers x 158(B4) many of nobles and c. betook them to cloister x 179(B4) should be improving our c. xii 334(EC46nm) 3 estates, king, Lords, C. xviii 4(PRO) just division of waste c. xviii 6(PRO) no king that disregards wealth of c. xviii 176(CB) c. one of 3 estates; c. of France

COMMONWEALTH

give instructions to knights xviii 178 (CB) suit made by c. vs Richard II xviii 182(CB) Henry VIII disavowed unlawful oppression of his c. xviii 202(CB) sent vs c. in Suffolk xviii 205(CB) *see also* House

Commonweal, what good thou to c. iii 48 (R2)

Commonwealth, poor transformed heifer of the c.; c. as one huge Christian personage; compact in virtue iii 38(R2) how to administer both church and c. iii 39(R2) steering goodly vessel of c. iii 65 (R2) Brutus forced to be king, as in a free c. iii 92(P) render body more pliant to soul and useful to c. iii 187(CG 1.1) happy for c. if it would care for public sports iii 239(CG2p) c. that maintains presbyterial government will flourish in virtue and piety iii 253(CG2.3) end is outward peace and welfare of c. iii 255(CG2.3) terror thought such a great stickler in c. iii 259(CG2.3) shattered frame of c. iii 277(CG2c) in compassion of church and c. iii 326(AP) so reviving to fainted c. iii 332(AP) effect recovery of c. iii 335(AP) Parliament the restorers of c. iii 337(AP) always thought hopefully of c. iii 339(AP) no effect of tyranny can sit more heavily on c. iii 375(Dp) sober living will spring up in c. iii 376(Dp) dejection unprofitable and dangerous to c. iii 392(D1.2) make sin a free citizen of c. iii 433(D2.2) God to patch up rotten c. iii 437(D 2.3) if it maintain good of c. iii 467 (D2.12) restraint, how distractive to c. iii 468(D2.12) not so hurtful or dishonorable to c. iii 473(D2.14) method of holy correction such as became c. of Israel iii 474(D2.14) love compelled grows unserviceable and spiritless to c. iii 501(D2.21) nothing profitable to c. iii 508(D2.22) Bucer hoped no calamity would happen to c.; constitution and reformation of c. is like a building iv 8(M) who incomparably governed c. iv 10(M) present renewing of church and c. iv 16(M) holy nation, c. of Israel

COMMONWEALTH

iv 69(T) right reformation in c. calls for speediest redress iv 71(T) law ought to prevent uselessness as pernicious to c. iv 121(T) unhappy marriage leaves best spirits dead to c. iv 129(T) will not intercede that all drunkenness be banished c. iv 132(T) when c. decays, corruption takes 2 steps iv 137(T) as if Cato were in Plato's c. iv 157(T) God suffered some to be rich in his own c. iv 165(T) who would introduce c. of common holding iv 171(T) when Sturmius and Farrerus governed c. at Strasburg iv 224(T) that youth may not be reeds in dangerous fit of c. iv 285(E) Plato noted defect in c. of Sparta iv 287(E) who address governors of c.; not to be hoped that no grievance arise in c. iv 293(AR) fare better with c. if no licensing iv 295(AR) greatest concernment in church and c. how books iv 297(AR) Cicero, so great a father to c. iv 301(AR) Plato man of high authority but least for his c. iv 316(AR) as bonds and ligaments of c.; impunity and remissness the bane of c. iv 318(AR) that c. of learning may not be damified iv 321(AR) no great argument to think himself reputed in c. where he was born iv 324(AR) Lord Brooke sacrificed life to c. iv 346(AR) c. nigh perishes for want of deeds v 4(TE) flourishing deeds of a reformed c. v 39(TE) Fenner on king breaking chief conditions between him and c. v 50(TE) necessary self-defense of a c. v 55(TE) take up gauntlet for c. v 63(Kp) women active in state affairs sign of degenerate c. v 92(K2) king thought nothing treason vs c. v 93(K2) nothing in king's judgment was treason vs c.; to scruple that c. should punish for treasonous one offender v 97(K2) king's manifest treason vs c. v 99(K3) had more relation to court than to c. v 108(K4) Parliament then best fathers of c. v 112(K4) this c. would have found it hard to thrive under damage of such liberality v 117(K5) king gave piece of justice to c. 6 times short v 118(K5) king forsook

COMMONWEALTH

helm and steerage of c. v 127(K6) use arms in way suspicious to c. v 145(K8) their necessity seized upon revenues for c. v 160(K9) this Parliament so resolute to relieve c. v 165(K10) who fought for c. v 169(K10) Parliament to change laws for good of c.; every c. defined as society sufficient to itself v 175(K11) by consequence no c. nor free v 176(K11) estate and honor of c. v 185(K11) if c. be afraid to suppress idolatry v 195(K12) kings are entrusted servants of c. v 202(K13) arrest and stop c. steering under full sail to reformation v 218(K15) dies martyr of faith and c. v 242(K19) their supposed offences vs c. v 268(K25) worthies by disobeying law saved c. v 271(K26) both c. and religion will flourish vi 2(CPd) if governors of this c. have least used force vi 4(CP) Asa and others had c. delivered to them from God; church might be called c. and c. a church vi 16(CP) Christian c. may defend vi 22(CP) under law no distinct governors in church and c. vi 25(CP) if magistrate learned not to settle religion, c. would be better tended vi 39(CP) to Parliament of C. of England vi 43(Ht) defended public cause of this c. to foreigners vi 44(Hd) no model of c. successful till religion freed vi 45(Hd) though given for good or evil of c. vi 82(H) when clergy became distinct order in c. vi 98(H) *Letter . . . concerning ruptures of C.* vi 101(LFt) serious discourse concerning ruptures of c.; c. scarce yet in infancy; must be some inward flaw in c.'s bowels vi 101(LF) dissolve Parliament for no cause to church or c. vi 102(LF) no c. can subsist without senate vi 104(LF) I might be serviceable to c. vi 106(LF) election be of such as are firm for free c.; put into their hands possession of free c. vi 107(LM) choose knights engaged for c. vi 108(LM) people having free votes in all concerning c. vi 109(LM) *Ready and Easy Way to Establish Free C.* vi 111(Wt) resolution of those in power tending to . . . free c. vi 111(W)

COMMONWEALTH

turning regal bondage to free c. vi 112 (W) English as well fitted to liberty of c. as Greeks or Romans; actions might become rising glorious c. vi 116(W) settlement in firm, free c.; where is goodly tower of c. vi 117(W) free c. held by wisest men noblest, manliest, equallest, justest government; enjoined by Christ vi 119(W) what government comes nearer this precept of Christ than free c.; in c. greatest are servants to public; not elevated above brethren; live soberly in families; walk streets as other men; may be spoken to freely without adoration vi 120(W) in free c. any governor may be easily removed vi 121(W) ants as examples of frugal self-governing c. vi 122 (W) free c. without single head or House of Lords is best government; form of c. should have been settled when monarchy dissolved; people would have been delighted with ease, decent order, benefit of c.; c. had been firmly rooted past fears of commotions; this care of settling c. neglected vi 124(W) now is the season to obtain free c.; to establish c. forever in land without difficulty or delay; this done, foundation will be laid of free c. vi 125(W) ship of c. is always under sail vi 126(W) c. is held immortal; therein firmest, safest and most above fortune; death affects not c. vi 128(W) in every well ordered c. they who write of policy say vi 129(W) defer circumscribing our senate till c. be firmly settled vi 131(W) if ends of council be faithful and for free c. vi 132(W) in this c., temporal and spiritual lords removed vi 133(W) gave up our liberty for want of distinct form of free c. proposed; facility above neighboring c. vi 134(W) people betook them to form of free c. vi 136(W) Jews governed in c. of God's own ordaining; had no more reason to dislike their c. vi 137(W) shown with what ease we may obtain free c.; ample to secure us under free c. vi 141(W) free c. inclined more to protect liberty of conscience vi 142(W) free c. favors and

COMMONWEALTH

promotes liberty; not word but thing itself; wherein God directing steerage to free c. vi 143(W) civil rights and advancement by merit never surer than in c.; access never so easy as in c.; if each county were made kind of subordinate c. vi 144(W) practised in old Athenian c.; reputed first and ancientest place of civility in Greece; c. of all governments aims to make people flourishing, virtuous, noble, high spirited; education in free c. vi 145(W) many sovereignties united into one c. in United Provinces; in our own hands establishing of free c. vi 146(W) since putting down of kingship in this c. vi 153(N) if Lord governed Jews in form of c. vi 154(N) spoken to them who rejected a c.; wherein they might have lived happily under reign of God only vi 156(N) if we desire to be a noble, civil, virtuous people, nothing nobler than free c. vi 160(N) alienates Ireland from all fealty to c. of England vi 246(O) from Cromwell c. receives ample satisfaction vi 252(O) Presbyterians breed continual disturbance by meddling in c. vi 257(O) Presbyterians as members of c. ought mix with other commoners vi 258(O) much more expedient to c. was speedy seizure of king vi 265(O) confirm people's liberty by settling in free c. vi 362(Wn) eminent men of c. have influenced me to write *Defence* vii 7(1Dp) thus name acts of our yet more potent c. vii 17(1Dp) on constitution of English c. vii 29(1Dp) no c. can be managed without some kind of council; all things for safety of c. deemed lawful and just vii 31(1Dp) finding c. betrayed; implore army faithful to c.; army saved c. vii 55(1Dr) not c. but private wealth that owns master; unless you take away master you destroy c. vii 59(1Dr) c. more perfect than monarchy vii 77(1D2) Antony, destroyer of Roman c. vii 109(1D2) Josephus calls c. of Hebrews a theocracy vii 137(1D2) you preach right of tyrants, novel thing in c.; during c, poor were counted, not

COMMONWEALTH

taxed vii 147(1D3) think as ill as you like of our English c. vii 171(1D3) no c. without magistrates and civil government vii 175(1D3) allegiance due to present rulers vii 199(1D3) even your Leyden colleagues, whose University, flourishing c. where freedom dwelt of old vii 203(1D3) you deny tyrants ought be removed from c.; yet tyrants must be borne with in c. vii 207(1D3) if God cares he would have same reformation in c. as in church vii 211(1D3) Solomon made amends for vices by deserving greatly of c. vii 231(1D4) when God by immediate command governed Hebrew c. vii 239(1D4) people cried out they had done what c. decided vii 253(1D4) Romans had most flourishing c. after they cast off kings vii 285(1D5) Cæsar impiously taking arms vs c. vii 321(1D5) you relate disasters Romans suffered in changing from kingdom to c. vii 335(1D5) what if both consuls conspired vs c.; whatever Senate and people decided interest of c. required vii 371(1D7) Octavianus joined with Antony to subvert c. vii 373(1D7) Smith's book on c. of England vii 403(1D8) abusive language heaped on English c. vii 435(1D8) lest king ruin c. he could not subdue vii 491(1D10) c. delivered from grievous domination viii 3(2D) do openly vs kings in a c.; vs c. in a kingdom viii 25(2D) free to desert kings for c. viii 29(2D) in that excellently modelled c. of Sparta viii 49(2D) no man more revered in c. than Timoleon viii 65(2D) moved to write for deliverance of c. viii 67(2D) greater your hatred, greater my merits to c. viii 83(2D) bears reproaches for sake of c. viii 85(2D) if I consider interests of c. viii 111(2D) discipline extended to institutions of c. viii 129(2D) education and wise administration and durability of c. viii 133(2D) c. did not pay him for writing tracts; kingdom changed into c. viii 137(2D) with so much courage rescued c. viii 151(2D) Bradshaw but for

COMMONWEALTH

c. had never felt tongues of fugitives viii 157(2D) when c. torn with factions, prudence not without its inconvenience viii 207(2D) Cromwell, great man who has deserved so highly of c.; concerns not c. alone viii 213(2D) nothing could have torn Fairfax from service of c. if viii 219(2D) foreigners hope much from our c.; c. sprung up with so much glory; no shame could befall England so great as vanishing of c. viii 227(2D) excited to deliver c. from tyranny viii 231(2D) no fit persons to leave government of c. viii 251(2D) gave service most useful to c. viii 253(2D) hitherto not found wanting to c. ix 9(SD) c. of England attacked in Cry; intimidated c. expected me to answer Cry ix 13(SD) More spoke in vilest terms of c. ix 17(SD) More cuts up whole c. of England ix 23(SD) Salmasius bullied whole c. of England ix 57(SD) that war vs Englishmen, not vs c.; your war vs c., not vs English; if any man wrote book full of scandal vs c.; no favor to enemies of c. ix 103(SD) hope I have performed office of utility to c. ix 227(SD) because of your wickedness toward us and our c. ix 249(SDs) not business of minister to publish this libel vs c. ix 263(SDs) injured c. of England ix 293(SDs) chief sway in managing c. x 2(B1) when esteem of science and liberal study waxes low in c. x 33(B2) Cæsar's victory in Britain no profit to c. x 42(B2) Cæsar tyrannously made himself emperor of Roman c. x 51(B2) Alfred permitted none unlearned to bear office in c. x 221(B5) hopes of just and well amended c. x 318(Bd) setting c. behind x 319(Bd) fell to huckster c. x 320(Bd) serious commotions portended to c. by change in dress xii 33(FE8) c. more friendly to Milton than court xii 334(EC 46nm) dispute touches not c. xii 367(MM58nm) oath required of all who held office in c. xiii 11(SL2) pay public stipends in foreign c. to enemy at home xiii 45(SL15) persuade ye to be

COMMONWEALTH

careful to preserve friendship and alliance with this c. xiii 53(SL18) so well deserving of c. of Christendom xiii 311(SL94) for sake of whole Christian c. xiii 347(SL108) restitution of c. xiii 435(SL137) we have interest since seamen are citizens of this c. xiii 439(SL138) Nightingale, one of patrol ships of this c.; Dillon an enemy of this c. xiii 445(SL140) thinking this c. a free asylum; as we wish c. to be thought xiii 449(SL141) in these troublous times of our c. xiii 471(SL151) safeguard addressed to all persons serving c. of England xiii 471(SL152) expect answer from Savoy gratifying to Protector and whole c. of England xiii 481(SL153) island of Providence wrested from c. xiii 543(DS) English priests and Jesuits in Spanish dominions a particular danger to c. xiii 559(DS) cannot be moved without danger in our c. xviii 4(PRO) trust with offices in c. xviii 5(PRO) returns to this c. by Dutch will hardly be believed; not to be particular about affairs of this c. when oppressed xviii 11(DEC) Scots had received declared enemy of this c. xviii 13(DEC) States then thought fit to send embassy to this c. xviii 21(DEC) seeking out ships of this c. in own seas; to utter subversion of naval power and trade of this c.; after this long patience of c. xviii 27(DEC) not used as public ministers of this c. had been in United Provinces xviii 31(DEC) at last when this c. was assaulted; when their ships torn; men slain; when rights, honor, traffic of this c. endangered; its very being threatened xviii 33(DEC) hostility vs fleet of this c. xviii 37(DEC) destroy fleets . . . walls and bulwarks of this c.; expose this c. to invasion xviii 39(DEC) that this c. after such warning and preservation; that c. should leave itself exposed; amicable mind of your superiors to c.; honor and respect to be paid c. at sea xviii 65(DECam) vs those who try to hinder either c. from attaining those ends; c. of England agrees with United

COMMONWEALTHS

Provinces to deal kindly xviii 97(ASP) advantage to c. that none misuse property xviii 158(CB) on the c.; conversion of c. happens not always through ambition or malice xviii 163(CB) c. to be preferred to monarchy; why do more excellent men come from republics; because virtue honored in republics xviii 164(CB) no kind of c. is pure an absolute no more than elements are pure in nature; king is he who administers c. by its laws and equity; who regards not wealth of commons; for English c. see Smith, vi. xviii 176(CB) his truth and fidelity to c. xviii 180(CB) wholesome to c. to bring back to beginnings xviii 200(CB) Mylius hopes Milton may be restored for good of country and c. xviii 265(AC)

Commonwealth of England, C. by Sir Thomas Smith v 26(TE)

Commonwealths, aphorisming pedantry in art of writing on policy in Christian c. iii 37(R2) alienating all Protestant c. iii 51(R2) best c. have aimed at mixture of humors; England compared to c. of Sparta and Rome iii 63(R2) honors and rewards to religious and just c. at last judgment iii 78(R2) he that has read with judgment of c. iii 184(CG1.1) 2 greatest c. in world, Athens and Rome iii 464(D2.11) example of noblest and wisest c. iii 505(D2.22) ancient and famous c. about licensing iv 298(AR) best and wisest c. have forborne to use licensing iv 306(AR) origin of cities, towns and c. v 8(TE) reform things according to original institution of c. v 28(TE) new models of c. vi 44(Hd) civil laws proposed in c. of most fame vi 47(H) council in greatest c. continuing eternal vi 128(W) many c. under one united and entrusted sovereignty vi 146(W) trade nowhere flourishes more than in free c. of Italy, Germany, Low Countries vi 147(W) free c. ever counted fittest for civil, virtuous, industrious nations vi 160(N) that Salmasius should solicit pay from kings and c. vii

COMMONWEALTHS

297(1D5) grow to be eminent and glorious c. x 317(Bd) have given letters patent to all c. confederate with us xiii 451(SL142) though magistracies be annual in most c. xviii 4(PRO) union between 2 c. would uphold Protestant interests xviii 19(DEC) Dutch astonishment at happenings between admirals of both c. xviii 49(DEC) shall be enemies of both c.; both c. shall assist each other; if either have negotiated treaties with other c. xviii 101(ASP) all c. of Greece dedicated choicest statues and rarities xviii 259(CM)

Commotion, within the wind of such c. ii 189(PL6.310) this perverse c. ii 203(PL6.706) passion felt, c. strange ii 254(PL8.531) popular c. baneful to monarchy iii 57(R2) worse fears, terrors, envies within him made that c. v 109(K4) raises such c. within you ix 189(SD)

Commutations, when God shakes a kingdom with strong and healthful c. iv 350(AR) most men apt to c. as novelty v 2(TE) ministers now see it likely to breed new c. v 39(TE) after these changes and c. v 74(Kp) any tyrant free himself from guilt of raising c. v 194(K12) king lays fault of c. on ambition of others, not upon his bad government v 218(K15) successive parliaments likely to breed c. vi 127(W) so near a parallel in late c. x 317(Bd) serious c. in commonwealth portended by change in dress xii 33(FE8) just fear of novelties and c. xviii 4(PRO) c. caused by commissions xviii 202(CB) c. want not a stout captain xviii 205(CB) Commune, day to c. our faith iii 53(R2) Communed, night when thus the Son c. ii 433(PR2.261)

Communicatio idiomatum, what is called c. i. or *proprietas* xv 279(CD1.14)

Communication, thou seekst not social c. ii 250(PL8.429)

Communion, in c. sweet ii 166(PL5.637) canst raise thy creature to what height of c. ii 251(PL8.431) table of c. now a table

COMPANION

of separation; c. fortified with bulwark and barricado iii 19(R1) Cyprian concerning c. iii 28(R1nm) separate contagious from c. of Christ's flock iii 40(R2) how else should church have c. iii 70(R2) congregation a saintly c. iii 262(CG2.3) c. of saints to a c. of liturgical words; what other reformed church holds c. with us by our liturgy iii 350(AP) more c. with Romish church than reformed iii 353(AP) intimate c. of body; Apostle had said no c. with Christ and Belial iii 410(D1.8) that act of c. some 40 years above a hundred iv 171(T) can be no c. with infidels iv 193(T) necessity made church sell c. chalice v 268(K25) church denying that c. of grace to licentious vi 36(CP) schism may not tend to breaking of c. vi 168(TR) Normans spent night in c. of host x 313(B6) hardly to be expected that reformed and Augustan confessions should cement in one c. xiii 293(SL88) whom church interdicts from its c. xv 79(CD1.8) called in Apostles' Creed c. of saints xvi 59(CD 1.24) many hypocrites continue in outward c. with church xvi 91(CD1.25) excluded Leo from c. xviii 151(CB)

Community, confuter confesses c. of set form iii 353(AP) appropriate good to us from c. of nature iv 171(T)

Commutative, c. justice includes purchases xvii 335(CD2.14)

Comnena, Anna, I want Joannes Cinnamus, continuator of C. xii 89(FE21)

Comnenus, Andronicus, C. Byzantine emperor; reader of St Paul; example of sophism of tyrant v 84(K1) severe edict of C., emperor; C. otherwise most cruel tyrant xviii 219(CB)

Compact, broke nuptial c. with Pontia viii 47(2D)

Companies, ride out in c. iv 290(E) than to be approved by innumerable c. of ignorant xii 121(PO1)

Companion, sleepest thou, c. dear ii 168(PL 5.673) to gain c. of his woe ii 210(PL6. 907) as if minister were only some paltry c. iii 18(R1) join man with acci-

COMPANION

dental c. of propagation III 458(D2.9) woman ought to be image and c. of man IV 79(T) disclosed myself a c. of their discontent IV 330(AR) poet who was king's closet c. V 84(K1) you have friend and close c. in Thevenot XII 67(FE15)

Companions, c. of his fall II 11(PL1.76) c. dear II 192(PL6.419) to gain c. of my misery II 419(PRI.398) remove license and leave them few c. IV 218(T) bishops grown of late his boon c. VII 461(1D9) associate c. of your labors VIII 229(2D) no real c. in study at Cambridge XII 13(FE3) thinking of living where he can have a number of c. XII 29(FE7) most of my c. weary me XII 47(FE10) my separation from so many c. in Florence XII 49(FE10)

Companionship, Adam reasons with God on c. II 249(PL8.380) everlasting c. with holy minds and intelligences XII 171(PO3) c. with good men is safe and advantageous XVII 275(CD2.11)

Companionships, forgetting your town c. XII 29(FE7)

Company, how to regain my severed c. I 95(CO273) your c. along I will not wish I 387(SA1413) no such c. intended II 251(PL8.446) Jezebel not wife to whole c. III 154(A13) if mind cannot have due c. by marriage III 423(D1.13) Adam had c. of God and angels IV 83(T) cannot enjoy holidays without c.; no c. as well as different sex IV 86(T) makes such c. worse than solitude IV 114(T) whose c. represents exactest figure of loneliness IV 176(T) convenience of a foot c. IV 281(E) who shall forbid all evil c. IV 318(AR) poor in their c. not to be defrauded IV 353(AR) divines would have scripture and reason halt with them for c. V 57(TE) worthy to enjoy c. of celestials XII 155(PO2)

Comparative, primitive argument either simple or c. XI 27(LO1.2)

Comparatives, c. defined XI 151(LO1.18) c. are equally known by comparison; c. fittest for making plain; often indicated by signs; often by their parts, the propo-

COMPARISONS

sition and reddition; form of c. is contracted or full XI 153(LO1.18) c. include unlikes XI 205(LO1.22) fallacy of c. XI 385(LO2.9)

Compare, as may c. with heaven II 159(PL 5.432) yet what c. II 160(PL5.468) thy power above c. II 203(PL6.705) to me beyond c. II 268(PL9.228) to c. small things II 479(PRI.563)

Comparing, c. those places of the law III 407(D1.8) expound by not duly c. IV 9(M) c. Britain after Romans left with now X 103(B3)

Comparison, insulse and ill-laid c. III 89(P) if we may use such c. III 219(CG 1.6) avarice in c. with which III 221(CG1.6) this c. avails nothing IV 243(C) valuing them in c. with own brute will V 12(TE) to make a royal c. V 104(K4) c. more properly bestowed on V 130(K6) c. how apt let them judge V 169(K10) indignity of king's c. V 272(K26) cost him inconvenient and obnoxious c. V 274(K26) if this c. be too low VI 76(H) former part of c. infers other part in same kind VI 120(W) c. we accept VI 260(O) if your c. holds VII 125(1D2) how you ever thought of making c. between Charles and Solomon; you take such pleasure in c. VII 141(1D2) no c. with David's action VII 225(1D4) you say monarchy is modelled upon pattern of one God; who is worthy c. VII 279(1D5) I omit this c. of yours; in some things quite false VII 545(1D12) not my wish to make c. of myself even with humblest VIII 11(2D) if this c. be too invidious IX 7(SD) form of c. is duplex, contracted or full; value of feigned c.; c. is in quantity or quality; c. argues that thing is true XI 155(LO1.18) without trying doctrine by c. of scripture XIV 13(CDP) idea of eternity conveyed in Hebrew by c. XIV 47(CD1.2) c. of other texts XIV 275(CD1.5) by c. of these and similar texts XV 385(CD1.19)

Comparisons, you make c. between Charles and good kings of Judah VII 236(1D4) inappropriate c. VII 341(1D5) what

COMPARISONS

lovely c. you always make us vii 407 (1D8)
 Compass, shows mariner from what point of c. ii 126(PL4.559) leave church in our dark voyage without card and c. of discipline iii 186(CG1.1) divine square and c. of God's discipline iii 191(CG1.2) king sees 2 imaginary winds never heard of in c. v 214(K15) fetch a c. of their miseries v 303(K28)
 Compasses, took the golden c. ii 219(PL 7.225)
 Compassion, divine c. visibly appeared ii 82(PL3.141) c. quelled his best of man ii 363(PL11.496) minister uses melting c. iii 56(R2) will they have any c. on you iii 270(CG2c) restoring of none but objects of c. iii 386(D1p) precepts of nature to teach us c. iii 419(D1.10) if indulgences were out of c. iii 452(D 2.7) unbend frown into c. so abundant in Christ's actions, office, doctrine iv 147 (T) share victory with God's c. v 308(K28) partly out of c. for you ix 55(SD) some with stern c. laid violent hands on own wives and children x 79 (B2) c. is 3. modification of absolute love; opposed are unmercifulness, a rejoicing in misfortunes of others, a pretended pity; c. extends even to animals xvii 269(CD2.11) opposed to c. is a misplaced c., exemplified in Ahab xviii 271 (CD2.11)
 Compeer, answered soon his bold c. ii 13 (PL1.127)
 Compeers, thou with thy c. ii 141(PL4. 974)
 Compel, if he would c. me, I know him Satan iii 495(D2.20) to c. outward profession vi 21(CP)
 Compellations, tread air in metaphorical c. iii 291(AP)
 Compensation, c. of ministers; certain c. is reasonable; c. sanctioned by law of God and declarations of Christ and Apostles; more glorious to render unpaid service xvi 293(CD1.31)
 Competency, any clergyman who had c. left him iv 323(AR)

COMPLEXIONS

Compiler, Lombard, c. of canon iniquity iii 505(D2.22)
 Complacence, thou my sole c. ii 87(PL3. 276) nor in their ways c. find ii 251 (PL8.433)
 Complain, men without cause c. i 342(SA 157) some perpetually c. of schisms iv 339(AR)
 Complaint, tune of dissonant mood from his c. i 360(SA662) Adam with sad c. ii 330(PL10.719) c. of prelates to remove pluralities iv 323(AR) words of c. heard among learned men iv 330(AR)
 C. child of Erebus and Night xii 133 (PO1) grievous c. about Jane Puckering xiii 29(SL9)
 Complaints, keep far off, c. i 276(ADP 105) innumerable and grievous c. of every shire vs prelates iii 62(R2) priests came up to answer c. of shires iii 110 (A1) general c. of land vs bishops iii 121(A2) artisans, laborers, women, assembling with c. iii 339(AP) c. freely heard, speedily reformed iv 293(AR) all these c. in messages of every popish legate v 248(K20) evils now so extreme as not to be remedied by c. vi 104(LF) c. will be lodged vi 138(W) c. vs you of different descriptions ix 137(SD) unable to deny to your piteous c. ix 269 (SDs) Britons run with c. to king x 113(B3) revive ancient c. of Gildas x 319(Bd) repeated c. of our merchants made daily before us xiii 7(SL1) daily grievous c. about seamen revolted from us xiii 23(SL6) c. of merchants, Dickens and Throckmorton xiii 61(SL22) lamentable c. from poor distressed people of Lucerna xiii 441(SL139)
 Complete, in herself c. ii 255(PL8.548)
 Complexion, his defence is of same c. as book iii 118(A1) effects that c. can work in man's nature iii 186(CG1.1) if he find in his c. signs of injustice iii 254 (CG2.3) if his c. incline him to melancholy iii 391(D1.2) c. and conclusion in syllogism xi 369(LO2.9)
 Complexions, c. in body mixed xviii 176 (CB)

COMPLIANCE

Compliance, by this c. win the lords I 387 (SA1411) her sweet c. II 257(PL8.603)
 Compliment, as a man in c. III 291(AP) whether king engaged himself to pope in c. or earnest v 250(K20) language of courtier containing more c. v 252(K21) ask out of c. to me XII 101(FE26)
 Compliments, embassies full of hollow c. and lies II 463(PR4.124) not scrupling to give way for c. v 4(TE) Agricola used time to fight which others use to hear c. x 72(B2)
 Complotted, Austrian c. treason III 51 (R2)
 Complotters, as if pack of c. IV 125(T)
 Complotting, with much industry c. v 191 (K12)
 Composed, anything elaborately c. III 234 (CG2p) trifles c. at twenty III 235(CG 2p) invective vs tumults so handsomely c. and withal so feelingly; Rehoboam could not have c. invective better v 104 (K4)
 Composer, well studied chords of some c. IV 288(E)
 Composers, forming them into able writers and c. IV 286(E)
 Composition, propounded terms of c. II 199(PL6.613) by c. to win him II 478 (PR4.529) songs in Bible in critical art of c. III 238(CG2p) true poem, that is, a c. III 303(AP) if sin come to c. with law III 436(D2.3) without shaking his own c. to pieces IV 68(T) privy to c. of libel IX 27(SD) on methods of c. XI 3, 5(LOp)
 Compositions, as his own heavenly c. in adversity v 90(K1) hit upon accompanying juvenile c. XII 3(FEP)
 Composure, how we seek peace and c. II 198(PL6.560) Eve with sweet austere c. II 270(PL9.272) virtuous and decent c. of minds III 187(CG1.1) accuses whole c. to be conscious of some other author v 112(K4)
 Compound, in this c. axiom IV 184(T)
 Compounders, must take their turn to be delinquents and c. VI 140(W)
 Comprehend, what happiness this happy

COMUS

state can c. II 162(PL5.505) so as to c. hidden causes of things III 186(CG1.1)
 Comprehension, what more suitable to general c. XIV 51(CD1.2) such glory revealed as falls within scope of human c. XIV 61(CD1.2) so absurd as to be removed from all human c. XIV 217(CD 1.5)
 Compresbyters, Cyprian called presbyters c. III 18(R1)
 Priests, praise for delaying to chastise his lewd and insolent c. III 333(AP)
 Compulsion, such sweet c. doth in music lie I 74(ARC68) with what c. and laborious flight II 40(PL2.80) with what sweet c. thus transported II 277(PL9.474) detain him by c. in unpredestined misery III 500(D2.21) by c. of law to keep it seemingly; c. of blameless nature III 511 (D2.22) c. in marriage is lowest slavery IV 121(T) detestable to join by c. what God has put asunder IV 152(T) Gospel warrants no c. in this matter IV 164(T) if law and c. grow fast vs exhortation IV 310(AR) if every action good or evil were under c. IV 319(AR) no Lent by c. till Ercombert's time x 162(B4) spiritual power less available than bodily c.; while divines taught c. x 322(Bd) if under c. we have sworn XVII 123(CD2.5)
 Compulsions, Gospel came not to enact such c. IV 220(T)
 Compulsive, persuasive power to win greater than c. III 165(A13) public or c. law III 501(D2.21)
 Compulsory, c. decree of God becomes cause of sins XIV 77(CD1.3)
 Computation, through what era of c. would he deduce uncontradicted episcopacy III 116(A1)
 Comrade, world far off owes me a charming c. I 168(EL1.7) no c. by my side I 178(EL3.1) archetype of man c. of stars I 266(IPA16) what loyal c. will cling to my side in future I 300(ED37)
 Comrades, bullocks close c. all I 304(ED 95) slaves and asses thy c. I 378(SA 1162)
 Comus, C. named I 87(CO58) C. enters,

COMUS

with him a rout of monsters i 88(COc) of Bacchus and of Circe born, great C. i 104(CO521) C. appears with his rabble i 109(CO657c) *Comus*, i 84; C. is dainty piece of entertainment; much commend tragical part if lyrical did not ravish me with Doric delicacy in songs and odes; seen nothing parallel in our language; thanks for intimating to me the true author; had seen work before bound with late R.'s Poems; received from our common friend Mr. R. i 476 (HWN)

Concave, shout that tore hell's c. ii 27(PL 1.542) soars up to fiery c. ii 60(PL2. 635)

Concealment, pargetted c. of prelatical crying sins iii 170(A16) mistaken through any error, c. iii 382(Drp) c. is not my object xiv 11(CDp)

Concealments, her other c. bandied up and down iii 502(D2.21) Christ framed his c. iv 150(T)

Conceit, that c. of legion iii 109(A1) this c. of meriting by their goods iii 143 (A4) a more Edomitish c. iii 168(A15) persecute with one over-tired rubrical c.; make very c. blush iii 169(A15) to this c. of theirs, I answer iii 184(CG1.1) pleasant c. iii 215(CG1.6) readers of no empyreal c. iii 235(CG2p) pluck out c. iii 287(AP) I c. him to be near kin iii 290(AP) which c. of the man iii 331 (AP) boisterous c. of some pretences in writer iii 369(Dp) c. but low of matrimony iii 386(Dip) leaven of an old c. iii 439(D2.3) under a peevish c. of debarring concupiscence iii 486(D2.17) this c. they feed with fond supposals iv 153(T) improper c. of moderating sin by law iv 160(T) out of timorous and low c. of charity iv 172(T) their c. of this text iv 187(T) c. that this quadruple exorcism iv 304(AR) pure c. of an imprimatur iv 305(AR) such a low c. of ministers' labors iv 329(AR) what shadowy c. will not create jealousy v 101 (K3) from c. king would infer pretext v 161(K9) James so hit by mere c. of

CONCEPTION

plot v 196(K12) employ sword of justice more to their c. v 272(K26) false c. of religious covenant v 303(K28) king would bring out of c. of good success v 307(K28) if we can keep from fond c. of something like duke of Venice vi 134 (W) whatever new c. now possesses us vii 148(W) measureless pride and c. vii 23(1Dp) satellite of tyrants invincible in his own c. viii 15(2D) so sluggish a c. x 5(B1) c. put into them by name x 99(B2) Alfred a builder above c. of English then x 222(B5) pernicious c. to cease from no violence till end accomplished. x 280(B6) frigid c. in Horace due to wrong reading xii 307(MC 34nm) what delight or peculiar c. xii 321(EC38)

Conceited, enemy that is c. to have smart tongue iii 105(AP) c. fangle of his prayer iii 353(AP) not to instruct c. who love tradition iv 142(T) c. portraiture before book v 67(Kp) your c. sanctuary vi 153(N) Gildas nothing c. of British valor x 127(B3) monk Elmer so c. of his art of flying x 308(B6) Conceiting, perverse c. of God iii 3(R1) Conceits, blown with high c. ii 135(PL4. 809) fell to smooth c. ii 469(PR4.295) Papias full of fabulous c. iii 93(P) Barclay writes of horrible c. of Englishmen iii 224(CG1.7) verbal curiosities a toilsome vanity iii 236(CG2p) petty glosses and c. on secret judgments of God v 147 (K8) from human c. to debate v 232(K 17)

Conceive, fermented the great mother to c. ii 221(PL7.281)

Conceived, hourly c. ii 66(PL2.796) honor high to have c. of God ii 426(PR2.67)

Concent, undisturbed song of pure c. i 27(SM6)

Concentration, my genius brooks no rest, no thought of extraneous matter till end xii 19(FE6)

Conception, after his message of thy c. i 388(SA1434) originals of nature in their crude c. ii 196(PL6.512) sorrow multiply by thy c. ii 311(PL10.194) ere c. to

CONCEPTION

prevent race II 399(PL10.987) sink under cloudy c. of a demi-island mother III 172(A17) liturgy in c. lean and dry III 352(AP) wife trying to prevent c. III 487(D2.18) we ought to entertain such a c. of God XIV 33(CD1.2) Son at his c. in womb of Virgin XIV 315(CD1.5) c. of Christ; efficient cause of his c. was Holy Spirit; object of this miraculous c. XV 281(CD1.14)

Conceptions, gift of free c. III 350(AP)

Concernment, question of prime c. to Christian and civil welfare IV 17(M)

Concert, rise early to hear c. of birds XII 289(EP)

Concessions, voted his c. at Isle of Wight V 161(K9) flying to regal c. VI 118(W) vote home king for a few fraudulent if not destructive c. VI 265(O)

Concil. Brit., VI 66(H)

Concil. Trent., see Trent, Council of

Concilis, see de C. XVIII 179(CB)

Concilium Sapientum, Parliament in Saxon times called C.S. VII 423(1D8)

Concise, willingly be as c. as possible IV 154(T)

Conciseness, throw off much in few words XII 95(FE23)

Conclave, in close recess and secret c. II 36(PL1.795)

Conclaves, endless conferring of councils and c. that demolish one another III 34(R1)

Conclusion, the c. of *Church Government* III 269(CG) not thinking c. would turn upon him III 330(AP) leave them with this c. III 511(D2.22) agreeing in same c. IV 13(M) fair c. from double error IV 219(T) c. quite contrary to what king concludes V 287(K27) this c. as valid as yours VII 207(1D3) c. in syllogism XI 369(LO2.9) c. follows weaker part XI 391(LO2.10) c. too hastily drawn XIV 273(CD1.5) rejected as illegitimate c. XV 135(CD1.10)

Conclusions, divines would put us off with impotent c., lame and shorter than premises V 57(TE) king goes on building fair and pious c. on wicked premises V

CONCUBINAGE

94(K2) twists c. as Ocnus does ropes VII 475(1D9) caution to us not to be too hasty in c. about Holy Spirit XIV 357(CD 1.6)

Concoct, tasting, c. II 158(PL5.412) only time and deliberation can supple and c. III 225(CG1.7)

Concocted, c. and adusted they reduced II 196(PL6.514)

Concocter, private c. of malcontent III 332(AP)

Concocting, not c. surfeits III 298(AP)

Concoction, book of bad nourishment in c. III 367(Dp) burning that is but venom of lusty c. III 397(D1.4) cherish nature in her first c. IV 289(E) in healthiest c. IV 309(AR)

Concoctive, c. heat II 159(PL5.437) force c. stomach IV 97(T)

Concomitants, c. and 3. mode of receiving subject XI 83(LO1.10)

Concord, oft in pleasing c. end I 373(SA 1008) devil with devil holds firm c. II 55(PL2.497) such c. is in heaven II 90(PL3.371) if nature's c. broke II 189(PL6.311) Nimrod will dispossess c. II 379(PL12.29) ravel out seamless garment of c. of church III 221(CG1.6) apprehend so little what true c. is III 485(D2.17) privation of civil and religious c. in marriage; c. and love, inward essence IV 96(T) only fitness of mind breeds c. between them IV 97(T) God hates discord where c. should be IV 127(T) Dunwallo buried nigh to Temple of C. in Trinovant X 23(B1) this loving c. of all things XII 151(PO2) Oldenburgh will live within borders of c. and modesty XIII 473(SL 152)

Concordance, minister finish circuit in an English c. IV 335(AR)

Concords, agreements or c. in Latin VI 329(G)

Concourse, men most remote from vulgar c. III 113(A1)

Concrete, express in terms not c. but abstract V 17(TE) relation of abstract and c. in conjugates XI 217(LO1.23)

Concubinage, spurious progeny of c. with

CONCUBINAGE

waiting maid viii 147(2D) on c.; c. cause of household disquiet; c. turned wife and children vs Henry II xviii 152 (CB)

Concubine, lap of a deceitful c. i 356(SA 537) had seen c. take king's crown v 292(K28) Tanguetela a c. x 26(B1) Athelstan though born of c. x 231(B5) Edwi kept as c. a near kinswoman x 241 (B5) Edgar took by force Wilfrida from nunnery and kept as c. x 247(B5) one c. allowed to early Christians; Philip, Prince of Hesse, added c. xviii 152(CB) Martel, son of c.; Ferdinand, son of c. xviii 153(CB) Helena, c. of Constantius xviii 257(TB)

Concubines, Malachi vs keeping strange c. iii 509(D2.22) God blames Jews for keeping strange c. iv 109(T) Ida had 12 sons, half by c. x 132(B3) kings of Israel had one house for virgins, one for c. xv 141(CD1.10) queens and c. mentioned with honor and without distinction xv 143(CD1.10) Charlemagne had 4 c. xviii 152(CB) Kinewulf slain in house of one of his c. xviii 243(MS)

Concupiscence, signs of foul c. ii 298(PL 9.1078) channel of c. iii 394(D1.3) such as think wandering c. here newly and more precisely forbidden; peevish conceit of debarring c. iii 486(D2.17) courts of c. iv 89(T) evil c. defined; called in Bible "the old man," and "the body of sin"; variously described xv 193(CD1.11) term too limited for that evil c., that law of sin, bred in us; also dwelt in Adam after the fall xv 195(CD1.11)

Condemn, those who will c. me to have wasted time iii 285(AP)

Condemnation, c. of the ingrateful multitude i 361(SA696) to man nothing belongs but c. ii 447(PR3.136) c. of God for refusing divine instruction iii 288 (AP) king's book is record and memorial of his c. v 103(K3) king never leaves killing with repeated c. v 148(K8) More richly deserved c. for crimes ix 265 (SDs) divines too fearful c. of own mouths x 322(Bd) our c. had been jus-

CONDUCT

tified had no grace been bestowed xiv 151(CD1.4) miracles designed to increase c. of unbelievers xv 97(CD1.8) least sin renders sinner obnoxious to c. xv 201(CD1.11)

Condemned, why should mankind thus guiltless be c. ii 334(PL10.823) whatever for itself c. ii 449(PR3.213) Nero set his hand unwillingly to execution of c. person v 155(K9)

Condemner, angry accuser and c., law iii 508(D2.22) greater condemnation to Protestant his c. if vi 6(CP)

Condemning, weakness no plea though to thy own c. i 367(SA844)

Condescensions, offered c. of charitable connivance v 284(K27)

Condidan, C. one of 3 British kings slain by Keaulin x 138(B3)

Condition, if this be our c. thus to dwell ii 271(PL9.322) on this c. that thou fall down ii 465(PR4.166) abominable terms, impious c. ii 465(PR4.173) why not defiling c. first forbidden iii 463(D 2.10) absurd c. inconsistent with character of God xvi 85(CD1.25)

Conditional, institution in beginning c. as all covenants are iv 171(T)

Conditionate, regard to c. terms of God's decrees xiv 67(CD1.3)

Conditions, cavil the c. ii 331(PL10.759) if other c. of covenant be altered iii 477 (D2.15) just and equal c. of divorce iii 504(D2.21)

Conduct, thy skill of c. ii 442(PR3.18) liberty to be gained by proper c. of life viii 131(2D) provided yourself with . . . as sort of safe c. ix 273(SDs) safe c. asked for Anthony Ascham xiii 15(SL 3) Mylius desired letters of safe c. for subjects of Oldenburgh xiii 115(SL39) David occupied in regulation of c. xv 149 (CD1.10) Christ lays down more perfect rule of c. xv 175(CD1.10) will of God as paramount rule of c. for ourselves xvii 69(CD2.3) must be safe c. from Turk for getting marbles home xviii 260(CM)

Conduct-money, takes up arms for cote

CONDUCT

and c. iv 346(AR) illegal actions by king such as c. v 76(K1)
 Conductor, Almighty being always our captain and c. xiii 11(SL2)
 Conduit, if channel or c. of truth fail iii 31(R1nm) when c. pisses wine at coronations v 202(K13)
 Cone, night measured with her shadowy c. ii 134(PL4.776) hierarchies acuminating high in a c. of prelaty iii 218(CG 1.6)
 Confections, puts in opening and discusive c. iii 265(CG2.3)
 Confederacies, faith of mutual c. of Swiss xiii 117(SL40) threatened with hostile c. of princes your neighbors xiii 243(SL 75) hold c. Cromwell by prowess attained xiii 405(SL126)
 Confederacy, strongest knot of c. iii 51(R 2) if law make a c. with sin iv 156(T) enter strict c. with your enemy xiii 241(SL75) that Sweden be united with us in strict c. xiii 389(SL120) nothing shall be wanting to preserve faith of c. xiii 403(SL125) Portugal's strict c. with us xiii 423(SL133)
 Confederate, considered to breach of c. nations iii 51(R2) see who is their c. iii 341(AP) Vlaccus who is now my printer and close c. ix 71(SD) king of Denmark our neighbor and c. xiii 431(SL 136)
 Confederates, good c. to support falling Babel iii 7(R1) bishops have disheartened and dishonored our loyalest c. abroad iii 52(R2) fortitude to stand vs rashness of c. iii 464(D2.11) Bucer and Fagius as c. iv 19(M) king weakening c. abroad v 181(K11) authorize him in robbing your c. xiii 281(SL86) might be prejudicial to our friends and c. xiii 498(SL159) this distracted anarchy without c. xviii 3(PRO)
 Confederation, c. with republic more to be trusted than c. with prince xviii 215(CB)
 Confederations, preserve his people from wicked c. vi 263(O)
 Conference, given by this great c. ii 160

CONFESSION

(PL5.454) sought no friendly c. with author iv 15(M) if Christ desire to be shorter in his c. iv 149(T) after struggling she comes to c. xii 125(PO1)
 Conferences, no mean matters were subject of those c. at Whitehall v 191(K12)
 Confess, I acknowledge and c. i 353(SA 448) c. humbly our faults ii 343(PL10. 1088) by silence you c. libel; you c many things ix 293(SDs)
 Confessed, both c. humbly their faults ii 343(PL10.1100) king has c. to God and man his guilt v 246(K19)
 Confessing, to Jews often matter of humble c. iii 292(AP)
 Confession, complaints have squeezed you to wretched, cold and hollow-hearted c. of some prelatical riots iii 121(A2) this ingenuous c. of bishop Andrews iii 206(CG1.5) hence open c. of Primate iii 207(CG1.5) contrition, humiliation, c. sold by the penny iii 267(CG2.3) come upon me after this my c. iii 306(AP) as ye hear his own c. iii 326(AP) I thank him for that c. iii 343(AP) doctrine of divorce as article of c. iv 10(M) confessed in public c. iv 15(M) his c. declares weakness of his argument iv 247(C) penitent c. of king; strangest c. ever auricular v 91(K2) draws a clear c. from king v 170(K10) presume without c. v 243(K19) chaplains gave king easy c. v 261(K24) easy c. in Romish religion vi 179(TR) king by his c. in Isle of Wight vii 521(1D12) c. David makes viii 113(2D) if you made c. you would be exiled ix 19(SD) here is your criminal making no c.; last dying c. of your public faith; what a plain, honest c. ix 293(SDs) pen this c.; c. little short of infamous libel ix 295(SDs) c. a kind of testimony; free or forced; important when vs self xi 289(LO1.33) to extort false c. from him xiii 127(SL42) such is the tenor of the celebrated c. of that faith in relation of Son and God xiv 353(CD1.5) c. of sins a mark of repentance; c. in Cain and others xv 359(CD1. 17) c. a step in repentance; sometimes

CONFESSION

made to God; sometimes to men, privately or publicly; sometimes both to God and men xv 385(CD1.19) infants incapable of c. of sins xvi 183(CD1.28) unless by c. it appears xviii 225(CB)

Confessions, might further prove by c. of whole churches and states vi 142(W) numbers who heard your c. and boastings ix 17(SD) convicted and tied down by your own c. ix 37(SD)

Confessor, that Saxon king the C. iii 375 (Dp) never read of English king that was c. but one v 244(K19) secrecy is virtue of c. xviii 495(ACM)

Confessors, subscription of c. iii 11(R1) terms Foxian c. iii 120(A2) this contention between c. iii 211(CG1.6) termed martyrs Foxian c. iii 324(AP) scourged c. of the Gospel iii 327(AP) pastors of saints and c. fleeing Mary v 52(TE)

Conficient, Cicero's c. cause xi 35(LO1.4)

Confidence, in c. of God's pardon i 379 (SA1174) so far beneath his c. ii 190 (PL6.343) just c. was gone ii 298(PL9.1056) c. then bore thee on ii 302(PL9.1175) lest c. of my success with Eve ii 429(PR2.140) vain c. of smart tongue iii 105(AP) I with more c. ascribe to vigor iii 185(CG1.1) artisans, laborers, women have gone with c. iii 339(AP) lest men place too much c. in them iii 340(AP) do not know which way to set foot with manly c. iii 497(D2.20) c. in your prudent foresight iv 343(AR) truth in native c. of herself v 65(Kp) English had such c. in their cause viii 9 (2D) English accused of injury toward God in c. viii 183(2D) full of lofty c. ix 137(SD) I have that c. from past ix 165 (SD) Lady Ranelagh's c. in me xii 89 (FE22) resorted with increased c. xiv 5(CDp) arcana promulgated with as much c. as if he had been witness in womb of Mary xv 267(CD1.14) purpose of exposing folly and unfounded c. of young man xvii 19(CD2.1) asserted with more c. than probability that sabbath was before Moses xvii 181(CD2.7)

Confinement, king in his c. v 258(K23)

CONFORMITY

Confinements, girls imagine c. xii 239 (PO6)

Confines, our history now arrives on c. where x 31(B1)

Confirmation, c. in the orators xi 483(LO 2.17) regeneration and increase accompanied by c. or preservation in faith; c. is work of God xvi 67(CD1.25) c. or imposition of hands, used by Christ, not as a sacrament, but as custom of Jews xvi 213(CD1.28) c. or imposition of hands on baptized often gave miraculous powers and extraordinary gifts of the Spirit xvi 215(CD1.28)

Confiscating, by c. our right to own bodies, goods and liberties iii 57(R2)

Conflagrant, raise from c. mass new earth ii 398(PL12.548)

Conflagration, when comet threatens c. xii 171(PO3) than if this c. had broken out here xiii 203(SL62) of the general c. xvi 337(CD1.33t) final c. of this world xvi 369(CD1.33)

Conflict, torn with violence of this c. ii 142 (PL4.995) dire was the noise of c. ii 185(PL6.212) in spiritual c. of Paul's conversion iii 224(CG1.7) not oftener buckled in c. iii 336(AP) such as are strenuous in this c. vs flesh, world, Satan xvi 23(CD1.21)

Conflicts, sorry to hear of bloody c. and slaughters of Bremeners and Swedes xiii 149(SL48)

Confluence, drink from mixed c. of waters iii 100(P)

Conforming, effort to win proselytes by c. to them unlawfully; their scandalous and base c. to heathenism iii 130(A2)

Conformities, turning religion into empty c. iii 199(CG1.3)

Conformity, c. divine ii 367(PL11.606) drudging trade of outward c. iii 3(R1) c. of church discipline to civil iii 63(R2) effectual c. of disposition iv 90(T) muddy pool of c. and tradition iv 333 (AR) starch us into fine c. iv 335(AR) iron yoke of outward c. iv 348(AR) gross conforming stupidity; all cannot be of one mind iv 349(AR) general c. to their

CONFORMITY

own limping v 57(TE) shame of reducing church discipline to c. with other Protestant churches v 126(K6) sins of implicit faith and c. vi 34(CP) compelling to outward c. vi 167(TR) with eye to c. with those of north vi 258(O) public confession of faith but outward c. x 82(B2) Britons hearken not to Augustine's proposals of c. x 148(B4) Confounded, in face c. long they sat ii 298 (PL9.1064)

Confusion, so shall he least c. draw on his life i 374(SA1058) things are in c. i 394 (SA1593) on himself treble c. ii 16(PL 1.220) his joy in our c. ii 51(PL2.372) by c. stand ii 70(PL2.897) C. at the throne of Chaos ii 72(PL2.966) c. worse confounded ii 73(PL2.996) c. heard the voice of God ii 102(PL3.710) horrid c. heaped upon c. rose ii 201(PL6.668) felt tenfold c. in their fall ii 209(PL6.872) unreal, vast deep of horrible c. ii 321(PL 10.472) tower of Babel named C. ii 381 (PL12.62) Babylon's high walls left in c. ii 391(PL12.343) as boding c. to episcopacy iii 136(A3) chased false prophets with sudden c. iii 146(A4) put to c. thousands that rise vs just power iii 276 (CG2c) all world in c. iii 411(D1.8) wisdom and providence that had forecast worst of c.; less c. to be feared among us; this will bring in c. iii 509(D2.22) Bucer hoped no c. would happen to England iv 7(M) law of divorce would breed c.; God took care of c.; to bind and mix holy with atheist, heavenly with hellish, light with darkness is greatest c. that can be confused; separation quite contrary to c. iv 133(T) never greater c. than when sin and law move landmarks iv 159(T) put United Provinces in disorder and c. vi 103(LF) fell into c. not of tongues but of factions vi 118 (W) what but c. in the end x 325(Bd) c. to the church not wrought by the daily progress of truth xiv 9(CDp)

Confutant, that c. may know; c. may advise with Bacon iii 317(AP) my matriculated c. iii 348(AP)

CONFUTER

Confutation, had been better c. of pope iii 175(Aps) your c. has achieved nothing vs if iii 176(Aps) such a c. must needs be gouty iii 177(Aps) what the c. has to say vs them; what I have to say vs his c.; not simply a c. but a modest c. iii 289 (AP) not want color to be more impudent throughout whole c. iii 290(AP) spurn a c.; answer slovenly wincer of a c. iii 308(AP) c. not made without some advice of Remonstrant iii 331(AP) their c. would have rendered him without excuse iv 15(M) Christ goes no higher in his c. iv 150(T) force is no honest c. vi 28(CP) shorter and better way of c. vs papists vi 95(H) narrative needing no other c. than already passed vi 163(N)

Confutations, many rumors of c. vs D. and D. iv 233(C) his trade not to meddle with c. iv 237(C)

Confuted, when c. in other points iii 178 (Aps)

Confutement, opinion held without scandal or c. iv 63(T) like a harmless and respectful c. iv 241(C)

Confuter, this modest c. iii 283(AP) pleaded vs this c. iii 284(AP) c. taxes whole discourse of levity iii 287(AP) reproaches and reviles of this modest c.; c. shall hear first what I have to say iii 289(AP) too credulous is the c. iii 298 (AP) c. knows these things are furniture of playhouses iii 299(AP) how can this c. take the face iii 300(AP) our enraged c. iii 308(AP) this c. whom it pinches iii 312(AP) reasons my c. affords me iii 326(AP) let Remonstrant thank folly of this c. iii 327(AP) c. hopes I had exception vs toothless satires from Satirist iii 328(AP) jarring notes this c. has set me iii 341(AP) c. confesses prayer wrought that effect iii 343 (AP) beasts of Mt. Sinai, as this c. calls them iii 345(AP) which of 3 ways will c. affirm to exceed capacity of laymen iii 346(AP) c. confesses a community of set form iii 353(AP) c. of thyself iii 363(AP) c. fetching last endeavor iii

CONFUTER

364(AP) bare denials of this ponderous c. iv 266(C)
 Confuting, grim laughter has sinewy force in teaching and c. iii 107(AP)
 Congealed, as it were c. into a stony rigor iii 383(D1p)
 Congealment, skinny c. of ease and sloth iii 11(R1) stark and dead c. of wood, hay, stubble iv 349(AR)
 Congo, to the realm of C. ii 360(PL11.401) kingdom of C. turned away by forbidding polygamy xviii 158(CB)
 Congratulate, cannot but c. myself upon our ancestors; our ancestors c. themselves upon their posterity vii 451(1D8) run out of court to c. More ix 253(SDs) judges scruple not to c. More ix 255(SDs) I c. you on power over health xii 23(FE7) c. myself on your opinion xii 43(FE9) have ground to c. myself on your writing xii 85(FE21)
 Congratulation, letter calls only for simple c. xii 101(FE26)
 Congratulatory, if our affairs demand your c. muses xii 9(FE2)
 Congregation, mountain of the c. ii 171(PL5.766) vote of Christ's c. iii 12(R1) universal votes of Christ's c. iii 75(R2) minister of a c. iii 81(P) every c. where reading, expounding were done iii 87(P) to debar ministers use of their noblest talent, prayer in the c. iii 126(A.2) God's spiritual deputy the minister of each c.; that meet place to which God and c. shall call them iii 257(CG2.3) then would c. of the Lord soon recover likeness iii 262(CG2.3) prelate's sermons would be given no 2. hearing in c. of pious Christians; every c. has good men who have learned what it is to be well taught iii 348(AP) what more seemly in c. than to follow minister in affections iii 350(AP) censures c. of his governors iv 68(T) true husband of his c. iv 239(C) impatient at dividing of one visible c. iv 349(AR) then public prayers by Apostles in the c. made in vain v 262(K24) church forbids none in her public c. vi 37(CP) is to count

CONJECTURES

church not a holy c. vi 83(H) cannot serve to teach duties in c. but must spread; should be within compass of their own c. vi 256(O) Independents recognize no synods above c. vii 35(1Dp) addressing myself to all nations crowded into one vast c. viii 19(2D) ready to leave with wish of your c. ix 137(SD) more scandalous at home, more noisy in c. ix 257(SDs) persons of most influence in c. xii 107(FE28) deal worse with whole c. xii 325(EC38)
 Congregations, what Christians had wont to do in their several c. iii 86(P) if schism parted c. iii 211(CG1.6) imposing set forms on c. iii 350(AP) gathered scattered members into c. v 52(TE) Presbytery claiming power over c. no way their own v 208(K13) government set by Apostles at first same in all c. v 280(K27) will belong to charity of richer c.; sorting them into several c. of moderate number vi 77(H) Christian church consisting of many particular c. vi 83(H) schism is separating of c. vi 168(TR) execution of church discipline within own c. vi 263(O) all matters ecclesiastical and maintenance of ministers to be left to c. xviii 6(PRO) *see also* Church Congress, gilding over of a brutish c. iii 423(D1.13)
 Conismark, senators of Danzig asked to free count C. xiii 299(SL90)
 Conjecter, great c. at other men by writings iii 289(AP)
 Conjecture, cast ominous c. ii 42(PL2.123) if they list to try c. ii 238(PL8.76) would God leave church to perpetual stumble of c. iii 186(CG1.1) less pain to c. than to have experience iii 395(D1.3) no improbable c. iii 426(D1.14) be left still in mere c. vi 88(H) this is not my c. but drawn from Bible vi 137(W) subjects and adjuncts bring forth c. xi 89(LO1.11) if historian follows truth, not own c. xii 95(FE23)
 Conjectured, weakly c. iii 474(D2.15)
 Conjectures, philosophies are c. ii 469(PR.4.292) by all best c. ii 478(PR4.524)

CONJECTURES

weak arguments, rather c. vi 61(H) unless clergy can demonstrate right by better than mere c. vi 69(H) groundless c. vi 252(O) anxious to adorn history admit c. of own x 179(B4)

Conjecturing, when all c. is done iii 477 (D2.16)

Conjugal, c. affection i 363(SA739) with eyes of c. attraction ii 124(PL4.493) solve high dispute with c. caresses ii 237 (PL8.56) to disturb c. love ii 269(PL9.263) main benefits of c. society iii 388 (D1.1) fulfilling of c. love iii 395(D1.4t) pure and inbred desire of c. fellowship iii 397(D1.4) drives many to transgress c. bed iii 416(D1.9) all other c. respects fare never so ill iii 496(D2.20) c. prerogative iv 95(T) depart from c. love iv 190(T) c. affection in wife of Edward I rare xviii 151(CB)

Conjuality, difference marriage from brute c. iv 90(T)

Conjugates, of c.; derived from primitives; c. and notation in same genus; differ little or none from notation and name xi 211(LO1.23) how c. are like notation and name; do not pertain to grammar; are simple derivatives xi 213(LO1.23) c. defined; nouns, verbs, adverbs, roots used as c.; a fallacious argument xi 215 (LO1.23)

Conjugations, c. of verbs in Latin vi 308(G)

Conjunct, c. and adjunct xi 85(LO1.11)

Conjunction, straight c. with this sex ii 336(PL10.898) stars in their c. met ii 473(PR4.385) let in a charitable c. iii 153(A13) gift of bodily c. iii 531(Dn) dissolve an accidental c. iv 116(T) that c. has nothing above beasts iv 148(T) c. defined and treated vi 326(G) affirmation or denial of c. in axiom xi 341 (LO2.5)

Conjunctions, nature tempers mind and body to c. iv 190(T)

Conjurements, Hartlib's earnest entreaties and serious c. iv 275(E)

Connatural, sympathy or some c. force ii 313(PL10.246) mix with our c. dust ii 364(PL11.529)

CONQUEROR

Connexive, c. particle iv 106(T)

Connivance, c. of nobility and commons iii 60(Ra) if heathen had heard of Constantine's justice than of his wilful c. iii 169(A16) Irish rebels a cursed offspring of c. of prelates iii 226(CG1.7) Jews led astray by this c. of Moses; if it were a c. iii 469(D2.13) call your neglect or c. iv 64(T)

Conniving, accusing God of c. at adultery iii 396(D1.4)

Connubial, rites mysterious of c. love ii 133(PL4.743)

Conquer, by winning words to c. willing hearts ii 413(PR1.222) to be overcome more honest than to c. v 151(K9) restore laws abrogated is to c. absolutely v 245(K19)

Conquered, force well ejected when the c. can i 380(SA1207) the c. also shall all virtue lose ii 374(PL11.797) Romans c. well the nations ii 464(PR4.134) error c. rejoicing over victors xii 173(PO4)

Conquering, justice, instead of c. should treat iii 473(D2.14) left them under same grievances c. as when conquered x 325(Bd)

Conqueror, great Emathian c. i 60(S8.10) what if he our c. ii 13(PL1.143) to adore the c. ii 20(PL1.323) Ahaz his sottish c. ii 25(PL1.472) endure sentence of their c. ii 45(PL2.208) plotting how the c. ii 50(PL2.338) that Pellean c. ii 431(PR2.196) till c. death discover them ii 445(PR3.85) William the Norman though a c. v 10(TE) when king stood fair to be c. v 240(K18) William C. swore fidelity often v 300(K28) formerly our king c., now our king perjurer vii 367(1D6) what a c. king may do vii 393(1D7) William surnamed the C.; English preferred to accept a king than endure a c. vii 411(1D8) right of conquest and of inheritance buried with dead c. vii 413(1D8) Cromwell was c. of himself first viii 215(2D) Overton a civilizing c. viii 235(2D) English constrained to take yoke of outlandish c. x 315(B6) *see also* William I

CONQUERORS

Conquerors, singly by me vs their c. i 345 (SA244) to be styled great c. ii 370 (PL 11.695) deserving freedom more than their c. ii 445 (PR3.78) Socrates equal in fame to proudest c. ii 445 (PR3.99) our old c. and afterward liegemen the Normans iii 52 (R2) whom God has made his c. v 269 (K26) liberty equal to their c. vi 243 (O) ancestors of Charles I renounced claim to be c. of us; working for us, by God's help his c. vii 367 (1D6) c. and conquered coalesced into one people vii 413 (1D8) Cromwell bravest of c. viii 211 (2D) enemy found Fleetwood mildest of c. viii 233 (2D) monuments of men and c. x 32 (B2)

Conquest, force of c. i 380 (SA1206) least may reap his c. ii 50 (PL2.339) when Alcides crowned with c. ii 57 (PL2.543) easier c. remains thee ii 179 (PL6.37) world, our old c. ii 406 (PR1.46) winning by c. what first man lost ii 410 (PR 1.154) money brings c. ii 439 (PR2.422) not glorious to subdue by c. far and wide ii 444 (PR3.72) what thou wilt by c. or by league ii 455 (PR3.370) frustrated c. fraudulent ii 481 (PR4.609) Ireland, c. of single earl iii 228 (CG1.7) what king or knight before C. might serve as pattern of Christian hero iii 237 (CG2p) Romans quitted what right they had by c. to island v 26 (TE) Irish refuse to wax more civil by civilizing c. vi 245 (O) drawn a tyrant by inheritance or c. vii 147 (1D3) quantities about right of war and c. vii 367 (1D6) if William oppressed English he did it not by right of c. but by perjury; right by c. long ago barred by antiquity vii 413 (1D8) no tyrannical power for English kings by c. vii 415 (1D8) William extinguished right of c. vii 443 (1D8) our records declare king owes power not to c. vii 465 (1D9) history of Britain to Norman C. x 1 (Bt) Caesar decided to try c. of Britain x 34 (B2) whether Rome thought of victory in Britain as new c. x 42 (B2) Saxons decline under double c. x 248 (B5) English little thought how near was another

CONSCIENCE

c. x 288 (B6) offered William their conqueror so easy a c. x 316 (B6) marriage of priests before C. xviii 148 (CB) Conquests, Britons far from seeking c. abroad x 131 (B3) Conrad, C. emperor at Rome much honored Canute x 280 (B6) Conring, Hermann, from letter of Christian von Boineburg to C. xviii 371 (APO) Consanguinity, omit two next chapters because they treat of c. iv 23 (M) as strangers they come to c. by wedlock iv 91 (T) Conscience, help us to save free c. i 65 (S 16.13) the c. to have lost them . . . in liberty's defense i 68 (S22.10) *On the New Forcers of C.* i 71 (FCt) by a strong siding champion C. i 93 (CO211) souls on stage stricken by c. i 170 (EL1.44) regard my c. and internal peace i 384 (SA 1334) on the forcers of c. to come in here i 444 (S15tn) without offence of mine own c. i 477 (HWN) I shall place within him as a guide c. ii 84 (PL3.195) now c. wakes despair ii 107 (PL4.23) the c. of her worth ii 253 (PL8.502) O c. into what abyss ii 334 (PL10.842) to his evil c. represented all things with double terror ii 334 (PL10.849) man to find peace of c. by faith ii 389 (PL12.297) spiritual laws shall force on every c. ii 397 (PL12.522) who on earth infallible vs c. ii 397 (PL12.529) his tormenter c. ii 463 (PR4.130) pangs and gripes of a boiling c.; worm of c. nipped soul's incredulity iii 3 (R1) their c. could not assent; what more binding than c.; strict necessity of c. iii 50 (R2) c. of English as members of church to be trusted to elect pastors iii 64 (R2) have care that iron sear not your own c. iii 128 (A2) must hazard wounding of his c. iii 193 (CG1.2) no Christian nation ever thought itself obliged in c. iii 197 (CG1.3) only enforcement of c. in this controversy iii 234 (CG2p) God by his secretary c.; c. that would retch iii 242 (CG 2p) punishment of a reprobate c. iii 254 (CG2.3) prelates make little c. of desire for filthy lucre iii 274 (CG2c) in-

CONSCIENCE

quity of my own c. at home III 283(AP) what we believe in religion must be such as c. may rest on III 326(AP) restored the oppressed c. III 338(AP) learned by experience of a good c. III 348(AP) c. best teacher in plain demonstration of spirit III 367(Dp) waterish and queasy c. III 370(Dp) let not other men think their c. be bound to search after truth and debar me from duties III 372(Dp) famous man in Israel could not but oblige his c. III 381(Drp) that which he preached only to c. III 383(Drp) daily scandalize our c. III 409(D1.8) if Christian liberty and c. were left to humor of a pagan III 413(D1.8) terrify a roving c. III 433(D2.2) with c. deceived III 435(D2.3) law perfect rule of our edified c.; out of vigilant and wary c. except vs predestination III 443(D2.3) divorce rests between God and c. III 467(D2.12) declared his c. when he gave law vs his mind; law is touch-stone of sin and c. III 469(D2.13) what was sinful at bar of c.; Moses and Christ left it to jurisdiction of c. III 490(D2.18) upon their c. be it III 493(D2.20) Christ left divorce in family, preaching only to c. III 497(D2.21) Christ spake therein to c. III 498(D2.21) faults left to be wrought only by c. III 501(D2.21) just reason in his c. III 502(D2.21) divorce so left to c. III 504(D2.21) ought to trouble c. III 508(D2.22) not any law but c. can only evince III 581(Dn) have had c. to oppose only their blind reproaches IV 16(M) every one left to own c. in matter of continence IV 57(Mnm) would call it clear c. IV 67(T) with warrant enough and good c. IV 80(T) Christian c. in unhappy marriage IV 100(T) remitted to higher session of c. IV 129(T) if c. only were checked IV 140(T) divorce by consent leaving secrecies to c. IV 146(T) statutes of God to be counted rule of c. IV 155(T) law then darkens c. IV 156(T) law leaves inward vices to c. IV 157(T) leaves to bar of c. IV 160(T) Christ spake only to c. IV 164(T) does not

CONSCIENCE

traverse closet of c. to courts IV 173(T) think his c. discharged IV 175(T) with full suffrage and applause of his c. IV 176(T) man has no lordship to command c. IV 194(T) endanger life or c. IV 199(T) may not redeem itself according to c. IV 221(T) neither ought nor can in c. defer IV 276(E) of such a tottering c. as many of our great counsellors lately IV 285(E) primitive councils left reading to c. IV 302(AR) laid it to his c.; knowledge cannot defile, if will and c. be not defiled IV 308(AR) when man of c. shall publish IV 336(AR) I insist not but leave to their own c. IV 337(AR) liberty to argue according to c.; such use of God's ordinances as c. gives IV 346(AR) many things might be left to c. IV 348(AR) supple least bruise of c. IV 351(AR) divines who have c. to come with scripture V 5(TE) truth and c. to be freed V 6(TE) queen regent not giving liberty of c. V 28(TE) Knox alleged he was fully satisfied in his c. V 29(TE) censorious and supercilious lording of clergy over c. V 44(TE) aspire to sit the heaviest of all tyrants upon c. V 45(TE) I ask by what c. sacrifice religion to perpetual hazard V 55(TE) repentance in c. to be expected of king V 72(Kp) all Britain to be tied to c. of one man; king would not go one step beyond his c.; tyrant that pretends also his c. V 82(K1) for Parliament to have c. were vain by this rule V 83(K1) whose very mind and c. is defiled V 90(K1) king's sole c. thought otherwise; if his c. were so narrow and peculiar to himself; whose c. thinks it sin to put to death a capital offender; private c. sorts not with public calling; 3 nations to attend on one man's opinionated c. V 91(K2) not satisfied in c. to condemn Strafford of high treason; not founded upon his c. or his c. received better information; his c. and his strong resolution struck sail V 92(K2) bishops picked thorn out of king's c.; of such a variable and fleeting c. what hold can be taken; king's c. was a facile c.; not un-

CONSCIENCE

likely that it wrung king's c. to condemn Strafford v 93(K2) no wonder it stung king's c. to condemn earl; may be astonishment of all who have a c. v 94(K2) fear made king feign satisfaction of c.; fear pretended c.; fear made him find a c. to sign bill; satisfy his c., that is to say, his mind; strange tyranny his c. had got over him v 95(K2) to a c. with whom one good deed is so hard to pass down; if his c. were to come to that unnatural dyscrasy; would persuade us that Parliament had remorse of c. v 96(K2) king's c. was a perverse and prevaricating c.; what true sense and feeling could be in that c.; what fitness to be master c. of 3 kingdoms; crimes his c. would not yield to be treasonable v 97(K2) with what easy satisfactions and purgations king had inured his secret c. v 98(K2) use not words of David without c. of David v 103(K3) acts of dissimulation vs his mind and c. v 120(K5) terrible any thing his c. chose to run from v 127(K6) permit him to use his c.; not permitting him to deprive us of c.; not inward use of c. v 132(K6) if c. be ill-edified; self-willed c. before kingdom's good v 137(K6) king's specious plea of c. and reason v 138(K6) king seems by over-talking to doubt own c. v 145(K8) those acting vs c. least pitied v 147(K8) flattering peace of an erroneous c. v 152(K9) under pretence of that oath and his c. v 159(K9) king insists upon old plea of c.; save only parting with his c.; inconsistent with c. of a king; nothing more agreeable to c. of a king than to preserve people in peace v 174(K11) without leave of his private c.; incommunicable jewel of king's c.; his c. none of the crown jewels; his c. a private jewel v 176(K11) king would have his c. not incommunicable, but universal c.; whole kingdom's c.; we never forced him to part with his c.; that 3 kingdoms should be pestered with one c. v 177(K11) that king should have c. so cruel to himself; king with c. never without denial v

CONSCIENCE

178(K11) exorbitancy of kings whether called c. v 181(K11) bereave Christian c. of liberty by narrowness of his own c. v 187(K11) which c. from grounds of good and evil usually suggests to itself v 190(K12) king's c. becomes so straitened v 203(K13) as if our air had changed nature of c.; profess himself enemy of forcers of c. v 204(K13) Parliaments ought in c. to defend religion v 205(K13) if this be violation to his c.; let usurping c. of all tyrants be so violated v 207(K13) king calls c. God's sovereignty; for c. sake be subject to Parliament v 218(K15) king never sworn to his own particular c. v 234(K17) how uttered without horrors of c. v 241(K18) c. of any man grow suspicious v 244(K19) falsified names of c. v 257(K22) sacrificing to echo of c. v 258(K23) king in soul and c. acquits Parliament or else v 266(K25) to die for testimony of own c.; dispute laws with c. of one man v 284(K27) who with good c. did civil duties v 286(K27) then on sudden qualm and swimming of c. v 307(K28) king will not unsettle c. of any knowing Christian v 309(K28) any law vs c. is vs any c. vi 2(CPd) c. to be followed rather than law of man; c. in religion defined vi 5(CP) scripture final rule only in c. of each Christian; acknowledges scripture sole interpreter of itself to c.; what of more authority than church but c.; pretend scripture judges to his c. for other men; much better and safer guide of c. vi 7(CP) pope assumes infallibility over c.; pope giving law to c.; impose other law than Christ gives to c. vi 8(CP) if apostles had no dominion over c.; much less have ordinary ministers; ends in violence upon c. unconvinced vi 9(CP) cannot infallibly determine to c. without convincement vi 10(CP) evil speaking vs God is far from c. vi 11(CP) no man, no synod can judge scripture to another's c.; belief that to his c. appears most evident; following c. in religion vi 12(CP) who follows church vs his c. is heretic;

CONSCIENCE

ought to believe what in c. we believe scriptures to say; none able to interpret convincingly to his own c. but himself guided by Holy Spirit; nothing can with more c. be permitted than free debate vi 13(CP) good rulers not terror to c.; c. rule of good works grounded upon scripture vi 14(CP) how for your good by forcing your c. vi 15(CP) to do by scripture according to c. is not to do evil; how for c.'s sake vs c. vi 17(CP) forcers of c. to answer for much blood; Protestants rather than papists; forcers of c. vs principles vi 18(CP) scripture, rule of every man's c.; implicit c. loses liberty; becomes no c. vi 19(CP) right c. cannot have ought to do with idolatry vi 20(CP) on force to subdue c.; c. weakest subdues and regulates force vi 22(CP) spiritual power of church on c. vi 23(CP) c. is not province of magistrate; ye have forced c. which is not to be forced vi 24(CP) blotting out ordinances vs our c.; misguided c. in bondage vi 31(CP) how much more in bondage if vs c. vi 32(CP) force cannot pacify c. vi 33(CP) to heal one c. we must not wound another vi 34(CP) forcing conscientious vs c. vi 35(CP) c. be not inwardly violated; c. and license vi 38(CP) duty of Christian to offer what c. persuades vi 44(Hd) retain popish positions not in point of c.; if so blameless vi 45(Hd) I have so stated matters of c. and religion; separated c. and religion from blasphemy and heresy vi 46(H) with what face or c. can they allege Moses or these laws for tithes vi 66(H) schism and opinions being matters of c. vi 83(H) concerns c. to what religion he gives; magistrate not entrusted with c. vi 84(H) giving to disapproved ministry vs c.; the wound of his c. vi 85(H) Paul had power of c. only vi 89(H) liberty of c. to be insisted upon; if Parliament not complying fully to grant liberty of c. vi 104(LF) principles of liberty of c. and abjuration of monarchy vi 105(LF) they were not under force but under free c. vi 113(W)

CONSCIENCE

his c. declared quite contrary to ours vi 115(W) revolting from c. of deeds well done vi 117(W) Protestant religion necessarily infers liberty of c.; liberty of c. dearest to man; free commonwealth most favorable to liberty of c.; what liberty of c. can we expect of others vi 142(W) hard measure to liberty of c. vi 143(W) authors of sects often great sufferers for c. vi 170(TR) imposing what c. forbids to obey; molest c. of brother vi 171(TR) no warrant to regard c. not grounded on scripture; violating c. of Catholics vi 173(TR) no man so wicked but c. will wring him vi 178(TR) lull c. by pleasing doctrine vi 179(TR) patience with c. vi 263(O) what c. fit for ministers vi 270(O) see clearly how it matters nothing to his c. vii 25(1Dp) pope cannot without consent harm even c.; c. alone is his realm vii 207(1D3) villain . . . have regard to your c. vii 461(1D9) faithless, treacherous c. of Salmasius vii 551(1D12) free in own c. to desert kings viii 29(2D) fruit of upright c. viii 103(2D) gained good c. by writing viii 137(2D) More's guilty c. in commotion ix 45(SD) or you must have a guilty c. ix 199(SD) not sufficiently satisfied in your own c. ix 273(SDs) More not to glory in purity of c. ix 281(SDs) whether law and custom had wiped out c.; c. the better dictate of nature x 87(B2) so little wit or c. Danish historians had x 211(B5) Swane touched in c. x 297(B6) divines persuading magistrate to use force to subdue c. x 322(Bd) my tardy moving according to precept of c.; trust my c. not without God xii 320(EC38) former dukes of Savoy reserved jurisdiction and power over c. to individual alone xiii 159(SL51) c. of Frederick William cannot be shaken xiii 325(SL101) this commonwealth free asylum for oppressed for c. xiii 449(SL141) existence of God proved by c. or right reason; c. not altogether extinguished in worst men; unless c. convinced everyone of existence of God xiv 29(CD1.2) Apostle means by

CONSCIENCE

law that rule of c. which is innate, engraven on mind of man xv 179(CD1.11) guiltiness is accompanied or followed by terrors of c. xv 205(CD1.12) faith and good c. some had put away xvi 87(CD1.25) meaning it cannot be done with safe c. xvi 95(CD1.25) we are forbidden to judge our brethren in matters of religion and c. xvi 157(CD1.27) those who cannot join a church with full satisfaction of c. xvi 235(CD1.29) public interpreter of no use to believer except to confirm own c. xvi 265(CD1.30) views binding on c. not to be imposed by any church or civil magistrate xvi 267(CD1.30) because a thing is matter of c. it is not to be enjoined by magistrate xvi 299(CD1.31) rule of judgment will be c. of each xvi 357(CD1.33) properly speaking, good c. is not in itself sincerity; rather approving judgment of mind regarding own actions; formed by light received from nature or grace, whereby we are satisfied with our inward sincerity xvii 41(CD2.2) opposed to good c. is evil c.; evil c. is judgment of mind concerning evil actions; disapproval of them according to light of nature or grace; more properly called consciousness of evil; strictly, evil c. is one that judges not according to light of nature or grace xvii 43(CD2.2) whether bond of faith with robber ought in c. be observed xvii 125(CD2.5) no snare for c. should be laid by allegation of divine commandment for keeping Sabbath xvii 193(CD2.7) main conditions be liberty of c. to all who profess faith; if liberty of c. be not violated xviii 4(PRO) good c. cause of valor; evil c. gnaws roots of valor xviii 135(CB) with what troubled c. affairs of government handled xviii 189(CB) C., character in proposed tragedy xviii 228(MS) C. cites Adam and Eve to God's examination xviii 230(MS) C. in a shape accuses Adam xviii 231(MS) evil c.; good c. of innocent xviii 337(MAR)

Consciences, to force our c. that Christ set

CONSCIENCES

free i 71(FC6) bishops could find in their c. iii 9(R1) spiritual power they had on men's c. iii 42(R2) tender and mild c. iii 105(AP) when fury of prelatical c. iii 172(A17) bruised c. of Christians iii 333(AP) unteaching ease of lordship over c. iii 362(AP) dispensations are to support infirm c. iii 554(Dn) undone by tying and tangling millions of guiltless c. iv 94(T) God knows what happened to their c. iv 184(T) forego prelatical tradition of crowding free c. iv 341(AR) unless they call it their liberty to bind other men's c. v 42(TE) aspiring to same usurpation over c. v 53(TE) founded themselves and their c. v 74(Kp) c. misgave them how ill they had deserved people v 107(K4) rescue own c. from force v 136(K6) prostrate our c. in blind obedience v 158(K9) persecution of tender c. v 174(K11) king so remorseless to other men's c. v 178(K11) king eagerly persecuted c. of most religious men v 204(K13) Parliament to remove his forces from our c.; hindered from violating c. of so many Christians v 207(K13) why did he lay restraints upon our c. v 218(K15) king begins with persecution of c. v 228(K17) c. at Oxford v 243(K19) slander men's c. v 244(K19) have defended own c. at our charge v 256(K22) our c. destined to same servitude v 281(K27) subdue c. of vulgar men v 287(K27) prelates to enthrall our c. v 288(K27) king hopes c. already gripe them; moody hot-brained, always unedified c.; loss of gain has sprung sudden leak in their c. v 307(K28) while in power so to regard other men's c. vi 1(CPd) whose c. we can persuade; no man or body of men infallible judges to other men's c. vi 6(CP) makes himself greater than c. of other men vi 7(CP) cannot judge vs c. of other believers vi 9(CP) condemned by own c.; liberty to tender c.; tender c. shall be tolerated vi 34(CP) rightful liberty of religious c. vi 39(CP) denies them judges infallible to c. of other men

CONSCIENCES

vi 47(H) bring in on our c. popish religion vi 112(W) encroachments little by little upon our c. vi 118(W) if they say we violate c. by removing idols vi 173 (TR) confined papists to bare enjoyment of their c.; c. not within our reach vi 249(O) we leave c. to proper cure of instruction vi 251(O) whose c. cannot be edified, compelled vi 264(O) seeks to impose on other men's c. vi 365(Wn) king was hard upon c. of godly men vii 519(1D12) those who labor to enchain c. viii 239(2D) yet to c. of monks was irreligious x 315(B6) suffer not liberty of your c. to be trampled under foot xiii 201(SL62) greatest part of people sensible of tranquillity of their c. xiii 291(SL 88) it being no principle of that Protestant king to force c. xiii 505(SL164) manifested to c. of all impartial men xiii 559(DS) hardness to be suggested by own c. xiv 153(CD1.4) Christ governs men's minds and c., not by force xv 299 (CD1.15) c. bound by declarations of scripture, not by those of the schools xvi 265(CD1.30) kings forbidden to force c. in religion xvii 395(CD2.17)

Conscientious, instilling hearts with c. slavery iv 279(E) many c. men have besought Parliament to do v 36(TE) noise of their c. loyalty v 71(Kp) a worldly repentance, not a c. one v 95(K 2) belief and practice according to c. persuasion vi 5(CP) free and c. examination of religion vi 23(CP) more care of c. than of profane vi 39(CP) think to punish error not wilful but c. vi 47(H) army most c. vi 103(LF) scandal of idolatry to c. beholders vi 172(TR) yet these c. men wanted not impudence x 322(Bd)

Conscientiously, c. they joined themselves v 287(K27)

Conscious, c. of highest worth ii 53(PL 2.429) with c. terrors ii 66(PL2.801) without c. warrant of some high calling iii 187(CG1.1) my mind not c. to itself of any deserved blame iii 369(Dp) discourse c. of only diligence and affection

CONSENT

iv 63(T) c. of our own unworthiness vi 160(N) More c. of so many crimes viii 31(2D) I am not c. of any offense viii 67 (2D) all who are c. of any wickedness xii 145(PO1)

Consciousness, your present guilty c. vii 507(1D11) smitten with fearful c. of infamy viii 29(2D) would not exchange my c. of what I have done viii 71(2D) impregnable c. of good deeds ix 215(SD) inscribes true letters on my inner c. xii 25(FE7) c. of justification xvi 49(CD 1.22) c. of present grace and excellency xvi 65(CD1.25) c. of divine enmity xvi 131(CD1.27)

Consecrate, cardinals ordain and c. to higher office than their own iii 201(CG 1.4)

Consecrated, abuse this c. gift i 385(SA 1354) in the c. stream pretends to wash off sin ii 407(PR1.72) one day which God's law has c. iii 53(R2)

Consecrating, c. of temples iii 261(CG2.3) for any c. hand of prelate iii 344(AP)

Consecration, outward c. to external service of God xvi 181(CD1.28)

Consecrations, most holy mention of the name of God in c.; superstitious c. of papists xvii 161(CD2.6)

Consecratories, c. sprung from contraries as equals without signs xi 161(LO1.18)

Consecratory, where the c. begins this connection; definition of marriage and c. from thence iv 100(T) c. flowing from definition; c. is but effect of those causes iv 102(T) c. flows from definition iv 106(T) c. a 3. type in logic; defined xi 9(LOp) how c. arises from definition of cause xi 31(LO1.3)

Consent, upheld by old repute, c. ii 31(PL 1.640) with full c. ii 38(PL2.24) possessed of throne by free c. ii 455(PR3. 358) causes that have hindered our uniform c. with churches abroad iii 6(R1) if there be mutual c. iii 388(D1.1) silence in law is c.; c. is accessory iii 439 (D2.3) restore words to native luster and c. between each other iii 494(D2.20) if wife c., wherein can law right her: if

CONSENT

she c. not III 504(D2.21) that c. makes marriage IV 90(T) understand father's c. IV 97(T) author and efficient of matrimony are God and their c. IV 101(T) Hemingius explains marriage upon conditions of c.; no true marriage without c. IV 103(T) when divorced by mutual c. IV 104(T) c. of parents seems a concurrence, not a cause; when I say c. I mean not error; error is not properly c.; c. belongs in equity to either part; do not mean singular act of c. that made contract IV 105(T) c. of parents not had IV 122(T) divorce where c. is; nothing in equity of law to prevent divorce by c. IV 146(T) if we insist word imports constraint without c. IV 147(T) puts away with mutual c. IV 175(T) liberty of divorcing by c. repealed IV 216(T) c. is prior to dissent; all art, teaching, knowledge deduced from affirmation and c. XI 99(LO1.12)

Consentancies, use of c. in comparisons XI 97(LO1.11) c. divided into absolute and fair consent; c. compared with division of dissentancies XI 103(LO1.12) c. are fittest for proving XI 153(LO1.18)

Consentany, c. argument defined; absolutely or after a fashion XI 27(LO1.2) c. after a sort, as subject and adjunct XI 79(LO1.10) place of c. arguments XI 97(LO1.11)

Consequence, shun the bitter c. II 247(PL 8.328) such fatal c. unites us 3 II 317(PL10.364) mutual interest is of high c. III 51(R2) natural league of c. III 213(CG1.6) first c. of such relax III 472(D 2.14) God, to show matter is of high c. IV 84(T) lest they run rashly on pernicious c. VI 9(CP) by c. surest and strongest subversion VI 250(O) affirming in rules of c. XI 175(LO1.19) rules of c. XI 267(LO1.31) relation of c. akin to connex axiom; also called relation of cause XI 353(LO2.6) relative of c. not suitable for syllogisms XI 441(LO2.13)

Consequences, to avoid these dreadful c. III 443(D2.3)

Consequencing, Moses c. IV 107(T)

CONSOLATION

Consequent, understand antecedent one way and c. another IV 184(T) mince name of delinquent into a necessary c. V 161(K9) c. a part of the axiom XI 303(LO2.2) c. of axiom XI 321(LO2.3) relation of c. to antecedent in axioms XI 333(LO2.4) c. of syllogism XI 367(LO2.9) c. in syllogism defined; called complex-ion and conclusion XI 369(LO2.9) syllogism faulty by fallacy of the c. XI 385(LO2.9) Aristotle's fallacies of the c. XI 449(LO2.14)

Consequents, c. and 3. mode of receiving subject XI 83(LO1.10)

Conservator, Buffield demanded judgment of C. in Portugal; you would rather refer case to C. as the proper judge XIII 395(SL121)

Consideration, twofold c. in this law III 388(D1.1) urge this poor c. of male and female IV 81(T)

Considerations . . . to remove Hirelings, VI 43

Consistence, what is main c. of true poem III 239(CG2p)

Consistency, such c. in the man VII 503(1 D10) c. of the Bible XIV 209(CD1.5)

Consistory, council . . . a gloomy c. II 406(PR1.42) pope works as in c. III 18(R 1) whole c. of saints and martyrs III 29(R1nm) c. to libertines III 36(R1) every parochial c. is part of such a council III 217(CG1.6) let them assemble in c. V 44(TE)

Consolation, counsel or c. we may bring I 343(SA183) feel within some c. from above I 360(SA664) with peace and c. hath dismissed I 399(SA1757) happy place, our only c. left II 356(PL11.304) this further c. I carry hence II 400(PL 12.620) small c. were man adjoined II 419(PR1.403) set before him perfumed banquets of Christian c. III 266(CG2.3) while I derive c. from God and man VIII 77(2D) my situation not without details of c. IX 5(SD) rich in c. IX 191(SD) on Christian c. being shaken XIV 141(CD1.4) c. to the afflicted XV 391(CD1.19)

CONSOLATIONS

Consolations, with inward c. recompensed
 II 396(PL12.495) strengthened with
 wise c. III 313(AP) appropriate c. for
 persecuted xvi 319(CD1.31)

Consolatories, c. writ I 360(SA657)

Consort, full c. to the angelic symphony I
 6(Nr32) his celestial c. I 28(SM27) c.
 of his reign II 72(PL2.963) like c. to
 thyself canst nowhere find [*Gen.* ii.20] II
 122(PL4.448) fair c. II 128(PL4.610)
 brute cannot be human c. II 249(PL8.
 392) bind c. of grace, liberty II 397(PL
 12.526) his facile c. Eve II 407(PR1.51)
 what a solace such a c. would be III 395
 (D1.3) deprived by meeting unsociable
 c. III 420(D1.11) forbids unmingling
 natures to c. III 545(Dn) Adam knew
 true fitness of c. IV 92(T) persecution
 of unfit c. IV 205(T) divorce for scan-
 dalous demeanor of heretical c. IV 225
 (T) how difficult to choose fit c. IV 256(C)

Consorts, separation of unmeet c. III 420
 (D1.10) God could have created broth-
 er Adams for Adam's c. IV 83(T)

Conspicuous, come I less c. II 308(PL10.
 107)

Conspiracies, unlawful c. with Irish army
 of papists v 99(K3) lest Parliament in-
 censed at his c. v 119(K5) resumed
 frustrated c. with our enemies XIII 391
 (SL120)

Conspiracy, combined in bold c. II 64(PL
 2.751) not of old that c. of bishops could
 fob off right of people III 17(R1) most
 detested c. vs Parliament and kingdom v
 93(K2) c. in Scotland had been made
 v 105(K4) mention not Irish c. till due
 place v 166(K10) no c. could stick to-
 gether without some justice v 282(K27)
 horrible c. of Irish rebels vi 255(O) Sig-
 bert II murdered by c. of 2 brethren x
 165(B4) neglecting the c. x 359(HM4)

Conspirators, Typhon with his c. IV 338
 (AR) letters, examinations of Percy and
 other c. v 94(K2) told God with what
 c. he plotted v 95(K2) Suckling and
 other c. v 156(K9) Amaziah killed by
 nobility, not by few c. VII 235(1D4) c.
 vs Athelstan discovered x 231(B5)

CONSTANT

Conspiring, people c. vs statist x 323(Bd)
 Constable, taphouse that fears a c. more
 than satire III 329(AP)

Constance, Geoffrey says Vortigern killed
 Constantine and his son C.; C. of monk
 made king; C. made Cæsar; simple fraud
 in this tale of C. x 113(B3) C. the Monk,
 eldest son of Constantine x 122(B3)

Constance, decree of Council at C. v 297
 (K28)

Constancy, of c. no root infixed in women
 I 373(SA1032) wouldst thou approve
 thy c. II 273(PL9.367) with manlier ob-
 jects try his c. II 432(PR2.226) nor shall
 c. of our nobility and commons be ever
 forgotten III 60(R2) experience they had
 had of their faith and c. III 96(P) if
 God comes to try our c. III 222(CG1.7)
 that world may reverence undaunted c.
 in truth III 223(CG1.7) public triumph
 of their justice and c. III 332(AP) un-
 settle our c. with softening suggestions
 III 408(D1.8) Basel, a city for c. honor-
 able IV 10(M) this Parliament with
 more c. IV 63(T) c. defends religion v
 73(Kp) king's c. in what; not in reli-
 gion v 140(K7) set forms attributed to
 c.; as if c. in cuckoo v 224(K16) king
 will not stir c. of any wise man v 309(K
 28) c. and fortitude that so nobly vin-
 dicated our liberty vi 116(W) pursue
 with c. what was begun in integrity ix
 147(SD) I admire Geneva for its c.
 ix 203(SD) statist laboring without c.
 x 323(Bd) c. belongs to the virtues of
 the will xvii 39(CD2.2) c. is virtue
 whereby we persevere in determination
 to do right xvii 47(CD2.2) one oppo-
 site of c. is obstinacy in error or in a
 wrong purpose xvii 49(CD2.2) on John's
 c. founds accusation xviii 240(MS)

Constans, C. threatened to war on Con-
 stantius; slain vii 253(1D4) C. slays his
 brother Constantine x 93(B2) Constan-
 tine, raised from a common soldier,
 makes son, C. a Cæsar x 99(B2) C. slain
 in Vienna x 100(B2) cloister king C.,
 possible subject xviii 241(MS)
 Constant, Eye c. II 336(PL10.882)

CONSTANTINE

Constantine, truth must prove herself to be retainer of C. III 10(R1) St. Martin made bishop soon after C. III 17(R1) high regard of modern prelates for C.; tyranny in church set by C.; virgin times of church between Christ and C. III 21(R1) weakness of church before C. III 22(R1) prelates extol C. because he extolled them; Zosimus on crimes of C.; his Arianism; his banishment of Athanasius; C. lodestar of Reformation III 23(R1) his superstition; nails from Cross in helmet; thinks to fulfill prophecy; trifled with principles of Paul; his dim taper extended not to our time; his reformation; set fasts and feasts; gave riches to clergy; built stately churches III 24(R1) effect on church of his gifts; religion of descendants; race ended in Julian, an apostate; wooden chalices and golden priests before C.; martyrdom sought greedily before C.; greed of clergy after C. III 25(R1) what C.'s doings in church brought forth; marred all in church; Dante's opinion; Petrarch's opinion; donation of C. III 26(R1) Petrarch on C., sonnet 108; Ariosto on C., *Orlando Furioso* Cant. xxxiv.73,80 III 27(R1) C.'s evil influence on the church known to Chaucer; wrought no good to church; prelates want reform according to C. III 28(R1) Lactantius brought up children of C. III 29(R1) C.'s lavish superstition; effect of his gifts; bishops' policy of greed after C. III 42(R2) donation of C. to pope III 43(R2) pope goes successors of C. III 44(R2) where bishops have been since C.'s time III 138(A3) C. might have done more justly to have punished clerical faults III 169(A16) authority as ancient as C. III 359(AP) C. in quotation from Gower III 360(AP) English C. baptized Roman Empire III 377(Dp) C. first of Christian emperors; edict of C. to Dalmatius IV 215(T) wealth in clergy counted poison from antiquity of C. V 187(K11) C. and his mischievous donations V 230(K17) king was a C. to own clergy V 261(K24) harm of hire in ex-

CONSTANTINE

cess not found out till days of C.; C. nursing father of church VI 48(H) emperors from C. to Arcadius supplied money to clergy VI 64(H) few donations before C. VI 81(H) 20 yrs before C. only Christian Roman legion was the Theban; C. made war vs Licinius VII 251(1D4) why not Parliament to Charles as C. to Licinius; soldiers made C. what he was; Constans, son of C. VII 253(1D4) long before C. generality of Christians had lost sanctity VII 257(1D4) empire under C. and Licinius VII 375(1D7) voice from heaven deplored wealth in church under C. VIII 183(2D) most historians, though not oldest, say C. was born in Britain X 92(B2) C., son of Constantius, saluted emperor X 92(B2) if Helena was dau. of Coilus and sister to Lucius she was 100 yrs before C.; C. certainly born of Helena in Dardania; C.'s bickerings in Britain; passes into Gallia; after 4 years returns; C. deceasing X 93(B2) Armorica, some think, peopled by Britons by gift from C. X 118(B3) common opinion makes Ambrosius younger son of C. X 122(B3) C. in letter to Alexander and Arius; urges curious questions be buried XVIII 138(CB) *Sacred History* of Sulpicius in time of C. XVIII 161(CB) C. by edict exempted clergy from civil duties XVIII 163(CB) how far C. declared himself to be a bishop; same C. when Donatists begged him to appoint judges XVIII 168(CB) C. when writing to subjects uses brothers XVIII 170(CB) statement others make of C. XVIII 173(CB) Constantine II, C. his eldest son ruled Britain; fell to war with Constans; slain by him X 93(B2) trouble with time assigned by Camden to rising of Picts after C. the tyrant X 98(B2) Constantine, C. a common soldier makes good his name; goes to Arles; reduces Spain; affairs of C. soon went to wrack X 99(B2) Maximus calls Vandals to fight vs C.; his ending not answerable to his beginning X 100(B2) chief strength of British youth went with C. X 101(B2)

CONSTANTINE

Geoffrey says Vortigern killed C.; C. was made emperor; perished in France; simple fraud in this tale of C. x 113(B3) the later C. at Arles x 118(B3) C. reigned in Cornwall and Devon; tyrannical, bloody; many vices; reproved by Gildas; slew 2 young princes x 136(B3)

Constantine, Pope, Kenred went to Rome to become a monk in time of pope C. x 176(B4)

Constantine of Scotland, C. the Scotch king designed Malcolm for his heir x 229(B5) Buchanan confuses Edward's fight vs Scots with Athelstan's vs C. later; Buchanan denies that C. held power from Athelstan x 230(B5) C. of Scotland denies not Gudfert to Athelstan x 232(B5) Athelstan brings back son of C. as hostage; C. joins Gudfert in battle vs Athelstan at Brunanburg; escapes home; lost a son at Brunanburg x 233(B5) Malmsbury's account of C. and Anlaf before Brunanburg x 234(B5) fate of C. according to Malmsbury; Ingulf's account of C. x 235(B5) Malmsbury says Athelstan restored C. after Brunanburg x 236(B5)

Constantine, Greek Emperor, C. bro. to Anna x 349(HM4) Volodimir made war with C.; appeased by C.; C. sent Neophytus and Eustathius to present him rich gifts; entered into league with C. x 350(HM4)

Constantine V., ambassadors of C. brought organs xviii 140(CB) Spuridion, bishop of Cyprus under C. xviii 149(CB)

Constantini Manassis Breviarium Historicum, I want C. with *Codini Excerpta de Antiquitatibus Constantinopolitanis*, folio, Greek and Latin xii 87(FE21)

Constantinian, C. silver of the prelates xii 141(A4)

Constantinople, council gives 2. place to C. iii 85(P) neither C. nor Morocco trouble clergy iii 169(A16) people of C. resisted Constantius vii 253(1D4) insurrection at C. for Chrysostom's exile vii 255(1D4) insurrections of C. fomented by Cyril vii 259(1D4) Olha

CONSTELLATIONS

goes to C. to be baptized x 349(HM4) ship Great Prince sent to C.; detained xiii 193(SL60) Ellis hired to carry cargo from Alexandria to C. xiii 323(SL100) Manuel, Patriarch of C. xviii 155(CB) Atticus, bishop of C. xviii 162(CB) emperors at C. used to say xviii 203(CB) seizing shipwrecks forbidden among Greeks of C. xviii 218(CB) pass for marbles to be obtained from ambassador at C. xviii 260(CM)

Constantius, Constantine's son, C., proved a flat Arian iii 25(R1) C. threatened with divorce by his wife iii 479(D2.16)

Constantius Leo, C. in the Byzantine laws on end of king v 24(TE) C. called general council vi 87(H) C., Arian emperor; resisted by people of Constantinople; Constans threatened war vs brother, C.; Julian saluted emperor vs will of C.; C. by letter to people vii 253(1D4) same persons declared war vs C.; deprived C. as much as they could of his empire and life vii 255(1D4) C. besieges Boulogne x 90(B2) C. hastens before Alectus could strengthen his affairs x 91(B2) Eumenius was of household of C.; C. divides empire with Galerius; retains Britain; dies at York x 92(B2) C. comes into Britain x 93(B2) C. appoints a synod of 400 bishops to assemble at Ariminum x 94(B2)

Constantius Comes, C. the emperor's general forces Gerontius to retire into Spain; C. besieges Constantine in Arles x 100(B2) Helena, concubine of C. xviii 257(TB)

Constantius, C., biographer of Germanus x 109(B3) x 107(B3m) x 108(B3m) x 112(B3m)

Constellation, Dolphin wearied of his c. xii 153(PO2)

Constellations, while the Creator great his c. set i 6(N121) aloof the vulgar c. ii 98(PL3.577) among the c. war ii 189(PL6.312) all the c. rung ii 231(PL7.562) all c. shed happy influence ii 253(PL8.512) course through thickest c. ii 319(PL10.411)

CONSTITUENCIES

Constituencies, lords have right to vote as representing c. vii 391(1D7)

Constitution, not fit time to pattern c. of church discipline iii 11(R1) c. of church set down by divine prescript iii 41(R2) episcopacy is either of divine c. or human; if of divine c. scripture must satisfy us iii 81(P) boy taking account of church c. iii 91(P) by right of c. iii 92(P) no man will gainsay c. of bishops iii 98(P) disease lay hid under healthy c. iii 117(A1) in c. and founding of church iii 155(A13) God sets out stately fabric and c. of his church iii 190(CG1.2) as c. requires iii 264(CG2.3) wholesome habit of good c. iii 367(Dp) wise men know that c. of commonwealth is like building iv 8(M) ignorance and illiterate presumption will turn into our c. iv 70(T) in right c. of commonwealth iv 71(T) bring healthy c. into physic iv 250(C) argues a good c. of body iv 344(AR) sacred c. to all succeeding emperors v 13(TE) rights c. had endowed them with v 25(TE) as c. or repeal of civil laws v 284(K27) in hopeful way of health and firm c. vi 106(LF) c. of English commonwealth is what dissensions of time allow vii 29(1Dp) Cicero's concise account of Roman c. vii 371(1D7) fit associates by natural c. rather than by discipline of place xii 79(FE18) Justinian speaks of our divine c. xviii 174(CB) failed to bring back ancient c. of Roman Republic xviii 193(CB)

5. *Constitut. Leon.* iii. 112 iv 217(T)

Constitutions, c. of Edw. VI established iii 13(R1) those dramatic c. of Sophocles and Euripides iii 237(CG2p) through different c. they can be no remedy iii 382(D1p) engraven without external c. iv 92(T) Christian emperors feared not in their c. to dissolve marriage iv 145(T) appealing to known c. of v 10(TE) from civil c. to debate divine ordinations v 232(K17) produce ancient c. of this land vi 66(H) proceedings of these c. proposed vi 109(LM) Apostle intended not to do away with c. of all nations vii 167

CONSUL

(1D3) by c. of best-ordered states law is above vii 169(1D3)

Constraint, bitter c. and sad occasion i 76(L6) to vexation, hindrance and c. ii 6(PLv) calamitous c. ii 309(PL10.132) constraining with a natureless c. iv 8(M) when men live only by outward c. of law iv 137(T) law by outward c. cannot remedy inward vices iv 157(T) haled into judicial c. vs divine law iv 220(T) in matters of religion cannot use c. vi 9(CP)

Construction, may be stretched to figurative c. iii 89(P) this were c. like a harquebus iii 149(A5) c. can be neither grammatical or logical iii 152(A13) cannot set in right frame of c. iii 324(AP) jumbles in a lost c. iii 334(AP) give discourse generous c. iii 370(Dp) Paul enlarged seeming c. iii 491(D2.19) joining particle in all equity, in all necessity of c. must iv 94(T) learn a few words with lamentable c. iv 279(E) c. defined vi 328(G) view with charitable c. xii 7(FE1) examples of c. similar to *1 John* v.20 xiv 273(CD1.5) on this c. see xviii 297(MAR)

Constructions, by weak and shallow c. iv 84(T) by false c. treaty of peace was evaded xiii 355(SL110)

Consubstantiation, Lutheran holds c.; an error but not mortal vi 169(TR) c. and papistical doctrine of transubstantiation, or rather anthropophagy irreconcilable with reason and common sense xvi 199(CD1.28)

Consul, people contended with senate for one c., then 2 vi 130(W) power may revert from king as from c. vii 359(1D6) on one c. to check other c.; if Romans had not given one c. a colleague vii 371(1D7) no man accounted him a c. who carried on war vs country; Senate waged war vs Antony though a c. vii 373(1D7) Roman Senate summoned by c. vii 417(1D8) famous Roman c. swore upon retiring; oath of that c. ratified with one voice by assembly vii 557(1D12) compares himself with returning c.,

CONSUL

Triptolemus viii 15(2D) Bradshaw c. of not single yr viii 159(2D) content at first with Brutus the c. x 6(B1) Thomas Maynard sent to Portugal to reside as c. xiii 269(SL82) c. coming from Smyrna xiii 499(SL160) means thrice c. xviii 329(MAR)

Consular, these c. reinforcements of More's ix 231(SDs) content with c. salute xviii 173(CB)

Consuls, c. not bidden to submit to tyrants vii 165(1D3) Cæsars took over powers of c. vii 365(1D6) why did but one of c. keep the fasces; if each had been appointed to check other; both c. bound to obey Senate vii 371(1D7) relations of c. to senate; decemvirs invested with powers of c.; some c. declared public enemies vii 373(1D7) learned that even c. were approaching vs me ix 229(SDs) letters of c. and governors of Amsterdam ix 259(SDs) cannot tell under what c.; to your c. I oppose no one but yourself ix 261(SDs) though c. not all told; c., names more illustrious than they are to-day; c. even defended Verres; reject such testimony, though coming from c. ix 263(SDs) Gabius and Porsena, 2 unheard of c. x 25(B1) must have letters to English c. xviii 261(CM)

Consulship, when noblest Romans stood for kind of regal honor, c. v 179(K11) defended them from a new c. xiii 61(SL 21)

Consult, c. how we may most offend ii 15(PL1.187) great c. began ii 36(PL1.798) to c. about the great reception ii 171(PL5.768) to c. how we may best receive him ii 171(PL5.779) should kings and nations from thy mouth c. ii 442(PR 3.12)

Consultation, c. will disclose ii 193(PL6.445) as if c. of God had produced no other good for man iii 458(D2.9) good testimony at c. v 92(K2) c. held in court of France vi 253(O) Edwi withdrew from peers whether in banquet or c. x 241(B5) on c.; credence to advice of experts xviii 140(CB)

CONTEMPLATION

Consultations, thus ended their doubtful c. dark ii 55(PL2.486) all our c. terminated by king's will v 180(K11) papists admitted to many private c. with king and queen v 191(K12) unable to mature counsels in c. vi 131(W)

Consulting, thus sitting, thus c. ii 43(PL2.164) Father c. on the sum of things ii 202(PL6.673)

Consummate, from what c. virtue I have chose ii 411(PR1.165) what a c. and adorned Pandora iii 441(D2.3)

Consummations, render in twain after all nuptial c. iv 96(T)

Contagion, foul c. spread i 81(L127) soul grows clotted by c. i 102(CO466) c. spread of thy crime ii 175(PL5.880) dire form caught by c. ii 324(PL10.544) pestiferous c. iii 275(CG2c) spiritual c. in idolatry iii 407(D1.8) all c. of foreign books iv 313(AR) strange c. for new slavery vi 117(W) c. kept out invaders x 112(B3) preserving heavenly vigor of mind pure from c. xii 275(PO7)

Contagious, to separate from Christ's flock the c. iii 40(R2) contiguity of church to your c. side ix 145(SD)

Contaminate, c. by your touch praises of any one ix 171(SD)

Contemn, clergy could not c. name with such indiscreet censure iv 12(M)

Contemned, helpless thence easily c. i 370(SA943)

Contemner, divine who is far from being c. of filthy lucre iii 162(A13)

Contemplate, not lost to love, at least c. ii 418(PR1.380) soul gentle and spacious enough to c. what true love is iii 485(D2.17)

Contemplation, religious c. i 41(IP39ff) cherub C. i 41(IP54) wisdom with her best nurse c. i 99(CO376) for c. he and valor formed ii 117(PL4.297) c. of created things ii 162(PL5.511) Jesus addicted more to c. ii 466(PR4.214) as oft as soul retired to divine c. iii 49(R2) no liberal science mounts in c. for money iii 162(A13) man in whom c. and practice are rarely met iii 186(CG1.1) that

CONTEMPLATION

knowledge that rests in c. of natural causes and dimensions III 229(CG2p) love one of highest arcs of human c. III 402(D1.6) grounding not on heavenly c. of justice and equity IV 279(E) youngling in c. of evil IV 311(AR) truth properly no more than c. V 292(K28) your heavenly c. VII 481(1D9) my blindness takes not from mind's c. VIII 71(2D) lifting thoughts to higher c. XII 79(FE18) c. by which mind copies life of gods XII 255(PO7) c. of universe as means to happiness; must have basis of upright life XII 257(PO7) continuous c. of divine things makes mind too large for human affairs XII 263(PO7)

Contemplative, Jesus' life calm, c. II 427(PR2.81) aught proposed by me in life c. II 472(PR4.370) we cannot always be c. abroad IV 86(T) in that c. strength conquered Darius V 293(K28)

Contempt, exposed to daily c. I 339(SA76) with what c. she sought I 351(SA400) how deserving c. I 354(SA494) joined with extreme c. I 385(SA1342) nothing to wail, no weakness, no c. I 398(SA1722) in c. at one slight bound II 112(PL4.180) wouldst thou admit for his c. that proud excuse II 331(PL10.763) Eve, thy c. of life II 340(PL10.1013) implies not thy c. II 341(PL10.1018) able to return no thanks, aptest to render c. II 446(PR3.131) leading into c. exercise of religion III 112(A1) to teach and study virtue with c. of worldly profit III 161(A13) to c. of him whom they feign archfounder of prelacy III 193(CG1.2) persecute with hatred and c. III 230(CG2p) c. of vulgar opinions III 311(AP) Luther reaped nothing but c. from Cajetan III 315(AP) under whose c. these men are not deservedly fallen III 319(AP) discipline of church brought into c. III 427(D1.14) behavior as tends to plain c. of husband III 487(D2.18) Christ puts no c. on law of Moses IV 138(T) after c. of ecclesiastical summons IV 202(T) to c. of their ignorance and presumption IV 232(T) this object of c. and

CONTENTION

laughter IV 273(C) children grow into hatred and c. of learning IV 279(E) well-grounded c. of their enemies IV 344(AR) to c. of an imprimatur IV 352(AR) king through c. of all laws V 20(TE) to throw c. on this idolized book V 87(K1) our forefathers vs proud c. of kings V 125(K6) happiness of nation is in c. of avarice and ambition V 254(K21) c. on all but known royalist VI 139(W) deserve laughter or c. VII 505(1D10) whether Salmasius departed with more c. VIII 17(2D) think these things better passed over in c. VIII 19(2D) deserving no other revenge than c. VIII 189(2D) then you will become as much the c. of mankind as VIII 245(2D) c. of public affairs might be cause of lack of records X 1(B1) clergy then looking on poor Christian with eyes of pride and c. X 135(B3)

Contemptible, how vile, c. I 385(SA1361) *Acts and Monuments* of Foxian confessors so c. and hateful to prelates III 120(A2) if you mean by wooden, illiterate or c. III 160(A13) all corporal delight will become c. III 391(D1.2) these concluding attacks most c. IX 5(SD)

Contemptuous, some lords I found c. I 389(SA1462) Satan with c. brow II 138(PL4.880) leave unbeyed the throne supreme c. II 168(PL5.671)

Contempts, first be tried by c. II 449(PR3.191) to appear for paralogical c. III 110(A1)

Contend, rise, let us no more c. II 338(PL10.958)

Content, live c. which is the calmest life II 194(PL6.461) that godliness with c. is great gain [*1 Tim.* vi.6] III 161(A13) if c. were measure of good III 321(AP) bad man oft c. because of reasons not allied to virtue; if fortune go beyond merit, not c.; if wise man's c. depended upon a Therefore, how many would be c. III 322(AP)

Contentedness, shows c. of foreign pastors VI 61(H)

Contention, like frivolous c. over Easter III 99(P) nothing but c. in church his-

CONTENTION

tory III 357(AP) covetousness, a c. foul and odious in any man VI 45(Hd) begat pride and perpetual c. with the laity VI 99(H) if c. of why not write oftener XII 19(FE6)

Contentions, ambitious c. among peers III 8(R1) c. before brotherly now hostile III 211(CG1.6) pleasing thoughts of fat c. IV 279(E)

Contentious, if we be not c. IV 107(T)

Contentment, what c. find alone II 248 (PL8.366) thy love, the sole c. of my heart II 339(PL10.973) oft with inward c. III 283(AP) marriage, ordinance of our c.; redeem himself to just c. III 374 (Dp) things God meant for pure c. III 381(D1p) cannot live in any c. III 382 (D1p) piece up his lost c. III 392(D1.2) nor any sociable c. can follow III 393 (D1.3) fountain of soul's lawful c. III 394(D1.3) begotten without true love or c. III 405(D1.7) peace nearest kin to c. IV 13(M) godliness with c. seemed not gain; godliness with gain seemed c. X 323(Bd) c. a virtue resulting from moderation; c. is that virtue whereby man is inwardly satisfied with lot assigned by divine providence XVII 223(CD 2.9) c. is satisfied even in poverty XVII 225(CD2.9) opposed to c. are anxieties respecting necessities of life XVII 227(CD 2.9) opposed to c. is a murmuring vs wisdom of God for wants of this life XVII 231(CD2.9)

Contentments, entitles them to just c. IV 18 (M)

Contest, all the c. now between God and Dagon I 353(SA461) combated all these reasons with hard c. I 368(SA865) not likely to part hence without c. II 137(PL 4.872) of their vain c. appeared no end II 302(PL9.1189) to say truth, too late I thus c. II 331(PL10.756) c. with men of high estimation III 234(CG2p) this to some may seem a slight c. IV 236(C) Juno Salmasia as arbitress of c. IX 119 (SD) More not prepared to decide c. by single battle IX 229(SDs) not sent in c. of equality of gift with yours XII 17(FE5)

CONTINGENT

this unexpected c. with foes of liberty XII 65(FE14) did not decline c. with adversary of such name XII 105(FE28) more suitable than for oratorical c.; have I affirmed night arranged c. with day XII 123 (PO1) this quarrelsome c. of discordant views XII 169(PO3)

Contestants, aroused c. by no means sluggish XII 195(PO5)

Contestation, c. between Christ and soul III 72(R2)

Contests, compares himself to ancients in their c.; come off victorious in noblest of all c. VIII 193(2D) would gladly withdraw from c. of this sort IX 69(SD)

Context, plain c. of verse IV 110(T) abruptly engrafted upon c. VII 117(1D2) arise from c. of revelation XIV 11(CDp) as whole c. shows XVI 79(CD1.25)

Conti, Natale, *Mythology*, iv. xiii. XII 309 (MC34nm)

Continence, as if God would have you live this life of c. III 495(D2.20) some are so ordained to marriage that they cannot obtain gift of c. IV 57(Mnm) to him who has not received the c. IV 84(T) to enjoin c. and bearing of crosses IV 91(T) what c. to forbear without knowledge of evil IV 311(AR) God commands us to c., yet leaves c. free to discretion IV 320 (AR)

Continent, a frozen c. II 58(PL2.587) boundless c., dark, waste and wild II 92 (PL3.423) moon from her moist c. II 159(PL5.422) this c. of spacious Heaven II 194(PL6.474) one c. of easy thoroughfare II 318(PL10.392) storm from the Greek c. III 43(R2) chose not as a field but a mighty c. III 294(AP) what virtue in being c. under compulsion IV 319(AR) Cæsar determined to winter on c. X 48 (B2)

Contingency, mere c. of a begetting V 203 (K13) what happens according to c. not due to God's prescience XIV 85(CD1.3)

Contingent, c. things and opinion XI 309 (LO2.3) mutability in the c. XI 313(LO 2.3) not necessitating evil consequences but leaving them c. XIV 81(CD1.3)

CONTINGENTS

Contingents, c. separated from disjunctions
xi 117(LO1.14)

Continuing, force c. of those together iii
395(D1.3)

Continuity, cannot be united in a c. iv 342
(AR)

Contract, that mind should be better looked
to before c. iii 392(D1.3t) c. shall stand
as firm as ever iii 394(D1.3) noblest end
of that c. iii 415(D1.9) otherwise a most
unjust c. iii 503(D2.21) marriage being
only civil c. iv 115(T) singular act of
consent that made c. iv 105(T) nothing
beyond any other civil and solemn c. iv
119(T) when c. of love is so sadly kept;
social c. when things were held in com-
mon iv 120(T) marriage a household
c.; does not need hallowing more than
any c. of civil life vi 72(H) why men
entered social c. vii 35(1Dp) Walsh pre-
tending a matrimonial c. xiii 31(SL9)
no reason why marriage should differ in
its being dissolved from any other c. xv
175(CD1.10)

Contracted, angel with c. brow ii 255(PL
8.560) ill-engaged in this c. evil iii 496
(D2.20)

Contraction, as spirits by quick c. ii 199
(PL6.597)

Contracts, if Roman law in c. left much to
equity iv 114(T) Roman laws followed
in c. iv 219(T) England asks that c. be-
tween her and foreign nations be pre-
served xiii 9(SL1) Selden on ministers
celebrating c. xviii 152(CB)

Contradict, nothing more than still to c.
ii 464(PR4.158) falls to c. Spirit of God
in Solomon iii 90(P) huge tomes that c.
one another iii 358(AP) God cannot
c. himself iii 440(D2.3) this doctrine no
command, but it must c. moral law, Gos-
pel, and the Apostle iv 197(T) does not
c. with a new command iv 201(T) God
cannot c. himself iv 85(T) he that will
c. the positive iv 241(C) Cicero would
then c. himself vii 97(1D2) you c. not
only scriptures but yourself vii 129(1D2)
if Austin did not c. himself vii 263(1D4)
for you to c. yourself a trifling matter viii

CONTRADICTION

93(2D) without conditions God would
c. himself xiv 69(CD1.3) sacred histo-
rian appears at first sight to c. himself
and scripture xiv 127(CD1.4) God can-
not be said to c. himself xiv 343(CD1.5)
these texts do not c. each other xvi 89
(CD1.25) lest Apostle be made to c.
himself xvi 91(CD1.25)

Contradicted, if he c. himself iii 320(AP)
purpose of that law c. iii 431(D2.1) sov-
ereign rules stand by and be c. iv 189(T)
no Protestant then living c. Erasmus iv
223(T) c. by own hand and seal v 253
(K21) c. by yourself vii 373(1D7) Paul
would have c. himself as well as St. James
xvi 41(CD1.22)

Contradictor, how is God not made c. of
himself iv 130(T) hoped to find Christ
c. of Moses iv 144(T)

Contradicters, prelates believe all pope's c.
were heretical or irreligious iii 116(A1)

Contradicting, God's own edicts found c.
i 347(SA301) cited with more appear-
ance of c. iv 138(T) cannot extol mon-
archy above other governments without c.
yourself vii 279(1D5) disparates mean
c. things xi 113(LO1.13) could not
change without c. own attributes xiv 59
(CD1.2)

Contradiction, c. of their own deity i 369
(SA898) that tongue inspired with c.
ii 183(PL6.155) c. impossible to God ii
333(PL10.799) make such haste to clap
c. upon others iii 123(A2) pernicious c.
in evangelic discipline iii 253(CG2.3)
law and Gospel made liable to more than
one c. iii 396(D1.4) an implicit c. iii
472(D2.14) no c. in bearing patiently
and seeking remedies iv 78(T) that
Christ stood not in c. to Moses iv 139(T)
or else Apostle deeply fined in a c. to
Christ iv 183(T) words of Paul made a
command are c. of moral law iv 191(T)
to brave Paul with not less than a full-
faced c. iv 194(T) absurd c. of a flatter-
ing hostility v 4(TE) injury to condemn
papist of c. if v 280(K27) with gross c.
give to state vi 24(CP) to c. of their
master vi 89(H) Roman Catholic church

CONTRADICTION

is mere c. vi 167(TR) double c. to what you said before vii 99(1D2) C. herself seems Salmasius' twin sister vii 179(1D3) c. of Salmasius vii 483(1D10) will admit in c. to all facts I have shown ix 29(SD) topic and axiomatic c. xi 141(LO 1.16) c. in axioms xi 331(LO2.4) c. in axioms xi 333(LO2.4) when c. in compound axiom is partly true, partly false xi 341(LO2.5) significance of c. xi 361(LO2.8) c. in argument xi 433(LO2.12) c. in compound syllogism xi 439(LO 2.13) special c.; example of c. xi 449(LO2.14) should run into reciprocal c. of ebbing and flowing xii 325(EC38) nothing but what is c. to Bible is heresy xiv 15(CDp) God's power not exerted in c. xiv 49(CD1.2) God can do nothing that implies a c. xiv 51(CD1.2) if God issued absolute decrees always he would contradict himself xiv 69(CD1.3) absurdity of God's having revealed will in c. to secret will xiv 109(CD1.4) would be c. in terms xiv 193(CD1.5) involves c. in terms xiv 195(CD1.5) c. in theory of moderns of creation xv 17(CD1.7) c. in God's being able to annihilate xv 27(CD1.7)

Contradictions, setting c. of Andrews and Ussher together in one volume iii 206(CG1.5) ways of Lord not full of c. iii 375(Dp) reconcile c. between Moses and Christ and between Christ and Christ iii 462(D2.9) recover words of Christ from manifold c. iii 510(D2.22) vulgar expositor beset with c. iv 169(T) king knit c. as close as words lie together v 94(K2) if it be possible to reconcile c. of king v 268(K25) you can hardly say anything but c. vii 373(1D7) thus your statements always agree vii 397(1D7) you repeat former threadbare c. vii 403(1D8)

Contradictories, of c.; defined xi 137(LO 1.16) c. deny expressly or implicitly; c. in the adjunct; c. lack a mean; examples of c. xi 139(LO1.16) how c. distinguished from privatives; in c. negation is infinite; in c. thing denied is pure denial xi 145(LO1.17) c. lack a mean of participa-

CONTRARIES

tion and denial xi 147(LO1.17) c. have less dissent than privatives and adverses; frequently received for means and disparates xi 149(LO1.17)

Contradictory, Beza would shun the c. iv 194(T) glosses fitted with double c. sense v 5(TE) c. to give Parliament and then upbraid v 243(K19) argument is c. to reason vii 529(1D12) this seems c. xii 189(PO4) if anything c. xii 197(PO5) schoolmen on arguments purely c. xiv 51(CD1.2)

Contradicts, law thus c. itself iv 156(T) Christ c. not permissive Moses iv 173(T) it c. and offends vs covenant v 302(K28) Christ then by your argument c. himself vii 153(1D3) wherein nothing c. my doctrine xiv 133(CD1.4)

Contraries, the hateful siege of c. ii 264(PL9.122) struggle of c. iii 223(CG1.7) out of 2 c. molds 3. existence iii 418(D1.10) sin and law diagonal c. iii 436(D2.3) if separable and inseparable be c. iii 458(D2.9) hostility and subjection 2 positive c. v 34(TE) repressing of their c. determinable by light of nature vi 24(CP) definitions of c. vi 167(TR) in logic they teach that c. laid together vi 178(TR) to say so asserts 2 c. at once vii 171(1D3) 2. property which Aristotle assigns to c.; c. appear clearer by dissent xi 101(LO1.12) Aristotle's opposites are c. xi 111(LO1.13) c. and disparates xi 113(LO1.13) c. defined; opposed to another of same genus; Aristotle, Cicero, Ramus on c.; divided into species; c. have extremes; some have a mean xi 117(LO 1.14) what c. have a mean xi 119(LO1.14) distribution of c. into affirmative and negative; affirming defined; affirming c. are relatives or adversatives xi 121(LO1.14) adverses are affirming c. xi 131(LO1.15) c. a logical argument; more c. of forms than of qualities xi 135(LO1.15) denying and affirming c. defined; negative c. like denying c.; are contradictories or privatives xi 137(LO1.16) how denying c. deny expressly or implicitly xi 139(LO1.16) c. are the habit of pri-

CONTRARIES

vation xi 143(LO1.17) c. cannot be said of same thing xi 165(LO1.18) theory of c. and unlikes the same xi 205(LO1.22) according to laws of c. father cannot be son xiv 313(CD1.5) all c. taken away xviii 47(DEC)

Contrarities, gross c. in their opinions iii 345(AP) perpetually clash in natural c. iv 242(C)

Contrariety, c. of mind is greater reason for divorce iii 388(D1.1) c. of mind may be divorced iii 416(D1.9) in c. to his counsel iv 197(T) c. of mind makes marriage void; c. nullifies all good of wedded conversation iv 245(C) to prove c. of mind not greater cause iv 254(C) c. of king's action will bear witness v 188(K11)

Contrarious, or might I say c. i 361(SA 669) God's judgments and statutes not c. iii 471(D2.13)

Contrary, moved c. with thwart obliquities ii 240(PL8.132) c. unweeting he fulfilled ii 409(PRI.126) bow thing c. way to come to natural straightness iii 430(D2.1) God has not 2 c. wills iii 440(D2.3) c. to words of Christ iii 444(D 2.4) if nature and law are to go c.; unless c. to proverb iii 501(D2.21) Apostle pronounces quite c. to this word of God iv 85(T) as one c. excites another iv 130(T) Saviour pronouncing c. of abrogating iv 153(T) c. effect to be feared iv 160(T) what else but c. themselves iv 161(T) c. will sooner follow; what more c. to ways of God iv 164(T) bending crooked wand c. way iv 174(T) most c. to institution and its meaning iv 181(T) nature never c. to reason iv 190(T) would still be c. to law iv 197(T) rigor c. to manner of God iv 320(AR) conclusion quite c. to what he concludes v 287(K27) renders his practice c. to his belief vi 19(CP) by instant and powerful demonstration to c. vi 28(CP) by means c. to what he commanded vi 33(CP) could not serve 2 c. masters vi 113(W) by clean c. motion make himself a god vi 247(O) c. to

CONTROVERSIES

what a gentleman should know of civility vi 252(O) walking c. to rule of their foundation vi 266(O) accident destroyed by introduction of a c.; quantity cannot be destroyed since there is no c. xii 181(PO4) when c. accidents fall out xiii 149(SL48) word interpreted c. to Christ's purpose xiv 173(CD1.4) c. opinion held by some that death is not punishment xv 217(CD1.13) experts upholding course c. to that of rivals xviii 141(CB) man apt to think he can never run far enough to c. what he formerly hated xviii 497(ACM)

Contreras, Fernando Ruiz de, C. signs letter of king of Spain xiii 492(SL155) C. signs letter 156 for king of Spain xiii 494(SL156) C. signs letter 157 to Blake xiii 495(SL157)

Contributions, wall at public cost and private c. x 105(B3) private or church c. to poor more evangelical x 161(B4) c. imposed by Charlemagne xviii 200(CB) Contrite, for thy fault c. i 355(SA502) sent from hearts c. ii 343(PL10.1091) sighs sent from hearts c. ii 344(PL10.1103)

Contrition, seed sown with c. ii 346(PL 11.27) c., humiliation, confession sold by the penny iii 267(CG2.3) same words of c. that David used v 95(K2) c. a mark of repentance; c. perceptible in Cain, Esau . . . xv 359(CD1.17) c. is a step in repentance xv 385(CD1.19)

Contriver, Latin motto leaves king a politic c. v 68(Kp)

Contriving, how long before had been c. ii 265(PL9.139) but to sit c. new plots vs us vi 269(O)

Control, bold discourse without c. ii 172(PL5.803) how puny law may be brought under c. of lust iii 38(R2) laws set free from c. of clergy iii 65(R2)

Controversial, labyrinth of c. antiquity iii 108(Ap)

Controversialist, Plinian carping c. vii 367(1D6)

Controversies, profess to decide our c. by Bible iii 123(A2) than whole hecaton-

CONTROVERSIES

tomes of c. III 175(Aps) fondly overstudied in useless c. III 273(CG2c) likening those grave c. to stage III 293(AP) no great c. of our day has had more demonstrative explaining IV 69(T) brevity in c. of religion would make them less tedious VI 41(CP) c. happening between men of different counties VI 145(W) value of reading c. VI 178(TR) c. arise oftener about names than about things VII 445(1D8) basely to mix in strangers' c. VIII 59(2D) intend not with c. and quotations to interrupt x 3(B1) engage more mildly in warty c. of sophists XII 159(PO3) these useless and dry c. have no power to stir passions; inclined by secret leanings to c. XII 165(PO3) have written more than once about c. of merchants XIII 37(SL10) commissioners appointed by league for settling c. XIII 273(SL84) endless c. might be settled by this sentence XIV 115(CD1.4) Peter had no special authority in deciding c. XVI 229(CD1.29) scripture is sole judge of c.; church has no right to determine c. XVI 269(CD1.30) Controversy, secure without all doubt or c. I 100(CO408) fathers refer all decisions of c. to scriptures III 30(R1) authority of Clemens Alexandrinus in c. III 98(P) no likelihood of ending c. III 100(P) help us out of this great c. III 123(A2) how can we expect solution of this c. from covetous bishops III 142(A4) Andrews, to end c. III 206(CG1.5) all c. may end in final pronouncement of one Protestant pope III 213(CG1.6) envy nor gall has entered me in this c. III 234(CG2p) find more c. concerning ecclesial jurisdiction III 250(CG2.3) divided us by great c. III 281(AP) laughing in a religious c. III 320(AP) speak my opinion in c. next moved III 344(AP) thus much of this c. III 416(D1.9) in this c. justice of God stood up III 442(D2.3) c. of clandestine marriages III 449(D2.6) plain solution of this great c. III 479(D2.16) Paul puts out of c. III 484(D2.17) Grotius inclining in this c. IV 11(M) others more than half our own in this c. IV 60(M) in this

CONTUMELY

c. we can define IV 100(T) in this field the c. decided IV 107(T) charity the supreme decider of all c. IV 136(T) more than half end c. IV 166(T) content me with institution alone to wage this c. IV 189(T) thing of common reason, not of c. IV 205(T) if any man equal to matter think to take up c. IV 272(C) fathomless deeps of c. IV 279(E) c. in religious points must remove IV 312(AR) infection from books of c. in religion IV 313(AR) soon put it out of c. that bishops and presbyters are same IV 331(AR) bestow on sublimest points of c. IV 344(AR) heat of this c. drawing to end V 65(Kp) business of death admits no c. V 291(K28) this c. about bishops V 161(K9) to put the matter soonest out of c. V 164(K10) of no c. else VI 44(Hd) letting pass matters not in c. VI 153(N) whole c. rendered more difficult by partisan obstinacy VII 483(1D10) c. you raise vain and frivolous VII 509(1D11) c. about Easter in synod of British bishops; same c. disturbed Latin and Greek churches long before x 168(B4) this accident of room falling quieted c. x 250(B6) c. carried on by hundreds of investigators on subject of small importance XII 177(PO4) essentials would appear, freed from perplexities of c.; contended in former stage of c. respecting Christ XV 265(CD1.14) so much acrimonious c. among divines XV 307(CD1.16)

Contumacious, c. affront before peers XVII 240(MS)

Contumacy, such acts of c. II 341(PL10.1027)

Contumelies, letter printed full of c. upon me VII 41(2D) authorities will not wrest from me right to defend myself vs your c. IX 69(SD) More would have c. yielded to himself and Salmasius IX 91(SD)

Contumelious, in savagery of c. bitterness IX 57(SD)

Contumely, such spiteful c. upon Bucer IV 267(C) letter to Col. Jones full of c. VI 242(O) what greater c. can be cast upon

CONTUMELY

kings viii 27(2D) your c. ever most iniquitous ix 9(SD) More cuts up with instruments of c. ix 23(SD) c. and personal abuse opposed to candor xvii 315 (CD2.13)
 Conundrums, else I see no end to your c. and follies vii 187(1D3)
 Conuenna, C. mother of Belinus and Brennus; C. reconciles them x 24(B1)
 Convenience, not enjoined vs preservation of c. iii 498(D2.21)
 Conveniences, consulting with our own c. iii 81(P)
 Convent, St. Cudbert offended at rifling of his c. x 189(B4)
 Conventicle, be afraid of every c.; make a c. of every Christian meeting iv 332(AR)
 Convents, dying men give to c. iii 143(A4) secular priests got possession of most c. x 242(B5)
 Conversant, man who had been c. with Apostles iii 93(P) seems to have been c. in no divinity iii 171(A17)
 Conversation, who will end day with c. and song i 300(ED43) beguile long nights with sweet c. i 300(ED47) begged your c. again i 476(HWn) cause of his desire by c. to solace ii 250(PL8.418) how hold c. meet with Gentiles without learning ii 467(PR4.232) lest his c. unprohibited might breathe pestilential murrain iii 157(A13) among whom my c. has been iii 296(AP) neigh out remembrance of old c. iii 328(AP) words implying apt and cheerful c. of man with woman iii 382(D1p) happy c. is chiefest and noblest end of marriage iii 391(D1.2) not beseeching moral c. iii 392(D1.2) perform best duty of marriage in cheerful c. iii 393(D1.3) natural sloth unfit for c. iii 394(D1.3) mind to due c. inaccessible iii 395(D1.3) have summed up solace in free and lightsome c. iii 420(D1.11) enabled to maintain a cheerful c. iii 479(D2.16) fit c. no less essential to prime scope of marriage iii 531(Dn) life of unloving and unquiet c. iv 78(T) for human c. violated iv 89(T) final causes of marriages, help in religious, civil, do-

CONVERSE

mestic c. iv 101(T) Paræus places intimate c. before bodily benevolence iv 102(T) cannot join to willing c. in same house iv 116(T) peaceful c. in the family iv 172(T) tormented with impure and profane c. iv 200(T) contrariety nullifies all good of wedded c. iv 245(C) cherished and re-incited with pleasing c. iv 254(C) who shall regulate mixed c. of youth iv 318(AR) rule never to begin c. on religion viii 125(2D) in familiarity of c. ix 69(SD) your love affairs topics of c. ix 139(SD) rumors vs your doctrine and c. ix 237(SDs) to enjoy delights of Young's c. xii 15(FE4) leisurely c. with Barberini xii 41(FE9) many famous in writing whose daily c. presented only low and common things xii 85(FE21) no one to soothe sorrows with pleasant c. xii 145(PO1) Diodati complains of lack of kindred soul to give and take c. xii 295(MC33nm) favorable idea of Marvell formed from c. xii 330(EC43) on our c. being in heaven xv 227(CD1.13) prohibition vs oaths in c.; Christ desired that c. of his disciples should bear stamp of truth and good faith; their simple asseveration equivalent to oath of others xvii 125(CD2.5) obscene c. opposed to modesty xvii 221(CD2.9) c. with our neighbor; virtues are veracity and candor xvii 297(CD2.13) urbanity comprehends refinements and elegancies of c. xvii 323(CD2.13) Mylius desires c. with Milton xviii 265(AC)
 Conversations, remember your constant c. with me xii 11(FE3) *Apothegmata and Records of C.* xviii 364 *Additional C. and Marginalia* xviii 484(ACM)
 Converse, still longer to c. ii 244(PL8.252) with whom to hold c. ii 250(PL8.408) if much c. thee satiate ii 269(PL9.247) how forego thy sweet c. ii 292(PL9.909) the better to c. with solitude ii 412(PR 1.190) with Gentiles thou must much more c. ii 467(PR4.229) by mild familiar c. iii 312(AP) taught by little less than divine c. viii 229(2D) right we have of c. with Indians xiii 527(DS)

CONVERSED

Conversed, with him we have c. 11 426 (PR 2.52)

Converses, like him who c. most in Heaven 111 485 (D2.17)

Conversing, with thee c. I forget all time 11 129 (PL4.639) I by c. cannot these erect 11 251 (PL8.432) though all faculties of c. part be so ill 111 393 (D1.3) desire of fit c. soul is stronger than death 111 397 (D1.4) dead vacation of all acceptable c. 111 483 (D2.17)

Conversion, Noah preached c. 11 371 (PL 11.724) c. of souls 111 75 (R2) word was preached which is means of c. 111 130 (A2) spiritual conflict of Paul's c. 111 224 (CG 1.7) convenient space given to hope of c. 111 406 (D1.8t) nothing neglected to set forward c. 111 412 (D1.8) where religion is contrary without hope of c. 11 192 (T) God not intending c. of Gentiles 11 198 (T) if he depart from hope of his c. 11 200 (T) far greater hindrances to her c. 11 140 (K7) ministers that prayed for her c. 11 141 (K7) Paul commands us to endeavor c. of Jews 11 264 (O) Britons would not give Saxons means of c. 11 142 (B4) holy life spent in c. of souls 11 144 (B4) work of c. much easier by promise of benefits 11 175 (B4) c. of Anlaf 11 239 (B5) c. added to simple axiom 11 335 (LO2.4) c. in simple axiom defined; of 3 sorts; each defined; simple c. done in 3 ways; c. through accident; c. by contraposition 11 337 (LO2.4) cautions about using c.; when terms are figurative; when mutilated; when made oblique; better omit in doubt as a sophism of *petito principii* 11 339 (LO2.4) power of c. given to Son by Father 11 323 (CD1.5) beginning of c. or may be 11 357 (CD1.17) Edwin promised kingdom on promise of c. 11 242 (MS)

Convert, new c. is not to baptize 11 181 (CD1.28)

Converting, where there is no hope of c. 111 407 (D1.8)

Converts, mere indulgence to scrupulous c. 111 21 (R1) feigning to be new c. from episcopacy 11 52 (TE) implicit faith is

COOK

that of novices or first c. 11 397 (CD1.20) Convex, this huge c. of fire 11 53 (PL2.434) diffused to utmost c. of this great round 11 221 (PL7.266)

Conveyance, neglected ordinary c. 11 477 (HWN) by strange c. 11 33 (PL1.707) pretty slip-skin c. to sift mass into no mass 111 129 (A2) acquitted by c. of his nonsense 111 324 (AP) where did God by what evident c. give tenth to ministers 11 69 (H) c. to Cyriack Skinner 11 420 (LD)

Convict, Satan c. by flight 11 307 (PL10.83) Convicted, fear to be c. 11 169 (T)

Conviction, reasonings lead to my own c. 11 334 (PL10.831) subtle shifts c. to evade 11 470 (PR4.308) shameful c. of detractors 111 61 (R2) will be bestowed on you sufficient c. of your novelties 111 123 (A2) law then accessory to its own c. 111 439 (D2.3)

Convincement, to c. of a perverse age 11 14 (M) undealt with by any pastorly c. 11 65 (T) dare not wade further into fear of c. 11 70 (T)

Convivial, More's relations with Pontia long furnished mirth at c. meetings 11 37 (2D)

Convocation, decrees of C. under Elizabeth 111 14 (R1) had this bill been put in your last c. 111 116 (A1) Parliament not to be termed a c.; such an odious name as now a c. has become 111 333 (AP) planting our faith in old c. house 11 351 (AR) tragedy must begin with c. of British clergy 11 242 (MS)

Convocations, bad and slippery men liable to be in our own c. 111 83 (P)

Convoy, Milton cannot have a safer c. 111 326 (EC39nm)

Convulsion, tugged with horrible c. 11 396 (SA1649) hopping short in the measure of c. fits 111 321 (AP)

Convulsions, c., epilepsies 11 363 (PL11.483)

Conway Stakes, ford on Thames at C.S. 11 46 (B2)

Cook, late king by letters written by Secretary C. 111 545 (DS)

COOK

Cook, prelates have no more experience than they have learned between c. and manciple **III** 74(R2) call hither your c. **III** 123(A2)

Cookery, rinsed scorpion of mass over with never so cleanly c. **III** 120(A2)

Cooking, it is man's perverse c. **IV** 84(T)

Cooks, God sends the meat, c. work their wills **III** 176(Aps) what direction you have given to c. **III** 177(Aps)

Cooped, learned fool is ever c. up in empty speculations **III** 162(A13) to be c. up in mockery of wedlock **III** 492(D2.19)

Cooper, William, C. minister of London; represents that his father-in-law John le Maire is deprived of his reward **XIII** 261(SL80) rights of Vandebrook and Le Maire devolved to C. **XIII** 263(SL80)

Cooperation, our own c. with God is required **XVI** 13(CD1.21)

Copartner, keep odds of knowledge in my power without c. **II** 289(PL9.821) with men dwell c. **II** 419(PR1.392) looked to be c. of sweet society **III** 400(D1.5)

Copartners, associates and c. of our loss **II** 17(PL1.265)

Cope, Lady, Milton's bill vs C. **XVIII** 409(LD)

Cope, starry c. of heaven **II** 141(PL4.992) under fiery c. **II** 185(PL6.215) no rubric to be sung in antic c. **III** 343(AP) slew princes through abbot's c. **X** 136(B3)

Copenhagen, letters from Frederick **III** from C. **XIII** 67(SL24) information from admiral of fleet sent to C. **XIII** 103(SL35) merchants forced to send agent to C. **XIII** 209(SL64) letters from C. **XIII** 283(SL87) letter from Frederick **III** dated from C. **XIII** 498(SL159)

Copes, snares of rich c. **III** 54(R2) dark overcasting of superstitious c. **III** 246(CG 2.2) drove bishops out of their c. **V** 110(K4) slaughter of so many for c. **V** 197(K12) king's glory in gaudy c. **V** 268(K25) stuff Justin brought . . . c. **X** 145(B4)

Copesmate, elected to be my c. **IV** 266(C)

Copia verborum, equipollence in c. **P**. **XI** 337(LO2.4)

COPYING

Copies, supposed manuscript of Tecla and 2 or 3 other c. **III** 153(A13) you say, possibly extant in some ancient c. **VII** 541(1D12)

Coping, why close and succinct manner of c. with adversary **III** 108(Ap)

Copious, king who showered with c. hand **II** 166(PL5.641) too c. to be matter of dispute **IV** 205(T) author so c. of fancy **IV** 325(AR)

Copiously, has pleased you to talk c. **VII** 515(1D12)

Copiousness, Ramus short of c. of clarity **XI** 3(LOp) described with more c. **XIV** 193(CD1.5)

Coptic, More's rumored inscriptions of Gruter said to be C. **IX** 123(SD)

Copulate, parts of c. axiom **IV** 184(T)

Copulation, more human burning than that of c. **III** 397(D1.4) grind in mill of servile c. **III** 403(D1.6) marriage ordained not only for c. **III** 481(D2.17) loneliness means not only want of c. **IV** 87(T) consent makes marriage though c. never follow **IV** 90(T) c. considered among ends of matrimony; c. matrimonial only when it is effect of conjugal love; c. without love worse than in beasts **IV** 101(T) to warrant a c. **IV** 149(T) dream of c. with mother **V** 186(K11) denied c. in Greek; Cicero on denied c. **XI** 459(LO2.16)

Copulative, MSS. that have expunged the c. **III** 153(A13)

Copy, justly preserves every man's c. to himself **IV** 297(AR) dare not go beyond licensed c. **IV** 325(AR) just retaining of every man his c. **IV** 353(AR) c. taken from king's actions **V** 75(K1) king uses false c. of MS. of God's judgments **V** 272(K26) treatise given me for true c. **XVIII** 273

Copyhold, laws set free from c. of clergy **III** 65(R2) by benevolence not by tenure of freehold or c. **VI** 87(H) no effort to remove tenure of lands by c. **XII** 334(EC 46nm)

Copyholds, brutes broke loose from their c. **V** 290(K27)

Copying, often c. of Comus **I** 475(CODn)

CORAH

Corah, Cyprian compares neglecters of Bible to C. [*Num.* 16.1 ff.] III 31(R1nm) to be no less than C. Dathan and Abiram v 6(TE) Griffith should have added name to C. vi 162(N) violation of sacred things illustrated by C. xv 185(CD1.11)
 Corah, Dathan &c. as subject XVIII 235 (MS)
 Coral, through groves of c. II 226(PL7.405) sucking satyr that ought to use his c. III 328(AP)
 Coralli, poor songs sent by Ovid from lands of C. I 208(EL6.19)
 Corasius, Arniseus cites from C. of Toulouse IV 222(T) C. recorded by Helvicius among famous lawyers; already cited IV 229(T)
 Cordage, Ocnus brought his c. to as good effect III 500(D2.21)
 Cordelia, C. youngest dau. of Leir; her answer to father x 18(B1) fame divulged wisdom and graces of C.; Aganippus, king in Gaul, received C. to wife x 19 (B1) Leir at last remembers his youngest, C. x 20(B1) C. goes with Leir to regain throne; buries him in Leicester; succeeds to throne; reigns 5 yrs.; C. defeated by Marganus, her nephew; dies in prison by own hand x 21(B1)
 Cordial, c. cup of solace III 461(D2.9) what c. helper abroad they found king v 229 (K17)
 Cordials, work king makes among your balms and c. in print v 263(K24)
 Cords, bound with two c.; but c. to me were threads I 346(SA261) slackening c. of intense thought IV 85(T)
 Co-religionists, would not have perished with c. XVIII 190(CB)
 Corfe Castle, Camden says C. x 250(B6)
 Corineus, Loxo, dau. of C. I 290(MA46) by the fable of C. old I 472(L16on) C. chief of Trojans sprung from Antenor in Italy; man much famed x 12(B1) C. questioned by messengers from Goffarius Pictus; C. and Brutus fight Goffarius; C. avoids arrow of Imbertus, slays him x 13 (B1) C. receives Cornwall by lot; pleased because of hugest giants there; fights with

I CORINTHIANS

hugest giant, Goemagog; 3 ribs broken; throws him into sea x 14(B1) Locrine betrothed to dau. of C.; after death of C. x 15(B1)
 Corinth, Clement to presbyters of C. III 221(CG1.6) subject to church of C. v 279(K27) Timoleon of C. VIII 65(2D) Phocis, a part of Achaia lying on Gulf of C. XVIII 259(CM) Homer calls C. wealthy XVIII 288(MAR)
 Corinthian, old prelates with young C. laity III 305(AP) tinkling of C. brass IX 249(SDs) Syracuse founded by Archias the C. XVIII 291(MAR)
 Corinthians, schism among C. III 210(CG 1.6) C. factious after Paul's death; C. governed by presbyters III 211(CG1.6) ground of doubt among C. III 407(D1.8) Paul informs C. that body of unbeliever is not defiling III 412(D1.8) Paul to C. mentioning this precept III 481(D2.17) what was granted in Paul's sentence between him and C. IV 197(T) C. understood not this IV 198(T) St. Paul to the C. on things not touched upon in scripture XVI 273(CD1.30) that C. assembled on first day not binding on us XVII 191 (CD2.7) skilful inventions of C. XVIII 288(MAR)
Corinthians, Paræus on the C. III 506(D 2.22)
 I *Corinthians*, Bucer's comments on C. IV 10(M) Erasmus on C. IV 60(M) Ambrose on I C. VII. IV 212(T) Erasmus in notes on C. IV 223(T) Peter Martyr on C. IV 225(T) Erasmus' *Annotations* on C. IV 250(C) Erasmus expounded C. on divorce VIII 115(2D) III.16,17; VI.19 I 102(CO460) III.17 I 256(PE37) II.9 I 258(PE65) XV.33 I 331(SAP) III.16 II 9(PL1.18) XV.56 II 61(PL2.653) I.24 II 83(PL3.170) XV.55 II 86(PL3.253) XV.26 II 86(PL3.259) XV.45-47 II 87 (PL3.285) XI.3 II 87(PL3.286) XV.22 II 87(PL3.287) XV.51 II 89(PL3.329) XV. 24-28 II 89(PL3.339) XV.28 II 89(PL3. 341) XI.15 II 117(PL4.305) XII.24 II 117(PL4.314) XI.3 II 122(PL4.443) VII. 2,28,36 II 133(PL4.747) XV. II 161(PL

I CORINTHIANS

5.478) xv.24,28 II 204(PL6.732) xiii.1 II 215(PL7.113) viii.1 II 216(PL7.129) xv.53 II 285(PL9.714) xi.3 II 301(PL9.1155) xv.52 II 348(PL11.75) ii.14 II 397(PL12.514) iii.16,17; vi.19 II 397(PL12.527) i.27 II 399(PL12.567) xiii.13 II 399(PL12.584) i.27 II 411(PRI.161) xiii.11 II 412(PRI.201) viii.1 III 2(R1) iv.16; xiii.3; vii.33 III 9(R1) i.26-29 III 33(R1) v.4 III 70(R2) ii.12 III 76(R2) vii.37 III 78(R2) x.20,21 III 129(A2) xv.32 III 173(A18) vi.13; xi.7 III 306(AP) viii.4 III 353(AP) xvi.14 III 374(Dp) vii.9 III 396(D1.4) vii.15 III 402(D1.6) vii.14 III 407(D1.8) vii.12 III 412(D1.8) vii.6,12,25 III 413(D1.8) vii.16,20 III 414(D1.8) ix.8-10 III 417(D1.10) vii.7 III 451(D2.7) vii.15 III 479(D2.16) vii.10,11 III 481(D2.17) vii.10,11 III 484(D2.17) vii.15 III 491(D2.19) xiii.1 III 493(D2.20) xi.3,7 IV 76(T) v.12,13 IV 79(T) vii.1 IV 84(T) vii.26 IV 85(T) vi.7 IV 166(T) vii.2,9 IV 167(T) vii.11 IV 185(T) vii.10,11 IV 189(T) vii.14 IV 198(T) xiii.3 IV 222(T) vii.28 IV 246(C) vii.15 IV 263(C) vii.19 IV 265(C) xv.33 IV 306(AR) iii.12 IV 349(AR) x.28 V 87(K1) v.6 V 246(K19) ii.15,16 VI 7(CP) xi.18,19 VI 12(CP) vi.1 VI 14(CP) i.27 VI 22(CP) vi.4 VI 25(CP) vii.23 VI 30(CP) ix.19 VI 35(CP) v.12 VI 37(CP) v.5; xvi.22 VI 38(CP) ix.13,14 VI 61(H) ix.11 VI 63(H) vii.39 VI 72(H) ix.11 VI 73(H) ix.11 VI 74(H) ix.12,4 VI 88(H) ix.4,11,13 VI 89(H) ix.16 VI 93(H) xii.28 VI 94(H) iv.21 VI 265(O) i.26,28,29 VII 67(1D1) vii.21,23 VII 145(1D3) xiii.1 IX 249(SDs) xiii.1 IX 257(SDs) iv.1 XIV 19(CD1.1) i.21 XIV 27(CD1.2) xiii.12 XIV 31(CD1.2) viii.4,6 XV 53(CD1.2) i.9; x.13 XV 59(CD1.2) ii.7 XIV 63(CD1.3) ii.7 XIV 65(CD1.3) ii.7 XIV 91(CD1.4) ii.7 XIV 103(CD1.4) ix.27 XIV 119(CD1.4) i.23 XIV 141(CD1.4) viii.6 XIV 183(CD1.5) viii.5,6 XIV 197(CD1.5) viii.4-6 XIV 203(CD1.5) xi.3; xv.28,27 XIV 205(CD1.5) i.1-3 XIV 227(CD1.5) vi.14

I CORINTHIANS

xiv.237(CD1.5) i.4 XIV 239(CD1.5) viii.4,5 XIV 253(CD1.5) xv.27 XIV 263(CD1.5) i.7,8 XIV 285(CD1.5) x.9 XIV 287(CD1.5) x.9 XIV 291(CD1.5) viii.6 XIV 323(CD1.5) i.30 XIV 327(CD1.5) i.2 XIV 333(CD1.5) iii.23; xi.3 XIV 351(CD1.5) xv.27 XIV 353(CD1.5) x.9 XIV 361(CD1.6) xii.3 XIV 373(CD1.6) vi.11 XIV 375(CD1.6) viii.4 XIV 379(CD1.6) iii.16; vi.19 XIV 383(CD1.6) ii.10,11 XIV 385(CD1.6) xii.11 XIV 389(CD1.6) x.2; xii.13; i.13-15 XIV 391(CD1.6) vi.11 XIV 393(CD1.6) xii.4-6 XIV 395(CD1.6) ii.7 XV 3(CD1.7) viii.6; i.9 XV 7(CD1.7) viii.6 XV 21(CD1.7) xiii.12 XV 33(CD1.7) xv.45 XV 41(CD1.7) xv.49,44,46 XV 45(CD1.7) ix.9 XV 63(CD1.8) xi.19 XV 67(CD1.8) xi.19 XV 81(CD1.8) x.13 XV 89(CD1.8) xi.10 XV 103(CD1.9) vi.3 XV 107(CD1.9) xi.7-9 XV 121(CD1.10) vi.16 XV 127(CD1.10) vii.2,4 XV 137(CD1.10) vii.39 XV 153(CD1.10) vii.12,2; ix.5 XV 155(CD1.10) vi.6 XV 169(CD1.10) vii.15 XV 175(CD1.10) xv.22 XV 183(CD1.11) ii.14 XV 207(CD1.12) vii.36,37,39 XV 211(CD1.12) ix.17; v.1 XV 213(CD1.12) xv.21 XV 217(CD1.13) xv.17-19,29,30,32,42-50 XV 225(CD1.13) v.5 XV 229(CD1.13) xv.52 XV 231(CD1.13) xv.44 XV 241(CD1.13) xv.249(CD1.13) vi.20 XV 255(CD1.14) vii.23 XV 257(CD1.14) xv.47 XV 261(CD1.14) xv.21 XV 277(CD1.14) i.24 XV 289(CD1.15) xv.26,54-57 XV 301(CD1.15) xv.24,28 XV 303(CD1.15) ii.8; xv.4 XV 307(CD1.16) xv.4 XV 313(CD1.16) vi.20; xv.3 XV 317(CD1.16) xv.17 XV 333(CD1.16) xv.13,20 XV 335(CD1.16) iii.13,15 XV 339(CD1.16) i.9 XV 345(CD1.17) i.26 XV 351(CD1.17) xii.9; xiii.2 XV 365(CD1.17) xii.13 XV 369(CD1.18) vi.15,19 XV 373(CD1.18) vi.11 XV 375(CD1.18) xi.32 XV 389(CD1.19) xii.3 XV 395(CD1.20) ii.4,5 XV 399(CD1.20) i.9; x.13 XV 401(CD1.20) iii.22,23 XV 403(CD1.20) i.30; iii.22,23 XVI 3(CD1.21) ii.10,12; xiii.9 XVI 9(CD1.21) xiii.13; xiii.16 XVI 11(CD1.21) i.

1 CORINTHIANS

30; vi.11 xvi 27(CD1.22) vi.9-11 xvi 31(CD1.22) vii.15 xvi 49(CD1.22) vi. 17 xvi 57(CD1.24) i.9 xvi 59(CD1.24) xii.12,13,27 xvi 61(CD1.24) i.8 xvi 69 (CD1.25) x.12 xvi 81(CD1.25) ix.27 xvi 85(CD1.25) xi.25 xvi 113(CD1.27) ii.13; xii.3 xvi 119(CD1.27) vi.12; x.23 xvi 127(CD1.27) vii.12 xvi 143(CD1.27) xi.4 xvi 145(CD1.27) vii.23 xvi 155(CD 1.27) viii.9,13; ix.19-22; x.23 xvi 159 (CD1.27) xiv.38 xvi 161(CD1.27) ix. 19 xvi 163(CD1.27) v.7 xvi 169(CD 1.28) x.2; iii.4 xvi 175(CD1.28) vi.11; xii.13 xvi 185(CD1.28) xii.13 xvi 189 (CD1.28) x.2 xvi 191(CD1.28) xi.20, 23-30 xvi 195(CD1.28) x.16,17,21,3,4 xvi 197(CD1.28) xi.25; x.4 xvi 201(CD 1.28) iv.1; i.17; x.16,17 xvi 207(CD1.28) xi.28 xvi 209(CD1.28) xi.29 xvi 211 (CD1.28) xiv.22; xiii.8 xvi 223(CD1.29) xii.31; xiii.1,8,13; v.4 xvi 227(CD1.29) x.4; iii.11 xvi 231(CD1.29) i.2 xvi 233 (CD1.29) i.2; iii.9; ii.1,4 xvi 235(CD 1.29) ii.13; xii.28; iii.7 xvi 237(CD1.29) xii.28; iv.1 xvi 239(CD1.29) xiv.1,3; iii. 8 xvi 245(CD1.29) i.17 xvi 247(CD 1.29) x.11 xvi 253(CD1.30) x.15 xvi 255(CD1.30) i.4,18; ii.14 xvi 261(CD 1.30) xiv.1 xvi 263(CD1.30) xii.8,9 xvi 267(CD1.30) vii.12,25,40,15,36 xvi 273 (CD1.30) ii.12,15,16; xii.10 xvi 275(CD 1.30) xii.28 xvi 289(CD1.31) ix.7-14 xvi 293(CD1.31) ix.15,18 xvi 295(CD1.31) ix.11 xvi 299(CD1.31) vi.7 xvi 301(CD 1.31) ii.15; x.15 xvi 305(CD1.31) xvi. 19 xvi 309(CD1.31) xi.19 xvi 313(CD 1.31) xi.17,18; xiv.40 xvi 321(CD1.32) xiv.26 xvi 325(CD1.32) xiv.34,35; v.4 xvi 327(CD1.32) iv.21; v.11 xvi 331(CD 1.32) v.5; xvi.22 xvi 333(CD1.32) v. 11-13; vi.4; vii.23 xvi 335(CD1.32) xv. 54 xvi 349(CD1.33) vi.14; xv.52; xv.13- 20,23 xvi 351(CD1.33) xv.19,30-32,53, 51 xvi 353(CD1.33) vi.2,3; iv.5 xvi 355 (CD1.33) vi.2,3 xvi 357(CD1.33) xv. 24 xvi 361(CD1.33) xv.23-26 xvi 363 (CD1.33) xv.24-28 xvi 367(CD1.33) vii.31 xvi 369(CD1.33) ii.9 xvi 375 (CD1.33) xiii.12; xv.42,43 xvi 377(CD

2 CORINTHIANS

i.33) xv.41,42 xvi 379(CD1.33) xv.10 xvii 5(CD2.1) x.31 xvii 11(CD2.1) x.32,33 xvii 13(CD2.1) vii. xvii 19(CD 2.1) vii.38; ix.7 xvii 21(CD2.1) i.30 xvii 29(CD2.2) ii.6 xvii 31(CD2.2) ii.8; viii.2 xvii 33(CD2.2) i.19,20,23; iii.19; vi.4 xvii 37(CD2.2) iv.4 xvii 41 (CD2.2) viii.7 xvii 43(CD2.2) vii.31 xvii 53(CD2.3) vi.20 xvii 59(CD2.3) xi.31 xvii 63(CD2.3) iv.6 xvii 73(CD 2.3) xiv.15,16 xvii 89(CD2.4) xi.4 xvii 91(CD2.4) vii.5 xvii 107(CD2.4) vi.13; viii.8; vii.9,26 xvii 113(CD2.4) vii.36,37 xvii 115(CD2.4) xv.31 xvii 131(CD2.5) viii.4; x.6,7,14 xvii 137 (CD2.5) viii.10 xvii 143(CD2.5) x.14, 20 xvii 145(CD2.5) x.22 xvii 149(CD 2.5) x.31; vii.4 xvii 161(CD2.6) xvi.2 xvii 189(CD2.7) xiii. xvii 197(CD2.8) vi.9 xvii 199(CD2.8) ix.27 xvii 203 (CD2.8) x.6 xvii 205(CD2.8) vi.10 xvii 215(CD2.9) vi.15,16,18 xvii 219 (CD2.9) vi.9,10,13; xi.10 xvii 221(CD 2.9) vi.7 xvii 253(CD2.10) iii.3 xvii 275(CD2.11) xv.33 xvii 279(CD2.11) v.9-11 xvii 281(CD2.11) xiii.5,6 xvii 311(CD2.13) vi.7 xvii 315(CD2.13) xiv.20 xvii 317(CD2.13) i.11 xvii 329 (CD2.13) vii.3 xvii 349(CD2.15) xi.3 xvii 351(CD2.15) vii.21,22 xvii 369 (CD2.15) xiii.3 xvii 379(CD2.16) ix.7 xvii 411(CD2.17) xv.27,45 xviii 341 (MAR) xv.21 xviii 342(MAR)
2 *Corinthians* xii.1 1258(PE46) xii.2 11 212(PL7.13,23) xi.1 11 257(PL8.614) iii.17 11 381(PL12.83) iv.15 11 395(PL 12.475) iii.17 11 397(PL12.526) iv.4 11 466(PR4.203) v.1 11 480(PR4.599) vii.10 11 72(R2) viii.23 11 152(A13) x.4 11 191(CG1.2) x.4 [Not 1 *Cor.* as text] 11 192(CG1.2) v.7 11 209(CG 1.5) x.4,5 [reference in margin in error] 11 267(CG2.3m) vi.14,15 11 407(D1.8) vi.16 11 408(D1.8) vi.15 11 410(D1.8) vi.14 11 417(D1.10) vi.8 11 419(M) vi. 14,17,18 11 493(T) vi.14 11 265(C) i.24 11 9(CP) x.7-14 11 14(CP) x.3-6 11 22(CP) ix.7 11 27(CP) iii.17 11 28 (CP) viii.19 11 77(H) ix.7 11 84(H)

iii.6 vi 94(H) i.2i vi 156(N) x.4,5 vi 250(O) xii.9 viii 73(2D) vi.18 xiv 49(CD1.2) i.3 xiv 59(CD1.2) vi.1 xiv 117(CD1.4) iii.5 xiv 137(CD1.4) ii.16 xiv 143(CD1.4) vi.1,2 xiv 151(CD1.4) i.1-3 xiv 227(CD1.5) i.21,22 xiv 235(CD1.5) i.3 xiv 239(CD1.5) v.18,19 xiv 265(CD1.5) v.19 xiv 301(CD1.5) iv.6; v.17-21 xiv 327(CD1.5) iv.14 xiv 331(CD1.5) iv.4,6 xiv 351(CD1.5) i.21,22 xiv 375(CD1.6) i.22 xiv 379(CD1.6) vi.16 xiv 383(CD1.6) xiii.14 xiv 393(CD1.6) iv.6 xv 7(CD1.7) iv.6 xv 17(CD1.7) xii.2,4 xv 31(CD1.7) xi. 14,15 xv 35(CD1.7) iii.18 xv 53(CD 1.7) iv.4 xv 85(CD1.8) iv.4 xv 109 (CD1.9) vi.14 xv 153(CD1.10) iii.5; iv.4 xv 207(CD1.12) v.1-20 xv 247 (CD1.13) v.6-10 xv 249(CD1.13) v.18, 19 xv 287(CD1.15) xiii.3 xv 291(CD 1.15) v.21 xv 295(CD1.15) x.4 xv 299 (CD1.15) viii.9 xv 305(CD1.16) xiii.4 xv 311(CD1.16) v.21 xv 317(CD1.16) v.14,21 xv 319(CD1.16) v.21 xv 331 (CD1.16) ii.16,19 xv 333(CD1.16) iv. 17 xv 337(CD1.16) v.1,10 xv 341(CD 1.16) iv.16 xv 343(CD1.17) v.20 xv 345(CD1.17) iv.6 xv 355(CD1.17) vii. 10 xv 359(CD1.17) vi.2 xv 361(CD1. 17) vii.10 xv 365(CD1.17) v.17 xv 371(CD1.18) v.17 xv 373(CD1.18) vii. 10,11 xv 381(CD1.19) i.8-10 xv 389 (CD1.19) iv.17; i.4 xv 391(CD1.19) iv.13 xv 395(CD1.20) iii.4 xv 397(CD 1.20) iv.7,18 xv 399(CD1.20) iii.4 xv 403(CD1.20) iv.10 xvi 15(CD1.21) vi. 1; vii.1 xvi 13(CD1.21) x.15; iv.16 xvi 17(CD1.21) xiii.11 xvi 19(CD1.21) v.21 xvi 27(CD1.22) xiii.14 xvi 59(CD 1.24) vi.16 xvi 61(CD1.24) i.21,22 xvi 69(CD1.25) xiii.5 xvi 71(CD1.25) i.24 xvi 83(CD1.25) iii.6 xvi 111(CD 1.26) iii.6,14; iii.11; v.18,19 xvi 115 (CD1.27) iii.3,6; xiii.14 xvi 119(CD1. 27) iii.11 xvi 121(CD1.27) iii.3,6-8, 11,13; v.17 xvi 127(CD1.27) iii.7 xvi 135 (CD1.27) iii.17 xvi 153(CD1.27) xi.5 xvi 229(CD1.29) i.1; iv.5 xvi 235(CD 1.29) xiii.3 xvi 249(CD1.30) iv.2,3

xvi 261(CD1.30) iii.3 xvi 271(CD1.30) xi.13 xvi 293(CD1.31) xi.9,10,12; xii. 14,17,18,19 xvi 295(CD1.31) xi.8,9 xvi 297(CD1.31) viii.1 xvi 309(CD1.31) i.24; viii.19 xvi 311(CD1.31) xi.32,33 xvi 317(CD1.31) iv.8,9 xvi 319(CD1. 31) ii.7,8 xvi 329(CD1.32) ii.6 xvi 331(CD1.32) ii.7,8; xiii.10 xvi 333(CD 1.32) x.3,4 xvi 335(CD1.32) x.4 xvi 337(CD1.32) iv.14 xvi 351(CD1.33) v.4,10 xvi 353(CD1.33) v.10 xvi 357 (CD1.33) iv.17; v.1 xvi 377(CD1.33) iii.5 xvii 5(CD2.1) vii.1 xvii 11(CD 2.1) viii.24 xvii 13(CD2.1) xi.23 xvii 21(CD2.1) i.12 xvii 41(CD2.2) viii. 12; ix.7 xvii 45(CD2.2) vi.4; viii.11 xvii 47(CD2.2) xii.10 xvii 67(CD2.3) xii.8,9 xvii 103(CD2.4) i.23 xvii 119 (CD2.5) v.16 xvii 137(CD2.5) vi.16 xvii 145(CD2.5) iv.13 xvii 163(CD2.6) x.13,15 xvii 237(CD2.9) vi.8 xvii 241 (CD2.9) viii.9 xvii 243(CD2.9) viii. 16 xvii 267(CD2.11) xiii.11 xvii 271 (CD2.11) xi.26 xvii 275(CD2.11) i.12; xi.3 xvii 317(CD2.13) vii.8 xvii 329 (CD2.13) viii.12,13,33 xvii 375(CD2.16) viii.3,8,24; ix.8,9 xvii 379(CD2.16) ix. 6 xvii 381(CD2.16) i.24 xvii 397(CD 2.17) vi.14 xvii 407(CD2.17) ii.17 xvii 415(CD2.17) xii.9 xvii 271
Cormorant, sat like a c. [*Isa.* xxxiv.11] ii 113(PL4.196)
Corn, his shadowy flail had threshed the c. i 38(L'A108) reaping plenteous crop, c. ii 379(PL12.19) fertile of c. the glebe ii 451(PR3.259) pluck up poppy from insulting over c. iii 208(CG1.5) pre- serving from famine of c. iii 338(AP) disciples plucking c. iv 135(T) afforded c. of savor to his noddle iv 260(C) few grains of c. scattered to entice silly fowl vi 157(N) Agricola lays proportionally tributes of c.; sell c. at rate publicans thought fit x 73(B2) c. fetched in from Britain; usual bounty of the soil in these parts x 94(B2) inhabitants of Moscovia in north fetch c. 1000 miles x 331(FM1) taken Dutch vessel laden with c. xiii 381 (SL117)

CORNELISSEN

Cornelissen, Laurents, C., master of ship St. Mary; signs petition to Council xviii 89(ASP)

Cornelius, lest it be urged C. was a proselyte before xiv 127(CD1.4) confirm saying of Peter to C.; C. with Gentiles believed xiv 137(CD1.4) C. a soldier reckoned among believers xvii 411(CD 2.17)

Corners, truth heard but in c. iii 112(A1)

Cornice, nor did there want c. ii 34(PL1. 716)

Cornish, Edw. VI confesses to C. rebels v 220(K16) Danes join forces with the C. x 199(B5) Athelstan took Exeter from C. Britons x 236(B5)

Cornucopia, pedantic kingdom of C. iii 329(AP)

Cornwall, Corineus receives C. by lot; hugest giants in C. x 14(B1) Guendolen enraged at being divorced from Locrine departs into C. x 15(B1) Leir gives Regan to Henninus, duke of C. x 19(B1) Cloten king of C. x 22(B1) C. conferred on Tenuantius x 30(B1) Dioneth an imaginary king of Britain or duke of C. x 106(B3) Constantine, fabled son of Cadur, duke of C., reigned in C. x 136(B3) Ecbert wars on Britons of C. x 193(B4) fight at Gafulford in C. x 195(B4) Danes again infest C. x 252(B6) Danes waste C. x 255(B6) Richard, earl of C. xviii 167(CB)

Corollary, as substitute for c. ix 69(SD)

Coronation, William the Norman not unsworn at c. v 10(TE) then all covenants made at c. vain v 12(TE) when oaths at c. would not serve v 25(TE) inscription on James's coins at his c. v 30(TE) absolve himself from oath of c.; vs his oath of c. v 133(K6) king declares himself not bound by c. oath v 159(K9) king by oath at c. v 268(K25) people no further bound than he by c. oath v 300(K28) sword Curtana in procession at c. vii 443(1D8) c. oath binding as most rigorous law; would be vs c. oath vii 453(1D9) c. oath how binding on king; how sworn; Chas. tried to elude c.

CORPOREAL

oath vii 537(1D12) c. oath clause omitted by Chas. I. defended; not fictitious; meant to keep from tyranny; c. oath not merely ceremony; treated seriously by Chas. in case of bishops vii 541(1D12) on day of c. Edwi withdrew to concubine x 241(B5) Edgar in penance wanted c. x 247(B5) kings scarcely have human touch, except on day of c. xviii 169(CB) c. of Emperor Charles V. xviii 172(CB) *Coronation of Pheodor*, by Jerome Horsey used in HM x 382(HM5)

Coronations, conduit pisses wine at c. v 202(K13)

Coronet, under a c. ii 100(PL3.640)

Coronides, Coronis' son, Æsculapius i 176(EL2.10)

Coronis, beadle worthy to be recalled by son of C. i 176(EL2.10)

Corporal, broken with c. servitude i 384(SA1336) from these c. nutriments ii 161(PL5.496) respect for a linēn c. iii 262(CG2.3) all c. delight will become unsavory iii 391(D1.2) whether he most sought c. society iii 415(D1.9) society whether religious, civil or c. iii 503(D2. 21) equal plea of divorce with c. deficiency iii 531(Dn) bind Adam's words only to a c. meaning iv 94(T) who can restrain marriage to c. defect iv 226(T) popish commuting of c. for spiritual vi 10(CP) distribution of form of c. things xi 63(LO1.7)

Corporality, c. of griffonlike promoters iii 15(R1)

Corporation, c. of imposters iii 12(R1) such a needy and subtle spiritual c. vi 88(H)

Corporations, as many unsolid judgments of doctrine and life as in any 2 c. of like bigness iii 347(AP)

Corporeal, exclude with c. bar ii 127(PL 4.585) c. to incorporeal turn ii 158(PL 5.413) by likening spiritual to c. forms ii 164(PL5.573) cannot together perish with this c. clod ii 332(PL10.786) boisterous hand of c. spirituality iii 75(R2) all c. resemblances of inward holiness iii 246(CG2.2) God delights not to work

CORPOREAL

- by heavy luggage of c. instrument III 273 (CG2c)
- Corporeity, form of inanimate or of c. XII 199(PO5)
- Corpse, or that thy coarse corrupts in earth's dark womb I 16(I30) this vast unhide-bound c. II 326(PL10.601) living soul bound to dead c. III 478(D2.16) revenge to king's dead c. v 67(Kp) clergy allege attendance upon c.; all guests do as much unhired VI 71(H) to entomb a putrid c. IX 207(SD)
- Corpulencies, wipe your fat c. out of our light III 176(Aps)
- Correcting, Adam c. God's wiser ordinance IV 93(T)
- Correction, method of holy c. III 474(D2.14) chastise in age with boyish rod of c. III 507(D2.22) what in book has offended shall submit to c. IV 234(C) all author teaches under c. IV 325(AR) stomach of a child often invincible to c. V 151(K9)
- Correctors, monks brand kings their c. III 23(R1) till these c. came to show God better IV 130(T)
- Correspondence, interpreting prophetic passages in a punctual c. III 206(CG1.5) Hartlib's learned c. abroad IV 275(E) king's c. with rebels V 193(K12) you are easily drawn into epistolary c. XII 19(FE6) written c. not so much needed for such friendship XII 25(FE7) excuses of Jones for long break in c. XII 111(FE30) C. in Foreign Tongues XII 293 English C. of John Milton XII 320 C. of Milton and Mylius XII 339 subverts foundations of international c. XIII 25(SL7) Additional C. XVIII 263
- Correspondencies, king remembers not his own unlawful c. v 99(K3)
- Corrival, God whose jealousy brooks no c. III 410(D1.8)
- Corrosive, to do this with no smarting c. III 386(D1p)
- Corrosives, with deadly c. grips very roots III 265(CG2.3)
- Corrupt, what more oft in nations grown c. I 346(SA268) me all c. II 334(PL10.

CORRUPTERS

- 825) peace to c. no less than war to waste II 373(PL11.784) purer times were c. III 14(R1) how can prelates not be c. III 73(R2) c. editions of councils III 84(P) Ignatius c. himself III 90(P) confluence of c. and poisonous waters III 100(P) their c. and servile doctrines III 270(CG2c) he only exempted out of c. mass of Adam III 322(AP) worthy patriot for own c. ends III 364(AP) loving c. and venial discipline of clergy courts III 426(D1.14) now 3. time to c. minds of people v 64(Kp) majority may be c. in Parliament as in a city VI 114(W) more endanger by c. votes VI 115(W) pope has not ceased to try to c. as many VI 172(TR) you empty-headed and thoroughly c. mortal VII 337(1D5) nothing more c. than poetasters VIII 79(2D) leading people from c. institutions VIII 229(2D) sounder part of nation thrusts out more c. VIII 243(2D) all who are mischievous and c. IX 5(SD) exposing c. life and manners of More IX 83(SD) how little scruple this falsifying preacher has to c. IX 183(SD) loathsome to good men for your c. manners IX 247(SDs) liberty sought in c. and degenerate age x 324(Bd) Boris removed c. officers x 355(HM4) no small consequence whether language of people is pure or c. XII 33(FE8) most c. customs XII 259(PO7)
- Corrupted, whole race of mankind by him c. II 83(PL3.162) of incorrupt c. II 347(PL11.57) books c. soon after III 14(R1) councils foully c. with ungodly prelatism III 84(P) uncertain and c. writings of fathers III 102(P) by subtle dissimulations c. minds III 106(Ap) that c. estate of church III 226(CG1.7) only courtiers, clergy and most c. men were friends of Strafford v 92(K2) bring you under yoke, c. as you will be; thus easily c. VIII 245(2D) should not have meddled with my books or not c. them IX 75(SD)
- Corrupters, Jesuits c. of youth III 51(R2) c. at king's elbow v 259(K24) clergy c. of kingly authority XVIII 175(CB)

CORRUPTEST

Corruptest, reject a liturgy that came from
c. times III 129(A2) canons of c. times
in church VI 72(H)

Corruptible, king far easier c. by exalta-
tion and power VI 137(W) how can
what is c. proceed from what is incor-
ruptible XV 23(CD1.7)

Corrupting, while c. influence of theater
ought be removed XVIII 207(CB)

Corruption, with c. there to dwell II 86
(PL3.249) me as spring of all c. II 334
(PL10.833) yet from that sin derive c.
II 361(PL11.428) foul c. of church in
past ages III 1(R1) engage glorious name
of Christ to c. III 11(R1) threefold c.
found in modern bishops III 20(R1)
would live under c. of discipline [P. L.
i.492ff] III 36(R1) degenerate and tradi-
tional c. III 66(R2) lies on very brim
of noted c. III 89(P) how c. crept in by
degrees III 101(P) defending a tradi-
tional c. III 106(AP) excellence over-
came malignity of that breeding c. III 117
(A1) after many hundred years of pop-
ish c. III 145(A4) c. gentry and youth
suck in daily III 239(CG2p) touches not
inward bed of c. III 256(CG2.3) court
where c. solicits III 267(CG2.3) offered
c. to inner persuasion III 338(AP) noth-
ing but c. in church history III 357(AP)
reform from what c. in religion III 372
(Dp) c. in commonwealth takes 2 steps
IV 137(T) why did Christ shape answer
to c. of that age IV 180(T) c. of a 100
declining years IV 216(T) transfuse that
c. to people IV 313(AR) to shut and
fortify one gate vs c.; what more national
c., for which England hears ill abroad,
than gluttony IV 317(AR) lest he should
drop something of c. IV 324(AR) cast-
ing off old skin of c. IV 344(AR) who
withstood c. here at home V 45(TE) c.
and bribery by king V 76(K1) through
c. of court principles V 135(K6) words
sounding c. V 203(K13) antichristian
hierarchy which ambition and c. had
brought in V 209(K14) ceremonies
brought back by ancients c. VI 51(H)
as one c. begot another VI 65(H) if

CORYDON

praise is not due at funeral, to give it is c.
VI 71(H) More one entire mass of c. VIII
111(2D) your breath tainted with ve-
neral c. VIII 177(2D) c. in Parliament
VIII 247(2D) rub salt over your mass of
c. IX 175(SD) vices incident to human
c. X 111(B3) goodness scarcely visible
in general c.; c. manifest and odious to
neighbor nations X 134(B3) inveighing
vs c. of officers X 362(HM4) c. a special
mode of effect XI 73(LO1.9) as c. pre-
cedes generation XV 373(CD1.18) fre-
quent c. in NT MSS., transcripts, edi-
tions XVI 275(CD1.30) this c. crept in,
so Girard calls it XVIII 195(CB) purity
of winds, dews, clouds preserve from c.
XVIII 229(MS)

Corruptions, right to choose bishop re-
mained to people in midst of other palpa-
ble c. III 17(R1) their open c. III 55
(R2) learned to defend many other
gross c. III 84(P) other epistles inter-
larded with c. III 89(P) try to show c.
of antiquity III 139(A4) old c. to be re-
formed III 313(AP) ascribed liturgies
with worst c. to Peter III 353(AP) c. it
seeks to prevent break in faster at other
doors IV 328(AR) force upon church
other manifest c. V 158(K9) in prelacy
as in other manifest c. V 230(K17) con-
quer c. that wait upon prosperity VII 553
(1D12) your meditated c. of fame IX
165(SD) when religion began to be re-
stored from c. of more than 1300 yrs XIV
3(CDp) extraordinary ministers to re-
form c. of church XVI 239(CD1.29)

Corruptly, where not c., stupidly X 323
(Bd)

Corrupts, body of Moses c. not XVIII 229
(MS)

Corselet, Cæsar offers c. of British pearls
to Venus X 48(B2) c. of William given
him on wrong side X 313(B6)

Corvesgate, Edward hears that Ethelred
and his mother are lodging at C., Corfe
Castle says Camden X 250(B6)

Corybant, acting the C. vs me IX 63(SD)

Corydon, where C. and Thyrsis met I 37
(L'A83)

COSBI

Cosbi, killing of Zimri and C. III 315(AP) expostulating about C.; stranger woman slain by Phineas XVIII 235(MS)
 Cosham, Ethelred lay sick at C. x 268(B6)
 Cosmetic, most egregious, worn-out rhetorical c. of yours VII 225(1D4) this rhetorical c. VII 343(1D5)
 Cossack, Braclevia won from the C. enemy VI 278(LP)
 Cossacks, John III fought successfully vs C.; Sobietzki's command vs C. VI 277(LP) began to force C. in religion VI 366(Wn) C. reinforce Demetrius x 356(HM4) Pozarsky and Boris Licin join with them another great commander of the C. x 363(HM4) king of Sweden now in conjunction with prince of Transylvania and C. XIII 505(SL164)
 Cost, greatest are servants to public at own c. in commonwealth VI 120(W)
 Costanzo, Angelo di, C., *Hist. di Napoli*, II.p.38 XVIII 130(CB) I.p.16 XVIII 218(CB)
 Costliest, more colored than with c. emblem II 131(PL4.703) over steam of c. superfluities III 311(AP)
 Costly, c. and dear-bought scandals III 54(R2)
 Costobarus, C., husband of Salomith III 479(D2.16)
 Cote, *see* Coat
 Cotes, pen in hurdled c. II 113(PL4.186)
 Cotimnia, famous castle of C. taken by John III VI 279(LP)
 Cotimian, C. victory took three days; taking of C. castle VI 276(LP)
 Cotta, C. wrote about Cæsar's fleet in attacking Britain 2. time x 42(B2)
 Cottage, c. chimney smokes I 37(L'A81) low but loyal c. I 97(CO319) was this the c. I 111(CO692) close in a c. II 425(PR2.28) if c. were in view; but c. none he saw II 434(PR2.287-8)
 Cotton, *On Manner of Holding Parliaments* among C. MSS. XII 87(FE21)
 Cotytto, goddess of nocturnal sport, dark-veiled C. I 90(CO29) goddess C. listens to you IX 81(SD) More's offices are mysteries of C. IX 153(SD)

COUNCIL

Couch, answer from her mossy c. I 95(CO 275) leave languid c. I 326(CE1.20) on that fiery c. II 21(PL1.377) they to their grassy c. II 127(PL4.601) flowers were the c. II 297(PL9.1039) busiest from c. to c. II 363(PL11.490) as lightly from his grassy c. II 434(PR2.282) up-bore as on a floating c. II 480(PR4.585) sick Crantz with c. and pillow IX 55(SD) crept from c. to preface IX 65(SD) let not soft c. hold thee forever XII 289(EP)
 Couchant, his c. watch II 121(PL4.406)
 Couches, soft bones more used to beds and c. x 259(B6)
 Cough, *On the Death of a Fair Infant Dying of a C.* I 15(1t)
 Council, Christ at heaven's high c. table I 1(N10) Viscount Brackley, one of privy c. I 84(COt) proclaim a solemn c. II 35(PL1.755) Stygian c. thus dissolved II 56(PL2.506) his potentates to c. called II 192(PL6.416) while grand in c. sat II 319(PL10.428) sceptered heralds call to c. II 369(PL11.661) Satan to c. summons peers II 406(PR1.40) where all his potentates in c. sat II 428(PR2.118) British bishops called to c. of Ariminum III 16(R1) Arians that had been condemned in c. III 23(R1) truth found in one man as soon as in a c. III 30(R1) Eastern c. throws images out of church III 43(R2) II. act of the Chalcedonian c.; bad and slippery men liable to be in c.; he was member of the c. III 83(P) what hope of such a c. III 85(P) Nicene C. used by Wilfride in Easter controversy III 99(P) collective noun, as privy c. with us; if any should say the privy c. ordained it III 149(A5) Apostles used to call c. to prevent schism; of such a c. every consistory is a part III 217(CG1.6) dearn up rents of schism by calling c. III 218(CG1.6) no infamy to state any more than to c. III 292(AP) ambition and ignorance united in a c.; St. Martin for last 16 yrs would never attend a c.; Gregory Nazianzen also III 358(AP) saying of Peter at c. of Jerusalem III 425(Dr.13) dying words of Bucer ought to be con-

COUNCIL

sidered by that general c. iv 8(M) more worthy German colloquy than c. iv 136 (T) C. of Eliberis decreed husband excommunicate; quotation; C. of Neocæsarea decreed; C. of Nantes decreed iv 210(T) C. of Agatha on divorce iv 213 (T) why did he begin with 12. C. of Toledo; as evil doth that Saxon c. be-
stead him iv 248(C) whether they speak in Parliament or c. iv 286(E) books first forbidden in Carthaginian c. iv 302 (AR) licensing from most antichristian c. iv 305(AR) debated in c. whether to give Chas. V. title v 27(TE) if Parliament and Military C. act without precedent v 41(TE) when judges at a privy c. v 92(K2) king entered full of suspicions in great and faithful c. of Parliament v 102(K3) let c. table speak for justice we had v 152(K9) near to impossibility that king should be wiser than all c. v 179(K11) no law made without great c. of nation v 186(K11) warnings brought to others of king's c. v 189(K12) privately in c. books v 239(K18) British c. about 448 condemned Vortiger v 296(K28) decreed a c. above a pope v 297(K28) I have prepared, supreme c. vi 1(CPd) heard in c. next in authority to Parliament vi 2(CPd) provincial c. at Cullen voted tithes vi 64(H) assembly at Orleans; that c. of all others most popish vi 70(H) C. of Lateran on tithes vi 74(H) incorruptest c. of Waldenses vi 84(H) c. at Antioch, 340 A.D. vi 86(H) Constantius called general c. at Ariminum vi 87(H) officers and soldiers of Holland thus sit in c. vi 103(LF) no commonwealth can subsist without c. of state; find out c. of state allowed by army vi 104(LF) army must choose c. of state; army be cemented to this chosen c. vi 105(LF) c. in each city to have general charge of local interests; grand c. of nation; its office, duties; grand c. not to act without suffrage of local councils; grand c. to be perpetual vi 108 (LM) odds of voices in their greatest c. vi 115(W) happiness of nation firmest

COUNCIL

in free c. of own electing vi 122(W) basis of every just and free government is c. of ablest men; in grand c. sovereignty is not transferred, delegated only; forces by sea and land committed to c.; c. must raise public revenue; must make or propose civil laws; must elect from own number c. of state; grand c. to be perpetual vi 126(W) grand c. foundation and pillar of state; partial rotation of members vi 127(W) safest that none of c. be moved except by death or conviction of crime vi 128(W) then no need to mistrust chosen patriots in grand c. vi 132 (W) sit perpetual as grand or general c.; grand c. thus settled to perpetuity vi 133(W) grand c. should sit perpetually; vacations easily managed by c. of state left sitting vi 134(W) c. of state will be chosen not by Parliament but by king; will be his own creatures vi 135 (W) may declare assent or dissent within time set by grand c. vi 144(W) till their lot fall to be chosen into grand c. vi 145 (W) just censure passed upon you by c. of state vi 163(N) Parliament signifies no more than supreme c. of nation vi 253 (O) king condemned to die by highest c. of land vii 5(1Dp) how absurd of you to rail at supreme c.; that c. is figment of your dreams; c. not supreme; appointed by Parliament for definite time; of about 40 members; president elected by its members from numbers; number kept small by Parliament by well-established practice; authority delegated to c. by Parliament; c. a kind of smaller senate; have administration of army, navy, treasury; all business of peace and war; c. may be new in name, ancient in substance; no commonwealth can be managed without it vii 31(1Dp) Buckingham cleared of guilt in highest c. of realm vii 141(1D2) David's refusal is no precedent binding upon c. of state vii 219(1D4) Zedekiah considers himself inferior to great c. of realm vii 235(1D4) Chilperic deposed by great national c. vii 265(1D4) sacred c. of most Chris-

COUNCIL

tian king vii 401(1D8) Parliament and king's c.; king cannot choose all his c.; none from House of Lords, unless unanimous consent vii 419(1D8) neither that sacred c. can exempt you from being one of people vii 423(1D8) Vortigern deposed by general c. vii 437(1D8) full c. held at Verulam vii 443(1D8) other kings as much under power of their c. vii 455(1D9) Parliament is supreme c. of nation vii 459(1D9) making war and peace always belonged to great c. of realm vii 467(1D9) shall towns be guarded in peace by common c., not in war by common c. of whole nation vii 469(1D9) C. invited him viii 137(2D) Parliament nominated me who was present in C. viii 139(2D) supreme c. of nation employed by whole people for check; c. made king prisoner; is c. obliged to recur to commands of people; c. are themselves the people viii 151(2D) c. paid no attention to bishop's story viii 173(2D) ambassadors received in c. viii 185(2D) praise of men in Cromwell's c. viii 229(2D) Cry given Milton in C.; President of C. sends copy with intimation to answer ix 13(SD) More assailed President of C. ix 125(SD) Brutus summons to c. x 10(B1) Vortigern summoned general c. x 113(B3) Britons resolve in full c. to send to Saxons x 114(B3) general c. of nobles and prelates at Caln x 249(B6) Privy C. at the windows x 365(HM5) often absent from C.; reminded President of C. of Mylius xii 55(FE11) by order of C. Milton is appointed to look over Latin copy of safeguard xii 326(EC41) decree that no access to strangers be granted by C. xii 341(MM47nm) in my invalid state I was often absent from C. xii 355(MM52a) hardly think C. wishes safeguard to be more detailed; am to show it to C. this evening xii 361(MM55) by authority of most august C. xii 363(MM56nm) Milton yesterday attended meeting of C.; explained matter to President; laid before C.; nothing likely to be denied xii 363(MM57) Ol-

COUNCIL

denburg's suspected plotting referred to members of C.; asked to report back xii 365(MM57) Mylius says he seems to engender annoyance and disdain in high officials of C. xii 365(MM58nm) Milton not able to secure another discussion yesterday in C. xii 369(MM59) Mylius advised to write C. about postponement xii 371(MM59) Mylius will again lay his petition before C. this afternoon xii 371(MM60nm) Fleming will write influential members of C. xii 373(MM61nm) yesterday he received order from C. to compare Latin copy with English; to send both to Whitlocke and Neville; what afterwards happened in C. do not know; send someone to secretaries of C. xii 375(MM63) sent documents to secretaries of C. 3 days ago; will hasten business when he goes to C.; nothing remains but to send documents to secretary of C. to be signed by clerk of Parliament xii 377(MM65) C. of State took letters of de Cardenas to Parliament; C. received command from Parliament xiii 27(SL8) C. of State to de la Cerda xiii 43(SL14) tribute imposed on merchants by Grand C. of Polanders xiii 45(SL15) C. of State to Spanish ambassador xiii 65(SL23) affairs of relations with Hanse towns referred to C. xiii 73(SL25) C. to Spanish ambassador; 2. letter xiii 79(SL28) C. to ambassadors of king of Denmark xiii 83(SL29) C. to ambassadors of Denmark and Norway xiii 89(SL30) C. to Ferdinand xiii 93(SL31) C. of State of Republic of England to Frederick, heir of Norway xiii 111(SL38) Parliament instructs C. to prohibit future assemblies of catholics in Spanish embassy xiii 129(SL43) case turned over to C. by Protector xiii 309(SL93) king Louis XIV in royal c. decreed xiii 425(SL134) commissioners nominated out of C. of State xiii 471(SL152) C. of State to Governor of Algiers xiii 495(SL158) required by his Highness and C. xiii 499(SL160) entry in Scroll Order Book of C. xiii 507 Declaration vs Spain set forth by advice

COUNCIL

of C. xiii 511(DS) this question in debate before C. of late king in 1640 xiii 515(DS) satisfaction for murder of Ascham often insisted upon by C. xiii 529 (DS) no bishops at first c. of church at Jerusalem xvi 287(CD1.31) each church superior to any c. xvi 307(CD1.31) modern c. composed of bishops or elders who have no special gift of inspiration; c. liable to error; authority of c. not co-ordinate with scripture xvi 311(CD1.31) change name of Parliament into Grand or Supreme C.; powers of C. to be same as with Parliaments; elections to C.; 2 qualifications; whether nominated by C. or elected by well affected people; or nominated by people and elected by C.; number in Grand C.; to sit for life; perhaps not without salary; dismissal from C. xviii 5(PRO) Supreme C. to choose of own number to be C. of State; no occasion to clamor vs Supreme C. xviii 6 (PRO) answer to papers delivered by C. of State from ambassadors of Dutch xviii 35(DEC) papers delivered by ambassadors to C. xviii 37(DEC) at C. of State at Whitehall, June 14, 1652; C. has appointed Whitlocke, Lisle, Viscount Lisle, St. John, Bond . . . to meet with Pauw xviii 57(DECnm) at C. of State in Whitehall, June 14, 1652 xviii 59(DECnm) at C. June 14, 1652; at C. June 15 xviii 61(DECnm) answer of C. to summary of Pauw xviii 63(DECnm) at C., June 25, 1652 xviii 69(DEC) at C., June 27, 1652 xviii 71(DEC) reply of C. to Dutch ambassadors xviii 81(DEC) C. wishes no occasion for granting letters of marque and reprisal vs United Provinces xviii 83(DEC) document severely criticizes justice of decisions of C.; ships judicially condemned by C.; C. cannot imagine how such statements were so misinterpreted; voted to send petition with decrees of C.; justice of C. will be made clear; petition to C. xviii 87(ASP) in C. Jan. 5, 1651-2; in C. Jan. 22, 1651-2 xviii 91(ASP) if pope be not greater than c. xviii 179(CB) doctors of law in

COUNCILS

Ruvo not admitted to C. xviii 193(CB) references to Milton in orders of C. xviii 365ff(APO)
 Council of Nicæa, *see* Council and Nicæa, Council of
 Council of Trent, *see* Trent, Council of
 Council of the Wise Men, C. flourished among ancestors of the Saxons vii 437(1 D8)
 Councilist, in 3 months will be an expert c. iii 358(AP)
 Councils, wasting precious hours in the endless conferring of c.; c. that demolish one another iii 34(R1) prelates seek to sway in privy c. iii 58(R2) editions of c. often falsified; spurious c. are thrust upon us; what avails to wrangle about the corrupt editions of c.; c. foully corrupted with prelatism; blind judges of things before their eyes; of no value in distinguishing bishop and presbyter iii 84(P) appealing to synods and c. iii 102 (P) vs all the heaped names of c. iii 103(P) set grave c. upon their shelves again; wide and dusty champain of the c. iii 126(A2) better prevention than these c. have left us; after your laborious scrutiny of c. iii 127(A2) clean out of mind what you cited from c. iii 132(A2) pride of flesh that cried up c. iii 145(A4) chiefest remedy to keep Christendom united is by c.; before the c. prevention of schism was to preach Gospel iii 219 (CG1.6) unread in the c. iii 357(AP) prudent and religious c. of men iii 368 (Dp) ancient right of c. iii 375(Dp) divorce of adulteress commanded by 3 c. iv 210(T) c. more ancient than chaplain uses iv 248(C) civil law stuffed in between 2 c. iv 249(C) books of grand heretics refuted in c.; primitive c. left reading to conscience iv 302(AR) invaded by cabin c. v 183(K11) if whole c. of Romish church discerned truth about punishing kings v 297(K28) c. not final judge in religion vi 7(CP) papists exact belief in c.; understand church as pope, c., fathers vi 18(CP) produce edicts of kings and their c. for

COUNCILS

tithes vi 66(H) papists induced by known canons of many c. vi 70(H) on confuting papists without fathers and c.; pursuing papists through tangled wood of fathers and c.; c. fighting vs each vi 95 (H) in Venice they change some particular c. of state oftener vi 129(W) labyrinth of c. and fathers vi 165(TR) before earls and bishops were made, kings held c. with people vii 425(1D8) chosen men from among common people were members of supreme c. vii 439(1D8) Commons wont to hold c. to judge, pass laws, make kings vii 449(1D8) saw such pestilent c. on foot vii 493(1D10) called from shops to sit in supreme c. x 320 (Bd) decrees of c. no authority for restoring lost doctrine xvi 271(CD1.30) of c. properly so called, I find no trace in scripture xvi 311(CD1.31) both c. to deal as little with execution of laws as may be xviii 6(PRO) on c.: lost part of Commonplace Book xviii 227(CB)

Counsel, Vane . . . in sage c. old i 65(S 17.1) c. or consolation we may bring i 343(SA183) I God's c. have not kept i 354(SA497) with malicious c. i 381 (SA1251) full c. must mature ii 32(PL 1.660) what besides in c. ii 38(PL2.20) they who c. war ii 43(PL2.160) princely c. in his face ii 48(PL2.304) pleaded his devilish c. ii 51(PL2.379) to strength and c. joined ii 195(PL6.494) forthwith from c. to the work ii 196(PL6.507) be-reave me not thy c. ii 337(PL10.920) seeking his c. ii 338(PL10.944) Adam with such c. nothing swayed ii 340(PL 10.1010) fulfilled purposed c. of the most High ii 409(PR1.127) with hand or c. to assist ii 429(PR2.145) thy c. would be as the oracle ii 442(PR3.13) c. of Eleutherus on founding of religious laws iii 39(R2) I shall take c. of reason iii 126(A2) take divine c. [*John* vi.27] iii 142(A4) must be tried without square cap in c. iii 143(A4) great folly to seek for c. in hard intricate scruple iii 204(CG 1.5) what c. Clement gave to presbyters of Corinth; better c. to give prelates iii

COUNSEL

221(GG1.6) could find c. to build iii 228(CG1.7) prelaty slighting chosen c. of Christ iii 268(CG2.3) to stir him up by c. iii 304(AP) Paul's c. in thing indifferent iii 412(D1.8) c. we have from Paul to hope iii 414(D1.8) c. of *Ecclesiastes* is, be not righteous over-much iii 509(D2.22) some power and c. higher than human iv 11(M) Parliament where ye sit in c. iv 13(M) under ill c. of a bashful silence iv 72(T) office of friendship to c. iv 156(T) that which Paul calls his own whether command or c. that we should not separate iv 194(T) not being command might prove evangelic c. iv 195(T) Lord's command in seeming contrariety to his c. iv 197(T) they who c. you to such suppressing iv 345(AR) how can pretended c. be sound; under show of giving c. v 5(TE) Jews chose kings vs c. of God v 11(TE) gave king politic c. v 16(TE) Strafford's evil c. v 94(K2) king aspersing great c. of his kingdom v 139(K7) evil c. within himself v 166(K10) king absurd by placing c. in senses v 172(K10) king forced to call in c. of papists v 216 (K15) king ought to have c. of none but Parliament v 217(K15) claim they have revealed whole c. of God v 222(K 16) but friendly c. to wish them beware v 258(K23) if God will keep king from following c. of Parliament v 267(K25) c. and set purpose of God in Gospel to work by spiritual power vi 24(CP) by God's will and c. his glory vi 33(CP) no state, hardly any tyrant, refusing c. in time of public deliberation vi 111(W) safer in c. of many industrious equals vi 122(W) day of c. cannot be set as a festival vi 126(W) fear lack of able men united in c. to govern us vi 136(W) if kings slight this c. from me because of its author; distinguished pattern and authority for c. entirely safe vii 215(1D4) took this c. vs Amaziah after he left Lord vii 235(1D4) Bradshaw indefatigable in c. viii 159(2D) excellent to excel in c.; yet inconvenient at times viii 207(2D)

COUNSEL

Cromwell great in c. as in arts of war viii 221(2D) to rule by your c. 3 potent nations viii 229(2D) not wanting one who could give good c. viii 255(2D) Vortigern not wise in c. x 113(B3) c. of his peers x 119(B3) chief that could do aught in c. or field x 122(B3) what public c. caused Danish invasion no mention x 187(B4) c. and zeal of Mazarin for us xiii 453(SL144) Mylius c. to Oldenburgh xiii 471(SL152) absurd to separate decrees of God from his eternal c. xiv 65(CD1.3) God's c. does not stand vs human c. xiv 75(CD1.3) divine c. said to be vs all human c.; God would be mutable and his c. not stand, if he decreed vs human liberty xiv 77(CD1.3) wisdom of eternal mind framed divine c.; decree had analogy to object divine c. regarded xiv 81(CD1.3) God proposed salvation of man as end of his c. xiv 103(CD1.4) Christ redeemed according to the eternal c. of God xv 253(CD1.14) by Father's eternal c. and grace alone are we saved xv 255(CD1.14) so far as satisfaction depended on c. and will of God xv 321(CD1.16) when assembly contents itself with friendly admonition, its c. not to be despised xvi 313(CD1.31) whether words of Christ to young man were c. or precept xvii 17(CD2.1) on duty of king, read dying c. of Henry IV xviii 169(CB) Malatesta refused to obey ruinous c. xviii 208(CB) who else forgot c. of Dawn xviii 322(MAR) Mazaringave to courtiers worst c. xviii 355(PAM)

Counselled, so c. Adam ii 299(PL9.1099)

Counselling, fleshly wisdom not c. with God iii 211(CG1.6)

Counsellor, Procopius, a c. of state iv 216(T) necessity was king's c. v 255(K22) king grown most evil c. of all v 260(K24) any c. in free commonwealth may be easily removed vi 121(W) too far away for a c. vii 401(1D8) choose me your adversary for your c. ix 143(SD) wife Redwald's chief c. x 153(B4) inveterate enemy aims to be your c. xiii 241(SL75)

COUNSELS

Romswinkel called to position of c. to Lady Simmern xiii 449(SL141)

Counsellor-at-law, Milton to Heimbach, c. xviii 270

Counsellors, upon the heads of lords, ladies, captains, c. i 396(SA1653) queen's private c. persuaded her iii 13(R1) show us many deep c. of state iii 187(CG1.1) with ruin on heads of his evil c. iii 277(CG2c) of tottering conscience as many great c. lately iv 285(E) haughtiness of cabin c. iv 295(AR) c. and Parliaments added to king v 10(TE) grave and wise c. of Rehoboam v 15(TE) vs evil c. of king; they themselves his nearest c. v 37(TE) his own guilt not imputed to evil c. v 66(Kp) removal of Richard's evil c.; so high a crime to absent themselves from any meeting of c. v 126(K6) removing of evil c. v 127(K6) other of his evil c. impeached and imprisoned v 165(K10) to be his c. and teachers v 181(K11) sets himself vs his chosen c. v 184(K11) king's hearkening to evil c., charged by Parliament; what their civility laid upon evil c. v 217(K15) king's predictions vs Parliament brought to pass on own c. v 275(K26) Darius in full assembly of gravest c. v 291(K28) thought king then overruled by evil c. v 302(K28) c. of state to hold office for life vi 105(LF) if Parliament may remove king's c. vii 457(1D9) Cromwell has nominated as c. viii 235(2D) Martia gave new laws by advice of her c. x 26(B1) Ethelbert gave laws on advice of sagest c. x 150(B4) Edwin would confer with c. about Christianity x 157(B4) cities then protected by c. xii 273(PO7) friends as c. xvii 277(CD2.11) 2 c. in possible tragedy of Dinah xviii 235(MS) Counsels, united thoughts and c. ii 11(PL1.88) disturb his inmost c. ii 14(PL1.168) c. different ii 31(PL1.636) to dash maturest c. ii 42(PL2.115) in what he c. mistrustful ii 42(PL2.125) invite to peaceful c. ii 47(PL2.279) new c. to debate ii 168(PL5.681) what if better c. might erect ii 172(PL5.785) their c.

COUNSELS

vain **ii** 233(PL7.610) giving him over to indirect c. **iii** 276(CG2c) Parliament proceeds on no sudden c. **iii** 335(AP) sum of their c. trivial and vain **iii** 357 (AP) Job rejected desperate c. of wife **iii** 409(D1.8) justify c. of God and fate **iii** 441(D2.3) if Spirit of God c. man to divorce **iii** 475(D2.15) awaits prosperous issue of noble and valorous c. **iv** 20(M) though we do not mark method of God's c. **iv** 340(AR) your valorous and happy c. **iv** 345(AR) putting off such wholesome acts and c. **v** 110 (K4) not through evil c. of some men **v** 154(K9) beginning of all wars discerned by c. foregoing it **v** 164(K10) king's c. in hand for war or to subdue us **v** 165(K10) these and many other of king's c. toward civil war **v** 166(K10) after such c. discovered; whether by c. or acts of hostility king is beginner of war **v** 167(K10) king's conscience ensnaring him in c. **v** 178(K11) by what c. massacre in Ireland first sprang **v** 188(K12) no departure from scope of former c. **v** 190(K12) event of those evil c. **v** 217 (K15) king's safety not in wicked c. of bishops **v** 228(K17) king would have power to reject their c. **v** 287(K27) magnanimous c. unbound age from double bondage **vi** 43(Hd) implore divine assistance to your c. **vi** 45(Hd) measured not c. by intentions **vi** 114(W) if others will pretend to disturb all c. **vi** 115(W) need depend upon none but God and own c. **vi** 122(W) that nation should be so unwise in c. **vi** 123(W) council in all c. will set king's interest above people's liberty **vi** 135(W) liberty of conscience under popish and Spanish c. **vi** 142(W) retarding c. of United Provinces **vi** 146 (W) when men first united c. for defence **vii** 273(1D5) goodly c. of Vlaccus to Charles **viii** 51(2D) to hang such c. on nod of people **viii** 151(2D) Parliament at liberty to change its c. **viii** 167 (2D) c. of United Provinces thus exposed; bring disgrace not only upon their servant-maids but upon their c. **viii** 195

COUNSELS

(2D) Charles for most part followed worst c. **viii** 207(2D) firmness of Cromwell's c. **viii** 213(2D) Cromwell is director of our public c. **viii** 223(2D) associate in your c. eminent men **viii** 229 (2D) who by arms and c. **ix** 85(SD) have not desired French reformed to state sense of our c. **ix** 151(SD) republic of Geneva does more for people than most potent kings by wisest c. **ix** 205 (SD) left Britons to sway of own c. **x** 103(B3) noble courage and intrepid c. vs enemy **xii** 31(FE8) if historian in explicating c. **xii** 95(FE23) God will not allow c. of enemies to succeed **xii** 111 (FE29) Homer recalling mind from c. of gods **xii** 219(PO6) join our c., forces **xiii** 171(SL53) boldly obtrude their c. **xiii** 239(SL75) your lordships will accommodate c. to these considerations **xiii** 243(SL75) hope God will bend your minds to moderate c. **xiii** 245(SL75) your majesty's concurrence in our c. **xiii** 257(SL79) might declare our c. more at large **xiii** 283(SL87) beyond persuading nothing allowed to human force or c. **xiii** 293(SL88) adhere to c. most agreeable to glory of God **xiii** 297(SL90) when our adversaries unite forces and c. vs orthodox faith **xiii** 305(SL92) may employ all our c. in defence of his church vs enemies **xiii** 365(SL111) busy c. of enemies of religion **xiii** 389(SL120) Richard desires to carry on same c. as Oliver **xiii** 403(SL124) affairs of France happily administered by Mazarin's c. **xiii** 457(SL146) trust God will guide our c. **xiii** 469(SL151) hold it well advised to conform our c. to Oliver's judgment **xiii** 498(SL159) divine c. depend only on wisdom of God **xiv** 75(CD1.3) God saw mischievous c. of Abithophel **xv** 79 (CD1.8) those c. of Gospel which papists affirm to be higher than its precepts; c. a man may follow or not; c. not in reality c. as distinguished from precepts; c. not of higher nature; c. to be considered as particular precepts **xvii** 17(CD 2.1) name of c. sometimes applied to

COUNSELS

precepts of universal application xvii 19 (CD2.1) king shames not to reverse c. unjust xviii 170(CB)

Count, suspect my Lord C. of plotting xii 365(MM57)

Countenance, human c., express resemblance of the gods i 87(CO68) changest thy c. i 361(SA684) on his c. cast like doubtful hue ii 27(PL1.527) in other's c. ii 53(PL2.422) in shape and c. bright ii 64(PL2.756) in whose conspicuous c. ii 91(PL3.385) her c. triform ii 103(PL3.730) his c. allured them ii 169(PL 5.708) his c. too severe ii 207(PL6.825) by his c. seemed entering on thoughts abstruse ii 237(PL8.39) Eve her c. blithe ii 292(PL9.886) beast with c. grim ii 330(PL10.713) deprived his blessed c. ii 357(PL11.317) put from beholding bright c. of truth iii 241(CG2p) with c. like a man iii 314(AP) return duty with clear and hearty c. iii 403(D1.6) far from c. of scripture iii 415(D1.9) look upon c. of man and ask whose image vii 151(1D3) on his bloodless c.; color in c. opposite to bloodless; by c. one would think me 10 years younger viii 61(2D) evil within reflected in c. of More viii 63(2D) if in my darkness light of divine c. more brightly shines viii 73(2D) serenity of c. so perfect viii 105(2D) Bradshaw's steadiness of c. viii 161(2D) your delicate tenderness of c. ix 133(SD) when formal and elevating c. had so little effect upon you ix 155(SD) More's c. deserts him ix 187(SD) emperor's c. full of majesty x 368(HM5) Phanes with an extraordinary c. xii 131(PO1) guiltiness results in diminution of majesty of human c. xv 205(CD1.12) Latin saying is meant of composure of c. xviii 495(ACM)

Countenancers, friendly men who were ever c. of virtuous iii 297(AP)

Countenances, I behold c. strange and numberless, yet my friends and neighbors viii 13(2D) fair, honest c. of 2 youths x 142(B4) signify by quietness of their c. xii 121(PO1) with e. set in

COUNTIES

Stoic severity xii 223(PO6)

Counterbuffs, for one buff 2 c. iii 102(P)

Counterfeit, how c. a coin they are i 343(SA189) betrayed him c. ii 110(PL4.117) taught to c. man's voice ii 298(PL 9.1069) sly shuffle of c. principles iii 106(AP) so artful to c. shape of truth iii 249(CG2.3) to hatch a c. life iii 252(CG2.3) swollen visage of c. knowledge and literature iii 367(Dp) marriage consists not in c. performance of duties iii 400(D1.6) false c. of Godlike virtue, justice v 71(Kp) deepest policy of tyrant to c. religious v 84(K1) not to brook least c. of a Parliament v 116(K4) to c. hand of God v 272(K26) c. sword of justice as some did buckler v 293(K28) you c. supposed command of God vii 131(1D2) false c. of virtue and piety viii 245(2D) bad putting on c. appearance of honest men ix 213(SD) c. authors x 4(B1) raising up c. of Demetrius x 356(HM4)

Counterfeited, calumnious art of c. truth ii 171(PL5.771)

Counterfeiting, same man of sin c. Protestant iii 213(CG1.6)

Countermand, c. our Saviour gave to young John iv 352(AR)

Counter-narrative, what need of c. to yours vii 503(1D10)

Counterplotting, when only c. in marriage iv 99(T)

Counterpoint, hold a c. i 502(CO242n)

Counterpoise, others change this c. of God's iv 161(T)

Counter-sense, c. of our divines admirable iv 122(T)

Counter statute, by his c. iii 440(D2.3)

Countess, by noble lady c. of Arundel xviii 204(CB)

Counties, members chosen for fittest in their several c. v 79(K1) raise by commissions in c. near Westchester v 142(K8) inhabitants of Yorkshire and other c. called to arms v 167(K10) those 5 c. given to Irish; 4 c. before offered to Scots v 192(K12) their judgment shall submit to greater number of

COUNTIES

c. vi 144(W) so many c. missing from Parliament vi 158(N) c. having causes in common may have common judicature xviii 6(PRO)

Counting-board, why take away the c. vii 389(1D7)

Countries, not glorious to overrun large c. ii 444(PR3.73) wherever mention is made of c., manners or men, English may deserve praise iii 225(CG1.7) if youth desire to see other c. iv 290(E) recount what I have seen and heard in other c. iv 329(AR) solicited to come and destroy c. v 7(TE)

Country, delights and joys of c. in winter i 208(EL6.11) Philistine, thy c.'s enemy i 345(SA238) return thee home to thy c. i 355(SA518) magistrates and princes of my c. i 367(SA851) thy c.'s foe professed i 368(SA884) being once a wife, thou wast to leave c. i 368(SA886) if thy c. sought aught vs my life i 368(SA889) no more thy c. but an impious crew i 368(SA891) for which our c. is a name so dear i 369(SA894) but in my c. i 372(SA980) who to save her c. i 372(SA985) Dalila's piety toward her c. i 372(SA994) whom my c. gave up bound i 380(SA1208) command from Heaven to free my c. i 380(SA1213) among learnedest academics of our c. i 414(SRn) thrift keeps up about his c. gear i 495(CO166n) Scipio his wasted c. freed ii 445(PR3.102) duty to free thy c. ii 448(PR3.176) by invasion to annoy thy c. ii 455(PR3.366) lovers of their c. ii 471(PR4.355) all the money of the c. iii 16(R1) forced to forsake native c. iii 50(R2) what have not bishops done to banish king from his native c. iii 52(R2) soaking land in her own gore iii 77(R2) earnest for their c.; distress and servitude of their c. iii 79(R2) could do religion and c. no better service iii 82(P) in detecting any notorious enemy to his c.'s peace iii 105(Ap) free-spoken and plain-hearted men that are eyes of their c. iii 113(A1) counter quip of the same c. iii 168(A15)

COUNTRY

Anselm traitor to his c. iii 208(CG1.5) set your c. a bleeding in prelatical mutiny iii 221(CG1.6) by the honor and instruction of my c. iii 236(CG2p) conceive myself anything worth to my c. iii 240(CG2p) obedience to c.'s liberty iii 299(AP) Aphrodisia that pleasant c. iii 300(AP) open disgraces in cause of their c. iii 336(AP) replenished their c. nigh famished iii 338(AP) their ordinary surname to be saluted as fathers of their c. iii 339(AP) exercise privilege of your honored c. iii 377(Dp) esteem I have of my c.'s judgment iii 378(Dp) I a native have done for own c.; out of faith owing to my c. iv 61(M) Abraham and Lot though dear friends in strange c. iv 116(T) useless to service of God and c. iv 121(T) disturbs his service to God and c. iv 223(T) to improve tillage of their c. iv 282(E) youth to be trained as commanders in service of c. iv 289(E) honor paid in own c. iv 296(AR) mixed conversation of youth the fashion of this c. iv 318(AR) for deliverance of their c. endured v 2(TE) public father of his c. v 19(TE) I have borne witness to church and my c. vi 100(H) to forewarn my c. in time vi 148(W) Gideon, worthy heroic deliverer of his c. vi 154(N) not born for kings but for God and c. vii 69(1D1) if kings desire to be called fathers of c. vii 149(1D3) pettifoggers lately fled their c. vii 465(1D9) prove ye were moved by love of your c.; love of c. is sum and end of love of liberty, religion, justice, honor vii 555(1D12) enjoying praise of his c.; has given best to c. vii 559(1D12) achievements of c. as one's own; what more for glory and honor of c. than liberty viii 7(2D) Britain in future known as c. far more fruitful in deliverers viii 9(2D) that I might contribute to designs of my c. viii 11(2D) undertakings for service of my c. viii 19(2D) this Vlacus whose c. I know not viii 41(2D) devotion to my c. moved me to write viii 67(2D) could wish I had

COUNTRY

deserved most highly of all of my c. viii 85(2D) when I had fallen upon times in my c. viii 105(2D) exchanging sometimes c. for town viii 121(2D) welcomed in Florence as if returned from my own c. viii 127(2D) not be wanting to c. viii 129(2D) no foreigner, unless corrupted, will meddle with another c. viii 141(2D) author not only forsook c. but name viii 145(2D) renown of noble deeds of c. viii 161(2D) Cromwell father of his c. viii 223(2D) fellow citizens as deliverers of c. ix 3(SD) men who wrought signal deliverance of their c. ix 85(SD) students when c. needs them ix 225(SD) Britons had little skill of c. affairs x 50(B2) Cartismandua had betrayed her c. x 62(B2) defend their c. like men x 105(B3) invent what may magnify their c. x 107(B3) by name testify c. from whence x 126(B3) hater of his c.'s peace x 137(B3) will visit Young in c. to enjoy delights of spring xii 15(FE4) wish you were as much my neighbor in c. as in town xii 21(FE6) tomorrow to return to our c. residence xii 23(FE6) let words of c. be unhandsome, offensive, debased by wear; inhabitants of that c. are indolent; more intent on what you can do for c. than what c. will do for you xii 33(FE8) deserve thanks on behalf of c. xii 43(FE9) producing such good citizen of his c. xii 61(FE13) ancient genius of your noble c. xii 67(FE15) delight you have so high opinion of my c. xii 107(FE28) you call policy; I call loyalty to one's c.; one's c. is wherever it is well with one xii 115(FE31) scholasticism does not bring to c. honor or utility xii 169(PO3) as if Huns had dragged Victory off to their own c. xii 195(PO5) Diodati's joy in c. xii 295(MC33nm) on love of c.; love of c. a virtue to be sought warily; should not sweep us to deeds of rapine xviii 164(CB) aggrandize our c. by power, wealth, glory xviii 165(CB) in what sense is father of c. Lord xviii 171(CB) Strafford's mischief to king and c. xviii 175(CB)

COURAGE

Countryman, fable about c. and his master i 230(RH) c.'s Arcadias iv 317(AR) let not c. excuse himself from reading Bible vi 175(TR)
 Countrymen, to these my c. i 392(SA 1549) our martyred c. in Ireland iii 227(CG1.7) shall defend my worthy and valiant c.; c. deserve extremely well of all subjects and nations vii 5(1Dp) work I undertook to defend noble actions of c. vii 551(1D12) would not expose myself to ridicule of c. and foreigners viii 63(2D) my c. to whom you have done greatest injury ix 259(SDs) laid your c. under obligation by grammar xii 31(FE8) affection you will win from c. xii 33(FE8) Haie stayed flight of c. xviii 245(MS)
 Countryside, found delight in c. adjoining country houses i 218(EL7.52)
 Counts, c. not hereditary at first xviii 195(CB)
 County, committees in every c.; places of judicature in every c. vi 106(LF) call up chief gentlemen of every c. vi 107(LM) assemblies in chief towns of each c. vi 132(W) if each c. were made kind of subordinate commonwealth vi 144(W) administration of justice to be in chief city in every c. xviii 6(PRO)
 County Court, Salmasius' Anglicism of c.c. vii 429(1D8)
 Couple, love knits not every c. that marries iv 95(T)
 Couples, many beasts in voluntary c. iii 397(D1.4)
 Courage, I love thy c. yet and bold emprise i 107(CO609) with youthful c. i 355(SA524) be of good c. i 386(SA 1381) let Israel find c. to lay hold i 398(SA1716) from his foes departs all c. ii 2(PLp35) c. never to submit or yield ii 12(PL1.108) resume new c. ii 18(PL1.279) their fainting c. ii 27(PL 1.530) under brows of dauntless c. ii 30(PL1.603) grounds his c. on despair ii 42(PL2.126) all c. lost ii 207(PL6.839) Adam of c. haughty ii 277(PL9.484) tend to break national spirit and c. iii 38

COURAGE

(R2) persuade us of your undaunted c. III 109(A1) best becoms our Christian c. III 223(CG1.7) on industry and c. of faithful men III 232(CG2p) few had c. to hope for III 335(AP) whose c. can serve for first onset III 385(D1p) gain young to incredible diligence and c. IV 282(E) exercise in weapon will make strong in c. IV 288(E) Pyrrhus admiring Roman docility and c. IV 342(AR) c. to receive what God vouchsafes us V 39(TE) our forefathers of c. of zeal to justice V 125(K6) fault was in their c. not in their cause V 140(K7) routing bullies with true c. that controls itself VII 21(1Dp) no loftier c. or more tranquil mind VII 51(1D1) few men and those of great wisdom and c. able to use liberty VII 75(1D2) with such wisdom and c. reclaimed that state VII 451(1D8) you ascribe Charles dying piously to show of c. VII 485(1D10) an army known for its c. VII 495(1D10) people had committed to c. of Parliament VII 511(1D11) ye shall have highest c. to subdue what conquers others; show virtues as ye have shown c. in freeing yourselves from slavery VII 553(1D12) c. stands out not exclusively in war and arms; c. vs all kinds of fear VIII 7(2D) have not c. to subscribe names to works VIII 23(2D) Fairfax joins greatest sanctity of life with c. VIII 217(2D) leaders distinguished by their c. VIII 229(2D) c. of leaders in recovering liberty VIII 231(2D) no men ever showed greater c.; enemy found Fleetwood of dauntless c. VIII 233(2D) you have not c. to follow me in these words; you will never have c. to do this IX 181(SD) have c. to use arms of flesh and blood IX 225(SD) Caractacus added policy to c. X 58(B2) none of c. left to defend land X 121(B3) Edmund in c. not inferior to Athelstan X 238(B5) c. and fortune not wanting, but loyalty was X 261(B6) Edmund who never wanted c. here wanted prudence X 272(B6) Canute though of c. enough X 273(B6) Harold maintained fight with

COURT

unspeakable c. and personal valor X 314(B6) Britons in greatest weakness taking c. X 318(Bd) people with great c. and expectation to be eased X 319(Bd) c. in man, even when ignoble XI 175(LO 1.19) c. to repel an enemy invading native land XII 31(FE8) humanity that ought to accompany persons of virtue and c. XIII 33(SL9) this great minister so famed for his c. XIII 163(SL52) 2 potent states whose c. XIII 259(SL79) hope that open and armed c. XIII 375(SL115) on c.; man's c. depends not on body but reason XVIII 134(CB) example of Christian fidelity and c. XVIII 135(CB) Courageous, c. chief, the first in flight from pain II 139(PL4.920) Courages, attempts to emasculate manly c. VII 21(1Dp) Coure, prelates c. over their gold III 26(R1) Course, those have their c. to finish II 130(PL4.661) demean themselves incorruptly in settled c. of affairs III 187(CG 1.1) actions of just men do not darken in middle c. III 223(CG1.7) mark what c. his words hold IV 140(T) youth cut off in glorious c. XVIII 240(MS) Courses, such execrable and irreligious c. III 55(R2) c. of priests III 58(R2) person not relieved takes to disorderly c. IV 121(T) Court, starry threshold of Jove's c. I 85(CO1) such c. guise as Mercury did first devise I 121(CO961) thunders out in an uncouth c. outlandish words I 170(EL 1.32) hall of that infernal c. II 36(PL 1.792) nor in c. amours II 133(PL4.767) tedious pomp that waits on princes II 156(PL5.354) seemlier clad as one in c. bred II 435(PR2.300) did he go to pitch down his c. III 15(R1) or as his c. bishops persuaded him III 24(R1) Parliament the highest, law-giving c. III 58(R2) remove cause into adversaries' own c. III 101(P) guilty of fraud toward honorable c. III 135(A3) prelates lift up eyes to hills of c. III 272(CG2c) one

COURT

that serves at c. cupboard also III 321 (AP) high and sovereign c. of Parliament III 333 (AP) compulsive censure of a judicial c. III 383 (D1p) if judicial belongs to civil c. III 467 (D2.12) Christ not authorizing judicial c. to try divorce III 497 (D2.21) her unpleasingness and other concealments bandied in open c. III 502 (D2.21) supreme c. of Parliament IV 7 (M) if party at c. reached him IV 68 (T) c. shifts seem to them highest wisdom IV 279 (E) high c. of Parliament IV 293 (AR) drove papal c. to stricter licensing IV 303 (AR) when that c. of Star Chamber did her pious works IV 353 (AR) c. parasites or men besotted V 12 (TE) perpetual cry of c. prelates V 24 (TE) met and debated in this open and monumental c. of own erecting V 66 (Kp) not recorded here all whispered in c. V 67 (Kp) king sorry that c. letters prevailed no more V 80 (K1) c. ladies, not best of women; c. ladies active in state affairs are sign of degenerate commonwealth V 92 (K2) king's march from c. to Commons V 98 (K3) contrary to privilege of that high c. V 106 (K4) king had begun to fortify his c.; king by hostile preparations in c. V 107 (K4) had more relation to c. than to commonwealth V 108 (K4) by his c. faction only thought tumultuous; wit of c. could have invented V 111 (K4) though c. stormed and fretted V 112 (K4) king had no right in any c. to judge felony or treason V 129 (K6) through corruption of c. principles V 135 (K6) dissoluteness of c. V 140 (K7) being checked from c. V 141 (K7) so like quibbles of a c. sermon V 147 (K8) are paid c. payment V 148 (K8) for fear to displease c. and clergy V 151 (K9) money consumed and wasted by king's c. V 164 (K10) c. fortified with ammunition V 166 (K10) by assault of his armed c. V 167 (K10) law originally seated in highest c. which is Parliament V 171 (K10) hounds called vulgar often halloed to from c. V 185 (K11) reminded of what c. was wont to do; how c. was

COURT

wont to tamper with elections V 187 (K11) inseparable from that c. V 193 (K12) c. holy water V 214 (K15) c. maxims like c. minions V 216 (K15) far beyond the c. element V 231 (K17) when king bandies vs highest c.; c. residence of all his regal power V 238 (K18) c. impudence V 251 (K21) c. fawning V 252 (K21) to be bought with c. fumes VI 254 (O) implements of c. cupboard V 259 (K24) high notion falls as low as c. parasitism VI 270 (O) presents far worse c. than Solomon's V 277 (K27) soft effeminacies of c. V 278 (K27) debate in c. of Darius V 291 (K28) ancient books say king is inferior to c. of Parliament; absurd, king not answerable in c. of Parliament V 299 (K28) inviting to his c. all evil counsellors V 303 (K28) loose employments of c. service; c. opinions contrary to virtue and reformation; vast expense of c.; masks and revels at c. VI 120 (W) change noble words and actions into base necessities of c. flatteries VI 123 (W) worst men whose hope is to be ministers of c. riot VI 138 (W) c. letters lately published VI 154 (N) pope to maintain pride and luxury of his c. and prelates VI 172 (TR) consultation held in c. of France; Poncet, certain c. projector VI 253 (O) Salmassius to be laughed and flogged out of c. VII 17 (1Dp) bring to trial before c. of justice VII 49 (1D1) what has this to do with judgment passed by c. of law VII 119 (1D2) c. secrets and sins carefully hidden VII 121 (1D2) you say, king was led through members of his c.; what do you mean by members of his c. VII 335 (1D5) you have obliged all pimps and profligates at c. VII 387 (1D7) see you have a place at c. as I foretold; Steward of C. Craft VII 413 (1D8) servant of servants, not of God but of c. VII 421 (1D8) not far to seek c. capable enough to sentence tyrant VII 451 (1D8) out of king's power to refuse justice in inferior c.; yet refuse it in highest c. of all; Parliament highest c. VII 455 (1D9) on c. having no other power than dele-

COURT

gated by king; if Parliament may regulate expenses of king's c. vii 457(1D9) when crown property could not defray expenses of his c. vii 517(1D12) if king be impleaded in inferior c. vii 545(1D12) c. of moths and bookworms viii 99(2D) Manso conducted me over viceregent's c. viii 125(2D) burned by one c. viii 191(2D) in c. or camp king at disposal of others viii 205(2D) an ornament of the c. probably ix 107(SD) bringing your story to c. of justice ix 193(SD) on adversaries despairing of success in c.; power and wealth of few ruled c. ix 251(SDs) proper testimonies rejected in c. as libels ix 253(SDs) in that c. of the pulpit you bluster away ix 257(SDs) of what use to bring into c. testimonies of flattering friends ix 269(SDs) suspicious account of what passed in c. ix 271(SDs) at bidding of a c. servitor x 70(B2) hiding his c. compliance with grave sentence x 157(B4) Alfred permitted none unlearned to bear office in c. x 221(B5) successors of Kened to repair to English c. at high festivals x 244(B5) Dunstan much employed in c. affairs; Dunstan forbidden c. x 253(B6) Canute unless to shame c. flatterers x 281(B6) Ingulf, a youth, lodging at c. x 289(B6) Greenwich where c. then lay x 365(HM5) emperor invites them to his c. x 367(HM5) Chancellor at emperor of Russia's c. x 368(HM5) as if some god abdicating handed over his c. xii 267(PO7) Milton's relation to c.; had clouded his former light; not so; Commonwealth more friendly to Milton than c. xii 334(EC46nm) suit of Walsh in ecclesiastical c. of bishop of Ypres xiii 31(SL9) suit of Dickens in c. of admiralty xiii 61(SL22) c. of admiralty on Spanish ships xiii 95(SL32) from c. of Holland sent to your c. xiii 225(SL70) merchants of Londonderry have sued in Admiralty C. of Brest xiii 307(SL93) durst not appear in c. xiii 351(SL109) return from c. of so great a prince; c. celebrated for so many prudent and courageous persons xiii 371(SL113)

COURTEOUSNESS

glorious French embassy to our c. xiii 383(SL118) to Mazarin for glorious embassy to our c. xiii 387(SL119) sent back to c. from which he had appealed xiii 395(SL121) desire Supreme C. of Paris take care of Sandys children; letter 123 from c. of commissioners of great Seal; like courtesy from this c. xiii 399(SL123) Romswinkel assessor of archiepiscopal c. at Cologne xiii 447(SL141) our ambassador at French c. xiii 453(SL143) so that Sidney may test right in our c. xiii 461(SL148) distinct procedure for procuring justice formulated in c. of admiralty; unrestricted opportunities for presenting claims in that c. xviii 85(DEC) petition of Dutch sailors be sent to c. of admiralty xviii 89(ASP) secrets of c. set forth xviii 190(CB) if parties wish to omit c. process they can xviii 222(CB) scene: the c. xviii 239(MS) causes John Baptist to be sent to c. xviii 240(MS) c. once decreed one death to Mazarin xviii 354(PAM)

Court-breeding, c. and perpetual conversation with flatterers but a bad school for king v 129(K6)

Court cards, prelacy easily blown down like pasteboard house of c. iii 47(R2)

Courted, c. by all the winds that hold them play i 362(SA719)

Courteous, trust to have c. pardon iii 235(CG2p) c. and learned men, the Fellows iii 297(AP) with all c. acceptance they receive tribute iii 339(AP) Harold c. to all reputed good x 307(B6) return of c. usage x 367(HM5) remembers many c. acts done to him in passage through Italy; greatest proofs of goodwill from Holstenius xii 39(FE9) nothing more c. xii 41(FE9)

Courteously, dispatch Admiral Blake c. and friendly xiii 494(SL156)

Courteousness, c. of fellow collegians xii 207(PO6) c. allied to candor xvii 317(CD2.13) c. consists in affability and readiness of access; opposed: churlishness, forwardness, false or constrained courtesy xvii 323(CD2.13)

COURTESAN

Courtesan, Tamar sat in common road,
dressed like a c. [*Gen.* xxxviii.12ff] III 130
(A2)

Courtesans, shameless c. of Desvergonia
III 300(AP) said c. gave jewelry to ran-
som captives xviii 161(CB) Anastasius
abolished tribute exacted from c. xviii
202(CB)

Courtesy, well-placed words of glozing c.
191(CO161) thy honest offered c., which
oft is sooner found in lowly sheds I 97
(CO321) Adam's c. toward Raphael II
156(PL5.359) Peter would needs strain
c. with his master III 4(R1) stand to c.
of night-walking cudgeller III 113(A1)
others in their c. IV 70(T) best founda-
tion for title of kings in c. V 11(TE) as
if to do his duty were of c. V 122(K5)
well termed c. of England V 176(K11)
by c. of England to hold possessions VI
271(O) received at Paris with utmost c.
VIII 123(2D) Bradshaw's c. to military
men and friends VIII 159(2D) Duke
William entertaining Harold with great
c. X 304(B6) by signs and gestures of c.
X 367(HM5) received by Holstenius
with utmost c. XII 41(FE9) acted with
usual c. XII 75(FE17) by your c. for my
prolixity XII 173(PO3) Milton's un-
ruffled c. XII 317(MC37nm) Mylius' 3
letters filled with all c. XII 349(MM50)

Court-faction, will then be mingled with
c. VI 135(W)

Court-fucus, king washes over worst ac-
tions with c. V 72(Kp)

Courtier, tabled with Scipioni, an old Ro-
man c. I 477(HWn) miserable to be c.
of Maronilla III 343(AP) king puts off
c. V 131(K6) tax king for want of ele-
gance as c. V 216(K15) in language of
c. V 252(K21) written by some cring-
ing c. VII 487(1D10) Polycletus no Ro-
man but a c. X 70(B2) every service of
c. at night . . . in morning forgotten XVIII
188(CB) Comines a great statesman and
c. XVIII 202(CB) queen sends c. to John
Baptist XVIII 240(MS)

Courtiers, prostituting to eyes of c. III 300
(AP) Aretino dreaded yet dear to Ital-

COURTS

ian c. IV 313(AR) perpetual cry of c.
V 24(TE) king's favorites were c. and
prelates; chief study of c. to imitate king
V 75(K1) only c. and clergy were friends
of Strafford V 92(K2) should have feared
God more than c. V 151(K9) not as
many mouths as dissolute rabble of his c.;
if there were any males among his c. V
172(K10) none approved king's actions
but c. V 241(K19) will be still his c. VI
135(W) no new design of monarchs and
their c. VI 253(O) prize argument of c.
on *Ps.* li.4 VII 119(1D2) profligate crew
of vagabond c. VII 549(1D12) nobles,
i.e., king's c. VIII 155(2D) Charles at
disposal of c. VIII 207(2D) Ethelred
sends one of his gay c. X 256(B6) Ethel-
red and c. wearied out X 259(B6) brought
murderers forth among c. X 279(B6) sec-
onded by other Norman c. X 292(B6) c.
came running out X 365(HM5) punish-
ing adultery by death so displeased c.; c.
declared forever opposed to Protestants
XVIII 160(CB) Bodin displeased c.; c.
suborned some to accuse him XVIII 178
(CB) on c.; what trust c. may have in
present pleasing of king XVIII 187(CB)
services of c. quickly forgotten XVIII 188
(CB) Mazarin gave to c. worst counsel
XVIII 355(PAM)

Court-ladies, to eyes of c. III 300(AP)

Court-leet, canonist improperly usurped
into his c. III 468(D2.12)

Court-libel, continued c. vs Parliament IV
320(AR)

Courtly, c. antagonists V 63(Kp) bred
Athelstan's mother c. X 237(B5) true
magnanimity and c. haughtiness XII 45
(FE9)

Court martial, c. m. of enemy VII 509(1D
11)

Court-parasites, unless to c. needed no such
demonstration X 280(B6)

Court-poet, in expression of a late c. VI 121
(W)

Courts, forsook the c. of everlasting day
I 1(N13) courtesy in c. of princes I 97
(CO324) beauty must be shown in c.
I 113(CO745) in c. and palaces he also

COURTS

reigns II 26(PL1.497) such are the c. of God II 167(PL5.650) rode triumphant into the c. of his mighty Father II 209(PL6.889) suffers atheous priest to tread his sacred c. II 422(PR1.488) in c. how thou lurkest II 430(PR2.183) much less seen world's radiant c. II 450(PR3.237) officials of ecclesiastical c. III 15(R1) ecclesiastical c. a leech that sucks kingdom III 54(R2) corruptions of ecclesiastical c. III 55(R2) prelates seek to sway high c. III 58(R2) prelates' diabolical c. for whipping, fleecing, flaying; to tear flesh from our bones III 75(R2) because he may not sit out wrangling noise of c. III 164(A13) unwrite your learned volumes in your c. III 174(Aps) persecute Christians by violence of c. III 214(CG1.6) your c. of loathed memory lately deceased III 215(CG1.6) prelates advised to stand by haughty c. III 221(CG1.6) if Roman censor had no c. of plea III 250(CG2.3) proud simoniacal c. of prelates III 263(CG2.3) proud judicial ecclesiastical c. vs Gospel III 267(CG2.3) c. make merchandise of bodies and souls III 268(CG2.3) sense of our canon c. today III 383(D1p) that these unspiritual c. have spun their utmost date III 384(D1p) corrupt and venial discipline of clergy c. III 426(D1.14) what was criminal in civil c. III 490(D2.18) Gospel hath not the least influence upon c. III 507(D2.22) much less to be whipped in penal c. III 508(D2.22) c. of concupiscence IV 89(T) in those judicial c. IV 129(T) does not traverse conscience to c. IV 173(T) injustice to make of this a civil statute in penal c. IV 186(T) Gregory on ecclesiastical c. not dissolvable by magistrate IV 219(T) papal rigor in spiritual c. IV 220(T) other c. did not brook exceptions; c. did nothing worth memory IV 295(AR) instill poison first into c. of princes IV 312(AR) inferior c. had right to choose own guard V 106(K4) undid nothing in state but irregular and grinding c., main grievances to be removed V 119(K5) king has no power to abrogate, interpret, execute law except by

COVENANT

his c. and in his c. V 171(K10) king can do no right but in c. and by c.; without c. or vs c. he is no king V 176(K11) c. of justice obstructed V 183(K11) senseless that king be liable in petty suits in lesser c. and not V 299(K28) c. of queen and queen mother VI 120(W) no more bulwark of religion than popish c. VI 264(O) king cannot in administering justice interfere with decisions of c. VII 419(1D8) king has no power but through c.; controversies settled by c.; juries of 12; defendant tried by God and country VII 431(1D8) Parliament over all c. VII 433(1D8) sue king in inferior c. VII 447(1D8) our c. of justice are erected and suppressed by Parliament, not by king; in our c. meanest subject may go to law vs king; king cannot inflict death without first summoning man to appear in c. VII 463(1D9) king has jurisdiction over subjects only in c. of justice VII 477(1D9) making noise about liberty in c. of justice VIII 133(2D) More prosecuted in civil and ecclesiastical c. IX 265(SDs) we and the magistrates use not same c. IX 283(SDs) state of law c. in Moscovia X 337(HM1) c. where claimers of ships make claim XIII 85(SL29) shipwrecked in your c. of justice XIII 223(SL69) whenever dispute arises in our c. about home property, you XIII 399(SL122) licentiousness of c. exposed in Bible XVII 393(CD2.17) divorce cases transferred to ecclesiastical c. when gain learned XVIII 154(CB) clergy invaded c. on marriage questions XVIII 155(CB) Courtship, magistrate to be honored with elaborate c. III 65(R2) when praising is not c. IV 294(AR) no more c. than he uses V 66(Kp) country c. in Browne XVIII 337(MAR) Court-vassals, all men, except c., opposed king V 70(Kp) Cousin, William Lockhart our well-beloved c. XIII 457(SL146) Covenant, that great c. entirely satisfied I 27(CI21) intermix my c. II 349(PL11.116) rainbow betokening c. new II 376

COVENANT

(PL11.867) God makes c. never to destroy II 377(PL11.892) call to mind his c. II 377(PL11.898) in ark records of his c. II 387(PL12.252) resign them to better c. II 389(PL12.302) God remembering c. sworn to David II 391(PL12.346) in c. of our redemption magnified external signs III 3(R1) co-heirs of happy c. III 4(R1) laws that are holy c. of union between king and realm III 57(R2) God made terms of c. with us III 77(R2) superstition that makes void c. of salvation III 199(CG1.3) no shame to c. for future poetry III 240(CG2p) stifle sincerity of our new c. III 248(CG2.2) Gospel straightest and dearest c. between God and man III 256(CG2.3) mediators of his c. III 340(AP) liturgy as ark of our c. III 356(AP) vs any authority, c. or statute; vs any private c. III 374(Dp) much less under c. of grace III 389(D1.1) that no c. obliges vs main end of itself III 390(D1.2t) any c. cannot bind vs prime scope of its institution III 390(D1.2) live sadly to that cheerful c. III 399(D1.4) marriage is a c. III 400(D1.6) not outward continuing of marriage keeps c. III 403(D1.6) mankind invited to c. of grace III 407(D1.8) that c. cannot be lawfully made III 411(D1.8) to that unanimous c. a reproach III 421(D1.12) marriage is c. of God; least affinity in c. more than human III 423(D1.13) cite out of *Proverbs* that marriage is c. of God; c. which Zedekiah made; more than human c.; every c. between man and man may be called c. of God III 424(D1.13) God under c. of works; denied by c. of grace III 432(D2.2) law in c. with sin III 435(D2.3) God in his law enters into c. III 440(D2.3) why should God enter c. with people to be holy III 444(D2.4) God is no c. breaker III 445(D2.4) undispensing c. of Moses III 446(D2.4) no new bonds on marriage in c. of grace III 447(D2.4) book of his holy c. III 448(D2.5) to carve on flesh mark of that strict and pure c.; making void the c. made vs it III 450(D2.6) absurd to imagine c. of grace

COVENANT

reforming perfect law of works III 468(D2.12) if other conditions of c. be altered III 477(D2.15) of main breach to that c. III 489(D2.18) performer of due helps that instituted the c. III 503(D2.21) what article or clause of new c. can Paræus bring III 507(D2.22) under a harsher c. III 509(D2.22) judge it more wisdom to break that c. III 511(D2.22) Gospel a c. revealing grace III 554(Dn) no c. between God and man, much less between man and man, can hold to deluding IV 118(T) equity is understood in every c.; marriage, they say, is c. of God; so is any c. in which God is called to witness; c. of Zedekiah; to be doubted if c. were lawful; marriage is called c. of God, *Prov.* II.17; adds nothing to c. of marriage; how much divine c. is, so much more equal; faith, they say, must be kept in c.; but when one side of c. fails IV 119(T) c. so brought to pass is without injury dissolved IV 120(T) disparaging to c. of love, freedom, manhood in grace IV 135(T) God vouchsafes not to enter c. with them IV 166(T) whether by c. or possession IV 170(T) hindering daily duties of that c. IV 213(T) tied only by civil and fleshly c. IV 240(C) perform chief duties of c. IV 247(C) far above observance of a civil c. IV 253(C) I argued that marriage being a c.; c. became broken IV 262(C) in marriage the c. is in the performing; what in nature of c. shall bind to such mischief IV 263(C) give ye best c. of his fidelity IV 295(AR) Presbyterians who have insisted on the unnecessary clause of c. V 4(TE) execute justice by bond of c.; people received c. from king to obey them V 9(TE) c. between Jehoash and people V 15(TE) regal power nothing but c. V 30(TE) their c. bound them to Parliament V 32(TE) their fine clause in the c. V 33(TE) no c. so sacred to withhold from demanding justice V 35(TE) not with riddling c. in mouths; words stood in c. an evidence of their fear V 36(TE) stood up hottest for the c. V 73(Kp) I call Scots covenant-

COVENANT

ers misobservers of c.; esteems all the zeal of their prostituted c.; how king might come to take c. v 162(K9) king to c. openly tolerating popery v 203(K13) upon the c.; king not satisfied with c.; discussion of king's objections to c.; as if men pawned souls to them with whom they c. v 209(K14) c. not superfluous; Asa entered into new c.; c. went further to dispense light and encouragement by degrees v 210(K14) king says good men took c. unwarily or out of fear; good men according to king may keep c. or break it; c. will inform them about religion in nation; gloss of king on c.; Parliament made it manna to every man's taste v 211(K14) laxative clauses vs c. taken; learned explications and resolutions upon c.; what marvel if royalist take it not; king disallows reformation called for by c. v 212(K14) c. binds us no further than those oaths v 300(K28) c. described and discussed; if c. were made absolute; that c. were foolish vow; not a deliberate, well-weighed c. v 301(K28) it offends and contradicts vs c.; c. vows to bring offenders to trial; thought king at time of taking c.; to have tried king broke not c.; would have broken c. to have saved king from trial; judicatories declared in c. supreme v 302(K28) subjects overawed by religion of own c.; fitted to be slaves by false conceit of religious c. v 303(K28) c. whether religious or political; Parliament and Scotch Commissioners thus interpreting c. answered king; 2 years after c. taken; grant him exercise of regal office by any meaning of c. v 304(K28) c. better broken than king saved v 305(K28) such men cry out c. broken v 307(K28) broke c. under pretence of keeping it v 308(K28) willingly joined themselves in that c. of union of church vi 10(CP) Gospel our new c. vi 25(CP) not bound by light of nature or religion to any former c.; king had unbound us from former c. vi 112(W) made not c. with no difference between king and a god; was no more breach of c. than c. was

COVENANT

of protestation before; words of c. well weighed and sense of c. vi 113(W) lately revived c. never to readmit episcopacy vi 142(W) if Charles II submit to c. vi 143(W) by c. itself enjoined in 4. article; c. so cavillously urged vs us vi 247(O) punishment upon breakers of c.; manifest breach of c. by Presbyterians vi 259(O) Presbyterians charge us with breaking c.; with loading c. with reproaches; state has not reproached c. or broken it; they have; c. enjoins fighting popery, prelacy, heresy, schism, profaneness; c. engages us in no way to extirpate or persecute men vi 262(O) doing this have kept all required by c.; Presbyterians found most pernicious c. breakers; Irish rebels ever fought vs c.; year before made c. their plea; hypocrites to mix their cause and c. with God's enemies vi 263(O) not sworn in c. to maintain universal Presbytery in England vi 264(O) sense and meaning of c.; if they plead vs us the c.; do they take c. to be absolute or conditional; no more breach of c. than beheading of Marquis Huntley; by same c. we made vow; king's life by other articles of c. forfeit vi 268(O) last year's perfidious irruption vs all bands of c.; bound by c. and before c. vi 269(O) mutual c. between David and people; c. binds kings and restrains them; Joash made c. with people before made king vii 109(1D2) no more valid than any void c. vii 381(1D7) some members preferred king before c. vii 493(1D10) God gave them better mind to prefer Solemn League and C. vii 525(1D12) More's New C. ix 129(SD) you being men who observe faithfulness in c. xiii 503(SL163) c. of God with Adam was of this kind xiv 81(CD1.3) c. of grace is conditional xiv 113(CD1.4) on point of entering into c. with God xiv 153(CD1.4) angels not comprehended in c. of reconciliation xv 99(CD1.9) on the c. of works xv 113(CD1.10) not necessary to bind Adam by c.; no command from God or magistrate is properly c. xv 115(CD1.10) every c. when concluded intended to be per-

COVENANT

petual and indissoluble xv 173(CD1.10) followed as in the c. of fall xv 183(CD 1.11) God could not properly enter into c. with us; nor could we perform that c. xv 215(CD1.12) God enters into c. with them; c. implies certain conditions to be performed by both parties xvi 79(CD 1.25) Spirit the seal of the c. xvi 97(CD 1.25) manifestation of this gratuitous c. partly anterior to and partly coincident with Moses xvi 103(CD1.26) Gentiles till then aliens to the c. xvi 105(CD1.26) how new c. is superior to old xvi 117(CD 1.27) with Gospel, or new c. whole of preceding c. abolished xvi 125(CD1.27) of external sealing of c. of grace xvi 165(CD1.28t) when circumcision typified c. of works xvi 167(CD1.28) infants incompetent to enter into c.; baptism not merely c. but also vow xvi 171(CD1.28) does not follow that one included in c. has right to all signs of that c. xvi 173(CD1.28) John baptized not for sealing of c.; sealing of c. is province of Spirit only xvi 189(CD1.28) if they under carnal c. partook; surely we do not partake carnally under spiritual c. xvi 197(CD 1.28) circumcision is called a c. xvi 199(CD1.28) sacraments are tokens of sealing of c. of grace xvi 219(CD1.28) right administration of seals of c. a token of the invisible church xvi 221(CD1.29) renewal of c. at formation or re-establishment of church; when person unites, ought to be a c.; most properly at baptism xvi 323(CD1.31) c. with God not dissolved by death xvi 351(CD1.33) public vow is in scripture called c. xviii 111(CD 2.4)

Covenant-breakers, most pernicious c. vi 263(O)

Covenanted, God seems thus to have c. with us iii 341(AP) disability to perform what was c. iv 244(C)

Covenanter, king teaches how to be c. and anticovenanter v 212(K14)

Covenanters, demand of Scots and C. how they will reconcile v 162(K9)

Covenants, you invert the c. of her trust i

COVETOUS

110(CO681) marriage compared with other c. iii 422(D1.13t) partaker of your vows and c. iv 63(T) as in all friendly c. iv 105(T) law to see c. faithfully performed iv 120(T) essence of marriage, as in other c., in relation iv 126(T) conditional, as all c. are iv 171(T) by c. and protestations we have made iv 331(AR) then all c. made at coronation are vain v 12(TE) prince breaking all c.; native king bound by so many c. v 20(TE) Presbyterians have taken new c. v 33(TE) when c. binding v 35(TE) abusive and strange apprehension of c. v 209(K14) c. keep other soldiers in awe vi 103(LF) differences about c. in Spain x 52(B2) Britons bound themselves by solemn c. x 76(B2) law often used for will of God under both c. xvi 101(CD 1.26) if prince does not abide by his c.; compel prince by force to keep c. xviii 183(CB)

Covering, vain c. if to hide their guilt and shame ii 300(PL9.1113)

Covert, in shadiest c. hid ii 78(PL3.34) roof of thickest c. ii 131(PL4.693) under hospitable c. nigh ii 433(PR2.262) that wild and overgrown c. of antiquity iii 99(P)

Covertures, sought vain c. ii 316(PL10.337)

Covet, if thou c. death ii 341(PL10.1020) other nations will c. to serve you iii 61(R2) Christians ought not to c. other's goods xviii 165(CB)

Coveting, sin of c. vi 40(CP) Judas for want of hire answerable to c. vi 49(H) c. to do some notable act through zeal xviii 233(MS)

Covetous, c. and honor-hunting bishop iii 142(A4) clergy so much more c. than Simon Magus iii 364(AP) law cannot punish actions c. iv 146(T) though ye take from c. man his treasure; c. man will have one jewel left, his covetousness iv 319(AR) c. pretences of insatiable hirelings vi 44(Hd) much less c. were Scribes and Pharisees in worst times than today vi 60(H) more complying with c.

COVETOUS

clergy vi 67(H) building our faith to their c. incredulity vi 98(H) rather follow Simon, though to c. ends vi 114(W) done by some to c. ends vi 117(W) Vortigern was c. x 113(B3) Emma noted to be very c. x 289(B6) blow gain into c. bosoms x 322(Bd) saw many churchmen c., worldly x 323(Bd) Browne's description of c. man xviii 336(MAR)

Covetousness, bishop's c. is damnable iii 168(A14) walk in their c. iii 174(Aps) pride and c. sure marks of false prophets iii 366(AP) cannot bereave covetous man of c. iv 319(AR) ministers lived as though to persuade people they hated c. v 44(TE) suffered not their c. v 59(TE) clergy learned only in c. v 154(K9) episcopacy has no parents but c. v 206(K13) price above c. of Judas v 257(K23) clergy in point of c. and unjust claim; contention foul and odious in any man vi 45(Hd) did not c. and rapine blind clergy vi 68(H) wild c. of Presbyterian clergy broke all modesty and religion; their c. still unsated vii 61(1D1) Israelites from c. sought king vii 85(1D2) would Samuel prefer sons' c. to people's safety vii 133(1D2) c. of Charles I vii 141(1D2) camp incensed vs him for c. x 71(B2) Bishop Alstan noted for c. x 204(B5) c. opposed to contentment xvii 229(CD2.9)

Covets, whosoever c. cannot but have earthquake in his bones iii 110(A1) c. to be seen in things sacred v 249(K20)

Coward, vs a c. armed i 349(SA347) go, baffled c. i 381(SA1237)

Cowardice, make them hate c. of doing wrong iv 288(E) is but c. in wars of truth iv 348(AR) or king rotted with c. vii 267(1D4) may depose for c. vii 273(1D5) easily defend myself vs charge of c. viii 9(2D) if own c. had not made them weak x 105(B3) c. made plain in ethics by perils xi 85(LO1.10)

Cowardly, dare compare David a valiant prince with Charles a c. one vii 237(1D4) other marks of c. and ignoble spirit ix 45(SD) confess ourselves c. and wretched creatures xii 147(PO1)

CRAFT

Cowards, c. always tremble at noise of great deed vii 21(1Dp) c. and slaves if we submit vii 177(1D3)

Cowl, kings running heads into monk's c. x 179(B4)

Cowls, drive to skies loathsome c. i 224(PB2.7) might ye see c. ii 95(PL3.490)

Cowslip, throws the yellow c. i 31(MM4) o'er the c.'s velvet head i 118(CO897)

Cowslips, c. wan that hang the pensive head i 82(L147)

Coy, lie at mercy of a c. flirting style iii 286(AP)

Cozen, decree how far a man may c. iv 160(T) painted freedom, fit to c. babies v 40(TE)

Cozenage, solemn transaction of so gross a c. v 87(K1) to justify their private c. xiii 395(SL121)

Crab, up to the Tropic C. ii 328(PL10.675)

Crabbed, scriptures not more c. than fathers iii 34(R1) Christ vs c. textuists iii 378(Dp)

Cracked, burr in throats has c. their voices iii 273(CG2c)

Cracovia, Poland recalls renown of James Sobietzki, Castellion of C. vi 280(LP) John III to be crowned at the next assembly at C. vi 282(LP) reverend lord bishop of C. vi 283(LP)

Cracow, Ramus had a generous offer from C. xi 515(LOR)

Cradle, when bel dame Nature in her c. was i 20(V46) friendship too soon interrupted in the c. i 477(HWn) not beginning discourse of education from c. as some have done iv 291(E) kings accustomed from c. to use will only v 63(Kp)

Craford, at battle of Creganford or C. Hengist slew 4 Briton commanders x 120(B3)

Craft, that has been thy c. by mixing somewhat true ii 420(PRI.432) c. and malice shall be confounded; vanquishing c. and subtlety iii 61(R2) through their c. all this mischief is befallen iii 226(CG1.7) by such handy c. as this iii 307(AP) no

CRAFT

deceivers will use more c. than prelates III 366(AP) c. of seeming good by law IV 137(T) with more c. than sincerity V 33(TE) Aristotle mentions that special c. V 84(K1) king's homily has more c. V 198(K12) simpler sort should fail to be his c.'s master V 212(K14) from violence come to c. V 235(K18) notwithstanding c. and wiles of Sanballat V 271(K26) if some men fly in c. V 274(K26) praises of enemy smell of c. V 275(K26) piece of paltry c. VI 71(H) c. and flattery of bishops kept hid truth VII 197(1D3) Steward of Court C. VII 413(1D8) you persist from c. IX 93(SD) plumes stolen by c. and wicked arts IX 203(SD) haughty c. Romans used X 58(B2) Hengist attained kingly dignity as much by c. X 124(B3) superior work of genius conquers c. of hands XII 211(PO6)

Craftily, drive bargain of wedlock as c. IV 125(T) you c. leave out preceding words VII 131(1D2)

Craftiness, evidence of c. in fate of English XVIII 215(CB)

Crafty, c. scope of these prelates III 171(A17) chose to be c. IX 247(SDs)

Craig, John, J. C. learned Scots divine; C. on right of posterity to abrogate laws V 28(TE)

Cram, done your utmost to c. a Presbytery into skin of one person III 149(A5)

Crambe, set prayers a c. of words III 124(A2)

Crammed, till c. and gorged II 327(PL10.632)

Cramming, faction and c. would create for us state officers VIII 247(2D)

Cramped, c. mode of speech XII 5(FE1)

Crane, prudent c. so steers her voyage II 227(PL7.430) Jupiter sent them a c.; fable says stork VI 157(N)

Cranes, warred on by c. II 29(PL1.576) very like c. in gait and shape of body XII 237(PO6) art of war owes much to c. XII 283(PO7)

Cranks, quips and c. and wanton wiles I 35(L'A27) ways of Lord not full of c. III 375(Dp)

CRAZE

Cranley, Captain, ship belonging to C. seized XIII 547(DS)

Cranmer, Thomas, C. sent to beg mass for Mary III 8(R1) C. broke Henry VIII's will III 9(R1) truth must now bring a ticket from C. III 10(R1) C. the archbishop was one of chief IV 231(T)

Cranny, stop every c. of permissive liberty III 509(D2.22)

Crantore, plenius ac melius Chrysippo & C. [Horace, *Ep.* ii.ii.4] VI 11(CP)

Crantz, Albert, More interposes C. as fence; C. some sick doctorling IX 55(SD) More is no C. IX 57(SD) C. ignorant from deficiency of power to learn; answer on divorce to C.; C. charges me with blasphemy; C. likely to bring himself to gallows; C. whoever he may be IX 59(SD) no such person as C. known in Geneva IX 65(SD) C. mentions vice least tolerated in ministers IX 67(SD) ignorant of "good gods" of C. IX 95(SD) testimony of C. IX 119(SD) what was said by C. repeated as from Salmasius IX 243(SDs)

Crantz, George, C. the rival of Albert IX 277(SDs)

Crantzian, in C. calumny IX 125(SD)

Crapulia, C., rich country in *Mundus Alter et Idem* III 138(A3)

Crashaw, *Wishes* 79 I 99(CO380) *Sospetto d'Herode* xxxiv. II 110(PL4.112) *Sacred Poems* p.52(ed.1652) II 130(PL4.671) *Music's Duel* II 365(PL11.561)

Crisis, this elemental c. III 418(D1.10)

Crassus, Lucius, C. must not have marched vs Spartacus VII 289(1D5) C. called to bar Caius Carbo, as I call More; C. said to have repented IX 163(SD) C. praised by Cicero for oration vs Cn. Domitius IX 175(SD) Cicero on wit, charm, gravity of C. IX 177(SD)

Cratylus, see Plato

Crawl, c. slowly off like certain little animals XII 123(PO1)

Crawling, creatures that receive a c. life III 162(A13)

Craze, till sedentary numbness c. my limbs I 357(SA571)

CRAZED

Crazed, you shall decide whether you are sacrilegious or c. vii 133(1D2)
 Crazy, how to keep carcass of c. monarchy floating iii 38(R2) ever c. and never sound iii 370(Dp)
 Creams, she tempers dulcet c. ii 156(PL5.347)
 Create, by his wisdom did c. i 13(PS136.14) intended to c. ii 31(PL1.652) prosperous of adverse we can c. ii 47(PL2.260) dark materials to c. new worlds ii 70(PL2.916) in a moment will c. another world ii 217(PL7.154) good out of evil to c. ii 218(PL7.188) coming to c. new worlds ii 219(PL7.209) to c. is greater than created to destroy ii 233(PL7.606) so many nobler bodies to c. ii 236(PL8.28) failed more angels to c. ii 265(PL9.146) should God c. another Eve ii 292(PL9.911) c. ye plenipotent ii 319(PL10.403) why did God c. this novelty ii 336(PL10.891) God again does c. same doctrine iv 14(M) king's seal not sufficient to c. Lords; his parole far less able to c. learned and religious men v 215(K15) Hebrew, nor Greek nor Latin verbs for c. can signify to c. out of nothing xv 17(CD1.7) God by creating nothing would c. and not c. at same time xv 27(CD1.7) c. afresh the inward man xv 367(CD1.18)
 Created, O first c. beam i 340(SA83) God of all his works c. hugest ii 15(PL1.202) never since c. man ii 28(PL1.573) about this time to be c. ii 50(PL2.349) c. thing naught valued he ii 62(PL2.679) c. a place of bliss ii 67(PL2.832) new c. world ii 80(PL3.89) so were c. ii 81(PL3.112) though last c. ii 87(PL3.278) Powers by thee c. ii 91(PL3.391) c. this new race ii 100(PL3.679) what c. mind can comprehend number of works of God ii 102(PL3.705) whom he c. what I was ii 108(PL4.43) his new delight, mankind c. ii 110(PL4.107) spy this c. world ii 139(PL4.937) wherein all things c. he weighed ii 142(PL4.999) no evil in thee c. pure ii 147(PL5.100) nor art thou such c. as may not oft invite ii 157

CREATED

(PL5.373) whatever was c. needs to be fed ii 158(PL5.414) c. all such to perfection ii 160(PL5.471) in contemplation of c. things ii 162(PL5.511) both will and deed c. free ii 163(PL5.549) by him c. in their bright degrees ii 174(PL5.838) who c. thee lamenting learn ii 176(PL5.894) when and whereof world was c. ii 213(PL7.64) circumscribe all c. things ii 219(PL7.227) thus God the heaven c., thus the earth ii 219(PL7.232) God c. whales and each soul living ii 225(PL7.391) in his own image he c. thee ii 230(PL7.527) male he c. thee; thy consort female ii 230(PL7.529) thence to behold his new c. world ii 231(PL7.554) men c. in his image ii 234(PL7.627) pure thou wast c. ii 257(PL8.623) nothing imperfect of all he c. ii 272(PL9.346) whom God c. mute ii 280(PL9.557) tree as to no end c. ii 288(PL9.799) for us c. ii 294(PL9.942) how I found the new c. world ii 321(PL10.481) world so fair and good c. ii 326(PL10.618) man c. with 2 fair gifts ii 347(PL11.58) c. once so goodly and erect ii 363(PL11.509) c. to nobler end than pleasure ii 367(PL11.605) right to all c. things ii 435(PR2.324) Holy Ghost the joy and solace of c. things iii 76(R2) nature God c. in him iii 313(AP) beneath condition wherein God c. him iii 368(Dp) measured to each mind, spirit, temper, disposition, c. so different iii 375(Dp) love and hatred flowing through whole mass of c. things iii 418(D1.10) perfection in which man was c. iii 441(D2.3) justice, patron of what she was c. to punish iii 472(D2.14) woman c. for man iii 475(D2.15) in person c. for him iii 500(D2.21) begin with man c. after God's own image iv 73(T) on "c. he him"; as if man had been c. hermaphrodite; must have been male and female c. he him; it had been said in image of God c. he them iv 76(T) Parliament c. king v 186(K11) born and c. with better title v 255(K21) God's foreknowledge of all things that were to be c. xiv 65(CD

CREATED

1.3) what was to be c. in 6 days xv 3 (CD1.7) no c. thing can be finally annihilated xv 27 (CD1.7) man c. with liability to fall xv 181 (CD1.11) bestowing upon c. things gratitude we owe to God xvii 61 (CD2.3)

Creates, ordination c. nothing iii 156 (A 13)

Creating, his c. hand nothing imperfect left ii 272 (PL9.344) like some Pepin of his own c. iii 58 (R2) his chief end in c. woman was solace iii 390 (D1.2)

Creation, music at the c. i 6 (N120) by his wisdom did create i 13 (PS136.14) might presume the whole c.'s day ii 3 (PLpvm21) angels existed before this visible c. ii 8 (PL12) waste his whole c. ii 51 (PL2.365) will God abolish his c. ii 83 (PL3.163) Son of all c. first ii 91 (PL 3.383) visit oft this c. round ii 101 (PL3. 661) Uriel briefly describes the c. ii 102 (PL3.708) by his Word the mighty Father made all things, and all the spirits of heaven ii 173 (PL5.836) who saw when this c. was ii 174 (PL5.857) equal in their c. ii 202 (PL6.690) Adam asks for information about the c. ii 214 (PL7.86) why so late to build ii 214 (PL7.92) to behold c. ii 219 (PL7.223) c. of universe ii 219 (PL7.224ff) c. of the world ii 219 (PL7.232) c. of light ii 220 (PL7.243) c. of firmament ii 220 (PL7.261) c. of dry land ii 221 (PL7.284) c. of vegetation ii 222 (PL7.309) c. of the sun, moon and stars ii 223 (PL7.339ff) c. of reptiles and birds ii 225 (PL7.388ff) c. of whales ii 225 (PL7.391) c. of Leviathan ii 226 (PL7.412) c. of animals ii 227 (PL7.451) c. of man ii 229 (PL7.505) of c. last day ii 227 (PL7.449) c. they sung ii 233 (PL 7.601) to create is greater than to destroy ii 233 (PL7.606) God protected in c. by angel guard at gates of hell ii 243 (PL8.232-4) destruction with c. might have mixed ii 244 (PL8.236) c. of Eve ii 252 (PL8.465ff) who knows how long God had been contriving ii 265 (PL9. 138) God left nothing deficient in c. ii 272 (PL9.344) fairest of c. ii 292 (PL9.

CREATION

896) though God could his c. repeat ii 294 (PL9.946) polluted from end of his c. ii 310 (PL10.168) Adam regrets his c. ii 331 (PL10.743) oft cursed his c. ii 335 (PL10.852) more wonderful than that by c. ii 395 (PL12.472) for his glory all things made ii 446 (PR3.111) c. not for glory as chief end ii 446 (PR3.122f) Greek philosophers ignorant of how world began ii 470 (PR4.311) God equally near whole c. of mankind iii 145 (A4) making a kind of c. like to God's iii 164 (A 13) universal goodness of God to all creatures in c. iii 182 (CGp) by God's divorcing command world rose out of chaos iii 420 (D1.10) freedom and eminence of man's c. iii 501 (D2.21) inability to be wife frustrates end of her c. iv 77 (T) vs better and higher purposes of their c. iv 80 (T) moral and relative causes of Eve's c. iv 95 (T) demanding how God employed himself before c. iv 168 (T) effectual words of God in c. x 3 (B1) Epicurus on c. of world xi 37 (LO1.4) those who attribute c. of every thing to nature xiv 27 (CD1.2) c. of the world among God's sole decrees xiv 63 (CD1.3) c. an external efficiency of God xiv 179 (CD1.5) Son was first of all c. xiv 181 (CD1.5) c. by the Son by a secondary or delegated power; Father the primary cause xiv 205 (CD1.5) c. as an attribute of the Son; always said to have taken place through him, but by Father; significance of *per*; whether *Isaiah* li.16 is understood of old or new c. inference same xiv 323 (CD1.5) c. by the breath of God xiv 359 (CD1.6) God often said to have created all things through Son xiv 361 (CD1.6) of the c.; 2. species of external efficiency is c.; folly to ask what God was doing before c. xv 3 (CD1.7) c. of world an article of faith; c. defined xv 5 (CD1.7) c. by the Father and Son discussed; Father the principal cause; Son the less principal cause xv 7 (CD1.7) Son called not beginning of c. but of c. of God; meaning of c. so used; production as kind of generation and c.

CREATION

xv 11(CD1.7) God did not create out of nothing xv 17(CD1.7) clear that world was created out of matter of some kind; something must have existed to receive passively exertion of God xv 19(CD1.7) c. is either of things visible or invisible; invisible is higher if not in origin, at least in dignity; highest heaven and angels belong to invisible c. xv 29(CD1.7) on c. of angels; on angels shouting for joy at c. xv 33(CD1.7) visible c. comprises material universe and all therein, especially human race; not the body alone but the soul of man created at that time xv 37(CD1.7) c. of man, body and soul xv 39(CD1.7) God ceased from work and ended whole business of c. on 7. day; c. would have been imperfect had God left each soul to be independently created; a servile task, leaving him no rest even on the sabbath xv 43(CD1.7) original sin cannot be defended on supposition of c. of souls xv 49(CD1.7) soul of man no exception to general law of c. xv 53(CD1.7) God's external efficiency in government of whole c. xv 55(CD1.8) God governs natural things of the c.; also the supernatural; events contingent or fortuitous; voluntary actions xv 63-5(CD1.8) whatever God created was originally good; God concerned in production of evil in 2 ways: permission, punishment xv 67(CD1.8) immutable laws by which all c. is administered xv 91(CD1.8) angels and men beings far superior to rest of c. xv 97(CD1.8) marriage instituted at c. xv 121(CD1.10) Christ's prophetic function began with c. of world xv 291(CD1.15) efficacy of Christ's sacrifice from c. of world xv 293(CD1.15) Sabbath given as a memorial of completion of the c. xvii 171(CD2.7) God finished a great work in the c.; we not bound to imitate him in resting unless we create likewise xvii 179(CD2.7) Sabbath originally a memorial for God's having rested from c. xvii 183(CD2.7) woman's subjection implied in her c. xvii 353(CD2.15) chorus of angels sing hymn

CREATURE

of c. xviii 229(MS) Gabriel relates what he knows of c. of Eve xviii 231(MS) Creation-day, whom God on their c. created mute 11 280(PL9.556) Creator, while the C. great his constellations set 1 6(N120) to fall off from their C. 11 9(PL1.31) forsake God their c. 11 21(PL1.369) done all to spite their great C. 11 51(PL2.385) to whom the great C. 11 83(PL3.167) on whom the great C. 11 101(PL3.673) singing their great C. 11 130(PL4.684) what cause moved the C. 11 214(PL7.91) C. him they sung 11 220(PL7.259) C. from his work desisting 11 231(PL7.551) let in the great C. from his work 11 231(PL7.567) glory rightly attributed to high C. 11 236(PL8.13) who built so spacious and his line stretch out so far 11 239(PL8.101) C. bounteous and benign 11 253(PL8.492) all things send silent praise to C. 11 267(PL9.196) God, C. wise 11 293(PL9.938) seduced from his C. 11 322(PL10.486) while the C. calling forth 11 327(PL10.649) why did God, C. wise 11 336(PL10.889) doctrine of Gospel refined to knowledge of C. 111 1(R1) custom, c. of prelaty 111 209(CG1.5) great Framer of the universe 111 253(PO7) God more c. than father of Adam xiv 187(CD1.5) Son in capacity of c. is called first born of every creature xiv 309(CD1.5) Creature, man thy c. late so loved 11 82(PL3.151) whom else no c. can behold 11 91(PL3.387) other c. living or lifeless 11 93(PL3.442) what thou seest, fair c., is thyself 11 123(PL4.468) no c. thence 11 127(PL4.582) other c. here durst enter none 11 131(PL4.703) here, happy c. 11 146(PL5.74) wanted master work, a c. not prone; c. endowed with sanctity of reason 11 229(PL7.506) canst raise thy c. to what height 11 251(PL8.430) c. grew under his forming hands 11 252(PL8.470) Satan with inspection deep considered every c. 11 263(PL9.84) advance into our room a c. formed of earth 11 265(PL9.149) c. in whom excelled 11 292(PL9.897) c. so fair his reconciliation

CREATURE

11 338(PL10.943) hunger which each other c. tames 11 438(PR2.406) Hayward their own c. 11 134(A2) tax new c. for an upstart novelty 11 144(A4) prelacy from that time c. of prince 11 212(CG 1.6) received liturgy from papal church as an original c. 11 353(AP) law cannot be of force to engage a blameless c. 11 390(D1.2) more worthy so excellent a c. as man; lest so noble a c. as man 11 391(D1.2) freedom of divorce to any c. endowed with reason 11 422(D1.12) clog rational c. to endless sorrow 11 459(D 2.9) more gashes in miseries of a blameless c. 11 485(D2.17) knew what kind of c. man was 11 501(D2.21) c. so like man as woman iv 76(T) for the ass is yet a living c. iv 118(T) this permission is another c. iv 162(T) this c., for story must on iv 237(C) orderly conning over visible and inferior c. iv 277(E) who kills a man kills a reasonable c. iv 298(AR) c. called the vulgar v 143(K8) Pontia flew like mad c. with nails ix 119(SD) what avails to know about feelings of every living c. xii 265(PO7) man becomes most unweaponed c. in world xii 323(EC38) Holy Spirit a minister of God and therefore a c. xiv 403(CD1.6) every living c. receives animation from God xv 39(CD1.7) punishment at variance with good of c., but not always xv 209(CD1.12) Son first born of every c. xv 263(CD1.14) regenerated by God that he becomes a new c. xv 367(CD1.18) led to full strength of the new c. xvi 105(CD1.26) know more of excellent new c. man xviii 231(MS)

Creatures, all living c. he doth feed 1 15(PS136.65) to show what c. Heaven doth breed 1 18(N61) fair music that all c. made 1 28(SM21) some gay c. of the element 1 96(CO298) inferior c. mute, irrational and brute 1 361(SA672) learn what c. there 11 50(PL2.355) men only disagree of c. rational 11 55(PL2.498) race of upstart c. 11 67(PL2.834) grace visits all thy c. 11 85(PL3.230) saw all kind of living c. 11 116(PL4.287) c.

CREATURES

of other mold 11 119(PL4.360) dominion given over all c. 11 121(PL4.431) other c. all day long 11 128(PL4.616) millions of spiritual c. walk unseen 11 130(PL4.677) where those 2 fair c. lodge 11 134(PL4.790) on earth join all ye c. to extol him 11 149(PL5.164) Leviathan, hugest of living c. 11 226(PL7.413) earth teemed living c. 11 227(PL7.455) not prone and brute as other c. 11 229(PL7.507) let God dispose of other c. 11 241(PL8.169) dream not of what c. live in other worlds 11 241(PL8.175) saw c. that lived 11 245(PL8.264) fair c. tell 11 245(PL8.276) is not earth with various living c. 11 248(PL8.370) hold converse save with the c. I have made; infinite descents beneath what other c. are to thee 11 250(PL8.409) dominion given over other c. 11 255(PL8.546) virtue of orbs appears in c. animate with gradual life of growth 11 264(PL9.112) choir of c. wanting voice 11 267(PL9.199) Eve above all living c. dear 11 268(PL9.228) of right declared sovereign of c. 11 282(PL9.612) destroy us his prime c. 11 293(PL9.940) to warn all c. from thee 11 335(PL10.871) man shall live with all the c. 11 376(PL 11.873) women more like to goddesses than mortal c. 11 429(PR2.157) owe not all c. duty to thee 11 435(PR2.325) to eat good c. of God once offered to idols 11 129(A2) all c. sigh to be renewed 11 148(A4) like those imperfect and putrid c. 11 162(A13) universal goodness of God to all c. 11 182(CGp) the best of c., mankind 11 263(CG2.3) all living c. sanctified 11 407(D1.8) Moses commands never to force vs nature, even on most abject c. 11 419(D1.10) most God-like to punish those of his c. 11 441(D 2.3) all c. fitly associated and brought to Adam 11 457(D2.9) image of God meant rule over all c. iv 74(T) Adam had all c. to delight him or make him sport iv 83(T) Adam had wisdom to name all c. iv 92(T) equal by common right and dominion over all c. iv 165(T) Peter's vision cleansed all c. to Christians

CREATURES

iv 198(T) marriage between Christians and rational c. iv 223(T) be seeming dignity of reasonable c. iv 253(C) living c. to be studied by youth iv 283(E) what despicable c. our common rimers and playwrights be iv 286(E) man by privilege above all other c. v 8(TE) these diligent c. the ants vi 122(W) 2 troublesome counter-working adversaries, mere c. of king; council of state will be his c. vi 135(W) how pleasant is day to race of living c. xii 137(POI) students advised in travel to observe natures of all living c. xii 171(PO3) attributes God would have ascribed to him by his c. xiv 37(CD1.2) God claims right concerning his own c. xiv 147(CD1.4) propagation of human form analogous to those of other forms xv 53(CD1.7) c. so unworthy as ourselves xvii 59(CD2.3) all in offices had enriched own c. xviii 247(TC)

Crecklad, Ethelwald marches with invading Danes as far as C. x 223(B5) Canute and traitor Edric pass Thames at C. x 268 (B6)

Crécy, standard of Edward III at C. xviii 210(CB)

Credence, reason suborns not common c. of men now iv 69(T)

Credit, to save his c. ii 459(PR4.12) truth like to find small c. with us unless iii 10 (R1) might be counted small c. for their cause iii 285(AP) if we can take up so much c. for him iii 412(D1.8) leave this opinion such c. with all good men iv 206(T) officer to pass his c. for him iv 328(AR) Vlaccus' total want of c. in Paris viii 41(2D) thought my c. would be invalidated ix 11(SD)

Creditors, c. of Vlaccus complain of his calculations ix 71(SD) nor happier c. to state than to state enemies x 321(Bd) goods detained by Italian c. of Sidney xiii 461(SL148)

Credulity, is seen who lives by c. iii 222 (CG1.7) c. native to love iii 401(D1.6) hold with hardest obstinacy what it took up with easiest c. iv 64(T) charge me

CREON

no more with c. ix 199(SD) offers of God directed not to indolent c. xiv 9 (CDp) an immoderate share of c. xiv 255(CD1.5) c. opposed to simplicity xvii 319(CD2.13)

Credulous, draw out with c. desire ii 430 (PR2.166) let a man consider ere he be c. iii 91(P) more c. than I wish my readers x 194(B4)

Creed, must bid adieu to our c.; thought our c. had been of Apostles; can want no c. so long as we want not scriptures iii 356(AP) ever dissuade my soul from such a c. iii 448(D2.5) men whose c. is custom iii 494(D2.20) no ancient c. binds us to particular church v 279(K 27) Arians and Socinians believe according to Apostolic C. vi 169(TR) none dissenting from what was likely to be king's c. x 157(B4) my c. not safely trusted to divines xiv 7(CDp) Rome requires implicit obedience to c. on all points of faith; what I think more worthy than c. xiv 177(CD1.5) faith proposed to us by Apostles' C. is inferiority of Son to Father; ancient and universally accepted compendium of belief xiv 357 (CD1.5) on communion of saints in Apostles' C. xvi 59(CD1.24) church or magistrate ought not impose a c. nowhere found in scripture xvi 281(CD1.30)

Creeds, no one to father liturgy upon except 2 c. iii 353(AP) king outbabbling c. v 258(K23)

Creek, then on bank of Jordan by a c. ii 425(PR2.25) run ahead into easy c. of a system iii 378(Dp)

Creeks, large docks and c. in his text iii 334(AP) some enemy should stop our c. iv 337(AR)

Creganford, Hengist slew 4 Briton commanders at battle of C. or Craford x 120 (B3)

Cremensis, John, C. impugner of priests; detector of whoredom xviii 148(CB)

Cremona, loud o're the rest C.'s trump doth sound i 24(PA26)

Creon, court of C. on stage in tragedy i

CREON

170(EL1.46) C. in Sophocles' *Œdipus Tyrannus*; in *Antigone* vii 311(1D5)
 Crepitation, reiterated c. to accompany Salmasius' trumpet viii 53(2D)
 Crequi, accomplished duke of C., French ambassador xiii 385(SL118)
 Crescent, horns of Turkish C. ii 320(PL 10.434)
 Crescentius, C. of Nomentum failed to bring back ancient constitution of Roman Republic xviii 193(CB)
 Cressets, blazing c. ii 34(PL1.728)
 Crest, on his c. sat horror ii 141(PL4.988) on thy impious c. receive ii 184(PL6.188) fell on the proud c. of Satan ii 184(PL6.191) oft he bowed his turret c. ii 279(PL9.525) joy brightens his c. ii 283(PL9.634) Christ whose glory is weakness of fleshly things to tread on c. of world's pride iii 268(CG2.3) cause you to erect your c. ix 203(SD)
 Crested, Satan's head c. aloft ii 278(PL9.500)
 Cretan, F. Portus, the C., meets Ramus xi 513(LOR)
 Crete, these first in C. and Ida known ii 26(PL1.514) Roman wines of C. ii 463(PR4.118) for that cause Titus was left in C.; what he did in C. to be taken as direction of inspired mouth iii 152(A13) Lycurgus sent Thales from C. to Sparta iv 300(AR) ship Great Prince detained by Turks to carry provisions to C. xiii 193(SL60)
 Creusa, Ion, son of Actæan C. i 322(JR60)
 Crew, our Babe... can control the damned c. i 10(N228) Og with all his overhardy c. i 14(PS136.54) mirth, admit me of thy c. i 35(L'A38) he and his cursed c. i 109(CO652) some of Saturn's c. i 115(CO804) impious c. of men conspiring to uphold their state i 368(SA 891) he and his horrid c. lay vanquished ii 10(PL1.51) c. under names of old renown ii 25(PL1.477) soon had his c. opened into the hill ii 33(PL1.688) with his industrious c. to build ii 35(PL1.751) one of the banished c., I fear ii 126(PL4.573) faithful to thy rebellious c. ii 140

CRIER

(PL4.952) thy hapless c. involved in this perfidious fraud ii 175(PL5.879) that godless c. ii 179(PL6.49) thou and thy wicked c. ii 187(PL6.277) to annoy the atheist c. ii 190(PL6.370) to this cursed c. the punishment belongs ii 206(PL6.806) diseases of which a monstrous c. ii 362(PL11.474) Nimrod with a c. ii 380(PL12.38) amazement to infernal c. ii 409(PR1.107) Belial with his lusty c. ii 430(PR2.178) to his c. that sat consulting ii 479(PR4.577) prelates a tyrannical c. of imposters iii 12(R1) to quell barbarous c. of Irish rebels iii 228(CG1.7) supercilious c. of masters iii 373(Dp) c. of mouths iv 16(M) mercenary c. of false pretenders to learning iv 323(AR) c. of lurking railers v 86(K1) assaults by c. of rufflers v 112(K4) c. of irreligious priests v 183(K 11) multiplying of servile c. of nobility as well as servants vi 120(W) c. of rebels vi 248(O) c. of heresies and vices trooped into church vii 257(1D4) that profligate c. of Antony vii 357(1D6) profligate c. of vagabond courtiers vii 549(1 D12) lawless c. left here by Albion x 5(B1) c. of savages breaking in x 14(B 1) distracted woman with as mad a c. at heels x 69(B2)
 Crib, as if by storm I dashed to your c. xii 21(FE6)
 Cricket, c. on the hearth i 42(IP82)
 Crida, C. last of Saxons to raise achievements to a monarchy; C. founder of Mercian kingdom; pedigree from Woden x 139(B3) C. the Mercian king died in 593 x 140(B3)
 Crier, c. himself I nowhere find viii 23(2D) name of tyrant can be applied to this c.; c. from some paltry hovel viii 29(2D) when royalists looked for c. of their lies viii 111(2D) my services to stop mouth of importunate c. ix 13(SD) collecting information about this anonymous c. ix 15(SD) shall set you down as author and c. ix 31(SD) same law I wrested from royal c. ix 91(SD) all laws give you as c. ix 115(SD)

CRIERS

Criers, we have not made peace with c. ix 103(SD) stops mouths of so many outrageous c. ix 167(SD)

Cries, sad c. of vulgar his royalty regarded not v 108(K4) you resort to c. never heard; little difficulty in believing you heard c. from hell viii 45(2D) ready-made c. of hireling mourner viii 145(2D) you feign c. not of royal blood but of people viii 177(2D) c. of such brawlers about me xii 65(FE14)

Crim Tartar, C. T. bounds Moscovia on south x 331(HM1) C. T. broke into Russia, burned Moscow x 353(HM4) C. T. with his wives visits Russian emperor x 355(HM4)

Crim Tartars, John III slew three sultans of C. vi 278(LP) C. T. serve as aid to upstart Demetrius when going into Russia x 360(HM4) C. T. burn Moscow x 373(HM5) *see also* Crimme

Crime, without a c. against old truth i 33(UC7) serious poet must live youth free from c.; pure and chaste i 212(EL6.63) balance your c. by an evil piety i 222(PB 1.4) counting his allies in c. i 236(QN 10) gold destined to work c. i 264(NS 64) expiate my c. i 354(SA490) by evasions thy c. uncoverest more i 367(SA 842) next himself in c. ii 11(PL1.79) behold the fellows of his c. ii 30(PL1.606) to redeem man's mortal c. ii 85(PL3.215) his c. makes guilty all his sons ii 87(PL3.290) contagion spread both of thy c. and punishment ii 175(PL 5.881) misery uncreated till the c. of thy rebellion ii 187(PL6.268) undergo with me one c. ii 295(PL9.971) that error which is my c. ii 302(PL9.1181) undergo myself the total c. ii 309(PL10.127) like in punishment as in c. ii 324(PL10.545) both c. and doom like to Satan ii 334(PL10.841) effects of thy original c. ii 360(PL11.424) thou who for my wilful c. ii 400(PL12.619) my c. was my c. ii 449(PR3.212) their only c. was to think him not over-logical iii 135(A3) if justly taxed with this c. iii 306(AP) such an indignity cannot be

CRIME

offered to man without impious c. iii 419(D1.10) than in any other c. iii 436(D 2.3) law being not active vs c. iii 439(D2.3) to privilege an odious c. iii 450(D2.6) to hire out one c. vs another iii 474(D2.14) to have capital c. escape into divorce iii 490(D2.18) my other c. is in dedicating iv 68(T) if marriage were in nature no c. could disannul iv 92(T) on only c. of adultery breaking matrimony iv 181(T) divorced adulteress may marry another without c. to him who marries her iv 186(T) so high a c. to absent themselves from Parliament v 126(K6) taxes them of duty rather than of c. v 140(K7) sell crown jewels, c. heretofore counted treasonable in kings v 141(K8) Parliament defines blasphemy vs God as far as it is c. vi 11(CP) members of grand council not to be removed except for c. vi 128(W) though no other c. laid vs king vi 246(O) how petty a c. to alienating whole kingdom vi 247(O) so much slave by nature as to count our deed a c. vii 23(1Dp) whom c. has inflicted upon nations vii 73(1D2) does not show why king who has committed c. should go unpunished vii 139(1D2) M. Terentius charged with capital c. vii 319(1D5) Pliny thought it a c. not to kill Nero; grievous c. to punish his murderer vii 329(1D5) vengeance of God and man hangs over you for such horrid c. vii 363(1D6) almost a c. to think Trajan spoke insincerely vii 377(1D7) punishing officer twice for c. vii 387(1D7) you say, king incapable of c.; because no punishment follows his c. vii 435(1D8) I shudder to relate More's c. viii 37(2D) rather than impute blindness to them as c. viii 63(2D) for no c. was ancient philosopher deprived of sight viii 65(2D) accidental consequences to diminish c. viii 95(2D) guilty of same c. vs which they had thundered viii 161(2D) what c. in transferring property of wolves viii 181(2D) you tell of mighty c. viii 187(2D) you except French from this heinous c. of tyrannicide viii 199(2

CRIME

D) on c. laid to Cromwell of persuading king to go to Wight viii 205(2D) another c. of Cromwell's is victory over Scots viii 209(2D) prefer . . . to confessing guilty to c. charged ix 19(SD) you do not deny point blank commission of c. ix 53(SD) had been no c. to defend self by commendations ix 87(SD) imputed it not as c. to Piso ix 109(SD) enlarge one offence to include all c. ix 131(SD) chastisement awaiting your adulterous c. ix 139(SD) nothing of c. can be found in my past life ix 165(SD) my other c. is ix 169(SD) 3. c. was I went abroad with one servant; this was weighty c.; received more than one rub for c.; since what is your lie must be called my c. ix 173(SD) my 5. c. is prescribing rules ix 177(SD) where is criminal so covered with c. who if heard alone ix 241(SDs) on my imputing to More as c. his professorship of Greek ix 287(SDs) feign something I have imputed to you as c. ix 291(SDs) under whom great virtue as punishable as open c. x 80(B2) almost c. to interrupt with letter xii 13(FE3) who count it capital c. to embrace our religion xiii 201(SL 62) God does not compel any one to commit c. but withdraws grace xv 77(CD1.8) minds prepared to perpetrate one c. in preference to another xv 79(CD 1.8) Agag smitten for c. of his fathers xv 187(CD1.11) high treason, a c. between man and man xv 191(CD1.11) second thing in sin is c. itself xv 199(CD 1.11) if a c. to buy gospel, what to sell it xvi 299(CD1.31) not to keep oath to robber ought not be imputed as c. xvii 125(CD2.5) would be a c. to make sworn promise to robber or assassin xvii 127(CD2.5) no c. to accuse king xviii 184(CB) Judah author of c. of which he condemned Tamar xviii 235(MS) Crimes, with reiterated c. ii 16(PL1.214) worse than heathenish c. ii 457(PR3.419) flings out stray c. at a venture iii 295(AP) their manifest c. bring forth ensuing good; reinforce their self-punishing

CRIMES

c. iii 325(AP) whether c. out of civil law dissolve matrimony in God's account iv 48(Mnm) if subject for certain c.; king for c. proportional v 11(TE) slaying king for 20 more as heinous c. v 54(TE) Buckingham accused of other heinous c. v 76(K1) c. alleged and proved vs Strafford v 92(K2) had half those c. been committed vs his private interest or person v 93(K2) same pretended c. his conscience would not yield treasonable v 97(K2) king approves flight of those whose c. were such that v 157(K9) bring to punishment those found guilty of c. v 302(K28) satisfaction for c. at least capital v 304(K28) if king's own c. have made all men his enemies v 305(K28) law of terror belonging to civil c. vi 32(CP) civil c. belong not to 2. table vi 40(CP) given as bribe to God for heinous c. vi 82(H) more heinous c. than any king of England ever guilty of vi 251(O) rabble guilty of all these c. vi 254(O) Ormond convicted openly of all c. he accuses others vi 255(O) suppose king to have committed all prodigious c. vi 268(O) inveighing vs unpunished c. of nobility vii 91(1D2) escape law by money or interest, though guilty of most heinous c. vii 107(1D2) Aristobulus repenting of his c. vii 239(1D4) kings among their monstrous c. be adored vii 275(1D5) people deposed Ptolemy Auletes for many c. vii 297(1D5) Gaius Antonius condemned for other c. vii 337(1D5) I do not know what heredity could contribute to impunity for c. vii 339(1D5) if king is sometimes unpunished for personal and private c. vii 385(1D7) Charles did not clear himself of c. laid to his charge vii 485(1D10) wish Salmasius had passed over king's c. vii 515(1D12) More conscious of so many c. viii 31(2D) More one mass of foulness and c. viii 155(2D) with these c. you are on fire viii 189(2D) chief c. laid to Cromwell viii 203(2D) Presbyterians accuse Cromwell of fabricated c. viii 211(2D) chief

CRIMES

c. charged to Cromwell viii 213(2D) punish actual c., not forbid lawful viii 237(2D) stoop to trace haunts and c. of basest enemy ix 5(SD) no choice but to plead guilty to c. I have brought vs you ix 9(SD) not aspersed your innocence with fabricated c. ix 41(SD) retort real c. vs More and Salmasius ix 91(SD) hope doctrine of heaven will prove refuge to multitude of your c. ix 125(SD) found guilty of c. in Geneva; eager to try by law your c. ix 135(SD) More seeks some fellowship in his c. ix 143(SD) accuses whole body of priests as guilty of same c. ix 155(SD) to investigation of your c. ix 163(SD) nothing shall deter me from pursuing your c.; how you treat c. not criminal ix 165(SD) reckoned in number of my c. ix 179(SD) flagitious c. with which I have been charged; you are charged with many and weighty c. ix 181(SD) maddening gad-fly of your heinous c. ix 189(SD) lest by augmenting your c. ix 191(SD) your acts are monuments of your c. ix 193(SD) anxious about your own refutation of c. ix 199(SD) testimony to More when under accusation of weighty c. ix 205(SD) does not extenuate c. alleged vs More ix 233(SDs) his volumes of c. not read in court ix 255(SDs) loaded with so many c. ix 257(SDs) More prosecuted for c. I charged vs him ix 265(SDs) of what use flattering praises when I accuse you of c. ix 269(SDs) charged you with various other c.; would they have pronounced you not guilty of c. ix 271(SDs) when charged with so many c. ix 273(SDs) glory in your impunity for c. ix 281(SDs) More when not busy with fictitious c. ix 291(SDs) countenance abominable c. x 134(B3) escaped punishment of his c. x 320(Bd) no severer wound on religion than we by our c. xii 111(FE29) revolted seamen narrowly escaped punishment due their c. xiii 23(SL6) shortening of life produced by c. of mortals xv 93(CD1.8) almost all mankind turns with abhorrence from more

CRIMINATIONS

atrocious c. xv 213(CD1.12) c. to which envy may lead xvii 267(CD2.11) Ixion's 2 c. xviii 291(MAR)
Criminal, business not to tell what was c. in civil courts iii 490(D2.18) more civilized to bring c. to trial; would not any c. prefer to have trial vii 49(1D1) shall public office therefore not punish c. by law vii 221(1D4) if More were transported as c. ix 107(SD) you treat as crimes things not c. ix 165(SD) perhaps c. that I called God to witness ix 179(SD) where is c. who, if heard alone, would not win ix 241(SDs) shame and silence of a c. ix 291(SDs) on More saying, here is your c.; here is a c. unforgotten ix 293(SDs) both judges and adversaries, no less c. together xiii 215(SL 66) penalty attaches not only to c. but to posterity xv 185(CD1.11) to worship true God under form of idol considered as c. as to worship devils xvii 141(CD 2.5) cause in trial may be civil or c. xviii 222(CB) on civil and c. cases; c. cases may not extend beyond 2 years; c. suits are for public end xviii 223(CB) where c. accusation for penalty arises, action for damages lie; where civil action exists not, c. does not; c. suit can follow civil suit xviii 224(CB)
Criminals, kings are c. and yet not c. vii 179(1D3) produce any rule of natural justice by which inferior c. ought to be punished and greater c. let go vii 275(1D5) in that manner Ethiopians punish all other c. vii 297(1D5) artifices to defer punishing most atrocious c. vii 337(1D5) c. usually deny guilt; c. persist in denials ix 19(SD) defended even Verres, most profligate of all Roman c. ix 265(SDs) make those c. a severe example of your justice xiii 51(SL18) inquiry made after c. that tried to murder Medows xiii 251(SL77)
Criminating, same law for c. I wrested from Salmasius ix 89(SD)
Criminations, thunder of c. she exploded ix 247(SDs) not calumnies but c. ix 249(SDs) foulest c. vs More ix 253(SDs)

CRIMINOUS

Criminous, so lewd and c. iv 162(T)
king as deeply c. as earl v 94(K2)
Crimme, Tartars of C. dwell on right
bank of Volga x 335(HM1)
Cringe, to c. not fight ii 140(PL4.945)
Cringed, who fawned and c. ii 140(PL4.
959)
Crippled, divines as if suddenly c. v 57
(TE)
Crispinus, Salmasius a 2. C. as an orator
vii 39(1Dp)
Crispus, how Constantine slew noble and
eldest son, C. iii 23(R1)
Critias, grave and noble invention of Plato
in C. iii 294(AP)
Critic, Diodati will serve as c. of his songs
i 214(EL6.90) you, a great c., hired to
write vi 17(1Dp) absurd to bestow title
of great on grammarian or c. ix 185(SD)
Gill a candid c. of Milton's productions
xii 11(FE3)
Critical, songs in Bible in c. art incompar-
able iii 238(CG2p) our barbarous terms
grate upon your c. ears vii 433(1D8)
Criticism, made elbow itch with c. iii 110
(A1) to sacrifice his threadbare c. iii
312(AP) worm of c. works in him
iii 329(AP) invites honest c. iv 273(C)
king by fancies and allusions gives c. on
every detail v 146(K8) textual c. of
Rom. ix.5 xiv 261(CD1.5) matter of c.
rather than of doctrine xiv 401(CD1.6)
textual c. of word for "beginning" xv 9
(CD1.7) textual c. of OT and NT xvi
277(CD1.30)
Criticisms, choicest delights and c. of sin
iv 313(AR) would not have frequent c.
on transactions, prolixly thrown in, in
history writing xii 95(FE23)
Criticizing, king's c. of sound of prayers v
261(K24)
Critics, study of great c. of poetry iv 286
(E) state shall be my governors, not
my c. iv 326(AR) since our affair is
with c. vii 13(1Dp) message to wound
all c.' ears vii 15(1Dp) to c. belong
editing; correcting errors of transcribers;
we allow them industry, knowledge of
languages; allow them credit and re-

CROMWELL

wards not to be despised; do not call c.
great viii 95(2D) c. flock to see More's
inscriptions ix 123(SD) saving author-
ity of the c. ix 241(SDs)
Crito, Socrates to C. as example xi 141
(LO1.16)
Critolaus, Cato tried to banish from Rome
Carneades and C. iv 300(AR)
Croak, you continue to c. viii 53(2D)
Crocodile, scaly c. came forth ii 228(PL7.
474)
Crocus, c. dies at breath of death i 180
(EL3.20) fragrant garments of Hymen
redolent of c. i 202(EL5.108) we sent
fragrant c. i 290(MA40) you tell me of
lowly healing c. i 310(ED151) c. and
hyacinth with rich inlay ii 131(PL4.701)
Crœsus, ancient legend of C. says C. was
dumb at birth; how C. found his tongue
xiii 479(SL153)
Cromwell, Oliver, C. our chief of men i
65(S16.1) to the Lord General C. May,
1652, on the proposals of certain minis-
ters at the committee for propagation of
the Gospel i 445(S16tn) contemptuous
naming of a person; C.'s valor and high
merit enemies have honored; C. from
whose services commonwealth receives
satisfaction; couples name of C. with one
of scorn; C.'s eminent and remarkable
deeds in few years; whereon C. might
build nobility in his house; perpetual re-
nown to posterity vi 252(O) glad your
party looked grudgingly on C.; most
valiant general; his many victories in
Irish campaign; followed by well-wishes
of people and prayers of good men vii
359(1D6) revile me as worse than C.;
no higher praise than this viii 83(2D)
More intersperses many things about C.
viii 155(2D) Scots in answer to C. viii
165(2D) what C. wrote to Scots worthy
of himself; More makes me equal to C.;
even superior; honored by being linked
to C. viii 187(2D) review chief crimes
laid to C.; on his intention to exterminate
all kings viii 203(2D) C. never heard
to boast of his achievements; never
threatens; accused of persuading king to

CROMWELL

retire to Isle of Wight viii 205(2D) C. ignorant of flight of king to Wight; calumnies from both parties; every fault ascribed to C.; blamed by his enemies, Presbyterians viii 207(2D) English gained victory over Scots through C.; C. conquering and dispersing enemy viii 209(2D) reducing revolted Welsh to obedience; Presbyterians began to tire of C.; accused of fabricated crimes; bravest of conquerors; our Camillus; saved from banishment by Fairfax and army; reduced citizens of London to order; turned partisans of Scots out of Parliament; his accuser, Huntingdon viii 211(2D) Huntingdon asked forgiveness of C.; eulogy of C.; great man, deserved so highly of commonwealth; sovereign worthiness of all praise; sprung of noble and illustrious family; name famous under kings for administration of public affairs; grew up in privacy of family; strict attendance on reformed worship; integrity of life; cherished confidence in God; nursed own spirit; member of Parliament for own town; conspicuous for justness of opinions; firmness of counsels viii 213(2D) C. appointed to troop of horse; soldiers flocked to C.; surpassed greatest generals in grandeur and rapidity of achievements; most exercised in knowledge of himself; had destroyed enemies within; commander over himself; victories throughout Britain; demands work of regular history; in him energy established by rule of Christ and of sanctity viii 215(2D) his example made men brave; retained those opposed to him; kept authority and greatness in war and peace; greater praise not bestowed upon Cyrus; his well disciplined army viii 217(2D) England left in C.'s hands; protector of liberty; rampart of England's prosperity; in all things God is your helper; rapidity of exploits; broke power of Irish viii 219(2D) C. recalled from Ireland to war vs Scots; victory at Worcester; added kingdom to England; in Parliament maintained treaty with

CROMWELL

Scots; pushed public measures; put an end to arbitrary authority viii 221(2D) C. called upon by citizens; sovereign authority given him; hailed by many titles; father of his country; his deeds above his titles viii 223(2D) C. assumed title like father of country; despised name of king; his magnanimity; founder and protector of liberty; deeds surpass kings and heroes; exhorted to respect precious thing, liberty viii 225(2D) C. exhorted to various virtues; to respect opinion of foreign nations; to respect himself; to understand nature of liberty and slavery; tutelary genius of liberty; task of protecting liberty will lay open soul viii 227(2D) C. praised for relying on first men in land to aid; exhorted to cultivate strict virtues in people; elevated by will of God viii 229(2D) war in Scotland under C. viii 233(2D) C. advised to leave church to itself viii 235(2D) C. urged to enact few new laws; to make better provision for education of youth; to extend freedom of printing viii 237(2D) C. urged to listen freely and willingly to truth; to tolerate sects; to keep all citizens equally free viii 239(2D) not even C. could deliver you viii 245(2D) C. attacked in *Cry*; then leader of our armies; now first man in state ix 13(SD) influence with C. to suppress 2. *Def.* ix 47(SD) Mr. Fleming will write my Lord General C. xiii 373(MM61nm) *Letters written in the name of Oliver the Protector* xiii 139 O. protector, to Gustavus xiii 143(SL46) Oliver to . . . prince of Tarentum xiii 155(SL50) O. to Gustavus Adolphus on Piedmont massacre xiii 167(SL53) O. to United Provinces on Piedmont massacre xiii 171(SL54) when O. departed life xiii 401(SL124) letter 125 announcing C.'s death xiii 403(SL125) difficult for us to be imitators of our father's virtues xiii 405(SL126) O. has sent me, S. Morland xiii 477(SL153) to Savoy; expect answer gratifying to O. xiii 481(SL153) *Cromwell, our chief of men, who through a cloud* i 65(S16.1)

CROMWELL

Cromwell, Richard, *Letters written in name of R. Protector* xiii 401ff (SL124ff)
 Cronian, 2 polar winds on C. sea ii 315 (PL10.290)
 Crooked, discerning c. ways of perverse men iii 60(R2) law betrays itself to be c. iv 160(T) resembling it to c. wand iv 174(T)
 Crookedness, little fear any c. should be found in presbyterial government iii 253 (CG2.3) conform her straight rule to sin's c. iii 463(D2.11)
 Crooks, cunningly interpolished with c. iii 204(CG1.5)
 Crop, reaping plenteous c. ii 379(PL12.18) when they see c. nothing answerable to greediness iii 361(AP) would ye suppress all this flowery c. of knowledge iv 345(AR)
 Cropping, c. discovery iv 297(AR)
 Cross, babe that on the c. 17(N151) Christ shall be nailed to c.; he shall nail thy enemies ii 393(PL12.413) impression of priest's forefinger in making c. iii 4(R1) c. long under rubbish, found by Constantine and Helena; thought to contain virtue iii 24(R1) Roman soldier that attended c. iii 205(CG1.5) had made c. of Christ of none effect iii 243(CG2.1) Jewish veil rent by Christ on c. iii 258 (CG2.3) Augustine advancing for standard silver c. x 143(B4) c. reported miraculous for cures x 160(B4) Constantine presents Volodimir with part of c. x 350(HM4) pyramis with c. on it x 380(HM5) exclamation upon c. xiv 329 (CD1.5)
 Crosses, cheerfulness in intermitting c. iii 404(D1.7) marriage given to help us bear other c. iii 461(D2.9) coin choicest home blessing into c. iii 496(D2.20) enjoin bearing of c. iv 91(T) king bemoans pulling down of c. v 248(K20)
 Cross-jingling, c. periods of the fathers iii 34(R1)
 Cross-legged, no envious Juno sat c. iv 305 (AR)
 Crossroad, reader perplexed as if at c. xii 167(PO3)

CROWN

Crossroads, c. smoke i 254(QN224)
 Crossway, reader left at c. xii 177(PO4)
 Crossways, chains of gold hung on post at c. x 221(B5)
 Crotchets, but a c. of law iii 412(D1.8)
 Crowd, while the promiscuous c. stood yet aloof ii 22(PL1.380) so thick the airy c. ii 36(PL1.775) pomp that dazzles the c. ii 156(PL5.357) define tyrant not according to notions of c. vii 517(1D12) like foreign mountebank to c. viii 177 (2D) seeking me out of c. xii 41(FE9)
 Crowds, c. in streets and country roads i 218(EL7.53)
 Crow, eggs from a bad c. xii 239(PO6)
 Crown, c. that virtue gives i 85(CO9) Latin monster with triple c. i 224(PB3.3) bearer of triple c. i 240(QN55) I wearing golden c. of poet i 272(ADP32) Diocletian's head encircled by radiant c. i 316 (ED215) whom patience finally must c. i 383(SA1296) death to life is c. or shame i 393(SA1579) likeness of a king-ly c. ii 62(PL2.673) c. of all our bliss ii 132(PL4.728) except for virtue a c. is but a wreath of thorns ii 440(PR2.458) though priests, obtained the c. ii 448 (PR3.169) otherwise inclined than to a worldly c. ii 466(PR4.213) Northumberland bend all his wit to bring c. into his own line iii 8(R1) impious to debar children of king from c. iii 9(R1) martyrs must lose c. iii 10(R1) Patriarchate independent and unsubordinate to c. iii 58(R2) hierarchy dangerous and derogatory from c. iii 59(R2) diverting the right of the c. from true heirs iii 68 (R2) eternal roses to c. his martyrdom iii 94(P) cast jealousy on c. iii 202(CG 1.5) with his bow and c. conquering iii 269(CG2c) to support and c. with success iii 341(AP) to say king has right to c. as man to inheritance v 11(TE) tyrant by right or wrong coming to c. v 18(TE) fine clause to preserve his c. v 33(TE) defend with his c. and dignity v 35(TE) restore king to his c. v 37 (TE) king at coming to c. first broke off Parliament v 76(K1) we must be-

CROWN

lieve wisdom and reason came to king with his c. v 79(K1) fine flowers of the c. v 111(K4) esteemed as part of his c. oath v 121(K5) no right to Saviour's c. of thorns; nor is c. of gold his due; who cannot wear first c. of lead v 137(K6) queen in Holland to pawn c. jewels v 141(K8) ammunition bought with c. jewels v 145(K8) possessions taken as c. land v 153(K9) no king at first coming to c. v 164(K10) queen had packed up c. jewels; Parliament suspecting what was intended with c. jewels v 167(K10) prayers and tears purchased only with c. jewels in Holland v 169(K10) power of militia a right no less undoubted than c. v 170(K10) king's conscience was none of c. jewels v 176(K11) c. given him that people's good be first considered; bribe of more advantages to c. v 182(K11) Parliament made laws whereby king holds c. v 186(K11) prerogatives, mere toys and gewgaws of his c. v 197(K12) flattered with that c. of patience v 217(K15) from king's first entrance to c. v 227(K17) better title to freedom than any king to c. v 255(K21) king held reformation bane of his c. v 281(K27) as may support own interest and c. v 283(K27) king exercising himself to want as well as wear c.; strove industriously to enjoy c. again v 289(K27) heir to c. of Judah; had seen concubine take c. of king v 292(K28) driving on ambitious ends to lurch a c. vi 134(W) Henry III in France asked permit to sell some c. lands; answered, might not alienate patrimony of c.; king John resigning unwillingly his c.; condemned Richard II to lose his c. vi 246(O) kings cannot alienate property of c. vii 365(1D6) king who holds from people enjoyment of c. vii 367(1D5) woe to Presbyterians if ever stock of Charles recover c. of England vii 501(1D10) when c. property could not meet king's expenses vii 517(1D12) Salmasius writing on law of English c. vii 541(1D12) Dunwallo first king to wear c. of gold x 23(B1) Eli-

CROWN

dure places c. on head of brother; love of c. that so often dazzles and vitiates mortal men; c. in respect of brotherly dearness contemptible x 28(B1) Adminius banished from c. by practice vs it x 53(B2) how Vortigern usurped c. x 113(B3) Vortigern's daughter's ambition for c. x 119(B3) how Ida came to wear c. not said x 132(B3) coming from poor life in old age to c. x 139(B3) Teudric exchanged c. for hermitage x 140(B3) Edric challenged the c.; wore c. not commendably one year and half x 173(B4) Osred not liking shaven c. desired banishment x 188(B4) Quendrid with female ambition aspired to c. x 193(B4) Canute would never after wear c. x 281(B6) Edward Conf. ordained Harold successor to c.; Harold crowned on day of Edward's funeral x 307(B6) imperial c. set upon head of Russian emperor x 354(HM4) modestly refused c. 4 times x 361(HM4) on the Apostle's c. of righteousness xv 225(CD1.13) Henry I on coming to c. xviii 166(CB) Maud lost fair forwardness to c. xviii 167(CB) inheritance of c. cannot be alienated; king John resigned his c. xviii 176(CB) wealth of c. seen in Elizabeth xviii 185(CB) why French rejected Charles as heir to c. xviii 187(CB)
Crown Herring, ship or pink of ours called C.H. xiii 503(SL163)
Crowned, then c. again ii 90(PL3.365) with fresh flowerets c. ii 166(PL5.636) c. them with glory ii 174(PL5.839) Son with radiance c. ii 218(PL7.194) Edgar not c. till 30. year; then with great magnificence in Bath x 243(B5)
Crowning, William Conqueror swore fidelity often than at his c. v 300(K28) kings of England sworn at c. xviii 166(CB) c. of kings in England not admitted till after oath; see Holinshed on other kings; c. of French kings xviii 172(CB)
Crown-lands, inheritances seized under pretence of c. v 76(K1)
Crown-oath, c. of Alfred v 300(K28)

CROWNS

Crowns, wear their saphire c. i 86(CO26)
 cast their c. ii 90(PL3.352) c. with her
 enclosure ii 111(PL4.133) when c. are
 dependent upon having children iv 82
 (T) for rewards and c. and certain hope
 of fame viii 7(2D) controversy about
 right shaving of c. not superstitious but
 ridiculous x 169(B4)
 Crows, apply your iron c. iii 140(A4)
 gallant man who thought to pound up c.
 iv 314(AR) frays of dukes no more
 worth recording than wars of kites or c.
 x 191(B4)
 Crow-toe, tufted c. i 81(L143)
 Croyland, Howland with 200 soldiers from
 Abbey of C. slays Danes x 208(B5) In-
 gulf, abbot of C., on Brunanburg x 235
 (B5) Turketul becomes abbot of C. x
 236(B5) Swarling, monk of C., dies in
 142. year x 243(B5)
 Crozier, sword joined into c. xviii 199(CB)
 Crucified, sins of mankind there c. ii 393
 (PL12.417)
 Crucifixes, stones, pillars and c. have now
 the honor iii 19(R1) Charles I com-
 pelled people to bow down to c. painted
 on wall vii 143(1D2)
 Crucifixion, c. as example of God's bring-
 ing good out of evil xv 81(CD1.8) law
 of kingdom given on 50. day after c. xv
 299(CD1.15)
 Crude, c. or intoxicate in reading ii 471
 (PR4.328) many things at first c. and
 hard to digest iii 225(CG1.7) c. and
 huddled quotations iv 235(C)
 Crudities, belching sour c. iii 13(R1)
 Crudity, youth to know how to manage c.
 iv 283(E)
 Cruel, thou to thyself wast c. i 365(SA
 784) then grown c., by sports to blood
 injured ii 464(PR4.139) that indifference
 must be c. iii 50(R2) crooked ways of
 c. men iii 60(R2) deliver us from your
 c. Nimrods iii 173(A18) Melancthon
 grants divorce for c. usage iv 223(T)
 Cruelst, slander that Jews were c. of men
 to wives iv 153(T)
 Cruelties, vs such c. with inward consolations
 ii 396(PL12.494) prelates little

CRUISE

touched with remorse for their c. iii 226
 (CG1.7) mercies of wicked men are c.;
 c. of church are mercies iii 266(CG2.3)
 wash hands of c. of prelates iii 327(AP)
 mercies of wicked are c.v 4(TE) Saxons
 famous for c. x 113(B3) such exasperated
 c. upon professors of same religion xiii
 183(SL56)
 Cruelty, with remorseless c. i 29(EM29)
 subject of their c. i 360(SA646) prelates
 have ruled with force and c. iii 170(A16)
 effects of c. iii 255(CG2.3) prelates with
 most inhumane c. iii 345(AP) no less
 than c. to force a man to remain iii 420
 (D1.11) law is next in c. iii 422(D1.12)
 true church may use c. in forbidding di-
 vorce iii 427(D1.14) Pilate suffering for
 one act of c.; Moses suffered both c. and
 uncleanness iii 465(D2.11) why law is
 not in force is senseless c. iii 474(D2.15)
 c. to them who have not offended vs honor
 of wedlock iv 84(T) Cyclops, having
 one eye open to c. iv 174(T) worse than
 open c. of Decius iv 307(AR) perfidious
 c. used by Spanish kings v 43(TE) bar-
 barous c. of Irish rebels v 199(K12) king
 grants Irish almost all island besides what
 their c. laid waste vi 246(O) c. of Charles
 I vii 141(1D2) hand over liberty to un-
 restrained c. of kings vii 471(1D9) whose
 trials have not taught them c. viii 229
 (2D) end well fitted to such bestial c.
 x 26(B1) so much c. must be displeas-
 ing to you; understand our sentiments
 about so savage a piece of c. xiii 165
 (SL52) avert horrid c. of this edict xiii
 169(SL53) with what c. this edict has
 raged xiii 171(SL54) utmost c. towards
 reformed xiii 173(SL54) exposed to c.
 of unsanctified enemies xiii 243(SL75)
 out of c. and violence God effected re-
 demption of man xv 81(CD1.8) intoxi-
 cation of mind had c. for companion xviii
 134(CB)
 Crumble, we shall c. your Nebuchadnezzar's
 image [Dan. ii.35] iii 140(A4)
 Crusada, to proclaim a c. iii 309(AP)
 Cruise, c. of truth must run no more oil
 iv 332(AR)

CRUSQUE

Crusque, Jacob de, read of de C. in Horace XII 307(MC34nm)

Crust, harden into c. of formality III 3 (R1)

Crutches, without c. of his margent III 323 (AP)

Cry, accident here with rueful c. I 392(SA 1553) c. vs king was universal v 70(Kp)

Cry of the Royal Blood VIII 3(2Dt) personage who raises this c. vs us; c. not of royal blood but skulking scoundrel; author unknown VIII 23(2D) author of C. basely hired like Salmasius; sold his c. to royal blood VIII 29(2D) More conceives the C. VIII 37(2D) c. of royal blood easily drowned Pontia's c. VIII 39(2D) getting up this tragedy of royal c.; c. by way of prologue VIII 43(2D) title within 2.*Defence*; More says he heard c. from heaven; heard c. from hell; c. to heaven heard only by just, if by any but God VIII 45(2D) when you were forging this c. to heaven; loud c. raised to heaven vs you; this libel, instead of being c. of royal blood, is VIII 47(2D) again strange and cackling c. VIII 77(2D) hitherto listening only to preludes of c.; now c. gets principal part in drama; c. is to reach to heaven; if it gets there, it will c. out most vs More VIII 91(2D) your c. has learned to be witty VIII 143(2D) publisher of C. to be considered author; no other author of C. brought forward IX 11(SD) 2 yrs since publication of C.; attacked England, Cromwell and me; placed at once before me in Council; another copy sent me with intimation that Council expected me to answer IX 13(SD) More author of hell-born C.; or justly considered so; 2 yrs between publication of C. and answer IX 15(SD) C. published with More as associate laborer or at his recommendation IX 27(SD) C. sold well at first; reasons for believing C. More's IX 29(SD) grant you not author of C. IX 31(SD) did you write or cause to be published not the C.; but epistle prefixed to C.; if you disclaimed only C.; if you wrote any epistle or poem affixed

CRYING

to C.; you managed whole libel called C. IX 33(SD) More denies authorship of C.; rejects nothing in preface; dedicated to Chas. IX 35(SD) More proved author of infamous libel, C.; not mentioned in *Public Faith* IX 53(SD) when that anonymous scoundrel belched the C. IX 57(SD) one the editor, the other the printer, of infamous C. IX 79(SD) when assailed by that royal c. of every kind of insults IX 87(SD) knew not whether you had uttered c. of infant till you sent this brutal c. IX 93(SD) in proving yourself not author of C. IX 97(SD) in letter you denied being author of C. IX 99(SD) not pardon those injuries of the C. IX 101(SD) funereal c. of our enemies IX 103(SD) get demanded for punishment as editor of C. IX 107(SD) c. as much as you will that you are not author of C.; expiate my assertion you are author of C.; your former publication of that nefarious c. IX 115(SD) I called you author of C. IX 131(SD) More's royal c. would provoke countrymen IX 149(SD) that C. has many statements about French reformed churches and us; some voice of church might have swelled that c. IX 151(SD) in publishing infamous C. More insulted English IX 163(SD) Milton publicly ordered to answer C.; answered also because expressly injured IX 165(SD) you may utter new C. every year; before it is said you have uttered a 2. c. IX 169(SD) Otto privy to C. IX 265(SDs) strike cymbals not to drown any fabulous c. IX 285(SDs) agrees with Oldenburg that C. transcends all bounds of human sense; Oldenburg doubts authorship of C.; formerly was sure More was author; common report; Milton asks for more certain information XII 63(FE14)

Crying, that strumpet of yours is c.; husband whose bed you violated is c.; Pontia is c.; if anyone is c., that infant is c. VIII 47(2D) you ask only part of c. VIII 143(2D) letter short time after publication of c. libel IX 27(SD) you may burst yourself with c. IX 169(SD)

CRYPsis

Crypsis, *c.* an affect of disposition; *c.* is 3-fold **x1** 297(LO2.1) triple *c.* the effect of an axiom **x1** 303(LO2.2) *c.* in explicated syllogism **x1** 407(LO2.11) *c.* of this example is redundancy **x1** 411(LO2.11) example of double *c.* **x1** 421(LO2.12) double *c.*, inversion and redundancy **x1** 427(LO2.12) anomaly of the *c.* of the syllogism **x1** 461(LO2.16)

Crystal, why turned Jordan towards his *c.* fountains **1** 12(PS114.14) liquor in a *c.* glass **1** 87(CO65) thy molten *c.* fill with mud **1** 120(CO930) sheer o'er the *c.* battlements **11** 34(PL1.742) her *c.* mirror holds **11** 115(PL4.263) precious drops, each in their *c.* sluice **11** 148(PL5.133) over their heads a *c.* firmament **11** 205(PL6.757) *c.* wall of Heaven **11** 208(PL6.860) part rise in *c.* wall **11** 222(PL7.293) between 2 *c.* walls **11** 385(PL12.197) I saw heaven unfold *c.* doors **11** 408(PR1.82) quaff in *c.* cups **11** 463(PR4.119) emperor had *c.* scepter **x** 368(HM5) cup of fair *c.* **x** 381(HM5)

Crystalline, allure thee from the cool *c.* stream **1** 356(SA546) Son rode sublime on *c.* sky **11** 205(PL6.772) World built in wide *c.* ocean **11** 221(PL7.271)

Ctesias, Salmasius asked to run over history of *C.* **vii** 299(1D5)

Ctesiphon, Parthian king in *C.* **11** 453(PR3.300)

Cube, in hollow *c.* training **11** 197(PL6.552) as smaller squares in battle unite in one great *c.* **111** 217(CG1.6)

Cubit, vessel measured by *c.* **11** 371(PL11.730)

Cubits, Goëmagog in height **12** *c.* **x** 14(B1)

Cuckoo, heard before the shallow *c.*'s bill **1** 47(S1.6) rude bird of hate **1** 47(S1.9) constancy in *c.* to be always in same liturgy **v** 224(K16) Salmasius turned into *c.* **vii** 343(1D5) Salmasius a raving, distracted *c.* **vii** 347(1D5)

Cuckoo-fashion, sing same song over again *c.* **vii** 343(1D5)

Cuckoos, owls and *c.*, asses, apes and dogs **1** 62(S12.4)

CUMBERLAND

Cudbert, *C.* famous bishop; advised Ecfrið not to fight Picts **x** 174(B4)

Cudgeller, courtesy of night-walking *c.* **111** 113(A1) liable to a night-walking *c.* **111** 300(AP)

Cues, have their *c.* and versets as well as priest **111** 133(A2)

Cui nullum est ius . . . **xvii** 299(CD2.13)

Cuichelm, *C.* inherits kingdom of West Saxons; others say *C.* was son of Kinegils **x** 150(B4) *C.* a West Saxon king sends swordsman to slay Edwin **x** 154(B4) *C.* fights Penda of Mercia; makes truce **x** 158(B4) *C.* baptized in Dorchester; dies that yr **x** 161(B4)

Cuirass, useless the hammered *c.* **1** 341(SA132)

Cuirassiers, *c.* all in steel **11** 454(PR3.328)

Cull, studiously *c.* out what is commentitious **111** 101(P)

Cullen, Erasmus written vs by divine, perhaps of *C.* **iv** 113(T) Council of *C.* voted tithes **vi** 64(H) Bonosus fights Probus at *C.* **x** 88(B2)

Cullionly, his *c.* paraphrase on St. Paul **iv** 261(C)

Culture, Salsilli, a man of *c.* **1** 284(AS22) we English not a race uncultured **1** 288(MA35) communicating natural heat of *c.* **vi** 145(W) I am importing restored *c.* of freedom **viii** 15(2D)

Cultured, who will renew your *c.* graces **1** 300(ED56) return to us as *c.* as possible **xii** 101(FE25) my most *c.* champion, Arnold **xviii** 271

Cumæ, *C.* consigned to a Calchidian funeral pyre **1** 230(LR3.4)

Cumæan, Manso not least glory of *C.* strand **1** 312(ED182)

Cumanagota, Turner's ship forced by weather into port of *C.* seized **xiii** 547(DS)

Cumberland, Alcluith taken from Britons of *C.* **x** 183(B4) British in *C.* call Scotland by limits set by treaty of Osbert **x** 204(B5) Streatgledwalli were perhaps British of *C.* **x** 229(B5) Eugenius, king of *C.*, surrenders to Athelstan **x** 232(B5) Gudfert persuades king of *C.* to join him

CUMBERLAND

in attack on Athelstan x 233(B5) Edmund harassed C.; gave C. to Malcolm, king of Scots x 239(B5) Malcolm, king of C., subject to Edgar x 243(B5) Ethelred makes an expedition by land and sea vs Danes into C. x 256(B6)

Cumbran, C. one of Sigebert's captains, slain by Sigebert x 182(B4) swineherd of C. slays Sigebert x 183(B4)

Cumbrance, riches the wise man's c. II 440 (PR2.454)

Cumbrian, Dummail, C. king, driven out by Edmund x 239(B5) Malcolm, son of the C. king placed on throne of Scotland x 299(B6)

Cumbrians, Singin breaks through C. at Brunanburg x 235(B5)

Cummin, omit mercy to trifle with mint and c. III 436(D2.3)

Cunedagius, C., Regan's son; makes war on Cordelia; later warred on by Marganus; slays Marganus; sole king; reigned with much praise many yrs; about time Rome was built x 21(B1)

Cuneglas, description of wickedness of king C.; C. reproved by Gildas x 137(B3)

Cunning, boasts of his great c. II 410 (PR 1.145) man matchless held in c. II 459 (PR4.11) home-bred mischief or outlandish c. III 61(R2) British prelates try all their c. III 208(CG1.5) fucus with such c. laid on feature of truth III 249 (CG2.3) divines can wheel with c. almost unperceivable v 56(TE) by c. of priests heretofore vi 72(H) much c. perhaps by monks to allure kings x 181(B4)

Cunobeline, C. said to have been reared in court of Augustus x 52(B2) Adminius, son of C., stirred up Caligula; C. now dead, Adminius seems to have reigned x 53(B2) Camalodunum, royal seat of C. x 55(B2) C. had 2 sons x 56(B2)

Cunoboroomeni, Achabæi C. xviii 238 (MS)

Cup, Circe's charmed c. I 87(CO51) by sly enticement gives his baneful c. I 104 (CO524) thy fair enchanted c. I 370(SA 834) on my c. to attend II 438(PR2.386) love whose charming c. is virtue III 305

CUPS

(AP) given as cordial, exhilarating c. of solace III 461(D2.9) enchanted with Circean c. of servitude v 204(K13) c. of God's physic, as king calls it v 279(K27) intoxicated with this c. of deception v 290(K27) Rowen attends upon king's c. x 117(B3) king lighting on poisoned c. x 192(B4) made c. of his skull x 349 (HM4) dilute juice of Bacchus with freer c. of muses XII 99(FE25)

Cupbearer, Athelstan put c. to death x 238 (B5)

Cupboard, one that serves at court c. also III 321(AP) implements of court c. v 259(K24)

Cupid, Diana set at nought bolt of C. I 101(CO444) celestial C. her famed son advanced I 122(CO1003) golden nets of C.; prince of tricksters I 172(EL1.60) C. active in spring I 202(EL5.97) dainty Love aids elegies I 210(EL6.52) spurned C.'s shafts I 214(EL7.4) lad of Cyprus I 214(EL7.11) C. stood at my bed; tireless C. with spangled wings I 214(EL 7.17) rattling of quiver betrayed C.; his face betrayed him; his eyes also I 214 (EL 7.18) C. addresses the poet I 216(EL7. 27) C. a sly rogue; flung this girl across my path; C. was hiding near by; clung to maiden's eyelids; face, lips, cheeks I 218 (EL7.65) spare me, C. I 220(EL7.93) C. fears the cold I 222(EL7.111) C. portrayed on cup of Manso I 314(ED191) C.'s Funeral Pile xviii 233(MS)

Cupidity, protect from c. of a king unbridled VII 543(1D12)

Cups, c. given me by Manso; 2 in number; wonderful creations of skill; graven round with double theme I 312(ED181) their flowing c. with liquors crowned II 159(PL5.444) from c. to civil broils II 371(PL11.718) quaff in gold, crystal and myrrhine c. II 463(PR4.119) to remove national vice will not pardon his c. IV 132(T) genial c. of an academic night-sitting IV 316(AR) Bonosus still wisest in his c. x 88(B2) treaty not without c. x 121(B3) rewarded with 2 standing c. x 381(HM5) Massacre of Britons

CUPS

in their c. xviii 241(MS) Hardicanute dying in his c. example to riot xviii 244 (MS)
 Curates, labors of hireling c. iii 365(AP)
 c. in function only not in government vi 15(CP)
 Curb, proud steed champing his iron c. ii 137(PL4.859) bridle adversaries with own c. iii 101(P) disdain c. like headstrong horses viii 249(2D) c. this license of scribbling; you ought to wear c. from which this license came ix 69(SD)
 Curbs, flesh has other c. iii 308(D1.4)
 Cure, death's opium my only c. i 359(SA 630) what remains past c. i 369(SA912) that must be our c.; sad c. ii 43(PL2. 145-6) if there be c. or charm ii 54(PL 2.460) what else may be remedy or c. ii 343(PL10.1079) to benefit of souls as to c. of bodies iii 189(CG1.1) man under 2 sorts of c. iii 254(CG2.3) before capable of more humane c. iii 255(CG2.3) how insufficient to c. soul iii 256(CG2.3) his c. more exactly to be performed iii 257(CG2.3) attends his spiritual c. iii 263(CG2.3) having done utmost of their c. iii 266(CG2.3) this present truth undertakes c. of an inveterate disease iii 386(D1p) continual sight of deluded thoughts without c. iii 391(D1.2) no c. for natural hatred iii 485(D2.17) Christ's c. of dying man and Sabbath iv 135(T) given over as passed c. iv 162(T) drawn forth only to c. a scratch iv 184(T) give no tendance to precious c. they rashly undertake iv 221(T) forsake wedded c. of souls iv 240(C) holiest precepts set on with powerful preaching cannot work this c. iv 251(C) keep his other c. too iv 331(AR) men for whose c. any charm or prayer will avail v 72(Kp) they found king past c. v 260(K24) under c. of better instruction x 112(B3) only effectual c. of ambition I have read x 195(B4) Malmsbury blames those who ascribe c. to king's royalty x 306(B6) to c. ills of people, words enough; to c. ills of ruler, sword xviii 183(CB)
 Cured, to be c. by constraint of law iii 501

CURIUS

(D2.21) wound by king's forked arrow not to be c. without incision v 169(K10) king Telephus refused not to be c. by weapon that wounded him xii 87(FE21)
 Cures, when other c. fail iv 201(T) cross reported miraculous for c. x 160(B4) nonresidence among so many distant c. x 322(Bd)
 Curetes, More strikes his cymbals like one of the C. ix 285(SDs)
 Curfew, I hear the far-off c. sound i 42(IP 74) breaks his magic chains at c. time i 101(CO434)
 Curia, let not law of C. make me noble xviii 195(CB)
 Curii, old C. knew value of working for public good iii 273(CG2c)
 Curing, hides faults from such a wholesome c. iii 267(CG2.3) lord of Sabbath to c. of a fever iii 421(D1.11)
 Curiosities, not to make verbal c. the end iii 236(CG2p) man prone to search for vain c. iii 371(Dp)
 Curiosity, weakness incident to all our sex, c. i 364(SA775) exercise of right instructing changed into c. of impertinent fabling iii 93(P) loose and negligent c. v 68(Kp) I shall comply with people's c. vii 349(1D6) who satisfied your c. about us vii 487(1D10) c. to see who would enter lists with Salmasius viii 101 (2D) any who have c. about reading my writings ix 45(SD) critics and antiquarians with eager c. to see you ix 123 (SD) affected and fruitless c. of knowing xii 321(EC38) Marvell has affectionate c. to know about Overton's business xii 333(EC45nm) on c.; instance of Constantine on c. xviii 138(CB) pass to transport and dig for c. only xviii 260 (CM)
 Curious, c. are to hear ii 417(PR1.333) were c. to inquire ii 460(PR4.42) God was making hell for c. questioners iv 168 (T) lest I should be vainly c. x 31(B1)
 Curius, Jesus cites C. as poor ii 440(PR2. 446) More is a very C. viii 117(2D) Young like some Serranus or C. xii 15 (FE4)

CURLAND

Curland, Duke of, letter 89 to C. on shipwreck of John Johnson xiii 295(SL89)
 Curled, some c. man of the sword i 526(CO484n)
 Current, wherever fresh c. flowed i 356(SA547) c. of his fury ii 172(PL5.808)
 Parliament whose c. of glorious actions iii 277(CG2c) where nature's c. has been stopped iii 426(DI.14) vs c. of all antiquity iv 108(T)
 Currishly, take it so c. v 86(KI)
 Curry, William, C. master of ship called the Anne Gallant xiii 537(DS)
 Curse, shall c. their frail original ii 51(PL 2.374) on serpent his c. let fall ii 310(PL10.174) till then the c. pronounced ii 327(PL10.640) all that I shall beget is propagated c. ii 330(PL10.729) me now your c. ii 334(PL10.822) on me the c. aslope glanced ii 342(PL10.1054) justice and some fatal c. annexed ii 382(PL12.99) Ham heard this heavy c. ii 382(PL 12.103) cleaving c. be his to all generations iii 61(R2) struck Simon Magus with a c. [*Acts* viii.9ff] iii 72(R2) c. on England's enemies iii 79(R2) how choose but inherit c. of patrimony iii 143(A4) partake with them c. of superstition iii 353(AP) undoubted c. of rottenness to follow iii 488(D2.18) makes marriage not a c. iv 106(T) fear nothing but c. vs them who do work negligently v 2(TE) king finishes prayer with deliberate and solemn c. upon himself and father's house v 201(K12) king brings c. upon himself and father's house v 265(K25) apostolic c. of perishing on Simon Magus vi 90(H) coming to c. have stumbled into blessing vi 260(O) c. pronounced upon Canaan seems to stick as close to you vii 421(1D8) so that you dared to c. people of God vii 473(1D9) who mocks or injures us blind deserves being devoted to public c. viii 73(2D) Salmasius died with many a c. upon you viii 111(2D) Job's c. on self ix 111(SD) removal of c. from ground among God's sole decrees xiv 63(CD1.3) nature subject to a c. on account of man

CURTAIN

xv 217(CD1.13) c. of Adam transferred to Christ xv 305(CD1.16) man before under c. xv 343(CD1.17) Mosaic law gave c. on disobedient xvi 103(CD1.26) c. denounced vs those who did not fulfil whole law; Christ redeemed us from that c. xvi 133(CD1.27) we are consequently left under c. xvi 141(CD1.27) oath with c. upon ourselves if it prove false xvii 119(CD2.5) John on absolution from pope's c.; c. denounced on breakers xviii 167(CB)
 Cursed, in a c. hour he hies ii 75(PL2.1055) c. is the ground ii 311(PL10.201) in me all posterity stands c. ii 333(PL10.818) oft c. his creation ii 335(PL10.852) c. king all over in pulpits and pamphlets v 2(TE) to comply in causes they have often c. v 74(Kp) who c. without ceasing vs king vii 61(1D1)
 Cursemay, c. a drunken tavern farmed out by Russian emperor x 338(HM1)
 Curses, rigged with c. dark i 80(L101) increase but c. on my head ii 330(PL10.732) pope's barking c. iii 44(R2) let fly oaths and c. by volleys v 168(K10) charity to clothe with c. v 255(K21) obdurate c. of himself vs himself v 266(K25) nothing firmer on lips of exiles than c.; c. to be abhorred, not feared vii 23(1Dp) murdered kindly king upon whom they had heaped all their c. vii 61(1D1) deign to restore by c. vii 549(1D12) royalists would shower c. upon me ix 3(SD) two detestable c., slavery and superstition xiv 3(CDp) commanded to call down c. upon enemies of God and church; even vs enemies of ourselves xvii 99(CD2.4) undeserved c. not to be dreaded xvii 103(CD2.4) *see also* Prayer
 Cursing, this c. Shimei iii 309(AP) such c. about loss of treasure of Micah v 261(K24)
 Cursings, excommunications, c. upon whole land iii 46(R2)
 Curtailed, make c. bishops of them iii 14(R1)
 Curtain-raiser, sample of present c. vii 25(1Dp)

CURTAL

Curtal, to be girded with frumps and c. gibes III 286(AP)
 Curtana, sword of St. Edward named C. VII 443(1D8) sword of St. Edward called C. by Speed XVIII 179(CB)
 Curtius, Quintus, prelates never like Roman C. III 220(CG1.6)
 Curtius, Q., III.9 II 431(PR2.196) VI. XVIII 496(ACM)
 Curuca, c. means ship; so explained in old MS. on meanings of words XVIII 328(MAR)
 Curvet, must needs show us c. of his madness IV 244(C)
 Cusco, C. in Peru II 360(PL11.408)
 Cushions, thumbs and great toes they had cut off upon pulpit c. v 57(TE)
 Cushite, Moses' marriage of the C. woman XV 147(CD1.10)
 Cuspinian, read in C. that Franks could not endure king who had cheap dishes XVIII 186(CB) in *Berengario*, p.223 XVIII 161(CB) *Life of Henricus of Germany; Otto*, III. p.254 XVIII 172(CB) *Vita Berengarii*, p.221 XVIII 186(CB) *Otto*. III. XVIII 193(CB) in *Berengario*, p.222 XVIII 196(CB)
 Custodies, take hopeful youth into slight and prodigal c. IV 290(E)
 Custody, nothing was designed vs thee but safe c. I 365(SA802) what peace but c. severe II 49(PL2.333) get into their c. licensing of what Claudius intended IV 304(AR) resigns religion into c. of chaplain IV 334(AR) c. of ammunition in Hull V 168(K10) when king was in c. VI 269(O) Vortigern kept in c. X 122(B3) archbishop having royal habiliments in c. refused to give up X 281(B6) c. of property XVII 343(CD2.14)
 Custom, famous modern poets carried away by c. II 6(PLV) God upheld by old repute, consent or c. II 31(PL1.640) one man vs c. II 374(PL11.810) had not c. nipped soul's incredulity III 3(R1) Cyprian said c. is not greater than truth; c. without truth is agedness of error; c. must not hinder truth III 29(R1) more ancient than trusty fathers whom c. has

CUSTOM

exalted so high III 139(A4) long use and c. nothing but superstitious devotion III 142(A4) fleshly apprehension of subsisting by c. III 144(A4) pride of flesh that cried up c. III 145(A4) embrace really good, not of c. and awe III 181(CGp) c. a tyrant; c. made prelacy III 208(CG1.5) c. creator of prelacy; why they choose to live by c. and catalogue III 209(CG1.5) duties prelates owe to c. III 221(CG1.6) let them chant of c., we of scripture III 246(CG2.2) through c. of license in discourse and writing III 250(CG2.3) from receipt of c. III 268(CG 2.3) tyrant c. begot prelacy III 272(CG 2c) one whose c. of life were not honest III 301(AP) as vs all c. and use of speech III 333(AP) good untaught by c. III 336(AP) carpenter would starve for c. III 347(AP) of all teachers, c. has most disciples; c. silently received for best instructor; her method glib and easy; proves of bad nourishment; puffs up unhealthily; has big face of pretended learning; no other than swollen visage of counterfeit knowledge and literature III 367(Dp) c. climber into every chair in religion or law; fills every state with servile principles; depressing high, heaven-born spirit of man; c. is a mere face; as echo is mere voice; c. rests not in her unaccomplishment; error supports c., c. countenances error; would chase away all truth; wrought upon our minds by subtle insinuating of c. III 368(Dp) drove of c. III 378(Dp) those sworn to c. III 385(D 1p) c. of some parents of forcing marriages III 422(D1.12) Christ as his c. was III 455(D2.8) as if ill c. to be kept to all posterity III 468(D2.13) men whose creed is c. III 494(D2.20) prostrate worshippers of c. IV 18(M) c. greater sway than verity in divorce IV 60(M) tyranny of error and ill c. IV 63(T) never deny it was a c.; why should it be allowed a c.; make it a c. vs nature; upon this most impure c. tolerated; this c. of divorce allowable or not allowable; tolerated c. has force of law; Justinian calls c. unwritten

CUSTOM

law; shift of law into c. wheels about, for it was tolerated c.; c. is either evil or not evil iv 111(T) stricter than his c. was iv 144(T) that Jews learned c. of divorce in Egypt iv 153(T) soothed and flattered through c. iv 163(T) c. of holding things in common held till time of Justin Martyr iv 171(T) limited to certain time and c. iv 184(T) licensing not from modern c. of reformed churches iv 305(AR) backwardness to recover truth from grip of c. iv 349(AR) eyes bleared with c. iv 350(AR) double tyranny of c. and blind affections v 1(TE) having their share above form of c. v 4(TE) among Jews c. of tyrant-killing not unusual v 19(TE) through c. consider kings above mortal men v 63(Kp) easy literature of c. and opinion v 65(Kp) when it became c. of king to break Parliaments v 69(Kp) testimony of his violent and lawless c. v 119(K5) king's negative voice an absurd and reasonless c.; c. begotten from flattery, or usurpation of princes v 128(K6) Parliament petitioned king by civil c. v 180(K11) c. of bad men and hypocrites to take advantage of good things v 223(K16) bishops were exalted above presbyters rather by c. v 231(K17) c. of Nero and rest of emperors to do homage to people vii 185(1D3) if Romans had punished Domitian according to c. of ancestors vii 195(1D3) Romans expelled Tarquin by ancestral c. vii 325(1D5) any c. contrary to law of nature invalid vii 427(1D8) defendant answers according to law and c. vii 431(1D8) by old-established c. of their own vii 489(1D10) is court martial of enemy contrary to martial law and c. vii 509(1D11) we will not endure any barbarous c. to our hurt vii 533(1D12) that c. of taking oath vii 541(1D12) in beginning of this tragedy according to c. viii 43(2D) c. of tithes disallowed in other churches viii 183(2D) excellently done, Vlaccus, as is your c. ix 47(SD) whether law and c. had wiped out conscience x 87(B2) how

CUSTOM

Britons are by c. fitted for great deeds x 103(B3) c. in old Saxony to send out x 116(B3) c. of chroniclers of magnifying own deeds x 130(B3) Alfred a builder above c. of English then x 222(B5) Canute freeing many places of c. and toll x 278(B6) freeing passages of toll and c. x 280(B6) divines not chosen by any c. ecclesiastical x 321(Bd) loyal c. bound them from traffic x 367(HM5) old c. of sending slice of bread to guests first x 369(HM5) annual c. at our college xii 11(FE3) prolusion 6 . . . according to c. xii 205(PO6t) annual observance of an old c. xii 205(PO6) c. of smatterers to condemn xii 215(PO6) if it were our daily c. to go to sleep and die of philosophy xii 217(PO6) have laid aside former c. out of good feeling for you xii 227(PO6) after c. of huge apes xii 237(PO6) girls according to c. imagine playful weddings xii 239(PO6) wise and strict c. of geese xii 283(PO7) more wordy than is c. of this exercise xii 285(PO7) delivered ship as c. is xiii 295(SL89) vs c. and law of nations xiii 399(SL122) theologians often defer to c. xiv 7(CDp) general c. in laying down commandments to use singular number xv 125(CD1.10) polygamy contrary to modern European c. xv 149(CD1.10) c. of nations xv 167(CD1.10) in conformity with ancient Hebrew c. xvi 189(CD1.28) imposition of hands an ancient Jewish c. xvi 215(CD1.28) ancient c. of washing feet of poor xvi 217(CD1.28) c. of interpreting scripture in church xvi 263(CD1.30) prudent and pious c. to solemnize formation or re-establishment of church by renewal of covenant; c. of holding assemblies not after present mode, but according to apostolic institution xvi 323(CD1.31) c. of teaching in church derived by Apostles from synagogue xvi 325(CD1.32) became c. to pray with head uncovered xvii 93(CD2.4) whether meeting was complied with by Apostles as popular c. xvii 189(CD2.7) c. of eating blood by early Christians

CUSTOM

xviii 147(CB) c. of Muscovy permitting him to divorce as often as he wished
 xviii 157(CB) elected and deposed by ancient c. xviii 179(CB) Edgar's noble c. to defend coast xviii 208(CB) due to Kentish men by ancient c. xviii 209(CB) evil c. in England of seizing shipwrecks xviii 218(CB) *see also* Antiquity, Tradition

Customably, zeal c. disparaged under term of indiscretion iii 281(AP)

Customarily, king's assent asked c. out of respect vii 453(1D9)

Customary, to c. eye-service of body iii 2 (R1) leavened with same c. license iii 460(D2.9) through c. faintness of heart iii 497(D2.20) only from c. abuse of this text iv 157(T) unsuitableness to c. acceptance iv 346(AR) c. with vulgar to calumniate deeds nobly done viii 5(2D) no small consequence is c. degree of correctness of speaking xii 33(FE8) nothing more c. with me than to keep compact xiii 455(SL144) by c. forms of language xv 279(CD1.14)

Customed, Adam waked, so c. ii 144(PL 5.3)

Customhouse, passes through c. of certain publicans iv 334(AR) Danes asked to give account of lading at c. x 187(B4) what revenues of c. were to Elizabeth xviii 203(CB)

Customs, country c. i 89(CO121) our Saviour detested their c. iii 248(CG2.2) end of law-giving is to abolish evil c. iv 111(T) loving old licentious c. iv 187(T) Goths, Lombards, Franks brought in own c. iv 219(T) some contest for c. v 3(TE) by right of old c. among High-landers v 29(TE) grant clergy all c. granted by Edward Confessor v 159(K9) absurd and savage c. of Irish vi 245(O) English tried king by settled laws and c. of ancestors vii 435(1D8) tyranny of c. and opinion the worst slavery viii 239(2D) Agricola teaching and promoting c. of civil life x 73(B2) king's gatherer of c. found them spies x 187(B4) English began to lay aside own ancient c. x

CUTLER

292(B6) students advised to observe c. of men xii 171(PO3) many c. should be limited and not observed at all points xii 225(PO6) corrupt c. have lured into wickedness a few pre-eminent men xii 259(PO7) c. of Gluckstadt now abolished xiii 89(SL30) England will not pay more c. than United Provinces pay xiii 91(SL30) barbarous usage not agreeable to c. of fair war xiii 547(DS) inflictions of body according to c. of nations xvii 109(CD2.4) tax Lot of breach of city c. xviii 233(MS)

Cutha, C. helps his father, Keaulin, pursue Saxons x 133(B3) Keaulin and son C. fight Britons at Fethanleage x 138(B3) Kelwulf, son of C., reigns over W. Saxons x 145(B4) C. not slain in fight of Keaulin vs Aidan; slain 20 yrs before x 147(B4) Cuthbert, St., Simeon says C. defeated Danish pirates at mouth of Don x 189(B4) C. commands that Guthred a servant be made king in Northumberland x 231(B5) Egfride forewarned by C. xviii 243(MS)

Cuthred, Camden thinks C. a near kinsman of Kenwalk; Kenwalk had given large possessions to nephew C. x 164(B4) C. succeeds Edelard; war with Ethelbald; joins him vs Welsh; C. reigned 9 yrs when son Kinric was slain x 181(B4) C. had a fight with Ethelhun, a subject noble; Huntingdon's terrible description of fight between C. and Ethelbald; gives victory to C. at Beorford x 182(B4) Huntingdon surmises Ethelbald slain in fight vs C. but C. dead 2 yrs before x 183(B4) C. reigned obscurely for 8 yrs; dies in yr 805 x 192(B4)

Cuthrun, C. Danish king remains in Grantbrig a yr x 212(B5)

Cuthulf, C. bro. of Keaulin won victory at Bedanford; took 4 towns; soon died x 138(B3) Keola, son of C., succeeded his uncle Keaulin x 140(B3)

Cuthwin, Keaulin and his son C. rout Britons x 138(B3)

Cutler, concluded him some desperate c. iii 328(AP)

CUT

Cut-throats, those sanctified c. XIII 357 (SL 110)
 Cuttling, men of Toledo excellent at c. iv 248 (C)
 Cybele, or the towered C. i 73 (ARC21) as pines girdle Idean Ops i 198 (EL5.62) C. hardly finds safety from Pan in spring i 204 (EL5.126) like priest of Phrygian mother not yet mutilated ix 285 (SDs) set apart for mother of gods XII 229 (PO 6) Catullus on Berecynthia XII 303 (MC 34nm)
 Cyclades, or pilot from amidst the C. II 153 (PL5.264) in islands C. now called Archipelago many ruins XVIII 260 (CM)
 Cycle, c. and epicycle II 238 (PL8.84)
 Cyclopean, infants eaten with more than C. cruelty XIII 485 (SL153)
 Cyclops, make their exposition such an obdurate C. to have but one eye iv 174 (T) never thought to contend with C. for beauty VIII 59 (2D) More upbraids me with blindness of C. ix 123 (SD) do not choose to be C. ix 125 (SD) Silenus exhibiting zeal in sight of C. XVIII 315 (MAR)
Cyclops, see Euripides
 Cydonian, C. hunter yields to Cupid i 216 (EL7.37)
 Cyllene, on old Lycæus or C. hoar i 76 (ARC98) beadle compared to the god of C. i 176 (EL2.13)
 Cymbal, c. doctors v 147 (K8)
 Cymbals, with c. ring i 9 (N208) we are but cracked c. iv 137 (T) cease not to tinkle your c. ix 257 (SDs) you willingly strike your c. ix 285 (SDs)
 Cymen, C. one of 3 sons of Ella the Saxon x 123 (B3)
 Cymenshore, place in Sussex called C. where Ella the Saxon fought x 123 (B3)
 Cynetus, murder of C. v 296 (K28)
 Cynic, fetch their precepts from the c. tub i 111 (CO707) c. impudence never questioned iv 299 (AR)
 Cynosure, c. of neighboring eyes i 37 (L'A 80) or Tyrian c. i 98 (CO341)
 Cynthia, hollow round of C.'s seat i 5 (N 103) while C. checks her dragon yoke i

CYRENAIC

42 (IP59) C. seeks again in spring her beloved forests i 198 (EL5.46)
 Cynthus, lord of C. dwelt in your house i 290 (MA55)
 Cypress, might discern c. bud i 29 (EM22) sable stole of c. lawn i 41 (IP35)
 Cyprian, C. in 30. *Epist.* on martyrs III 10 (R1) C., *Epistles* 24, [wrong reference; should be 40, 41, or 42 according to edition] 55, and 68; voice of people in election of bishops before C.'s time III 16 (R1) C. calls presbyters his compresbyters, [*Epis.* 6, 41, 52]; was a bishop; phrase him no higher than Brother C. [*Epis.* 26]; decided when made bishop to do nothing without people's consent [*Epis.* 6, 31] III 18 (R1) C. in 63. *Epistle* III 28 (R1) C. in 73. *Epist.* on custom vs truth; in 74. on custom hindering truth III 29 (R1) C. in 71. *Epistle* on truth revealed to single persons III 30 (R1) C. in 75. *Epistle* on traditions; those that neglect scriptures like Coreh, Dathan, Abiram; his book on unity of church III 31 (R1) personal excellence of C. in time of corruption III 117 (A1) sequel which C.'s days did not bring forth III 118 (A1) C. in his epistles on advice of laics; Golar-tius in notes on C. III 258 (CG2.3) testimony of C. omitted from Bucer iv 31 (M) C. says that clergy lived on gifts vi 86 (H) Hilary and C. do not so read xiv 261 (CD 1.5) read in C. of Felix XVIII 148 (CB) book ascribed to C., sect. 38 XVIII 152 (CB) C. or whoever wrote that book; C. rolls exactly same stone XVIII 207 (CB) *lib. de disciplina* XVIII 147 (CB) *Epist.* xix. XVIII 148 (CB)
 Cyprians, C. and Arabians counted orthodox v 232 (K17)
 Cypris, Cupid flew away to bosom of C. i 218 (EL7.48) the lad of C. i 263 (NS63)
 Cyprus, C., land of roses i 174 (EL1.84) rose sacred to goddess of C. i 180 (EL3.20) lad of C. brooked not my words i 214 (EL7.11) Sozomenus on bishops in church of C. v 230 (K17) Spuridion, bishop of C., married XVIII 149 (CB)
 Cyrenaic, C. rout III 274 (CG2c)

CYRENE

Cyrene, unnumbered as the sands of C.'s torrid soil II 70(PL2.904) flourishing studies of C. IV 287(E) libertine school of C. IV 299(AR) Callimachus calls C. city of deep earth XVIII 295(MAR) C. praised for pre-eminence of form XVIII 301(MAR)

Cyriack, this three years day these eyes I 68(S22.1)

Cyriack, whose grandsire on the royal bench I 67(S21.1)

Cyril, C. fomented insurrections; you extol C. as preacher of obedience VII 259 (1D4)

Cyrtha, C. son of Godwin, goes with him into exile X 294(B6)

Cyrus, kings their lords II 391(PL12.348) won Asia and the throne of C. held II 443 (PR3.33) till C. set Judah free II 452 (PR3.284) C. tamed Lydians by luxury [Herodotus, *History* I. 156] III 53(R2) discipline in those perfect armies of C. III 185(CG1.1) C. God's anointed by special command VI 155(N) C. appointed by God for special service VII 221(1D4) admits C. rebelled VII 301(1D5) greater praise not bestowed on C. VIII 217(2D)

Cytæa, C. is city of Colchis XVIII 289 (MAR)

Cytæcean, when Medea is called C. XVIII 289(MAR)

Cythera, each maiden prays to C. I 202 (EL5.112) and C.'s son II 261(PL9.19)

Czar, C. or Cæsar, title of Volodimir II X 350(HM4) C. of all Russia, part of title of John Vasiliwich X 351(HM4) *see also* Ksar

Cziemnox, Basilius called by Russians C. X 351(HM4)

D

Da mihi fallere, Latin verses upon More IX 80(SD)

Dabblers, ponderous volumes of d. in theology XV 265(CD1.14)

Dacian, Gurguntius Barbirus subdued the D. or Dane X 25(B1) this step-motherly war worse than D. XII 29(FE7)

DALE

Dacians, some call Danes D.; same with Normans X 197(B5)

Dacor, Gudfert and Eugenius surrender to Athelstan at D. or Dacre in Cumberland-shire X 232(B5)

Dacre, Dacor or D. X 232(B5)

Daffadillies, d. fill their cups with tears I 82(L150)

Daffodils, garland wreaths of pansies, pinks and gaudy d. I 117(CO850)

Daggers, leaden d. of your literal decrees III 485(D2.17) watchword was, Draw your d. X 121(B3)

Dagon, twice-battered god of Palestine I 9 (N199) a feast the people hold to D. their sea-idol I 337(SA13) Philistines celebrate D. as their god I 352(SA437) so D. shall be magnified I 352(SA440) I do confess I this pomp have brought to D. I 353(SA450) contest is now 'twixt God and D.; D. hath presumed I 353(SA 462) D. must stoop I 353(SA468) whether God be Lord or D. I 354(SA478) an irreligious dishonorer of D. I 367(SA861) if D. be thy god I 378(SA1145) challenge D. to the test I 378(SA1151) to D. is a solemn feast I 383(SA1311) in honour to their D. I 385(SA1360) constrains me to the temple of D. I 386(SA1370) that part most revered D. I 389(SA 1463) D. his name, sea monster II 24 (PL1.462) plural word for gods applied to D. XIV 245(CD1.5)

Dagonalia, D., possible subject XVIII 236 (MS)

Dainties, thy palate how it relishes such d. I 414(SRn) eating and drinking of excessive d. VI 121(W) mixes poison with savory d. XVIII 128(CB)

Daintiness, Britons learned of Flemish d. and softness X 243(B5)

Dainty, obligations for a d. piece of entertainment I 476(HWn) king so d. about Parliaments V 118(K5)

Dairy, smell of kine or d. II 276(PL9.451)

Daisies, meadows trim with d. pied I 37 (L'A75) decked with d. trim I 89(CO 120)

Dale, poured forth profuse on d. II 115

DALE

- (PL4.243) began o'er hill, o'er d. his roam II 125(PL4.538)
- Dalila, D. wife of Samson I 336(SA) D., that specious monster I 345(SA229) D. visits Samson I 362(SA724) the sumptuous D. floating this way I 375(SA1072) Samson from harlot-lap of Philistean D. II 298(PL9.1061)
- Dalliance, dear pledge of d. II 67(PL2.819) nor youthful d. as becoms II 118(PL4.338) where sapient king held d. II 276(PL9.443) began Eve to d. to move II 296(PL9.1016) Dunstan interrupted Edwi's d. x 241(B5)
- Dallying, while some stand d. III 225(CG 1.7)
- Dalmatius, edict of Constantine to D. IV 215(T)
- Dama, as if More were son of Syrus or D. VIII 81(2D)
- Dametas, old D. loved to hear our song I 78(L36)
- Damage, my d. fondly deemed II 217(PL 7.152) plaintiff fixes d. by oath; judge decrees one third to plaintiff; two thirds to court; formerly whole d. to plaintiff; amount of d. is according to person injured, time, place XVIII 225(CB)
- Damages, reparation for d. your king has done this republic XIII 47(SL16) d. sustained from Dutch company in Holland XIII 131(SL43a) case for d. lies in criminal suit XVIII 224(CB)
- Damascenus, D. on relatives being simultaneous XI 127(LO1.14)
- Damasco, jousted in D. II 29(PL1.584)
- Damascus, men sent from D. routed I 192(EL4.116) Rimmon, whose delightful seat was fair D. II 25(PL1.468) altar of Ahaz, patterned from D. VI 153(N) *see also* Damasco
- Damasippus, may the gods bless you, D. VII 45(1D1)
- Damasked, soft downy bank d. with flowers II 118(PL4.334)
- Damasks, Shirokalga has d. x 347(HM3)
- Damasus, remember D. contemporary of Ambrose VII 259(1D4)
- Dame, mysterious d. that ne'er art called

DAMPS

- 190(CO130) of right declared universal d. II 282(PL9.612)
- Dames, stoutly struts his d. before I 36(L'A52) village cock . . . to his feathery d. I 98(CO346) lest Trojan knights and d. should think III 259(CG2.3) eldest of these d. they call Albina x 5(B1)
- Damiata, betwixt D. and mount Casius old II 59(PL2.593)
- Damn, dispense to d. himself III 444(D2.4)
- Damnation, heap on himself d. II 16(PL 1.215) because God has decreed some to d. III 440(D2.3) his d. just who does evil that good may come III 464(D2.11) giving her with d. to wheel in hell IV 87(T) hardening of your heart to your own d. VII 463(1D9) Peter's pence . . . ignominious price of our d. XVIII 201(CB)
- Damned, all the d. are brought II 59(PL 2.597) to do what else though d. I should abhor II 120(PL4.392) Satan forever d. II 466(PR4.194) the trample and spurn of the other d. III 79(R2) like misery of the d. III 438(D2.3) not punish as he does the d. III 443(D2.3) might include books within number of d. IV 305(AR) 4. degree of death is death eternal, punishment of d. XV 251(CD1.13) eternal punishment of d. consists in loss of good and in eternal torment XVI 371(CD1.33) place of d. same as that of devil and angels XVI 373(CD1.33)
- Damning, law d. underhand III 452(D2.7)
- Damns, if law wraps man in sin and d. him IV 155(T)
- Damon, D. character in *Epitaphium Damonis* I 284(EDa) call to witness tomb of D.; adornment with every tribute of grief his first task; if the poem reached you; however small a proof of talent XII 49(FE10)
- Damon's Epitaph*, I 297
- Damp, or years d. my intended wing II 261(PL9.45) Adam recovering from cold sudden d. II 356(PL11.293) d. of a cold fury V 274(K26)
- Damps, night with d. II 334(PL10.848) shield from d. of night his sheltered head II 473(PR4.406)

DAMSEL

Damsel, Athenian d. 1 16(19) put the d. to suspicious flight 1 91(CO158) guiltless d. flying the mad pursuit 1 116(CO 828) d. train behind 1 362(SA721) d. of Burgundy v 253(K21)

Damsels, allured the Syrian d. 11 24(PL1. 448) fabled since of fairy d. 11 437(PR 2.359)

Dan, Dalila's name in D. 1 371(SA976) in the camp of D. 1 388(SA1436) the rebel king doubled that sin in Bethel and in D. 11 25(PL1.485) their gods of Bethel and of D. 11 457(PR3.431) maxim that molded calves of D. [1 Kings xii.25] 111 39(R2) father had sent to Bethel and D. xviii 237 (MS)

Danaë, see Euripides

Danaus, 50 daughters of D. vii 307(1D5) people decreed aid be given to daughters of D.; words of D. in his joy vii 309(1D5) poetical story of D. king of Argos; story of 50 daughters of D. x 5(B1)

Dance, in dismal d. about the furnace blue 1 10(N210) tipsy d. and jollity 1 89(CO 104) in wavering Morrice move 1 89 (CO116) in a light fantastic round 1 90 (CO144) in wanton d. they praise the bounteous Pan 1 91(CO175) with jiggs and rural d. resort 1 120(CO951) triumph in victorious d. 1 121(CO973) on their mirth and d. 11 36(PL1.786) to d. with Lapland witches 11 61(PL2.664) their starry d. in numbers 11 98(PL3. 580) Pan, Graces and Hours knit in d. 11 116(PL4.267) mixed d. 11 133(PL4. 768) stars that move in mystic d. and song 11 150(PL5.178) spent day in song and d., mystical d. 11 166(PL5.619) forthwith from d. to sweet repast 11 166(PL 5.630) as they would d., yet for a d. 11 199(PL6.615) rose as in d. the trees 11 223(PL7.324) stars d. around sun 11 240 (PL8.125) heard within hell noise other than d. or song 11 244(PL8.243) sung amorous ditties and in d. came on 11 366 (PL11.584) to taste of lustful appetite to d. 11 367(PL11.619) all turned to feast and d. 11 371(PL11.715) pipe if they can d. 111 288(AP) old circulating d. of his

DANES

shifts v 257(K22) cannot refrain from choral d. xii 155(PO2)

Danced, spring and autumn here d. hand in hand 11 158(PL5.395) dawn and sweet Pleiades d. before him 11 225(PL7.374)

Dancers, country d. come in 1 121(COC) holiday-making throng of d. 1 210(EL6. 43) jugglers and d. 1 384(SA1325) must be licensing of d. iv 317(AR)

Dances, youth set d. in train 1 254(QN225) Chaucer speaking of d. and children xviii 154(CB) d. celebrated before tripod xviii 318(MAR) figures of rustic d. xviii 337 (MAR)

Dancing, delights of music and d. inspire poetry 1 210(EL6.37ff) lyre with its skilful d. measures 1 210(EL6.41) search is ever for d. choruses 1 304(ED85) nor did the d. ruby sparkling 1 356(SA543) stews, d., feasting, dicing proclaimed by Cyrus; instigated by public edict to mixed d. on Sunday 111 53(R2) Muses d. day and night about altar of Jove; your meteors as d. in mid-air xii 155(PO2) by daughter's d. effects it xviii 240(MS) simile of d.; figures of rustics' dances xviii 337(MAR)

Dandle, Spaniolized bishops turn and d. royal ball 111 52(R2)

Dandles, when sin d. artillery of justice iv 159(T)

Dandolo, D. of Venice was blind viii 67 (2D)

Danc, Gurguntius Barbirus subdued the Dacian or D. x 25(B1) Haesten the D. built fort at Beamflet x 217(B5) Rollo the D. or Norman lands on south coast x 220(B5) Eric a D., chosen king of Northumbrians x 240(B5) Thrum a converted D. x 264(B6) Iric, a D., made earl in place of Uthred x 269(B6) Hacun, a powerful D., banished by Canute x 278 (B6) Prudon another potent D. x 286 (B6) Canutus the D. xviii 201(CB) Edmund martyred by Hinguar the D. xviii 241(MS)

Danegelt, takes up arms for 4 nobles of D. iv 346(AR)

Danes, our old invaders the D. v 251(K21)

DANES

D. pillage monastery at Lindisfarne x 188(B4) D. invest shore; wasted towns, churches, monasteries; D. were yet heathen x 196(B4) landing of a fierce nation, D.; called Dacians by some, same with Normans; as barbarous as Saxons at first reputed and much more; D. came only to destroy; if Saxons came from Jutland and Anglen, then D. drove out D. x 197(B5) D. waste Shepey in Kent; battle Ecbert by river Carr; keep their ground; D. return and join with Cornish; put to flight by Ecbert x 199(B5) D. get easier entrance because of Ethelwolf's unwarlike disposition; driven back at Southampton; battle at Portsmouth; do mischief in Kent; battle at Alvetheli x 200(B5) D. in south meet with some stop; quelled for 6 years; various expeditions of D. vs Saxons x 201(B5) D. receive great defeat at Oak-lea; slain at Thanet; wintered again in Shepey x 202(B5) Ethelbald unmolested by D. x 205(B5) D. sack Winchester, but forced to leave booty; land again in Thanet; agree with Kent on tribute; waste east part of Kent; D. led by Hinguar and Hubba, invade E. Angles x 206(B5) D. winter among East Angles; ventured as far as York; slaughter Northumbrians; Bromton writes of cause of D. coming to York; battle of Burhed vs D. at Nottingham x 207(B5) D. returned to York; D. fight with Earl Algar and allies x 208(B5) D. overthrow Earl Wulketul; winter in Thetford; defeat and slay king Edmund; invade W. Saxons; defeated at Englefield; meet Ethelred and Alfred at Escesdune x 209(B5) defeat of D. at Escesdune; D. gain victory at Basing 14 days later; battle with D. at Mertun; epitaph of Ethelred says he died of death-wounds by D. x 210(B5) terrible landings and devastations by D.; probable source of D. according to Asser; Alfred encountered whole army of D. at Wilton; 9 battles fought vs D. south of Thames in 872; D. march to London, Mercians come to renew peace with them x 211(B5) D. winter in Rependune; constrain Burhed to

DANES

flee to Rome; farm out his kingdom; part go north, part winter in Grantbrig; lose a rover to Alfred; meet Alfred at Warham Castle; swear to leave the island x 212(B5) D. divide and till land in Northumberland; fleet destroyed by fearful tempest; lose navy at Swanswich and perhaps one at Gnawewic; divide Mercia; come to Wiltshire; give oaths to keep peace but soon forget all oaths x 213(B5) D. land in Devonshire from N. Wales; put to flight in Wiltshire; renew oaths to depart; remove to Cirencester; D. broken by strategy of Alfred x 214(B5) some D. settled among E. Angles; others to France and Flanders; Alfred rid of D. for 3 years; Alfred defeats D. at Rochester; Alfred defeats D. at mouth of Stour x 215(B5) London unpeopled by D.; D. land from France at mouth of Limen; also land at mouth of Thames; give new oath in Northumberland; in Essex give hostages; routed by Alfred at Farnham x 216(B5) D. besieged by Alfred on island near Coln; D. besiege Exeter; captured at Beamflet; ravage westward; defeated at Buttingtun x 217(B5) D. flee from siege of Exeter; gather under Laf; take Wirheal; invade N. Wales; seize Meresig; build castle on bank of Lee x 218(B5) that D. might not infest them in harvest; leave river Lee for Quatbrig; winter there; damage W. Saxons; Alfred builds a new ship higher than D. used x 219(B5) sum of what passed in 3 years vs D.; ado to find out whether spoken of D. or Saxons x 220(B5) D. fall upon Edward's country x 223(B5) D. prevent Kentish from aiding Edward; join battle with Edward; lose their king Eoric and Ethelwald; conclude peace; at end of 3 yrs fight Edward beyond Humber; refuse peace; enter Mercia; overthrown at Tetnal; rove and plunder beyond Severn x 224(B5) Elfled takes Derby from D.; new fleet of D. to Lidwic; D. defeated in Hereford; cross over into Ireland; D. of Bedford and Northampton yield to Edward x 226(B5) D. besiege Torchester; build castle at Teme-

DANES

ford; attack Bedford; besiege Wingham; defeated at Temsford and Colchester x 227(B5) D. besiege Maldon and fail; surrender to Edward x 228(B5) D. of Northumbria submit to Edward; D. and Scots overthrown by Edward x 229(B5) D. had set up Ecbert in Northumberland as king x 230(B5) D. beyond Humber awed but not idle under Athelstan x 231(B5) Anlaf attacked with his D. and Irish at Brunanburg x 235(B5) Edmund freed Mercia of D. x 238(B5) Malsbury says English learned drunkenness of D. x 243(B5) Diligentest Danish historian contributes nothing from landing of D.; D. actions in England not glorious as they boast, but most inhumanly barbarous; land at Southampton and take it; infest Devonshire and Cornwall x 252(B6) D. in Devonshire met by Goda and Strenwold; spoil Ipswich; fight Brithnoth at Maldon; bought off by advice of Siric; take Bebbanburg; waste Yorkshire and Lindsey x 253(B6) D. waste Lindsey; fight with Londoners; waste Essex, Kent and Sussex; Alfric betrays English to D. x 254(B6) D. winter in Southampton; winter at Tavistock; afflict Devonshire, Hampshire and Isle of Wight; besiege Rochester x 255(B6) D. return into Normandy; come back more furious; fight at Penho; pass into Isle of Wight; slay Ethelward; receive a 3. tribute from Ethelred x 256(B6) D. massacred by Ethelred x 257(B6) D. sack Exeter; waste Wiltshire; take Wilton; Salisbury; burn Norwich; burn Thetford x 258(B6) D. driven out by famine; enter port of Sandwich; pour over Kent and Sussex; winter in Isle of Wight; waste Hamshire and Berkshire x 259(B6) 4. tribute paid to D.; D. knew how to milk such easy kine x 260(B6) D. under Turkill, Heming and Ilaf; attack Canterbury; winter in Isle of Wight; winter in Thames; pass into Oxfordshire; D. trapped by English; Edric persuaded English to let D. pass x 261(B6) D. defeat Ulfketell at Ipswich; burn Thetford and Grantbrig; plunder

DANGER

Oxfordshire, Buckingham, Bedford, Hertfordshire; D. sally out of ships as out of savage dens; D. like wild beasts glutted return to caves x 262(B6) D. burn Northampton; harass Wiltshire; return like wild beasts or sea monster to their water stable; an unjust and inhuman nation; plunder both sides Thames; besiege Canterbury; take Archbishop Alface prisoner; cruelties of D. to captives x 263(B6) D. murder archbishop Alface; swear peace to Ethelred; other D. arrive under Swane x 264(B6) Swane fails to take Turkill in London with his D. x 265(B6) D. at Greenwich paid by Ethelred; depart to Denmark with Canute; return x 267(B6) Edric entices 40 ships of D. to join him x 268(B6) Edmund encounters D. at Pen x 271(B6) Canute and his D. chased from London; Edric fearing lest valor of West Saxons might prevail vs D. x 272(B6) D. agree at Oxford to keep laws of Edgar x 277(B6) D. with Londoners for Hardicanute as king x 282(B6) D. and English call Hardicanute x 284(B6) Siward loses many D. in fight vs Macbeth x 299(B6) not in habit of despising genius of D. xii 57(FE12) Spaniards solicit United Provinces to forsake D. xiii 241(SL75) foil D. in attacking their purity; English said to have learned drunkenness from D. xviii 133(CB) Saxons and D. xviii 212(CB) D. brought in xviii 241(MS) ruin of Ethelred's land by D. xviii 242(MS) Alfred discovers D.'s negligence; Alfred issuing out of Edelingsey on D.; massacre of D. at Oxford xviii 243(MS) Edmund Ironsides defeating D. at Brentford xviii 244(MS) Haie ran to battle between Scots and D. xviii 245(MS) Danger, d. will not wink on opportunity i 100(CO400) fearless of d. i 356(SA 529) run into d.'s mouth i 391(SA 1522) or d. shunned ii 31(PL 1.636) pondering the d. ii 53(PL 2.421) if aught of difficulty or d. ii 54(PL 2.449) so much the nearer d. ii 73(PL 2.1008) else might work him d. or delay ii 100(PL 3.635) not to hazard all through ways of d. ii 139(PL 4.

DANGER

934) tell him his d. II 152(PL5.239) in d. tried II 192(PL6.418) where d. or dishonor lurks II 269(PL9.267) within himself the d. lies II 272(PL9.349) a tree of d. tasted II 291(PL9.864) going into such d. as thou saidst II 301(PL9.1157) I foretold the d. II 302(PL9.1172) secure either to meet no d. II 302(PL9.1176) ye see our d. on the utmost edge II 408(PRI.94) times of Constantine not to be followed without d. III 28(R1) d. to king from priest III 57(R2) in d. to lose his new-got purchase III 59(R2) feared not the bug-bear d. III 66(R2) learn to fear d. III 72(R2) d. there is vs very life of Gospel III 198(CG1.3) when this d. is foreseen III 420(DI.11) Vortigern careless of common d. x 113(B3)

Dangerous, hierarchy d. to crown III 59(R2) how d. to leave church-discipline to man's invention III 189(CG1.1)

Dangers, d. which he for us did undergo I 23(PA11) pledge of hope in fears and d. II 18(PL1.275) what remains him but unknown d. II 53(PL2.444) in darkness and with d. compassed round II 212(PL 7.27) crown brings d. II 440(PR2.460) many a hard assay of d. II 476(PR4.479) for prevention of our own d. III 81(P) virtue safe in extreme d. XVIII 130(CB)

Daniel, Jesus dreams he partakes with D. II 434(PR2.278) D. could refuse meats offered to idols II 436(PR2.329) D. skilful in learning of his time IV 306(AR) pranks of priests of Bel which D. found out v 59(TE) agree with D. that God sets up and pulls down kingdoms VII 199(1D3) D. on power of Nebuchadnezzar; Darius wanted to save D. VII 299(1D5) D. showed magnanimity in accepting gifts from king XVII 243(CD2.9) obedience of D. in captivity discussed XVII 403(CD2.17)

Daniel, D. son of Alexander, first made Moscow the royal seat; built castle; styled great duke x 350(HM4)

Daniel, v.20 II 28(PL1.571) iv.17; vii.10 II 79(PL3.60) v.27 II 142(PL4.999,1012) vii.10 II 164(PL5.583) vii.9 II 165(PL 5.598) x.6 II 170(PL5.734) vii.9 II

DANISH

207(PL6.832) x.17 II 251(PL8.453) x.14 II 358(PL11.356) x.8 II 360(PL 11.419) i.11,12 II 434(PR2.278) iv.11 II 464(PR4.147) ii.44,45 II 464(PR4.149) ii.47 III 10(R1) v.2,3 III 55(R2) ii.35 III 140(A4) Calvin on D. iv.25; vi.22 v 48(TE) iii.19-21 v 215(K15) iii.16 xiv 21(CD1.1) ii.10 xiv 57(CD 1.2) vii.9,10 xiv 61(CD1.2) xii.1 xiv 93(CD1.4) x.5 xiv 293(CD1.5) vii.10; iii.25,28 xv 35(CD1.7) viii.16; ix.21; x.13 xv 37(CD1.7) xii.10 xv 63(CD1.8) xii.10 xv 91(CD1.8) vii.10 xv 101(CD 1.9) iv.13,17; xii.1; x.13 xv 103(CD 1.9) x.13; xii.1 xv 105(CD1.9) viii. 13; xii.6 xv 107(CD1.9) xii.2 xv 223 (CD1.13) xii.2 xv 235(CD1.13) ii.44; ix.24,26,27 xv 283(CD1.14) ii.44; vii.14 xv 297(CD1.15) ii.44 xv 301(CD1.15) ix.4,5 xv 383(CD1.19) ix.4 xv 385(CD 1.19) xi.35 xv 387(CD1.19) xii.3 xvi 239(CD1.29) vii.22 xvi 339(CD1.33) xii.8,9 xvi 341(CD1.33) xii.2 xvi 349 (CD1.33) vii.13,14 xvi 359(CD1.33) vii.22,27 xvi 361(CD1.33) vii.14 xvi 367(CD1.33) xii.2 xvi 371(CD1.33) xii.3 xvi 375(CD1.33) xii.3 xvi 379 (CD1.33) v.29 xvii 25(CD2.1) vi.10 xvii 91(CD2.4) vi.10 xvii 95(CD2.4) ix.20; x.12 xvii 101(CD2.4) ix.3; x.2,3 xvii 107(CD2.4) xii.7 xvii 121(CD2.5) x.3 xvii 235(CD2.9) ii.31 xvii 237(CD 2.9) ii.48,49; v.17,29; vi.2 xvii 243(CD 2.9) iii.16 xvii 249(CD2.10) vi. xvii 267(CD2.11) ii.21; iv.17; v.18-20 xvii 389(CD2.17) vi.7 xvii 393(CD2.17) iii.16,18; vi.10 xvii 401(CD2.17) iii. xviii 239(MS)

Daniell, see *Inferno*, xi., and D. thereon xviii 162(CB)

Danilovitius, Stanislaus, D. uncle of John III, died nobly vi 280(LP)

Danish, D. invasion, one of 5 bloody inundations III 77(R2) Guithlac, D. king, encounters Brennus x 23(B1) from Bede to D. invasion record of history scant x 179(B4) D. ships first appear A.D. 789; of this first D. arrival; D. history differently relates x 187(B4) D. pirates as-

DANISH

sailed as they land at mouth of river Don x 189(B4) Buchanan supposes Athelstan some D. commander x 193(B4) D. writers affirm relation of Danes to Saxons x 197(B5) D. history is not silent on invasions of Danes vs Ecbert x 199(B5) D. histories call Bascai, Ivarus; D. history says Ethelred died in 872 x 210(B5) D. history of best credit silent on battles of Danes from Ethelwolf till last 2 battles of Ethelred x 211(B5) Alfred takes one of 7 D. rovers at sea x 212(B5) D. power put to rout by Alfred at Ethandune x 214(B5) Alfred takes D. fleet at mouth of Stour x 215(B5) D. fleet from east of France arrives; enters mouth of Thames x 216(B5) Haesten breaks oath; joins other D. army x 217(B5) Huntingdon says 4 D. captains taken in attack on river Lee; D. bottoms left dry by Alfred's turning Lee aside; Alfred sends his new ships vs 6 D. pirates x 219(B5) Ethelwald flees to D. army beyond Humber; D. pirates fought prosperously by Kentish men x 223(B5) D. army prevents Kentish from joining Edward x 224(B5) Turkitel, a D. leader, yields to Edward x 226(B5) D. forces among E. and W. Angles submit to Edward x 228(B5) D. princes honor Edward as their sovereign x 229(B5) Turkitel repaired abbey of Croyland from D. ruins x 236(B5) cloud of blood followed by a new D. tempest; D. history silent x 251(B6) D. insolencies in time of peace, their pride, their ravishing matrons and virgins x 257(B6) Turkkill, a D. earl, comes to Isle of Thanet x 261(B6) D. servant loses field for Ulfketell at Ringmere; one man in steeple defended self vs whole D. army x 262(B6) Ethelred with his D. fleet abode at Greenwich x 265(B6) D. army and fleet make Canute king x 266(B6) when D. powers arrive with Canute's return Turkkill goes over to them x 268(B6) Turebrand, a D. lord, slays Uthred x 269(B6) Londoners grown in a manner D. x 282(B6) Osgood a great D. lord x 286(B6) English rejoice to throw off D.

DANTE

yoke on death of Hardecnute x 287(B6) English delivered unexpectedly from D. masters x 288(B6) Edw. Conf. remits D. tax x 291(B6) Hardicanute, D. king xviii 132(CB) Gunthildis, D. lady slain xviii 243(MS) Danite, so rose the D. strong, Herculean Samson ii 298(PL9.1059) Danites, chorus of D. i 336(SA) king laments as Micah did to D. v 260(K24) Danius, D. succeeded Kimarus x 26(B1) Dank, oft they quit the d. ii 227(PL7.441) Danskers, the Narve kept concealed by D. x 372(HM5) Dante, D. shall give Fame leave i 63(S13.12) D. in his 19. Canto of *Inferno* on Constantine; similar complaint in 20. of *Paradise* iii 26(R1) renower of Beatrice iii 303(AP) willingly go to D. for feast xii 35(FE8) craves indulgence given to D. xii 51(FE10) D. openly censures avarice of clergy xviii 131(CB) D. graphically describes penalty of suicide xviii 133(CB) punishment by D. of slothful xviii 141(CB) D. says, if world below paid heed xviii 154(CB) D. says usury is sin vs nature, for it makes money beget money; vs art, for it does no work; see *Inferno*, xi. xviii 162(CB) D. the Florentine in work called *On Monarchy* says royal authority not from pope; Boccaccio in first edition of life of D.; in 2. edition deleted xviii 174(CB) D. the Florentine speaks admirably of true nobility xviii 195(CB) D., Tuscan poet, on union of church and state xviii 198(CB) *Inferno* xxvii.35 i 80(L110) xiii. i 80(L111) i.; v. i 340(SA87) iii.9.44 ii 10(PL1.66) iii.112 ii 19(PL1.312) xxxiv.32.95 ii 53(PL2.432) iii.86.87 ii 59(PL2.596) xvii. ii 61(PL2.650) v.121 ii 107(PL4.24) xxv.105-28 ii 323(PL10.514) xix. iii 26(R1) vii. xviii 131(CB) xiii. xviii 133(CB) iii. xviii 141(CB) xi. xviii 162(CB) *Paradise* i.4 ii 92(PL3.413) xxvi.109,110 ii 111(PL4.134) iv. 48 ii 112(PL4.167) xxx.38 ii 116(PL4.263) xxiv. ii 348(PL11.80) xx. Dante's complaint of Constantine iii 26(R1) viii.

DANTE

xviii 153 (CB) *Purgatorio* ii.iii 1 63 (S13.13) xxiii. 174 (ARC56) ix.2 190 (CO139) xiv.32 11 16 (PL1.232) xvii. 18 11 91 (PL3.380) xxviii. 11 111 (PL 4.135,153) xxiv.49 11 112 (PL4.158) xxviii. 11 114 (PL4.229) xxx.28 11 275 (PL9.425) xvi. xviii 198 (CB)
 Danube, multitude to pass Rhene or the Danaw 11 21 (PL1.353) *see also* Danubius
 Danubius, embassies to Rome from beyond D. 11 462 (PR4.79) Asser says Danes of reign of Ethelred III came from river D. x 207 (B5) Asser's statement that Danes came from around D. river x 211 (B5)
 Danzig, to senate of D. xii 45 (SL15) Saviour to sail up Baltic for D. xiii 207 (SL 64) to senators of D. asking that count Conismark be freed xiii 297 (SL90)
 Danzigers, as often as D. have dealings with our land; their ships frequently in our ports xiii 45 (SL15)
 Daphne, or as D. was, root-bound, that fled Apollo 1 109 (CO660) nor that sweet grove of D. 11 116 (PL4.273) Belial waylaid D. 11 430 (PR2.187)
 Daphnis, nymphs remember D. 1 296 (ED1) Damon 2. only to D. 1 298 (ED 31)
 Dardan, London settled by D. settlers 1 174 (EL1.73)
 Dardania, Helena in D. x 93 (B2)
 Dardania, I shall sing of D. ships 1 310 (ED162)
 Dare, on us both the enemy will hardly d. 11 271 (PL9.304)
 Darien, ocean barred at D. 11 263 (PL9.81)
 Darius, kings their lords 11 391 (PL12.348) a solemn debate at court of D. v 291 (K28) though D. denied justice is strongest of all things; in that contemplative strength conquered D. v 293 (K28) D. the Mede had not all power vii 299 (1D5)
 Dark, to these d. steps 1 337 (SA2) I d. in light exposed to daily fraud 1 339 (SA75) O d., d., d., amid the blaze of noon 1 339 (SA80) irrecoverable d., total eclipse 1 340 (SA81) sun to me is d. 1 340 (SA86) prison within prison inseparably d. 1 342

DARKNESS

(SA154) these d. orbs no more shall treat with light 1 358 (SA591) what in me is d. illumine 11 9 (PL1.22) cloud instead and ever-during d. 11 79 (PL3.45) see d., bushy, entangled forest 11 35 (R1) even in those d. times 11 100 (P) leave church in our d. voyage 11 186 (CG1.1) those d. deeds in midst of great light 11 269 (CG2.3)
 Dark Ages, spread around us gloom of D. A. vii 427 (1D8) all good arts perished from Europe for several centuries; Muses abandoned all universities; blind ignorance pervaded everything; nothing heard in schools but absurd dogmas of stupid monks; Piety went into mourning, Religion expired xii 259 (PO7)
 Darken, actions of just men do not d. in middle course 11 223 (CG1.7)
 Darkened, d. so, yet shone 11 29 (PL1.599)
 Darker, Christ desired to be d. iv 149 (T)
 Darkly, Bible answers d. sometimes to common reader iv 312 (AR)
 Darkness, to house with d. 1 29 (EM10) brooding d. spreads jealous wings 1 34 (L'A6) scatters rear of d. thin 1 36 (L'A 50) envious d. had stolen them from me 1 92 (CO193) nought but single d. do I find 1 92 (CO203) raven-down of d. 1 94 (CO251) dim d. and this leafy labyrinth 1 95 (CO277) double night of d. 1 97 (CO334) night and d. are going into exile 1 196 (EL5.34) land of d. yet in light 1 340 (SA99) thy soul in real d. of the body dwells 1 342 (SA159) yield to double d. nigh at hand 1 358 (SA593) and d. wound her in 1 513 (CO355n) hide themselves in infernal d. 11 2 (PLpv38) no light, but d. visible 11 10 (PL1.63) prison in utter d. 11 11 (PL1.72) with their d. durst affront 11 22 (PL1.391) long under d. cover 11 32 (PL1.659) this d. will grow light 11 45 (PL2.220) this deep world of d. 11 47 (PL2.263) how oft amidst thick clouds does God reside 11 47 (PL2.264) with majesty of d. covers his throne 11 47 (PL2.266) as he our d. 11 47 (PL2.269) to sit in d. here 11 51 (PL2. 377) dim thine eyes and dizzy swum in

DARKNESS

d. ii 64(PL2.754) nearest coast of d. ii 72(PL2.958) reduce to her original d. ii 73(PL2.984) my flight through utter and through middle d. ii 78(PL3.16) powers of d. bound ii 86(PL3.256) in-road of d. old ii 92(PL3.421) where bounds were set to d. ii 96(PL3.539) at his second bidding d. fled ii 103(PL3.712) lest total d. ii 130(PL4.665) who out of d. called up light ii 150(PL5.179) falls into utter d. ii 166(PL5.614) where light and d. in perpetual round ii 178(PL6.6) obsequious d. enters ii 178(PL6.10) d. there seem twilight here ii 178(PL6.11) whelmed thy legions under d. ii 183(PL6.142) over heaven inducing d. ii 192(PL6.407) pursue these sons of d. ii 203(PL6.715) driven down to chains of d. ii 204(PL6.739) in d. and with dangers ii 212(PL7.27) d. profound covered the abyss ii 219(PL7.233) light from d. divided ii 220(PL7.250) d. he named night ii 220(PL7.251) orient light exhaling first from d. ii 220(PL7.255) light from d. to divide ii 224(PL7.352) Satan rode with d. ii 262(PL9.64) prince of d. answered ii 318(PL10.383) while I descend through d. ii 318(PL10.394) from d. to promote me ii 331(PL10.745) why d. ere day's mid-course ii 353(PL11.204) d. must overshadow all his land; palpable d. ii 385(PL12.187) his approach d. defends ii 386(PL12.207) enlightner of my d. ii 388(PL12.271) by creation brought light out of d. ii 395(PL12.473) d. now rose, as daylight sunk ii 473(PR4.397) nor absent was the prince of d. ii 475(PR4.441) martyrs shaking powers of d. iii 5(R1) d. of truth is our own iii 33(R1) prelates are locusts, pitchy cloud of infernal d. iii 77(R2) confining to d. pamphlets vs bishops iii 111(A1) let others dread and shun scriptures for their d. iii 184(CGp) way of wicked is as d. iii 223(CG1.7) practices in great d. of Roman church iii 269(CG2.3) Parliament called out of d. martyrs iii 338(AP) if sin with his d. come to composition iii 436(D2.3)

DARTS

to mix light with d. iv 133(T) book should undergo in d. judgment iv 305(AR) if we look not wisely on sun, it smites us into d. iv 338(AR) removing d. which misty cloud of his prerogative v 172(K10) light, rather d. of Gospel among prelates v 266(K25) your shade is utter d. vii 45(1D1) if in my d. light of divine countenance more brightly shines; through this d. be enrobed in light; brought this d. on us by overshadowing of divine wings viii 73(2D) More enamoured of d. ix 43(SD) neither light nor d. can conceal your dishonor ix 275(SDs) expositors covering students with d. xi 5(LOP) d. perpetually before me night and day; d. nearer to whitish than blackish xii 69(FE15) many days of d. destined for everyone xii 71(FE15) light and d. have disagreed from beginning xii 133(PO1) origin of Night from most profound d. xii 137(PO1) light more powerful to Pluto than d. xii 139(PO1) covered everywhere with awful d.; who inhabit earth shrouded in d. xii 141(PO1) life shut up in Cimmerian d. xii 147(PO1) so many weapons hurled they produced deep d. xii 167(PO3) ignorance veiled in d. xii 273(PO7) any one wishing to be wiser entangled in d. xiv 193(CD1.5) fruitless attempt to illustrate light by d. xiv 277(CD1.5) if d. be nothing, then God created nothing xv 17(CD1.7)

Darn, *see* Dearn

Darnley, Earl of, James I, son of D. vii 141(1D2)

Dart, death shook a dreadful d. ii 61(PL2.672) one stroke of this d. ii 63(PL2.702) to bend that mortal d. ii 64(PL2.729) brandishing his fatal d. ii 66(PL2.786) triumphant death his d. shook ii 363(PL11.491) defend from wall with d. ii 369(PL11.658) nor d. vs actions of brethren v 42(TE)

Dartmouth, Swane slays Beorn at D. x 290(B6)

Darts, dismal hiss of fiery d. ii 185(PL6.213) shot d. of desire ii 237(PL8.62)

DARTS

quench Satan's fiery d. ii 396(PL12.492)
 truth retire bestuck with slanderous d.
 ii 397(PL12.536) all his d. were spent ii
 472(PR4.366) bent at thee their fiery d.
 ii 474(PR4.424) serpent be shot with
 d. of sun iii 275(CG2c) good man frus-
 trates d. of unprincipled men ix 215(SD)
 Britons had skill to bear off d. of enemy;
 send back showers of d. x 78(B2) shower
 of arrows and d. overpassed x 235(B5)
 Dash, will not pardon author their d. iv
 326(AR)
 Dashing, d. with high hand vs justice of
 God iv 69(T)
 Date, beyond the written d. of mortal
 change i 480(CO7n) ages of endless d.
 ii 398(PL12.549) no d. prefixed directs
 me ii 473(PR4.392) such as will prog-
 nosticate your d. iii 138(A4) courts have
 spun utmost d. iii 384(D1p) so long
 ago out of d. is that saying vi 92(H) you
 resort to arts grown out of d. viii 45(2D)
 Dated, testimonies d. before More's dis-
 honorable deeds were known ix 259(SDs)
 Dathan, Cyprian compares neglecters of
 Bible to D. [*Num. xvi.1ff*] iii 31(R1nm)
 to be no less than Corah, D. and Abiram
 v 6(TE) Corah, D., &c as subject xviii
 235(MS)
 Dati, Carlo, D.'s testimony to Milton i 165
 D. made my name known to beeches; D.
 well known for his songs i 308(ED137)
 recollection of C. D. viii 123(2D) letter
 10 to D. xii 45(FE10) letter 34 from D.
 to Milton xii 297(MC34nm) letter 35
 from D. to Milton xii 313(MC35nm)
 Dative, should be written thus to agree
 with d. xviii 324(MAR)
 Daub, this dauber would d. iii 170(A16)
 you d. first line of your praise ix 65(SD)
 Dauber, O d. iii 169(A16) yet this d.
 would daub iii 170(A16)
 Daughter, filled her with thee a d. fair i 35
 (L'A23) his d. she i 40(IP25) d. to
 that good earl i 61(S10.1) wed d. of an
 infidel i 345(SA221) dear d. ii 67(PL2.
 817) thy d. and thy darling ii 69(PL
 2.870) d. of God and man ii 130(PL4.
 660) d. of God and man ii 270(PL9.291)

DAVID

God left that command sole d. of his voice
 ii 283(PL9.653) Sin his fair enchanting
 d. ii 317(PL10.353) fair d. and thou son
 ii 318(PL10.384) discord, d. of Sin ii
 329(PL10.708) Angelica his d. ii 454
 (PR3.342) Britain with all her d. islands
 about her iii 77(R2) truth the d. of
 heaven iii 91(P) true eloquence, d.
 of virtue iii 181(CGp) Electra's mother
 thought herself too violently reproved by
 d. iii 319(AP) his innocent and only d.
 iii 381(D1p) father refusing to marry
 d. to one who has deflowered her iv 96
 (T) to forbid religious vows of d. iv
 167(T) d. devoured mother v 233(K
 17) king refuses bluntly to put d. to
 death xviii 317(MAR)
Daughter to that good earl, once president
 i 61(S10.1)
 Daughters, d. of Necessity i 74(ARC69)
 before all the d. of my tribe i 368(SA876)
 among d. of Philistines i 379(SA1192)
 love tale infected Sion's d. ii 24(PL1.
 453) of ill-joined sons and d. ii 94(PL
 3.463) fairest of her d. Eve ii 118(PL4.
 324) d. grow about the mother tree ii
 299(PL9.1105) among d. of men the
 fairest ii 429(PR2.154) cast wanton eyes
 on d. of men ii 430(PR2.180) Philip's
 d. were prophetesses iii 87(P) conven-
 ient stowage for withered d. iii 160(A13)
 invocation of dame Memory and her siren
 d. iii 241(CG2p) injury of wives and d.
 with defilement iii 436(D2.3) shall set
 free many d. of Israel iii 510(D2.22)
 wafted hither 50 d. x 5(B1) Samoeds
 sell d. as wives x 343(HM2)
 Daunian, with D. quill i 318(JR10)
 Daunus, arm-bearing son of D. i 326(CE
 2.3)
 Dauphinate, letters from D. on edict xiii
 157(SL51)
 Davanzati, present work of D. may be
 printed iv 303(AR)
 Davenport, Christopher, *see* Santa Clara
 Davenport, D. in Cheshire taken by Sitric
 a Dane x 231(B5)
 David, 2. king shall receive promise; for
 piety renowned and puissant deeds ii 390

DAVID

(PL12.321) prophecy shall sing of Son of D. II 390(PL12.326) God remembers covenant sworn to D. II 391(PL12.347) priests regard not D.'s sons II 391(PL12.357) foretold thou shouldst sit on D.'s throne II 413(PR1.240) shepherd lad whose offspring II 439(PR2.439) Jesus ordained to sit on D.'s throne II 447(PR 3.153) family of Maccabeus usurped D.'s throne II 448(PR3.169) thy father D.'s house captive II 452(PR3.282) endeavor as thy father D. did II 454(PR3.353) say thou wert possessed of D.'s throne II 455 (PR3.357) reinstall in D.'s royal seat II 455(PR3.373) on throne of D. in full glory II 455(PR3.383) if I mean to reign D.'s true heir II 456(PR3.405) where was zeal for D. II 456(PR3.408) not long on D.'s throne II 463(PR4.108) to sit on D.'s throne II 464(PR4.147) would have set thee on D.'s throne II 472(PR 4.379) pursue thy way of gaining D.'s throne II 476(PR4.471) hear, O son of D., virgin-born II 477(PR4.500) scepter of D. III 63(R2) Remonstrant misapplies words of holy D. III 109(A1) God gave to D. pattern of temple and directions for priests; the ordinance of Moses and D. III 190(CG1.2) D. used obscene words vs Nabal III 316(AP) as D. was, wiser than teachers III 336(AP) D. for the like cause disposed of Michal III 409 (D1.8) this could not enter heart of D. III 433(D2.2) D. and the eating of shewbread III 448(D2.5) D. transgressor of literal command IV 75(T) D. testifies of judgments of God IV 112(T) friendship between D. and Jonathan IV 119(T) when Achish drove out D. IV 145(T) determinate sentence of D. IV 284(E) persuade us this absurd opinion was D.'s; D. in *Ps.* li.; as if D. imagined that to murder Uriah and adulterate wife was no sin vs neighbor V 12(TE) meaning of D.'s words in *Ps.* li.4 V 13(TE) verified by D. himself a king; D. likeliest to be author of *Ps.* xciv. V 17(TE) if D. refused to lift hand vs Lord's anointed; D. as private person had been own avenger;

DAVID

only reason mentioned why D. withheld hand V 22(TE) D. never trusted Saul after he had taken arms vs him V 43(TE) divines discern not D. from Adonibezec; he who is our only king, the root of D.; as soul of D. hated them V 57(TE) words wherewith D. repents Uriah's murder V 95(K2) kings warned not to use words of D. without spirit of D. V 103(K3) D. at Keilah V 145(K8) king's prayer borrowed out of D.; D. accuses king V 162 (K9) king borrows D.'s *Psalms*; better have borrowed D.'s heart V 258(K23) D. might not touch priesthood V 260 (K24) borrows verses from D.'s *Psalms* V 264(K25) many Bible characters pray in own words, not D.'s; imitating D.'s language V 265(K25) if D. sinned in numbering people; king abuses words of D. V 266(K25) necessity made D. eat shewbread V 268(K25) D. learned wisdom by adversity V 278(K27) D. feared to lift his hand vs Lord's anointed V 295 (K28) D. God's anointed only by special command VI 155(N) D. not an extraordinary person VII 83(1D2) D. anointed king by God and 2. time by Judah; D. and his posterity appointed by God and people VII 109(1D2) throne of D. is especially Jehovah's VII 111(1D2) wresting words of D.; when D. penned words in *Ps.* xvii; meaning of *Ps.* li.4 VII 119(1D2) words of Psalmist not fitted to expound law; D. not called before Sanhedrin; why D. not punished as malefactor; God's mercy absolved D. from guilt of his sin VII 121(1D2) D., Saul's musician; another D., musician to Mary Stuart; whether James was son of D. the musician, tale is uncertain VII 141(1D2) Ambrose's interpretation of D.'s words VII 197(1D3) D.'s words as justly said by any subject VII 199(1D3) you urge D. who was both king and prophet; D. refused to take life of Lord's anointed; D.'s refusal does not bind us in same refusal; D. refused as a private person; D.'s is no precedent for Council of State or Parliament; D. would not kill his private enemy

DAVID

by stealth vii 219(1D4) what if D. forbade himself and some private persons to kill Lord's anointed; Solomon spared Abiathar because he was his father's friend [*1 Kings* ii. 26] vii 221(1D4) does it follow that D. was qualified or empowered to kill Saul; but D. though he would not kill his father-in-law for many reasons, hesitated not to raise army vs him; if Saul had besieged his city, would D. straight have thrown down his arms; would D. have betrayed his followers to his anointed enemy vii 223(1D4) you say D. commanded Amalekite to be killed; no comparison vii 225(1D4) you mention D. as one to be despised; dare you compare D. with Charles; D. a most religious king and prophet; D. most wise prudent prince vii 237(1D4) D.'s sepulcher plundered by Hyrcanus vii 239(1D4) would, like D., rather be worm viii 113(2D) passage from D. the prophet, Ps. lxi. 10 viii 183(2D) D.'s understanding of word *eternity* xiv 45(CD1.2) D. referred to as Christ xiv 201(CD1.5) word for God applied to whole house of D. xiv 245(CD1.5) neither D. or any other Hebrew believed in the personality of H. Spirit xiv 363(CD1.6) not D. only but all of us conceived in sin xv 45(CD1.7) case of D. and God's hardening heart xv 75(CD1.8) D.'s numbering the people; God determined to punish adultery of D. xv 79(CD1.8) limit of human life more and more contracted from Adam to D. xv 91(CD1.8) God's words to D. on giving him many wives xv 139(CD1.10) Beza objects that D. committed incest xv 141(CD1.10) D. an example of polygamy; loved of God above all men; D. entirely occupied in study of word of God xv 149(CD1.10) high motives of D. in taking wives; when Rehoboam walked in way of D. xv 151(CD1.10) D. on principle of punishing children for sins of their fathers; his objection and concession xv 189(CD1.11) D. believed that mind dies with body xv 221(CD1.13) D. an example of particu-

DAWN

lar repentance xv 387(CD1.19) D. broke law of ceremonies xvi 53(CD1.23) example of D.'s praying privately in the temple xvii 93(CD2.4) D. swore an unlawful oath regarding Nabal xvii 129(CD2.5) D.'s oath to Shimei xvii 131(CD2.5) D. guilty of not hallowing name of God in deed xvii 167(CD2.6) D. guilty of falsehood xvii 301(CD2.13) Jonathan justified in deceiving Saul about absence of D. xvii 309(CD2.13) D. an example of magnificence xvii 347(CD2.14) D. an example of unbounded indulgence toward his sons xvii 355(CD2.15) D. revolted; D. adulterous, possible subjects xviii 236(MS)

Davidson, *Poetical Rhapsody*. ed. 1611, p. 164 1 79(L63)

Davies, Sir John, *Orchestra* 75 1 90(CO143)

Davies, John, of Hereford, *Wittes Pilgrimage* 11 115(PL4.238ff)

Davies, John, D. lost 2 pinnaces with goods in them xiii 535(DSn)

Davus, D. that troubles all things 111 293 (AP)

Daw, d. comes forward under disguise of actor ix 201(SD) concealed d. under plumes ix 269(SDs)

Dawn, heavens before d. described 1 2 (N19) ere the point of d. 1 4(N86) dappled d. doth rise 1 36(L'A44) glimmering d. 11 75(PL2.1037) find no d. 11 78 (PL3.24) by break of cheerful d. 11 97(PL3.545) if better Venus belong not to d. 11 150(PL5.167) ere d., effect shall end our wish 11 195 (PL6.493) d. and sweet Pleiades danced 11 225(PL7.374) since first break of d. the fiend 11 275(PL9.412) never hope for the cheerful d. 111 77(R2) where daylight and truth meet us with a clear d. x 31(B1) wishes beginning of oration to resemble earliest d. xii 123(PO1) to come to greet approaching d. xii 137 (PO1) lark at early d. xii 153(PO2) many pleasures d. brings xii 289(EP) why poets fable Tithonus and Cephalus loved D. xii 291 (EP) who but Memnon forgot counsel of goddess mother D. xviii 322(MAR)

DAWNING

Dawning, gleam of d. light II 95(PL3.500) by morrow d. II 127(PL4.588) others from the d. hills II 196(PL6.527) new d. of God's miraculous providence among us VI 43(Hd)

Dawson, Samuel, complaint of D. on capture of The Speedwell XIII 307(SL93)

Day, forsook the courts of everlasting d. I 1(N13) hide me from d.'s garish eye I 45(IP141) gilded car of d. I 88(CO95) not to me returns d. II 79(PL3.42) much fairer to my fancy than by d. II 145(PL5.53) with choral symphonies d. without night II 149(PL5.162) grateful vicissitude like d. and night II 178(PL6.8) light the d. he named; thus was the first d. even and morn II 220(PL7.251) till my appointed d. of rendering up II 365(PL11.550) upon that d. which God's law has consecrated; one d. at least of seven III 53(R2) Christ will not know at last d. III 94(P) at the last d. never to be ashamed of III 103(P) gardener gets up by break of d. III 158(A13) that shineth more and more unto the perfect d. III 223(CG1.7) demanded at last d. III 427(D1.14) taught the people to see d. IV 352(AR) whether d. is more excellent than night XII 119(PO1) whether d. is more excellent is no common question; from whose gloomy clouds d. is born; have I affirmed that night arranged contest with d. XII 123(PO1) d. aroused by crowing of cock; has advanced more speedily to hear her own praises; thinks if she learns she is born of noble lineage, to have more honor and glory; which is in birth more noble; which more honored by antiquity; which serves more suitably human needs XII 125(PO1) D. born to Erebus and Night XII 127(PO1) Phanes as D.; wishing to show succession of d. and night XII 131(PO1) Night bore D. to Erebus XII 133(PO1) D. not born in Orcus; D. is more ancient than Night; D. is eldest daughter of Uranus XII 135(PO1) tribute to praises of D. XII 137(PO1) d. brings usefulness and pleasure; who would undertake to cross

DE FINIBUS

seas if not hope of d. XII 141(PO1) modest d. herself would not permit every item in her praise to be added; d. declines to eventide; yields to night; unless you say solstitial d. has come XII 143(PO1) D. wont to track down any impious deed XII 145(PO1) Night is the death of D. XII 147(PO1) word d. used to denote any given period XVI 359(CD1.33)

Daybreak, adapts ode before d. to Greek rule XII 17(FE5) birds coming from nests at d. XII 137(PO1)

Day-labor, doth God exact d. light denied I 66(S19.7) respite his d. with repast II 152(PL5.232)

Day-laborers, make men d. of own afflictions III 496 (D2.20)

Daylight, confines where d. and truth meet us with clear dawn X 31(B1)

Day-peep, honest gardener working since d. III 159(A13)

Days, virgins also on feastful d. I 399(SA1741) if one day why not eternal d. II 193(PL6.424) show what shall come in future d. II 358(PL11.357) full forty d. he passed II 416(PRI.303) till best of our d. be out III 419(D1.10) kings in these latter d. V 307(K28)

Day-spring, with d. born I 337(SA11) come to open sight of d. II 149(PL5.138) ere d. under conscious night II 196(PL6.521)

Dazzle, to d. Pharisees III 457(D2.9)

Dazzled, king could hardly have d. better V 195(K12)

Dazzles, crown that so often d. mortal men X 28(B1)

De Anima, see Aristotle

De augmentis scientiarum, see Bacon, Sir Francis

De Beneficiis, Seneca in his seventh *D. B.* IV 259(C)

De Civitate Dei, see Augustine

De Deorum Natura, see Cicero

De Divinatione, see Cicero

De Doctrina Christiana XIV 1

De Domo sua, see Cicero

De Finibus, see Cicero

DE HARUSPICUM

De Haruspicum Responsis, see Cicero
De Idea Platonica quemadmodum Aristoteles intellexit 1 266
De Interpretatione, see Aristotle
De Inventione, see Aristotle
De Inventione Rhetorica, see Cicero
De Juri naturali et Gentium, noble volume by learned Selden III 505 (D2.22) reference to Selden's work IV 309 (AR) see also Selden, John
De Laudibus Legum Angliæ ix., Fortescue on power of kings VII 479 (1D9)
De Lege Agraria, see Cicero
De Legibus, see Cicero
De Optima Secta, see Galen
De Partibus, see Aristotle
De Placitis Hippocratis et Platonis, see Galen
De Placitis Philosophorum, see Plutarch
De Primatu Papæ, does not prostrate pope till last of D. P. VII 421 (1D8) VII 429 (1D8) as you yourself say in a lengthy book VII 489 (1D10) Salmasius recanted D. P. VIII 97 (2D)
De Primo Frigido, see Plutarch
De Provinciis, see Cicero
De Remediis, see Ovid
De Republica, see Cicero
De Senectute, see Cicero
De Universo, see Cicero
De virtute loquutus, Latin verse VIII 93 (2D)
 Deacons, has coequal and compresbyterial power to ordain d. III 12 (R1) but 2 ecclesiastical orders, bishops and d. III 103 (P) Apostolic order can be no other than that of presbyters and d. III 183 (CGP) Paul on duties of d. III 192 (CG 1.2) Levites were but servitors and d.; no such difference unless in reference to d. III 200 (CG1.4) God by priests and Levites means presbyters and d. III 206 (CG1.5) beneficent and ever distributing office of d. III 212 (CG1.6) ministers not to be lip-working d. III 349 (AP) let ministers assemble with elders and d. V 45 (TE) d. we know . . . what are chaplains V 259 (K24) only 2 ministerial degrees in Gospel, presbyters and d.; our d.

DEADNESS

answerable to Levites; must pay our tithes to d. only; d. to ministers VI 53 (H) tribe of priests and d. improperly compared to our ministers VI 54 (H) d. should be husbands of one wife XV 145 (CD1.10) d. are ministers belonging to a particular church XVI 287 (CD1.31) office of d. defined; to attend temporal wants of the church, especially poor, sick and strangers; to baptize and teach; called also evangelists; widows of church associated with d. in their duty XVI 289 (CD1.31) qualifications of d. written by Paul XVI 291 (CD1.31)
 Dead, spirits seen about tombs of d. I 102 (CO470) living and d. recorded I 372 (SA984) Samson is d. I 393 (SA1570) from all winds the cited d. II 89 (PL3.327) to judge quick and d.; to judge unfaithful d. II 395 (PL12.460) such a d. sea of subversion III 279 (CG2c) unexpectedly raised witnesses from d. IV 16 (M) live as they were d. IV 89 (T) books not absolutely d. things IV 297 (AR) no injury to the d. V 64 (Kp) if you set d. man at me; not likely to fear Salmasius d. IX 63 (SD) certain letters of d. to be dug up IX 231 (SDs) that I should believe it quite different in d. body than in living XII 185 (PO4) hardly a mound honored d. of prehistoric man XII 273 (PO7) no discourse, no emotion reaches d. XII 279 (PO7) no discourse, no delight, no emotion of living men reach the d. XII 281 (PO7) d. in the grave till last judgment XV 231 (CD1.13) Bible represents d. as devoid of vital existence XV 239 (CD1.13) absurdity of righteousness of d. being imputed XVI 45 (CD1.22) of the resurrection of the d. XVI 337 (CD1.33t) humanity shown to d. XVII 261 (CD2.11) Æsculapius recalled d. to life XVIII 293 (MAR)
 Dead Sea, the asphaltick pool II 23 (PL1.411) bituminous lake where Sodom II 324 (PL10.562)
 Deadly, our d. forfeit should release II (N6)
 Deadness, d. of spirit which error may have joined III 479 (D2.16)

DEAF

Deaf, but they persisted d. i 346(SA249)
 runs risk of singing to d. xii 17(FE5)
 Deafly, persisting d. iv 9(M)
 Deal, Cæsar commonly supposed to have
 landed around D. x 36(B2)
 Dealer, by making marriage just and equal
 d. iii 503(D2.21)
 Dealing, intractable by rough d. iii 503
 (D2.21) make good his fair d. v 253
 (K21)
 Deane, Major General, D. desired Sande-
 lands to apply to Overton xii 327(EC
 42nm)
 Deaneries, prelates sue for d. iii 73(R2)
 young scholars that petition for d. iii 160
 (A13) cram them with d. iii 274(CG
 2c)
 Deanery, bred up in brutish hopes of fat
 d. iii 162(A13)
 Dearn, to d. rents of schism iii 218(CG
 1.6)
 Dearnesses, all the duties and d. ye owe to
 God and church iii 221(CG1.6)
 Dearth, fear here no d. ii 247(PL8.322)
 invited by a younger son in time of d.
 ii 384(PL12.161) prelates bring in d. of
 spiritual food iii 365(AP) purveyors by
 causing d. of corn x 73(B3)
 Death, those ychained in sleep i 7(N155)
On the D. of a Fair Infant i 15(It)
 Severn swift, guilty of maiden's d. i 22
 (V96) stroke of d. he must abide i 23
 (PA20) triumphing over D. and Chance
 i 26(TL22) were lost in d. i 27(CI18)
 to house with darkness and with d. i 29
 (EM10) d. hath broke his girt i 32
 (UC1) D. was half glad when he had
 got him down i 32(UC6) d. could
 never have prevailed i 32(UC9) gave
 him his d. i 33(UC11) as he were
 pressed to i 34(UC26) immortal mind
 that hath forsook her mansion i 43(IP
 91) earthy load of d. called life i 64(S
 14.4) talent which is d. to hide i 66
 (S19.3) rescued from d. by force i 69
 (S23.4) this mortal change i 85(CO10)
 strains that might create a soul under the
 ribs of D. i 106(CO561) drag him to a
 foul d. i 107(CO607) leaves joys un-

DEATH

tasted and falls in d. i 170(EL1.42) d.
 the last beadle i 176(EL2.4) the mighty
 queen of sepulchers, servant of Avernus
 i 176 (EL2.17) Libitina, goddess of
 corpses i 178(EL3.4) D. goddess sec-
 ond in power only to Tartarean Jove i
 180(EL3.16) d.'s power over plants, ani-
 mals and man i 180(EL3.27) though a
 thousand missiles threaten you with a
 violent d. i 192(EL4.108) D. goes where
 she lists; if D. calls you i 232(PM5)
 dooming to tomb mighty goddess D. i
 256(PE17) D. not the black daughter
 of Night; not born of Erebus; nor of
 Erinys; dispatched from skies, she gath-
 ers harvests of God; calls souls into light;
 leads them to face everlasting Father i
 256(PE32) when I heard D. calling i
 258(PE45) when I am relaxed by d. i
 294(MA89) message telling of friend's
 d. i 294(EDa) if sparrow's mate is done
 to d. i 306(ED103) d. steals one's only,
 long-sought friend from one i 306(ED
 110) to live a life half dead, a living d.;
 not exempt by privilege of d. i 340(SA
 100) spurned them to d. by troops i 342
 (SA138) so many adjudged to d. i 347
 (SA288) slaveries worse than d. i 354
 (SA485) who self-rigorous chooses d.
 i 355(SA513) oft-invoked d. i 357(SA
 575) to d.'s benumbing opium i 359
 (SA630) no long petition, speedy d. i
 360(SA650) threatening cruel d. i 379
 (SA1198) and not render d. i 381(SA
 1132) by d. to rid me hence i 382 (SA
 1263) blood, d. and deathful deeds i
 391(SA1513) but d. who sets all free
 has paid his ransom i 393(SA1572) d.
 to life is crown or shame i 393(SA1579)
 gave Samson his d.'s wound i 393(SA
 1581) dire necessity whose law in d.
 conjoined i 396(SA1666) what may
 quiet us in a d. so noble i 398(SA1724)
 tree whose mortal taste brought d. into
 world ii 8(PL1.3) unmoved with dread
 of d. ii 28(PL1.555) rocks, caves . . .
 shades of d.; a universe of d. ii 60(PL2.
 621) where all life dies, d. lives ii 60
 (PL2.624) D. personified and described

DEATH

11 61(PL2.666) D. reigns king in hell
 11 62(PL2.698) I cried out d.; back re-
 sounded d. 11 66(PL2.787) in opposition
 sits grim D. 11 66(PL2.804) sin and d.
 end together 11 66(PL2.807) where thou
 and D. 11 67(PL2.840) D. grinned hor-
 rible 11 68(PL2.845) vs all force D.
 ready stands 11 68(PL2.854) Sin and D.
 amain following 11 74(PL2.1024) d. for
 d. 11 85(PL3.212) adjudged to d. and
 hell 11 85(PL3.223) let D. wreck all his
 rage 11 86(PL3.241) though now to d.
 I yield 11 86(PL3.245) D. his d.'s wound
 shall receive 11 86(PL3.252) ruin all my
 foes, d. last; with his carcass glut the
 grave 11 86(PL3.259) giving to d. 11 88
 (PL3.299) sat devising d. 11 113(PL4.
 197) next to life our d. 11 114(PL4.221)
 so near grows d. to life, whateer d. is 11
 121(PL4.425) d. to taste that tree 11
 121(PL4.427) can it be d. 11 125(PL4.
 518) d. imposed as penalty for eating
 of tree of knowledge 11 231(PL7.545)
 Sin and her black attendant D. 11 231(PL
 7.547) Sin and her shadow D. 11 260
 (PL9.12) misery, d.'s harbinger 11 260
 (PL9.13) not capable of d. or pain 11
 270(PL9.283) do not believe these rigid
 threats of d. 11 284(PL9.685) pain of d.
 denounced; whatever thing d. be 11 285
 (PL9.695) your fear of d. 11 285(PL9.
 702) d. to be wished 11 285(PL9.714)
 if d. bind us with after-bands 11 287(PL9.
 760) for us alone was d. invented 11 287
 (PL9.767) under this ignorance of God
 or d. 11 288(PL9.775) Eve knew not
 eating d. 11 288(PL9.792) what if d. en-
 sue 11 289(PL9.827) a d. to think 11 290
 (PL9.830) Eve now to d. devote 11 292
 (PL9.901) Adam chooses d. with Eve
 11 292(PL9.907) if d. consort with thee,
 d. is my life 11 294(PL9.953) rather
 than d. or aught than d. more dread 11
 294(PL9.969) were it I thought d. men-
 aced 11 295(PL9.977) not d. but life
 augmented 11 295(PL9.984) fear of d.
 deliver to the winds 11 295(PL9.989) as
 of choice to incur d. 11 295(PL9.993)
 chose rather d. with thee 11 302(PL9.

DEATH

1167) mortal sentence of d. denounced
 that day 11 306(PL10.49) stroke of d.
 removed far off 11 312(PL10.210) with-
 in gates of hell sat Sin and D. 11 312
 (PL10.230) Sin thus to D. began 11 313
 (PL10.234) D. from Sin no power can
 separate 11 313(PL10.251) savor of d. 11
 314(PL10.269) living carcasses designed
 for d. 11 314(PL10.278) D. with his mace
 petrific 11 315(PL10.294) this world fore-
 feit to D. 11 315(PL10.304) through sin
 to d. exposed 11 319(PL10.407) by Sin
 and D. a broad way 11 321(PL10.473)
 to Sin and D. a prey 11 322(PL10.490)
 Sin and D. arrive in Paradise 11 325 (PL
 10.585) behind Sin D. close following
 11 325(PL10.588) 2. of Satan sprung, all-
 conquering D. 11 325(PL10.591) both
 sin and d. obstruct 11 327(PL10.635)
 among the irrational d. introduced 11 329
 (PL10.709) voice now d. to hear 11 330
 (PL10.731) why am I mocked with d.
 11 332(PL10.774) die a living d. 11 332
 (PL10.788) all of me then shall die 11
 332(PL10.792) man whom d. must end;
 can he make d. deathless 11 333(PL10.
 797) say d. be not one stroke 11 333(PL
 10.809) both d. and I am found eternal
 11 333(PL10.815) d. accused of tardy exe-
 cution 11 335(PL10.852) why comes not
 d. 11 335(PL10.854) d. comes not at call
 11 335(PL10.858) since this day's d. de-
 nounced 11 339(PL10.962) devoured by
 d. at last 11 339(PL10.981) so d. shall
 be deceived 11 340(PL10.990) let us seek
 d. 11 340(PL10.1001) fears that show
 no end but d. 11 340(PL10.1004) so
 much of d. her thoughts 11 340(PL10.
 1008) Adam condemns suicide 11 340
 (PL10.1016) if thou covet d. as utmost
 end of misery 11 341(PL10.1020) lest d.
 so snatched 11 341(PL10.1024) to make
 d. in us live 11 341(PL10.1028) will be
 lost by d. brought on ourselves 11 341(PL
 10.1037) meant by d. that day 11 342
 (PL10.1050) for these works my d. shall
 pay 11 347(PL11.36) till d. his doom to
 better life 11 347(PL11.40) till I pro-
 vided d.; so d. becomes his final remedy

DEATH

11 347(PL11.61) bitterness of d. is passed
 11 351(PL11.157) I who first brought d.
 on all 11 351(PL11.168) from d. released
 some days 11 352(PL11.197) d. defeated
 of his seizure many days 11 354(PL11.
 252) redeem thee quite from d.'s rapa-
 cious claim 11 354(PL11.258) stroke
 worse than of d. 11 355(PL11.268) best
 prepared endure thy mortal passage 11
 358(PL11.366) have I now seen d. 11
 362(PL11.462) d. thou hast seen in his
 first shape; many shapes of d.; d. to sense
 more terrible at entrance than within 11
 362(PL11.466ff) triumphant d. shook
 his dart; d. oft invoked with vows 11 363
 (PL11.491) no other way to come to d.
 11 364(PL11.529) with ease gathered
 for d. mature 11 364(PL11.537) hence-
 forth I fly not d. 11 365(PL11.547) those
 were visions of d.; or pain much worse
 11 367(PL11.601) what are these, d.'s
 ministers who deal thus d. 11 369(PL11.
 676) Enoch exempt from d. 11 371(PL
 11.709) to give thee thy d.'s wound 11
 392(PL12.392) imposed on penalty of
 d. and suffering d. 11 393(PL12.398)
 Christ coming in flesh to a cursed d. 11
 393(PL12.406) Christ shall be to d. con-
 demned shameful and accursed 11 393
 (PL12.412) d. over him no power 11
 393(PL12.420) man from d. redeems,
 his d. for man 11 393(PL12.424) annuls
 the d. thou shouldst have died 11 394 (PL
 12.428) defeating sin and d. 11 394(PL
 12.431) far deeper than temporal d. 11
 394 (PL12.433) a d. like sleep 11 394
 (PL12.434) d. a gentle wafting to im-
 mortal life 11 394(PL12.435) in mind
 prepared for d. 11 394(PL12.445) what
 man can do, though to the d. 11 396(PL
 12.494) to faithful, d. is gate of life 11
 399(PL12.571) send him forth to con-
 quer Sin and D. 11 410(PR1.159) through
 many a hard assay even to d. 11 414(PR
 1.264) till conqueror d. discover them
 scarce men 11 445(PR3.85) violent or
 shameful d. their due reward 11 445(PR
 3.87) Socrates suffering d. for truth's
 sake 11 445(PR3.98) Stoic contemning

DEATH

d. 11 470(PR4.305) cruel d. attends thee
 11 473(PR4.388) take ill innocent man's
 d. 11 9(R1) sought martyrdom by glo-
 rious d. 11 25(R1) d. which was bishop's
 garland 11 67(R2) Polycarpus had voice
 from heaven to comfort him at d.
 11 94(P) Polycarpus knew by vision
 his d. by burning; his d. described
 11 95(P) what a d. to the prelates 11
 112(A1) hazard wounding of his con-
 science even to d. 11 193(CG1.2) Jew-
 ish veil which Christ by his d. rent in
 sunder 11 258(CG2.3) bring him to
 life through entry of d. 11 265(CG2.3)
 Moses punishing secret adultery by d. 11
 431(D2.1) if God willed adultery to be
 punished by d. 11 440(D2.3) no dis-
 penses vs law which are for d. 11 444
 (D2.4) how unjust inflicting d. for cir-
 cumstantial pureness omitted 11 450(D
 2.6) marriage shut upon us like the
 gate of d. 11 461(D2.9) adultery pun-
 ished by d. among Jews 11 470(D2.13)
 law of God bearing wages of life and d.
 11 471(D2.13) that sin needed d. by
 law 11 489(D2.18) draw in that yoke
 until d. unharness them 11 503(D2.21)
 words of Bucer at d. 11 8(M) if our
 things reach him where he is 11 14(M)
 that adultery is to be punished by d. 11
 39(Mnm) shall not divorce till d.;
 though this sentence be their d. 11 89(T)
 unpardonable till d. pardon 11 90(T)
 only d. could dissannul marriage if in
 nature 11 92(T) if d. be sin's wages;
 law then snare of d. 11 155(T) adultery
 being d. by law 11 180(T) in matter of
 putting to d.; not enjoined in Bible when
 to put to d. 11 242(C) rooting up grounds
 of nature apt to produce d. 11 250(C)
 condemned book to d. by burning; di-
 vorce for conspiracy of d. 11 267(C) sit
 as judge on birth and d. of books 11 322
 (AR) orphan remainders of worthiest
 men after d. 11 327(AR) Lord Brooke
 by his life and d. 11 347(AR) glory of
 Protestant king never to have deserved
 d. 11 41(TE) bewailed d. of Patroclus v
 71(Kp) author should have work re-

DEATH

served to him even after d. v 88(K1) d. so imminent upon king v 90(K1) who thinks it sin to put to d. a capital offender; prayer given to Dr. Juxton on day of his d. v 91(K2) one man put to d. most justly v 98(K2) justest trial would have condemned to d.; Cæsar used demurs to stop d. v 157(K9) Parliament having life and d. of laws in own power v 168(K10) king prophesying d. and burial of a Turkish tyranny v 170(K10) king's meditations on d.; all other human things disputed but d.; business of d. admits no controversy; all opinions center in d. v 291(K28) king turns meditations upon d. into vehemence vs judges v 305(K28) prayers may gain for him after d. short, contemptible, soon fading reward v 308 (K28) you admit numbers of kings have met violent d. vii 49(1D1) nation would hardly pardon Alexander after d. vii 241(1D4) never afraid of d. viii 11(2D) few days before Salmasius' d. viii 57(2D) purchasing glory with d. viii 69(2D) how few criminals do not deny guilt at d. ix 19(SD) conquerors triumph over d. through eloquence of writers x 33(B2) Roman women suffering in grimness of d. x 67(B2) preferred slavery to instant d.; others preferred any d. to slavery x 118(B3) father and brothers of Conan came to untimely d. x 137(B3) since ye will not preach word of life, ye shall receive d. x 149(B4) d. of Sigebert II not without some cause of divine displeasure x 166(B4) d. of Penda; d. of so many good kings x 167(B4) harshly put to d. 2 sons of Arwald after baptism x 172(B4) Kelred died a lamentable d., possessed of an evil spirit x 177(B4) Ethelbald after prosperous reign died violent d. x 183(B4) Elfsin bishop frozen to d. in Alps x 242(B5) Siward told of son's d.; did he receive d.'s wound before or behind; Siward's demeanor at point of d.; whether to fight with d. if so vain; or meet d. with martial bravery; far other weapons necessary

DEATH

to meet d. x 299(B6) men whom he really loves denied either by d. or distance xii 47(FE10) d. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1) sleep the image of d.; in Homer d. and sleep are twins xii 147(PO1) unwilling to hold that d. is preferred to life xii 149(PO1) exalt to contempt of d. xii 165(PO3) upon quibblers after d. appropriate punishment xii 169(PO3) have carefully examined at d. and after d. animal qualities xii 185(PO4) certain divine breath in man immune from d. xii 255(PO7) Romans about to contend vs d.; greatest plague of mankind xii 263(PO7) d. of Hezekiah and Josiah decreed with reservation xiv 67(CD1.3) no mention of book of d. xiv 93(CD1.4) God can have no pleasure in d. of sinner xiv 101(CD1.4) God desires not d. of any one xiv 103(CD1.4) by measure of punishment after d. xiv 131(CD1.4) on Christian consolation in d. being shaken xiv 141(CD1.4) as Gospel is said to be savor of d. to some xiv 143(CD1.4) resurrection from d. an attribute of Son xiv 331(CD1.5) not to eat under penalty of d. xv 113(CD1.10) marriage at first not dissolvable by d.; for d. not then in world; d. consequence of sin xv 171(CD1.10) d. came as punishment of sin; in Bible all evils placed under head of d.; mere bodily d. did not follow sin of Adam on self-same day; divines consider 4 degrees of d.; first degree discussed; prelude of d. dwelling in us xv 203(CD1.12) 2. degree of d. is spiritual; i.e. loss of divine grace and innate righteousness; took place at very moment of fall; deliverance only by regeneration xv 205(CD1.12) spiritual d. consists in loss or obscuration of right reason in deprivation of righteousness and liberty to do good and slavish subjection to sin or d. of will xv 207(CD1.12) natural consequence of sin is d. of spiritual life; spiritual d. has not wholly extinguished divine image in man xv 209(CD1.12) 3. degree of d. called d. of the body xv 215

DEATH

(CD1.13) d. of body a punishment for sin; did not originate in nature; defined; does not consist in separation of body and soul xv 217 (CD1.13) does the whole man die or the body alone; separation of soul and body cannot be called d. xv 219 (CD1.13) proof of d. of whole man xv 227 (CD1.13) the Preacher denies that the spirit is exempt from d.; all parts of man subject to d.; abundant testimony that soul subject to d. xv 229 (CD1.13) just and sufficient reason for d. of soul; even soul of Christ for short time subject to d. xv 231 (CD1.13) on soul's being exempt from d. xv 237 (CD1.13) 4. degree is d. eternal, the punishment of the damned xv 251 (CD1.13) man delivered from d. by God through Son xv 251 (CD1.14) scripture nowhere teaches that none but God can vanquish temporal and eternal d. xv 275 (CD1.14) d. one of enemies of Christ xv 301 (CD1.15) d. part of Christ's humiliation xv 305 (CD1.16) if Christ's d. real, soul must have died; whether divine nature yielded to d. xv 307 (CD1.16) same relation as spiritual d. to fall xvi 5 (DC1.21) a victory to be gained over world and d. xvi 21 (CD1.21) ingrafted in Christ are absolved from sin and d. xvi 25 (CD1.22) threat of eternal d. to those who do not believe xvi 113 (CD 1.27) a law of sin and d.; law of d. because it produces d. xvi 135 (CD1.27) baptism signifies union with Christ in his d. xvi 169 (CD1.28) baptism to represent d. and burial of Christ xvi 185 (CD1.28) covenant with God not dissolved by d. xvi 351 (CD1.33) 2. d. defined; relation to d. of body; 3 preparatory degrees of d.; 4. degree defined; eternal d. xvi 369 (CD1.33) 2. d. or punishment of the damned consists chiefly in loss of good; partly of eternal torment xvi 371 (CD1.33) martyrdom when profession of God leads to d. xvii 163 (CD2.6) on d.; d. end of burdens; d. a rest for unhappy xviii 136 (CB) Protestants of Orleans punished adultery by d. xviii 160 (CB) Ariosto on repa-

DEBATE

ration after d. xviii 162 (CB) kings scarcely human except on day of d.; see d. of William I xviii 169 (CB) throne not surely son's till after d. of father xviii 172 (CB) D., character in proposed tragedy xviii 228, 230 (MS) D. entered into world xviii 230 (MS) prince's fearlessness of d. xviii 237 (MS) ending with relation of Ahab's d. xviii 238 (MS) after command of John Baptist's d. xviii 240 (MS) reverence for Pindar even after his d. xviii 277 (MAR) d. is called merited in *Odys.* xviii 291 (MAR) king of Athenians refuses bluntly to put daughter to d.; after her voluntary d. xviii 317 (MAR) Deathbed, rules given prince on father's d. v 278 (K27) Deathbeds, friars haunting d. iii 142 (A4) Deathful, death and d. deeds are in that noise i 391 (SA1513) Deaths, with him all d. I could endure ii 290 (PL9.832) if in midst of so many d. of my countrymen you believed me dead xii 113 (FE31) rest of English put to strange d. xiii 533 (DS) Mazarin asked many d. of heaven xviii 354 (PAM) Debased, so broken, so d. i 384 (SA1335) Debasement, what greater d. to royal dignity iii 47 (R2) such a d. and pollution as sin is iii 261 (CG2.3) Debate, love of thee held long d. i 367 (SA 863) well ended long d. ii 51 (PL2.390) new counsels to d. ii 168 (PL5.681) who in d. of truth hath won should win in arms ii 182 (PL6.122) after long d. Satan chooses serpent ii 263 (PL9.87) danger which admits no long d. ii 408 (PR1.95) no hurt to d. a while iii 155 (A13) have made easier statutes concerning this d. about divorce iii 384 (Dip) clamoring d. of utterless things iii 502 (D2.21) ready in fair, christianly, discussive way to d. iv 20 (M) puts away after long d. with himself iv 176 (T) fell into new d. with himself iv 308 (AR) why not d. schismatics with liberal audience iv 351 (AR) to dispute what kind of government is best would be long d. v 172

DEBATE

(K10) for brethren to d. and rip up their falling out v 269(K26) great and solemn d. in court of Darius v 291(K28) free and lawful d. vi 13(CP) d. before Parliament vi 43(Hd) maintenance of ministers now under public d. vi 47(H) be impartial judge of this d. xii 123(PO 1) resume d. he had with us in 1588 xiii 561(DS)

Debated, met and d. in monumental court v 66(Kp)

Debatement, other matters of public d. iii 296(AP) after all this d. iii 318(AP) after large d. on question iv 141(T)

Debates, d. would have been ended better in his judgment v 208(K13) logic less necessary for ministers than for subtle d. of lawyers vi 94(H) observance of 2 principles would cut off many d. vi 166(TR)

Debating, end of logic is good d. xi 13(LOp) *dialectic* means art of d.; how d. different from reasoning xi 21(LO1.1) Justice, Mercy, Wisdom d. xviii 229(MS)

Debauch, king's underdealing to d. armies v 196(K12)

Debauched, men of life not d. iii 426(D 1.14)

Debauchee-minister, not merely a d. viii 197(2D)

Debaucheries, scripture mustering up in favor of their d. iii 370(Dp) More covered with d. viii 113(2D) charges of d. vs More; to blazon your d. ix 9(SD) whoever speaks of your d. must be obscene ix 109(SD) your d. also ix 133(SD) valet privy to your d. ix 141(SD) coverings for foulest mire of own d. ix 221(SD) patronage for all your d. ix 249(SDs)

Debauchery, d. of clerks iii 347(AP) lavish price of our subjection and their d. vi 121(W) spending night in d. xii 275(PO7)

Debauches, after repeated d. xviii 134(CB)

Debel, him long of old thou didst d. ii 480(PR4.605)

DECALOGUE

Deborah, cursed king as D. did Meroz vii 61(1D1) D was called a prophetess xvi 245(CD1.29) D., Rebecca's nurse, in possible tragedy xviii 235(MS)

De Brass, Henry, to very distinguished D. xii 91(FE23) to D. xii 101(FE26)

Debt, without taint of legal d. i 348(SA 313) perhaps God will quit thee all his d. i 355(SA509) that d. paid ii 86(PL3. 246) quit the d. immense of endless gratitude ii 108(PL4.52) my public d. to Parliament iv 64(T) paid his d. to nature and his faults v 63(Kp) discharge my d. of gratitude to God viii 5(2D) Vlaccus fled from London for d. viii 41(2D) I said Vlaccus had to fly for d.; people press you with tables of d. ix 71(SD) vast trouble about seizing caviar for d. xiii 63(SL22) Black Prince so deeply into d. xviii 182(CB)

Debtor, let d. Israelite run upon bankrupt score iii 473(D2.14)

Debtors, when d. walk abroad without keeper iv 328(AR) while they forfeited d. to state x 320(Bd) here Hobson lies among many d. xviii 359(PAM)

Debts, instead of calling d. of master iii 473(D2.14) bereaved of just d. by greedy sequestration x 320(Bd) debarred all hopes of recovering their d.; no more than ½ of freightage expended toward payment of d. xiii 227(SL71) at same time Elizabeth paid d. at home xviii 185(CB) before public d. were paid xviii 247(TC)

Decadent, d. old age of the world xii 279(PO7)

Decalogue, united force of d. demands divorce iii 406(D1.7) new covenant absolves us from d. as from other parts of Mosaic law xvi 125(CD1.27) d., not the ceremonial law, was engraven on stones xvi 135(CD1.27) essential form of works and the d. xvii 7(CD2.1) conformity to d. vs my faith becomes sin; faith justifies, not d.; good works are of faith, not of d. xvii 9(CD2.1) d. not a code of universal morality xvii 185(CD 2.7)

DECAN

Decan, fig-tree known to Indians in D. II 299(PL9.1103)

Decay, St. Martin felt inward d. of virtues III 12(R1) d. of man from original righteousness IV 165(T) betokens not state drooping to d. IV 344(AR) inward d. of true religion VI 2(CPd) great Framer of universe founded it on change and d. XII 253(PO7)

Decayed, gross distorted apprehension of d. mankind III 184(CGp)

Decaying, flourishing and d. of all civil societies III 185(CG1.1)

Decabalus, as great a triumph as that of D. XII 333(EC45nm)

Deceit, fall by d. and lies II 152(PL5.243) serpent far from d. II 287(PL9.772) vs us this d. II 341(PL10.1035) tempt God to find out blood and d. V 163(K9) d. we own not VI 260(O) *Royal Defence* stuffed with d. VII 41(1Dp) or kings convicted of d. VIII 187(2D) unveiling your own d. and artful dealing IX 35(SD) fall included d. XV 183(CD1.11) d. implies injury to other person; d. in war and peace XVII 301(CD2.13)

Deceitful, lascivious lap of a d. concubine I 356(SA537) may look into their d. pedleries III 56(R2) avoid that d. and close couched evil of flattery III 113(A1) her whorish cunning prevail to d. ends III 356(AP) such bloody and d. advantages V 236(K18)

Deceivable, what not in man d. and vain I 349(SA350)

Deceive, to break all faith, d. I 363(SA 750)

Deceived, have offended, unhappily d. II 337(PL10.917) so death shall be d. his glut II 340(PL10.990) I was far d. II 373(PL11.783) Satan self-d. II 459(PR 4.7)

Deceiver, who a more dangerous d. III 106 (Ap) no other than plausible d. V 195 (K12) not guided by Holy Spirit none can be worse d. VI 13(CP)

Deceivers, vs such kind of d. III 288(AP) look not for any arch d. more crafty than prelates III 366(AP) arose a wicked race

DECIANUS

of d. IV 337(AR) noxious humor instilled of late by some d. VI 111(W) lately affirmed humor of returning was instilled by d.; one of those d. I now present; if I prove him not such, count me in his stead VI 151(N) Apostle has well warned of such d. as papists VI 174 (TR) pitiful learning and theology which these d. VI 260(O)

Deceiving, discover and oppose their false trade of d. III 107(Ap) give your rough gown precedence and pre-eminence of d. VI 261(O) fully justified in d. certain individuals XVII 299(CD2.13)

December, Diodati wrote on 13. of D. I 206(EL6t) Diodati has well described the feasts of D. I 208(EL6.9)

Decemviral, Roman ambassadors begged D. Laws; also called 12 Tables XII 271 (PO7)

Decemvirs, D. shining example of powers of senate; D. invested with power of consuls; were chief magistrates; Senate reduced D. to order VII 373(1D7)

Decencies, thousand d. that daily flow II 257(PL8.601)

Decency, terming ostentation of ceremonies d. III 3(R1) what new d. can be added III 247(CG2.2) no d. in God's worship; worship of God is greatest d. III 355(AP) before an institutive d. III 447(D2.5) ghost of linen d. yet haunts us IV 348 (AR) scholastic flourishes beneath d. of king V 94(K2) d. is comprised under temperance XVII 213(CD2.9) d. consists in refraining from indecorum in dress or personal appearance XVII 223(CD2.9)

Decent, virtuous and d. composure of minds III 187(CG1.1)

Deception, fall into d. unaware II 273(PL 9.362) from d. of what it justly seeks IV 190(T) to draw people by this d. V 90 (K1) intoxicated with this cup of d. V 290(K27)

De Charmont, Bertrand, Henry V. spared not favorite C. XVIII 144(CB)

Decianus, Catus, D. tried to confiscate property of Britons X 65(B2) D. could send but 200 troops to Camalodunum;

DECIANUS

fled into Gallia; his rapine cause of revolt x 66(B2)
 Decimal, so loath to unlearn their d. arithmetic vi 88(H)
 Decimating, deliver us from simonious d. clergy vi 45(Hd)
 Decimus, Felix in charge of presbytery under D. xviii 148(CB)
 Deciphered, Vortigern d. by truer stories x 113(B3)
 Deciphers, how Procopius d. Justinian iv 216(T)
 Decision, by d. more embroils ii 70(PL2. 908) condemned by your own d. ix 139 (SD) let us weigh d. of synod ix 255 (SDs)
 Decisions, let words and d. of magistrates care for themselves; we do not use same d. ix 283(SDs)
 Decius, worse persecution than open cruelty of D. iv 307(AR)
 Deck, prelaty to d. and magnify herself iii 270(CG2c)
 Decked, till thou hast d. them in thy best array i 20(V26)
 Declaimer, so troublesome to this d. iii 334 (AP)
 Declaiming, d. in rugged gear iii 347(AP)
 Declamation, should have heard in every d. iii 23(R1) foolish monk in barbarous d. iii 309(AP) pithy d. vs tumults v 104(K4) dainty d. in behalf of people viii 177(2D)
 Declamatory, fantastic and d. flashes of fathers iii 34(R1)
 Declaration, states of Holland in d. justify their action v 30(TE) d., *No More Addresses* v 76(K1) as affirmed in d. of *No More Addresses* v 105(K4) that foolish and self-undoing d. of 12 cipher bishops v 113(K4) D. of July, 1643 v 193(K12) D. of Sept. 30, 1643 v 199 (K12) d. of *No Addresses* v 200(K12) Monk's D. recited to Parliament vi 107 (LM) D. of Lords and Commons, May 26, 1642 vii 501(1D10) public d. of Charles the younger not to pardon viii 175(2D) *D. vs Spain* xiii 511 Paul revokes d. he made on authority of God

DECORUM

xiv 69(CD1.3) Dutch ships brought into ports of England and detained before any d. of hostility xviii 31(DEC)
Declaration or Letters Patents of Election of . . . King of Poland vi 273
 Declarations, his own former d. v 73(Kp) worst offences he took upon himself by public d. v 81(K1) frivolous excuses avowed for truth in d. v 125(K6) king in d. renouncing all thought of war v 167(K10) Chas. V. in his d. v 186(K11) truth and sincerity in king's d. to people v 188(K11) pamphlets set out under king's name for d. not his v 200(K12) public d. of army and people vi 116(W) might further prove by public d. of whole churches and states vi 142(W) charges Monk with renouncing d. to Parliament and army vi 152(N) certain no such d. of both kingdoms vi 268(O)
 Declension, first d. in Latin; 2. d. vi 291 (G) 3. d. vi 293(G) 4. d. vi 296(G) 5. d. vi 297(G)
 Declination, many will take well d. of your altitude iii 138(A4)
 Declinations, nature has obliquities in d. iv 190(T)
 Decorate, you d. chapter with motto vii 397(1D7) to d. a living person ix 207 (SD)
 Decorum, d. in the fable of a drama i 333 (SAP) on d. in true poem iii 239(CG 2p) as ye bear any zeal to d. in writing of praise iii 332(AP) teach what d. is; d. the grand masterpiece to observe iv 286(E) English poets have been mindful of d. v 84(K1) must not regard words as those of the poet; must consider who speaks and what he says; they speak not always poet's opinion vii 307(1D5) not what most suitable to d. viii 45(2D) Salmasius ignorant of d.; d. demands honest words be put not into mouth of scoundrel viii 49(2D) poet careless of d. viii 81(2D) not so ignorant of d. as to put anything sublime in history of you ix 97(SD) did not think d. consisted in that ix 103(SD) confining d. in narrow limits; using obscene words; insincerity

DECORUM

of author and d. ix 113(SD) mixing wit and grave matter; nothing more suitable to d. ix 177(SD) will not copy out tedious orations without d. x 68(B2) same ideas of womanly d. among Gentiles xvii 221(CD2.9)

Decree, why deprived thy prime d. i 340(SA85) God's reconciled d. ii 3 (PLpvm3) omnipotent d. ii 45(PL2. 198) will, disposed by absolute d. ii 81 (PL3.115) revoke high d. unchangeable, eternal ii 82(PL3.126) likeliest by supreme d. ii 101(PL3.659) hear my d. which unrevoked ii 165(PL5.602) what d. so late ii 168(PL5.674) to oppose his high d. ii 169(PL5.717) since by d. another now ii 171(PL5.774) condemn just d. of God ii 173(PL5.814) what by d. I do ii 202(PL6.683) no d. of mine concurring ii 306(PL10.43) thine is to d. ii 307(PL10.68) why delays his hand to execute his d. ii 332(PL10.772) all thy request was my d. ii 347(PL11.47) to remove him I d. ii 349(PL11.96) prayer unavailing vs God's absolute d. ii 356(PL11.311) if Gospel can be overtopped by novelty of any other d. iii 10 (R1) carnal and ambitious d. iii 85(P) to show when they altered their d. iii 97 (P) their resolved d. of reducing into order their usurping iii 100(P) urged you with a d. iii 110(A1) blind obedience to what they d. iii 171(A17) became d. among papal canons iii 208 (CG1.5) was to die by d. of God iii 411(D1.8) revoke merciful d. of God iii 428(D2.1) no d. necessitating his free will iii 441(D2.3) if wise nations have enacted same d. iii 467(D2.12) write a d. in allowance of sin iii 474(D2. 14) this exploded d. of God and Moses iii 506(D2.22) write a d. no way lawful iv 157(T) Alexander III decreed this tyrannous d. iv 220(T) trouble is d. of God upon every state of life iv 246 (C) Plato by unalterable d. consisting of traditions iv 316(AR) law afterward by firm d. approved v 271(K26) if synod d. nothing else; it should d. expulsion of

DECREED

More xii 111(FE29) ask speedy execution of d. of 1647; why in 10 years king's d. not obeyed xiii 427(SL134) fate nothing but divine d. emanating from almighty power xiv 27(CD1.2) examples of sole d. of God xiv 63(CD1.3) rescind d. because condition not kept xiv 67(CD 1.3) if God obstructed by another d. the liberty he has already decreed; compulsory d. of God becomes cause of sins xiv 77(CD1.3) God could not fix by necessary d. what was left in power of man xiv 79(CD1.3) liberty of actions not subject to absolute d.; erroneous that d. of God is cause of his foreknowledge; d. bore strict analogy to object which divine counsel regarded xiv 81(CD1.3) can be no absolute d. of God regarding free agents xiv 83(CD1.3) free causes not hindered by d. of God xiv 87(CD1.3) Son begotten by d. of Father; no mention of special d. about angels; implied d. xiv 89(CD1.3) God's special d. of predestination defined and discussed xiv 91(CD 1.4) if divine d. was such as made fall inevitable xiv 101(CD1.4) predestination not an absolute d. before fall xiv 103 (CD1.4) condition immutably attached to d.; d. of election becomes personally applicable to individual believer xiv 107 (CD1.4) d. conditional before fall xiv 111(CD1.4) no freedom with fixed d. suspended xiv 141(CD1.4) d. in Zephaniah not of eternal reprobation but of temporary punishment; vs those who affirm absolute d. of reprobation; God did not d. sin, but permitted it; he who permits does not d. xiv 143(CD1.4) d. and will of Father generated Son xiv 185(CD 1.5) God preserves creation on conditions of d. xv 59(CD1.8) Christ's words not meant to be judicial d. xv 175(CD 1.10) foolish d. of heraldry xviii 144 (CB)

Decreed, what he d., he effected ii 265(PL 9.151) because God has d. some to damnation iii 440(D2.3) foreknowledge of God before he d. anything; God d. nothing absolutely xiv 65(CD1.3) God d.

DECREED

Hezekiah's death with reservation; death of Josiah not d. peremptorily; had not d. absolutely burning of Jerusalem xiv 67 (CD1.3) events foreknown are not necessarily d. xiv 75 (CD1.3) God foreknows future events but has not d. them absolutely xiv 85 (CD1.3)

Decreeing, prophets vs d. unjust things iv 156(T) God is d. to begin new period iv 340(AR) authority of d. belongs to Father xiv 227(CD1.5)

Decrees, other d. vs thee ii 175(PL5.884) righteous are thy d. ii 327(PL10.644) if prayers could alter high d. ii 338(PL10.953) long the d. of heaven delay ii 407(PR1.55) trouble for those who found fault with d. of Convocation iii 14(R1) as God has writ his imperial d. through provinces of heaven iii 185(CG1.1) changing d. of God that is immutable iii 194(CG1.2) are God's d. so inconsiderate and fickle iii 210(CG1.6) whose definitive d. are to be speedy iii 251(CG 2.3) Grotius persuaded of equity of imperial d. iii 384(D1p) by those recited d. iii 420(D1.10) Moses guilty of unequal d. iii 431(D2.1) write 2 d. upon same thing iii 459(D2.9) in all d. concerning marriage God never mentions first institution iii 470(D2.13) obedience to law's d. iii 471(D2.13) leaden daggers of your literal d. iii 485(D2.17) God for execution of his d. vii 67(1D1) Charles I by ecclesiastical d. vii 143(1D2) d. of people are of God vii 229(1D4) early lawmakers issued d. a little more severe than men could obey xii 225(PO6) of divine d.; d. of God are general or special; d. of God come from internal efficiency; general d. defined; examples of sole d. xiv 63(CD1.3) absurd to separate d. of God from his foreknowledge; or give d. priority of order; no absolute d. of God; God's free purpose impelled by no necessity xiv 65(CD1.3) rule by which God would have his d. understood, conditionally xiv 67(CD1.3) God has not decreed all things absolutely; if allowable to examine divine d. by laws of

DEDICATES

human reason; theory of contingent d. may be defended on principles of men; if those d. were absolute, God would contradict himself xiv 69(CD1.3) Bible testifies God's d. are free xiv 73(CD1.3) God framed d. with reference to particular circumstances; how harmonize events dependent upon human will with God's d. immutably fixed xiv 75(CD1.3) otherwise one of God's d. would be vs others; so long as God d. nothing absolutely xiv 77(CD1.3) of God's special d.; special d. regarding Son most important; no mention of special d. about angels; existence of special d. implied xiv 89(CD1.3) external efficiency of God in execution of his d. xiv 179(CD1.5) legal d. should not determine what is incest xv 153(CD 1.10) inculcating truth by admonition, not by compulsory d. xv 175(CD1.10) hence freed from civil d. in religious matters xvi 157(CD1.27) impatience under divine d. xvii 69(CD2.3) king of France must obey d. of his parliament xviii 185(CB)

Decretal, d. epistle of Pope Innocent III vi 74(H)

Decretals, covet to be expert in d. iii 58(R2) d. and sumless sums iii 505(D2.22) popes raised corpulent law out of canons and d. iv 219(T) canons and Gregorian d. iv 249(C)

Decret. Greg., see Gregory I

Dedicate, fathers to d. children to service of Gospel iii 164(A13) person d. to joy and peace iii 404(D1.7) d. Bucer's book to Christian III iv 10(M) dared not even d. book to Charles viii 51(2D)

Dedicated, book d. to Edw. VI iv 7(M) d. without scruple to royal pair of first reforming kings iv 15(M) Bucer d. book to Edward VI iv 224(T) industry of a life wholly d. to studious labors iv 296(AR) has d. to my own nation vi 1(CPd) royal defence d. to king's own son vii 13(1Dp) book d. to king ix 35(SD)

Dedicates, to whom Bede d. his story x 178(B4)

DEDICATION

Dedication, poem now returns to make a final d. to you 1 475(COn) not placing much in eminence of a d. iv 63(T) crime in d. to Parliament; why d. to Parliament iv 68(T) d. of *Treatise of Civil Power* to Parliament vi 1(CPd)

Dedications, most solemn mention of name of God is in d. xvii 161(CD2.6)

Dedicatory, set forth Passion sermon with formal d. iii 290(AP)

Deduction, blocked up from all fair d. iii 478(D2.16) hasty d. of erroneous inferences xiv 7(CDp) plain d. from several texts together xiv 43(CD1.2) idea of eternity conveyed in Hebrew by d. xiv 47(CD1.2)

Deductions, do not require more full and fair d. than whole of our divines iv 88(T) these are necessary d. v 298(K28)

Dee, John, J. D. mathematician invited to Pheodor's court; declines x 378(HM5) Ramus corresponded with D. xi 515(LOR)

Dee, River, ancient hallowed D. 1 22(V98) letter from Diodati from western bank of D. 1 168(EL1.3) Edgar makes 8 subject kings row him on D. x 244(B5)

Deed, such pardon take to thy wicked d. 1 366(SA826) words vouched with d. so bold ii 146(PL5.66) no unbecoming d. that argued fear ii 186(PL6.237) alas, for d. and cause ii 362(PL11.461) the d. becomes unpraised ii 445(PR3.103) recall gift though he had signed in the d. iv 121(T) majesty and grandeur of noble d. v 4(TE) thunderstruck at noise of any great d. vii 21(1Dp)

Deeds, used no ambition to commend my d.; d. spoke loud the doer 1 345(SA247-8) heap ingratitude on worthiest d. 1 346(SA276) whom God hath chosen to worthiest d. 1 350(SA369) he led me on to mightiest d. 1 359(SA638) by worse than hostile d. 1 369(SA893) by ungodly d. 1 369(SA898) fame with contrary blast proclaims most d. 1 371(SA972) his sense depraved to shameful d. 1 374(SA1043) in dreadful d. fearless ii 13(PL1.130) to nobler d. timorous ii 42(PL2.

DEEDS

116) boast their specious d. ii 55(PL2.484) sing their own heroic d. ii 57(PL2.549) now great d. had been achieved ii 63(PL2.722) empty as their d. ii 93(PL3.454) of worse d. worse sufferings ii 107(PL4.26) excused his devilish d. ii 120(PL4.394) fancy in dreams ill matching words and d. long past ii 148(PL5.113) shall teach us highest d. ii 174(PL5.865) heroic ardor to adventurous d. ii 180(PL6.66) bent on highest d. ii 182(PL6.112) their d. compared this day shall prove ii 184(PL6.170) d. of eternal fame were done ii 186(PL6.240) awe whom yet with d. thou canst not ii 188(PL6.283) like d. deserved memorial ii 190(PL6.354) one bad act by many d. well done mayst cover ii 354(PL11.256) from that sin to bring forth more violent d. ii 361(PL11.428) on each hand gigantic d. ii 369(PL11.659) out of friendship hostile d. in peace ii 374(PL11.796) a son whose worthy d. raise him ii 384(PL12.161) tell of d. above heroic ii 405(PR1.14) victorious d. flamed in my heart ii 412(PR1.215) by matchless d. express the matchless sire ii 413(PR1.233) behold thy godlike d. ii 419(PR1.386) amplitude of mind to greatest d. ii 429(PR2.139) attained in lowest poverty to highest d. ii 439(PR2.438) wert thou sought to d. ii 442(PR3.16) beginning noble d. ii 462(PR4.99) do worthy and godlike d. iii 61(R2) Scots by upright and loyal d. iii 226(CG1.7) if Athenians made small d. great iii 237(CG2p) honest d. set vs dishonest words iii 283(AP) speaking d. vs faltering words iii 284(AP) expectation that waits on their noble d. iii 335(AP) glorious way to matchless d. iv 17(M) freely magnifying noble d. iv 294(AR) calling us to liberty and flourishing d. v 39(TE) future ages aspire to matchless and exemplary d. of ancestors v 41(TE) fair spoken words laid parallel to d.; d. visible to whole nation; give bare words more credit than open d.; king justifies most apparent of his evil d. v 72(Kp) their

DEEDS

matchless d. had brought king so low v 270(K26) whole catalogue of king's d. v 279(K27) slanderers of our own just and religious d.; revolting from conscience of d. well done vi 117(W) intend to second wicked words with more wicked d. vi 139(W) just d. best answer to injurious words; sincere intentions can as easily deliver themselves into words as into d. vi 242(O) Cromwell has done eminent and remarkable d. to found nobility in his house vi 252(O) Belfast better known than by fame of Presbytery's ecclesiastical d. vi 255(O) from youth desired if not to do great d. to celebrate d. vii 9(1Dp) English whose deathless d. ring round world vii 11(1Dp) after so many brave d. done vii 543(1D12) outdo bad words by good d. vii 553(1D12) England's glorious d. fitly celebrated vii 557(1D12) vulgar decry d. nobly done viii 5(2D) celebrating great d. viii 11(2D) defended d. unparalleled viii 19(2D) never disgraced fair words by foul d.; never language of free man by d. of slave viii 119(2D) celebrating d. of civil war; d. so glorious, so magnanimous; celebrated d. viii 253(2D) singing transcendent d. viii 255(2D) guilty of d. of unequalled foulness ix 109(SD) only to be called great who does great d.; teaches how to do great d.; describes great d. with dignity; my interpretation given in words not d. like yours ix 185(SD) impregnable consciousness of righteous d. ix 215(SD) I shall reconcile my words with your d. ix 283(SDs) worthy d. not often destitute of worthy relaters x 32(B2) noble d. perpetuated by eloquence x 33(B2) herald of Tower is in custody of d. xii 87(FE21) in history expressions in proportion to d.; he would write of worthy d. worthily xii 93(FE23) scholasticism does not incite to brave d. xii 169(PO3) after extraordinary d. xii 263(PO7) many states renowned for d. accomplished and through wealth xii 269(PO7) may we hear our good d. on earth praised in eternal life xii 281(PO7)

DEFAME

d. not words are marks of cordial affection xiii 345(SL107)

Deep, trump of doom must thunder through the d. 17(N156) remorseless d. 178(L50) do his errands in the gloomy d. 11 13(PL1.152) bellow through the vast and boundless d. 11 14(PL1.177) all the hollow d. of hell resounded 11 19(PL 1.314) no d. within her gulf can hold immortal vigor 11 38(PL2.12) pursued us through the d. 11 40(PL2.79) condemned in this abhorred d. 11 41(PL2.87) oft on the bordering d. encamp 11 42(PL 2.131) besought the d. to shelter us 11 43(PL2.167) fear no ambush from the d. 11 50(PL2.344) from the lowest d. will once more lift us 11 51(PL2.392) shaves with level wing the d. 11 60(PL2.634) down into this d. 11 65(PL2.773) tread the unfounded d. 11 67(PL2.829) secrets of the hoary d. 11 69(PL2.891) wide on the wasteful d. 11 72(PL2.961) through the frightened d. 11 73(PL2.994) in lowest d. a lower d. 11 109(PL4.76) one of banished crew has ventured from the d. 11 127(PL4.574) drive into the utter d. 11 203(PL6.716) gap into the wasteful d. 11 208(PL6.862) birth of nature from the unapparent d. 11 215(PL7.103) fell through the d. 11 216(PL7.134) bid the d. within appointed bounds 11 217(PL7.166) boundless the d. 11 217(PL7.168) thou d., peace 11 219(PL7.216) light sprung from the d. 11 220(PL7.245) dominion given me large beyond this d. 11 313(PL10.245) voyaged the unreal vast d. 11 321(PL10.471) all fountains of the d. broke up 11 375(PL11.826) stole with soft foot towards the d. 11 376(PL11.848) knewst all secrets of the d. 11 399(PL12.578) when his fierce thunder drove us to the d. 11 408(PR1.90) driven from bliss to bottomless d. 11 418(PR1.361) observation will show many d. counselors of state 11 187(CG1.1)

Deer, dogs swift as d. x 342(HM2)

Defame, to d. Sudley with people 11 9(R1) d. and spit at with odious names v 73(Kp) when they used to d. Julian vii 255(1D4)

DEFAMED

Defamed, to all posterity d. i 372(SA977)
 that name unworthily d. iii 283(AP) 2
 reverend saints whom they d. iv 15(M)
 ignorant desires to be d. by nobody xii
 281(PO7)
 Defamer, part of punishment of a d. iv
 124(T)
 Defames, peremptorily d. unspotted
 churches iv 66(T)
 Defaming, d. as impure ii 133(PL4.746)
 what d. invectives iii 111(A1) reason-
 less d. of the book iii 295(AP) in Athens
 decreed vs d. by name iv 299(AR)
 Default, through my own d. i 338(SA45)
 imputest that to my d. ii 301(PL9.1145)
 through my d. religion might suffer iii
 284(AP)
 Defaulter, base d. ix 139(SD)
 Defeat, with foul d. ii 13(PL1.135)
 Defeats, error made richer after d. xii 173
 (PO4)
 Defect, neglect of rhyme so little taken for
 a d. ii 6(PLv) woman, this fair d. of
 nature ii 336(PL10.891) rather than d.
 of body iii 423(D1.13) Moses granted
 divorce for d. iii 482(D2.17) granting
 divorce for bodily d., not for d. of mind
 iv 118(T) d. and excess in definition of
 greater xi 169(LO1.19) sin implies d.
 xv 199(CD1.11)
 Defection, general d. of misguided multi-
 tude vi 149(W) in Adam's d. he stood
 or fell for whole human race xv 183(CD
 1.11)
 Defective, though not d. in body, not mar-
 riageable iii 421(D1.12)
 Defects, to solace his d. ii 250(PL8.419)
 Parliament bent to reform d. of fore-
 fathers iii 292(AP) cloak d. of un-
 studied years iv 69(T)
 Defence, d. is a good cause i 103(CO488)
 at one gate to make d. i 357(SA560)
 wicked lose their d. surprised i 383(SA
 1286) left to their d. who hold it ii 50
 (PL2.362) all employ in our d. ii 170
 (PL5.731) angels who interposed d. ii
 190(PL6.337) arm ourselves with like
 d. ii 194(PL6.467) not endued single
 with like d. ii 271(PL9.325) Hall him-

DEFENCE

self in his d. iii 115(A1) his d. is of
 same complexion as book iii 118(A1)
 Remonstrant in fifth section of his d. iii
 208(CG1.5) servants that stood up in
 church's d. iii 233(CG2p) hesitates to
 write in his own d.; use no other d. iii
 283(AP) using no other d. than silence
 iii 284(AP) reply as in d. of Muræna iii
 358(AP) adorn so religious and so holy
 a d. iii 377(Dp) not to be so wanting in
 d. of an honest name iv 67(T) dispraise
 not d. of just immunities iv 346(AR)
 justice done upon tyrant is d. of good
 men v 55(TE) king by laying founda-
 tion of d. on untruth v 78(K1) d. due
 by nature, as to parents v 112(K4) just
 d. vs force of arms v 158(K9) necessary
 to say something in d. of justice done
 king v 291(K28) trusted with d. of
 your actions vi 43(Hd) defended com-
 monwealth to foreigners vi 44(Hd) not
 found neglectful of just d. vi 242(O)
 when men first united for mutual d. vii
 273(1D5) he sees necessity of saying
 something in own d. ix 143(SD) if d.
 of yourself seems so anxious ix 199(SD)
 when he wants d., virtue ix 215(SD) so
 mad to think it an admirable d. for you
 ix 243(SDs) nails used not for d. of
 himself but injury of others ix 277(SDs)
 divert my mind to d. of life and fortune
 xii 51(FE10) to me is left d. of knowl-
 edge xii 251(PO7) abundant means of
 d. make me defenceless xii 253(PO7)
 knowledge is strong d. of manhood xii
 261(PO7) merchants have wanted your
 accustomed d. xiii 7(SL1) to resolve on
 common d. of themselves xiii 193(SL
 59) your long experienced fortitude and
 resolution in d. of evangelic faith xiii 201
 (SL62) reformed religion not strength-
 ened by works of d. xiv 7(CDp) Parlia-
 ment provided for own d. xviii 23(DEC)
*Defence against the frivolous and false ex-
 ceptions of Smectymnuus*, iii 290(AP)
Defence of the King, vs Salmasius his D.
 vii 3(1Dt) D. published at royal expense
 vii 13(1Dp) hired at king's expense to
 write king's d. vii 17(1Dp) frigidity of

DEFENCE

your d. vii 45(1D1) you write your d. for wicked popish king vii 193(1D3) with such parade undertake d. of hateful cause; your unskilful and fatuous d. vii 277(1D5) you forget king's d. vii 345(1D5) you undertook d. for money paid vii 399(1D8) d. of Chas. I. correctly published in French vii 483(1D10) undertake d. of poverty-stricken king vii 531(1D12) his poor d. of royal cause viii 21(2D) when writing vs royal d. publicly assigned me viii 69(2D) lavish encomiums on royal d. viii 99(2D) Salmasius famous for d. of royal cause viii 103(2D) in scorn of your vain d. ix 95(SD) your d. vs me ix 131(SD) glory not in justice of your d. ix 281(SDs)

Defence, First, praises his *F. D.*; silenced Salmasius; likely to outlive detraction; fame abroad vi 116(W) *D. of People of England* vii 3(1Dt) if I be as copious of words and empty of matter in my *D.*; cause of *D.* most renowned and worthy remembrance of men; subject matter of *D.* vii 3(1Dp) story that ought to be read by all men in all ages; most eminent men urged him to write *D.*; task a great honor vii 7(1Dp) memorial that will not easily perish; 2. ed. revised vii 555(1D12) *D.* praised at home and abroad vii 557(1D12) in former d. addressed myself to all assemblies; I shall likewise in this d. viii 13(2D) reception abroad; in Sweden; read by Christina; surprised Salmasius viii 17(2D) received no extra money for writing *D.* viii 87(2D) many tried to persuade Milton not to write *D.*; *D.* avidly read viii 101(2D) English did not search for hungry pedagogue to write d. viii 111(2D) impelled to write *D.* whether by destiny or duty, by their virtue; my *D.* can never be shame to them viii 119(2D) answered in my *D.* viii 145(2D) my *D.* burned in Paris; think you we could not have burned *D.* of Salmasius viii 187(2D) I could easily have caused burning of royal d.; thought more wisely not warm chilliness of d.; wonder if Toulouse now

DEFENCE

thinks of burning d. of liberty; find my d. burned at Toulouse viii 189(2D) every ambassador in London complimented me on *D.*; burned at Paris; approved in France; Germany; Greece; noble Philaras praises; ambassadors praise it; Adrian Paul praised it; especial favor of God viii 191(2D) satisfaction in *D.* and in fight for liberty viii 253(2D) Christina held *D.* in high regard ix 85(SD) did not answer replies to *D.*, for he was not called upon by state; did not feel himself injured in them; thought Salmasius only important person to be answered; did not choose to answer; had not leisure ix 167(SD) Philaras' high opinion of *D.* xii 55(FE12) apology for sending *D.* in such a naked condition; thanks for book disproportionate xii 63(FE14) unexpected contest with adversaries of liberty; took him off vs his will xii 65(FE14) Index to *D.* xviii 463(CM)

Defence, Second, J. Milton an Englishman, his *D.* viii 3(2Dt) Vlaccus prints corrupt edition of 2. *D.*; words left out; sense murdered ix 45(SD) besought Cromwell to suppress *D.*; 50 copies of *D.* suppressed by bookseller ix 47(SD) *Public Faith* must be bought with 2. *D.* ix 49(SD) by honest and manly d. ix 75(SD) on why I called *D.* 2. *D. of People of England*; what better adapted for d. of people of England ix 83(SD) not able to show thanks to Christina had nothing to do with *D.*; on digressions in *D.* ix 85(SD) wrested same law in my most equitable d. ix 91(SD) to reprobate and to think of God in same book ix 181(SD) examine passage in *D.* for experience in Rome; never find any expressions of profligate modesty in *D.* ix 183(SD) called to write 2. *D.* by public order and private injury ix 221(SD) letter from Spanheim to be inserted in forthcoming *D.*; will direct book to be sent to Spanheim xii 77(FE17) demand for 2. *D.* in Saumur; Milton sends one copy; wrote back that some of the learned to whom he had

DEFENCE

lent it had been hugely pleased with it
 xii 97(FE24) Marvell not satisfied with
 delivery of Milton's book xii 331(EC45
 nm) Oxenbridge will thank Milton for
 his book; Marvell thanks him also for his
 copy; shall study it to get it by heart;
 considers it as most compendious scale to
 height of Roman eloquence; how equally
 it turns and rises with so many figures;
 like a Trajan's column in whose winding
 ascent we see several monuments of your
 learned victories; Salmasius and Morus
 make triumph like Decebalus xii 332(EC
 45nm) your last book dispelled doubt
 of dimming fame xii 334(EC46nm)

Defence of Himself, ix 3 *D. of Himself*;
 completed; not printed xviii 268

Defences, had thought d. made for him
 sufficient v 65(Kp) papists in their late
 d. vi 173(TR) sufficient to have pub-
 lished our d. vi 267(O) fathers to pagan
 kings kept writing d. vii 193(1D3) now
 look to your d. vii 229(1D4) d. written
 by aid of God; for all mankind; nothing
 greater or more glorious can be ascribed
 to him viii 19(2D)

Defend, if my name and outward de-
 meanor be not enough to d. me iii 301
 (AP) of no small labor to d. iii 506(D
 2.22) favor of God that I was chosen to
 d. liberty ix 87(SD)

Defendant, d. not ashamed to confess iii
 330(AP) d. tried by God and country
 vii 431(1D8) good judge gets sharp
 reprimand from d. ix 255(SDs)

Defended, d. myself not with commenda-
 tions; though had I so d. myself no
 crime; d. myself with simple, naked nar-
 rative of facts ix 87(SD)

Defender, herein will king be true d. of
 faith iii 365(AP) leave king with glori-
 ous title of church's d. v 212(K14) un-
 less keeper meant d. only vi 40(CP)
 puffed up at king's being d. of faith; your
 being d. of king vii 41(1D1) what a
 d.; rather to be pitied than cursed vii 375
 (1D7) pope will hail Milton as d. of
 faith viii 59(2D) not as ædile but as d.
 of England ix 117(SD) you style Sal-

DEFILEMENT

masius the Royal D. ix 167(SD) as be-
 comes so puissant a d. of reformed faith
 xiii 187(SL58) we hope God has raised
 up king of Sweden to be stout d. xiii 243
 (SL75)

Defenders, style ye d. of charity iii 377
 (Dp) these blind and lame d. of Jeru-
 salem v 57(TE) splendid office of de-
 fending d. viii 13(2D) d. of Error not
 few nor sluggish xii 175(PO4)

Defensio adversus Jacobum Schecium, by
 Ramus xi 497(LOR)

Defensio pro Populo Anglicano, see *De-
 fence, First*

Defensio pro se, see *Defence of Himself*

Defensio Secunda, see *Defence, Second*

Deference, if Parliaments have offered d.
 to good kings; not offered d. to tyrants;
 liberty is not impaired by proper d. vii
 479(1D9)

D'Effiat, Marquesse, conditions obtained
 by D. for marriage of Charles xviii 150
 (CB)

Defiance, in heaven's d. mustering waves
 i 20(V44) his brow carries d. i 375(SA
 1073) hurling d. toward the vault of
 heaven ii 32(PL1.666) in his look d.
 lowers ii 137(PL4.873) to God his tower
 intends d. ii 381(PL12.74) hand must
 be at d. with gain iii 186(CG1.1)

Deficiency, in thee is no d. found ii 250
 (PL8.416) argue great d. in party v 66
 (Kp)

Deficiency, equal plea of divorce with
 corporal d. iii 531(Dn)

Deficient, his creating hand nothing im-
 perfect or d. left ii 272(PL9.345) how
 d. some worthy preachers are in disciplin-
 ing at home iii 187(CG1.1) every man
 d. always in sincerity v 249(K20)

Defile, actions that d. not iv 310(AR)

Defilement, lets in d. to the inward parts i
 102(CO465) marriage must not be called
 a d. iii 306(AP) marriage almost a d.
 iii 383(Dip) with d. of themselves iii
 436(D2.3) who sees not this d. is in only
 one respect iii 462(D2.10) not for fear
 only of ceremonious d. iv 191(T) I lived
 free and untouched of d. ix 179(SD)

DEFILEMENT

preserving heavenly vigor of mind from d. xii 275(PO7)
 Defilements, animated by law to soil souls with deepest d. iv 113(T)
 Defiles, one destroys, the other d. iii 420(D1.11)
 Defiling, why not d. condition first forbidden iii 463(D2.10)
 Define, we know only when we can d.; if we can d. what marriage is iv 100(T) if it were allowable to d. in such mysteries xv 271(CD1.14)
 Defined, he has d. a king; if d. means to make infinite vii 71(1D2)
 Defining, Moses descends to school-like way of d. iv 107(T)
 Definition, known d. of a tyrant iii 359(AP) command in strictest d. iii 444(D 2.4) if true d. of a wife were asked iii 458(D2.9) know marriage by impartial d. iv 73(T) d. is that which refines pure essence from circumstance; chapter orderly resolves itself into d. of marriage; to d. these words chiefly contribute; d. is decreed by logicians to consist of causes constituting essence of a thing iv 100(T) what is not among causes must not stay in d.; needful to take all 4 causes into d. iv 101(T) to proceed in pursuit of accurate d.; d. of Paræus; his d. places ends of marriage in one order and esteems them in another; indissoluble has nought to do in d.; no argument but causes enter d. iv 102(T) law had good reason to attend its own d.; d. of Justinian iv 104(T) expected that I produce another d. of marriage; Milton's d.; efficient causes not requisite in d. iv 105(T) as no efficient or but as a transitory it comes not into d.; consecratory that flows from d. iv 106(T) formal cause and end of that d. iv 107(T) Beza's d. as easily transfers itself; Beza by his own d. iv 228(T) wind-egg of d. iv 237(C) Paul's d. of a magistrate v 53(TE) can be but one true d. of same thing vii 177(1D3) Aristotle's d. of tyrant vii 527(1D12) d. a kind of derived argument xi 211(LO1.23) d. is realistic argument; can rest on

DEFLOWERER

one primitive xi 213(LO1.23) argument of d. xi 225(LO1.25) d. and distribution; nothing lacking, nothing redounds in d.; nature of d. xi 227(LO1.25) of d.; used in the arts before distribution; defined; d. defines essence of thing and circumscribes it; should be examined by conversion xi 261(LO1.30) d. perfect or imperfect; imperfect d. is a description; genus and form are body and mind of d.; d. made from causes, from genus; when perfect xi 263(LO1.30) form in d. often called difference; form has special place in d.; perfect d. is universal symbol of causes making the essence xi 265(LO1.30) why perfect d. is rare; description is imperfect d.; d. by genus and subject; d. by subject and efficient xi 267(LO1.31) d. by final cause; subject often omitted; by end or object xi 269(LO1.31) only one d. xi 271(LO1.31) words of d. to be considered xi 433(LO2.12) why d. first in order xi 477(LO2.17) impossible under any form of d. to comprehend God xiv 39(CD1.2) exact words must be used in a d. nor used in metaphorical sense xv 129(CD1.10) marriage is by d. xv 155(CD1.10) under d. of hardness of heart xv 169(CD1.10) common d. of death inadmissible xv 217(CD 1.13) every sacrament by its d. is xvi 201(CD1.28) for the convenience of d. xvii 73(CD2.4) admirable d. of function of emperor xviii 174(CB) for d. of tyrant xviii 181(CB)
 Definitions, according to d. of those authors iii 162(A13) not for Bible to use d. iv 107(T) d. of contraries vi 167(TR) value and place in logic of d. xi 9(LOp) d. made of habits, natural powers, qualities, actions, relation, common adjuncts; in d., taking of cause for genus should be avoided xi 269(LO1.31)
 Definitive, stand to their d. sentence iii 85(P)
 Deflowered, mother abhorring her daughter should be d. x 247(B5)
 Deflowerer, part of punishment of d. iv 124(T)

DEFLOWERING

Deflowering, unchastity in man more d. iii 306(AP)
 Deform, more dreadful and d. ii 63(PL2.706) earl Athelwold urging wife to d. herself on Edgar's visit x 246(B5)
 Deformers, bishops to be removed because they have been most certain d. of church iii 178(Aps)
 Deformities, look so near upon her foul d. i 3(N44) from such d. be free ii 364(PL11.513) why permit prelatism to varnish d. iii 12(R1) dote upon king's d. v 67(Kp)
 Deformity, not venture to change present d. of church iii 222(CG1.7) Bucer hoped no d. would happen to England iv 8(M) notorious botch of d. in perfect law iv 153(T) our task to return Error to its natal d. xii 195(PO5) René divorced wife for d. xviii 156(CB)
 Defraud, d. church of God of right of assemblies iii 70(R2)
 Defrauded, to injury of party so d. iv 204(T) Harold d. soldiers of spoil x 311(B6)
 Defrauding, natural hatred a greater d. iii 484(D2.17)
 Defraudments, Christian need not bear d. of conjugal society iv 243(C)
 Degenerate, all shall turn d. ii 374(PL11.806) what wise man would free these d. ii 464(PR4.144) d. and traditional corruption iii 66(R2) in what a d. and fallen spirit iii 372(Dp) our d. condition iv 165(T) if future ages prove not too d. v 41(TE) d. baseness of spirit v 69(Kp) d. persuasion of no bishop, no king v 228(K17) you d. and spurious viii 195(2D)
 Degenerated, tradition much d. in point of episcopacy iii 98(P) when men d. to imperfection iv 170(T) it betokens not d. state iv 344(AR)
 Degenerately, how d. I served i 352(SA.419)
 Degenerates, unhappy marriage d. best spirits iv 129(T)
 Degenerating, frozen congealment more d. to church iv 349(AR)

DEIFYING

Degrade, nor only dost d. them i 361(SA.687)
 Degraded, Adam and Lucifer miserably d. for aspiring above their orders iii 196(CG1.3)
 Degradement, Presbyterians brought king to lowest d. v 37(TE)
 Degree, each d. of sort might sit i 394(SA.1607) reason discursive or intuitive varying but in d. ii 161(PL5.490) high was Satan's d. in Heaven ii 169(PL5.707) deficiency found in man in d. ii 250(PL.8.417) learn in what d. the Son ii 477(PR4.516) should ordination be cause for setting up superior d. in church iii 200(CG1.4) obtained d. of master with applause viii 121(2D) from small beginnings to more flourishing d. of proficiency xiv 25(CD1.1)
 Degrees, ascending by d. ii 95(PL3.502) endowed with various d. of substance ii 160(PL5.473) for distinction serve of hierarchies, orders, d. ii 165(PL5.591) in their triple d. ii 170(PL5.750) orders and d. jar not with liberty ii 172(PL5.792) created in their bright d. ii 174(PL5.838) till by d. of merit raised ii 217(PL7.157) after I had taken 2 d. iii 297(AP) dignified this Parliament to so many glorious d. iv 61(M) to deal out by d. his beam iv 350(AR) raise themselves by d. to lofty ix 5(SD) British clergyseeking own d. in church x 135(B3)
 Degsastan, Edan fights Ethelfrid at D. x 146(B4)
 Dehortatory, notwithstanding that fair d. vi 271(O)
 Decide, More charges us with d.; from vocabulary entirely new ix 23(SD)
 Decides, word d. borrowed from Tertullian viii 47(2D)
 Deified, their own d. antiquity iii 99(P) those pagan Cæsars that d. themselves v 12(TE) d. for fame of his acts x 115(B3)
 Deify, though we would d. them iii 68(R2) d. name of king v 200(K12)
 Deifying, his d. friends v 87(K1) abject people d. king vi 121(W)

DEIOPE

Deiope, golden-tressed D. i 282(AS4)
 Deiphobus, ghost of D. iii 307(AP)
 Deira, Alla sets up kingdom in D. x 132
 (B3) Alla, first king of D.; D. united
 with Bernicia x 139(B3) Gregory sees 2
 youths from D.; snatched *de ira* x 142
 (B4) Edwin driven out of D. x 152(B4)
 D. seized by Osric x 160(B4) Oswin
 reigned 7 yrs in D. x 163(B4) Ethel-
 wald ruled in D. x 167(B4) Oswin, king
 of D. xviii 242(MS)
 Deities, blue-haired d. i 86(CO29) devils
 to adore for d. ii 21(PL1.373) d. of
 Heaven ii 38(PL2.11) in synod met their
 d. to assert ii 183(PL6.157) worship
 calves the d. of Egypt ii 457(PR3.416)
 Greeks loudest sing vices of d. ii 471(PR
 4.340) ignorant of d. hostile to you ix
 93(SD)
 Deity, touched his d. full near i 16(I10)
 see each blissful d. i 20(V35) a d. so
 unparalleled i 73(ARC25) clad in splen-
 dor as befits her d. i 75(ARC93) pre-
 ferring Dagon's d. i 353(SA464) con-
 tradiction of their own d. i 369(SA899)
 to appease the incensed D. ii 84(PL3.187)
 anciently we claim of d. ii 169(PL5.724)
 none with more zeal adored the D. ii 172
 (PL5.806) what by d. I am ii 202(PL6.
 682) chariot of paternal D. ii 204(PL
 6.750) seat of d. supreme ii 216(PL7.
 142) that to height of d. aspired ii 266
 (PL9.167) I renounce d. for thee ii 291
 (PL9.885) on Son burst unclouded d. ii
 306(PL10.65) offended D. to appease
 ii 351(PL11.149) fearing the D. ii 379
 (PL12.15) Englishman bears reverence
 toward D. iii 224(CG1.7) love repairs
 almost faded ammunition of his d. iii 401
 (D1.6) marriage worshipped as if some
 Indian d. iii 425(D1.13) Manilius ac-
 quits D. iii 441(D2.3) so little fear in
 king of true, all-seeing D. v 85(K1)
 power deputed under God's present d. vii
 131(1D2) unless that good man was d.
 and native of sky xii 155(PO2) D. has
 opened salvation xiv 5(CDp) concern-
 ing nature and worship of the D. xiv 17
 (CD1.1) D. has imprinted many tokens

DELIBERATION

of himself upon the human mind and
 throughout nature xiv 25(CD1.2) must
 suit with reverence due D.; name of El
 Shaddai applied to D. xiv 47(CD1.2)
 D. would have no choice of act xiv 49
 (CD1.2) no imperfections in D. xiv 55
 (CD1.2) generate coequal D. xiv 191
 (CD1.5) Son received name and nature
 of d. from Father xiv 217(CD1.5)
 whether Son's d. remained same after he
 became mediator; if his d. was not same
 as before he was never supreme God xiv
 305(CD1.5) God cannot beget coequal
 D. xiv 311(CD1.5) if form of God is to
 be taken for essence of d. itself xiv 343
 (CD1.5) discussion of topics relative to
 D. xiv 403(CD1.6)
 Dejected, in low d. state i 349(SA338)
 Dejection, what besides of sorrow and d.
 ii 356(PL11.301) d. of mind not be-
 seeming Christian profession iii 392(D
 1.2) God has no delight in d. of spirit
 iii 404(D1.7) person not relieved takes
 to such d. iv 121(T) look up from slav-
 ish d. wherein bred from father to son vi
 43(Hd)
 Del Arco, gate of D. A. in Genoa xviii 262
 (CM)
 Del Rio, Martin, D. on Seneca's *Hippoly-
 tus*, i.273 xii 309(MC34nm)
 Delay, in me is no d. ii 400(PL12.615)
 Delegates, what other work for d. have
 prelates found iii 158(A13) there be an
 appeal to the d. xiii 101(SL34)
 Delf, Arminius perverted by nameless dis-
 course printed at D. iv 313(AR)
 Delia, D. shines on i 264(NS49) Eve like
 one of D.'s train; surpassed D.'s self ii
 274(PL9.387)
 Delian, have need of D. diver ix 295(SDs)
 Deliberating, God as a man d. iv 84(T)
 God speaks like a man d. xv 37(CD1.7)
 Deliberation, d. sat and public care ii 48
 (PL2.303) things which only d. can sup-
 plement iii 225(CG1.7) Theodosian law writ-
 ten with grave d. of godly men iv 223
 (T) wariness and d. from which that
 discourse proceeded iv 232(T) writer
 summons all d. to assist him iv 324(AR)

DELIBERATION

king left Oxford not without mature d. v 257(K22) refuse counsel in time of public d. vi 111(W) vote without due d. vi 131(W) acting not by blind impulse but by d. vii 51(1D1) war not to be undertaken without d. xvii 407(CD2.17)

Deliberations, deep and quiet stream of your d. iv 64(T)

Deliberative, in d. speaking xii 119(PO1)

Delicacies, thy pompous d. ii 438(PR2.390) d. upon which supernals dine xii 175(PO4)

Delicacy, for soft d. i 110(CO680) for d. best ii 155(PL5.333) sense of d. toward our neighbor xvii 295(CD2.13)

Delight, takes our late fantastics with d. i 19(V20) sacred and home-felt d. i 95(CO261) various objects of d. annulled to me i 339(SA71) I was his nursling once and choice d. i 359(SA633) shall be my d. to tend his eyes i 390(SA1490) not without wonder or d. beheld i 395(SA1642) had viewed *Comus* with singular d. i 476(HWn) at once d. and horror on us seize ii 4(PLpv35) ever to do ill our sole d. ii 14(PL1.60) in heaven this our d. ii 46(PL2.247) his new d., mankind ii 110(PL4.106) inspires vernal d. and joy ii 112(PL4.155) the fiend saw undelighted all d. ii 116(PL4.286) recompense dole with d. ii 138(PL4.894) my ever new d. ii 144(PL5.19) true d. must be mutual ii 249(PL8.384) fit to participate all rational d. ii 249(PL8.391) spirit of love and amorous d. ii 252(PL8.477) made so adorn for thy d. ii 256(PL8.576) to d. he made us, and d. to reason joined ii 269(PL9.242) in her look sums all d. ii 276(PL9.454) how hell soon ended his d. ii 277(PL9.468) her, his life so late and sole d. ii 338(PL10.941) Adam inclined to admit d. ii 367(PL11.586) made law of God my whole d. ii 412(PR1.208) rule of force to generous mind no sincere d. ii 441(PR2.480) embrace good with true and constant d. iii 181(CGp) orb itself in thousand vagancies of glory and d. iii 186(CG1.1) despair of all sociable d. iii

DELIVERANCE

382(D1p) God has no d. in dejection iii 404(D1.7)

Delights, these d. if thou canst give i 39(L'A151) to scorn d. i 79(L72) when all these d. will vanish ii 119(PL4.367) choice unlimited of manifold d. ii 122(PL4.435) acquainting courts with choicest d. of sin iv 313(AR) holding Tuscan tongue among chief d. xii 35(FE8)

Delineate, I shall d. so ii 164(PL5.572)

Delineation, as corresponds with God's d. of himself in Bible xiv 31(CD1.2)

Delinquencies, to punish church d. xviii 252(TC)

Delinquency, fear of queen's d. v 139(K7)

Delinquent, detaining king as a grand d. v 34(TE) to mince name of d. v 161(K9)

Delinquents, judge to gratify d. iii 473(D2.14) when d. walk abroad without keeper iv 328(AR) to bring d. to fair trial v 6(TE) inferior magistrates were greatest d. v 55(TE) general patron of most notorious d. v 157(K9) king's attitude toward d. v 161(K9) as to bind him to protect d. v 173(K10) fugitive d. in House of Commons v 267(K25) protect d. vs justice of Parliament v 268(K25) few d. brought to condign punishment vi 115(W) must take their turn to be d. vi 140(W) as necessary to expel rotten members from House as to banish d. vi 265(O)

Delius, D. comes himself to me i 196(EL5.13)

Deliverance, might begin Israel's d. i 345(SA225) acknowledged not, nor considered d. offered i 345(SA246) may not neglect God's proposed d. i 347(SA292) to prosecute the means of thy d. i 358(SA603) to me owe all his d. ii 84(PL3.182) achieve mankind's d. ii 387(PL12.235) the great d. by her seed to come ii 400(PL12.600) d. is at hand ii 425(PR2.35) d. of thy brethren ii 455(PR3.374) leaders to such a d. iv 330(AR) look up with praises to author of our d. v 228(K17) lips scarce closed

DELIVERANCE

from giving thanks for great d. vi 102 (LF)

Deliverances, former d. will appear glorious iii 77(R2) thy so many late d. wrought for us one upon another iii 148 (A4) regardless of d. vouchsafed from heaven vi 117(W)

Deliverer, ask for this great d. now i 338 (SA40) nations oft despise whom God hath raised as d. i 346(SA274) their great d. contemned, the matchless Gideon i 347(SA279) me their d. sent i 380(SA 1214) when God puts into hands of their d. i 382(SA1270) making them each his own d. i 383(SA1289) d. from new lords, leader to free enjoyment ii 194(PL6.451) by seed is meant thy great D. ii 384(PL12.149) if our d. up to heaven must re-ascend ii 395(PL12.479) argues careless and improvident d. iv 205 (T) strong assistance of God our d. iv 294(AR) Ehud raised by God to be d. v 22(TE) worthy, heroic d. of his country, Gideon vi 154(N) Christ never did off purpose of d. vii 147(1D3) paying to God their d. vii 545(1D12)

Deliverers, must be titled d. ii 445(PR3. 82) Parliament compared with ancient d. iii 338(AP) worthies of Parliament, as on our d. iii 371(Dp) fate of England may tarry for no other d. iv 72(T) Presbyterians, love your brethren your d. vii 501(1D10) accepted by d. of country viii 5(2D) Britain far more fruitful in d. viii 9(2D) first to show ingratitude to d. viii 249(2D) will not be thought by your present d. fit to be free viii 251(2D) publicly applauded fellow-citizens as d. of country ix 3(3D) who of late extolled great d. x 323(Bd)

Delivery, hopes of his d. not vain i 390(SA 1505) joy hopeful of his d. i 393(SA 1575) woman's d. from sunburning and moon-blasting iii 352(AP) elsewhere in Christ's manner of d. iv 174(T) manuscript Greek authors demanding d. into world xii 41(FE9)

Della Casa, marginal note on D. xviii 345 (MAR)

DELUSIONS

Delmenhorst, Frederick, count in D. xiii 111(SL38) Anthony Gunther, count in D. xiii 143(SL45) Oldenburgh, count in Oldenburgh and D. xiii 471(SL152)

Delos, on the sword of D. i 290(MA45) Phœbus holds D. less dear than Oxford i 322(JR65) pilot from D. ii 153(PL5. 265) as firm as D. floating ii 315(PL 10.296) island of D. was mart of all Greece; ruin of Apollo's temple in D. xviii 260(CM) D. also called Ortygia xviii 285(MAR)

Delphi, when Thetis' mother consulted oracle at D. viii 69(2D) means only D. here xviii 296(MAR)

Delphian, of which D. oracle i 477(HWn) or on the D. cliff ii 26(PL1.517)

Delphic, those D. lines with deep impression i 32(SH12) D. offerings i 322(JR59)

Delphos, Apollo the steep of D. leaving i 8(N178) Satan no more to be inquired at D. ii 421(PR1.458) ruins of oracle of D. in Phocis xviii 259(CM)

Delude, man once more to d. ii 350(PL 11.125) that establishment and name of church served only to d. and amuse us v 280(K27)

Deluded, Henry VIII suffering many indignities of being d. iii 502(D2.21) to be d. by unsound and subtle ostentations v 290(K27)

Deluge, fiery d. ii 10(PL1.68) came like a d. on the South ii 21(PL1.354) wrinkled face of d. ii 375(PL11.843) d. of ceremonies under Constantine iii 24(R1) d. of innumerable sects will follow iii 213(CG1.6) d. of innocent blood v 7 (TE) d. of this epidemic madness vi 149(W) principle of visiting on posterity sin vs sacred things illustrated by d. xv 185(CD1.11) The D. as subject xviii 232(MS)

Delusion, by d. far worse ii 470(PR4.319) delude with d. fit for fools iii 60(R2)

Delusions, God gave nations up to Satan's d. ii 421(PR1.443) vain d. that are used iii 200(CG1.4) pray himself deeper into old d. v 250(K20) quite ignorant of those d. xii 163(PO3)

DEMAGOGUES

Demagogues, if people were sent for by those d. v 112(K4)
 Demean, d. themselves incorruptly III 187 (CG1.1)
 Demeanor, gestures fierce and mad d. II 111(PL4.129) gait and fierce d. II 137 (PL4.871) if my name and d. be not enough III 301(AP)
 Demeanors, adulterous d. of suspicion III 489(D2.18)
 Demerit, depending only upon justice and d. v 18(TE)
 Demerits, not given to those who suffer by own d. v 137(K6) by their own foregoing d. vi 244(O)
 Demesnes, prelates seek to be potent in d. III 58(R2) king may be deposed for alienation of royal d. VIII 165(2D)
 Demetia, Vortipor reigned in D. or S. Wales x 137(B3)
 Demetrianus, D., bishop of Antioch XVIII 148(CB)
 Demetrius, D. the Rhetorician III 491(D 2.19)
 Demetrius, D. a descendent of Volodimir II x 350(HM4) D. son of John, inherits Russian kingdom x 351(HM4) D. son of John, grandson of John Vasiliwich x 352(HM4) Sophia persuades Vasiliwich to transfer dukedom from D. to Gabriel; D. son of Juan Vasiliwich x 353(HM4) Boris first procured death of D. x 355 (HM4)
 Demetrius, D. son of George wars on uncle Basilius x 351(HM4)
 Demetrius, D. an upstart wars on emperor Boris; many soldiers in army of Boris revolt to D.; Boris's ill success vs D. x 356 (HM4) D.'s letters read to people of Moscow; his messengers arrive in Moscow beaten; proclaimed emperor x 357 (HM4) D.'s secret command to Empress and children to drink poison; reported the son of Gregory Peupoloy; in youth in a monastery, but escaped; travelled in Germany and Poland; various stories of his violent death; D. not dead but conveyed away, was common belief x 358 (HM4) after slaughter of D. or Gryshca, Shusky elected emperor x 360(HM4)

DEMOCRATIC

Demetrius, another reviving D. brought in by Poles; supplants Shusky; D. the 2. upstart, rejected by Poles; with Russians besieges Moscow x 361(HM4) D. 2. upstart, receives attack of Poles; is slain x 362(HM4)
 Demetrius, many strive to be accounted D. of Ouglitts x 362(HM4)
 Demetry, D. of Ouglitts, adopted name of upstart Demetrius x 360(HM4)
 Demigod, king must be adored as d. vi 120(W) why king should sit like a d. vi 247(O)
 Demigods, a thousand d. II 36(PL1.796) to be angels, d. II 293(PL9.937)
 Demi-island, cloudy conception of a d. mother III 172(A17)
 Democracy, orators wielded at will fierce d. II 468(PR4.269) dissolution of a monarchy slides aptest into d. III 57(R2) piety and justice stoop not to aristocracy, d. or monarchy III 69(R2) d. in church government III 70(R2) d. in church III 75(R2) Pericles a powerful man in d. III 92(P) d. in church III 217(CG1.6) Isocrates urged Athens to change form of her d. IV 296(AR) whether civil government be an annual d. VI 105(LF) may give this government resemblance and effects of a perfect d. VI 106(LF) examples of frugal, self-governing d. VI 122(W) brought people to licentious and unbridled d. VI 130(W) d. better than a kingdom VII 127(1D2) you wrote, under d. could be only seditions, under tyrant destruction VII 337(1D5) you say, no difference then between d. and kingdom; magistrates in d. chosen yearly; either in d. or kingdom power may be recalled VII 363(1D6) punishing officers in d. VII 381(1D7) why officers can be punished in d. VII 385(1D7) by same reason magistrates in d. ought not be put to death VII 387(1D7) would power in people overthrow d. VII 391(1D7) d. is not anabaptism; far more ancient; in church d. established by Apostles VIII 147 (2D)
 Democratic, may object this true only under d. conditions VII 183(1D3)

DEMOCRITIAN

Democritian, smacking of D. fabrications
xii 135(PO1)

Democritus, as if jesting wanting at this
time to D. himself xii 207(PO6)

Demodocus, such as wise D. once told i
20(V48)

Demogorgon, dreaded name of D. ii 72
(PL2.965) most ancient writers of my-
thology on D.; also called Chaos by an-
tiquity; ancestor of all the gods; begot
Earth among other children xii 127
(PO1) unless Night is equivalent to D.
xii 135(PO1)

Demon, Guardian Spirit or d. enters i 478
(COT) d. hallows again i 527(CO488)

Demoniac, d. phrenzy ii 363(PL11.485)
chase thee from thy d. holds ii 481(PR4.
628) this is the d. legion iii 309(AP)

Demonian, d. spirits now ii 428(PR2.122)

Demons, of those d. that are found i
43(IP93) Indians worship malignant
d. viii 7(2D) whether any knowledge
comes to us about d. xii 265(PO7) mon-
strous forms of d. in plague xviii 205
(CB)

Demonstration, peculiar d. of how Parlia-
ment's ways differ from vulgar iv 64(T)
no longer in d. of what ought not to be
done iv 280(E) as any problem in Eu-
clid made good by d. v 54(TE) d. of
what is here proved vi 90(H)

Demonstrations, empty little glory of d.
xii 277(PO7)

Demonstrative, none has had more d. ex-
plaining iv 69(T) in d. speaking xii
119(PO1)

Demophoon, D. in tragedy by Euripides v
13(TE) D., son of Theseus vii 311(I
D5)

Demosthenes, endue with spirit and vigor
of D. iv 286(E) Salmasius careful not
to rob D. of his laurels vii 39(IDp)
doubtful in ancient times who D. was viii
113(2D) numbers came to hear D. one
of 2 most distinguished orators; contend-
ing for oratorical honors xii 211(PO6)
D. called a little man xii 241(PO6)

Demur, this must needs put them in deep
d. vi 53(H)

DENMARK

Demurrage, money owed merchants for
freightage and d. xiii 227(SL71)

Demurring, would not stay Spanish d. v
110(K4)

Demurs, Cæsar injected same d. v 157
(K9)

Den, this dark opprobrious d. of shame ii
40(PL2.58) wild beast in forest, d. ii
228(PL7.458) march from hell's deep-
vaulted d. ii 409(PR1.116) do prelates
think divine gift of learning came from
d. of Plutus iii 161(A13) fill her dark
and infamous d. iii 275(CG2c) by own
censure a d. of thieves vi 72(H)

Denbighshire, Strat-Cluid in D. x 229(B5)

Denial, hence with d. vain i 77(L18) king
never without a d. v 178(K11) king with
his unaccountable d. v 287(K27) crim-
inal persists in d. ix 19(SD) pure and
depriving d. xi 145(LO1.17)

Denis, D. calls scriptures basis of our priest-
hood xviii 275(MAR)

Denisburn, Oswald slays Kedwalla at D.
afterwards called Heavenfield x 160(B4)

Denmark, Christian III of D. iv 10(M)
request of those judging divorce in D. iv
226(T) Christian II of D. driven out by
subjects v 42(TE) letter to king of D.;
torrent of Swedes into bowels of D.; ex-
pected money and horse from D. v 166
(K10) to get help from king of D. v
253(K21) secret embassy to king of D.
for troops vii 519(ID12) Saxons using
piracy from D. all along seas x 114(B3)
Jutland and Anglen both provinces of D.
x 116(B3) Old Saxony today Holstein
in D. x 124(B3) Sigefrid, king of D. x
187(B4) Danes came from around river
Danubius rather than from D. x 211(B5)
Swane of D. comes to besiege London x
254(B6) Canute departs into D. after
mutilating hostages; Canute returns from
D. x 267(B6) Canute sails to D. and
abides all winter x 277(B6) Canute re-
turns as king of England, D., Norway;
Canute sails again to D. x 278(B6) Har-
dicanute made king of D. x 279(B6)
Canute returned home from Rome by D.
x 280(B6) Hardicanute being king in

DENMARK

D., Harold prevailed x 282(B6) Emma visited at Bruges by Hardicanute from D. x 284(B6) Bromton says Godwin had fled to D. x 288(B6) Swane, king of D. diverted Magnus from an invasion x 289(B6) Swane comes from D. with 8 ships x 290(B6) Godwin's first wife sold English youths in D. x 299(B6) princes from D. visit Russian court x 355(HM4) islands belonging to D. touched by ships in first Russian voyage x 365(HM5) to Frederick III of D. xiii 67(SL24) desire to continue ancient ties between England and D. xiii 69(SL24) Council to ambassadors from D. xiii 83(SL29) negotiate affairs in behalf of king of D. and Norway xiii 89(SL30) English will not pay more customs to D. than United Provinces xiii 91(SL30) to Fred. III of D.; Richard Bradshaw made English agent in D. xiii 103(SL34) to Frederick III of D. xiii 187(SL58) letter 64 to king of D. on seizure of ship Saviour xiii 207(SL64) law of D. that ship is to be condemned but not goods xiii 209(SL64) grief at war between Sweden and D. xiii 303(SL92) Meadows going as agent to king of D. xiii 319(SL98) king of D. has been reduced to desiring peace xiii 347(SL108) promote peace between Gustavus and king of D. xiii 429(SL135)

Denomination, this d. adds nothing iv 119 (T)

Denouncement, terrible d. left to church iii 266(CG2.3) received his due d. from God vi 25(CP)

Denouncers, these illiterate d. vi 266(O)

Dens, who have demolished d. of unclean wallowings iii 356(AP) Danes as out of savage d. x 262(B6)

Deny, reason frames what we affirm or d. ii 147(PL5.107)

Denying, king's pleasure of d. v 178(K11)

Deomed, Danes sail from D. to Ireland x 226(B5)

Deorhirst, Canute and Edmund meet at D. to arrange division of kingdom x 273(B6)

Deorham, Keaulin and Cuthwin over-

DEPOSED

throw Britons at D. in Gloucestershire x 138(B3)

Departure, d. from this happy place ii 356(PL11.303) d. from Florence very sad; yet stings xii 49(FE10)

Dependence, best course to have d. only on king v 228(K17)

Dependencies, church tired out with d. iii 376(Dp)

Dependents, Independents should seek to be d. upon magistrate vi 96(H)

Depopulation, end of offspring, d. ii 372(PL11.756) only remedy vs d. iii 50(R2)

Deport, one eminent in wise d. ii 369(PL11.666)

Deportment, d. toward our neighbor xvii 295(CD2.13)

Departments, men stand upon right, dignity in d. iv 80(T)

Depose, people may d. king v 14(TE) thought it no way illegal to d. v 25(TE) pope persuaded nations it was unlawful to d. king vii 203(1D3) same right as Frank ancestors had to d. bad kings vii 267(1D4) by same right they appointed they may d. vii 273(1D5) you give magistrates power to d. kings vii 275(1D5) Egyptians took arms to d. king; they d. Tachus vii 295(1D5) Parliament long forebore to d. king vii 523(1D12) France an elective kingdom to choose or d. xviii 186(CB)

Deposed, now d., ejected ii 420(PR1.413) Belgic Provinces d. Philip; Presbyterians themselves d. king v 31(TE) king from that time actually d.; that Presbyterians d. king further proof v 33(TE) silly that king that rules tyrannically may not be d.; king by usurpation may be d. vii 235(1D4) Chilperic not d. by pope's authority vii 265(1D4) Egyptians d. Ptolemy Auletes and others for crimes vii 297(1D5) Sardanapalus d. chiefly on basis of abusing royal right vii 299(1D5) king may be d. as well as any magistrate vii 385(1D7) why Chilperic was d. vii 441(1D8) Richard II d. by Commons vii 465(1D9) Parliament often in past d. bad kings vii 527(1D12) Archigallo took

DEPOSED

right way to be d. x 27(B1) Enniaunus after 6 years d. x 29(B1) Alcred d. and forsaken of all his people x 184(B4) lord chancellor, chief justice, treasurer elected and d. by Parliament xviii 179(CB) German tyrant d.; Richard II d. by Parliament xviii 182(CB) Charles the Simple d. xviii 187(CB)

Deposing, Presbyterians would seem to abhor d. v 31(TE) renouncing of allegiance and supremacy is actual d. of king v 32(TE) d. of king not vs Protestant divines v 58(TE) king sets own hand first to his d. v 238(K18) Knox taught doctrine of d. kings vi 266(O) no law hindering people from d. unfit king vii 361(1D6) how little d. of king to be ascribed to principles of Independents vii 523(1D12) Parliament in d. bad king cannot be guilty of lese-majesty vii 527(1D12) on d. of tyrant xviii 182(CB) Depraved, mind and will d. ii 334(PL10.825) all shall turn d. ii 374(PL11.806) God repenting him of man d. ii 377(PL11.886) most d. of men and most d. of enemies viii 85(2D)

Depravement, such an irreligious d. iv 163(T)

Depraver, an expounder, indeed a d. of St. Paul iii 103(P)

Depravities, d. of the church iii 4(R1)

Depravity, law given to evince their natural pravity ii 389(PL12.288) owe to d. of nature xii 271(PO7) no one can complain of d. of his nature compared to others xiv 131(CD1.4) general d. of human mind described in Bible; d. engendered in us by our first parents xv 195(CD1.11) Jews departed from their own d. xvi 81(CD1.25) acknowledgment of d. of mankind xvi 103(CD1.26) that it might develop our natural d. xvi 131(CD1.27)

Deprecation, with humble d. ii 249(PL8.378)

Depress, so slightly d. all-wise purpose iii 457(D2.9)

Deptford, that famous haven by D. iii 329(AP)

DEROGATORY

Depth, to attain the height and d. of thy eternal ways ii 250(PL8.413)

Deputies, sending out bishops and archbishops as their d. iii 156(A13) can be understood of nothing but d.'s execution iii 332(AP) to be their d. and commissioners v 9(TE) inferior judges who are his d. v 132(K6) fathers that forcibly wounded d. of emperor vii 261(1D4) wicked policies of divers d. in Ireland xviii 189(CB)

Deputy, given to spiritual d. the minister iii 257(CG2.3) if excused to carelessness of d. iv 235(C) king's immediate d. v 195(K12) Christ left no d. vi 124(W) would fain be saved by d. vi 176(TR)

Derby, mask presented to Countess Dowager of D. i 72(ARCC) Elfled takes D. from Danes x 226(B5) Edmund took D. from Danes x 238(B5) earthquake at D. in 1048 x 289(B6)

Derbyshire, Rependune, now Repton-upon-Trent in D. x 212(B5)

Derided, shall return of them d. ii 374(PL11.817)

Derides, sees and d. ii 44(PL2.191)

Derision, thy foes' d. i 350(SA366) thou thy foes justly hast in d. ii 170(PL5.736) Satan thus in d. called ii 199(PL6.608) God in d. sets upon their tongues ii 380(PL12.52) thinks to keep silent because of d. iii 231(CG2p) in d. of his more serious opponents iii 285(AP) to cast d. and scorn iii 314(AP) discipline of church brought into d. iii 427(D1.14) has exposed king's friends to all d. v 87(K1) in d. of our *Magna Charta* v 171(K10) not so hard to expose you to d. ix 95(SD) exposing to d. ix 165(SD) modesty not impaired by d. of turpitude ix 183(SD)

Derivation, Son a d. and portion of whole iii 97(P) reserved his Greek d. iii 312(AP) he will tell us d. of German ruters iii 330(AP) d. of words xi 215(LO1.23)

Derogation, this a d. iii 198(CG1.3)

Derogatory, hierarchy d. to Crown iii 59(R2)

DERRY

Derry, The Speedwell carrying goods from port of D. to Bordeaux xiii 307(SL93)

Deruvianus, D. said to have converted Britons x 83(B2)

Derwent, while D. stream with blood of Scots imbrued i 65(S16.7) battle of Saxons vs Guortemir on river D. x 120(B3) Edwin stabbed at by Eumerus in house on river D. in Yorkshire x 154(B4) battle at Stamford Bridge on D. x 310(B6)

Desborough, John, *see* Disbrow

Descant, to d. on my strength i 380(SA 1228) skilful organist plies his grave and fancied d. iv 288(E) to d. on misfortunes of person fallen v 63(Kp)

Descanting, begin with devil's name d. upon number of opponents iii 109(A1)

Descants, boarded with a thousand idle d. iii 369(Dp)

Descendants, Roman citizens d. of Saturn xii 191(PO5)

Descent, d. and fall to us is adverse ii 40(PL2.76) venture down the dark d. ii 78(PL3.20) in care of our d. perplex us most ii 339(PL10.979) you derive d. of Independents from purest churches abroad vii 505(1D10) pride of wife, being of high d. xviii 144(CB)

Descents, kept me above low d. of mind iii 304(AP)

Described, spiritual power thus magnificently d. vi 23(CP) magistrate excellently d. by Paul vii 177(1D3)

Description, d. of church is as sorted best to times; so exquisite and lively the d. iii 190(CG1.2) this d. of himself iii 323(AP) by his own d. shook worse than a storm v 109(K4) Huntingdon makes terrible d. of that fight x 182(B4) imperfect definition is d. xi 263(LO1.30) of d.; supplies place of perfect definition; d. defined as imperfect definition; based on a property xi 267(LO1.31) d. from a remote contrary; only one definition, many descriptions; reciprocation in d.; proper to thing described xi 271(LO1.31) example of d. of fame in *Aeneid* iv. by genus, adjunct, adjunct of variety, procreating cause; detailed analysis of this d.

DESERTION

xi 275ff(LO1.31) d. as used by naturalists, geographers, historians, poets, orators xi 279(LO1.31) excellent d. of oligarchy of nobles in Sidney's *Arcadia* xviii 187(CB)

Descriptions, value of succinct d.; longer d. fitted to multitude xi 273(LO1.31) literal and figurative d. of God; d. within scope of our comprehensions xiv 31(CD 1.2)

Desert, in dark Cimmerian d. ever dwell i 34(L'A10) this d. soil ii 47(PL2.270) wandering this darksome d. ii 72(PL2.973) scout through dark and d. ways ii 97(PL3.544) wandering that watery d. ii 373(PL11.779) Abraham receives land to d. south ii 383(PL12.139) race elect advance through wild d. ii 386(PL 12.216) ledst eremit into d. ii 405(PR 1.9) he entered now the bordering d. wild ii 412(PR1.193) on every side beheld a pathless d. ii 415(PR1.296) night began to double-shade the d. ii 423(PR 1.501) tracing the d. wild ii 428(PR2.109) then to d. Satan takes flight ii 432(PR2.241) how prophet fled into the d. ii 433(PR2.271) lost in a d. here ii 439(PR2.416) Maccabeus retired into d. but with arms ii 448(PR3.166) room for barren d. fountainless and dry ii 451(PR3.264) tempest at this d. bent ii 475(PR 4.465) wandering through so many d. authors x 328(HMp) I was treated more indulgently than my d. xii 209(PO6)

Deserted, Christians better worth than to be d. iii 387(D1.1) Paul added case of person d. iii 491(D2.19) is it so rare, Spanheim, to be d. iv 183(T) d. may enjoy himself at least iv 205(T) not grown torpid by laziness since eyes d. me; men of first rank in state have not d. me viii 75(2D)

Deserter, More a d. from himself ix 199(SD)

Deserters, counted d. v 274(K26) plain and open d. of God vi 14(CP) English d., bishops, doctors, lawyers; d. proclaim learning fled with them vii 529(1D12)

Desertion, sense of heaven's d. i 359(SA

DESERTION

632) no d. could dissolve marriage III 383(D1p) divorce for d. annuls bond of matrimony IV 92(T) as granting divorce for d. without infidelity IV 177(T) otherwise to marry after d. IV 182(T) win same freedom that d. gives IV 200(T) no more under bondage for any heinous default vs matrimony than for d.; as good plea as d. of infidel; enlarge into general freedom from any d.; d. is not only local absence, but intolerable society IV 204(T) persecution of unfit consort greater than d.; rudely urge it no d. as long as flesh is present IV 205(T) case of Roman matron not d. IV 207(T) divorce granted Roman matron not for d. IV 208(T) not d. breaks what is broken but impiety IV 212(T) divorce not for less than many years of d. IV 221(T) Peter Martyr grants divorce for d. IV 225(T) Beza on d. IV 227(T) would be sin to divorce for d. IV 247(C) divorce if d. XVIII 156(CB)

Desertions, if we must bear trouble, why divorce for d. IV 246(C)

Desertrice, let not wife be a d. IV 97(T)

Deserts, how well are come upon him his d. I 344(SA205) savage d. of America III 50(R2) rate according to d. III 332(AP) had been travelling in d. of Arabia III 352(AP) not knowing aught in my d. IV 67(T) d. of Young justly claim gratitude XII 5(FE1) seem beginning journey through rugged d. XII 163(PO3) Deservings, would bear my own d. II 330(PL10.727)

Design, poet unfold vast d. II 3(PLpvm2) to work in close d. II 31(PL1.646) with vain d. II 94(PL3.467) whether his first d. be II 269(PL9.261) Solomon aimed not at higher d. II 431(PR2.203) know of no d. Gospel can have to impose new righteousness III 446(D2.4) as if they had a d. to make wedlock a supportless yoke III 496(D2.20) at most bitter opportunity that set d. could invent IV 65(T) next d. to get into custody IV 304(AR) I would not despair the greatest d. IV 342(AR) boldest instrument king had to advance any illegal d. V 91(K2)

DESIRE

Scots gave notice of king's d. V 105(K4) his d. was to disarm all V 109(K4) d. itself was wicked and pernicious V 200(K12) d. no less treacherous and obscure V 236(K18) d. of bringing in Turkish tyranny is monarchical d. VI 253(O) in pursuance of so pious a d. XIII 171(SL 53)

Designs, left him to his own dark d. II 16(PL1.213) laugh't at their vain d. II 170(PL5.737) all thy heart set on high d. II 438(PR2.410) ye may be big with mischievous d. III 222(CG1.6) obscured by pernicious d. of prelates III 277(CG2c) many wise men have miscarried in praising great d. III 341(AP) dare be as great, as ample in progress of your fair d. IV 17(M) wisest men in most cordial d. of heart err in choosing IV 87(T) reforming of education of greatest and noblest d. IV 275(E) clergymen assembled not to promote d. V 45(TE) king's book in promoting their future d. V 64(Kp) took king to set a face upon own malignant d. V 71(Kp) so stout a champion of his d. V 95(K2) what subtle and unpeaceable d. V 236(K18) d. of king, Strafford and Laud, God has dissipated VI 253(O) your old enemy, Spain, treacherously fawning to advance d. XIII 241(SL75)

Desire, mirth and youth and warm d. I 31(MM6) d. of wine and all delicious drinks I 356(SA541) urged them on with mad d. I 397(SA1677) unspeakable d. to see II 101(PL3.662) pined with vain d. II 123(PL4.466) fierce d. of torments not the least II 124(PL4.509) excite their minds with more d. to know II 125(PL4.523) d. to know what nearer might concern him II 213(PL7.61) from about her shot darts of d. II 237(PL8.62) d. with thee longer to converse II 244(PL 8.252) his d. by conversation with his like to help II 250(PL8.417) thy wish exactly to thy heart's d. II 251(PL8.451) nor vehement d. II 254(PL8.526) to satisfy the sharp d. I had II 281(PL9.584) with like d. envying stood II 281(PL9.592) that fruit which with d. solicited

DESIRE

her longing eye II 286(PL9.741) carnal d. inflaming II 296(PL9.1013) strange d. of wandering II 300(PL9.1136) what thou d. and what thou fearest alike destroys all hope II 334(PL10.837) with d. to languish; languishing with like d. II 340(PL10.995) d. to see thee and approach thee II 418(PR1.383) draw out with credulous d. II 430(PR2.166) vouchsafe an eye of fond d. II 431(PR2.211) had spun to such a height of pure d. III 156(A13) outrageous d. of filthy lucre III 274(CG2c) impatience of sensual d. III 393(D1.3) not mere goad of a sensitive d.; that d. God put into Adam; d. which God saw it was not good for man; d. to put off unsolitariness III 396(D1.4) pure and inbred d. of conjugal fellowship; which d. is properly called love III 397(D1.4) intellectual and innocent d. which God kindled III 416(D1.9) vs sting of a brute d. III 492(D2.19) d. for children is honest and pious IV 81(T) inferior end fulfilling of natural d. IV 101(T) wanton d. of future choice IV 210(T) vehement d. for Young XII 7(FE1) to please . . . the height of my d. XII 159(PO3) most violent d. for pleasing you; I . . . swept into excessive d. to please XII 213(PO6) natural d. of honor and repute XII 321(EC38)

Desires, enthralled to foul exorbitant d. II 83(PL3.177) raise inordinate d. II 135(PL4.808) bliss human d. can seek II 162(PL5.518) who d. the punishment all on thyself II 338(PL10.948) immediately inordinate d. II 381(PL12.87) seem to satisfy lawful d. of nature II 432(PR2.230) who rules d. is more king II 440(PR2.467) to cover their insatiate d. III 54(R2) d. thirsting after worldly employments III 58(R2) subject to carnal d. III 110(A1) which poor and low-pitched d. III 162(A13) gratifying corrupt d. of men in fleshly doctrines III 230(CG2p) truth being made to pass through d. III 249(CG2.3) Samson without strong drink of excessive d. III 276(CG2c) love meets many false and feign-

DESPAIR

ing d. III 401(D1.6) God's ways do not cross reasonable d. III 496(D2.20) when man's inordinate d. puts asunder IV 152(T) king's talk of modesty in their d. V 81(K1) what could satiate d. of this man V 175(K11) good d. rightly conceived in heart V 220(K16) Cromwell conquered vain d. within himself VIII 215(2D) so long as we are overwhelmed with wicked animal d. XII 157(PO2) that learned men have yielded to low d. XII 259(PO7) reason by which many resist bad d. XIV 131(CD1.4) good man struggling forever with d. XVIII 129(CB)

Desirous, unwary and too d. II 338(PL10.947)

Desks, neglect your d. and portfolios VII 29(1Dp) your d. chock-full of emptiness VII 403(1D8)

Desolate, sad Eve d. where she sat II 335(PL10.864) all places else appear d. II 356(PL11.306) d. parishes visited III 175(Aps)

Desolation, where very d. dwells I 101(CO427) not saddest the d. of a hostile city I 392(SA1561) seat of d. II 14(PL1.181) like dragon breathing out d. III 275(CG2c) d. after battle x 79(B2)

Despair, swoonings of d. I 359(SA631) yet d. not of his final pardon I 378(SA1171) racked with deep d. II 12(PL1.126) resolution from d. II 15(PL1.191) to have found their chief not in d. II 27(PL1.525) from d. thus high uplifted II 38(PL2.6) now fiercer by d. II 39(PL2.45) grounds his courage on d. II 42(PL2.126) our final hope is flat d. II 43(PL2.143) conscience wakes d. II 107(PL4.23) fly infinite wrath and infinite d. II 109(PL4.74) thrice changed with pale, ire, envie, and d. II 110(PL4.115) able to drive all sadness but d. II 112(PL4.156) hope conceiving from d. II 206(PL6.787) d. in their looks II 308(PL10.113) vehement d. broke off II 340(PL10.1007) new hope to spring out of d. II 350(PL11.139) what besides of sorrow and d. II 356(PL11.301) d. tended the sick II 363(PL11.489) though I d. to

DESPAIR

attain II 422(PR1.485) racking convulsions nigh d. III 265(CG2.3) need not d. to win belief III 283(AP) d. of all sociable delight III 382(D1p) ready to d. in virtue; reason of melancholy d. in wedded persons III 400(D1.5) drive him through d. to thoughts of atheism III 405(D1.7) heavy plight of d. from other causes IV 223(T) like thing consecrated to d. IV 253(C) d. often puts on mask of fortitude VII 485(ID10) out of d. rather than repentance hang yourself VII 551(ID12) remains of Scots marched into England in utmost d. VIII 221(2D) men in d. of better imagine refuge in change of misery X 114(B3) Canute animating men with rage and d. X 268(B6) my soul cannot wholly d. XII 121(PO1) d. opposed to trust; takes place only in reprobate XVII 59(CD2.3)

Despaired, think nothing hard, much less to be d. II 195(PL6.495)

Despairing, of his own happiness d. II 269(PL9.255) leaves generous spirit in d. plight of abject thoughts III 492(D2.19)

Despairs, Adam d. XVIII 232(MS)

Desperate, Satan though d. of success II 460(PR4.23) Satan d. of better course II 475(PR4.445) as times then were d. III 335(AP)

Desperation, joyless triumphals, ruin, d., dismay II 479(PR4.579) Salmasius forced to make way with himself out of a just d. XII 333(EC45nm)

Despisedness, God sent d. to vanquish pride III 243(CG2.1)

Despite, man, son of d. II 266(PL9.176) savors only impatience and d. II 341(PL10.1044)

Despoil, way to d. us of both manhood and grace III 53(R2)

Despondence, I never betrayed any symptom of d. VIII 11(2D)

Despotic, gave to the man d. power over his female I 374(SA1054) yielded into their absolute and d. power V 37(TE) foul d. maxims of Salmasius VII 11(IDp)

Despotic, d. rule of a monarch III 59(R2)

DESTROY

Despotism, popery not so much a religion as a pontifical d. VII 35(IDp) Samuel showing monarchical d.; d. is not right of kings VII 89(ID2) authority granted kings degenerates into d. VII 91(ID2) Paul never intended to set up cruellest d. VII 165(ID3) if nature teaches us to endure d. of a king VII 289(ID5) to put themselves under d. of one man VII 381(ID7) reclaimed that state from a king's outrageous d. VII 451(ID8) Presbyterians wanted civil and ecclesiastical d. VII 495(ID10) seek not riches, liberty, peace under royal d. VII 543(ID12) to assert rights of people vs unrighteous d. of kings VII 551(ID12)

D'Este, Leonora, the other L. captured Tasso I 228(LR2.1)

Destine, God does not d. each for same work XVIII 154(CB)

Destined, with lucky words favor my d. urn I 77(L20) from their d. aim II 14(PL1.168) d. to eternal woe II 43(PL2.161) woman's seed d. to this II 407(PR1.65) win thy d. seat II 476(PR4.469)

Destinies, 2 d. set before me, blindness and duty VIII 69(2D)

Destiny, his d. never to rot I 33(UC3) whether priest searches for will of d. I 270(ADP29) all things and their ultimate d. II 11(PLpv4) O had his powerful d. II 108(PL4.58) who will but what they must by d. II 163(PL5.534) gifts of divine d. III 441(D2.3) not marked by d. for slaves V 284(K27) not too severe upon Charles after he has fulfilled his d. VII 515(ID12) for you to desire to return vs very d. VII 543(ID12) saving Palladium on which hung d. of city VIII 65(2D) failed not to remember two-fold d. of son of Thetis VIII 69(2D) whether to write *Defence* my d. or duty VIII 119(2D) refusing not to meet death, if such their d. VIII 231(2D) reason to deplore your evil d. IX 43(SD)

Destitute, of all things d. II 435(PR2.305) not reason to think church should be left d. of care III 188(CG1.1)

Destroy, inevitable cause to d. and be de-

DESTROY

stroyed I 393(SA1587) disturb though not d. their native seat II 186(PL6.226) all pleasure to d., save what is in destroying II 277(PL9.477) God will not d. us II 293(PL9.934) both to d. and immortal make II 326(PL10.611) destruction with destruction to d. II 340(PL10.1006)

Destroyed, inevitable cause to destroy and be d. I 393(SA1587)

Destroyer, to save her country from a fierce d. I 372(SA985) to call in haste for their d. I 397(SA1678) our d., foe to God and man II 133(PL4.749) vs tyrant as common d. of mankind v 19(TE) king no way father of country but d. v 254(K21) king no father but d. of his country VII 47(1D1) Mark Antony, d. of Roman commonwealth VII 107(1D2)

Destroyers, d. rightlier called II 370(PL11.697) to posterity left work of wild beasts and d. x 32(B2)

Destroying, only in d. I find ease II 264(PL9.129) Satan's only joy is in d. II 277(PL9.478)

Destruction, if not by quick d. cut off I 364(SA764) ruin, d. at the utmost point I 391(SA1514) inevitably pulled down same d. on himself I 396(SA1658) importuned their own d. I 397(SA1681) this mighty host in horrible d. laid low II 13(PL1.137) some worse way his wrath may find to our d. II 40(PL2.84) coasts of dark d. II 54(PL2.464) to d. sacred and devote II 85(PL3.208) proud towers to swift d. doomed II 176(PL5.907) success show d. to the rest II 183(PL6.162) such d. to withstand II 187(PL6.253) d. with creation might have mixed II 244(PL8.236) Satan bent on man's d. II 262(PL9.56) that d. wide may range II 265(PL9.134) d. to mature II 326(PL10.612) d. with d. to destroy II 340(PL10.1006) glibbed with lies to his d. II 418(PR1.376) my promotion will be thy d. II 449(PR3.202) after the d. of Temple III 190(CG1.2) 2 contraries met to their d. III 418(D1.10) in so high degree to our d. III 438(D2.3) law not in-

DETRACTORS

tended instrument of our d. III 474(D2.14) prove d. of families and whole nations IV 75(T) first lesson of nature is to turn from our d. IV 117(T) betray to d. with themselves men of noblest temper v 2(TE) falling to violence and seeing it lead to d. v 8(TE) flattering of other hopes was his d. v 124(K5) lead us with eyes open to d. v 136(K6) had no worse enemies to mature his d. v 266(K25) church excommunicates not to d. but to final saving VI 37(CP) not to destroy but prevent d. x 32(B2) Britons blinded to d. x 115(B3) axiom: generation of one is d. of another XII 199(PO5) none is predestinated to d. XIV 141(CD1.4)

Destructions, Israelites desiring to return to Egyptian bondage divinely cut off by divers d. VII 545(1D12)

Destructive, assertion the most d. to this monarchy III 56(R2) if prelaty be found d. III 279(CG2c) d. to end of law III 437(D2.3)

Desvergonia, shameless courtesans of D. III 300(AP)

Detective, learned d. police of ears XII 33(FE8)

Deterioration, progressive d. of human race since fall XV 185(CD1.11)

Dethick, John, D., mayor of London, complains of pirate White XIII 219(SL68) former letter about D. XIII 279(SL86) petition of D. and others; D. formed company with ship Happy Entrance of London XIII 459(SL147) alderman D.'s lost petition XIII 507(SL167)

Detraction, on d. which followed upon my writing certain treatises I 438(S12tn) obscure thorn-eater of malice and d. III 327(AP) *First Defence* likely to outlive d. VI 116(W) he cannot conquer time or d. x 32(B2)

Detractor, that d. in Athenæus III 293(AP) Detractors, remembered to shameful conviction of all d. III 61(R2) worst of my d. will not except vs Bucer IV 19(M) might see his d. at fair meeting IV 64(T) *Defence* has silenced not a few d. VI 116(W)

DETRIMENT

Detriment, might be his d. iv 68(T) incredible d. this plot of licensing puts us to iv 337(AR) quibblers supported to d. of public xii 79(FE18)

Deucalion, ancient pair, D. and chaste Pyrrha II 346(PL11.12)

Deuteronomy, God speaks vehemently in D. III 315(AP) general command about divorce in D. III 408(D1.8) Paul refers to place in D. III 417(D1.10) rights of kings defined in D. not in *Samuel* VII 101(1D2) Fagius expounded D. on divorce VIII 115(2D) III.1 I 14(PS136.53) xxxii.17 II 26(PL1.509) xi.12 II 96(PL 3.534) xxxii.35 II 206(PL6.808) xxix. 29 II 216(PL7.122) xxxii.27 II 294(PL 9.947) xxix.29 II 366(PL11.579) iii.8, 9 II 383(PL12.139ff) xxxiv.4 II 389(PL 12.307) viii.3 II 417(PR1.349) xxxiv. 3 II 425(PR2.21) xvii. III 203(CG1.5) xxiv.1 III 388(D1.1) vii.3,6 III 406(D 1.8) vii.2; xiii.6,9 III 411(D1.8) xxii. 9,10 III 417(D1.10) xxiv.1 III 431(D 2.1) xxv.19; vii.2 III 435(D2.3) xxiv. 1 III 454(D2.8) xxiv.4 III 462(D2.10) xix.5 III 481(D2.17) xxiv.1 III 482(D 2.17) xxiv.1 III 483(D2.17) xxiv.1 III 485(D2.17) xxiv.1 III 537(Dn) xxiv. 1,2 IV 108(T) xxxii.4; xiv.1,2; xxvi.16- 19 IV 112(T) xxiv.1; xxi.14 IV 123(T) xxii.19 IV 124(T) iv.1,5-7 IV 154(T) vii.3,6 IV 191(T) xxiv.1 IV 242(C) xxii. 13-16; xxiv.1 IV 243(C) xxiv.1 IV 245 (C) xxiv.1 IV 252(C) xxiv.1 IV 258 (C) xxi.14; xxiv.1 IV 263(C) xxii.9, 10 IV 265(C) xvii.20 V 13(TE) xvii. 14 V 14(TE) xvii.8 VI 25(CP) xiv. 23-29; xxvi.12,13 VI 52(H) iv.2 VI 166 (TR) xvii.14 VII 75(1D2) iv.5; xvii. 14 VII 131(1D2) xxxii.27 xiv 35(CD 1.2) xxix.29 xiv 37(CD1.2) iv.35; v. 39; vi.4; xxxii.39 xiv 49(CD1.2) vi.4 xiv 53(CD1.2) xxxii.40 xiv 55(CD1.2) xxxi.16,20,21 xiv 57(CD1.2) xxxii.4 xiv 59(CD1.2) xxxi.16,17,27,18,20,21 xiv 87(CD1.3) iv.37; vii.6-8 xiv 99(CD1. 4) vii.6-8,9,12 xiv 111(CD1.4) xxxi. 21 xiv 123(CD1.4) ix.5 xiv 131(CD 1.4) xxix.4 xiv 151(CD1.4) ix.5 xiv

DEUTERONOMY

153(CD1.4) vi.4 xiv 199(CD1.5) v. 26; xxxii.18 xiv 247(CD1.5) iv.33 xiv 249(CD1.5) xviii.15,16 xiv 291(CD1.5) xxvi.15 xv 29(CD1.7) xxxiii.2 xv 35 (CD1.7) viii.3 xv 59(CD1.8) xxxii.4 xv 61(CD1.8) viii.3,4; xxix.5 xv 65 (CD1.8) ii.30; xxviii.28 xv 71(CD1.8) xxviii.15,28 xv 85(CD1.8) viii.2 xv 89 (CD1.8) xxxiii.2 xv 101(CD1.9) xxxiii. 2 xv 123(CD1.10) xvii.17,18 xv 131 (CD1.10) xvii.17 xv 137(CD1.10) vii. 3,4; xxii.20,21,23; xxvii. xv 153(CD1.10) xxi.14; xxiv.1,3 xv 159(CD1.10) xxi.13, 14; xxiv.1 xv 163(CD1.10) vii.3,4; xxii. 19 xv 167(CD1.10) xxii.29 xv 169(CD 1.10) xxiv.1 xv 171(CD1.10) xxx.19 xv 211(CD1.12) xxviii.22 xv 215(CD 1.13) xviii.15 xv 259(CD1.14) v.5 xv 287(CD1.15) xviii.15 xv 289(CD1.15) xxi.23 xv 305(CD1.16) xxx.1 xv 361 (CD1.17) xxx.6 xv 375(CD1.18) iv. 29-31 xv 381(CD1.19) xviii.13 xvi 47 (CD1.22) xiv.1 xvi 53(CD1.23) iv.45 xvi 105(CD1.26) vi.25; xxvii.26 xvi 107 (CD1.26) vi.24,25 xvi 111(CD1.26) xviii.15 xvi 117(CD1.27) xxvii.26 xvi 133(CD1.27) vi.5 xvi 145(CD1.27) x. 16; xxx.6 xvi 167(CD1.28) xxxi.13; xiii.1-3 xvi 223(CD1.29) xxix.2-4 xvi 225(CD1.29) xxxi.19 xvi 251(CD1.30) xvii.19 xvi 255(CD1.30) xxxi.9-11; xi. 18-20; xxix.29; xxx.11 xvi 257(CD1.30) iv.2 xvi 281(CD1.30) xxix.1 xvi 323 (CD1.32) iv.6 xvii 27(CD2.2) xxix. 29 xvii 35(CD2.2) xviii.13 xvii 39(CD 2.2) xxviii.47 xvii 45(CD2.2) vi.4; x. 12,13 xvii 51(CD2.3) vi.5 xvii 53(CD 2.3) xxviii.58 xvii 61(CD2.3) v.32; xxviii.14; xii.32 xvii 73(CD2.3) xii.30, 31 xvii 77(CD2.4) xxvii.13-26 xvii 99(CD2.4) ii.25,26 xvii 101(CD2.4) xxviii.48; xxiii.20 xvii 115(CD2.4) vi. 13; x.20; xxxii.40 xvii 121(CD2.5) xvi. 21,22 xvii 135(CD2.5) xxvii.15; iv.15, 16 xvii 137(CD2.5) vii.5,25; xii.2,3 xvii 141(CD2.5) xviii.10-12 xvii 149 (CD2.5) xiv.1 xvii 171(CD2.7) v.12, 14 xvii 173(CD2.7) v.15 xvii 175(CD 2.7) xii.7,12,18; xxvi.11 xvii 205(CD2.

DEUTERONOMY

8) xxiii.17; xxvii.21 xvii 219(CD2.9) xxv.11,12 xvii 221(CD2.9) xxii.5 xvii 223(CD2.9) xiii.6-8 xvii 259(CD2.11) xxii.1 xvii 261(CD2.11) xiv.1 xvii 263(CD2.11) xxvii.18 xvii 265(CD2.11) xxii.6-8 xvii 269(CD2.11) xiii.6 xvii 275(CD2.11) xxvii.25; xxi.1; xxvii.24 xvii 287(CD2.12) xxxii.35; xxv.17 xvii 289(CD2.12) xxiii.17; xxii.21,23,28 xvii 291(CD2.12) xxiii.2; xxvii.20,22 xvii 293(CD2.12) xix.16 xvii 311(CD2.13) xxii.17 xvii 325(CD2.13) xxiii.24,25 xvii 331(CD2.14) xxiv.7; xxv.13-15 xvii 335(CD2.14) xxiv.14,15; xv.7 xvii 337(CD2.14) xxiii.19 xvii 339(CD2.14) xxiii.20 xvii 341(CD2.14) xxiii.19; xxiv.6,10 xvii 343(CD2.14) xxii.14,20 xvii 353(CD2.15) iv.9; vi.6,7; xxi.18-20 xvii 355(CD2.15) xxi.18; xxvii.16 xvii 359(CD2.15) xxvi.5 xvii 363(CD2.15) xv.12,13,16,17 xvii 369(CD2.15) xv.2,11; xxiv.19-21 xvii 373(CD2.16) xv.7 xvii 375(CD2.16) x.18; xiv.28,29; xxvii.19 xvii 377(CD2.16) xxiii.7,8; x.18,19; xxvii.19 xvii 383(CD2.16) i.9; xvii.20 xvii 385(CD2.17) xxv.3; i.13 xvii 389(CD2.17) vii.4 xvii 405(CD2.17) xxiii.15; xx.19; xxiii.9; xxxii.29,30 xvii 407(CD2.17) xx.1 xvii 409(CD2.17) xx.14 xvii 411(CD2.17) xv.4-6; xxvi.17-19; xxviii.1; xxix.; iv. xvii 413(CD2.17)

Deva, where D. spreads her wizard stream 178(L55)

Devastation, true reason of d. of land v 161(K9) wasted land with such horrid d. x 118(B3)

De Vere, Robert, D. chief favorite of Richard II; put to flight by Parliament v 126(K6)

Devereux, *see* Essex, Earls of

Device, came with no d. ii 475(PR4.443) d. ridiculous enough to make good that old wives' tale iii 149(A5) this rare d. of man's brain iii 211(CG1.6) old d. put into practice by Chas. V. v 186(K11) subscribed with new d. of king's picture v 309(K28) this d. of new seal to bring in new fees xviii 204(CB)

Devices, the d. and embellishings of man's

DEVIL

imagination iii 190(CG1.2) emblems and d. begged from entertainment at Whitehall v 68(Kp) let us abandon human d. and follow the Evangelist xiv 255(CD1.5)

Devil, d. with d. damned hold firm concord ii 55(PL2.496) d. met undazzled ii 99(PL3.613) aside the d. turned ii 124(PL4.502) abashed the d. stood ii 136(PL4.846) at serpent's mouth d. entered in ii 267(PL9.188) longing to be seen, though by the d. ii 336(PL10.878) what if I withal expel a d. ii 463(PR4.129) to infer general obscurity in Bible is suggestion of d. iii 32(R1) Hall should begin with d's name [*Mark* v.12] iii 109(A1) yielded no offense to very d's ear; Antichrist is d.'s vicar iii 121(A2) substance of tempter's words to Saviour were holy, his drift not iii 128(A2) to partake of d.'s table; if d. should be given never so much to prayer iii 129(A2) same means that were used to tempt our Saviour to service of d. iii 161(A13) thinking a present to God they dish him out to the d. iii 165(A13) d. makes bishop take prelatical bishopric iii 167(A14) dormouse vs d. iii 174(Aps) to consort with d. and his angels iii 260(CG2.3) Christ refused riches and honors at d.'s hand iii 362(AP) restrain power d. has to work us woe iii 380(D1p) policy of d. to make marriage unsupportable iii 382(D1p) to twist rope of sand a task that posed the d. iii 500(D2.21) bad wife help for d.; bad husband help for d. iv 99(T) politic drift that d. whipped Jerome iv 307(AR) great power permitted to d. v 16(TE) power is not of God but of d. v 17(TE) king compares Parliament to d. v 124(K5) king calls opponents Chaldeans, Sabceans and d. himself v 173(K10) naught remains but this right comes from d. vii 97(1D2) some forms of government appointed by d.; why d. is called prince of this world vii 171(1D3) in this case d. too is magistrate vii 177(1D3) my permission to go to the d. vii 187(1D3) fear not to give holy name to

DEVIL

tyrant possessed of d. vii 227(1D4) call servant of d. a servant of God; ought to resist servant of d. vii 445(1D8) when Charles knew you were the d. vii 551(1D12) d. take as hindermost viii 53(2D) rout out you, minister of d. viii 145(2D) More near kin to d. viii 157(2D) long ago sent you to d. viii 199(2D) More passes from rhetoric of d.; this name he gives to calumny ix 291(SDs) great ones of England not ministers of God but of d. x 307(B6) executing places more like children of d. x 323(Bd) nocturnal feasts prepared by d. for witches xii 239(PO6) contracting taint through enticements of d. xv 25(CD1.7) God tempts men or permits them to be tempted by d. or his agents xv 87(CD1.8) Christ vanquished the d. xv 105(CD1.9) spiritual death consists partly in slavish subjection to the d. xv 207(CD1.12) never fall away through any malice of d.; texts on same xvi 77(CD1.25) place of damned same as that of d. and angels xvi 373(CD1.33) so d. flavors fatal concoctions with gifts of God xviii 128(CB) Edward Confessor saw d. dancing on money xviii 201(CB) *see also* Fiend, Satan, Serpent, Tempter

Devilish, pleaded his d. counsel ii 51(PL 2.379) excused his d. deeds ii 120(PL4.394) assaying by his d. art ii 135(PL 4.801) with d. machination ii 196(PL6.504) training his d. enginery ii 197(PL 6.553) disgorging foul their d. glut ii 199(PL6.589) d. machinations come to naught ii 411(PR1.181) subdue Israelites by this d. policy [*Rev.* ii.14] iii 53(R2) d. fraud v 239(K18) with as much d. malice vi 265(O)

Devs, d. to adore for deities ii 21(PL1.373) how angels mixing with women begot d. iii 21(R1) Christ said he would not know even if they had cast out d. iii 94(P) to have fellowship with d. iii 129(A2) a doctrine of d. iii 406(D1.7) adulteries beyond art of d. iv 220(T) God created tyrants and d. vii 129(1D2) what you call rhetoric of d. ix 161(SD)

DEVOTION

inhabitants of this isle none but d. x 5(B1) on prince of d. working in Christ xiv 397(CD1.6) Michael, commander vs prince of d. xv 105(CD1.9) d. are sometimes answered by God xvii 103(CD2.4) to worship God under idol as criminal as to worship d. xvii 141(CD2.5) invocation of d. xvii 149(CD2.5)

Devon, Winifred of D. iii 377(Dp) Constantine ruled in Cornwall and D. x 136(B3)

Devonshire, Brutus and Trojans reach Totness in D. x 13(B1) Ecbert's actions vs D. Welsh first in Saxon Annals x 195(B4) forces of D. aid Keorle vs Danes x 201(B5) Hafden lands in D. with 23 ships from N. Wales x 214(B5) Danes land in D. x 217(B5) Danes come to Lidwic in D. x 226(B5) Ordgar, duke of D. x 245(B5) Danes again infest D. x 252(B6) Danes arriving in D. met by Goda; put back x 253(B6) D. wasted by Danes x 255(B6) people of D. assemble to fight Danes but flee x 256(B6) Count Hugh recommended by Queen Emma to government of D. x 258(B6) Ethelm, an earl of D., yields to Swane x 265(B6) D. men oppose Harold and Leofwin x 296(B6) same time the D. men rout Hubba xviii 243(MS)

Devotion, in honor and d. meant i 73(ARC35) invoke his aid with solemnest d. i 378(SA1147) voice, heart, eyes direct in d. ii 230(PL7.514) is piety thus and pure d. paid ii 361(PL11.452) their d. comes to queasy temper iii 11(R1) excessive d. of Helena and Constantine iii 24(R1) style of fathers comes athwart settled d. iii 34(R1) blind d. to fathers iii 101(P) superstitious d. of princes iii 142(A4) gaudy glistenings to stir up d. iii 247(CG2.2) ere any bell awake men to d. iii 298(AP) lose even legs of d. iii 351(AP) hath but read in good books of d. iii 352(AP) come so near in set form and dress of our d. iii 353(AP) wrath, the canker of d. iii 405(D1.7) lust heard before love or d. iv 89(T) hearts no less revered for d. iv 207

DEVOTION

(T) or from any other verbal d. v 84 (K1) in outward work of d. this king v 85(K1) whose bankrupt d. v 90(K1) removal of truant help to d. v 224(K16) chaplains as yeomen-ushers of d. v 259 (K24) papists say idols are means to stir up d. in learnedest vi 174(TR) d. to my country moved me to write viii 67 (2D) by real and sincere d. to God and man; not an idle and wordy d.; an operative d. viii 241 (2D) much is spoken of Oswald's d. x 161(B4) Ethelwulf from youth much addicted to d. x 204(B5) Dunwulf the swineherd for d. made bishop x 213(B5) Alfred exemplary in d. x 221(B5) Alfred spent one third of time for d. x 222(B5) had people wholly at their d. x 323(Bd) have followed Young with singular d. xii 7(FE1)

Devotions, forbidding in d. of greatest zeal iv 167(T) expected him to be gleaming out of books written to help d.; their honeycomb d. v 88(K1) so niggardly to God in our d. v 222(K16) thus our d. will be less conspicuous, as is the command xvii 87(CD2.4)

Devouring, scarcely all prayers of faithful could keep mercenaries from d. flock iii 163(A13)

Devout, pensive nun, d. and pure i 41(IP 31) majesty of work draws d. ii 4(PL pvm32) would not misbecome Christian to be more d. than Scipio iii 144(A4) distinguish what is grave, pathological, d. iii 352(AP) till we come to the d. of it v 83(K1) Vasilivich seemed exceedingly d. x 353(HM4)

Dew, pearls of d. she wears i 30(EM43) every herb that sips the d. i 46(IP172) brush off the evil d. 174(ARC50) whether betake her from the chill d. i 98(CO351) cold shuddering d. dips me i 115(CO 801) drenches with Elysian d. i 122(CO 995) fair flower surcharged with d. i 363(SA728) timely d. of sleep ii 128 (PL4.614) glistening with d. ii 129(PL 4.645) herb, fruit, flower, glistening with d. ii 129(PL4.653) to defend him from d. ii 416(PR1.306) flowers languishing

DIALECT

with d.; sun kisses their tears away xii 139(PO1) study source of those tears of morn xii 171(PO3) what avails to know about d. xii 265(PO7)

Dewdrops, stars of morning, d. ii 170(PL 5.746)

Dewed, Adam d. in tears ii 392(PL12. 373)

Dews, fresh d. of night i 77(L29) bees among fresh d. and flowers ii 36(PL1. 771) brush mellifluous d. ii 159(PL5. 429) roseate d. disposed all to rest ii 167 (PL5.646) with fresh d. ii 350(PL11. 135) shield from d. ii 473(PR4.406) winter keeps down all fresh d. iii 214 (CG1.6) purity of d. preserve place xviii 229(MS)

Dexterity, with masterous d. iii 287(AP) acquitted by d. of his nonsense iii 324 (AP) if wife excel husband in d. iv 77 (T)

Diabolic, doubt might beget of d. power ii 263(PL9.95)

Diabolical, d. slanderer of prayers iii 343 (AP) both in d. sin iv 84(T) let them read d. fore-running libels vi 139(W) Crantz says I asserted doctrine of Jesus on divorce is d.; suppose I be found to have said doctrine is d. ix 59(SD)

Diaconus, account from D. of last expedition of Romans to Britain x 106(B3) x 104(B3m)

Diadem, with d. and scepter high advanced ii 109(PL4.90) to him who wears regal d. ii 440(PR2.461) inviolable prerogative of Christ's d. iii 71(R2) on emperor's head d. of gold x 368(HM5)

Diagnosis, if I furnish you d. of causes and symptoms xii 67(FE15)

Diagonal, sin and law d. contraries iii 436 (D2.3)

Diagoras, Cicero speaking of D. xviii 280 (MAR) D. died of joy; how a Spartan thought D. might well die; Cicero tells D. xviii 286(MAR)

Dialect, in d. of men interpreted ii 171 (PL5.761) interpreter in mother d. iii 236(CG2p) competently wise in mother d. only iv 277(E) youth to add Chaldee

DIALECT

and Syrian d. iv 285(E) no better than scum and dregs in Irish d. vi 254(O) I valued elegance of d. of Florence viii 123 (2D)

Dialectic, d. often used for *logic*; how different from *logic*; why the word d. is not used; derivation xi 19(LO1.1) why subject of d. is not added to definition of logic xi 21(LO1.1) d. divided into invention and judgment xi 21(LO1.2) on the essence of d.; invention and disposition xi 233(LO1.26) Ramus showed service of d. in explaining poets xi 503 (LOR) one fellow rails foolishly at d. xii 215(PO6)

Dialectica, first D. of Ramus xi 499(LOR)

Dialectician, d. of Paris xii 5(FE1)

Dialecticians, d.' zeal for their art xi 81 (LO1.10)

Dialectics, D. of Bishop Downam iii 115 (A1)

Dialects, who has not been auditor to oriental d. iv 178(T)

Dialogue, Tasso addressed d. on friendship to Manso; still extant i 286(MAT) fable with d. and pithy sentences viii 173(2D) a moreling d. ix 129(SD)

Dialogues, d. of Plato may be termed mimes iii 293(AP) Plato in *Protagoras* and other d. iii 464(D2.11) tried to reduce Bible to forms of d. iv 307(AR) Plato's wanton epigrams and d.; library of smaller bulk than Plato's d. iv 316(AR) who is greatest in writing d. among modern Italians xii 37(FE8) d. of old philosophers sprinkled with wit xii 219(PO6) Castalio turned d. of Ochin into Latin xviii 158(CB)

Dialogue-wise, imprimaturs seen d. iv 304 (AR)

Diameter, contradict himself in d. iii 331 (AP) than world's d. multiplied iii 442 (D2.3) is in d. vs nature and institution iii 500(D2.21)

Diameters, all d. of schism iii 213(CG1.6)

Diamond, frontispiece of d. ii 95(PL3.506) with d. flaming ii 126(PL4.554) nectar flows in pearl, in d. ii 166(PL5.634) pyramids from d. quarries ii 171(PL5.

Dictate

759) in a rock of d. armed ii 191(PL 6.364) gospel like the mirror of a d. iii 35(R1) luster of truths no d. can equal iii 230(CG2p) zeal arming with complete d. iii 314(AP)

Diamonds, unsought d. would so emblaze i 112(CO731)

Diana, huntress D. had her power from chastity; fair silver-shafted queen i 101 (CO440) host of stars that serve Endymion's goddess i 174(EL1.78) Cupid attacks unconquered D. i 202(EL5.101) I saw below the glowing goddess i 258 (PE57) Delia shines on i 264(NS49) nymphs of D.'s train ii 436(PR2.355) temple of D. in island Leogecia that gave oracles; consulted by Brutus x 11(B1) Latin verse to D. translated into English blank verse; her answer in vision x 11, 12(B1) D. overshot her oracle x 12(B1) D. in quotation from Ovid xi 47(LO1.5) on those slain by D. xviii 292(MAR) Callimachus in hymn to D. xviii 294 (MAR)

Diana Enamorada, king might gather prayer from Spanish D. v 89(K1)

Dianoëtic, d. disposition of syllogism xi 365(LO2.9)

Dianoia, meaning of d. xi 365(LO2.9)

Diapason, in perfect d. i 28(SM23)

Diary, relate domestic life to exactness of a d. v 277(K27)

Dibble, strange gardener that never handled d. iii 158(A13)

Dice, no winning cast iii 35(R1) so rashly have thrown the d. vi 267(O)

Dichotomy, love of d. xi 211(LO1.23) d. defined xi 229(LO1.25) d. not always easily attained; better to divide into 4; Aristotle advises division according to differences; warning vs too great zeal for d. xi 231(LO1.25) d. of Ramus xi 395 (LO2.10)

Dicing, d. proclaimed by Cyrus to conquer Lydians iii 53(R2) spawn of d. houses v 102(K3)

Dickins, John, D. merchant, made complaint of John Piatti xiii 61(SL22)

Dictate, holy d. of spare temperance i 113

DICTATE

DIER

(CO766) supreme d. of charity III 396 (DI.4) sentence of zeal might be d. of Holy Spirit IV 326(AR) conscience the better d. of nature x 87(B2)

Dictates, d. to me slumbering II 261(PL9.23) delight to hear truth's d. II 422(PR 1.482) injures free d. of nature IV 135 (T) lay aside for outward d. of men v 222(K16)

Dictation, letter taken down from d. XII 115(FE31)

Dictating, d. not without misery XII 115 (FE31)

Dictator, Satan their great d. II 409(PR1.113) no one after J. Cæsar pretended to powers of d. VII 365(1D6) Julius the D. x 53(B2) drove Cæsar the D. out of Britain x 59(B2) appointed d. XII 227 (PO6) refused to obey ruinous counsel of Florentine d. XVIII 208(CB)

Dictators, nearly such were Roman d. VII 405(1D8)

Dictatorship, d. of Judges among Jews III 40(R2) Peter and John hastening to lay down their d. III 219(CG1.6) d. but temporary; never applied but in state's extremities VII 317(1D5)

Dictatory, such a d. presumption English IV 305(AR)

Dictæan, ere yet D. Jove was born II 325 (PL10.584)

Diction, what Latinity ever used such d. VII 17(1Dp) scholastic philosophy has a d. dry, juiceless XII 161(PO3)

Dictionary, pilgrimage over Minshew's d. III 294(AP) law of God and nature safe but d. is lost VII 349(1D6) spoiling your d. VII 369(1D7) d. only thing you are concerned for; lest d. be more mocked in France than in England VII 371(1D7) lost Latin D. XVIII 268

Dictum, d. of all and none in the schools XI 387(LO2.10) d. of all and none applied to simple syllogism XI 393(LO2.10) d. of all and none and first figure of Aristotle XI 417(LO2.12) essential d. XII 179 (PO4)

Didactics, modern Januas and D. IV 276(E)

Didius, Aulus, Claudius appoints D. in

place of Ostorius; D. keeps Silures somewhat within bounds x 62(B2) D. growing old had work to defend his posts; Verannius succeeded D. x 63(B2)

Didius, Julianus, Senate condemned emperor D. to death VII 333(1D5) Albinus came between Pertinax and D. x 84(B2) Dido, D. as example of circumstance in 3. mode of adjuncts; how D. illustrates 4 adjacent adjuncts XI 95(LO1.11) see in Vergil where D. is setting out for hunt XVIII 284(MAR)

Didrachma, paying kings only 2 d. of tribute VII 153(1D3)

Didrachmum, if that piece of money was d. customarily paid to God VII 153(1D3)

Didymi, Scholia in Hom. *Iliad* i.2 XVIII 302(MAR)

Didymus, so D. on Homeric phrase for threshing floor XVIII 303(MAR)

Die, though her body d., her fame survives 1398(SA1706) he with his posterity must d.; d. he or justice must II 85(PL3.209) for him lastly d. well-pleased II 86(PL3.240) all of me that can d. II 86(PL3.246) shall d., and dying rise II 88(PL3.295) offered himself to d. II 92(PL3.409) aspiring they taste and d. II 125(PL4.527) spirits cannot but by annihilating d. II 190(PL6.347) inevitably thou shalt d. II 247(PL8.330) lest ye d. II 284(PL9.663) ye shall not d. II 284(PL9.685) so ye shall d. perhaps II 285(PL9.713) in day we eat, we shall d. II 287(PL9.763) with thee certain my resolution is to d. II 292(PL9.907) perhaps thou shalt not d. II 293(PL9.928) rather d. deserted II 295(PL9.979) lest I cannot d. II 332 (PL10.783) see him d. rolling in dust II 362(PL11.459) by violent stroke shall d. II 362(PL11.471) pope and cardinals will cog a d. into heaven before you III 174(Aps) would not willingly let it d. III 236(CG2p) Mazarin was long dying; seemed to d. bravely XVIII 354(PAM)

Dieppe, ship Anthony of D.; Brown sold hides in D. XIII 265(SL81)

Dier, Richard, set free Thomas Peach and D. XIII 496(SL158)

DIET

Diet, find no inconvenient d. II 161 (PL 5.495) St. Martin not altered in d. III 12 (R1) to d. their ignorance III 127 (A2) right possessing of body in d. III 187 (CG 1.1) d. that puffs up soul III 264 (CG2.3) patient by feeding has disordered d. III 265 (CG2.3) abatement of full d. will reduce burning III 397 (D1.4) frugal d. would chasten without marriage III 416 (D1.9) d. one of 3 parts of day's work IV 281 (E) d. of students should be plain, healthful, moderate; d. in same house, not abroad IV 291 (E) when God enlarged universal d. of man's body IV 309 (AR) Moscovites wondrously patient of cold, hard d. x 338 (HM1)

Dieted, Remonstrant is not d. III 110 (A1)

Dieting, God left arbitrary d. of minds IV 309 (AR)

Dietings, maiden d. for queen Esther [*Esther* II.12] III 188 (CG1.1)

Difference, d. in definition is fruit of form XI 265 (LO1.30)

Difficult, nothing will please the d. and nice II 464 (PR4.157) least d. text to be explained first XIV 119 (CD1.4)

Difficulties, dissolving d. thought inexplicable III 340 (AP) d. writers of history have had XII 93 (FE23)

Difficulty, with d. and labor hard II 74 (PL 2.1021) with much toil and d. wading to his auditors III 163 (A13) interposing d. thus removed III 195 (CG1.3) great d. of well doing III 281 (APt) d. now to know what otherwise might be soon learned III 281 (AP) reconcile imaginary d. XIV 293 (CD1.5)

Diffidence, king's d. of English V 256 (K22)

Diffuse, 2 epic poems of Homer and that of Vergil are a d. model III 237 (CG2p)

Diffused, lies at random, carelessly d. I 341 (SA118)

Diffusion, d. is sort of efficiency XII 189 (PO4)

Digby, Sir Kenelm, D. on why king left Whitehall V 125 (K6) letters of D. intercepted; D. lands at Hull V 142 (K8) *Observations on Religio Medici*, 4. ed. p. 327 I 102 (CO472)

DIGNITY

Digest, tasting concoct, d. II 158 (PL5.412) many things at first crude and hard to d. III 225 (CG1.7)

Digest of Laws x 84 (B2m)

Digested, admire how this has been d. III 453 (D2.7)

Digestion, sleep airy light from pure d. bred II 144 (PL5.4) only good d. their sick minds can make IV 86 (K1) music as aid to d. IV 289 (E) when process of d. is completed XVI 195 (CD1.28)

Digests, as is collected from d. x 82 (B2)

Dignified, yet toward these thus d. I 361 (SA682) d. with defence of truth and public liberty V 74 (Kp)

Dignify, this might serve also to d. cause IX 85 (SD)

Dignities, princely d. II 21 (PL1.359) esteem as dross all d. except highest II 443 (PR3.30) d. of body should be decreed to wen III 48 (R2) d. and offices of temporal honor III 65 (R2) prelates a knot of creatures whose d. have no foundation in Gospel III 271 (CG2c) for only finding fault with temporal d. III 274 (CG2c) till all your d. be darkened III 278 (CG 2c) when d. are involved with having children IV 82 (T) not speak evil of d. that are just; who in their d. do evil V 219 (K15) to receive king back to all his d. V 302 (K28) speaking evil of d. VI 259 (O) election of nobles to new d. x 355 (HM4) shortest way is to take away d. from clergy XII 335 (EC46nm)

Dignity, bearing fraught with virtue's d. I 54 (S4.8) men of highest d. have tried to write tragedies I 331 (SAp) happier state in Heaven which follows d. II 38 (PL2.25) for d. composed II 41 (PL2.111) work appointed which declares his d. II 128 (PL4.619) of our d. how provident God is II 173 (PL5.827) in every gesture d. II 253 (PL8.489) far excelled in real d. II 310 (PL10.151) change spiritual d. for carnal precedence III 12 (R1) now for episcopal d. III 17 (R1) dangerous fallacy when spiritual man may snatch temporal d. III 44 (R2) what greater debasement to royal d. III 47 (R2)

DIGNITY

aspire to high d. through distress of country III 79(R2) decree to give 2. place of d. III 85(P) prelates would appropriate as business of higher d. III 158(A13) I am for this purpose in d. far above you III 159(A13) Gospel as stands with her d. most III 197(CG1.3) carnal respects, d., precedence and like III 199(CG1.3) Levites born inheritors of d. of priesthood; necessary for distinction of d. among Levites III 200(CG1.4) why does minister need a higher d. III 201(CG1.4) imparity among priests depended on d. of birth III 205(CG1.5) poor d. of parochial presbyter; if d. of prelacy came from some prince III 212(CG1.6) as if their d. were impaired III 219(CG1.6) set and maintain on our necks a stately and severe d. III 221(CG1.6) few measure d. by lowliness III 243(CG2.1) for d. of God's image upon him III 260(CG2.3) simplicity not contemned by d. of supreme senate III 339(AP) higher d. teaches far less III 364(AP) enslave d. of man III 373(Dp) generation but a secondary end in d. III 382(Dip) heinous barbarism vs d. of man III 383(Dip) d. of marriage placed in soul III 398(D1.4) to save honor and d. of our faith III 410(D 1.8) d. of this law grown to be no mean labor to defend III 506(D2.22) man shall be restored to his just d. III 510(D 2.22) Parliament obtaining so great d. IV 63(T) true d. of man degenerately forgotten nowadays IV 74(T) men stand upon d. in all actions IV 80(T) tender human d. of those living under law IV 121(T) leave for d.'s sake of religion IV 200(T) d. of honest person regarded in this law IV 216(T) be seeming d. of reasonable creatures IV 253(C) licensing cannot but be dishonor to d. of learning IV 325(AR) to deny king d. and office v 6(TE) to say king has as good right to his d.; treason vs d. of mankind v 11(TE) except for fortune of his d., many men far above king v 12(TE) breaking all oaths that gave him title to d. v 20(TE) fine clause to preserve his d. v

DIGNITY

33(TE) defend it with his crown and d. v 35(TE) king a name of d. and office, not of person v 36(TE) taken d. from king; did not restore king to crown and d. v 37(TE) person fallen from so high d. v 63(Kp) as far excel as he in d.; noblest Romans begged that highest d. v 179(K11) kings in consideration of d. conferred v 202(K13) finding themselves in high d. v 227(K17) secular honors and great revenues added to d. of prelates v 233(K17) having suffered if once they regain d. v 278(K27) if Christians but knew their d. VI 99(H) king without doing aught worthy of his d. VI 158(N) though raised to royal d. by people VII 99(1D2) if not the d. of the cause VII 347(1D6) Commons acted in manner becoming their d. VII 451(1D 8) expression means deprived of kingly office and d. VII 527(1D12) setting forth great deeds with d. VIII 11(2D) Christina attentive to what became her d. VIII 17(2D) state despoils me of no d. VIII 75(2D) who describes with suitable d.; kings for their d. indebted to Salmasius VIII 97(2D) might seem written vs your d. VIII 105(2D) d. of Bradshaw at king's trial VIII 157(2D) not possible to follow Cromwell with suitable d. VIII 215(2D) poets despaired of describing deeds of ancient heroes with suitable d. VIII 219(2D) title, definite mode of d. VIII 223(2D) virtues by which Cromwell was elevated to this sovereign d. VIII 229(2D) to fight again for ensigns of d. VIII 231(2D) d. consists not in pride and haughtiness VIII 247(2D) who describes with suitable d.; on describing with d. like Milton in *Defence*, IX 185(SD) if mind as moderate as birth and d. eminent x 60(B2nm) Hengist attained kingly d. by craft x 124(B3) inherent d. and respect of your labors XII 39(FE8) on topmost summit of d. XII 41(FE9) more wordy than d. of subject demanded XII 285(PO7) more nearly concern d. of our republic XIII 37(SL11) congratulate this accession of d. XIII 145(SL46) adhere to counsels

DIGNITY

most agreeable to d. and splendor of your city xiii 297(SL90) how much Louis favors our reputation and d. xiii 383(SL 118) protect their d. in France xiii 421(SL132) Parliament restored to pristine d. xiii 431(SL136) nothing in Bible unsuitable to d. of God xiv 33(CD1.2) not beneath d. of God to grieve xiv 35(CD 1.2) mode more agreeable to God's paternal d. xiv 187(CD1.5) that d. of God degraded by being personated xiv 287(CD1.5) right hand of God signifies glory next in d. to God xiv 337(CD1.5) d. of Son's Godhead xiv 377(CD1.6) Christ first born in d. and in time xv 11(CD1.7) means cannot be done with d. xvi 95(CD1.25) a regard to our own d., rightly understood xvii 241(CD2.9) self-government of speech and action with d. of look and manner xvii 321(CD2.13) though herald's office chiefly about titular d.; if they vaunt their titular d. xviii 195(CB)

Digress, I entreat to be borne with though I d. iii 301(AP) what if I should sometimes d. ix 83(SD) but to d. no farther x 308(B6)

Digressed, thus far I have d. from former subject iii 341(AP) recover myself having d. a little xii 123(PO1)

Digresses, king d. to plead for bishops v 209(K14)

Digression, after this d. iii 242(CG2.1) pleasing d. after discord; few things to be mentioned in d.; praise of Parliament worth more than a d. iii 334(AP) this calumnious d. iv 66(T) gorge them once more with this d. v 86(K1) letter of Ormond roves into long d. of evil language vi 248(O) no blame for this d. viii 109(2D) if in brief d. I have praised myself ix 85(SD) you make most ridiculous d. ix 289(SDs) deserves no longer d. x 92(B2) if we believe a d. in Laws of Edward Confessor x 178(B4) d. in Laws of Edward Confessor x 276(B6) d. in *History of Britain* x 317 I return back to story that gave matter to d. x 325(Bd) d. about Aristotle's division of

DILIGENCE

causes xi 57(LO1.7) not useless d. to inquire into limits of human life xv 91(CD1.8) character being such d. as history might omit xviii 247(TC)

Digressions, intermix grateful d. ii 237(PL8.55) what law forbids d. of this sort ix 83(SD) when and why d. used by orators and poets xi 483(LO2.17) lest by interrupting thread of events xii 95(FE23)

Dike, Edward pursuing Danes lays waste between D. and Ouse x 224(B5)

Dilated, d. stood ii 141(PL4.986)

Dilemma, Acheloian horn of your d. iii 133(A2) of the enthymeme, d., sorites xi 461(LO2.16) d. defined; why so called xi 463(LO2.16)

Dilemmas, inevitable, merciless d. of Socrates iii 293(AP) pass by foolish d. of yours vii 181(1D3)

Diligence, with nursing d. i 370(SA924) why obtrude this d. ii 438(PR2.387) d. of pope and papists to stop reform iii 6(R1) that such wisdom and d. be used in education of ministers iii 127(A2) d. that manures and improves ministerial gifts iii 156(A13) push reformation forward with all d. iii 228(CG1.7) thou hadst the d., the parts iii 232(CG2p) now by this d., mark what privilege iii 233(CG2p) by ceaseless d. of my father iii 235(CG2p) from an equal d. to write our ancient stories iii 237(CG2p) done nothing with more d. than to hinder Parliaments iii 277(CG2c) with such d. as they used iii 302(AP) found out truths on divorce with faithful d. iii 371(Dp) excites the d. of others to inquire further iii 384(Dip) has well recompensed d. used iii 476(D2.15) having followed charity with all d. iii 493(D2.20) reinforce with more accurate d. iv 12(M) discourse conscious of d. iv 63(T) d. in author turned to his disadvantage iv 70(T) attended each clause with d. not drowsy iv 100(T) with all speed and d. refuted iv 163(T) work of committee of 32 finished with great d. iv 231(T) hoped to see some piece of d. iv 233(C)

DILIGENCE

d. shown by Hartlib iv 276(E) gain them to an incredible d. iv 282(E) carry considerate d. to licenser iv 324(AR) ecclesiastical history set out with d. v 29 (TE) manuals with as little need of Christian d. v 83(K1) with all d. to blow the coals v 270(K26) use utmost d. to render evil least dangerous vi 50(H) if we use d. to choose our representatives vi 136(W) use all d. in reading, learning, studying, praying vi 168(TR) in error if I hoped my d. alone might set forth these matters worthily vii 7(1Dp) my brevity should not be counted vs my d. vii 513(1D11) defend with greater d. authors of such glorious deeds and myself viii 19(2D) if Salmasius used utmost d. to get bepraisings printed viii 81 (2D) Salmasius applying more than ordinary d. to work viii 101(2D) apply to subject of education d. it demands viii 133(2D) preserve success with greater d. viii 233(2D) with what circumspect d. and rigor ix 21(SD) these facts by d. of one man ix 39(SD) tracing your crimes with greater d. ix 165(SD) if I pleaded with more d. for self than for people ix 167(SD) wrote 2. *Defence* with zealous d. ix 221(SD) if it hated you for d. in preaching ix 245(SDs) d. in forging libels ix 249(SDs) you tried with utmost d. to deny ix 283(SDs) to consider with d. is to discard fables x 8(B1) if aught by d. may be added or omitted; I must require d. of Cæsar x 34(B2) Britons with new show of d. x 104(B3) success worthy of d. I see you employ xii 103 (FE26) while d. of one scholar has xii 259(PO7) your d. in procuring this peace xiii 253(SL78) offers of God directed to constant d. xiv 9(CDp) discharge with greater d. ecclesiastical duties xv 137(CD 1.10) unless we give d. to make both sure xvi 71(CD1.25)

Diligences, prudence, forbearance, charity might win d. to unite for truth iv 341 (AR)

Diligent, d. study of Bible iii 58(R2) worst men most d. to instill poison iv 312(AR)

DINAH

which to d. writer is worse iv 325(AR) d. alacrity of our thoughts iv 342(AR) d. search made in ancient books v 25(TE) these d. creatures, ants vi 122(W) unwillingness to understand religion by own d. study vi 175(TR) Bradshaw in d. study of laws viii 157(2D) d. attention of soldiers in scripture viii 179(2D) unjust that d. and idle be maintained viii 237(2D) allow d. research to others xiv 179(CD1.5)

Diligentest, desiring to add while book is in press happens to d. authors iv 325 (AR) latest and d. Danish historian x 252(B6)

Diligently, read scriptures d. vi 175(TR) if you d. obey precepts xii 91 (FE22)

Dillon, Thomas, Fourth Viscount, king sends D. with letters to Ireland; D. a papist lord v 192(K12) D. a traitor; D. instructed to slaughter English in Ireland vii 521(1D12)

Dillon, governor of Belle Isle received pirate D.; D. an enemy to us; defended vessel captured from us by D.; snatched out of our hands this pirate ship of D.'s xiii 445(SL140)

Di Luna, oration of Fontidonius in name of D. L., Spanish ambassador to council of Trent; said his king tried to reduce England to catholicism xviii 151(CB)

Dimension, without d. ii 69(PL2.893)

Dimensionless, prayers passed d. ii 346 (PL11.17)

Dimensions, knowledge that rests in contemplation of natural causes and d. iii 229(CG2p)

Diminish, impiously they thought thee to d. ii 233(PL7.612)

Diminution, regardless of his glory's d. i 347(SA303) no d. of God's glory to speak well of officers iv 294(AR) Parliament in publishing letters suffered no d. v 252(K21)

Diminutive, chaplain a thing so d. v 259 (K24)

Din, with harsh d. broke the fair music i 28(SM20)

Dinah, tragedy of D. xviii 235(MS)

DING

Ding, d. book a quoit's throw iv 326(AR)
 Dingle, d. or bushy dell of this wild wood
 196(CO311)
 Dinner, at their savory d. set i 37(L'A84)
 Eve prepared for d. savory fruits ii 154
 (PL5.304) no fear lest d. cool ii 158(PL
 5.396) is order of d. set or no iii 123
 (A2) spreads the table, serves up d. iv
 260(C) though mind of chaplain be not
 wandering after d. v 262(K24) Harold
 sitting jollily at d. x 312(B6) d. at em-
 peror's x 369(HM5)
 Dinner-doctrine, parasitic preachers with-
 out their d. v 243(K19)
 Dinotus, D. abbot of Bangor replied to
 Augustine x 148(B4)
 Diocesan, Scots imposing d. Presbytery
 v 208(K13)
 Diocese, want of a fat d. iii 16(R1) for
 one bishop in a d. iii 36(R1) Leontius
 speaking beyond his d. iii 85(P) another
 metaphor, the d. of your thoughts iii 136
 (A3) while whole d. be sown with tares
 iii 174(Aps) if misery of prelate did not
 extend to affliction of whole d. iii 342
 (AP) hundreds of parishes famish in
 one d. iii 365(AP) not within d. of law
 to tamper with iii 499(D2.21) suddenly
 exalted archbishop over large d. of books
 iv 331(AR) what presbyter has narrower
 d. v 232(K17) Apostles having no cer-
 tain d. v 233(K17) Christian church not
 tied to d. vi 64(H)
 Dioceses, no limitation of d. in early times
 iii 15(R1)
 Dioclesian of Syria, a fable too absurd of
 50 daughters of a D. king of Syria came
 to Britain x 5(B1)
 Diocletian, worse persecution than open
 cruelty of D. iv 307(AR) when D. was
 emperor only Christian legion was the
 Theban vii 251(1D4) empire under D.
 and Maximian vii 375(1D7) D. over-
 came and slew Carinus; Max. Herculus,
 adopted son of D. x 89(B2) D. wages a
 bloody persecution vs obedient and harm-
 less Christians x 92(B2) D. first to allow
 himself to be worshipped; before D. others
 content with salute xviii 173(CB)

DION

Diodati, Charles, *Elegy I.* to D. i 168(EL
 1t) *Elegy 6* to D.; D. wrote on Ides of
 December i 206(EL6t) Sonnet 4 ad-
 dressed to D. i 54(S4) by Damon is
 meant D. i 296(EDa) whether with
 friendlier feeling you hear D. i 316(ED
 210) letter 6 to D.; D. sent letters to
 bookseller; to his brother xii 19(FE6)
 D. promised to visit Milton on departing
 from city xii 21(FE6) letter 7 to D. xii
 23(FE7) letter of D. to Milton xii 293
 (MC32) letter 33 from D. to Milton
 xii 295(MC33nm)
Diodati, e te'l diro con meraviglia i 54
 (S4.1)
 Diodati, John, D. follows not Junius' read-
 ing of *Mal.* ii.16 iv 109(T) met D. in
 Geneva; very learned professor of divinity
 viii 127(2D) as D. reports on More and
 Pontia ix 119(SD) letter to More by D.
 given 6 yrs ago ix 207(SD) More pre-
 sents a letter from D. an old man, long
 out of public life ix 233(SDs) More
 quotes from letter of D.; man of learning
 and humanity ix 277(SDs)
 Diodorus, Siculus, D. quoted on Ammosis
 vii 293(1D5) related by Herodotus and
 D. vii 295(1D5) D. on fate of kings in
 Ethiopia vii 297(1D5) Salmasius asked
 to run over history of D. vii 299(1D5)
 D. says formerly kings were elective vii
 395(1D7) D. among the Greeks used
 old fabulous tales x 3(B1) learn from
 D. what is suitable for historian xii 103
 (FE26) x 50(B2m) i.35 ii 59(PL2.
 592) iii.46 ii 112(PL4.161)
 Diogenes, fetch their precepts from the
 Cynic tub i 111(CO707) Stoic D. com-
 ing to Rome; Cato tried to banish D.
 iv 300(AR)
 Diog. Laert., *Vit. Arist.* ii 103(PL3.716)
 Diomedes, might that matches might of
 D. i 222(EL7.112) on flame above head
 and shield of D. xviii 282(MAR) D.
 praised for strength and wisdom xviii
 298(MAR)
 Dion Cassius, D. relates speech of Trajan
 v 13(TE) Aurelius revered D. tyrant-
 slayer vii 117(1D2) D. on Roman society

DION

vii 319(1D5) D. tells Trajan's words to Saburanus vii 375(1D7) D. says that in 2. expedition Cæsar's foot were routed x 49(B2) D. says Druids abstained from hen, hare, goose, fish; of their opinion of transmigration x 51(B2) D. Greek historian x 68(B2) D. gives different account of fight x 69(B2) D. says Julius Severus governed Britain under Trajan x 81(B2) Julius Severus, says D. xviii 256(TB) D. says Boadicea slew 80,000 Romans xviii 328(MAR) x 42(B2m) x 49(B2m) x 50(B2m) x 51(B2m) x 53(B2m) x 56(B2m) x 65(B2m) x 67(B2m) x 69(B2m) x 74(B2m) x 76(B2m) x 80(B2m) x 83(B2m) x 84(B2m) x 85(B2m) x 86(B2m)
 Dion Prusæus, D. P. advised the Rhodians iv 296(AR)
 Dioneth, D. an imaginary king of Britain x 106(B3)
 Dionysia, Torquatus called Hortensius D. xii 243(PO6)
 Dionysius the Elder, D. ambitious to write a tragedy i 331(SAP) D. to be studied by youth iv 284(E) Plato to his royal scholar D. iv 299(AR) reading of Aristophanes by D. iv 316(AR) D. turned from tyrant to schoolmaster vii 75(1D2)
 Dionysius, Saint, D. cut out dioceses of bishops iii 15(R1) Abramites on ancient father, D. iii 100(P) D. says Carvilius secured divorce for barrenness iv 82(T)
 Dionysius Alexandrinus, D. A., person of great piety and learning; wont to be active vs heretics; much conversant among books of heretics; had vision of what books to read iv 308(AR) Eusebius on D. and his reading xviii 136(CB)
 Dionysius of Halicarnassus, prove out of D. that king is head of Church of England vii 461(1D9)
 Diotima, Socrates feigned to have learned from prophetess D. iii 398(D1.4)
 Diotogenes, fragment of D. vii 303(1D5)
 Diotrephes, Simon Magus and D. heresiarchs of Presbyterians vii 63(1D1)
 Dip, to d. and to sprinkle not same as to immerse xvi 183(CD1.28)

DISASTER

Diploma, this d. translated into Latin from English original xiii 477(SL152)
 Diplomatic, Augier's fidelity in d. business xii 57(FE12)
 Dippers, late equivocating treatise vs D. iv 69(T)
 Dipsas, Ellops drear and D. ii 323(PL10.526)
 Diptychs, admirers of antiquity beating their brains about their d. iii 34(R1)
 Diræan, more fiercely than D. Pentheus i 228(LR2.7) D. augur i 268(IPA26)
 Direction, without his preoccupying d. iii 290(AP)
 Director, reverse infallible judgment of Moses and his D. iii 506(D2.22)
 Directories, public clergy as need not help of d. v 225(K16)
 Directors, besides warrant of those 4 great d., reason, charity, nature, good example iii 375(Dp)
 Directory, common d. of public prayer iii 349(AP) that God should give out d. to sin iii 448(D2.5) king consulted not with d. in finding his prayer v 88(K1) what is said vs liturgy applies to d. v 224(K16)
 Dirge, with solemn d. carried into church x 190(B4)
 Dirge-like, your d. triflings ix 89(SD)
 Dirt, tread to d. rest of mankind v 203(K13) making blood of Englishmen viler than d. vi 118(W) mere d. of man ix 147(SD)
 Dis, Stygian D. will be hurled down i 262(NS31) Proserpine gathering flowers, by gloomy D. was gathered ii 116(PL4.270) a fabulous Samoths or D., 4. or 6. son of Japhet x 4(B1)
 Disaffection, secret reasons of d. iii 498(D2.21) people expressed d. x 323(Bd)
 Disagreements, try to show d. among volumes of antiquity iii 139(A4)
 Disalliege, to d. whole kingdom vi 247(O)
 Disannointed, d. their king v 2(TE)
 Disappointing, more moved at d. of an impetuous nerve iii 394(D1.3)
 Disaster, disjoins what error and d. joined iv 185(T)

DISBROW

Disbrow, John, praise of D. viii 233(2D)
 Discerner, why not layman a competent d. iii 347(AP)
 Discerning, no freedom of access to perfect d. before marriage iii 394(D1.3)
 Discernment, not reasonable to one of inferior d. xv 135(CD1.10)
 Discharge, to govern house well, thought of so easy d. iii 187(CG1.1)
 Discharges, flattered with ensnaring d. iii 473(D2.14)
 Disciple, this worthy Clement, Paul's d. iii 211(CG1.6) he cannot be a d. iv 192(T) king a d. of those cymbal doctors v 147(K8) name sectary pertains to such a d. vi 167(TR) I know not whose d. you are; that great divine's d. whom you so censure vii 199(1D3) how important to avenge this insult of their d. vii 535(1D12) will be d. pensile from top viii 201(2D) Severus, a d. of Lupus x 112(B3) since it is rare that true d. continues not in faith xvi 89(CD1.25) whom teacher would disclaim as d. xvi 303(CD 1.31)
 Disciple-like, son-like and d. reverence the dearest and most affectionate honor; most desired by a wise man; will command plentiful provision of outward necessities iii 64(R2)
 Disciples, appear to his d. ii 394(PL12.438) Christ invited his d. to Lord's Supper iii 4(R1) d. might have found cross iii 24(R1) what our Lord and his d. taught iii 98(P) bishops as reformers were d. of priests iii 178(Aps) schism a bold lurker between d. iii 210(CG1.6) not strange if his best d. were called Lollards iii 216(CG1.6) instead of calling her d. iii 268(CG2.3) incite their young d. to act iii 301(AP) of all teachers has drawn most d. iii 367(Dp) if thought d. offended at rigor; continues same reply to d. iii 460(D2.9) logical industry of d. of Bible iv 107(T) d. could not forbear to pluck corn iv 135(T) that his d. might learn to expound him iv 186(T) why did d. murmur; d. had been longer bred up under Pharisaean doctrine; d.

DISCIPLES

took it in manifest wrong sense iv 187(T) beseeemed his d. to learn deciding this question iv 188(T) all of them Pharisaean d. iv 260(C) Christ who bequeathed love and peace to d. iv 346(AR) Christ charged those who would be d. to usurp no dominion v 23(TE) divines no d. of Christ but of Iscariot v 73(Kp) d. summoning fire from heaven v 197(K12) 2 legacies left by Saviour to d. v 213(K14) false teachers heaped d. to themselves vi 49(H) come to be one of minister's d. vi 71(H) if ministers would imitate Saviour and d.; if they have not same faith d. had vi 76(H) fulfilled in experience of d. first sent vi 90(H) Christ forbids d. to admit such heathenish government vi 119(W) Christ forbade Gentilish imitation to all his d. vi 124(W) clergy often feast with d., male and female viii 183(2D) Druids of Gaul d. of British Druids; that British would be ignorant of languages used by d. x 2(B1) their prime d. taught in Britain x 83(B2) under instruction of Germanus or d. x 119(B3) bishops returned home from synod with d. x 169(B4) d. of divines show themselves no better x 322(Bd) between divines, the teachers, and d. x 323(Bd) both were d. of philosophy xii 269(PO7) sanctified cut-throats professing to be d. of Christ xiii 357(SL110) d. of doctrine of Christ xiv 29(CD1.2) d. also performed miracles xiv 321(CD1.5) did Christ require d. to believe only in his human nature; hardly xiv 345(CD1.5) Christ by breathing on d. xiv 357(CD1.6) why d. were dissatisfied with Christ's answer on divorce; d. had imbibed doctrines of their time xv 177(CD1.10) angel reprehended ignorance in d. xv 237(CD1.13) implicit faith was that of d.; d. believed before knowing many articles of faith xv 397(CD1.20) when Peter contends law ought be removed off necks of d. xvi 137(CD1.27) Christ in defending practice of d. xvi 161(CD1.27) no work of supererogation performed by d. when they

DISCIPLES

sold land xvii 21(CD2.1) some of John Baptist's d. come to congratulate; many compassioning words of d.; John tells d. his work is done; wishes them to follow Christ his master xviii 240(MS)

Disciplinary, bestow their time in d. way iv 287(E)

Discipline, was this your d. ii 140(PL4.954) d. is execution and applying doctrine; d. is laying salve to wound; d. is tenting and searching to core iii 6(R1) causes that hinder forwarding of true d. iii 7(R1) reign of Edw. VI not fit to pattern out constitution of church d. iii 11(R1) what validity antiquity had to prove d. iii 28(R1) attitude of libertines towards d. iii 36(R1) what example for form of church d. to be minted out to secular pretences iii 40(R2) if nature and limits of church d. iii 41(R2) sacred and dreadful works of holy d. iii 55(R2) church d. taught in Bible iii 62(R2) if conformity of church d. to civil be desired iii 63(R2) ought to rid ourselves of corrupt d. iii 66(R2) why should martyrdom countenance corrupt d.; might guess them weary of present d.; more corruption would not grow from any other d.; needful constitution of one right d. iii 68(R2) they doubt if d. we desire could be practised; cannot stand with common law nor with king's safety iii 69(R2) imitation of meek and unlordly d. iii 75(R2) nurses of truth are doctrine and d. of Gospel iii 91(P) freed us from yoke of papal d. iii 145(A4) true evangelical jurisdiction or d. iii 158(A13) practice knowledge in right established d. iii 164(A13) to grant that d. is platformed in Bible; nothing of more grave importance in whole life of man than d. iii 184(CG1.1) move to and fro as on axle of d.; ascribe to slackness of d.; no sociable perfection above d.; d. preserves all with her musical chords; d. holds all parts together; d. is not only removing of disorder; visible shape and image of virtue; angels subject to d.; blessed in Paradise not left without d.; d. marks out

DISCIPLINE

every quarter of New Jerusalem iii 185(CG1.1) leave church without card and compass of d.; d. so hard of man's making; not given to every learned or wise man to invent or frame a d.; d. work of a man of contemplation and practice, wit, prudence, fortitude and eloquence; able to comprehend hidden causes of things; span all various effects of passion; must be at defiance with gain; his heart in all virtues heroic; Moses and other law-givers knew men would never submit to such a d.; must have more of God's hand in it than man's iii 186(CG1.1) if men were as good to d. themselves as to tutor their horses iii 187(CG1.1) d. is practical work of preaching directed and applied to particular duty; church d. of what excellence; beyond faculty of man to frame; dangerous to be left to man's invention; properly the work of God the Father, and of Christ as husband iii 189(CG1.1) God's own prescribed d.; heavenly structure of evangelic d. iii 191(CG1.2) how Timothy shall set up church d. iii 192(CG1.2) Paul after some church precepts about d.; Paul's whole commandment about d.; rules of church d. not only commanded iii 193(CG1.2) what in world can measure men but d.; our word ruling imports no less; whether d. be all one with doctrine, or particular application to this or that person iii 194(CG1.2) principle reformation foretold by John has come to pass in d. iii 195(CG1.2) ministry set apart to teach and d. church iii 197(CG1.3) by this kind of d. Italy is kept from schism iii 214(CG1.6) much more to d. of church iii 251(CG2.3) pernicious contradiction in evangelic d.; the commonwealth that maintains this d. iii 253(CG2.3) mildest manner of paternal d.; holy duties of church d. iii 257(CG2.3) sometimes not elders alone but whole church interested in work of d.; d. in church induces reverence iii 259(CG2.3) layman admitted to such offices of d.; offices of holy d. iii 261(CG2.3) paltering free and moneyless power of d. iii 267(CG

DISCIPLINE

2.3) smothering spiritual force in d. of church III 268(CG2.3) poison of doctrine and good d. III 275(CG2c) moral d. learned out of noblest philosophy III 306(AP) fatherly and ever teaching d. of Christ III 324(AP) fears of too strict d. III 372(Dp) yoke of prudent and manly d. III 376(Dp) no greater cause to condemn d. III 425(DI.14t) loving corrupt and venial d. of clergy courts; why d. of church is so often broken III 426(DI.14) what d. to nourish violent affections in youth III 507(D2.22) vigor of d. may turn on prostitute looseness III 511(D2.22) last book of Bucer's concerning d. IV 7(M) Bucer feared neglect of d. IV 8(M) this point of divorce should be prime part of d. IV 9(M) all d. not legal or juridical; some d. personal, some economical, some ecclesiastical IV 256(C) for want of this d. IV 283(E) youth to be trained in wise d.; for want of just and wise d. IV 289(E) d. of Christian Roman emperors in licensing not more severe IV 302(AR) shut youth up into strictest d. IV 319(AR) d. learned from prelates IV 332(AR) constituted beyond d. of Geneva IV 347(AR) neighboring differences in d. IV 349(AR) very d. of church tends to dissolution of tyranny V 24(TE) reformer of Scotland to Presbyterian d. V 28(TE) vs their own d. which they boast is throne and scepter of Christ V 38(TE) ministers with elders and deacons to preserve church d. V 45(TE) shame of reducing church d. to conformity V 126(K6) covenant bound men to reform church d. V 209(K14) Protestation distinct from church d. V 210(K14) extirpating men whose desire of church d. V 228(K17) seek stricter church d. V 234(K17) if Christ's kingdom be taken for true d. of church V 250(K20) object this overthrows church d. VI 9(CP) interpret according to true church d. VI 10(CP) understand not spiritual efficacy of church d. VI 14(CP) his d. persecutes as heretic VI 18(CP) to exercise of church d. call upon magistrate VI 23(CP) se-

DISCIPLINE

ducement is to be hindered by fit means of church d.; Thyatirians suffered that woman to teach, vs church d. VI 28(CP) growth of error prevented by church d. VI 47(H) true freedom of Christian doctrine and church d. VI 96(H) draw one way to establishing of church d. VI 139(W) antipathy in kings to Presbyterian and Independent d. VI 143(W) in execution of spiritual d. VI 250(O) in spiritual execution of church d. VI 262(O) magistracy in execution of spiritual d. VI 264(O) state has laws, church has d. quite distinct VII 35(1Dp) how important for ecclesiastical d. to avenge this insult VII 535(1D12) studied usual d. at Cambridge VIII 121(2D) d. originating in religion; extended to morals and institutions VIII 129(2D) democracy in church is d. of Apostles VIII 147(2D) energy of d. in Cromwell VIII 215(2D) d. of Cromwell's large army VIII 217(2D) leading people to better d. VIII 229(2D) d. of that eminently religious city IX 139(SD) watch for an example of d. IX 147(SD) if any regard for ancient and holiest d. IX 285(SDs) attain d. of Druid learning X 35(B2) sought pardon for rash adventure vs d. X 38(B2) ancient d. of Roman soldiers X 45(B2) Paulinus to preserve d. X 70(B2) usurping name of gentle government to any neglect of d.; nor in own d. reformed X 71(B2) instituted school after d. of France X 162(B4) God bearing witness in power of church d. X 166(B4) bold enterprise though vs d. X 277(B6) associates fit by natural constitution rather than by d. of place XII 79(FE18) mind saturated and perfected by knowledge and training XII 255(PO7) under d. of which made you happy XIII 157(SL50) some presbyters watched over d. of church XVI 287(CD1.31) no church without strict d. XVI 305(CD1.31) church d. consists of mutual agreement to fashion lives; to regulate meetings; d. is bond that holds a particular church together XVI 321(CD 1.32) administration of d. called power

DISCIPLINE

of keys; d. not given to one minister singly xvi 327(CD1.32) d. consists in receiving and treating kindly weak members or lapsed; in composing differences between brethren; in admonishing or openly rebuking grievous offenders xvi 329(CD 1.32) power of church vs those who despise her d. is great xvi 337(CD1.32) righteousness towards ourselves consists in proper method of self-government xvii 203(CD2.8) church able to exercise her own d. xvii 395(CD2.17) faith and liberty of conscience are matters of ecclesiastical d. alone xvii 399(CD2.17) true boldness and spirit wrought in children by sober d. to this purpose xviii 154 (CB) on military d. xviii 208(CB) soldiers of Selim faithful to strict d. xviii 209(CB)

Disciplined, d. from shadowy types to truth ii 389(PL12.302) Samson d. from birth iii 276(CG2c) who would be better d. iv 336(AR) deserve to be d. upon own stools vi 266(O) Cromwell's well d. army viii 217(2D) valor of soldiers as they are wisely d. x 255(B6)

Discipliner, had angel been Jerome's d. iv 307(AR)

Disciplining, instructing and d. of God's people iii 64(R2) England will belong to faithful feeding and d. iii 183(CGp) look on preachers left to own d. at home iii 187(CG1.1)

Discite iustitiam moniti, Latin verse viii 187(2D)

Discomfort, d. of mind not befitting Christian profession iii 392(D1.2)

Discomposure, prelates put all things into a foul d. iii 149(A5)

Disconsenting, tradition of church so d. from doctrine of Apostles iii 98(P)

Disconsolate, dismiss them not d. ii 349 (PL11.113)

Discontent, D., mute in proposed tragedy xviii 228(MS) D., mute in proposed tragedy xviii 230(MS)

Discontents, where he finds nothing but remediless d. iii 399(D1.5t)

Discord, savage D., parent of twins, Mur-

DISCOURSE

der and Treachery i 246(QN142) D. at the throne of Chaos ii 72(PL2.967) brayed horrible d. ii 185(PL6.210) d. which befell ii 210(PL6.897) your d. end ii 219(PL7.217) high passions, d. ii 300(PL9.1124) d. first, daughter of Sin ii 329(PL10.707) shake brand of civil d. iii 76(R2) sad subject of d. and offense at home iii 219(CG1.6) after this harsh d. iii 334(AP) bound to uncomplying d. of nature iii 400(D1.5) may breed some jar and d. iii 427(D1. 14) God abhors to see inevitable d. iv 127(T) shall we say God joined d. iv 151(T) unchangeable d. of some natures iv 232(T) feigned of industry to beget new d. v 3(TE) cloven tongues of falsehood stirring up new d. v 38(TE) from murmurs of new d. v 39(TE) enemy who hopes by sowing d. v 42(TE) king to stir up new d. v 270(K26) d. rising from famine x 107(B3) Britons fell to civil d. among selves x 129(B3) introduced perpetual d. into schools xii 167(PO3)

Discords, sleeping d. of nature lulled iii 418(D1.10) vs radical d. of nature iv 116(T) amid our civil d. xii 111(FE29) like to fall into d. incurable xviii 7(PRO) Discourtenance, d. her despised ii 432(PR 2.218)

Discourage, stories of d. and reproach within me iii 232(CG2p)

Discouragement, prime d. of all learning iv 297(AR) these arguments of learned men's d. iv 329(AR) must give doubt and d. to all learned and religious men iv 332(AR)

Discourse, gravest writers cite tragic poets to adorn d. i 331(SAP) challenge little more privilege of d. i 476(HWN) in d. more sweet ii 57(PL2.555) such d. bring on as may advise him of his happy state ii 152(PL5.233) a while d. they hold ii 158(PL5.395) d. is ofttest yours ii 161(PL5.488) his bold d. without control ii 172(PL5.803) as not with such d. delighted ii 237(PL8.48) sweeter thy d. is to my ear ii 243(PL8.211) wisdom

DISCOURSE

in d. with her loses II 255(PL8.552) venial d. unblamed II 260(PL9.5) new casual d. draw on II 268(PL9.223) sat in their sad d. II 316(PL10.343) as for that unparalleled d. concerning antiquity of liturgies III 123(A2nm) had as fair an opportunity of infecting in his d. III 126(A2) some well-tempered d. III 181(CGp) primate in his d. on origin of episcopacy III 196(CG1.3) custom of license in d. and writing III 250(CG2.3) confuter taxes whole d. of levity III 287(AP) proved so in following d. III 290(AP) where d. is not continued but interrupt III 311(AP) if work seem trivial for this d. III 327(AP) to remainder of our d. III 362(AP) envy work to fretful will vs this d. III 370(Dp) purpose in general of this d. III 380(Drpt) the task and period of this d. III 384(D1p) Plato in his festival d. III 398(D1.4) any who shall hap to read this d. III 496(D2.20) d. of such importance as Bucer's IV 8(M) the book a most profitable d. IV 10(M) eloquent and right Christian d. of Erasmus IV 60(M) present your high notice with a d.; conscious to itself of nothing but of diligence and firm affection to public IV 63(T) late d. of *Scripture and Reason* IV 67(T) this only is limit of my d. IV 206(T) fornication not newly interpreted in this d. IV 213(T) Erasmus in large and eloquent d. IV 223(T) with what wariness and deliberation d. of Committee of 32 proceeded IV 232(T) take away clearly what d. has urged IV 234(C) certain heads of d. more proper IV 257(C) organic arts which enable men to d. elegantly IV 286(E) this whole d. will be testimony, if not trophy IV 293(AR) wrote that d. to Parliament of Athens IV 296(AR) Arminius perverted by nameless d. IV 313(AR) faster than pace of method and d. IV 315(AR) England subtle and sinewy to d. IV 339(AR) definition of tyrant cannot be given in a general d. V 7(TE) to descendant not intention of this d. V 63(Kp) in common d. prelates vs Parliament V

DISCOURSES

75(K1) thus far occasion of this d. vs tumults; d. full of sentence. V 108(K4) sum of d. is vs settling religion by violence V 204(K13) forgiven in his d. V 255(K21) rest of d. quite forgets title V 305(K28) sad and serious d. we fell into last night VI 101(LF) took this occasion to revise and enlarge whole d. VI 112(W) preface of a late d. entitled *The ready way* VI 151(N) his d. runs so muddy and irregular VII 59(1D1) his d. does naught but sling mud and dirt VII 139(1D2) that d. of yours about bishops VII 191(1D3) not possible in limits of this d. VIII 215(2D) appears evident in familiar d. IX 43(SD) your delivery of religious d. IX 157(SD) better referred to a 2. d. X 31(B1) profitable to resume whole d. X 317(Bd) result of my d. with you XII 93(FE23) shun entirely ordinary topics of d. XII 149(PO2) have spun out thread of my d. longer XII 225(PO6) how little idle d. has enriched the departed and dead XII 279(PO7) as well as in common d. XIV 137(CD1.4) Giraldo wrote d. vs literature XVIII 193(CB) after d. of enmity XVIII 231(MS) Discoursed, truth smooth on tongue d. II 422(PR1.479) shall have amply d. III 390(D1.1) who shall appoint what shall be d. IV 318(AR) Discourses, heathen concluding graver d. III 76(R2) Bacon in one of his d. III 111(A1) cannot now impute any bitterness to their following d. III 119(A2) Christ spoke no continued d. III 491(D2.19) endeavor in 3 following d. to reconcile scripture IV 108(T) stayed not various d. of men upon Herod and Herodias IV 144(T) those incidental d. we have wandered into IV 276(E) overworn theme and stuffing of all his d. V 161(K9) chaplain taking up room in d. of prince V 259(K24) ear-tingling enough in their d. IX 267(SDs) such like general d. better in a treatise X 7(B1) many trivial d. of Cæsar's being here X 49(B2) after likely d. prepares for entertainment XVIII 233(MS)

DISCOURSING

Discoursing, people then taken up with d. iv 343(AR)
 Discourtesy, by falsehood or d. i 95(CO 280)
 Discover, to d. wide that dismal world ii 58(PL2.571) d. and avoid close-couched evil of flattery iii 113(A1)
 Discoverer, St. Paul d. of this impostorship iii 103(P)
 Discoverers, United Provinces have been d. of many a popish plot iii 51(R2)
 Discoveries, Parliament suspecting by d. at Burrowbridge v 167(K10) d. will be made vi 138(W) Spaniards and Portugals had increased wealth by d. x 364(HM5)
 Discovery, by an abortive and foredated d. iii 240(CG2p) not by any new d. of the Gospel iii 486(D2.17) arrogated to himself merit of d. xiv 211(CD1.5)
 Discredit, no more be thought to my d. iv 61(M)
 Discreet, laws of d. rhetoric iii 111(A1)
 Discrete, in a d. axiom iv 196(T) else the parts are not d. iv 197(T)
 Discretion, vulgar persons introduced without d. to gratify people i 332(SAP) church discipline left to d. of men iii 184(CG1.1) of so much d. as to hide nakedness iii 316(AP) leaves circumstance to man's d. iv 241(C) God leaving choice to each man's d. iv 309(AR) if honor and civility mean d. v 252(K21) loose without reins of d. vi 254(O) not forbidden to resist magistrate with d. vii 177(1D3)
 Discursive, reason d. or intuitive ii 161(PL5.488)
 Discus, what d. is xviii 288(MAR)
 Discussion, no confusion by freedom of d. xiv 9(CDp) allow free d. to another xiv 179(CD1.5)
 Discussive, in fair, Christianly d. way iv 20(M)
 Disdain, fixed mind and high d. ii 11(PL 1.98) that word d. forbids me ii 109(PL4.82) best quitted with d. ii 134(PL 4.770) malice thence conceiving and d. ii 167(PL5.666) much less arm thy

DISEASES

looks with d. ii 279(PL9.534) fiend though stung with anger and d. ii 421(PR1.466) Saviour answered with d. ii 465(PR4.170) thought it foul d. to make pelf the reward of studies iii 162(A13)
 Disdained, due entrance he d. ii 112(PL4. 180) d. not to be trusted ii 335(PL10. 876)
 Disease, ease was his chief d. i 34(UC21) sleep breeds seeds of wasting d. i 326(CE 1.17) pain me as a lingering d. i 359(SA618) with sickness and d. thou bowest them down i 362(SA698) malignity of breeding corruption was a d. iii 117(A1) feared you have Balaam's d., a pearl in your eye iii 137(A3) remedy is the d. we groan under iii 220(CG1.6) minister begins at roots of d. iii 264(CG 2.3) envy is common d. of those who censure books iii 301(AP) I have escaped the d. iii 310(AP) undertakes cure of an inveterate d. iii 386(D1p) this obdurate d. not amended by unclean remedy iii 448(D2.5) ignorance and illiterate presumption is yet but our d. iv 70(T) with a d. as bad he falls to magnify v 217(K15) Aristobulus overtaken with grievous d. vii 239(1D4) Salmasius died not of bodily d. viii 23(2D) I detected both you and your d. ix 59(SD) this d. incident to many more historians x 127(B3) Kedwalla surprised by a d. x 175(B4) Siward disdaining to die in bed by d. x 299(B6) Edward Conf. first cured d. of king's evil x 306(B6) his wain was his d. xviii 350(UC)
 Diseased, laid numbers of all d. ii 362(PL 11.480) how to keep d. monarchy floating iii 38(R2) if physicians assembled all d. iii 189(CG1.1) d. itching for making laws viii 237(2D) Alfred's body d. in youth with soreness in the siege x 223(B5)
 Diseases, Phœbus, terror of d. i 284(AS 24) painful d. and deformed i 362(SA 699) intemperance shall bring many dire d. ii 362(PL11.474) Adam sees many d. ii 362(PL11.477 ff) spend their old age in avarice, dotage, d. iii 119(A1)

DISEASES

shuts up as in frenetic and infectious d. III 255(CG2.3) minister has best reason to know secretest d. of soul III 257(CG2.3) evil man compared to one having foul d. III 267(CG2.3) inveterate d. of his own bad government v 217(K15) I am nowise free from ills of humanity VIII 19(2D) d., labors, sorrows are prelude to bodily death xv 215(CD1.13) Mazarin had many d. XVIII 354(PAM)

Dispossessed, for Lavinia d. II 260(PL9.17)

Disesteem, take up rightful cause vs world of d. IV 11(M)

Disexercising, d. and blunting our abilities IV 297(AR)

Disfigured, d. more than could befall II 111(PL4.127) style of Ignatius so d. III 90(P) they have d. and defaced III 246(CG2.2)

Disfigurement, not once perceive their foul d. I 87(CO74) would be but troublesome d. III 219(CG1.6) d. of body can destroy sympathy of mind III 419(D1.10)

Disfiguring, d. not God's likeness but their own II 364(PL11.521)

Disglorified, God will be d. I 352(SA442)

Disgospelling, for execution of a cruel d. jurisdiction III 365(AP)

Disgrace, by infliction of d. III 255(CG2.3) d. thrown on prelates III 319(AP) for many ages marriage lay in d. III 383(D1p) such a foul endeavored d. IV 67(T) what greater argument of d. v 88(K1) you deserve every form of d. VII 323(1D5) lest I retire vanquished to d. of cause VIII 101(2D) More, d. of reformed church VIII 145(2D) Fairfax would not let such d. fall upon Cromwell VIII 211(2D) no equal d. could befall England as vanishing of commonwealth VIII 227(2D) you should bring further d. on presbyters IX 191(SD) inflict reproof upon character, d. of reformed religion IX 227(SD) with what d. they dismissed you IX 241(SDs) did not say Greek learning was d. to you; but you d. to it IX 289(SDs) d. that being engaged in work so honorable XII 43(FE9)

Disgraces, lest those d. which I ought to

DISHONOR

suffer III 284(AP) open d. in cause of their country III 336(AP)

Disguise, what a d. I 23(PA19) though in this d. I 73(ARC26) damned wizard hid in sly d. I 106(CO570) princes going under d. in popular throng to listen for truth III 113(A1) finding him thus in d.; serve as Longchamp was served in d. III 310(AP) made attempts under d. v 142(K8) murder in mask or d. of a king VII 17(1Dp) under d. of minister IX 149(SD) daw comes forward under d. of actor IX 201(SD) Alfred in d. of minstrel XVIII 243(MS)

Disguised, think to pass d. II 94(PL3.480)

Disguises, putting off these troublesome d. II 132(PL4.740) wont to eavesdrop in d. III 300(AP) trim d. used upon Love III 401(D1.6) in new d. grows afresh upon us IV 61(M) Providence not cozened with d. v 256(K22)

Disgust, in extreme brevity awaken d. and loathing; I have sought wretched relief from my d. XII 161(PO3)

Dish, rob a hermit of maple d. I 99(CO390)

Dishes, the daintiest d. shall be served up last I 19(V14) entertain us with rest of his gorgeous d. VII 25(1Dp) strange and rare d. at emperor's table x 381(HM5) king who had cheap d. XVIII 186(CB)

Dishonest, foul and d. things committed daily x 319(Bd)

Dishonor, to God have brought d. I 353(SA452) nothing to do that may d. our law I 386(SA1385) wife where danger or d. lurks II 269(PL9.267) asperses tempted with d. foul II 270(PL9.297) his foul esteem sticks no d. II 272(PL9.330) unable to return thanks likeliest to render d. II 446(PR3.131) if unchastity in woman be d. III 306(AP) retaining of Romish liturgy is d. to our church III 354(AP) extreme d. of their wives III 436(D2.3) not longer be thought to nation's d. IV 61(M) licensing cannot but be d. to author IV 325(AR) representing to d. of present government v 64(Kp) expression too mean and recoils with as

DISHONOR

much d. v 81(K1) d. put upon whole House v 99(K3) cannot but reap d. and dispraise v 119(K5) no d. to Protestants v 138(K7) d. befallen nations because of effeminate rulers v 139(K7) what enemy durst do king d. he did himself v 165(K10) greatest share of d. lights on offender in end v 194(K12) Comines imputes no d. v 253(K21) king put no small d. on English v 256(K22) so foul a d. as befits none to vindicate v 258(K23) such gifts are foul d. laid upon Christ vi 82(H) judge to sad d. of army vi 103(LF) to set mark of d. upon British loyalty vi 244(O) your d. will blaze forth notorious vii 531(1D12) Salmasius full of vexation at d. brought upon him viii 39(2D) tasteless bepraisings purchased with such d. viii 111(2D) that England may know my life always free from d. viii 119(2D) not to admit d. of losing standard x 37(B2) bargained for manhood at price of d. xii 241(PO6) d. done our nation by treatment of Casse xiii 499(SL160) God does not join couple in d. xv 157(CD1.10) 2 virgins that nobly avenged d. done them xviii 133(CB)

Dishonorable, expect to hear nothing d. i 387(SA1424) unchastity in man more d. iii 306(AP) d. to undervalued soul of man iii 394(D1.3) d. to work of redemption iii 453(D2.7) d. peace king made with Irish v 251(K21) Comines blames as deed too d.; more d. in king v 253(K21)

Dishonorably, honor that sits d. upon your laic shoulders iii 221(CG1.6)

Dishonored, blind, shamed, d. i 357(SA 563) can a man thus employed find himself d. iii 164(A13) king refused due reparation to those he had d. v 102(K3)

Dishonorer, ensnare an irreligious d. of Dagon i 367(SA861)

Dishonors, can my ears unused, hear these d. i 381(SA1232) king d. all Protestant churches v 73(Kp)

Disinheritance, reformed censure does not use d. iii 72(R2)

DISOBEDIENCE

Disinherited, so d. how would ye bless ii 333(PL10.821)

Disjunction, d. true; when necessary xi 363(LO2.8)

Dislike, Moses granted divorce for natural d. iii 482(D2.17)

Disloyal, breach d. ii 260(PL9.7) d. information of parasites iii 113(A1) Ethelbald d. to father x 205(B5)

Disloyalty, lay stain of d. on those proceedings v 2(TE) Hotham fell into d. v 146(K8) brand with some ignominious mark of d. v 149(K8) emperor upbraiding with d. x 89(B2) sequestrators abroad of noted d. x 320(Bd)

Dismay, huge affliction and d. ii 10(PL 1.57) read his own d. ii 53(PL2.422) as one from sad d. recomforted ii 293(PL 9.917) not minded in d. now assures me ii 351(PL11.156) surprised with deep d. ii 409(PR1.108) joyless triumphals, ruin, desperation, d. ii 479(PR4.579)

Dismission, which were a fair d. i 361(SA 688) this wise and pious law of d. iii 398(D1.4) chaste woman less injured by silent d. iii 502(D2.21)

Dismissions, that we do not give them gentle meetings and d. iv 351(AR)

Disobedience, of man's first d. ii 8(PL1.1) by d. man breaks his fealty to Heaven; affects Godhead ii 84(PL3.203) to d. fallen ii 163(PL5.541) iron rod to bruise and break thy d. ii 175(PL5.888) to such evil brought by sin of d. ii 192(PL 6.396) Adam to learn by terrible example the reward of d. ii 210(PL6.911) revolt and d. ii 260(PL9.8) happy garden by one man's d. lost ii 405(PR1.2) deadly sin of d. iii 172(A17) punishing of what you call our presumption and d. iii 173(A18) adequate and sufficient cause of Adam's d. iii 441(D2.3) Gospel to reveal satisfaction of our d. iii 452(D2.7) that our obedience be not d. iii 457(D2.9) fornication in this place means stubborn d. iii 488(D2.18) for our d., unfaithfulness, and other sins vs God iv 78(T) fornication means any notable d.; d. even to least of God's com-

DISOBEDIENCE

mandments iv 179(T) fornication is continual d. iv 181(T) perpetual spite and d. iv 223(T) in stead of love abound in d. iv 263(C) how can Charles II keep faith to us with d. to father vi 143(W) brought license, then d. into camp x 71 (B2) God does not command righteousness and decree d. xiv 109(CD1.4) when they persisted in d. xiv 165(CD1.4) fornication signifies constant d. of wife xv 179(CD1.10) fall included d. xv 181(CD1.11) d. is opposed to virtue of obedience; d. was error of prophet of Judah xvii 71(CD2.3) d. when in guise of humility, or a righteousness beyond what is commanded xvii 73(CD2.3)

Disobedient, to tame these d. ii 202(PL6.687) what if thy son prove d. ii 331(PL 10.760) king d. to that law v 242(K19) God rejects none but d. and unbelieving xiv 147(CD1.4) Mosaic law gave curse on d. xvi 103(CD1.26) separating d. from communion of church xvi 331(CD 1.32)

Disobeyed, not to have d. ii 192(PL6.403) sequestrators often d. orders x 320(Bd)

Disobeying, man d. ii 84(PL3.203) worthies by d. law v 271(K26) him who d. me d. ii 165(PL5.611)

Disorder, foul d. entered ii 191(PL6.388) discipline is not only removal of d.; angels in whom no d. is feared iii 185(CG1.1) wrought so little d. among Jews iii 509 (D2.22) d., neglect, hatred, enemies of Christianity iv 127(T) more orderly d. v 114(K4)

Disordered, to d. rage let loose ii 202(PL 6.696) minds d. by trifling ideas xii 169 (PO3)

Disorderly, person not relieved takes to d. courses iv 121(T) you begin dry d. narrative vii 497(1D10)

Disorders, abuse their honest natures to these d. vi 104(LF)

Disordinate, though not d. i 362(SA701)

Disparagement, what a d. it is iv 328(AR)

Disparates, of d.; Aristotle does not touch on d. xi 109(LO1.13) d. defined; Cicero, Fabius, Boethius on d. xi 113(LO1.13)

DISPENSATION

d. ought to be opposed equally xi 115 (LO1.13) d. and particulars xi 123(LO 1.14)

Disparity, in d. the one intense, the other still remiss ii 249(PL8.386) divorce a natural d. iii 427(D1.14)

Dispatch, no blame for lingering d. iii 225 (CG1.7) hampered themselves to d. of best comforts iii 386(D1p)

Dispensation, must not quarrel with will of highest d. i 339(SA61) all plenteous d. of the Word iii 345(AP) by granting only a d.; d. can never be given to sin iii 444(D2.4) what a d. is; d. is properly or improperly called d.; improper d. is exceptive law absolving from general command; d. properly called is d. in some particular accident, not specified in law iii 447(D2.5) that God should enact d. as long lived as law to live in adultery iii 448(D2.5) d. is universal and of time unlimited iii 468(D2.13) since universal and always, it is no d.; over-dated d. iii 469(D2.13) divorce not only a d. then iii 474(D2.15) from guilty name of d. iii 476(D2.15) admitting it to be a d.; so long as cause remains, d. ought; let it be shown why this d. should be made void; Moses suffered not by that enacted d.; that God should enact d. for hard hearts iii 554(Dn) that a d. should tolerate adultery a notion of extravagance iii 555(Dn) whole adulterous lives by d. iv 113(T) say permission to divorce was a d.; know not or attend not what a d. means; d. is for no long time; d. is particular to some persons; d. always has charity as end; is granted to infirmities; d. is not granted to obstinate lust iv 161 (T) has all evils and absurdities following name of d.; that d. that first polluted Christendom iv 162(T) Gospel now only d. of God to all men vi 46(H) if whole church be not excluded from d. of things holiest vi 98(H) that d. annuls none of civil regulations xv 145(CD1.10) Gospel is the new d. xvi 113(CD1.27) passover in former d. same as Lord's Supper in present xvi 175(CD1.28)

DISPENSATIONS

Dispensations, what if I should tell of d. iii 372(Dp) if we give way to politic d. iii 472(D2.14) with lascivious d. iii 507(D2.22) those 2 great d., law and Gospel vi 50(H)

Dispense, that he may d. with me or thee in temples i 386(SA1377) no d. to evil of man; how monstrous a d. to cut throat or damn himself; d. presupposes full pardon, else not a d. iii 444(D2.4) suffer an impure d. to betray them; Rivetus weighed what was written by founders of d.; concludes God did d. in way unknown to us iii 445(D2.4) penal statute rather than a d.; what other edict of Moses may bear name of d. iii 447(D2.5) if we must needs d.; let us d. with truth iii 449(D2.6) true ground of that Mosaic d. iii 451(D2.7) having inquired truth concerning d.; to affirm giving of law-like d. to sin iii 453(D2.7) for healing to d. with rest on Sabbath iii 492(D2.19) that this law should be counted a faltering d. iii 506(D2.22)

Dispenses, d. tossed, the sport of winds ii 95(PL3.492) not full of pit-falling d. iii 375(Dp) his venial and unvenial d. iii 378(Dp) admit of Romish d. iii 432(D2.2) of such d. Verdune disputed iii 448(D2.5) law by harmless and needful d. iii 452(D2.7)

Dispensing, accusing God of d. with open adultery iii 396(D1.4) vs fancy of d. iii 450(D2.6) d. legally with ages of adultery iii 510(D2.22)

Displeaser, to good man must be grievous thing to be d. iii 231(CG2p)

Displeasure, still dreading thy d. i 363(SA 733) and my d. bearest so ill ii 338(PL 10.952) relent and turn from his d. ii 343(PL10.1094) God's just d. against us iii 226(CG1.7) Christ signifies d. vs him who would alter iii 476(D2.15) death of Sigebert II by cause of some divine d. x 166(B4)

Displode, to d. their 2. tier ii 199(PL6.605)

Disposal, execution leave to high d. i 355(SA506) out of God's high d. v 3(TE)

Dispose, unsearchable d. i 399(SA1746)

DISPOSITION

Disposer, my author and d. ii 129(PL4. 635)

Disposition, such economy or d. of fable i 333(SAp) appoint not heavenly d. i 350(SA373) if I by d. be too inquisitive iii 232(CG2p) touches not hectic d. to evil iii 256(CG2.3) dull d. wont to cloak under moderation iii 281(AP) certain reservedness of natural d. iii 306(AP) man's d. prone to search for vain curiosities; incredible how cold and dull d. is to remove unreasonable wrong iii 371(Dp) measured to each d. iii 375(Dp) if the woman be naturally so of d. iii 392(D1.2) d. ought to be seriously considered before iii 394(D1.3) discerned each other's d.; often can not be till after marriage iii 417(D1.10) slacken law to d. of people iii 431(D2.1) where nature can fix unity of d.; d. to which will never cement a quotidian iii 478(D2.16) inward and irremediable d. of man iii 500(D2.21) whether it be natural d. in me to speak what is my own iv 60(M) agree in effectual conformity of d. iv 90(T) fitness of mind and d. join bodies iv 97(T) cannot ascribe to d. of English v 69(Kp) humanity, gentleness, benignity of Fleetwood's d. viii 233(2D) your calumnious d. ix 9(SD) grovelling avarice has engendered d. so vile ix 75(SD) d. one of 2 parts of logic xi 21(LO1.2) d. one part of logic xi 233(LO1.26) d. of arguments defined; 2. part of logic deals with d. of arguments xi 295(LO 2.1) d. of arguments aids right thinking xi 297(LO2.1) axiomatic and dianoëtic d. xi 299(LO2.2) end of d.; genius of axiom in d. xi 301(LO2.2) first d. xi 327(LO2.4) dianoëtic d. of syllogism xi 365(LO2.9) whom d. had made my friends xii 47(FE10) give me to see good d. in you xii 81(FE19) justified by your own d. xii 89(FE22) set down to credit of your d. xii 99(FE25) what retains friendships longer than cheerful d. xii 217(PO6) Ascue for sweetness of d. caressed by all xiii 411(SL128) meaning bias of his d. xiv 167(CD1.4) a

DISPOSITION

meddling d. opposed to charity xvii 259 (CD2.11) form of state to be fitted to people's d. xviii 163(CB) d. of woman in Elfrida toward husband xviii 244 (MS)

Dispositions, reward noblest d. have preferred iii 303(AP) find themselves ever so mistaken in d. iii 382(D1p) sow seed of incoherent d. iii 417(D1.10) effect of music on d. iv 289(E) me these d. have variously affected iv 293(AR) nor let mild and tender d. be foolishly softened v 5(TE)

Dispossessors, barbarous d. x 112(B3)

Dispraise, nothing to wail, no d. i 398 (SA 1723) naught merits but d. ii 191(PL6.382) to me all d. belongs ii 351(PL11.166) meet praise or d. of being first iv 207(T) I d. not defence of just immunities iv 346(AR) cannot but reap d. v 119(K5) d. as an effect xi 73(LO1.9)

Dispraised, of whom to be d. were no small praise ii 444(PR3.56)

Disproportion, mind hangs off in unclosing d. iii 391(D1.2) having shown that d. of mind may be divorced iii 416(D 1.9) whom either d. or deadness of spirit iii 479(D2.16) rigor sounding d. to whole Gospel iv 174(T)

Disproportions, how nature could commit such d. ii 236(PL8.27)

Disputant, d. on points and questions ii 467(PR4.218)

Disputants, to troubling of those peremptory d. iv 150(T)

Disputation, suppressed not without loss of all ability in d. iv 314(AR) free and lawful debate by d. vi 13(CP) at public d. at Verulam x 108(B3) philosophical d. at our college xii 11(FE3) d. with closed fist xii 151(PO2)

Disputations, theological d. tend least to edification vi 95(H) devote themselves wholly to soot of these d. xii 167(PO3)

Dispute, shalt thou d. with God ii 173 (PL5.822) solve high d. with conjugal caresses ii 237(PL8.55) obvious to d. ii 241(PL8.158) addicted more to profound d. ii 466(PR4.214) come to d.

DISRELISHED

with a papist iii 102(P) denied to be a command without further d. iii 466(D 2.11) this law shall be buckler of our d. iii 506(D2.22) would gladly be shown error, either in private d. iv 15(M) too copious to be matter of d. iv 205(T) burn what provokes them to fair d. iv 235(C) brain-worm vs all laws of d. iv 257(C) though whole d. strewed with ridiculous iv 272(C) Knox in d. vs Lethington v 28(TE) prelates' continual exercise to d. vs Parliament v 75 (K1) no subtlety of d. can make us anything but slaves v 180(K11) such manner of d. is useful to learned men vi 165(TR) British clergy too weak at d. x 112(B3)

Disputer, urgent and free d. iii 84(P) how frivolous is this d. iv 252(C)

Disputers, even among heathen d. justice of God stood upright iii 442(D2.3)

Disputes, in both d. alike victor ii 182(PL 6.123) hath left to their d. ii 238(PL8.77) God after all d. forced I absolve ii 334(PL10.828) troubled sea of noises and hoarse d. iii 241(CG2p) no more trouble with tedious antiquities and d. iii 366(AP) hottest d. do not concern fundamental points vi 168(TR) state d. wherein they are busybodies vi 257(O) beggarly d. about meanest trifles vii 67 (1D1) impossible by force to prohibit defending opinions in private d. xiii 293 (SL88) judges to pass upon d. between Donatists and bishop of Carthage xviii 168(CB)

Disputing, d. below principles of humanity iv 81(T) people then taken up with d. iv 343(AR) should we sit d. while they sat plotting v 205(K13) folly to stand d. with such v 206(K13)

Disquiets, for prevention of our own d. iii 81(P)

Disquisition, assertion a matter of eyesight rather than d. iii 207(CG1.5)

Disrelish, with hatefullest d. ii 324(PL10.569)

Disrelished, how long since he d. libels iii 319(AP)

DISREPUTE

Disrepute, whatever in his book is of d. iii 285(AP) that might give least d. to author iv 64(T) licensing reflects to d. of our ministers iv 329(AR)

Dissatisfaction, hate that is natural d. iii 398(D1.4)

Dissect, d. one by one its properties iv 306(AR)

Dissection, thus ends section or d. of himself iii 323(AP)

Dissections, many d. must be made in the quarry iv 342(AR)

Dissemble, I must not d. iii 454(D2.8) king's conscience could d. satisfaction v 93(K2)

Dissembler, so spake the false d. ii 101(PL 3.681) poet delivers Richard III a deep d. v 85(K1)

Dissemblers, like d. they pretend vi 265(O) Moscovites are great d. x 341(HM 1)

Dissembling, perpetual d. of offence iii 454(D2.8) language of courtier containing more d. v 252(K21)

Dissent, I seemed erroneous to d. from all ii 183(PL6.146)

Dissension, first among priests d. springs ii 391(PL12.353) thus far are prelates from hindering d. iii 218(CG1.6) assume pre-eminence only to appease d. iii 220(CG1.6) cloven tongues of falsehood and d. v 38(TE) growth of our d. soon quieted v 270(K26)

Dissensions, adding what fuel they can to our d. v 272(K26) constitution is what d. allow vii 29(1Dp) d. in the new Parliament viii 223(2D) d. of churches of Germany have been too sharp and too long xiii 291(SL88)

Dissent, hadst thou been fixed in thy d. ii 301(PL9.1160)

Dissentanics, d. are diverse or opposite; diverse d. defined; dissent of d. slacker or more distinct; function of d.; distribution of d. xi 103(LO1.12) diverse d. omitted except by Ramus; diverse d. seem to have affinity with consentanics; signs of diverse d. xi 105(LO1.12) modes of difference treated only among d. xi

DISSOLUTE

151(LO1.17) d. fittest for refuting xi 153(LO1.18)

Dissentany, else the parts are not discrete, or d. iv 197(T) d. argument xi 27(LO 1.2) d. argument is artificial, prime, simple; defined; relation of d. arguments to one another; d. arguments appear more evidently by their dissent xi 99(LO1.12) 2 common properties of d. arguments; in d. effects neither is prior or better known; how d. arguments appear more evidently by dissent; useful for arguing, persuading, refuting xi 101(LO1.12) d. arguments, category xi 149(LO1.17)

Dissertation, I should like to see More's *D. on Pious Frauds* ix 129(SD)

Dissimilar, accustomed at home to accidents not d. to divorce ix 61(SD)

Dissimilitude, explicated d. xi 209(LO1.22) *see also* Unlikes

Dissimilitudes, brotherly d. that are not vastly disproportional iv 342(AR)

Dissimulating, Mazarin died d. xviii 354(PAM)

Dissimulation, Satan bowing low his gray d. ii 423(PR1.498) to use d. vs his soul iii 404(D1.7) then follows d. in marriage iv 127(T) likeness of a subtle d. v 98(K2) acts of fear and d. vs his mind and conscience v 120(K5) this scoundrelly d. ix 109(SD) endured with sincere heart without d. xvi 47(CD1.22) truth not increased or diminished by d. xviii 142(CB) subtle device when simulation is put to it by better d. xviii 494(ACM)

Dissimulations, by subtle d. corrupted minds iii 106(Ap) keeping faith by d. iv 120(T)

Dissipated, d. clear light of nature in us iii 505(D2.22)

Dissipation, foul d. followed ii 199(PL6.598)

Dissolute, punishment of d. days i 362(SA 702) live secure worldly or d. ii 374(PL 11.803) world thereby waxing more d. iv 9(M) Spartans as d. as their promiscuous conversing iv 300(AR) if I can

DISSOLUTE

prove man who defends royal cause d. ix 91(SD) great men given to d. life x 315(B6)

Dissoluteness, king never prays that d. of court may v 140(K7)

Dissolutes, please court and d. of the people v 151(K9)

Dissolution, grounds courage on utter d. ii 42(PL2.127) till final d. ii 93(PL3.458) we expected immediate d. ii 342(PL10.1049) dispose man best for d. ii 347(PL11.55) patiently attend my d. ii 365(PL11.552) when this world's d. is ripe ii 395(PL12.459) d. of monarchy slides into democracy iii 57(R2) prevented d. of designs iii 339(AP) secretly wishing another's d. iv 99(T) his frequent and opprobrious d. of Parliaments v 164(K10)

Dissolutions, d. of Parliament cause of not settling new government; d. due to disaffected people or army leaders vi 125(W) Parliament by so many d. xviii 5(PRO)

Dissolve, forthwith to d. ii 246(PL8.291) to d. Satan ii 398(PL12.546)

Dissonance, filled the air with barbarous d. i 105(CO549) barbarous d. of Bacchus ii 212(PL7.32)

Dissonant, tune of d. mood i 360(SA662) utter d. from doctrine of Saviour iii 461(D2.9)

Distance, d. inexpressible by numbers ii 239(PL8.113) d. of place makes not enmity, but enmity makes d. i 21(TE)

Distances, setting all d. and nice respects aside iii 82(P)

Distaste, on part of Heaven, distance and d. ii 260(PL9.9) man never unjust in retiring from endless d. iii 500(D2.21)

Distemper, might d. whole frame ii 221(PL7.273) in her cheek d. flushing glowed ii 292(PL9.887) purge him off as a d. ii 347(PL11.53) lay siege to entrenched causes of his d. iii 265(CG2.3) d. of own stomachs iii 371(Dp) soil with perpetual d. iii 403(D1.6) universal d. in nation v 154(K9)

Distempered, raise d. thoughts ii 135(PL4.

DISTRIBUTION

807) from d. breast ii 300(PL9.1131) sin first d. all things ii 347(PL11.56)

Distempers, from such d. foul ii 110(PL4.118) d. in states about divorce iii 385(D1p) chosen to allay and quench those d. v 79(K1) settling of so great d. v 118(K5) return to this cure of our d. vi 364(Wn) Kedwalla taking advantage of civil d. x 173(B4)

Distich, hobbling d. which he means iii 328(AP) witty d. on More and Pontia viii 37(2D) noted Latin d. on More and Pontia ix 241(SDs)

Distillations, numberless volumes of their theological d. v 89(K1)

Distinction, that d. of possible and lawful iii 330(AP) vain papistical d. iv 146(T) a ridiculous d. xiv 219(CD1.5) trifling d. originates in schools xiv 335(CD1.5) Junius's d. without a difference xvii 309(CD2.13)

Distinctions, sayings in Gospel must be read with d. iii 490(D2.19) Vertumnian d. and evasions iv 183(T) papists run to shifts, evasions, frivolous d. vi 174(TR)

Distinctly, must relate affairs d. xii 93(FE 23)

Distinguished, angels d. into principdoms and satrapies iii 185(CG1.1)

Distortion, by any d. squeezed from my words ix 289(SDs)

Distraction, such a wide gulf of d. iii 220(CG1.6) 2. wandering over horrid wilderness of d. v 288(K27) Eadbald fell into foul fits of d. x 151(B4)

Distractions, first cause of our d. v 279(K 27) letter written in city d. xii 7(FE1)

Distress, bereave me not thy counsel in this d. iii 337(PL10.920) submissive in d. ii 338(PL10.942) with heart's d. I fell asleep ii 400(PL12.613)

Distresses, him who sounded relief to all d. iii 387(D1p)

Distribution, this axiom contains a d.; you make your d. imperfect iii 135(A3) d. ought to be general and full iii 136(A3) law of d. orders parts to be opposite xi 69(LO1.8) d. of dissentanies xi 103(LO1.

DISTRIBUTION

12) d. a kind of derived argument x1 211(LO1.23) d. is realistic argument x1 213(LO1.23) of d. x1 225(LO1.25) definitions; nothing lacking, nothing redounds in d. and definition; d. and definition; d. and precepts of the arts; division of whole into parts is d. x1 227(LO1.25) d. moves from whole to parts; induction to be classed with d.; taken from arguments consentany with whole, dissentany with parts; d. and dichotomy x1 229(LO1.25) d. mutilated by zeal for dichotomy x1 231(LO1.25) of d. from causes; defined; d. of integer into members commended x1 231(LO1.26) less perfect kinds of d. from causes x1 235(LO1.26) d. from efficient cause; from matter; from external form; from end; of whole into parts x1 237(LO1.26) of d. from effects; defined; d. from genus into species x1 237(LO1.27) of d. from subjects; defined x1 253(LO1.28) of d. from adjuncts; defined x1 257(LO1.29) imperfect d. from adjuncts; d. of integer or genus; no d. but enumeration x1 259(LO1.29)

Distributions, d. important type of logical precept x1 9(LOp)

Districts, certain angels preside over d. xv 103(CD1.9)

Distrust, foul d. and breach II 260(PL9.6) to me d. belongs II 351(PL11.166) why suggest to me d. II 417(PR1.355) quietly expecting without d. II 449(PR3.193) d. in God called fornication IV 180(T) d. of God as the opposite of trust XVII 55(CD2.3)

Disturb, d. though not destroy their native seat II 186(PL6.225)

Disturbance, not believe God would leave church to perpetual stumble of conjecture and d. III 186(CG1.1) to the eternal d. of him that complains III 393(D1.3) Germanus inquires authors of d. x 112(B3)

Disturbances, innumerable d. on earth through female snares II 336(PL10.897) not settling new government may be ascribed to d. VI 125(W) restless countrymen machinated new d. XIII 391(SL120)

DIVIDE

Disturber, king shall sit without an old d. [Laud] III 63(R2) this impertinent d. of divine service XIII 419(SL131)

Disturbers, divines warned not to be d. of civil affairs v 44(TE)

Disunion, perpetual cause of d. III 351(AP)

Disworship, rankest politicians would think d. III 396(D1.4)

Ditch, with their blind guides are in d. already v 215(K15)

Ditmarsh, Frederick, duke of D. XIII 111(SL38)

Ditties, rural d. were not mute I 77(L32) lament his fate in amorous d. II 24(PL1.449) soft amorous d. by fair women II 366(PL11.584) singing to religious, martial or civil d. IV 288(E)

Ditty, sad, querulous d. IX 63(SD)

Divan, raised from their dark d. II 320(PL10.457)

Dive, if they d. he must after III 47(R2)

Diver, need of Delian d. IX 295(SDs)

Diverse, doctrine of d. arguments omitted except by Ramus; signs of d. arguments x1 105(LO1.12) d. arguments may be opposites x1 109(LO1.12) difference between d. and opposite x1 113(LO1.13) d. things and unlike x1 205(LO1.22)

Diversion, author not grounding upon favor of d. IV 64(T)

Diversions, answer begun and finished among other employments and d. v 65(Kp) preside over these presumably solemn d. XII 207(PO6)

Diversities, reconcile seeming d. of Bible IV 108(T)

Dives, warn the posterity of D. III 143(A4) on parable of D. and Lazarus XV 243(CD1.13)

Divide, d. to sing I 23(PA4) songs d. the night II 131(PL4.688) prelates try to d. Parliaments III 278(CG2c) God does not d. vs himself III 437(D2.3) by sowing discord to d. and conquer v 42(TE) Louis thought to d. and conquer enemies v 252(K21) d. and conquer friends v 256(K22) d. and conquer v 271(K26) Spain aims at d. and conquer XIII 241(SL75)

DIVIDER

Divider, hate is mightiest d. III 500(D2. 21)

Individual, true liberty has no d. being II 381(PL12.85) his religion become a d. movable IV 334(AR)

Divinatio in Verrem, see Cicero

Divination, they had d. to have foretold this IV 125(T) best d. is to weigh things past to foresee things to come V 172(K 10) Druids by entrails of men used d. x 64(B2)

Divine, [n.] a most imperfect and incomplete d. who does not condemn lucre III 162(A13) Verdune, French d. III 448(D 2.5) Hemingius writes of divorce most like a d. IV 103(T) no other known d. so interpreted *Mal.* II.16 IV 109(T) Erasmus was written vs by some burly standard d. IV 113(T) Musculus, d. of no obscure fame IV 226(T) Felix Bidentbachius, eminent d. IV 227(T) Aretius, famous d. of Bern IV 228(T) serving-man having conversed with stripling d. or two; d. of note had taken it in to revise IV 238(C) gives management of religion to d. of note IV 333(AR) Peter Martyr, a d. of foremost rank V 26(TE) Knox, a most famous d.; John Craig another learned d. V 28(TE) gives words of some eminent d. then in Germany V 46(TE) sit all life at feet of pulpited d. VI 75(H) better not one d. in university VI 96(H) disciple of that great d. VII 199(1D3) not one orthodox d. to take your part VII 203(1D3) ever to be expected from d. of church VIII 147(2D) as you say I am no d. IX 93(SD) Spanheim a reverend d. IX 207(SD)

Divine, [adj.] that showed thou wast d. I 17(I35) sincerely good and perfectly d. I 26(TI15) wed your d. sounds I 27(SM3) breathe such d. enchanting ravishment I 94(CO244) soul quite lose d. property I 102(CO468) but of d. effect I 108(CO629) let me not call in doubt d. prediction I 338(SA44) tax not d. disposal I 344(SA210) thou didst plead d. impulsions I 352(SA422) full of d. instinct I 355(SA526) mortal men fallen

DIVINE

into wrath d. I 397(SA1683) when his d. head down the stream was sent I 464(L62n) things d. thou treatest of II 4(PLpv33) than aught d. or holy II 32(PL1.683) if our substance be d. II 41(PL2.99) or human face d. II 79(PL3.44) in his face d. compassion II 82(PL3.141) Son in whom dwells fullness of love d. II 85(PL3.225) love no where to be found less than d. II 92(PL3.411) in their looks d. II 116(PL4.291) in them d. resemblance II 119(PL4.364) O fruit d., sweet of thyself II 146(PL5.67) works declare thy power d. II 149(PL5.159) as by work d. the sovereign architect had framed II 153(PL5.256) to shade his lineaments d. II 154(PL5.278) d. effulgence II 160(PL5.458) thy words, d. instructor II 163(PL5.546) in their motions harmony d. II 166(PL5.625) lightning d. II 170(PL5.734) d. commands obeyed II 172(PL5.806) Apostate, idol of majesty d. II 181(PL6.101) while they feel vigor d. II 183(PL6.158) his d. behests obey II 184(PL6.184) power d. his way prepared II 205(PL6.780) Urania, whose voice d. II 211(PL7.2) Son with radiance crowned of majesty d. II 218(PL7.195) one came of shape d. II 246(PL8.295) appeared presence d. II 246(PL8.314) his heart, d. of something ill, misgave him II 290(PL9.845) of d. effect to open eyes II 291(PL9.865) Eve holy, d., good II 292(PL9.899) taste so d. II 295(PL9.986) justice d. II 335(PL10.857-8) where he vouchsafed presence d. II 357(PL11.319) retaining still d. similitude II 364(PL11.512) conformity d. II 367(PL11.606) objects d. must needs impair human sense II 379(PL12.9) with the voice d. nigh thunder-struck II 406(PL1.35) to show him worthy of his birth d. II 410(PL1.141) a table of celestial food, d. II 480(PL4.588) constitution of church set down by d. prescript III 41(R2) as oft as soul retired to d. contemplation III 49(R2) such d. ministries as these III 56(R2) showers of d. benediction III 65(R2) third subsistence of

DIVINE

d. infinitude III 76(R2) episcopacy is either of d. constitution or human; if of d. constitution, scripture must satisfy us; scripture only book left of d. authority; in nothing more d. than in its all-sufficiency III 81(P) as if d. scripture wanted supplement III 82(P) not by d. command; relinquished fortress of d. authority III 106(AP) reason and not any d. command III 126(A2) neither d. or human wisdom meant ancient fathers to be rule to us III 139(A4) take d. counsel [John vi.27] III 142(A4) count as praiseworthy that grounded upon d. precepts III 146(A4) senseless of d. doctrine; think they the d. gift of learning comes from den of Plutus III 161(A13) persuasive power more d. than compulsive III 165(A13) honor of d. providence ever saved; if any visible shape can be given to d. things III 185(CG1.1) they did nothing without d. intimation III 190(CG1.2) d. square and compass of God's discipline III 191(CG1.2) episcopacy partly d. institution III 207(CG1.5) how durst alter d. institution of presbyters III 209(CG1.5) d. inspiration sweet to ancient prophets III 230(CG2p) scripture affords us a d. pastoral drama III 237(CG2p) songs in law and prophets not in d. argument alone, but in critical art incomparable III 238(CG2p) d. and gracious purposes of presbyterial government III 254(CG2.3) healing that d. particle III 267(CG2.3) your doom imitate d. vengeance III 279(CG2c) for his writings Plato obtained surname of d. III 293(AP) could say nothing but contrary to d. mouth III 294(AP) twins of love's d. generation III 305(AP) whether a secret of the d. will III 367(Dp) men with knowledge of d. and human things III 375(Dp) ready to mutiny vs d. Providence III 400(D1.5) as from a d. hand I tender to you IV 17(M) king should escape as thing d. v 20(TE) not to trust in own strength but in d. assistance x 110(B3) many are the shapes of things d. xiv 27(FE7) certain d. breath in universe xii

DIVINES

255(PO7) mind enlarged by contemplation of d. things xii 263(PO7) relying upon d. assistance, let us proceed to inquire about the Son xiv 179(CD1.5) ministers appointed by d. commission xvi 235(CD1.29)
 Divine Right, d. r. of bishopdom III 116(A1) d. r. of episcopacy forthwith expiring III 366(AP) d. r. of kings v 11(TE) absurdity of d. r. v 12(TE) Edward the Confessor implied d. r. vi 66(H) under color of d. r. of tithes; frivolous pretences of d. r. vi 68(H) clergy think d. r. of maintenance from Abraham vi 69(H) pretending by d. r. to tenth of men's estates vi 88(H) clergy claim tithes by d. r. vi 99(H) king by d. r. claimed to go unpunished vii 5(1Dp) kings have no more d. r. than people vii 113(1D2)
 Divinely, work to which I was d. called I 345(SA226) though d. brought II 253(PL8.500) d. warranted reformation III 66(R2)
 Divines, 8 d. appointed on Ecclesiastical Constitutions III 11(R1) liturgy given to moderate d.; surely they were moderate d. III 13(R1) you would think it became not greatest d. to meddle III 122(A2nm) it has ill become d. to meddle so maliciously III 122(A2) not only eminent but supereminent d. III 168(A14) no one clergy yields so many grave, holy, accomplished d. III 170(A16nm) question about church government is eternal reproach to our d. III 182(CGp) young d. at plays in college III 300(AP) wrong collections made by modern d. III 412(D1.8) canon. law and d. consent to divorce when one plots vs life of other III 420(D1.11) Paræus and other d. III 436(D2.3) reason not known to our d. III 446(D2.4) our d. condemn separation III 499(D2.21) Fagius, one of chief d. in Germany IV 12(M) do not require more fair deductions than our d. IV 88(T) judgments of Lord not wrong as d. today dare censure IV 112(T) countenance of our d. admirable IV 122(T)

DIVINES

general grant of d. about judicial law iv 140(T) d. agreed on what Pharisees meant iv 146(T) which all d. confess is a commentary iv 149(T) d. make no scruple to soften speeches of Christ iv 174(T) what reformed d. have recovered; famousest d. have taught according to this book iv 218(T) our d. long ago renounced that reason; have forgot themselves; d. hold to absurdity which papist would not hold; such ignorant and slothful teachers as our d. iv 221(T) when other great d. taught at Strasburg iv 224(T) committee of 32 d. and lawyers iv 231(T) other orthodox d. iv 263(C) if canon law and d. allow divorce for conspiracy of death iv 267(C) ignorance and hypocrisy of our dancing d. v 5(TE) doubling d. ready to calumniate v 7(TE) fast and loose of prevaricating d. v 35(TE) advice to d. to stay out of civil affairs, to study harder, to attend office of good pastors v 44(TE) difference between Protestant d. and these pulpit firebrands v 46(TE) mention only Knox among Scotch d. v 49(TE) among our own d. on rights of kings v 50(TE) there were the true Protestant d. of England; arose a covetous and ambitious generation of d.; for d. they call themselves v 52(TE) divers reverend and learned d. v 53(TE) d. in sermons have postures; d. in sermons vs tyrants; later vs punishing tyrants; variety of d. no less than of artillery-ground; d. seem to march furiously on, then counter march; never wheel in whole body; Providence must be drum, word of command to d.; calls d. to larger benefices; acts d. into promotions; at turns and doublings no men readier; d. have no certain right hand or left; if truth comes to be defended that seems to them unprofitable v 56(TE) d. as nimble motionists; d. of no more use in reformation; d. no help to advancement of truth; conformity to their own limping; d. would have scripture and reason halt to keep them company; impotent conclusions of d.; cry up king

DIVINES

as Lord's anointed; d. had cut off his thumbs and great toes upon pulpit cushions v 57(TE) best of Protestant d. which we may follow as guides; prove that judgment of d. not to be esteemed; prove themselves not Protestant d. but hungry church-wolves v 58(TE) d. their wizards so brazen as to cry Hosanna to this book v 73(Kp) king borrowed nothing from d.; mellifluous prayers and meditations of d.; honeycomb devotions of d. v 88(K1) reformation not to be decided by those d. v 212(K14) carnal fear of those d. v 220(K16) as he charges Assembly of D. v 258(K23) Parliament defines more judiciously than twice number of d. vi 11(CP) English d. hold tithes under Gospel; all other Protestant d. deny vi 51(H) reformed d. in other countries vs tithes vi 60(H) our Protestant and new reformed English Presbyterian d.; in this prelates agree better with reformed churches than d. vi 67(H) of all Protestants only English d. take tithes vi 70(H) peculiar simony of our d. in England vi 71(H) our d. deny marriage a sacrament vi 72(H) as if with d. learning stood or fell; their pittance so small; better not one divine in university vi 96(H) bachelor d. and doctors of tippet; bred up for d. in babbling schools vi 98(H) these d. must know all this belongs not to civil sword; tell these d. heresy belongs to their function vi 262(O) to punish wicked king or tyrant is opinion of eminent d.; leaders in late reformation vii 49(1D1) you say some d. in council of Trent used example of bees vii 87(1D2) sense of all orthodox d. upon passage in *Samuel* vii 91(1D2) trot out obscure company of Hipponensian d. vii 199(1D3) encounter eminent d. of Protestant church vii 203(1D3) so all most eminent d. of Reformed Church are Brownists vii 347(1D5) why mention d. of highest name who were blind viii 67(2D) eminent d. on judging kings viii 135(2D) sincerer part of our d. viii 203(2D) my opinion

DIVINES

on divorce maintained by illustrious d. ix 61(SD) glosses of d. for doctrine of heaven ix 125(SD) d. called to reform religion; d. not chosen by any rule or custom ecclesiastical; not eminent for piety or knowledge; elected by Parliament as each one fancied; most of d. had cried down pluralities x 321(Bd) going through shorter systems of d. xiv 5(CDp) d. argue about emanation; some modern d. insist Son existed from eternity under name of Logos xiv 181(CD1.5) d. arguing for personality of Holy Spirit xiv 203(CD1.5) quotation from Horace about changing Proteus applied to d. xiv 229(CD1.5) according to d. name of Jehovah means 2 things xiv 293(CD1.5) these d. distinguish between original sin and actual sin xv 197(CD1.11) d. not inappropriately reckon up 4 degrees of death xv 203(CD1.12) prejudice of d. in favor of own preconceived opinions xv 219(CD1.13) caused much controversy among d. xv 307(CD1.16) sense of divine mercy leading to repentance ought not be confounded with faith as by greater number of d. xv 387(CD1.19) 3 divisions of faith made by d. xv 399(CD1.20) weight of scripture compels d. to acknowledge xv 403(CD1.20) our d. answer in affirmative that faith alone justifies xvi 37(CD1.22) at a loss to conjecture why d. have narrowed the terms of apostolical conclusion xvi 39(CD1.22) right observation of remonstrant d. xvi 93(CD1.25) same remonstrant d. have shown like sagacity and research xvi 95(CD1.25) d. in general insist that it is needful to observe the Mosaic law—a doctrine productive of mischief in early church xvi 147(CD1.27) futile arguments of d. who uphold infant baptism xvi 171(CD1.28) by what infatuation do even Protestant d. persist in darkening scriptures with intricate metaphysical comment xvi 261(CD1.30) position of d. on relations of works and decalogue not easy to discover true xvii 7(CD2.1) strange how d. forget own doctrine in requiring vow in

DIVINITY

baptism of infants xvii 115(CD2.4) acquit holy men of falsehood who in judgment of d. lied xviii 305(CD2.13) character of . . . assembly of d. xviii 246(TCt) Diving, d. with deep prelatial malignance iv 69(T) Divining, more ignorant in his art of d. iii 342(AP) your d. gown vi 261(O) dexterous at d. ix 289(SDs) Divinities, resplendent among sister d. xii 223(PO6) excuse absurdities of poets on heathen d. xiv 33(CD1.2) Divinity, d. within them breeding wings ii 296(PL9.1010) piece of pure primitive d. iii 71(R2) Hall's d. would reconcile England and Rome iii 114(A1) his whole d. is bred up in beggarly hopes of fat deanery; baseborn issue of d. iii 162(A13) conversant in no d. iii 171(A17) marvelous piece of d. iii 202(CG1.5) nothing more rotten in d. iii 207(CG1.5) argues a d. about her iii 252(CG2.3) those in next aptitude to d. iii 300(AP) dullness of canon d. iii 419(D1.10) marriage may endanger life, both law and d. concluding iii 420(D1.11t) because a ground in d.; unless d.'s axioms be more doubtful iii 438(D2.3) our vulgar d. fathers on Moses; on God iii 439(D2.3) Fagius invited to be professor of D. at Cambridge iv 12(M) true in d. and law that consent makes marriage iv 90(T) they have d. to punish error inhumanly iv 125(T) d. now current argues iv 152(T) Hunnius well known in d. and other arts iv 226(T) men of name in d. iv 229(T) servingman and chaplains joined in d. iv 238(C) ignorantly zealous youth enter ambitious, mercenary, or ignorantly zealous d. iv 279(E) I ask by what d. sacrifice religion, to perpetual hazard v 55(TE) salable piece of English d. the shops value v 83(K1) position false in law and d. v 135(K6) make good by Pharaoh's d. v 212(K14) wholesome body of d. without school terms vi 78(H) bodies and marrows of d.; small necessity of going to university to learn d.; logic better lacking in disputes of d. vi

DIVINITY

94(H) school d. idle sophistry of monks; canker of religion vi 96(H) pretty fantastic dose of d. vi 151(N) bad logic, bad mathematics, worse d. vi 156(N) what shame for a doctor of d. vi 158(N) bad kings reverence no d. but Fortune vii 113(1D2) Salmasius promises to procure More d. chair in Middelburg viii 35(2D) Diodati, learned professor of d. viii 127(2D) Troncini, pastor and professor of d. ix 233(SDs) celebrated professor of d. ix 237(SDs) poets inspired by the d. xii 129(POr) associate chance with nature as joint d. xiv 27(CD 1.2) self-existence, attribute of d. xiv 191(CD1.5) texts to prove d. of Son xiv 253(CD1.5) on Thomas asserting d. of Christ xiv 257(CD1.5) testimony on supreme d. of Christ xiv 277(CD1.5) John aimed to declare nature of Son's d. xiv 303(CD1.5) filial character of Son refutes his supreme d. xiv 313(CD1.5) his works bear witness not of his d. but of his mission from God xiv 321(CD1.5) think they have important argument for Son's d. xiv 327(CD1.5) if belief be honor peculiar to d. xiv 333(CD1.5) Bible no where teaches d. of Holy Spirit xiv 379(CD1.6) usual to defend d. of Holy Spirit on ground that name of God is attributed to Spirit xiv 381(CD1.6) d. of Holy Spirit not acknowledged by Jews xiv 389(CD1.6) nothing here implies d. or unity of essence xiv 399(CD1.6) words wherein Son's d. asserted more clearly than elsewhere xv 143(CD1.10)

Division, hate is d. itself iii 500(D2.21) ruin us by our d. v 271(K26) schism signifies d. in worst sense vi 12(CP) d. as used by Cicero xi 237(LO1.27) Spain aims at d. and civil war xiii 241(SL75)

Divisions, masterful running over of many chords and d. iii 133(A2) if prelacy will seek to close up d. in church iii 218(CG 1.6) sects and d. rumored among us abroad iii 222(CG1.7) lest d. and subdivisions will undo us iv 343(AR) our strength in midst of our d. v 266(K25) d. of tongues and hands at building of

DIVORCE

Jerusalem v. 271(K26) lest king by gathering sweet fruit of our d. be restored vii 491(1D10) new d. in church x 107(B3) Divitiacus, D. puissant king of Soissons; had Britain under command x 35(B2) Divorce, Sonnets xi. and xii. on the D. tracts 1 62 almost sent out canon to d. married priests iii 30(R1) have given a bill of d. to popery iii 355(AP) d. for hardness of heart iii 372(Dp) absurdity of canonists in decrees about d. iii 380(D1pt) abusers of law of d. given by Moses iii 381(D1p) Saviour's words touching d. iii 383(D1p) other reasons of d. than adultery iii 384(D1p) d. ought yet to be allowed by magistrate; words of Christ not contraried on d.; to prohibit absolutely any d. is vs reason of law iii 385(D1p) his position stated on d.; that indisposition, unfitness or contrariety of mind is greater reason for d. iii 388(D1.1) cause of d. mentioned in the law is some uncleanness; cause of d. expressed in position agrees iii 389(D1.1) such a one forbidden to d. iii 397(D 1.4) reasons which move him to d. equal to reasons which first warrant him to marry iii 399(D1.4) marriage more broke by grievous continuance than by d. iii 400(D1.6t) Paul speaking of marriage and d. in 1 Cor. vii. 15 iii 402(D 1.6) to move d. upon good conditions to the divorced; who does most according to peace and love in marriage or d. iii 403(D1.6) more Christianity to d. iii 404(D1.7) children of 2. matrimony succeeding d. iii 405(D1.7) to illustrate whole question of d.; Jews commanded to divorce unbelieving Gentile iii 406(D 1.8) whether they ought to d. unbeliever; 2. reason of divorce to avoid seducement iii 407(D1.8) bid not to marry, not bid to d.; author of a general d.; such severe d. as to aggravate license iii 408(D1.8) Christ meant d. as Moses meant d.; d. not, even for religion iii 410(D 1.8) ought to d. idolatrous heretic; in believer's choice to d. or not; if no hope given the d. is lawful iii 411(D1.8) what

DIVORCE

Christ spake about d.; Paul seems to bid us not d. an infidel III 412(D1.8) this place hinders not d. III 413(D1.8) to do him right by d. III 415(D1.9) to prohibit d. vs nature III 416(D1.10) canon law and divines grant d. when one plots vs life of other III 420(D1.11) law not giving all freedom of d. III 422(D1.12) God never took displeasure in d. III 423(D1.13) less scandal to d.; use as much cruelty in forbidding to d. III 427(D1.14) Christ did not abrogate law of d. III 428(D2.11) Christ vs all d. III 428(D2.1) our Saviour to speak of d. III 429(D2.1) Christ's rigid sentence vs d.; precepts of d. not repealed III 430(D2.1) if Christ vs all d. III 431(D2.1) through violence of d. by law vs law III 437(D2.3) by not granting any law of d.; marriage no more a command than d. III 444(D2.4) let him write her a bill of d. III 454(D2.8) as Moses expounds law by his laws of d.; Moses instructs us what we may lawfully do about d. III 460(D2.9) forbidding d. utterly dissonant to doctrine of Christ III 461(D2.9) coming to point of d. as if they feared III 462(D2.9) bill of d. declares it to be orderly III 462(D2.10) Moses suffered uncleanness in one d. III 465(D2.11) not abrogating jot of d. III 466(D2.12) no point of the law but d. III 467(D2.12) Saviour disputes here morality of d. III 468(D2.12) who looks on law concerning d. should go back to first institution; let this adulterous matter of d. pass; why we should strain thus at matter of d. III 470(D2.13) if d. were granted not for men but to release afflicted wives, as Beza contends; to say d. granted for relief of wives is but weakly conjectured III 474(D2.15) hardness of heart not lessened by liberty of d.; fancy that d. was granted only for help of wives; counsels man to d. rather than live with such a colleague III 475(D2.15) to say d. was granted for woman rather than man; not altering precept of d. which is moral III 476(D2.15) who affirm d. granted only to wives III 478(D

DIVORCE

2.16) a peaceful d. is a less evil III 480(D2.16) might give her a bill of d.; Christ declared no accidental offence can justify d.; Moses permits d. only in cases III 483(D2.17) any difference except fornication no occasion for d.; law of Moses contains greater cause for d. III 484(D2.17) humorous, dishonest, slight cause of d.; d. like a divine touch heals all III 485(D2.17) whether Christ mean only actual fornication can warrant d.; Jerome on when d. is warranted III 487(D2.18) loath to judge worthy of a d. III 488(D2.18) demeanors held sufficient to d.; that sin needed not riddance by d. III 489(D2.18) to have let capital crime silently escape into d. III 490(D2.18) church would offend in granting d. for frigidity; reasons of Paul of equal moment to d. III 491(D2.19) this unjust austerity on d. III 495(D2.20) papists the strictest forbidders of d. III 496(D2.20) pluck power of d. from family III 497(D2.21) popes seeing wealth and power in deciding d.; ancient and naturally domestic prerogative of d.; differences in d. about dowries; final hindering of d. cannot belong to civil power; Fagius gives liberty of pronouncing d. to Christian magistrate III 498(D2.21) separation of bed and board, without 2. choice condemned by divines; d. is not a matter of law but of charity; often causes of d. lie so deeply in radical and innocent affections of nature as not to be for law to tamper with III 499(D2.21) restrictive law vs d. binds not III 500(D2.21) if d. may be so natural; to forbid d. compulsively III 501(D2.21) Henry VIII discovered tyranny of Rome over d.; asserting into his familiary power the right of just d. III 502(D2.21) to d. never counted political or civil offence III 503(D2.21) law sees to only just and equal conditions of d.; how can it be punished by prohibiting d.; law to no rational purpose can forbid d.; law can only take care that conditions of d. be not injurious III 504(D2.21) liberty of d. we claim only from this law; Paræus would

DIVORCE

prove d. for hardness of heart no longer permitted III 506(D2.22) d. should return to master of family; not contained in that prohibition of d. pronounced by Christ III 508(D2.22) law of d. wrought little confusion among Jews; prohibitors of d. think us better than Jews were III 509(D2.22) equal plea of d. with corporal deficiency III 531(Dn) how can law exact concerning d. that which it never exacted III 554(Dn) law forbidding d. multiplies evil; he that would d. but for law hath done it already III 581(Dn) strange iniquity and perverseness vs all necessary d.; bestows as much time on this one point of d. IV 9(M) church of Strasburg published this doctrine of d. as article of confession IV 10(M) if God thought good to restore needful doctrine of d.; esteem of me as only passive instrument in revealing truth of d.; I owe no light or leading in d. from any man; grounded on infallible scriptures IV 11(M) Fagius was of same opinion about d. IV 12(M) heard Bucer had written much of d. IV 13(M) what more like Providence than that question of d. be treated as it has IV 16(M) of lawful d. and what ancient churches have thought IV 28(Mnm) ancient fathers on marriage after d. IV 32(Mnm) words of our Lord concerning d. explained IV 34(Mnm) God did not only grant but also commanded d. to certain men IV 35(Mnm) what God commanded to Jews concerning d. applies to Christians IV 36(Mnm) Christ intended not to make new laws of d. IV 37(Mnm) deny second marriage even to them who d. for adultery; lawful for wife to d. adulterer IV 39(Mnm) writing of Paul on d. explained IV 40(Mnm) that Christ granted d. for other causes besides adultery IV 42(Mnm) for what causes d. permitted by civil law IV 44(Mnm) that impotence of body, leprosy, madness, are just causes for d.; that d. for aforementioned causes disagrees not with words of Christ IV 54(Mnm) Bucer wrote tractate of d. for

DIVORCE

England as did Erasmus; Erasmus saw England needed redress on d. IV 60(M) doctor who mentions with ignominy tractate of d. IV 69(T) ordaining more humanly in casualties of d. IV 71(T) to be bound from d. would be punishment IV 78(T) Carvilius, first that sought d. in Rome; to dismiss wife for barrenness is hard IV 82(T) they be friendly but cannot couple, that shall d. them; shall not d. till death IV 89(T) d. for adultery or desertion not only separates but annuls IV 92(T) no hindrance to d. in wedlock where is no mystery; if we define marriage, we shall learn when d. is right IV 100(T) why d. for want of bodily performance IV 102(T) vulgar estimation grants no d. except for body; Hemingius writes of d. most like a divine IV 103(T) Justinian holds d. for breaking conjunction of mind IV 104(T) by nullity rather than by d. IV 106(T) *Ecclesiasticus* exhorts to d. for incurable causes IV 110(T) Christ allows d. to be command; as they make d. custom vs nature; how could there be law that wife married after d. was defiled; custom of d. was allowable or not allowable IV 111(T) if statutes of God are pure, then this of d. is so; Erasmus who writ an excellent treatise of d. IV 113(T) God permitted d. for what was distasteful; move honest man to d.; sin not in action of d. but in abuse IV 114(T) Solomon to plain justification of d. IV 117(T) plea of frigidity shall d. IV 118(T) bound never to d. her; law gave no d. where injury; absolute forbidding to d. in law; distinguish between privilege of good man in d. and punishment of offender IV 124(T) like reason vs d. for adultery IV 125(T) prohibition of d. avails to no good end; why God gave Jews d. IV 128(T) permission Christ gave to d. for adultery may be abused IV 130(T) dares commit adultery that he may d.; pope and church of England forbid d. except for openest adultery IV 131(T) law touching d. has been argued with reason and equity IV

DIVORCE

134(T) law of d. Pharisees had depraved; d. hath an exception left it rv 138(T) Christ not abolishing Mosaic d.; immediately before sentence vs d.; if we maintain that Christ abolished Mosaic d. rv 139(T) what if law of d. be a moral law; yet act of d. is conversant in good or evil, and so is moral rv 141(T) as now about liberty of d., so another time; they who would determine of d. by this place find it difficult rv 142(T) bring question of d. into hot agitation among people; Sermon on Mount wherein he spake rigidly vs d.; what Christ intends to speak of d. here rv 144(T) milder than 2 Hebrew words used for d.; Saviour condemns not all d. but injury in d.; d. being in itself no evil thing rv 145(T) so long as lust walks from d. to marriage; if d. is not unjust but for lust; why not d. by consent; d. that Pharisees meant; Pharisees held they might d. for every accidental cause; vain papistical distinction of d. from bed and from bond; Christ meant d. that frees to 2. marriage rv 146(T) Saviour reprehended rash d.; forbidding d. for temporary causes rv 147(T) law Christ cites to prove d. forbidden not tyrannical rv 148(T) Christ's prohibition of d. discussed rv 149(T) carnal doctors disputing of d.; what right in ill accidents to d. rv 150(T) if chief cause why we may not d. be wanting here rv 151(T) such right to d. fetched from prime institution rv 152(T) Jews would brain, if not permitted to d. rv 154(T) why, if usury is unlawful, is it tolerated more than d.; he who said, d. not, also said; usury permitted, d. forbid rv 158(T) how could law forbid to d. whom it could not forbid to dislike rv 159(T) that a man may moderately d. rv 160(T) more good than restraint of d. rv 161(T) to d. for adultery is called permission; how weakly thought all d. is unlawful rv 164(T) God suffered not only d. but; for same reason God suffered d. and marriage rv 165(T) abolish d. as suffered only for hardness; would next

DIVORCE

remove restraint of d.; God suffers hardness of heart not only in d. rv 166(T) no reason why law of d. should be abolished rv 167(T) Moses enacted law of d. for other good causes; permitted not d. by law as evil; Christ being demanded maliciously why Moses made law of d. rv 168(T) how from beginning men might not d. except for adultery rv 169(T) d. more permissive before Moses than under; while men and women were perfect they needed not d. rv 170(T) to ease an extremity by d.; who think they think favorably of d. deem d. venial to infirmity rv 172(T) end of Christ's declaring austerely vs d. rv 173(T) what censure they deserve who d. abusively rv 174(T) Christ intends not to determine all cases of d.; think his conscience discharged by bill of d. given rv 175(T) bail enough to be no adulterer giving d. for these causes rv 176(T) granting d. for frigidity; d. for desertion without infidelity rv 177(T) must forbid d. for adultery too; grant d. for single act of privates adultery; that we might not think ourselves bound from all d. rv 179(T) no need for Saviour to grant d. for adultery; if they say d. should be judicially restrained in stricter manner; his sentence does no more by law forbid d. rv 180(T) why is d. unlawful but only for adultery rv 181(T) won from word fornication and reason of adultery that d. is not limited to adultery; Christ intended not to deliver whole doctrine of d. rv 182(T) never so justly moved to d. rv 184(T) Paul repeating command about d. rv 185(T) no marvel they thought it hard that they might not d. rv 187(T) how distant from abolishing law of d.; same Christian regard to d. rv 188(T) Saviour taught d. not to be rashly made; his work on d. not to perish by this age rv 189(T) Christian not to d. if infidel please to stay rv 190(T) commands to d. an infidel rv 191(T) d. from infidel; where d. is forbidden between 2 of same religion rv 192(T) for-

DIVORCE

bid to marry infidel, not bid d. iv 193(T) though Lord command to d. infidel; a Christian may be permitted not to d. her iv 197(T) not d. that first breaks peace of family; can be restored to faultless person by d.; though believer be permitted to forbear d. iv 201(T) obtain most needful remedy by d. iv 202(T) seeking d. from one grossly erroneous or profane; like freedom to d. for other causes iv 203(T) to explain or defend assertion of this book touching d. iv 205(T) fathers who have so interpreted words of Christ on d. iv 206(T) Christ on d. meant not adultery alone; unnatural abuse thought worthy of d. iv 207(T) Christ did not forbid d. from unworthy yoke is Tertullian's opinion; Origen declared Christ did not confine d. to adultery; Lactantius has like opinion iv 209(T) to d. and marry another and to d. to marry are 2 different things; Lactantius thought this place did not forbid necessary d.; Council of Eliberis should d. wife convicted of adultery; how proves this that other causes may d.; divorce of adulteress commanded by 3 councils; other sins as heinous might be ground of d. iv 210(T) Basil on d. for adultery or other cause hindering godly life; thus more causes for d. than adultery; Epiphanius says whole church thought other causes for d.; Ambrose on d. for other causes iv 211(T) serves to d. any untunable matrimony; here are causes of d. assigned other than adultery; who may not for impiety better d. than be deserted; Jerome says d. free not only for actual adultery but for the suspicion thereof; Augustine says d. for infidelity justified iv 212(T) Augustine on d.; Council of Agatha on d. iv 213(T) how primitive church understood Saviour's words touching d.; age of Theodosius held that d. mutually consented might be suffered by law iv 214(T) laws of Christian emperors of Rome on d. iv 215(T) adultery actual or suspected and many other sins might be causes of d.; liberty of d. by consent is

DIVORCE

repealed; other laws on d. iv 216(T) Leo decreed d. for madness iv 217(T) evidence on lawfulness of d. summed up iv 218(T) Theodosian code had law of d.; using instance of d. as prop of tyranny; double error, first, saying divine law prohibited d. iv 219(T) restraint of d. first plea for pope's stepping into secular authority; this papal and unjust restriction of d. need not be so dear to us; pope opposed d. of Henry VIII; Alexander III repealed imperial law of d. iv 220(T) d. from bed and board, not from bond; d. for actual and proved adultery; d. not desertion iv 221(T) Wyclif taught d. lawful to Christian for other causes equal to adultery; Luther allows d. for obstinate denial of conjugal duty iv 222(T) Melancthon grants d. for cruelty iv 223(T) other causes for d. in fornication; Bucer treats of d. with same effect; Fagius on d.; other divines on d. iv 224(T) Peter Martyr grants d. for desertion, seducement, scandalous demeanor of heretic iv 225(T) Musculus distinguishes between religious and civil determination of d.; d. for impotence; Gualter of Zurich allows d. for leprosy or any cause rendering unfit; Hemingius writes on d.; grants 6 causes for d.; Hunnius declares fornication excludes not other causes iv 226(T) Felix Bidentbachius on d.; Harbardus and Wigandus on d.; Beza's opinion on d. examined and criticized iv 227(T) d. from deserting infidel; as good to d. from him who intolerably stays; Beza therefore by own definition justifies d. from any wicked conditions; Aretius approves many causes for d. iv 228(T) avouch justice of old permissions touching d.; Alciat of Milan on d.; Corasius on d. already cited; Wesembecchius defends d.; Grotius on d. iv 229(T) laws of Edw. VI allow d. and second marriage iv 231(T) perpetual strife determined no unjust plea for d. iv 232(T) to d. at extreme necessity book writes it lawful iv 234(C) d. subject new to this age iv 235(C) behooves him to show what d. is;

DIVORCE

show what is true doctrine of d.; shows d. in Judaical practice which he disallows rv 236(C) instead of showing true doctrine and discipline of d. rv 237(C) I confess disagreement of mind not always just cause for d. rv 241(C) Bible sets down measure of disagreement for d.; deny it is commanded not to d. for religion rv 242(C) such a hater loses privilege of d. rv 243(C) words of Christ, the main obstacle of d. rv 246(C) would be sin to d. for adultery or desertion; to d. relative and metaphorical union of 2 bodies rv 247(C) they allow no cause for d. but fornication rv 248(C) if it allow d. for no cause but fornication; where law speaks not of d. but vs dividing possessions rv 249(C) to prove contrariety not greater cause than frigidity for d. rv 254(C) d. was then right, now wrong rv 261(C) sometimes plainly not his fault who seeks d. rv 262(C) who acts most according to peace and love in marriage or d. breaks marriage least rv 263(C) d. by consent till canon law rv 266(C) d. for conspiracy of death rv 267(C) supposes everyone in default who seeks d. rv 270(C) prohibition of d. good to none rv 271(C) on my return I wrote on d.; before me Bucer, Fagius, Erasmus wrote on d.; d. tracts should have been in Latin; then no vulgar readers; More, base adulterer, makes clamor about d.; More guilty of most cruel d. viii 115(2D) why I wrote on d. viii 131(2D) proper method of d.; d. not abrogated by Christ viii 133(2D) his views on d. not diabolical; nor blasphemous; divines do not all agree on d. ix 59(SD) More slanders me about doctrine of d. ix 125(SD) one teaches great things like Milton on d.; of a piece with your interpretation of Gospel passage upon d.; my interpretation of d. given in words, not deeds as yours ix 185(SD) Vortiper putting away wife who died in d. x 137(B3) archbishop of Canterbury pronounces d. of king from Algiva x 242(B5) d. granted in Moscovia for utter

DIVORCE

dislike; this liberty probably from Greek church and Imperial laws x 340(HM1) easy d. among Samoeds x 343(HM2) about book of d. you have given to someone xii 71(FE16) wishes d. tracts translated into Latin rather than into Dutch; still received by vulgar according to their wonted opinions; wrote 3 treatises on d.; first in 2 books on *Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce*; 2. called *Tetrachordon*; treats of 4 chief passages in scripture on divorce; 3. called *Colasterion*; an answer to certain sciolist; first one in 2 editions; should use enlarged 2. edition; offers to send more correct editions; has nothing to add or change at present time; hopes for a faithful translation xii 73(FE16) Morus somewhat derided Milton's book on d.; Van Aizema has arranged to have it translated into Dutch; asks if there are corrections or additions xii 315(MC 36nm) reproving unrestrained liberty of d.; on *Gen. ii.24* repeated in *Matt. v.32* and *xix.5* on d. and adultery xv 135 (CD 1.10) d. not to be lightly secured; fit to separate what God hath not joined; breaking of essential form of marriage cause for d. xv 157(CD1.10) Christian perfection no argument vs d.; when d. may be granted; God in his holy law permits and sometimes enjoins d.; on hardness of their hearts; Christ's words not meant as general explanation of d. xv 159(CD1.10) examination of causes enumerated in Mosaic law; common practice to give d. for pretended uncleanness; d. permitted by Mosaic law only on grounds of highest justice and equity xv 161(CD1.10) humanity of Mosaic law of d. xv 163(CD1.10) unhappy marriage more cruel than d.; God gave laws of d. most equitable and humane xv 165(CD1.10) Ezra and Nehemiah commanded divorce for religious reasons; d. for irresistible antipathies xv 167(CD1.10) Christ reproves Pharisees for abuse of Mosaic law of d.; he does not abrogate the law nor forbid its legitimate use xv 169(CD1.10) reason taught them d. must

DIVORCE

sometimes take place before death; d. of Abraham and Hagar; Christ permitted d. for fornication xv 171(CD1.10) not only lawful but necessary to d. an adulteress; Paul allowed d. in case of unbeliever; marriage indissoluble before fall, dissolvable after fall; d. a part of law of nature and of Moses; not disallowed by Christ xv 173(CD1.10) why disciples were dissatisfied with Christ's answer on d.; summary of arguments on *Matt.* xix.8; why Christ allowed d. for adultery only xv 177(CD1.10) sufficient reason for liberty of d. xv 179(CD1.10) d. not to be ascribed to hardheartedness of Jews xvii 39(CD2.2) on d.; d. cases transferred to courts from time canons learned to secure gain; innumerable cases of d. with uncertain solutions xviii 154(CB) Matthew the Monk on d. for religion; in defence of d. see Bodin; d. of Lothair; d. of René, duke of Lorraine, for deformity and barrenness xviii 156(CB) instances of d. for behavior and natural impediment xviii 157(CB) on d.; why d. should be permitted xviii 160(CB) no d. between religion and state; of contrary opinion was Hospital xviii 164(CB) *Doctrine and Discipline of D.* sent to Rous xviii 269

Divorce at Pleasure, jolly slander called *D.* rv 233(C) what book ever maintained *D.* rv 234(C)

Divorced, prelacy and schism never to be d. iii 212(CG1.6) whether an idolatrous heretic ought to be d. iii 406(D1.8) can still be d. by pattern iii 411(D1.8) disproportion of mind may justly be d. iii 416(D1.9) God teaches unlawful marriage may be d. iii 416(D1.10) cannot properly be said such twain ever d. iii 480(D2.16) deserted is something less than d. iii 491(D2.19) law to look to injury to d. iii 504(D2.21) to those justly d. second marriage ought to be permitted rv 57(Mnm) d. if married might not return to husband rv 133(T) Cuneglas also d. his wife x 137(B3) Kenwalk d. sister of Penda x 163(B4) Edward Conf.

DIVORCING

d. wife Edith x 295(B6) Gabriel d. first wife x 353(HM4) William of Orange d. Anna; John of Moscow d. wife; Vincent d. wife; Henry IV of France d. xviii 157(CB)

Divorcement, only this matter of d. published here from Bucer rv 8(M) Bucer intended d. to be prime part of discipline rv 9(M) God in this liberty of d. rv 125(T)

Divorcer, if separation is unjust, so d. unjust; if law is to chasten d. iii 504(D2.21) Divorces, d. of old allowed for hardness of heart iii 372(Dp) Fagius maintained that d. might be lawfully permitted by magistrate iii 384(Dip) have been as so many d. iii 395(D1.3) God more often angry over Sabbath-breaking than over d. iii 423(D1.13) vs abuse of those d. iii 431(D2.1) that God commanded adulterous d.; to permit unlawful d. iii 439(D2.3) all d. not for adultery iii 444(D2.4) then Mosaic d. had been vs nature iii 458(D2.9) d. among Jews without magistrates iii 467(D2.12) Christ intended not to restrain all d. iii 470(D2.13) to him who d. an adulteress iii 495(D2.20) suddenness of Pharisaic d.; speediness of d. and that Herodian act rv 147(T) licentious d. of Pharisees rv 149(T) d. not a wife but a nullity rv 176(T) prohibited only such d. as Jews then made rv 185(T) vs plotted d. then in use rv 209(T) such are your d., your diversions viii 117(2D) so earnest a stickler for prohibition of d.; I mean d. of commonsense ix 61(SD) in Moscovia husband d. upon utter dislike; inherited this liberty with religion from Greek church and Imperial laws x 340(HM1) Divorcing, argument from d. idolatress iii 405(D1.7) Ezra grounded pious necessity of d. iii 408(D1.8) God by his d. command iii 420(D1.10) not d. a helpless disagreement; will be d. of God iii 425(D1.13) not many verses before he treats of d. iii 430(D2.1) primitive reason of never d. iii 457(D2.9) ridiculous that d. came from Egypt iii 468(D2.13)

DIVORCING

interdict of ever d. such union III 469(D 2.13) God never mentions first institution to persuade from d. III 470(D2.13) Malachi not vs d. III 509(D2.22) prevention of d. lies not in law III 581(Dn) right of d. for adultery not lost by patiently bearing afflictions IV 78(T) God enjoins not supposed strictness of not d. IV 79(T) Edward Confessor d. noble wife XVIII 244(MS)

Divorsive, condemn all d. engines III 410(D1.8) other vices as much d. IV 207(T)

Dobeneck, Johannes, D. recited by Cochlæus in his *Miscellanies* V 46(T)

Docible, their tenderest and most d. age IV 280(E)

Docility, Pyrrhus admiring Roman d. and courage IV 342(AR) Gentiles gave themselves to instruction with d. XIV 137(CD 1.4)

Docked, bishops hate to be d. III 14(R1)

Docks, must cut out large d. and creeks III 334(AP)

Doctor, no man d. in atheism but himself I 347(SA299) style Polycarpus an apostolic and prophetic d. III 94(P) maintain reputation of imaginary d. III 103(P) take not upon you to be d. to others III 115(A1) wont to sit in your d.'s scarlet III 168(A15) forced to reckon that d. who in late treatise vs Dippers IV 69(T) Hunnius, a d. of Wittenberg IV 226(T) how can author be d. in his book IV 325(AR) if king were a d. V 232(K17) what shame for d. of divinity not to consider VI 158(N) avoid imputation of being called d. that lounges in shade VII 45(1D1) ignorance disgraceful to you a d. IX 61(SD) Crantz called d. of theology; some catechumen, not d. IX 63(SD) since I knew you to be d. of sacred theology with most ample phylactery IX 71(SD) More made d. Pontificius IX 121(SD) you, their d. and preacher IX 157(SD) caught scent of this glozing d. IX 187(SD) infection proceeding from d. IX 217(SD) your influence with that d., annual president of our college

DOCTORS

XII 17(FE5) Romswinckel, d. of civil and canon law XIII 447(SL141) letters patent to Romswinckel, d. of civil and canon law XIII 451(SL142) Mylius, d. of civil law XIII 471(SL152) futility of modern academic title of d. applied to a minister XVI 239(CD1.29)

Doctoral, set Bucer living in that d. chair IV 18(M)

Doctorling, it begins to be plain, d. IX 61(SD)

Doctorlings, multitude of foolish d. of this age IX 57(SD)

Doctors, though cross d. all stood hearers I 33(UC19) d. of the Stoic fur I 111(CO 706) these d. had scarce half the light we enjoy III 33(R1) d. of episcopacy guilty of using corrupt texts III 83(P) incomparable, invincible d. III 131(A2) believe it, wondrous d. III 246(CG2.2) false d. of men's devices III 288(AP) primitive d. addressing churches III 291(AP) proud resistance of carnal and false d. III 313(AP) why not liken lords to d. III 333(AP) false d. of primitive church III 355(AP) marriage lay in disgrace with most ancient d. III 383(D1p) letter-bound servility of canon d. III 495(D2.20) waywardness of school d. IV 82(T) Christ suspected by d. of dissolving law IV 137(T) brute ignorance of these carnal d. IV 150(T) what do these keen d. IV 248(C) reading all books controverted among primitive d. IV 307(AR) how many of our d. corrupted by papist clergy IV 313(AR) king was disciple of cymbal d. V 147(K8) putrid documents instilled by wicked d. V 278(K27) those d. whom they follow VI 9(CP) though visible church with all her d. gainsay VI 13(CP) quote some other ceremonial d. VI 65(H) bachelor divines and d. of tippet VI 98(H) you and such false d. VI 155(N) ordinary Protestant well read in Bible will turn and wind their d. VI 174(TR) what force of argument do these d. bring VI 264(O) Hebrew d. say kings tore up Samuel's book VII 119(1D2) same slanders vs most emi-

DOCTORS

nent d. of church vii 347(1D5) English deserters, so many bishops, d. vii 529(1D12) with such infantry of speechless priests and d. vii 531(1D12) I am mightily taken with d. ix 71(SD) must have reformed doctrine and reformed d. ix 155(SD) in greatest want of d. ix 157(SD) some d. in Geneva desirous of your trial ix 193(SD) compare your d. and great people ix 275(SDs) 2 religious d. x 83(B2) Boris before d. arrived x 356(HM4) huge tomes of subtle d. xii 159(PO3) pass over to d. for interpretation; let d. who relax bowels xii 229(PO6) Waldenses first d. of the Gospel xiii 175(SL54) d. of law not admitted to Council in Ruvo; offices not given to d. in Norcia; Lucca decreed vs d. xviii 193(CB) Mazarin cheated Medici and his d. xviii 354(PAM) d. found heart of stone in Mazarin xviii 355(PAM) Doctrinal, painting lewd principles with varnish in d. way iii 163(A13) whether dramatic constitutions be found more d. to nation iii 237(CG2p) treading round of common d. heads iv 335(AR) parts of NT not questioned in d. parts, though in chronology xvi 277(CD1.30) Doctrinally, same ability to speak d. iii 349(AP) Doctrine, sage and serious d. of virginity i 114(CO786) d. of atheism never had a school i 347(SA297) d. which we would know whence learned ii 174(PL 5.856) Apostles' d. left and written ii 396(PL12.506) to guide nations in truth by saving d. is kingly ii 441(PR2.474) no other d. needs, though granted true ii 469(PR4.290) d. of the Gospel iii 1(R1) that such d. should drag downward iii 2(R1) in purity of d. English churches agreed; discipline is execution and applying home of d. iii 6(R1) to judge rightly of their d. iii 22(R1) what validity antiquity had to prove d. iii 28(R1) Ignatius exhorted to adhere to written d. of Apostles iii 30(R1) minister's life and d. will declare him iii 41(R2) blessing of peace and pure d. iii

DOCTRINE

62(R2) why should martyrdom countenance corrupt d. iii 68(R2) cannot think any d. confirmed without running to tradition iii 82(P) sign that their d. began to change iii 86(P) d. and discipline of Gospel iii 91(P) heeded more person than d.; mind to be edified with solid d. iii 93(P) tradition of church so disconsenting from d. of Apostles iii 98(P) shall easily master all false d. iii 101(P) method refuting those who resist sound d. iii 106(Ap) like necessity of saving d. iii 131(A2) weighty d. not decided by antiquity iii 139(A4) how can we expect sound d. from covetous bishops iii 142(A4) teaching d. of Balaam [Rev. ii.14] iii 147(A4) reckon Bishop of Thyatira among those who had d. of Jezebel iii 153(A13) senseless of divine d. iii 161(A13) by faithful work of holy d. iii 164(A13) no man can take from him gift of sound d. iii 165(A13) noble sciences attending train of Christian d. iii 167(A13) to avouch impious heresies for pious d. iii 178(Aps) d. is the measure, or the reason of measure; whether discipline be all one with d.; all agree d. must be such only as is commanded; or if really differing from d., it must be by God's appointment iii 194(CG1.2) principal reformation foretold by John has come to pass in d. iii 195(CG1.2) those that labor in word and d. iii 198(CG1.3) possessing king with this false d. iii 202(CG1.5) plenteous warrant in d. of Christ iii 209(CG1.5) blindness of mind by their leaden d. or no d. iii 214(CG1.6) inciting blinder people to dislike sound d. iii 216(CG1.6) that ceremonious d. of prelacy opposes Gospel iii 245(CG2.2t) pure simplicity of d. of Gospel iii 245(CG2.2) by simplicity of d. to confound wisdom of world; purity of d. which is wisdom of God iii 248(CG2.2) reason of presbyterial government so coherent with d. of Gospel iii 254(CG2.3) prelates have Canaanitish d. iii 263(CG2.3) daily manna of incorruptible d. iii 264(CG2.3) prel-

DOCTRINE

aty in carnal d. of ceremony III 268(CG 2.3) by d. of carnal might III 269(CG 2c) sovereign treacle of sound d. III 272 (CG2c) general poison both of d. and discipline III 275(CG2c) evangelic d. that opposes tradition III 284(AP) d. of Holy Scripture unfolding high mysteries of chastity III 306(AP) troubled or leavened d. of Gospel III 325(AP) freed us from a d. of tyranny III 337(AP) how should people examine d. taught them; dry pits of all sound d. III 344(AP) sorcerous d. of formalities III 345(AP) think people competent judges of Christ's d. III 346(AP) unsolid and corrupted judgments of d. III 347(AP) their d. was dissolution of law III 359(AP) this is the common d. III 372(Dp) utter now a d. of great importance in governing III 373(Dp) prevail about d. of charity III 378(Dp) inconsistent with his d. and office III 383(D1p) dishonorable to Christian d. III 394(D1.3) a d. of devils III 406(D1.7) our d. forces not error III 423(D1.13) a most prodigious d. III 424 (D1.13) not a precept on divorce repealed by d. of Christ III 430(D2.1) incoherence of such a d. III 432(D2.2) d. of Plato III 441(D2.3) d. of such extravagance III 453(D2.7) utterly dissonant from d. of Christ III 461(D2.9) Christ scattering heavenly grain of his d.; must compare words with general analogy of evangelic d. III 491(D2.19) tainted fountains of divine d. III 505(D2.22) reformed writers whose d. persuades III 506(D2.22) force of Bucer's d. may work wholesome effect IV 9(M) church of Strasburg published this d. of divorce IV 10(M) good to restore most needful d. of divorce IV 11(M) God again creates same d.; how can they make that licentious d. IV 14(M) restoring d. falsely reputed new IV 16(M) joined in good or evil report of this d. IV 19(M) attaints eminent restorers of Christian d. IV 66(T) d. of nature to sever a sore IV 93 (T) Saviour's d. of charity IV 135(T) false d. of Pharisees IV 139(T) compas-

DOCTRINE

sion so abundant in Christ's d. IV 147(T) common exposition cannot consist with Christian d. IV 153(T) common d. is that this law teaches injustice and impurity IV 155(T) this is egregious d. IV 158(T) Christ's d. still charges IV 173 (T) Christ intended not to deliver whole d. of divorce IV 182(T) disciples bred up under Pharisean d. IV 187(T) to rear peculiar d. upon the place IV 188(T) this d. easy work of refutation IV 191(T) this d. can be no command IV 197(T) every point of d. is not fatal to be sifted in every age IV 206(T) whose hypocrisy shames not to take offence at d. of license IV 218(T) commend to divines d. wiser than their own IV 221(T) it will be same d. this treatise has defended IV 222 (T) what true d. of divorce is IV 236 (C) instead of showing true d. and discipline of divorce IV 237(C) an infatuated d. IV 239(C) came this d. out of some school or sty IV 253(C) something in this d. which I allege IV 258(C) disciples bred up in d. of Pharisees IV 260 (C) books liable to taint d. cannot be suppressed; evil d. not with books can propagate IV 314(AR) many sects preserved d. for ages by unwritten traditions IV 321(AR) truth able vs all winds of d. IV 347(AR) Paul's d. is IV 348(AR) neighboring differences in some point of d. IV 349(AR) not true ministers of Protestant d. v 45(TE) that Protestants in England might be persuaded of truth of that d. v 52(TE) d. of prelates and Presbyterians has been to infuse servility v 69(Kp) by d. of St. Paul v 87(K1) unsincere and leavenous d. v 154(K9) no Protestant d. ever disallowed self-defense v 194(K12) king's homily has more craft than sound d. v 198(K12) king's d. perceived by his prayer v 201(K12) king contrary to d. of all Protestant churches v 205(K13) episcopacy's universally corrupted d. v 206(K13) extending only to d. of church of England v 210(K14) d. of church favored liberty and equality v 226(K17) king feared d.

DOCTRINE

of men most religious v 227(K17) extirpating men whose d. he feared v 228(K17) taught same d. and not admitted episcopacy v 230(K17) this d. ever with name of Protestant vi 7(CP) heresy was then d. maintained vs d. delivered; now d. vs light of scripture; though vs any point of d. by whole church received vi 12(CP) if by Protestant d. we believe scripture not for church's saying vi 13(CP) use scripture no otherwise by his own d.; whom his d. admits a believer, his discipline persecutes vi 18(CP) no man ought by common d. of Protestants be forced vi 19(CP) sound d. diligently and duly taught is sufficient; always prevalent vs seducers vi 28(CP) all succeeding ages in asserting this d. vi 41(CP) taught not false d. only but seeming piety vi 49(H) as in d. not fit to pass unopposed under Gospel vi 61(H) no d. of tithes in first 300 years of church history vi 63(H) tractate of Waldensian d. vi 81(H) why so distrustful of own d. vi 90(H) perplex and leaven pure d. vi 95(H) true freedom of Christian d. vi 96(H) lest this d. be thought sectarian vi 136(W) first proof of your d. puts asunder God and king vi 154(N) is this the d. you boast to be so clear vi 156(N) juggle scripture for proof of d. vi 157(N) sects when men follow d. too much for teacher's sake vi 167(TR) God will pardon difference in some points of d. vi 168(TR) controverted points of d. should be tolerated vi 170(TR) lull his conscience with some more pleasing d. vi 179(TR) known d. of Jesuits; Belfast better known than by d. of Presbytery vi 255(O) Presbyterians hard put to reconcile former d. with present practice vi 257(O) covenant enjoins extirpation of whatever is contrary to sound d. vi 262(O) not tolerate any religion contrary to sound d. vi 263(O) Knox taught professedly the d. of deposing and killing kings vi 266(O) state has laws, church has d. and discipline quite distinct vii 35(1Dp) complains of our d. that king

DOCTRINE

may be deposed vii 53(1D1) pestilent d. of yours vii 73(1D2) see if Preacher teaches any other d. on kings and laws vii 81(1D2) d. that perversities of kings are right of kings vii 95(1D2) your d. that all property is king's vii 153(1D3) so involved and dubious is its d. vii 155(1D3) to propagate d. so pernicious vii 207(1D3) if his d. hold vii 211(1D3) Ambrose contrary to own d. vii 255(1D4) no such d. of happiness and luxury came from Zeno's porch vii 287(1D5) you say, this d. introduced by Brownists vii 347(1D5) author of such a shameful d. vii 367(1D6) what apostate did ever desert own d. so shamefully; he has no settled d.; desert Christian d. he formerly asserted vii 461(1D9) to no purpose according to your d. vii 541(1D12) smitten with infamy of his d. viii 29(2D) Presbyterians said d. of Protestants shrank from killing king viii 135(2D) we try to remove heresies by sounder d. viii 179(2D) d. of action vs tyrants no more ours than of French viii 199(2D) Knox says he drew d. from Calvin viii 203(2D) Crantz says I asserted d. of Jesus on divorce diabolical; yet should I be found to have said that d. diabolical; you suppose same d. found by all divines ix 59(SD) hope d. of heaven will prove refuge; if you adopt glosses of divines for d. of heaven ix 125(SD) must have not only reformed d. but reformed doctors ix 155(SD) rumors vs your d. ix 237(SDs) Cæsar said, d. of Druids not lawful to write x 2(B1) Arian d. then divided Christendom x 93(B2) Pelagian bishop had spread his d. x 107(B3) clergy teaching not by sound d. x 134(B3) permission to Augustine to preach d. x 144(B4) Paulinus adjured Edwin to receive d. x 155(B4) asked in council opinion of this new d. x 157(B4) Jarumannus by sound d. recured them x 169(B4) monks docile to d. of wine and ale x 180(B4) main d. for which divines took pay; tell us their d. was worth nothing x 322(Bd) d. defined as teaching

DOCTRINE

precepts of arts x19(LOP) following d. of too severely rigid Cato x11 217(PO6) other treatises on Christian d. xiv 3(CDp) true d. defended with more vehemence than strength; methodical tractate of Christian d. xiv 7(CDp) texts in margin supporting their d.; liberty of winnowing and sifting every d. xiv 11(CDp) without trying d. by comparison; at variance with d. orally delivered xiv 13(CDp) on the definition of Christian d. xiv 17(CD1.11) this d. derived from scriptures xiv 17(CD1.1) this d. not to be obtained from schools of philosophers, nor from laws of man; d. from Bible only xiv 19(CD1.1) no novelties of d. in *C. D.*; teaching heads of Christian d. xiv 21(CD1.1) systematic course of instruction derived from d. of Gospel; entire body of d. gone through during Paul's stay at Ephesus; Christian d. in 2 divisions: faith and love xiv 23(CD1.1) disciples of d. of Christ must admit truth of God xiv 29(CD1.2) d. of power of free agents shown by canon of Bible xiv 65(CD1.3) sufficient reason for rejecting d. of God's ultimate predestinated purpose and means xiv 71(CD1.3) principle founded on d. of God's immutability and prescience xiv 77(CD1.3) if objected that this d. leads to absurdities xiv 79(CD1.3) those who hold d. that man believes because he is ordained to eternal life xiv 127(CD1.4) wherein nothing contradicts my d. xiv 133(CD1.4) Luke did not intend any new d. xiv 137(CD1.4) d. of grace not impugned xiv 139(CD1.4) objections vs this d. of no force xiv 141(CD1.4) if they produced divine attestation of truth of their d. xiv 179(CD1.4) universal d. of one God xiv 193(CD1.5) clearest d. about one God in Gospel xiv 197(CD1.5) received d. of essential unity xiv 215(CD1.5) d. so often enforced by prophets xiv 285(CD1.5) d. which is one of primary articles of faith should be without obscurity xiv 375(CD1.6) matter of criticism rather than of d. xiv 401(CD1.6) new and un-

DOCTRINE

heard-of d.; on this text is based whole d. of Trinity xiv 403(CD1.6) I write to those acquainted with Christian d. xv 69(CD1.8) what seems to me true d. of death xv 219(CD1.13) not lend support to d. of human merits xv 337(CD1.16) proves nothing vs d. that all are called in Christ alone xv 349(CD1.17) historical faith is assent to truth of scripture history and to sound d. xv 361(CD1.17) by faith in this passage perhaps to understand d. upon which confidence is founded xv 397(CD1.20) whether justified through faith as an instrument, as common d., not said xvi 35(CD1.22) Apostles in summing up their d. of faith xvi 37(CD1.22) afford no countenance to d. of human merit xvi 41(CD1.22) this d. does not derogate from Christ's satisfaction xvi 43(CD1.22) law often used for heavenly d. in abstract xvi 101(CD1.26) common objection to this d. anticipated by Paul xvi 143(CD1.27) papistical d. of transubstantiation xvi 199(CD1.28) pure d. a token of the visible church xvi 221(CD1.29) well taught in scripture d. xvi 305(CD1.31) church discipline to fashion lives according to Christian d. xvi 321(CD1.32) vain boasting implied in d. of supererogation xvii 19(CD2.1) strange how divines forget their own d. xvii 115(CD2.4) Ambrose constructed his d. from scriptures and especially from Paul xviii 276(MAR)

Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce, The, III 367 when I first undertook this truth in *D.*; when I had almost finished first edition of *D.* iv 11(M) *D.* was good, honest, just, not licentious iv 19(M) this question not handled in *D.* iv 39(M) instigated to hard censure of *D.* iv 63(T) wicked book abroad; deserves to be burned iv 65(Tnm) *D.* not worth answering; *D.* mentioned with ignominy iv 69(T) much said formerly in *D.* of law iv 108(T) shown at large in *D.* iv 141(T) former book has been copious iv 153(T) considerations further amplified in *D.* iv 162(T) at large in *D.* ii.18

DOCTRINE

iv 179(T) as written in *D.* lately published iv 224(T) position held by me in former treatise iv 232(T) *Colasterion*, a reply to a nameless answer vs *D.* iv 233 (Ct) after many rumors of confutations vs *D.* iv 233(C) although *D.* a whole year been published a 2. time, this idle pamphlet comes reeling forth vs first edition only; it was then told me that the *D.* was answered iv 237(C) as that book affirmed iv 242(C) nothing to your *D.*; as I have proved in that book to every wise man iv 256(C) might be found in first edition of *D.* iv 259(C) *D.* applauded as written with good reason iv 266(C) Van Aizema writes that he gave *D.* to some one to translate into Dutch xii 71(FE16) how received by vulgar; twice issued; should translate 2. edition enlarged xii 73(FE16) another treatise on true meaning of fornication xv 171 (CD1.10)

Doctrines, Cyprian on those following d. of men; Athanasius on d. of godliness iii 31(R1nm) Papias filled his writings with many new d. iii 93(P) set broad passage for multitude of d. iii 103(P) gratifying corrupt desires of men in fleshly d. iii 230(CG2p) their corrupt and servile d. iii 270(CG2c) who had forsaken all other d. iii 318(AP) 3 general d. of Justinian's law iv 155(T) how many d. does Paul deliver from his own mouth iv 194(T) king with like deceivable d. v 138(K6) d. of unaccountable prerogative v 177(K11) subdue with insensible poison of slavish d. v 287(K27) such d. bitter to their bellies vi 91(H) these d. so slavish in nature and spirit vii 71(1D2) judges possessing knowledge of d. of Gospel xiv 11(CDp) imputed to d. of his opponents xiv 77(CD1.3) entangled in hard, detestable and absurd d. xiv 119(CD1.4) Gospel did not promulgate new and incredible d. about God xiv 199(CD1.5) disciples had imbibed d. of their time xv 177(CD1.10) candidate for baptism to be instructed in d. of Gospel xvi 181(CD1.28) fallacies of hu-

DOLE

man reasoning for d. of God xvi 265(CD 1.30)

Document, Solomon affirms, which is great d. iii 317(AP) no d. in Salmasius omitted vii 551(1D12) what need of this huge d. of commendations ix 273(SDs) Documents, make taste of virtuous d. harsh iii 239(CG2p) king teaching son putrid and pernicious d. of state and religion v 278(K27) historical d. of Franks vii 265(1D4) by these d. only can ye disprove this libeler vii 553(1D12) Legal D.; d. relating to Powell lands xviii 394 (LD)

Dodona, or in *D.* ii 26(PL1.518)

Dodonian, like *D.* oak, trees have rendered oracles xii 283(PO7)

Doeg, *D.* slandering, a possible subject [*1 Sam.* xxii.] xviii 236(MS)

Dog, the d. Anubis i 10(N212) while he pretended to d. others iii 299(AP) what conduct more like that of d. ix 75(SD)

Dog Star, when the *D.* is seeking heights of heaven i 250(QN180)

Dogmas, unless to call in question any d. is blasphemy ix 59(SD) nothing heard in schools except absurd d. of stupid monks xii 259(PO7) Holy Spirit mixed d. with pleasure of poetry xviii 139(CB nm)

Dogs, owls and cuckoos, asses, apes and d. i 62(S12.4) their carcasses to d. a prey i 361(SA694) what heat these d. of hell ii 326(PL10.616) no better reputed than lay d. iii 19(R1) like those animals that fetch and carry for a morsel iii 165(A13) than blood of so many d. v 39(TE) church's bread never more given to d. v 213(K14) sleds drawn by d. as swift as deer x 342(HM2) d. not ignorant of logic xii 283(PO7)

Doings, urged me hard with d. ii 422(PR 1.469) d. of Danes here not glorious but inhumanly barbarous x 252(B6) paper on your d. and sufferings for Gospel xii 105(FE28)

Dole, dealing d. among his foes i 391(SA 1529) recompense d. with delight ii 138 (PL4.894) deal about this d. of laughter

DOLE

III 318(AP) as minister dispenses religion in his Sunday's d. VI 100(H)
 Dolonkon, scholiast says this is proper name, D. XVIII 323(MAR)
 Dolorous, hell will leave her d. mansions to the peering day I 7(N140)
 Dolphin, the d. would have preferred his own seas to heaven XII 153(PO2)
 Dolphins, and, O ye d., waft the hapless youth I 82(L164) sailor by song calls the d. I 204(EL5.116) bended d. play II 226(PL7.410) see Lucian's dialogue between Neptune and d. XVIII 302(MAR)
 Dolt, fancy of this d. IV 249(C)
 Doltish, liking of clergy for d. schoolmen III 160(A13) definitive impertinence of d. canon III 500(D2.21)
 Domain, wide d. of Rome's emperor II 462(PR4.81)
 Domesday Book, king's book is his D., not like that of William the Norman V 103(K3)
 Domestic, at home in d. ease I 369(SA 917) woman that in d. good combines I 374(SA1048) applause of academics, both d. and foreign I 414(SRn) perpetual fountain of d. sweets II 133(PL4.760) so spake d. Adam II 271(PL9.318) good wherein woman's d. honor consists II 367(PL11.617) exhausted our d. forces III 50(R2) supple us for d. oppression III 53(R2) naturally d. prerogative of divorce III 498(D2.21) excessive grievances in d. life IV 71(T) love rising to d. conversation IV 101(T) why d. in definition; in Bible and poets good wife set out by d. virtues IV 106(T) d. examples that people of Britain have deposed V 26(TE) relate his d. life to exactness of diary V 277(K27) d. and foreign railers VII 5(1Dp) Salmasius ruled by wife in d. affairs VIII 17(2D) d. liberty of three kinds; I wrote on d. liberty VIII 131(2D) Romans had meddled with his d. affairs X 63(B2) only employments or d. cares hindered my writing XII 109(FE 29) less entangled in d. affairs, more at leisure for church XV 145(CD1.10) of d. duties XVII 349(CD2.15)

DOMINION

Domination, commonwealth delivered by citizens from grievous d. VIII 3(2D) not write worse than those who contended for iniquitous d. VIII 131(2D)
 Dominations, threw down the aspiring d. II 91(PL3.392) thrones, d. II 165(PL5.601) thrones, d. II 171(PL5.772) named thrones, d. II 174(PL5.840) d. ministrant II 307(PL10.87)
 Domineering, prelates to maintain their d. III 150(A5) censorious d. of Presbyterians V 6(TE)
 Dominic, dying who put on the weeds of D. II 94(PL3.479)
 Dominical, reverend statute for d. jigs and Maypoles V 81(K1)
 Dominican, Galileo thinking otherwise than D. licensers thought IV 330(AR) will execute most D. part of Inquisition over us IV 352(AR)
 Dominion, other place from your d. won II 72(PL2.978) moon in her pale d. checks the night II 103(PL3.732) look'st from thy sole d. II 107(PL4.33) and d. given over all other creatures [Gen. i.28] II 121(PL4.430) all thy d., Adam II 170(PL5.751) worthy of d. II 193(PL6.422) sung to him d. given II 209(PL6.887) d. hold over fish II 230(PL7.532) less expressing the character of that d. II 255(PL8.545) d. given me large II 313(PL 10.244) on the earth d. exercise II 318(PL10.400) Nimrod will arrogate d. II 379(PL12.27) Adam questions rights of human d. II 381(PL12.64ff) God gave us only over animals d. absolute II 381(PL12.68) wealth without these 3 impotent to gain d. II 439(PR2.434) under his d. holds II 452(PR3.296) fallacy of spiritual man snatching temporal d. III 44(R2) hold d. over your captive minds III 269(CG2c) how far d. of just liberty extends III 373(Dp) reform d. of Frederick V IV 12(M) common right and d. over creatures IV 165(T) not under d. of blameless nature IV 189(T) sent for Fagius to be reformer of d. IV 224(T) popes extended d. over men's eyes IV 302(AR) to translate Palace Metropolitan

DOMINION

from one d. to another iv 331 (AR) Christ charged to usurp no d. v 23 (TE) in pursuance of fame and foreign d. v 41 (TE) favorites in height of their d. v 81 (K1) exalting one man in absolute and unaccountable d. over them v 203 (K13) dissolve great power and d. of kings of this world v 226 (K17) Roman church trying to keep up old universal d. vi 19 (CP) disalliege from ancient d. of England vi 247 (O) despising d. vi 258 (O) oppression and ruin under one man's d. vii 13 (1Dp) belongs to God to have d. over men vii 137 (1D2) whose just and true valor uses necessity of war and d. x 32 (B2) aroused to hope of heavenly d. xii 125 (PO1) kingdom more glorious than d. over lands xii 269 (PO7) supreme d. in heaven and earth belong to God xiv 227 (CD1.5)

Dominions, powers and d. ii 38 (PL2.11) d. I reduce ii 89 (PL3.320) Edward VI abolished canon law from d. iv 231 (T) to Parliament of England with d. vi 1 (CPdt) had left d. to common enemy x 113 (B3) justify your going out of king's d. xii 326 (EC39nm)

Domitian, king adores reason as D. did Minerva v 257 (K22) persecution of Thyrtians by D. vi 28 (CP) slaying of D. vii 195 (1D3) all men blamed D. for killing Epaphroditus vii 227 (1D4) every good man in Rome killed D. vii 327 (1D5) among enormities of D. Pliny reckons D.'s killing of Epaphroditus, who had killed Nero vii 329 (1D5) Senate condemned D. after death vii 331 (1D5) Agricola's exploits under D. x 74 (B2) Agricola won hatred from D. with whom great virtue was as punishable as crime; Lucullus legate under D. x 80 (B2) D. wishes to take Arviragus as a glorious triumph x 81 (B2)

Domitius, Crassus praised for oration vs Cn. D. ix 175 (SD)

Domnus, D., son of Demetrianus, bishop of Antioch xviii 148 (CB)

Don, Danish pirates assailed at mouth of river D. x 189 (B4) *see also* Dun

DOOM

Donaldus, Scottish writers call general D., Geoffrey calls him Fulgenius x 88 (B2) Donaldus, Picts obtain aid vs D., Scottish king x 203 (B5) D. captured; released; dies x 204 (B5)

Donation, that right we hold by his d. ii 381 (PL12.69) other d. none thou canst produce ii 465 (PR4.184) d. of Constantine iii 43 (R2) without clear d. whereof is no evidence vi 60 (H) Hengist had bounds enlarged by d. x 117 (B3) Spaniards have no better title than pope's d. xiii 513 (DS) upon title of his d. he claimed right over Indians xiii 527 (DS) claims title of pope's d. xiii 553 (DS)

Donations, Constantine with his mischievous d. v 230 (K17) voice from heaven on day of great d. vi 49 (H) when church received temporal d. vi 81 (H)

Donations, civilian emperor in his title of D. iv 121 (T)

Donatists, when D. begged Constantine to appoint judges xviii 168 (CB)

Donative, best d. that can be given iv 14 (M)

Donatives, following hot scent of d. v 58 (TE)

Doni, Giovanni Battista, D. is now in Rome; called to Florence to undertake public lectureship in Greek; may compass commission through D. xii 43 (FE9) death of D. left chair of classics vacant xii 315 (MC35nm)

Donna leggiadra il cui bel nome honora, i 48 (S2.1)

Donne, John, *Progress of Soul*, 189 i 258 (PE51)

Donwald, Duff and D., possible subject xviii 245 (MS)

Doom, wakeful trump of d. i 7 (N156) could heaven for pity thee so strictly d. i 17 (I33) we by rightful d. remediless i 27 (CI17) foretell my hopeless d. i 47 (S1.10) his d. reserved him to more wrath ii 10 (PL1.53) this is now our d. ii 45 (PL2.209) fall by d. of battle ii 57 (PL2.550) proud return though to his heavier d. ii 83 (PL3.159) adjudged by d. severe ii 85 (PL3.224) hasten to the

DOOM

general d. 1189(PL3.328) man thou didst not d. so strictly 1191(PL3.401) not to d. frail man 1192(PL3.404) this avenging sword begin thy d. 11187(PL6.278) by d. canceled from heaven 11191(PL6.378) eternal silence be their d. 11191(PL6.385) I suspend their d. 11202(PL6.692) to me their d. he hath assigned 11207(PL6.817) our d. is, we shall die 11287(PL9.763) certain to undergo like d. 11294(PL9.953) I may mitigate their d. on me derived 11307(PL10.76) God at last to Satan applied his d. 11310(PL10.172) gathered his own d. 11316(PL10.344) by own d. alienated 11318(PL10.378) according to his d. 11323(PL10.517) his d. is fair 11332(PL10.769) crime and d. like to Satan 11334(PL10.841) foe by d. express assigned us 11337(PL10.926) pain we are by d. to pay 11341(PL10.1026) till death his d. 11347(PL11.40) trumpet once more to sound at general d. 11348(PL11.76) this god-like act annuls thy d. 11394(PL12.428) spiritual d. and sentence 11171(R2) let your severe and impartial d. 111279(CG2c) horrible d. of such as despise Gospel 111438(D2.3) law by d. of law accessory 11157(T) work not to perish by d. of this age 11189(T) d. of our suffering ties us not by trouble 111246(C) d. which Adam fell into of knowing good by evil 111311(AR) by d. of scripture judged reprobates 111264(K25) negative voice cast by d. of war 111283(K27) d. of kings written 111306(K28)

Doomed, d. this place our dungeon 11149(PL2.316) break loose from hell though thither d. 11138(PL4.890) proud towers to swift destruction d. 111176(PL5.907) man mortal d. 111333(PL10.796)

Doomsday, contest endless till d. end it 111362(Wn)

Door, as in the d. he sat of his cool bower 111154(PL5.299) thou art standing at the d. 111148(A4) d. of grace turns on smooth hinges; straighter the d. opens 111225(CG1.7) no barking at d. 111305(AP) brings home d. upon himself 111

DORISLAUS

310(AP) opens d. to all license 11130(T) eager to shut vs license; open worse d. to blasphemy 11131(T) if minister's back d. be not secured by rigid licenser 111335(AR) laid at his d. 11166(Kp) d. of House forcibly kept open 11199(K3) king should have shut d. and prayed 11173(K10) angels open d. to rescue Lot 111234(MS)

Doors, bless the d. from nightly harm 11143(IP84) the infernal d. 11169(PL2.881) I saw heaven unfold crystal d. 111408(PR1.82) heaven opened her eternal d. 111415(PR1.281) did God take such delight in measuring out d. 111191(CG1.2) ever inviting d. of his dwelling house 111267(CG2.3) break in faster at other d. which cannot be shut 111328(AR) assaults, if not murders done at own d. 11112(K4) mob killed one at Parliament d. 111153(2D)

Dorchester, Cuichelm baptized in D. x 11161(B4) king's customs gatherer takes horse from D. to inspect Danish ships; finds them spies; slain x 11187(B4) Edward made William his chaplain bishop of D. x 111292(B6)

D'Oria, gallies in Genoa in command of one of family of D., a Genovese 111262(CM)

Dorian, move in perfect phalanx to the D. mood 11128(PL1.550) D. lyric odes 111468(PR4.257)

Doric, with eager thought warbling his D. lay 11183(L189) ravish me with D. delicacy 111476(HWn) through all the bounds of D. land 11127(PL1.519) and D. pillars overlaid 11133(PL1.714) no song but grave and D. must be set or sung 11137(AR)

Doris, I will weary D. azure-hued, attended by nymphs 111184(EL4.7) Cnidus standing on point of D. 111260(CM)

Dorislaus, Dr., charge murder of D. 111195(2D) Parliament sent D. to The Hague; assassination of D. most abhorred; vs all rules of national courtesy and even humanity; little done to attach his murderers 111234(MS)

DORMANT

Dormant, if the law had been d. III 489(D 2.18)
 Dormitory, never came within his d. IV 240(C)
 Dormouse, d. vs devil III 174(Aps)
 Doroverne, Augustine allotted place in D. or Canterbury x 144(B4)
 Dorrs, infested with d. and horse flies IV 271(C)
 Dorset, Winburne in D. possessed by Ethelwald x 223(B5) Canute spread wasteful hostility over all D. x 268(B6)
 Dorsetshire, Beandune, now Bindon, in D. x 150(B4) Ecbert fights Danes by river Carr in D. x 199(B5) Ethelhelm with D. men fights Danes x 200(B5) D. men aid Earnulfslay Danes x 201(B5) Danes afflict D. x 255(B6) D. feels Danish fury from Isle of Wight x 256(B6) Edmund fights Danes at Pen in D. x 271(B6) Harold and Leofwin raid in D. x 296(B6)
 Dory, John, D. better man than both of them IV 255(C)
 Doryalotus, Amaziah D. XVIII 238(MS)
 Dose, pretty fantastic d. of divinity VI 151(N)
 Doss, affections fit for d. of words V 221(K16)
 Dotage, woman draws man awry enslaved with d. I 374(SA1042) spend their old age in avarice, d. and diseases III 119(A1) we are deep in d. III 356(AP) affects inward sense with d. and idle fancies III 426(D1.14) d. of those that dwell upon antiquity V 220(K16)
 Dotages, sapless d. of old Paris III 348(AP)
 Dote, that great doctors would bring them to d. on III 83(P) d. upon his deformities V 67(Kp)
 Doted, decretals pontifical clerks have d. on III 505(D2.22)
 Dothaimis, Elisæus in D. XVIII 238(MS)
 Dothan, on the flaming mount appeared in D. II 353(PL11.217) Elisha in D. XVIII 238(MS)
 Double, d. meanings opposed to urbanity XVII 323(CD2.13)
 Double-faced, fame if not d. I 371(SA971)

DOUBT

Double-founted, d. stream, Jordan II 383(PL12.144)
 Double-mouthed, fame is d. I 371(SA971)
 Double-shade, night began to d. desert II 423(PR1.500)
 Doublet, deserve a cast d. III 334(AP)
 Double-tongued, show how d. you are VII 189(1D3)
 Doublings, at turns and d. no men readier than divines V 56(TE)
 Doubt, secure without all d. or controversy I 100(CO408) not call in d. divine prediction I 338(SA43) more who d. his ways not just I 347(SA300) have brought d. in feeble hearts I 353(SA454) prevailing over timorous d. I 363(SA740) but d. to think he will I 391(SA1534) all is best, though we oft d. I 399(SA1745) chase anguish and d. II 28(PL1.558) horror and d. distract II 107(PL4.18) this question asked puts me in d. II 138(PL4.888) gravely in d. II 138(PL4.907) some d. within me move II 163(PL5.554) something yet of d. remains II 236(PL8.13) Raphael to Adam's d. II 237(PL8.64) that which thee to d. it moved II 239(PL8.116) Adam cleared of d. II 242(PL8.179) in other beasts observed, d. might beget II 263(PL9.95) other d. possesses me II 269(PL9.251) thy overpraising leaves in d. II 282(PL9.615) one d. pursues me still II 332(PL10.782) let this appease the d. II 332(PL10.793) had not d. and carnal fear dimmed Adam's eye II 353(PL11.211) full of d. I stand whether to repent II 395(PL12.473) thenceforth the nations may not d. II 408(PR1.79) began to d. and doubted many days; increased their d. II 424(PR 2.11) expecting without d. II 449(PR3.193) Son of God to me is yet in d. II 477(PR4.501) times of Constantine not to be followed without d. III 28(R1) cannot think any d. resolved without running to tradition III 82(P) d. whether I should bring it forth or no III 243(CG 2.1) d. raised among Corinthians; this d. Paul removes by evangelical reason III 407(D1.8) scriptures where reason of d.

DOUBT

arises III 429(D2.1) let no man d. to affirm III 473(D2.14) penuriously to resolve a d. IV 80(T) winds up text with much d. IV 260(C) some with d. of success IV 293(AR) adopt not my sentiments till every d. is removed XIV 15(CDP) d. opposed to trust and to faith; even pious sometimes liable XVII 59(CD 2.3)

Doubted, a 3. d. all things II 469(PR4.296)

Doubtiest, dissolve your d. reasons III 216(CG1.6)

Doubling, told her d. II 410(PR1.137) so spake old serpent d. II 429(PR2.147)

Doubts, Adam soon repelled the d. II 213(PL7.60) what d. the Son of God II 437(PR2.368) we shall suffer the trifling d. of future sects of overcloud III 223(CG 1.7) what scruples and d. III 422(D 1.12) remain in peck of d. so dangerous III 447(D2.4) Spanheim, writer of evangelic d. IV 183(T)

Dough, like d. kneaded thing III 324(AP)

Dove, surer messenger, a d. II 376(PL11.857) in likeness of a d. II 406(PR1.30) on his head a perfect d. descend II 408(PR1.83) Spirit descended like a d. II 415(PR1.282) sell the d., the Holy Spirit VIII 237(2D) murder revealed by d. X 194(B4) likeness of d. seems representation of ineffable affection of Father for Son XIV 367(CD1.6) let it not be objected that d. is not a person; on meaning of d. XIV 371(CD1.6)

Dove-like, d. satst brooding II 9(PL1.21)

Dover, Longchamp, Bishop of Ely, at D. III 310(AP) Eustace has trouble in Canterbury on way to D. X 292(B6) Duke Harold promised castle at D. to William X 304(B6) engagement between Blake and Trump near D. XVIII 39(DEC) whole Dutch fleet stood up to D.; came to anchor near D. castle; saluted not D. castle XVIII 41(DEC)

Doves, money-changers who sell not d. VIII 237(2D)

Dower, brings her d. the adopted clusters II 151(PL5.218)

Down, locks white as d. I 348(SA327)

DRAGON

Downam, Bishop, D. in his *Dialectics* on general axiom III 115(A1) D. patron of prelates, on logic III 135(A3) praxis of logic from D. XI 487(LO)

Downing, George, D. agent to United Provinces; D. person of eminent qualities XIII 341(SL105) D. sent to Holland as agent XIII 343(SL106)

Downs, lawns or level d. II 115(PL4.252)

Downs, The, ship Swallow riding in the D. XIII 61(SL22) met Spanish ships not in D. but in open sea XIII 95(SL32) Blake leaving Major Bourn in the D. XVIII 39(DEC) 2 Dutch ships bore towards English ships in the D.; said they had message to commander in the D. XVIII 41(DEC) fleet under Blake coming towards the D.; Bourn coming from the D. to join Blake XVIII 43(DEC)

Dowries, differences in divorce about d. ought to be referred to magistrate III 498(D2.21) if Roman law left much in d. to equity IV 114(T)

Dowry, Gascons rightful d. of English kings III 52(R2) demand marriage of Innogen with rich d. X 10(B1) Aganippus nothing altered by loss of Cordelia's d. X 19(B1) d. of Sophia from pope's treasury X 352(HM4)

Drachmas, cheap dishes at cost of 10 d. XVIII 186(CB)

Draff, to lick up the d. II 327(PL10.630) brood of Belial, d. of men III 370(Dp)

Draft, certain to be chiefly his own d. IV 67(T) see if d. of Littleton will recover him IV 270(C) 2. d. of "Letter to a Friend" XII 322 compare 4. d. with former d. XVIII 232(MS)

Drafted, on sentence condemning king not properly d. VII 527(1D12)

Drafts, treatise said to be out of rude d. of Bishop Andrews; they be rude d. indeed III 201(CG1.5)

Dragnet, huge d. of time III 82(P)

Dragon, the old d. underground I 8(N168) Cynthia checks her d. yoke I 42(IP59) d. womb of Stygian darkness I 90(CO 131) need the guard of d. watch I 99(CO394) Diana seeking to check her d.

DRAGON

team 1 258(PE58) as an evening d. came 1 397(SA1692) scaly-harnessed d. 1 479 (CON) when the d. put to 2. rout [Rev. xii.9] 11 106(PL4.3) now d. grown 11 323(PL10.529) Pharaoh, the river-d. 11 385(PL12.191) martyrs scorning rage of old red d. 111 5(R1) permitted to play the d. 111 253(CG2.3) like huge d. of Egypt; far from upholding this English d. 111 275(CG2c) as productive as fabulous d.'s teeth 1v 298(AR) how the d. gave to beast his power v 16(TE) d. gave to beast his power vii 171(1D3)

Dragons, to rear standard of fatal guly d. 111 61(R2) fiery d. in air seemed to fore-signify Danish invasion x 188(B4)

Drags, d. for removing statues more chargeable xviii 259(CM)

Draining, promiscuous d. of a carnal rage 111 510(D2.22)

Dram, what d. of wisdom not summed up in this law 1v 215(T) d. of well-doing unrestrained 1v 320(AR)

Drama, division into act and scene refer chiefly to stage; if whole d. is not produced beyond 5th act; time wherein whole d. begins and ends; unities of action and time 1 333(SAp) active scene of various persons 11 432(PR2.239) what the lofty grave tragedians taught 11 468(PR4.261ff) whether dramatic constitutions are more exemplary to nation; pastoral d. in *Song of Solomon* 111 237(CG 2p) very action of the d. leads us to different conclusion vii 311(1D5) the cry gets principal part in this d. viii 91 (2D) Chas. finishing d. of life viii 175 (2D) no one would expect me to advocate d. of personalities in Godhead xiv 197(CD1.5)

Dramatic, Samson Agonistes a d. poem 1 330(SATp) of that sort of d. poem which is called tragedy 1 331(SAp) epitaph on admirable d. poet 1 429(SHn) d. constitutions of Sophocles and Euripides 111 237(CG2p) teach what laws are of d. poem 1v 286(E) prudent Christian from witnessing d. poem; Lactantius puts stigma on whole d. art xviii 207(CB)

DREAM

Dramatis personae, d. p. of tragedy of royal cry viii 43(2D) to d. p. an amusing accession ix 67(SD)

Draught, unwholesome d. 1 337(SA9) vulgar phrases to mend my d. 1 476 (HWN) diet preachers with limited d. of matin and evensong drench 111 127 (A2) depth of love in depth of d. xviii 133(CB)

Draught-animals, farmers sold d. to ransom captives xviii 161(CB)

Draughts, nectarous d. 11 155(PL5.306) have drained deeper d. of Latin and Greek xii 35(FE8)

Drawing, not patient to read every d. versifier 111 328(AP) common d. of their pulpit elocution vi 260(O)

Drayton, Michael, *Bar. W.* vi.36 1 89(CO 119) ii.11 1 117(CO851) *Ecl.* ix. 1 77 (L29) *Muses Elys.*, Nymph. vii. 1 41(IP 37) v. 1 108(CO635) p. 122(ed. 1630) 11 260(PL9.2) *Nymphidia* 1 44(IP133) *Owl* 1 45(IP142) *Polyolb.* xii. 1 22 (V94) viii. 1 22(V99) xii. 1 92(CO 188) xiv. 1 104(CO517) xvii. 1 111 (CO693) 61 116(CO823) *Upon Three Sons of the Lord Sheffield* 1 22(V99)

Dread, Samson the d. of Israel's foes 1 349 (SA342) people beholding their once great d. 1 389(SA1474) preferring before our living D. 1 396(SA1673) sword, Satan's dire d. 11 354(PL11.248) while d. of judgment passed 11 379(PL12.14) with d. attending when wound shall be inflicted 11 407(PR1.53) their arms of equal d. 11 453(PR3.306) strook with d. and anguish fell the fiend 11 479(PR4. 576) win self-respect and d. by strutting 111 252(CG2.3)

Dreadful, voice of God to mortal ear is d. 11 387(PL12.236) sacred and d. works of holy discipline 111 55(R2) Uther in Welsh tongue signifies d. x 125(B3)

Dream, sights as youthful poets d. 1 39 (L'A129) some strange mysterious d. 1 45(IP147) methought I saw my late espoused saint 1 68(S23.1) I fondly d. 1 78(L56) while we d. 11 49(PL2.315) Eve's d. 11 145(PL5.31ff) how glad to

DREAM

find this but a d. II 147(PL5.93) nor can I like this uncouth d. II 147(PL5.98) resemblances of talk in thy d. II 148(PL 5.115) thou didst abhor to d. II 148 (PL5.120) she an empty d. II 213(PL7. 39) d. not of other worlds II 241(PL 8.175) suddenly stood at my head a d. II 246(PL8.292) as the d. had lively shadowed II 246(PL8.310) such as I saw her in my d. II 252(PL8.482) d. at least to live II 349(PL11.95) d. not of their fight as of a duel II 392(PL12.386) as appetite is wont to d. II 433(PR2.264) found all was but a d. II 434(PR2.283) he spake no d. II 436(PR2.337) sooth him up in d. of Fifth Monarchy III 47(R2) prelates d. of blushing from over-eating III 168(A15) Jerome's lenten d. IV 307 (AR) rock tedious year as in a d. IV 334(AR) d. king has so often repeated VI 84(K11) d. of copulation with mother V 186(K11) nor was it done in d. VIII 59 (2D) d. of Athelstan's mother while still unmarried x 237(B5) Stigand laughed as at feverish d. of doting old man x 307(B6) grief of your absence break my sweet d. XII 7(FE1) no more credence than some d. XII 147(PO1) the D. speaks in the *Iliad* XII 289(EP) given myself up to d. away my years XII 320 (EC38) *see also* Vision

Dreamed, not in moon as some have d. II 93(PL3.459) have d., if d. II 145(PL5. 31) Son slept and d. as appetite is wont to dream II 433(PR2.264) subtleties beyond all that Cardan ever d. III 114(A1) as if canon d. of nothing but carnal appetite III 393(D1.3)

Dreaming, Jacob d. by night II 95(PL3. 514)

Dreams, d. the fickle pensioners of Morpheus I 40(IP9) clear d. and solemn vision I 102(CO456) beyond the bliss of d. I 115(CO812) rolled away charming visions, d. of night I 246(QN138) there d. disturb sleep I 326(CE1.15) or d. he sees II 36(PL1.784) forge illusions, phantasms and d. II 135(PL4.803) fancy wild work produces most in d. II 148

DRESSING

(PL5.112) with conscious d. II 297(PL 9.1050) Eve calmed by gentle d. II 400 (PL12.595) God in sleep and advises d. II 400(PL12.611) Satan aids men by d. II 419(PR1.395) philosophies little else but d. II 469(PR4.291) Satan soon with ugly d. disturbed his sleep II 473(PR4. 408) rich hopes this fortune-teller d. of III 342(AP) other fanatic d. III 426(D1. 14) Supreme Council is figment of your d. VII 31(1Dp) Crantz' feverish d. IX 55(SD) if these d. give not just occasion to doubt x 5(B1) traveller at night through region of smooth or idle d. x 31 (B1) Holy Spirit a substitute for d. XVI 119(CD1.27) d. during plague in Justinian's time XVIII 205(CB) Sarah's frightful d. XVIII 232(MS)

Dreamy, let slanderers desist from d. forgeries about me VIII 71(2D) his d. expectations of professorships IX 187(SD)

Dregs, black tartareous d. II 220(PL7.238) mixed with poisonous d. of hypocrisy III 54(R2) renewed our protestation vs remaining d. of superstition III 145(A4) that our thoughts might not be so full of d. IV 81(T) d. and scum of House of Commons; d. in Irish dialect VI 254(O) this thing done by d. of people VII 487 (1D10) these d. of human society XII 219(PO6)

Drench, if the sleepy d. II 40(PL2.73) diet with matin and evensong d. III 127 (A2)

Drenched, I have d. Eve's eyes II 358(PL 11.367)

Dress, women richly gay in wanton d. II 366(PL11.583) d. to lustful appetence II 367(PL11.620) meeting many strains of like d. V 125(K6) skirt behung now with many colored ribbons and gewgaws x 50(B2) decency consists in refraining from indecorum in d. XVII 223(CD2.9) on d.; Clement on d. of maidens XVIII 147(CB)

Dresser, his conversation still at d. IV 256 (C)

Dressing, Plato on change in manner and habit of d. XII 33(FE8)

DRIBBLING

Dribbling, allure only d. offenders **iii** 361 (AP)
 Drift, convinced of his fallacious d. **ii** 442 (PR3.4) I know not what d. prelates had **iii** 53(R2) words of tempter were holy, d. nothing less **iii** 128(A2) who heeds d. and scope of Christian profession **iii** 184(CGp) Paul's d. was plain **iii** 412 (D1.8) checking their supercilious d. **iii** 483(D2.17) at most bitter opportunity that d. could invent **iv** 65(T) Pharisees had private d. of malice vs Christ **iv** 143 (T) divorces without malicious or lustful d. **iv** 175(T) subtle d. that moved him **iv** 248(C) his d. not being known to be evil **iv** 324(AR) discern fineness of this politic d. **iv** 332(AR) cunning d. of a factious and defeated party **v** 64(Kp) foreseeing king's d. **v** 142(K8) king and Irish rebels had same d. **v** 198(K12) king's d. is that men should hate covenant **v** 211(K14) to this d. king found bishops **v** 227(K17) main d. of your sermon **vi** 153(N) fell out perhaps according to Hengist's d. **x** 117(B3) Lot knows their d. **xviii** 233(MS)
 Drifts, we know what your d. were when you thought yourselves secure **iii** 117 (A1) assist not clamor and malicious d. **v** 42(TE) to subject church to his political d. **vi** 83(H)
 Drink, whose d. was only from liquid brook **i** 357(SA557) they eat, they d. **ii** 166(PL5.637) d. of none but kings **iii** 452(PR3.289) Samson without strong d. of excessive desires **iii** 276(CG2c) if use of all strong d. were forbid **iv** 132(T) king nothing else but to eat, d., have his will **v** 277(K27) could buy strong d. with his tithe **vi** 52(H) d. of Moscovite soldier is cold stream **x** 339(HM1) Russian d. is better; various kinds of d. described **x** 341(HM1) d. of Samoeds is melted snow **x** 344(HM2) emperor gives bread and d. with own hands **x** 370(HM5)
 Drinker, least hint of author to be sack d. **iii** 307(AP) Bonosus a matchless d.; nor much to be blamed as he was wisest in his cups **x** 88(B2)

DROUGHT

Drinking, Turkish and Jewish rigor vs d. **iii** 36(R1) Afranius thinks of d. banquets **iii** 141(A4) to quaff out wages **iv** 289(E) eating and d. of excessive dainties **vi** 121(W) ready jest from his much d. **x** 88(B2) English singing and d. all night before Hastings **x** 313(B6) friendship among Moscovites is in d. **x** 341(HM1) injuring health by d. **xii** 275 (PO7) sobriety is abstinence from immoderate eating and d. **xvii** 213(CD2.9)
 Drinks, chorus praises Samson for refraining from delicious d. **i** 356(SA541) strongest d. not chief support of health **i** 356(SA554) with meats and d. they had sufficed **ii** 160(PL5.451) by intemperance in meats and d. **ii** 362(PL11.473) dreamed of meats and d. **ii** 433(PR2.265)
 Driveller, you must be mere d. **ix** 199(SD)
 Drolleries, Homer turning aside to d. **xii** 219(PO6)
 Drollery, mere tankard d. **iii** 295(AP)
 Dromedaries, camels and d. **ii** 454(PR3.335).
 Drone, a burdensome d. **i** 357(SA567) bee that feeds her husband d. **ii** 229(PL7.490) thumbing d. of one plainsong **iii** 133(A2) buzz of such a d.'s nest **iv** 238 (C) show you up as toothless d. **vii** 87 (1D2)
 Drop, so thick a d. serene **ii** 78(PL3.25)
 Drops, from well of life **3** d. instilled **ii** 360(PL11.416)
 Dropsies, d. and asthmas **ii** 363(PL11.488)
 Dropsy, gout and d. of big margent **iv** 234 (C)
 Dross, merely mortal d. **i** 25(T16) turns to d. and scum of slavery **iii** 272(CG2c)
 Drossy, high calling of teaching sends not for those d. spirits **iii** 165(A13)
 Drought, summer d. or singed air **i** 119 (CO927) as one whose d. scarce allayed **ii** 214(PL7.66) pined with hunger and with d. **ii** 416(PR1.325) inaccessible the Arabian d. **ii** 452(PR3.274) sluice that feeds d. of text **iii** 323(AP) who in d. observes sky **v** 272(K26) d. in Hampshire broken when Wilfrid baptized S. Saxons **x** 171(B4)

DROWNED

Drowned, to restore the race d. ii 346(PL 11.13)
 Drowning, violent d. mentioned in *Matt.* vi 34(CP)
 Drowsy, with diligence not d. iv 100(T)
 Drudge, here rather let me d. i 357(SA 573) although their d. i 384(SA1338) at the mill our d. i 386(SA1393) thee ordained his d. ii 64(PL2.732) God delights not to make d. of virtue iii 495(D2.20)
 Drudgery, distinguish learned pains from unlearned d. iii 242(CG2p) deliver ministering gods to d. xii 153(PO2)
 Drudges, made them d. of a blockish rubric iv 214(T) in commonwealth greatest are d. to public vi 120(W)
 Drudging, end of Gospel is not d. out poor worthless duty iv 197(T)
 Drug, no d. or antidote can reach mind except admonition and reproof iii 264(CG2.3)
 Drugged, d. as oft, with hatefulest disrelish ii 324(PL10.568)
 Drugs, potent herbs and baleful d. i 94(CO254) whence merchants bring their spicy d. ii 60(PL2.640) many d. to purge redundant humors iv 250(C) books are useful d. to wise men iv 315(AR) lays before you his d. and ingredients vi 151(N) hawkers vending their d. ix 157(SD)
 Druid, D. learning honored greatly; taught in Gaul x 35(B2)
 Druids, your old bards, the famous D. i 78(L53) blue-haired deities i 86(CO 29) D. sang deeds of heroes; time honored race; busied with holy rites of gods i 290(MA41) our ancient D. iii 376(Dp) ancient learning in England iv 339(AR) our old philosophers the D.; no law of D. forbade writing history of Britons; D. used Greek tongue; British D. taught those in Gaul; could use any language; inquisitive; learning of D. x 2(B1) D.'s reverence for oak and mistletoe growing thereon; D. from Greek word for oak; no less skilled in magic than Persians; abstained from poultry

DRUNKENNESS

and fish x 50(B2) D. uttering direful prayers x 64(B2)
 Druids, D. traditional king of Britain x 4(B1)
 Drummond, William, Sonnet xxxviii, *Poems*, First Part, 1616. ii 129(PL4.641) *Flowers of Sion*, Son. xxiii.12 ii 131(PL 4.688)
 Drums, though for the noise of d. ii 22(PL1.394) use little d. at saddle bow instead of spurs x 338(HM1)
 Drunk, d. with idolatry, d. with wine i 396(SA1670) if he were not stark d. iii 295(AP) decree how far a man may be d. iv 160(T) to make him d. iv 261(C) prince not d. with high mind v 12(TE) king's hottest men oftener d. v 244(K19) most of Danes being d. x 264(B6)
 Drunkard, when he d. is joined with she d. iv 99(T) spew of every d. vi 139(W)
 Drunkards, devise laws for d. iii 295(AP) soldiers overmastered by score or two of d.; d. among soldiers iv 289(E) Gildas taxes clergy as daily d. x 135(B3) 20 monks in abbey of St. Nicholas, great d. x 332(HM1)
 Drunken, authority vs d. priests iii 58(R2) do not know difference between war and d. fury ix 75(SD) d. tavern in every good town; called cursemay; belongs to emperor x 338(HM1)
 Drunkenness, public sports recently provoked to d. iii 240(CG2p) what more foul and common sin than d.; will not intercede that all d. be banished iv 132(T) houses where d. is sold and harbored iv 318(AR) d. growing in this age vi 178(TR) breathing d. rather than liberty viii 153(2D) armies usually noted for d. viii 179(2D) d. in royal army viii 217(2D) electing with greatest quantity of drink viii 247(2D) many clergy besotted with continual d. x 111(B3) Britons learned d. of Danes x 243(B5) men spent all they had in d. x 316(B6) none worse than Moscovite clergy for d. x 340(HM1) Horace on effects of d. xi 75(LO1.9) d. opposed to temperance xvii 215(CD2.9) on d.;

DRUNKENNESS

king Edgar's law vs d.; English learned d. of Danes; Sidney on drinking healths xviii 133(CB) habitual d. brings intoxication to mind without wine xviii 134 (CB) passions of d. and anger called tortures xviii 494(ACM)
 Dry, melancholy damp of cold and d. ii 365(PL11.544)
 Dryad, Eve like a d. ii 274(PL9.387)
 Dryades, with the mincing d. i 121(CO 963) d. in spring rove the mountains i 204(EL5.123)
 Dryden, John, from D.'s *Fables Ancient and Modern* xviii 381(APO)
 Dryope, D. is come i 304(ED88)
 Duality, d. in the creation iii 418(D1.10) d. and unity in terms about God and Son xiv 195(CD1.5)
 Du Bartas, *see* Sylvester, Joshua
 Dubium, garment called also by abbots d. xviii 330(MAR)
 Dublin, Jones, governor of D. vi 242(O) Col. Jones, governor of D. vi 248(O) loyalty of faithful governor of D. vi 254 (O) Anlaf fled to D. after Brunanburg x 233(B5) Edgar subdued Ireland with city of D. x 245(B5)
 Du Chesne, *Hist. d'Angleterre*, p. 1163, 1166-68, 1180, 1182, 1184 xviii 150(CB)
 Ducking, imprimatur complimenting and d. iv 304(AR)
 Ducks, river Pechora abounds with d. x 333(HM1)
 Dudda, D. Saxon leader slain in battle vs Danes x 199(B5)
 Dudley, Duke, D. that false protector; D. accused of poisoning Edward VI v 155 (K9)
 Dudley, Henry VII and D. xviii 204(CB)
 Dudley, Lord John, Earl of Warwick, *see* Northumberland
 Due, men require not favors only but their d. v 179(K11)
 Duel, won by mortal d. i 376(SA1102) dream not of fight between Son and Satan as d. ii 392(PL12.387) Son of God entering great d. ii 411(PR1.174) as antagonist in d. vs Salmasius viii 15 (2D) More challenged to trial of fame

DUKES

ix 163(SD) Edgar challenges Kened to d. x 245(B5) Edmund Ironsides offers combat to Canute x 273(B6)
 Duelled, single combatant d. their armies i 349(SA345)
 Duels, on d.; d. not certain in deciding truth; example of d. of 2 Scots; remarkable reply of Marius to challenge to d.; antiquity of d. for proving truth; instance of Boniface xviii 135(CB)
 Duff, D. and Donwald, possible subject; Kenneth privily poisoned Malcolm D. xviii 245(MS)
 Dufwal, D. a subject king in Wales called to Edgar's court at Bath x 244(B5)
 Du Haillan, Bernard de Girard, seigneur, Du H. is my author v 24(TE) D. confirms Hotman on French documents; an eminent historian of France vii 265(1D 4) refer you to D. historian of France vii 415(1D8) *Hist. France* iv.pp.218,19 xviii 137(CB) iii.p.138; vi.p.337 xviii 140(CB) v.300; i.p.27 xviii 150(CB) iv.p.229 xviii 152(CB) vi.p.333 xviii 153(CB) iii.p.146 xviii 155(CB) xiii. p.719 xviii 175(CB) iv.p.229 xviii 179 (CB) iv.p.248 xviii 182(CB) i.p.19ff; iii.p.123; p.129,134; ii.p.109; iii.134 xviii 186(CB) v.p.298; vi.p.327; iii.134 xviii 187(CB) iii.p.163; vi.316 xviii 195(CB) vi.329,330,333 xviii 196(CB)
 Duke, fond conceit of something like d. of Venice vi 134(W) d. put in possession of rich man's estate; manner of informing d.; d. sends forth to inquire; rich man answers, all I have is God's and the d.'s; if debtor be poor, he becomes bondman to d. x 337(HM1) emperor bestows drunken tavern on some d. x 338(HM1)
 Dukedom, d. of Orgilia and Variana in *Mundus Alter et Idem* iii 138(A3)
 Dukedoms, took d. as hereditary xviii 195 (CB)
 Dukes, elective d. among Jews, [*Gen.* xxxvi.15ff; i *Chron.*i.51ff] iii 40(R2) d. at first not hereditary v 25(TE) d. of England ministers of devil x 307(B6) d. not hereditary at first xviii 195(CB)

DULCET

Dulcet, she tempers d. creams II 156(PL5.347)
 Dulcimer, d. had work II 232(PL7.596)
 Dulcitus, D. a famous captain, deputy under Theodosius x 96(B2)
 Dulichian, Homer ferried the D. across the straits I 212(EL6.72)
 Dullness, d. of canon divinity III 419(D 1.10) fear to seem not to teach but upbraid d. of an age IV 206(T) tricks of clergy presuming on people's d. VI 69(H)
 Du Loup, Salmasius called Sire du L. VII 287(1D5)
 Dumb, thou wert d. as a beast III 233(CG 2p) Cræsus d. at birth XIII 479(SL153)
 Dummail, D. Cumbrian king driven out by Edmund x 239(B5)
 Du Moulin, owe thanks to your du M. who has procured me goodwill by his speeches XII 105(FE28)
 Duplicity, convicted you with all your lurking and d. IX 41(SD) d. opposed to simplicity XVII 319(CD2.13)
 Dun, whether Rivers be son of gulphy D. I 22(V92)
 Dunaus, D. reads eleven for ten XVIII 281(MAR)
 Dunbar, D. field resounds thy praises loud I 65(S16.8) Cromwell wrote to Scots after D.; noble victory of D. VIII 187(2D)
 Dunbritton, D. then called Bodotria, held by Agricola x 74(B2) Camden proves wall of turfs was between Frith of D. and Edinburgh x 81(B2) Britons advised to build a wall between Edinburgh and Frith of D. x 104(B3) Alcluith now D. x 183(B4) D. frith bounds Scotland on one side x 204(B5)
 Duncan, matter of D. may be expressed by appearing of his ghost XVIII 245(MS)
 Duncce, minister shall be counted d. III 35(R1) seek counsel in hard case from d. prelate III 204(CG1.5) in higher matters to be d. will be only pleasant life IV 327(AR) d. to lean upon arguments so silly VII 207(1D3)
 Dunceries, by their calumnious d. III 505(D2.22)

DUNKIRK

Duncery, under inquisitorious and tyrannical d. of prelates III 240(CG2p) gracious eye of his d. IV 254(C)
 Dunchad, little mention of Scotch affairs in Mariannus Scotus till murder of D. by Macbeth x 230(B5)
 Dunedham, Irish pirates burn D. x 291(B6)
 Dunfeoder, Athelstan passes into Scotland by land as far as D. x 232(B5)
 Dungeness, ship surprised 2 leagues off D. upon coasts of England XIII 543(DS)
 Dungeon, not a blast was from his d. strayed I 80(L97) close d. of innumerable boughs I 98(CO348) himself is his own d. I 99(CO384) blindness worse than d. I 339(SA69) become the d. of thyself I 342(SA156) into a d. thrust I 350(SA362) d. horrible II 10(PL1.61) this place our d. II 49(PL2.317) first hell your d. II 73(PL2.1003) d. of our tyrant II 321(PL10.466) winds bursting their brazen d. II 329(PL10.697)
 Dungeon-gate, claps d. of unhappy matrimony IV 94(T)
 Dungeons, Parliament opened d. III 338(AP) as if d. of heresies and vices had been set open VII 257(1D4)
 Dunghill, Christ scruples not to name d. III 308(AP) Chrysostomus Javellus from whose d. XII 197(PO5)
 Dunghill-book, that d. of yours VII 281(1D5)
 Dunghills, no one publishes huger d. of books VII 281(1D5)
 Dunkirk, ship Jonas of London seized and carried to D. XIII 219(SL68) Jonas bound for D. XIII 279(SL86) Falconbridge sent to congratulate Louis XIV on arrival at D. XIII 375(SL115) French army before D.; nest of pirates XII 377(SL116) great joy to hear of surrender of D. XIII 385(SL118) fall of D. reported to us XII 451(SL143) Mazarin's congratulatory letter about capture of D. XIII 453(SL144) Springfield, captain of D. man of war; ship and goods carried to D. XIII 543(DS) rest carried prisoners to D. XIII 545(DS) Trump and fleet had been riding about D. XVIII 41(DEC)

DUNS

Duns Scotus, Spenser better teacher than D.S. iv 311(AR)
 Dunstan, St., D.'s encounter with legion of devils iii 109(A1) D. abbot of Glaston, when Edmund was buried there x 240(B5) D. sent by peers to request Edwi's return from his mistress to be crowned; sent into exile x 241(B5) D. called back from Flanders x 242(B5) D. reproves Edgar for forcibly taking a nun, Wilfrida x 247(B5) dispute hot at conference at Caln vs D. x 249(B6) D. escapes accident at Caln, thereby winning both parties to his side x 250(B6) D.'s prediction at baptism of Ethelred; D. though unwilling set crown on Ethelred x 251(B6) D. approves not Ethelred's besieging Rochester; sends him money; reproves him and prophesies evil x 252(B6) D. dies in 988; his character; chaplain first to Athelstan and Edmund; made abbot of Glaston; by Edgar made archbishop of Canterbury x 253(B6) Edwin hated imposter D. xviii 242(MS)
 Dunwallo Molmutius, D.M. son of Cloten; D. excelled in valor and goodness; D. reduces whole island to monarchy x 22(B1) D.M. first in Britain that wore crown of gold; made Molmutine Laws; ruled alone 40 yrs; buried near temple of Concord, which he restored, in Trinovant x 23(B1)
 Dunwulf, Alfred sojourns with D. a swineherd, afterwards made bishop of Winchester x 213(B5)
 Duræ, D. the 3 Children xviii 239(MS)
 Durær, John, extracts from letters of D.; D. and Otto on More ix 25(SD) letter of D. concerning More ix 197(SD) D. writes More was not ejected by church at Middelburg alone ix 239(SDs)
 Duration, terminus of d. xi 63(LO1.8)
 Durham, Bebbanburg, an ancient city nigh D., taken by Danes x 253(B6) Simeon in his treatise of the siege of D. x 269(B6) Malcolm besieged D.; Uthred raised the siege; slew many Scots and set their heads around wall of D. x 270(B6)
 Durindana, D. is Orlando's sword xviii

DUTCH

333(MAR)
 Durstus, D. fights vs Romans x 106(B3)
 Durie, D. to blame for his late answer to Labadie; D. our common friend xii 105(FE28) D. has spent about 30 yrs in travel, conference and writing to reconcile Calvinists and Lutherans; little or no success xii 335(EC46nm) our agent D. for many yrs has attempted reconciliation of Protestants xiii 293(SL88)
 Dust, for us frail d. i 27(CI19) that raised us from the d. ii 121(PL4.416) who formed us from the d. ii 162(PL5.516) d. shalt eat ii 311(PL10.178) d. thou art; to d. return ii 312(PL10.208) reduce me to my d. ii 331(PL10.748) d. I am and shall to d. return ii 332(PL10.770) that were to extend man's sentence beyond d. ii 333(PL10.805) till we end in d. ii 343(PL10.1085) that we are d. and thither must return ii 352(PL11.199) die rolling in d. and gore ii 362(PL11.460) way to native d. ii 362(PL11.463) mix with our connatural d. ii 364(PL11.529) able to lay d. and pudder in antiquity ii 286(AP) like eggs of ostrich in d. iv 88(T) garland to be run for not without d. and heat iv 311(AR) as d. and cinders of our feet iv 351(AR) dare the d. and field ix 225(SD)
 Dutch, Luther quoted by Gerard out of D. iv 222(T) king's attempt to bring in D. help v 251(K21) most excellent D. Republic; its most renowned university vii 73(1D2) D. flourished after shaking off Spanish kings; fine teacher for D. youth vii 285(1D5) Salmasius tries to show how unlike are D. and English; lest in defaming English you should defame D. vii 545(1D12) you say, D. were horrified viii 93(2D) D. in war protecting church property viii 181(2D) example of D. in fighting for liberty; encouraged by exploits of D. viii 193(2D) alleged injuries from D.; perpetual peace renewed with D. viii 195(2D) are we not to avenge injury by royalist because of D. peace; is it not to be refuted after

DUTCH

peace with D. ix 103(SD) D. author cited on More and Pontia ix 241(SDs) D. go with Peter Basman to war vs upstart Demetrius x 357(HM4) D. had intruded into Muscovy trade x 374(HM5) Van Aizema gave divorce book to be translated into D. xii 73(FE16) Van Aizema has arranged to have book on divorce translated into D. xii 315(MC 36nm) Marvell speaks D. xii 330(EC 43) D. men of war highly perfidious; fell on English ships in our own roads and at Leghorn xiii 77(SL27) D. men of war at Leghorn; opposite endeavors of D. xiii 93(SL31) ii of the D. put into Porto Longone xiii 97(SL33) D. provocations to war xiii 121(SL40) damages sustained from D. by English company in East Indies; demand satisfaction for merchandise taken by D. in Indies xiii 131(SL43a) burning of English goods occasioned by D. governor in Jocatra; damages sustained from D. East India Company xiii 133(SL43a) D. accused of protecting Mogul's people xiii 135(SL 43a) orders to insure Good Hope for 2400 D. pounds xiii 223(SL69) noised abroad that men had taken D. vessel xiii 381(SL117) D. afterwards took ship from Portuguese xiii 461(SL149) shall be earnest with D. ambassador; D. are another nation; not under our authority; cannot answer for what D. do xiii 500(SL161) will speak to D. ambassador xiii 502(SL162) lost documents relating to D. ambassadors' negotiations xiii 507(SL167) with D. prize called Peter; surprised by 7 D. men of war xiii 549(DSn) Spain having now also peace with the D. xiii 561(DS) *Declaration vs D.* xviii 11(DEC) D. admiral kept up his flag before castle; on Wednesday at noon D. fleet weighed anchor xviii 41(DEC) truth of this relation appears by examination of D. captains and other officers taken in fight xviii 45(DEC) reply of Council to D. ambassadors xviii 81(DEC) your petitioners are masters of D. ships xviii 87(ASP) by authority

DUTIES

of letters of reprisal granted vs D. ships; petition read today by masters of D. ships xviii 89(ASP) do not know any D. colony in America except xviii 107(ASP) William of Orange, defender of D. xviii 157(CB) D. assisted England at time of destruction of Spanish fleet xviii 215(CB)

Duteous, every beast more d. to Eve's call ii 278(PL9.521) law can compel to be more d. iv 120(T)

Duties, ease of soul in performing religious d. iii 2(R1) nipped incredulity to all d. of evangelical grace iii 3(R1) without penning man up from d. of human society iii 139(A4) when Paul had delivered d. of bishops iii 192(CG1.2) which d. Apostles committed to presbyters iii 197(CG1.3) all the d. and dear-nesses which ye owe to God and church iii 221(CG1.6) doing reverence to holy d. of discipline iii 257(CG2.3) laymen to approach holy d. with slavish fear iii 261(CG2.3) myself tied to same d. iii 372(Dp) marriage consists not in counterfeit performance of d. iii 400(D1.6) God's command far from tying men to observance of dissembled d. iii 402(D 1.6) use dissimulation vs soul in perpetual d. of husband iii 404(D1.7) d. to father or brother may be performed at distance iii 409(D1.8) certain scale of d. iii 411(D1.8) difference between d. of married life and gifts of single iii 422(D1.12) offence vs moral d. iii 436(D 2.3) d. of man and wife conversant in that love iii 499(D2.21) to enthrall husband or wife to d. unworthy image of God iv 80(T) divide from outward d. of friendship; compel vs discords of nature to intimate d. of love iv 116(T) d. of marriage contain duty of benevolence iv 121(T) differ from personal d.; answerable to spiritual and temporal d. iv 126(T) crossness from d. of love and peace; unwillingness in d. of help and love iv 181(T) hindering daily d. of that covenant; other faults infringing d. of wedlock iv 213(T) deny that diver-

DUTIES

sity of religion breeds greater dislike to marriage d. iv 242(C) *Arcadia* among religious d. not worthy v 86(K1) we have not all same d. at same time v 222(K16) ostentation and formality may taint best d.; not to leave d. for no d. v 223(K16) performance of all ecclesiastical d. v 224(K16) with good conscience did civil d. v 286(K27) profane men not to be encouraged to neglect religious and holy d. vi 34(CP) lest profane neglect religious d.; implies they can perform such d.; performance of such d. by profane is dishonoring of God, not worshipping vi 35(CP) if licentious men may not omit religious d.; no less dangerous to perform holy d. irreli- giously than to take sacraments unwor- thily vi 36(CP) cannot serve to teach d. to congregation vi 256(O) Cromwell accomplished in all military d. viii 215(2 D) if Romans might perform d. of great Jove among men xii 193(PO5) your courteousness has led me to undertake these d. xii 207(PO6) would have been able to perform d. xii 227(PO6) d. done under a law of necessity diminished in value or annihilated xiv 141(CD1.4) sacrificial rites then in force not classed among moral d. xvii 181(CD2.7) de- voted ourselves to religious worship as far as consistent with d. of charity xvii 191(CD2.7) of our d. towards men; and the general virtues belonging thereto xvii 193(CD2.8t) virtues regarding d. to- wards men are those we owe to ourselves and to our neighbors; external service even to God sometimes to be postponed to d. to men xvii 195(CD2.8) of the d. of man towards his neighbor xvii 255(CD2.11t) of d. that regard our neigh- bor xvii 281(CD2.12t) of the 2. class of special d. toward our neighbor xvii 295(CD2.13t) d. toward neighbor con- tinued xvii 331(CD2.14t) of recipro- cal d. towards neighbor; of private d.; private d., domestic and otherwise; do- mestic d. defined; d. of husband and wife mutual and personal xvii 349(CD2.15)

DUTY

of the remaining class of private d.; prin- cipal virtues in this class: almsgiving and hospitality xvii 373(CD2.16) of public d. towards our neighbor; public d. are of 2 kinds: political and ecclesiastical; public d. comprehend d. of magistrate and people to each other xvii 385(CD2.17) public ecclesiastical d. defined; d. of min- isters towards church and towards be- lievers xvii 413(CD2.17) ships of either commonwealth shall pay larger d. xviii 109(ASP) married before they under- took churchly d. xviii 148(CB) Con- stantine exempted clergy from civil d. xviii 163(CB) economical respects often supplant political d. xviii 497(ACM) Duty, adjoined by all bonds of civil d. i 367(SA853) d. so enjoining i 368(SA 870) men wont to watch on d. ii 20 PL1.333) where obvious d. ii 308(PL 10.106) owe not all creatures d. to thee ii 435(PR2.326) let move thee zeal and d.; zeal and d. are not slow ii 448(PR3. 172) d. to free thy country ii 448(PR 3.175) if disciples and kindred had thought it a pious d. iii 24(R1) I should not cease from that d. of praying because devil prays iii 129(A2) discipline di- rected and applied to a particular d. iii 189(CG1.1) what before was thy sin is now thy d. iii 233(CG2p) preventive fear of omitting this d. iii 234(CG2p) perform d. of estimation and respect to- wards own soul and body iii 261(CG2.3) charity, d. to church government iii 263(CG2.3) minister being nearer in eye and d. iii 265(CG2.3) thought it my d. to myself and religious cause iii 284(AP) for discharge of one single d. iii 365(AP) d. and right of instructed Chris- tian iii 369(Dp) nothing above my d. to communicate iii 384(D1p) unable to perform best d. of marriage iii 393(D1. 3) disabled to return d. that is his iii 403(D1.6) no Christian d. not to be sea- soned with cheerfulness; whole d. of serv- ing God must needs be blurred iii 404(D1.7) hinder our d. to religion iii 408(D1.8) what one d. can be per-

DUTY

formed from the heart III 409(D1.8) in managing a d. so familiar III 445(D2.4) Jews so blind in moral and household d. III 449(D2.6) Jew bound to performance of every d. as strictly III 450(D2.6) Gospel exacting a d. the law dispensed; if Gospel require perfecter obedience than law as a d. III 453(D2.7) whereby he cannot cheerfully perform d. of husband; continue undertaking d. he could not discharge III 454(D2.8) vs what they could not approve in d. of their command III 464(D2.11) enjoining as d. what is impossible and vain supererogating III 509(D2.22) square our moral d. with Mosaic rules III 554(Dn) allegiances of oath and d., my debt to Parliament IV 64(T) d. of marriage should arise from reason of it; reason not swallowed up in reasonless d. IV 84(T) duties of marriage contain d. of benevolence IV 121(T) by teaching that bill of divorce was only d. law required IV 138(T) stands not in middle way of d. IV 174(T) end of Gospel not drudging out poor, worthless d. IV 197(T) with discharge of evangelic d. IV 199(T) undertaking d. he cannot perform IV 204(T) Luther on denial of conjugal d. IV 222(T) household d. belonging to Jew and Gentile IV 261(C) youth now perfect in knowledge of personal d. IV 284(E) must neglect either one d. or other IV 337(AR) better instruction, as my d. is to bestow V 4(TE) foolishly softened from their d. V 5(TE) sever us from that d. of brotherhood to world V 21(TE) thought it no less d. to discipline kings V 27(TE) not their d. to king V 37(TE) if it appear their d. V 41(TE) double-lined themselves beyond possible discharge of d. V 44(TE) unchristened very d. of prayer V 85(K1) as if to do his d. were of courtesy V 122(K5) being his d. not his bounty V 130(K6) not a part of king's d. to make or reject laws V 133(K6) he counts brutish formality, whether it be d. V 134(K6) king taxes Parliament of d. rather than crime V 140

DUTY

(K7) Parliament proclaimed Hotham had done d. V 143(K8) we looked to king to pay d. to kingdom V 148(K8) his d. and oath to grant acts V 152(K9) acts of justice done in d. V 175(K11) Parliament petitioned for fashion's sake more than of d. V 180(K11) what they ought to do in discharge of public d. V 202(K13) if different persuasions in religion may agree in one d. V 216(K15) no excuse to desert d. to church V 249(K20) people know on what terms d. stood V 251(K21) natural d. and affection has dedicated to my own nation VI 1(CPd) write by inward persuasion of Christian d. VI 3(CPd) some discharge of that general d. required of Christian VI 5(CP) will not derive d. of our obedience VI 14(CP) our whole practical d. in religion is in charity VI 21(CP) outward performance of d. may give outward participation of benefit VI 36(CP) 2 tables teach our d. to God and neighbor VI 40(CP) interpret it more d. of Christian VI 44(Hd) hold it their d. to speak impartial truth; no less d. to office of Christianity VI 48(H) readiness for what may be required of me as public d. VI 106(LF) ventured with all hazard to speak what I thought my d. VI 148(W) king subordinate to d. sworn VI 162(N) common d. to lend my hand VI 165(TR) readiest way to make himself unsensible of his d. VI 247(O) general exhortation to obedience is utmost limit of their d. VI 257(O) would have kept Presbyterians at Belfast better in d. VI 259(O) manifest desertion of their trust and d. VI 265(O) fall to lazy prayers and neglect his d. VII 101(1D2) Christ had far other d. to perform VII 149(1D3) Christ meant not to teach d. toward kings VII 155(1D3) Samson counted it not wicked but d. to slay tyrants VII 219(1D4) no consideration of their d. left VII 259(1D4) how shall he hold others to their d. who neglects or knows not or turns vs his own d. VII 275(1D5) learned man who teaches in d.

DUTY

bound not to be ignorant of such facts vii 297(1D5) Trajan acted simply from d. vii 377(1D7) king summons Parliament in discharge of d. vii 417(1D8) excellent law relating to kingly d. vii 441(1D8) king's d. to call Parliaments when people ask vii 453(1D9) magistrates only did d. vii 547(1D12) first d. to be thankful to God; mindful of his benefits viii 3(2D) simplicity in expecting from him any regard to d. viii 43(2D) I have been moved to write solely by sense of d. viii 67(2D) 2 destinies set before me, blindness and d.; deserting sovereign d. and saving eyes; chose noblest d.; d. nobler than glory viii 69(2D) whether my destiny or d. viii 119(2D) left issue to people assigned that d. viii 129(2D) studied from regard of Christian d. viii 131(2D) Bradshaw not shaken from d. by intimidation or bribes viii 161(2D) good citizens then more mindful of d. viii 177(2D) d. of soldiers not to sow and reap war; d. to cultivate peace for men viii 179(2D) Cromwell retained in their d. those opposed to him viii 217(2D) my d. and excuse; if ye basely fall off from d. viii 253(2D) I who attend my d. only ix 5(SD) d. of good general vs any kind of enemy ix 7(SD) I from principle of d. to my country ix 57(SD) always my d. to acknowledge favor of God to me ix 87(SD) sorry importance of my d. towards you not sufficiently weighed ix 103(SD) that you might seem to bestow this spare d. for nothing ix 283(SDs) unceasing d. of pastor ix 287(SDs) remiss in a d. so pleasant xii 5(FE1) Young's letters to him not a matter of d. xii 13(FE4) apology for late answer to Spanheim; late performance of d. brings clearer sense of obligation xii 75(FE17) if historian follows truth, he does d. xii 95(FE23) nothing wanting to discharge of pastoral d. xii 109(FE28) makes me guilty of intermitted d. xii 109(FE29) not useless yet for any d. to be performed by me while life remains xii 115(FE

DUTY

31) lest I deviate from primary and principal d. of speaker xii 119(PO1) d. to examine question carefully xii 123(PO1) he to whom this d. was assigned xii 241(PO6) diligence of one scholarly and foresighted man has kept to their d. xii 259(PO7) no other end than to perform his d. to the public xii 330(EC43) not despond but do our d. xii 335(EC46nm) master of Saviour did not pay usual d. at Elsinore xiii 207(SL64) thought it our d. to exhort United Provinces to moderation xiii 257(SL79) pilot being ignorant of his d. xiii 295(SL89) endeavor not to neglect any d. of ours xiii 305(SL92) Louis not wanting in d. so pious; may we not say, d. so becomming common humanity xiii 353(SL110) they were not wanting in their d. xiii 391(SL120) interpret conformably to d. as a man xiv 179(CD1.5) it is our d. to strive for perfection with earnestness xvi 19(CD1.21) d. to entreat God with constant prayer xvi 97(CD1.25) our d. not to build belief on vague parallels xvi 181(CD1.28) d. of believers to join church if possible xvi 233(CD1.29) because a matter of d., not therefore to be enjoined by magistrate xvi 299(CD1.31) not possible to transcend the requisitions of d. in piety and charity; young man in *Matt.* xix.21 would have done nothing beyond requirements of d. xvii 17(CD2.1) not less d. of everyone to do what he can to promote glory of God and neighbor; no proportion between our d. and proposed reward of eternal life; Paul did no more than his d. in preaching gratuitously xvii 21(CD2.1) whole of our d. toward God and man is comprised in good habits, or virtues xvii 27(CD2.2) forced and not spontaneous discharge of d. the opposite of promptitude xvii 45(CD2.2) special virtues pertaining to our d. toward God or man xvii 51(CD2.3) our d. to unite internal and external worship in practice xvii 73(CD2.4) positive d. of every good man not to support robbers; can be under no engage-

ment of private d. to robber xvii 123(CD 2.5) in doing our d. towards men we are also doing our d. toward God xvii 193(CD2.8) comprehending whole d. of love to himself and neighbor xvii 197(CD2.8) virtues connected with the d. of man toward himself xvii 213(CD2.9t) 2. class of virtues connected with d. of man towards himself xvii 247(CD2.10t) sometimes a religious d. to have hatred; d. to hate enemies of God and of church xvii 259(CD2.11) to whom it is his d. to tell truth xvii 301(CD2.13) Parliament held it their d. to defend themselves; Parliament rests in faithful discharge of d. xviii 35(DEC) about d. of English king xviii 169(CB) king wishes to do his d. xviii 175(CB)

Dvina, on other side of D. is Castle of Archangel; river D. described; between D. and Pechora rivers are Mezen and Slobatca x 332(HM1) Colmogro stands on river D. x 333(HM1) D. and Pinega rivers join beyond Colmogro; Ustiug on confluence of Juga, Sucana and D.; D. here first receives its name x 334(HM1) butcher in north about D. takes advantage of confusion in Russia x 362(HM4) Dwarf, you will have me a d., then an Antæus viii 77(2D)

Dwarfs, now less than smallest d. ii 36(PL1.779)

Dye, being amorous on that lovely d. i 15(15) wretched bottles of rhetoric-paint and fustian d. vii 43(1D1)

Dying, living or d. thou hast fulfilled i 396(SA1661) a long day's d. to augment our pain ii 339(PL10.964) Lord Brooke's d. charge iv 346(AR) to judge king's manner of d. v 244(K19) as cordial medicine to d. man x 317(Bd) read d. counsel of Henry IV xviii 169(CB) shift chamber and couch as d. men use xviii 237(MS)

Dyscrasy, if king's conscience were come to that unnatural d. v 96(K2)

E

Eaba, E. Mercian noble helps set up Wulfer as king x 168(B4)

Eadbald, E. son of Ethelbert succeeds to throne; reverts to heathenism; marries father's 2. wife x 150(B4) E. vexed with an evil spirit, distracted; penitent x 151(B4) E. king of Kent receives Ethelburga and Paulinus x 159(B4) E. dying leaves Kent to his son Ercombert x 162(B4)

Eadbert, E. Mercian noble helps set up Wulfer as king x 168(B4) Victred left 3 sons his heirs, Ethelbert, E., and Alric x 177(B4) E. succeeds Kelwulf x 181(B4) E. dying leaves kingdom to Edilbert x 182(B4)

Eadbert of Northumberland, E. subdues Kyle and other countries x 182(B4) E. joins Unust the Pict; takes Alcluth; E. rules in Northumberland x 183(B4)

Eadbright, Ethelbert or Pren of Kent called in *Annals* E. x 190(B4)

Eadburga, E. dau. of Offa, married to Birthric; E. a woman every way wicked; generally hated x 191(B4) wicked acts of E.; poisons king accidentally; flees into France; given choice of husbands by Chas. the Great; enters a monastery; banished thence; flees to Pavia in Italy; there dies in beggary x 192(B4) W. Saxons since time of E., infamous wife of Birthric, had decreed vs queens x 205(B5)

Eadmer, E. writes that Harold went into Normandy of own accord x 305(B6) x 252(B6m) x 263(B6m) x 264(B6m) x 309(B6m)

Eadulf, son of E., a Danish prince, honors Edward as sovereign x 229(B5)

Eagle, as an e. i 397(SA1695) e. and stork build eyries ii 226(PL7.423) bird of Jove ii 352(PL11.185) methinks I see her as an e. iv 344(AR) not as e. irritates ix 67(SD) Pindar compares himself to e. xviii 282(MAR)

Eagle-eyed, reader, if thou art e. i 415(SRn)

Eagles, within soar of towering e. ii 153(PL5.271)

EAGLE-WINGED

Eagle-winged, Victory sat c. 11 205(PL6.763)
 Ealbalð, E. bro. of Edelburga, answers ambassadors from Edwin x 153(B4)
 Ealker, E. general of Athelstan helps king slay Danes x 201(B5) E. falls on Danes landing in Thanet x 202(B5)
 Ealmund, E. named by Saxon Annals as reigning in Kent in 784; inconsistent x 188(B4)
 Eandred, E. son of Eardulf reigned 33 yrs; hard to reconcile with best authors x 193(B4) E. overcome by Ecbert x 196(B4) E. dies; succeeded by son, Ethelred x 200(B5)
 Eanfled, Edwin gives his dau. E. to be bred up in Christian religion x 154(B4)
 Eanfrid, E. son of Edwin and Quenburga, baptized x 158(B4)
 Eanfrid, E. son of Ethelfrid seizes Bernicia after Edwin's death; had been exiled in Scotland; E. slain by Kedwalla x 160(B4)
 Ear, with sweetness through mine c. 1 45(IP164) with gross unpurged c. 1 75(ARC73) if mine c. be true 1 91(CO169) perfect in my listening c. 1 92(CO202) things that no gross c. can hear 1 102(CO457) guided by mine c. 1 106(CO569) thou hast nor c. to apprehend 1 114(CO783) priest ever at my c. 1 367(SA858) to fence my c. vs thy sorceries 1 370(SA937) God whose c. is ever open 1 378(SA1172) hitting thy aged c. should pierce too deep 1 393(SA1568) mine c. shall not be slow 11 84(PL3.193) admonished by his c. 11 100(PL3.647) turned him all c. 11 121(PL4.410) close at the c. of Eve 11 135(PL4.800) close at mine c. 11 145(PL5.36) thy words with more delighted c. 11 163(PL5.545) God's own c. listens delighted 11 166(PL5.626) all c. they live 11 190(PL6.350) or not capable her c. 11 237(PL8.49) yet dreadful in mine c. 11 247(PL8.335) more grateful than harmonious sound to c. 11 257(PL8.606) brings it nightly to my c. 11 262(PL9.47) in evil hour thou didst give c. 11 298

EARNEST

(PL9.1067) expecting universal shout and applause to fill his c. 11 322(PL10.506) bending his c. 11 351(PL11.152) reaper brought green c. 11 361(PL11.435) truth pleasing to c. 11 422(PR1.479) in my c. vented much policy 11 456(PR3.390) is charitable framing of God's word inoffensive to pope's c.; yielded no offense to very devil's c. 111 121(A2) brought c. that could measure just cadence 111 328(AP) must be wary of offending vs c. 111 341(AP) poor mechanic might accustom c. 111 345(AP) cannot be of c. unpractised 111 352(AP) receive more boxes on c. vii 433(1D8) hearken in your private c. xii 27(FE7)
 Eardulf, E. ordered to be put to death by Ethelred; supposed dead at abbey gate; found alive, I read not how; banished; recalled; created king in York; war vs E. in Northumberland; victory for E. x 190(B4) E. leads army vs Kenwulf; amity soon sworn x 191(B4) E. driven out by Alfwold; Eandred, son of E., succeeds Alfwold x 193(B4)
 Earl, an c.'s heir 1 28(EM3) daughter to that good c. 1 61(S10.1) Ireland, conquest of single c. 111 228(CG1.7) officer called E. of Palace v 24(TE) c. who slew Sigebert II; lived in unlawful wedlock; excommunicated by bishop x 166(B4) c. of Chester bore sword before king; token that he was E. of Palace; had power to correct king if xviii 178(CB)
 Earls, prelates eat and live at rate of c. 111 365(AP) c. at first not hereditary v 25(TE) king and Commons may hold Parliament and enact laws with c. absent; not king and c. with Commons absent; c. serve for themselves only; before any c. were made vii 425(1D8) c. by patent; by writ; c. represent only themselves; c. unfit to try king vii 447(1D8) not fit or proper for c. to be king's judges vii 449(1D8) Northumbrians from that time had no kings, governed by c. x 240(B5)
 Earnest, neatness of book that c. boyish hand wrought 1 318(JR6) ceremony a dangerous c. of sliding back to Rome 111

EARNEST

6(R1) without e. of suitable deeds v 84 (K1)

Earnestness, pathetic ejaculation raised out of sudden e. and vigor of inflamed soul III 124(A2)

Earngrun, E. of Seavenburg loses 2 sons by murder through Edric x 267(B6)

Earnulf, E. slays Danes at mouth of Pedridan x 201(B5)

Ears, music sweet their hearts and e. did greet I 5(N94) once bless our human e. I 6(N126) not to scan with Midas e. I 63(S13.4) touched my trembling e. I 79(L77) addressed to unattending e. I 95(CO271) if your e. be true I 122(CO996) her bearded grove of e. II 141(PL4.982) where woods and rocks had e. to rapture II 212(PL7.35) full of wonder in our e. II 214(PL7.70) more swift than time but to human e. II 217(PL7.177) in her e. the sound of his persuasive words II 286(PL9.736) voice of God brought to their e. II 308(PL10.99) comes often to mine e. II 412(PR1.199) when men began to have itching e. III 82(P) thither flew all inquisitive e. III 93(P) purged our deaf e. III 145(A4) discipline makes harmony of her voice audible to mortal e. III 185(CG1.1) let rude e. be absent III 303(AP) offenseless to other men's e. III 308(AP) overawe your e. with big names III 358(AP) if we have e. to hear III 455(D2.8) confused ringing in our e. of panic scruples III 497(D2.20) hold out e. with delight and ravishment to be bored v 309(K28) e. must have been exceedingly long e.; offends no e. but dull ones; strike with more heinous wound all grammarians' and critics' e. VII 15(1Dp) riddled knight with both e. bored VII 367(1D6) titillating e. of other people IX 267(SDs) indistinct noise of battles comes to e. x 32(B2) learned detective police of e. XII 33(FE8) ministers please by tickling e. XII 97(FE24) let us blame our feeble e. XII 155(PO2) our e. would resound with music of spheres XII 157(PO2) I see e. most learned XII 211(PO6) something worthy of e. so pure XII 213(PO6)

EARTH

Earth, no wars on e. at birth of Christ I 3(N53) his reign of peace upon the e. began I 3(N63) heaven and e. in happier union I 5(N108) aged e. aghast I 7(N160) in consecrated e. I 9(N189) shake e. and be aghast I 12(PS114.15) doth make amazed heaven and e. to shake I 12(PS136.12) did e.'s sons besiege the wall of Heaven I 17(147) just maid who once before forsook the hated e. I 17(151) more than she could own from e. I 28(EM6) smoke and stir of this dim spot . . . e. I 85(CO6) e.'s base built on stubble I 107(CO598) e. cumbered I 112(CO729) brute e. would lend her nerves I 114(CO796) whatever beauty pendent e. possesses I 174(EL1.76) e. is made new in spring I 194(EL5.3) e. in spring puts off loathed age; longs to enter arms of Phœbus; what more gloriously lovely than e.; mother of all things I 198(EL5.55) e. not without a dowry seeks love of Phœbus I 200(EL5.71) Rumor, daughter of Titaness, E. I 250(QN172) Rumor avenger of her mother, E. I 250(QN181) e. lacks not ancient vigor I 264(NS60) till final fires destroy e. I 266(NS67) moon nearest to e. I 266(IPA18) you urged to learn whatever is in mother e. I 276(ADP87) why trembled e. I 280(PS114.16) might have subdued the e. I 343(SA174) quell the mighty of the e. I 382(SA1272) heaven, hell, e., chaos, all II 3(PLpvm5) heaven and e. may be supposed not yet made II 7(PL1a) how the heavens and e. rose II 8(PL1.9) till wandering o'er the e. II 21(PL1.365) confessed later than heaven and e. II 26(PL1.509) rifled bowels of mother e. II 33(PL1.687) surpass e.'s giant sons II 36(PL1.778) moon nearer to the e. II 36(PL1.785) and e. with hell mingle II 51(PL2.383) men levy cruel wars, wasting the e. II 55(PL2.502) had torn the steadfast e. II 71(PL2.927) now lately heaven and e. II 73(PL2.1004) on e. he first beheld II 79(PL3.64) mercy and justice through heaven and e. II 82(PL3.133) both heaven and e. shall high extol II 82(PL

EARTH

3.146) in heaven and e. the only peace
 11 87(PL3.274) them that bide in e. or
 under e. 11 89(PL3.322) spring new
 heaven and e. 11 89(PL3.335) all who
 their reward on e. 11 93(PL3.451) un-
 accomplished works dissolved on e. 11 93
 (PL3.457) who after came from e. 11 96
 (PL3.520) compared with aught on e.
 11 98(PL3.592) down to the e. bear his
 swift errands 11 100(PL3.651) hypocrisy
 through heaven and e. 11 102(PL3.685)
 cumbrous elements e. 11 103(PL3.715)
 that place is e. 11 103(PL3.724) moon to
 enlighten e. 11 103(PL3.731) toward the
 coast of e. 11 103(PL3.739) through veins
 of porous e. 11 114(PL4.228) creatures
 that possess e., air, and sea 11 121(PL4.
 432) where heaven with e. and ocean
 meets 11 125(PL4.540) this less voluble
 e. 11 127(PL4.594) to settle here on e. or
 in mid air 11 140(PL4.940) weighed the
 pendulous round e. [*Is.* xl.12] 11 142(PL
 4.1000) beheld e. outstretched immense,
 prospect wide and various 11 147(PL5.88)
 wet the thirsty e. 11 150(PL5.190) Adam,
 e.'s hallowed mold [*Gen.* ii.7] 11 155(PL
 5.321) here on e. God hath dispensed
 his bounties 11 155(PL5.329) e. all-bear-
 ing mother 11 156(PL5.338) e. feeds the
 sea 11 158(PL5.416) e. compared with
 heaven 11 159(PL5.432) son of heaven
 and e. 11 162(PL5.519) what if e. be but
 the shadow of heaven 11 164(PL5.574)
 where e. now rests upon her center poised
 11 164(PL5.578) wider far than all this
 globous e. 11 167(PL5.649) no more than
 what this garden is to all the e. 11 170
 (PL5.752) had e. been then, all e. had
 to her center shook 11 185(PL6.218) what
 things liken on e. 11 188(PL6.299) stand-
 ing on e., not rapt above the pole 11 212
 (PL7.23) how this world of heaven and
 e. began 11 213(PL7.63) air embracing
 round this florid e. 11 214(PL7.90) e. at
 last to be changed to heaven 11 217(PL
 7.160) bid the deep by heaven and e. 11
 217(PL7.167) thus God the heaven cre-
 ated, thus the e. 11 219(PL7.232) e. self-
 balanced on her center hung 11 220(PL

EARTH

7.242) birthday of heaven and e. 11 220
 (PL7.256) diffused to utmost convex of
 this great round 11 221(PL7.267) for as
 e., so he the world built on circumfluous
 waters 11 221(PL7.269) e. was formed
 11 221(PL7.276) over all the face of e.
 main ocean flowed 11 221(PL7.278) fer-
 mented the great mother to conceive 11
 221(PL7.281) the dry land, e. he named
 11 222(PL7.307) let the e. put forth the
 verdant grass 11 222(PL7.309) bare e.
 brought forth the tender grass 11 222(PL
 7.313) e. seemed like to heaven, a seat
 where gods might dwell 11 223(PL7.328)
 stars to illuminate the e. 11 224(PL7.350)
 e. in her rich attire consummate lovely
 smiled 11 229(PL7.501) e. a grain, an
 atom compared to firmament 11 236(PL
 8.17) while the sedentary e. 11 236(PL
 8.32) whether heaven move or e. im-
 ports not 11 238(PL8.70) nor heaven such
 journeys run, e. sitting still 11 238(PL8.
 89) e. though in comparison of heaven
 small 11 238(PL8.91) sun's virtue no
 effect but in fruitful e. 11 239(PL8.96) 3
 different motions of e. 11 240(PL8.129) if
 e. industrious of herself 11 240(PL8.137)
 whether sun rise on e. or e. rise on sun 11
 241(PL8.161) thou enlightened e. 11 245
 (PL8.274) all the e. to thee and to thy
 race I give 11 247(PL8.338) O e., how
 like to heaven, seat worthier of gods, as
 built with second thoughts, reforming
 what was old 11 263(PL9.99) offspring
 of heaven and e.; all e.'s lord 11 270(PL
 9.273) in heaven or e. or middle 11 281
 (PL9.605) e. felt the wound 11 288(PL
 9.782) e. trembled as Adam ate 11 296
 (PL9.1000) wings wherewith to scorn
 the e. 11 296(PL9.1011) e.'s softest lap 11
 297(PL9.1041) gentle airs to fan the e.
 11 308(PL10.94) e. renewed 11 327(PL
 10.638) new heaven and e. shall rise 11
 327(PL10.647) sun to affect the e. with
 cold and heat 11 327(PL10.653) burden
 heavier than the e. to bear 11 334(PL10.
 835) with heaven and e. renewed 11
 348(PL11.66) e. shall bear more than
 enough 11 374(PL11.804) e. shall be all

EARTH

Paradise II 395(PL12.463) new e. shall rise, purged and refined II 398(PL12.549) ruled at our will the affairs of e. II 407(PR1.50) you would be salt of the e. [Matt. v.13] III 142(A4) thou hast not forgotten utmost corners of e. III 147(A4) O Prince of all the kings of the e. III 148(A4) open the fruitful bosom of e.; if winter keep down anything good within e., so doth it likewise that which is ill III 214(CG1.6) above shadow of e. III 401(D1.6) cry out with prophet, O e. VI 148(W) e. inhabited to utmost limit before Flood x 3(B1) e. begotten by Demogorgon; e. became mother of night XII 127(PO1) antiquity learnedly related that Night sprang from E.; what else besides E. produces Night; dense impenetrable e. interposed between light of sun XII 131(PO1) Night situate between E. and Tartarus XII 135(PO1) E. clothes herself in new attire XII 139(PO1) let your mind be not bounded by limits of e. XII 171(PO3) whether one of sons of E. conspire vs gods XII 173(PO4) Astraea last to leave e. XII 175(PO4) subdue something greater than Alexander's circle of e. XII 279(PO7) may we hear our good deeds on e. praised in heaven XII 281(PO7) e. spoken of as never to pass away XVI 369(CD1.33) our glorification to be accompanied by renovation of heaven and e. XVI 379(CD1.33) song of Anacreon beginning, the black e. drinks; Stephanus renders it, fruitful e. XVIII 287(MAR) construed with e. understood; e. means only Greece; e. here means only Delphi XVIII 296(MAR)

Earth-born, Titanian or E., that warr'd on Jove II 15(PL1.198) e. perhaps II 119(PL4.360)

Earthly, an e. guest II 212(PL7.14) my e. by his heavenly overpowered II 251(PL8.453) boisterous hand of e. spirituality III 75(R2) e. privileges annexed to each other city III 85(P) drossy spirits that need lure of e. preferment III 165(A13) mind buried in e. dross XII 163(PO3)

Earthquake, e. in his bones III 110(A1) e.

EASE

at Worcester x 289(B6) graves opened on day of e. xv 245(CD1.13)

Earthquakes, e. as sign of 2. coming XVI 341(CD1.33)

Earthy, all this e. grossness quit I 26(TI 20)

Ear-tingling, e. enough in their discourses IX 267(SDs)

Ease, he who bleeds to give us e. I 26(CI11) e. was his chief disease I 34(UC21) to interpose a little e. I 82(L 152) e. after pain I 110(CO686) our e. made degenerate by soft luxury I 318(JR28) to find some e.; e. to the body some, none to the mind I 337(SA17-18) bondage with e. than strenuous liberty I 346(SA271) at home in domestic e. I 369(SA917) thou sing'st with so much gravity and e. II 4(PLpvn36) for the e. you find II 19(PL1.320) Belial counseled ignoble e. and peaceful sloth II 46(PL2.227) work e. out of pain II 47(PL 2.261) thence more at e. their minds II 56(PL2.521) shall dwell at e. II 68(PL 2.841) gods who live at e. II 68(PL2. 868) with e. unfastens II 69(PL2.878) Satan now with e. II 75(PL2.1041) e. would recant vows made in pain II 109(PL4.96) made e. more easy II 118(PL 4.329) if we mean to tread with e. II 129(PL4.632) change torment with e. II 138(PL4.893) only in destroying I find e. II 264(PL9.129) will keep from wilderness with e. II 269(PL9.245) not at e. of mind II 300(PL9.1120) with so much e. I suffer them II 326(PL10.622) or be with e. gathered II 364(PL11.536) change course to e. II 374(PL11.794) Solomon lived at e. II 431(PR2.201) with what e. might thou expel this monster II 462(PR 4.97) placed felicity in careless e. II 469(PR4.299) skinny congelment of e. III 11(R1) one chapel of e. III 99(P) offend souls of brethren with delight to their e. in this world III 107(Ap) concerns e. more than truth III 109(A1) recovery to some degree of e. for souls of misguided ancestors III 143(A4) could well have thanked him for the e. prof-

EASE

fered III 159(A13) when prelates are dissolved, what an e. it will be to us III 163(A13) e. and leisure given thee for retired thoughts III 232(CG2p) she shall disturb your e. III 270(CG2c) without virtue, as love of e. III 322(AP) e. a hindrance to virtue III 335(AP) worthies restored body to e. and wealth III 338 (AP) unteaching e. of lordship III 362 (AP) new overture of unexpected e. III 387(D1p) Salomith sent writ of e. to her husband III 479(D2.16) e. themselves by writing III 496(D2.20) e. of slighting what they cannot refute IV 69(T) with e. conceived IV 254(C) retire to enjoyments of e. and luxury IV 279(E) pastor teaching as e. guides him VI 76(H) what religion ever taught men to consult their e. VII 287(1D5) his love of e. and sloth x 70(B2) king and inhabitants given to vicious e. x 116(B3) only sensible of present e. x 133(B3) idle e. never had charms for him XII 65(FE14) set aside e. of city life XII 77(FE18) what my mind shall declare at her best e. XII 320 (EC38)

East, morning star dancing from e. I 31 (MM2) of his chamber in the e. I 89 (CO101) flame-bearing Titan puts forth head from E. I 326(CE1.5) or where the gorgeous e. with richest hand II 38(PL 2.3) the garden was by him in the e. of Eden planted [*Gen.* II.8] II 113(PL4.209) light from her native e. II 220(PL7.245) those E. and West Paschalists III 99(P) engage your E. country merchants XII 328 (EC42nm)

East India Company, damages sustained from Dutch E. I. C. XIII 133(SL43a) Good Hope seized by ship of E. I. C. XIII 223(SL69)

East Indies, merchants bicker in E. I. III 51(R2) summary of damages sustained by English company in E. I. XIII 131(SL 43a) Good Hope of London bound for E. I. XIII 221(SL69) Endeavor is carried off to E. I. XIII 233(SL73) perhaps now arrived at E. I. XIII 237(SL74)

Eastcheap, lecturer in E. III 329(AP)

EAVESDROP

Easter, strife over the date of E. III 20(R1) chaunderly shop-book of E. III 74(R2) Victor unconvinced about feast of E. III 87(P) Asian churches excommunicated for celebrating E. III 88(P) as the Asian churches kept E. judaically III 89(P) neither could persuade when to keep E. III 99(P) Picts and Scots fooled by ambush arranged for E. Day x 108(B3) Augustine requires British bishops to conform in celebrating E. x 147(B4) Peada slain on feast of E.; synod of Scotch and English bishops on day for E.; controversy on E. had disturbed Greek and Latin churches long before; Kenwalk fought with Wulfer on E. holy days x 168(B4) Kedwalla baptized on E., 689 x 175(B4) marriage feast of Hurhed and Ethelswida at E. x 202(B5) Alfred about E. builds a fortress called Athelney x 214(B5) after E. Danes sail to East Angles x 262(B6) before E., 1012, Ethelred and peers meet in London to raise Danish tribute x 263(B6) Edward the E. following crowned x 289(B6) Russian custom of salutation at E. x 340 (HM1)

Eastern, from far upon the e. road I 2 (N22) right against e. gate I 36(L'A59) vs e. ray I 356(SA548) in common E. phrase IV 178(T) in E. tongues obstinacy called fornication IV 213(T)

Easy, thy e. numbers flow I 32(SH10)

Eat, they e., they drink II 166(PL5.637) sudden appetite to pluck and e. II 246(PL 8.309) day ye e. thereof II 285(PL9.706)

Eating, God forbid e. of things offered to idols III 353(AP) little else but e. and drinking excessive dainties VI 121(W) injuring health by over-e.; e. and drinking after manner of sea beasts XII 275(PO7) sobriety is abstinence from immoderate e. and drinking XVII 213(CD2.9)

Eaves, minute drops from off the e. I 44(IP130) princes standing night long under e. to listen to free utterance III 113 (A1)

Eavesdrop, politicians who were wont to e. in disguises III 300(AP)

EAVESDROPPING

Eavesdropping, courtesy of night-walking cudgeller for e. III 113(A1)
 Ebba, nun E. truncated nose to preserve chastity XVIII 133(CB)
 Ebbing, reciprocal contradiction of e. and flowing at once XII 325(EC38)
 Ebissa, Hengist gets leave to call over Octa and E. x 117(B3) E. and Octa sent north x 132(B3)
 Ebon, under e. shades I 34(L'A8)
 Ebranc, E. son of Mempricius; reigned 40 yrs; wasted Gaul; built Caerebranc, now York; built Alcud, Mt. Agned or Castle of Maidens, now Edinburgh; had 20 sons, 30 daughters by 20 wives; sent daughters into Italy, sons to Germany x 16(B1) some assert that E. was defeated in Germany x 17(B1)
 Ebrew, thou knowst I am an E. I 384(SA 1319) an E. as I guess I 392(SA1540) *see also* Hebrew
 Ebrews, E., the prisoner Samson I seek I 383(SA1308) *see also* Hebrews
 Ecbatana, Persian in E. sat II 359(PL11.393) Jesus sees E. II 452(PR3.286)
 Ecbert, E. succeeds father Ercombert in Kent; E. dies in Kent x 169(B4) Victred, son of E., succeeds to kingdom x 173(B4)
 Ecbert, E. incites Wilbrod to go to Germany to preach x 175(B4)
 Ecbert, canons of E. witness VI 66(H) E. archbishop of York, built library there x 181(B4) decay of learning after deaths of Bede and E., archbishop x 196(B4)
 Ecbert, E. drives out Swithred, last king of E. Saxons x 181(B4)
 Ecbert, E. flees to Offa the Mercian; escaped to France; recalled and with general applause created king; E. unites 7 kingdoms of England; left by Birthric to reign; descended from Inegild, bro. of Ina x 191(B4) E. builds kingdom with prudence, justice, mercy; E. subdues Britons of Cornwall and beyond Severn x 193(B4) East Angles yield to sovereignty of E.; E. overthrows Bernulf at Ellandune x 194(B4) none named after Ethebrite till time of E.; E. sends part of army into Kent; E. conquers Kent,

ECCLESIASTES

Surrey, Sussex and Essex; Withlaf and all Mercia made subject to E. x 195(B4) why E. so easily conquered Britons x 196(B4) Danes land in E.'s 32. yr as king; E. gives battle; puts Danes to flight; dies in yr 836; buried in Winchester; E.'s only check of fortune was at battle by river Carr x 199(B5) says Sussex given Ethelstan by E. x 200(B5)
 Ecbert, E. appointed king after Danish invasion of Northumbria x 207(B5) E. set up as king in Northumberland by Danes; expelled x 230(B5)
 Ecbert, another E. king in Northumberland x 231(B5)
 Ecbrytstone, men of Somerset and Wiltshire gather to Alfred at E. x 214(B5)
 Ecça, E. one of 3 nobles slain by Ethelred x 185(B4)
 Eccentric, by center or e. II 98(PL3.575) mazes intricate, e. II 166(PL5.623) with centric and e. scribbled o'er II 238(PL 8.83)
 Eccentric, with a kind of e. equation III 186(CG1.1)
 Ecchius, E. contemned the moderate Luther III 315(AP)
 Ecclesial, our e. and political choices may sort together without rupture III 64(R2) concerning e. jurisdiction III 250(CG2.3) whatever prelaty touches in e. government III 272(CG2c)
 Ecclesiastes, More appears as new preacher, E. IX 77(SD)
 Ecclesiastes, thence saith Solomon in E. III 538(Dn) E. hath right name for such kind of sacrifices V 149(K8) Salmasius quotes from E. VII 75(1D2) Preacher advises private men prudently VII 83(1D2) Jerome in his comment upon E. VII 201(1D3) III.1 I 68(S21.11) XLII.20,21 II 59(PL2.595) VII.29 II 81(PL3.98) VII.20 II 215(PL7.121) III.11,vulg. II 238(PL8.76) VIII.11 II 306(PL10.51) III.1 II 448(PR3.183) XII.12 II 470(PR4.321) XII.4 III 77(R2) V.13 III 382(D1p) IX.9 III 402(D1.6) VII.16 III 509(D2.22) XII.12 IV 310(AR) V.1 V 149(K8) IV.14 [error in original text; should be Eph. iv.

ECCLESIASTES

14] vi 176(TR) viii.1; ix.17 vii 81(1D2)
 ii. x 188(B4m) v.17; vi.4 xii 71(FE15)
 vii.29 xiv 95(CD1.4) iii.19 xv 39(CD
 1.7) xii.7 xv 49(CD1.7) vii.29 xv 53
 (CD1.7) vii.15,18; viii.14,12; ix.2 xv 61
 (CD1.8) ix.11 xv 65(CD1.8) ix.9 xv
 165(CD1.10) vii.29 xv 183(CD1.11) vii.
 20 xv 193(CD1.11) iii.18-20,21 xv 229
 (CD1.13) xii.7; iii.20 xv 237(CD1.13)
 vii.10 xvi 283(CD1.30) xii.14 xvi 355
 (CD1.33) i.4 xvi 369(CD1.33) xii.15
 xvii 29(CD2.2) ix.18 xvii 31(CD2.2)
 i.17; vii.29; xii.12 xvii 35(CD2.2) iii.1,
 11 xvii 37(CD2.2) vii.14 xvii 47(CD
 2.2) viii.11 xvii 63(CD2.3) vii.7; v.1
 xvii 69(CD2.3) v.2 xvii 91(CD2.4) v.
 4,5 xvii 117(CD2.4) ii.2; vii.2-4 xvii
 207(CD2.8) vii.9 xvii 209(CD2.8) iii.
 12,13 xvii 223(CD2.9) v.18; vi.1,2; ix.
 9,10 xvii 225(CD2.9) vi.11 xvii 227
 (CD2.9) ii.26; iv.8; v.10 xvii 229(CD
 2.9) vi.2 xvii 231(CD2.9) iv.5,6 xvii
 233(CD2.9) ix.8 xvii 235(CD2.9) i.16
 xvii 237(CD2.9) vii.1 xvii 239(CD2.9)
 vii.21 xvii 253(CD2.10) iv.9 xvii 275
 (CD2.11) x.4 xvii 311(CD2.13) x.20
 xvii 315(CD2.13) viii.1; x.2 xvii 321
 (CD2.13) vii.5 xvii 329(CD2.13) v.8;
 vii.7 xvii 333(CD2.14) xi.1 xvii 345
 (CD2.14) ix.15 xvii 347(CD2.14) vii.
 26 xvii 353(CD2.15) xi.9,10; xii.1-3 xvii
 361(CD2.15) x.5,6 xvii 363(CD2.15)
 iv.13; x.5,6,16,17 xvii 391(CD2.17) viii.
 2 xvii 399(CD2.17)

Ecclesiastic, why in e. censure iii 263(CG
 2.3) vs an e. ix 245(SDs) More does
 what is laudable in e. ix 283(SDs) e.
 historians can best determine x 83(B2)
 Sozomenus an e. writer x 100(B2) among
 writers of e. story x 143(B4)

Ecclesiastical, altering of e. policy would
 move sedition iii 13(R1) pope performs
 all e. jurisdiction as in consistory iii 18
 (R1) corruptions of e. courts iii 55(R2)
 temporal causes however pretended e. iii
 58(R2) e. supremacy draws power to
 excommunicate kings iii 70(R2) divers
 e. men became infected with errors iii 93
 (P) but 2 e. orders iii 103(P) church

ECCLESIASTICAL

with all e. functions iii 190(CG1.2) dis-
 tinct formality of e. orders iii 206(CG1.5)
 truly named e. censure iii 250(CG2.3)
 to give jurisdiction to e. censure iii 252
 (CG2.3) no jurisdictional power to e. cen-
 sure iii 253(CG2.3) excluded from bear-
 ing fit offices in e. body iii 258(CG2.3)
 mystery of ignorance and e. thralldom iv
 61(M) e. glue cannot solder up incon-
 gruous natures iv 98(T) e. stories give
 such examples iv 168(T) after contempt
 of an e. summons iv 202(T) e. courts
 not dissolvable by magistrate iv 219(T)
 to frame anew some e. laws iv 231(T)
 puny clerk pronounces laws by e. judge
 iv 236(C) some discipline is e. iv 256
 (C) under utmost rigor of censures e.
 v 27(TE) rightful possession in causes
 civil and e. v 31(TE) executing in any
 thing established e. v 32(TE) according
 to ancient e. rule v 45(TE) not part of
 king to meddle with e. government v 207
 (K13) in performance of all e. duties v
 224(K16) wear out true church by false
 e. policy v 227(K17) e. story to which
 he appeals v 230(K17) 2 parts, civil and
 e.; e. left to them from whom it takes its
 name and nature vi 1(CPd) assuming
 unaccountable supremacy in civil and e.
 causes vi 9(CP) no e. power to commis-
 sion use of force in religion vi 10(CP)
 power to magistrate in causes e.; meddle
 not in e. causes unless as tyrants vi 14
 (CP) distinguish rightly between civil
 and e. power vi 18(CP) Levites judged
 in all causes e. and civil vi 25(CP) re-
 corded in e. traditions vi 48(H) in first
 300 years and more of e. story no men-
 tion of tithes vi 63(H) simony and rap-
 ine, secular and e. vi 69(H) human
 head on e. body, most monstrous vi 83
 (H) if they intend to reform to evan-
 gelical rules, not to e. canons vi 113(W)
 popery claims e. and political power; e.
 power is ever pretended to political vi
 172(TR) Belfast better known than by
 fame of Presbytery's e. deeds vi 255(O)
 states better off if did not meddle in e.
 matters vi 365(Wn) Charles I by his e.

ECCLESIASTICAL

decrees vii 143(1D2) e. history vii 255 (1D4) not admitted to e. despotism vii 495(1D10) how important for e. discipline to avenge this insult vii 535(1D12) e. liberty; had already written on e. liberty viii 131(2D) separating e. and civil power viii 235(2D) More prosecuted in civil and e. courts ix 265(SDs) left to those minded to write e. matters of those ages x 185(B4) divines not chosen by any rule or custom e. x 321(Bd) Walsh began suit in e. court xiii 31(SL9) force can never consist with e. tranquillity xiii 293(SL88) e. canons should not determine what is incest xv 153(CD1.10) members liable to e. punishment alone; e. power has control only over faculties of mind; acknowledge no other jurisdiction; e. power pardons those who are penitent xvi 335(CD1.32) all matters e. to be left to congregations xviii 6(PRO) fusion of e. and political authority is ruinous xviii 198(CB)

Ecclesiastical Constitutions, bishops appointed to frame E. C. iii 11(R1)

Ecclesiastical History of Scotland, Knox's speech on kings in *E. H. S.*, iv. v 29(TE) Ecclesiastics, property of church is that of e. viii 181(2D) you bore away palm from elders, e. ix 281(SDs) Latin *clerus*, clergy, appropriated by e. to themselves xvi 245(CD1.29) e. invaded magistrates' courts xviii 155(CB)

Ecclesiasticus, wise E. advises iii 418(D1.10)

Ecclesiasticus, author of *E.*; author, man of piety and wisdom; book of *E.* begun by grandfather of that Jesus, son of Sirach; written in part not much after time of Malachi; professes to explain law and prophets; exhorts to divorce iv 110(T) xliii.10 i 89(CO113) xxii.6 i 360(SA 661) xxvi.7 i 372(SA997) xl.9,10 ii 60(PL2.622) xlviii.9 ii 370(PL11.706) xiii.16 iii 418(D1.10) xxxvii.27 iii 419 (D1.10) xxv.26 iv 110(T)

Ecfirth, E. succeeded 9 yrs before father's death; died 4 mos.; restored to church what father had seized on x 189(B4)

ECLIPSED

Ecfrid, E. eldest legitimate son of Oswi succeeds him x 169(B4) Ethelred recovers Lindsey lost to E. some yrs before x 170(B4) contention between E. and Bishop Wilfrid x 171(B4) E. and Ethelred fight by river Trent; fine paid to E. by Ethelred for death of much beloved bro.; another adversity befell E. x 173 (B4) E. sent Bertus to subdue Ireland; Irish attain avengement on E.; Aldfrid, base bro. to E., succeeds him x 174(B4) E.'s death avenged by Bertfrid x 177 (B4) E. king of Northumbers slain in battle vs Picts; E. wasted Ireland; made war on men who ever loved English; forewarned by Cuthbert not to fight vs Picts xviii 243(MS)

Echionian, orgiastic hymns on E. Aracynthus i 240(QN65)

Echo, sweet E., sweetest nymph that livest unseen i 93(CO229) sweet queen of parly, dau. of the sphere i 94(CO240) compelled me to awake the courteous E. i 95(CO274) with other e. late I taught ii 335(PL10.861) e. a mere voice iii 368 (Dp) bewitched prelates with good e. iv 304(AR) king sacrifices to e. of his conscience v 258(K23) answered from hills and waters with as loud an e. x 365 (HM5)

Echoed, hoarse murmur e. ii 175(PL5.873)

Echoes, air with thousand e. i 5(N100) unbosom all their e. mild i 25(PA53) all their e. mourn i 78(L41)

Eclipse, built in the e. i 80(L101) total e. i 340(SA81) behind the moon in dim e. ii 29(PL1.597) planets real e. suffered ii 319(PL10.413) sin making peace with law a foul e. iii 436(D2.3) e. of sun in May followed by severe pestilence x 169(B4) e. of sun on 18 September, 733 x 180(B4) cause of Protestants must suffer irrecoverable e. xiii 289(SL 87)

Eclipsed, us e. under the name of king ii 171(PL5.776) air suddenly e. ii 352(PL 11.183) e. for want of matter equal iii 337(AP)

ECLIPSES

Eclipses, laboring moon e. II 61 (PL2.666)
 Ecliptic, down from the e. II 104 (PL3.740)
 Eclogue, like false shepherd Palinode in e. of May III 165 (A13)
 Economic, e. index to *Commonplace Book* XVIII 146 (CB)
 Economical, government of Gospel is e. III 267 (CG2.3) in this e. misfortune III 375 (Dp) a pure moral, e. law III 467 (D 2.12) some discipline is e. IV 256 (C) other things in rule of life e. and political IV 338 (AR) e. respects often supplant political duties XVIII 497 (ACM)
 Economics, youth to study e. IV 284 (E)
 Economize, power to dispose and e. is root of all liberty V 40 (TE)
 Economy, such e. or disposition of fable I 333 (SAP) under his own all-wise and dear e. III 188 (CG1.1) e. of play of Abram from Morea XVIII 232 (MS)
 Ecphantas, E. defines a true king VII 305 (1D5)
 Ecron, Dalila's name in E. I 372 (SA981)
 Ecstasies, dissolve me into e. I 45 (IP165)
 Ecstasy, hearken even to e. I 108 (CO624) king falls into e. V 184 (K11) Salmاسius fondles in e. More's book VIII 39 (2D) women in kind of e. foretold X 65 (B2) Thomas in e. of wonder XIV 257 (CD1.5)
 Ecstatic, anguish and e. fit I 24 (PA42)
 Ecwils, E. a Dane slain by Edward in crossing Cantbrig X 225 (B5)
 Edan, E. king of those Scots dwelling in Britain fights Ethelfrid at Degsastan; loses X 146 (B4)
 Edel, Tartars call the Volga the E. X 335 (HM1)
 Edelard, Ina left crown to E. X 178 (B4) E. succeeds Ina; troubled by rebellion of Oswald; dies; succeeded by Cuthred X 181 (B4)
 Edelfride, slaughter of monks of Bangor by E., possible subject XVIII 242 (MS)
 Edelingsey, heroical poem on Alfred's issuing out of E. XVIII 243 (MS)
 Edelwalk, Edric succeeds E. as S. Saxon king; E. slain in fight vs Kedwalla X 172 (B4)

EDGAR

Eden, loss of E. in the fall; restored in Christ II 8 (PL1.4.5) the happy garden II 79 (PL3.66) Satan sometimes looks toward E. II 107 (PL4.27) to border comes of E. II 111 (PL4.132) E. stretched her line from Auran eastward II 114 (PL 4.210) where the sons of E. long before dwelt in Telassar II 114 (PL4.213) E. described II 114 (PL4.215ff) southward through E. II 114 (PL4.223) might with this Paradise of E. strive II 116 (PL4.275) the happier E. II 124 (PL4.507) that to this happy place no evil thing approach II 126 (PL4.562) mount that lies from E. north II 126 (PL4.569) discovering E.'s happy plains II 149 (PL5.143) garden of God II 153 (PL5.260) when the birds came over E. to be named II 180 (PL6.75) what within E. or without was done II 213 (PL7.65) this delicious grove, this garden II 230 (PL7.537) evening arose in E. II 232 (PL7.582) ere midday arrived in E. II 239 (PL8.113) come thy guide to garden of bliss II 246 (PL8.299) Satan fled out of E. II 262 (PL9.54) Satan had searched land from E. II 263 (PL9.77) when sacred light began to dawn in E. II 267 (PL9.193) E. were no E. thus exposed II 272 (PL9.341) from whence E. in prospect lay II 307 (PL 10.89) entrance up from E. II 350 (PL11. 119) his presence not confined to E. II 357 (PL11.342) Nimrod marching west from E. II 380 (PL12.40) earth all Paradise, far happier than E. II 395 (PL12. 465) through E. took their solitary way II 401 (PL12.649) E. raised in the waste wilderness II 405 (PR1.7) of this sort was command in E. III 457 (D2.9) language spoken by Adam in E. divinely given XI 221 (LO1.24) man placed in E. with what was required to make him happy XV 113 (CD1.10)
 Edessa, wonderful charity of people of E. XVIII 161 (CB)
 Edgar, laws of E. on tithes VI 74 (H) E. bro. of Edwi, set up as king by Mercians and Northumbrians; becomes king of all England by Edwi's death; his reign; calls

EDGAR

Dunstan home; his care and wisdom; his great fleet x 242(B5) E.'s far travelling fleet; enjoins yearly tribute of 300 wolves from Ludwal of Wales; not crowned till 30. yr of age at Bath; calls a court of subject kings at Chester x 243(B5) E. causes 8 subject kings to row him on river Dee; comment; E. gave to Kened of Scotland the country of Laudian; gave also royal stopping places; died in yr 975; buried at Glaston; his character; story of Kened's light remark about his slender stature x 244(B5) story of E. and Kened; extent of E.'s realm; E. sent Athelwold to woo Elfrida for him; Athelwold forestalled E. and wooed for himself x 245(B5) E. slays Athelwold for his treachery in marrying Elfrida; E. marries Elfrida x 246(B5) E. forcibly took virgin Wilfrida from nunnery; reproved by Dunstan; does 7 yrs penance; story of E. from Malmesbury how he was deceived by duke's daughter x 247(B5) to be wondered that faults of E. so few, his virtues so many; E. came to throne at 16; died before age wherein wisdom can in others attain ripeness; with E. died the Saxon glory x 248(B5) Edward, eldest son of E. by Egelfleda, ascends throne; E. had placed monks in the monasteries x 249(B6) Ethelred, 2. son of E. by Elfrida crowned x 251(B6) E. made Dunstan archbishop of Canterbury x 253(B6) Edmund buried at Glaston near grandfather E. x 274(B6) Danes meeting at Oxford agree to keep laws of E. x 277(B6) Godwin exhorts Edward to remember he is grandson of E. x 288(B6) king E.'s law vs drunkenness xviii 133(CB) E. famous for justice vs thieves xviii 143(CB) E. a great overseer of justice xviii 144(CB) noble custom of E. to defend coast xviii 208(CB) Edward, son of E.; Ethelred, son of E. xviii 242(MS) E. slaying Ethelwold for false play, possible subject xviii 243(MS) Edgar Atheling, Edward, son of Edmund, leaves a son, E. A. x 301(B6) E. grandson of Edmund Ironside, excluded from

EDICT

succession x 307(B6) Londoners would have set up E. as king x 314(B6) William met at Barcham by E. and nobles x 315(B6) Edge, on the perilous e. ii 18(PL1.276) horrid e. came down ii 187(PL6.252) on the utmost e. ii 408(PR1.94) riches more apt to abate virtue's e. ii 440(PR 2.455) conclusion turn upon him with a terrible e. iii 330(AP) one sentence of venturous e. iv 326(AR) liberty has sharp and double e. x 324(Bd) Edgith, E. eldest dau. of Edward, given to Chas. of France x 230(B5) Edgith, E. sister of Athelstan given to Sitric the Dane x 231(B5) Edgitha, E. dau. of Ethelred, married to Edric x 260(B6) Edgiva, E. sister of Athelstan, married king Ludwic x 237(B5) Edgiva, E. abbess of Chester, deflowered by Swane; not permitted to marry him x 290(B6) Edict, introduce law and e. on us ii 172(PL5.798) instigated by public e. to gaming iii 53(R2) by sovereign e. of charity iii 374(Dp) gives an e. unjust iii 433(D2.2) what other e. of Moses is a dispense iii 447(D2.5) unless we draw absolution of adultery into e. iv 142(T) e. of Constantine to Dalmatius iv 215(T) Dion Prusæus advised Rhodians vs former e. iv 296(AR) e. of Theodosius in Code of Justinian v 13(TE) by which fierce e. v 76(K1) e. of Holland damned royal defence vii 19(1Dp) Parliament declared in public e. of theirs vii 459(1D9) Cromwell writes about revocation of e. vs Waldenses xiii 157(SL51) exploring revocation of said e. xiii 159(SL 51) vouchsafe to abrogate this e. xiii 161(SL51) Duke of Savoy constrained by severe e. xiii 165(SL52) fame of that most rigid e. xiii 167(SL53) avert horrid cruelty of this e. xiii 169(SL53) no doubt informed of Savoy's e. xiii 171(SL 54) severe and unmerciful e. of . . . Savoy xiii 187(SL58) that duke would no longer allow dreadful e. to be in force

EDICT

xiii 189(SL58) e. of Louis XIV in 1647; e. renewed in 1649 xiii 219(SL68) merchants of Tamira make ill use of your public e. xiii 395(SL121) published by e. of Parliament xiii 435(SL137) Constantine by e. exempted clergy from civil duties xviii 163(CB) study of laws by well known e. xviii 191(CB) severe e. of A. Comnenus Emperor; otherwise most cruel tyrant xviii 219(CB)

Edicts, as to his own e. i 347(SA301) we may disallow e. of Cæsar iii 40(R2) bishop of Rome sent e. by name of Pontifex Maximus iii 97(P) discipline shown by submitting to e. iii 185(CG1.1) have made e. about divorce easier iii 383(D1p) e. allowed scum of people iii 431(D2.1) canon law whose boisterous e. iii 494(D2.20) engraven without external e. iv 92(T) canons and e. compared by Photius iv 217(T) incorporating canons and e. together iv 218(T) youth to study all the Roman e. iv 285(E) Plato fed his fancy with many e. iv 316(AR) e. of magistrate cannot be judge in religion; protestation vs imperial e. of Chas. V imposing church traditions vi 7(CP) not to be driven in by e. and force of arms vi 36(CP) produce e. of kings for tithes vi 66(H) Irish by endless treasons and revolts deserve to be governed only by e. vi 244(O) Charles I by e. compelled to set up altars; to bow down to painted crucifixes vii 143(1D2) directly contrary to your e. xiii 279(SL86) ministers look for support not to e. of civil power xvi 297(CD1.31)

Edification, true works of spiritual e. v 148(K8) theological disputations tend least to e. of people vi 95(H) discussion productive of e. xiv 9(CDp)

Edifice, e. where all were met to see him i 393(SA1588) an e. too large for man ii 239(PL8.104) many a fair e. besides ii 461(PR4.55) as scaffolding of new e. iii 156(A13) no fair e. can be built without waste iii 224(CG1.7)

Edifices, e. may be converted iv 281(E) to build public e. of Æduans x 92(B2)

EDITION

Edified, mind to be e. with solid doctrine iii 93(P)

Edifies, plain unlearned man e. others more than fool iii 163(A13)

Edify, e. and accomplish immortal stature of Christ's body iii 191(CG1.2)

Edilbert, E. succeeds Eadbert in Kent x 182(B4)

Edilhere, E. bro. of Anna; ruled East Saxons after him; slain at Loydes with Mercians; E. succeeded by his bro. Ethelwald x 167(B4)

Edilwalk, E. king of S. Saxons baptized; story retold x 171(B4)

Edinburgh, E. had been full of tumults; king forward to take long journey to E. v 113(K4) beheading of Gordon at E. vi 268(O) E. formerly named Alclud, Mt. Agned or Castle of Maidens; built by Ebranc x 16(B1) Frith of E. held by Agricola x 74(B2) Camden proves wall of turfs between Frith of Dunbriton and E. x 81(B2) Britons advised to build a wall between E. and Frith of Dunbriton x 104(B3) letter 42 from Sandelands dated from E. xii 327(EC42nm) Jack Presbyter refused magistrates of E. xii 329(EC42nm) letter 44 dated from E. xii 331(EC44)

Edinton, Ethandune now E. x 214(B5)

Edited, e. with Holstenius' care xii 41(FE9)

Edith, Edward the Confessor marries E. or Egith, dau. of earl Godwin; commended for beauty, modesty and beyond what is requisite in woman, learning x 289(B6) E. dau. of earl Godwin, divorced by Edward Conf. without just cause x 295(B6) Edward Conf. takes back E. x 297(B6) Queen E. had commanded Gospatric, a noble, to be slain x 302(B6) Edward Conf. said never to have touched E.; comment x 306(B6) Edward Confessor's divorcing and imprisoning wife E.; E., Godwin's daughter xviii 244(MS)

Editing, highest praise of critics in e. works of others viii 95(2D)

Edition, he will have it now by his 2. e.

III 331(AP) when I had almost finished first e. of *D. and D.* IV 11(M) now having perfected 2. e. of *D. and D.* IV 12(M) 2. e. of *D. and D.* set forth 3 months IV 13(M) *D. and D.* in 2. e.; vs first e. only; answer half printed vs first e. IV 237(C) might have read at large even in first e. IV 259(C) former e. of *Ready and Easy Way* VI 111(W) revised e. of *Defensio Prima* VII 555-559(1D12 end) long-expected e. of this far-famed work VIII 57(2D) shown in 2. e. of *Tenure* VIII 203(2D) do not know what e. you gave to be translated; first treatise issued in 2. e. much enlarged; should be glad to send you the more correct e. XII 73(FE16) Boccaccio in first e. of *Life of Dante*; in 2. e. deleted XVIII 174(CB)

Editions, Petrarch's Sonnet 108 wiped out by inquisitor in some e. III 27(R1) e. of councils often falsified; what avails to wrangle about corrupt e. III 84(P) 2 or 3 e. of story of Foxian confessors crept into world by stealth III 120(A2) prayer printed in all best e. of king's book V 86(K1) common e. of Bible show unanimity of opinion about canonical books XVI 249(CD1.30) corruptions by errors in printed e. of NT XVI 275(CD1.30) I supply missing end of line from other e. XVIII 326(MAR)

Editor, that you were e. or publisher IX 37(SD) one the e., the other the printer, of *Cry* IX 79(SD) beyond dispute you were e. of book IX 89(SD) demanded for punishment as e. of *Cry* IX 107(SD) you, e. of that infamous libel IX 161(SD) if More was mentioned to them as e. of that book IX 263(SDs)

Editors, corruptions noted in e. of NT XVI 277(CD1.30) where MSS. differ, e. at loss XVI 279(CD1.30)

Edmund, E. royally descended crowned king of E. Angles at Bury X 203(B5) E. taken by Danes and slain X 209(B5)

Edmund, E. last king of East Angles martyred by Hinguar, possible subject XVIII 241(MS)

Edmund, E. helps Athelstan his bro. con-

quer Wales X 236(B5) E.'s reign; in courage not inferior to bro. Athelstan; freed Mercia of Danes; retakes Lincoln and other cities from Danes; meets Anlaf at Leister but makes peace X 238(B5) E. assists in baptizing Anlaf and Reginald; sets limits to Northumbrians; drives various Danes; strange accident at Pucklekerke in which he is murdered by Leof X 239(B5) E. buried at Glaston; laws to be seen among those of other Saxon kings; succeeded by bro. Edred, his children being yet young X 240(B5) Edwi, son of E., crowned X 241(B5) Dunstan chaplain to Athelstan and E. who succeeded him; made Dunstan abbot of Glaston X 253(B6) E. brother of Athelstan; slain by thief at own table, possible subject XVIII 242(MS)

Edmund, E. son of Edgar, died a child X 251(B6)

Edmund, St., Swane sees shape of St. E.; his church at Bury, Swane had threatened to demolish; mentioned only in legend of St. E. X 266(B6) Canute builds a church to St. E. at Bury X 278(B6)

Edmund Ironside, E. son of Ethelred, marries Alghith vs father's mind X 267(B6) E. and Edric raise 2 armies; Edric plots vs E. X 268(B6) E. called Ironside for his hardness, gathers an army; Prince E. gathers another army; goes to Northumberland; comes back to London X 269(B6) E. chosen king; son of Ethelred by a former wife, dau. of Earl Thored; renounced as king by bishops and many nobles; received by W. Saxons X 270(B6) E. gathers W. Saxons; defeats Canute at Pen; fights Canute successfully at Sherastan X 271(B6) E. with W. Saxons raises siege of London; defeats Danes at Branford and Otford; overtook Canute at Ashdown in Essex, fought great battle X 272(B6) E. deserted by Edric's wing at Assandune; influenced by Edric to consent to meeting Canute to divide kingdom; meets Canute at Deorhirst; meets Canute in person on Isle Olaneg in Severn; his motives; offers to

EDMUND

combat Canute personally x 273(B6) E. consents to share kingdom with Canute; is to rule W. Saxons and the South; dies in London; some say at Oxford; buried in Glaston beside grandfather Edgar; causes reported of his sudden death; kingdom after his death; Canute seeks ruling as to whether bros. and sisters of E. should rule W. Saxons x 274(B6) nobility answer Canute that E. left no heirs to rule; his house renounced; Edwi brother of E. slain; sons of E. sent to Sweden, then to Hungary by Canute x 275(B6) Canute fulfills promise to exalt Edric for murder of E. x 276(B6) Canute had no hand in death of E.; punished murderers of E.; Canute scrupled not to make away with brother and children of E. x 279(B6) Edward, remaining son of E. sent for by Edward Conf. x 299(B6) Edward, son of E., comes from Hungary x 301(B6) Edgar, grandson of E., passed over in favor of Harold x 307(B6) E. defeating Danes at Brentford; E. murdered by Edric, possible subjects xviii 244(MS)

Edmund, E. son of Ironside sent to king of Sweden; E. sent on to king of Hungary; dies there x 275(B6)

Edmund and John, ship E. set on by pirates xiii 213(SL66)

Edobecus, E. a Frank helps Constantine to come to Arles x 99(B2)

Edom, tents of E. i 142(PS83.21) treat England as his E. v 204(K13)

Edomite, Antipater the E. ii 439(PR2.423) half-barbarous E. Herodian vii 205(1D3)

Edomitish, it was the E. note; this is a more E. note than the former iii 168(A14) E. friends of Job iv 239(C)

Edred, E.'s reign; 3. bro. of Athelstan; crowned at Kingston; subdues Northumberland; drives out Eric x 240(B5) E. dies in yr 955; buried at Winchester; succeeded by Edwi, son of Edmund x 241(B5)

Edric, E. successor of Edelwalk; S. Saxon king slain by Kedwalla; Lothair led on by E. in war vs S. Saxons x 172(B4)

EDUCATION

some say traitor E. murdered Gunhildis and Palingus x 257(B6) E. thought to have persuaded Ethelred to have Alfhelm slain x 259(B6) E. advanced to be duke of Mercia because of his wealth; marries Edgitha, king's daughter; Bithric, brother of E. x 260(B6) E. advises English to let Danes pass x 261(B6) E. of Streon murders 2 nobles x 267(B6) E. raises army; plots vs Edmund; revolts to Canute x 268(B6) E. and Canute waste northern provinces x 269(B6) E. sided with Danes; E. slays Osmer, pretending his head is Edmund's x 271(B6) E. repents and returns to Edmund; traitor again at Otford; traitor at Assandune x 272(B6) perfidious E. fled; Edmund hindered by E.'s advice x 273(B6) Malsbury says common fame puts guilt of Edmund's death on E.; Huntingdon and Matt. of West. say Edmund died at Oxford by hand of son of E. x 274(B6) E. assists Canute in planning murder of Edwi; counsels Canute to slay Edmund's sons x 275(B6) E. given Mercians to rule; slain in London by orders of Canute; lay unburied; head fixed on pole on highest Tower of London x 276(B6) Canute had spared E., prime author of murder of Edmund x 279(B6) Gunthildis slain by traitor E. xviii 243(MS) Edmund Ironside murdered by traitor E. xviii 244(MS)

Educated, we are better e. than our ancestors xii 223(PO6) where Christ was to be born and e. xv 283(CD1.14)

Educating, lest I bestow more labor on e. my sons than in begetting xii 245(PO6)

Education, tradesmen can attain to some good measure of knowledge iii 118(A1) studies spent in unprofitable questions and barbarous sophistry iii 119(A1) such wisdom and diligence be used in e. of those who would be ministers iii 127(A2) state should give wealth of prelates to e. iii 143(A4) law of method bears chief sway in art of teaching iii 150(A5) learning not promoted by the giving of bishoprics iii 160(A13) greatest

EDUCATION

gain of teacher is to make a soul virtuous
 III 161(A13) he can stir up rich fathers
 to bestow exquisite e. upon children III
 164(A13) persuasive power of instruc-
 tion greater than compulsive power of
 law III 165(A13) virgin most unfitly left
 to uncertain and arbitrary e. III 188(CG
 1.1) on his e. III 235(CG2p) e. in re-
 creation III 240(CG2p) e. at Universities;
 monkish sophistry; its effects on gentry
 III 273(CG2c) had careful e. to be in-
 ured with best authors III 328(AP) nice
 and tender e. of nobility III 335(AP)
 take loitering books and interlineary
 translations from children III 350(AP)
 counterfeit knowledge mars our e. III 368
 (Dp) careful e. of our children III
 375(Dp) natural disposition or e. made
 me speaker of own thoughts IV 60(M)
 take children to place of more holy and
 peaceable e. IV 128(T) subverts rules of
 all sober e. IV 156(T) urged to write on
 reforming of e.; reforming of e. one of
 noblest designs; nation perishes for want
 of e. IV 275(E) incidental discourses on
 e. with Hartlib; will set down in writ-
 ing idea of e. IV 276(E) forcing empty
 wits of children IV 278(E) point out
 right path of virtuous and noble e.; com-
 plete and generous e. is that which fits a
 man to perform justly all offices of peace
 and war IV 280(E) some easy, delight-
 ful book of e. IV 281(E) youth to be
 aided by practical experiences of hunters,
 fowlers, apothecaries IV 284(E) as of-
 ten discoursed with Hartlib on e. IV 291
 (E) unwritten laws of virtuous e. IV
 318(AR) corrupt e. of king's youth V
 277(K27) e. of youth in public founda-
 tions; to learn trade while pursuing other
 studies VI 80(H) clergy pretend their e.
 at university has been chargeable VI 91
 (H) minister needs not university e. VI
 94(H) poor training for divinity at uni-
 versities VI 96(H) good e. ought to cor-
 rect fault of fickleness VI 129(W) to
 make people fittest to choose we must
 mend corrupt e.; to teach people faith,
 virtue, temperance, sobriety, parsimony,

EDWARD

justice, unselfishness; to preserve liberty
 and safety VI 132(W) e. under free
 commonwealth; under monarchy; de-
 signs of e. by Parliament VI 145(W)
 travelling for improvement of mind VIII
 125(2D) why I wrote on e. VIII 131
 (2D) wrote briefly but sufficiently on
 e.; no subject of greater moment; effect
 on individual; on administration and
 durability of state; demands earnestness
 and diligence VIII 133(2D) better pro-
 vision for e. of youth VIII 237(2D) chil-
 dren who are entrusted to this sophist;
 bringing into schools characters of aban-
 doned principles IX 219(SD) we as
 boys are accustomed to sweat in shade at
 eloquence IX 223(SD) men trained in
 schools and shady places should come
 into sun when country needs them IX 225
 (SD) many rules from Aristotle impede
 learner XI 5(LOp) form of an art is
 teaching something useful XI 13(LOp)
 things taught should be useful to men XI
 15(LOp) *Ciceronianus* by Ramus on
 instructing youth XI 507(LOR) would
 have acquiesced from e. or habit XIV 177
 (CD1.5) expensiveness of a liberal e. XVI
 303(CD1.31) regulate our giving by e.
 of each individual XVII 375(CD2.16) on
 e. of children XVIII 153(CB)

Education, Of, IV 275(t) *Of E.* sent to
 Rous XVIII 270

Edward the Elder, E. son of Alfred; suc-
 cession disputed by Ethelwald, a relative;
 E. besieges him at Badbury X 223(B5)
 E. wastes country of Danes between the
 Dike and the Ouse; loses Sigulf and
 Sigelm; makes peace of 3 yrs; fights Danes
 beyond Humber; overthrows Danes at
 Tetnal; gathers 100 ships in Kent X 224
 (B5) E. slays many Danes in Gloucestershire;
 E. resumes control of London
 and Oxford; repairs Hertford; marches
 into Essex; built Witham X 225(B5) E.
 pays 40 pound for ransom of bishop
 Kuneleac; secures from south of Severn
 to Avon; builds 2 forts on Ouse at Buck-
 ingham; builds Bedford south of Ouse;
 repairs Maldon; grants Turkitel leave to

EDWARD

pass into France x 226(B5) E. rebuilds Torchester and Wingham x 227(B5) E. goes to Passham; builds stone wall about Torchester; enters and repairs Huntingdon; goes to Colnchester; comes to Stamford; builds castle there x 228(B5) E. repairs Nottingham; builds and fortifies Mercia; repairs and fortifies Manchester; builds town opposite and bridge; comes to Bedecanwillan; receives submission of Danish princes; overthrows united Scots and Danes x 229(B5) E. nobly doing and honored, dies at Farendon; buried beside father Alfred in Winchester; married dau. Edgith to Chas. of France; had many wives and children; a builder and restorer in war; his good qualities and character x 230(B5) some fell of old army of E. at Brunanburg x 233(B5) E. had placed Danes in certain cities which Edmund later took x 238(B5) Danes agree to keep laws of E. or else Edgar, as some say x 277(B6)

Edward the Martyr, E. eldest son of Edgar succeeds father; his reign x 249(B6) king E. murdered by plot of Elfrida; buried at Werham, soon famous for miracles; afterward royally interred at Shaftsbury x 250(B6) E. son of Edgar, bro. of Ethelred, wickedly removed; Ethelred beaten for lamenting death of brother E. x 251(B6) Edwin, son to E. the Younger; E. son of Edgar, murdered by stepmother, possible subjects xviii 242(MS)

Edward, Ethelred sends his son, E., over to England x 266(B6)

Edward, E., son of Edmund, sent to king of Sweden by Canute; then sent to king of Hungary x 275(B6) E. married Agatha, dau. of Henry, German emperor x 276(B6) E. son of Edmund Ironside, comes out of Hungary; designed as successor to crown, but dies in a few days at London; leaves Edgar Atheling and 2 daughters Margaret and Christina x 301(B6) on death of prince E., king Edward C. sent duke Harold to offer succession to duke William x 304(B6)

Edward the Confessor, significance of

EDWARD

sword of St. E. formerly v 24(TE) privileges given clergy by E. v 159(K9) E. only English king that was confessor v 244(K19) words of E. import vi 66(H) among laws of E. excellent law on kingly duty; sword of St. Edward called Curtana vii 441(1D8) laws of good E. ratified by William I; Henry I also swore to observe laws of E.; same oath taken by all succeeding kings vii 443(1D8) truly royal law of E. vii 445(1D8) kings bound to swear to maintain laws of St. E.; laws of E. on making peace and war vii 467(1D9) William I. confirmed law of St. E. about commanders vii 469(1D9) aforementioned law of St. E.; Parliaments had vainly contended with kings over laws of St. E. if vii 471(1D9) according to same law of E. king lost name of king; what is more sacred than law of E., the law of nature vii 477(1D9) purport of sacred law of St. E. vii 509(1D11) law of St. E. about king's losing name of king vii 527(1D12) Arthur's name crept into laws of E. x 131(B3) Laws of E. says Ina was first king of England and Wales x 178(B4) digression in Laws of E. under title of *Lex Noricorum* on Edward, son of Edmund; digression in Laws of E. says E. fled for fear of Canute to Malescot, king of Rugians x 276(B6) E. son of Emma, plotted vs by Canute; ancient Saxon laws called later Laws of E. x 280(B6) E. comes to see his mother in England x 282(B6) E. sent in haste from England to Normandy after Alfred's death x 283(B6) E. came to Hardicanute from Normandy; affectionately received; lived at court x 286(B6) E. sent for out of Normandy, says Huntingdon; E. a simple youth; E. doubting own safety relied on Godwin x 287(B6) E. wishes to flee from England; E. persuaded by Godwin to stay; E. swore to whatever Godwin required; E. pleaded his right at Gillingham; E. crowned x 288(B6) E. crowned at Winchester; seizes his mother's treasure at Winchester; marries Edith, dau. of Godwin; makes ready navy vs Magnus;

EDWARD

banishes Gunildis; makes peace with Harold Harvager of Norway x 289(B6) E. asked by Henry to hinder Baldwin by his ships; comes to Sandwich; quarrel with Swane; reconciled; asks absolution of vow from pope Leo x 290(B6) E. desires absolution of vow to visit Rome; builds Westminster; remits Danish tax; invites individual Normans to England; makes Robert, a Norman monk, bishop of London and later of Canterbury x 291(B6) E. makes William bishop of Dorchester; visited by earl Eustace; orders Godwin to raise force vs citizens of Canterbury x 292(B6) E. calls an assembly of peers at Gloucester to discuss affair of Eustace and Canterbury x 293(B6) E. rejects Godwin's demands; E. banished Godwin and sons x 294(B6) Emma accused of preparing poison for E.; E. divorces wife Edith, because angry at her father Godwin; sends her despoiled of ornaments to Warewel; entertains William, duke of Normandy x 295(B6) E. makes ready 60 ships at Sandwich; gives command to Odo and Radulf, his Norman kindred; fails in search for Godwin x 296(B6) E. threatened in London by attack of Godwin; reconciled with Godwin; restores Godwin to former dignities; takes back Edith, Godwin's dau.; banishes Normans x 297(B6) E. celebrates Easter at Winchester, sitting beside Godwin when stricken; Godwin's reported words to E. x 298(B6) E. has no issue to succeed him; sent to Emperor for Edward, remaining son of Edmund Ironside x 299(B6) E. banishes Algar without cause; Algar requests aid of Griffin vs E.; gathers great army at Gloucester; Algar comes to E. and is restored x 300(B6) E. reduces Griffin to peace; receives Edward, son of Edmund, from Hungary; designs him for his heir; visited by Malcolm, king of Scots; sends duke Harold from Gloucester vs Griffin x 301(B6) E. sends duke Harold to compose Northumbrians; Harold reaches him the cup at Windsor; Tosti being envious; banishes Tosti x 303(B6)

EDWARD

E. said to have sent duke Harold to offer kingdom to duke William as successor x 304(B6) E. foretold Harold that his going to Normandy was bad for future of England; had promised before he was king to leave crown to duke William; attends dedication of St. Peter's; dies in London; his character; story of his cursing a peasant; observes law maxim, the best of his successors, that king of England can do no wrong x 305(B6) E.'s troubles with the Godwins; said he never touched Q. Edith; comment; first to cure king's evil; sees vision of 2 Norman monks; his sanctity of life x 306(B6) Harold named successor of E.; Harold crowned on day of funeral of E. x 307(B6) English in days of E. had lost all good literature and religion x 315(B6) E. reduced laws to fewer; picked them; set them out under common law xviii 166(CB) John promised to restore laws of E. xviii 167(CB) English ran madding after French fashions in E.'s time xviii 168(CB) sword of St. E. before king xviii 178(CB) E. saw devil dancing xviii 201(CB) E. divorcing and imprisoning noble wife Edith, possible subject; E. showed over-affection to strangers; E.'s slackness to redress corrupt clergy; his superstitious pretence of chastity xviii 244(MS) Edward Confessor, *Vita*, x 270(B6m) *Leges Ed. Conf. Tit. deduct. Norman* x 267(B6m) x 304(B6m) Edward I, E. punished whole magistracy for injustice xviii 144(CB) conjugal affection in wife of E. rare xviii 151(CB) sworn to again by Henry III's son; E. xviii 167(CB) E. reversed cruel statute; E. perceived he incurred hatred of people xviii 170(CB) letters sent by Parliament to pope with consent of E. xviii 175(CB) charters and liberties confirmed and sealed by E.; earls undertake to make him confirm again; E. renews confirmation; again at Lincoln; procures to be absolved of oath by pope; about a dozen times by this king confirmed xviii 179(CB) Edward II, Thomas Plantagenet vs E. v

EDWARD

69(Kp) see abdication of E. in our Stow xviii 170(CB)

Edward III, 2 former statutes by E. v 116 (K5) E. in preamble of statute Staple vii 423(1D8) law twice renewed in time of E. vii 439(1D8) chronicle by Bromton written in reign of E. x 295(B6) E. provided vs bribing xviii 144(CB) E. assents to good part in parliament; both Edw. I and E. assent and confirm absolutely, saith Speed xviii 179(CB) mischiefs that befell Black Prince and father xviii 182(CB) noble E. disannulled Peter's pence xviii 201(CB) command of E. for exercise of arms in every shire xviii 208(CB) standard of E. at Crécy xviii 210(CB)

Edward IV, *Leg.* 13.8, no such laws though cited by Salmasius vii 539(1D12)

Edward VI, when thou taught'st Cambridge and king E. Greek i 62(S11.14) why no complete reform in days of E. iii 7(R1) if toleration for mass to be begged of E.; Cranmer and Ridley sent to beg toleration from E.; out of the mouth of that godly and royal child, Christ returned answer iii 8(R1) E.'s reign not fit for reformation iii 11(R1) some of same causes hindered Elizabeth as E. in reforming; Constitutions of E. established iii 13(R1) E. said liturgy is the old mass iii 119(A2) Hayward on homilies in churches in reign of E. iii 134(A2) Sir John Cheke, tutor to E. iv 1(M) Bucer served E. iv 3(M) Bucer dedicated his book to E.; last book written by Bucer to E. iv 7(M) Bucer dedicated his book to E. iv 10(M) Fagius invited to Cambridge in the days of E. iv 12(M) man called to expound divorce to E. iv 16(M) that good prince iv 17(M) Bucer's book written to a religious king iv 19(M) Martin Bucer to E. iv 21(Mt) E. urged to re-assume the ordering of marriage iv 23(Mnm) Bucer held in reverence by E.; best and purest times of E. iv 66(T) Bucer dedicated his book to E. iv 224(T) purest times of E.; that prince having abolished canon law appointed committee of

EDWIN

32; Sir John Cheke, king's tutor; good king's death so soon ensuing iv 231(T) Dudley accused of poisoning E. v 155(K9) E. confesses liturgy is old mass-book; argument E. used vs irreligious rabble v 220(K16) papists pleaded novelty vs reforms of E. v 247(K20) Sir Thomas Smith in time of E. vii 403(1D8) ideas based on late laws of E. vii 465(1D9) E. sick in bed not able to view ships setting out on Russian voyage x 365(HM5) Vasiliwich reads letters from E. and inquires for his health x 368(HM5) E. aids Protestants abroad xviii 215(CB)

Edward, E. brother of Sophie has taken no employment xiii 506(SL165)

Edward, ship E. owned by Pet xiii 425(SL134)

Edwards, Thomas, by shallow E. i 71(FC12)

Edwi, E. son of Edmund crowned at Kingston; E. much given to pleasure; kept kinswoman as concubine; E. reproved by bishop Dunstan; E. banishes Dunstan x 241(B5) E. divorced from Algiva; Mercians and Northumbrians revolt; left king of W. Saxons only; dies of grief, it is thought; buried at Winchester; succeeded by bro. Edgar x 242(B5) troubles of England began in E.'s days revived under Edward x 249(B6) E. bro. of Edmund, a prince of great hope, banished; plotted vs by Canute and Edric; slain x 275(B6)

Edwin, E. king of Northumbrians made laws with a council vii 439(1D8) E. son of Alla loses Deira x 139(B3) E. driven out of Deira by Ethelfrid; protected by Redwald x 152(B4) 2 sons of Acca, E.'s sister; E. with more sincerity retained Christian profession; E. in dominion exceeded all before him; E. settled in kingdom by Redwald; E. seeks Edelburga in marriage; his reply to Eadbald's ambassadors x 153(B4) Cuichelm envious of greatness of E.; E. stabbed at by Eumerus, hired swordsman of Cuichelm; E. recovered becomes Christian; gives dau. Eanfled to religion; makes war on Cuichelm x 154(B4) E. ventured not rashly

EDWIN

into baptism; E. exhorted by pope Boniface to belief; Redwald having promised to yield up E.; E. warned by one of faithful companions x 155(B4) E. has a strange visitor at court of Redwald; his answers in the vision; legend told x 156(B4) E. influenced by Paulinus orders a council to consider becoming Christian; renounces paganism x 157(B4) those baptized with E.; Kinegils and Cuichelm recover from inroad by E.; E. seeking every way to propagate the faith; retaining under E. name only of king; E. persuades Eorpwald, son of Redwald, to embrace Christianity x 158(B4) E. adds virtue to his faith; brings peace; slain at Hethfield; Bassus, a captain of E.'s, aids Ethelburga to escape x 159(B4) Northumberland after death of E.; Osric, son of Elfric, uncle of E. x 160(B4) Oswin, nephew of E., shares kingdom with Oswi; Oswald suffered same fate as E. x 163(B4) E. king of Northumbria curbed thievery xviii 143(CB) E. son to Edward the Younger for lust deprived of kingdom, possible subject; by faction of monks whom E. hated; E. by vision promised kingdom xviii 242(MS)

Edwin, wish writers mistaken about Athelstan's being jealous of bro. E.; story of plot vs E. x 232(B5) E. cousin german to Athelstan buried at Malmsbury; slain in battle vs Anlaf x 236(B5) story of E., bro. of Athelstan retold x 238(B5) Athelstan exposing brother E. to sea xviii 243(MS)

Edwin, E. Mercian duke, drives Tosti from England x 308(B6) E. fights Harvager and Tosti at Fulford x 310(B6) E. withdrawing from Harold, comes to London; sends the queen to West Chester; likes not choice of Edgar by Aldred x 314(B6) E. submits to duke William x 315(B6)

Eels, more speedy than if they had 10 e. inside xii 237(PO6)

Effect, end often the e. and fruit of form iv 103(T) e. agrees with cause xi 29(LO1.2) relation of cause and e. xi 29(LO1.3) the thing caused and the e. xi

EFFEMINATE

33(LO1.3) e. comes by force of matter xi 51(LO1.6) e. produced by matter xi 53(LO1.6) cause does not precede but is simultaneous with e. xi 55(LO1.7) e. exists chiefly by the form xi 59(LO1.7) of the e.; definition; e. comes from principal cause; e. an argument with the cause; how e. exists by the efficient, from the matter, through the form, for the sake of the end; e. proves cause has been or is; less weighty than cause xi 71(LO1.9) motion or thing made by motion an e.; modes of e. general and special; praises and dispraises from place of e. xi 73(LO1.9) canons of cause and e. belong to physics xi 75(LO1.9) e. not stronger than cause xi 391(LO2.10) efficient cause would become e. xiv 191(CD1.5) change is of nature of e. produced upon man xv 355(CD1.17) hope differs from faith as e. from cause xv 409(CD1.20) an action is generally considered as an e. xvi 35(CD1.22)

Effects, according to the e. in discipline iii 55(R2) span in his thoughts various e. of passion iii 186(CG1.1) produced such glorious e. in church iii 337(AP) many ill e. by law of license iii 434(D2.3) fore-cited place by compared e. resolves us vi 8(CP) praises, dispraises, resolutions, plans as e. xi 73(LO1.9) in dissentary e. adjuncts of equal importance xi 101(LO1.12) distribution from the e. xi 237(LO1.27) less perfect distribution from e. xi 253(LO1.27) example of description by e. xi 277(LO1.31)

Effeminacies, soft e. of court v 278(K27)

Effeminacy, foul e. held me yoked i 351(SA410) 'we a mighty nation must be fallen into strange plight of e. iii 228(CG1.7) Sardanapalus deposed for lust and e. vii 299(1D5) e. opposed to chastity xvii 219(CD2.9)

Effeminate, from man's e. slackness ii 368(PL11.634) from daily scene e. ii 464(PR4.142) bishops have sought to e. us at home iii 52(R2) dishonor to nations under e. magistrates v 139(K7) ancient Romans e. through luxury viii 249(2D)

EFFEMINATE

drunkenness and other vices that e. men's minds x 316(B6) an e. spirit is opposed to patience xvii 253(CD2.10)
 Effeminately, e. vanquished i 357(SA562)
 Efficacy, of noxious e. ii 328(PL10.660) though truth speak with some e. of words iii 112(A1) this blest e. of healing iii 256(CG2.3) globe of brightness and e. iii 337(AP) hidden e. of love iii 418(D 1.10) who could not resist Socrates' e. iv 70(T) preserve purest e. of that intellect iv 298(AR) something must have existed to receive exertion of divine e. xv 19(CD1.7) in time or eternity is no inherent e. xv 21(CD1.7) how can e. of God proceed out of nothing xv 23(CD 1.7) comparative remoteness of e. of baptism of John xvi 185(CD1.28)
 Efficiency, diffusion is sort of e. xii 189(PO4) e. of God is internal or external xiv 63(CD1.3) God's internal e. hitherto; his external e. xiv 179(CD1.5) external e. denoted by terms of divines: emanation, procession, spiration, issuing xiv 181(CD1.5) 2. species of external e. of God is creation xv 3(CD1.7)
 Efficient, author and e. of matrimony is God and their consent iv 101(T) of the e. cause; definitions xi 29(LO1.3) e. used of causes xi 31(LO1.3) cause e. defined; exceeding richness of e. cause; no true genera appear to us; procreates and maintains xi 33(LO1.3) e. cause alone or with others xi 35(LO1.4) e. cause by itself and by accident xi 39(LO1.5) e. cause working by judgment xi 41(LO 1.5) e. cause working through fortune xi 45(LO1.5) e. cause fits with matter xi 55(LO1.7) e. not frustrated by form xi 59(LO1.7) end moving on the e. prepares the matter xi 65(LO1.8) effect is effected by e. alone; effect exists by e. xi 71(LO1.9) accidents depend upon form in class of e. cause xii 181(PO4) class of e. cause and matter xii 183(PO4) when e. is compelled by some extraneous force; when e. causes some uniform effect by own inherent propensity xiv 71(CD1.3) first or e. cause would become

EGLON

effect xiv 191(CD1.5) preposition *per* signifies secondary e. cause: principal e. cause suppressed xiv 323(CD1.5) e. one of 4 kinds of causes xv 21(CD1.7) where there is no effect there is no e. xv 29(CD 1.7) e. cause of conception of Christ was Holy Spirit xv 281(CD1.14)
 Effluence, bright e. of bright essence ii 77(PL3.6)
 Effluences, not to be conceived that those eternal e. of sanctity and love iii 185(CG 1.1)
 Effrontery, unblushing e. ix 75(SD) More had e. to ask for letter ix 209(SD)
 Effulgence, e. of his glory abides ii 91(PL 3.388) divine e. ii 160(PL5.458) e. of my glory ii 202(PL6.680)
 Effusion, foretelling extraordinary e. of God's spirit [Isa. xlv.3; Prov. i.23] iii 33(R1)
 Egdith, E. sister of Athelstan married a duke x 237(B5)
 Egelbright, E. suspected to have been slain by his cousin Ecbert x 170(B4)
 Egelfleda, E. first wife of Edgar, mother of Edward x 249(B6)
 Egelswitha, E. dau. of Ethelred, Mercian earl, wife of Alfred x 221(B5)
 Egeria, Numa gazes on his beloved E. i 284(AS35)
 Egg, e. bursting with kindly rapture ii 226(PL7.418) wealth is serpent's e. that hatches Antichrist iii 54(R2) More this addle and windy e. viii 37(2D)
 Eggs, is a man bound in morning to poached e. iii 123(A2) like e. of ostrich iv 88(T) e. from a bad crow xii 239(PO6)
 Egith, Edith or E. marries Edward x 289(B6)
 Eglantine, or the twisted e. i 36(L'A48)
 Eglesburh, E. taken from Britons by Cuthulf x 138(B3)
 Eglesthrif, E. now Ailsford in Kent, where Vortigern fought Hengist and Horsa x 120(B3)
 Eglon, Ehud sent by God to deliver Israel from E., king of Moab; Ehud sent as ambassador to E. killed him v 20(TE) E.

EGLON

acknowledged by Jews as sovereign v 21 (TE) Ehud had no special warrant to kill E. v 22(TE) E., king of Moab, had made conquest of Israelites; had set up throne at Jericho; no contemner of true God; rose from his seat at mention of his name; Israelites had served E. 18 years; sent present to E. not as enemy but as their king; kill E. by stratagem as enemy of country; Ehud who slew E. believed to have warrant from God; E. from neighbor became their inmate; from enemy their king; comparison of E. with Charles I vii 217(1D4) whether E. a foreigner and Charles a native makes no difference; each was enemy and tyrant vii 219(1D4) E. made a show of virtue xvii 25(CD2.1) Ehud justifiably deceived E. twice xvii 309(CD2.13)

Egic, Sigebert leaves kingdom to kinsman, E.; E. slain with Sigebert x 163(B4) Egypt, brutish gods of Nile i 10(N211) God smote first-born of E. land i 13(PS 136.30) in E. gave to Jove-born Helena i 110(CO675) when Israel left E. i 278 (PS114.2) in E.'s evil day ii 20(PL1. 339) brook that parts E. from Syrian ground ii 23(PL1.421) abused fanatic E. ii 25(PL1.480) when he passed from E. marching ii 25(PL1.488) when E. with Assyria strove ii 34(PL1.721) Beersaba where Holy Land borders on E. ii 96(PL3.537) Asmodeus sent post to E. ii 112(PL4.171) Israelites depart from Canaan to E. ii 384(PL12.157) first-born of E. must die ii 385(PL12.190) lest fear return Israelites to E. ii 386(PL12. 219) enforced to fly thence into E. ii 427(PR2.76) from E. home returned ii 427(PR2.79) serving as their fathers in the land of E. served ii 455(PR3.379) from E. to Euphrates shalt reign ii 456 (PR3.384) when Israel worshipped deities of E. ii 457(PR3.417) prelates whining for fleshpots of E. [*Exod.* xvi.3] iii 141(A4) bring us thus far from E. [*Exod.* xvii.3] iii 147(A4) prelates like huge dragon of E. iii 275(CG2c) Jews brought slavish mind from E. iii 362(AP) Moses

EGYPTIAN

had forsaken E. iii 363(AP) ridiculous that license of divorcing came from E. iii 468(D2.13) so foul a scab of E. in their souls iv 113(T) that Jews learned divorce in E. iv 153(T) building labors in E. v 231(K17) manners of Jews on leaving E. v 234(K17) English like Jews returning to E. vi 147(W) seem to be choosing captain back into E. vi 149(W) Salmasius says kings of E. were subject to laws vii 125(1D2) English learned vices of Pharaohs in E. vii 179(1D3) Ammosis king of E.; E. added to Ethiopia vii 293(1D5) 50 daughters of Danaus banished out of E. vii 307(1D5) those who would lead us back to E. xii 334(EC46nm) Wm. Ellis being at Alexandria in E. xiii 323(SL100) E. smitten for sins of ruler Pharaoh xv 189(CD 1.11) firstborn in E. perished xv 217 (CD1.13) flight into E. xv 305(CD1. 16) release of Israelites from E. a manifestation of covenant of grace xvi 103 (CD1.26) Hoshea erred in relying on So, king of E. xvii 129(CD2.5) argument that we ought to observe Sabbath for delivery from spiritual bondage from E.; answered xvii 185(CD2.7) Abraham might have learned about falsehood from his previous experience in E. xvii 301 (CD2.13) Abraham showed magnanimity in not refusing gifts from king of E. xvii 241(CD2.9) Abram in E. xviii 232 (MS) faction seeking help from E. xviii 239(MS)

Egyptian, passed from Pharian fields i 11 (PS114.3) as Phoenix flies to E. Thebes ii 153(PL5.274) where sapient king held dalliance with E. spouse ii 276(PL9.443) hail mixed with fire must rend E. sky ii 385(PL12.182) bishops are E. task-masters of ceremonies [*Exodus* i.11] iii 17 (R1) E. bondage of prelacy iii 222(CG 1.6) E. colony that went to Canaan iii 372(Dp) as story goes of E. Typhon iv 338(AR) secrets of their E. Apis v 86 (K1) nation conspired to call back their E. bondage vi 101(LF) Jews set free from E. slavery to find slavery under

EGYPTIAN

king of own vii 99(1D2) Apion, E. grammarian vii 137(1D2) E. liturgies vii 245(1D4) E. people's treatment of kings vii 293(1D5) desire for former E. bondage vii 545(1D12) E. ibis shows value of purging bowels xii 283(PO7) substituting one E. bondage for another xvii 185(CD2.7)

Egyptians, Moses skilful in learning of E. iv 306(AR) who more revere their king than do E. vii 85(1D2) E. on slaying kings; Osiris slain by E. vii 291(1D5) E. took arms vs tyrant as soon as they could; joined forces with foreign king to depose own king; preferred good, moderate king though foreigner to own tyrant; armed vs Apries; conquered him and strangled him; E. not brought to subjection by Persians; E. never remained loyal to Persians; rebelled in 4. year of Cambyses; set up Inarus; created Tachus king; revolted; deposed Tachus; made Nectanebus king vii 295(1D5) having examined E. for examples vii 297(1D5) 50 daughters of Danaus begged protection vs violence of E. vii 307(1D5) Israelites not guilty of falsehood who borrowed jewels from E. xvii 307(CD2.13) treaty Jews sought with E. xvii 405(CD 2.17)

Ehie, E. name for God in the Bible xiv 39 (CD1.2) on the form, use and meaning of E. xiv 41(CD1.2)

Ehud, E. raised by God to deliver Israel; E. sent as ambassador killed Eglon; E. had a special warrant from God v 20 (TE) homage to Eglon sent by E. v 22(TE) E. slew Eglon vii 217(1D4) if E. killed Eglon justly, we have done so vii 219(1D4) E. justifiably deceived Eglon twice xvii 309(CD2.13)

Eider, part between Rhine and Elve north to E. called Old Saxony x 114(B3)

Eikōn Basilike, you refer readers to E. B. for Irish butchery vii 533(1D12) E. B. made its appearance; written vs Parliament; ordered to answer it viii 139(2D) same precept in E. B.; book published to divulge secret viii 173(2D)

ELDERS

Eikonoklastes, v 61 title-page reproduced v 62 E. work assigned to me; why begun late, finished leisurely v 64(Kp) why this answer entitled E. v 68(Kp) reference to E. vii 9(1Dp) I refer readers to E. vii 533(1D12) shall speak of E. hereafter viii 117(2D) purpose in writing E. viii 139(2D) answered in E. viii 145(2D) copy of E. presented to Earl of Carbery xviii 270

Eirene, fled is goddess that hated battle trumpet i 190(EL4.80)

Ejaculation, large difference between vain repetitions in set prayers and repetitions in pathological e. iii 124(A2)

Ejected, e., emptied, gazed ii 420(PRI. 414) what I meant by saying they e. you ix 239(SDs)

Ejection, kings never forgetting their former e. vi 137(W)

El Shaddai, name applied to God; its meaning; literal meaning xiv 47(CD1.2)

Elaborate, fear to be more e. in such a perspicuity iv 205(T)

Elaborately, folly to commit anything e. composed iii 234(CG2p)

Elanius, E. succeeded Kimarus x 26(B1)

Elbe, part between Rhine and E. called Old Saxony x 114(B3)

Elbert, E. suspected to have been slain by Ecbert x 170(B4)

Elbow, pedagogue stood at your e. iii 110(A1)

Elbow-cushion, divine, lollard over e. vi 75(H)

Eld, blot of childless e. i 16(113)

Eldadus, E., king without memory x 29(B1)

Elder, participate in church offices as much as any lay e.; sometimes not e. alone interested in discipline iii 258(CG2.3) refused voice in election of sacred beast, the ruling e. xii 329(EC42nm) requisite qualifications of e. detailed to Timothy and Titus xvi 291(CD1.31) duties of the e. in age xvii 361(CD2.15)

Elders, writers so much their e. iii 88(P) rejoiced to be called and be e. iii 219(CG 1.6) reverence of our e. iii 259(CG2.3)

ELDERS

if reverence for e. prevail not iii 265(CG 2.3) divorce observed before ministers and e. iii 508(D2.22) not only our 70 e. but all people prophets iv 342(AR) if Moses and Christ not enough to admonish our e. iv 352(AR) let ministers assemble with e. v 45(TE) from ablest of congregation to create e. vi 77(H) under government of own e. vi 78(H) Oswald sending to Scotch e.; so Bede terms them; Oswald had been baptized by them x 160(B4) e. enjoined from having more than one wife xv 137(CD1.10) e. and deacons should be husbands of one wife xv 145(CD1.10) apostles and e. alone present at first council of church xvi 287(CD1.31) bishop and e. that make up modern council very different from one in *Acts* xv.2; e. have no gift of inspiration; e. liable to err equally with their brethren; e. cannot pronounce with authority like the apostles xvi 311(CD1.31) chorus of e. of Israel xviii 237(MS)

Eldol, E. king in name x 30(B1)

El Dorado, E. D., great city of Guiana ii 360(PL11.411)

Eldune, Ethelwald has battle at E. by Melrose x 184(B4)

Eleale, E. to the asphaltic pool ii 23(PL1.411)

Eleazar, E. no type of Christ in Aaron's time iii 204(CG1.5) E., Abram's steward xviii 232(MS) contention between father of Zimri and E. xviii 235(MS)

Elect, blessed spirits e. ii 82(PL3.136) some I have chosen of peculiar grace e. ii 84(PL3.184) e. angels in Heaven ii 191(PL6.374) to give laws to e. household of God iii 187(CG1.1) to afflict e. people of God iii 279(CG2c) Parliament called out of darkness e. martyrs iii 338(AP) gifts promised only to e. iii 354(AP) these e. servants of Christ iv 15(M) Bucer, e. instrument of reformation iv 66(T) that you may e. man who treats you to lavish feastings viii 245(2D) God long-suffering not to e. only but to wicked; God hastens the times on ac-

ELECTION

count of e.; Peter would not have numbered self among e. not yet come to repentance xiv 97(CD1.4) those sometimes called e. eminent for particular excellence xiv 99(CD1.4) believers the same as the e. xiv 117(CD1.4) if of his sheep be interpreted to mean of the e. xiv 173(CD1.4) source and meaning of his e. xiv 323(CD1.5) angels called e. in sense of beloved xv 99(CD1.9) on satisfaction for e. alone xv 319(CD1.16) interpreting *John* iii.16 with e. xv 321(CD1.16) Christ died not for e. alone but for reprobate xv 323(CD1.16) on Christ being sent for e. alone xv 325(CD1.16) satisfaction for the e. does not exclude sinners xv 327(CD1.16) when God calls particular individuals, e. as well as reprobate xv 349(CD1.17) whereby they who are e. persevere to end in faith and grace of God xvi 75(CD1.25) whole nation not e.; therefore does not refer to e. xvi 81(CD1.25) not e. but those who continue obtain salvation xvi 87(CD1.25)

Elected, such as thou hast solemnly e. i 361(SA678) Parliament not to be cavilled at because e. v 80(K1) ministry open to all able Christians e. by church vi 99(H) Lord Chancellor, chief justice, treasurer e.; deposed by Parliament xviii 179(CB) in time of Capet all kings of France e. by French xviii 186(CB) no sooner ruler not e. than heirs degenerated xviii 197(CB)

Electing, example of right of e. king v 24(TE) happiness in council of own e. vi 122(W)

Election, not thy e. begot thy son ii 331(PL10.764) e. of bishops in ancient times iii 16(R1) e. of ministers by people; Presbyterianism vs Episcopacy iii 64(R2) God's peculiar favor to Jews in his e. of Abraham iii 182(CGp) day of bishops e. was like sacking of city iii 211(CG1.6) if e. of prelacy were popular iii 212(CG1.6) why denied his voice in e. of minister iii 346(AP) if flaw in e. of magistrate iv 151(T) e. of king by people a

ELECTION

reason for deposing v 18(TE) e. rather than chance binds a man; content with what he suffers by bad e. v 47(TE) to divert people from their free e. of members v 80(K1) whole Parliament assembled by e. v 129(K6) Levites set aside not by people's e. vi 64(H) to circumscribe free e. of ministers vi 83(H) after free e. of church vi 98(H) that ensuing e. be of such as are firm to constitute free commonwealth; of qualifications decreed by Parliament vi 107(LM) one third may go out by precedency of their e. vi 127(W) lost right of e. what government shall be vi 140(W) to have public ornaments and justice in own e. vi 146(W) who by fortune or some rude e. x 2(B1) as for e. of kings it began about 447 x 112(B3) predestination used properly only of e. xiv 91(CD1.4) predestination always in sense of e. alone xiv 93(CD1.4) predestination used in Bible for e.; do not understand by e. that general or national e. by which God chose Israel xiv 97(CD1.4) special uses of the word e. listed and excluded; e. not a part of predestination xiv 99(CD1.4) decree of e. is personally applicable to each believer xiv 107(CD1.4) texts refer to universal e. of nation, or of a family; scarcely a text in OT indicates e. to eternal life; election of Solomon's posterity depended on stipulation xiv 113(CD1.4) by separating e. from faith and from Christ we are entangled in hard, detestable and absurd doctrines; Paul's interpretation of e. in his own case xiv 119(CD1.4) question not e. to eternal life xiv 133(CD1.4) as e. is established by faith xiv 145(CD1.4) if no repentance, what advantage is e. xiv 147(CD1.4) according to e. of some benefit; purpose of e. specially named; general principle of e. to any mercy xiv 159(CD1.4) right of God to any e. whatever xiv 163(CD1.4) God not occupied before creation with doctrines of e. and reprobation xv 3(CD1.7) e. of Christ to mediatorial office by God; our e. to life by the Father xv 339(CD1.

ELECTUARY

16) sanctification is also used of a kind of e. or separation xv 375(CD1.18) en-joined, not to prove our e.; our e. cannot be sure without faith xvi 71(CD1.25) believer receives the stone or pledge of e. only after having gained victory xvi 73(CD1.25) e. a pledge of salvation xvi 97(CD1.25) when e. of German emperors first made xviii 172(CB) king by e. xviii 176(CB) e. of kings in France conditional xviii 186(CB) to e. vocation and adoption are terms synonymal xviii 341(MAR)

Elections, not to speak now of her right in e. iii 259(CG2.3) as to wrong and dishonor free e. v 184(K11) how court was wont to tamper with e. v 187(K11) e. in ancient church were people's right v 227(K17) writs for new e. have been recalled; freely published in midst of e. to free Parliament vi 111(W) writs sent out for e. vi 125(W) new e. may displace ablest with raw vi 128(W) another way is to well-qualify e. vi 131(W) e. to Grand Council xviii 5(PRO)

Elective, Pericles had only temporary and e. sway iii 92(P) virtue's actions must be e. and unconstrained iii 495(D2.20) so slight a consideration not to be e. v 47(TE) places sword in e. body of Parliament v 242(K19) rarely happens in monarchy not e. vi 135(W) set up e. kingdom vi 252(O) Scotland at first an e. kingdom xviii 186(CB)

Elector, argue, emperor has never been summoned before an e.; if e. Palatine summon him, he is not bound to appear vii 107(1D2)

Elector Palatine, E. P. as patron of Ramus xi 513(LOR)

Electors, as today e. of empire xviii 183(CB)

Electra, repeated air of sad E.'s poet i 61(S8.13) E. in Sophocles answered her wicked mother iii 319(AP) Harmonia ought to have been daughter of Jove and E. xii 155(PO2)

Electra, see Euripides

Electuary, e. of knowledge iii 231(CG2p)

ELEDAUCUS

Eledaucus, E., king without memory x 29 (B1)

Elegance, Athanasius advises Macarius to read outside of scripture only as lover of e. iii 31 (R1nm) seldom any e. is wrought iii 223(CG1.7) his share of e. in writing iii 303(AP) as ye bear zeal to e. in writing of praise iii 332(AP) in prudence and e. of spirit iii 342(AP) want of e. in writing *Ogllo* for *Ollav* 216(K15) not transcribed for e. vii 383(1D7) man who is eminent for e. of his genius viii 51 (2D) Florence valued for e. of dialect viii 123(2D) More though follower of Epicurus has not e. in writing ix 175(SD) e. of banqueting incited x 74(B2) e. contends with friendship in Dati's letter xii 47(FE10) many historians have e. of style; not prime requisite xii 95(FE23) men devoid of taste and e. suspect witicism all vs them xii 219(PO6)

Elegancies, choicer e. of More ix 205(SD) liberality is a temperate use of e. of life xvii 233(CD2.9)

Elegant, exact of taste and e. ii 296(PL9.1018) may be competent judge of an e. poem iii 157(A13) e. and artful symmetry of promised new temple ii 191(CG1.2) would be heard only by e. reader iii 234(CG2p) interpreting generous and e. law iv 214(T) ye imitate old and e. humanity of Greece iv 295(AR) Lyncurgus addicted to e. learning iv 300(AR) Solomon the e. ix 111(SD) Cicero deems this kind of raillery e. ix 113(SD) Pontia more e. reading than Bontia ix 241(SDs) Ethelred reported e. of behavior x 251(B6) e. speaking and writing is by art xi 41(LO1.5) sprightly and e. set of hendecasyllabics xii 15(FE5) in pleasing and e. manners xii 35(FE8) Ovid, most e. of poets xii 145(PO1) not likely charming and e. muses preside over such shrivelled subjects xii 163(PO3) empty coffers of e. sayings xii 213(PO6) hardly find one pleasing who lacks e. witicisms xii 217(PO6) if one wants not to be e., let him be not irritated if called boorish xii 219(PO6) festive and e.

ELEMENTAL

humor diverts all worthy xii 221(PO6) I think Greek word more correct and e. xviii 308(MAR) thus rendered sense is clearer and much more e. xviii 316(MAR)

Elegantest, e. authors among Greeks iii 111(A1) seasoned with best and e. authors iii 328(AP)

Elegantly, will not look on truth unless e. dressed iii 239(CG2p) enable men to discourse and write e. iv 286(E)

Elegia, Surge, age surge . . . i 326

Elegiac, *Elegy i.* expressed in e. measures i 174(EL1.92) e. poets in college; his imitation iii 302(AP) e. couplet before preface of Harrington's *Ariosto* xviii 330(MAR)

Elegiac verse, poet's love for Diodati not to be expressed in feet that are lame i 206(EL6.8)

Elegies, First Book of i 168 some melodious tear i 77(L14) let plaintive E. mourn the beadle i 178(EL2.22) light-footed e. is the concern of many gods i 210(EL6.49) 9. section spent in mournful e. iii 341(AP)

Elegy I, to Charles Diodati i 168

Elegy II, On the Death of the Beadle of the University of Cambridge i 176

Elegy III, On the Death of the Bishop of Winchester i 178

Elegy IV, To Thomas Young, His Teacher i 184

Elegy V, On the Coming of Spring i 194

Elegy VI, To Charles Diodati i 206

Elegy VII, Nondun blanda . . . i 214

Elegy, Arise, come, arise . . . i 327

Element, planet or with e. i 43(IP96) lowering e. ii 55(PL2.490) return me to my native e. ii 212(PL7.16) cannot change their e. ii 248(PL8.348) from e. each of his reign allotted ii 428(PR2.122) sitting below in cool e. of prose iii 235(CG2p) laid the purifying e. iii 247(CG2.2) more sacred than any dedicated e. iii 262(CG2.3) resting in mere e. of the text iii 382(D1p) mooting of this point not my e. v 121(K5)

Elemental, expanse of liquid, pure, e. air

ELEMENTAL

II 221(PL7.265) nature of e. and mixed things III 223(CG1.7) this e. crisis III 418(D1.10) such e. notaries IV 175(T) execution ends not in slaying e. life IV 298(AR)

Elements, torments may become our e. II 47(PL2.275) these e. in mutiny II 71(PL2.925) shock of fighting e. II 74(PL2.1015) hasted the cumbrous e. II 103(PL3.715) all the e. had gone to rack II 141(PL4.993) e. the eldest birth of nature's womb II 150(PL5.180) of e. the grosser feeds the purer II 158(PL5.415) least of whom could wield these e. II 185(PL6.222) pure immortal e. drive man from Paradise II 347(PL11.50) nature hath purveyed from all the e. II 436(PR2.334) e. in man's body not exactly homogeneous III 63(R2). ordinances which were chief e. and rudiments of world, weak and beggarly III 198(CG1.3) cannot calculate what that man's e. are IV 134(T) e. have natural efficiency XI 39(LO1.5) where very e. of our faith are concerned XIV 217(CD1.5) no order of men can claim to itself right of distributing or power of withholding sacred e.; no individual officiator required for distribution of e. XVI 209(CD1.28) no more than e. are pure XVIII 176(CB)

Elench, e. defined; ignorance of the e. XI 383(LO2.9)

Elenchs, I skill not of these sophisms and of merchandise IV 354(AR)

Elephant, unwieldy e. to make them mirth II 118(PL4.345) make account as we of e.'s tooth X 342(HM1) enter contest with e. XII 237(PO6)

Elephants, chariots or e. endorsed II 454(PR3.329) Claudius with armed e. X 55(B2)

Eleusinian, throw polluted skirt over E. mysteries III 446(D2.4)

Eleusis, boy sent from city of E. I 184(EL4.12)

Eleutherus, E. thought not to make religion conformable to state polity III 39(R2) Lucius, king in Britain, sends letter to E., bishop of Rome X 82(B2)

ELFWALD

Elf, ill luck signs that the meddling e. I 116(CO845)

Elfer, E. duke of Mercians, drove monks out of monasteries and put secular priests with wives in X 249(B6) Duke E. royally inters Edward at Skepton X 250(B6) Alfric son of E. betrays fleet X 254(B6)

Elfred, E. dau. of Offa, married to Ethelred; wickedly counsels E. X 188(B4) E. Edward's sister, sends army into Wales X 225(B5) E. Edward's sister, a martial woman; gave herself to public works; dies in Tamworth, where by gift of Alfred she was Lady or Queen X 228(B5) E. educated Athelstan; her virtues more than female X 236(B5)

Elfred, Canute married Emma that he might murder E. her son without resentment from Richard X 280(B6) Huntingdon's story of English sending to E.; but he died at Ely 6 yrs before; his ascension thwarted by Godwin X 287(B6) Godwin charged with death of E. X 288(B6) Godwin's last words about E. X 298(B6)

Elfric, canons of E. witness VI 66(H) Osric, son of E., seizes Deira X 160(B4)

Elfrida, E. dau. of Ordgar, duke of Devonshire; story of courtship by Athelwold for himself instead of for Edgar; her marriage to Athelwold; her beauty X 245(B5) Edgar slays Athelwold, husband of E.; Edgar marries E. X 246(B5) story of Edgar's loving a maid and being faithful to her till he married E.; comment X 247(B5) E. Edgar's 2. wife, repining at Edward's succession X 249(B6) E. plots vs Edward and causes his murder; repents and spends days in penance X 250(B6) Ethelred, 2. son of Edgar by E., crowned X 251(B6) disposition of woman in E. toward husband XVIII 244(MS)

Elfsin, E. ascends to chair of Canterbury by simony; going to Rome is frozen to death in Alps X 242(B5)

Elfwald, E. son of Oswulf succeeds Ethelred X 185(B4) E. slain undeservedly by Siggan, a noble; miracles wrought at sepulchre; E. succeeded by Osred X 186

ELFWALD

- (B4) Oelf, the Oelfwin, sons of E. x 187(B4) E. died in 749; hard to insert x 195(B4)
- Elfwin, E. bro. of Ecfid slain in battle x 173(B4)
- Elfwold, E. bro. of Ethelwin, duke of E. Angles, helps defend abbey of E. Angles x 249(B6)
- Elgif, Athelstan marries sister E. to Otho x 237(B5)
- Elgiva, Saxons call Emma E. x 257(B6)
- Eli, when the priest turns atheist as did E.'s sons II 26(PL1.495) E. said: It made the Lord's people to transgress III 438(D2.3) old reverend E. III 465(D2.11) clergy worse than wicked sons of E. VI 68(H) violence of E.'s sons VI 138(W) Samuel's manner and sons of E. VII 89(1D2) E. high priest in Judæa when Brutus built London x 14(B1) what availed it E., to be blameless when he connived at others x 135(B3) principle of visiting sins on children illustrated by sons of E. xv 185(CD1.11) E. an example of lukewarmness xvii 153(CD2.6) E. an example of unbounded indulgence of a parent xvii 355(CD2.15) Samuel's vision of E.'s family xviii 236(MS)
- Eliadæ, E., Hophni and Phinehas xviii 236(MS)
- Eliakim, commendation of E. will afford discussion xviii 239(MS)
- Elias, name of E. could be ascribed to John Baptist xiv 299(CD1.5) E. in the Mount; better E. Polemistes xviii 238(MS)
- Eliberis, Council of E. in Spain iv 210(T)
- Elidure, E. surnamed the pious; meets his brother Archigallo in forest of Calater x 27(B1) E. restores Archigallo to throne; reclaims him from vice; at his death reascends; rules worthily; overthrown by younger brothers; imprisoned in tower in Trinovant; his kingdom divided x 28(B1) E. regains throne 3. time; reigned in peace; died as full of virtuous deeds as days; his son Geruntius reigned later x 29(B1)
- Elijah, Young compared to outcast prophet I 192(EL4.97) when E. swept up from

ELIZABETH

- fields of Jordan I 224(PB1.8) aged prophet caught up I 258(PE49) forty days E. without food II 417(PR1.353) great Thibite on fiery wheels II 424(PR 2.16) young prophets sought lost E. II 424(PR2.19) Jesus dreams of E. II 433(PR2.268) Jesus dreams he partakes food with E. II 434(PR2.277) that prophet bold, native of Thebez II 435(PR2.312) E. mocked false prophets to teach; whether E. did well to turn religion into comedy III 317(AP) priests whom E. mocked v 88(K1) as unwelcome as E. to Ahab v 261(K24) when Ahab heard words of E. v 265(K25) E. fled persecution xvi 317(CD1.31) under law perfect glorification was typified by translation of E. xvi 337(CD1.33) E. an example of zeal xvii 153(CD2.6) Moses says body of E. corrupts not xviii 229(MS)
- Elis, horseman, black with the dust of E. I 208(EL6.26) statutes to be sought especially in E.; anciently famous temple in E.; Olympian games celebrated at E.; infinity of statues dedicated in E. xviii 259(CM)
- Elisæus, E. Hydrochoos; E. Adoradocetos; E. Menutes; E. in Dothaimis xviii 238(MS)
- Elisha, E.'s case as an example of foreknowledge xiv 83(CD1.3) E. showed magnanimity in refusing a reward xvii 243(CD2.9) E. the Water Pourer; E. the Water Prophet; E. the Informer; or E. in Dothan xviii 238(MS)
- Eliud, E., king without memory x 29(B1)
- Elixir, breathe forth e. pure II 99(PL3.607) prelaty a pure e. of mischief III 276(CG2c)
- Elizabeth, the Thermodontean Maiden I 244(QN105) Cranmer and bishops defeated Princess E. III 9(R1) why religion did not advance in E.'s days III 13(R1) E. made to believe that bishops upheld her prerogative III 14(R1) reform has grown since first year of E. III 66(R2) neglect by prelates of Irish in E.'s days III 226(CG1.7) Scotch sent ambassadors to E. v 29(TE) Puritans

ELIZABETH

called for punishing of kings from reign of E. v 30(TE) E. never gave way to Presbyterian reformation vi 142(W) Puritans in time of E. vii 503(1D10) divines about tyrants in reign of E. viii 203(2D) E. sent Thomas Randolph, Esq. as ambassador to Muscovy x 372(HM5) E. chooses Sir Jerome Bowes to go as ambassador to Russia x 374(HM5) the emperor's opinions of E. x 375(HM5) Sir J. Bowes' dispute with Russian emperor about E. x 376(HM5) ambassadors sent by E. to duke of Muscovy omitted some titles xiii 504(SL164) caused Philip II to break league in time of E. xiii 519(DS) between treaty of 1542 and breaking out of war under E.; before war of E. with Philip xiii 523(DS) Philip did not go so far as to get rid of E.; why xviii 130(CB) see reply of E. trying to avert marriage with Anjou xviii 150(CB) E. unwilling to declare Mary her heir xviii 172(CB) Scottish nobles sent envoys to E. after Mary was driven out xviii 182(CB) wealth of crown seen in expenses of E.; maintained war abroad; paid debts at home xviii 185(CB) moderation of E. in raising subsidies xviii 201(CB) what revenues of customhouse were to E. xviii 203(CB) E.'s excellent care to furnish fleet xviii 208(CB) Prince of Orange disclosed to E. plans of John of Austria; E. knew nothing of threat xviii 215(CB) did not recognize E. xviii 494(ACM)

Elkanah, E. an example of polygamy, a rigid Levite, father of Samuel; took his 2 wives to immediate presence of God xv 149(CD1.10)

Elks, people riding on e. and loshes x 342(HM2)

Ella, E. the Saxon killed many Britons x 123(B3) E.'s victory at Mercreds-Burnamsted; besieges Andredchester; king of S. Saxons x 124(B3) death of E., first S. Saxon king x 126(B3) Bede reckons Redwald next after E. and Ethelbert x 153(B4)

Ella, Picts driven to E, king in North-

ELOQUENCE

umberland x 203(B5) E. leader of a faction in Northumbria; fights vs Danes; pursues them into York x 207(B5)

Ellandune, Bernulf defeated by Ecbert at E. or Wilton x 194(B4)

Ellipses, e. in Bible filled up by commentators xiv 277(CD1.5)

Ellipsis, if we supply the grammatical e. iv 195(T)

Elliptical, if e. passage in *Isa.* be rightly understood xiv 305(CD1.5)

Ellis, William, E. master of Little Lewis; ran off with cargo to Leghorn xiii 323(SL100) E. punished by Ferdinand xiii 345(SL107)

Ellwood, Thomas, from *History of Life of T. E.* xviii 382(APO)

Elm, branching e. star-proof i 75(ARC89) rugged bark of some broad e. i 98(CO 353) when evil south wind thunders through the e. i 300(ED49) vine to wed her e. ii 151(PL5.216) e. of worldly strength not supporting vine of the church iii 23(R1)

Elmer, E. monk of Malmesbury, foretells dire things from the blazing star; could not foresee his own legs broken; story of his attempting to fly x 308(B6)

Elms, by hedge row e. i 36(L'A58) grove thick with e. i 172(EL1.49) I invoke glades, streams and e. xii 249(PO7)

Elocution, whose taste gave e. to mute ii 287(PL9.748) author's e. turned to his disadvantage iv 70(T) above genius of king's cleric e. v 309(K28) common drawling of pulpit e. of Belfast Presbyterians vi 260(O) rhetoric divided into e. and action xi 233(LO1.26)

Elohim, various forms of the word E. xiv 247(CD1.5)

Eloquence, I studied e. of Latin literature i 274(ADP79) for e. the soul, song charms the sense ii 57(PL2.556) such prompt e. flowed from their lips ii 149(PL5.149) effect of Raphael's speech on Adam ii 235(PL8.1) Adam's lips not ungraceful nor tongue ineloquent ii 243(PL8.219) where e. flourished, since mute ii 284(PL9.671) prayers of Adam

ELOQUENCE

and Eve speedier than oratory II 346(PL 11.8) Athens, mother of arts and e. II 467(PR4.241) resistless e. of famous orators II 468(PR4.268) Greek orators as top of e. II 471(PR4.354) true e., daughter of virtue, can best bestow III 181(CGp) man in whom wit, prudence, fortitude and e. are rarely met III 186(CG1.1) God author of purity and e. III 316(AP) Attic masters of e. III 347(AP) not unacquainted with prime authors of e.; e. is the serious and hearty love of truth III 362(AP) mere cunning of e. IV 70(T) set down in preface with great e. IV 217(T) e. to catch youth IV 282(E) who professed study of wisdom and e. IV 296(AR) what e. august and magnificent enough to undertake so great a task VII 7(1Dp) as your barking e. has it VII 63(1D1) cease to vaunt his bold and manly e. VIII 51(2D) you praise e. of Salmasius; what has Salmasius to do with e. VIII 99(2D) boast of no other e. than is inherent in truth VIII 105(2D) difficulty vs bishops' e. VIII 131(2D) no want of e. in Bradshaw VIII 161(2D) most renowned of Athenians for e. IX 147(SD) as boys accustomed to sweat in shade at e.; persuasive power of e. consists in censure as well as applause IX 223(SD) e. not designated by nails by man of learning and humanity IX 277(SDs) great acts and e. have commonly gone hand in hand X 32(B2) wise man honors and seeks aid of e.; e. by whose immortal record his noble deeds else transitory become greater in time; by e. he conquers envy, death, time; e. corrupts and fades with fall of virtue X 33(B2) Agricola brings British youth to prefer Latin e. X 73(B2) e. fell with Roman empire X 101(B2) Cicero comparing poetry and e. XI 249(LO1.27) e. as taught by Ramus XI 503(LOR) how many men of supreme e. were produced in Athens; Greece, land of e. XII 57(FE 12) praises of Day would surpass e. of all encomiasts XII 137(PO1) this day's demonstration of e. XII 149(PO2) scho-

ELWOLD

lasticism does not develop e. XII 169(PO3) nectarian flood of e. XII 213(PO6) power of e. evinced; things of highest praise call for e. XII 253(PO7) Marvell on e. of 2. *Defense* XII 332(EC 45nm)

Eloquent, old man e. I 61(S10.8) Herodotus chronicled life of Homer in e. voice I 288(MA23) Pericles but a powerful and e. man III 92(P) Athenians made small deeds renowned by e. writers III 237(CG2p) e. enticements to love of justice III 240(CG2p) that is most e. which approaches nearest nature whence it came; how he can be e. who is not a good man, I see not III 287(AP) e. and right Christian discourse of Erasmus IV 60(M) Erasmus in large and e. discourse IV 223(T) nature and laws in ill case if slavery were e. and liberty mute VII 11(1Dp) most e. Salmasius VII 343(1D5) some wise and e. man VII 397(1D7) Bradshaw e. pleader VIII 157(2D) to note e. plainness of text IX 111(SD) beauty, harmony and nervousness distinguish e. writer; More charming and e. as a preacher IX 287(SDs) with grave and e. speech commended Chancellor X 365(HM5) right e. style the Muses like XII 53(FE10) most e. men of old thought nothing more glorious than to make Greeks free XII 59(FE12)

Eloquently, schoolboy could have spoken more e. VII 23(1Dp) will not invent speeches though e., as some historians have done X 68(B2)

Elpenor, you are not Eurylochus, but E., a miserable Circean beast VII 511(1D11)

Elsing, Brennus seeks league with E. of Norway X 23(B1)

Elsinore, master of Saviour instructed to pay usual tribute at E.; perfidiously slipped by E. XIII 207(SL64) duty at E. very small XIII 209(SL64)

Elves, trip the pert fairies and the dapper e. I 89(CO118) or fairy e. II 36(PL1. 781)

Elwold, E. left kingdom to Beorn X 194(B4)

ELY

Ely, *On the death of the Bishop of E.* i 254 (PEt) Longchamp, Bishop of E. iii 310(AP) Etheldrith becomes Abbess of E.; now canonized as St. Audrey of E. x 174(B4) Danes burn monastery of E. x 209(B5) Elfred sent captive to E.; died there x 282(B6) but Elfred had died at E. 6 yrs before x 287(B6)

Elysian, or in the E. fields i 17(I40) bed of heaped E. flowers i 39(L'A147) drenches with E. dew i 122(CO995) may vice-chancellor dwell amid the blessed in E. fields i 234(PM48) river of bliss rolls o'er E. flowers ii 90(PL3.359)

Elysium, lap it in E. i 94(CO256) Cleombrotus, who to enjoy Plato's E. ii 94(PL3.472)

Emanation, on a certain e. of the Son from the Father xiv 181(CD1.5) e. does not relate to nature of Holy Spirit xiv 359(CD1.6)

Emancipation, Apostle illustrates our e. from law xvi 125(CD1.27)

Emathia, Paul driven from E.'s city i 192(EL4.102)

Emathian, great E. conqueror bid spare i 60(S8.10) Hercules would not have died on E. Oeta i 232(PM12) cities built by E. hands ii 452(PR3.290)

Embalmed, e. and treasured up to a life beyond life iv 298(AR)

Embargo, e. for satisfaction of damages by Prince Robert xiii 493(SL156) king of Spain by his late e. xiii 523(DS) Spaniards have made an e. of our ships xiii 531(DS) as king of Spain in his order for late e. taxed English xiii 547(DS) laid down as sole cause of said e. xiii 549(DS) king by his late e. manifestly wanting xiii 551(DS)

Embark, to e. in a troubled sea of noises iii 241(CG2p)

Embarked, 2 persons ill e. in wedlock iii 418(D1.10)

Embase, e. mettle of a generous spirit iii 492(D2.19)

Embassage, heavenly e. iii 12(R1)

Embassage of Sir Thomas Smith, E. used in *HM* x 382(HM5)

EMBLAZONRY

Embassages, Britons solicit Honorius with mournful e. x 104(B3)

Embassies, e. from regions far remote ii 461(PR4.67) then e. thou showest from nations ii 463(PR4.121) by interposition of e. for Piedmontese xiii 355(SL110) much contest in their e. for omitting some titles xiii 504(SL164)

Embassy, thy e. attend ii 101(PL3.658) not trusting Christ will maintain them in their e. vi 91(H) Jews dispatched e. to Pompey in own name vii 243(ID4) king's secret e. to Denmark vii 519(ID12) Saxons to British e. return answer x 115(B3) e. of Lords to bring Ethelred back x 266(B6) Cochram pretends to have e. from son of Chas. I xiii 7(SL1) Bond having completed his e. xiii 231(SL72) we design speedy e. to king of Sweden xiii 243(SL75) such a glorious e. to our court xiii 383(SL118) to Cardinal Mazarin for glorious e. to English court xiii 387(SL119) Parliament sent solemn e. to States; e. to compose differences; unheartily dealt with; e. rendered of no account xviii 19(DEC) States General thought fit to send e. to England xviii 21(DEC)

Embattled, onward move e. ii 197(PL6.550)

Embattling, like last e. of Roman legion iv 287(E)

Embellishings, e. of man's imagination iii 191(CG1.2)

Embellishment, words with rhetorical e. xii 149(PO2)

Embers, glowing e. through the room i 42(IP79) learning raked out of e. of forgotten tongues iii 5(R1) God's justice connivent in the e. iii 440(D2.3)

Embezzled, good e. from us iii 485(D2.17)

Embezzlement, portions and jointures to incur e. iv 248(C) action vs you for e. of plumes ix 203(SD)

Emblazoner, this e. of his title-page iii 291(AP)

Emblazonry, seraphim with bright e. ii 56(PL2.513)

EMBLEM

Emblem, more colored than with costliest
 e. ii 131(PL4.703) phalanx, e. of truth
 and steadfastness iii 217(CG1.6) bish-
 op's foot aptest e. of prelate iii 308(AP)
 Emblematic, deportment most e. xvi 93
 (CD2.4)
 Emblems, quaint e. begged from old
 pageantry v 68(Kp)
 Emblem-wise, lines introduced e. xii 49
 (FE10)
 Emboldening, aught be trusted to e. of art
 iii 237(CG2p)
 Embossed, in the Arabian woods e. i 397
 (SA1700)
 Embrace, all unawares with his cold-kind
 e. i 16(120) as to e. me she enclined i 69
 (S23.13)
 Embracements, forced e. iv 205(T)
 Embraces, spousal e. vitiated with gold i
 351(SA389) in e. forcible and foul ii 66
 (PL2.793) where no shadow stays thy
 soft e. ii 123(PL4.471)
 Embroidery, every flower that sad e. wears
 i 82(L148)
 Embroil, this is to e. ourselves vs statutes
 of God iii 471(D2.13)
 Embryo, others think work an e. ix 129
 (SD)
 Embryon, bring their e. atoms ii 70(PL2.
 900) in womb of waters, e. immature
 involved, appeared not ii 221(PL7.277)
 Embryos, e. and idiots, eremites and friars
 ii 94(PL3.474)
 Emend, we would e. xviii 318(MAR)
 Emendation, this new e. of Salmasius;
 now you ruin this pretty e. vii 173(1D3)
 let those skilled in weaver's art decide on
 this e. xviii 322(MAR) conjectured e.
 found later to be opinion of Scaliger xviii
 324(MAR)
 Emendations, cunningly interpolated with
 crooks and e. iii 204(CG1.5) e. in Euri-
 pides' *Hippolytus* suggested xviii 308
 (MAR) e. suggested in *Andromache*
 and *Supplices* of Euripides xviii 309
 (MAR) e. and readings suggested in
Iphigenia in Tauris and *Rhesus* xviii 311
 (MAR)
 Emeric, Otha left E. to rule x 133(B3)

EMMA

Emigrants, whatever your hungry e. may
 mutter or prate about me ix 163(SD)
 Emims, stock renown'd as E. old i 375(SA
 1080)
 Eminence, by merit raised to that bad e. ii
 38(PL2.6) in that bright e. ii 108(PL4.
 44) spirits enjoy in e. ii 257(PL8.624)
 Polycarpus, man of great e. iii 91(P)
 Polycarpus might have enjoyed authority
 by his e. iii 92(P) think from title of e.,
 angel iii 154(A13) e. of the Apostles
 consisted in powerful preaching iii 156
 (A13) Aaron and sons held that per-
 sonal e. above Levites iii 200(CG1.4)
 God chose Luther before others to be of
 highest e. iii 314(AP) by the merit of
 your e. and fortitude iii 371(Dp) e. of
 man's creation iii 501(D2.21) not plac-
 ing much in e. of a dedication iv 63(T)
 Eminency, men of e. among us vii 69
 (1D1)
 Eminent, stood proudly e. ii 29(PL1.590)
 not only e. but supereminent divines iii
 168(A14) Fagius, one so learned and e.
 in England once iii 384(D1p) dying
 words of so e. a man iv 8(M) attains
 most e. restorers of Christian doctrine iv
 66(T) friendship of most e. men abroad
 iv 291(E) shall write to many e. per-
 sons of Parliament already convinced vi
 2(CPd) bandying about names of kings
 e. in piety vii 237(1D4) many e. men
 have extolled monarchy vii 279(1D5)
 your e. emptiness vii 487(1D10) blind-
 ness has happened to most e. men viii 63
 (2D) grow to be e. commonwealths x
 317(Bd) divines chosen not e. for piety
 or knowledge x 321(Bd) assemblage of
 such e. men xii 211(PO6)
 Emissaries, pope has not ceased by his e. vi
 172(TR)
 Emma, Ercombert, son of Eadbald and E.
 dau. of French king x 162(B4)
 Emma, Ethelred marries E. dau. of duke
 of Normandy x 257(B6) E. had recom-
 mended count Hugh x 258(B6) E. sent
 by Ethelred to her bro. Richard, duke of
 Normandy; Ethelred well received by
 Richard in spite of churlish treatment of

EMMA

E. x 265(B6) Edmund not the son of E. x 270(B6) Canute marries E., widow of Ethelred x 276(B6) Hardicanute son of Canute and E. x 279(B6) Canute married E. to make way with her sons by Ethelred x 280(B6) Archbishop Ælnot refuses to give up regal dress except to sons of E.; E. reserved West and South for Hardicanute on his return; E. banished by Harold; retired to Baldwin x 282(B6) Harold said to have sought secretly life of E.; Harold forged letter to E.'s sons in Normandy x 283(B6) E. flees from Harold into Flanders; visited by Hardicanute x 284(B6) English send for Ælfred, elder son of E. x 287(B6) E.'s treasure at Winchester seized by Edward; did not much love Ethelred or his children; covetous and hard; gave money to abbeys x 289(B6) E. dies at York; buried at Winchester; accused of consenting to death of her son Ælfred; of preparing poison for Edward; accused also of too much familiarity with bishop Alwin; passed the chastity test; story doubted x 295(B6) E. gave 9 manors to abbey of St. Swithun and 9 to bishop Alwin, when proved innocent x 296(B6) Gunilda, daughter to Canute and E. xviii 244(MS) Emmet, parsimonious e., provident of future; in small room large heart enclosed; pattern of just equality ii 228(PL7.485) Emotion, inquired not without disturbed e. viii 255(2D) no e. reaches dead xii 281(PO7) Emotions, experts under influence of e. xviii 141(CB) Empedocles, E. who leaped into Etna's flames ii 94(PL3.471) Emperor, at their great e.'s call ii 21(PL1.378) nor less than hell's dread e. ii 56(PL2.510) might intercept their e. sent ii 319(PL10.429) to Rome's great e. ii 462(PR4.81) this e. has no son; old and lascivious; from Rome retired to Capri ii 462(PR4.90) proceeded to talk of the e. ii 463(PR4.126) e. helps Britain bishops to attend the Council of Ariminum iii 16(R1) e. Constantine iii 28(R1) pope

EMPEROR

absolves Italy of obedience due to e. iii 43(R2) bereave e. of Roman territory; pope writing to e.; pope laying paws on e.'s right iii 59(R2) Theodosius the most Christian e.; good e. bore with heroic humility iii 70(R2) worthy e. Theophilus iii 100(P) when church obtained Christian e. iii 357(AP) if that civilian e. in his *Donations* iv 121(T) servants flying to e.'s statue iv 122(T) Justinian not a wiser or more religious e. than former ones iv 216(T) Frederic Barbarossa, e. iv 220(T) or burned by authority of e. iv 302(AR) be he king, tyrant, e., sword of justice is over him v 7(TE) Trajan, the worthy e.; Theodosius, a Christian e. v 13(TE) impartial testimony of an e. upon tyrant v 24(TE) only 3 bishops accepted e.'s provision vi 87(H) as priest of Rome vs benefactor, the e. vi 99(H) argue thus: e. never has been summoned; e. were not bound to appear; e. Charles IV did not answer that way vii 107(1D2) some say tribute of *Matt.xvii.25* was paid to e. vii 147(1D3) every good e. acknowledges his authority below laws and Senate vii 167(1D3) Tertullian dared write heathen e. that e. ought not be called Lord vii 195(1D3) to lord it over e.; trick of churchmen vii 197(1D3) Nero never held e. after being declared enemy vii 219(1D4) on primitive Christians not taking arms vs e.; when republic of Rome ceased, whole power settled in e.; all soldiers under pay of e.; might kill e. but empire would continue; what could Christians do vs e. vii 249(1D4) saluted Julian as e.; vs will of Constantius their actual e. vii 253(1D4) when Claudius was saluted e. by soldiers vii 331(1D5) Senate that might command e. might judge Trajan; admirable e. Trajan appointed one not his peer to be his judge; so e. Marcus Aurelius vii 377(1D7) so good under e. so bad x 84(B2) Constantine saluted e. by whole army x 92(B2) no other merits than name to make him e. x 99(B2) e. sends to succor of Britons

EMPEROR

x 105(B3) Constantine was made e. x 113(B3) Aldred sent to e. to ask return of Edward x 299(B6) e. of Moscovia exercises absolute power x 336(HM1) revenues of Russian e.; e. bestows drunken tavern on some duke or gentleman; waging war little chargeable to e. x 338(HM1) e. gives no pay to Moscovite soldier; e. visits fair in December; watches gunners x 339(HM1) e. esteems Metropolitan next to God, after our Lady and St. Nicholas x 340(HM1) with intellect as king and e. xii 261(PO7) Protestants under jurisdiction of e. grievously harassed xiii 241(SL75) Mango, e. of Tartars xviii 131(CB) child of Ferdinand of Austria, born of Velsera married without knowledge of father, e.; Ferdinand, son of e. Ferdinand xviii 159(CB) conditions to be accepted by future e. xviii 172(CB) admirable definition of function of e. xviii 174(CB) England free from all claim from e. xviii 178(CB) when e. is guilty of wrong-doing; princes bring pressure on e.; no king greater than e. xviii 184(CB) German princes renounced allegiance to e.; e. tried to subvert religion xviii 213(CB) e. made many accusations vs Protestants xviii 216(CB) Emperors, why faults of Christian e. were laid open iii 10(R1) 3 or 4 more e. after Constantine iii 42(R2) when pious Greek e. iii 100(P) some wisest and gravest of Christian e. iii 383(Drp) Grotius on Christian e. and divorce iii 487(D2.18) why Christian e. feared not divorce iv 145(T) civil law of Christian e. iv 206(T) Theodosius and Valentinian, pious e. iv 214(T) other Christian e. found Roman law of divorce much like Mosaic law; e. altered nothing to restraint but rather to liberty; made wife more equal to husband iv 215(T) e. were become Christians iv 302(AR) nations where e. have tried to abolish people's right v 10(TE) titles not admitted by e. of best note v 11(TE) rule fit to be acknowledged by all e.; sacred constitution to all succeeding e.; e. in own statutes decreed

EMPIRE

themselves accountable v 13(TE) surname of many Greek e. v 68(Kp) done with freedom under heathen e. vi 2(CPd) Gospel under heathen and persecuting e. vi 23(CP) first Christian e. supplied wants of clergy vi 63(H) endowments unjustly taken by e. vi 81(H) Marcus Aurelius, best of e. vii 117(1D2) custom of Nero and rest of e. to do homage to people vii 185(1D3) by this adoration could e. of Rome mean anything but vii 187(1D3) Christians could not free selves from e.; no use to conspire with infidels as long as heathen e. reigned vii 251(1D4) Christian soldiers made whom they would e. vii 253(1D4) soldiers created new e.; killed old e. good or bad vii 259(1D4) whole armies of Christians that fought vs e. vii 261(1D4) Dion on how e. were loosed from laws vii 321(1D5) if we must believe oracle of e.; so Christian e. call their edict; even by oracle of e., e. must submit to laws; how Romans dealt with tyrants whether kings or e. vii 323(1D5) Senate tried to extirpate memory of e. vii 331(1D5) you remind us that faction and violence first made e.; madness of Antony also made e. vii 341(1D5) Roman e. adoring people vii 365(1D6) when 2 or 3 e. held Roman empire vii 373(1D7) do you reckon them e. or triumvirate vii 375(1D7) fear and guiltiness made e. in those days x 89(B2) conditions to be accepted by future German e. xviii 172(CB) conditions to be accepted by future Greek e.; all Roman e. before Diocletian xviii 173(CB) all Roman e. who inherited were bad, except Titus; e. through adoption good; 5 e. from Nerva to Marcus xviii 197(CB) e. at Constantinople used to say of ships xviii 203(CB) carvings in time of Eastern e. of least value xviii 258(CM) Empire, middle e. of the freezing air i 16(116) wide-spreading domains of English e. i 236(QN2) doubted his e. ii 12(PL1.114) desire to found this nether e. ii 48(PL2.296) build up here a growing e. ii 49(PL2.315) over hell extend his e.

EMPIRE

11 49(PL2.327) my way through your spacious e. 11 72(PL2.974) divided e. with heaven's King 11 110(PL4.111) prospect large into his nether e. 11 111(PL4.145) public reason just, honor and e. 11 120(PL4.390) what anciently we claim of deity or e. 11 169(PL5.724) fit to decide the e. of great heaven 11 188(PL6.303) not to explore secrets of his eternal e. 11 215(PL7.96) new created world, addition to his e. 11 231(PL7.555) bound thy e. 11 233(PL7.609) of all the infernal e. 11 318(PL10.389) what thinkst thou of our e. 11 325(PL10.592) seat of mightiest e. 11 359(PL11.387) nor could his eye not ken e. of Negus 11 359(PL11.397) refuse subjection to his e. 11 379(PL12.32) all rule of this world enjoyedst, one e. 11 399(PL12.581) in this fair e. won of earth and air 11 407(PL1.63) not wealth for e.'s sake; nor e. to affect for glory 11 443(PL3.45) Assyria and her e.'s ancient bounds 11 451(PL3.270) Arsaces who founded first that e. 11 452(PL3.296) thy e. must extend 11 467(PL4.222) more with e. joined 11 469(PL4.284) since e. pleases thee not 11 472(PL4.369) Cæsar's e. diminished by bishops' power 11 43(R2) English and Scotch advised not to extend limits 11 61(R2) Theodosius little feared plot on e. 11 73(R2) Britannie e. with all her daughter islands about her 11 77(R2) man should receive wife into e. God has proclaimed for him 11 76(T) as long as Greek e. subsisted 11 217(T) in these western parts of the e. 11 218(T) Roman people demanded whole e. be put in their hands 11 130(W) deprived Constantius as much as they could of his e. and life 11 255(1D4) Octavianus grasping after e. 11 373(1D7) when 2 or 3 emperors held Roman e.; will you say Roman e. was not one e. 11 375(1D7) Cassius tried to get e. from Marcus Aurelius 11 377(1D7) English urged to seek e. without king 11 543(1D12) civil war began in Roman e. 11 71(B2) Augustus and Tiberius counselled to gird e. within moderate bounds 11 81(B2) thus expired

EMPLOYMENTS

great e. of Romans 11 101(B2) Britons thought leading nation to freedom from Roman e. 11 104(B3) e. overspread with Huns and Vandals 11 110(B3) lost lives abroad usurping the e. 11 122(B3) youth and strength of ancestors served e. 11 318(Bd) built his hopes no lower than an e. 11 358(HM4) lost e. only through greatness of mind 11 359(HM4) success of e. and concern for language 11 33(FE8) Romans once attained highest reach of e. 11 191(PO5) Romans battling vs foes of e. 11 263(PO7) peace more important than all enlargement of e. 11 17(SL4) surrendered just possession of her e. 11 145(SL46) Spaniards founded their e. in blood 11 555(DS) Augustus, founder of the e. 11 170(CB) choose ruler as do electors of e. 11 183(CB) all emperors who inherited e. were bad, except Titus; inherited e. through adoption 11 197(CB) manner was to do in other parts of his e. 11 256(TB) Empires, hatching vain e. 11 51(PL2.378) ancient e. of the earth 11 439(PL2.435) much less seen world's e. 11 450(PL3.237) known constitutions of latest Christian e. 11 10(TE) Empiric, e. alchemist 11 159(PL5.440) as e. does his bank 11 15(R1) some e. of false accusations 11 307(AP) Empirics, e. I heard in Rome or Venice 11 157(SD) Employ, all e. in our defence 11 170(PL5.730) Employed, them thus e. beheld with pity 11 151(PL5.219) Employment, no e. more honorable than ministry 11 164(A13) grave e. where-with God hath dignified him 11 262(CG 2.3) how can life be useful to private or public e. 11 421(D1.11) clergy under this pretence exempt from other e. 11 99(H) early entering some credible e. 11 321(EC38) supreme e. we hold in this republic 11 155(SL50) Employments, to our fresh e. rise 11 148(PL5.125) worldly e. 11 58(R2) e. now visible deferred me 11 65(T) vastness of

EMPLOYMENTS

Prynne's other e. iv 234(C) answer to book begun and finished midst other e. v 65(Kp) only e. or domestic cares hindered my writing xii 109(FE29) great dead who gave all their time to good e. xii 281(PO7)

Emporium, as if I had been to some e. of learning xii 13(FE3)

Empress, e. of this fair world ii 280(PL 9.568) e., the way is ready ii 282(PL 9.626)

Emprise, I love thy courage and bold e. i 107(CO609) saw giants of bold e. ii 368(PL11.642)

Empson, Henry VII and E. xviii 204(CB)

Emptied, on *Philipp*. ii.6.7, "e. himself" xiv 343(CD1.5) Son having "e. himself" xv 275(CD1.14) Christ e. himself in both natures xv 315(CD1.16)

Emptiness, what is more is fume or e. ii 242(PL8.195) your desks chock-full of e. vii 403(1D8)

Empty-handed, for all God's gift we would remain e. iv 86(T)

Empyrean, this e. substance cannot fail ii 12(PL1.117) e. thrones ii 53(PL2.430) from thy e. mansion ii 102(PL3.699) through all the e. road ii 153(PL5.253) thus to the e. minister framed ii 160(PL 5.460) e. host of angels ii 164(PL5.583) arrayed in gold e. ii 178(PL6.14) this e. form ii 193(PL6.433) drawn e. air ii 212(PL7.14) all things parted by e. bounds ii 318(PL10.380) readers of no e. conceit iii 235(CG2p)

Empyrean, loss and rout through all the e. ii 65(PL2.771) from the pure e. where God sits ii 79(PL3.57) steadfast e. shook ii 207(PL6.833) sent down from the e. ii 214(PL7.73) so sung they, and the e. rung ii 234(PL7.633) confines met of e. heaven ii 316(PL10.321)

Emulation, under old law e. was in king toward priest iii 57(R2) high and happy e. iii 78(R2) as highest top of their civil glory and e. v 41(TE) Agricola turned name of necessity into an e. x 73(B2) pattern for e. divinely produced xii 269(PO7) laying aside e. xii 330(EC43)

ENCOMIUM

Emulations, politicians through dilatory purposes and e. v 235(K18) e. are incident among military men v 269(K26)

Enameled, e. arras of the rainbow wearing i 416(N143n) gay e. colors mixed ii 111(PL4.149)

Enamor, with her winning charms begirt to e. ii 431(PR2.214)

Enamored, became e. ii 65(PL2.765) with looks of cordial love hung over her e. ii 144(PL5.13) sons of God had excuse to be e. ii 160(PL5.448) heathen men so e. of virtue iii 161(A13) you e. of darkness ix 43(SD)

Enchanted, thy fair e. cup i 370(SA934) rabble e. with popular institutes of tyranny v 309(K28)

Enchanter, I knew the foul e. though disguised i 109(CO644) have you let the false e. scape i 115(CO813) through the wile of unblest e. vile i 119(CO906)

Enchanting, look for no e. voice i 375(SA 1065) his fair e. daughter ii 317(PL10.353) women with e. tongues ii 429(PR 2.158)

Enchantment, without e. hath regard to serious pity iii 386(D1p)

Enchantments, of forests and e. drear i 44(IP119) vs all e. i 109(CO639) brewed e. i 111(CO695) spells and black e. i 377(SA1133) Ethelbert suspects Augustine of e. x 144(B4) knights of Arthur overpowered e. xii 231(PO6)

Enchantresses, fucus which these e. have laid on feature of truth iii 249(CG2.3)

Enchiridion, armor vs one single e. iv 329(AR)

Encomiast, immoderate praises of senseless e. viii 55(2D)

Encomiasts, surpass eloquence of e. of Day xii 137(PO1)

Encomium, his first e. is iii 332(AP) trivial and malignant e. iv 294(AR)

Encomium Emmae, E. mentions not 2 kings that came with Canute x 267(B6) author of *E.*, though nameless, aggravates cruelty of Harold toward Emma's sons x 283(B6) x 268(B6m) x 276(B6m) x 281(B6m)

ENCOMIUMS

Encomiums, not the flourish of any prefixed e. 1414(SRn) Latin trifles received with written e. III 236(CG2p) lavish e. on royal defence VIII 99(2D) e. on great Salmasius VIII 141(2D) of what use in court e. of your endowments IX 269(SDs) foolishness of nations being puffed up by e. x 103(B3)

Encounter, join their dark e. II 63(PL2. 718) such a despicable e. as this IV 272 (C) who ever knew truth worsted in open, free e. IV 347(AR)

Encounters, those e. where we might have tried I 375(SA1086)

Encouragement, allege for e. of their studies III 160(A13)

Encroacher, king shall sit without a daily e. III 63(R2)

Encroachment, his e. proud stays not on man II 381(PL12.72) to fill measure of their e. IV 303(AR) dishonest e. of kings V 202(K13)

Encyclopedia, e. the completed circuit of erudition XI 9(LOp)

End, till the world's last e. I 18(N77) lawful from the same e. I 345(SA232) hasten the welcome e. of all my pains I 357(SA576) to pervert that e. II 14(PL 1.164) without whom am to no e. II 122(PL4.442) not for glory as prime e. II 446(PR3.123) to what e. I have brought thee hither II 454(PR3.350) our beginning, regeneration, happiest e. is likeness to God III 37(R2) God forbid that we separate e. of monarch or monarchy from Christianity III 39(R2) form and e. may render it superstitious III 128(A2) not to make verbal curiosities the e. III 236(CG2p) that ceremonious doctrine of prelaty opposes reason and e. of Gospel III 245(CG2.2t) ceremonies delude e. of Christ's coming III 248(CG2.2) e. of minister far different than that of magistrate; far more excelling; e. to recover both body and soul to everlasting health III 264(CG2.3) prelaty going counter to prime e. of Christ's coming III 268(CG 2.3) vs express e. of his own ordinance III 390(Dr.2) all law available to some

ENDORSEMENT

good e.; prohibition of divorce avails no good e. IV 128(T) unjudicious to know e. of winning x 325(Bd) form and e. the 2. kind of cause; form sometimes frustrated by e. XI 55(LO1.7) e. defined as perfection of the thing and aptitude for use; e. the last of causes; form and e. XI 57(LO1.7) what e. is XI 59(LO1.7) e. defined as cause for which a thing is; is last of causes; is terminus or good of thing XI 63(LO1.8) e. as usefulness of a thing; e., efficient and form; e. moving on efficient prepares the matter; e. a cause XI 65(LO1.8) e. and perfection of the thing; sign of e. and shunning evil; man is e. of physical things; God, e. of man; e. of all arts and form; form as e. XI 67(LO1.8) no true distribution of e.; how distinguished by Aristotle; e.-of-which and for-which; when the e. is highest; when universal, when special; logic content with single definition, does sub-divide XI 69(LO1.8) how effect exists for sake of e. XI 71(LO1.9) e. as applied to disposition of arguments XI 297(LO2.1) till I reach e. I am working for XII 19(FE6) duty to strive for perfection as ultimate object of our existence XVI 19(CD1.21) e. of the institution to be considered rather than the letter of the law XVI 147(CD1.27) e. spoken of in Bible XVI 367(CD1.33)

Endearment, "life" used as a term of e. XIV 271(CD1.5)

Endeavor, all thy good e. stayed not behind I 64(S14.5)

Endeavor, E. seized by French XIII 231 (SL73)

Endeavors, plow out heart of our e. III 495(D2.20) he that accepts their pious e. VI 170(TR)

Endings, not in jingling sound of like e. II 6(PLv)

Endor, at E. quite cut off and roll'd I 142 (PS83.39)

Endorsed, elephants e. with towers II 454 (PR3.329)

Endorsement, under libellous e. III 284 (AP)

ENDOWED

Endowed, I at first with two fair gifts
created him e. 11 347(PL11.58)

Endowment, what a plump e. for bishop
111 19(R1) prelates prostitute every e. of
grace 111 26(R1) faith of knowing Chris-
tian truest e. of keys 111 429(D2.1)

Endowments, to those fair hopes and rare
e. 1 475(CODn) rich e. of Body be de-
creed to Wen 111 48(R2) most of your
proud e. gained wrongly 111 143(A4)
whose natural e. not worse for climate
111 296(AR) few church e. before Con-
stantine; Waldenses on church e.; how
could these e. thrive better with church
111 81(H) e., especially writings, all your
own 111 173(SD) of what use in court
encomiums of your e. 111 269(SDs) Ethel-
bert enriched church in Canterbury with
great e. x 146(B4) e. that support schol-
ars in quibblings 111 79(FE18)

Ends, if I were wise only to my own e. 111
234(CG2p) grind in prisonhouse of sin-
ister e. 111 276(CG2c) lest he lose his
odd e. 111 296(AP) opinions of lawyers
turn to private e.; e. of laws to be con-
sidered xviii 166(CB)

Endymion, host of stars that serve E.'s
goddess 1 174(EL1.78) nocturnal trysts
of E. with moon 111 249(PO7) like E.
with the Moon 111 320(EC38)

Endymion, damages demanded for pepper
taken from ship E. xiii 133(SL43a)

Enemies, of my e. the scorn and gaze 1
338(SA34) blind among e. 1 339(SA68)
perhaps my e. who come to stare 1 341
(SA112) disarmed among my e. 1 356
(SA540) vs uncircumcised, our e. 1 359
(SA640) left to those cruel e. 1 360(SA
642) I to e. revealed 1 365(SA782) chose
thee from among my e. 1 368(SA878)
as on my e. I used hostility 1 380(SA
1202) unwounded of his e. he fell 1 393
(SA1582) Samson on his e. fully re-
venged 1 398(SA1711) body soaked in
his e.'s blood 1 398(SA1726) to give his
e. their wish 11 43(PL2.157) our yet un-
wounded e. 11 194(PL6.466) avenged
upon his e. 11 202(PL6.677) full of wrath
bent on his e. 11 207(PL6.826) clothe

ENEMIES

his e. 11 212(PL10.219) to gratify my
scornful e. 11 326(PL10.625) provoking
God to raise them e. 11 390(PL12.318)
to cross Christ nails thy e. 11 393(PL12.
415) e. of truth 11 396(PL12.482) be-
tween 2 such enclosing e. 11 455(PR3.
361) projects deep of e. 11 456(PR3.392)
let them serve their e. 11 457(PR3.432)
thine e. have been consulting [Ps.lxxxiii.
3,5] 111 78(R2) Savonarola's greatest e.
were the lukewarm ones 111 125(A2)
great name would suffer in rejoicings of
thy e. 111 147(A4) Red Sea into which
our e. had almost driven us 111 148(A4)
God and his truth had been less blas-
phemed among his e. 111 169(A16) afflic-
tions of church under pagan e. 111 170
(A16) murderous Irish, e. of God and
mankind 111 226(CG1.7) expect assault
of e. 111 228(CG1.7) church at foot of
her insulting e. 111 232(CG2p) doing
valiantly vs e. of Christ 111 238(CG2p)
made friends of Christ's e. 111 268(CG
2.3) my e. ashamed of partner's folly 111
283(AP) sanctified bitterness vs e. of
truth 111 314(AP) though e. of Parlia-
ment were strong 111 337(AP) prayers
at bounty of more wicked e. 111 354(AP)
our e. expect church will be tired out 111
376(Dp) punish his e. 111 441(D2.3)
incite his e. by rebukes 111 442(D2.3)
which our e. too prophetically feared 111
61(M) live as deadly e. 111 89(T) equity
understood even in covenant between e.
111 119(T) hatred, neglect, e. of holiness
111 127(T) if they be such e. to hardness
of heart 111 165(T) not all reasons when
Bible talks to e. 111 167(T) charity bids
us forgive e. 111 243(C) well-grounded
contempt of their e. 111 344(AR) what
does law decree vs them less than e. v
21(TE) church and saints most danger-
ous e. of monarchy v 24(TE) whom
they have judged obdurate e. of God and
church v 42(TE) snare of e. whose re-
venge looks on them v 43(TE) king's
e. will not find here all that was whis-
pered in court; accomplished revenge
upon their e. v 67(Kp) our restless e.'s

ENEMIES

endeavors v 68(Kp) to comply with e. v 74(Kp) far poorer than his e. can make him v 89(K1) vs dissent of all men, whether e. v 103(K3) e. not patrons of the people v 108(K4) such givers be to our e. v 117(K5) score of his needy e. v 118(K5) sword as ready to fall on our necks as on e.; Job used no militia vs e. v 173(K10) dangerous to take notice of too many e. v 187(K11) St. Martin said prelates were e. of saints v 234(K17) miserable man had no worse e. to solicit v 266(K25) law always kept among all fair e. v 286(K27) king's return from those declared to be his greatest e. v 304(K28) sad fate to have e. as accusers and judges; but if own crimes have made all men his e., who else can judge him v 305(K28) saints who will judge world will be e. v 306(K28) king glories in forgiveness of e.; so did his grandmother v 308(K28) more endanger by corrupt votes than odds of e. in open assaults vi 115(W) verify predictions of triumphing e. vi 117(W) insolencies, insultings of newly animated common e.; crept lately out of holes vi 139(W) trusted as kings trust reconciled e. vi 140(W) how unbounded is rage and insolence of our e. vi 149(W) Parliament that conquered all their e. in England vi 159(N) since our e. can find leisure both ways to offend us vi 242(O) done by late king not to friends but to mortal e. vi 247(O) declared malicious e. of God vi 251(O) whose valor and high merit many e. have honored vi 252(O) open e., these pretended brethren vi 256(O) mix cause and covenant with God's e. vi 263(O) as Saxons by merit of warfare vs our e.; Irish rebels pronounced e. of God vi 271(O) if we put our own e. to death vii 15(1Dp) our exiles, their country's e. vii 25(1Dp) Mithridates said Romans were e. to royal authority vii 37(1Dp) bishops, e. of religion vii 59(1D1) overcame not only e. in the field but superstitions vii 65(1D1) why not deal with kings as e. when dis-

ENEMIES

covered e. vii 79(1D2) private men and kings who are robbers are e. to human society vii 97(1D2) may e. like you fall to us in war vii 157(1D3) after Senate had declared Antony and Nero e.; who but e. of country count tyrant a king vii 219(1D4) David proffered aid to Philistines, e. of his country; on English being fiercer to friends than e. vii 225(1D4) our e. to be prayed for vii 245(1D4) as much at strife as bitterest e. vii 259(1D4) unintentionally roused up e. vs tyrants vii 277(1D5) boded evils to Nero's e. vii 343(1D5) when Roman Senate took arms vs e. of country vii 357(1D6) some consuls declared public e. vii 373(1D7) flock of Christ to be crushed by e. and tyrants vii 463(1D9) king has sufficient guard vs public e. vii 475(1D9) tyrant has guard of public e.; vs whom Parliament declared e. to state vii 477(1D9) ye have subdued e. in field; conquer e. at home, faction, avarice, riches vii 553(1D12) after visible proofs of God's wrath vs your e. vii 555(1D12) undertakings vs e. of man's freedom viii 19(2D) of his friends More has made greatest e. viii 31(2D) you who have offered services to e. of Charles viii 49(2D) most depraved of e. viii 85(2D) when man and wife were often fiercest e. viii 133(2D) Bradshaw ready to forgive political e. if they repent viii 159(2D) Bradshaw not despised by greatest e. viii 161(2D) these are not words of e. viii 185(2D) whether among friends or e. king at disposal of others viii 205(2D) Charles then at disposal of e.; Charles common prey of friends and e. viii 207(2D) Cromwell subdued all e. in his own breast viii 215(2D) Cromwell's army terrible to its e.; when e. were reduced they admired; thought they were visited not by e. but guests viii 217(2D) Overton humanest of e. viii 235(2D) you will be same as former e. viii 243(2D) first care in Parliament to thwart e. viii 247(2D) his e. expected not what he was, but what he was not ix 61(SD) had not yet heard

ENEMIES

you had so many e.; e. got by baseness not by piety ix 93(SD) express provision in Dutch peace about e. of commonwealth ix 103(SD) funereal cry of our e. silenced ix 105(SD) speak of so many poets, all your e. ix 193(SD) providing vs exultation of our e. ix 221(SD) objected to More by e.; objected not by e. but his friends ix 277(SDs) put on armor of slain e. x 22(B1) Britons in this battle had no estimation of e. x 69(B2) murdered for being so gentle with e. x 166(B4) God had delivered their land to e. x 307(B6) e. of Britons alike rude naked barbarians x 318(Bd) friends were confiscate in e. x 320(Bd) cause of blaspheming given to e. of God and truth x 323(Bd) you who have sustained attacks of so many e.; you assailed by bitter e. xii 107(FE28) lately confederated e. of liberty and religion xii 111(FE29) audience seems hostile to him xii 119(PO1) to defend Truth from e. xii 195(PO5) coming upon e.whelmed with sleep xii 291(EP) all mortals most aspire to offend e. xii 323(EC38) our e. now everywhere vanquished xiii 11(SL2) after having subdued e. of our country xiii 17(SL4) answer mentions only e. without notice of pirates xiii 91(SL30) brought into port as e.' ships xiii 95(SL32) repel unexpected violences of foreign e. xiii 111(SL38) vs implacable e., papists xiii 193(SL59) obstinate animosities of your e. xiii 203(SL62) victories over e. of church xiii 217(SL67) at least are not our e.; occasion of triumph to our e. xiii 239(SL75) Sweden in war vs most potent e. of reformed religion; exposed to cruelty and fury of unsanctified e. xiii 243(SL75) you will disappoint your e. xiii 245(SL75) peace no slight detriment to our common e.; take for e. who try to molest peace xiii 247(SL76) peace not a little inconvenient to e. xiii 255(SL78) counsels vs e. of Protestants xiii 257(SL79) Protestants have e. enough; e. inflamed with inexorable rage; activities of e. of Protestants;

ENEMY

not fear what puissance of our e. could do xiii 259(SL79) no ship taken by e. of Parliament xiii 279(SL86) putting their e. in hope xiii 285(SL87) not embittered vs one another as e. xiii 293(SL88) your highness surrounded and besieged by e. xiii 327(SL101) e. of religion despaired; make church's e. feel same good fortune of yours xiii 349(SL108) exposed next to fury of same e.; religion is cause why same e. seek their perdition xiii 363(SL111) for defence of church vs rage and fury of her e. xiii 365(SL111) for fear of provoking displeasure of our e.; taking water always free to all not e. denied xiii 381(SL117) victory fortunate for united forces vs our e. xiii 385(SL118) busy counsels of common e. of religion xiii 389(SL120) wicked countrymen resume conspiracies with e. the Spaniards xiii 391(SL120) Flemish being e. of Algiers xiii 502(SL162) Spaniards treat English as e. xiii 513(DS) they are all e. and pirates that come without his permission xiii 553(DS) Christ subdues and conquers e. of church xv 297(CD1.15) e. of church are heretics and profane opponents; e. of church are various; destruction of all e. of church is portended xvi 313(CD1.31) commanded to call down curses upon e. of God and of church xvii 99(CD2.4) our e. not to be excluded from our charity or prayers xvii 257(CD2.11) duty to hate e. of God or of church xvii 259(CD2.11) not forbidden to desire church to be avenged on her e. xvii 289(CD2.12) contrivement has such assistance from e. xviii 13(DÉC) union so much designed upon by e. thereof xviii 19(DEC) if any aid e. of commonwealth xviii 99(ASP) who violates this article shall be e.; shall assist each other vs e. xviii 101(ASP) virtue safe amid fury of e. xviii 130(CB)

Enemy, slavery of the invading e. i 15(PS 136.63) Philistine, thy country's e. i 345(SA238) in respect of e. just cause i 348(SA316) my faithless e. i 350(SA380)

ENEMY

how glorious to entrap a common e. i 367 (SA856) now am judged an e. i 368 (SA882) delivered up into thy e.'s hand i 378 (SA1156) sight of me as common e. i 387 (SA1416) made their dreadful e. their thrall i 395 (SA1622) most offend our E. ii 15 (PL1.188) our great E. all incorruptible ii 42 (PL2.137) he my inbred e. ii 66 (PL2.785) I come no e. ii 67 (PL2.822) why satst thou like an e. ii 135 (PL4.825) what e. late fallen ii 152 (PL5.239) issued forth a spy or e. ii 244 (PL8.234) that such an e. we have ii 270 (PL9.274) e. though bold will hardly dare ii 271 (PL9.304) so spake e. of mankind ii 278 (PL9.494) some cursed fraud of e. ii 292 (PL9.905) foretold the lurking e. ii 302 (PL9.1172) with more strength to foil thy e. ii 392 (PL12.390) such an e. is risen to invade us ii 428 (PR 2.126) meats not proffered by an e. ii 436 (PR2.330) fruits destroy life's e. ii 437 (PR2.372) thou art to be my fatal e. ii 478 (PR4.525) led good men through temptation of e. iii 11 (R1) pope an e. of Greek empire iii 43 (R2) Spaniards our deadly e. iii 51 (R2) in detecting any notorious e. to truth iii 105 (Ap) nothing can be greater e. to mankind iii 106 (Ap) none to resist the e. iii 174 (Aps) prelates have entered league with e. iii 245 (CG2.2) wish nothing to e. more bitter than to have fattest bishopric iii 342 (AP) restrain power of earthly e. to work us woe iii 380 (D1p) armies have given up throats to heathenish e. iii 381 (D1p) most deadly gift e. of mankind could have given iii 448 (D2.5) not link himself to mere carcass, perhaps an e. iv 94 (T) what gift of e. can be more dangerous iv 155 (T) as into sack with e. iv 185 (T) Julian the Apostate a subtle e. to our faith iv 307 (AR) more than if some e. at sea iv 337 (AR) king an e. to God and saints v 6 (TE) so tyrant the common e. v 19 (TE) objected that Eglon was e.; what differs he from outlandish king or e. v 20 (TE) what tyrant is not an e. v 21 (TE) Samuel killed Agag a

ENEMY

foreign e. v 22 (TE) Presbyterians defied king as e. to state; king no king but e. v 34 (TE) preached vs king as e. to God and church v 35 (TE) words not works of allegiance to their e. v 36 (TE) beware an old and perfect e. v 42 (TE) king so great an e. to schism v 139 (K7) when Hotham changed from e. to friend v 146 (K8) what e. durst do king dishonor he did himself v 165 (K10) king profess himself such an e. of forcers of conscience v 204 (K13) vs e. not stronger than themselves x 105 (B3) king like besieging e. of truth v 204 (K13) make trade of war vs natural e. v 236 (K18) so much as to unsheathe vs foreign e. v 242 (K19) king as e. by hostile invasion v 245 (K19) matters between Parliament and king their e. v 252 (K21) letters won in battle from e. v 253 (K21) impute barbarism to opening e.'s letter v 255 (K21) rip up falling out in ear of common e. v 269 (K26) ministers more zealous than watchful of common e.; e. soon deceived of his rejoicing v 270 (K26) sorrow and pity in weak overmastered e. v 274 (K26) praises in e. superfluous; smell of craft v 275 (K26) do not owe king more fealty for being our e. v 300 (K28) king an actual e., not a king v 304 (K28) our overthrow at last by common e. vi 2 (CPd) readiest way to bring in common e. vi 104 (LF) hazard from common e. vi 105 (LF) dangerous to change form of battle before e. vi 131 (W) know better from him a partial sequestered e. vi 152 (N) he who was chief e. ceased to be king vi 160 (N) save ourselves and resist common e. vi 177 (TR) pope grand e. of true church vi 249 (O) Ormond formerly e. of Irish rebels vi 255 (O) sworn in covenant to maintain Presbytery in Scotland vs common e. vi 264 (O) king was surrendered into our hands as e. vi 265 (O) from their king had become their e. vii 5 (1 Dp) king was e. to us for almost 10 yrs vii 47 (1 D1) from tyrant he had become public e. in war vii 53 (1 D1) bosom e.

ENEMY

of his own country; most dangerous e. possible vii 165(1D3) not a magistrate but a public e. vii 177(1D3) public e. sent by God yet we try to conquer vii 181(1D3) Israelites sent present to Eglon not as e. but as their king; making present they kill him as e. to country; Eglon from e. became their king; Charles from king became our e. vii 217(1D4) no man can be member of state and e. to it; Eglon foreigner and Charles a native makes no difference, since each was e.; David would not kill his private e. by stealth vii 219(1D4) by so long acting the public e. vii 221(1D4) would David have betrayed followers to his anointed e. vii 223(1D4) what principles, law, religion ever taught to save money rather than fight public e. vii 287(1D5) Egyptians complained king did wrong in maintaining his e. and theirs vii 295(1D5) Tacitus is greatest possible e. to tyrants vii 317(1D5) if king acted otherwise he was declared e. himself vii 477(1D9) so often in deeds deemed an e. vii 489(1D10) some of Parliament wrote that inveterate e. of state vii 493(1D10) king who had been state's e. vii 497(1D10) talking now of e. not citizen; suppose e. taken prisoner; e. to state made prisoner of war is not citizen vii 509(1D11) heart's desertion to common e. worst absence vii 511(1D11) traditions, religions, slanders, terrors more dreaded than e. himself viii 9(2D) wage posthumous war vs e.; e. now sufficiently known to me viii 23(2D) tyrant is most irreconcilable e. to king viii 25(2D) impious to believe God an e. to truth and its spread among men viii 65(2D) am I to consider you as friend, blockhead or e.; your words betray you for e; testimony or judgment of an e. viii 83(2D) knows no man his private e.; you deprave judgment usually sincere in e. viii 85(2D) lest I gain glory from e. so illustrious viii 101(2D) from friend Salmasius became e. viii 111(2D) while wife in camp of e. viii 133(2D) vs king as e. devoted to

ENEMY

destruction; e. ministers had often condemned for slaughter viii 163(2D) no e. upon you could imprecate viii 191(2D) vs whom we make war is considered e.; to put e. to death always lawful; tyrant not simply an e.; but e. of whole human race viii 197(2D) Cromwell seeing e. advanced into England viii 209(2D) Cromwell gloriously dispersing e.; while Cromwell is repelling common e., Presbyterians at home viii 211(2D) Cromwell encountered external e. as a veteran viii 215(2D) Fairfax has conquered not alone the e. viii 219(2D) leaders prepared to join in close fight vs e. viii 231(2D) e. found Fleetwood of dauntless courage; Whalley always found in thickest of e. viii 233(2D) will find greatest e. is peace viii 241(2D) e. and tyrant lately conquered in field; have not conquered at all viii 243(2D) your contest with e. would not be long; mine everlasting; vs you fury of e. has abated ix 3(SD) vs Syrian, unwarlike e.; if my e. had not thrown out lies; duty of good general vs any kind of e. ix 7(SD) vs tendering hospitality to e. of either republic; which e. whether declared or about to be declared; e. forbidden fire and water; to be punished with death; must depart within 15 days; if discovered you have been e. ix 21(SD) who can be considered as more a public e.; e. that distributes notorious book among vulgar; this contradiction from an e. of no value ix 23(SD) took place with person who is e.; that e. a foreigner ix 29(SD) Vlacus an e. and scoundrel to boot ix 45(SD) me whom of stranger you lately made e. ix 65(SD) printed my book like e. you are ix 75(SD) not aware how close is your e.; your e. with vigor unimpaired hangs upon your rear ix 93(SD) not do favor to you, a public e. ix 101(SD) More is e. of the republic ix 107(SD) when testifying of public e. ix 139(SD) French reformed obliged to look upon own king as e. ix 151(SD) omen from mouth of e. ix 169(SD) More e. to all

ENEMY

forms of wit ix 175(SD) More like Ishmael that e. to church ix 199(SD) have courage to encounter real e. ix 225 (SD) ask magistrates at Amsterdam if e. not only of themselves but e. of city ought to . . . silence ix 261(SDs) dedicated infamous libel to our e. ix 293 (SDs) huge havoc upon sleeping and unguarded e. x 10(B1) Agricola disquieted e. over all isle x 73(B2) had left dominions to common e. x 113(B3) Cuneglas a great e. to clergy x 137(B3) noble courage and intrepid counsels vs e. invading xii 31(FE8) barbarism a destructive intestine e. to genius xii 33 (FE8) ill health a perpetual e. of mine now xii 53(FE11) God for own glory will not allow counsels and onsets of e. to succeed xii 111(FE29) scorned as lover, feared as e. xii 127(PO1) drive away e. of ignorance from you xii 285(PO7) Jack Presbyter sworn e. to civil government xii 329(EC42nm) tribute for relief of king of Scots, our e. xiii 45(SL15) common e. of reformed xiii 153(SL49) success vs common e. of Christian name xiii 193(SL60) support interest of France vs common e. of us both xiii 235(SL73) enjoy as lawful prize won from e. xiii 237(SL74) enter strict confederacy with your old e.; your inveterate e. aims to be your counsellor xiii 241(SL75) engaging with several e.'s galleys xiii 333(SL103) Venice . . . flourish after most potent e. subdued xiii 337(SL103) king of Denmark made your e. by arts of common foes xiii 347(SL108) Portugal's victory vs our common e. the Spaniard xiii 423(SL133) Dillon an e. of this commonwealth xiii 445(SL140) securing ourselves from so inveterate an e. of our religion and country xiii 561(DS) God gives him up to suggestions of his spiritual e. xv 77(CD1.8) greatest e. of church is Antichrist xvi 315(CD1.31) Hezekiah trusted Lord rather than e.; Zedekiah defected from e. without returning to God; difference between robber and national e.; laws of war to be observed with na-

ENGINES

tional e. xvii 129(CD2.5) justified in deceiving an e. xvii 299(CD2.13) not commanded in Bible passages cited to speak truth to an e. xvii 305(CD2.13) danger we are in from common e. at home xviii 3(PRO) Scots had received declared e. of this commonwealth xviii 13(DEC) Dutch ambassadors had correspondence with e.; not one garrison being in e.'s hands xviii 17(DEC) when States had no e. at sea xviii 23(DEC) whether better to take offensive or await e. xviii 211(CB) Mazarin was our only e. in peace xviii 354(PAM) Enerve, power to e. ii 430(PR2.165) Enforce, petty enterprise of small e. i 380 (SA1223) since you would e. upon us old riff-raff iii 174(Aps) Enforcement, church discipline never proceeds to corporal e. vi 10(CP) Enfranchised, tyranness over e. life of man iii 424(D1.13) e. our apprehensions de-grees above iv 345(AR) Enfranchisement, this law gives sin e. iv 159(T) liberal giving of a new e. v 117 (K5) Engagement, solemn e. wherein we for-swore kingship vi 113(W) have taken the e. xii 329(EC42nm) Narrative of late e. between Blake and Trump xviii 39(DEC) Engagements, e. keep other soldiers in awe vi 103(LF) Engender, wealth will e. same monster iii 54(R2) Engendering, e. with me ii 66(PL2.794) Engine, e. moved with wheel and weight i 33(UC9) that two-handed e. at the door i 81(L130) noise of his almighty e. ii 40(PL2.65) Satan's rage, like a devilish e. ii 107(PL4.17) Engineers, e. to aid youth iv 284(E) Engines, find such e. to assail thee i 386 (SA1396) nor did he scape by all his e. ii 35(PL1.750) Bellona with all her battering e. ii 70(PL2.923) which into hollow e. ii 195(PL6.484) whereof to found their e. ii 196(PL6.518) from those deep throated e. ii 198(PL6.586) on those

ENGINES

cursed c. II 201 (PL6.650) such c. of terror God has given III 265 (CG2.3) condemn all divorive c. in heaven and earth III 410 (DI.8) water-works rather than c. to batter with v 214 (K15) c. of Romans attacking Britons x 37 (B2)

Enginery, laughed such weak c. to scorn III 61 (R2) training his devilish c. II 197 (PL6.553) youth to study c. IV 283 (E)

England, once President of E.'s Council I 61 (S10.2) avarice and rapine share the land I 64 (S15.14) havoc wrought by Libitina on soil of E. I 178 (EL3.4) these words come from shores of E. I 188 (EL 4.52) Puritan clergy driven from E. I 190 (EL4.87) when traitor Fawkes ventured vs king of E. I 222 (PB1.1) treaty joined E. to the Scots I 236 (QN4) lands that are white with wave-resounding cliffs I 238 (QN25) whatever Catholics E. contains I 246 (QN123) Rumor working in E. I 252 (QN211) bad climate of E. I 282 (AS11) Muses banished from E. I 320 (JR32) *Of Reformation in E.* III 1 E. first to reform, last to reap benefits; precedence in reform which God gave this island; first restorer of buried truth III 5 (R1) papists have no hope of E., lost darling, except by government of bishops III 6 (R1) Northumberland could do most in E. III 8 (R1) truth known in E. before Ariosto was born III 28 (R1) what Eleutherius thought of Policy of E.; Lucius, first Christian king of this island III 39 (R2) prelacy in E. tends to destroy monarchy III 41 (R2) pope claims E. for the church's use; E. cautioned by Chaucer III 44 (R2) whether bishops of E.; what treasons to this kingdom have bishops not been in III 45 (R2) peers in E. not of equal rank to those in France; wise men of E. feared episcopacy III 46 (R2) our dear mother E. III 50 (R2) bishops have trespassed vs monarchy of E.; abuses of clergy in E. III 54 (R2) wealth must not control church of E. III 55 (R2) fraternal war between E. and Scotland; excellencies of the nobility and commons of E. III 60 (R2) apostrophe to people of E.;

ENGLAND

E. advised not to extend her limits; other nations will covet to serve E. III 61 (R2) Sparta nor Rome more nicely balanced than E. III 63 (R2) histories of E. on evils of prelates; prelates have been blind guides to E. III 67 (R2) happy union with Scotland III 68 (R2) as Presbytery might be in E. III 73 (R2) former deliverances of E.; prayer vs civil war in E. III 77 (R2) E. regenerated will be celebrated in poetry III 78 (R2) curse upon the enemies of E. III 79 (R2) free-born people of E. have not been heard III 112 (A1) Remonstrant would reconcile E. with Rome III 114 (A1) on arbitrary civil polity of E. III 115 (A1) Presbyters of the church of E. III 117 (A1) liturgy idolatrized in E. III 131 (A2) queen of E. sank at Charing Cross III 149 (A5) vs translation of your mother, church of E. III 153 (A13) your good mother of E. III 154 (A13) priests have not been wooden but wormwood to E. III 159 (A13) unhappy for church of E. while wealth entices men to service of God III 160 (A13) how in E. all noble sciences may flourish more than ever III 167 (A13) no one clergy yields so many scholars as church of E. III 170 (A16nm) what must we call the church of E. III 171 (A17) whether E. belongs to any of 3 patriarchates; cease not to hope that E. will belong neither to see patriarchal nor prelatical III 183 (CGp) E. kept from schism by violence of ecclesiastical courts III 214 (CG1.6) people of E. not to be juggled out of faith III 217 (CG1.6) deeds of E. made small by bad writing III 237 (CG2p) let E. here well rub her eyes III 253 (CG2.3) evils of prelates to people of E.; what prelacy has been and is like to be to E. III 276 (CG2c) till glory of land be darkened III 278 (CG2c) that prelacy may never in this land rise more III 279 (CG2c) prelates in E. would be like rebels in Ireland III 309 (AP) what stomach in E. III 311 (AP) he concluded polity of E. is arbitrary III 330 (AP) bring upon this land full and perfect reformation of his church III 341 (AP)

ENGLAND

godly ministers of E. can mould liturgy; prelates, is this your glorious mother of E.; display nakedness of church of E. to world III 354(AP) druids by whom this island was cathedral of philosophy to France; E. to give out reformation to world III 376(Dp) let not E. forget her precedent of teaching nations III 377(Dp) esteem of my country's judgment III 378(Dp) address of these lines to Parliament of E. III 379(Dp) canon courts on marriage in E. III 383(Dip) Fagius eminent and learned once in E. III 384(Dip) Parliament and clergy of E. knew futility of compelling love III 501(D2.21) Bucer esteemed in E.; German persecution drove Bucer to E. IV 2(Mnm) had brought to church of E. glorious manhood; Bucer testified his love for realm and church of E. IV 7(M) anything above multitude left in spirit of E. IV 12(M) Bucer preached to more knowing times of E. IV 14(M) first reformation of E. IV 16(M) learnedest of E. sat at Bucer's feet IV 18(M) E. needed reform proposed by Bucer IV 19(M) Bucer wrote on divorce in E. for E.; Erasmus began same subject in E.; Erasmus saw need of E. for redress in divorce; that which 2 admired strangers did for E. IV 60(M) I a native of E. IV 61(M) he who prays that fate of E. may no longer tarry IV 72(T) as all our churches agree but E. IV 92(T) first means of pope's fall in E. IV 220(T) Bucer wrote his book in E.; E. sought Fagius to come and teach her IV 224(T) to people of E. may prove memorable informing IV 230(T) whole assembled authority of E.; purest times that ever shone on this island IV 231(T) puny clerk calls laws of E.; as if to be called law of E. that depended on popery of E. IV 236(C) laws of E. you have intruded IV 242(C) being to show some law of E. attaining no good end IV 270(C) this nation perishes for want of reforming of education; Comenius sent for good of E. IV 275(E) this nation has extreme

ENGLAND

need of better education IV 276(E) youth to study common laws and statutes of E. IV 285(E) other nations will be glad to visit E. IV 291(E) faithful guidance and undaunted wisdom, Lords and Commons of E. IV 294(AR) corruption for which E. hears ill abroad IV 317(AR) the invention, art, wit, and solid judgment in E. IV 327(AR) place of philosophic freedom as they supposed E. was IV 329(AR) E. then groaning under prelatial yoke IV 330(AR) consider what nation it is whereof ye are governors; nation not slow and dull, but of ingenious spirit; of subtle and sinewy discourse; not beyond highest reaches of human capacity; her learning in sciences so ancient; school of Pythagoras and Persian wisdom took beginning here; Agricola preferred wits of Britain to French IV 339(AR) E. proclaimed reformation to all Europe IV 340(AR) E. so pliant and prone to seek after knowledge; nation of prophets, sages, worthies IV 341(AR) so much right has king of E. to govern us tyrannically; king of Spain invading E. might lawfully be put to death by people of E. V 20(TE) peers and barons of E. had right to judge king V 25(TE) most ancient tenure that any king of E. can produce V 26(TE) in E. spake as clearly of regal power V 30(TE) nothing so actually makes king of E. as; nothing so actually makes subject of E. as V 31(TE) whence never king of E. yet revived V 38(TE) Goodman wrote to Protestants of E.; these were the true Protestant divines of E. V 52(TE) I never knew that time in E. when men of truest religion were not counted sectaries V 73(Kp) Charles calls Parliament in E. V 77(K1) more explicit faith in the people of E. than pope ever commanded V 78(K1) parts of E. ruled by Strafford in arbitrary manner V 91(K2) Strafford tried to make hostility between E. and Scotland; counselled king to reduce E. by Irish army V 92(K2) king of E. searching for 5 members V 101(K3) becoming

ENGLAND

safety for king of E. v 102(K3) 2 armies had entered E. from Edinburgh v 113 (K4) to E. king a stranger v 114(K4) that wisdom of E. should be so wanting v 120(K5) unlike law of E. to depend on one man only; law of E., quintessence of reason and mature wisdom v 128(K6) money illegally extorted from subjects of E. v 141(K8) king of E., master of 2 millions yearly v 175(K11) as king of E. can do no wrong; do it as tyrant, not king of E.; courtesy of E., not king's due v 176(K11) Parliament of E. petitioned king v 180(K11) not imaginable that Irish should undertake a war vs E. and Scotland together; incitement from E. v 189(K12) while Parliament of E. sat unadvised with v 191(K12) as soon as both armies in E. were disbanded v 192 (K12) desire to be revenged on Parliament of E. v 193(K12) slay thousands for mere prerogative in E. v 197(K12) vs our main forces here in E. v 199(K12) abolish laws vs papists in E. v 200 (K12) commission to bring over Irish vs E. v 201(K12) king meant to cast his shoe over E.; Scotch to force religion on E. v 204(K13) church of E. no power of consistory above other churches v 206 (K13) compulsion to Puritans of E. v 216(K15) no reason why church of E. desires conformity v 232(K17) papists in E. pleaded novelty vs Edward VI v 247 (K20) yielded to hireling army of Scots in E. v 256(K22) that Scots in E. should sell king v 257(K23) chased all bishops out of E. v 274(K26) what king wrote to son as king of E. concerns not him; God and Parliament having disposed of E. v 276(K27) I say, people of E. keep ye to those principles and never want king v 289(K27) to Parliament of commonwealth of E. vi 1(CPd) bringing to Parliament of E. vi 1(CPd) Christian liberty since prelates in E. vi 4(CP) to Parliament of Commonwealth of E. vi 43(Ht) covetous clergy in E. will oppose this treatise vi 44(Hd) first brought Romish religion into E. vi 66

ENGLAND

(H) peculiar simony in E. only vi 71(H) Bishops in E. had livelihood only from free gifts vi 87(H) king refused propositions of Parliament of E. vi 112(W) people of E. knew they were a free people vi 113(W) this nation no less noble and well fitted to liberty of commonwealth than Greeks or Romans vi 116(W) this extolled and magnified nation; will render us scorn and derision to neighbors; what will they say of us and English name; tower English boasted they would build to overshadow kings vi 117(W) nation that was to be another Rome in west; our ingrateful backsliding; making viler than dirt the blood of so many Englishmen vi 118(W) nothing peculiar in E. to make successive Parliaments necessary vi 129(W) if there were at present any king of E. vi 153(N) Parliament that conquered enemies in E. vi 159(N) whole reformed church in E. vi 162(N) church of E. in 39 Articles vs tradition; belief rests on scripture only vi 166(TR) pope pretends right to kingdom of E. vi 172(TR) Articles of Peace make Irish as supreme as people of E.; Poynings Act civilest and most moderate acknowledgment of dependence on E.; no bill unless transmitted under seal of E. vi 244(O) Irish Parliament no more dependent upon Parliament of E.; trust king swore he would not commit to his Parliament of E. vi 245(O) alienates Ireland from E. vi 246 (O) to alienate whole feudary kingdom from E. vi 247(O) Ormond's letter digresses into evil language about Parliament and army of E.; promoting own tyrannical designs in E. vi 248(O) Parliament of E. admits it executed king after open trial vi 251(O) dearth in E. of noble men vi 254(O) Presbyterian clergy claim independence of Ireland from E. vi 258(O) Presbyterian clergy should consider dependence upon E. vi 259(O) never swore to establish presbytery in E.; E. left free to reform after best reformed churches vi 264(O) our

ENGLAND

own paid army of Scots in E. surrendered king vi 265(O) what credit need be given in E. to Scotch protestation vi 267(O) vouchsafe Parliament of E. no better style than servants vi 270(O) Belfast Presbyterians hold province by courtesy of E. vi 271(O) John Milton's Defence of people of E. vii 3(1Dt) in my defence of people of E. vii 1(Dp) under what system of laws of E. king was executed; people's majesty of E. shone brighter than any king's vii 5(1Dp) horrible message of parricide committed in E. vii 15(1Dp) by impersonating a king commit parricide in E. vii 17(1Dp) Salmasius claims episcopacy necessary lest heresies burgeon in E.; reproaches Parliament of E. vii 27(1Dp) on nobility in E. vii 33(1Dp) Parliaments of E. and Scotland by actions declared king a tyrant vii 67(1D1) people of E. raving mastiffs vii 159(1D3) commonwealth in E. ordained of God vii 173(1D3) seduce E. from present magistrates vii 231(1D4) makes out Parliament of E. like to Nero vii 341(1D5) dictionary more mocked in France than in E. vii 371(1D7) this revolution in E. vii 399(1D8) Smith's book on commonwealth of E.; says E. not a pure royalty vii 403(1D8) law of E. about kings; on one king in E. at once vii 409(1D8) ancient Britons' kings not hereditary vii 411(1D8) William renewed his oath to rule by ancient laws of E.; William said he appointed no heir to throne of E. vii 413(1D8) no tyrannical power for kings of E. by right of conquest vii 415(1D8) king of E. bound by oath to observe laws made by people; can make no law vii 417(1D8) stray wide of truth by breadth of E.; limitations of king of E. vii 419(1D8) judicature never vested in king of E. vii 425(1D8) king of E. never judged any man vii 427(1D8) on power of kings of E. superior to Parliament vii 431(1D8) coronation oath of kings of E. vii 441(1D8) same authors tell us king of E. can be judged as any one of common

ENGLAND

people vii 445(1D8) evident that king of E. may be judged by laws of E. vii 451(1D9) Salmasius accuses supreme senate of E. vii 459(1D9) on king of E. as head of church of E. vii 461(1D9) king of E. cannot alter laws or lay taxes without people's consent; on government of realm of E. an unmixed monarchy vii 477(1D9) Coke on E.'s being absolute power; de Comines on power of kings in E. vii 479(1D9) king of E. may be tried; may be put to death; controversy whether about right of kings or king of E. vii 483(1D10) woe to Presbyterians if ever Stuarts recover crown of E. vii 501(1D10) notorious throughout all E. vii 503(1D10) estates of E. and Scotland promised to punish traitors vii 507(1D11) condemned king of E. was also king of Scotland; as if he might do what he would in E. vii 513(1D11) king promised to annex 4 northern counties of E. to Scotland vii 521(1D12) exiles claim learning and literature fled out of E. with them vii 531(1D12) Chas. sought to make E. into a tyranny vii 535(1D12) 2. Defence of people of E. viii 3(2Dt) E. under manifest guidance of God; virtue and magnanimity of her citizens; her deeds of valor; Commonwealth delivered from grievous domination, religion from thralldom viii 3(2D) appointed to defend cause of E. viii 5(2D) not pre-saging ill for cause of E. viii 77(2D) only one found to defend E. viii 111(2D) that people of E. may know; E. for whom I wrote *Defence*; that E. may not be ashamed of me as author of *Defence* viii 119(2D) melancholy tidings from E. viii 125(2D) 3 petitions a day vs king presented in E.; petitions from different counties in E. viii 149(2D) Scots mercenaries in pay of E. viii 163(2D) . no promise on future government of E.; change in counsels viii 167(2D) king fled to Scotch mercenaries in E. viii 205(2D) Scots advanced into heart of E. viii 209(2D) Cromwell, rampart of E.'s prosperity viii 219(2D) Scots preparing

ENGLAND

irruption into E.; marched into E.; Cromwell added kingdom to E. viii 221 (2D) More tried to injure people of E. through me ix 9(SD) E. attacked in Cry ix 13(SD) More lacerates and cuts up commonwealth of E. ix 23(SD) representative of United Provinces in E. ix 47(SD) Salmasius bullied whole commonwealth and senate of E. ix 57(SD) all divines in church of E. take not same view of divorce ix 59(SD) of what moment to people of E. that I not utterly neglect my reputation; E. whom I had defended ix 87(SD) people of E. basely injured by Cry; cry with modest voice to people of E. ix 115(SD) people of E. know he championed their rights; More shown to E. as hunted boar ix 117(SD) More delivered to bar of posterity in name of people of E. ix 163(SD) More has injured scandalously people of E. ix 293(SDs) history of Britain, part especially called E. x 1(Bt) E. received Christianity first, but feared that first shall be last x 82(B2) kingdom of West Saxons became sole monarchy of E. x 126(B3) to acquaint pope of good success in E. x 145(B4) Bishop Wilfrid returned to E. from wanderings x 171(B4) Ina left no less than E. and Wales to Edeldard x 178(B4) kings of E. sent Alcuin as orator in France x 189(B4) E. united 7 kingdoms into one in yr 800 x 190(B4) E. united under Ecbert x 191(B4) lucky yr for E. x 202(B5) Ethelwolf, chief king in E., dies x 204(B5) Gudfert and allies enter E. by Humber x 233(B5) that successors might glory to be kings of E. x 244(B5) bloody cloud seen over all E. x 251(B6) Danes well understanding E. had slothful king x 252(B6) Ethelred caused Danes all over E. to be massacred; Gunhildis coming to live in E.; Gunhildis foretold her blood would cost E. dear x 257(B6) Swane hasted next year to E. x 258(B6) Danes confess they never met in E. so rough a charge; great famine drove Swane out of E. x 259(B6) tribute of

ENGLAND

36,000 pounds extorted from people all over E.; Edric proved main accessory to ruin of E. x 260(B6) Swane styled and accounted king of E. x 265(B6) nobility and states of E. send word to Ethelred declaring their preference for him x 266(B6) hostages from all parts of E. mutilated by Canute; many towns in E. overwhelmed by sea x 267(B6) how Edric was exalted above peers of E. x 276(B6) Canute's return to E. in 1020 x 277(B6) Canute not content with conquest of E.; returns from Norway as king of E., Norway and Denmark x 278(B6) Canute designs Harold to be king of E.; when Canute had obtained in E. what he desired no wonder if he sought love of subjects x 279(B6) Godwin's intrigue to make daughter queen of E. x 287(B6) power and authority Edward had in E. x 288(B6) Edw. Conf. absolved from vow to visit Rome, if he came to throne of E. x 291(B6) Edward Conf. asks that Edward, son of Edmund Ironside, be sent to E. x 299(B6) Edward foretold that Harold's trip to Normandy would result in harm to E.; Edward Conf. observes law maxim that king of E. can do no wrong x 305(B6) great ones of E. not ministers of God, but of devil; God would deliver E. to their enemies x 307(B6) blazing star not only over E. but x 308(B6) William had taken possession of E. when he slipped x 311(B6) palace in Moscow not equal to king's houses in E. x 335(HM1) merchandise of E. in small demand in newly discovered countries x 364(HM5) bodies of Sir Hugh Willowby and men sent for E. x 366(HM5) Vasiliwich proposes to go himself into E. x 376(HM5) Ramus corresponded with Dee and Acontius in E. xi 515(LOR) Holstenius repaying finely to E. xii 43(FE9) since Bigot's coming into E. xii 85(FE21) E. a suitable refuge for Labadie xii 107(FE28) one of Italy's greatest treasures to have one in E. who values her so much; E. divided from world, as certain poet said xii 297(MC

ENGLAND

34nm) provided they act not vs Commonwealth of E. xiii 326(EC41) Argyle has sold cannon to E. xii 331(EC44nm) senate and people of E. to . . . Hamburg xiii 5(SL1) John IV of Portugal asked to recognize supreme power of E. xiii 25(SL6) bind people of E. to Portuguese xiii 35(SL10) agent sent to Parliament of E. from Portugal xiii 47(SL16) Parliament of E. desires to continue ancient friendships with Hamburg xiii 51(SL18) Parliament of Commonwealth of E. to Frederick III xiii 67(SL24) desire to continue ancient ties between E. and Denmark xiii 69(SL24) Parliament of Commonwealth of E. to Hanse towns xiii 71(SL25) Parliament of E. to Hamburg xiii 73(SL26) Council of Republic of E. to Ferdinand xiii 75(SL27) Council in name of republic of E. to Ambassadors of Denmark xiii 89(SL30) people of E. will not pay more customs than United Provinces xiii 91(SL30) republic of E. to Ferdinand II xiii 93(SL31) Parliament of E. to Fred. III xiii 103(SL35) Parliament of England to prince of Venice xiii 105(SL36) Parliament of republic of E. to Ferdinand II xiii 107(SL37) merchants of Foy in E. complain xiii 123(SL41) take any English ship bound for E. xiii 125(SL41) Parliament of Commonwealth of E. to Spanish ambassador xiii 129(SL43) Wolisog and Griphiander sent into E. by Oldenburgh xiii 139(SL44) Oliver, Protector of E., etc. xiii 141(SL44) collection of 2000 pounds in value of E. for Waldenses xiii 191(SL59) other decrees of Louis XIV in favor of E. xiii 219(SL68) Louis XIV has put people of E. in his debt xiii 383(SL118) Buffield after selling goods in Tamira sailed for E. xiii 393(SL121) goods sent Harbord from E. xiii 397(SL122) we commissioners of great seal of E. xiii 399(SL123) when Oliver, Protector of E., died xiii 401(SL124) money Killegrew owes in E. xiii 415(SL130) friendship and business between E. and Spain xiii 437(SL137)

ENGLAND

such deeds ill become friendship between E. and your domains xiii 439(SL138) Romswinkel betook himself to E. xiii 449(SL141) sacred observance of all treaties between E. and Hamburg xiii 469(SL151) answer from Savoy gratifying to whole commonwealth of E. xiii 481(SL153) restoration of ships taken from natives of E. xiii 494(SL157) Casse returning from Smyrna to E. xiii 499(SL160) late Edmund Casson, agent from E. in Algiers xiii 501(SL162) particular treaties between E. and Spain xiii 511(DS) take view of transactions between E. and Spain xiii 517(DS) possessed by English in time of open war between E. and Spain; made no reservations to E.'s claim for islands xiii 539(DS) pope had divided E. to others xiii 553(DS) Spain may find more reason than in 1588 to begin with E. xiii 561(DS) help Dutch received from E. xviii 11(DEC) battles won by such Providence in E.; mischievous contrivement hatched vs E. xviii 13(DEC) States sent as ambassadors to E. Lords Borele, Renzwo, Joakimi; God put end to troublesome affairs of E. xviii 17(DEC) union of E. and Dutch would uphold Protestant interest; treatment of E.'s ambassadors to Dutch; union consistent with honor of this nation; affection of this commonwealth to United Provinces; honor of this commonwealth wounded xviii 19(DEC) Scottish army marching into E. defeated xviii 21(DEC) 150 ships for trade not to offend E. xviii 23(DEC) unquestionable right of E. to dominion of adjacent seas xviii 25(DEC) after long patience of commonwealth of E.; Dutch coming purposely into road of E. xviii 27(DEC) Dutch ships brought into ports of E. and detained xviii 31(DEC) acts of hostility lately in roads of E.; Dutch have intention of usurping known rights of E. xviii 37(DEC) tokens of friendship to Parliament of commonwealth of E.; sent Pauw in special embassy to E. xviii 47(DEC) represent mainly to E. particulars of happenings;

protest to E. xviii 49(DEC) late actings of your fleet in very roads of E. xviii 63(DECnm) if successful would have hazarded safety of E. xviii 65(DECnm) shall be stable peace between E. and United Provinces xviii 95(ASP) commonwealth of E. agrees to deal kindly with people of States; may freely visit throughout whole realm of E. xviii 97(ASP) if adherents of reformed religion have migrated to E. xviii 109(ASP) priest of E. before Conquest xviii 148(CB) marriage with papists dangerous to E.; Mary of E. xviii 151(CB) kings of E. sworn to laws at crowning xviii 166(CB) see death of William I, conqueror of E. xviii 170(CB) crowning of kings in E. xviii 172(CB) E. a free nation at home and from all claim abroad from pope; from emperor xviii 178(CB) citizens of London toll-free throughout all E. xviii 179(CB) on the king of E; his right to France xviii 185(CB) kings of E. when travelling xviii 200(CB) of castles whether profitable in E.; see Holinshed's description of E. xviii 210(CB) policy of Louis revealed to barons of E. xviii 213(CB) Dutch helped E. well at time of Spanish fleet; plans of John of Austria to invade E. xviii 215(CB) evil custom in E. of seizing shipwrecks xviii 218(CB) tyrant departs in first year of restored liberty of E. xviii 351(PAM) *see also* Island

England's Complaint against the Canons v 50(TE)

Englefield, Ethelwulf gains victory over Danes at E. x 209(B5)

English, 6. Prolusion was part Latin, part E. i 19(Vt) praise of E. in Vacation Exercise; use for serious subject matter i 19(Vr) turned from E. to Italian at behest of lady i 50(S3.11) first taught our E. music how to span i 63(S13.2) humor best our tongue i 63(S13.8) T. Young serving as minister among E. merchants i 184(EL4t) eagerness to read to Diocletian his poem on Christ's Nativity, written on my country's native reeds i 214(EL6.89) E. saved by Rumor i 252(QN

197) we E. not race uncultured; not useless to Phœbus; we cherish Phœbus i 288(MA35) I shall sing in E.; one man cannot hope to achieve fame in both Latin and E. i 312(ED170) poet gave free course to his native lute i 318(JR10) collect and set forth pieces to honor of E. tongue; both in E. and Latin poems i 414(SRn) Spenser's poems imitated in these E. ones i 415(SRn) measure is E. heroic verse; our best E. tragedies have rejected rime; first example set in E. of ancient liberty recovered to heroic poem ii 6(PLv) learned E. writer on the Consistory iii 18(R1) Dante in 19. *Inferno* translated into E. blank verse iii 26(R1) E. knight, Astolfo, in Ariosto's poem iii 27(R1) Normans, Bretons, Gascons would seek protection of E. scepter iii 52(R2) unattained honor of E. knight-hood iii 61(R2) piety and conscience of E. iii 64(R2) contention over Easter troubled primitive E. churches iii 99(P) screw E. mouth to harsh foreign terminations iii 110(A1) liturgy is old mass translated into E. tongue iii 119(A2) some words in Latin mass were a shame to them in E. iii 120(A2) our liturgy has run up and down world like E. galloping nun iii 122(A2) E. translation expresses the article "the" iii 149(A5) unless we make every E. Protestant iii 171(A17) same in old Latin and plain E. iii 176(Aps) because bishops were reformers of E. church iii 177(Aps) become neighbors to E. bishop of Chalcedon iii 183(CGp) wherever mention of countries, manners, men, E. may deserve praise iii 225(CG1.7) Irish revenge upon E. iii 226(CG1.7) aught that I did in E. or other tongue was likely to live iii 235(CG2p) resolves to write poetry in E. iii 236(CG2p) knights vs E. dragon iii 275(CG2c) can only episcopacy teach to speak good E. iii 287(AP) would be counted first E. satire iii 329(AP) suppress explanations of E. Bible iii 345(AP) dangers of E. liturgy iii 351(AP) great nation to reform; blindness of E. in reli-

ENGLISH

gion; as hard of heart as Hebrews III 372 (Dp) who but our E. Constantine III 377(Dp) love I bear to my native language III 379(Dp) Bucer published in E. week before sermon IV 66(T) low and home-spun expression of his mother E. IV 236(C) who that knows E. would not understand me IV 257(C) smatter Latin with E. mouth IV 281(E) E., language of men ever famous and foremost in achievements of liberty; spell such a dictatory presumption E. IV 305(AR) Spanish licensing gags E. press; never an instance where ignorant man seduced by papistical book in E. IV 313(AR) dare not trust them with E. pamphlet IV 328(AR) minister finishes his circuit in an E. concordance IV 335(AR) E. quick, ingenious; acute, subtle to discourse; ancient learning of E. IV 339(AR) E. lawyers long considered Parliament a bridle to king; E. histories on limiting powers of kings V 10(TE) E. sea cannot sever us from duty of brotherhood V 21(TE) oaths of supremacy and allegiance of E. subject V 32(TE) E. and Scotch admonished by examples V 43(TE) Goodman minister of E. church in Geneva V 51(TE) old E. fortitude and love of freedom V 69(Kp) any ordinary and salable piece of E. divinity V 83(K1) bring E. army out of north V 94(K2) unlawful tampering with E. army V 99(K3) king first attempts E. army V 104(K4) king cannot coin E. as he could money V 112(K4) king taking from us all but a triennial remnant of that E. freedom V 117(K5) meaning of old E. of coronation oath V 133(K6) Scots warred on king before E.; soothes with name of true E. Protestant; ascribes barbarity to E. Parliament V 139(K7) voyage of E. vs Spaniard at Cales V 153(K9) bring up 2 armies, first E. V 166(K10) E. constrained to defend themselves V 175(K11) petitioning, in better E. is V 179(K11) massacre of E. Protestants V 188(K12) king tempted E. army vs Parliament; vs hated E. their masters V 191(K12) till they began to threaten E.

ENGLISH

V 195(K12) whether king more friendly to E. Parliament or Irish rebels; diverting and drawing over E. army V 199(K12) king calls acts of office to E. favors; could not grant E. what he granted Scots V 203(K13) none so fit as E. to be subjects of arbitrary power; new ceremonies obtruded on E. V 204(K13) E. episcopacy has marks of sects and schism V 206(K13) liturgy no other than old mass-book done into E. V 220(K16) such a high esteem king had of E. V 233(K17) when E. were called rebels V 239(K18) never any E. king before that was a confessor, but one V 244(K19) king's coming in to Scots or E. deserved no thanks V 255(K22) king put dishonor on E.; Scots paid in E. silver V 256(K22) upon Scots delivering king to E. V 257(K23) if we adhere to catholic E. church V 280(K27) where E. liberties we boast of V 281(K27) interpretation of covenant by E. Parliament V 304(K28) in plain E., Parliament defines more judiciously VI 11(CP) my reason and ability no less available in E. than in another tongue VI 44(Hd) us the only people of all Protestants left undelivered VI 45(Hd) E. divines hold tithes under Gospel as well as under law VI 51(H) laws Romish rather than E. laws; our new reformed E. Presbyterian divines VI 67(H) our E. divines alone in taking fees VI 70(H) entire scripture translated into E. VI 78(H) sermons, notes, marrows of divinity, other sciences in E. tongue; many books in E. which they read in Latin at university VI 94(H) what will Europe say of E. name; E. boasted of tower to overshadow kings VI 117(W) how sped rebellious E. VI 137(W) our church has translated Bible into E. VI 175(TR) massacre of so many thousand E. by Irish VI 243(O) Irish papists had greater freedom than E. Protestants durst demand VI 244(O) reproach in mouth of Irishman to dishonor of whole E. nation VI 254(O) would know E. of representative VI 266(O) use of a Latin grammar in the E. tongue; letters and

syllables of Latin little different from those in the E. spelling book; few will be persuaded to pronounce Latin otherwise than E. vi 285(Gp) if Salmasius's book were published in E. no one would read it vii 9(1Dp) those glorious fellow citizens of mine; their country's saviours; their deathless deeds vii 11(1Dp) constitution of E. commonwealth is vii 29(1Dp) E. more cruel than their mastiffs; not able to stain renown of E. nation vii 63(1D1) that E. nation should take any notice of you would be undervaluing themselves vii 69(1D1) what have the Bible examples about kings to do with E. people vii 101(1D2) E. contrasted with Israelites in not asking for king; E. appointed king by own laws; E. had king and asked to be relieved vii 103(1D2) plaything of E. mastiffs vii 161(1D3) E. according to Salmasius ought to yield obedience to present E. commonwealth vii 171(1D3) Salmasius says E. are not free men but villains vii 177(1D3) will not too much excuse vices of E.; try to make it appear that God gave E. nation over to slavery of Charles Stuart vii 179(1D3) on E. sparing enemies, not friends; on E. being fiercer than mastiffs vii 225(1D4) E. faction of robbers vii 231(1D4) that E. pretend to have warrant based upon such lies as yours vii 233(1D4) E. who executed Charles after he was found incurable vii 285(1D5) bloodshed in Charles' reign not to be attributed to E. nation; Charles had bidden Irish rise vs E. vii 287(1D5) E. dealt more mildly with Charles than Romans with Nero vii 331(1D5) you object, E. put hereditary king to death vii 337(1D5) in your savage cruelty appear our E. clemency and moderation vii 339(1D5) difference between senate and E. butchers vii 341(1D5) E. bear your reproaches more calmly, for vii 347(1D5) E. so often to you "Enthusiasts" vii 363(1D6) on E. saying majesty resides in people; you say, behooves E. to tell what they mean by people; would not E. do you

kindness in overthrowing gynæcocracy vii 391(1D7) rend and tear E. with your disreputable book; E. trouble no neighbors; what concern what E. do; our E. mastiffs; some profitable professorship in E.; E. has no place for Lord of wolf vii 401(1D8) strength of E. nation not broken at Hastings; E. swear to Wm. I.; rebel vii 411(1D8) if William oppressed E. he did it by perjury vii 413(1D8) E. never by any Lex Regia gave power of judicature to king vii 427(1D8) count his 100 jacobuses in E. vii 429(1D8) abusive language heaped on E. commonwealth and church; E. tried their king according to settled laws vii 435(1D8) council of E. at Verulam under William I vii 443(1D8) E. an absolutely free people vii 459(1D9) you say, E. army; Scots held 4 E. counties vii 493(1D10) E. promised to protect king on conditions vii 499(1D10) Charles I promised to E. plunder of London; slaughter of E. by Irish; patience with Charles vii 521(1D12) Charles I always asking E. for peace negotiations vii 525(1D12) E. deserters who claim that learning fled with you vii 529(1D12) E. free as any nation of mankind; not king's vassals vii 533(1D12) E. betrayed in expedition on La Rochelle vii 535(1D12) E. consider Charles's banished son; Salmasius prompted to write on law of E. crown vii 541(1D12) E. urged to seek liberty, peace without king; liberty after many brave deeds; return not to slavery vii 543(1D12) lest in defaming E.; E. seek not to justify their deeds by those of any foreign nation; compared with Dutch vii 545(1D12) E. need not justify actions by example of any foreigner; E. laws in this matter best in world; E. have for imitation examples of ancestors; E. never gave way to unrestrained power of kings; born free; stand in need of no other nation; venerate law of nature above all laws; libels vs E. nation vii 547(1D12) praise of E. for having braved tyranny and superstition; first of mankind to conquer, judge, execute

ENGLISH

king; urged to virtues vii 553(1D12) E. urged not to grow debauched in peace vii 555(1D12) I trust not only E. defended but others; my efforts ratified by E. and foreigners vii 557(1D12) E. had to contend vs tradition, religions, slanders; without doubt inspired from heaven; in spirit so erect and lofty; inflamed by no delusive vision of virtue and glory or foolish emulation of ancients; taught way to liberty by innocence of life and sanctity of manners; drove out slavery in glorious warfare viii 9(2D) More claims to have been intimate with E. of better note viii 87(2D) E. prevailed with him to suppress his name viii 89(2D) servant of Salmasius was E.; Bucer, Fagius, Erasmus wrote for E.; wishes divorce tracts had not been written in E. viii 115(2D) letters to E. merchants viii 123(2D) E. Jesuits laid plot vs me in Rome viii 125(2D) whole E. nation enraged vs Charles viii 127(2D) if E. are carried away by party feelings; if E. not to be believed in own cause viii 141(2D) disgrace of Scots not to have given own king to E. viii 163(2D) E. replied frankly to Scots about form of future government viii 167(2D) E. accused of 3 injuries toward God—confidence, prayers, fasts viii 183(2D) E. accustomed to lead way, not follow viii 193(2D) injuries from exiled royalists in Holland; alleged injuries from Dutch viii 195(2D) Scots planning supreme sway over E.; E. victorious over Scots viii 209(2D) insulted E. people by injury of such magnitude ix 83(SD) retell tales for E. poets x 3(B1) Molmutine Laws famous among E. x 23(B1) Gregory designed Augustine bishop of E. nation x 143(B4) cannot hastily quit with E. nation religion of ancestors x 144(B4) Kelwulf makes constant war on E.; Augustine ordained archbishop of E. x 145(B4) Ethelbert gave laws written in E. x 150(B4) Edwin subduing all, E. or British x 153(B4) make Edwin greater than any E. king before x 156(B4) Aidan preached in Scotch or bad E. x 161(B4)

ENGLISH

Ercombert recorded first of E. kings who x 162(B4) E. and Scotch hold synod to decide time of Easter x 168(B4) Ireland ever friendly to E., says Bede x 174(B4) Ina first king crowned of E. and British; Picts in league with E. after Ina x 178(B4) E. assail Danish pirates at mouth of river Don x 189(B4) E. routed at last by Danes at Portsmouth x 200(B5) extenuate aught done in Scotland by E. x 204(B5) Egbert of E. race appointed king x 207(B5) E. seeing great forces of Danes began to slink home x 208(B5) E. school at Rome buried Burhed in a church there; E. then little experienced in naval affairs x 212(B5) French and Flemish no more able to keep off Danish invasion than E. x 215(B5) loss of some eminent men of E. side x 219(B5) Alfred translated books from Latin to E. x 221(B5) Florent says Danes were overthrown by E. in battle at Tetnal x 224(B5) Edward places in Nottingham part E., part Danes x 229(B5) successors of Kened to repair to E. court on festivals x 244(B5) E. not able to resist Danish raids x 253(B6) Danes with greater fleet set upon E. x 254(B6) E. took many resolutions; raised armies; betrayed by falsehood; discouraged by weakness of leaders; put to rout x 255(B6) Turkill kept faith no longer with E.; Canute encountered E. at Scorastan x 268(B6) Edric to dishearten E., cries aloud to E. x 271(B6) E. receive a severe blow at Assandune x 273(B6) squeezed out of E. 82,000 pounds; Canute had E. more in esteem than ever x 277(B6) Danes and E. call Hardicanute to be king x 284(B6) E. rejoicing at unexpected riddance of Danish yoke x 287(B6) Griffin overthrows E. under Aldred x 291(B6) E. begin to lay aside ancient customs; imitate French manners; speak French; presage of E. subjection to French; E. imitate French fashions and language slavishly x 292(B6) armies of Edward Conf. and Godwin agree not to fight E. vs E. x 297(B6) buying E. youth to sell in Den-

ENGLISH

mark x 298(B6) Siward loses many E. in fight vs Macbeth x 299(B6) Radulf having horsed E. who fought better on foot; Normans fleeing teach E. by their example x 300(B6) Norwegian kept bridge vs whole E. army x 311(B6) E. then let grow large mustachios x 312(B6) E. singing and drinking all night before battle of Hastings; E. in strait disadvantageous place; main body of E. foot not to be broken till x 313(B6) greater part of E. nobility fell at Hastings; E. bodies buried by permission x 314(B6) E. while they agreed not on choice of native king; constrained to take yoke of outlandish conqueror; decadence of E. before Normans came x 315(B6) E. at calling of Long Parliament x 319(Bd) Moscovy first discovered by E. voyages x 328(HMp) relations of Moscovia discovered by E. voyages x 331(HMt) sailors on first E. voyage to Moscovia feel intense cold x 331(HM1) only 6 houses at bay of St. Nicholas; one built by E.; E. have a house in Rose Island; another on the other side of Dvina x 332(HM1) E. trade in Arkania; E. have lands in Colmogro, given them by the emperor x 333(HM1) E. came first by sea to north Russia in time of Juan Vasiliwich x 353(HM4) E. went with Peter Basman to the wars x 357(HM4) E. alone saved from massacre x 359(HM4) V. E. Shusky was a favorer of E.; aided by E. soldiers; E. deserted by French; yield to Poles x 361(HM4) E. under Zolkiewsky x 362(HM4) E. embassies at Russian court in yr 1604 x 363(HM5t) E. men discover Russia by northern ocean x 363(HM5) E. agent at Moscow informed of death of Sir Hugh Willoughby, recovers the ships and bodies; sends them to England but ships sink x 366(HM5) Chancellor bows before Russian emperor in E. manner x 368(HM5) Emperor's golden palace wrongly named, for E. had seen many fairer; E. depart from palace to their lodgings x 369(HM5) E. sat at a small table directly before the emperor

ENGLISH

x 371(HM5) first E. traffic to the Narve in Livonia; Randolf, ambassador to Russia, met in Moscow by no E. x 372(HM5) E. house burned when Crim burns Moscow; E. smothered x 373(HM5) E. had been granted sole rights in Muscovy trade x 374(HM5) Shalkan announces to Sir Jerome Bowes that the E. emperor Vasiliwich is dead; Sir Jerome commands E. merchants to accompany him x 377(HM5) some Russian nobles would prefer to have the Fleming enter before the E. agent x 378(HM5) E. at Russian court drink merrily sundry sorts of meath x 381(HM5) employed himself more willingly in Latin and E. poetry xii 17(FE5) have published not a few things in E.; would willingly send you if not in E. xii 51(FE10) consent that Heath write in E. xii 61(FE13) in his mind to send back to Oldenburg E. for Latin that he might learn E. more accurately and happily than any other foreigner; urged not to lose any opportunity of writing E. xii 63(FE14) Oldenburg, agent for Bremen with E. Government xii 77(FE18) no suitable provision for Labadie, since he does not know E. xii 107(FE28) I pass from Latin to E. xii 247(PO6) agent desires clause to be inserted in E. copy of Safeguard xii 326(EC41) Latin to be made agreeable to E.; words left out by chance in E. copy xii 327(EC41) ordered to compare Latin copy with E.; to make both agree xii 375(MM63) E. foreigners abroad not allowed to take oath of obedience xiii 11(SL2) A. Ascham to treat of matters equally advantageous to Spanish and E. nations xiii 15(SL3) E. pirates and revolters plundering ships of E. xiii 21(SL5) pirates plunder E. vessels xiii 23(SL6) no less serviceable than trade of E. xiii 25(SL6) E. fleet sent to mouth of Tagus only to punish E. pirates xiii 33(SL10) E. fleet prohibited by king of Portugal xiii 47(SL16) letters from grand duke Ferdinand show how highly he values E. name xiii 49(SL17) commerce between Ham-

ENGLISH

burg and E. nation; royalists tried to murder preacher to E. society XIII 51 (SL18) E. Parliament desires ancient peace, commerce with Sweden XIII 55 (SL19) E. court of admiralty XIII 61 (SL22) men of war threatened to sink E. ships; E. merchants seek and secure succor from Ferdinand XIII 75 (SL27) Ferdinand's protection of E. vessels from Dutch XIII 93 (SL31) E. man of war met Spanish ships in open sea XIII 95 (SL32) protection asked for ships of E. in Leghorn XIII 101 (SL34) ancient amity with E. XIII 113 (SL38) Mylius, for Oldenburgh, wished all things good for Parliament and E. interest XIII 115 (SL39) E. ship called Ann of Foy XIII 123 (SL41) vs friendship settled between E. and Flemings; barbarously done to E. seamen; payment for damages done to E. XIII 125 (SL41) summary of damages to E. company XIII 131 (SL43a) customs granted to E. by king of Persia XIII 137 (SL43a) congratulation from Oldenburgh on having taken government of E. republic XIII 139 (SL44) ship Edmund and John to be restored at Flushing to E. XIII 215 (SL66) agreed that no ship taken from E. in time of war should be carried to French port for sale XIII 219 (SL68) money owed by Portugal merchants to E. merchants XIII 227 (SL71) Giles de la Roche confessed he had no orders to take E. vessel; firm peace then between French and E. republic XIII 233 (SL73) Spaniards solicit United Provinces to forsake ancient and faithful friends the E. XIII 241 (SL75) good will of Conde d'Odemira for E. XIII 253 (SL78) Holland to pay Vandebrook 300 English pounds XIII 261 (SL80) edict of French council that no E. ship should be taken into French port XIII 279 (SL86) long established friendship between Danzig and E.; for sake of ancient commerce with E. XIII 297 (SL90) vast trade between E. and Russians for many years XIII 301 (SL91) Longland E. consul at Leghorn XIII 381 (SL117) military glory of ancestors did not fail E.; nor

ENGLISH

their pristine fortitude XIII 385 (SL118) Castaneos sequester E. goods XIII 393 (SL121) Conservator appointed to secure justice for E. XIII 395 (SL121) the Sandys of E. race XIII 399 (SL123) Parliament restored to supreme administration of E. affairs XIII 429 (SL135) not long after recovery of E. liberty; published by edict that E. greatly desires to preserve friendship XIII 435 (SL137) goods taken to Leghorn by another E. trader, Sidney XIII 461 (SL148) friendship of such ancient date between E. and Hamburg XIII 471 (SL151) this diploma is translated literally into Latin from E. original XIII 477 (SL152) taking others of E. under my artillery XIII 492 (SL155) matter between governor of Algiers and E. merchants of company of Richard; 2 E. by name Richard Dier and Thos. Peach; good correspondence had by you with E. nation XIII 496 (SL158) so many Flemish come in E. ships; or that Flemish ships put up E. colors; we will strictly forbid E. merchants to take Flemish; see to it E. colors not used to abuse our friends XIII 500 (SL161) Flemish do often raise E. colors; many Flemish and French mariners go in E. ships; will forbid E. merchants to carry Flemish and French mariners XIII 502 (SL162) relation of E. nation to Spain in parts of America; E. have been patient XIII 511 (DS) Spaniards kill E. in cold blood in West Indies; destroy E. estates and goods; use E. as enemies; rather as rovers and pirates; account it great injury for E. to attempt anything even in Europe XIII 513 (DS) Spaniards made most ridiculous complaints of things done by E. in kind; said kings of E. addicted to Spanish; let ships lie rotting at home rather than use them to revenge E. XIII 515 (DS) perpetual jealousy of E. by Spaniards XIII 519 (DS) E. continually complained that Spaniards refused commerce; evident in all ancient treaties E. were to have commerce in all Spanish dominions XIII 523 (DS) instances of hostility by Spaniards vs E. in West In-

ENGLISH

dies numerous xiii 531(DS) Spaniards going on ship to view E. wares; while E. merchants were showing wares; stabbed all E. aboard xiii 533(DS) islands Catalina and Tortugas actually possessed by E.; Spaniards slew divers E. in colonies; Spaniards observing no peace with E. about Jan. 22, 1632 xiii 539(DS) no provocation on part of E.; island wholly dispeopled of E. xiii 541(DS) E. aboard ship slain; others carried to Dunkirk as prisoners xiii 543(DS) Santa Cruce in 1651 possessed by colony of E.; E. slain; some E. fled xiii 545(DS) E. forced to work like slaves; Spain not bound to hold any terms of peace with E.; barbarous usage of E. by Spaniards; yet E. must be taxed by king of Spain with being violators xiii 547(DS) sole cause of embargo of E. goods; and arrest of E. in Spain xiii 549(DS) acts of hostility exercised upon E. in West Indies xiii 551(DS) frivolous pretenses whereupon Spaniards ground cruelty to E.; E. nation upon indignities of such vs own flesh xiii 557(DS) we say nothing of so many seminaries of E. priests xiii 559(DS) in 1588 when Spain designed total conquest of E. nation xiii 561(DS) all true-hearted E. will lay by animosities vs one another xiii 563(DS) helped Dutch with no small expense of E. blood xviii 11(DEC) bloody business of Amboyna towards E. xviii 13(DEC) Narrative of late engagement between E. fleet under Blake xviii 39(DEC) 2 Dutch ships bore towards E. ships in the Downs xviii 41(DEC) E. fleet under Blake coming from west discovered Dutch fleet; E. took 2 of Holland fleet xviii 43(DEC) Trump makes occasion of his coming back upon E. fleet xviii 45(DEC) protection desired by E. merchants at Rotterdam xviii 67(DECnm) E. retranslation of reply of Council to Dutch ambassadors xviii 81(DEC) as E. author notes on valor and conscience xviii 135(CB) Alfred's statute for training E. in learning xviii 137(CB) Alfred

ENGLISHMAN

turned old laws into E. xviii 166(CB) so E. ran madding after French fashions in Edward Confessor's time xviii 168(CB) about duty of E. king xviii 169(CB) on liberties of E. subjects xviii 178(CB) our E. herald Guillim xviii 195(CB) want drove E. into rebellion xviii 203(CB) E. standard wrought of gold xviii 210(CB) policy of Louis revealed by carriage toward E. xviii 213(CB) fate of E. who brought help to Henry IV; when Henry IV sought help of E.; fleet assembled to play havoc with E. xviii 215(CB) E. phrases derived from Latin xviii 226(CB) Egfride made war on men who loved E. xviii 243(MS) Gunilda defended by her E. page vs giant-like adversary; E. moderation on both sides magnified xviii 244(MS) must have letters to E. consuls; must have store of E. knives to give Turks xviii 261(CM) distant three quarters of E. mile xviii 262(CM) E. poems sent to Rous xviii 270 consult E. translation of Plutarch xviii 320(MAR) Bacon, the great E. necromancer xviii 334(MAR) excellency of our E. poets xviii 339(MAR) Latin and E. epigrams on prince Charles xviii 357(PAM) Milton too harsh on old learned E. theologians xviii 364(APO)

English Correspondence of John Milton xii 320

English Pope, book entitled *E. P.* v 280 (K27)

English State Papers by John Milton from the Columbia Manuscript xiii 491

Englished, gracious acts more properly E. v 120(K5) E. mass-book v 224(K16) liturgy, though E., is still mass-book v 225(K16)

Englishman, Diodati in all else an E. i 296(EDA) E. is least atheistical iii 224(CG1.7) enough to excuse me with mere E. iv 60(M) Wyclif that E. honored of God iv 222(T) he that keeps peace with me is to me an E.; E. breaking laws no better than Turk v 21(TE) cannot ascribe to natural disposition of

ENGLISHMAN

an E. v 69(Kp) no trueborn E. can read Articles of Peace without indignation and disdain vi 243(O) if . . . no reason why any E. should be displeased with you vii 399(1D8) no E. more friendly than I to Dutch; no E. who thinks more highly of that republic; whose will was abhorrent to beginning war vs them ix 105(SD) Boniface, archbishop of Mainz, E. x 177(B4) vs Athelstan, a Saxon or E. x 193(B4) John Milton, E. to all churches xiv 3(CDpt) anecdote about E. suddenly becoming poet xviii 139 (CB)

Englishmen, what numbers of freeborn E. constrained to forsake home iii 50 (R2) E. stirred soonest to rebellion by hands laid on goods iii 57(R2) many E. have smattering of Philistian mother iii 122(A2) horrible conceits of E. in religion iii 224(CG1.7) it must be your suffrages and votes, O E. iii 506(D2.22) Sir John Cheke, learnedest of E. iv 231 (T) we E. being far northerly do not open mouths in speaking iv 281(E) E. excell in wrestling iv 288(E) God revealing himself first to E. iv 340(AR) sober E. not awake to king's attitude v 204(K13) set free minds of E. from longing to return to captivity of kings v 293(K28) making viler than dirt blood of valiant E. vi 118(W) fickleness attributed to E. vi 129(W) Salmasius calls E. madmen, unlearned, ignoble, wicked vii 69(1D1) denying we E. owe subjection to power that now is vii 173 (1D3) what could be adapted to reconcile minds of all E. vii 501(1D10) king tried to raise army of E. by bribes vii 519 (1D12) address to E. ix 3(SD) that war was vs E. ix 101(SD) your war vs commonwealth, not vs E. ix 103(SD) Alfred built above custom and conceit of E. in those days x 222(B5) Holstenius's habit to confer such obligations on E. xii 43(FE9) recover native liberty of E. xiii 19(SL5) hear not of those 2 E. detained by you in Algiers xiii 495(SL 158) Spaniards have arrested persons

ENLIGHTENING

and goods of all E. in Spain xiii 531(DS) attested by many eye-witnesses, E. xviii 27(DEC) all E. to be able to travel freely in United Provinces; since E. have been forbidden to trade in colonies of States; they shall do no business in colonies of E.; E. were first to plant colonies in America xviii 105(ASP) E. said to have learned gourmandizing of Hardicanute xviii 132(CB) E. said to have learned drunkenness of Danes xviii 133 (CB) 2 E., Alcuin and John xviii 137 (CB)

Engrafting, show the woman method of e. viii 33(2D)

Engraved, with both cheeks e. ix 121 (SD) your countenance not rubbed up but e. ix 133(SD)

Engraven, e. in heart of man by divine impression iv 75(T) Adam in whose breast was e. all that was natural or moral iv 92(T) e. on your face of brass ix 123(SD) rule of conscience e. upon mind xv 179(CD1.11)

Engraver, unskilful e. of portrait ix 125 (SD) portrait by the unskilful e. i 402

Engraving, at foot of e., Pontia fecit ix 121(SD)

Engross, e. whole trade of interpreting iv 83(T)

Engrossers, oligarchy of 20 e. iv 345(AR) Enjoyment, vessel of voluptuous e. iii 393 (D1.3) on hither side of carnal e. iv 86(T)

Enjoyments, in all e. else superior and unmoved ii 254(PL8.531) should be bred up from chaste hopes to loyal e. iii 53 (R2)

Enkhuizen, ship Hoveling of E. xviii 89 (ASP)

Enlighten, as I shall thee e. ii 349(PL11. 115)

Enlightened, those said to be e. xv 355 (CD1.17)

Enlightener, e. of my darkness ii 388(PL 12.271)

Enlightening, man destitute of better e. iii 144(A4) trust through supreme e. assistance iii 183(CGP) law certain to

ENLIGHTENING

e. of simple III 449(D2.6) by e. us further III 476(D2.15)

Enmities, sleeping e. of nature lulled III 418(D1.10) at death willingly lay aside e. VIII 175(2D) if from private e. public offences are reprov'd IX 227(SD) e. are opposed to Christian love XVII 273(CD 2.11)

Enmity, harbor those that are at e. I 22 (V88) all set on e. I 380(SA1201) works of love or e. fulfill II 23(PL1.431) live in hatred, e., strife II 55(PL2.500) Satan of e. disarmed II 276(PL9.465) no ground of e. known II 301(PL9.1151) I will put e. between thee and the woman II 311(PL10.180) to me belongs e. II 322(PL10.497) one e. vs a foe II 337(PL10.925) if for me this e. I depart III 221(CG1.6nm) in what degree of e. to Christ III 325(AP) too reasonless to proclaim such e.; type of greater e. III 435(D2.3) untie civil knot for natural e. IV 116(T) close fight of e. and hate IV 127(T) know God put e. between seed of woman and seed of serpent IV 192(T) not distance of place that makes e. but e. that makes distance V 21(TE) matter between them not tyranny but private e. V 22(TE) king's e. vs true church V 250(K20) king prophesying with spirit of e. V 307(K28) concedes me pre-eminence in his e. VIII 57(2D) I have no private e. vs any man; nor has any man e. vs me VIII 85(2D) power to excite such e. in wife of your friend; e. that would marry you to servant girl IX 243(SDs) e. did not unwillingly interpret in kindly way XII 209(PO6) fornication signifies not so much adultery as constant e. XV 179(CD1.10) slavish fear through consciousness of divine e. XVI 131(CD1.27) e. is opposed to friendship XVII 281(CD2.11) after discourse of e. XVIII 231(MS)

Enna, not that fair field of E. II 116(PL4.269)

Enniaunus, E. deposed after 6 yrs X 29 (B1)

Ennius, example of unlikes XI 207(LO1.

ENSLAVE

22) E. gives it thus XVIII 307(MAR) *Ap. Cic. Div.* I.20 II 145(PL5.49)

Ennobled, sitting in the house e. I 390(SA 1491)

Enoch, of middle age one rising II 369(PL 11.665) honorable testimony borne to faith of E. XV 405(CD1.20) E. an example of faithful before the law accounted just XVI 31(CD1.22) before the law, perfect glorification typified by translation of E. XVI 337(CD1.33) E. predicted 2. coming of Christ XVI 339(CD1.33) Moses says body of E. corrupts not XVIII 229(MS)

Enormities, king proceeding with high hand in these e. V 77(K1) not to justify e. of vulgar V 248(K20) gleanings and collections of More's e. IX 47(SD) condemning minister of such e. IX 209(SD) Enriching, no transgression but an e. of art III 237(CG2p) e. himself by taking from pirates X 89(B2)

Ens, E. represented as Father of the Predicaments I 21(Vc) e. used in relation to God XIV 43(CD1.2) God is one e., not two; one essence and one substance appertain to one e. XIV 195(CD1.5) asks opponents if they hold Father to be an abstract e. XIV 221(CD1.5) *person* is any intelligent e. XV 269(CD1.14) in Christ one e., one person XV 271(CD1.14)

Ensign, unfurled the imperial e. II 27(PL 1.536) when the great e. of Messiah II 11 205(PL6.775) prelates not ashamed of e. and banner of Antichrist III 158(A 13)

Ensigns, with scattered arms and e. II 20 (PL1.325) bannered host under spread e. II 69(PL2.886) ten thousand thousand e. II 165(PL5.588) with fierce e. pierced II 190(PL6.356) meet under spread e. II 197(PL6.533) lictors and rods, e. of power II 461(PR4.65) woman sitting in pride among e. X 60(B2) to weary out e. of Rome XVIII 328(MAR)

Enslave, what do these worthies but e. peaceable nations II 444(PR3.75) e. dignity of man III 373(Dp) one man might

ENSLAVE

absolutely e. us v 171(K10) is it just that most voices should e. few who would be free vi 140(W) no right of king to e. people vii 271(1D5) same right to free ourselves that ancestors had to e. themselves vii 413(1D8)

Enslaved, woman draws man awry e. with dotage i 374(SA1041) what peace given to us e. ii 49(PL2.332) e. shall all virtue lose ii 374(PL11.797) by themselves e. ii 464(PR4.144) e. under religious obligation vii 147(1D3) we are not sort of men to be e. by Seneca's flowers vii 353(1D6) if people had so e. themselves vii 365(1D6) without liberty of writing and thinking we are still e. xiv 13(CDp)

Enslavement, when through luxury it might more indifferently bear e. vii 285(1D5)

Enslaves, what difference whether king or other enemy e. people vii 97(1D2)

Ensnare, e. prime men who opposed king v 285(K27)

Ensnared, in an hour e., assaulted i 350(SA365) committing 2 e. souls iii 427(D1.14)

Ensnaring, flattered with e. discharges iii 473(D2.14) nothing more e. to those that trust in it iv 162(T) king's conscience e. him v 178(K11)

Entangling, not expect so much a teaching as e. iv 141(T)

Enterprise, as a petty e. i 380(SA1223) equal hazard in the glorious e. ii 11(PL 1.89) find some easier e. ii 50(PL2.345) this e. none shall partake with me ii 54(PL2.465) care and management of this main e. ii 409(PR1.112) great means of e. ii 439(PR2.412) deep thoughts of the e. so hazardous and high ii 450(PR3.228) a high e. and hard iii 369(Dp) no worthy e. done by us without plodding iv 85(T) those worthies who are soul of e. v 3(TE) dangerous e. of being faithful to country v 267(K25) else come short in great e. x 325(Bd)

Enterprises, liberty would draw thee forth to perilous e. i 365(SA804) vigor of

ENTITY

public e. from family happiness iii 392(D1.2) high pitch of your noble e. iv 71(T)

Entertain, to e. them fair ii 199(PL6.611)

Entertainment, clear and courteous e. of Mr. Waller's late pieces i 414(SRn) dainty piece of e. i 476(HWn) prepare fit e. to receive our King ii 168(PL5.690) Solomon on e. of wedded leasures iv 86(T) e. of their tenderest age iv 280(E) musical e. with Roman magnificence xii 41(FEg)

Entertainments, e. given Diodati by friends i 206(EL6t)

Enthrall, free till they e. themselves ii 82(PL3.125) who e. his outward freedom ii 382(PL12.94) prelates would e. our civil liberty iii 336(AP) if their absolute determination to e. us vi 111(W) Presbyterians would rather e. themselves to king again than vii 495(1D10)

Enthralled, to thyself e. ii 184(PL6.181) e. again to service of men vi 31(CP)

Enthrallment, sent to claim people from e. ii 384(PL12.171) Cyclops having one eye open to e. iv 175(T)

Enthroned, stand in sight of God e. ii 163(PL5.536)

Enthusiasts, dream of delirium of e. vii 187(1D3) English often E. to you vii 363(7D6) maddest of all e. viii 81(2D)

Enthymeme, to wreath an e. with dexterity iii 287(AP) short species of e. xi 397(LO2.10) of the e., dilemma, sorites; e. defined xi 461(LO2.16)

Enthymemes, rueful bellowing of e. ix 225(SD)

Entice, ill more bewitchful to e. me away xii 321(EC38)

Enticement, avoiding of e. from true faith iv 198(T)

Enticements, eloquent e. to love of justice iii 240(CG2p) entice with childish e. iii 363(AP)

Entities, matter common to all e. xi 53(LO1.6)

Entity, matter has its own real e. by virtue of its existence xii 181(PO4) e. is

ENTITY

good; nonentity is not good xv 27(CD 1.7)
 Entombed, each thing bad thou hast e. i 25(T19)
 Entrail, worse plague in his middle e. iii 298(AP)
 Entrails, prey as on e. i 359(SA614) combustible and fueled e. ii 16(PL1.234) tore through my e. ii 65(PL2.783) not as frail man in e. ii 190(PL6.346) nor hath this earth e. unlike ii 196(PL6.517) all her e. tore ii 199(PL6.588) earth trembled from her e. ii 296(PL9.1000) thin air will pine his e. gross ii 381(PL 12.77) that lightning that rifles e. iii 266(CG2.3) indexes that rake through e. of many old authors iv 303(AR)
 Entrance, too easy e. won ii 286(PL9.734)
 Entrances, that all my e. and exits might be with persons of worth iv 271(C)
 Entrap, candor made use of to e. him iv 141(T)
 Entreaties, Hartlib's earnest e. iv 275 (E) I was loaded with e. iv 330(AR) if he choose to listen to his anger rather than our joint e. xiii 169(SL53)
 Entreaty, if e. avail nothing xiii 277(SL 85)
 Entrenched, lay siege to e. causes of dis-temper iii 265(CG2.3)
 Enulf, E. earl of Somerset, conspires vs Ethelwolf x 203(B5)
 Enunciate, a compound e. is congregative or segregative; congregative e. defined; is copulative or connex xi 343(LO2.5) truth of copulative e. depends on truth of all its parts; e. of related quality xi 345 (LO2.5) when a discrete e. is true xi 359(LO2.7)
 Enunciation, canon of restrictive e. xi 315 (LO2.3) e. of arguments xi 327(LO2.4)
Enuntiatum, on use of e. for word *axiom* xi 301(LO2.2)
 Envemon, they e. life blood iii 277(CG 2c)
 Envemoned, when Alcides felt the e. robe ii 57(PL2.543)
 Envied, nor e. them the grape i 356(SA 551) some of Parliament e. invincible

ENVY

army vii 491(1D10) who of clergy has been e. for his better life x 135(B3)
 Envier, to set the e. ii 181(PL6.89)
 Envious, at this whoever e. or repines i 372 (SA995) Satan who e. now thy state ii 210(PL6.900) Serpent e. not ii 287(PL 9.770) worse e. within him made that commotion v 109(K4)
 Enviest, of all thy gifts nor e. ii 253(PL8. 494)
 Envious, reject e. commands ii 125(PL4. 524) our e. foe hath failed ii 216(PL7. 139) by e. winds blown vagabond ii 346(PL11.15) speak frankly of self under nose of e. iii 301(AP) Cuichelm e. of greatness of Edwin x 154(B4) Aris- totle e. calumniator of Plato xii 151 (PO2)
 Envoy, in character of extraordinary e. xiii 305(SL92) extraordinary e. to duke of Savoy xiii 181(SL56) moved by letters of our e. xiii 349(SL108) have received one letter by Swedish e. xiii 407 (SL127) Lockhart sent as e. to Louis XIV xiii 457(SL146) Lee appointed to be e. to Hamburg xiii 469(SL151)
 Envy, e. to look wan i 63(S13.6) filling each mouth with e. or with praise i 64(S 15.2) e. bid conceal the rest i 72(ARC 13) eye of e. keep far off; e. with its crooked leer i 276(ADP106) his poems may hope for rest free from e. i 324(JR 76) when e. and malice shall be buried i 324(JR85) to despise or e. or suspect whom God hath raised i 346(SA272) guile stirred up with e. and revenge ii 9 (PL1.35) hath not built here for his e. ii 17(PL1.260) might draw e. from each inferior ii 38(PL2.26) who here will e. ii 38(PL2.27) much more e. seized ii 97(PL3.553) thrice changed with pale, ire, e., and despair ii 110(PL 4.115) aside the devil turned for e. ii 124(PL4.503) why should their Lord e. them that ii 124(PL4.517) or e., or what reserve forbids to taste ii 146(PL5. 61) Satan fraught with e. vs Son ii 167 (PL5.662) at the sight took e. ii 206 (PL6.793) on him who next provokes

my e. 11 266(PL9.175) excites his e. more 11 269(PL9.264) Satan disarmed of e. 11 277(PL9.466) or is it e., and can e. dwell in heavenly breasts 11 286(PL9.729) though others e. what they cannot give 11 289(PL9.805) Cain hath slain for e. 11 362(PL11.456) Satan fraught with e. of Jesus 11 406(PRI.38) e. they say excites me 11 419(PRI.397) e. shall sink to hell 111 61(R2) that neither e. nor gall has entered me in this controversy 111 234(CG2p) petition it may not be e. to me 111 235(CG2p) to cast me into e. 111 296(AP) to give and e. more vexation 111 298(AP) e. common disease of those who censure books not for their reading 111 301(AP) let e. call pride 111 304(AP) chief design of custom and error to e. free reasoning 111 368(Dp) clamor of so much e. 111 369(Dp) however infamy or e. work in other men 111 370(Dp) labor of no small e. to defend 111 506(D2.22) meeting with e. of men ignorant 11 17(M) e. others that fight for liberty 11 74(T) would commit adultery but for e. 11 78(T) e. new prophets as did Joshua 11 343(AR) to cast odious e. v 5(TE) considering e. likely to be stirred up among common sort v 65(Kp) smoothly seeks to wipe off e. of his evil government v 82(K1) other nations left to pity rather than e. v 154(K9) whether it were his e. not to be over-bounteous v 178(K11) stirs up fear and e. in tyrant v 218(K15) some in army touched with e. v 270(K26) fear or e. of perpetual senate vi 146(W) defending their deeds from e. and calumny vii 7(1Dp) e. overflowed everywhere vii 257(1D4) viewed as a subject of e. viii 11(2D) what an artificer of e. Salmasius is viii 59(2D) some tried to persuade me not to engage Salmasius out of e. viii 101(2D) look with e. upon honors bestowed upon more worthy viii 223(2D) by reason of your e. ix 87(SD) who accuses has burden of accusation and e. ix 223(SD) conquerors triumph over e.

through eloquence of writers x 33(B2) clergy full of contention and e. x 111(B3) e. grew up among Saxons x 141(B4) e. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1) all great and good men placed above e. xii 243(PO6) not able to extinguish e. that accompanies his virtue and dignity xiii 455(SL144) e. or a grudging disposition opposed to good will; instances and various ways in which e. is shown; Satan shows e. at salvation of human race; e. to be shunned, as it may lead to crimes xvii 267(CD2.11) men apt to e. where they ought to praise xviii 161(CB) E., mute in proposed tragedy xviii 230(MS) hopes books have vacation from e. xviii 270

Envyng, what malicious foe e. our happiness 11 269(PL9.254) all other beasts e. stood 11 281(PL9.593)

Enyo, E. is raging in Belgia 1 190(EL4.75)

Eolus, sage Hippotades 1 80(L96) I will weary E. 1 184(EL4.6) son of E. awaits Aurora 1 198(EL5.51)

Eoric, E. king of Danes slain in battle x 224(B5)

Eorwald, E. king of E. Angles, persuaded by Edwin to embrace Christianity; slain by Ricbert x 158(B4) Sigbert, bro. of E., succeeds to throne x 161(B4)

Eos, opening wide the gates of E. 1 246(QN133)

Epaminondas, E. nobly defended by Cicero 11 75(T) greater praise not bestowed on E. viii 217(2D) E. abounded in whimsicalities xii 221(PO6)

Epaphroditus, Domitian killed E.; E. aided Nero to die vii 227(1D4) Domitian killed E. who murdered Nero vii 329(1D5)

Ephesian, E. bishopric of Timothy 111 87(P) Parliament will deliver us from E. beasts 111 173(A18) E. books burned by converts of St. Paul 11 310(AR) old E. goddess, the Church of England v 279(K27)

Ephesians, suspicious lines in Ignatius to E. 111 89(P) E. had been baptized with baptism of John xvi 187(CD1.28)

EPHESIANS

Ephesians, Bucer on *E.* v. iv 104(T)
 Zanchius on *E.* ii. xvi 147(CD1.27)
 i.18 ii 79(PL3.51) ii.14 ii 87(PL3.274)
 i.20 ii 88(PL3.319) v.32 ii 133(PL4.750)
 iv.15 ii 165(PL5.606) vi.11 ii 205(PL6.
 760) v.28,29 ii 255(PL8.568) vi.13 ii
 304(PL10.9) ii.2 ii 311(PL10.185) iv.8
 ii 311(PL10.188) vi.12 ii 318(PL10.383)
 iv.8-10 ii 394(PL12.451) i.20,21 ii 395
 (PL12.457) vi.11,13,16 ii 396(PL12.490)
 ii.2 ii 406(PRI.44) vi.6 iii 2(R1) ii.2;
 v.1 iii 9(R1) vi.14 iii 110(A1) vi.17
 iii 366(AP) ii.3 iii 405(D1.7) iv.14,15
 iii 493(D2.20) v.24 iv 76(T) v.30 iv
 98(T) v.32 iv 99(T) iv.2 iv 341(AR)
 iv.3 iv 350(AR) iv.11-13 vi 94(H) iv.
 14 vi 176(TR) iv.6 xiv 47(CD1.2) iv.
 6 xiv 53(CD1.2) ii.4 xiv 59(CD1.2) i.
 9,11 xiv 63(CD1.3) i.11; iii.10,11 xiv 65
 (CD1.3) i.9,10 xiv 89(CD1.3) i.5,11
 xiv 91(CD1.4) iii.11 xiv 93(CD1.4) i.
 4 xiv 97(CD1.4) i.4,5,11 xiv 101(CD1.
 4) i.6 xiv 103(CD1.4) iii.10,11; i.4,5,
 11; ii.4,5 xiv 105(CD1.4) i.5,11 xiv 107
 (CD1.4) i.13 xiv 117(CD1.4) v.6 xiv
 165(CD1.4) iii.9 xiv 183(CD1.5) i.17
 xiv 205(CD1.5) iv.4-6 xiv 207(CD1.5)
 i.3; ii.18; iii.14,20,21 xiv 239(CD1.5) iv.
 5-8 xiv 277(CD1.5) i.20,21 xiv 307(CD
 1.5) iv.8 xiv 329(CD1.5) iii.19 xiv 339
 (CD1.5) i.17 xiv 351(CD1.5) iv.24 xiv
 365(CD1.6) i.13,14; iv.30 xiv 371(CD
 1.6) i.13,14; iv.30; ii.18 xiv 375(CD1.6)
 iv.30 xiv 379(CD1.6) ii.22 xiv 385(CD
 1.6) iii.9 xv 7(CD1.7) iv.10 xv 29(CD
 1.7) i.21; iii.10 xv 37(CD1.7) iv.24 xv
 53(CD1.7) i.11 xv 55(CD1.8) ii.2 xv
 85(CD1.8) i.10; iii.10 xv 99(CD1.9) iii.
 10 xv 107(CD1.9) ii.2; vi.12 xv 109(CD
 1.9) vi.12; ii.2 xv 111(CD1.9) iv.22 xv
 193(CD1.11) iv.22; ii.3 xv 195(CD1.11)
 ii.1; iv.18 xv 205(CD1.12) iv.18,8; ii.2
 xv 207(CD1.12) i.9,10 xv 251(CD1.14)
 i.10 xv 255(CD1.14) v.2 xv 257(CD1.
 14) i.9,10; iii.4,9 xv 263(CD1.14) iii.19
 xv 287(CD1.15) v.2 xv 293(CD1.15) i.
 20-22 xv 297(CD1.15) i.22; iv.8 xv 299
 (CD1.15) i.19,20 xv 311(CD1.16) iv.
 8-10 xv 313(CD1.16) i.20 xv 315(CD1.

EPHESIANS

16) i.10 xv 319(CD1.16) v.23,25 xv 321
 (CD1.16) v.2 xv 331(CD1.16) i.6 xv
 333(CD1.16) ii.5,6 xv 335(CD1.16) i.
 3,5; ii.3,5 xv 343(CD1.17) iv.23,24 xv
 343(CD1.17) iii.5 xv 353(CD1.17) i.
 17,18 xv 355(CD1.17) ii.4,5; v.26 xv 369
 (CD1.18) iv.23,24 xv 371(CD1.18) ii.
 10; iv.24 xv 373(CD1.18) v.25,26 xv 375
 (CD1.18) ii.4,5,25,26 xv 377(CD1.18)
 ii.8 xv 393(CD1.20) iii.11,12 xv 397(CD
 1.20) i.12 xv 401(CD1.20) ii.18; iii.12
 xv 407(CD1.20) i.3 xvi 5(CD1.21) i.4
 xvi 9(CD1.21) iii.17 xvi 11(CD1.21)
 iv.20-24 xvi 13(CD1.21) iv.15 xvi 17
 (CD1.21) vi.10 xvi 21(CD1.21) iii.18,
 19 xvi 23(CD1.21) v.27 xvi 31(CD1.22)
 ii.8,9 xvi 35(CD1.22) ii.8-10 xvi 41(CD
 1.22) i.4 xvi 47(CD1.22) i.5 xvi 51(CD
 1.23) ii.19 xvi 55(CD1.23) iii.17 xvi
 59(CD1.24) i.22,23; iv.13,15,16 xvi 61
 (CD1.24) v.23; ii.19-22 xvi 63(CD1.24)
 i.3; iii.17-19 xvi 67(CD1.25) iii.16 xvi
 69(CD1.25) iii.17 xvi 71(CD1.25) i.
 13,14; iv.30 xvi 75(CD1.25) iii.17 xvi 83
 (CD1.25) ii.14,12 xvi 105(CD1.26) iv.
 13 xvi 121(CD1.27) ii.12,14,15,16 xvi
 129(CD1.27) v.26 xvi 169(CD1.28) v.
 26 xvi 175(CD1.28) v.26 xvi 199(CD1.
 28) v.26 xvi 203(CD1.28) ii.12 xvi 221
 (CD1.29) ii.20 xvi 229(CD1.29) ii.20
 xvi 231(CD1.29) iv.11-13 xvi 239(CD1.
 29) ii.20 xvi 253(CD1.30) iv.11-13 xvi
 267(CD1.30) ii.20 xvi 269(CD1.30) vi.
 17 xvi 271(CD1.30) iv.14; vi.14 xvi 305
 (CD1.31) iv.1-3 xvi 321(CD1.32) ii.6
 xvi 377(CD1.33) ii.10; v.9 xvii 7(CD
 2.1) v.15 xvii 29(CD2.2) iv.17,18; v.
 17 xvii 31(CD2.2) vi.6,7 xvii 71(CD2.
 3) vi.18 xvii 85(CD2.4) vi.18 xvii 95
 (CD2.4) vi.18,19 xvii 97(CD2.4) iv.28
 xvii 115(CD2.4) v.19,20 xvii 119(CD2.
 4) v.29 xvii 201(CD2.8) i.2,26,31 xvii
 209(CD2.8) v.18 xvii 217(CD2.9) v.
 3-5 xvii 221(CD2.9) v.4 xvii 223(CD2.
 9) v.5 xvii 231(CD2.9) iii.8; v.21 xvii
 237(CD2.9) iv.3 xvii 255(CD2.11) iv.
 15; v.1 xvii 271(CD2.11) iv.2 xvii 273
 (CD2.11) v.7,11 xvii 279(CD2.11) iv.
 25 xvii 297(CD2.13) v.4 xvii 321(CD2.

EPHESIANS

13) iv.29; v.4 xvii 323(CD2.13) vi.20 xvii 327(CD2.13) iv.28 xvii 331(CD2.14) v.22-25 xvii 351(CD2.15) vi.4 xvii 355(CD2.15) vi.1-3 xvii 357(CD2.15) vi.9 xvii 367(CD2.15) vi.5-8 xvii 371(CD2.15) iv.28 xvii 373(CD2.16)
 Ephesus, tradition of bishoping Timothy over E.; Paul only entreated Timothy to remain at E. [*1 Tim.* i.3] iii 85(P) Onesimus was bishop of E. iii 88(P) on Apostles leaving this man bishop in E. iii 97(P) make good prime metropolis of E. iii 183(CGp) Timothy evangelist at E. vi 74(H) Paul to elders of E. vi 256(O) Neophytus, bishop of E., sent to present part of cross to Volodimir II x 350(HM4) Christian doctrine rehearsed at E. xiv 23(CD1.1) Apollos appears not to have left for E. till after death of John xvi 203(CD1.28) ruins of E. xviii 260(CM)
 Ephialtes, Error grown to enormous size like E.; son of Neptune xii 173(PO4)
 Ephod, to set up his e. iii 104(P) privilege of this oraculous e. to all ministers iii 204(CG1.5)
 Ephori, in Sparta E. acted as guard vi 130(W)
 Ephors, submitted to almost censorial office of e.; set popular power of e. above his own vii 215(1D4) Lycurgus made power of e. superior to king vii 351(1D6)
 Ephraim, how ingrateful E. dealt with Jephtha i 347(SA282) Jael in Mt. E. i 372(SA988) Ireland the king's E. v 204(K13)
 Ephrath, Rachel not buried at E. xvii 263(CD2.11)
 Ephron, Abraham declined to accept as a gift the field of E. xvii 241(CD2.9)
 Epic, some graver subject i 20(V30) e. songs were wont to adorn rich feasts of kings i 272(ADP41) since first this subject for heroic song ii 261(PL9.25) difficulties of writing an e. ii 261(PL9.44) form of diffuse and brief model; on e. or drama being more exemplary for nation iii 237(CG2p) teach what are laws

EPILOGUE

of true e. poem iv 286(E) compares himself in defence of liberty to e. poet; e. poet confines himself to one action; established rules of e. viii 253(2D)
 Epictetus, Salmasius an editor of E. with Simplicius's commentary vii 287(1D5)
 Epicurean, the sect E. ii 469(PR4.280) E. paunches of prelates iii 74(R2) Atticus the E. forced to admission xi 141(LO1.16)
 Epicureans, example of adverses taken from *Paradox i, Against the E.* of Cicero xi 133(LO1.15) E. believed dead miserable xi 141(LO1.16) no repose in Not-Being of E. xii 285(PO7)
 Epicurism, Lucretius versifies his E. iv 301(AR)
 Epicurus, in corporal pleasure he ii 469(PR4.299) as absurdly as the atoms of E. iii 103(P) E. would shut his doors vs prelates iii 274(CG2c) E. never questioned for his books iv 299(AR) murmuring vs God through all arguments of E. iv 312(AR) More a true follower of E.; has not polish in manners nor elegance in writings ix 175(SD) E. on the world never being made xi 37(LO1.4)
 Epicycle, cycle and e. ii 238(PL8.84)
 Epidaurus, or the god in E. ii 278(PL 9.507) not voice of Æsculapius from shrine of E. viii 69(2D)
 Epidemic, toleration of e. whoredom iii 472(D2.14) deluge of this e. madness vi 149(W)
 Epigram, e. by Salsilli on Milton i 157 celebrated Olus in the e. vii 401(1D8) like notorious Fulvia in obscene e. vii 549(1D12) witty and polished e. of Martial xii 133(PO1) marginal note, e. xviii 306(MAR) e. on Pope Urban VIII xviii 355(PAM) e. on Alex. Ross xviii 357(PAM) Auson. e. xviii 499(ACM)
 Epigrams, Plato's wanton e. iv 316(AR) eternity of name by humor in e. in Greek and Latin xii 221(PO6) Latin and English e. on prince Charles xviii 357(PAM)
 Epilepsies, e., fierce catarrhs ii 363(PL11.483)
 Epilogue, instead of e. we have testimony

EPILOGUE

of trustees of school ix 267(SDs) in e.
 of work Tertullian xviii 207(CB)
 Epilogues, *Cry* patched up with e. ix 31
 (SD)
 Epimenides, some wise E. tell us iii 157
 (A13)
 Epimetheus, unwiser son of Japhet ii 132
 (PL4.716) Adam's perfection might
 have kept him from being our E. iii 441
 (D2.3)
 Epiphanius, testimonies of E. omitted iv
 31(M) E. no less ancient than Basil; E.
 should be orthodoxal above others; E.'s
 private persuasion and that of whole
 church was that other causes for divorce
 than adultery; quotation iv 211(T) E.
 must be prohibited iv 312(AR)
 Epiphany, Edward dies on eve of E. or
 Twelftide x 305(B6)
 Epirot, when gowns not arms repelled
 fierce E. i 65(S17.4)
 Epirots, if such were my E. iv 342(AR)
 Epirus, sons of Pyrrhus and Andromache
 must have been powerful in E. x 8(B1)
 Episcopacy, e. makes not martyrs, nor
 martyrs e.; e. has led many good men to
 opprobrious actions; e. worsens and slugs
 the most learned iii 11(R1) prelatism
 now varnishes her deformities with e. iii
 12(R1) fast friend of e., Camden iii 15
 (R1) e. duly executed; refer political
 discourse of e. to 2. book iii 36(R1) my
 task to prove that e. not agreeable but
 tends to destroy monarchy iii 41(R2)
 these were popish errors, not of e.; e. has
 now renounced pope and is protestant;
 wise men have feared e. in England iii
 46(R2) antiquity of e. through all ages;
 no more venerable than papacy iii 67
 (R2) some learnedest of reformed abroad
 admire e.; more to tell us some wisest
 statesmen admire e.; suspect them of
 admiring bishoprics, not e.; more cor-
 ruption would not grow from any other
 discipline than from e. iii 68(R2) gov-
 ernment of e. so weaved into common
 law; let it weave out; e. reduced to what
 it should be iii 69(R2) *Of Prelatical E.*
 iii 81 e. either of divine or human con-

EPISCOPACY

stitution; privilege to retain or remove e.
 iii 81(P) supposed authentic tradition
 as e. iii 84(P) traditions of Timothy's
 e. iii 87(P) near place where they fetch
 their proof for e. iii 89(P) to what end
 cite Ignatius as authentic for e. iii 90(P)
 Calvin and Beza dissolvers of e. iii 92
 (P) if Irenæus must be patron of e. iii
 94(P) of no more force to deduce e.
 iii 96(P) tradition much degenerated
 in point of e. iii 98(P) will not give
 prelatical e. one chapel; to deduce their
 exalted e. iii 99(P) reformed churches
 abroad unthroning e. iii 100(P) to show
 that pretended e. cannot be deduced from
 apostolic times iii 104(P) if e. have
 yoked monarchy iii 115(A1nm) per-
 petual bead-roll of uncontradicted e. iii
 116(A1) anything serves vs e. iii 116
 (A1nm) as oft as e. dares be factious;
 e. that began to prelitize iii 117(A1)
 prelatism of e. began to burgeon iii 118
 (A1) cry down e. abroad; persons that
 decry e. iii 135(A3) fatal word, e. iii
 136(A3) Parliament will judge of e.
 iii 137(A3) venerable monuments to
 deduce e. by iii 138(A3) on e. never
 before contradicted iii 141(A4) no man
 ever contradicted e. iii 143(A4nm)
 boast of martyrs to uphold e. iii 178
 (Aps) in his discourse about the origin
 of e.; ground of e. fetched partly from
 OT and partly from Apostles; by whom
 and by whose authority is e. brought
 from OT iii 196(CG1.3) word imitat-
 ing excludes e. from the solid and grave
 ethical law; betrays e. to be mere child
 of ceremony; or likelier some misbegot-
 ten thing; having plucked feathers of her
 obsolete bravery e. vaunts and glories in
 stolen plumes iii 198(CG1.3) impos-
 sible to ground e. on priesthood of Aaron
 iii 199(CG1.4t) e. fetched partly from
 pattern in OT, partly from NT as imita-
 tion of OT; e. partly of divine origin,
 partly of man's carving; Jeroboam's e.
 partly from pattern of law, partly from
 own carnality; parti-colored and parti-
 membered e. iii 207(CG1.5) if God per-

EPISCOPACY

mitted insurrection of e. III 211(CG1.6)
 e. is stoutly vindicated III 242(CG2p)
 can nothing but e. teach men to speak
 good English III 287(AP) divine right
 of e. then asserted III 321(AP) this is
 not to put down prelacy but to chop an
 e. IV 331(AR) Lord Brooke on e. IV 346
 (AR) divine right of e. forthwith expir-
 ing III 366(AP) feigning to be new
 converts from e. V 52(TE) king holds
 e. both sacred and divine V 161(K9)
 why does king refuse abolishing of e. V
 173(K10) such a horrid proposition as
 removal of e. V 184(K11) covetousness
 argues much more vs e. V 205(K13) e.
 mounting to order above Presbyters; e.
 had no parents but covetousness and am-
 bition; sects need no pattern but e. and
 king; English e. has marks of schism and
 sectarianism V 206(K13) e. crept not up
 above presbytery till late V 209(K14)
 wherefore e. more agreeable to monarchy
 V 216(K15) interests of tyranny and e.
 incorporate; depraved king's judgment
 to defend e. V 228(K17) taught same
 doctrine and not admitted e. V 230(K17)
 obstinacy which upheld e.; injuries more
 considerable than e. itself; endeavors to
 make e. good not only in religion V 231
 (K17) largest part of churches have
 thrown over e. V 232(K17) if his judg-
 ment in e. may be judged; how church
 has flourished under e. V 233(K17)
 years after e. had been settled in Scot-
 land; seek stricter discipline than that of
 e. V 234(K17) 3 main heads to be
 treated: e.; king tells queen he will never
 quit e. V 238(K18) Parliament has re-
 engaged itself never to admit e.; Charles
 will surely bring back e.; last charge of
 his father to protect e. VI 143(W) Sal-
 masius on reasons for abandoning e. VII
 25(1Dp) Salmasius reproaches Parlia-
 ment for turning out e.; defends e. with
 same reasons he used 4 years ago to
 blast it VII 27(1Dp) to reform church,
 abolished e.; king vetoes abolition of e.
 VII 29(1Dp) vs and for e. VIII 97(2D)
Of Prelatical E. sent to Rous XVIII 269

EPISTLE

Episcopal, voice of people in e. elections
 before Cyprian's time III 16(R1) now
 for e. dignity III 17(R1) bishops threw
 away e. ornaments III 68(R2) witnesses
 of which e. men III 99(P) insufficiency
 of these present e. testimonies III 101(P)
 clergy benevolence laid by to maintain e.
 broil III 116(A1) this axiom, e. govern-
 ment is cried down abroad by weak or
 factious persons III 135(A3) e. arts be-
 gin to bud again IV 332(AR) king
 would never consent to abolishing e. gov-
 ernment V 161(K9) king made e. wars
 V 195(K12) e. churches in those days
 did not condemn V 230(K17) all Prot-
 estant churches not e. are schismatical V
 281(K27) examples of kings punished
 taken from e. church V 297(K28) new
 e. revenue must be found VI 138(W)
 Lindisfarne as e. seat X 161(B4) an e.
 spirit was part of Ambrose's doctrine
 XVIII 276(MAR)
 Episcopants, usurping and over proven-
 dered e. III 100(P)
 Episcopating, Peter gave full authority for
 e. to presbyters III 194(CG1.2)
Episcopus Episcoporum, title used by bish-
 op of Rome III 97(P)
 Episcopacy, censor in his moral e. III 251
 (CG2.3)
 Episford, battle of Saxons vs Guortemir at
 E. X 120(B3)
 Epistolary, you are easily drawn into e.
 correspondence XII 19(FE6)
Epist. ad Conrad. Somium, E. by Zwin-
 glius V 48(TE)
 Epistle, what Martial calls e. I 332(SAP)
 synodal e. to African churches sent by
 council of Nicæa III 17(R1) Ignatius's
 e. to those of Trallis III 18(R1) *E. to*
Galatians III 22(R1) unskilful fraud of
 him who foisted e. on Ignatius; in e. to
 those of Tarsus III 88(P) line that casts
 ill hue on all the e. III 89(P) can ye
 blame prelates for making much of this
 e.; this e. serves to set bishop above king
 III 90(P) to e. of those brethren of
 Smyrna, I could be content III 94(P) as
 it is said in the third verse of the first

EPISTLE

E. [*1 Tim.* i.3] III 152(A13) Paul enters upon subject of his e. which is to establish church government III 192(CG1.2) Paul closes e. with an adjuring charge; Paul's main purpose in e. III 193(CG1.2) *E. of 1 Peter*, v.1,2 III 194(CG1.2) Anselm commenting on e. to Titus III 208(CG1.5) Clement's e. of venerable authority III 211(CG1.6) had he folded his e. with a superscription; such a familiar way of writing as an e. ought to be III 291(AP) Remonstrant in his e. III 331(AP) in language of a stall e. nonsense III 333(AP) allege e. of Cicero to Atticus IV 157(T) Paul shall be borne down in his own e. IV 194(T) author stands at foot of his e. IV 304(AR) e. of Dionysius Alexandrinus avers it IV 308(AR) ere any e. was written IV 322(AR) decretal e. of pope Innocent III on tithes VI 74(H) begins in his e. to general VI 151(N) suppose e. addressed to natural born subjects VII 163(1D3) Plato in his 8. e. VII 305(1D5) prolix and stale e. VIII 47(2D) Salmasius brought e. with book to be printed VIII 53(2D) More in 2. e. gives reasons for writing; lead us to expect truly pious e. VIII 87(2D) *Cry* is patched up with e. to Chas.; another to reader IX 31(SD) if you wrote e. prefixed to *Cry*; if you composed or caused to be published other e. IX 33(SD) intended to send small e. in metrical numbers XII 5(FE1) if any thing in this e. less pleasing XII 7(FE1) see e. of Gildas at end XVIII 159(CB)

Epistled, thus much may be e. I 332(SAP)

Epistles, as Paul's e. express III 15(R1) e. of Cyprian III 18(R1) when author shall insist upon some places in Ignatius' e. III 83(P) bishops gathered from e. of St. Paul III 85(P) suppositious offspring of some dozen e. of Ignatius III 88(P) other e. less questioned are interlarded with corruptions III 89(P) such places in abundance throughout these short e. III 90(P) Timothy's name joined with Paul's in most Apostolic e. III 151(A13) turning only to those e. of St. Paul III

EPITOME

191(CG1.2) gather from e. of Peter and John III 219(CG1.6) with what fidelity e. have been commented IV 189(T) incorporated phrase and style of St. Paul's e. V 84(K1) proved from e. of most ancient Christians V 209(K14) Plato in his e. commends law VII 167(1D3) Alcuin in several e. X 196(B4) who is smart and weighty in e. among modern Italians XII 37(FE8)

Epistolæ ad Familiares, see Cicero

Epitaph, An E. on the Marchioness of Winchester I 28(EMt) an e. on admirable dramatic poet, W. Shakspeare I 429(SHtn) Kedwalla had large e. on tomb in St. Peter's X 175(B4) e. of Ethelred at Winburne X 210(B5) verses of Pindar used in e. on John Fleming; e. written by Gerald Falkenburg; B. Volcanius added e. to his edition of Callimachus XVIII 278(MAR) in Fleming's e. are words; imitated from 4. Idyl of Moschus XVIII 279(MAR) Falkenburg in e. on Fleming XVIII 281(MAR) e. on Cardinal Mazarin XVIII 351(PAM) e. on Moll Cutpurse XVIII 358(PAM) Hobson's E. XVIII 359(PAM)

Epitaph on the Marchioness of Winchester, I 28

Epitaphian, Afranius imitating e. speech of Pericles III 141(A4)

Epitaphium Damonis, I 294

Epitasis, e. of Moabitides may lie in contention XVIII 235(MS) e. in that queen hearing child shall die XVIII 237(MS)

Epithalamium, heavenly quires the Hymenean sung II 131(PL4.711)

Epithet, this officious e. III 289(AP) e. of modest in title III 309(AP) More abuses e. of great VII 95(2D) lately heard e. Lady XII 241(PO6) e. bright of Horace applied to Rhodes XVIII 286(MAR)

Epithets, swelling e. thick laid II 471(PR 4.343) at tail of Anabaptistical, Antinomian, heretical, atheistical e. IV 233(C)

Epitome, Christ gives here e. of God's arguments with Israelites about king VII 157(1D3) as Bede's e. records X 176(B4) supplement of Bede's e. X 181(B4)

EPITOMIST

Epitomist, e. Florus mentions x 25(B1)
 Epitomized, deny not to have e. Bucer iv 60(M)
 Epode, close of ode to Rous is e. i 324 (JRn) e. stanza framed for music i 332 (Sap)
 Equal, both not e., as their sex not e. seemed ii 117(PL4.296) knowledge might exalt e. with gods ii 125(PL4.526) intends to erect his throne e. to ours ii 170(PL5.726) if not e. all, yet free, equally free ii 172(PL5.791) if in power less, in freedom e. ii 172(PL5.797) e. over equals to let reign ii 173(PL5.820) grant it thee unjust that e. over equals ii 173(PL5.832) e. to him begotten Son ii 173(PL5.835) to try who is our e. ii 175(PL5.866) saints e. in number to godless crew ii 179(PL6.49) Satan met in arms no e. ii 186(PL6.248) confidence to e. God in power ii 190(PL6.343) e. in their creation ii 202(PL6.690) what recompense e. have I ii 235(PL8.6) set on thee his e. love ii 243(PL8.228) none e. to God much less ii 250(PL8.407) render me more e. ii 289(PL9.823) that e. lot may join us; e. joy; e. love ii 291(PL9.881) was she made superior or but e. ii 309(PL10.147) e. in days and nights except ii 328(PL10.680) it were but right and e. to reduce me ii 331(PL10.748) I who thought none my e. ii 429(PR2.146) Stoic, all possessing e. to God ii 470(PR4.303) I leave to e. arbiters iii 119(A1) reduce you to ancient and e. house of Libra iii 138(A4) wise man could wish more e. examination iii 263(CG2.3) be prince never so just and e. iii 271(CG2c) not e. to answer deliberate reason with heat and noise iii 286(D1p) ever e. proportion justice proceeds by iii 409(D1.8) for many reasons e. iii 428(D2.1) to be again most e. law iii 476(D2.15) ways of God are e. iii 496(D2.20) latter most e. to be regarded iii 499(D2.21) making marriage just and e. dealer iii 503(D2.21) what a gross revile to give his e. iv 68(T) more divine the covenant, the more e. iv 119(T)

EQUALS

not e. that error and fraud be punished alike iv 126(T) law cannot make e. those inequalities iv 128(T) in heat of annulling abolish e. iv 139(T) what more e. iv 164(T) prime nature made us all e.; e. by common right over creatures iv 165(T) if not e., think me not inferior iv 296(AR) as master whom law scarce allows as their e. v 30(TE) God whose ways are just and e. v 203(K13) most part e. or superior to king vi 123(W) Bradshaw always e. to himself viii 159(2D) you make me Cromwell's e. viii 187(2D) Edwin implored an e. hearing x 238(B5)
 Equality, affecting e. with God ii 171(PL5.763) ant, pattern of just e. hereafter ii 229(PL7.487) Nimrod not content with fair e. ii 379(PL12.26) leave bishop nothing but brotherly e. iii 19(R1) church favored liberty and e. v 226(K17) commonwealth best in proportioned e.; e. proportioned, human, civil, religious vi 119(W) e. in state not anabaptism viii 147(2D) I admire Geneva for its e. ix 203(SD) Agricola lays tribute with e. x 73(B2) not sent in contest of e. with your gift xii 17(FE5) e. cannot exist between 2 or more essences xiv 343(CD1.5) absurdity of equalizing those nature never intended for e. xvii 375(CD2.16)
 Equalized, e. father to Solomon v 277(K27)
 Equallest, best and e. sense of Moses' law iii 389(D1.1)
 Equally, king not e. disposed to make us happy vi 137(W) all men would be e. subject to laws vii 209(1D3)
 Equals, reason hath equalled, force has made supreme above his e. ii 17(PL1.249) live by right his e. ii 172(PL5.796) Polycarpus and his e. iii 92(P) respect at University above e. iii 297(AP) ever law among e. v 21(TE) men require due from e. v 179(K11) exalt one mortal man above e. v 293(K28) safer in counsel of many industrious e. vi 122(W) refusing to be accountable over men his

EQUALS

e. vi 247(O) you give king colleagues and e. with power to punish vii 275(1 D5) of e. xi 151(LO1.18) e. defined xi 155(LO1.18) signs of e.; negation of unequals xi 157(LO1.18) e. without signs; consecretaries sprung from contraries xi 161(LO1.18) another mode of e. without signs xi 165(LO1.18) comparison of feigned e.; examples xi 167(LO1.18) denial of e. xi 183(LO1.20) signs of the negations of e. xi 187(LO1.20) whole reason of syllogisms founded on law of e. xi 387(LO2.10)

Equanimity, peruse with such e. viii 105 (2D) fortitude in regarding approach of evil with e. xvii 247(CD2.10)

Equation, with a kind of eccentrical e. iii 186(CG1.1)

Equator, sun's beams at noon culminate from e. ii 99(PL3.617) e. calls for you iii 138(A4)

Equestrian, Latins invented e. sports xviii 205(CB) Perennis put in those of e. order xviii 256(TB)

Equinoctial, fleet hangs in the clouds, by e. winds ii 60(PL2.637) thrice the e. line he circled ii 262(PL9.64) turn reins from e. road ii 328(PL10.672)

Equipage, celestial e. ii 218(PL7.203) in martial e. ii 453(PR3.304) celebrate throne and e. of God iii 238(CG2p) furnished out findings in all their e. iv 347(AR)

Equipollence, e. added to simple axiom; defined xi 335(LO2.4) e. when residing in words belongs to grammar or rhetoric xi 337(LO2.4)

Equipollent, other causes e. iv 178(T)

Equitable, laws of divorce most e. and humane xv 165(CD1.10)

Equity, till truth were freed and e. restored ii 413(PR1.220) e. and just reason so perspicuous iii 263(CG2.3) side where reason of justice and e. are iii 281(AP) hedged in from abolishing every jot of e. in law iii 376(Dp) Christian imperial laws framed with more e. iii 380(D1pt) Grotius persuaded of e. of imperial decrees iii 384(D1p) all e. re-

EQUITY

claims that any law should bind vs prime scope of its institution iii 390(D1.2) more than literal wisdom of e. iii 427(D1.14) as little good to e. iii 436(D2.3) law of nature and e. imprinted in us iii 445(D2.4) Moses gave law full of moral e. iii 454(D2.8) plain sense and e. cry aloud iii 458(D2.9) what in judicial law is common e. iii 467(D2.12) usury as much as demanded by common e. iii 472(D2.14) vs plain e. and mercy of religion iii 476(D2.15) blocked up from all e. iii 478(D2.16) exceptions that arise under natural e. are silently included; same e. may have place in other cases less frequent iii 481(D2.17) e. can judge of these things only by e. iii 487(D2.18) all e. will judge that iii 488(D2.18) not enjoined vs preserving e. iii 498(D2.21) who studies to be great in e. iii 505(D2.22) with all e. complaining iv 89(T) joining particle in all e. iv 94(T) understood with e. to either part iv 105(T) if Roman law left much to e. in contracts and dowries iv 114(T) not a judicial point in all Moses of more e. iv 115(T) e. is understood in every covenant iv 118(T) if e. made covenant, extremity may dissolve iv 119(T) with more e. did Moses permit giver to recall no petty gift iv 122(T) argued according to all e. of scripture iv 134(T) Christ to defend e. of divorce law iv 139(T) fulfilled only while common e. remains; what in law reaches to human e. in common iv 140(T) nothing in e. of law to prevent divorce by consent iv 146(T) unabolishable e. of that law iv 153(T) Christ came not to abrogate e. of law iv 173(T) e. of Musculus enlarges words of Christ iv 226(T) leave to e. not to literal bondage iv 230(T) otherwise he leaves e. to appoint limits iv 241(C) cannot in reason or e. be absolute law iv 262(C) grounding not on contemplation of e. iv 279(E) with much e. decided at own arbitrament v 9(TE) in all e. ascend and judge highest v 25(TE) if he meant oath not to be

EQUITY

interpreted with e. v 159(K9) nothing can with more e. be permitted than free debate vi 13(CP) where ought this e. to have more place vi 48(H) Saviour from light of reason and e. declared vi 50(H) abolishing of tithes founded on moral and general e. vi 61(H) declared by rule of common e.; based on common e. of rewarding laborer vi 62(H) what e. compels him to pay for learning that religion vi 85(H) with what e. refuse to hear him whose knowledge is from scripture vi 177(TR) own people must have hoped of Christina's e. viii 105(2D) mark More's e. ix 91(SD) agreeable to strictest e. ix 233(SDs) far from overthrown in law and e.; mark the singular e. and prudence of the judges ix 253(SDs) Leil, maintainer of peace and e. x 17(B1) e. demands that you protect our merchants xiii 7(SL1) not difficult to render our e. manifest xiii 17(SL4) this e. of yours xiii 35(SL10) action consentaneous to e. and justice xiii 53(SL18) seemed most consentaneous to e. and reason xiii 73(SL25) no other hopes but in your e. xiii 215(SL66) speedy judgment according to rules of e. xiii 223(SL69) out of respect to your own e. and justice xiii 227(SL70) will give obliging testimonies of your e. xiii 295(SL89) divorce in Mosaic law allowed by e. xv 161(CD1.10) Mosaic law remarkable for its e. xv 163(CD1.10) just men have thought it not vs e. to visit offenses vs themselves on posterity xv 191(CD1.11) course of e. disturbed xv 215(CD1.12) mode of satisfaction more agreeable to e. could not be devised xvi 29(CD1.22) that Christ may make e. of judgment manifest xvi 47(CD1.22) adjurations to be complied with in matters not contrary to religion or e. xvii 133(CD2.5) candor often mentioned under e. or moderation xvii 311(CD2.13) king that rules by e. xviii 176(CB) if in answering we put on e. xviii 181(CB)

Equivocal, bent to delude with e. sophistry iii 135(A3) follows it is e. ix 51(SD)

ERASMUS

Equivocate, James never dared but e. with pope v 196(K12)

Equivocating, in late e. treatise iv 69(T)

Equivocation, e. or homonymy defined xi 377(LO2.9) would have been imposing with an e. xiv 345(CD1.5)

Era, through what e. of computation would he deduce uncontradicted episcopacy iii 116(A1)

Erasmus, E. contemned the moderate Luther iii 315(AP) E. on Luther iii 366 (AP) discourse written by E. on divorce; E. not disagreeing in effect from Bucer; E. professes he began subject of divorce out of compassion for England iv 60(M) Hemingius, next to Bucer and E. iv 103(T) E. having written excellent treatise on divorce; E. written vs by burly divine shows that uncleanness means not here adultery; defends his former work; E. fears not to engage his fame on argument iv 113(T) E. quotes Hilary on Greek word iv 145(T) E., wonder of age for learning; E. in notes on *Matthew* and *1 Cor.* in large, eloquent discourse; E. in answer to Phimostomus maintains many causes under fornication; no Protestant contradicted E. iv 223(T) E. of highest repute for wisdom and piety iv 231(T) E. plainly makes vs him iv 249 (C) E. on truth of divorce iv 266(C) E. quotes Augustine vi 17(CP) E. wrote on divorce viii 115(2D) opinion on divorce held by E.; refuted Dr. Phimostomus in well-reasoned tract ix 61(SD) charge E. with writ of indecency and obscenity; E. that miracle of learning; whose brazen statue stands at Rotterdam ix 111 (SD) *Praise of Folly* a work not by writer of lowest rank xii 221(PO6) E. on *1 John* v.7 xiv 215(CD1.5) E. on *Rom.* ix.5 and the MSS. xiv 261(CD1.5) E. on reading of texts of *1 Tim.* iii.16 xiv 265(CD1.5) E. on pointing of *Matt.* xxvii.52,53 by ancient Greeks xv 245(CD 1.13) corruptions noted in almost every page of E. and other editors of N T; E. gave in his judgment most authentic readings xvi 277(CD1.30)

ERASTUS

Erastus, this vexed place now asserted vs
E. and state tyranny v 17(CP)
Erato, E. aids elegies i 210(EL6.51)
Erchenwin, E., Huntingdon's first king of
East Saxons x 126(B3)
Ercoco, utmost port E. ii 359(PL11.398)
Ercombert, E. succeeds father Eadbald of
Kent; first English king to order destruc-
tion of idols; established Lent; fraudu-
lently usurped on bro. Ermenred x 162
(B4) E. of Kent dies; succeeded by son
Ecbert x 169(B4)
Ercebus, chains of E. i 115(CO803) Night
quitted embraces of E. i 240(QN69)
Death not born of E. i 256(PE33) sul-
phurous flame-belching den of E. ii 1
(PLpv8) gates of hell opening shook E.
ii 69(PL2.883) E. born from Chaos;
husband and brother of Night; begot
Æther and Day xii 127(PO1) Night
preferred E.; children borne to E. xii 133
(PO1) Day would have banished E. her
father xii 135(PO1)
Erechtheus, Ion, son of E.'s dau. i 322(JR
57)
Eremite, Spirit who ledst this glorious e.
ii 405(PR1.8)
Eric, E. a Dane, chosen king of Northum-
brians; falls on rear of Edred's army;
fled; rejected by Northumbrians x 240
(B5) E. given Northumbrians to rule;
one writer says E. struck off Edric's head
at Canute's command x 276(B6) Canute
sets E. in Uthred's place; must be E. who
warred vs Malcolm; E. banished by Can-
ute x 277(B6)
Erginus, mother of E. was Budeia xviii
282(MAR)
Erinyes, Death not born of E. i 256(PE33)
Ermenred, E. usurped upon by bro. Er-
combert x 162(B4) Edric descended
from E. x 172(B4)
Erminia, through teaching of king of E.
xviii 131(CB)
Err, without law e. not ii 172(PL5.799)
few may know when thousands e. ii 183
(PL6.148) earthly sight might e. ii 239
(PL8.121) choosing to e. with specious
name of fathers [Cicero, *T.D.* i.xvii.39;

ERROR

Balb. xxviii.64] iii 34(R1) if we e. but
one minute; if we e. in our choice iv 90
(T) human frailty to e.; e. I may, I
will not be heretic vi 168(TR)
Errancy, I acknowledge the e. xii 177
(PO4)
Errand, this uncouth e. sole ii 67(PL2.827)
should prevail on his bad e. ii 306(PL
10.41) my e. is to find choicest and
learnedest iii 378(Dp)
Errands, do his e. in the gloomy deep ii 13
(PL1.152) bear his swift e. ii 100(PL3.
652) on e. of supernal grace ii 232(PL
7.573) to make mind wait on slavish e.
of body iv 89(T)
Erred, Polycarpus could not have e. iii 99
(P)
Erring, errst, nor end will find of e. ii 184
(PL6.173) martyr not above possibility
of e. iii 10(R1) easiness of e. in volumes
of antiquity iii 139(A4) human e. no
infamy to state or council iii 292(AP)
Erroneous, I alone seemed e. ii 183(PL6.
146) lest on the Aleian field I fall e. ii
212(PL7.20) words found so e. ii 339
(PL10.969) suspectful translations of e.
Origen iii 34(R1) e. observance of ill-
knotted marriage iii 492(D2.19) had
any one written e. things iv 328(AR) if
leading schismatics appear e. iv 351(AR)
flattering peace of an e. conscience v 152
(K9) count all Protestant churches e. v
281(K27)
Erroneously, as he e. thinks iii 405(D1.7)
I may have spoken many things e. xii 209
(PO6)
Error, mischievous e. wrenched me away
i 222(EL7.105) poets' e. of intermixing
comic with tragic; or introducing trivial
and vulgar persons i 332(SAp) rolling
with mazy e. ii 115(PL4.239) with ser-
pent e. wandering ii 222(PL7.302) I
rue that e. now ii 302(PL9.1181) to lead
nation from e. is kingly ii 441(PR2.474)
my e. was my e. ii 449(PR3.212) e. by
his own arms is best evinced ii 467(PR4.
235) huge overshadowing train of e. iii
4(R1) why vehement expressions vs e.
iii 10(R1) led fathers into fraud and

ERROR

e. iii 20(R1) custom without truth is agedness of e. iii 29(R1nm) human e. ceases with beginning of divine tradition, the Bible iii 30(R1nm) wonted shift of e. iii 99(P) lest schism and e. should increase iii 225(CG1.7) will be as great an e. in art of war iii 228(CG1.7) that 16 ages should be taxed with e. iii 246(CG2.2) resolved never to run into like e. iii 315(AP) reason conducting without e. iii 318(AP) affections pushing forward to e. iii 323(AP) argument that prelates are in e.; of which e. to undeceive him iii 359(AP) until custom accorporate herself with e.; e. a blind, serpentine body without head; e. accepts what custom wants and supplies what custom lacks; e. supports custom, custom e.; these 2 would chase away all truth and solid wisdom; God calls men to resist encroachments of custom and e.; subtle insinuating of e. and custom; numerous and vulgar train of followers of e. iii 368(Dp) mistaken through any e. iii 382(D1p) ordinance of his goodness through any e. iii 389(D1.1) for a modest e. a man should forfeit iii 395(D1.3) glue together an e. which God and nature will not join iii 402(D1.6) e. has drawn together 2 unfit persons iii 418(D1.10) husband may break e. of own bonds iii 421(D1.11) our doctrine forces not e. to keep it iii 423(D1.13) every slight sin of ignorance and e.; not pardoning so much as the scapes of e. and ignorance iii 450(D2.6) an e. above wisdom to prevent iii 461(D2.9) law not leading into e. iii 469(D2.13) that he should be sternly commanded to cleave to his e. iii 478(D2.16) e. may have joined iii 480(D2.16) remedy evils which human e. has lead us into through best intentions iii 496(D2.20) e. in Callicles that Socrates confutes iii 500(D2.21) not fully dispossessed of an e. as absurd iv 9(M) author would gladly be shown an e. iv 15(M) get writ of e. vs Bucer and Fagius; for their e. there are those to defend them; lay it as an e. either on Bucer or other of

ERROR

his opinion iv 20(M) tyranny of e. and ill custom iv 63(T) lancing of that old apostemated e. iv 70(T) God does not hunt e. to death with unlimited revenge iv 77(T) most unblamable e. that can be; merely for a most incidental e.; e. no wariness can shun iv 90(T) when I say consent I mean not e.; e. is not properly consent iv 105(T) whom only e. has joined iv 116(T) law constrain e. to forfeit iv 120(T) God's law grants easy remittments to e.; torment an e. iv 124(T) punishment of too huge and vast dimension for an e.; divinity to punish an e. inhumanly; why should his own e. bind him iv 125(T) not equal that e. and fraud be linked in same degree of forfeiture; rather e. should be acquitted iv 126(T) shall we say God joined e. iv 151(T) disjoins what e. and disaster joined iv 185(T) why did not Christ seeing their e. inform iv 187(T) fair conclusion from double e. iv 219(T) from which extremes of e. and falsity iv 260(C) scanning e. necessary to confirmation of truth iv 311(AR) if learned men be first dispreaders of e. iv 314(AR) shifts and defences that e. uses iv 348(AR) king excuses improvident and fatal e. v 113(K4) no force used to dispel e. from his head; force used to expel e. from our necks; his e. was imperious; till they perished under injunction of his all-ruling e. v 135(K6) force laid by his usurping e. v 136(K6) piety grounded upon e. v 225(K17) if he punishes truth for e. vi 17(CP) by opposing truth to e.; e. the weak though sly and shifting vi 28(CP) think to punish e., not wilful but conscientious; conscientious e. grounded on scripture vi 47(H) e. had by that time brought back priests vi 63(H) fond e. too much believed, that university makes a minister vi 93(H) style Romish church mother of e. vi 167(TR) e. is vs will in misunderstanding vi 168(TR) that great divine not in e. vii 199(1D3) too late to discover how great your e. viii 243(2D) whether E. broke forth from Pan-

dora's box; has grown to enormous size; contends on equal terms with Truth; made richer after defeats; vigorous after wounds xii 173(PO4) who could believe that E., one-eyed and dim-sighted, could gaze at Truth without being driven down; is lord and master in all the schools; puffed up beyond endurance; like harpies defiling Phineus's table xii 175(PO4) men wont to provide for this e. xii 187(PO4) e. assaulding truth; mixture of e. with truth; e. so potent and poisonous that it can substitute own image for truth; deceives philosophers; our task to return e. to its natal deformity; strip it of borrowed plumage xii 195(PO5) when truth seems quite vanquished by e.; truth unharmed by claws of e. xii 203(PO5) e. detested by Muses; flees at sight of you xii 215(PO6) truth as strenuously opposed as if it had been e. xiv 7(CDp) no ambiguous expressions might lead into e. xiv 51(CD1.2) notion of necessity of God had led many into e. xiv 75(CD1.3) it is e. that forms dishonorable unions xv 157(CD1.10) most flagrant e. to convert a Gospel precept into civil law with penalties xv 175(CD1.10) analogy in sacraments source of e. to numbers xvi 199(CD1.28) bishops and elders liable to e. with their brethren xvi 311(CD1.31) grievous e. of early church teachers in retaining pagan rites xvii 77(CD2.4) e. of noble Brutus and Cassius xviii 163(CB) Greek word occurs below, with suspicion of e. xviii 321(MAR) unless I am in e. this means xviii 325(MAR)

Errors, man's mind driven to never-ending e. i 260(NS1) foul e. of ancient times iii 21(R1) go about to father our e. on ancients iii 29(R1nm) pope's zeal vs e. of Greek church iii 44(R2) these were popish e. iii 46(R2) became infected with his e. iii 93(P) close ambushment of worst e. iii 106(AP) there fall between shock many fond e. iii 224(CG1.7) correcting e. of mis-instruction by own judgment iii 336(AP) e. in liturgy iii 352

(AP) this law to shine out upon e. of men perishing iii 506(D2.2) marriage subject to thousand e. in best men iv 83(T) God says not a word of past e. iv 125(T) value of reading e. iv 309(AR) truth at first more unsightly than many e. iv 350(AR) I know e. in good and bad government are almost equally incident iv 354(AR) law and reason abstracted from personal e. v 9(TE) e. of his government v 118(K5) those e. which he calls honest v 188(K11) if we mean not to run into e. v 229(K17) their ancient and gross e. v 234(K17) turning his notorious e. into prayers v 235(K17) pray him deeper into old e. v 250(K20) objects, this overthrows all censure of e. vi 9(CP) church bears his e. in any way tolerable vi 37(CP) God would not desert such painful and zealous laborers to damnable e.; he that has pardoned their e. vi 170(TR) covenant engages us to extirpate e. not men; confuting not railing down e. vi 262(O) prates of nought but scribal e. vii 67(1D1) Tertullian notorious for e. vii 247(1D4) if any mislead by e.; with God alone it rests to dispel e. from mind viii 179(2D) from confluence of these e. x 325(Bd) e. substituted for truth xiv 7(CDp) argument may be used to defend e. of Pharisees xvi 285(CD1.30) e. under head of prayer xvii 103(CD2.4)

Errs, he who cannot conceive it e. iii 484(D2.17)

Erudition, completed circuit of e. in philosophy xi 9(LOp) you travel for fuller e. xii 91(FE23)

Eruption, evil tidings with too rude e. i 393(SA1567) incensed at such e. bold ii 244(PL8.235)

Erymanth, though E. your loss deplore i 76(ARC100)

Erymanthus, Callimachus calls E. shallowest river xviii 294(MAR)

Erythraean, of E. main i 13(PS136.36)

Esau, Jacob's vision when he fled from E. ii 95(PL3.512) prelates have eaten of E.'s red porridge [*Gen.* xxv.30] iii 168

ESAU

(A15) compares Independents to E. v 271 (K26) case of Jacob and E. discussed in predestination xiv 157 (CD1.4) cannot be said of E.; E. was taught true worship of God; this clause added in E.'s blessing; if servitude of E. implies reprobation xiv 161 (CD1.4) E., example of repentance of unregenerate xv 359 (CD1.17) E., example of envy xvii 267 (CD 2.11) E. who cheapened his birthright xvii 307 (CD2.13)

Esca, Hengist and his son E. took the throne x 120 (B3) E. son of Hengist left Otha x 133 (B3)

Escesdune, Wulfer wasted W. Saxon country as far as E. x 168 (B4) English fight with Danes at E. or Ashdown x 209 (B5)

Escwin, E. a Saxon king after fall of Sexburga; E. fought with Wulfer at Bedan-hafde; dies yr later x 170 (B4)

Esdras, story in E. of court of Darius v 291 (K28)

1 *Esdras* iv.27 1 344 (SA210)

2 *Esdras* vi.53 11 227 (PL7.452) vi.49, marg. 11 228 (PL7.471) iii.6 11 230 (PL 7.535) vii.48 11 333 (PL10.817)

Eshcol, E. confederate of Abram xviii 232 (MS)

Eshtaol, friends from E. 1 343 (SA181)

Espousal, naming helpmeet in first e. 111 418 (D1.10)

Esponse, that they e. meet helps, that only is marriage iv 115 (T)

Espoused, e. Eve decked 11 131 (PL4.710) awake, my fairest, my e. 11 144 (PL5.18)

Esquire, trick name of some e. 111 291 (AP)

Essay, who reads no farther than title of last e. v 291 (K28) this e. thought by some not amiss to be published x 328 (HMP)

Essays, meeting many strains in other of his e. v 125 (K6) reformation not to be determined by e. and aphorisms v 212 (K14) E. from Columbia MS. probably by John Milton xviii 258

Essence, fiery e. can distill no tear 1 26 (CI7) turns it by degrees to the soul's e. 1 102 (CO461) e. of spirits 11 23 (PL1.424) our purer e. then 11 45 (PL2.215)

ESSENCE

bright effluence of bright e. increate 11 77 (PL3.6) this e. to incarnate and imbrute 11 266 (PL9.166) to whose very e. reader must contribute his own understanding 111 90 (P) if the form which is the e. of liturgy 111 130 (A2) since branded and inworn into very e. 111 244 (CG2.1) bull taking away e. 111 329 (AP) both his office and e. to maintain 111 410 (D1.8) God being a most pure e. 111 444 (D2.4) e. of sin consists not with rule 111 471 (D2.14) flat vs liberty and e. of Gospel 111 508 (D2.22) what God spake of inward e. of marriage iv 94 (T) love and concord inward e. of wedlock iv 96 (T) definition refines pure e. from circumstance; definition consists of causes constituting e. of a thing iv 100 (T) one flesh is not formal e. of wedlock iv 103 (T) neither individual or indivisible can belong to e. of marriage; purpose not able to constitute e. of thing iv 104 (T) how can e. of marriage subsist without love; conclude where e. is not, no true marriage iv 106 (T) e. of marriage in relation; as e. in other covenants iv 126 (T) how can thing subsist if e. be dissolved iv 262 (C) strikes at ethereal and 5. e. iv 298 (AR) obedience is true e. of subject v 31 (TE) justice in very e. is strength v 292 (K28) number an affection following an e.; things differing in number differ in e. xi 59 (LO1.7) peculiar e., matter and form, common and proper xi 61 (LO1.7) e. and ingrafted or inherent adjuncts xi 81 (LO1.10) adjunct is added to subject over and above e. xi 85 (LO1.11) e. of the thing and the definition; genus and form make e. of the thing xi 263 (LO1.30) relation of e. and of place to be referred to simple axiom xi 343 (LO2.5) property diffuses from e. of which it is property; quantity cannot do this; motion may have true, actual e. xii 189 (PO4) each form then has complete e. in class of substance xii 199 (PO5) nature means either e. or general law xiv 27 (CD1.2) e. as used in 2 *Pet.* i.4 xiv 39 (CD1.2) e. of God

ESSENCE

not compound xiv 41(CD1.2) most perfect e. by which God subsists; hypostasis is clearly same as e.; God is most simple e. and most simple subsistence xiv 43(CD1.2) Son not of e. of Father; perfection of God's e.; what pertains not to God's e. xiv 187(CD1.5) Son not called one with Father in e. xiv 189(CD1.5) take care not to confuse substance with whole e.; God's e. cannot be simple and compound at once xiv 193(CD1.5) God is one e. and one subsistence; that is, substantial e.; contradiction by representing e. as simple and compound; absurd that one e. may be third part of 2 xiv 195(CD1.5) that the Son is of a different e. from the Father; difference in causation proves difference in e. xiv 203(CD1.5) *John* x.30 sometimes interpreted as meaning the Son is one in e. with Father xiv 209(CD1.5) Father and Son not one in e.; unity of divine e. in 2 persons of Trinity; why not unity of e. in 2 persons; Son and Father without Spirit not one in e. xiv 211(CD1.5) does not denote unity of e. but intimacy of communion xiv 213(CD1.5) discussion of e. and hypostasis in relation of Father to Son xiv 221(CD1.5) one e. and person of God being infinite xiv 223(CD1.5) manifest that those who have not the same will cannot have the same e. xiv 231(CD1.5) the Word not of same e. with Father xiv 253(CD1.5) Son is God only in proximity and love, not in e. xiv 255(CD1.5) words have nothing to do with Son's e. xiv 261(CD1.5) prove Father and Son one in e. by reverting to law xiv 277(CD1.5) no one believes Jehovah and angel one in e. xiv 287(CD1.5) if Jews believed Jehovah and angel were one in e. xiv 289(CD1.5) substantial e. and subsistence are same thing xiv 309(CD1.5) differing numerically must differ in proper e.; hence Father and Son differ in e.; if Son derived e. from Father; let it be shown how that e. was supremely divine; property of divine e. is always one; since Son derived e. from Father, therefore xiv

ESSENTIAL

311(CD1.5) no reason then why Father did not receive his origin from some paternal e.; Son posterior to Father in e.; plurality of hypostasis not consistent with unity of e. xiv 313(CD1.5) things so different cannot be predicated of same e.; of no weight in proving Christ of same e. xiv 339(CD1.5) rather refutes than proves unity of e.; would prove him to be emptied of that e.; if form of God is to be taken for e. of deity itself xiv 343(CD1.5) these texts prove no unity of e. xiv 351(CD1.5) as if Spirit were of same e. with God; absurd to speak of God searching God with whom he was one in e.; e. of the Spirit is not subject in question xiv 385(CD1.6) nothing here that implies divinity or unity of e. xiv 399(CD1.6) Holy Spirit and Son not one in e. with God xiv 401(CD1.6) matter remains incorruptible in e. even since fall xv 25(CD1.7) e. of God not given to man in creation xv 39(CD1.7) breath of life not divine e. xv 41(CD1.7) human nature, i.e., form of man in a material mold is deficient in no part of his e. xv 267(CD1.14) nature can mean nothing but actual e. or properties of that e.; properties inseparable from e.; conclude nature can mean only e. itself; Greek word hypostasis means perfect e. existing *per se*; where there is a perfect substantial e. there must be hypostasis xv 269(CD1.14) e. of Son not same as that of God xv 273(CD1.14) if Son of same e. with Father, how explain incarnation xv 319(CD1.16)

Essences, heavenly e. 11 13(PL1.138) expression excludes all other e. xiv 203(CD1.5) equality cannot exist between 2 or more e. xiv 343(CD1.5) hypostatic union of Christ is union of 2 e. xv 269(CD1.14) hypostatic union of 2 e. in Christ xv 271(CD1.14)

Essenes, what poets and E. mean by kings coming from God vii 111(1D2)

Essential, reduce to nothing this e. 11 41(PL2.97) e. form of marriage is good will, love, comfort, fidelity xv 157(CD1.

ESSENTIAL

10) what is e. would appear xv 265(CD 1.14)
 Essex, Walter Devereux, first Earl of, E. ruined by Leicester xviii 188(CB)
 Essex, Robert Devereux, Second Earl of, 2. E. perished through same wiles as first xviii 189(CB) E. pitched camp at Rouen xviii 215(CB)
 Essex, Robert Devereux, third Earl of, king asked to appoint E. as captain of guard v 106(K4)
 Essex, Vortigern grants Hengist 3 provinces, now E., Sussex and Middlesex x 122(B3) E. becomes subject to Ecbert x 195(B4) E. given to Ethelstan x 200 (B5) Ethelbert inherits E. from Ethelwolf x 205(B5) Alfred exacts hostages of Danes in E. x 216(B5) Danes retreat to an island near Coln in E.; Haesten builds castle at Shoberie in E. x 217(B5) Danes breaking out from Exeter flee to E.; Danes return from N. Wales to E. Angles as far as E. x 218(B5) Earl Brithulf in E. dies of plague x 219(B5) Edward marches into E. x 225(B5) men of part of E. aid Kentish men in taking Colchester x 227(B5) E. wasted by Danes x 254(B6) Danes force E. to contribution x 261(B6) Danes return from Cambridgeshire through E. to Thames x 262 (B6) Canute crosses into E.; meets Edmund at Assandune in E. x 272(B6) Godwin perishes while pursuing Danish ships which had taken booty in E. x 290 (B6) Godwin returning from exile allures to his party chief men of E. x 296 (B6) heads concerning insurrections in E. xviii 267
 Establishments, upbraid Parliament for transgressing e. v 243(K19)
 Estate, him I reckon not in high e. i 343 (SA170) in mean e. live moderate ii 391 (PL12.351) republic of Jews ran through all changes of civil e. iii 40(R2) corrupted e. of church is cause of tumult iii 226(CG1.7) change this her distracted e. iii 232(CG2p) middle e. is most proper for teaching iii 364(AP) custom fills each e. of life iii 368(Dp) neither en-

ESTE

dure e. nor admit remedy iii 387(D1p) above their strength to endure lonely e. iii 399(D1.5) whereto law never enjoined fallen e. of man iii 477(D2.15) proportionably to our fallen e. iv 86(T) in such a sick and weak e. of faith iv 328 (AR) forced consecrations out of another's e. vi 84(H) rich man unable to serve public is turned out of e. x 337 (HM1) reported that Mr. Milton had lent most of personal e. xviii 247(TC)
 Estates, draining our e. iii 59(R2) magistrate's duty to see to our persons and e. iii 65(R2) she shall havoc your e.; stuffed idolish temples with pillage of your e. iii 270(CG2c) damaging only of their e. iii 436(D2.3) we hold our e. by tenure of his mercy v 12(TE) inflict unjust penalties on bodies and e. v 228(K17) govern by 3 e.; 3 e. not doubting her word v 252(K21) would exact a tenth of whole e. and labors vi 56(H) men will not be baffled out of tenth of e. vi 68 (H) none but fools part with e. without; where did God declare he required tenth of e. of all people vi 69(H) by divine right to tenth of men's e. vi 88(H) claiming tenth of our e. vi 99(H) cannot be recovered without detriment to e.; losses and levies upon e. vi 138(W) are we to punish papists by fines in e. vi 173 (TR) people must be reckoned among e. of king vii 393(1D7) our e. in Parliament vii 433(1D8) king obedient to acts and decrees of e. in Parliament vii 459(1D9) false supposition that e. in Parliament cannot tax vii 473(1D9) in Covenant e. of England and Scotland promised vii 507(1D11) enough to convince that e. were resolved only after long experience vii 521(1D12) certain papists trying to blow up Parliament-house with e. vii 529(1D12) e. of said Alexander Hays xiii 275(SL85) Parliament held to consist of 3 e. xviii 4(PRO) Parliament convoked by 3 e. xviii 178 (CB) Martel chosen by Parliament of 3 e. xviii 186(CB)
 Este, men will not miss the E. xii 45(FE9)

ESTEEM

Esteem, tragedy now held in small e. i 332 (SAP) thou hadst in heaven the e. of wise ii 138(PL4.886) affronts us with foul e.; his foul e. sticks no dishonor ii 272(PL9.328) on what I offer set as high e. ii 465(PR4.160) truth now become of low e. iii 10(R1) common people had a reverent e. for him iii 131(A2) over-awful e. of ancient fathers iii 139 (A4) defraud of due e. iii 282(AP) for studious and civil life worthy of e. iii 297(AP) that I should e. or disesteem myself iii 298(AP) e. I have of my country's judgment iii 378(Dp) many truths of reverend e. iii 386(Dip) cause to e. of me as only passive agent iv 11(M) forfeiting e. he had of reason iv 328(AR) ministers greater in own e. than Abraham and all his seed vi 56(H) I have that e. among good men ix 165(SD)

Esteemed, how slightly they are e. iii 301 (AP)

Esther, Persian king could appoint for E. [*Esther* ii.12] iii 188(CG1.1)

Esther, v.2 ii 49(PL2.327) v.2 ii 175(PL 5.886) ii.12 iii 188(CG1.1) i.22 iii 476 (D2.15) ii.12,13 xv 141(CD1.10) iii.8 xvi 317(CD1.31) iv.3,15,16; ix.31,32 xvii 109(CD2.4) ii.15 xvii 205(CD2.8) i.8 xvii 215(CD2.9) ix.13 xvii 289(CD 2.12) i.22 xvii 351(CD2.15) iii.6,9 xvii 393(CD2.17) iii.2,4 xvii 401(CD 2.17)

Esthonia, Gustavus, duke of E. xiii 143 (SL46)

Estimation, excited me to contest with men of high e. iii 234(CG2p) honorable duty of self-e. iii 261(CG2.3) should not suffer my honest e. iii 297(AP) e. gained among weak perceivers iv 69(T) men stand upon e. in all actions iv 80(T) uncorrupt witness of your e. among nations ix 199(SD) vulgar in depraved e. of things xii 27(FE7)

Estotiland, snow from cold E. ii 329(PL 10.686)

Estrildis, E. dau. of king in Germany found in camp of Humber; passing fair; led captive by Humber; captured by Lo-

ETERNITY

crine; resolves to marry E.; Corineus objects; many meetings with E.; after death of Corineus, Locrine marries E.; thrown in river by Guendolen; E., mother of Sabra x 15(B1)

Eternal, to himself and father's house e. fame i 398(SA1717) assert e. Providence ii 9(PL1.25) feel e. being ii 13(PL1.154) undergo e. punishment ii 14(PL 1.155) with the E. to be deemed equal ii 39(PL2.46) to waste e. days ii 62(PL 2.695) or of the E. co-eternal beam ii 77 (PL3.2) sang God e. King ii 90(PL3.374) it deals e. woe ii 109(PL4.70) had not the E. to prevent ii 142(PL4.996) thy e. ways ii 250(PL8.413) both death and I am found e. ii 333(PL10.816) kingdom e. sure, as without end ii 473 (PR4.391) our e. city in heaven iii 53 (R2) e. throne of God iii 76(R2) thou the e. King iii 78(R2) pavement that sprouted up into e. roses iii 94(P) question about church government is an e. reproach to our divines iii 182(CGp) not to be conceived that those e. effluences iii 185(CG1.1) precepts of all arts e. and of e. truth xi 31(LO1.3) causes of happiness must consider e. life; our mind copies e. life of immortal gods with delight xii 255(PO7) may we hope for e. life, where our good deeds are remembered; where we shall hear them praised xii 281(PO7) idea of e. defined; has neither beginning nor end; attributed to God xiv 43(CD1.2)

Eternally, meaning of e. in regard to such things as circumcision, ceremonial law xvi 369(CD1.33)

Eternity, long e. shall greet our bliss i 25 (TI11) opes the palace of e. i 85(CO 14) e. who reclines at ease in grot i 266(IPA4) those thoughts that wander through e. ii 43(PL2.148) how wearisome e. so spent ii 46(PL2.248) dwelt from e. ii 77(PL3.5) time, though in e., measures all things ii 164(PL5.580) through all e. so late to build ii 214(PL 7.92) who am alone from all e. ii 250 (PL8.406) e. whose end no eye can reach

ETERNITY

II 398(PL12.556) progressing dateless and irrevoluble circle of e. III 79(R2) moral reason of divorcing stands to e. IV 191(T) e. attributed to God; e. and everlastingness XI 93(LO1.11) brethren confessing same hope of e. XIII 243(SL75) e. an attribute of God; e. defined; e. and similar words in the Hebrew; in Greek of NT; often signifies only of old time XIV 43,45(CD1.2) e. expressed in Hebrew by comparison and deduction rather than by express words XIV 47(CD1.2) God's general decree whereby he has decreed from all e. XIV 63(CD1.3) liberty of man determined from all e. XIV 77(CD1.3) not decreed immutably from all e.; determined from e. that man should be free agent XIV 79(CD1.3) notion of preterition and desertion from all e. refuted XIV 103(CD1.4) not ordained from all e. XIV 135(CD1.4) God predestinated from e. those who believe XIV 141(CD1.4) Son not generated from all e. XIV 181(CD1.5) words "this day" exclude notion of e. of Son XIV 307(CD1.5) seems impossible that Son could be begotten from all e. XIV 309(CD1.5) God not occupied from e. in decreeing for creation XV 3(CD1.7) world to be received or rejected for all e. XV 5(CD1.7) in time or e. there is no inherent force or efficacy; that matter should have existed from e. inconceivable XV 21(CD1.7)

Eternum latrans exangues terreat umbras,
IX 62(SD)

Etesia, More obliged to sacrifice to the E.
IX 209(SD)

Etham, Samson retired to rock of E. I 346
(SA253)

Ethandune, Alfred marches to E. now Edindon in Wiltshire X 214(B5)

Ethelbald, E. succeeds Kelred; receives a letter from Boniface about Kelred X 177(B4) E. king of Mercia, commanded all provinces this side Humber X 178(B4) E. besieged and took Somerton X 180(B4) E. attacks Northumberland in Eadbert's absence; Cuthred fights E. X 181(B4) battle of E. vs Cuthred and Ethelhun at

ETHELBERT

Beorford; terrible description of fight between Cuthred and E. X 182(B4) E. slain at Secandune; E. not without cause met a violent end X 183(B4) Boniface to E., king of Mercia XVIII 132(CB)

Ethelbald, E. helps father, Ethelwolf, slay Danes at Ak-Lea X 201(B5) E. eldest son of Ethelwolf, conspires vs father X 203(B5) E. receives part of kingdom from father Ethelwolf; E.'s short reign; character; married father's widow; died in 860 X 205(B5) E. praised by Huntingdon; buried at Sherburn; repented of incest, says Matt. of West. X 206(B5)

Ethelbert, Council of Wise Men flourished down to time of E. VII 437(1D8) E. began to reign in Kent in 561; first raiser of civil war among Saxons; his reign described X 133(B3) E. of Kent brought other Saxon kingdoms to subjection; married Bertha, dau. of French king X 141(B4) E.'s reception of Augustine X 143(B4) wrought in E. suspicion that they used enchantments; E. hears Gospel; E. assigns Canterbury to Augustine; allows him to preach to all X 144(B4) E. becomes Christian; is baptized; multitudes follow E. in faith; E. showed special kindnesses to Christians; E. gave better place to Augustine to abide, and other possessions X 145(B4) E. receives letter and present from pope Gregory; E. helps Augustine build St. Peter's in Canterbury; while E. and people had minds intent X 146(B4) Sebert reigned by permission of E.; E. to gratulate East Saxons on becoming Christians built church of St. Paul's in London; gave fair possessions; E. summons bishops to place on edge of Worcester X 147(B4) E. may have requested Ethelfrid to massacre monks X 149(B4) death of E.; qualities and good deeds; first Christian king of Saxons; favorer of civility; gave laws after example of Romans with advice of sagest counsellors in English; punished who stole aught from church X 150(B4) Bede reckons Redwald after E.; dau. of E., sought in marriage by Edwin X 153(B4)

ETHELBERT

Ethelbert, Victred of Kent left 3 sons, E., Eadbert, and Alric his heirs x 177(B4)
E. 2. of name dies x 184(B4)

Ethelbert, E. or Pren reigns 2 yrs in Kent; taken prisoner by Kenulf; his end unknown; called in *Annals* Eadbright x 190(B4)

Ethelbert, E. receives Kent, Essex, Surrey, Sussex from father, Ethelwolf x 205(B5)
E. inherits whole kingdom; invaded by Danes; dies after short reign; buried at Sherburn x 206(B5)

Ethelbert, E. of East Angles slain by Offa; see Speed in Life of E. xviii 241(MS)

Edelfride stirred up by E. xviii 242(MS)

Ethelbrite, E. king of E. Angles, beheaded x 188(B4) Ethelred, father of E. x 194(B4) none named after E. until time of Ecbert x 195(B4)

Ethelburga, E. also called Tate, dau. of Ethelbert; sought in marriage by Edwin x 153(B4) E. and children escape with Paulinus to Kent x 159(B4) E. persuades husband, Ina, to go to Rome x 178(B4)
Brightrick poisoned by wife E.; E. was Offa's daughter; dies miserably in beggary after adultery in nunnery xviii 243(MS)

Ethelfrid, E. reigned in Northumberland x 140(B3) E. Northumbrian king wasted Britons; opposed by Edan, king of Scots; victory at Degsastan; a potent king x 146(B4) E. had battle with Aidan, Buchanan's error x 147(B4) E. attacks monks at Westchester; E. slays Britons in another part x 149(B4) E. demands Edwin of Redwald; E. surprised and slain by Redwald x 152(B4) Redwald dazzled by gold of E. x 155(B4) Eanfrid, son of E., seizes Bernicia x 160(B4) Oswald, being son of E. and of Edwin's sister easily reduced Northumberland to one kingdom x 161(B4)

Ethelheard, E. and Osbald pursue and burn Bearne x 185(B4)

Ethelhelm, E., one of Ethelwolf's captains, fights Danes at Portsmouth x 200(B5)

Ethelhun, E. fights his king Cuthred; taken into favor because of valor; account ob-

ETHELRED

scure because of bad Latin; prowess of E. at Beorford x 182(B4)

Ethelm, E. Alfred's captain pitches near Danes at Buttingtun x 217(B5) E. an earl of Devonshire yields subjection to Swane x 265(B6)

Ethelmund, E. has great fray with Weolstan; both dukes slain; such bickerings not worth recording more than wars of kites or crows x 191(B4)

Ethelnoth, E. Alfred's captain pitches near Danes at Buttingtun x 217(B5)

Ethelred, E. bro. of Wulfer, succeeds to kingdom of Mercia; recovered Lindsey; extended arms to Kent x 170(B4) E. and Ecfrid fight by river Trent x 173(B4) Ostrid, wife of E., killed; E. became monk 7 yrs after murder of his wife; E. resigned kingdom to nephew Kenred; Kelred, son of E., succeeds Kenred x 176(B4)

Ethelred, E., son of Mollo, crowned in stead of Alcred x 184(B4) E. slays 3 of his nobles; is driven in exile; Elfwald succeeds him x 185(B4) E. son of Mollo succeeds Osred; had been exiled 10 yrs x 186(B4) E. took the place of Osred x 187(B4) E. cruelly puts to death sons of Elfwald; E. slays Osred; marries Elfled, dau. of Offa; beheads Ethelbrite, king of E. Angles and seizes his kingdom; bestows relics of St. Alban in box of pearl and gold x 188(B4) E. twice king died in 796 x 189(B4) E. orders Eardulf put to death; those who conspired vs E. raise war vs Eardulf x 190(B4) no king for 33 yrs after E., son of Mollo x 195(B4) E. driven out in 4. yr; re-exalted to throne x 200(B5)

Ethelred, E. father of Ethelbrite, succeeds Beorn x 194(B4)

Ethelred II, E. like predecessor of same name re-exalted; slain in 4. yr of 2. reign x 201(B5)

Ethelred III, E. son of Ethelwolf; entertained at coming to throne by fresh invasion of Danes x 206(B5) E. implored for aid by Burhed vs Danes x 207(B5) E. and Alfred fight Danes at Escesdune

ETHELRED

x 209(B5) E. fights Danes at Basing; at Mertun; dies of plague in 5. yr of reign; buried at Winburne x 210(B5) Danish history of best credit silent on battles from Ethelwolf till last 2 of E. x 211(B5) E. Mercian earl, father-in-law to Alfred x 221(B5)

Ethelred, Elfrida, Edgar's 2. wife, tried to have her son E. succeed his father x 249 (B6) Elfrida plots vs Edward for her son, E. x 250(B6) E. crowned at Kingston; many sluggish vices; signs of his evil influence from infancy; Dunstan's prediction that he would be sluggard; E. beaten for lamenting Edward's death; Dunstan unwillingly crowned E. x 251 (B6) E. besieges Rochester; reproved by bishop Dunstan x 252(B6) E. betrayed by Alfric; puts out eyes of Alfric's son; E. sends ambassadors to buy off Danes x 254(B6) E. entertains Anlaf at Andover x 255(B6) E. spoils Isle of Man, or perhaps Anglesey; pays 3. tribute to Danes; loses general Ethelward x 256 (B6) E. marries Emma, otherwise called Elgiva; massacres Danes all over England x 257(B6) Alfric seeks revenge on E. for son's eyes x 258(B6) E. winters in Shropshire; wearied out from chasing Danes; causes Alfhelm to be treacherously slain; had recourse to only remedy, his coffers x 259(B6) E. advances Edric to be duke of Mercia; gives Edric dau. Edgitha; orders that every 310 hides provide a ship; orders gathering at Sandwich of great navy x 260(B6) E. solicits Danes again for peace; E. and peers assemble to raise 5. tribute x 263 (B6) E. sends Queen Emma and his 2 sons to bro. Richard; E. repulses Swane at London; E. sent all treasure to Richard of Normandy; E. abode with fleet at Greenwich, sails to Isle of Wight, then to Normandy; E. honorably received by Richard x 265(B6) E. receives words from nobility of England of their preference for him over Canute; sends over his son, Edward; E. returns in Lent; received joyfully by people; defeats Canute in

ETHELWALD

Lindsey x 266(B6) E. pays Danes in his fleet at Greenwich; seizes lands of murdered nobles x 267(B6) E. lay sick at Cosham in midst of enemies x 268(B6) Mercians refuse to fight unless E. with Londoners join them; E. joins forces with Edmund; E. disbands forces on suspicion of betrayal x 269(B6) Uthred's exploit vs Malcolm could not have been in reign of E.; E. dies in London; buried in St. Paul's; bishops and many nobles renounce race of E. x 270(B6) Canute marries Emma, widow of E. x 276(B6) Canute married Emma so as to plot vs her sons by E. x 280(B6) Edward and Alfred, sons of E. visit mother Emma in England x 282(B6) English send for Elfred, elder son of Emma by E. x 287(B6) Edward exhorted to remember he is the son of E. x 288(B6) Emma not much loved E. her former husband x 289(B6) Danish tax had lain heavily on English for 38 yrs since E. first paid it x 291(B6) E. son of Edgar, slothful king, possible subject xviii 242(MS) Gunthildis slain in E.'s days xviii 243(MS) E. repulsed by Londoners; Alfred, E.'s 2. son xviii 244(MS) Ethelric, E. son of Ida expelled Edwin from Deira x 139(B3) Ethelfrid reigned in room of E. in Northumberland x 140 (B3)

Ethelstan, E. bro., some say son, of Ethelwolf; receives Kent and Essex from Ethelwolf x 200(B5) E. slays Danes at Sandwich x 201(B5)

Ethelstan, E. cousin german to king Athelstan buried at Malmesbury; slain in battle vs Anlaf x 236(B5)

Ethelstan, E. son-in-law of Ethelred, slain at Ringmere x 262(B6)

Ethelswida, E. dau. of Ethelwolf, marries Burhed x 202(B5)

Ethelwald, E. opposes his uncle Oswi x 162(B4) E. son of Oswald, watched Mercians fight at Loydes; withdrew; E. succeeded Edelhere, his bro.; E. received Suidhelm from the font x 167(B4) E. king of S. Saxons, receives Isle of Wight from Wulfer x 168(B4) E. king after

ETHELWALD

Oswulf; also called Mollo; great battle at Eldune; slays Oswin; dies by treachery of Alcred x 184(B4) kings of E. Angles not mentioned in *Annals* since E. x 194 (B4)

Ethelwald, E. a cousin of Alfred's, disputes succession with Edward the Elder; possesses Winburne; flees to Danish army; persuades Danes among E. Angles to invade Edward; marches with them as far as Crecklad, wasting x 223(B5) E. author of this war, slain in battle x 224(B5)

Ethelward, E. a duke, advises to buy off Danes x 253(B6) E. king's general slain in bicker with Danes x 256(B6) E. a decayed noble, likeliest to slay Edwi; sent for; abhors deed; defers it x 275(B6) E. son of duke Agelmar, murdered by Canute x 276(B6)

Ethelwerd, E. writes that Britons promised Saxons only amity and league x 115 (B3) E. calls battle of Kenwalk at Bradanford a civil war x 164(B4) E. says Kenwalk took Wulfer prisoner at Posentesburg x 168(B4) E.'s obscure Latin x 182(B4) E. writes that Danes destroyed London and Canterbury x 201 (B5) E. says Danish vowed to leave island because of money x 212(B5) E. calls place Wodensfield x 225(B5)

Ethelwerd, x 109(B3m) x 114(B3m) x 116(B3m) x 120(B3m) x 123(B3m) x 175(B4m) x 185(B4m) x 225(B5m) x 241(B5m)

Ethelwerd, E. eldest son of Edward and his heir dies a few days after his father x 230(B5) Athelstan next in age to E. his brother; E. deceased untimely x 231(B5)

Ethelwin, E. duke of E. Angles with an army defends abbey of E. Angles x 249 (B6)

Ethelwulf, Ecbert sends part of army into Kent under son, E. x 195(B4) E. son of Ecbert succeeds father; character x 199 (B5) E. contented with ancient West Saxon bounds; gave Ethelstan Kent and Essex; unwarlike disposition of E. encouraged Danes; Danes fight with E. at river Carr and make good their ground

ETHICUS

x 200(B5) E. slays Danes at Ak-Lea x 201(B5) E. gains great reputation by slaughter of Danes at Ak-Lea; sends son, Alfrid to Rome; marries dau. Ethelswida to Burhed; implores divine aid vs Danes and vows; goes to Rome x 202(B5) E. marries Judith, dau. of Chas. the Bald; returns from Rome to find a conspiracy; divides kingdom with eldest son x 203 (B5) E. dies in 857; buried in Winchester; had been ordained bishop of Winchester in his father's time x 204 (B5) Malmesbury says E. paid a tribute to pope at Rome continued till his time; character; treated his queen well x 205 (B5) Ethelred, 3. son of E., succeeds to crown x 206(B5) Danish history of best credit silent on battles of Danes from E. till last 2 battles of Ethelred; Alfred 4. son of E. x 211(B5)

Ethelwulf, E. of Berkshire helps to drive Danes from Winchester x 206(B5) E. earl of Berkshire obtains victory over Danes; slain in battle a few days later x 209(B5)

Ether, Damon dwells now in pure e. 1 314 (ED203)

Ethereal, music and e. mirth 1 23(PA1) with touch e. of heaven's fiery rod 1 356 (SA549) headlong from the e. sky 11 10 (PL1.45) shield, e. temper 11 18(PL1.285) e. mold incapable of stain 11 42 (PL2.139) e. Virtues 11 49(PL2.311) their soft e. warmth 11 59(PL2.601) pure e. stream 11 77(PL3.7) zeal whose substance is e. 111 313(AP)

Ethical, solemn and grave e. law 111 198 (CG1.3) wisest men have taught in their e. precepts 11 174(T) e. index to Commonplace Book xviii 128(CB)

Ethics, act of reason that is called proairesis in e. 11 284(E) not under teachers always to learn e. 11 75(H) logic often confounded with e. 11 3(LOp) how virtues and vices are made plain in e. 11 85(LO1.10) method of e. 11 479 (LO2.17)

Ethics, see Aristotle

Ethicus, index e. to CB xviii 220(CB)

ETHILDA

Ethilda, E. sister of Athelstan married Hugo, king of France x 237(B5)
 Ethildrith, E. wife of Ecfrid, dau. of king Anna, refuses Ecfrid her bed for 12 yrs; takes the veil; becomes Abbess of Ely; dies of pestilence; now canonized as St. Audrey of Ely; comment x 173,174(B4)
 Ethiopie, that starred E. Queen that strove 1 40(IP19) under the E. line by Nilus' head 11 116(PL4.282) give over washing an E. 111 414(D1.8)
 Ethiopia, Egypt added to E.; Actisanes, king of E. vii 293(1D5)
 Ethiopian, on the trading flood through the wide E. 11 60(PL2.641) Riverius says More is whitened like an E.; spent labor and chalk to no purpose upon E.; hail, E. ix 255(SDs) Phanes yearned for union with E. Night xii 131(PO1) Philip baptized E. eunuch xvi 289(CD1.31)
 Ethiopians, sun is fleeing from the E. 1 196(EL5.31) let us look at how E. punished kings vii 297(1D5)
 Ethiopic, 1 *John* v.7 is wanting in E. and MSS. xiv 215(CD1.5)
 Ethnarch, Hyrcanus thenceforward called e.; Cæsar made appointee not king but only e. vii 243(1D4) ambassadors from people accused e. of tyranny vii 245(1D4)
 Ethnic, worship of such an e. prayer v 87(K1)
 Ethnics, people of God now reputed no better than impure e. 111 19(R1)
 Ethred, E. duke of Mercia appointed governor of London x 216(B5) E. Alfred's captain pitched near Danes at Butting-tun x 217(B5) E. duke of Mercia, governor of London, dies x 225(B5)
 Etna, *see* Ætna
 Etnean, *see* Ætnean
 Eton, attestation of renowned provost of E. 1 414(SRn) from the college by Wotton 1 476(HWtn) messenger's speedy return from E. xii 332(EC45nm) letter 45 dated from E. xii 333(EC45nm)
 Etruria, E. infamous for sorceries 1 240(QN51) E. offered Romans ancient precedent by expelling tyrant Mezentius vii 325(1D5)

EULOGIES

Etrurian, in Vallombrosa, where the E. shades 11 19(PL1.303)
 Etruscan, E. Mæcenas 1 286(MA4) Diocletian's father from E. city of Lucca 1 296(EDa)
 Etymologicon, shall be dealt with by e. too iv 179(T)
Etymologicum Magnum, E. M. on Greek derivation xviii 303(MAR)
 Etymologies, all the e. of his book 111 330(AP)
 Etymology, e. defined vi 287(G) notation by Greeks called e. xi 219(LO1.24) grammar divided into e. and syntax xi 233(LO1.26) *see also* Derivation
 Etymon, Greek e. of Morus ix 97(SD)
 Euagrius, *see* Evagrius
 Euan, Teumesian E. inspired Pindar 1 208(EL6.23)
 Eubœa, shipwreck at E. ruined us xviii 317(MAR)
 Euboic, as when Alcides threw Lichas into E. sea 11 57(PL2.546)
 Eucharist, Moscovites receive e. in 2 kinds x 339(HM1) mice and worms by which e. is devoured xvi 195(CD1.28)
 Euclid, let E. rest 1 68(S21.7) as clear as rules of E. iv 111(T) as any problem in E. v 54(TE) Ramus published E. with preface xi 499(LOR)
 Euclio, Salmasius deserves to be struck dead by club of E. vii 281(1D5)
 Eudemus, E. disciple of Aristotle, admits compound syllogism xi 437(LO2.13)
 Euergetæ, though kings by plausible title be called E. vii 157(1D3)
 Eugenius, E. whom Christian soldiers lifted to throne vii 259(1D4)
 Eugenius, E. king of Scots slain x 98(B2) E. son of Fergus slain by Saxons x 116(B3)
 Eugenius, E. king of Cumberland surrenders with Gudfert to Athelstan x 232(B5)
 Eugenius, E. king of Lothian sided with Malcolm x 277(B6)
 Eugenius, jousts condemned by E. xviii 206(CB)
 Eulogies, praiseworthy men whose e. I

EULOGIES

pronounce viii 119(2D) merit of Fairfax entitles him to share of these e.; e. of public leaders viii 217(2D) poets who attempted e. of ancient heroes viii 219(2D) More bespotted rather than bedecked by Crantz' e. ix 65(SD) you return to your e. ix 69(SD) even e. bestowed by friends rendered vain by subsequent conduct ix 221(SD) club our e. for them ix 225(SD) contrary to usual practice in e. of kings xv 143(CD1.10)

Eulogist, Salmasius died with curses upon his e. viii 111(2D) Salmasius, More's e. ix 279(SDs)

Eulogium, e. on Christina; could not omit; so well deserved viii 109(2D) crime that I went out of way to introduce e. of Christina ix 169(SD) Philaras' e. of Milton xii 57(FE12)

Eulogiums, immoderate e. viii 81(2D)

Eulogy, not now to begin e. of excellent saintly men among us vii 179(1D3) O rare e. ix 199(SD) More begins own e. ix 201(SD)

Eumelus, Homer prefers mares of E. xviii 279(MAR)

Eumenides, father of the E. i 236(QN8) believe Furies and E. have concealed themselves among us xii 231(PO6) *see also* Furies

Eumenius, E. a rhetorician first mentions Picts x 90(B2) E. on Constantius and Alectus x 91(B2) E. says Constantine came post from Rome x 92(B2) *Paneg. Constant.* x 88(B2m) x 89(B2m) x 90(B2m) x 92(B2m)

Eumerus, E. a hired swordsman sent to slay Edwin; fails; slays Lilla an attendant; slain x 154(B4)

Eunoia, Apostle called the act E. iii 417(D1.10)

Eunomius, Gregory justifies his language vs E. iii 286(AP)

Eunuch, Philip knowing nothing to hinder E. from being baptized [*Acts* 8.26ff] iii 24(R1) prophecy of Isaiah to e. iv 313(AR) what e. has to prate vii 15(1Dp) did not call Salmasius e. ix 61(SD)

EURIPIDES

Eunuchus, *see* Terence

Euoe, 9 Muses often have shouted E. i 208(EL6.17)

Euphemus, Eurypylos gave land to E. xviii 293(MAR)

Euphony, made Quintilian stare and gasp i 62(S11.11) on "teach each" in Hall's *Satires* iii 344(AP)

Euphorbus, rather Polydamas than E.; this escaped Brodæus who interpreted as E. xviii 312(MAR)

Euphrasy, purged with e. and rue ii 360(PL11.414)

Euphrates, from the bordering flood of old E. ii 23(PL1.420) him on this side E. ii 382(PL12.114) Jesus sees 2 rivers ii 451(PR3.254) Jesus looks to E. west ii 452(PR3.272) from Egypt to E. shalt reign ii 456(PR3.384)

Euphrones, Night received name of E. because she refused Phanes xii 133(PO1)

Euphrosyne, in Heaven ycleap'd E. i 34(L'A12)

Euripides, sad Electra's poet i 61(S8.13) verse of E. in Bible i 331(SAP) E. one of 3 tragic poets unequalled yet by any i 333(SAP) dramatic constitutions wherein E. reigns iii 237(CG2p) E.' *Medea* quoted on title-page iv 63(Tt) endure with spirit and vigor of E. iv 286(E) E. quoted and translated into blank verse iv 293(ARt) E. affirms all Spartan women unchaste iv 300(AR) Demophoon in tragedy of E. v 13(TE) *Orestes* of E. shows people ruled kings; E. in play, *Suppliants* and in *Heraclida* vii 311(1D5) Theseus in E. believed people superior to kings; E. in *Suppliants* introduces Theseus speaking thus vii 351(1D6) quotations from *Orestes* and *Hercules Furent.* viii 75(2D) speakers spouting in *Orestes* or *Hercules* of E. xii 121(PO1) E. in the *Suppliants* on soul at death; E. gives far better interpretation of this Bible text xv 237(CD1.13) *see* E.'s *Hecuba* where he calls voice of Agamemnon xviii 280(MAR) E. construes with accusative xviii 299(MAR) Notes on E.; E. *Tragœdiæ*, Geneva, 1602; E. in

EURIPIDES

the Cadmus cited by Dom. Sabi and Probus xviii 304(MAR) neither Canter nor Brodæus seem to have followed poet xviii 316(MAR) *Alcestis*, 1 68(S23.2) 570ff 1290(MA56) 472 (5th ed. Barnes) 1 374(SA1046ff) 182 11 146(PL5.76) 278 11 292(PL9.908) 284 11 302(PL9.1166) 247 11 355(PL11.280) tragedies of household matters, as *A.* iv 285(E) marginal notes on Euripides' *A.* xviii 308 (MAR) *Andromache*, 1075 1 386(SA 1387) *E.* in *A.* on Spartan women iv 300(AR) marginal notes on Euripides' *A.*, suggested emendation in *A.* xviii 309 (MAR) *Andromeda*, Euripides in *A.* xviii 305(MAR) *Bacchæ*, 510 11 10(PL 1.63) 1015, 11 120(PL4.402) *B.* cited for illustration in grammar xiv 247(CD 1.5) marginal notes on *B.* of Euripides xviii 314(MAR) *Cadmus*, Euripides in the *C.* cited by Dom. Sabi and Probus xviii 304(MAR) *Cyclop.* 331 11 286 (PL9.720) marginal notes on *C.* xviii 314(MAR) *Danaë*, 3 11 129(PL4.641) marginal notes on *D.* xviii 320(MAR) *Electra*, 752 1 391(SA1513) see notes of scholiast on *E.* 534 xviii 320(MAR) *Eurytheus*, in *E.* xviii 305(MAR) *Hecuba*, 1125 1 371(SA953) in *H.* p.37 as scholiast reads it xviii 299(MAR) scholiast on *H.* 838,208,299; marginal notes on Euripides' *H.* xviii 305(MAR) emendation suggested in *H.* 325; see scholiast at 58 of *H.* xviii 308(MAR) cf. *H.* 628 with *Bacchæ* 909 xviii 314(MAR) *Helena*, 1115 1 42(IP62) *Heracles*, 393 1 122(CO980) 598 1 372(SA982) 858 11 120(PL4.386) v 13(TE) speakers spouting in *H.* of Euripides xii 121(PO1) marginal notes on *H.* of Euripides xviii 319(MAR) *Heraclidæ*, *H.* shows king subject to people vii 311(1D5) marginal notes on *H.* of Euripides xviii 315 (MAR) *Hicetid.*, *H.* quoted and translated iv 293(ARt) *Hippolytus*, 780 1 81 (L130) 106 1 89(CO124) 750 1 122 (CO980) 478 1 358(SA605) 782-785 1 391(SA1520) 355 11 107(PL4.37) 616 11 336(PL10.888) 951 11 382(PL12.105)

EUROPE

scholiast on *H.*, 191 xviii 305(MAR) marginal notes on Euripides' *H.* xviii 308 (MAR) *Ion*, 198 1 64(S15.8) 1150 11 71(PL2.962) 1326 11 112(PL4.177) 889 11 116(PL4.270) marginal notes on *I.* of Euripides xviii 318(MAR) see *I.*; cf. Lycophron 987 xviii 324(MAR) *Iphigenia in Aulis*, *I.* in *A.* cited for illustration in grammar xiv 247(CD1.5) marginal notes on *I.* of Euripides xviii 310 (MAR) *Iph. in Taur.*, 246 196(CO296) marginal notes on *I.* xviii 310(MAR) *Lamia*, there was the *L.* by Euripides xviii 304(MAR) *Medea*, 618 1 111(CO701) 1032 1 292(MA86) 773 1 375(SA1065) marginal notes on Euripides' *M.* xviii 307 (MAR) *Orestes*, 1202 11 48(PL2.283) 256 11 63(PL2.724) scholiast on *O.* 174 11 473(PR4.399) *O.* of Euripides vii 311 (1D5) speakers spouting in buskined *O.* xii 121(PO1) 20 xviii 285(MAR) scholiast on *O.* 1389 xviii 305(MAR) marginal notes on Euripides' *O.* xviii 306 (MAR) *Phænissæ*, 841 1 337(SA1) 1 11 107(PL4.32) 109 11 453(PR3.326) scholiast on *P.* 5,162,1136,1166 xviii 305 (MAR) marginal notes on Euripides' *P.* xviii 306(MAR) *Rhesus*, *R.* cited for illustration in grammar xiv 247(CD1.5) marginal notes on *R.* xviii 311(MAR) *Supplices*, 998 1 77(L11) 650 1 97(CO 339) 966 1 340(SA100) 652 1 356(SA 549) 116 11 73(PL2.993) *S.* of Euripides vii 311(1D5) *S.* quoted vii 351 (1D6) marginal notes on *S.* of Euripides; suggested emendation in *S.* xviii 309 (MAR) *Troades*, 681,682 11 10(PL1.66, 67) marginal notes on *T.* xviii 313 (MAR) Euripus, what resting place in this *E.* viii 151(2D) Europe, Fairfax, whose name in arms through *E.* rings 1 64(S15.1) task of which all *E.* talks 1 68(S22.12) where *E.* is parted from Asian land 1 250(QN171) Xerxes joined *E.* with Asia 11 315(PL10. 310) on *E.* thence 11 360(PL11.405) Alcuin and Wyclif opened eyes of *E.* iii 377(Dp) Goths, Lombards and Franks

EUROPE

overran most of E. iv 219(T) Wyclif, first preacher of reformation to E. iv 222 (T) England proclaimed reformation to E. iv 340(AR) constitutions of Christian empires in E. v 10(TE) how can any king in E. maintain v 13(TE) most learned Knox knew in E. v 29(TE) if nations are not barbarously ungrateful vi 43(Hd) Paul's trade enabled him to preach throughout E. vi 80(H) English will be common laughter of E. vi 118(W) libel vs whole reformed church over E. vi 162(N) Ottoman forces drawn from E. suppressed by Poles vi 278(LP) surrounded by listening E. viii 13(2D) Lucius, first king in E. to receive Christianity x 82(B2) Sacæ came into E. with a flood of other nations x 114(B3) Arthur said to have expelled Saracens, then not known in E. x 131(B3) Canute famous through E. x 280(B6) Moscovy the most northern part of E. accounted civil x 327(HMp) arts perished from E. for several centuries; results xii 259 (PO7) Geneva and allied cities first of all E. to recover liberty after deluge of barbarous tyrants xiii 119(SL40) could have trebled money in E. lost through Dutch in East Indies xiii 137(SL43a) frequently think what the posture of all E. is in regard to religion xiii 241(SL75) how miserable would be condition of reformed churches all over E. xiii 243(SL75) anxiety over religious troubles in E. xiii 285(SL87) Danzig, fit to compare with most noble cities of E. in industry, art and sciences xiii 297(SL90) victory over Spain contributes to peace of whole E. xiii 423(SL133) in what wars E. has been burning xiii 467(SL151) plant again Gospel in those parts of E. xiii 504 (SL164) chief defender in E. of Christendom xiii 505(SL164) Spaniards consider great injury even in E. xiii 513(DS) kind of peace and commerce in E. xiii 519(DS) did not then interrupt commerce in E.; king of Spain interprets quarrels as extending to E. xiii 523(DS) whether we look to America or E. xiii

EUSEBIUS

531(DS) Spaniards extend hostilities to E. xiii 543(DS) modern E. where land lies uncultivated for want of men xv 149 (CD1.10) custom of most churches in E. in uncovering head in prayer xvii 93 (CD2.4) those who violate this treaty in waters of E. xviii 103(ASP) founded 2 chiefest and ancientest universities of E. xviii 137(CB) Mazarin encrimsoned plunderer of E. xviii 354(PAM) European, saints first to overcome E. kings v 306(K28) Italy and Greece civilest of E. nations x 32(B2) contrary to modern E. custom where land is often idle for want of men xv 149(CD1.10) Eurotas, Hyacinth born on E.' strand i 16 (125) Eurys, letter to Young bidden to outspeed E. i 186(EL4.39) E. makes mournful sounds i 302(ED60) ponent winds, E. and Zephir ii 329(PL10.705) Euryalus, E. and ready Nisus i 328(CE2.5) E. and Nysus in *Æn.* ix as conficent cause xi 35(LO1.4) Eurybates, beadle looked as did E. i 176 (EL2.15) Eurydice, his half regained E. i 39(L'A 150) Eurylochus, you are not E. but Elpenor vii 511(1D11) Eurnome, E., the wide-encroaching Eve ii 325(PL10.581) Eurypylus, Machaon would not have fallen by spear of E. i 234(PM24) E. gave land to Euphemus xviii 293(MAR) Eusebian, E. book of evangelic preparation iv 312(AR) Eusebius, E. relates that heresies were rife in Asia; iii.35 iii 20(R1) E. viii.1. on upholding lordship as a tyranny iii 21 (R1) E. iii.36 on unwritten traditions iii 30(R1) E. ancientest writer extant on church history; confesses in iii.4 difficulty of naming bishops iii 85(P) E. v. on St. John as priest iii 87(P) E. says that Anicetus gave Polycarpus a kind of priority iii 91(P) E. on Papias and Iranæus iii 93(P) E. cited Hegesippus iii 97(P) E. v. on martyrs iii 178(Aps)

EUSEBIUS

E. viii. on schisms III 212(CG1.6) E. not far from beginning of *History* compares Christians to Noah IV 136(T) story of Justin Martyr's which E. transcribes IV 207(T) vision recorded by E. IV 308(AR) E. says emperors supplied clergy VI 64(H) charge E. with obscenity IX 111(SD) some with less reason follow E.; attribute subduing of Orkneys to Claudius x 80(B2) E. about Dionysius' reading XVIII 136(CB) E. in trial of Biblis on custom of eating blood XVIII 146(CB) E. proves that Apostles married XVIII 147(CB) *History*, vii.7 XVIII 136(CB) v.1 XVIII 146(CB) iii.30; vi.42; vii.30 XVIII 147(CB) x.7 XVIII 163(CB) *de Vita Constant.* x 93(B2m) ii.77; apud Socrat. i. XVIII 138(CB) iv.; xxiv. XVIII 168(CB) iii.18; iii.58 XVIII 170(CB) *Prepar. Evan.* v. 18(N181) ix.22 XVIII 235(MS)

Eustace, E. earl of Boulogne, father of famous Godfrey, visits Edw. Conf.; his fracas at Dover x 292(B6) Godwin demands count E. of Edward x 293(B6) Radulf was not the son of E. x 300(B6)

Eustathius, E. bishop of Jerusalem sent to present part of cross to Volodimir II x 350(HM4) this verse cited by E. on *Iliad* ii. XVIII 277(MAR) see E. on *Iliad* v. XVIII 281(MAR) E. on *Iliad*; E. on *Iliad* xvi. XVIII 282(MAR) as E. says on *Iliad* xv.383 XVIII 285(MAR) E. cites this passage; seems to indicate that Neptune and Apollo resisted Hercules; E. on *Iliad* i.10 XVIII 287(MAR) E. on *Iliad* vi.11 XVIII 292(MAR) E. on *Iliad* v.1 XVIII 294(MAR) E. on *Iliad* v. i. XVIII 295(MAR) E. on *Odys.* v.25; E. spells name Oarion XVIII 299(MAR) perhaps E. had this passage in mind in citing Pindar on *Iliad* i.15 XVIII 303(MAR) E. on *Iliad* vii.223; viii.193 XVIII 305(MAR) Eustochium, Eusebius to nun E. IV 308(AR)

Eustratius, E. on Aristotle's first book of *Ethics* XVIII 306(MAR)

Eutropius, what E. writes of his conquering Orcades islands XVIII 256(TB) x 80

EVANGELIC

(B2m) x 89(B2m) x 90(B2m) x 92(B2m) ix.p.91 XVIII 257(TB)

Eutychus, E. a Greek magistrate of Rome III 43(R2)

Evagrius, E. declares that Leo was given pre-eminence III 84(P) *Hist. Eccles.* iii. 39 XVIII 202(CB)

Evaluation, wise and true e. of himself III 262(CG2.3)

Evander, gracious seat of E. I 284(AS28)

Evangel, heavenly ministry of the E. III 251(CG2.3)

Evangelic, England blew first e. trumpet III 5(R1) glorious e. ministry III 57(R2) taste better pure e. manna III 91(P) heavenly structure of e. discipline III 191(CG1.2) impossibility of grounding e. government on Jewish priesthood III 199(CG1.4) Christ's e. ministry III 243(CG 2.1) pernicious contradiction in e. discipline III 253(CG2.3) stain with ignominy e. doctrine III 284(AP) unmildness of e. grace shall turn servant III 452(D2.7) must compare words with general analogy of e. doctrine III 491(D2.19) Spanheim, a writer of e. doubts IV 183(T) to this e. precept of famous difficulty IV 189(T) turn not this e. permission into legal and yet illegal command IV 191(T) not being command might be e. counsel IV 195(T) for some e. reasons IV 197(T) Apostle discusses scruple with e. reason IV 198(T) with discharge of e. duty IV 199(T) Christ in his e. precepts IV 220(T) Eusebian book of e. preparation IV 312(AR) king sworn to e. truth V 159(K9) e. presbytery V 232(K17) what e. religion is VI 21(CP) right of Christian and e. liberty VI 39(CP) in first e. times ministers distinguished only by spiritual knowledge VI 98(H) if they intend to reform to e. rules VI 113(W) force rather than e. persuasion x 322(Bd) consulting our own interest as well as that of whole e. communion XIII 119(SL40) out of most e. affection XIII 121(SL40) to e. cities of Switzerland; fortitude in defence of e. faith XIII 201(SL62) if love is end of

EVANGELIC

Mosaic commandment, much more is it end of e. xvi 145(CD1.27)

Evangelical, duties of e. grace iii 3(R1) e. precepts forbid meddling by clergy in civil affairs [*Luke* ix.25; *John* viii.23; xii. 31; xiv.30] iii 40(R2) what is e. in our polity iii 64(R2) e. use of sacred censure iii 71(R2) true e. jurisdiction or discipline iii 158(A13) Paul removes doubt by e. reason iii 407(D1.8) cannot countermand e. charge from God iii 414(D1.8) most e. precepts given in proverbs iv 136(T) as very words of his e. invitations declare vi 27(CP) verity and freedom that is e. vi 29(CP) ill our condition changed from legal to e. vi 32(CP) Paul resolved thus of e. liberty vii 145(1 D3) deeds of that age you call most e. vii 259(1D4) you and Salmasius renagades from e. church of Geneva viii 149(2D) private or church contributions to poor more e. x 161(B4) that part of e. scriptures then written xiv 23(CD1.1) Luther vs spreading e. faith by sedition xviii 216(CB)

Evangelically, while we neglected what we might do e. v 196(K12)

Evangelist, Astolfo under conduct of the E. iii 27(R1) bring in Luke the E. iii 100(P) office of the great E. iii 194(CG 1.2) which the great E. was bid eat iii 230(CG2p) God directed me to forgotten writings of this faithful e. iv 17(M) E. here Hebraizes iv 178(T) easily found in more than one e. vi 62(H) understanding as E. Luke had of his Gospel vi 152(N) follow E. himself; E. is his own interpreter xiv 255(CD1.5) in his office of preaching Philip called e. xvi 289(CD 1.31)

Evangelists, Grotius in notes on E. iii 384(Dip) 3 E. on side of Ezra iii 408(D 1.8) Syriac translator lived in time of E. iv 146(T) oath sworn on Holy E. vii 537(1D12) Gospel announced by E. xvi 113(CD1.27) e. belong to class of extraordinary ministers xvi 239(CD1.29) writings of E. called holy scriptures; canonical writings of E. xvi 249(CD1.30)

EVE

Evangelize, Apostles, whom he sends to e. ii 396(PL12.499)

Evanges, close the day's work with E. iv 284(E)

Evans, Thomas, E. master of ship Scipio complains of seizure of ship with cargo xiii 273(SL84)

Evasion, what e. bear him safe ii 52(PL2. 411) any slight e. will content them iii 462(D2.9) e. that it was judicial law iv 140(T) this e. will not help here iv 159(T) to distinguish tyrant as foreign is a weak e. v 21(TE)

Evasions, by e. thy crime uncoverest more i 367(SA842) all my e. vain ii 334(PL 10.829) Vertumnian distinctions and e. iv 183(T) frivolous e. of Presbyterians v 33(TE) what e. in matters more unknown v 103(K3) old circulating dance of his shifts and e. v 257(K22)

Eve, deceived the mother of mankind ii 9(PL1.36) nor had they yet among the sons of E. ii 21(PL1.364) description of E. ii 116-117(PL4.288-311) fairest of her daughters E. ii 118(PL4.324) to first of women, E. ii 121(PL4.409) thus E. replied ii 122(PL4.440) return, fair E. ii 123(PL4.481) Adam thus to E. ii 128(PL4.610) E. with perfect beauty adorned ii 129(PL4.634) accomplished E. ii 130(PL4.660) espoused E. decked first her nuptial bed ii 131(PL4.710) nor E. the rites refused ii 133(PL4.742) close at the ear of E. ii 135(PL4.800) unwakened E. with tresses discomposed ii 144(PL 5.9) why sleep'st thou, E. ii 145(PL5. 38) fair angelic E. ii 146(PL5.74) thus E. her night related ii 147(PL5.93) and E. within ii 154(PL5.303) haste hither, E. ii 155(PL5.308) to whom thus E. ii 155(PL5.321) but E. undecked ii 157(PL5.379) blest Mary, 2. E. ii 157(PL5. 387) at table E. ministered naked ii 159(PL5.443) he with his consorted E. the story heard ii 213(PL7.50) E. with lowliness majestic ii 237(PL8.40) joy thou in thy fair E. ii 241(PL8.172) creation of E. ii 252(PL8.465ff) her innocence, modesty, virtue, conscience of worth ii

253(PL8.501) E. proposes to divide their labors II 268(PL9.204) sole E., associate sole; to me beyond compare II 268(PL9.227) virgin majesty of E. II 270(PL9.270) E. resents Adam's implication of weakness II 270(PL9.279) daughter of God and man, immortal E. II 270(PL9.291) E. who thought less attributed II 271(PL9.319) E. persisted, yet submit; E. last replied II 273(PL9.376) E. departs for work alone II 274(PL9.386) O much deceived, hapless E. II 274(PL9.404) wished his hap might find E. separate II 275(PL9.422) E. separate he spies II 275(PL9.424) hand of E. II 276(PL9.438) this sweet recess of E. II 276(PL9.456) toward E. addressed his way II 278(PL9.495) curled many a wanton wreath in sight of E. II 278(PL9.517) turned the eye of E. II 279(PL9.528) E. tempted by Satan II 279(PL9.532) into heart of E. his words II 280(PL9.550) resplendent E. II 280(PL9.568) E. yet more amazed II 282(PL9.613) lead then, said E. II 282(PL9.631) into fraud led E., our credulous mother II 283(PL9.644) E. yet sinless II 283(PL9.659) E. intent on taste II 288(PL9.785) Adam wedded to another E. II 289(PL9.828) E. with countenance blithe II 292(PL9.886) trespass done by E. II 292(PL9.889) garland wreathed for E. down dropped II 292(PL9.892) should God create another E. II 292(PL9.911) his words to E. he turned; bold deed, adventurous E. II 293(PL9.920) thus E. to him replied II 294(PL9.960) nor E. to iterate II 296(PL9.1005) on E. began to cast lascivious eyes II 296(PL9.1013) Adam began to move E. to dalliance; E., now I see II 296(PL9.1016) amorous intent, well understood of E. II 297(PL9.1036) Adam not less than E. abashed II 298(PL9.1065) O E., in evil hour II 298(PL9.1067) Adam speech intermitted thus to E. renewed II 300(PL9.1133) moved with touch of blame thus E. II 301(PL9.1143) ingrateful E. II 301(PL9.1164) how Satan in serpent had perverted E. II 304(PL10.3)

with him E. more loath II 308(PL10.109) he thus to E. in few II 310(PL10.157) to whom sad E. II 310(PL10.159) Mary, 2. E. II 311(PL10.183) E. judged by Son II 311(PL10.193) Satan after E. seduced II 316(PL10.332) saw his guileful act by E. unweeting II 316(PL10.335) fruit, bait of E. II 324(PL10.551) Eurynome, the wide-encroaching E. II 325(PL10.582) when sad E. beheld II 335(PL10.863) E. not so repulsed, pleads with Adam II 337(PL10.909) E. recovering heart II 339(PL10.966) Adam replies to E. on seeking death; E., thy contempt II 340(PL10.1012) nor E. felt less remorse II 343(PL10.1097) first matron E. II 350(PL11.136) to E. his welcome words renewed; E. easily may faith II 350(PL11.141) hail to thee, E., mother of mankind II 351(PL11.159) to whom E. with sad demeanor II 351(PL11.162) so wished much humbled E. II 352(PL11.181) Adam to E. thus spake; O E., some further change II 352(PL11.192) who to E., while visitant approached, spake II 353(PL11.224) E. now expect great tidings II 353(PL11.226) E., who unseen had heard, with audible lament II 355(PL11.265) lament not E. but patiently resign II 356(PL11.287) let E. sleep below; I have drenched her eyes II 358(PL11.367) inabstinence of E. II 362(PL11.476) inductive to sin of E. II 364(PL11.519) go, waken E. II 400(PL12.594) where E. lay sleeping II 400(PL12.607) E. ready to go with Adam II 400(PL12.615) so spake our mother E. II 401(PL12.624) Adam and facile consort E. II 407(PR1.51) wound inflicted by seed of E. II 407(PR1.54) lest confidence of success with E. II 429(PR2.141) crude apple that diverted E. II 436(PR2.349) Satan's rhetoric that won on E.; E. was E. II 459(PR4.5) Satan's attempt bolder than that on E. II 465(PR4.180) Irenæus on Mary and E. III 94(P) love Adam expressed to E. IV 26(Mnm) E. given to Adam on account of loneliness IV 83(T) how Adam received new

EVE

associate; nearer alliance between Adam and E. iv 91(T) moral and relative causes of E.'s creation iv 95(T) as things began to Adam and E. iv 170(T) Adam and E. with serpent in proposed tragedy xviii 228(MS) E. fallen; Adam and E. driven from Paradise xviii 230(MS) Gabriel relates creation of E.; E. having been seduced; appears confusedly, covered with leaves; Adam and E. accuse each other; Adam lays blame on E. xviii 231(MS)

Evelinus, nephew of Cassibelan slain by E. x 49(B2)

Even, gray-hooded e. i 92(CO187) sweet approach of e. or morn ii 79(PL3.42) the first day e. and morn ii 220(PL7.252) so e. and morning chorus sung the 2. day ii 221(PL7.274) so e. and morn recorded the 3. day ii 223(PL7.338) e. and morn accomplished the 6. day ii 231(PL7.550) Evening, when e. gray doth rise i 74(ARC 54) stars that usher e. rose ii 119(PL4.355) now came still e. on ii 127(PL 4.598) sweet the coming on of grateful e. ii 129(PL4.647) nor grateful e. mild ii 129(PL4.654) course to finish by morrow e. ii 130(PL4.662) this e. from the sun's decline ii 134(PL4.792) till e. rise ii 157(PL5.376) sun at e. sups with ocean ii 159(PL5.425) e. now approached; we have also our e. ii 166(PL5.627) when first e. was, and when first morn ii 220(PL7.260) glad e. and glad morn crowned 4. day ii 225(PL7.386) e. and morn solemnized the 5. day ii 227(PL7.448) with e. harps and matin ii 227(PL 7.450) usher in the e. cool ii 308(PL10.95) returned from field at eve ii 416(PR1.318) where stars may be seen e. and morning iv 338(AR)

Evening Star, E. S. in proposed tragedy xviii 229(MS)

Evensong, limited draught of matin and e. drench iii 127(A2) reproaches would have been my e. iii 233(CG2p)

Event, so in the sad e. too much concerned i 392(SA1551) the e. is feared ii 40(PL2.82) judging e. by success; judg-

EVIL

ing e. by its cause viii 185(2D) common people judge by e. xviii 182(CB)

Events, far e. full wisely could presage i 21(V70) now ponders all e. [i Sam. ii.3] ii 142(PL4.1001) from like beginnings fear like e. iii 59(R2) e. happened to me from above viii 5(2D) good e. oft rise from evil occasions x 364(HM5) e. dependent upon human will harmonize with decrees of God; to God issue of e. not uncertain xiv 75(CD1.3)

Ever-begotten, invocation to Christ, the e. light iii 146(A4)

Everlasting, translation of Hebrew word for e. xiv 307(CD1.5)

Eversco, emperor of Russia, lord of E. xiii 301(SL91)

Evidence, illustrious e. ii 294(PL9.962) by all e. of argument iii 81(P) he gives in e. iii 299(AP) recite obscene e. iii 502(D2.21) Bucer's powerful e. prevailed so far iv 10(M) shall prove with good e. iv 66(T) with same e. I argue iv 204(T) denies with imprecations but no solid e. v 190(K12) e. witnessing vs Vlaccus viii 41(2D) think this not trifling e. ix 15(SD) denial vs all this e. ix 23(SD) noon-day clearness of e. ix 37(SD)

Evil, all things ill are but as slavish officers of vengeance i 93(CO216) e. back recoils; mixes not with goodness; self-fed, self-consumed i 107(CO592-6) just and unjust come to e. end i 362(SA704) fact more e. drew i 363(SA736) bid go with e. omen i 371(SA967) this e. on the Philistines is fallen i 391(SA1523) e. news rides post, while good news baits i 392(SA1538) lest e. tidings i 393(SA 1567) out of our e. seek to bring forth good ii 14(PL1.163) out of good still to find means of e. ii 14(PL1.165) while he sought e. to others ii 16(PL1.216) Egypt's e. day ii 20(PL1.339) e. plight in which they were ii 20(PL1.335) thrive under e. ii 47(PL2.261) of good and e. much they argued ii 58(PL2.562) universe of death created e., for e. only good ii 60(PL2.623) hypocrisy only e.

EVIL

that walks invisible II 101 (PL3.683) goodness thinks no ill where no ill seems II 102 (PL3.688) e. be thou my good II 110 (PL4.110) no e. thing approach II 126 (PL4.563) who knowest only good, but e. hast not tried II 138 (PL4.896) Satan to do no more than God permits II 142 (PL4.1009) dream of e. sprung, yet e. whence; e. in thee can harbor none II 147 (PL5.98) e. may come and go into mind of God or man II 148 (PL5.117) if night have gathered aught of e. II 151 (PL5.207) ere e. intercept thy flight II 175 (PL5.871) author of e. II 187 (PL6.262) e. thy offspring go with thee to the place of e. hell II 187 (PL6.275) strife thou callest e. II 188 (PL6.289) to such e. brought by sin of disobedience II 192 (PL6.395) of e. so small as easy think the remedy II 193 (PL6.437) from which e. ruin must needs ensue II 194 (PL6.455) though fallen on e. days, on e. days though fallen and e. tongues II 212 (PL7.25) e. soon driven back redounded as a flood II 213 (PL7.56) good out of e. to create II 218 (PL7.188) tasted, works knowledge of good and e. II 231 (PL7.543) his e. thou usest; thence createst more good II 233 (PL7.615) knowledge of good and ill II 247 (PL8.324) e. one abstracted stood from his own e. II 276 (PL9.463) some e. spirit attends II 283 (PL9.638) knowledge of good and e.; of e., if what is e. be real, why not known, since easier shunned II 285 (PL9.697) as gods knowing both good and e. II 285 (PL9.709) knowledge of good and e. in this tree II 286 (PL9.723) knowledge of good and e. II 287 (PL9.752) under this ignorance of good and e. II 288 (PL9.774) her rash hand in e. hour II 288 (PL9.780) nor to e. unknown opening the way II 291 (PL9.864) in e. hour II 298 (PL9.1067) find we know both good and e.; e. got II 298 (PL9.1072) whence e. store II 298 (PL9.1078) thought no e. durst attack thee II 302 (PL9.1180) if e. thence ensue II 302 (PL9.1185) in e. strait this day II

EVIL

309 (PL10.125) feeling e. brought by me II 330 (PL10.734) which to his e. conscience II 334 (PL10.849) no sudden but a slow-paced e. II 339 (PL10.963) man is become to know both good and e. II 348 (PL11.85) knowledge of e. got; happier to have known good by itself, e. not at all II 348 (PL11.87) to e. turn my obvious breast II 359 (PL11.373) borne my part of e. only II 373 (PL11.765) what shall befall, e. he may be sure II 373 (PL11.772) he the future e. shall feel II 373 (PL11.774) regardless whether good or e. fame II 380 (PL12.47) all this good of e. shall produce, and e. turn to good II 395 (PL12.470) with good overcoming e. II 399 (PL12.566) no knowledge works, at least of e. II 437 (PR2.371) rather than aggravate my e. state II 450 (PR3.218) thou appearest that e. one II 466 (PR4.194) nor from list to speak e. III 10 (R1) ought to hasten from e. like a torrent III 66 (R2) take good we light on in fathers to oppose e. other men seek from them III 101 (P) be far from readiness to speak e. III 105 (Ap) avoid deceitful and close couched e. of flattery; free writing gives insight to every lurking e. III 113 (A1) ruddy color that arises from e. causes III 117 (A1) liturgy is e.; since e., cannot be lawfully used III 133 (A2) compulsive power to restrain from being e. III 165 (A13) let no man carry such narrow or e. eyes III 167 (A13) raise an e. report III 214 (CG1.6) know what is e. and miserable III 229 (CG2p) punishment as an e.; all censure not properly an e. III 254 (CG2.3) not praiseworthy to do e.; open eyes to higher consideration of good and e. III 255 (CG2.3) touches not cause of e.; nor hectic disposition to e.; magistrate content with restraint of e. doing III 256 (CG2.3) refraining from e. before others III 260 (CG2.3) minister fights 2 heads of e., ignorance and malice III 264 (CG2.3) patient feeding on e. juice III 265 (CG2.3) prelaty not kind of e. that has good III 276 (CG2c) with ruin on heads of his e. counsellors III 277

EVIL

(CG2c) vs rancor of an e. tongue III 282(AP) kind of justice among them who do e.; e. is written of those who would be prelates III 310(AP) Christ illustrates best things by most e. III 311 (AP) how I have culled out e. actions of Remonstrant; an accessory to all e. committed by them III 324(AP) by show of good upholding e. III 325(AP) e., e. would be your reward III 327(AP) e. which assaulted younger years by temptation of riches III 335(AP) occasion taken of e. III 361(AP) through chance of good or e. report III 369(Dp) crew in Gospel whose e. eye III 373(Dp) while e. of divorce lies unregarded; able to define good and e. III 375(Dp) our own hearts are e. III 381(D1p) vs e. of solitary life III 382(D1p) sufferance from some accident result of e. III 388(D1.1) man shut up incurably under worse e. by an easy mistake; ordinance given to remedy less e. III 392(D1.2) some e. angel has drawn 2 unfit persons together III 418(D 1.10) folly to combat invincible causes with e. upon e. III 419(D1.10) doing foul e. for uncertain good III 432(D2.2) that God should enact license of e. III 437 (D2.3) if it be e.; warranting, protecting, doing e.; such an e. as the reprobate lawgiver did III 439(D2.3) must be either to good or e. of man; nor to the e. of man can a dispense be given III 444 (D2.4) neither quails nor kings e. in themselves III 448(D2.5) doing e. that good may come; Medea did not approve own e. doings III 464(D2.11) a peaceful divorce is less e.; justified him in choosing less e. III 480(D2.16) e. of natural hatred in matrimony III 485(D2.17) hap to be ill-engaged in this contracted e. III 496(D2.20) law forbidding divorce multiplies e. III 581(Dn) joined in good or e. report IV 19(M) ignorance and illiterate presumption will prove hectic e. of age IV 70(T) unless Gospel suffer e. to control good IV 80(T) intimate quality of good or e. in every soul IV 98(T) all custom is e. or not e.; if e., end of law

EVIL

is to abolish e. customs IV 111(T) when staying is exposed to all e. IV 117(T) assist nature in disappropriating that e. which continuing proper becomes destructive IV 120(T) prohibition of divorce causes endless aggravation of e. IV 128(T) so far e. as it never could be judicial; act of divorce conversant in good and e. IV 141(T) divorce in itself no e. thing IV 145(T) to remove e. of being alone IV 150(T) fault to bring e. report on Jews IV 154(T) doing e. that good may abound; to permit e. is not to do e.; but it is in most eminent manner to do e. IV 156(T) so long as less good is far enough from altogether e. IV 158(T) e. must not be done for good; only e. can come out of e.; e. of permitting sin will eat out good of limiting IV 160(T) hardness also means stubborn resolution to do e. IV 166(T) marriage not allowed only to avoid e.; permitted not divorce by law as an e.; permitted by accident e. vs law IV 168(T) when man and woman became intolerable e. to each other; law permitted alienating of that e.; if absence of outward good be not so bad as presence of close e.; righteous that law should sever us from intimate e. IV 170(T) flies e. greater than which cannot befall IV 176 (T) to free us e. distant and not from inmate and bosom e. argues IV 205(T) law vs divorce multiplies e. IV 269(C) contemplate moral good and e. IV 284 (E) knowledge whether good or e.; some books good, some e. IV 308(AR) best books to naughty mind applicable to e. IV 309(AR) good and e. grow almost inseparable; knowledge of good involved with knowledge of e.; from one apple tasted knowledge of good and e. as twins cleaving together IV 310(AR) knowing good by e.; forbear without knowledge of e.; youngling in contemplation of e. IV 311(AR) e. manners are as perfectly learned without books; e. doctrine not with books can propagate IV 314(AR) who shall forbid all e. company; ordain wisely as in this world of e. IV 318(AR)

EVIL

if every action which is good or e. were under prescription iv 319(AR) things working to good and e. iv 320(AR) his drift not being known to be e. iv 324(AR) that e. vs faith or manners no law can permit iv 349(AR) e. in church by licensing iv 352(AR) only powers not to be resisted were those who punished good, rewarded e. v 6(TE) execute wrath of God upon e. doers v 7(TE) as far as for punishment of e. doers v 16(TE) magistrates that are terror to e. v 17(TE) not look with e. and prejudicial eye v 31(TE) e. counsellors of king v 37(TE) fomented all the e. befallen king v 43(TE) accused his e. government v 65(Kp) liberty to speak all e. of Parliament; guilt not imputed to e. counsellors v 66(Kp) vs king's e. government; sudden reputation for goodness won by multiplying e. v 70(Kp) king justifies most apparent of his e. doings v 72(Kp) e. government v 82(K1) Strafford's e. counsel v 94(K2) vex like an e. spirit v 96(K2) e. and injurious reign v 108(K4) removal of e. counsellors v 126(K6) justifying own cause though never so e. v 145(K8) not through e. counsels of some men v 154(K9) other of his e. counsellors v 165(K10) e. counsel within himself sufficient v 166(K10) king would have only excrescencies of e. pruned away v 182(K11) conscience from grounds of good and e. v 190(K12) in act of doing e. men consider not event of e. doing v 194(K12) covenant binds to reformation of what is e. v 211(K14) hearken- ing to e. counsellors; what their civility laid upon e. counsellors; event of those e. counsels v 217(K15) not speak e. of dignities that are just; refute e. speaking with good deeds; speak e. of who in dignities do e. v 219(K15) e. that before slept came upon Pharaoh v 226(K17) synods no redress of e.; rather increase of e. v 248(K20) e. doings of some be no excuse to delay v 249(K20) how readily king can return good for e. v 255(K21) king grown most e. counsellor of all v

EVIL

260(K24) king interprets every e. be- falling Parliament or city v 272(K26) re- tirement in good or e. days v 278(K27) stifling and obstructing e. v 288(K27) thought then king overruled by e. coun- sellors v 302(K28) only prosecute his e. instruments; will invite to his court all e. counsellors; when kings as liable to pun- ishment as e. counsellors v 303(K28) who would be king's readiest agents in e. v 304(K28) usual word to signify e. speaking; heresy is no word of e. note vi 11(CP) heresy reckoned among e. works; as if magistrate were to punish all e. works vi 15(CP) civil laws as they deter e.; must know first who does e.; the heretic does e., they say; not punishable unless he do e. vs civil law vi 16(CP) bears sword to e. vi 17(CP) magistrates forcing to do e. vi 34(CP) hire, other e. so mischievous in religion vi 47(H) hire not word of e. note vi 48(H) do what we can to make e. less dangerous vi 50(H) special fees for clergy of such e. note that vi 70(H) held to endow churches an e. thing vi 81(H) though given for good or e. of commonwealth vi 82(H) if king be bad can do more e. than millions of other men vi 121(W) long digression of e. and reproachful language vi 248(O) speaking e. of dig- nities vi 259(O) not that you have royal right to live an e. life; but that other, to die e. death vii 75(1D2) he punishes malefactors that persist in e. vii 83(1D2) were not royal government an e. vii 123(1D2) either God gave Israel king as e. vii 125(1D2) else that right of kings was e. thing vii 135(1D2) impossible that e. thing disordered is also ordered vii 171(1D3) avoiding e. sent by God; e. in state sent by God vii 181(1D3) kings go unpunished for e. deeds vii 275(1D5) you had not got this gold-itch or king's e. vii 285(1D5) praise to be e. spoken by you vii 341(1D5) under des- potism of one man, often e. man vii 381(1D7) e. within reflected in person of More viii 63(2D) blindness not to be

EVIL

considered an e. viii 67(2D) purchasing greater good with less e.; many purchased less good with greater e. viii 69(2D) Cromwell's army a terror to the e. viii 217(2D) reason to deplore your e. destiny ix 43(SD) new preacher with e. fortune ix 77(SD) see to it their goodness ends not in e. ix 217(SD) Gildas accuses Britons of embracing e. for good; British priests incompetent judges of what is good or e. x 111(B3) to remove present e. pull greater e. on; as if variety and change in e. were acceptable; kind of refuge from one e. to another x 114(B3) by e. example x 134(B3) clergy so laborious in e. doing x 135(B3) Eadbald vexed with e. spirit x 151(B4) possessed of e. spirit x 177(B4) Harold a hater of all e. doers x 307(B6) God's severity often exempts not good men from sharing e. days with bad x 316(B6) good events oft rise from e. occasions x 364(HM5) fate or decree of God forces none to e. xi 49(LO1.5) avoidance of e. has nature of good; when wicked affection impels toward apparent good xi 65(LO1.8) e. works and good works; e. works entirely e. xi 163(LO1.18) with you providing remedy for the e. xii 209(PO6) what more e. than ignorance xii 285(PO7) some e. power, name unknown presided over world xiv 27(CD 1.2) unmeet and incredible that e. should prevail over good and be the true, supreme power xiv 29(CD1.2) when God saw that people of Nineveh had turned from e. way xiv 69(CD1.3) idea of that e. event, the fall xiv 79(CD1.3) not necessitating e. consequences, but leaving them contingent xiv 81(CD1.3) lest e. spirits and e. men be freed from blame xiv 85(CD1.3) original matter not to be looked upon as e. xv 23(CD1.7) God does not create e.; he permits and he punishes with e.; God governs temporal e. xv 67(CD1.8) God cannot be doer of e.; out of e. he produces good xv 69(CD 1.8) that author of the e. may be punished for former transgression xv 77(CD

EVILS

1.8) on God's converting e. into good xv 79(CD1.8) result of fall was that we know good only by e.; called tree of good and e. from event; we know e. and only know good by e.; virtue is chiefly exercised by e. xv 115(CD1.10) some e. genius forms such unions xv 157(CD1.10) wife vs whom he had brought e. report xv 169(CD1.10) that e. concupiscence xv 195(CD1.11) e. is irregularity, is deviation from the line of right xv 199(CD 1.11) if God incline will to moral good or e. xv 213(CD1.12) endurance of good or e. subsequent to this life is deferred till last judgment xv 341(CD1.16) departure from e. is a step in repentance xv 385(CD1.19) hostility of heretics originates either in own e. disposition xvi 313(CD1.31) our first parents sought knowledge of good and e. contrary to command of God xvii 33(CD2.2) e. conscience or consciousness of e. xvii 43(CD2.2) e. thoughts contrary to sincerity xvii 45(CD2.2) not render us less earnest in deprecating e. xvii 101(CD 2.4) devote himself to prayer to deprecate some e. xvii 105(CD2.4) virtues exercised in resistance to e.; or endurance of e.; fortitude seen in repelling e.; or regarding approach of e. with equanimity xvii 247(CD2.10) God gives us example of not rendering e. for e. xvii 257(CD2.11) e. surmising is opposed to candor xvii 311(CD2.13) e. speaking opposed to candor xvii 313(CD2.13) on moral e.; much good can be mixed with moral e.; why does God permit e.; virtue attested by e., illuminated and trained xviii 128(CB) by shunning things e. xviii 129(CB) slothful but nothing remarkably e. xviii 141(CB) e. custom of seizing all shipwrecks xviii 218(CB)

Evildoer, some right to save e. vii 545(1D12)

Evil-doing, than forcible hindrance of e. iv 320(AR)

Evils, to cast the fashion of uncertain e. i 98(CO359) not exempt from worst of

EVILS

e., pains and wrongs 1 340(SA105) how many e. have enclosed me round 1 344 (SA194) nothing of all these e. hath befallen me 1 350(SA374) hopeless are all my e. 1 360(SA648) these e. I deserve and more 1 378(SA1169) compose our present e. 11 48(PL2.281) pain is worst of e. 11 194(PL6.463) shame the last of e. 11 298(PL9.1079) end, as in our e. 11 339(PL10.978) remedy or cure to e. 11 343(PL10.1080) with cause for e. passed 11 400(PL12.604) other present e. removal of prelacy will destroy 111 63 (R2) prelacy has no good in it, as many kinds of e. have 111 276(CG2c) man occasion of own miseries in most e. he imputes to God 111 380(D1pt) man's nature would find release from e. 111 380 (D1p) mercy of Mosaic law vs such e. 111 392(D1.2) divers e. of ill marriages shall here be set forth 111 395(D 1.3) of e. the first and greatest is rash imputation set on God and his laws 111 396(D1.4) God sends remedies as well as e.; must strive to remedy our e.; accessory to own e. 111 495(D2.20) God allows us to remedy those e. 111 496(D 2.20) law vs divorce multiplies e. 111 501(D2.21) vs which e. nothing can more besem religion of church than to consider 111 510(D2.22) all e. of unhappy marriage redound on children 111 128(T) has all e. following name of dispensation 111 162(T) e. of prelacy formerly distributed; e. now light wholly upon learning 111 331(AR) binds not people to sufferance of e. which they can remove 111 47(TE) had more reason to suspect those e. 111 195(K12) e. which king foretold 111 233(K17) warned by king's example from like e. 111 246(K19) king hated reformation as worst of e. 111 281(K27) no better remedy to these e.; e. otherwise incurable 111 84(H) give you my apprehension of present e. 111 101 (LF) e. now grown more dangerous and extreme; not to be remedied with complaints 111 104(LF) assigning infallibility and omnipotence to man cause of

EXACTIONS

all e. in church and state 111 211(1D3) nature teaches of 2 e. to choose less 111 283 (1D5) boded all e. to Nero's enemies 111 343(1D5) would be first to feel e. of a broken peace 111 231(2D) to heaps of these e. added schisms 111 107(B3) unacquainted with past e. 111 133(B3) Dunstan foretold great e. to come 111 251(B6) e. shall come sooner 111 252(B6) to e. of Danes, sea passed its bounds 111 267(B6) in midst of e. of civil war 111 51(FE10) another source for so great e. than hell not possible 111 143(PO1) day not able to endure its light to be polluted by e. 111 145(PO1) Prometheus brought so many ills upon men 111 157(PO2) by weight of e. we have suffered 111 467 (SL151) death comprises all those e. leading to death resulting from fall 111 203(CD1.12) sin itself the heaviest of all e. 111 209(CD1.12) hold as e. to be abated or regulated by law; law cannot tolerate smallest moral e. 111 39(CD2.2) by patience we bear e. with equanimity 111 67(CD2.3) hypocritical patience that inflicts e. upon self 111 253(CD2. 10) like to fall into e. incurable 111 7 (PRO) mask of all e. of this life and world 111 232(MS)
 Evil-speaker, More an e. 111 31(2D)
 Evil-speaking, Crantz from headlong lust of e. 111 59(SD)
 Evolution, Raphael's exposition of e. 111 160(PL5.469ff)
 Ewe, as a strayed e. 111 104(CO502) than teats of e. or goat 111 281(PL9.582) in quest of stray e. 111 416(PRI.315) like Phrygian Alexander you have forsaken own e. 111 93(SD)
 Ewes, skip like rams amongst their e. 111 12(PS114.12) fleecy flock, e. 111 368(PL 11.649)
 Ex, Danes return from Normandy to land in river E. 111 256(B6)
 Exacters, new exactions and e. 111 165(K10)
 Exaction, e. not found out to be punished 111 153(K9) eats bread of violence and e. 111 87(H)
 Exactions, we should have heard of Con-

EXACTIONS

stantine's cruel e. iii 23(R1) new e. and exacters v 165(K10) I omit their violent and irreligious e. vi 67(H) Agricola takes off e. x 73(B2) Stow on unjust e. xviii 201(CB) moderation in e. gains more xviii 203(CB) e. devised by Wolsey xviii 204(CB)

Exactness, e. not received, though more than ordinary iv 71(T)

Exactor, Henry III a shameless e. xviii 204(CB)

Exactors, e. punished by Henry VIII xviii 201(CB)

Exalt, bent rather to e. our happy state ii 173(PL5.824)

Exaltation, wondering at this high e. ii 147(PL5.90) this I account my e. ii 203(PL6.727) Mary's e. to afflictions high ii 427(PR2.92) just trial ere I merit my e. ii 449(PR3.197) king far easier corruptible by e. vi 137(W) as well as Christ's state of e. xv 303(CD1.16) both natures participate in Christ's e. xv 315(CD1.16) of Christ's e. xv 331(CD1.16)

Examinant, magistrate's e. committees vi 83(H)

Examination, strict and serious e. of would be ministers iii 127(A2) God saw with what e. of self I wrote iv 11(M) whom committees of e. find conformable vi 96(H) More fearing, if e. should proceed ix 209(SD) question involves preconceived opinions; question usually dismissed without e. xv 219(CD1.13)

Examinations, letters and e. of Percy v 94(K2) another full volume of e. to be set out speedily v 193(K12)

Examine, day wherein to e. our knowledge of God iii 53(R2)

Examined, to utmost of my power I have often e. myself viii 67(2D)

Examiner, not fit to print his mind without e. iv 324(AR)

Examining, scriptures attribute to and require of all men the ability of e. all things iii 33(R1) excuse for not giving full e. iv 70(T)

Exemplar, your affection an e. worthy to be followed by all princes xiii 293(SL88)

EXAMPLE

Example, song of praise for father an e. to far distant time i 278(ADP120) time in which drama begins and ends according to best e. i 333(SAp) the rarer thy e. stands i 343(SA166) to ages an e. i 364(SA765) I gave the e. i 366(SA822) neglect of rime to be esteemed an e. ii 6(PLv) to transgress by thy e. ii 137(PL4.881) nor number nor e. with him wrought ii 176(PL5.901) to have heard by terrible e. ii 210(PL6.910) forewarned Adam by dire e. ii 213(PL7.42) e. high ii 294(PL9.962) miserable beyond all past e. and future ii 334(PL10.840) vs e. good ii 374(PL11.809) taught this by his e. ii 399(PL12.572) though above e. high ii 413(PR1.232) savory obedience to Christ's e. iii 4(R1) undeniable e. of St. John iii 99(P) particular and daily e. iii 102(P) Christ's rule and e. in public sufferings iii 105(Ap) from e. of Christ in answering iii 106(Ap) e. of ordination does not require imparity iii 201(CG1.4) rightly consider Apostolic e. iii 219(CG1.6) we are not without e. iii 226(CG1.7) teaching through all instances of e. iii 239(CG2p) reason of lowly condition from divine e. iii 246(CG2.2) as Remonstrant has given e. iii 287(AP) by e. he has set me iii 292(AP) e. of Luther may stand for all iii 314(AP) brings e. of Job iii 320(AP) untaught them by custom and ill e.; far from being misled by single power of e. iii 336(AP) knowing precept and e. of Christ iii 361(AP) this e. has undone thee iii 363(AP) Christ gave them this e. iii 364(AP) God gave us good e. to bear us out iii 375(Dp) good of your magnanimous e. iii 376(Dp) Paul instances only one e. of mis-yoking iii 417(D1.10) countenance transgression by his own e. iii 438(D2.3) e. of usury; some other e. must be found iii 472(D2.14) Christ named adultery as one e. iii 481(D2.17) demeanors of lewd suspicion and e. iii 489(D2.18) e. of wisest commonwealths on restraining divorce by law iii 505(D2.22) nation

EXAMPLE

that aspires to be e. to all Christendom rv 17(M) Christ acts as e. in charity rv 135(T) could never bring e. from Bible rv 157(T) stricter courses than God gave e. of rv 164(T) lest Joseph make his wife a public e. rv 180(T) influence youth by his own e. rv 282(E) magistrate by this e. not appointed rv 310(AR) if of bad e. v 22(TE) to couple reason with e. v 27(TE) Presbyterians gave liveliest e. of deposing v 31(TE) derived from e. of father, James v 81(K1) Hotham to world an e. v 146(K8) vs e. of all reformation v 152(K9) so eminent an e. v 201(K12) without whose precept or e. v 221(K16) warned by his e. from like evils v 246(K19) king's hope failed him with his e. v 271(K26) dangerous e. of beginning in spirit to end in flesh vi 18(CP) think better e. in Melchisedec vi 54(H) though in e. of Abraham and Melchisedec; duly weighed not an e. vi 55(H) it seems by e. of Abram we must pay tithes to these Melchisedecs; in any literal sense from this e. vi 56(H) this e. of Abraham and Melchisedec will not afford them much authority; ministers build of late upon e. of this story; of like impertinence is e. of Jacob vi 59(H) no e. of tithes in first 300 years of church history vi 63(H) no e. in scripture to warrant clergy at marriage vi 72(H) by e. of Christ might cure sôul and body vi 81(H) e. of Abram argues nothing vi 88(H) e. of Paul declares vi 98(H) readmitting kingship vs rules of prudence and e. vi 107(LM) such an e. as kings and tyrants never had to boast of vi 123(W) left no certain precept or e. undebated vi 251(O) England left free to reform after e. of best reformed churches vi 265(O) assert justice upon king without rule or e. vi 266(O) so high e. of justice vii 23(1Dp) death of king in secret would have lost to world a good e. vii 49(1Dr) vainly try to argue us into slavery by e. of Christ vii 145(1D3) people ready to make e. of Rehoboam vii 229(1D4) you

EXAMPLE

ought to have let this e. alone vii 241(1D4) your last e. is the English vii 285(1D5) decemvirs are shining e. of power of senate vii 373(1D7) king did much mischief to subjects by his e. vii 517(1D12) e. of Chilperic used by the law for illustration vii 527(1D12) after so notable an e. of so mighty a king vii 543(1D12) English seek not to justify actions by e. of any foreigners vii 547(1D12) no e. alleged by adversary unanswered vii 551(1D12) if ye have not learned by so eminent and memorable an e. vii 555(1D12) no one has defended civil freedom in a more glorious e.; an action of e. so high and glorious vii 557(1D12) in book beyond e. scandalous viii 5(2D) I might have followed his e. viii 25(2D) not without an e. in his great Salmasius viii 29(2D) e. leading to seduction was e. of pastor viii 47(2D) not true, I am lean beyond e. viii 61(2D) purchased less good, for e., glory viii 69(2D) church should be governed by e. of brethren viii 129(2D) office of judge at king's trial almost surpassing e. viii 157(2D) if any good from our e. to neighbors viii 185(2D) e. to be dreaded by all tyrants viii 187(2D) e. of exploits of Dutch; our struggles occasioned by e. of no one viii 193(2D) if you urge injury to churches by our e. viii 197(2D) made them good and brave by his own e. viii 217(2D) remain the brightest e. for after ages viii 253(2D) turns vs you your own e. ix 91(SD) for e., laws of Solon ix 147(SD) licentious character did more mischief by his e. ix 149(SD) began to bluster about it as pernicious e. ix 169(SD) defend yourself as I now set you an e. ix 179(SD) accusation attested beyond e. ix 193(SD) so melancholy an e. of minister ix 209(SD) grounding themselves on safety of this e. ix 219(SD) demonstrate by e. ix 221(SD) whose business is to make e. of him ix 227(SD) e. taken from letters from church at Geneva ix 277(SDs) I might produce e. of retelling fabulous tales x 3(B1) Idwallo

EXAMPLE

taught by a near e. x 29(B1) detested e. of so foul a fact x 62(B2) e. of clergy should have guided x 111(B3) following e. of that age x 132(B3) clergy teaching by evil e. x 134(B3) by e. of their holy life x 144(B4) by his e. piously affected souls of old Saxons x 176(B4) by Ethelbald's e. most of peers did like adulteries x 183(B4) e. is remarkable if truth were as evident x 207(B5) be e. to others who might intend to write x 327(HMp) relation of e. to precept xi 11(LOp) e. of something conceded that something may be denied xi 109(LO1.12) e. in syllogism antecedes both parts of premises xi 397(LO2.10) e. in syllogism xi 399(LO2.10) I am instructed vs moroseness by e. of king Telephus xii 87(FE21) by e. of that most exemplary woman, your mother xii 91(FE22) by this unparalleled e. xii 209(PO6) make those criminals a severe e. of your justice xiii 51(SL18) evil e. in our republic xiii 129(SL43) encouraged by e. and success xiii 177(SL55) e. of this fact xiii 187(SL58) villanous act being of dangerous e. xiii 323(SL100) follow your e. of civility, candor, friendship xiii 387(SL119) answer to e. of prudence of predecessors xiii 443(SL139) may be illustrated by e. xiv 135(CD1.4) Luke only intended to confirm by new e. xiv 137(CD1.4) Paul shows by another e.; Paul content with this single e. xiv 159(CD1.4) tempting righteous that others may profit by e. xv 89(CD1.8) Gideon that singular e. of faith and piety xv 149(CD1.10) e. of those who slept in temple of heroes xv 241(CD1.13) those who contend Christ died only as e. xv 319(CD1.16) e. of Christ in laying hands on infants xvi 173(CD1.28) e. of Abraham of believing while yet uncircumcised xvi 181(CD1.28) after e. of our Lord; Paul commended by e. no pay to ministers xvi 293(CD1.31) after e. of some of holiest of men xvii 99(CD2.4) we bound by precepts not e. of God xvii 181(CD2.7) no e. can weaken the force

EXAMPLES

of a contrary precept xvii 189(CD2.7) Christ by e. taught us to avoid rashness xvii 251(CD2.10) taught by e. of God to overcome evil with good xvii 257(CD2.11) e. of Christian fidelity and courage xviii 135(CB) e. of Paul in reading profane writers xviii 136(CB) rare e. of faith by Anlaf's soldier xviii 143(CB) dukes taking e. from Hugh Capet xviii 195(CB) e. of judge who directs restitution xviii 224(CB) beware by Lucifer's e. of impenitence xviii 232(MS) Hardicanute dying in his cups e. to riot xviii 244(MS) Mazarin gave worst e. to ministers xviii 355(PAM)

Exampled, scarce to be e. among barbarians vi 102(LF)

Examples, of such e. add me i 347(SA290) we know by e. that reformation is not perfected at first push iii 11(R1) irrefragable instances of e. iii 87(P) Severus and Beda can remember you of e. iii 98(P) not as e. to flock iii 170(A16) e. of highest opinion iii 201(CG1.4) Alexander and Theocistus produced divers e. of teaching permitted laymen iii 258(CG2.3) e. past and present prove fidelity kings can expect from prelates iii 277(CG2c) whether e. of men who sat meekly iii 284(AP) under best e. have been prone to vice iii 336(AP) expected e. of goodness in church history iii 357(AP) not unacquainted with e. of authors iii 362(AP) plenty of e. of being mistaken in choice of wife iii 394(D1.3) directions and e. lawfully to dissolve iii 411(D1.8) e. of wisest men so mistaken iii 461(D2.9) by e. of woman taken in adultery iii 489(D2.18) e. confirm us as bad or worse than Jews were iii 509(D2.22) I abound with other like e. iv 296(AR) e. of licensing by friars iv 303(AR) not to insist on e. of Moses, Daniel and Paul iv 306(AR) some will say to both these e. v 15(TE) shall show by such e. v 19(TE) most ancient e. of deposing among British; e. chiefly Presbyterian v 27(TE) what need these e. to Presbyterians v 31(TE) lest they be

EXAMPLES

added to e. v 42(TE) among other e. we find last will of Cæsar v 67(Kp) nor want we e. of tyrants counterfeiting religion v 84(K1) e. of uxorious monarchs not far to seek v 139(K7) passing by e. between v 226(K17) e. good store of kings transgressing honor and civility v 252(K21) e. might be added for not using force in religion vi 41(CP) e. oblige not obedience to God or man vi 54(H) Waldenses from primitive e. vi 87(H) I proved conformable to best e. vi 109(LM) ants set e. of frugal, self-governing commonwealth vi 122(W) never grow old enough to use gravest e. vi 136(W) your e. of seditious men vi 162(N) preface supported by 2 e.; if canonical e. bind not, much less do apocryphal vi 259(O) sufficient to have given e. of our justice done vi 267(O) uphold right of kings by e. that ruin it vii 93(1D2) you try to renew fight by e.; let us make trial of e.; e. often make plain what laws are silent in; will begin e. with Jews vii 217(1D4) I proceed to treat you with e.; why did you promise to contend with me by e.; your e. are mere denials, no valid proofs; when we produce e. you say e. are no precedents vii 233(1D4) you think to confute us with e. of primitive Christians vii 249(1D4) I have sufficiently proved by many e. vii 263(1D4) these nations are proper e. to stand for the rest; make plain by e. what I have proved by reason vii 291(1D5) having examined Egyptians for e.; now look at Ethiopians for e. vii 297(1D5) whether we try by reason or e., in vain vii 483(1D10) English have for imitation e. of ancestors vii 547(1D12) citizens setting e. and performing deeds of valor viii 3(2D) explain by e. of illustrious orators; were I disposed to illustrate fertile subject by e. ix 85(SD) e. of wanton deeds in Bede's days x 196(B4) virtues imported from e. of best ages x 325(Bd) e. defined xi 11(LOp) special e. of the species; e. taken from poets and orators; value in teaching the arts xi 251

EXCELLENCE

(LO1.27) have Cicero and Fabius for e. xii 37(FE8) confirmation by e. xii 219(PO6) thousand e. of havoc by too much sleep xii 291(EP) justly and strenuously performed after e. of our ancestors xiii 19(SL5) if violators of leagues be not made e. to others xiii 267(SL81) not more e. of extraordinary prudence than found in Mazarin xiii 387(SL119) e. of more fresh and bleeding memory xiii 545(DS) e. of men whose holiness renders them patterns for imitation xv 147(CD1.10) many other e. of pagan piacular punishments xv 191(CD1.11) e. of repentance of unregenerate xv 359(CD1.17) 2 e. cited by James xvi 39(CD1.22) fleeing persecution confirmed by e. of Elijah, Joseph, Christ, disciples, Paul and Barnabas and the woman xvi 317(CD1.31) admonished so to act that we are e. to our neighbors; effects of virtuous e. are emulation of that virtue; of vicious e., vicious emulation xvii 13(CD2.1) where the offence of e. proceeds from no fault of ours, but malignancy of foes xvii 15(CD2.1) e. of God, angels, men justify oaths xvii 121(CD2.5) e. of virtue of zeal xvii 153(CD2.6) adduced as e. not true e. xvii 189(CD2.7) Scotch nobles by many e. maintained legality xviii 182(CB) Exarchate, leap into fair e. of Ravenna iii 59(R2) Exasperate, Paræus cannot bring article to e. judicial law iii 507(D2.22) ceased not to e. without cause iv 64(T) Excellence, in e. he shall outgo them i 22(V79) less in power and e. ii 50(PL2.350) whose e. he saw transcend ii 160(PL5.456) behold the e. in angels placed ii 200(PL6.637) of other e. not emulous ii 207(PL6.821) consider that great or bright infers not e. ii 238(PL8.91) refutes that e. thought in thee ii 340(PL10.1017) nor of less e. is writing to lay foundations of nation iii 37(R2) kind of speech rhetoricians call for e. sake iii 96(P) Cyprian's personal e. like an antidote to evils iii 117(A1) wherein con-

EXCELLENCE

sisted their e. above ordinary ministers III 156(A13) of what e. is church discipline III 189(CG1.1) power and e. of Gospel III 249(CG2.3) so much united e. meet in one globe of brightness III 337 (AP) why not imitate good in every kind of e. IX 7(SD) wit and gaiety are sovereign e. of orator IX 175(SD) infinite e. of God constitutes his true perfection XIV 61(CD1.2) vestiges of original e. XV 209(CD1.12) take throne as reward of e. XVIII 171(CB)

Excellency, subdued by e. of heavenly gifts III 92(P) pre-eminent e. of Christ's kingdom XV 299(CD1.15) consciousness of present grace and e. XVI 65(CD1.25) Excellent, I have not lost to love what I see e. II 418(PR1.381)

Exception, Christ later mentioned it as an e.; why Mark, Luke, Paul add no e. III 481(D2.17) loud e. vs law of God IV 129 (T) e. that law of God opens door to license IV 130(T)

Exceptions, those verbal e. are but light froth III 114(A1nm) e. that rise from natural equity are included silently III 481(D2.17) e. not logically deduced from a diverse kind IV 177(T) gently brooking written e. vs voted order IV 295 (AR) losing himself in multitude of e. XVI 147(CD1.27) on e. from laws XVIII 190(CB) e. allowed in human laws because of imperfection of legislator; e. have no place in divine laws; e. cannot be indulgences to do wrong; e. originating in honorable reasons are honorable; otherwise e. are unworthy to be allowed by God; see sound discussions of John Verdun at Trent on e.; says e. are only interpretation of law XVIII 191(CB)

Excess, full wrath bore for our e. I 27(CI 24) wealth upon some few with vast e. I 113(CO770) in the e. of joy II 12(PL 1.123) e. of glory obscured II 29(PL1. 593) desire to know works of God leads to no e. II 102(PL3.696) merits praise the more it seems e. II 102(PL3.698) where full measure bounds e. II 166(PL 5.640) though fruit be here to e. II 283

EXCESSIVE

(PL9.648) with tears bewailing their e. II 349(PL11.111) firmer thoughts restrained e. of tears II 363(PL11.498) when men serve ungoverned appetite II 364(PL11.517) luxuriant humors which e. has caused to abound III 255(CG2.3) snore in luxurious e. III 274(CG2c) e. cured by contrary e. III 428(D2.1t) administering one e. vs another III 429(D 2.1) sin is always an e.; if sin square with law it ceases to be e. IV 159(T) wise physician administering one e. vs another IV 259(C) would prove speech of Christ not used in e. vs Pharisees IV 260(C) from e. of which people thought king sick V 279(K27) hire wrong only in e. VI 48(H) see not only e. of hire in wealthiest times VI 50(H) king far easier corruptible by e. of power and exaltation VI 137(W) ministers of court e. VI 138 (W) when Nebuchadnezzar grew proud beyond e. VII 299(1D5) what in e. worth relating; king lived in e. VII 515(1D12) people suspecting Parliament of e. of lenity VIII 149(2D) banish e. even from your families VIII 241(2D) sunk in royalist e. VIII 245(2D) Moscovites follow Greek church with e. of superstition X 339(HM1) e. and defect in definition of greater XI 169(LO1.19) no e. in piety and charity possible XVII 17(CD2.1) we must be careful not to interdict ourselves or others from things God intended for our use XVII 111(CD2.4) e. of anger is irascibility XVII 209(CD2.8) e. of humanity makes provision for idle and undeserving XVII 265(CD2.11) e. in gluttony and feasting XVIII 132(CB)

Excessive, e. devotion of Helena and Constantine III 24(R1) without strong drink of e. desires III 276(CG2c) brings into e. bondage; will not forbid quaffing in his unnecessary fullness IV 132(T) no other end for this e. restraint IV 174(T) then troubles if e. we must not avoid IV 246(C) the people, exorbitant and e. in motions V 68(Kp) insatiate poverty amid king's e. wealth V 79(K1) e. eagerness to be revenged V 101(K3) eating and drink-

EXCESSIVE

ing of e. dainties vi 121(W) people ruined themselves with own e. power vi 130(W) impose e. taxes vii 149(1D3) e. eagerness to praise ix 207(SD) Senate decreed e. honors x 56(B2) Edward Confessor at table not e. x 306(B6) had end been other than e. love of gain x 363(HM5) store of gold and plate e. x 371(HM5) would not permit e. adulation xii 143(PO1) inclined to e. talkativeness xii 165(PO3) swept into e. desire to please xii 213(PO6) checked by e. abundance of evidence xii 253(PO7) e. passion for praise from whatever source xvii 241(CD2.9) e. and preposterous love opposed to charity xvii 259(CD2.11) e. leniency ruinous to Sigebert xviii 180(CB) if treasurers find royal accounts e. xviii 185(CB)

Excises, Parliament resounded only with new e. x 320(Bd)

Exclamation, tries to elicit new confession of faith from e. of Thomas xiv 255(CD 1.5)

Exclamations, will go well without ministers' e. v 45(TE)

Exclusion, to aggravate his sad e. ii 96(PL 3.525)

Exclusive, e. of subject xi 315(LO2.3)

Excommunicate, licentious man either without church or e.; if e. how does magistrate compel vi 37(CP) church ought to e. you for atheist vii 461(1D9)

Excommunicated, Victor e. all churches of Asia iii 20(R1) Victor e. Polycrates and all Asian churches iii 87(P) first e. reading of heretical books iv 303(AR) Theodosius e. to face; Mauricus e. and cursed v 296(K28) earl e. so severely by bishop; bishop foretells death because going to house of e. x 166(B4) Sigebert slain for keeping company with person e. xviii 243(MS)

Excommunicating, e. a king viii 165(2D)

Excommunication, fathers understood what was e. iii 20(R1) sacred works of holy e. iii 55(R2) e. of Theodosius by Ambrose iii 70(R2) will bishops forego the power of e. on whomsoever; e. is pre-

EXCRESCENCIES

rogative of Christ's diadem iii 71(R2) e. administered by fatherly admonition; by Christian rebuke; object to cast into godly sorrow; end is joy and ingenuous bashfulness to sin; tender as a mother; acts without money; beseeches by sweet promises of salvation; by thunders of law and gospel; is loverlike contestation between Christ and soul of regenerate man lapsing; buy and sell awful, majestic wrinkle of her brow; liberties of him who is rightly treated by e. iii 72(R2) effect of e. on king's rights iii 73(R2) what though Gospel retain e. used in synagogue iii 197(CG1.3) on e. by minister iii 265(CG2.3) e. is not taught when or for what, but left to church iv 241(C) e. is a spiritual putting to death v 296(K28) such punished in Gospel by e. only vi 14(CP) may as well invest magistrate with e. vi 17(CP) e. as used in church vi 38(CP) e. by bishop Kedda spiritually exercised x 166(B4) Savonarola received e.; disregarded it xviii 165(CB) sentence of e. vs breakers of charters xviii 167(CB)

Excommunications, flashing of e. expected from Rome iii 13(R1) pope's barking curses and e. iii 44(R2) e. upon whole land iii 46(R2)

Excommunication, dreadful sponge of e. iii 266(CG2.3) even smiting king with final e. v 27(TE) if after e. he be found intractable, he becomes as one never within vi 38(CP) separating disobedient from church; ejecting done not for their destruction; if so they may be induced to repent; e. as in ancient synagogue xvi 331(CD1.32)

Excrement, more precious mixture than quintessence of an e. iii 393(D1.3)

Excremental, her whiteness but an e. whiteness iv 311(AR)

Excrements, vicious and hardened e. iii 48(R2)

Excrease, meet not more e. than in his pen vi 254(O)

Excrecencies, only e. of evil pruned away v 182(K11)

EXCRESCENCY

Excreescency, wen growing to head by narrow e. III 48(R2)

Excretion, copulation without love is only an animal e. IV 101(T)

Excursion, opportune e. II 52(PL2.396) voyage far on e. II 243(PL8.231) Jones off on e. to place in neighborhood XII 79 (FE19)

Excuse, coy e. I 77(L18) weakness is thy e. I 366(SA829) e. came prologue II 290(PL9.853) wouldst thou admit that proud e. II 331(PL10.764) to tyrant thereby no e. II 382(PL12.96) if hardness of heart be an e. III 465(D2.11)

Excusers, miserable e. III 463(D2.11)

Excuses, these e. have but weak pulse III 431(D2.1) e. to decline full examination IV 70(T) flatter integrity with frivolous e. V 103(K3) frivolous e. avowed for truth V 125(K6) shall not present e. lest fault be accentuated XII 225(PO6)

Execrable, by such e. courses III 55(R2)

Execration, his thanks shall be the e. II 330(PL10.737) impiety that deserves e. VIII 89(2D) particular e. king used vs self if he broke XVIII 167(CB)

Execrations, breach of e. laid vs king V 213(K15)

Execute, king has no power to e. law V 171(K10)

Executing, overswayed in e. of his chief instrument V 104(K4)

Execution, e. leave to high disposal I 355(SA506) accused death of tardy e. II 335(PL10.853) punishing lies not now within e. of your fangs III 173(A18) e. of rigor in church to be slow III 251(CG 2.3) deputies' e. III 332(AP) e. ends not in slaying elemental life IV 298(AR) one thing was e. of Strafford V 82(K1) king signing bill of Strafford's e. V 91(K2) persuaded to sign bill for Strafford's e. V 93(K2) when news of king's e. arrived VII 23(1Dp) about king's e. stop your howling; e. by law which God and nature appointed VII 31(1Dp) you come back to movers of king's e. VII 499(1D10) inquiry of colonel of guards at e. VIII 171(2D) how few criminals do

EXERCISE

not deny guilt at place of e. IX 19(SD) angels do deed with dreadful e. XVIII 234(MS)

Executioner, why hasten e. to put Polycarpus to death III 95(P) causeless e. the length of a long life IV 185(T) good books to be burned by e. IV 272(C) fire and e. best remedy for bad books IV 353(AR) his own blood shed by e. V 113(K4) murder done in mask of e. VII 57(1D1) no one but e. would dare treat me with disrespect VIII 193(2D) deny guilt when ax of e. is at hand IX 19(SD) divines would have made magistrate their e. XVIII 252(TC)

Executioners, civil e. of those who have no power to give such commission VI 10(CP) Executors, Cranmer one of e. of Henry VIII III 9(R1)

Exegesis, Milton on *Rev.* II.1,7 III 152(A13) Milton on *Rev.* II.10,24 III 153(A13)

Exemplary, whether dramatic constitutions be found more e. to nation III 237(CG2p) aspire to e. deeds of their ancestors V 41(TE) accidents various and e. X 103(B3)

Exemption, great men grant me e. and retirement VIII 75(2D)

Exercise, patience more oft the e. of saints I 383(SA1287) first mean to e. him in wilderness II 410(PR1.156) day to quicken e. of charity III 53(R2) e. of right instructing III 93(P) e. in body, mind, religion III 351(AP) what is life without spiritfule. of life III 421(D1.11) argues as if weapons of his e. IV 67(T) e. one of 3 parts of day's work IV 281(E) discussion of e. in education IV 287(E) an hour and a half before eating allowed for e.; e. I commend is exact use of weapon; wrestling IV 288(E) our faith and knowledge thrives by e. as well as our limbs and complexion IV 333(AR) old e. of Corineus X 14(B1) eyes refreshed after moderate bodily e. XII 67(FE15) my duty at this morning e.; more suitable for poetical e. than oration XII 123(PO1) wish established e. well XII 149(PO2) this e. we are celebrating; a little too free-

EXERCISE

spoken about this e.; e. not senseless but praiseworthy xii 207(PO6) more wordy than is custom of this e. xii 285(PO7)

Exercises, harden our bodies by martial e. iii 240(CG2p) delight in manly and liberal e. iv 282(E) besides these constant e. at home iv 290(E) for a special relic of his saintly e. v 85(K1) educated in all liberal arts and e. vi 145(W) *Oratorical E. of John Milton* xii 119 Muses . . . Helicon . . . have poured forth foster children to e. xii 213(PO6) e. of this day rightly established by ancestors to reap fruit in rhetoric or philosophy xii 223(PO6) frequent annoyance of this interruption xii 249(PO7) inconvenient annoyance of speaking hindered sacred slumbers xii 251(PO7)

Exercitator, served to exercise the Plinian e. Salmasius viii 37(2D)

Exertions, consult safety by own personal e. xiv 69(CD1.3)

Exeter, Joseph of E. x 12(B1) Danes falsifying oath steal to E. and winter; E. straitened by wreck of Danish fleet; Alfred attacks E. x 213(B5) Danes besiege E.; while Alfred was busied about E., Haesten broke oath x 217(B5) Alfred blocked up Danes besieging E.; E. again besieged by Danes according to *Annals* x 218(B5) Athelstan took E. from Cornish Britons x 236(B5) Hampshire men have a bicker with Danes before they come to E.; Danes returning from Normandy besiege E. x 256(B6) Swane sacks E.; wall broken down x 258(B6) Stafford, bishop of E. xviii 175(CB)

Exhalation, fabric huge rose like an e. ii 33(PL1.711) produced e. hot ii 329(PL10.694) e. dusk and moist ii 372(PL11.741)

Exhalations, ye mists and e. ii 150(PL5.185) in humid e. ii 159(PL5.425)

Exhibitions, boys with breeding at university on e. at public cost vi 92(H)

Exhort, churchman's office to teach, e. iii 40(R2)

Exhortation, do as e., not as law iv 243(C) heretofore governed by e. iv 310(AR)

EXITS

wide difference between general e. to justice and state disputes vi 257(O) Christian perfection aided only by e. and admonition xv 159(CD1.10) provinces of teaching and e. nowhere separated; individuals may possess peculiar powers of e. xvi 239(CD1.29)

Exhortations, such low conceit of ministers' e. iv 329(AR) clergy then promoters of other's alms with set e. x 135(B3)

Exigence, prefers matrimony before plain e. of charity iii 378(Dp)

Exile, not e. to pursue delights of leisure i 168(EL1.17) Milton's e. from Cambridge i 170(EL1.25) whose e. hath emptied Heaven ii 31(PL1.632) shrink to endure e. ii 45(PL2.207) by our e. made happy ii 321(PL10.484) e. of Chrysostom vii 257(1D4) bringing home liberty so long an e. viii 15(2D) Sigbert living in France an e. x 161(B4) preferred purer worship of God though coupled with uncertain e. xiii 447(SL141) Felix sent into e. on account of faith xviii 148(CB) on e.; e. can make a will xviii 221(CB) Mazarin was an e. commanding xviii 354(PAM)

Exiled, us outcast, e. ii 110(PL4.106)

Exiles, when e. were thought not sufficient v 160(K9) royalist e. abroad; nothing more on lips than curses vii 23(1Dp) hired at price by our e.; e. their country's enemies vii 25(1Dp) royalist e. accused of not having vigor and Latinity to defend king's cause themselves; e. claim learning and literature fled with them vii 531(1D12) e. prompted Salmasius in his writing vii 541(1D12) e. driven out by Saxons fled for refuge x 119(B3) vs infamous tongues of e. and fugitives xiii 17(SL4) restoring those unfortunate e. to ancient abodes xiii 181(SL56) afford secure sanctuary in France for miserable e. xiii 185(SL56)

Existence, e. of the Son due to the Father xiv 303(CD1.5)

Exit, so ridiculously in his e. v 87(K1)

Exits, that all my entrances and e. might be with persons of worth iv 271(C)

EXODUS

Exodus, spoken in E. by Jehovah not spoken by him personally but by angel xiv 281(CD1.5) xix.18,19 17(N159) xxxiii.20; xxxiv.29 1 40(IP14) xxxiv.29-35 1 182(EL3.54) xii.15 1378(SA1157) xx.5 1 386(SA1374) xix.16,20 11 8(PL1.6,7) iii.1 11 8(PL1.8) xlvii.27 11 19(PL1.309) xiv.30 11 19(PL1.310) x.12-15 11 20(PL1.338) xx. 11 22(PL1.386) xii.12 11 25(PL1.487) x.21 11 52(PL2.406) xxiv.10 11 90(PL3.363) xxxiii.18 11 90(PL3.377) xxxiii.20 11 91(PL3.387) xxxiii.11 11 152(PL5.229) xix. 11 165(PL5.598) xix.16 11 180(PL6.56) xxviii. 11 205(PL6.760) xiv.13 11 206(PL6.801) xiv.2; xv.8 11 222(PL7.293) xxxiii.11 11 260(PL9.2) xxxiii.9,10 11 305(PL10.32) xix.16-19 11 348(PL11.73) xx.18 11 348(PL11.74) xxxiii.22,23 11 357(PL11.332) xxxii.30 11 361(PL11.427) xxxv.31 11 367(PL11.611) xxix.40 11 379(PL12.21) xii.36 11 384(PL12.172) v.2 11 384(PL12.173) ix.23 11 385(PL12.183) x.15 11 385(PL12.185) x.21 11 385(PL12.187) xiv.22 11 385(PL12.197) xiv.19 11 385(PL12.201) xiv.24,26-28 11 386(PL12.207ff) xiii.17 11 386(PL12.216) xix.16-18 11 386(PL12.227) xx.19 11 387(PL12.236) xiii.21; xl.34-38 11 387(PL12.256ff) xxxiii.23 11 388(PL12.259) xxviii.1 11 12(R1) i.11 11 17(R1) xx.5 11 129(A2) xvi.3 11 141(A4) xv.31; xvii.3; xl.38 11 147(A4) xxxii.4 11 203(CG1.5) xxi.6 11 270(CG2c) xxxiv.16 11 406(D1.8) xx.10 11 428(D2.1) xxi.18-20,26 11 481(D2.17) xxii.17 iv 95(T) xxi.4 iv 123(T) v.14 iv 178(T) xxxiv.16 iv 191(T) xxi.8 iv 263(C) xvi.15,16 iv 309(AR) ix.27 v 264(K25) x.16 v 265(K25) xx.4,5 vi 173(TR) xviii.15,19 vii 129(1D2) xxxiii.20, 23 xiv 31(CD1.2) xxxi.17 xiv 35(CD1.2) iii.15; xx.7 xiv 39(CD1.2) xvii.16; iii.14,15; vi.3 xiv 41(CD1.2) xv.11; xxxiv.6 xiv 57(CD1.2) xix.8; xxiv.10; xxxiii.9,10,18 xiv 61(CD1.2) iii.8,17 xiv 65(CD1.3) iv.24 xiv 67(CD1.3) xxxiii.19 xiv 105(CD1.4) xxxii.32,33 xiv 111(CD1.4) xxxiii.12 xiv 121(CD1.4) iii.

EXODUS

19 xiv 163(CD1.4) iv.22 xiv 191(CD1.5) xxii.28,8,9; xxi.6; xx.3; iv.16; vii.1 xiv 245(CD1.5) xxiv.10,11; xxxiii.20 xiv 249(CD1.5) iii.2,4; xx. xiv 279(CD1.5) xxxiii.20,21 xiv 287(CD1.5) xxxiii.2,3,5, 14 xiv 289(CD1.5) xxxiii.20,21 xiv 291(CD1.5) xxxiii.21 xiv 297(CD1.5) xiv.31 xiv 333(CD1.5) xxxiii.23 xv 31(CD1.7) iii.21 xv 63(CD1.8) xxi.13 xv 65(CD1.8) xxi.13 xv 67(CD1.8) ix.16 xv 69(CD1.8) iv.21; vii.3 xv 71(CD1.8) v.2 xv 81(CD1.8) vii.2,3; ix.16, 34; xiv.4,17; x.2 xv 83(CD1.8) xx.12 xv 93(CD1.8) vi.6,7; viii.22 xv 95(CD1.8) xvi.33,34; xxxi.17 xv 117(CD1.10) xvi.5,22-30 xv 119(CD1.10) xx.17 xv 125(CD1.10) xxi.10 xv 135(CD1.10) xxi.10 xv 137(CD1.10) xxii.17; xxxiv.15,16 xv 153(CD1.10) xxi.4,10,11 xv 159(CD1.10) xxi.1-4,10,11 xv 161(CD1.10) xxxiv.15,16 xv 167(CD1.10) xx.5 xv 185(CD1.11) xx.17 xv 199(CD1.11) xi.5 xv 217(CD1.13) ix.27 xv 359(CD1.17) xix.10; xxxi.13 xv 375(CD1.18) xvii.5 xvi 103(CD1.26) xix.5,6 xvi 105(CD1.26) xii.3,13 xvi 167(CD1.28) xii.15 xvi 169(CD1.28) iv.26 xvi 181(CD1.28) xii.11 xvi 199(CD1.28) iv.24-26; xiii.5 xvi 211(CD1.28) xviii.12; xix.22; xxiv.5 xvi 241(CD1.29) xv.20; xix.6 xvi 245(CD1.29) xxxiv.27 xvi 251(CD1.30) xxxi.16 xvi 369(CD1.33) xx.6 xvii 23(CD2.1) xix.23 xvii 33(CD2.2) xiv.15 xvii 87(CD2.4) xxxii.10 xvii 101(CD2.4) vi.8; xx.7 xvii 121(CD2.5) xx.4,5 xvii 135(CD2.5) xxxii.5 xvii 137(CD2.5) xxiv.10,11,17 xvii 139(CD2.5) xvii.7; xxii.18 xvii 149(CD2.5) xxxii.19 xvii 153(CD2.6) xx.7 xvii 155(CD2.6) xvi.1,23,25,29; xx.8; xxxi.14; xxxiv.21; xxxv.2,3 xvii 169(CD2.7) xx.11; xxxi.15-17 xvii 171(CD2.7) xxxi.13; xxxii.12 xvii 173(CD2.7) xxxi.13,14 xvii 177(CD2.7) xxxi.17 xvii 181(CD2.7) ii.14 xvii 209(CD2.8) xxii.19 xvii 219(CD2.9) xx.26 xvii 223(CD2.9) iii.11 xvii 237(CD2.9) xxxiii.4,5 xvii 257(CD2.11) xxxii.27 xvii 259(CD2.11) xviii.14,24 xvii 277(CD2.11) xx.

EXODUS

17 xvii 283(CD2.12) xx.13; xxi.12,14
xvii 285(CD2.12) xxi.18,28 xvii 287
(CD2.12) xvii.16 xvii 289(CD2.12) xx.
14; xxii.16,17 xvii 291(CD2.12) vi.20
xvii 293(CD2.12) xviii.7 xvii 295(CD
2.13) i.19; iii. xvii 307(CD2.13) xx.
16; xxiii.1 xvii 311(CD2.13) xxiii.1
xvii 313(CD2.13) xi.8 xvii 325(CD2.
13) xx.15; xxii. xvii 331(CD2.14) xxi.
33 xvii 333(CD2.14) xxi.16,35,36; xxii.
5,6 xvii 335(CD2.14) xxii.14,15 xvii
337(CD2.14) xxii.25 xvii 339(CD2.14)
xxii.25 xvii 341(CD2.14) xxii.7,10,11,
26 xvii 343(CD2.14) xxi.10,11 xvii 349
(CD2.15) iv.25 xvii 353(CD2.15) ii.
16; xviii.7; xx.12; xxi.15 xvii 357(CD2.
15) xxi.17 xvii 359(CD2.15) xxi.26,
27 xvii 367(CD2.15) xxi.2-4,20,21,26,27
xvii 369(CD2.15) xxiii.11 xvii 373(CD
2.16) xxii.22-24 xvii 377(CD2.16) xxii.
21 xvii 383(CD2.16) xxiii.8; xxxii.11
xvii 385(CD2.17) xviii.21 xvii 389(CD
2.17) xxii.28 xvii 399(CD2.17) i.17;
ii.2 xvii 401(CD2.17) xxiii.32; xxxiv.
12,15 xvii 405(CD2.17) xiv.17,18 xvii
409(CD2.17)

Ex officio, strappadoed with an oath e. iii
117(A1)

Exorbitance, curbing their wild e. iii 430
(D2.1)

Exorbitancy, without hideous e. from law
iii 264(CG2.3) law approved that un-
blamable e. v 271(K26)

Exorcism, baptism changed into kind of e.
iii 4(R1) this quadruple e. would bar
him down iv 304(AR) mercenary prac-
tice of e. xvii 133(CD2.5)

Exorcists, salutes e. as order in church iii
89(P)

Exordium, with sickening e. vii 17(1Dp)
more daring height than suitable for e.
viii 13(2D) 2 verses corresponding with
scenic e. of mourner ix 61(SD) noble
matter of my e. ix 87(SD) e. ought to
secure goodwill xii 119(PO1)

Exotic, without introducing e. models vi
133(W)

Expatriated, has almost e. me xii 115(FE
31)

EXPENSE

Expectation, e. held his look suspense ii 52
(PL2.417) while e. stood in horror ii 188
(PL6.306) e. high of knowledge ii 288
(PL9.789) sublime with e. ii 323(PL10.
536) torment me with cruel e. ii 332
(PL10.782) why our great e. should be
called ii 392(PL12.378) prolong our e.
ii 425(PR2.42) respect this high e. of
you viii 225(2D) that I might not dis-
appoint e. of persons of first consequence
ix 15(SD) people with e. to be eased x
319(Bd) e. alone has drawn you and
detains; deliver something worthy of such
e. xii 213(PO6)

Expectations, dreamy e. of professorships
ix 187(SD) e. and murmurs of friends
xii 322(EC38) our e. not answered xiii
51(SL18)

Expedient, adherence to promises in rulers
only as far as e. xviii 189(CB) prefer-
ring e. to honorable xviii 190(CB)

Expedients, what e. in my opinion will re-
move present evils vi 101(LF) proposals
of certain e. for prevention of civil war
xviii 3(PROt)

Expedition, with winged e. i 382(SA1283)
with dangerous e. ii 50(PL2.342) banded
powers of Satan with furious e. ii 181(PL
6.86) Son on his great e. ii 218(PL7.
193) sole undertook the dismal e. to ruin
Adam ii 408(PR1.101) whether Tasso
should write of Godfrey's e. vs infidels iii
237(CG2p) which bore out his first e.
v 77(K1) unblest e. to Isle of Rhé v 153
(K9) English betrayed in e. to La Ro-
chelle vii 535(1D12) to advance king-
dom of Christ the end of late e. xiii 563
(DS) double end of Argonautic e.; Or-
pheus sang of Argonautic e.; was member
of e. xviii 294(MAR)

Expeditions, 2 friendly e. of Romans the
last x 106(B3)

Expenditures, accounts of royal e. referred
to treasurers xviii 185(CB)

Expense, bred up with e. to life of study
iv 71(T) upshot of all their foolish war
and e. v 303(K28) vast e. of court vi 120
(W) chief e. of their time vi 135(W)
standing army of no less e. vi 140(W)

EXPENSE

king without doing aught worthy of e. to maintain him vi 158(N) hired at king's e. vii 17(1Dp) of late after vast e. x 319(Bd)
 Expenses, these e. profusely thrown away iii 55(R2) luxurious e. of this nation upon trifles vi 147(W) paying back e. of your education in England xii 43(FE9) congregation resolved to pay e. of your journey xii 109(FE28) e. of Elizabeth xviii 185(CB)
 Experience, till old e. do attain i 46(IP 173) learn now of my own e. i 343(SA 188) warned by oft e. i 350(SA382) new acquist of true e. i 399(SA1756) since through e. of this event ii 12(PL1. 118) by e. taught ii 173(PL5.826) or by e. taught ii 242(PL8.190) e. next to thee I owe, best guide; thou openest wisdom's way ii 289(PL9.807) on my e. freely taste ii 295(PL9.988) courts, best school of best e. ii 450(PR3.238) we had not had such a lamentable e. iii 253(CG2.3) having in himself e. of what is praise-worthy iii 303(AP) learned by e. of a good conscience iii 348(AP) truth ratified by long e. iii 360(AP) e. of your own uprightness iii 370(Dp) as so many divorces to teach e.; less pain to conjecture than to have e. iii 395(D1.3) besides daily e. iii 418(D1.10) e. daily teaches iii 461(D2.9) we find by e. that Spirit of God moves more to faith than to virtue iii 554(Dn) e. confirms that wisest men are mistaken iv 256(C) e. to be gained from pleasure abroad; travel abroad to enlarge e. iv 290(E) by e. found false vi 130(W) e. one of 4 helpers of reason; induction useless without e. xi 11(LOp) e. brought forth art; e. furnishes first principles xi 13(LOp) e. in proof xi 291(LO1.33) e. the best school-master xi 437(LO2.13) my e. that vulgar xii 73(FE16) writer of worthy deeds must have e. as has doer xii 93(FE23)
 Experiences, never grow old enough to use gravest authorities, e. vi 136(W)
 Experiment, by sad e. I know ii 339(PL 10.967) not worst e. of industry joined with integrity iv 230(T)

EXPLOITS

Experiments, all other e. are vain iii 264(CG2.3)
 Expert, e. when to advance or stand ii 186(PL6.233) covet to be e. in canons iii 58(R2) make them e. in usefulest points of grammar iv 281(E)
 Experts, how far credence to advice of e. xviii 140(CB) e. often make mistakes under emotion; try to hold contrary opinion vs rivals; not always in perfect physical or mental condition xviii 141(CB)
 Expiation, thinks court holy water has virtue of e. v 214(K15) symbols of e. and redemption before and under Moses were sacrifices and priests xvi 103(CD1.26)
 Expiations, by those shadowy e. weak ii 389(PL12.291) how vain to impose tedious e. iii 450(D2.6)
 Explainers, according to our common e. iii 440(D2.3)
 Explaining, more demonstrative e. iv 69(T) as if his e. had increased their amazement iv 188(T)
 Explanation, better e. will be given iv 163(T) perished for want of this healing e. iv 184(T)
 Explanations, prelates suppress printed e. of Bible iii 345(AP) at end of these e. iv 66(T) temper them such lectures and e. iv 282(E) fill whole pages with e. of own opinions xiv 11(CDp) cease devising subtle e. xv 271(CD1.14)
 Explication, contains in itself e. of many admirable and heavenly privileges iii 183(CGp)
 Explicit, plot whether intricate or e. i 333(SAp)
 Explode, God and man ready to e. ceremonies, liturgies, tyrannies of prelates iii 106(Ap) tried to confute and e. v 73(Kp)
 Exploded, old and young e. Enoch ii 369(PL11.669) many truths at first generally e. iii 386(D1p) this e. decree of God and Moses iii 506(D2.22)
 Exploit, with many a vain e. ii 94(PL3. 465) e. performed successfully ii 408(PR 1.102)
 Exploits, person designed for great e. i 338

EXPLOITS

(SA32) high e. 1355(SA525) ennobled with all those high e. 1390(SA1492) relate the invisible e. 11 164(PL5.565) luxurious first seen in great e. 11 373(PL11.790) compare effects with e. of highest fame 111 337(AP) spent some years in stories of Roman and Greek e. 111 357(AP) God with ease executes e. of his omnipotence 14 85(T) if will of God English should perform such gallant e. 1111 11(2D) tales of your e. 11 201(SD) laws and e. not seeming to be borrowed x 6(B1) to survey unsound e. with searching style x 33(B2)

Expositio prava, see *æquivoca*

Exposition, Andrews' candid e. of *Isa.* lxvi. 23 111 206(CG1.5) 1 *Cor.* vii. restored from erroneous e. 111 406(D1.8t) attended with a due e. 111 429(D2.1) extreme shift of a huddled e. 111 475(D2.15) e. hitherto current 111 493(D2.20) *Gen.* ii.18,23,24 an e. of *Gen.* i.27 14 82(T) no cause to vary from general consent of e. 14 114(T) common e. cannot consist with Christian doctrine 14 153(T) apt scholars of this canonic e.; vulgar e. is ungodly 14 162(T) resolving at any peril to make an e. of it 14 169(T) make their e. such an obdurate Cyclops 14 174(T) thus common e. confounds itself; to our e., a stronger siding friend 14 185(T) I am firm a truer e. cannot be given 14 189(T) other e. giving light on these verses 14 190(T) this place clearer than e. 14 211(T) such the e. of Saviour's sentence by these ancient and great asserter; e. not licentious nor new 14 218(T) never notices what I brought vs that e. 14 244(C) thwarts his own e. 14 249(C) my e. of *Deut.* is received e.; his new and strained e. 14 258(C) his new and tedious e.; forced to recommend himself to same e. 14 259(C) as if manuscript of God's judgments had been given to king for e. v 272(K26) no great labor of e. required 14 5(CP) long e. of subject with clarity better than short e. needing separate commentary 11 3(LOp) perverse e. or ambiguity 11 377(LO2.9)

EXPOUNDER

Expositions, souls perishing by stubborn e. 111 425(D1.13) brought these e. of scripture 14 68(T) *Tetrachordon*, e. on 4 chief scriptures 14 73(Tt) vindicating law of God from irreverent and unwary e. 14 133(T) depraved letter of law with sophisticated e. 14 138(T)

Expositor, vulgar e. beset with contradictions and absurdities; resolves to make an exposition anyway; rushes brutally vs nature, piety, moral goodness; in fury of literal expounding overturns all 14 169(T) Expositors, without more e. 111 300(AP) mend astronomy of our wide e. 111 389(D1.1) common e. contradict moral law 111 406(D1.8t) all e. upon *Matt.* v confess 111 462(D2.9) though we should admit common e. 111 480(D2.16) orthodoxal e. confess that loneliness; conclude no more than what common e. give us 14 87(T) when e. began to understand Hebrew text 14 113(T) e. determine that law was for wife also 14 122(T) granted to common e. 14 126(T) common e. disclaim 14 173(T) Paul borne down by a race of e. who know better than he 14 194(T) Salmasius in opposition to all e., especially orthodox 111 91(1D2) e. often neglect method; e. drawn on by too much zeal of commenting 11 5(LOp)

Expostulation, after noisy e. of yours 11 35(SD)

Expostulations, king's rage at e. of people v 108(K4)

Expound, needs e. words of Saviour in literal way 14 9(M) others e. this place; Cameron especially 14 198(T)

Expounded, text too immoderately e. 111 384(D1p) scripture to be e. considering occasion of which set down 111 429(D2.1) they had e. this command 111 459(D2.9) *Mark* x.5 anciently and modernly e. 111 462(D2.10) saying of Christ as usually e. 111 481(D2.17) *Mark* warrantably e. by *Matthew* 14 168(T)

Expounder, Tertullian such an unfaithful e. of scripture 111 97(P) to make this phantasm an e. 111 103(P) ill e. who urges law vs end of law 14 117(T) no

EXPOUNDER

less censorious e. than busy calumniator
ix 289(SDs)

Expounders, as learnedest e. affirm iv 180
(T)

Expounding, order in church assemblies of
e. iii 124(A2) nothing but unwary e. has
brought upon us iii 425(D1.13) Christ
in e. law iii 428(D2.1) God e. to Adam
on purpose iv 84(T) fury of his literal
e. iv 169(T) cannot call such violence e.
iv 194(T)

Expounds, as our common heed e. this
verse iv 94(T) e. *Matt.* v.32 after old
fashion iv 244(C)

Express, e. many thing otherwise and worse
ii 6(PLv) may I e. thee unblamed ii 77
(PL3.3) as may e. them best ii 164(PL
5-574) by what I can e. iii 362(AP)

Expression, beyond e. bright ii 98(PL3.
591) his gentle dumb e. ii 279(PL9.527)
had it been unseemly speech in heat of
an earnest e. iii 316(AP) demeans him-
self in dull e. iii 324(AP) suspicious and
murmuring e. iii 332(AP) find no e.
implying carnal knowledge iii 391(D1.2)
without e. as to whether he were good
man or bad iv 80(T) rendering Greek
word by e. not so soft iv 145(T) when
God in plain e. iv 157(T) low and home-
spun e. of mother English iv 236(C) for
sober sense the e. was too mean v 81(K1)
this e. leaves to God no precedence v 246
(K19) beyond e. bold and presumptu-
ous vi 8(CP) earnest e. of God's dis-
pleasure vi 27(CP) in e. of a late court-
poet vi 121(W) e. in law of St. Edward
of losing name of king means vii 527(ID
12) understand by e. taken from brothel
ix 175(SD) cannot by single insignifi-
cant e. elude this tale ix 193(SD) you
have uttered this e. like him before you,
Julian ix 293(SDs) authors in e. barba-
rous x 101(B2) much in doubt by his
want of e. x 190(B4) Huntingdon re-
lates with emphatical e. x 280(B6) your
exuberant e. of the matter xii 115(FE31)
e. from Cicero came into my mind xii
159(PO3) what hinders removal from
my oration of any barbarous, inelegant,

EXTEMPORE

obsolete e. xii 215(PO6) hurried and pre-
mature mode of e. xii 249(PO7) modes
of e. where predestination is alluded to
xiv 93(CD1.4) e. to be understood as in
Matt. xxi.31 xiv 133(CD1.4) no one
would conclude from this e. xiv 197(CD
1.5) e. excludes all other essences xiv
203(CD1.5) e. often in prophets omit-
ted here; why xiv 249(CD1.5) none of
these modes of e. adopted xiv 305(CD
1.5) such ternary forms of e. xiv 399
(CD1.6) proper e. is not xv 279(CD1.
14) Christ's words an e. purely meta-
phorical xvi 193(CD1.28)

Expressions, why vehement e. vs error
and superstition iii 10(R1) they must
change their e. iii 86(P) law of method
requires that clearest e. be set foremost
iii 150(A5) incredible e. of joy iii 266
(CG2.3) prayer with free and unim-
posed e. iii 355(AP) such a volley of e.
he has met iii 361(AP) *Song of Songs*
in jolliest e. iv 86(T) e. too often met
to be misunderstood v 198(K12) sacred
e. be denied us v 221(K16) every morn-
ing God rains down new e. v 222(K16)
king hated both alike, his e. v 255(K22)
you will never find e. of profligate mod-
esty in my book ix 183(SD) e. in writ-
ing history proportionable to deeds xii 93
(FE23) make his e. proportional to facts
he records xii 95(FE23) taunting e. ban-
died about xii 223(PO6) when we at-
tempt to soften e. by latitude xiv 35(CD
1.2) no ambiguous or obscure e. xiv 51
(CD1.2) inferred from e. used in par-
able xiv 131(CD1.4) e. denoting exter-
nal efficiency xiv 181(CD1.5) Christ's
agony may receive noble e. xviii 240(MS)
Expulsion, threatens our e. down to hell
ii 428(PR2.128) unpeopled kingdom by
e. of many thousands iii 52(R2) injuri-
ous e. of one wife iii 433(D2.2)
Expurgations, many officials to make e. of
partly useful books iv 321(AR)
Expurgatorius, after all your e. indexes iii
112(A1)
Extempore, what could be prayed worse
e.; extemporal prayer v 225(K16)

EXTENUATE

EYE

Extenuate, who can e. thee II 327(PL10.645)

External, restraint of evil in e. man III 256(CG2.3)

Extortion, to infect with like lawless e. III 56(R2) use utmost e. of redeemed penances III 268(CG2.3) ministry maintained by violence and e. VI 85(H) none worse for e. than Moscovite clergy x 340(HM1) on governmental robbery or e. XVIII 203(CB)

Extortions, their e. III 55(R2) tolerating of e. IV 171(T) who can number the e. V 153(K9)

Extract, copy too carelessly an e. of Tacitus you found somewhere VII 319(1D5)

Extravagance, e. of the Pharisees III 429(D2.1)

Extravagances, Charles I spent his money in e. VII 143(1D2)

Extravagancy, e. of still-new opinions III 22(R1)

Extravagant, dance somewhat e. II 200(PL6.616) true without any e. talking VIII 15(2D)

Extreme, curbing wild exorbitance into other e. III 430(D2.1)

Extremes, bitter change of fierce e. II 59(PL2.599) tending to some relief of our e. II 339(PL10.976) we must not run into e.; e. of vice and virtue III 66(R2) contraries have e. XI 117(LO1.14)

Extremity, one e. keeps off another x 112(B3)

Exuberance, Asiatic e. of words XII 5(FE1) imitating Asiatic e. XII 291(EP)

Exuberant, from your e. expression of the matter XII 115(FE31)

Exulcerate, exasperate, e. I 359(SA625)

Exultation, singing vain psalms of e. V 152(K9) as in a time of more than ordinary e. XIII 333(SL103)

Eye, kings sat still with awful e. I 3(N59) he hath with a piteous e. I 14(PS136.59) above the reach of mortal e. I 15(PS136.72) mine e. hath found that rock I 24(PA43) mine e. hath caught new pleasures I 37(L'A69) where no profaner e. may look I 45(IP140) day's garish e. I

45(IP141) close the e. of day I 47(S1.5) my great Taskmaster's e. I 60(S7.14) cheat the e. with blear illusion I 91(CO155) once her e. hath met the virtue of this dust I 91(CO164) with unenchanted e. I 99(CO394) where day never shuts his e. I 122(CO977) why was sight confined to such a tender ball I 340(SA94) suffers not mine e. to harbor sleep I 353(SA459) under his special e. I 359(SA636) unseemly falls in human e. I 361(SA690) God whose e. is ever gracious I 378(SA1172) without help of e. I 395(SA1625) dragon keeps his uninchaned e. I 479(CO4n) his e. surveyed II 24(PL1.456) darts his experienced e. II 28(PL1.568) cruel his e., but cast signs of remorse II 30(PL1.604) whose e. views all things at one view II 44(PL2.189) bent down his e. II 79(PL3.58) mine e. not shut II 84(PL3.193) his e. with choice regard II 96(PL3.534) which to his e. discovers II 97(PL3.547) golden sun allured his e. II 98(PL3.573) from sun's lordly e. II 98(PL3.578) far and wide his e. commands II 99(PL3.614) Uriel as his e. to visit oft II 101(PL3.660) if any e. beheld II 110(PL4.117) Uriel whose e. pursued him II 110(PL4.125) from his stepdame Rhea's e. II 116(PL4.279) his fair large front and e. sublime II 117(PL4.300) mine e. pursued him II 126(PL4.572) Eve with startled e. II 145(PL5.26) tear let fall from either e. II 148(PL5.131) sun, of this great world both e. and soul II 150(PL5.171) meanwhile the eternal e. II 169(PL5.711) with scornful e. askance II 183(PL6.149) all e. they live II 190(PL6.350) whose e. so superficially surveys II 195(PL6.476) every e. glared lightning II 208(PL6.848) e. witnesses of his acts II 209(PL6.883) fruit hung to the e. tempting II 246(PL8.307) heaven in her e. II 253(PL8.488) his e. pursued II 274(PL9.397) to lure Eve's e. II 278(PL9.518) turned at length the e. of Eve II 279(PL9.528) fruit solicited her longing e. II 286(PL9.743) fruit divine fair to the e. II 288(PL9.777)

EYE

had it been only coveting to e. II 293 (PL9.923) Eve, whose e. darted contagious fire II 297 (PL9.1036) who can escape the e. of God II 304 (PL10.5) Adam with his e. the chase pursuing II 352 (PL 11.191) doubt and fear dimmed Adam's e. II 353 (PL11.212) his e. might command II 359 (PL11.385) nor could his e. not ken II 359 (PL11.396) roll the e. to lustful appetite II 367 (PL11.620) eternity whose end no e. can reach II 398 (PL 12.556) first with curious e. II 416 (PR 1.319) set women in his e. II 429 (PR2. 153) vouchsafe an e. of fond desire II 431 (PR2.210) to a superstitious e. II 434 (PR2.296) turning with easy e. II 452 (PR3.293) to gates cast round thine e. II 461 (PR4.61) magnificence allures not my e. II 463 (PR4.112) slipping from thy mother's e. II 467 (PR4.216) Athens the e. of Greece II 467 (PR4.240) seldom ceased to e. thy infancy II 477 (PR4.507) trifle thus with half an e. open to Paul's principles III 24 (R1) till Gospel dazzle and pierce their misty e. balls III 35 (R1) Protestants' e. cleared of mist of superstition III 56 (R2) wife affecting whorish attire kindles disturbance in e. of husband III 129 (A2) Balaam's disease, a pearl in your e. III 137 (A3) God's special indulgent e. on this island III 145 (A4) render her more amiable to his e. III 188 (CG1.1) whose e. could have found remedy better than Paul's III 210 (CG1.6) being so contrary to e. of world III 243 (CG2.1) nigh turning my e. to best way to retire III 249 (CG2.3) blush at reflection of his own severe and modest e. on himself III 261 (CG2.3) approved good life in e. of church III 262 (CG2.3) minister being nearer in e. and duty III 265 (CG2.3) so little suffer a man to measure with his e. III 290 (AP) saw a religion desirable to e. III 355 (AP) adulterous divorces allowed with e. open in old times III 372 (Dp) crew in Gospel whose evil e. III 373 (Dp) Love, having but one e.; that e. not the quickest III 401 (Dr.6) when God sends a wise e. to ex-

EYES

amine IV 81 (T) loneliness first thing God's e. named not good IV 83 (T) every glance of her e. would have prophesied adultery IV 125 (T) obdurate Cyclops to have one e. to text IV 174 (T) gracious e. of his duncery IV 254 (C) kills image of God, as it were, in the e. IV 298 (AR) not look with evil and prejudicial e. V 31 (TE) hinder e. of common judgment V 174 (K11) when I had nearly lost sight of other e. VIII 69 (2D) so much more tolerable in e. of Heaven is infidelity X 140 (B3) darkness came over left e. first XII 67 (FE15) right e. also failed gradually for 3 yrs XII 69 (FE15) we have not demanded right e. of king of Spain in our attempts at leagues XIII 525 (DS) Gorgons used single e. XVIII 298 (MAR) Eye-brightening, e. electuary of knowledge III 231 (CG2p) Eyebrows, wading up to e. in deep shallows III 163 (A13) I see black e. of night XII 147 (P01) Eyeless, e. in Gaza at the mill with slaves I 338 (SA41) Eyelids, softly on my e. laid I 45 (IP150) opening e. of the morn I 77 (L26) sleep inclines our e. II 128 (PL4.616) what sleep can close thy e. II 168 (PL5.674) opening our drowsy e. III 145 (A4) Eyes, confounded that her Maker's e. I 3 (N43) from e. of mortals walk invisible I 21 (V66) odorous oil down his fair e. I 23 (PA16) cynosure of neighboring e. I 37 (L'A80) ladies whose bright e. rain influence I 38 (L'A121) thy rapt soul sitting in thine e. I 41 (IP40) bring all heaven before mine e. I 45 (IP166) winning sparkle of clear black e. I 54 (S4.8) e. though clear to outward view I 68 (S 22.1) bright honor sparkle in your e. I 73 (ARC27) spreads aloft by those pure e. I 79 (L81) your quaint enameled e. I 81 (L139) wipe the tears forever from his e. I 83 (L181) love-darting e. I 113 (CO752) charm my judgment as mine e. I 113 (CO757) e. that outdid jewels I 172 (EL1.55) both my e. put out I 338 (SA33) do my e. misrepresent I 341 (SA

EYES

124) cause light again to spring within thy e. i 357(SA584) these dark orbs i 358(SA591) stands and e. thee fixt i 363 (SA726) prevented by thy e. put out i 376(SA1103) to put out both thine e. i 378(SA1160) my delight to tend his e. i 390(SA1490) erst my e. beheld i 392 (SA1543) and e. fast fixed i 395(SA1637) with inward e. illuminated i 397 (SA1686) from whence captivity and loss of e. i 399(SA1744) his baleful e. that witnessed huge affliction ii 10(PL1.56) e. that sparkling blazed ii 15(PL1.193) with what e. could we ii 46(PL2.239) joy sparkled in their e. ii 51(PL2.388) horror pale and e. aghast ii 59 (PL2.616) in thy e. so foul ii 64(PL2.748) dim thine e. ii 64(PL2.753) before mine e. sits grim Death ii 66(PL2.803) before their e. in sudden view ii 69(PL2.890) thou revisitest not these e. ii 78(PL3.23) there plant e. ii 79(PL3.53) veil their e. ii 91(PL3.382) are his e. ii 100(PL3.650) to witness with thine e. ii 102(PL3.700) what do mine e. with grief behold ii 119(PL4.358) there I had fixed mine e. ii 123(PL4.466) with e. of conjugal attraction ii 124(PL4.493) when sleep hath shut all e. ii 130(PL4.658) heaven wakes with all his e. ii 145 (PL5.44) unsleeping e. of God ii 167 (PL5.647) which to our e. discovered ii 198(PL6.571) were set with e.; with e. the wheels ii 204(PL6.755) distinct with e. ii 208(PL6.846) colored with hue of rainbows and starry e. ii 227(PL7.446) serpent with brazen e. ii 229(PL7.496) with e. directed in devotion ii 229(PL7.513) shot darts of desire into all e. ii 237(PL8.63) toward heaven my wondering e. ii 244(PL8.257) before my e. all real ii 246(PL8.310) sleep closed mine e. ii 252(PL8.459) carbuncle his e. ii 278(PL9.500) your e. that seem so clear shall be opened ii 285(PL9.706) divine effect to open e. ii 291(PL9.866) opener mine e. dim erst ii 291(PL9.875) opened e. ii 295(PL9.985) Adam on Eve cast lascivious e. ii 296(PL9.1014) soon

EYES

found their e. how opened ii 297(PL9.1053) since our e. opened we find ii 298(PL9.1070) not only tears rained at their e. ii 300(PL9.1122) on prospect fixed their earnest e. ii 324(PL10.553) spangled with e. more numerous ii 350 (PL11.130) happy place familiar to our e. ii 356(PL11.305) I have drenched her e. ii 358(PL11.367) Michael from Adam's e. ii 360(PL11.412) Adam forced to close e. ii 360(PL11.419) Adam, now ope thine e. ii 360(PL11.423) his e. he opened ii 361(PL11.429) before his e. appeared a lazarus ii 362(PL11.478) men eyed women and let their e. rove without rein ii 366(PL11.585) true opener of mine e. ii 367(PL11.598) direct thine e. and soon behold ii 371(PL11.711) Noah with e. devout ii 376(PL11.863) God will avert his holy e. ii 382(PL12.109) first find mine e. true opening ii 388(PL12.274) our e. beheld Messiah come ii 425(PR2.31) cast wanton e. on daughters of men ii 430(PR2.180) Saviour lifting up his e. ii 436(PR2.338) see before thine e. monarchies ii 451(PR3.245) fragile arms before mine e. ii 456(PR3.390) Rome presented to his e. ii 460 (PR4.38) some Argus with hundred e. of jealousy iii 38(R2) England would appear with tears abundantly flowing from e. iii 50(R2) their e. imminent upon worldly matters iii 58(R2) free-spoken and plain-hearted men that are e. of their country iii 113(A1) desire indifferent e. to judge iii 114(A1nm) son of Beor, the man whose e. are open; could look with those e.; boast not of your e. iii 137(A3) he might delight e. iii 140(A4) open your e. to light of grace iii 142(A4) let no man carry such narrow or evil e. iii 167(A13) doctor's scarlet, which through your e. infecting iii 168(A15) prelates have hid e. from Sabbaths of the Lord [Ex. xxii.26] iii 170(A16) ravens that would peck out e. of all knowing Christians iii 172(A17) mist of names cast before their e. iii 217(CG1.6) scales fell from Paul's e. iii 224(CG1.7) let

EYES

England well rub her e. *iii* 253(CG2.3) open his e. to higher consideration of good and evil *iii* 255(CG2.3) open his e. to wise and true valuation of himself *iii* 262(CG2.3) their malicious and depraved e. *iii* 271(CG2c) prelates lift up e. to hills of court *iii* 272(CG2c) having Gospel and church government set before their e. *iii* 273(CG2c) put out his fair and far-sighted e. *iii* 276(CG2c) prostituting shame of that ministry to e. of courtiers *iii* 300(AP) e. of country fixed on Parliament *iii* 337(AP) prelates have put out people's e. *iii* 346(AP) once fair and lovely in your e. *iii* 356(AP) looks with Balaam's e.; faithful e. fixed on incorruptible reward *iii* 363(AP) opened e. of Europe *iii* 377(Dp) God whose e. cannot behold impurity *iii* 448(D2.5) to remove mists between law and people's e. *iii* 449(D2.6) plain solution of controversy if men would use e. *iii* 479(D2.16) means whereby I may be justified in e. of men *iv* 13(M) thus medicining our e. *iv* 137(T) to permit sin by law an abomination in e. of God *iv* 160(T) plain enough to men of e. *iv* 162(T) popes extended dominion over men's e. *iv* 302(AR) set almost ever in his e. a provoking object *iv* 319(AR) cursory e. of temporizing licenser *iv* 324(AR) had we but e. to lift up, the fields *iv* 341(AR) as eagle kindling her undazzled e. *iv* 344(AR) first appearance of truth to our e. so bedimmed with custom; his beam as our earthly e. may best sustain it *iv* 350(AR) vulgar shut own e. thinking to see best with other men's e. *v* 19(TE) lead us with e. open to destruction *v* 136(K6) thinks to hide from e. of God *v* 141(K7) not wilfully shutting our e. *v* 226(K.17) now evident in our e. God accepted none of king's conditions *v* 269(K25) our chief men first turned e. upon me *viii* 15(2D) now my e. are not the same as formerly; e. to external appearance the same; completely without injury; clear and bright, without semblance of cloud; just as e. of those

EYES

who see perfectly; in e. a dissembler vs my will *viii* 61(2D) Metellus lost e. in saving Palladium *viii* 65(2D) physicians told me I would lose sight of both e. if; thought I must lose e. or desert duty *viii* 69(2D) blindness not so much by dimness of e. but by overshadowing of heavenly wings *viii* 73(2D) not all that belongs to man of sense and integrity in e.; not grown torpid by laziness since e. deserted me *viii* 75(2D) let no one be troubled that I have lost e. in honorable cause; far be it from me to be troubled at it *viii* 77(2D) who in your e. of better note, in e. of men of virtue of worst note *viii* 87(2D) unless goddess of wisdom took visible form before your e. *viii* 107(2D) if I cannot rescue my e. from blindness *viii* 117(2D) late studying pernicious to my e. *viii* 119(2D) might escape e. of men; could not e. of God *viii* 127(2D) light had now vanished from my e. *ix* 15(SD) More dares scarcely take e. from coast *ix* 47(SD) that I may not insult e. and ears of readers *ix* 55(SD) Vlaccus inquired about my calamitous loss of e. *ix* 73(SD) unless they see with own e. are backward to believe *ix* 95(SD) Pontia flew at your face and e. *ix* 119(SD) e. which before were no e.; now e. removable like e. of witch *ix* 125(SD) if I could escape e. of men; could not escape e. of God *ix* 179(SD) that Argus tormentor of yours with his 1000 e. *ix* 189(SD) clergy then looking on poor Christian with e. of pride and contempt *x* 135(B3) Kenwulf commanded e. to be put out *x* 190(B4) conspired unsuccessfully to put out e. of Athelstan *x* 231(B5) king put out Alfric's son's e. *x* 254(B6) Alfric thinking to revenge for son's e. put out *x* 258(B6) e. of 2 sons of Alfhelm put out *x* 259(B6) what in e. of man could be expected *x* 325(Bd) put out e. of Basilius *x* 351(HM4) you would consult Thevenot about my e. *xii* 67(FE15) copious glittering light from my e. *xii* 69(FE15) eyesight lies not in e. alone; given my e. their long holi-

EYES

day xii 71 (FE15) vainly surveying with blind e. xii 83 (FE20) compelled old Charon to hide nocturnal e. xii 135 (PO1) after keenness of e. dulled xii 161 (PO3) make a tour with your e. xii 169 (PO3) gaze at truth without losing keenness of e. xii 175 (PO4) descend within myself with e. turned inward xii 209 (PO6) we have not demanded right eye of king of Spain or both his e. as has been said xiii 525 (DS) sophists and owls have e. or wish to be thought to have e.; acute at night; dim in day xviii 138 (CB) causes masks to pass before Adam's e. xviii 232 (MS) Mylius hears Milton is suffering from headache and sore e. xviii 265 (AC) *see also* Eyn

Eyesalve, purge with sovereign e. [P.L.xi. 414] iii 33 (R1)

Eyesight, care and chance to which e. exposes i 369 (SA919) made older through e. lost i 390 (SA1489) strength with e. was not lost; God will restore him e. i 390 (SA1502-3) what if his e. by miracle restored i 391 (SA1527) assertion a matter of e. rather than of disquisition iii 207 (CG1.5) Love's rays of piercing e. iii 401 (D1.6)

Eyesore, temple stood as great e. x 65 (B2) Eyewitness, give us e. of what was done i 394 (SA1594) to be attested by e. iii 489 (D2.18) I who am e. and native vii 47 (1D1)

Eyewitnesses, attested by oaths of some e. v 192 (K12) laid together what was observed by e. x 328 (HMP) relations of Moscovia gathered from writings of e. x 331 (HMT) attested by many e., English and those of Netherlands xviii 27 (DEC) Eyn, rays of Bethlehem blind his dusky e. i 10 (N223)

Eyries, eagle and stork build e. ii 226 (PL7. 424)

Eyzen, Albert van, E. opposes payment of inheritance of Hays brothers xiii 275 (SL 75)

Ezekiel, whirled the prophet up i 24 (PA 37) E. and his vision in the shaded porch [Æ. viii.14] ii 24 (PL1.455) in

EZEKIEL

prophecy of E. from 40.chap. iii 190 (CG 1.2) promised new temple in E. iii 191 (CG1.2) vision of E. iii 314 (AP) vision of E. iii 367 (Dp) as E. and John ate their books vi 91 (H) on the 4 creatures seen in vision of E. xiv 371 (CD1.6) *Ezekiel*, i.28 17 (N143) viii. 1 24 (PA36) i.26 i 27 (SM7) x.2 i 41 (IP52) i.20 i 272 (ADP35) xlvii.1,8,9 i 356 (SA547) vii.20; viii.5,6 ii 22 (PL1.387) viii.10,12 ii 24 (PL1.456) xxxvii.9 ii 56 (PL2.516) xxxvi.26 ii 84 (PL3.189) xxviii.13 ii 111 (PL4.134) i.14 ii 200 (PL6.642) i.4 ii 204 (PL6.749) i.5,16,19-20 ii 204 (PL6.751) i.6 ii 204 (PL6.753) i.16,13 ii 204 (PL6.755) i.22,26-28 ii 205 (PL6.757) i.20 ii 218 (PL7.204) x.4 ii 305 (PL10.32) xvi.8 ii 312 (PL10.222) xi.19 ii 345 (PL11.3) xxxvi.26 ii 345 (PL11.4) xx.41 ii 346 (PL11.26) x.12,14 ii 350 (PL 11.128) xl.2 ii 359 (PL11.377) xxix.3 ii 385 (PL12.191) xvii.6 iii 14 (R1) xxii. 26; xiii.10-14 iii 170 (A16) xl. iii 191 (CG1.2) x.14 iii 314 (AP) ii.9,10; iii. 1-3 iii 367 (Dp) xvii.19 iii 424 (D1.13) xvii.18 xv 119 (T) iii.1 vi 91 (H) viii.7,8 vi 172 (TR) viii.7,8,12 vi 173 (TR) i.; viii.1-3; x.1; xliii.2,3 xiv 61 (CD1.2) xviii.32; xxxiii.11 xiv 99 (CD1.4) xviii. 25-27,31,32; xxxiii.14,15,11 xiv 145 (CD 1.4) xii.2 xiv 149 (CD1.4) xxxiii.11 xiv 151 (CD1.4) xxxvii.14; iii.12,14,24 xiv 361 (CD1.6) i. xiv 371 (CD1.6) i.6 xv 35 (CD1.7) xiv.9 xv 71 (CD1.8) xxi. 21,22 xv 75 (CD1.8) iii.20 xv 83 (CD1. 8) xiv.9-11 xv 85 (CD1.8) xx.10-12 xv 119 (CD1.10) xxiii.4 xv 145 (CD1. 10) xviii.4 xv 187 (CD1.11) v.6; viii. 15 xv 201 (CD1.11) xviii.20 xv 231 (CD 1.13) xxxvii.9 xv 239 (CD1.13) xxxiv. 23 xv 289 (CD1.15) xxxvii.25 xv 297 (CD1.15) xii.2 xv 329 (CD1.16) ii.4,5 xv 351 (CD1.17) ii.7; iii.7,11,27 xv 353 (CD1.17) xviii.21,28; xxxiii.14-16 xv 359 (CD1.17) xi.19 xv 367 (CD1.18) xi.19; xxxvi.26 xv 371 (CD1.18) xx.12 xv 375 (CD1.18) xxxvi.31,32; xliii.10 xv 381 (CD1.19) xxxvi.27 xvi 111 (CD1.21) xviii.31 xvi 13 (CD1.21) xi.19-21 xvi

EZEKIEL

81(CD1.25) xviii.21,25,26; xxxiii.12,13
xvi 85(CD1.25) xx.18 xvi 283(CD1.30)
xxv.3 xvi 313(CD1.31) xxviii.24; xxxv.
5 xvi 315(CD1.31) xx.42; xxxviii.21,22
xvi 343(CD1.33) viii.12 xvii 63(CD2.
3) xxxiii.30-32 xvii 79(CD2.4) viii.
18; xx.30,31 xvii 85(CD2.4) xiv.14 xvii
101(CD2.4) viii.5 xvii 137(CD2.5) i.
27,28 xvii 139(CD2.5) v.15 xvii 157
(CD2.6) xx.27,28 xvii 161(CD2.6)
xxxvi.20 xvii 167(CD2.6) xx.12,20 xvii
173(CD2.7) xvi.49 xvii 215(CD2.9)
xvi.25,36 xvii 245(CD2.9) xxii.30 xvii
277(CD2.11) xviii.6; xxii.11 xvii 291
(CD2.12) xxii.11; xviii.6; xxii.10 xvii
293(CD2.12) xxi.25 xvii 325(CD2.13)
xxviii.16 xvii 335(CD2.14) xviii.7; xviii.
8 xvii 343(CD2.14) xxii.29 xvii 383
(CD2.16) xxix.3 xvii 393(CD2.17)
xvi.26 xvii 405(CD2.17) xvii. xvii 407
(CD2.17) xiii.5 xvii 411(CD2.17) vii.
xvii 413(CD2.17) ii.6; iii.8,9; xxxiii.2-
31 xvii 415(CD2.17) xlv.8 xvii 417
(CD2.17) xiii.2; xxii.26,28; xxxiv.2 xvii
419(CD2.17) iv.16 xviii 329(MAR)
Ezra, synagogue of E. iii 376(Dp) E.
compelled Jews to forego wives iii 407
(D1.8) whereon E. grounded the pious
necessity of divorcing iii 408(D1.8) 2
inspired reformers, E. and Nehemiah; by
pattern of that warrant E. had iii 411(D
1.8) if E. and Nehemiah did not mis-
inform iv 8(M) Malachi lived in times
of E.; by some thought to be E. iv 110
(T) law of Moses interpreted by E. iv
191(T) such prostrate humiliation by
E. iv 193(T) leaves E. to shift for honesty
v 210(K14) learn from E. of corruption
prevalent of marrying daughters of hea-
then xv 135(CD1.10) texts of OT com-
mitted to E. for preservation xvi 277(CD
1.30) reformation of Jewish church
under E. xvi 323(CD1.32)
Ezra, ix.2; x.10,11 iii 406(D1.8) x.11
xv 153(CD1.10) x.3 xv 159(CD1.10)
x.3 xv 167(CD1.10) vi.21 xvi 209(CD
1.28) iv.12 xvi 317(CD1.31) vi.17 xvi
345(CD1.33) i.7 xvii 77(CD2.4) viii.
21; ix.3 xvii 109(CD2.4) x.5 xvii 111

FABLED

(CD2.4) x.5 xvii 133(CD2.5) ii.68,69
xvii 347(CD2.14)

F

Fabiola, F. defended by Jerome iv 29(M
nm)
Fabius, *see* Quintilian
Fabius Maximus, F. saved Rome iii 464(D
2.11)
Fable, f. of Bellerus old i 82(L160) F.
about a Countryman and His Master i 231
(RHt) disposition of f. in drama i 333
(SAP) would ruin sacred truths to f. ii
3(PLpvm8) and what resounds in f.
or romance ii 29(PL1.580) Greeks per-
sonate vices of deities in f. ii 471(PR4.
341) Jews f. about meaning of image as
applied only to Adam iv 76(T) f. of
fox turning peddler vi 151(N) f. of
frogs mistold; wrong moralization vi 157
(N) rabbinical f., worse than old wives'
tale vii 105(1D2) More invents f.;
bravely embellished; for scenic represen-
tation; with dialogue, pithy sentences;
bait for vulgar viii 173(2D) antiquaries
have long rejected oldest stories of Brit-
ish history as modern f. x 2(B1) not
even for British f. x 4(B1) adds much
to antiquity of this f. x 12(B1) with
leave bespoken to recite a grand f.; f. dig-
nified by our best poets x 14(B1) pre-
termission in this story or f. x 29(B1)
discern simple fraud in this f. x 113(B3)
who sought to turn Arthur into f. x 128
(B3) dukes f. Augustus sent kindred x
348(HM4) as they f. of old xii 9(FE2)
famous f. of Æsopian cock xii 197(PO5)
why do poets f. Tithonus xii 291(EP)
f. of a purgatory which papists feign xv
339(CD1.16) according to f. of Prome-
theus of old xvii 179(CD2.7) *see also*
Parable
*Fable about a Countryman and His Mas-
ter, A, i 231*
Fabled, how he fell from heaven, they f.
ii 34(PL1.741) f. how the serpent ii 325
(PL10.580) fairer than feigned of old
or f. since ii 437(PR2.358) f. reign of

FABLED

old Saturn III 446(D2.4) buckler f. to fall into Capitol v 293(K28) Cromwell surpasses exploits of our f. heroes VIII 225 (2D) Constantine, f. the son of Cadour x 136(B3)

Fables, Plato greatest of all tellers of f. I 268(IPA38) f. name of monstrous size II 15(PL1.197) worse than f. yet have feigned II 60(PL2.627) Hesperian f. true II 115(PL4.250) ancient pair in f. old II 346(PL11.11) so f. tell II 431(PR2.215) air-born Helena of the f. III 268(CG2.3) I betook me among those lofty f. III 304 (AP) unbounteous giver as Jupiter in f. IV 86(T) are 12 peers of France f. VII 369(ID7) showing application of one of Æsop's f. IX 203(SD) beginnings of nations obscured with f. x 1(B1) futility of combatting f. of Britain with f. of Greece or Italy x 8(B1) Buchanan departs not much from f. of predecessor x 106(B3) common opinion grounded chiefly on British f. x 122(B3) Buchanan had information whence but from f. x 131(B3) omitting f. x 140(B3) history sifted from f. and impertinences x 180 (B4) attained by none before unless in f. x 197(B5) f. of Æsop excel in explicated similitude XI 203(LO1.21) as f. have it of Ceres XII 27(FE7)

Fablest, the hell thou f. II 188(PL6.292)

Fabling, they next to f. fell II 469(PR4.295) curiosity of impertinent f. III 93 (P) poets f. heroes in heaven VIII 219 (2D) story of martyrdom soiled and worse martyred by f. zeal x 92(B2) f. in deeds of Arthur x 131(B3)

Fabric, anon out of the earth a f. huge II 33(PL1.710) he his f. of the heavens II 238(PL8.76) new created world, a f. wonderful of absolute perfection II 321 (PL10.482) God set out stately f. and constitution of church III 190(CG1.2) examine what f. others have reared IV 102(T) betokening downfall of whole f. v 75(K1) who completed the f. VIII 255(2D) behold you erecting f. of stupendous loftiness IX 171(SD)

Fabrications, Democritian f. XII 135(PO1)

FACE

Fabricator, before you convict me of being f. of fiction IX 57(SD)

Fabricio, *Appo Macchiavel., Arte di Guerra*, i.p.15 XVIII 177(CB)

Fabricius, Jesus cites F. as poor II 440(PR 2.446)

Fabritii, old F. knew value of working for public good III 273(CG2c)

Fabulous, 'tis not vain or f. I 104(CO512) Papias filled his writings with f. conceits III 93(P) for f. Metaphrastes not worth an answer III 98(P) as active and productive as f. dragon's teeth IV 298(AR) after those f. apostolic canons VI 64(H) hyperborean and f. Charles VIII 173(2D) many things accounted f. have footsteps and relics of truth x 2(B1) Milton justifies his retelling of f. tales x 3(B1) f. and counterfeit authors x 4(B1) remove name into higher more f. age x 6(B1) since first f. times x 127(B3) f. book of Geoffrey x 128(B3) which Buchanan counts f. x 131(B3) who would think Scotch writers f. to injury of own country x 204(B5) some things f. in Apocrypha XVI 251(CD1.30)

Face, something in thy f. did shine above mortality I 17(I34) her f. was veiled I 69(S23.10) in no f. with more delight I 69(S23.12) reasons mintage characterized in the f. I 104(CO529) desirous to behold once more thy f. I 363(SA742) oft he seems to hide his f. I 399(SA1749) his f. deep scars of thunder had intrenched II 29(PL1.600) heaven's cheerful f. II 55(PL2.490) human f. divine returns not to me II 79(PL3.44) in his f. divine compassion II 82(PL3.140) thy f. wherein no cloud of anger II 86(PL3.262) in his f. youth smiled celestial II 100(PL3.637) glad I see thy f. II 145 (PL5.30) settled in his f. sad resolution II 197(PL6.540) Son in whose f. invisible is beheld visibly II 202(PL6.681) all his Father ineffably into his f. II 203(PL 6.721) heaven his wonted f. renewed II 205(PL6.783) verdure clad her universal f. II 222(PL7.316) moon with full f. borrowing light II 225(PL7.377) in her

FACE

f. excuse came prologue II 290(PL9.853) how behold the f. of God or angel II 298 (PL9.1080) in sweat of thy f. II 311(PL 10.205) hide me from the f. of God II 330(PL10.723) sky with various f. II 342(PL10.1064) departing hence as from his f. I shall be hid II 357(PL11.315) his f. express II 358(PL11.353) f. of things II 371(PL11.712) wrinkled f. of deluge II 375(PL11.843) in his f. glimpses of glory II 408(PL11.92) sleet of arrowy showers vs f. of pursuers II 453(PR3.324) sun had cheered the f. of earth II 474(PR 4.433) 2 faces; your bolder f. to set forward any innovation III 120(A2) your cautious and wary f. to disavow them if not successful III 121(A2) take the f. to object III 300(AP) puffs up certain big f. of pretended learning III 367(Dp) custom a mere f. III 368(Dp) Abraham doubted even to f. of God III 445(D2.4) to set pompous f. upon superficial actings of state VI 121(W) subtle motions of f. eyes and looks XVII 495(ACM)

Faces, 4 f. each had wondrous II 204(PL6.753) in our f. evident the signs II 298 (PL9.1077) saw fierce f. threatening war II 368(PL11.641) gate with dreadful f. thronged II 401(PL12.644) dusk f. with white silken turbans II 462(PR4.76) prelatical faction like subtle Janus and has 2 f. III 120(A2) temple of Janus with 2 controversial f. IV 347(AR) idol with 2 f. V 5(TE) consider f. that now appear foremost VI 139(W) search for supreme beauty through all forms and f. of things XII 27(FE7)

Facetious, no antic hobnail but is more f. IV 257(C)

Facile, too f. then II 301(PL9.1158) God so f. to man III 373(Dp)

Fact, how heinous had the f. been I 354 (SA493) most excels in f. of arms II 42 (PL2.124) bloody f. will be avenged II 362(PL11.457) violence vs church of Scotland a f. imputed to some few III 118 (A1) confuse premise and f. IX 93(SD) f. of Oswi detestable X 164(B4) opposites differ in f. XI 109(LO1.13)

FACTION

Faction, no strife from f. II 39(PL2.32) flag of each his f. II 70(PL2.901) church went to wrack by f. of bishops III 26(R1) as gladly as your whole f. wished III 110 (A1) more foul of your f. that hath brought a harmless name into obloquy III 117(A1) your f. belike is a subtle Janus III 120(A2) whatever humor, f., policy or licentious will III 188(CG1.1) election of prelates cause of f. in church III 212(CG1.6) managed to entire advantages of f. V 2(TE) spleen of a frustrated f. V 5(TE) to resist king's power, save where surviving in their own f. V 6 (TE) people in whom f. has less prevailed V 7(TE) tyrant reigns only for self and f. V 18(TE) voice of f. among Presbyterians speaking V 30(TE) cease out of f. V 41(TE) not to let driving on of a f. betray V 43(TE) of this f. divers learned divines V 53(TE) of this late f. subprelatical V 58(TE) read and judged by f. V 65(Kp) to defend religion and liberties now counted schism and f. V 73 (Kp) so few as to seem sect or f. V 74 (Kp) king easily called other men's reason f. V 79(K1) f. came to others by being subjects V 80(K1) thought tumultuous only by king and court f. V 111 (K4) in king's opinion Parliament never but a f. V 156(K9) king tells people they are but a f. V 162(K9) Nimrod, the first that hunted after f.; to hunt after f. more king's game V 185(K11) no f. more potent than court f. V 187(K11) king believes nothing in others but f. V 188(K11) key tells us to be papists, prelates and f. V 198(K12) of f. where more than under king's gov't V 231(K17) let Parliament be called a f. V 242(K19) that church is a f.; king lays f. to charge of Parliament V 280(K27) change very name of Parliament into f. V 287(K27) numerous f. of indigent persons VI 99 (H) that government be not oligarchy or f. of a few VI 105(LF) mingled with court f. VI 135(W) not fear rout and f. of men VI 252(O) but breach of their knotted f. VI 266(O) not be such f. in

FACTION

choosing Parliament vi 365(Wn) every f. has plea of God's cause vi 366(Wn) rest of kings are people's anointed, or army's, or anointed by f. only vii 221(1D4) who prefer truth before f. vii 483(1D10) quelled uprising of royalist f. vii 495(1D10) conquerf., avarice, riches vii 553(1D12) Christina preferred truth to partialities of f. viii 103(2D) f. and cramming would elect officers viii 247(2D) should have laid open what that f. was ix 245(SDs) no f. that hated you; if you had been attacked by so numerous a f.; persons made f. that formerly be-praised you; f. that rose vs you at the Hague and Leyden; f. that filled Holland with mad clamors ix 247(SDs) what you say is f., I think a host of men of integrity ix 249(SDs) Cæsar obtained by potent f. x 34(B2) hence f. at home and in field x 319(Bd)

Factions, f. in state, which he means Parliament v 267(K25) fell into confusion not of tongues but of f. vi 118(W) by tricks of bishops people divided into 2 f. vii 67(1D1) Scots encouraged f. of own vii 493(1D10) people agitated with so many f. viii 239(2D) keep aloof from f. viii 251(2D) softness of Edward's nature gave growth to f. x 305(B6)

Factionous, grown in wealth and multitude f. they grow ii 391(PL12.352) episcopal government cried down abroad by weak or f. persons iii 135(A3) f. inclination of most men divided from public by own humors v 69(Kp)

Factionousness, prove ye did not kill king by f. vii 555(1D12)

Factor, wealthy man gives religion to f. to care for iv 333(AR)

Factors, pope and all his f. iii 60(R2) listed the very merchants and f. of Gallia x 90(B2) must have letters to English f. xviii 261(CM)

Factory, in their spiritual f. iii 230(CG2p)

Faculties, their strange and vigorous f. i 108(CO627) in soul are many lesser f. ii 147(PL5.101) inferior in inward f. which most excel; in outward f. resem-

FAGIUS

bling his image less ii 255(PL8.542) f. of soul iii 49(R2) 2 most rational f. of human intellect iii 108(AP) weakness of natural f. of clerks iii 347(AP) more apt to weaken spiritual f. iii 351(AP) though all f. of understanding appear to be ill iii 393(D1.3) trouble of mind can infuse itself into all f. of body iii 419(D1.10) 2 f. of servingman and solicitor iv 272(C) spirits vigorous not only to vital but to rational f. iv 344(AR) belief and practice flow from f. of inward man vi 21(CP) remuneration as far as my f. might serve xii 15(FE5) intellect surpasses other f. of mind xii 261(PO7) when soul means spirit or secondary f. xv 41(CD1.7) infuse from above new and supernatural f. into minds of renovated xv 367(CD1.18) renewed in all f. of mind, i.e. in understanding and will xv 371(CD1.18)

Faculty, contain within them every lower f. of sense ii 158(PL5.410) as good a f. to make iron swim iii 155(A13) church discipline beyond f. of man to frame iii 189(CG1.1) however f. of others may be in prayer iii 349(AP) so useful in own f. iv 15(M) in whom f. is found never to have joined iv 98(T) as soon teach our f. of respiration to contract and dilate at once iv 192(T) gown of your f. vi 261(O) folly of rational f. xii 277(PO7) spiritual and rational f. contains corporeal f., i.e. sentient and vegetative f. xv 25(CD1.7) this f. usually described as gift from God xv 355(CD1.17)

Facardo, Lewis, ship called Amity taken by F.; F. governor of king of Spain's armada xiii 533(DS) ship taken and confiscated by F. xiii 535(DS) ship called the Aide taken by F. xiii 537(DS)

Faded, shall curse f. bliss, f. so soon ii 51(PL2.375)

Fadge, all this will not f. iii 204(CG1.5) made to f. together iii 382(D1p)

Faganus, F. a religious doctor said to have converted Britons x 83(B2)

Fagius, Paulus, opinion of F. on divorce iii 380(D1pt) F. so learned and eminent

FAGIUS

in England once iii 384(D1p) I shall show out of F. iii 385(D1p) law expounded by F. iii 387(D1.1t) what learned F. has observed iii 388(D1.1) F. agrees on chief end of marriage iii 391(D1.2) F. on magistrate and divorce iii 498(D2.21) bones of F. dug up by Cardinal Poole iv 3(Mnm) condemnation of F. repealed by University iv 4(Mnm) F. born in the Palatinate; wrote many profitable Hebrew books; professor at Cambridge iv 6(Mnm) Strasburgh under teaching of F. iv 10(M) F. one of chief divines of Germany iv 12(M) divorce never blamed in F. iv 14(M) faithful associate of Bucer, F. iv 18(M) great name and merits of F.; I have more confidence by names of F. and Bucer; put in fame of F. as my accomplice iv 19(M) F. ranked among famous divines of Germany; Frederic sent F. to be reformer of his dominion; England afterwards sought F.; F. came to teach England; F. agrees with Bucer iv 224(T) F. wrote on divorce before I did viii 115(2D) my opinion on divorce held by F. ix 61(SD) Failings, uprightness of intentions to excuse f. v 135(K6) Faint, lest they f. at sad sentence ii 349(PL11.108) or in midway f. ii 368(PL11.631) our f. and sensitive abilities iv 86(T) Faint-heart, Master F. vii 391(1D7) Fainting, repair his strength and f. spirits uphold i 360(SA666) Faintings, thence f., swoonings of despair i 359(SA631) Faintness, through customary f. of heart iii 497(D2.20) neglected through f. the only remedy iv 72(T) Fair, so foul once deemed so f. ii 64(PL2.748) shining heavenly f. ii 65(PL2.757) thee, f. indeed and tall, yet methought less f. than that watery image ii 123(PL4.477) frame thus wondrous f., thyself how wondrous ii 149(PL5.155) so lovely f. that what seemed f. ii 252(PL8.471) giver of all things f., but fairest this ii 253(PL8.493) an outside, f. no doubt ii

FAIRS

255(PL8.568) her outside formed so f. ii 256(PL8.596) no f. to thine equivalent or 2. ii 282(PL9.608) have not lost to love what is f. ii 418(PR1.381) former transition in the f. about jugglers iii 138(A4) when good and f. meet in one person iii 303(AP) adulteress once f. and lovely in your eyes iii 356(AP) touting from f. to f. vii 43(1D1) whole Frankfort f. of More's books ix 127(SD) lovely person of Edwi surnamed him the F. x 241(B5) twice a year great f. kept at Lampas x 332(HM1) great Russian f. on Dec. 12, described x 339(HM1) Fairfax, Edward, *Tasso*, ed. 1600, p.47 i 14(PS136.42) vi.1; xiv.37; xx.123 i 44(IP134) xiii.60 i 66(S18.2) ix.62 i 90(CO127) xvii.57 i 93(CO220) xv.51 i 107(CO604) viii.57 i 122(CO978) xiv.43 i 122(CO979) vii.80 i 192(EL4.111) viii.75 i 341(SA129) iv.26 i 356(SA532) i.71 ii 27(PL1.532) iv.75 ii 52(PL2.402) xvi.68 ii 61(PL2.670) xii.77 ii 107(PL4.20) Fairfax, Mary, Marvell tutor to M. F. xii 330(EC43) Fairfax, Thomas, F. whose name in arms through Europe rings i 64(S15.1) on the Lord General F. at the siege of Colchester i 444(S15tn) F. would not send Cromwell into banishment viii 211(2D) praise of F.; greatest modesty; sanctity of life; like Scipio Africanus, withdrawn from public viii 217(2D) conquered not enemy alone; conquered ambition, glory; enjoys most glorious of retirements; retires on account of health or other motive; resting secure in Cromwell's greatness viii 219(2D) Marvell comes lately from house of Lord F.; tutor to daughter of F. xii 330(EC43) *Fairfax, whose name in arms through Europe rings* i 64(S15.1) Fairies, yellow-skirted fays i 11(N235) trip the pert f. and the dapper elves i 89(CO118) Arthur waged war with f. i 292(MA81) Browne's description of f. xviii 336(MAR) Fairs, f. in Lisbon xiii 33(SL10)

FAIRY

Fairy, f. ladies danced at birth of Substance
1 21(V59) how f. Mab the junkets eat 1
38(L'A102) I took it for a f. vision 1 96
(CO297) no goblin or swart f. of the
mine 1 101(CO435) or f. elves 11 36(PL
1.781) f. damsels met in forest 11 437
(PR2.359) f. land of uncontradicted
episcopacy 111 116(A1)

Faith, when f. and love which parted from
thee never 1 63(S14.1) f. pointed with
golden rod 1 64(S14.7) f. who knew
them best 1 64(S14.9) public f. cleared
from public fraud 1 64(S15.12) guided
by f. 1 65(S16.3) men whose life, learn-
ing, f. 1 71(FC9) nor of less f. 1 88(CO
88) O welcome pure-eyed F. 1 93(CO
212) tried their youth, their f. 1 121
(CO970) if it counts to have cherished
f. like f. of old days 1 298(ED33) lying
f. of messenger 1 320(JR38) in this other
was there found more f. 1 350(SA388)
to break all f. 1 363(SA750) above the f.
of wedlock-bands 1 372(SA986) break-
ing her marriage f. 1 376(SA1115) wide
field o'er which lame f. 11 3(PLpvm14)
this advantage to union and firm f. 11 39
(PL2.36) first broke peace in heaven
and f. 11 62(PL2.690) not free, what
proof of constant f. 11 81(PL3.104) proof
of obedience and f. 11 125(PL4.520) was
this your f. engaged 11 140(PL4.954)
where f. and realty remain not 11 182(PL
6.115) there be who f. prefer 11 183
(PL6.143) tree the pledge of thy obedi-
ence and f. 11 247(PL8.325) thy fear
that my firm f. can be shaken 11 270(PL9.
286) temptation supposes corruptibility
of f. 11 271(PL9.298) less attributed to
her f. sincere 11 271(PL9.320) what is f.
unassayed 11 272(PL9.335) despoiled of
innocence, off. 11 275(PL9.411) off. void
11 298(PL9.1075) seek needless cause to
prove f. 11 301(PL9.1141) while her f.
to me remains 11 309(PL10.129) man
refined by f. and faithful works 11 348(PL
11.64) f. admits all good from heaven
descends 11 350(PL11.141) other's f.
approved 11 362(PL11.458) f. shall be
forgot 11 374(PL11.807) with what f.

FAITH

Abraham leaves 11 383(PL12.128) like
Abraham in f. 11 384(PL12.154) right-
eousness by f. imputed 11 389(PL12.295)
man to grow to works of f. 11 389(PL12.
306) obedience of Christ becomes man's
by f. 11 393(PL12.409) f. not void of
works 11 394(PL12.427) to sons of Abra-
ham's f. 11 394(PL12.449) law of f.
working through love 11 396(PL12.488)
his living temples built by f. to stand, their
own f. not another's; for on earth who
against f. can be heard infallible 11 397
(PL12.527-9) works of f. shall rarely
be found 11 397(PL12.536) add f. to
knowledge 11 399(PL12.582) let Eve
with thee partake what may concern her
f. to know 11 400(PL12.599) Adam and
Eve to live unanimous in f. 11 400(PL12.
603) f. needing not office of the senses
111 1(R1) props and anchors of our f. 111
31(R1nm) Basil in 2. tome of true f.
111 32(R1) churchman's office to teach
Christian f. 111 40(R2) French king of a
different f. 111 51(R2) day to commune
of our f. 111 53(R2) if prelates thought
of advancement of Christian f. 111 55(R2)
impairing and diminution of true f. 111 79
(R2) Peter acknowledged as basis of
Catholic f. 111 84(P) Irenæusso negligent
in keeping f. of Apostles 111 94(P) ex-
perience they had had of their f. 111 96(P)
lest anything be said contrary to f. 111 126
(A2) lest something be composed con-
trary to f. 111 132(A2) over-sudden of f.
111 205(CG1.5) choose to live by sight
rather than by f. 111 209(CG1.5) hope is
people of England will not be juggled
out of f. 111 217(CG1.6) sects to try ves-
sel of our f.; seen who lives by f. 111 222
(CG1.7) only exercise of our knowledge,
not disturbance of our f. 111 224(CG1.7)
doing valiantly through f. 111 238(CG2p)
perjure or split his f. 111 242(CG2p) if
his capacity, f., prudent demeanor com-
mend him 111 262(CG2.3) esteem so
poorly of the f. I profess 111 318(AP)
crown with success their f. 111 341
(AP) what had f. of Moses an eye to 111
363(AP) king will be true defender of

FAITH

f.; plentiful and diligent preaching of f. **III** 365(AP) ceremonies that delude and circumvent the f.; prelates in deeds the oppugners of the f. **III** 366(AP) baffled out all f. from marriage bed **III** 378(Dp) charity the guide of our f. **III** 382(D1p) unconsented breach of f. not to be countenanced **III** 385(D1p) lest an overtossed f. shipwreck **III** 400(D1.5) disturbance of mind assaults our f. in God's providence; the one allured from the f.; the other drives him from the f. **III** 405(D1.7) moral and perpetual in rule of Christian f. **III** 407(D1.8) though being of same f. they should seek **III** 408(D1.8) to save honor and dignity of our f. **III** 410(D1.8) meant only between them of same f.; if heart of unbeliever showed opening to f. **III** 412(D1.8) break to saving of his f. **III** 421(D1.11) subvert our f. **III** 425(D1.13) in firm f. of a knowing Christian **III** 429(D2.1) with f. deceived **III** 435(D2.3) remit the old by f. without works **III** 446(D2.4) doubts so ghastly to our f. **III** 447(D2.4) if through f. we perish not **III** 453(D2.7) truth that will outlive f. of those who seek to bear it down **III** 474(D2.14) sustaining of an overcharged f. **III** 492(D2.19) every act of true f. wrought in us by charity **III** 493(D2.20) establishment of matrimonial f. **III** 503(D2.21) f. of this law so grown **III** 506(D2.22) reveal higher lessons of f. **III** 507(D2.22) protested in f. of Gospel **III** 508(D2.22) Gospel a covenant assuring justification by f.; illumination of our minds to gift of f. **III** 554(Dn) Basle, honorable for constancy in true f. **IV** 10(M) out of f. owing to God and country **IV** 61(M) f., they say, must be kept in covenant, even to damage; when f. on one side fails; if f. be not willingly kept, f. is hardly worth keeping **IV** 119(T) God who hates feigning where f. should be **IV** 127(T) no f. without charity **IV** 135(T) came to preach eternal life by f. only **IV** 150(T) not our perfection but our little f. **IV** 172(T) claiming by f. and fulness of persuasion **IV** 176(T) forsake

FAITH

standard principles of f. **IV** 188(T) if wedded be of different f. **IV** 190(T) when religion is contrary, no f. **IV** 192(T) avoiding of enticement from true f. **IV** 198(T) matron of Rome converted to f. **IV** 207(T) heathenish or superstitious compliance in different f. **IV** 228(T) seeing love includes f. **IV** 264(C) heavenly grace of f. **IV** 277(E) Julian the Apostate a subtle enemy to our f. **IV** 307(AR) Christian f. once a schism **IV** 321(AR) in such a sick and weak estate of f. **IV** 328(AR) church founded on rock of f. **IV** 332(AR) our f. and knowledge thrives by exercise; in as arrant an implicit f. as any papist **IV** 333(AR) what is evil absolutely vs f. no law can permit **IV** 349(AR) planting our f. one while in old Convocation house, another in Westminster; when all f. and religion shall not there be canonized **IV** 351(AR) dare own as part of my f. **V** 7(TE) no f. found sufficiently binding **V** 8(TE) since f. of Christ received **V** 24(TE) Protestant league renounced f. to Chas. V. **V** 27(TE) Philip vs f. so many times given and broken **V** 30(TE) our fathers in f. we hold **V** 52(TE) pleased to hear all this uttered vs their f. **V** 73(Kp) book presumes a more implicit f. than pope **V** 78(K1) mistake wings of f. for wings of presumption **V** 169(K10) many western churches eminent for f. and good works **V** 230(K17) dies martyr of f. and commonwealth **V** 242(K19) what f. in king's promises **V** 251(K21) no scripture or creed binds our f. to particular church **V** 279(K27) church that sets up distinct f. **V** 280(K27) their f. assures them **V** 286(K27) every true Christian able to give reason for his f. **VI** 7(CP) if Apostles had no dominion over f. **VI** 9(CP) besides of implicit f. **VI** 19(CP) evangelic religion told in 2 words: f. and charity; f. comes from understanding; or jointly from understanding and will; f. acted upon by divine grace **VI** 21(CP) religion under Gospel is state of f. **VI** 25(CP) justified in what we do by our f.; force cannot work persuasion

FAITH

which is f. vi 33(CP) magistrate drawing upon own head shipwrecks of implicit f. vi 34(CP) so stated conscience and religion in f. and divine worship vi 46 (H) if they have not same f. as disciples vi 76(H) poor and empty of purse and f. vi 91(H) likely ministers to proclaim the f.; calling that want of means that is want of f. vi 97(H) building our f. to their covetous incredulity vi 98(H) scripture to be rule of f. and worship vi 104(LF) to teach people f. not without virtue vi 132(W) how can Charles II keep f. to us with disobedience to father; how can he regard f. founded upon breach of last paternal charge vi 143(W) implicit f. no better than Romish vi 156 (N) f. ought not to be implicit f. vi 166(TR) compelling to implicit f.; following teacher too closely makes implicit f. vi 167(TR) keeping opinions to themselves, not destructive of f.; setting Bible as rule of f. vi 168(TR) disavows all implicit f.; on all occasions give account of f. vi 170(TR) religion by deputy results in implicit f. vi 176(TR) papistical implicit f.; learned truth not by implicit f. but study of scriptures vi 177(TR) while there is any f. upon earth vi 248 (O) king so defended f. that he ruined his case vii 43(1D1) king more favorable to papists than to those of right f. vii 47(1D1) Scots acting in dubious good f. vii 493(1D10) what greater breach of f. vii 535(1D12) complain of bad f. of renegades vii 539(1D12) More convicted of many aberrations from orthodox f. viii 31(2D) when friends do not surpass in f. perfidious Vlaccus viii 49(2D) pope will hail me as defender of f. viii 59 (2D) Ziska, champion of orthodox f. viii 67(2D) defended orthodox f. in Italy viii 125(2D) if state would keep f. with its people viii 167(2D) Cromwell insisted on keeping f. of treaty viii 221 (2D) religious f. narrowed by loss of liberty; whether there is in Cromwell that living f. viii 227(2D) More's public f. is venal, profligate ix 9(SD) More pre-

FAITH

vails upon book-seller to violate f. of trade ix 47(SD) what is public f. of More; captious title; or without meaning ix 49, 51(SD) say your f. is public; or public f. is yours; both your f. and chastity alike public; your shame as well as f. should be made public; do you mean public f. is yours; can you have laid hold of public f.; if this is your f., how is it public f.; if public f. how yours; whereas it is public f. of A. More, it is therefore not yours; therefore not public f.; this f. discordant and intricate is neither public f. nor your own f.; you contend this f. is wholly public; possessing no f. yourself; perpetrate so many enormities under cover of public f.; if Morus sins, public f. is chastised ix 51(SD) happy you, to have public f. fight for you; not a word about *Cry* in your *Public F.*; of what use to trouble public f. about your loves; with display of public f. ix 53(SD) public and private f. of More; your f. foisted in about Crantz ix 65(SD) Vlaccus not ashamed of counting f. and fair repute nothing ix 75(SD) lie in *Public F. of A. More* ix 87 (SD) your f. through your own fault has lost front; or your front has lost f. ix 89(SD) better not to begin narrative without your public f. ix 119(SD) fight because of violation of plighted f. ix 127 (SD) in vain we glory in reformation of f. itself ix 155(SD) if you dare not implore f. of God; at least implore f. of men ix 181(SD) incurred danger so often in Italy by confession of his f.; know what sort of f. More has in sacred learning ix 183(SD) testimony extraneous f. gives to others; flies for protection to f. of others; his own f. can give him no testimony of himself ix 199(SD) such is public f. of More; promises another tome of public f. ix 213(SD) shipwrecked of f.; he flies to f. of others ix 215(SD) had suspicion all private f. would be withheld from this public f. ix 231(SDs) f. to be given to More's testimonies is yet questionable ix 233(SDs) More's public f. begins to limp ix 247

FAITH

(SDs) main bulwark of your public f.; greatest force of this f. is founded in profession of ignorance; what of f. recommended chiefly by its ignorance ix 265 (SDs) what is f. of this public f. ix 275(SDs) may not be surpassed by uncle in historic f. ix 277(SDs) More's public f. no f. at all ix 279(SDs) last dying confession of your public f.; last gasps of your prostrate public f. ix 293(SDs) Britons' great breach of f. x 41(B2) received first Christian f. x 83(B2) as judgment gives, may reserve f. or bestow it x 102(B2) Christian f. and religion dishonored by x 140(B3) Bertha, Ethelbert's wife, to have exercise of f. x 141(B4) Saxons have Christian f. preached to them x 142(B4) multitudes adopted f. of their prince; honorable to be of their prince's f.; instructors of Ethelbert's f. taught not to use force x 145(B4) Ethelbert showed how gratefully he received Christian f. x 150(B4) Eadbald applies himself to Christian f.; Redwald exhorted by wife not to betray the f. x 152(B4) Paulinus adjures Edwin to receive the f. x 155(B4) Edwin seeking every way to propagate f. x 158(B4) Edwin adds virtue to f. x 159(B4) cross erected in token of his f. vs enemies x 160(B4) East Angles reclaimed to f. of Christ x 161(B4) Sigbert learned Christian f. in France; instructed his people x 162(B4) Peada converted to the f. x 164(B4) Penda despised those who attested not f. by good work; East Saxons had renounced the f. x 165(B4) Mercian nobles and king Wulfer adhere to Christian f. x 168(B4) Siger and his people unsteady of f. x 169(B4) South Saxons converted to Christian f. x 171(B4) Northumbrians ever of doubtful f. x 240(B5) Danes again slight their f. x 263(B6) that f. that ought to have been kept as sacred and inviolable; the public f. was bankrupt x 321(Bd) not a more ignominious and mortal wound to f. x 323(Bd) was a Russe of Russes and died in true f. x 340(HM1) who can

FAITH

wrest my f. to the extent that xii 185 (PO4) royal f. of word stabbed by murder of Ascham xiii 41(SL13) care to receive Portugal agent upon public f. xiii 47(SL16) more intrenched by mutual f. xiii 117(SL40) love city of Bremen for profession of orthodox f. xiii 151(SL 49) to all of eminent quality that revolt from orthodox f. xiii 155(SL50) unless they embrace Roman Catholic f. xiii 157 (SL51) brethren professing same f.; stout defender of orthodox f. xiii 243(SL75) dissenting only in trifles, in fundamentals of f. agreeing xiii 293(SL88) nothing shall be wanting to preserve f. of confederacy xiii 403(SL125) Romswinkel, to practice of a purer f. xiii 451(SL142) rests upon my good f.; shall care for my f. xiii 455(SL144) John Milton to all who profess Christian f. xiv 3(CDpt) only to individual f. is salvation; not to repose on f. of others; grounds of my f. from divine revelation only; arguments on disputed points of f. xiv 5(CDp) treatise useful in establishing my f. xiv 7(CDp) *C.D.* a precious aid to my f. xiv 9(CDp) evidence persuade his reason into f. xiv 11 (CDp) liberty of writing according to our f. xiv 13(CDp) with all implicit f. xiv 15(CDp) catechumens first professing f. in church xiv 21(CD1.1) f. the knowledge of God; f. and love not to be separated in practice xiv 23(CD1.1) f. in this division means not habit of believing, but things habitually to be believed xiv 25(CD1.1) predestinated those who should believe and continue in f. xiv 91 (CD1.4) mutability on side of those who renounce f.; salvation promised on f. in NT xiv 107(CD1.4) we are predestinated on condition of f. in Christ xiv 117(CD1.4) result of separating election from f. xiv 119(CD1.4) f. alone that justifies xiv 123(CD1.4) through sanctification of the Spirit and f.; condition of f. common to all mankind xiv 125(CD 1.4) on predestination of those who continue in f. xiv 139(CD1.4) on f. of predestinated being foreseen; God predesti-

FAITH

nated all who believe and continue in f. xiv 141(CD1.4) as election is confirmed by f. xiv 145(CD1.4) Rome requires implicit obedience on points of f.; I acknowledge Bible alone as rule of f. xiv 177(CD1.5) where very elements and first postulates of our f. are concerned xiv 217(CD1.5) tries to elicit new confession of f. from exclamation of Thomas xiv 255(CD1.5) on whose word can we ground our f.; f. of Thomas not praised; f. of Peter is commended xiv 257(CD1.5) Christ never pointed out as final object of f.; f. in God through Christ xiv 261(CD1.5) primary article of f. ought not to be based on a forced inference xiv 269(CD1.5) f. proposed to us in Apostles' Creed xiv 357(CD1.5) primary articles of f. should be given without obscurity in clear terms xiv 375(CD1.6) that world was created is article of f. xv 5(CD1.7) God tempts righteous to exercise their f. xv 87(CD1.8) object of miracles to manifest divine power or to confirm our f. xv 95(CD1.8) impose on others as article of f. xv 133(CD1.10) holy men among lights of our f. xv 147(CD1.10) Gideon that singular example of f. xv 149(CD1.10) in earliest ages of our f. Abraham divorced Hagar xv 171(CD1.10) any covenant may be broken by bad f. of one party xv 175(CD1.10) f. takes away personal imputation of guilt; does not altogether remove indwelling sin xv 197(CD1.11) may be discussed without endangering our f. xv 219(CD1.13) that Christ remains one Christ is matter of f. xv 275(CD1.14) address God as our father through f. xv 297(CD1.15) acceptance of repentance and grace is result of f.; if efficacy of Christ's satisfaction be lost through want of f. xv 325(CD1.16) no works good unless done in f.; none purified except they have f. xv 329(CD1.16) f. not destitute of good works; it is f. that justifies xv 339(CD1.16) parts of this change are repentance and corresponding f.; f. may be effect of nature or beginning of conversion or entirely ficti-

FAITH

tious; which f. corresponding to false repentance bears to saving f.; in like manner various kinds of f. are expressed in scripture by same term xv 357(CD1.17) f. corresponding to various kinds of repentance; distinguished as historical f., temporary f., f. in miracles; historical f. defined as assent to truth of scripture and sound doctrine; f. of whatever kind is founded on divine testimony in matters relating to God; any f. may be temporary; historical f. necessary to salvation xv 361(CD1.17) historical f. not in itself a saving f.; temporary f. is that which assents to hearing and exercises degree of trust in God; generally of that kind termed natural; no reason why regenerate f. should not sometimes prove temporary; f. in miracles is whereby one is endued with power of working miracles, or believes another is so endued xv 363(CD1.17) without f. in miracles, miracles have been wrought for unbelievers xv 365(CD1.17) sanctification is also attributed to f.; not that f. is anterior to sanctification; but f. is an instrumental and assisting cause in its gradual progress xv 377(CD1.18) repentance in regenerate man is prior to f.; sense of divine mercy that leads to repentance ought not be confounded with f. as by many divines xv 387(CD1.19) other effect of regeneration is saving f.; saving f. is full persuasion whereby we believe xv 393(CD1.20) implicit f. sees not objects of hope; yields belief with blind assent; implicit f. cannot be true f., except in case of novices or first converts; their f. must for time be implicit f.; such f. was that of the Samaritans; of the nobleman and family; of Rahab; of disciples who believed long before knowing articles of f.; those belonging to this class are of slow understanding; believe according to measure of knowledge, striving to live by f.; f. is also called by Greek word for trust; seems an effect or degree of f. xv 397(CD1.20) 3 divisions of f. by divines: knowledge of the word, assent, persuasion; 2 former belong to temporary

FAITH

f. and even to historical f.; precede a full persuasion xv 399(CD1.20) excellence of f. shown in its giving glory to God xv 401(CD1.20) ultimate object of f. is not Christ as mediator but God; not wonderful if many Jews and others should be saved by f. xv 403(CD1.20) honorable testimony borne to f. of illustrious patriarchs; f. necessarily includes receiving of God and coming to him xv 405(CD1.20) source of f. is a genuine, though possibly imperfect knowledge of God; f. arises through hope; seat of f. is not in understanding but in will; hope, a most assured expectation through f. xv 407(CD1.20) how hope differs from f.; object of f. is the promise; differs as effect from the cause; f. differs in its object xv 409 (CD 1.20) love in theology reckoned 3. after f. and hope; love is the offspring of f. xvi 11(CD1.21) accounted just, not through works of the law, but through f. xvi 25 (CD1.22) merits of Christ imputed to us through f. xvi 27(CD1.22) believers accounted just not through works of the law but through f. xvi 31(CD1.22) in these numerous passages we are said to be justified by f. and through f. and of f.; whether through f. as an instrument not said; f. an action, or rather a frame of mind; f. perhaps better designated as the less principal cause of action; f. infused from above xvi 35(CD1.22) if f. be not in any degree acquired, but infused from above; less hesitation in admitting f. as cause of justification; important question whether f. alone justifies; our divines answer in affirmative, saying works are effects of f.; others answer, justification is by f. alone; conclusion, not by f. alone; f. that profits, a living and saving f. xvi 37(CD1.22) Paul on being justified by f. alone; f. has its own works; justified by a living not a dead f.; f. alone that acts is accounted a living f.; hence justified by f. without works of law, but not without works of f.; living, true f. cannot consist without works; James in his illustration of f.; examples of works of f.; work of

FAITH

Phinehas was work of f. xvi 39(CD1.22) Phinehas justified not by f. alone, but by works of f.; f. and its works are works of Spirit; works of f. admit not of boasting; not what is law of f. but works of f. xvi 41(CD1.22) unless it means works of f. not works of law; our f. being imperfect cannot please God by itself xvi 43(CD 1.22) sentence Christ shall pass will not have respect to f. but to effects and signs of f.; f. is internal cause of justification; works done in f. xvi 47(CD1.22) that which saved also justified, namely f.; f. cause of the love xvi 49(CD1.22) adopts his children who are justified by f. xvi 51(CD1.23) regeneration and increase accompanied by preservation in f.; the work of God xvi 67(CD1.25) assurance of salvation is a degree of f.; if he continue in f. and love; hence enjoined to prove our f.; our election cannot be sure without f. xvi 71(CD1.25) we are justified only through f. xvi 73(CD1.25) persevere to end in f. and grace of God xvi 75(CD1.25) continue to utmost in f. and love xvi 77(CD1.25) continue in maintenance of f.; texts on same xvi 81 (CD1.25) whether it should be understood of historical f. or of saving f. xvi 85 (CD1.25) Christ prayed that f. of Peter might not fail; was it possible for his f. to fail through his own fault; why Christ prayed for f. of Peter; not to be doubted that f. which some had put away as well as f. concerning which some had made shipwreck was genuine f. xvi 87(CD1.25) means cannot be done with good f.; those who do not persevere in f. to be accounted unregenerate xvi 95(CD1.25) considered as apostates from f.; in sense of f. as object, not cause of belief xvi 97(CD1.25) repentance and f. are proposed in Gospel as conditions xvi 121(CD1.27) on introduction of Gospel or new covenant through f. in Christ xvi 125(CD1.27) all believers justified by f. xvi 135(CD1.27) love of God and neighbor born of Spirit through f. xvi 141(CD1.27) Gospel justifies by f. without works of the law xvi

FAITH

151(CD1.27) f. is the rule of Christians under the Gospel; neither f. nor works of f. can be made compulsive xvi 153(CD 1.27) lest Jews not yet sufficiently established in the f. xvi 161(CD1.27) signs of covenant that demand mature f. xvi 173(CD1.28) infants incapable of f. xvi 177(CD1.28) circumcised before age of f.; baptism required previous knowledge and f. xvi 179(CD1.28) one unlearned in f. is not to baptize others; circumcision was seal of f. only to Abraham xvi 181(CD1.28) baptism of Christ requires f. xvi 183(CD1.28) baptisms of John and Christ required f.; f. required in former instance was imperfect f.; in latter it was f. in fully revealed Saviour xvi 187(CD 1.28) flesh which Christ gives is food of f. alone; doctrine of Christ saving by his blood, who receives by f. shall live xvi 195(CD1.28) many have received gifts of Spirit through word and f. alone xvi 201(CD1.28) Christ founded church on f. which Peter had in common with others; f. in Christ is called the foundation xvi 231(CD1.29) apocryphal books cannot be adduced in matters of f. xvi 251(CD1.30) regard to analogy of f. in Bible interpretation xvi 265(CD1.30) rule and canon of f. is scripture alone xvi 267(CD1.30) Spirit enlightening us through medium of f. and love xvi 271(CD1.30) indicative of lack of f. to suppose that church needs aid of civil power in government xvi 337(CD1.32) decay of f. a sign of 2. coming xvi 341(CD1.33) Spirit of God working in us through true f. xvii 5(CD2.1) how f. constitutes the form of the works; endows them with goodness; f. the essential form of good works, not the decalogue xvii 7(CD2.1) it is f. that justifies, not the decalogue; no works can be good but by f., hence f. is essential form of good works; in Gospel, f. put before works of law; under Gospel, to observe all law without f. profits nothing xvii 9(CD2.1) promised that prayer offered in spirit of f. will be heard xvii 99(CD2.4) kind treatment of such

FAITHFUL

as are recommended by brethren in the f. xvii 383(CD2.16) inner parts of religion, f. and liberty of conscience xvii 397(CD2.17) liberty of conscience to all who profess f. in scriptures xviii 4(PRO) on keeping f.; f. of Anlaf's soldier xviii 143(CB) Felix exiled because of f. xviii 148(CB) Britons after receiving f. had many wives xviii 159(CB) can live peacefully with those not of same f. xviii 164(CB) spreading evangelical f. by sedition xviii 216(CB) F., character in proposed tragedy xviii 228,230(MS) F., Hope, Charity comfort, instruct Adam xviii 230(MS) Mercy calls in F. xviii 232(MS) Sigher revolted from f. xviii 241(MS) Milton had lent upon public f. xviii 247(TC) symbol of f. called Apostles' Creed xviii 343(MAR) *see also* Trust

Faithful, like a camp of f. soldiery i 390(SA1498) to his f. champion i 399(SA 1751) wherefore let we our f. friends ii 17(PL1.264) yet f. how they stood ii 30(PL1.611) what behooves a f. leader ii 139(PL4.933) couldst thou f. add ii 140(PL4.950) f. to whom ii 140(PL4.952) Abdiel f. found; f. only he ii 176(PL5. 896) once upright and f. ii 187(PL6. 271) the f. side that gave thee being ii 269(PL9.265) nation from one f. man to spring ii 382(PL12.113) to reward his f. ii 395(PL12.462) what will betide the few his f. ii 395(PL12.481) to the f. death is gate of life ii 399(PL12.571) f. watchmen iii 51(R2) who shall commend Ussher for his f. dealing with us iii 83(P) scriptures for use of f. man iii 140(A4) f. laborers in God's harvest iii 143(A4) scarcely all prayers of f. could keep mercenaries from devouring flock iii 163(A13) by f. work of holy doctrine; procreate a number of f. men iii 164(A13) hope that England will belong to f. feeding of that ministerial order iii 183(CGp) no f. Christian barred from the council iii 217(CG1.6) on industry and courage of f. men iii 232(CG 2p) have in awe assemblies of the f. iii

FAITHFUL

259(CG2.3) with f. diligence found out truths of divorce III 371(Dp) ways of Lord straight and f. III 375(Dp) author of general divorce between f. and unfaithful III 408(D1.8) where heretic is yoked with f. IV 80(T) God is true and f. in his will XIV 59(CD1.2) hence title of f. applied by God to believers XV 401(CD1.20)

Faithfullest, who were f. to cause X 320(Bd)

Faithfully, Gospel f. preached to poor III 175(Aps)

Faithfulness, sacred name of f. profaned II 140(PL4.951) f. of law is next to God III 474(D2.14) Bucer's f. prevailed so far IV 10(M) f. allied to candor XVII 317(CD2.13) f. how shown; opposed: precipitancy in making promises XVII 319(CD2.13) to f. opposed: talkativeness, treachery XVII 321(CD2.13)

Faithless, those f. spies will never taste good of reformation III 214(CG1.6) without being f. to own promises XII 81(FE 19)

Faithlessness, fornication signifies constant f. of wife XV 179(CD1.10) Adelbert had vilest reputation for f. XVIII 162(CB)

Falconbridge, Thomas, Viscount, introducing F. to Louis XIV; Cromwell's son-in-law; intention to travel in France XIII 371(SL113) F. recommended to Mazarin XIII 373(SL114) F. sent to congratulate Louis XIV XIII 377(SL116)

Falerne, Roman wines of F. II 463(PR4. 117)

Falkenburg, Gerard, epitaph on John Fleming written by F. XVIII 278(MAR) F. seems to imitate 4. *Idyl* of Moschus; so also Homer XVIII 279(MAR) F. in epitaph on Fleming XVIII 281(MAR) see F.'s epitaph on Fleming XVIII 302(MAR)

Fall, babe that must redeem our loss I 7(N 151) say first what cause moved our grand parents to f. II 9(PL1.30) companions of his f. II 11(PL1.76) tempted our attempt and wrought our f. II 31(PL 1.642) descent and f. to us is adverse II 40(PL2.76) sing their hapless f. II 57

FALL

(PL2.549) in the general f. I also II 65(PL2.773) f. of man foretold by God II 80(PL3.92) though free to f. II 81(PL3. 99) man decreed his own f., not God II 81(PL3.116) they ordained their f. II 82(PL3.128) stumble on and deeper f. II 84(PL3.201) worse relapse and heavier f. II 110(PL4.101) plotting the f. of others II 152(PL5.241) in this we stand or f. II 163(PL5.540) f. into what woe II 163(PL5.542) I see thy f. determined II 175(PL5.878) opens wide his fiery chaos to receive their f. II 179(PL6.55) f. in universal ruin II 206(PL6.796) tenfold confusion in their f. II 209(PL6.872) deep f. of those too high aspiring II 210(PL6. 898) stand fast, to stand or f. II 258(PL 8.640) God in our f. must fail II 293(PL9.941) true in our f. II 298(PL9. 1069) deserved to f. II 305(PL10.16) no decree of mine necessitated f. II 306(PL10.44) what permissive glory since his f. was left II 320(PL10.451) f. produced fruits of more pleasing savor II 346(PL11.26) to what f. degraded II 363(PL11.500) Satan whose f. from heaven II 392(PL12.391) Adam wonders if f. were not for best II 395(PL12.473) that to the f. and rising of many II 427(PR2. 88) my rising is thy f. II 449(PR3.201) Greek philosophers ignorant of f. of man II 470(PR4.311) new strength fresh from his f. II 479(PR4.567) f. of prelacy III 49(R2) f. of early bishops who were martyrs III 68(R2) when they f. they may f. in a general ruin III 202(CG1.5) mate for man needful before fall III 396(D1.4) inseparable institution God ordained before f. III 456(D2.9) Adam before f. IV 84(T) it were a f. to be lamented if law become tributary to sin IV 160(T) first means of pope's f. in England IV 220(T) left to man to decide whether he should stand or f.; f. of man suggested to God from extraneous source; idea of that evil event, the f. XIV 79(CD1.3) God left men and angels to stand or f. at uncontrolled choice; if thou f., thou shalt be cast out XIV 81(CD1.3) God foreknew

FALL

that Adam would f.; Adam's f. certain but not necessary xiv 85(CD1.3) God foreseeing man would f. xiv 91(CD1.4) man who was to f. subject of predestination; f. of man not necessary admitted by all; if such was nature of divine decree that his f. became inevitable; pity of God for f. xiv 101(CD1.4) if man fell not vs his will but of necessity; if God foresaw man's f.; predestination not an absolute decree before f. xiv 103(CD1.4) decree conditional before f.; also after f. xiv 111(CD1.4) man whose f. was to happen through his own fault xiv 139(CD1.4) matter in its essence has remained incorruptible even since the f. xv 25(CD1.7) f. of apostate angels before creation of visible world xv 35(CD1.7) how mankind is preserved since its spontaneous f. xv 59(CD1.8) God after f. of man limited life to certain term xv 91(CD1.8) many angels revolted from God before f. of man xv 97(CD1.9) man before f. upheld by his own strength xv 99(CD1.9) God's providence to man before the f.; necessary that something be forbidden as test of man's fidelity, an act in its own nature indifferent xv 113(CD1.10) uncertain whether command about Sabbath given before f. xv 117(CD1.10) power of husband increased after f. xv 121(CD1.10) marriage since Adam's f. xv 155(CD1.10) marriage since f. of man xv 171(CD1.10) divorce permitted after the f., not before xv 173(CD1.10) of the f. of our first parents and of sin; providence of God as regards f. of man xv 179(CD1.11) f. a most heinous offence; a transgression of the whole law; what sin not included in this one act: distrust in divine veracity and credence in Satan, unbelief, ingratitude, disobedience, gluttony, excessive uxoriousness in man xv 181,183(CD1.11) f. moral; some say physical; effect on all posterity; discussion; why has condition of man become worse since f. xv 185(CD1.11) evil concupiscence dwelt in Adam after f. xv 195(CD1.11) evils which came into world at f. of man

FALLEN

xv 203(CD1.12) kinds of death resulting from f. xv 203,205(CD1.12) spiritual death took place at very moment of f. xv 205(CD1.12) after the f. God showed grace to man before he repented xv 253(CD1.14) promise of a Redeemer from time of f. xv 257(CD1.14) since f. we have not had power of acting freely till God works in us xv 357(CD1.17) newness of life bears same relation to spiritual man as spiritual death does to his f.; understanding and will restored in great part to primitive clearness and liberty xvi 5(CD1.21) apostacy of angels occurred before f. of man xvi 375(CD1.33) because first parents yielded to gluttony xviii 132(CB) debating what if Adam f.; chorus relates Lucifer's f. xviii 229(MS) chorus informed by angel of manner of f.; chorus bewails Adam's f. xviii 231(MS)

Fallacies, papists with these wiles and f. vi 174(TR) f. of adversary xi 375(LO2.9) f. of human reasoning for doctrines of God xvi 265(CD1.30)

Fallacious, axiom is f. that contains distribution lacking or over abundant iii 135(A3)

Fallacy, what first man lost by f. surprised ii 410(PR1.155) what a dangerous f. when spiritual man may snatch temporal dignity iii 44(R2) this old f. we unmask iii 217(CG1.6) f. called *ad plures interrogationes*; grant a f. in his own major iii 330(AP) might without f. be said to have done deed v 36(TE) argument is utter f. vii 71(1D2) f. in syllogism xi 375-85(LO2.9)

Fallen, how frail his f. condition is ii 84(PL3.181) and some are f.; to disobedience f. ii 163(PL5.541) so many myriads f. ii 178(PL6.24) but f. he is ii 306(PL10.47) in what a degenerate and f. spirit iii 372(Dp) interprets to f. condition of man iii 461(D2.9) whereto law never enjoined f. estate of man iii 477(D2.15) God ordained remedy proportionably to our f. estate iv 86(T) misfortunes of person f. from so high dignity v 63(Kp)

FALLOWS

Fallows, russet lawns and f. gray I 37(L'A 71)

Falls, unseemly f. in human eye I 361(SA 690) man f. deceived II 82(PL3.130)

False, no more than what is f. and vain I 25(TI5) I to my self was f. e'er thou to me I 366(SA824) all was f. and hollow II 41(PL2.112) so spake the f. archangel II 168(PL5.694) argument f. and proud II 172(PL5.809) among innumerable f., unmoved II 176(PL5.898) whose reason I have tried unsound and f. II 182(PL6.121) once upright and faithful, now proved f. II 187(PL6.271) his surmise proved f. II 272(PL9.333) thyself as f. and hateful II 335(PL10.868) man recreant to God, ingrate and f. II 447(PR 3.138) philosophies are f., little else but dreams II 469(PR4.291) persuade an assertion for truth the most f. III 56(R2) as factious and f. a bishop III 83(P) possessing king with this f. doctrine III 202(CG1.5) prophets of old combat with the f. III 314(AP) you . . . plainly f. to yourself IX 161(SD)

Falsehood, by f. or discourtesy I 95(CO 280) visored f. and base forgery I 111(CO697) bewail thy f. I 371(SA955) blot of f. unconjugal traduced I 372(SA 979) first that practised f. II 110(PL4. 122) no f. can endure touch of celestial temper II 135(PL4.811) pretended to hellish f. II 335(PL10.873) when with truth f. contends II 458(PR3.443) f. had thrown Bible in dusty corners III 5(R1) two extremes of truth and f. III 66(R2) brethren accused by him of uncharitable f. III 135(A3) condemn of uncharitable f. III 136(A3) last refuge of f. III 144(A4) diameters of schism meet and be knit up in center of one grand f. III 213(CG1.6) reforming of church brings fierce encounter of truth and f. III 224(CG1.7) truth habited like a notorious f.; when f. comes that way; fucus laid upon feature of truth, sometimes of f. III 249(CG2.3) have sole ushering of truth and f. III 250(CG2.3) hence judge prelaty mere f.; prelaty is perfect slavery,

FALSEHOOD

hence, perfect f. III 272(CG2c) to countenance that f. III 326(AP) his mouth common road of truth and f.; such f. joined with rash, heedless calumny IV 234(C) licensing to settle f. IV 337(AR) let truth and f. grapple IV 347(AR) through an inbred f. V 2(TE) cloven tongues of f. and dissension V 38(TE) to discovery of important f. V 253(K21) when f. first prevails over truth V 292(K 28) abandoning all sectaries for f. of some VI 143(W) f. will appear more false VI 178(TR) land knows this is an impudent f. VI 264(O) with as much f. as Irish rebel VI 265(O) were I guilty of any f. in these personal particulars VIII 61(2D) be not afraid to listen to truth or f. VIII 239(2D) to abstain from f. never in your power IX 81(SD) seek protection not from my f. but your veracity IX 133(SD) compounded off.; cannot speak truth without f. IX 161(SD) accused of having defamed by f. IX 221(SD) in f. Britons pregnant and industrious X 111(B3) Vortiper governing full of f. X 137(B3) what hope of converting among such f. X 142(B4) English betrayed by f. X 255(B6) torture extorts f. as often as truth XI 291(LO1.33) f. opposed to veracity XVII 297(CD2.13) f. commonly defined as violation of truth with intent to deceive; necessary to define f. more precisely; f. may be beneficial to neighbor; our judgment to be formed from the intent, not from action; justified in deceiving a child, a madman, a sick person, a drunken one, an enemy who tries to deceive us, a robber XVII 299(CD2.13) f. is incurred when one from dishonest motive, either perverts truth, or utters false to one to whom it is his duty to speak truth; Satan, the first liar; Cain, Sarah, Abraham, David, Ananias and Sapphira guilty of f.; parables, hyperboles, ironical expressions, apologies not f. XVII 301(CD2.13) vulgar definition of f. proved wrong; where f. is beneficial to other person; denunciations vs f. in Bible to be understood only of such as

FALSEHOOD

are derogatory to glory of God, or injurious to our neighbor xvii 303(CD2.13) f. includes false witness xvii 311(CD2.13)
 Falsehoods, detected telling such impudent and unfounded f. viii 63(2D)
 Falsest, bishopric f. gift of fortune iii 342 (AP)
 False-whited, never could be but a f. resemblance of Gospel iii 268(CG2.3)
 Falsify, papists f. editions iii 84(P)
 Falsities, by f. and lies ii 21(PL1.367) thousand superstitions and f. iii 102(P) ground his f. iii 296(AP) cajoled by f. v 251(K21) 2 of their 3 reasons notorious f. vi 259(O) only f. in request; and them who invented f. x 111(B3)
 Falsity, secure f. of old opinion iii 495(D 2.20) accuses Maldonatus of greatest f. iv 139(T) scout into regions of sin and f. iv 311(AR) f. manifold xi 331(LO 2.4)
 Fame, shall make thy name to live i 18(I 77) Shakespere great heir of f. i 32 (SH5) f. awaiting the poet in English i 50(CAN) his heart covetous of sounding lyre i 58(S6.12) poet knows charms that call f. i 60(S8.6) to after age thou shalt be writ i 63(S13.7) Dante shall give f. leave i 63(S13.12) rumors loud, that daunt remotest kings i 64(S15.4) f. that her high worth to raise i 72(ARC8) what shallow-searching f. hath left untold i 73(ARC41) the nature of true f. i 79(L70ff) f. is no plant that grows on mortal soil i 79(L78) widespreading Rumor [Fama] tells of wars i 190(EL4.71) Fama, dau. of the Titaness i 250 (QN172) you are heir of Arion's f. i 274(ADP60) power of poetry to confer f. i 278(ADP112) lament because you destroyed far-famed bulwark of defence i 280(PAR5) Italian cities known by proud report i 282(AS15) Manso and Tasso inscribed names on scrolls that never fade i 286(MA8) wherever glory of Tasso and mighty name shall be heralded; wherever f. of immortal Marino i 290 (MA51) one man may not hope to

FAME

achieve f. in both Latin and English i 312 (ED171) ancients and Italians are of much more authority and f. in writing tragedy i 332(SAp) heads without name, no more remembered i 361(SA677) f. if not double-faced, is double-mouthed i 371(SA971) if thy appearance answer loud report i 376(SA1090) f. divulge him father of 5 sons i 381(SA1248) though her body die, her f. survives i 398 (SA1706) to himself and father's house eternal f. i 398(SA1717) yield all ye whom f. has celebrated ii 2(PLpv40) there went a f. in heaven ii 31(PL1.651) their greatest monuments of f. ii 33(PL1.695) if ancient and prophetic f. in heaven ii 50(PL2.346) so were I equalld with them in renown ii 78(PL3.34) built their hopes of glory or lasting f. on vain things ii 93(PL3.448) whereof in hell f. is not silent ii 140(PL4.938) Abdiel cared only to stand approved in sight of God ii 179(PL6.36) deeds of eternal f. were done ii 186(PL6.240) angels content with f. in heaven, seek not praise of men ii 191(PL6.375) through infamy seeks f. ii 191(PL6.384) f. in heaven had foretold world ii 321(PL10.481) city of old or modern f. ii 359(PL11.386) sons of God shall yield up all their f. ignobly ii 368(PL11.623) f. shall be achieved in war and what most merits f. in silence hid ii 370(PL11.698) achieved f. in world by war ii 374(PL11.793) Nimrod and crew want name, regardless whether good or evil f. ii 380(PL12.47) f. also finds us out ii 417(PR1.334) woman though f. of this age ii 431(PR2.209) wherefore deprive thyself the f. and glory ii 443(PR 3.25) glory but the blaze of f. ii 443 (PR3.47) Jesus disparages ordinary f. ii 444(PR3.54) when to extend Job's f. ii 444(PR3.65) glory to men not worthy of f. ii 444(PR3.70) Socrates equal in f. to conquerors ii 445(PR3.99) if for f. done, the deed becomes unpraised ii 445 (PR3.100) if young African for f. ii 445 (PR3.101) of later f. built by Emathian ii 452(PR3.289) life tended on by f. ii

FAME

472(PR4.371) Ariosto equal to Dante and Petrarch in f. III 27(R1) if heathen had heard f. of Constantine's justice III 169(A16) name of man so bruited for learning III 201(CG1.5) imitate f. of St. George III 275(CG2c) big and blunted f. of adversary III 282(AP) Milton's early desire for f. III 303(AP) exploits of highest f. in poems of old III 337(AP) commit and persist in unlawful divorces with no ill f. III 439(D2.3) put in f. of Bucer and Fagius as my accomplices IV 19(M) such thanks as shall more than whisper to next ages IV 64(T) Erasmus feared not to engage all his f. on this argument IV 113(T) Musculus, divine of no obscure f. IV 226(T) lustiness to think of f. IV 272(C) love learning perhaps for that lasting f. which God and good men give IV 323(AR) in pursuance of f. and foreign dominion V 41(TE) I was never so thirsty after f.; never so destitute of other hopes, means more certain to attain f. V 63(Kp) brought justice of Athenian senate into f. V 298(K28) in commonwealths of most f. for government VI 47(H) Belfast better known than by f. of Presbytery's doctrine VI 255(O) certain hope of immortal f. VIII 7(2D) must redound to my honor and fair f. VIII 19(2D) Salmasius stung by fact his f. had perished VIII 21(2D) Salmasius struggles in vain to hold f. so long deserting him VIII 39(2D) Salmasius's f. wept over and gone VIII 111(2D) not eager for f. who is slow of pace; looked not for f. of everything; if eager to write, could long ago have gained name VIII 113(2D) gained fair repute among good men VIII 137(2D) Bradshaw commended to everlasting f. VIII 157(2D) Fairfax conquered love of glory VIII 219(2D) f. of Cromwell poor thing if he attacks liberty VIII 227(2D) wealth and honors objects of most men; depend on virtue VIII 243(2D) harvest of glory abundant; praises destined to endure forever VIII 255(2D) had not abandoned all regard for reputation IX 15(SD) summon common F.

FAME

with 100 mouths IX 139(SD) threatened with lying f.; on my not being man of whom f. may be afraid to tell lie IX 161(SD) let More make trial of f.; duel on f. between More and me; as that lying f. reports of me IX 163(SD) his f. cannot be injured by More; that esteem of good men; your meditated corruptions of f. IX 165(SD) learn what sort of f. you possess IX 197(SD) neither Claudia nor garden yet known to f. IX 207(SD) ought not to lose former reputation by silence IX 221(SD) I may gain f. untainted by dishonor, with credit of adorer of truth IX 223(SD) nothing certain about British history in ancient f. x 2(B1) f. reported excellencies of Cordelia x 19(B1) befriended better by obscurity than f. x 33(B2) Gildas leaves ill f. on Boadicea's doings x 69(B2) perpetual exploits abroad won him f. x 80(B2) there goes a f. x 92(B2) hearing f. of Saxon prowess; Woden deified for f. of his acts x 115(B3) answerable to f. they bear x 129(B3) had not f. of son preserved him x 139(B3) Ethelfrid warlike and covetous of f. x 146(B4) common f. laid guilt of Edmund's death on Edric x 274(B6) how f. is described in *Aeneid* iv; detailed analysis XI 275ff(LO1.31) f. a sort of testimony by multitude XI 285(LO1.33) their f. and glory of Italian tongue XII 37(FE8) common report in those parts that More was author of *Cry* XII 63(FE14) real f. only in proportion to good esteem among good men; known so far and wide XII 105(FE28) so far from seeking any f. from the bad XII 107(FE28) not unworthy help to attainment of an immortal name XII 129(PO1) eternity of name to writers of comedy because of wit and humor XII 219(PO6) to strive after that true reputation by long and severe toil; snatch a false reputation by hurried and premature mode of expression XII 249(PO7) peering into future for glory of our name; one whom neighbors and strangers visit and boast of having seen; to wrest from fate a kind

FAME

of immortality in time past xii 267(PO7)
 f. of learning has elevated few in public
 life; many states renowned without learn-
 ing through deeds and wealth xii 269
 (PO7) our name is to abide but a short
 time; not to value f. when you have done
 well is beyond all glory xii 279(PO7)
 life of ignorance seeks to be defamed by
 no one xii 281(PO7) natural desire of
 honor and repute xii 321(EC38) desire
 of honor, repute, immortal f. seated in
 breast of every true scholar xii 324(EC38)
 whether relation to court had not clouded
 Milton's former light xii 334(EC46nm)
 advance to f. through ruins of unfriendly
 estimate xii 359(MM53nm) Milton signs
 himself most zealous for f. of Mylius xii
 361(MM55) Milton treads short road to
 f.; is really such as he wishes to be held
 and seem xii 363(MM56nm) only en-
 large f. of your justice xiii 35(SL10)
 Gustavus sent letters rather than trusting
 to f. xiii 143(SL46) f. has reported egre-
 gious merits of Prince of Transylvania
 xiii 163(SL52) f. of that most rigid
 edict xiii 167(SL53) may son be like
 father, Chas. Gustavus, in renown, ob-
 tained by great achievements xiii 207(SL
 63) such is the f. of your highness's vir-
 tue xiii 311(SL94) Venice no less in
 military f. xiii 335(SL103) if things are
 true that f. reports; would f. were a liar
 xiii 479(SL153) allied to lowliness of
 mind is a love for praises of good men
 xvii 239(CD2.9) library of Oxford as
 temple of immortal f. xviii 270 simile
 of f. xviii 338(MAR) all things in-
 constant; f. in Browne; poets get immortal
 praise xviii 339(MAR) f. in epigram of
 Ausonius xviii 499(ACM) *see also* Glory,
 Note, Praise, Renown, Reward, Rumor
 Famed, field where thou art f. i 376(SA
 1094) and thou f. flood i 466(L85n)
 Hesperian gardens f. of old ii 97(PL3.
 568) Solomon f. for wealth and wisdom
 ii 390(PL12.332) at that assembly f. ii
 406(PR1.34) hand of f. artificers ii 461
 (PR4.59) this minister so f. for courage
 and success xiii 163(SL52) Conismark

FAMILY

singularly f. for his conduct in war xiii
 299(SL90) Ascue f. in war and in expe-
 rience at sea xiii 411(SL128)
 Familiar, but f. grown ii 65(PL2.761)
 nothing will cure but something f. iii 123
 (A2) in such a f. way of writing iii 291
 (AP) f. belike informs him iii 342(AP)
 I am on f. terms with herald of Tower
 xii 87(FE21)
Familiar Letters, xii 5
 Familiarity, no f. with infidels iv 193(T)
 on Christina's not knowing what terms
 of f. she was on with me; her f. with Sal-
 masius ix 171(SD)
 Familiar, Henry VIII first asserting f.
 power in divorce iii 502(D2.21)
Familiarium Epistolarum, xii 4
 Families, dwell long time by f. ii 379(PL
 12.23) distempers in f. for want of in-
 sight about divorce iii 385(D1p) de-
 structions of f. by strict precepts iv 75(T)
 brings downfall of princes with f. v 3
 (TE) custom of Highlanders in choos-
 ing heads of clans or f. v 29(TE) by
 just war to slay whole f.; who had slain
 whole f. before v 197(K12) in common-
 wealth greatest live soberly in f. vi 120
 (W) without trouble of removing f. of
 representatives vi 132(W) banish all ex-
 cess from your f. viii 241(2D) *Gen.* ii.
 24 given to account for the origin of f. xv
 123(CD1.10) entire f. obnoxious for sins
 of their head xv 189(CD1.11) it is urged
 that Apostles baptized whole f. xvi 181
 (CD1.28)
 Familism, considerations concerning F. iii
 425(D1.14t) men who follow F. iii 426
 (D1.14)
 Familists, F. if prelates fall iii 213(CG1.6)
 primitive Christians called names like F.
 iii 217(CG1.6)
 Family, as father of his f. ii 312(PL10.216)
 by strong hand Maccabeus' f. obtained ii
 448(PR3.168) minister that scarcely sus-
 tains f. with bread iii 55(R2) Bacchana-
 lias good store in every bishop's f. iii 175
 (Aps) many worthy preachers deficient
 in regulating own f. iii 187(CG1.1) if
 God be father of his f. the church iii 188

FAMILY

(CG1.1) imparity of priests depended on dignity of birth and f. iii 205(CG1.5) censure first placed only in father of f.; God governing church as f. of sons iii 256(CG2.3) government of Gospel is that of f. iii 267(CG2.3) no effect worse than household unhappiness on f. iii 375 (Dp) peace and love best subsistence of Christian f. iii 376(Dp) God regards love and peace in f. more than compulsive marriage iii 400(D1.6t) offences they gave in a pious f. iii 409(D1.8) if it maintain good of f. iii 467(D2.12) power Christ never took from master of f. iii 468(D2.12) pluck divorce from master of f. iii 497(D2.21) power return to master of f. iii 508(D2.22) f. is foundation of commonwealth iv 8(M) most important freedom in f. iv 18(M) they may be helpful in f.; be no good in f. iv 89(T) all evils of unhappy marriage will come upon whole f. iv 129(T) peaceful conversation in the f. iv 172(T) not divorce that first breaks peace of f. iv 201(T) causes of as much dissension in f. as adultery iv 244(C) people in government as masters of f. v 40(TE) at home under feminine usurpation v 139 (K7) ruins of one ejected f. v 208(K13) governing one's f. before governing nation v 254(K21) orders and degrees among Levites distinguished by f. vi 53 (H) readmitting kingship in f. once ejected vi 107(LM) not hampered by engagement to potent f. vi 134(W) your forcing kingdom into genus f. vii 279(1 D5) Bradshaw sprung from noble f. viii 157(2D) Cromwell sprung of illustrious f.; grew up in privacy of own f. viii 213(2D) little regard for f. secrets ix 69 (SD) Venus, patroness of Caesar's f. x 48(B2) gave obedience to kings of Kent as elder f. x 132(B2) strong inclination to build up house and f. xii 321(EC38) Ascham of ancient f. xiii 15(SL3) Jane Puckering, heiress of illustrious f. xiii 29 (SL9) Samuel's vision of Eli's f. xviii 236(MS)

Famine, his f. should be filled ii 68(PL2.

FAMOUS

847) worn with f. ii 325(PL10.573) with eternal f. pine ii 325(PL10.597) some by f. shall die ii 362(PL11.472) few escaped flood f. will consume ii 373(PL 11.778) from the sting of f. ii 433(PR2. 257) preserving citizens from f. of corn iii 338(AP) to bring a f. upon our minds again iv 345(AR) when Parliament had brought rebels to f. v 199(K12) f. of words fit for prayer v 222(K16) God chastising by f. vi 179(TR) f. sent by God, yet we try to shake it off vii 181(1 D3) f. arose x 107(B3) Britons more afflicted with f. x 110(B3) people perished of f. x 171(B4) comets portending f. x 249(B6) great f. drove Swane out of land x 259(B6) pestilence and f. lessened enjoyment of peace x 289(B6) f. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1) f. as sign of 2. coming xvi 341(CD1.33) F., mute in proposed tragedy xviii 230 (MS)

Famish, f. him of breath ii 381(PL12.78) hundreds of parishes f. iii 365(AP)

Famished, replenished their country nigh f. iii 338(AP)

Famous, Manso pre-eminently f. among Italians i 284(MAt) destined to be f. to all ages i 318(JR24) sleep ill becomes f. ruler i 326(CE2.1) in Ramath-lechi f. to this day i 342(SA145) f. now and blazed i 355(SA528) desire of wine overturns many a f. warrior i 356(SA 542) rime graced by use of some f. modern poets ii 6(PLv) Andrew and Simon, f. after ii 424(PR2.7) f. Job was in heaven, on earth less known ii 444(PR3.68) Job f. in a land and times obscure ii 445(PR 3.94) be f. then by wisdom ii 467(PR4. 221) Athens native to f. wits ii 467(PR 4.241) thence to f. orators repair ii 468 (PR4.267) as wise and f. men have suspected iii 46(R2) Eusebius, a f. writer iii 85(P) as being most f. of all Smyrnian presbyters iii 96(P) in f. men prelaticism had a false imitation of flourishing iii 118(A1) this f. Protestant bishop of Winchester iii 203(CG1.5) care for sports as in f. governments of old iii 239

FAMOUS

(CG2p) 2 f. renowners; high praises of f. cities III 303(AP) f. man in Israel III 381(D1p) Maimonides, f. among the rest III 402(D1.6) book presented by f. author, Bucer IV 7(M) more than one f. light of reformation IV 16(M) am returned to f. and free port IV 63(T) precept of f. difficulty IV 189(T) our f. Dr. Rainolds; Fagius ranked with f. divines of Germany IV 224(T) Aretius, f. divine of Bern IV 228(T) Corasius among f. lawyers IV 229(T) unless these f. authors have done like violence to Bible IV 232(T) hopes of living to be f. to all ages IV 282(E) read all most f. orations IV 285(E) like ancient and f. schools IV 287(E) ancient and f. commonwealths IV 298(AR) work of dead author, never so f. in life IV 326(AR) there I found f. Galileo IV 330(AR) Knox, a most f. divine V 28(TE) f. and religious men who first reformed V 45(TE) f. surname of many Greek emperors V 68(Kp) f. testimony of Jerome V 230(K17) restoring old f. Parliament; I call it f. though not harmless VI 102(LF) defended vs tongue of f. adversary VI 116(W) like f. Petronius VII 383(1D7) ancient and f. lawyer, Bracton VII 443(1D8) that f. book *Fleta* VII 445(1D8) Salmasius then f. for learning and defence of royal cause VIII 103(2D) Adolphus that f. king VIII 107(2D) Cromwell's name f. of old under kings; grew more f. in consequence of reformed religion then established VIII 213(2D) retirement ancient heroes enjoyed after f. exploits VIII 219(2D) Claudia Rufina f. by verse of Martial X 81(B2) Dulcitus a f. captain X 96(B2) story of a f. Briton X 100(B2) Saxons f. for robberies and cruelties X 113(B3) Arthur f. king of Britons X 131(B3) f. monastery at Bangor X 147(B4) bishop Aidan f. for charity, meekness and labor in Gospel X 164(B4) had this f. Athelstan X 237(B5) Edward's place of burial soon f. for miracles X 250(B6) Canute f. through Europe X 280(B6) from your f. physician XII 71(FE15) f. heavenly

FANATICS

harmony; that f. golden chain XII 151(PO2) twist ropes with f. Ocnus; travel through regions made f. by wars XII 169(PO3) that f. man, Aristotle XII 171(PO3) nothing more f. can be told or imagined XII 193(PO5) f. fable of Æsopian cock XII 197(PO5) that f. ship of fools XII 205(PO6) like that f. spear of Achilles XII 209(PO6) conferences of Plato under that f. plane tree XII 265(PO7) shed tears as did that f. one; long chain of years has made ancients f. XII 279(PO7) Milton f. through boastful enemies XII 359(MM53nm) remarkably f. for many years for purity of their religion XIII 187(SL58) highly oblige most f. warriors XIII 299(SL90) f. king Alfred XVIII 139(CB) Edgar f. for justice vs thieves XVIII 143(CB) f. briber XVIII 144(CB) that f. temple of Jove Olympus; all f. cities of Greece XVIII 259(CM) ruins of many f. Grecian cities XVIII 260(CM)

Famousest, named among the f. of women I 372(SA982) Council of Nicæa, f. of all councils III 17(R1) Constantine likely conversed with f. prelates for learning III 23(R1) opinions of 3 f. men in Italy concerning bishops in ancient church III 26(R1) f. reformed divines IV 218(T) mention only Knox, f. of Scotch divines V 49(TE) written by best f. civilians V 298(K28) f. kings X 61(B2)

Famously, Socratic school f. refuted III 202(CG1.5) since unfortunate mother f. sinned thrice III 505(D2.22)

Fan, with f. winnows buxom air II 153(PL5.269)

Fanatic, abused f. Egypt II 25(PL1.480) many fond errors and f. opinions III 224(CG1.7) men who follow f. dreams III 426(D1.14) f. boldness of this age IV 140(T) often inveighes vs f.; what f. more presumptuous VI 152(N)

Fanatical, overwhelm with f. vociferation IX 285(SDs)

Fanaticism, f. of some VII 73(1D2) f. possesses royalist party VII 483(1D10)

Fanatics, f. by nature addicted to religion III

FANATICS

426(Dr.14) these new f. not of preaching but of sweating-tub vi 139(W) you and your prelatical party are more f. in your fanes and gilded temples vi 162(N)
 Fancied, whether true or f. ii 288(PL9.789)
 Fancies, f. fond i 40(IP6) high-raised f. i 422(SM5n) their f. like our bushy-points ii 4(PLpv49) nature played at will her virgin f. ii 154(PL5.296) philosophies are f. built on nothing firm ii 469(PR4.292) try to impress deeply into weak and superstitious f. iii 171(A17) poet soaring in high region of his f. iii 235(CG2p) imputative blurs cast by rude f. iii 377(Dp) dotage and idle f. iii 426(Dr.14) king undertakes by f. v 146(K8) fabling zeal of idle f. x 92(B2) surcharged with idle f. of posterity x 127(B3) Saxon annalist runs into extravagant f. and metaphors x 233(B5)
 Fancy, if such holy song enwrap our f. long i 16(N134) clothe my f. in fit sound i 20(V32) work flattered f. to belief i 24(PA31) our f. of itself bereaving i 32(SH13) sweetest Shakspeare f.'s child i 39(L'A 133) till f. had her fill i 105(CO 547) all the pleasures that f. can beget i 110(CO668) that mingle with thy f. i 358(SA601) I saw thee mutable of f. i 365(SA794) reach organs of her f. ii 135(PL4.802) tree much fairer to my f. then by day ii 145(PL5.53) f. holds her office next to reason ii 147(PL5.102) in her absence mimic f. wakes to imitate reason ii 148(PL5.110) give both life and sense, f. ii 161(PL5.486) apt the f. is to rove unchecked ii 242(PL8.188) dream moved my f. to believe ii 246(PL 8.294) open left the cell of f. ii 252(PL8.461) f. that they feel divinity ii 296(PL9.1009) instead of solid doctrine, f. was soothed with solemn stories iii 93(P) to heighten your f. in writing iii 168(A15) putting his f. to tiptoe iii 323(AP) lascivious promptness of his own f. iii 328(AP) vs f. of dispensing iii 450(D2.6) f. devised to hide flaw iii 475(D2.15) f. to smile at iv 170(T) settled

FARE

mud of his f. iv 261(C) Plato fed his f. with many edicts iv 316(AR) when if author be one so copious of f. iv 325(AR) not disburdening of a particular f. iv 330(AR) please their f. with ridiculous and painted freedom v 40(TE) how good a wife queen was left to king's f. v 138(K7) God judges not by human f. v 147(K8) wrought king's f. to degenerate persuasion of no bishop, no king v 228(K17) king seeks to satiate his f. v 272(K26) dispute laws with f. of one man v 284(K27) pastor teaching from random text as f. guides him vi 76(H) Rowen won so much upon king's f. x 117(B3) each member in private f. thought fit x 321(Bd) I always f. you with me xii 7(FE1) if historian follows truth, not own f. xii 95(FE23)
 Fanes, fanatics in your f. vi 163(N)
 Fangs, punishing lies not now within execution of your f. iii 173(A18)
 Fannius Chærea, Cicero mocks a F.C. xi 89(LO1.11)
 Fantasies, a thousand f. i 92(CO204) directly vs our modern f. of a still visible church iii 31(R1nm)
 Fantastic, on the light f. toe i 35(L'A34) f. and declamatory flashes of fathers iii 34(R1) end of liturgy f., superstitious, sinister iii 130(A2) f. terrors of sect and schism iv 341(AR) no warrant but his f. surmise v 272(K26) pretty f. dose of divinity vi 151(N) empty and f. chase of shadows and notions xii 324(EC38)
 Fantastical, to contend liturgy is f. were a copious argument iii 351(AP) petitions from f. heads viii 151(2D)
 Fantastic, takes our late f. with delight i 19(V20)
 Fantasy, high-raised f. i 27(SM5) f. of a king's reason v 177(K11) reject such philosophic f. as smacking of Democritian fabrications xii 135(PO1)
 Fardel, canonist with f. of matrimonial cases iv 175(T) huge f. of their honeycomb devotions v 88(K1)
 Fare, nor too light f. ii 161(PL5.495) after such delicious f. ii 297(PL9.1028)

FARE

Solomon lived with high f. II 431(PR2.202) seek inferior things as wealth, honor, dainty f. III 161(A13)
 Farendon, Edward nobly doing and honored dies at F. in 925 x 230(B5)
 Far-fetched, how miserably f. IX 173(SD)
 Farinmaile, F. one of 3 British kings slain by Keaulin x 138(B3)
 Farm, thinking to f. in antiquity at large room III 99(P) to f. out incest by III 372(Dp) placidly reign on your little f. XII 15(FE4)
 Farmer, when f. snores under hedge I 300(ED54) 2 priests murdered in house of f. x 176(B4) in song Athelstan's mother was f.'s daughter x 237(B5) Richard II a f. of kingdom XVIII 201(CB)
 Farmers, elect man who treats f. with most drink VIII 245(2D) f. have shepherds' feast XII 239(PO6) outstripped by f. in toil; f. more unwearied in matters for nourishment then we in studies XII 275(PO7) f. sold draught-animals to ransom captives XVIII 161(CB)
 Farms, among pleasant villages and f. II 276(PL9.448) when clergy came to have f. v 233(K17)
 Farnaby, Thomas, marginal note on F.'s *Systema* XVIII 346(MAR)
 Farnese, Alexander, Vincent divorced daughter of A.F. XVIII 157(CB)
 Farnesi, while Barberini lives men will not miss the F. XII 45(FE9)
 Farnham, Alfred meets Danes at F. in Surrey; Danes routed x 216(B5)
 Farrago, what if you had shown this f. for testimony IX 271(SDs)
 Farrerus, Strasburg under rule of F. IV 10(M) when F. and Sturmius governed at Strasburg IV 224(T)
 Farthing, when he has taken utmost f. III 310(AP)
 Fasces, why did but one consul keep f. VII 371(1D7)
 Fashion, we for f. wear II 4(PLpv50) in new f. absent God from his words IV 109(T) he expounds *Matt.* v.32 after old f. IV 244(C) bring into f. again old admired virtues IV 290(E) mixed conver-

FATAL

sation of youth the f. of this country IV 318(AR) letter sent for f.'s sake in private v 5(TE) petitioned for f.'s sake v 180(K11) for f.'s sake called Parliament v 239(K18)
 Fashions, Saviour made use of f. usual in Jewish feasts III 127(A2nm) Roman f. imitated in Britain x 73(B2) English affected f. of French so slavishly x 292(B6) danger of imitating f. of neighbor nations XVIII 168(CB)
 Fast, spare f. that oft with gods doth diet I 41(IP46) that f. to virtue I impute not II 433(PR2.247) religious f. is whereby man abstains, not so much from eating and drinking, as from sin; devotes himself more closely to prayer XVII 105(CD 2.4)
 Fasting, Son of God after 40 days f. II 432(PR2.243) f. he went to sleep, f. he waked II 434(PR2.284) leave bishop nothing but frequent f. III 19(R1) schism about f. between disciples of Christ and John III 210(CG1.6) rational burning not to be allayed with f. III 397(D1.4) example of holy life spent in prayer, f. x 144(B4) prayer is assisted by f. and vows XVII 105(CD2.4) f. anciently added various afflictions of the body; outward f. sometimes averts anger of God for a season; f. works miracles XVII 109(CD2.4) even if God had not enjoined times of f. XVIII 132(CB)
 Fasts, Constantine appointed certain times for f. III 24(R1) monthly return of f. III 340(AP) English accused of injury toward God in f. VIII 183(2D) f. are private or public; private imposed by individual on himself or family; public f. proclaimed by church or civil power for public reasons XVII 107(CD2.4)
 Fat, f. regorged of bulls I 396(SA1671) sacrificing, laid inwards and f. on wood II 361(PL11.439) pope will furnish you with all the f. oxen of Italy III 177(Aps) that ye be may f. and fleshy III 221(CG 1.6)
 Fatal, bewailed his f. bliss I 15(17) shorn the f. harvest of thy head I 373(SA1024)

FATAL

disturb his f. throne II 41(PL2.104)
 their f. hands II 63(PL2.712) kept the
 f. key II 63(PL2.725) brandishing his f.
 dart II 66(PL2.786) when f. course had
 circled II 174(PL5.861) f. trespass done
 by Eve II 292(PL9.889) when that f.
 wound shall be inflicted II 407(PR1.53)
 whose coming is foretold to me so f. II
 466(PR4.205) thou art to be my f. en-
 emy II 478(PR4.525) f. word God put
 into your mouth III 136(A3) prelaty has
 f. gift like Midas III 272(CG2c) every
 point of doctrine not f. to be sifted in
 every age IV 206(T) force often f. to
 them who use it VI 28(CP)

Fatality, by certain f. in my birth VIII 69
 (2D)

Fate, wisest f. says no I 7(N149) not in-
 glorious in thy f. I 16(I22) nature and
 f. had had no strife I 29(EM13) had his
 f. linked to the seas I 34(UC30) spindle
 on which the f. of gods and men is
 wound I 74(ARC67) learn to obey the
 laws of f. I 232(PM1) if Hecate had
 power to put f. to flight I 232(PM17)
 man dares link designs of f. with his own
 hours; designs of f. never to be loosed by
 lapse of time I 260(NS7) if kite has
 brought sparrow to its f. I 306(ED104)
 by f. the strength of gods cannot fail II 12
 (PL1.116) whether upheld by strength
 or chance or f. II 13(PL1.133) to lament
 his f. II 24(PL1.448) trust themselves to
 fear no 2. f. II 38(PL2.17) since f. in-
 evitable subdues us II 45(PL2.197) when
 everlasting f. shall yield to fickle chance
 II 46(PL2.232) lift us up, in spite of f.
 II 52(PL2.393) complain that f. should
 enthrall free virtue II 57(PL2.550) rea-
 soned of fixed f. II 57(PL2.560) f. with-
 stands II 59(PL2.610) f. pronounced
 that sin and death should die together II
 66(PL2.809) those other two equall'd
 with me in f. II 78(PL3.33) nor can
 justly accuse their f. II 81(PL3.113) man
 fell without least impulse or shadow of
 f. II 81(PL3.120) thy will free, not over-
 ruled by f. II 162(PL5.527) 'strict f. had
 cast hell's foundations too deep II 209(PL

FATE

6.869) what I will is f. II 217(PL7.173)
 attained life more perfect than f. meant
 II 284(PL9.689) renounce deity when f.
 will not permit II 291(PL9.885) f. cannot
 recall the past II 293(PL9.927) Death ad-
 vises Sin to go whither f. leads II 314(PL
 10.265) Night and Chaos protested f.
 supreme II 321(PL10.480) f. subscribed
 not II 352(PL11.181) Greek tragedians
 treat of f. II 468(PR4.265) Greeks ac-
 cuse God under name of f. II 470(PR4.
 317) if heaven write aught of f. II 472
 (PR4.383) prolong all to the push of f.
 II 476(PR4.470) nothing adverse in f. of
 this age III 237(CG2p) many men,
 whether it be their f. III 380(Dip) many
 truths had f. at first to be exploded III
 386(Dip) original and fiery virtue given
 Love by f. III 401(D1.6) could find rea-
 sons not invalid to justify counsels of
 God and f.; cause of his disobedience be-
 sides f. III 441(D2.3) prays that f. of
 England may no longer tarry IV 72(T)
 my f. extorts from me a talent of sport IV
 272(C) while king sits judging f. of
 that unhappy father and son; king knew
 not like f. awaited him V 149(K8) sad
 f. to have enemies as accusers and judges
 V 305(K28) in f.'s lottery drawn a ty-
 rant VII 147(1D3) same f. awaits you as
 awaited your double VII 551(1D12) Sal-
 masius not unlike in f. to Salmasis VIII
 39(2D) wrappers, f. of most worthless
 writings IX 221(SD) f. would that he
 should die first X 29(B1) by certain f.
 great acts and great eloquence X 32(B2)
 if by f. yours only must be empire X 60
 (B2nm) sinister f. had blinded Britons
 to destruction X 115(B3) necessity joined
 to providence is called f.; causes no one
 to do evil; f. or decree of God XI 49(LO
 1.5) argument of Chrysippus on f. an-
 nulled XI 363(LO2.8) whether by na-
 ture or my f. I ever attain XII 27(FE7)
 if f. or necessity had decreed XII 153
 (PO2) have I suffered f. of Tiresias XII
 241(PO6) either my f. or genius did
 not wish me to depart from early love of
 Muses XII 251(PO7) wresting from f. a

FATE

kind of immortality in time past xii 267 (PO7) some pretend that nature or f. is supreme power; f. nothing but decree emanating from almighty power xiv 27 (CD1.2) bewailing f. of so noble a man xviii 233 (MS)

Fateful, Igraine, mother-to-be through f. trickery of Arthur i 312 (ED166)

Fates, those that hold the vital shears i 74 (ARC65) merciless Parca i 224 (PB1.7)

God set scales of F. in perfect balance i 262 (NS35) whether priest consults f. hidden in smoking entrails i 270 (ADP 28) I shall see, if F. permit i 294 (MA98)

nymphs remember f. of Bion i 296 (ED 2) mortals are race harried by accursed F. i 306 (ED106) Day cannot enter Orcus except vs will of F. xii 135 (PO1)

Father (God), with his F. work us perpetual peace i 1 (N7) F. omnipotent has thought of sum total; has poised in perfect balance scales of the Fates; has bidden all to keep unceasingly tenor of way i 262 (NS33) now had the almighty F. ii 79 (PL3.56) in him all his F. shone substantially expressed ii 82 (PL3.139) he to his F. spake ii 82 (PL3.143) F. who art judge of all things made ii 83 (PL3.154) attends the will of his great F. ii 87 (PL3.271) thee F., first they sung ii 90 (PL3.372) Almighty F. shines ii 91 (PL3.386) thy F.'s dreadful thunder ii 91 (PL3.393) Son of thy F.'s might ii 91 (PL3.398) F. of mercy and grace ii 91 (PL3.401) nor from thy F.'s praise disjoin ii 92 (PL3.415) so spake the eternal F. ii 152 (PL5.246) one celestial F. gives to all ii 158 (PL5.403) the F. infinite ii 165 (PL5.596) that day honored by his great F. ii 167 (PL5.663) mighty F., thou thy foes ii 170 (PL5.735) by his word the mighty F. ii 173 (PL5.836) appease the incensed F. ii 174 (PL5.847) task transferred from F. ii 174 (PL5.855) hymning the eternal F. ii 181 (PL6.96) almighty F. where he sits, consulting ii 201 (PL6.671) mightiest in thy F.'s might ii 203 (PL6.710) he all his F. full expressed ii 203 (PL6.720) O F., O supreme

FATHER

ii 203 (PL6.723) F. to whom in heaven ii 207 (PL6.814) rode into courts and temple of his mighty F. ii 209 (PL6.890) play in presence of almighty F. ii 212 (PL 7.11) omnipotent, eternal F. ii 216 (PL 7.137) all his F. in him shone ii 218 (PL7.196) omnipotent, eternal F. thus spake ii 230 (PL7.517) Filial Power sat down with his great F. ii 232 (PL7.588) most high eternal F. from his secret cloud spoke ii 305 (PL10.32) so spake the F. unfolding bright ii 306 (PL10.63) all his F. manifest ii 307 (PL10.66) F. eternal, thine is to decree ii 307 (PL10.68) prayers before the F.'s throne ii 346 (PL11.20) see, F., what first fruits ii 346 (PL11.22) F. without cloud serene ii 347 (PL11.45) comforter, promise of the F. ii 396 (PL 12.487) to be revealed in glory of the F. ii 398 (PL12.546) Spirit descended while the F.'s voice ii 406 (PR1.31) glimpses of his F.'s glory shine ii 408 (PR1.93) so spake the eternal F. ii 411 (PR1.168) F. knows the Son ii 411 (PR1.176) thy F. is eternal King ii 413 (PR1.236) my F.'s voice heard from heaven ii 415 (PR1.283) thy F. who is holy, wise and pure, suffers the hypocrite ii 422 (PR1.486) Son owned by his F.'s voice ii 427 (PR2.85) went about his F.'s business ii 427 (PR2.99) hungering more to do my F.'s will ii 433 (PR2.259) therein least resembling thy great F. ii 446 (PR3.110) stand between me and thy F.'s ire ii 450 (PR3.219) true image of the F. ii 480 (PR4.596) vs attempter of thy F.'s throne ii 480 (PR4.603) F. in his purpose hath decreed ii 488 (PR3.186) follow bishop as Christ did his F. iii 89 (P) Tertullian tries to prove parity between God the F. and God the Son iii 97 (P) render thanks to God, F. of light iii 145 (A4) Christ, perfect image of F. [Col. i.15] iii 146 (A4) scepter which thy Almighty F. bequeathed thee iii 148 (A4) anointment from God the F. iii 157 (A13) if God be F. of his family the church iii 188 (CG1.1) church discipline is properly work of God as F. iii 189 (CG1.1) to make us acceptable in

FATHER

F.'s sight **III** 247(CG2.2) abolishing any judicial law of his great F. **III** 484(D2.7) Christ only heir to Eternal F. **VI** 133(W) Arians and Socinians believe in F., Son and Holy Ghost **VI** 169(TR) NT testifies that F. of Christ is that one God **xiv** 53(CD1.2) God derives name of F. primarily from Son; Son begotten by decree of F. **xiv** 89(CD1.3) God derives his title of F. chiefly from generation of the Son; F. and Son are different persons **xiv** 179(CD1.5) certain emanation of Son from F.; teach that Holy Spirit is co-essential with F.; do not deny emanation, procession, spiration and issuing from F.; F. said to have begotten Son in double sense **xiv** 181(CD1.5) generation of Son arose from decree and will of F. **xiv** 185(CD1.5) God to Adam less in relation of F.; Son not coeval with F.; otherwise F. and Son would be one person; F. did not beget Son from any natural necessity; since F. is God; F. would have impaired himself by physically begetting co-equal **xiv** 187(CD1.5) Christ asserts God as his F.; can be no God besides the F. **xiv** 201(CD1.5) but F. is one **xiv** 207(CD1.5) F. alone is self-existent God; Son has not left to conjecture in what way he is one with F. **xiv** 209(CD1.5) F. and Son not one in essence **xiv** 211(CD1.5) do not ask them to believe that F. alone is God **xiv** 217(CD1.5) relation of F. to Son in essence and hypostasis **xiv** 221(CD1.5) F. and Son have not same intelligence or will **xiv** 231(CD1.5) texts wherein Son said to be raised up by F.; Christ thought it unnecessary to mention power of F.; divine honors paid to F. by Son **xiv** 237(CD1.5) Jews sought no one in temple as object of worship except F. **xiv** 243(CD1.5) Son the image of the glory of the F. **xiv** 251(CD1.5) other purpose than to prove Son co-equal with F. **xiv** 259(CD1.5) words understood of F. not Son **xiv** 261(CD1.5) love of God is the love of the F. **xiv** 271(CD1.5) prove F. and Son one in essence by reverting to Gospel **xiv** 277(CD1.5) offenses

FATHER

vs F. the same as vs Son; F. threatening he would be stumbling stone **xiv** 297(CD1.5) F. poured spirit of grace through Son **xiv** 299(CD1.5) why not F. said to send him; it was F. who sent messenger; come in name of F. **xiv** 301(CD1.5) relations of F. to Son as mediator **xiv** 305(CD1.5) "Everlasting F." of *Isa.* ix.6 usually translated "F. of the age to come."; Son is not the F.; Son receives very being from F. **xiv** 307(CD1.5) of F. begetting Son from all eternity **xiv** 309(CD1.5) F. and Son differ in essence; Son without earthly f.; if Son derived essence from F. **xiv** 311(CD1.5) no reason why F. should not have received origin from paternal essence; father and son relative terms; f. cannot be son, nor son the f.; inference that man is same person with F. **xiv** 313(CD1.5) F. has reserved some secret purposes from Son **xiv** 317(CD1.5) creation always said to be through Son, by F.; F. is first cause of all things; gifts received by Son from F. **xiv** 323(CD1.5) chief government of all things belongs primarily to F. alone **xiv** 327(CD1.5) Son says F. is greater **xiv** 343(CD1.5) will of F. greater than that of Son **xiv** 345(CD1.5) testimony of Son about F. **xiv** 347(CD1.5) testimony of F. about Son **xiv** 349(CD1.5) Holy Spirit called Spirit of F. and Son; Spirit in sense F. and Son are Spirits **xiv** 357(CD1.6) Holy Spirit in NT sometimes means virtue and power of the F. **xiv** 365(CD1.6) these phrases to be understood of power of F. than of Holy Spirit **xiv** 367(CD1.6) on baptizing in name of F., Son and Holy Ghost; our salvation owing to F.; power of F. inherent in self, that of Son and Spirit received from F.; follows that F. alone is our God; Spirit sought as gift from F. **xiv** 393(CD1.6) if so, F. would not be primary cause; F. of whom are all things **xv** 7(CD1.7) F. the principal cause in creation; Son the less principal **xv** 9(CD1.7) why the F. is often called "our Saviour" **xv** 255(CD1.14) entire virtue of F. dwelling in

FATHER

Christ xv 261(CD1.14) essence of Son not the same as that of F.; could not have coalesced unless F. were included in union; unless man became one person with F. xv 273(CD1.14) know all things through teaching of F. xv 275(CD1.14) unless Son be same with F. which cannot be admitted xv 277(CD1.14) Christ's function as prophet to declare whole will of F. xv 289(CD1.15) Christ persuades us to address God as our F. through faith xv 297(CD1.15) of what avail to call upon F. whose will was identical with his own xv 305(CD1.16) if Son of same essence with F. how explain incarnation xv 319(CD1.16) this power to enlighten and endure by special calling sometimes ascribed to F. xv 355(CD1.17) regenerated by God, i.e., the F.; no one generates except the F. xv 367(CD1.18) Spirit seems to mean the F.; for F. is a spirit; none generates except the F. xv 369(CD1.18) hence object of faith is God the F. xv 403(CD1.20) finally the F. appeared pronounces justification of all believers xvi 29(CD1.22) union and fellowship with F. through Son xvi 57(CD1.24) from fellowship with F. and Christ results mystical body called invisible church xvi 61(CD1.24) glorified by union with Christ and the F. xvi 71(CD1.25) Christ prayed to F. that faith of Peter xvi 87(CD1.25) day and hour of Christ's 2. coming known to F. only xvi 339(CD1.33) reverence God as supreme F. and judge xvii 61(CD2.3) patience and dispensation of supreme F. xvii 67(CD2.3) Father, Ens represented as f. of Prædicaments 1 21(Vc) brood of folly without f. bred 1 40(IP2) Lawrence of virtuous f. 1 67(S20.1) son much like his f. 1 87(CO57) 'tis my f. shepherd 1 103(CO492) tricks the nose of lad's unbending f. 1 170(EL1.29) *To my F.* 1 268(ADPt) muse discharge loving service to my f.; f. worthy of all reverence 1 268(ADP6) my Muse is toiling over this poem for my f.; know not what gifts from me are suitable for yours 1 270(ADP7) you should

FATHER

be f. of me, a poet 1 274(ADP61) we, f. and son, share Phœbus between us 1 274(ADP66) hold peace about service rendered by every f. to dear son 1 274(ADP77) Gregory Nazianzen, a f. of church 1 332(SAp) Manoa the f. of Samson 1 336(SA) who would be a f. in my stead 1 349(SA355) that could have befallen thy f.'s house 1 353(SA447) I must not omit a f.'s timely care 1 358(SA602) though fame divulge him f. of 5 sons 1 381(SA1248) angel who from thy f.'s field 1 388(SA1432) attempted lords with f.'s tears 1 389(SA1459) joy agreeable to a f.'s love 1 390(SA1506) to himself and f.'s house eternal fame 1 398(SA1717) home to his f.'s house 1 399(SA1733) O f., what intends thy hand 1 63(PL2.727) dart vs thy f.'s head 1 64(PL2.730) thou callest me f. 1 64(PL2.743) but thou, O f., shun his deadly 1 66(PL2.810) thou art my f. 1 68(PL2.864) leaned on our first f. 1 124(PL4.495) charities of f., son 1 133(PL4.757) of men ordained first f. 1 246(PL8.298) shall forgo f. and mother 1 253(PL8.498) as f. of his family 1 312(PL10.216) covered from his f.'s sight 1 312(PL10.223) spake our f. penitent 1 343(PL10.1097) as when a f. mourns his children 1 372(PL11.760) shame done to his f. 1 382(PL12.103) God calls Abraham from f.'s house 1 383(PL12.121) a carpenter thy f. 1 439(PR2.414) thy f. David's throne 1 447(PR3.153) David, by mother's side thy f. 1 447(PR3.154) zeal of thy f.'s house 1 448(PR3.175) all thy f. David's house 1 452(PR3.282) endeavor as thy f. David did 1 454(PR3.353) to thy f.'s house have brought thee 1 479(PR4.552) go about to f. errors on ancients 1 29(R1nm) dear and tender discipline of a f. 1 36(R1) minister should be honored as f. to soul 1 64(R2) this ancient f. mentions no antiphonies 1 125(A2) would gain him voluntary title of f. 1 164(A13) our pretended f. the pope 1 172(A17) ceaseless diligence of my f. 1 235(CG2p) censure first placed

FATHER

in f. of family; God a most indulgent f. governing his church III 256(CG2.3) if they be not both one person, f. and son III 310(AP) refigure visage of f. III 320 (AP) till time have church'd f. of truth III 370(Dp) f. to be hated and forsaken for religion III 408(D1.8) Moses sent Zippora back to f.; f. may be hated zealously, loved civilly or naturally III 409 (D1.8) why then should he for wife leave f. and mother III 457(D2.9) leaving parents in marriage nothing undutiful to f. III 478(D2.16) another place to run to than f.'s house III 488(D2.18) Bucer would be such a f. to ye IV 18(M) nothing can make f. no f. IV 92(T) not bid to leave dear cohabitation of f. to marry a carcass IV 94(T) f. can dissolve marriage IV 95(T) f. may refuse to marry daughter to one; f. may not dissolve marriage; marrying without f.'s consent; shall outward accessory of f.'s will render affectionate marriage void; shall f. have power to vindicate his own wilful honor IV 96(T) soon after we are bid to leave f.; must understand f.'s consent IV 97(T) if law the common f. enact deed dishonest IV 157(T) God allowed discreet f. to forbid vows IV 167 (T) on hating f. for religion IV 192(T) Cicero, so great a f. to commonwealth IV 301(AR) public f. of his country V 19 (TE) the law is between f. and son V 22(TE) Simon Magus their f. V 58(TE) fate of that unhappy f. and son at Towerhill V 149(K8) because he happened to succeed his f. V 180(K11) who with his f.'s kingcraft V 181(K11) revealing f.'s nakedness; no way f. of country V 254 (K21) beware son that believes they sold f. V 258(K23) what king wrote to son as f. concerns us not V 276(K27) look up from slavish dejection wherein bred from f. to son VI 43(Hd) Constantine as nursing f. of church VI 48(H) no priest then but the f. VI 57(H) magistrate in person of nursing f. VI 82(H) king and f. are very different things; we bear with f. as we do with king VII 45

FATHER

(1Dr) we do not bear with f. if he be tyrant; if f. murder his child; as f. he can never cease to be such; for 10 years no f. but destroyer of his country; king in letter gave pope title of Most Holy F. VII 47 (1Dr) as nursing f. does sucking child VII 159(1D3) king and f. different rather than alike VII 279(1D5) Cicero entitled f. of his country VII 327(1D5) nearer claim to protection of sovereign f. VIII 73(2D) my f. of highest integrity; f. destined me from child for polite learning VIII 119(2D) f. provided masters at home; sent me to Cambridge; retired to f.'s house; permission to go abroad VIII 121(2D) Cromwell, f. of his country VIII 223(2D) Cromwell called f. of country VIII 225(2D) Agricola teaching and promoting like a f. X 73(B2) Rowen by commandment of her f. X 117(B3) son perceiving f. and kingdom thus betrayed X 118(B3) Merlin, child without f. X 123(B3) Oisc contented with f.'s winnings X 124(B3) doubt as to who was Arthur's f. X 128(B3) regards Young in light of a f. XII 7(FE1) you are son of learned and saintly f. XII 75(FE 17) Earth by undetermined f., mother of Night XII 127(PO1) f. Pythagoras XII 153(PO2) how so suddenly am I become a f. XII 241(PO6) turn me as f. to my sons; by secret nods acknowledge me as f. XII 243(PO6) meet needs of f. of my country XII 347(MM48nm) Antony Oldenburgh, son of most worthy and excellent f. XIII 141(SL45) may the son be like the f., Chas. Gustavus XIII 207 (SL63) soul propagated from f. to son XV 43(CDr.7) how imagine seed destitute of soul of f. XV 49(CDr.7) paternal relation to several sons is individual to each XV 125(CDr.10) in what sense is f. of country Lord XVIII 171(CB) king will save son from plotting vs life of f.; not clear whether another designated by f.; thus Theodore not sure of throne till after death of f. XVIII 172(CB) mischiefs that befell Black Prince and f. XVIII 182 (CB) Greek terms for uncle on f.'s side

FATHER

xviii 300(MAR) Lucretius says we all have same f. xviii 326(MAR)

Fatherhood, shall f. for his own pleasure dissolve matrimony iv 96(T)

Fatherless, tithes to be shared with f. vi 52(H)

Fatherly, Adam f. displeased ii 381(PL12.63) censure by f. admonishment iii 72(R2) God has free power to turn his f. regard iii 145(A4) cast out from f. protection of God iii 260(CG2.3) how can prelates justify turning f. orders into courts iii 267(CG2.3) government that changes f. discipline iii 324(AP) Bucer testifying his f. affection for church of England iv 7(M) divorce given by f. providence of God iv 128(T)

Fathers, when all our f. worshipped stocks and stones i 66(S18.4) Young may be reading the ancient f. i 188(EL4.43) God of our f. what is man i 360(SA 667) f. are wont to lay up for sons i 390(SA1485) opinion of ancient f. on existence of angels ii 8(PL1a) God who fed our f. here with manna ii 417(PR1.351) Messiah come so long expected of our f. ii 425(PR2.33) serving as of old their f. served ii 455(PR3.379) when to Promised Land their f. passed ii 457(PR 3.439) why faults of f. were laid open iii 10(R1) their times corrupt; their books corrupt; sent all to scriptures iii 14(R1) ancientest of f., Ignatius iii 15(R1) if grave f. could see bishops now iii 17(R1) times of f. spreadingly infected; f. foully tainted; writings of f. dangerously adulterated; these great f. understood not the Gospel iii 20(R1) works ingrafted into writings of f. iii 22(R1) f. disclaimed all sufficiency in themselves; sent all to scriptures; purer times of f.; were no such; 2nd rank of f. iii 28(R1) Augustine accounted f. for men of ordinary spirit that might equally deceive or be deceived; f. refer all decisions of controversy to scriptures iii 30(R1) opinions of f. not to be followed unless based on Bible; explanations of scripture by f. iii 32(R1) f. testify of plainness of Scrip-

FATHERS

tures; f. nearly all ignorant of Hebrew and many of Greek iii 33(R1) scriptures not more crabbed and abstruse than f.; knotty Africanisms, pampered metaphors, intricate and involved style of f.; immeasurable, innumerable, unnecessary, unmerciful volumes of f.; err with specious name of f. iii 34(R1) muddy waters of the f. where no plummet can reach bottom iii 35(R1) bishops, pretended f. of church iii 53(R2) what gentle and benign f. prelates have been to our liberty iii 56(R2) relenting bowels of the f. iii 75(R2) fish, seaweed, shells, shrubs in the huge dragnet of time, those are f. iii 82(P) Peter acknowledged as basis of faith contrary to ancient f. iii 84(P) ancient f. Dionysius and Irenæus; intercession of all these ancient f. iii 100(P) why learned men ought to read f.; we should weigh f. in balance of scripture; the good which we light on in f. iii 101(P) vs all the heaped names of f. iii 103(P) shifting of testimonies of ancientest f. iii 123(A2) by leave of these ancient f. iii 126(A2) more ancient than trusty f. iii 139(A4) as thou didst dignify our f.'s days iii 148(A4) away with simoniacal f. iii 160(A13) he can stir up rich f. iii 164(A13) let not those wretched f. think to impoverish church iii 165(A13) Jerome learnedest of f. iii 208(CG1.5) men who lay down load of f. iii 241(CG2p) as grave f. the prelates iii 307(AP) by prudent foresight above f.; Parliament to be saluted as f. of their country iii 339(AP) Pharisees true f. of prelates iii 346(AP) prelates are in words the f., not in deeds iii 366(AP) consulted those of f. then living iii 383(D1p) ancient f. on divorce iv 28(Mnm) marriage permitted by ancient f. even after vow of single life iv 31(Mnm) who of ancient f. have granted marriage after divorce iv 32(Mnm) Erasmus shows learnedly out of f. iv 113(T) impious f. abusing this law iv 167(T) thus also the prime f., Augustine and Jerome iv 195(T) who among

FATHERS

f. have interpreted words of Christ as here iv 206(T) judgment first of primitive f. on divorce iv 218(T) most nominated f. of church, ancient and modern iv 232(T) f. more ancient than chaplain uses iv 248(C) to correct Jerome and let many older f. wax old in pleasant studies iv 307(AR) ancientest f. must be prohibited iv 312(AR) abrogated law that f. may dispatch own children iv 345(AR) true Protestant divines of England, our f. in faith we hold v 52(TE) ghostly f. of king's own choosing v 93(K2) then f. of the commonwealth v 112(K4) freedom which our f. left us double v 117(K5) whose f. made as vast changes to free v 183(K11) king not so much concerned as those who lost f. v 197(K12) some f. detested synods v 248(K20) as freeborn as our f. to make our laws v 281(K27) papists exact belief in f.; understand church as pope, councils, f. vi 18(CP) of f. by custom so called; titular f. by ceremonies introduced vi 65(H) f. which they cite allotted only one third part to priest and bishop vi 67(H) some of ancient f. foresaw and deplored donations vi 81(H) on confuting papists without f.; pursuing papists through tangled wood of f.; f. fighting one another vi 95(H) had our f. done so before vi 117(W) how sped rebels your f. vi 137(W) will not now enter labyrinth of f. vi 165(TR) tolerating all religions made good by primitive f. vi 263(O) once you have called kings f. of country; our f. begot and made us; nature gave people f. vii 45(1D1) f. have explained this passage in same way vii 89(1D2) if kings desire to be called f. of country vii 149(1D3) ancient f. as authorities; when vs Bible; when rejected; perhaps not worth our while to seek through huge volumes of f. vii 191(1D3) you, unlike those f. you praise vii 193(1D3) you say your opinions taught by f.; how many things f. wrote and taught not approved by Christ and apostles; in how many things Protestants

FAULT

disagree with f.; you proved out of f. that evil kings are appointed by God vii 205(1D3) you try to prove out of f. vii 245(1D4) opinions of f. must be warranted by Bible or good reason; your comments upon f.; f. are condemning seditions by rash multitude; f. speak not of magistrates, senates, Parliaments vii 247(1D4) these holy f. when their bishoprics were at stake vii 253(1D4) f. of church resisted tyrants; incited or made war upon them vii 257(1D4) f. fought for bishopric as for throne; f. you admire vii 259(1D4) you produce f. who boast of obedience to kings; f. who refused obedience; you by words of f.; I by actions of f.; f. fought with Christians for bishopric; f. maintained wars vs one another; who would not be out of patience with such f. vii 261(1D4) early f. condemned king-worship vii 303(1D5) my opinion on divorce maintained by some f. ix 61(SD) charge ancient f. of church with obscenity ix 111(SD) exhibit frowns of the f. xii 161(PO3) those about to become f.; f. conduct themselves so turbulently xii 241(PO6) what these f. contend word signifies; cannot admit reason devised by some f. for Son being first born xv 11(CD1.7) many Greek and Latin f. believed angels existed before creation of world xv 33(CD1.7) children suffering for sins of f. xv 185(CD 1.11) earliest church f. reading profane writers xviii 136(CB) Selden by many citations from f. xviii 152(CB) Fathom, he drops ten thousand f. deep ii 71(PL2.934) Fathoming, for want of well f. iii 484(D 2.17) Fatigue, pass by many arguments to relieve your f. xii 191(PO4) Fatness, with clergy all things full of f.; minds not excepted viii 183(2D) Fatuities, f. of scholasticism conduce little to uprightness of life; or refinement of manners xii 169(PO3) Fault, that f. I take not on me i 345(SA 241) thou bearest burden of that f. i 352

FAULT

(SA431) be for thy f. contrite 1 355(SA 502) f. avoided by ancients 11 6(PLv) for his f. amerced 11 30(PL1.609) whose f. but his own 11 81(PL3.96) foreknowledge had no influence on their f. 11 81(PL3.118) why mankind for one man's f. condemned 11 334(PL10.823) peace obtained from f. acknowledged 11 338(PL10.938) it is the f. of the persons that episcopacy has yoked monarchy 11 115(A1) so that no f. may light on prelatical function 11 121(A2) for one bishop's f. 11 153(A13) f. is in your eyes 11 175(Apsnm) finding f. with their temporal dignities 11 274(CG2c) judged it same f. of poet 11 304(AP) when God will reprove any f. severely 11 315(AP) without f. of his trained into snare of misery 11 405(D1.7) aggravate f. of unbounded license 11 408(D1.8) f. committed argues not always a hatred 11 483(D2.17) another f. I must tell them 11 15(M) often happens in this matter that man without f. 11 77(T) when f. of not having children is not in husband 11 82(T) marriage pernicious to him without his f. 11 84(T) f. heavily punished to bring evil report on nation 11 154(T) aggravates rather than conceals the f. 11 149(K8) every f. fathered upon Cromwell 11 207(2D) More not to be found f. with on all points 11 283(SDs) might with more justice accuse me of same f.; should I prefer your not being in f. to apologizing so finely 11 111(FE30) on account of f. of orator 11 123(PO1) Faultiness, whatever f. was but superficial to prelaty 11 244(CG2.1) Faultless, perfection of f. picture 11 234(CG2p) Faults, both common female f. 1 364(SA 777) confess humbly our f. 11 343(PL10.1089) confessed humbly their f. 11 343(PL10.1101) whose foul idolatries and other f. 11 390(PL12.337) why laid open f. of fathers, martyrs, Christian emperors 11 10(R1) then every page of his story should have swelled with his f. 11 23(R1) these were f. of the men 11 46

FAVOR

(R2) f. attributed to him must be individual; f. must be understood collective, and subject of f. collective 11 153(A13) Constantine might have punished clerical f. 11 169(A16) most just that their f. be imputed to you 11 174(Aps) hide his f. from such a wholesome curing 11 267(CG2.3) pick out his own f. and pin f. of others on him; what of other men's f. I have pinned on his sleeve 11 324(AP) terrified by f. that are not 11 373(Dp) worst f. pretended to be feared are committed; less f. tolerated for fear of greater 11 473(D2.14) many gross f. too far within to be cured by law 11 501(D2.21) what can breed suspicion but sundry f. leading that way 11 212(T) who has paid debt to nature and f. 11 63(Kp) will not be convinced to see his f. 11 258(K23) many f. escaped in former edition 11 111(W) opposed to candor are a prying into f. of others and precipitancy in passing judgments vs them 11 313(CD2.13) Faulty, any axiom is f. that contains distribution lacking or over abundant 11 135(A3) Fauns, f. with cloven heel 1 77(L34) Faunus, F. would make some Oread his prey 1 204(EL5.127) oaken groves of F. 1 284(AS27) as long as F. loves country 1 298(ED32) F. never haunted more sacred bower 11 131(PL4.708) Fausta, how Constantine slew his wife, F. 11 23(R1) Faustus, F. incestuously begotten by Vortiger, a religious man; lived in devotion by river Remnis 1 119(B3) Favonius, till F. re-inspire the frozen earth 1 67(S20.6) light gales of F. 1 182(EL 3.47) Favor, whom God of his special f. hath raised 1 346(SA273) so requite f. renewed 1 385(SA1357) Satan great in f. 11 167(PL5.661) thy wonted f. deigned 11 242(PL8.202) what else but f. shone 11 343(PL10.1096) that I was heard with f. 11 351(PL11.153) f. unmerited by me 11 388(PL12.278) such f. I unworthy 11

FAVOR

401(PL12.622) God's peculiar f. in election of Abraham III 182(CGp) more than ordinary f. at University III 297 (AP) monks might sin with more f. IV 9(M) great men show me f. and indulgence VIII 75(2D) gratuitous f.; f. bestowed without merit IX 253(SDS) spite and f. determined all X 319(Bd) kings hoping for popular f. XVIII 169(CB)
 Favored, hail highly f. II 426(PR2.68)
 Favored, Hengist hearing gladly restoration of old f. X 121(B3)
 Favorers, learning not more flourishing among your beloved Jesuits or their f. III 167(A13) kings have gained titles from f. V 63(Kp)
 Favorite, this new f. of heaven II 266(PL 9.175) committing to a wicked f. II 462 (PR4.95) De Vere, Richard II's f. V 126(K6) honor not to be f. with poetasters VIII 79(2D) had not yet heard you were f. of Venus IX 93(SD) Henry V. spared not great f. XVIII 144(CB)
 Favorites, those most his f. were courtiers and prelates V 75(K1) misdemeanors committed by his f. he took upon himself V 81(K1) impeaching his chief f. V 119 (K5) imprisoned other chief f. V 191(K12) council of state will be of his f.; may be king who had no vicious f. VI 135 (W) poisoned cup prepared by Eadburga for one of king's f.; f. drinking deeper found speedier end X 192(B4)
 Favors, no regard of highest f. past I 361 (SA685)
 Fawkes, Guy, when traitor F. I 222(PB 1.2)
 Fawn, layest thy scapes on f. II 431(PR 2.191) lewder than any f. IX 109(SD)
 Fawned, who f. and cringed II 140(PL 4.959)
 Fawning, like a f. parasite II 421(PR1. 452) language of courtier . . . court f. V 252(K21) clergy then f. on rich men without shame X 135(B3)
 Fawns, spied 2 gentle f. at play II 120(PL 4.404)
 Fayes, yellow-skirted f. I 11(N235)
 Fealty, disobeying breaks his f. II 84(PL

FEAR

3.204) animals pay thee f. with low subjection II 247(PL8.344) withdraw our f. from God II 269(PL9.262) ideas to present, as with their f. IV 341(AR) Egton must have taken of them oaths of f. V 22 (TE) people swore f. on trust V 300 (K28) alienates Ireland from all f. VI 246(O)
 Fear, something that doth force my f. I 21 (V67) false alarms of f. I 98(CO363) equal poise of hope and f. I 100(CO409) I incline to hope rather than f. I 100(CO 411) harrowed with grief and f. I 106 (CO564) let not f. shatter your frame I 192(EL4.106) panic F. is seen here I 248(QN148) tragedy by power of raising pity and f. I 331(SAp) conjugal affection prevailing over f. I 363(SA740) nor f. bait of honied words I 375(SA 1065) nothing from thy hand f. I incurable I 381(SA1234) displease God for f. of man I 386(SA1374) from other hands we need not much to f. I 391(SA 1526) chase anguish and doubt and f. II 28(PL1.558) with f. of change II 29 (PL1.598) with joy and f. his heart II 36(PL1.788) with that care lost went all his f. II 39(PL2.49) in hell f. to be worse destroyed II 41(PL2.85) so much the f. of thunder II 48(PL2.293) prodigious things worse than f. has conceived II 60 (PL2.627) with f. and pain distorted II 65(PL2.783) with hope farewell f. [Ap. Rh., *Argon.* iii.785; Spenser, *F.Q.*, i.v.43] II 110(PL4.108) unmoved with f. II 135 (PL4.822) thy f. . . will save us trial II 137(PL4.854) no unbecoming deed that argued f. II 186(PL6.238) with pale f. surprised; then first with f. II 192(PL 6.393) till that hour not liable to f. II 192 (PL6.397) abandon f. II 195(PL6.494) remember, and f. to transgress II 210(PL 6.912) God above, him serve and f. II 241(PL8.168) his fraud is then thy f.; plain infers thy equal f. II 270(PL9.285) how happy, still in f. of harm II 272(PL 9.326) your f. of death removes the f. II 285(PL9.702) what f. I then; rather what know to f. II 287(PL9.773) f. of

FEAR

death deliver to the winds II 295(PL9.989) no f. of worse would torment me II 332(PL10.780) that f. comes thundering back II 333(PL10.813) what thou desirest and what thou fearest alike destroys all hope II 334(PL10.838) to free from what we f. for both II 340(PL10.1000) I f. lest death will not exempt us II 341(PL10.1024) joy but linked with f. II 350(PL11.139) doubt and carnal f. dimmed Adam's eye II 353(PL11.212) not terrible that I should f. II 354(PL11.234) learn to temper joy with f. II 358(PL11.361) all virtue lose and f. of God II 374(PL11.799) f. return them back to Egypt II 386(PL12.218) man to grow from servile f. to filial II 389(PL12.305) best to love with f. the only God II 398(PL12.562) his birth to our just f. II 407(PR1.66) multiplies my f. II 407(PR1.69) make persuasion do work of f. II 413(PR1.223) impute to obedience what thy f. extorts II 420(PR1.422) thou with trembling f. II 421(PR1.451) kings have cast behind all f. of thee II 425(PR2.47) no hope, no f. II 449(PR3.206) wert thou so void of f. or shame II 466(PR4.189) fiend with f. abashed II 466(PR4.195) time shall be of tempter and temptation without f. II 481(PR4.617) servile and thrall-like f. in religion; worship agreeable to remedy his f.; looking through own guiltiness with servile f. III 3(R1) one of our prelates out of ominous f. III 7(R1) Paolo declared f. that mischief will happen to England III 46(R2) from like beginnings f. like events III 59(R2) pretended f. of having pope in every parish; not f. to fall under iron scepter of anger III 69(R2) learn to f. danger III 72(R2) you have not carnal f. III 110(A1) whatsoever you profess out of f. III 117(A1) old Pharisaical f. that dogs prelates, the f. of people III 125(A2) if we freeze at noon let us f. lest sun hide himself III 146(A4) vs f. of a reprobate sense, separation III 157(A13) persuasion more manlike way to secure obedience to law than f. III 181

FEAR

(CGp) guilty carriage of prelates protests their f. III 202(CG1.5) for f. of worse inconveniences III 222(CG1.7) neither f. of sects nor of rebellion is fit plea for delay in reforming III 228(CG1.7) preventive f. of omitting duty III 234(CG2p) where shame is there is f., but where f. is there is not shame; f. as incitement to virtuous deeds III 259(CG2.3) this but still the f. of infamy III 260(CG2.3) approach holy duties with slavish f.; nor f. reproach of others III 261(CG2.3) f. religion with such a f. III 262(CG2.3) f. of a rigorous incision III 267(CG2.3) f. wont to cloak itself under name of moderation III 281(AP) I f. lest gifts be reckoned to me to be many III 282(AP) what more granted to f. of any tyrant III 432(D2.2) fearfulness to search for f. of disquieting secure falsity of old opinion III 495(D2.20) published without name out of base f. IV 68(T) wade further into f. of convincement IV 70(T) f. of displeasing verbal straightness of text; our own servile f. gives not leisure to understand IV 135(T) place of f. in education IV 282(E) as to f. each book; f. shaking of every leaf IV 331(AR) evidence of their f. not their fidelity V 36(TE) his resolution struck sail to stronger f. V 92(K2) f. moved king's conscience; different f. later V 95(K2) acts of f. and dissimulation V 120(K5) what he granted by f. might be repealed by force; scatter in revenge whom he settled in f. V 123(K5) king's f. of God and of man V 151(K9) stirs up f. in tyrant V 218(K15) f. of change; carnal f. of divines and politicians V 220(K16) pious in Parliament to f. king; what king yielded to was his f.; his f. might have saved him V 245(K19) think church cannot subsist but in bodily f. VI 14(CP) receive bondage to f.; making our f. servile toward God; toward magistrate VI 32(CP) dishonorable that f. of God should not work obedience VI 103(LF) if this does not remove f. of perpetual senate VI 146(W) if king deserted Parliament in mere panic

FEAR

f. vi 159(N) you say execution not through f. vii 51(1D1) courage vs every species of f. viii 7(2D) sent f. back to Romans; cloaking f. under show of sage advice x 75(B2) f. and guiltiness made emperors in those days x 89(B2) monks discouraged by own carnal f. x 143(B4) F. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1) smite with deeper f. at night; who affirms men free from f. at night xii 145(PO1) none restrained from vice by f. of laws xiv 29(CD1.2) though God put f. into their hearts xvi 81(CD1.25) f. of the Lord is called wisdom xvii 29(CD2.2) f. of God is a devout affection xviii 51(CD2.3) f. of God is whereby we reverence God as supreme Father and Judge xviii 61(CD2.3) opposed to f. of God are carnal security; slavish f.; f. of idols xvii 63(CD2.3) f. is one of the affections xvii 203(CD2.8) proper regulation of hope and f.; even bravest may occasionally be influenced by f. xvii 207(CD2.8) Lambert, an object of f. to looser morals xviii 196(CB) F., mute in proposed tragedy xviii 228,230(MS) F. entered into world xviii 230(MS)

Fear of God and the King, Brief Notes upon a late Sermon entitled *F.* vi 151(Nt)

Feared, gods less to be f. i 369(SA900) when all men f. me i 370(SA939) present danger to be f. to king from priest iii 57(R2) Bucer f. neglect of discipline iv 8(M)

Fearfulness, suffer through a sluggish f. iii 495(D2.20)

Fearing, justly f. quick-sighted Protestants iii 56(R2)

Fearless, f. of danger i 356(SA529) f. at home of partners in my love i 366(SA810) with whom we shall ever be f. to encounter iii 173(A18)

Fearlessly, ever to think f. of own safeties iii 339(AP)

Fears, he her f. to cease i 3(N45) they may without suspect or f. i 20(V27) succor our just f. i 71(FC18) head fraught with sad f. i 98(CO354) my f. are true

FEAST

i 104(CO510) at home sat full of cares and f. i 365(SA805) having reduced foe to misery beneath their f. i 389(SA1469) pledge of hope in f. ii 18(PL1.275) dispelled their f. ii 27(PL1.530) into what abyss of f. ii 334(PL10.842) shivering under f. ii 340(PL10.1003) no time for long indulgence of f. ii 409(PRI.110) all our f. lay on his providence ii 426(PR2.54) cares and f. got head in Mary's breast ii 426(PR2.64) f. as eminent above the lot of other women ii 426(PR2.70) who rules f. is more king ii 440(PR2.467) infant out of same f. iii 47(R2) he that f. to shoot himself into embraces of reformation iii 66(R2) with same objected f. subtle prelate Gardner iii 222(CG1.7) f. of too strict discipline iii 372(Dp) f. not to declare what might be done better iv 294(AR) king after many strugglings with inward f. v 70(Kp) compelled by wants and f. he summoned this Parliament v 78(K1) worse f. with in him made that commotion v 109(K4) those suggested f. vi 116(W) kingship full of f. vi 142(W) kings instead of government full of f. vii 215(1D4) Cromwell conquered f. within himself viii 215(2D)

Feast, solemn songs at king Alcinous' f. i 20(V49) god that sits at marriage f. i 29(EM18) pomp and f. and revelry i 39(L'A127) how to scramble at the shears' f. i 80(L117) meanwhile welcome joy and f. i 89(CO102) perpetual f. of nectared sweets i 103(CO478) amidst his gorgeous f. i 114(CO776) solemn f. the people hold i 337(SA12) popular f. i 352(SA434) held my nuptial f. i 379(SA1194) solemn f. to Dagon i 383(SA1311) to honor this great f. i 384(SA1315) to come and play before them at their f. i 388(SA1448) f. and noon grew high i 394(SA1612) met to solemnize this f. i 396(SA1656) god that sits at marriage f. i 426(EM15n) trained up in f. and song ii 183(PL6.167) then marshalled f. ii 261(PL9.37) with f. and music tents resound ii 366(PL11.

FEAST

592) all turned to f. and dance II 371 (PL11.715) sacrificing with sacred f. II 379 (PL12.21) at our great f. II 412 (PR 1.210) from heavenly f. refreshed II 482 (PR4.637) that f. of free grace, Lord's Supper; f. of love and fellowship III 4 (R1) Victor unconvinced about f. of Easter III 87 (P) f. was but begun III 177 (Aps) not concocting surfeits of irregular f. III 298 (AP) while prelates f. and riot III 365 (AP) youth living out their days in f. IV 279 (E) asinine f. of sow-thistles IV 280 (E) Christian II slew them and children invited to f. V 43 (TE) not going to St. George's f. V 107 (K4) Rowen attended on cup till f. ended X 117 (B3) can willingly go for f. to that Dante of yours XII 35 (FE8) this little so-so f. of mine XII 215 (PO6) farmers have shepherds' f.; bakers have oven f. XII 239 (PO 6) those who celebrated f. with purity of heart XVI 169 (CD1.28) Henry III inviting self to f. on others XVIII 204 (CB) different name to f. of torch racing XVIII 289 (MAR)

Feastful, virgins also on f. days I 399 (SA 1741)

Feasting, by one easy proclamation to set up f. III 53 (R2) clergy often f. with disciples VIII 183 (2D) Kelred sat f. with nobles X 177 (B4) immoderate f. of Hardicanute noted by Jovius XVIII 132 (CB)

Feastings, treat you with most lavish f. VIII 245 (2D)

Feasts, beauty must be shown at f. I 113 (CO745) Diodati well describes Christmas f. I 208 (EL6.10) poetry banished by wine and f. I 208 (EL6.13) lack of rich f. caused Ovid's poor songs I 208 (EL 6.20) f. foster powers of Diodati's mind I 208 (EL6.29) generous f. of gods when poets I 210 (EL6.53) songs at rich f. of kings in olden days I 272 (ADP41) solemn f. profaned II 22 (PL1.390) at heaven's high f. II 160 (PL5.467) gorgeous f. on citron tables II 463 (PR4.114) rents about trivial celebration of f. III 20 (R1) Constantine set times for f. III 24 (R1) to draw Israelites to luxurious and ribald

FEEDING

f. III 53 (R2) words usual in Jewish f. III 127 (A2nm) wife haunting f. III 487 (D2.18) Christians made f. for death of Julian VII 255 (1D4) now produce nausea in their f. XII 175 (PO4) nocturnal f. XII 239 (PO6) Chaucer speaking of f. and children XVIII 154 (CB)

Feathered, by-blow from pulpit f. with strict censure IV 233 (C)

Feathers, must mew bishops' f. III 14 (R1) episcopacy plucked gay f. of her obsolete bravery III 198 (CG1.3) Love's arrows shed their purple f. III 401 (D1.6) shed about them like sick f. IV 289 (E) painted f. that set him off so gay V 88 (K1) wounded by our own f. XVIII 137 (CB)

Feats, have heard of f. performed I 375 (SA1083) f. of war defeats I 382 (SA 1278) to show them f. I 384 (SA1340) mighty strength in f. and games I 394 (SA1602) blabbing books that tell your fellows' f. III 113 (A1) divines with no less variety than they practice f. in artillery V 56 (TE)

Feature, so scented the grim F. II 314 (PL 10.279) fucus laid on f. of truth III 249 (CG2.3)

February, if king in F. was so dainty about Parliament V 118 (K5)

Fed, desolate parishes dully f. III 175 (Aps)

Federation, not all things to be hoped from f. with Protestants XVIII 214 (CB)

Fee, have such a f. simple IV 270 (C)

Feeble, much less believe that God would leave frail and f. church to conjecture III 186 (CG1.1)

Feed, f. on that first, there may in grief be surfeit I 392 (SA1562) proud clergy who will not f. your souls III 270 (CG2c) flock of Christ which they undertook to f. III 274 (CG2c)

Feeders, perpetual contention with their f. the despised laity VI 99 (H)

Feeding, unmonopolizing learning and industry from greasy clutch of high f. III 75 (R2) numberless souls lost by false f. III 171 (A16) England will belong to faithful f. III 183 (CGp)

FEELING

Feeling, expectation torments me more than f. can II 449(PR3.208)

Fees, sordid f. of ecclesiastical courts III 56 (R2) to prog and pander for f. III 71 (R2) vile odor of gain and f. III 263 (CG2.3) courts where f. and clamors keep shop III 267(CG2.3) one that will pay his f. III 287(AP) in time bring round f. to licenser IV 239(C) taking f. on both sides IV 245(C) youths enter law with ideas of flowing f. IV 279(E) f. for christenings, marriages and burials disapproved; liable to laws vs simony who take f. for any sacrament VI 70(H) how ill it would have become John or Christ to ask f. for baptism; f. for other sacraments VI 71(H) Spelman proves f. demanded or exacted by clergy was condemned in corruptest times VI 72(H) tithes or f. if exacted or established are unjust and scandalous VI 73(H) retain odious f. of prelates VI 96(H) Agricola takes off f. of encroaching officers x 73 (B2) device of new seal to bring in new f. XVIII 204(CB)

Feet, mercy with radiant f. I 7 (NI46) let my due f. never fail I 45(IP155) verse in which f. are lame I 206(EL6.8) hither hath informed your younger f. I 349(SA 336) with doubtful f. I 363(SA732) tempt with wandering f. II 52(PL2.404) none on their f. might stand II 199(PL6.592) why move thy f. so slow II 450(PR 3.224) that they might come to touch his f. III 95(P) times and seasons pass along under thy f. III 148(A4) are the f. so beautiful III 247(CG2.2) where my younger f. wandered III 304(AP) with gypsum-whitened f. VII 367(1D6) cramped mode of speech straitened by fixed f. and syllables XII 5(FE1)

Feign, stand him more in stead to f. II 422 (PR1.474)

Feigned, so well he f. II 100(PL3.639) in shady bower though f. II 131(PL4.706) fairer than f. of old II 437(PR2.358) matter of artist is all that really is or is f. to be XI 17(LOP) what is f. the subject of logic XI 25(LO1.2) f. things have f.

FELLOWS

causes XI 29(LO1.3) f. cause XI 37(LO 1.4) f. equals XI 167(LO1.18) value of f. greater XI 177(LO1.19) lessers are also f. XI 191(LO1.20)

Feigning, God who hates all f. IV 127(T) Brutus f. idiocy XII 207(PO6)

Felicity, through pangs fled to f. I 31(EM 68) others in virtue placed f. II 469(PR 4.297) an invariable planet of joy and f. III 186(CG1.1) to hang all our f. upon such a one VI 122(W) is it such f. to wear yoke VI 136(W)

Felix, F. not to be received for antiquity III 88(P) F. a Burgundian bishop instructs people of Sigbert x 162(B4) F. in charge of presbytery under Decimus; sent into exile with wife XVIII 148(CB)

Fell, when man f. II 74(PL2.1023) freely they f. who f. II 81(PL3.102) by own suggestion f. II 82(PL3.129) from what state I f. II 107(PL4.39) other powers as great f. not II 108(PL4.64) to judge of wise since Satan f. II 138(PL4.905) firm they might have stood, yet f. II 210 (PL6.912) Lucifer and Adam f. for aspiring above their orders III 196(CG1.3)

Fellow, such a trivial f. IV 240(C) certain f. of our college who had to act as Respondent XII 11(FE3)

Fellow-citizens, did not disappoint hopes of my f. VIII 5(2D) I might toil for my f. in another way VIII 9(2D) while f. fighting at home VIII 125(2D) I who publicly applauded f. IX 3(SD) I am defending my f. IX 57(SD) raised hope and opinion of yourself among f. XII 31 (FE8)

Fellow-counsellors, Edric disputed and persuaded simplicity of f. x 261(B6)

Fellow-feeling, how far from all f. we are III 371(Dp)

Fellow-laborer, you were f. with author of libel IX 27(SD)

Fellow-laborers, honest gardener could have committed own work to f. III 159 (A13)

Fellow-prelates, your f. whine for flesh-pots III 141(A4)

Fellows, well thou comst before thy f. II

FELLOWS

183(PL6.160) stranger said this is not for you or your f. to meddle with III 159 (A13) attitude of f. toward him III 297 (AP) regret of f. at leaving Cambridge VIII 121(2D)
 Fellowship, of f. I speak fit to participate all rational delight II 249(PL8.389) brute whose f. for thee is unmeet II 251(PL8.442) f. in pain divides not smart II 419 (PR1.401) to have f. with devils III 129 (A2) to have f. with God III 256(CG 2.3) they dissolve their f. with him III 266(CG2.3) inbred desire of conjugal f. III 397(D1.4) love not longer has power to hold f. III 401(D1.6) marriage must help to civil f. of love IV 88(T) no f. with infidels IV 193(T) More seeks some f. in his crimes IX 143(SD) f. of pomp with kings X 146(B4) f. with Christ XVI 57(CD1.24) f. with God is participation of gifts and merits of Christ; from f. with Christ arises mutual f. of members of his body XVI 59(CD1.24) f. of members in Christ mystical XVI 63(CD1.24)
 Fellowships, sat in f. of joy II 348(PL11.80) boys with breeding at university on f. at public cost VI 92(H)
 Fellow-subjects, to force on f. skeleton of mass-book III 61(R2) straiter bond of amity between f. V 21(TE)
 Fellow-sufferers, such an honorable society of f. III 284(AP)
 Fellow-teachers, ascribe to prelates and their f. V 69(Kp)
 Felony, king had no right to judge f. V 129 (K6)
 Female, f. of sex it seems I 362(SA711) both common f. faults I 364(SA777) gave to man despotic power over his f. I 374 (SA1055) not swayed by f. usurpation I 374(SA1060) consort created f. for race II 230(PL7.530) male and f. light II 241 (PL8.150) add what wants in f. sex II 289(PL9.822) Adam fondly overcome with f. charm II 296(PL9.999) disturbances through f. snares II 336(PL10.897) beauteous offspring of that fair f. troop II 367(PL11.614) produce a man of f. seed II 410(PR1.151) her f. pride deject II

FENTON

432(PR2.219) sink under slavery of a f. notion III 172(A17) in work of male and f. think they have all III 386(Dip) as if single respect of male and f. were sufficient III 459(D2.9) out of f. pride III 475(D2.15) Parliament is but a f. V 185(K11) you are grown used to bear f. rule so slavishly at home VII 161(1D3) not f. only but male conceived VIII 37 (2D) clergy often feast with disciples, male and f. VIII 183(2D) driven out by nobles disdaining f. government X 170 (B4) Quendrid with f. ambition aspired to crown X 194(B4) more than f. virtues of Elfed X 236(B5) could not enter f. thoughts of his mother XIII 357(SL110) kings of France by f. side XVIII 185(CB)
 Feminine, f. assaults I 351(SA403) those male, these f. II 23(PL1.423) her form more soft and f. II 276(PL9.458) men as angels without f. II 336(PL10.893) overruled by a f. usurpation V 139(K7) prepare yourself for this f. combat IX 119 (SD) silly grammaticasters attribute f. gender to masculine XII 241(PO6)
 Fen, by lake or moorish f. I 101(CO432)
 Fenborn, like f. serpent be shot to death III 275(CG2c)
 Fence, as mound and f. for yourself IX 55 (SD)
 Fencer, Remonstrant a bad f. III 132(A2)
 Fences, chase from f. of church IX 147(SD)
 Fenela, Kenneth slain by F. XVIII 245(MS)
 Fennel, than smell of sweetest f. II 281(PL 9.581) see clearer than any f. rubbed serpent III 323(AP)
 Fenner, Dudley, Cartwright and F. two of learnedest divines; F. in his book of theology, *Sacra Theologia*, xiii. v 50(TE) F. minister at Middelburg; fled persecution of Mary V 51(TE)
 Fenny, remarkable age in f. and waterish air X 243(B5)
 Fens, rocks, caves, lakes, f. II 60(PL2.621) f. hatch brood II 226(PL7.417) Britons betook them to f. X 76(B2) should be improving our f. XII 334(EC46nm)
 Fenton, Nicholas, *On the death of the Bishop of Ely* I 254

FERDINAND

Ferdinand II, of Tuscany, to F. xiii 49 (SL17) Council to F.; cordial thanks for aiding English merchants xiii 75 (SL 27) to F. xiii 93 (SL31) Parliament to F. xiii 99 (SL34) Parliament to F. xiii 107 (SL37) to F. on ship taken by its master Ellis to Leghorn xiii 323 (SL100) thanking F. in case of William Ellis xiii 345 (SL107) to F. on case of John Hosier xiii 351 (SL109) to F. remonstrating vs treatment in Leghorn xiii 379 (SL117) to F. about petition of Sir John Dethicke and others xiii 459 (SL147) to F. about James Modiford a merchant xiii 461 (SL 148)

Ferdinand, letter of F., emperor and Duke of Bavaria xviii 149 (CB)

Ferdinand, F., son of Alphonso by concubine, succeeded to throne xviii 153 (CB) child of F. of Austria, born of Velsera; married without knowledge of father; his child held illegitimate; F. son of emperor F. married sister's daughter xviii 159 (CB)

Fergus, Buchanan brings vs Romans F. first king of Scots x 106 (B3) Eugenius son of F. slain by Saxons x 116 (B3)

Fergusius, F. recalled by Picts x 98 (B2) Ferment, griefs f. and rage i 359 (SA619) Fermented, f. the great mother ii 221 (PL 7.281)

Fernandez, Antonio, F. partner of Martin de Lazan xiii 329 (SL102)

Ferrara, Ariosto of F. on Constantine's evil influence on the church iii 27 (R1) passed through F. on way to Venice viii 127 (2D)

Ferrets, f. and mousehunts of an index iii 35 (R1)

Ferrex, F. son of Gorbodion driven into France; returns; defeated and slain by brother, Porrex x 22 (B1)

Ferry, ere book passes f. back to light iv 305 (AR)

Fertile, nature multiplies her f. growth ii 155 (PL5.319)

Fertility, nature strangled with her own f. i 112 (CO728) Christina's favor not due to my f. ix 169 (SD)

FETCH

Ferular, if we have escaped f. to come under fescu iv 324 (AR)

Ferule, Salmasius has pulled his hand from under f. vii 435 (1D8)

Ferules, f. broken on Salmasius vii 433 (1D8)

Fervency, St. Paul and St. John studied with less fervor iii 93 (P) transported to a well-heated f. iii 107 (Ap) pillars f. gilded over v 148 (K8) f. of one man in prayer cannot supererogate coldness of another v 262 (K24)

Fervent, so spake the f. angel ii 174 (PL5. 849) f. study of Bible iii 58 (R2)

Fervently, Saviour f. replied ii 446 (PR3. 121)

Fescinnine, those acted F. games of yours ix 95 (SD)

Fescu, f. of an imprimatur iv 324 (AR)

Fescued, minister to pray without being f. to a formal injunction iii 124 (A2)

Festal, f. orgies in heaven i 316 (ED219) clouds with f. show xii 139 (PO1)

Fester, rankle and f. and gangrene i 359 (SA621) inwardly f. with repining iii 510 (D2.22) f. perfection by grievous wedlock iv 172 (T)

Festival, heaven as at some f. i 7 (N147) morning trumpets f. proclaimed i 394 (SA1598) if magistrates would care for f. pastimes iii 239 (CG2p) Plato in his f. discourse iii 398 (D1.4) day of counsel cannot be set as day of f. vi 126 (W) Brutus on a certain f. day x 14 (B1) Romans have their f. of flowers xii 239 (PO6) f. of the Lord's day occurs only once in scripture; cannot be determined whether weekly or annually xvii 187 (CD2.7)

Festivals, shepherds at their f. i 116 (CO 847) sung at solemn f. i 372 (SA983) so oft in f. of joy and love ii 181 (PL6.94) their assemblies, triumphs or f. ii 371 (PL 11.723) successors of Kened to repair to English court at high f. x 244 (B5) Edward Confessor at f. not puffed up with costly robes he wore x 306 (B6)

Festivity, annual f. dropped this year xii 239 (PO6)

Fetch, every politic f. iii 8 (R1)

FETCHES

Fetches, by fine f. and pretences III 288 (AP) poor f. to cog laughter from us IV 257(C) offered at more cunning f. v 69 (Kp)
 Fethanleage, Britons encounter Keaulin and Cutha at F. x 138(B3)
 Fetter, so monstrous a f. as marriage XVIII 160(CB)
 Fettered, my heels are f. I 381(SA1235)
 Fetters, in stony f. fixed and motionless I 115(CO818) to grind in brazen f. I 338(SA35) borrow f. of law III 500(D2.21) monks invented new f. for matrimony IV 9(M) whether truth and liberty be not in danger of new f. IV 61(M) freedom of learning must to her old f. IV 332(AR) unable by weight of f. to move further x 9(B1) ideas not bound by f. of alien speech XII 61(FE13)
 Feud, tenures of fief or f. XVIII 179(CB)
 Feudal, none now hold by f. tenure VII 447(1D8)
 Feudary, disalliege whole f. kingdom VI 247(O)
 Fever, coagulated out of certain f. III 47 (R2) may be justly termed what f. is to physicians III 182(CGp) to curing a f. III 421(D1.11) phantasm bred by f. of Jerome IV 307(AR) has nothing of f. in it IV 308(AR) you have delirious f. IX 67(SD)
 Feverish, all f. kinds of disease II 362(PL 11.482) f. dream of old doting man x 307(B6)
 Feverous, f. rage of tyrannizing v 214(K 15)
 Few, fit audience find though f. II 212(PL 7.31) truth to find own readers, f.; but those f. of substantial worth and value; f. such as truth has always been wont to be contented with v 65(Kp) those who adhere to wisdom and truth not to be blamed for being so f. v 74(Kp) prefers the f. of good judgment XII 121(PO1)
 Fez, kingdoms of Almansor, F. and Sus II 360(PL11.403)
 Fickle, O mirror of our f. state I 342(SA 164) are God's decrees so f. III 210(CG 1.6) God's justice not so f. and variable

FIDELITY

III 440(D2.3) this slight f. fellow VII 501(1D10)
 Fickleness, hide f. of multitude v 286(K 27) f. attributed to us as islanders VI 129(W) your f. and ignorance can be hidden from none VII 209(1D3) More passed from flock to flock not merely from f. IX 285(SDs)
 Fiction, prayer stolen from mouth of heathen f. v 86(K1) f. in king's book is smooth and cleanly; retract not what I thought of the f. v 125(K6) mere f. of yours VII 397(1D7) f. of this sort expedient VIII 171(2D) before you convict me of being fabricator of f. IX 57(SD) elude truth by f. IX 291(SDs) explode for f. x 2(B1) learning clad in beautiful vestments of f. XII 129(PO1) story becomes a pleasant f. XII 131(PO1)
 Fictions, sects are partly f. III 222(CG1.7)
 Fiddler, gamut of every municipal f. must be examined IV 317(AR) Alfred took habit of f. x 214(B5)
 Fidei-commissa, suit of f. must be within year XVIII 223(CB)
 Fidelity, what f. kings can expect from prelates III 277(CG2c) doubted f. in some regiments III 338(AP) having followed charity with f. in this question III 493(D2.20) with same addicted f. to Parliament IV 68(T) with what f. Epistles have been commented IV 189(T) solemn vow of love and f. IV 263(C) give ye best covenant of his f. IV 295(AR) consummate act of f. of a writer IV 324(AR) toward whom they boasted their new f. v 2(TE) evidence of their fear not their f. v 36(TE) king placed in f. of such guards v 102(K3) his f. less than former kings v 121(K5) bad repentance of f. to better cause v 286(K27) king swore f. to trust v 300(K28) king whom they would seem to serve with greatest f. v 304(K28) should work f. to supreme magistrates VI 103(LF) letter of Ormond attempting Jones' f. VI 248(O) guards changed lest they change their f. VII 53(1 D1) whole people had committed to f. of Parliament; though that part of peo-

FIDELITY

ple had promised f. to Parliament vii 511 (1D11) defend with greater f. myself and authors of deeds viii 19(2D) More without f. viii 31(2D) display of incredible f. to king from ambition viii 95(2D) we have pledge of f. of our leaders viii 231(2D) f. of armies and adherents uncertain viii 243(2D) Anacletus after profession of f. x 9(B1) enjoyed unworthily rewards of learning and f. x 320(Bd) Augier's f. in diplomatic business xii 57 (FE12) not difficult to render our f. manifest xiii 17(SL4) treatise executed with all possible f. xiv 7(CDP) command as test of man's f. xv 113(CD1.10) only by his f. to commonwealth xviii 180 (CB)

Fief, tenures of f. or feud xviii 179(CB) who hold in f. are servants xviii 180(CB) Field, brought me to f. i 376(SA1094) what though the f. be lost ii 12(PL1.105) pioneers to trench a f. ii 32(PL1.677) though like a covered f. ii 35(PL1.763) such another f. ii 48(PL2.292) morning sun first warmly smote the open f. ii 115 (PL4.245) as when a f. of Ceres ii 141 (PL4.980) fresh f. calls us ii 144(PL5.20) to the f. they haste ii 148(PL5.136) now is come into the blissful f. ii 154(PL5.292) left large f. ii 189(PL6.309) on the foughten f. ii 192(PL6.410) reed embattled in her f. ii 223(PL7.322) desert, his victorious f. ii 405(PR1.9) returned from f. at eve i 416(PR1.318) f. all iron ii 453(PR3.326) angelic song in Bethlehem f. ii 477(PR4.505) fear plain f. of scriptures iii 35(R1) ark wandering in f. of Bethshemesh [1 Sam. vi.19] iii 187(CG1.1) choose bishops as going to pitched f. iii 211(CG1.6) fair f. wherein to exercise greatest virtues iii 273(CG2c) chose not as f. but a mighty continent iii 294(AP) good and evil grow in f. of this world iv 310(AR) courageous barons who lost lives in f. v 69(Kp) who twice opposed him in open f. v 139(K7) dare the dust and f. ix 225(SD) like tree withering in midst of barren f. x 137 (B3) faction and treachery at home and

FIEND

in f. x 319(Bd) valiant to win a f. x 325 (Bd)

Fields, broad f. of the sky i 122(CO978) I find no pleasure in f. that are naked i 168(EL1.13) death has power over f. i 180(EL3.18) clothes f. with new grass i 326(CE1.11) fighting that befits the f. of heaven ii 1(PLpv20) farewell happy f. ii 17(PL1.249) Hesperian f. ii 27(PL1.520) f. revive ii 55(PL2.493) f. were fought in heaven ii 65(PL2.768) those argent f. ii 94(PL3.460) f. and groves and flowery vales ii 97(PL3.569) what wonder if f. here ii 99(PL3.606) cattle in the f. and meadows ii 228(PL7.460) f. are white already iv 341(AR) continual preaching in f. x 108(B3) poets roamed f. decked with flowers xii 291 (EP)

Fiend, lies him down the lubber f. i 38 (L'A110) when the superior f. ii 18 (PL1.283) so seemed far off the flying f. ii 60(PL2.643) the undaunted f. ii 62 (PL2.677) subtle f. his lore soon learned ii 67(PL2.815) the wary f. stood ii 70 (PL2.917) so eagerly the f. ii 71(PL2.947) walked the f. at large ii 92(PL3.430) on windy sea of land the f. ii 93 (PL3.440) globe the f. found ii 95(PL3.493) whether to dare the f. ii 96(PL3.524) there lands the f. ii 98(PL3.588) so entertained the f. ii 112(PL4.166) where the f. saw undelighted ii 116(PL4.285) so spake the f. ii 120(PL4.393) in his own shape the f. ii 135(PL4.819) the f. replied not ii 137(PL4.857) f. answered frowning ii 139(PL4.924) thus bespake the f. ii 142(PL4.1005) f. looked up ii 142(PL4.1013) the f., mere serpent ii 275(PL9.412) how the subtle f. had stolen ii 305(PL10.20) since the f. passed through ii 312(PL10.233) lest the f. in behalf of man ii 349(PL11.101) thus answered the arch f. ii 418(PR1.357) subtle f. though inly stung ii 421(PR1.465) said the subtle f. ii 435(PR2.323) f. more presumed ii 454(PR3.345) to the f. made answer meet ii 458(PR3.441) f. with fear abashed ii 466(PR4.195) specters

FIEND

which f. had raised II 474(PR4.430) f. now swollen with rage II 477(PR4.499) strook with dread and anguish fell the f. II 479(PR4.576) f. that told our Chaldean the contrary was a lying f. III 343 (AP) sluggish f. Ocnus III 500(D2.21) what conduct more like a f. IX 125(SD)

Fiends, army of f. II 140(PL4.953)

Fierceness, pacify f. of this ordinance III 374(Dp) Christ spoke in that f. to IV 186(T) f. men saw in Arthur as child X 128(B3)

Fiery, f. flint stones I 12(PS114.18) your f. essence can distill no tear I 26(C17) as in a f. column I 338(SA27) touch ethereal of heaven's f. rod I 356(SA549) his f. virtue roused I 397(SA1690) from off the tossing of these f. waves II 15(PL 1.184) globe of f. seraphim II 56(PL2. 512) under f. cope II 185(PL6.215) now waved their f. swords II 188(PL6.304) f. foaming steeds II 191(PL6.391) materials of spiritous and f. spume II 195 (PL6.479) through f. pillar II 386(PL 12.208) f. gleam shall rest by night II 387(PL12.257) quench Satan's f. darts II 396(PL12.492) thronged with f. arms II 401(PL12.644) his walk the f. serpent fled II 416(PR1.312) Elijah who on f. wheels II 424(PR2.16) f. darts of furies II 474(PR4.424) ascends his f. chariot III 314(AP) f. virtue given to love by fate III 401(D1.6)

Fiesole, Tuscan artist views moon from top of F. II 18(PL1.289) often loves to visit hills of F. XII 35(FE8)

Fife, Overton on shores of F. VIII 233(2D)

Fifteens, what f. are XVIII 201(CB)

Fifth Monarchy, *see* Monarchy

Fifth Ode of Horace, Liber I, The, I 69

Fig, liberty to engraft mulberry in f. VIII 33(2D)

Fight, none offering f. I 349(SA344) in f. withstand me single and unarmed I 376(SA1111) defy thee to mortal f. I 379(SA1175) defies thee thrice to single f. I 380(SA1222) to f. with thee no man of arms will deign I 380(SA1226) offered f. will not dare mention I 381(SA

FIGURATIVE

1253) in counsel or in f. II 38(PL2.20) to cringe not f. II 140(PL4.945) sequel each of parting and of f. II 142(PL4.1003) well hast thou fought the better f. II 179 (PL6.30) armed saints ranged for f. II 179(PL6.48) by f. or by surprise II 181 (PL6.87) legion, led in f. II 186(PL6. 232) sometimes on firm ground a standing f. II 186(PL6.243) addressed for f. unspeakable II 188(PL6.296) where erst was thickest f. II 189(PL6.308) in f. they stood unwearied II 192(PL6.403) sustained one day in doubtful f. II 193(PL6. 423) escaped from cruel f. II 194(PL 6.448) to f. in pain II 194(PL6.454) if for f., in motion II 196(PL6.531) arm, warriors, arm for f. II 197(PL6.537) sore hath been their f. II 202(PL6.687) whence in perpetual f. II 202(PL6.693) to rebellious f. II 206(PL6.786) designed for death in bloody f. II 314(PL10.278) say when their f.; dream not of their f. as of a duel II 392(PL12.385) all horsemen in which f. they most excel II 453(PR3. 307) all in steel for standing f. II 454 (PR3.318) forced to f. over again what we have fought for VI 118(W) f. of Blake with Trump off Dover; account of beginning of the f.; in f. English took 2 Holland ships; Blake lay all night where f. began XVIII 43(DEC) by mere accident arose f. between fleets XVIII 53(DEC nm)

Fighting, f. that befits fields of heaven II 1 (PLpv20) if some f. were not manlike; then no fortitude in f.; from f. come to undermining V 235(K18) liberty to be obtained not principally by f. VIII 131 (2D)

Figment, wind into any f. III 204(CG1.5) men who esteem prelaty a f. III 288(AP) this outlandish f. X 4(B1)

Figs, had fed on green f. IV 334(AR)

Fig-tree, soon chose the f. II 299(PL9. 1101) ended your Paradise with f. IX 95 (SD) shade of notable f. could not cover your filthiness IX 109(SD) made not of f. but mulberry IX 137(SD)

Figurative, may be stretched to f. construc-

FIGURATIVE

tion III 89(P) strain us out a f. prelate III 208(CG1.5) sun in all f. use alludes to king v 94(K2) f. descriptions of God XIV 31(CD1.2) substitution of f. term blood XIV 261(CD1.5) obscurity of f. language of the prophets XIV 291(CD1.5) being literal mode of expressing f. phrase XV 375(CD1.18) baptism a f. representation XVI 191(CD1.28) adds second title as explanation of f. term XVI 239(CD1.29) care in distinguishing between literal and f. expressions in Bible interpretation XVI 265(CD1.30)

Figuratively, might as well interpret that word f. III 154(A13) error of using argument f. then literally XI 377(LO2.9) prophets used temple f. as image of church XIV 243(CD1.5)

Figure, Moses in f. bears II 387(PL12.241) if any man be disposed to use trope or f. III 171(A17) Christ being come in flesh, his f. in high priest ceases III 202(CG1.5) something else than f. in high priest III 203(CG1.5) epistle to be delivered to that female f. III 291(AP) whose company represents visible and exactest f. of loneliness IV 176(T) terminus of f. XI 63(LO1.8) second f. of syllogism XI 405(LO2.11) first f. of syllogism XI 417(LO2.12) made f. by publishing writings whose living voice was low XII 85(FE21) f. invented by grammarians XIV 33(CD1.2) by a similar f. of speech saints are said to be begotten of God XIV 185(CD1.5) Placæus' logic results in an unheard of f. of speech XIV 301(CD1.5) described by appropriate f. of conjugal love XVI 65(CD1.24) by similar f. circumcision sometimes signifies sanctification under Gospel XVI 167(CD1.28) f. ascribed to Alcman XVIII 294(MAR)

Figure-caster, I by this f. III 344(AP)

Figured, f. like beasts III 314(AP)

Figures, inwrought with f. dim I 80(L105) in 10. section he will erect f. III 341(AP) f. of speech in Latin VI 327(G) f. of syllogism XI 395(LO2.10) how equally 2. *Defense* rises and turns with many f. XII 332(EC45nm) marbles carved with half

FINGER

round f.; troughs of marble carved with f. XVIII 258(CM)

File, shot over f. of words III 149(A5)

Files, he through armed f. II 28(PL1.567) led his radiant f. II 134(PL4.797) relax their serried f. II 199(PL6.599) words in well-ordered f. III 362(AP)

Filial, God pleased best with f. submission I 355(SA511) only shone f. obedience II 87(PL3.269) sanctitude in true f. freedom placed II 117(PL4.294) the f. Godhead answering spake II 203(PL6.722) his Word, the f. Godhead II 217(PL7.175) f. Power sat down by throne II 232(PL7.587) discipline from servile fear to f. II 389(PL12.306) secure ventures his f. virtue II 411(PRI.177) seal of f. grace III 4(R1) f. relation with God. III 261(CG2.3) doors which delight to be filled only with f. accesses III 267(CG2.3) to be f. only towards God VI 32(CP) Son in his f. character to Father XIV 223(CD1.5) Holy Spirit had no f. relation to Father XIV 377(CD1.6)

Film, from Adam's eyes the f. removed II 360(PL11.412)

Filth, lick up draff and f. II 327(PL10.630) thy folly as great as thy f. III 49(R2)

Filthiness, f. of heathens was hid; this Jewish imputed f. III 446(D2.4)

Final, f., one of 4 kinds of causes XV 21(CD1.7)

Finances, Geneva with f. barely tolerable IX 203(SD)

Finches, in logic not men but f. feed on thistles XII 277(PO7)

Findings, furnished out his f. with all equipage IV 347(AR)

Fine, hardness of heart to be amerced with f. III 506(D2.22)

Fined, Apostle deeply f. in contradiction vs Christ IV 183(T)

Fineness, artificialst piece of f. V 111(K4)

Fines, f. if king returns VI 138(W) are we to punish papists by f. in estates VI 173(TR) exactors punished by f. XVIII 201(CB)

Finger, morning with radiant f. II 474

FINGER

(PR4.428) to make little f. heavier than father's loins v 277(K27)
 Fingers, to hold up forest of f. vi 131(W) merely applied f. skilfully to strings xii 211(PO6)
 Finical, f. goosery of your neat sermon-actor iii 348(AP)
 Fining, injustices of force and f. in religion vi 10(CP)
 Finland, Gustavus, grand prince of F. xiii 143(SL46)
 Finmark, Wardhouse in F. agreed upon as meeting place of English ships x 365(HM5)
 Fir, cedar and pine and f. ii 111(PL4.139) hollowed bodies made of oak or f. ii 198(PL6.574) kindles the gummy bark of f. ii 343(PL10.1076) river Dvina is beset with high f. x 332(HM1) woods of f. near Riphæan mts. x 333(HM1)
 Fire, secret altar touched with hallowed f. i 2(N28) red f. and smouldering clouds out brake i 7(N159) set the hearts of men on f. i 18(I62) spheres of watchful f. i 20(V40) basks at the f. i 38(L'A 112) demons that are found in f. i 43(IP94) by the f. help waste a sullen day i 67(S20.3) we that are of purer f. i 89(CO111) in fog or f. i 101(CO432) song keeps holy traces of Prometheus's f. i 270(ADP20) when mellow pears hiss by cheery f. i 300(ED47) angel be now a shield of f. i 388(SA1435) adamantane chains and penal f. ii 10(PL1.48) floods and whirlwinds of tempestuous f. ii 11(PL1.77) to work in f. ii 13(PL1.151) lake with liquid f. ii 16(PL1.229) entrails conceiving f. ii 16(PL1.234) prostrate on yon lake of f. ii 18(PL1.280) vaulted with f. ii 19(PL1.298) children that passed through f. ii 22(PL1.395) as when heaven's f. hath scathed the forest oaks ii 30(PL1.612) belched f. and rolling smoke ii 32(PL1.671) veins of liquid f. ii 33(PL1.701) black f. and horror ii 40(PL2.67) Tartarean sulphur and strange f. ii 40(PL2.69) pain of unextinguishable f. ii 41(PL2.88) purge off the baser f. ii 43(PL2.141) cataracts

FIRE

of f. ii 44(PL2.176) either with hell f. ii 50(PL2.364) this huge convex off. ii 53(PL2.434) Phlegeton whose waves of torrent f. ii 58(PL2.581) cold performs the effect of f. ii 59(PL2.595) from beds of raging f. ii 59(PL2.600) thence hurried back to f. ii 59(PL2.603) impaled with circling f. ii 61(PL2.647) nor air nor f. ii 70(PL2.912) cloud instinct with f. and nitre ii 71(PL2.937) Satan springs upward like a pyramid of f. ii 74(PL2.1013) as glowing iron with f. ii 98(PL3.594) cumbrous elements, earth, flood, air, f. ii 103(PL3.715) who stole Jove's authentic f. ii 132(PL4.719) if by f. of sooty coal ii 159(PL5.439) thunder on thy head, devouring f. ii 175(PL5.893) them with f. and hostile arms ii 179(PL6.50) vaulted either host with f. ii 185(PL6.214) all air seemed conflicting f. ii 186(PL6.245) with touch of f. ii 195(PL6.485) reed with one touch to f. ii 196(PL6.520) arrows barbed with f. ii 197(PL6.546) reed stood waving tipped with f. ii 198(PL6.580) shot forth pernicious f. ii 208(PL6.849) hell fraught with f. ii 209(PL6.876) art, guiltless of f. ii 274(PL9.392) as when a wandering f. ii 283(PL9.634) eye darted contagious f. ii 297(PL9.1036) grind air attrite to f. ii 342(PL10.1073) such f. to use ii 343(PL10.1078) covered with a camp of f. ii 353(PL11.217) offering brought propitious f. ii 361(PL11.441) some shall die by f. ii 362(PL11.472) where casual f. ii 365(PL11.566) defend from wall with sulphurous f. ii 369(PL11.658) till f. purge all things new ii 377(PL11.900) hail mixed with f. ii 385(PL12.182) pillar of f.; by night a pillar of f. ii 386(PL12.202) rightlier called powers of f. ii 428(PR2.124) God's ire I dread more than f. of hell ii 450(PR3.220) tetrarchs of f. ii 466(PR4.201) water with f. in ruin reconciled ii 474(PR4.412) as we would shake f. out of our bosoms iii 66(R2) f. would not do its office with Polycarpus; f. started off like full sail from mast;

FIRE

after being stabbed, his blood quenched f. **III** 95(P) buy pure gold tried in the f. [*Rev.* **III**.18] **III** 127(A2) what more natural than for f. to propagate f. **III** 201(CG1.4) dispensers of peace are made very sword and f. **III** 230(CG2p) sends out seraphim with hallowed f. of his altar **III** 241(CG2p) love of God as a f. sent from heaven **III** 260(CG2.3) Love repairs deity by homogeneal f. **III** 401(D1.6) 2 ensnared souls to kindle not f. of love **III** 427(D1.14) God's justice sometimes like a devouring f.; hallowed f. on his altar allowed to go out **III** 440(D2.3) vexations as importunate as f. **IV** 243(C) f. and executioner will be readiest remedy for bad books **IV** 353(AR) have they not forbid king water and f. **V** 35(TE) disciples summoning f. from heaven **V** 197(K12) judge whose coming shall be in flames of f. **VI** 38(CP) God chastising by f. **VI** 179(TR) pass through f. to perish in smoke **VIII** 245(2D) enemy to either republic to be forbidden f. and water **IX** 21(SD) scorched and rolling in own f. **X** 64(B2) with f. and sword lay heaped **X** 118(B3) some Danes threw into f. **X** 263(B6) some mountains on river Jenissey pour out f. **X** 345(HM3) threw Gospel into f.; not consumed **X** 349(HM4) sacred and ethereal f. inspires poetry **XII** 9(FE2) roasted by our servant f. **XII** 235(PO6) on f. in *I Cor.* **III**. 13,15; a metaphorical use **XV** 339(CD1.16) like "fiery trial", f. proves us, not purges **XV** 341(CD1.16) Satan to be overthrown by f. from heaven **XVI** 363(CD1.33) offered strange f. before Jehovah **XVII** 75(CD2.4) where f. means light **XVIII** 282(MAR) plowing with oxen breathing f. **XVIII** 295(MAR)

Firebrand, as if right of kings lived no longer than f. of prelaty **III** 202(CG1.5)

Firebrands, difference between Protestant divines and these pulpit f. **V** 46(TE)

Fire-carrier, Samson Pursophorus, i.e. F. **XVIII** 236(MS)

Fire-cross, prelates proclaim f. to civil war **III** 57(R2)

FIRMAMENT

Firelocks, here his f. ready **III** 271(CG2c)

Fires, maidens that breathe forth alluring f. **I** 172(EL1.51) reek of Tartarean f. **I** 238(QN35) till final f. destroy earth **I** 266(NS67) rain down f. that mortals do not know **II** 2(PLpv26) 'twixt upper, nether, and surrounding f. **II** 20(PL1.346) kindled those grim f. **II** 44(PL2.170) these raging f. will slacken **II** 45(PL2.213) these piercing f. **II** 47(PL2.275) scar of these corrosive f. **II** 52(PL2.401) these soft f. enlighten **II** 130(PL4.667) 5 other wandering f. **II** 150(PL5.177) air feeds those f. ethereal **II** 158(PL5.417) watches, cherubic waving f. **II** 192(PL6.413) careering f. between **II** 205(PL6.756) heaven with moving f. adorned **II** 214(PL7.87) 7 lamps representing heavenly f. **II** 387(PL12.256) false and dazzling f. to stumble men **III** 434(D2.3) those social and peace-kindled f. **IX** 103(SD) Boris caused f. in Moscow **X** 356(HM4) should say our janitor's f. have been feeble; at Rome they fed perpetual f.; we are protected by ever-burning and living f.; we see little f. wandering about, begot by this our fire **XII** 233(PO6) great firmament illuminated and adorned by everlasting f. **XII** 257(PO7) in what f. of war **XIII** 467(SL151) angel calls f. upon Sodom **XVIII** 234(MS)

Fireworks, king sends cannoneers with many f. **V** 166(K10)

Firm, f. we subsist, possible to swerve **II** 273(PL9.359)

Firmament, pillared f. is rottenness **I** 107(CO597) this f. of hell **II** 44(PL2.175) land without f. **II** 80(PL3.75) course through the calm f. **II** 98(PL3.574) now glowed the f. **II** 128(PL4.604) over their heads a crystal f. **II** 205(PL6.757) let there be f. **II** 220(PL7.261) f. expanse of liquid, pure, transparent, elemental air **II** 221(PL7.264) heaven he named the f. **II** 221(PL7.274) their office in the f. of heaven **II** 223(PL7.344) set the stars in the f. of heaven **II** 224(PL7.349) with wings displayed on f. of heaven **II** 225

FIRMAMENT

(PL7.390) this earth compared with f. II 236(PL8.18) cloud that draws o'er blue f. II 353(PL11.206) error had almost swept stars out of f. of the church III 4(R1) where God set this law amidst f. of his holy laws to shine III 506(D2.22) as truly as sun and planets in f. IV 190(T) such a place in f. as IV 338(AR) great spaces of enormous f.; illuminated and adorned by everlasting fires; so rapid in motion; was it made for ignorant men, stupid and slothful XII 257(PO7)

Firmness, my f. doubt to God or thee II 270(PL9.279)

First, true sentence, f. shall be last x 82 (B2)

First Aid, value of f. to friends, self and state IV 283(E)

First Book of Elegies, I 168

First-begot, his f. we know II 408(PR1.89)

First-born, smote the f. of Egypt land I 13 (PS136.30) f. of Egypt must lie dead II 385(PL12.189) Son also called F. XIV 191(CD1.5) various meanings of f. applied to Son of God, Son of man, Christ XV 11(CD1.7) confers also title of f. XVI 55(CD1.23)

Firstlings, shepherd brought f. of his flock II 361(PL11.437)

First-mover, at the F.'s hand II 229(PL7.500)

First Parents, *see* Adam

Fisburg, F. men repair to Swane at Gainsborough x 264(B6)

Fisc, suits pertaining to f. XVIII 223(CB)

Fish, upward man and downward f. II 25 (PL1.463) shoals of f. II 225(PL7.401) waters with f. replenished II 227(PL7.447) on f. feed next II 326(PL10.604) f. with f. began to war II 330(PL10.711) all f. from sea or shore II 436(PR2.344) whether f. or weeds in dragnet of time and chance III 82(P) food was not on anything that had life, f. or flesh III 98 (P) martyrs could not refine scorpion into f. III 120(A2) not less wise than that noted f. IV 141(T) not possible to separate good f. from other fry IV 349 (AR) Vlaccus like little f. that goes be-

FITZ

fore whale; Salmasius compassionating all f.; he wraps them decently VIII 55(2D) rejoice ye f. VIII 57(2D) no f. struggles unless caught IX 245(SDs) Druids abstained from f. x 51(B2) Moscovites delight in noisome f. x 341(HM1) cattle fed with f. x 371(HM5) plate curiously wrought with beasts, f., fowl x 381(HM5) Fisher, Elizabeth, testimony of E. F. XVIII 373(APO)

Fisher, Mary, from testimony of M. F. XVIII 373(APO)

Fisheries, should be improving our f. XII 334(EC46nm)

Fisherman, The, master of ship called F. XVIII 89(ASP)

Fishermen, Gergessa, land of f. I 192(EL 4.103) plain f. II 425(PR2.27) helpful experiences of f. to aid youth IV 284(E)

Fishing, f. with Simon; f. implements of Simon Magus given to prelates III 151 (A5) as long as engaged in f. XIII 91 (SL30)

Fist, thinking to grip Gospel find canon law in f. III 494(D2.20) comes under wardship of overseeing f. IV 326(AR) disputation with closed f. XII 151(PO2)

Fists, my f. are free I 381(SA1235) after struggling with nails and f. XII 125(PO1)

Fit, anguish and ecstatic f. I 24(PA42) entertain with some more pleasing f. III 334(AP) in dangerous f. of commonwealth IV 285(E)

Fithy, David, F. a merchant complains; contracted to supply 150 bales of Riga hemp; has heard you have forbidden export of hemp XIII 463(SL150)

Fitness, efficacy of rites depends on f. of either party III 479(D2.16)

Fits, quiet them in unruly f. III 255(CG 2.3) hopping short in the measure of convulsion f. III 321(AP) f. of high impatience III 496(D2.20) Eadbald fell into foul f. of distraction x 151(B4)

Fittest, telling them what was f. for them IV 168(T)

Fitz Allaine, Richard, F. A., earl of Arundel; life noble and memorable; death; *see* Holinshed XVIII 165(CB)

FIX

Fix here ye overdaled spheres xviii 266

Flaccus, Cicero in his oration for F. vii 183 (1D3) *see also* Horace

Flaccus, Valerius, *Argonautica* iv.270 xii 303(MC34nm) iv.510,582 xii 305(MC34nm)

Flag, around the f. of each ii 70(PL2.900) one ship had f. on main-top masthead; Dutch admiral kept up his f. before Dover castle xviii 41(DEC) Trump was headmost with his f.; Trump shot through Blake's f.; Trump hung out red f. as signal for Holland fleet to engage xviii 43(DEC)

Flagon, respect for a f. pot iii 262(CG2.3) runs to the blackjack, fills his f. iv 260(C) Vlaccus seizing his leathern f. viii 51(2D)

Flail, his shadowy f. had threshed the corn i 38(L'A108) with his iron f. could do all this; this iron f. the people v 110(K4)

Flame, as his inferior f. i 4(N81) scarce well-lighted f. i 29(EM20) chariot with wheels of flying f. i 224(PB1.6) wraps himself in smoking whirlwind of dark f. 1238(QN24) cords were threads touched with the f. i 346(SA262) words by adding fuel to f. i 385(SA1351) from under ashes into sudden f. i 397(SA1691) smoke and ruddy f. ii 69(PL2.889) as f. they part ii 134(PL4.784) in a f. of zeal ii 172(PL5.807) wrath raging into sudden f. ii 175(PL5.891) pregnant with infernal f. ii 195(PL6.483) immediate in a f. ii 198(PL6.584) fierce effusion of bickering f. ii 205(PL6.766) vapor kindled through agitation to a f. ii 283(PL9.637) gates of hell belching outrageous f. ii 312(PL10.232) lightning whose thwart f. ii 343(PL10.1075) of a sword the f. wide waving ii 350(PL11.120) glory that excites the f. ii 443(PR3.26) as in all perfumes smoke more odorous than f. iii 95(P) charity above all earthly respects like a working f. iii 156(A13) power to struggle with an intelligible f. iii 397(D1.4) on f. above head and shield of Diomedes xviii 281(MAR)

Flames, robed in f. i 36(L'A61) angel all in f. ascended off the altar i 338(SA25)

FLANKS

angel rode up in f. i 388(SA1433) the f. flash ii 2(PLpv33) from those f. no light ii 10(PL1.62) glimmering of these livid f. ii 14(PL1.182) f. driven backward ii 16(PL1.222) armed with hell f. ii 40(PL2.61) plunge us in the f. ii 44(PL2.172) if his breath stir not their f. ii 45(PL2.214) f. thick and fast ii 64(PL2.754) reluctant f. ii 180(PL6.58) chariot flashing thick f. ii 204(PL6.751) forced your way through fire and f. to hear me; our furnace belches lurid f. xii 231(PO6) old men and sick committed to f. in Piedmontese massacre xiii 481(SL153) angel appears all girt with f.; says f. are of true love xviii 234(MS)

Flaming, darts in f. volleys flew ii 185(PL6.213) thy choice of f. warriors ii 349(PL11.101)

Flaminical, f. vestures iii 246(CG2.2)

Flamins, affrights the f. at their service quaint i 9(N194) fetched from the f.'s vestry iii 2(R1) augurs and f. of Pontific college iv 300(AR)

Flanders, preachers at this day in F. called *les gucus* vi 75(H) some Danes pass over into France and F. x 215(B5) Adolf, son of Baldwin, earl of F. x 237(B5) Dunstan called back from exile in F. x 242(B5) Baldwin, earl of F., receives Emma x 282(B6) Emma makes way to F. after murder of Alfred x 284(B6) Baldwin, earl of F., pressed by Germ. emperor; Swane escapes into F. x 290(B6) Godwin and family sail to F. for exile x 294(B6) Tosti banished goes into F. x 303(B6) Tosti comes from F. to torment Harold x 308(B6) Jane Puckering carried into F. xiii 29(SL9) Spanish ambassador asked to write to F. xiii 125(SL41) governor then absent with army in F. xiii 281(SL86) success of Mazarin and French in F. xiii 375(SL115) except natural lords of F. xviii 196(CB)

Flank, to either f. retired ii 198(PL6.570)

Flanks, why do not those goodly f. and briskets march up iii 177(Aps) fail to call for f. iii 311(AP) wheels about and

FLANKS

gives onset upon own f. iv 111(T) if minister's rear and f. be not impaled iv 335(AR)

Flap, what can be but f. or spurn iv 272 (C)

Flash, for a f. hot and active v 2(TE)

Flashes, fantastic and declamatory f. of fathers iii 34(R1) king falls to f. and multitude of words v 194(K12)

Flat, however f. and melancholious iii 393 (D1.3)

Flats, falling on f. and shallows of liturgy v 261(K24)

Flatter, stand him more in stead to f. ii 422(PR1.474) tyrants not more flattered than forced to f. v 214(K15)

Flattered, man should be f. out of all ii 306(PL10.42) soothed and f. through custom iv 163(T) if Salmasius could be f. with such bepraisings viii 81(2D)

Flatterers, Herodian f. iv 144(T) our old gray-headed f. v 16(TE) perpetual conversation with f. bad for king v 129(K6) so great is multitude of f. v 200(K12) unless to shame Canute's court f. x 281 (B6) Moscovites are great f. x 341 (HM1) f. opposed to ministers; examples of f. xvii 417(CD2.17) Canute's answer to f. xviii 144(CB) king will save son from crowd of f. xviii 172(CB) slain by Oswi through instigation of f. xviii 242(MS)

Flatteries, embassies full of lies, outlandish f. ii 463(PR4.125) laying head among strumpet f. of prelates iii 276(CG2c) putrid ointment of their base f. iii 277 (CG2c) titles of king are arrogancies or f. v 11(TE) corrupted by f. v 277(K27) change into base necessities of court f. vi 123(W) reckon according to truth, not f. vii 213(1D4) praises of Salmasius, rather f. viii 39(2D) rather than be puffed up with vulgar f. x 103(B3) wicked f. even in pulpit xviii 175(CB)

Flattering, with f. prayers and sighs i 351 (SA302) tongues of all his f. prophets ii 418(PR1.375) not a baser brood of f. and time-serving priests iii 160(A13) f. hostility v 4(TE) f. of other hopes was

FLEET

his destruction v 124(K5) f. peace of an erroneous conscience v 152(K9) suspicious praises of f. friends ix 269(SDs)

Flatters, can show he f. not iv 294(AR)

Flattery, discover and avoid deceitful and close couched evil of f.; f. that ever attends princes iii 113(A1) f. a hindrance to virtue iii 335(AP) f. and court shifts seem highest wisdom iv 279(E) when praising is not f. iv 294(AR) his highest praising is not f.; better pleased with public advice than other statists with public f. iv 295(AR) nothing but f. written of late in Italy iv 330(AR) reasonless custom grown from f. v 128(K6) through corruption of f. v 135(K6) titles of honor and f. vii 415(1D8) deference as generous this side of f. vii 479(1D9) in other things reek f. vii 545(1D12) praise free from all f. xii 65(FE14) f. opposed to candor xvii 315(CD2.13) on f.; king Canute on f. xviii 144(CB) f. is kind of fowling; deceives birds by resemblance of voices xviii 493(ACM) Tiberius full of f. yet xviii 494(ACM)

Flavor, f. of dancing ruby i 356(SA544)

Flaw, winds armed with f. ii 329(PL10.698) fancy devised to hide f. iii 475 (D2.15) if f. in election of magistrate iv 151(T) ruptures in Commonwealth cannot but be by inward f. in her bowels vi 101(LF)

Flaws, these f. though mortals fear them ii 475(PR4.454) sects but f. to try vessel of our faith iii 222(CG1.7) f. found in Remonstrant's logic iii 330(AP) solder up shifting f. of his ungirt permissions iii 378(Dp)

Flax, Britons did not spin wool or f. x 50 (B2)

Fleam, attend on the f. of state business iii 225(CG1.7)

Fledge, f. with fond hopes xii 321(EC38)

Fleece, all my precious f. i 356(SA538) not only in f. but in mind also sheepish vi 146(W)

Fleecing, clergy f. flocks they never fed v 205(K13)

Fleet, far off at sea a f. descried ii 60(PL

FLEET

2.636) when his son ran away with part of f. vii 525(1D12) Popham, admiral of our new f. xiii 35(SL10) English f. prohibited by king of Portugal xiii 47(SL16) not sorry for late advantage gained by Venetian f. xiii 193(SL60) our f. unkindly treated at Leghorn xiii 379(SL117) Parliament resolved to fit another f. to rid seas of pirates; if f. be driven by violent storm into Spanish port; Edward Popham, commander of this f. xiii 437(SL137) our f. now on coast of Portugal xiii 496(SL158) Basha's friendly receiving of f. xiii 500(SL161) thanks to Algiers for kind reception of f. xiii 502(SL162) one of king's galleons of his plate f.; this f. landed many soldiers xiii 541(DS) States appoint rendezvous of f. xviii 23(DEC) hostility vs f. of England in roads of England xviii 37(DEC) Narrative . . . English f. vs Holland f. near Dover; Holland f. of men of war appeared backside of Goodwin xviii 39(DEC) Bourn advised them to depart to f.; whole Dutch f. stood up to Dover; f. came to anchor near Dover castle; f. saluted not the castle; at noon Wednesday Dutch f. weighed anchor xviii 41(DEC) English f. coming from west discovered Holland f.; Holland f. altered its course; Holland f. made all sail they could; bore directly with Blake; signal whole Holland f. were to engage; English took 2 of Holland f.; Holland f. espied 4 leagues distant towards coast of France xviii 43(DEC) true Dutch had prepared great f. in Low Countries; f. to protect from damages at sea; f. meant no wrong to England; much less to dispute vs f. of England; acquaint Parliament that Trump of necessity is come nigh f. of England xviii 51(DEC) Elizabeth's care to furnish f. xviii 208(CB) destruction of Spanish Catholic f. xviii 215(CB)

Fleets, could arouse our f. for Greece xii 57(FE12) king of Spain clears our f. of any infringement xiii 549(DS) representing late engagement of f. as unknown to superiors xviii 37(DEC) Dutch have

FLEMISH

intention to destroy f.; f. the walls and bulwarks of England xviii 39(DEC) by mere accident fight between f. xviii 53(DECnm)

Fleetwood, Charles, eulogy of F.; always same in humanity, gentleness, benignity; next to first; dauntless valor, mildest of conquerors viii 233(2D)

Fleming, John, verses of Pindar used in epitaph on J.F. xviii 278(MAR) in F.'s epitaph are words xviii 279(MAR) Falkenburg in epitaph on F. xviii 281(MAR) see Falkenburg's epitaph on F. xviii 302(MAR) *epitap. a G. Falkenburgio* xviii 302(MAR)

Fleming, Sir Oliver, Mylius has visited F.; F. will communicate with Lord General and other members of Council xii 373(MM61nm) that Sir O.F., master of ceremonies, attend Lord Pauw xviii 59(DECnm)

Fleming, some nobles would prefer to have the F. enter emperor's presence before the English x 378(HM5) cause Griffith and Butcher to do right about F. of the Masulaga xiii 501(SL161) Griffith and Butcher carried away F. who was slave; will call Griffith to account for F. xiii 502(SL162)

Flemings, friendship between English and F. xiii 125(SL41) friendship between English and F. xiii 127(SL42)

Flemish, F. no more able than English to keep off Danish invasion x 215(B5) Malmesbury says English learned daintiness and softness of F. x 243(B5) not pleasing to us that so many F. come to Basha in English ships; or that F. ships put up English colors; we will forbid English to take F.; will be earnest with F. ambassador about F. ships; captain Griffith who suffered his F. mariners to take away F. captive xiii 500(SL161) you write F. being your enemies often use English colors; will speak to F. ambassador; F. not under our authority; many F. merchants go in English ships; coming into Algiers with F. mariners; forbid English merchants to take any F. xiii 502(SL162)

FLEMMING

Flemming, tactful mediation of F. xii 341 (MM47)

Flesh, f. and sin i 443 (S13.4n) like cumbersome f. ii 23 (PL1.428) made f. by wondrous birth ii 87 (PL3.284) to gorge the f. of lambs ii 93 (PL3.434) formed f. of thy f. [Gen. ii.23] ii 122 (PL4.441) of him thou art, his f. [Gen. ii.23] ii 123 (PL4.483) suddenly with f. filled up and healed ii 252 (PL8.468) see f. of my f. ii 253 (PL8.495) they shall be one f. ii 253 (PL8.499) as f. to mix with f. ii 258 (PL8.629) f. of my f. thou art ii 293 (PL9.914) we are one f. ii 294 (PL9.959) made new f. regenerate ii 345 (PL11.4) all f. corrupting ii 377 (PL11.888) botches and blains must his f. emboss ii 385 (PL12.180) discipline them from f. to spirit ii 389 (PL12.303) by coming in the f. ii 393 (PL12.405) o'ercome mass of sinful f. ii 411 (PR1.162) Christ suffering to lowest bent in f. iii 1 (R1) his fear and his hope fixed only upon the f. iii 3 (R1) council beginning in spirit, ending in f. iii 85 (P) food was not on fish or f. iii 98 (P) God's Spirit warring vs pride of f. iii 145 (A4) work so contrary to f. and blood iii 146 (A4) since thou tookest f. iii 148 (A4) what lessons they instill into that lump of f. iii 165 (A13) religion that runs back to pomp and glory of f. iii 199 (CG1.3) Christ being come in f., his figure in high priest ceases iii 202 (CG1.5) confounding pride and wisdom of f.; if pride and wisdom of f. were to be defeated; warring vs this chief bulwark of f. iii 245 (CG2.2) Christ's coming in f. vs f. iii 248 (CG2.2) this frail mansion of f. iii 323 (AP) marriage as work of f. iii 383 (D1p) f. has other mutual and easy curbs iii 398 (D1.4) opinions end in satisfaction of f. iii 426 (D1.14) to carve on f. of infant iii 450 (D2.6) ignoble society whose injunction depends on f. and bones iii 457 (D2.9) not one f. but 2 carcasses iii 478 (D2.16) given the f. this advantage to hate it iii 494 (D2.20) carnal ligaments of f. and bones; nearer in f. of f. to parents than to

FLETCHER

wife iv 92 (T) Adam spoke words of f. and bone iv 93 (T) f. and ribs but dead efficacy to keep marriage united; where love ceases, f. and rib cease to be common iv 95 (T) why they twain shall be one f. iv 150 (T) beginning in spirit to end in f. vi 18 (CP) if state and church be made one f. again vi 26 (CP) Samoeeds live on f. of wild beasts x 344 (HM2) 60 barrels of man's f. powdered x 362 (HM4) hence struggle between f. and spirit in regenerate xvi 19 (CD1.21) outward baptism purifies only filth of f. xvi 171 (CD1.28) f. which Christ gives cannot be eaten by teeth; f. is but food of faith alone; if we suppose he gave his f. born of a virgin; were it his literal f. as papists hold; living bread which Christ calls his f. xvi 195 (CD1.28) temperance as regards unlawful lusts of f. xvii 217 (CD2.9)

Fleshiness, not discernable from fair and juicy f. of body iii 117 (A1) diet puffing up soul with slimy f. iii 264 (CG2.3)

Fleshly, ostentation vain of f. arm ii 456 (PR3.387) gratifying corrupt desires of men in f. doctrines iii 230 (CG2p) fair show in f. observance of matrimony iii 495 (D2.20)

Flesh-pots, whine to Parliament for f. iii 141 (A4)

Fleta, ancient books tell us, Bracton, F. and others v 299 (K28) F. i.17 cited on powers of king of England vii 427 (1D8) author of famous book, F. vii 445 (1D8) F. on dissolving bond of homage vii 533 (1D12) i.17 vii 445 (1D8)

Fletcher, Dr. Giles, G.F. ambassador from Elizabeth to Pheodor; his relations judicious and exact x 378 (HM5)

Fletcher, G., *Christ's Triumph* xv. 1 80 (L103) iii.51 1 85 (CO11) xlix. 1 87 (CO53) xli.1 1 198 (EL5.55) i.78 ii 145 (PL5.44)

Fletcher, John, *Faithful Shepherdess*, i.i. 172 (ARC1) i.i. 190 (CO143) iii.1 191 (CO154) i.i. 192 (CO185) i.i. 193 (CO206) i.i. 193 (CO214) i.i. 194 (CO235) v.i. 195 (CO264) i.i. 196 (CO311) i.i.

FLETCHER

1 99(CO392) ii. 1 101(CO424) ii. 1 101(CO431) iii. 1 108(CO635) ii. 1 110(CO667) ii. 1 113(CO744) iv. 1 115(CO810) ii. 1 116(CO843) iii. 1 118(CO890) iii. 1 118(CO897) ii.; iii. 1 119(CO913) iii.; vi. 1 119(CO917) iii. 1 120(CO933) ii. 1 120(CO955) iv. 1 122(CO987) Scene ult. 1 123(CO1011) i. 1 300(ED51-2) ii. 1 283(PL9.640)

Fletcher, P., *Locusts*, p.64, ed.1627 1 80 (L111) *Pisc. Ecl.* ed.1633, p.1 1 11(PS 114.8) p.17 1 17(153) p.27 1 343(SA 179) *Purp. Is.*, v.61 1 15(16) v.53 1 20 (V52) iv.13 1 35(L'A32) xii.73 1 41 (IP40) vi.77 1 83(L193) x.27 1 100 (CO421) xi.26 1 107(CO612) vi.403 1 198(EL5.55) vi.25 1 9(PL1.17) vii. 10 1 17(PL1.263) xii.27,28 1 61(PL2. 650) xii.81 1 82(PL3.139) xii.31 1 118(PL4.334) vi.54; viii.5 1 127(PL4. 599)

Flies, noise about tower of Rumor like swarm of f. about milking-pails 1 250 (QN179) f. must his palace fill 1 385 (PL12.176) as a swarm of f. in vintage time 1 459(PR4.15) like miserable f. run into fire 1 434(D2.3) cockchafer irritated f. 1 67(SD) More merely casts out f. 1 279(SDs) 3 days of stinging f. x 22(B1) sturgeon hanging up dry bring swarms of f. x 335(HM1)

Flight, or rather f. 1 377(SA1118) with no middle f. 1 7(PL1.14) unmoved with dread of death to f. 1 28(PL1.555) laborious f. 1 40(PL2.80) spread his airy f. 1 52(PL2.407) explores his solitary f. 1 60(PL2.632) while in my f. through utter darkness 1 78(PL3.15) throws his f. precipitant 1 97(PL3.563) who might direct his wandering f. 1 100 (PL3.631) throws his steep f. 1 104(PL 3.741) no thought of f., none of retreat 1 186(PL6.236) soul forgot her heavenly f. 1 2(R1) church's f. into wilderness 1 246(CG2.2) love, soul of wedlock, takes f. 1 127(T) king approves f. of most notorious criminals; Catiline pleaded justice of his f. v 157(K9) king rendered

FLOCK

cause desperate 3 times by f.; you say Cromwell persuaded king to f. to Wight viii 205(2D) Cromwell never put to f. viii 215(2D) look back in f. at Marston Moor viii 233(2D) f. of More into clouds; I shall not follow ix 171(SD) after your f. from yourself ix 191(SD) f. of birds decoyed by you ix 203(SD) that you may hide your disgraceful f. ix 291(SDs) meditating f. xii 27(FE7) driven in f. to lowermost hell xii 125(PO1) divine poetry raising to high f. the mind xii 163 (PO3) other virtues easily take f. xii 271(PO7) except where f. from persecution would not conduce to glory of God xvi 319(CD1.31)

Flights, no literary leisure amid f. of war xii 51(FE10) lest in our f. above human understanding xiv 33(CD1.2)

Fling, this is but to f. and struggle under net of God 1 170(A16)

Flint, hammering out, as out of f. 1 381 (Dip)

Flintshire, place of Germanus' victory said to be in F. x 109(B3)

Flint-stones, rills from fiery f. gush 1 12 (PS114.18)

Flinty, not rushless and f. ordinance of marriage 1 478(D2.16)

Flirting, lie at mercy of a coy, f. style 1 286(AP)

Flock, fed the same f. 1 177(L24) straggling wether the penned f. forsook 1 103(CO 498) summon with your beadle's voice the f. of Pallas 1 176(EL2.2) morning star that guides the starry f. 1 169(PL 5.709) as a timorous f. drove them 1 208(PL6.857) as when a f. of ravenous fowl 1 314(PL10.273) shepherd brought firstlings of f. 1 361(PL11.437) foragers drive a fleecy f. 1 368(PL11.648) from f. oft sacrificing 1 379(PL12.19) feeds his parochial f. 1 12(R1) to separate from Christ's f. 1 40(R2) prelates wait till they devour thy tender f. 1 76(R2) ministers would be yet more careless in watching over their f. 1 127(A2) office of watching over f. is equally collective 1 155(A13) churchman's jurisdiction

FLOCK

is to watch over f.; timely separation from f. by interdictive sentence III 157(A13) scarcely all prayers of faithful could keep mercenaries from devouring f. III 163(A13) not as examples to f. III 170(A16) Peter commits to Presbyters full authority for feeding f. III 194(CG1.2) only let f. of Christ be at peace III 221(CG1.6) minister being best acquainted with his own f. III 257(CG2.3) threaten bloody incursions on f. of Christ III 274(CG2c) Apostles labored to persuade the Christian f. III 344(AP) prelates chase away shepherds of f. III 365(AP) left 99 of f. at random III 493(D2.20) man of your coat who has espoused his f. IV 239(C) licensing reflects to disrepute of proficiency which their f. reaps by ministers IV 329(AR) fearing lest any of his f. be seduced IV 336(AR) he whose f. is least has dreadful charge V 44(TE) divines though uncalled to f. of Christ V 58(TE) continual inspection over a certain f. V 229(K17) last performance for deceased of own f. VI 71(H) ministers who have no particular f. VI 76(H) under subtle pretence of feeding their f.; St. Paul on feeding f. VI 256(O) pastors, bishops, fathers, each leader of f. VII 259(1D4) fain to deliver f. of Christ to be crushed VII 463(1D9) set free by considerate conduct of f. IX 137(SD) lest care of f. be required at your hands; a few words to f. IX 149(SD) infection spread from pastor over f. IX 219(SD) if you had betaken yourself to another f.; passed from f. to f. not merely from fickleness; preach not to own f. IX 285(SDs) clergy not intent to feed f. X 134(B3) gave archbishop stripes for offering to desert f. X 151(B4) office of feeding f. of Christ not given to Peter above others XVI 231(CD1.29) to extort tithes from f. by civil power XVI 301(CD1.31) minister that enters into litigation with own f.; ramble from f. to f. XVI 303(CD1.31)

Flocks, where nibbling f. do stray I 37(L'A72) bring your f. and live with us I 76(ARC103) battening our f. I 77(L

FLOOD

29) for their teeming f. and granges full I 91(CO174) folded f. penned in their wattled cotes I 98(CO343) tending my f. hard by in the hilly crofts I 105(CO530) chewing f. had taken their supper I 105(CO539) covering earth with odors, fruits, f. I 111(CO711) heavenly f. of stars I 264(NS46) or f. or herds II 79(PL3.44) on hills where f. II 93(PL3.435) where shepherds pen their f. II 113(PL4.185) f. grazing the tender herb II 115(PL4.252) f. pasturing at once II 228(PL7.461) fleeced the f. bleating rose II 228(PL7.472) Abraham's cumbrous train of f. II 383(PL12.132) with f. the hills thronged II 451(PR3.260) prelates have fed themselves and not their f. III 170(A16) worse than mutual kindness among f. IV 101(T) clergy fleecing f. they never fed V 205(K13) Presbytery claiming lordly power over f. V 208(K13) I do not provoke f. to ill-will IX 149(SD) upland Britons in peace tended f. and herds X 50(B2)

Flogging, give over in weariness of f. him VII 211(1D3)

Flood, joy shall overtake us as a f. I 26(TI13) demons that are found in fire, air, f. I 43(IP94) all that wander in that perilous f. I 83(L185) sway of every salt f. I 86(CO19) prone on the f. II 15(PL1.195) covering the f. II 19(PL1.312) cherub and seraph rolling in the f. II 20(PL1.324) bordering f. of old Euphrates II 23(PL1.419) Styx, the f. of deadly hate II 58(PL2.577) beyond this f. II 58(PL2.587) merchants on the trading f. II 60(PL2.640) cumbrous elements, earth, f. II 103(PL3.715) met the nether f. II 114(PL4.231) thence from Niger f. II 360(PL11.402) some shall die by f. II 362(PL11.472) Adam foresees F. II 372(PL11.738) all dwellings else f. overwhelmed II 372(PL11.748) thee another f. of tears; a f. thee also drowned II 372(PL11.756) mount of Paradise pushed by horned f. II 375(PL11.831) ark hull on f. II 375(PL11.840) covenant never to destroy earth by f. II 377(PL11.893)

FLOOD

while yet patriarch lived who scaped f. 11 382(PL12.117) came to f. Jordan 11 406 (PR1.24) before the f. Belial cast wanton eyes 11 430(PR2.178) speeded over forest, field and f. 11 451(PR3.268) cleave the Assyrian f. 11 457(PR3.436) tetrarchs of fire, air, f. 11 466(PR4.201) f. of sects will rush in 111 215(CG1.6) law attached them before and after f. 11 170(T) stories of poets about f. have something true x 2(B1) earth inhabited to utmost point before f. conjectured; dispersing of nations after f. x 3(B1) f. of other northern nations x 114(B3) Chinese annals on F. and downwards 111 79(FE18) The F. as subject xviii 232(MS)

Floods, glassy f. from rugged rocks can crush 1 12(PS114.17) f. stood still like walls of glass 1 14(PS136.38) o'erwhelmed with f. 11 11(PL1.77) as with the sound of torrent f. 11 207(PL6.830)

Flora, as when Zephyrus on F. breathes 11 144(PL5.16) winds with F.'s earliest smells 11 437(PR2.365)

Floral, said f. pastimes, as you call them 1x 95(SD)

Florence, Milton in F. 1 308(ED125ff) hasten as you do to F. 1 477(HWn) licenses signed by Cini and Rabatta of F. 11 303(AR) F. valued for elegance of dialect and genius; stayed 2 months; names of his friends in F. viii 123(2D) arrived back at F. viii 125(2D) welcomed in F. as if returning from own country; stayed same length of time viii 127(2D) to Bonmattei of F. xii 31(FE8) letter 8 dated from F. xii 39(FE8) Doni called to F. xii 43(FE9) letter 9 from F. xii 45(FE9) to C. Dati, nobleman of F. xii 45(FE10) mindful of me and my health since my departure from F. xii 47(FE10) his departure from F. sad to him; separation from companions in F. a wrench xii 49(FE10) would willingly send poems in English to friends in F.; attach much value to opinions of friends in F. xii 51(FE10) letter 34 from Dati from F. xii 313(MC34nm) death of Doni of F.; letter 35 from Dati dated from F.

FLORUS

xii 315(MC35nm) letters from Ferdinand from F. xiii 99(SL34) letters dated from F. xiii 107(SL37) Ferdinand's letters dated from F. xiii 345(SL107)

Florence of Worcester, F. says Cuichelm was son of Kinegils x 150(B4) F. says Ostrid was killed by Southimbrians x 176(B4) F. gives Kenwulf the addition of Clito, used for royal blood x 178(B4) volumes of rubbish in F. x 180(B4) F. on right of Sigebert to succeed Cuthred x 182(B4) F. says Osmund became a monk x 183(B4) F. says Alfred sojourned with Dunwulf a swineherd x 213(B5) F. says Danes were overthrown at Tetnal x 224(B5) F. calls place of Danish battle Wodensfield; F. allows but one yr where others say 4 x 225(B5) F. says fleet pursued ship of Alric the traitor x 254(B6) F. says Edric's advancement due to his great wealth x 260(B6) F. says Irish pirates entered Severn x 291(B6) F. says duke William wasted country on journey to London after Hastings x 315(B6) x 109(B3m) x 114(B3m) x 120(B3m) x 123(B3m) x 124(B3m) x 132(B3m) x 139(B3m) x 158(B4m) x 194(B4m) x 212(B5m) x 213(B5m) x 218(B5m) x 233(B5m) x 249(B6m) x 251(B6m) x 252(B6m) x 254(B6m) x 257(B6m) x 259(B6m) x 261(B6m) x 270(B6m) x 279(B6m) x 281(B6m) x 307(B6m)

Florentine, Italian of Jesuit though bred a F. 111 287(AP) who are most celebrated authors in F. tongue xii 37(FE8) Dati urges Milton to honor memory of Rovai, F. poet xii 297(MC34nm) chair of Classics conferred on Dati in F. Academy xii 313(MC35nm) Dante the F. xviii 141, 174, 195(CB) ruinous counsel of F. dictator xviii 208(CB)

Florid, his f. wit vii 407(1D8)

Florida, ship taken by Spaniards upon coast of F. xiii 535(DS) ship between Tortugas and cape of F. assaulted by Spaniards xiii 539(DS)

Florins, ask 130 f. for atlas xii 83(FE20)

Florinus, Irenaeus writes to F. 111 91(P)

Florus, epitomist F. x 25(B1)

FLORUS

Florus, More would turn out to be F., not Morus ix 189(SD)

Flourishes, to inscribe Saviour in void place with f. iii 291(AP) lest arguments seem mere f. iv 329(AR) king with scholastic f. v 94(K2) these pious f. v 263(K24)

Flourishing, agree that f. and decay of all civil societies iii 185(CG1.1)

Flower, O fairest f. i 15(I1) transformed him to a purple f. i 16(I27) only thought to crop the f. i 30(EM39) tender beautiful f. exotical i 50(S3.3) that sanguine f. inscribed with woe i 80(L106) f. passage i 81(L134ff) every f. that sad embroidery wears i 82(L148) bore a bright golden f. i 108(CO632) like a fair f. surcharged with dew i 363(SA728) if in my f. of youth i 370(SA938) their choice nobility and f. i 396(SA1654) that sad f. that strove i 470(L142n) f. of Heaven ii 19(PL1.316) amarant, a f. which once ii 90(PL3.353) herself a fairer f. ii 116(PL4.270) each beauteous f. ii 131(PL4.696) last the bright consummate f. ii 161(PL5.481) impearls on every leaf and f. ii 170(PL5.747) Heaven adorned with f. ambrosial ii 194(PL6.475) still to tend f. ii 267(PL9.206) support each f. of tender stalk ii 275(PL9.428) Eve though fairest unsupported f. ii 275(PL9.432) his growth now to youth's full f. ii 407(PR1.67) f. and choice of many provinces ii 453(PR3.314) challenges right of binding every f. iii 159(A13) f. of all thy synonymas iii 333(AP) betraying f. of our military youth v 153(K9) pluck this elegant f. vii 343(1D5) f. of chastity ix 135(SD) Britons made portraiture of f. on own skin x 50(B2) f. and strength of Britain x 97(B2) f. passage xii 137(PO1) almost whole f. of academic world have flocked hither xii 211(PO6) Mylius calls Milton f. of men xii 361(MM54nm)

Flowered, observations f. off iv 276(E)

Flowerets, f. of a thousand hues i 81(L135) arbor with f. decked ii 157(PL5.379) with fresh f. crowned ii 166(PL

FLOWERS

5.636) with fresh f. smiled ii 206(PL6.784)

Flowers, some f. and some bays i 30(EM57) bed of heaped Elysian f. i 39(LA147) or frost to f. i 78(L47) purple all the ground with vernal f. i 81(L141) pansies, pinks and gaudy daffodils i 117(CO850) f. of more mingled hue i 122(CO993) f. wherewith Chloris decked gardens i 182(EL3.43) my tomb with annual f. visited i 372(SA987) virgins shall visit his tomb with f. i 399(SA1742) bees among fresh dews and f. ii 36(PL1.771) altar breathes ambrosial f. ii 46(PL2.245) rolls o'er Elysian f. ii 90(PL3.359) f. worthy of Paradise ii 115(PL4.241) f. of all hue ii 115(PL4.256) where Proserpin gathering f. ii 116(PL4.269) damasked with f. ii 118(PL4.334) tend these f. ii 122(PL4.438) reposed under a shade of f. ii 122(PL4.451) clouds that shed May f. ii 124(PL4.501) in close recess with f. ii 131(PL4.709) fresh employment among groves, fountains, f. ii 148(PL5.126) work among sweet dews and f. ii 151(PL5.212) f. and their fruit man's nourishment ii 161(PL5.482) on f. reposed ii 166(PL5.636) Eve went forth among her fruits and f. ii 237(PL8.44) bank profuse of f. ii 245(PL8.286) these delicacies of f. ii 254(PL8.527) light began to dawn in Eden on humid f. ii 267(PL9.193) at shut of evening f. ii 270(PL9.278) such ambush hid among sweet f. ii 274(PL9.408) Satan seen among f. ii 275(PL9.437) Adam wove of choicest f. a garland ii 290(PL9.840) f. were the couch ii 297(PL9.1039) on these f. feed first ii 326(PL10.603) Spring smiled on earth perpetual with verdant f. ii 328(PL10.679) O f., that never will in other climate grow ii 355(PL11.273) offer sweet smelling gums, fruits, f. ii 357(PL11.327) songs, garlands, f. ii 366(PL11.594) nymphs with fruits and f. ii 437(PR2.356) gardener who set or sowed all delightful f. iii 158(A13) then f. spring iii 214(CG1.6) fine f. of the crown v

FLOWERS

FOE

111(K4) ye little f. of rhetoric vii 41(1 Dp) f. of rhetoric vii 343(1D5) not to be enslaved by Seneca's f. vii 353(1D6) all these delicate f. of yours had faded ix 95(SD) too much in your f. ix 189(SD) ceilings cunningly painted with f. of all colors x 347(HM3) other f. raising their heads a little bowed with dew; surrender to sun; sun kisses their tears away xii 139(PO1) in vain would earth bedeck herself with f. like little stars xii 141(PO1) place that yields not laurels nor f. xii 163(PO3) laurels of Parnassus weep and drop f. xii 215(PO6) Romans have festival of f. xii 239(PO6) rise early to breathe sweet scents of f.; variety of all f. at dawn xii 289(EP) poets roamed fields decked with f. xii 291(EP) Tertullian with all f. of rhetoric xviii 207(CB)

Flowery, Sion and the f. brooks ii 78(PL 3.30) f. lap of some irriguous valley ii 115(PL4.254) to reform yon f. arbors ii 128(PL4.626) f. roof showered roses ii 134(PL4.772) soft on the f. herb ii 244(PL8.254) to behold this f. plat ii 276(PL9.456) serve as f. verge to bind ii 377(PL11.881) f. hill Hymettus ii 468(PR4.247) angels set Jesus in f. valley ii 490(PR4.586) would ye suppress all this f. crop of knowledge iv 345(AR) prepare to leave this common path to virtue and vice, f. though it be xii 113(FE30) nor does f. style uplift this stuff xii 161(PO3)

Fluence, have smart f. of tongue iii 105(Ap)

Fluent, suddenly becoming f. xii 215(PO6)

Fluid, throughout the f. mass ii 220(PL7.237) bind f. skirts of watery cloud ii 377(PL11.882)

Flunkey, f. at king's levee vii 415(1D8)

Flushing, privateer of F. set on English ship; ship Edmund and John to be restored at F.; merchants sued at F. xiii 215(SL66)

Flute, tempered to the oaten f. i 77(L33) jocond f. i 91(CO172)

Flutes, Dorian mood of f. ii 28(PL1.551)

Fluxes, strange f. upon men x 253(B6)

Fluxible, good education ought to correct f. fault vi 129(W)

Fly, f. thither whence thou fledst ii 140(PL4.963) soar-eagle would not stoop at f. iii 110(A1) would more willingly f. from none than f. from yourself ix 189(SD)

Flying, Bladud built wings for f.; met death by falling x 18(B1) story of Elmer's attempt at f. x 308(B6)

Foaming, raging and f. like wild beast ix 57(SD)

Fodder, f. a contribution imposed by Charlemagne xviii 200(CB)

Foe, slake his wrath whom sin hath made our f. i 18(N66) to find a f. it shall not be his hap i 22(V83) at another gate let in the f. i 357(SA561) thy country's f. professed i 368(SA884) which argued me no f. i 379(SA1193) my deadliest f. will prove friend i 382(SA1262) enough revenged, having reduced f. i 389(SA 1469) outcry from slaughter of one f. i 391(SA1518) irreconcilable to our grand f. ii 12(PL1.122) yield it from our f. ii 14(PL1.179) hath overcome but half his f. ii 31(PL1.649) against a higher f. ii 40(PL2.72) when the fierce f. hung on our broken rear ii 40(PL2.78) whether our angry f. can give it ii 43(PL2.152) vs so great a f. contending ii 45(PL2.202) our supreme f. may remit ii 45(PL2.210) their God may prove their f. ii 51(PL2.369) vs a wakeful f. ii 54(PL2.463) meet so great a f. ii 63(PL2.722) to our almighty f. clear victory ii 65(PL2.769) grim Death my son and f. ii 66(PL2.804) chaos . . . a broken f. ii 75(PL2.1039) stand on even ground vs his f. ii 83(PL3.179) coming of their secret f. ii 106(PL 4.7) ill-fenced to keep out such a f.; yet no purposed f. ii 119(PL4.372-3) our destroyer, f. to God and man ii 133(PL4.749) such a f. is rising ii 169(PL5.724) half way he met his daring f. ii 182(PL6.129) whom the grand f. with scornful eye ii 183(PL6.149) the arch f. subdued ii 187(PL6.259) his vaunting f. ii 190

(PL6.363) to descry the distant f. II 196 (PL6.530) arm for fight, the f. at hand II 197 (PL6.537) with heavy pace the f. II 197 (PL6.551) our envious f. hath failed II 216 (PL7.139) wrath of stern Achilles on his f. II 260 (PL9.15) what malicious f. envying II 269 (PL9.253) because we have a f. may tempt it II 270 (PL9.280) attempt intended by our f. II 270 (PL9.295) straitened by a f. II 271 (PL9.323) only our f. tempting affronts us II 272 (PL9.327) by the f. suborned II 273 (PL9.361) nor much expect a f. so proud II 274 (PL9.383) Adam, f. not formidable II 277 (PL9.486) matter of scorn, not to be given the f. II 294 (PL9.951) wiles of f. II 305 (PL10.11) Tartar from his Russian f. II 320 (PL10.431) one enmity vs a f. by doom II 337 (PL10.926) unless be meant our grand f. II 341 (PL10.1033) so our f. shall escape II 341 (PL10.1038) bruise our f. II 351 (PL11.155) victorious field vs the spiritual f. II 405 (PR1.10) men think me much a f. to mankind II 419 (PR1.387) king of Sodom, though no f. III 354 (AP) honest liberty greatest f. to dishonest license III 370 (DP) I shall not conceal for friend or f. IV 331 (AR) fair words of exasperated f. v 290 (K27) Otto an implacable f. to us IX 25 (SD)

Foes, new f. arise threatening to bind our souls I 65 (S16.11) freezed her f. to congealed stone I 101 (CO448) among inhuman f. I 341 (SA109) dread of Israel's f. I 349 (SA342) thy f.' derision I 350 (SA366) occasion to infest our f.; our f. soon found occasion I 352 (SA423) gods unable to prosecute their f. I 369 (SA897) dealing dole among his f. I 391 (SA1529) at variance with himself among his f. I 393 (SA1586) thee with thy slaughtered f. I 396 (SA1667) from his f. departs all courage II 2 (PLpv35) spear of despicable f. II 24 (PL1.437) man had not hellish f. enough II 55 (PL2.504) ruin all my f. II 86 (PL3.258) vengeance on his f. II 91 (PL3.399) justly hath driven out his rebel f. II 101 (PL3.677) thou thy f.

justly hast in derision II 170 (PL5.735) flaming seraph encompassed round with f. II 175 (PL5.876) back on thy f. return II 179 (PL6.39) innocence gave them advantages above their f. II 192 (PL6.402) worse our f. II 193 (PL6.440) with thundering noise among our f. II 195 (PL6.487) to their f. a laughter II 199 (PL6.603) when our f. walk not upright II 200 (PL6.627) 2 such f. met armed II 202 (PL6.688) this saw his hapless f. II 206 (PL6.785) he on his impious f. II 207 (PL6.831) from the expulsion of his f. II 209 (PL6.880) so beset with f. II 370 (PL11.703) Christ triumphing over his f. and thine II 394 (PL12.453) to conquer sin and death the 2 grand f. II 410 (PR1.159) from us his f. glory exacts II 446 (PR3.120) tyrannous claim of thy f. III 78 (R2) peace we gave whether to friends or f. v 153 (K9) in battling f. of the empire XII 263 (PO7) Mazarin afflicted f. with slaughter XVIII 354 (PAM) Fog, every bleak unkindly f. I 95 (CO268) walks by night in f. or fire I 101 (CO432) what f. in your wits VII 277 (1D5) Fogging, f. proctorage of money III 72 (R2) Fogs, while wretched mankind wrapped in dense f. XII 137 (PO1) Foil, faint host that hath received the f. I 12 (PS114.10) nor in the glistering f. I 79 (L79) fully avenged our f. in Heaven II 318 (PL10.375) given every opposition the f. III 336 (AP) king has given worse f. to cause v 78 (K1) Foils, law f. itself III 434 (D2.3) throw aside their f. and dare sun IX 225 (SD) Fold, in their ancient f. slain I 66 (S18.6) climb into the f. I 80 (L115) tangled in the f. of dire necessity I 396 (SA1665) leaps into the f. II 113 (PL4.187) clomb into God's f. II 113 (PL4.192) towered f. above f. II 278 (PL9.499) mercenaries will cease to frequent f. III 163 (A13) wolves driven from f. III 175 (Aps) king says clergy to be driven into f.; driven out of f. like wolves v 205 (K13) how Belfast ministers crept into f. VI 270 (O)

FOLDS

Folds, sheep-walks and f. II 361 (PL11.431) shepherds watching at f. II 414 (PR1.244)
 Folio, minister finishes circuit in topic f. IV 335 (AR)
 Folios, f. predestined to make winding sheets for pilchers III 333 (AP)
 Folkmothers, matters not for f. to babble in IV 263 (C)
 Followers, what f. canst thou gain II 439 (PR2.419)
 Folly, joys the brood of f. I 40 (IP2) shun- nest the noise of f. I 42 (IP61) victorious dance o'er sensual f. I 121 (CO974) as vile my f. I 350 (SA377) such pardon as I give my f. I 366 (SA825) to aggravate my f. I 372 (SA1000) his sense depraved to f. I 374 (SA1043) or taste thy f. II 62 (PL2.686) fall, though joined with his own f. II 83 (PL3.153) Satan whom f. overthrew II 138 (PL4.905) what f. then to boast what arms can do II 140 (PL4.1007) to defeat thy f. II 182 (PL6.139) surfeit turns wisdom to f. II 216 (PL7.130) wisdom like f. shows II 255 (PL8.553) had not f. of man; who impute f. to me II 326 (PL10.619) knowledge beyond which was my f. to aspire II 398 (PL12.560) thy f. as great as thy filth III 49 (R2) answer him that prides him- self in his f. III 106 (AP) mere f. to keep up superior degree III 155 (A13) great f. to seek for counsel from a dunce prelate III 204 (CG1.5) it were f. to commit any- thing elaborately composed III 234 (CG2p) such a f. as wisest men go about to commit; trust with more reason because with more f. to receive pardon III 235 (CG2p) ashamed of partners' f. III 283 (AP) his impetuous f. should ride over III 286 (AP) precept of Solomon in an- swering f. III 311 (AP) let Remonstrant thank f. of this confuter III 327 (AP) how hard to keep from f. when a man meets a fool III 343 (AP) when we have so much of same f. III 373 (Dp) perverse- ness of our f. is so bent III 381 (D1p) what f. to stand combatting III 419 (D1.10) such f. as Beelzebub would not com- mit III 437 (D2.3) let him smart and

FONTAINEBLEAU

bear his f. IV 124 (T) public f. rather IV 129 (T) seek to restrain from fool what will be no hindrance to his f. IV 314 (AR) vulgar f. of men to desert own reason V 19 (TE) none to blame but their own f. V 67 (Kp) where virtues make head vs boisterous f. V 74 (Kp) renowned for f. and stupidity V 128 (K6) to f. or blas- phemy shall we impute this V 149 (K8) f. beyond ridiculous to call us a free na- tion if V 168 (K10) dispute with f. of one man V 284 (K27) losing by strange aftergame of f. VI 119 (W) can the f. be paralleled VI 136 (W) true moral shows f. of those who seek king VI 157 (N) ex- treme at once of f. and wickedness VII 75 (1D2) do you think army ought to have been betrayed by f. VII 495 (1D10) f. of rational faculty XII 277 (PO7) f. to in- quire into God's actions before creation XV 3 (CD1.7) f. opposed to wisdom; con- sists chiefly in an ignorance of the will of God XVII 31 (CD2.2) f. consists in a false conceit of wisdom; in prying into hidden things; example of f. in first parents; in Lot's wife; f. cries aloud; invites all man- kind to her instructions, as if repository of wisdom XVII 33 (CD2.2) f. consists in human or carnal wisdom XVII 35 (CD2.2)
 Fomentation, grant this gentle f. to puffed- up tumor of a man IX 187 (SD)
 Fomentations, decayed nature seeks to out- ward f. III 252 (CG2.3)
 Fomented, f. by his virtual power II 357 (PL11.338)
 Fomenter, secret author and f. of these disturbances VI 106 (LF)
 Fond, so f. are mortal men I 397 (SA1682)
 Fondness, Solomon admits erring f. in wedded pleasures IV 86 (T)
 Font, Suidhelm received out of f. by Ethel- wald X 167 (B4) received Ethelwald out of f. X 168 (B4) Edilwalk received out of f. by Wulfer X 171 (B4) Ethelred as child bewrayed f. while being baptized X 251 (B6)
 Fontainebleau, any punctualist of F. III 244 (CG2.1) Ramus rewrites his lectures on math. at F. XI 509 (LOR)

FONTARABBIA

Fontarabbia, when Charlemain fell by F. II 29(PL1.587)
 Fontidonius, oration of F. in name of Di Luna XVIII 151(CB)
 Food, draff of servile f. I 357(SA574) by labor honest and lawful to deserve my f. I 385(SA1366) Eve prepares f. of taste to please true appetite II 154(PL5.304) feast for Raphael II 155-6(PL5.321-349) to us for f. hath caused earth to yield; unsavory f. perhaps to spiritual natures II 158(PL5.400) be found no ingrateful f.; and f. alike . . . require II 158(PL5.407) f. not of angels II 160(PL5.465) tables piled with angels' f. II 166(PL5.633) knowledge is as f., and needs no less her temperance II 216(PL7.126) all their pleasant fruit for f. gave thee II 230(PL7.540) refreshment whether f. or talk; talk, f. of mind II 268(PL9.237) smiles the f. of love II 268(PL9.240) low as was my f.; nor aught but f. discerned II 280(PL9.573) participating godlike f. II 285(PL9.717) to us denied this intellectual f. II 287(PL9.768) f. for so foul a monster II 339(PL10.986) mortal f. II 347(PL11.54) what f. will he convey into his tower II 381(PL12.74) nor tasted human f. II 416(PR1.308) save thyself and us relieve with f. II 417(PR1.345) 40 days Elijah without f. II 417(PR1.353) lying is thy sustenance, thy f. II 420(PR1.429) Solomon lived on high fare II 431(PR2.202) hungers where no f. is to be found II 432(PR2.231) human f. nor tasted II 433(PR2.246) ravens f. to Elijah bring II 433(PR2.268) if f. were now before thee set II 435(PR2.320) angels spread table of celestial f. II 480(PR4.588) prelates raised suddenly to be lords of delicious fare III 25(R1) James's f. was not on anything that had life III 98(P) what children's f. is there in Gospel III 247(CG2.2) will not feed your souls with spiritual f. III 270(CG2c) sow-thistles and brambles is all the f. of their tenderest age IV 280(E) unnatural dyscrasy as to keck at wholesome f. V 96(K2) Russian f. X 338(HM1) same oatmeal is

FOOLERIES

all his f. X 339(HM1) indigenous man seeking f. XII 271(PO7) mere bodily f. received has no spiritual efficacy XVI 193(CD1.28) liberality is temperate use of f. XVII 233(CD2.9) on f.; on commands of Apostles about f. XVIII 146(CB) *see also* Fare
 Fool, within doors or without, still a f. I 339(SA77) am I not sung and proverbied for a f. I 344(SA203) only in heart of f. I 347(SA298) mark of f. set on his front I 354(SA496) I was a f. I 369(SA 907) to be their f. or jester I 384(SA 1338) f. not to think how vain II 182(PL6.135) in religion nothing more intolerable than learned f. III 162(A13) Remonstrant unwittingly writes f. upon friend III 294(AP) laughter teaches the f. III 317(AP) when a man meets with a f. III 343(AP) when f. is joined with f. IV 99(T) make himself a f. in print IV 257(C) matters not for reading of this odious f. IV 266(C) f. will be f. with best book; seek to restrain f. from his folly IV 314(AR) than f. will do of sacred scripture IV 315(AR) think himself reputed for a f. or foreigner IV 324(AR) fantasy of king's reason, be he wise or f. V 177(K11) another kind of f. than he in *Psalms* VI 179(TR) fail to move any but f. VII 17(1Dp) your head fit to be f.'s bauble VII 37(1Dp) tell me, superlative f. VII 49(1D1) slaves to one . . . most often a f. VII 127(1D2) had I best call you knave, f., or blockhead VII 207(1D3) indignant at filthy rascally f.'s bandying names of eminent kings VII 237(1D4) under despotism of one man, often evil, often a f. VII 381(1D7) you go on playing the f. VII 475(1D9) don't make yourself greater f. than you are IX 53(SD) multi-colored garment of Morus the f. IX 269(SDs) play the f. with silly wisdom XII 207(PO6) if wise and silent, you are f.; if f. and silent, you are wise XVIII 495(ACM)
 Fooled, with the serpent meeting f. and beguiled II 336(PL10.880)
 Fooleries, crammed-in f. XII 161(PO3)

FOOLERY

Foolery, anticreator of that universal f. III 294(AP)

Foolish, f. in saying more to this purpose III 235(CG2p)

Foolishness, God sent f. to confute wisdom III 243(CG2.1) simplicity of Gospel accounted f. of world III 245(CG2.2)

Fools, the Paradise of F. II 95(PL3.496) riches the toil of f. II 440(PR2.453) delude with delusion fit for f. III 60(R2) arguments off. III 209(CG1.5) I thought them f. III 300(AP) f. who would teach to read more decently than God wrote III 316(AP) to catch f. and silly gazers v 67(Kp) none but f. part with estates without clearest evidence VI 69(H) as if there were not already quite enough f.; that famous ship of f. XII 205(PO6) tottering and almost collapsing state of f. XII 227(PO6)

Foot, Muse that trails a limping f. I 282(AS1) Phalæcian verses admit spondee in 3. f.; Catullus admits spondee at will in 2. f. I 324(JRn) both horse and f. before him and behind I 394(SA1618) both horse and f. II 368(PL11.645) nor wanted clouds of f. II 453(PR3.327) to length of f. that is to tread their necks III 37(R2) set at nought and trample under f. III 57(R2) as bad as bishop's f. in broth III 114(A1) throw out and tread under f. III 142(A4) your bishop's f. may have spoiled it; a foul taste of your skillet f.; how the bishop should confute a book with his f. III 176(Aps) so much for the bishop's f. III 177(Aps) stamp of his cloven f. III 218(CG1.6) needs will bestow his f. among us; bishop's f. aptest emblem of prelate III 308(AP) this shoe . . . and held it out on his f. III 503(D2.21) his monarchical f. might set it on their heads v 217(K15) with hesitating, doubtful f. IX 133(SD) if truth is sometimes trodden under f. XII 203(PO5) thou wilt bid f. see and hand speak XVIII 327(MAR)

Footing, weary of pluming and f. this seagull III 310(AP) fond supposals without f. in scripture IV 153(T)

FORBIDS

Footman, Claudia Pelletta common to you, f. and coachman IX 135(SD)

Footstep, where his f. trace II 357(PL11.329) I could trace no f. IV 19(M) scarce least f. of goodness left x 133(B3) of this I find no f. in ancient writers x 193(B4)

Footsteps, watched thy f. II 477(PR4.522) we revered God's divine f. planted everywhere VII 7(1Dp) f. of truth in ancient fables x 2(B1)

Footstool, you mere f. of a man IX 171(SD)

Foppery, full of scholastic f. III 332(AP)

Foppish, f. canonist IV 175(T)

Forage, band select from f. II 368(PL11.646)

Foraging, recall people from vain f. after straw III 82(P)

Foragings, military advantage of awaiting him at f. III 285(AP)

Forbearance, f. no acquittance II 306(PL10.53) a little f. of one another IV 341(AR)

Forbid, f. who will II 146(PL5.62) I bid not or f. II 422(PR1.495) whose office is to f. and forbids not IV 156(T)

Forbiddance, yielded to transgress the strict f. II 292(PL9.903)

Forbidden, use no f. arts I 377(SA1139) in nothing to comply f. in law I 387(SA1409) fruit of that f. tree II 8(PL1.2) f. to unlock these gates II 68(PL2.852) fruit f. here II 146(PL5.69) such pleasure in things f. II 296(PL9.1025f) might be wished for this one tree had been f. ten II 297(PL9.1026) for one f. tree a multitude II 324(PL10.554) f. knowledge by f. means II 388(PL12.279) these no fruits f. II 437(PR2.369) wandering concupiscence here newly f. III 486(D2.17)

Forbidder, from continual watch our great f. II 289(PL9.815)

Forbidders, papists strictest f. of divorce III 496(D2.20)

Forbidding, God's anger vs magistrates and others neglectful of f. IV 157(T)

Forbids, what reserve f. to taste II 146(PL

FORBIDS

5.61) what f. he but to know, f. us good, f. us to be wise II 287(PL9.758) f. all unmingling natures to consort III 545 (Dn)

Force, bleak winter's f. I 15(I4) what f. can loose this Gordian knot I 22(V89) virtue may be surprised by unjust f. I 107(CO589) f. has withdrawn I 198(EL5.39) by main f. pulled up the gates I 342(SA146) tried each other's f. I 375(SA 1087) it was f. of conquest; f. with f. is well ejected I 380(SA1206) not all your f. disabled me I 380(SA1219) when God quells brute and boisterous f. I 382(SA 1273) where outward f. constrains I 386(SA1369) thou shalt come of f. I 387(SA1397) performed all with incredible, stupendous f. I 395(SA1627) as with the f. of winds and waters pent I 395(SA 1647) who knew the f. of those dire arms II 11(PL1.94) to wage by f. or guile II 12(PL1.121) believe of f. II 13(PL1.144) could have o'erpowered such f. II 13(PL1.145) reason hath equalled, f. hath made supreme II 17(PL1.248) breathing united f. II 28(PL1.560) met such imbodyed f. II 28(PL1.574) how such united f. of gods II 30(PL1.629) to work by guile what f. effected not II 31(PL1.647) who overcomes by f. II 31(PL1.649) could we break our way by f. II 42(PL2.135) what can f. or guile II 44(PL2.188) by f. impossible II 46(PL2.250) attempted best by f. or subtlety II 50(PL2.358) complain that virtue is enthralled to f. or chance II 57(PL2.551) vs all f. death ready stands II 68(PL2.853) fresh alacrity and f. renewed II 74(PL2.1012) assay if him by f. he can destroy II 80(PL3.91) returns of f. to its own likeness II 135(PL4.813) f. by Satan shall be withstood II 152(PL5.242) to this hazard draw what f. is left II 170(PL5.730) to subdue by f., who reason refuse II 179(PL6.41) when reason hath to deal with f. II 182(PL6.125) arm him with f. of all their regions II 185(PL6.222) thy utmost f. I fly not II 188(PL 6.293) met the sword of Satan with

FORCE

steep f. II 189(PL6.324) full of f. urged home II 200(PL6.622) by f. or fraud weening to prosper II 206(PL6.794) man's happy state secure from outward f. II 272(PL9.348) beyond this had been f.; f. on free will hath here no place II 302(PL9.1173) Christ shall be seized on by f. II 393(PL12.412) f. the spirit of grace II 397(PL12.525) must be met not with f. II 408(PR1.97) resist all his vast f. II 410(PR1.153) Jesus yearned to quell brute violence II 413(PR1.219) Jesus decided vs f. II 413(PR1.221) the stubborn only to subdue by f. II 413(PR1.226) thinkst thou such f. in bread II 417(PR1.347) oft reigns by f. to a generous mind no sincere delight II 441(PR2.479) with Godlike f. endued II 480(PR4.602) to subdue Israelites if not by f. III 53(R2) grim laughter has sinewy f. in teaching III 107(Ap) what our Saviour pleased to use does not justify what you please to f. III 127(A2) prelates have ruled with f. and cruelty over God's people III 170(A16) this argument is of small f. III 177(Aps) old f. and power of same man of sin, antichrist III 213(CG1.6) if Roman censor had no punitive f. III 250(CG2.3) church by use of civil f. III 252(CG2.3) f. necessary to tame patients III 255(CG2.3) smothering spiritual f. of his bodily weakness III 268(CG2.3) rain down your punishing f. III 279(CG 2c) truth whose f. is best seen vs ablest resistance III 282(AP) partly by f. III 288(AP) by all united f. of Decalogue III 406(D1.7) no f. should be used to keep them together III 409(D1.8) when unfitness found, f. ought not be used III 421(D1.12t) f. of Bucer's doctrine IV 9(M) to give only words, but to weigh their f. IV 60(M) rejecting f. of truth IV 70(T) organic f. that logic proffers us IV 100(T) if body out of sensitive f. IV 102(T) we esteem not of obedience, love, gift that is of f.; ye cannot make chaste by f. IV 319(AR) to put f. upon both Houses V 6(TE) they might restrain by f. V 8(TE) not to meet f. of

FORCE

his reason; f. of whose arms they often met v 66(Kp) what f. of arms denied him v 68(Kp) than to use f. vs subjects v 111(K4) what granted out of f. he might repeal by f. v 123(K5) no f. used to dispel error v 135(K6) f. well used with such when arguments fail; rescue own consciences from f. of his usurping error v 136(K6) as if Parliament has assailed his reason with f. of arms v 152(K9) just defence vs f. of arms v 158(K9) to subdue us by terror and preventive f. v 162(K9) the one got by f.; both by f. upheld v 184(K11) treaties a retiring from bestial f. v 235(K18) by f. to restore laws abrogated by Parliament v 245(K19) prelates to enthral consciences by fraud or f. v 288(K27) showing it not lawful for any power to compel in religion vi 1(CPt) 2 things working much mischief to church, f. and hire; how f. restrains teachers; if governors of this commonwealth have least used f. vi 4(CP) no man in conscientious religious persuasion ought to be punished or molested by any outward f. whatever vi 5(CP) injustices of f. and fining in religion; if church governors cannot use f.; then magistrates can much less use f.; no ecclesiastical power can use f.; how can f. be lawful vi 10(CP) who f. catholics deserve as little toleration vi 19(CP) another reason why unlawful for magistrate to f. in religion; civil magistrate governs by outward f.; Christ governs not by outward f.; inward man not liable to outward f.; his spiritual kingdom able without worldly f. to subdue earthly kingdoms upheld only by outward f. vi 20(CP) love and charity incapable of f.; how can f. be applied to such religion; f. makes of no effect religion and Gospel vi 21(CP) Christ rejects f. to show excellence of his kingdom; able without worldly f. to subdue; to defend by f. no service to Christ; his kingdom needs no f. to confirm it; *John xviii.36* proves his kingdom not governed by outward f.; yet disproves not that commonwealth may defend in

FORCE

religion vs outward f.; then Christ chose not f. to subdue conscience vi 22(CP) in comparison how weak is outward f.; calling civil magistrate to interpose fleshly f. vi 23(CP) let him forbear f. where he has no right to judge vi 24(CP) f. under law was not unbefitting; to Gospel belongs willingness and reason, not f. vi 25(CP) magistrates can appeal only to same spirit that they have whom they f.; kings of Judah used f. on things known and forbidden in law; our magistrates commonly busiest to f. things left free in Gospel vi 26(CP) bring some reason with their f. vi 27(CP) f. is no honest confutation of error; f. often uneffectual; often fatal to them who use it; civil f. not then in power of Thyatirians; f. could not be required of Thyatirians who were then under f.; will show what wrong f. does vi 28(CP) fourth reason magistrate ought not use f. vi 32(CP) God's glory not furthered by f. in religion; spiritual good not furthered by f.; f. cannot work persuasion which is faith; f. cannot justify or pacify conscience vi 33(CP) by f. made to do evil; as preface to f.; by f. compelled to act vs conscience; f. not justified by scandals vi 34(CP) Paul made himself so by himself, not by outward f.; love one another not by f.; how can care about performance of religious duties belong to f. of magistrate; f. in religious duties is dishonoring God, not worshipping him; to f. profane to things holy in his profaneness; is like f. to compel unclean in uncleanness to sacrifice; to f. licentious in his licentiousness and to f. conscientious vs conscience all one; tends not to honor of God vi 35(CP) Christ used f. only once; Gospel vs f.; not to be called in by edicts and f. of arms; f. not to be used vs profane and licentious vi 36(CP) force instructs not in religion; f. begets not repentance; f. begets hardness of heart, hypocrisy, increase of sin vi 37(CP) no place in settling religion for magistrate or his f.; 2 tables give magistrate no authority to f. either vi 40(CP)

FORCE

f. on one side restraining church and advancement of truth; under f. true religion often advances; I have spoken of f. not to be used in religion; to those who will still f. only choice is; will they f. them to believe, or vi 46(H) error in religion not to be prevented by civil laws and outward f. vi 47(H) clergy under color of divine right fetch by f. vi 68(H) where did God command tithes be fetched by f. vi 69(H) f. cannot agree with *Philip*. iv.16-18 vi 86(H) ministers to live by alms, not by legal f.; alms though just cannot be f.; benevolence by f. is malevolence; rapacious hireling who by f. receives pay vi 87(H) Paul had not power of f.; turning his heavenly kingdom into kingdom of f. vi 89(H) not of worldly f. vi 90(H) object that Turk's religion stands by f.; replies, your religion stands by f. and money vi 97(H) if others were under f., they were not vi 113(W) if issue come to f. vi 140(W) Jews by f. regained former liberty vii 239 (1D4) Alexandra seized throne partly by f. vii 243(1D4) right of Roman emperors was downright f. vii 317(1D5) we subdued Charles by f. vii 367(1D6) nature of old taught men to turn from f. to law; so nature prompts us to turn to f. vs king vii 379(1D7) play on *vis* and *iūs* vii 513(1D11) cause you upheld not by words, much less by f. of arms and valor vii 531(1D12) tithes extorted by magistrate and f. viii 183(2D) Ethelbert compelled none to be Christian; Augustine taught him that Christian religion used not f. x 145(B4) Edgar took Wilfrida by f. from nunnery x 247(B5) not to want of f. we must impute ill husbanding x 318(Bd) tell us spiritual power less available than bodily compulsion x 322(Bd) when external f. impels xi 41(LO1.5) things done by coercion xi 43(LO1.5) would not have Jones extol matters in which f. is of most avail; learn early to weigh characters not by f. or animal strength xii 81(FE19) human f. cannot eradicate perverse opinions

FORCERS

of people wickedly inclined xiii 19(SL5) with all the f. of his kingdom xiii 243(SL 75) impossible by f. to prohibit defending opinions in private dispute or in public writings; f. can never consist with ecclesiastical tranquillity; beyond inculcating and persuading nothing is allowed to human f.; God will accomplish his work in time without f. xiii 293(SL 88) suffered English to repel f. by f. xiii 515(DS) f. alone prevails; f. disgraceful for Christian religion to be supported by xiv 13(CDP) passive voice indicates not sufferance of external f. xiv 167(CD1.4) Christ governs men's minds and consciences not by f. xv 299(CD1.15) external f. ought never to be used in administering Christ's kingdom xv 301(CD 1.15) f. is not to be employed in getting compensation for ministers; giving alms exempt from slightest shadow of f. xvi 299(CD1.31) kingdom of Christ not sustained by f. xvii 397(CD2.17) Dutch have intention by f. to usurp rights of England xviii 37(DEC) no king who comes by f. xviii 176(CB) compel prince by f. to fulfil xviii 183(CB) see theological index on not compelling in religion xviii 199(CBm) shows subjects have right to repel by f. any other f. vs them illegally xviii 213(CB) on not compelling in religion: lost part of Commonplace Book xviii 227(CB)

Forced, see him f. to things unseemly i 388 (SA1451) until ye be f. to remove yourselves iii 220(CG1.6) f. virtue is as bolt over-shot iii 495(D2.20) not f. union iv 339(AR) whether liturgy may be f. as he f. it v 221(K16) no man by common doctrine of Protestants ought to be f. for religion vi 19(CP) love is no way to be f. vi 21(CP) ye have f. the conscience which is not to be f. vi 24(CP) f. consecrations no better than f. vows vi 84(H) no man is f. to religion in Siberia x 343 (HM2) for the spirit cannot be f. xvi 185(CD2.7)

Forcers, how much blood f. of conscience to answer for; Protestants rather than

FORCERS

papists vi 18(CP) no thanks to f. that religion often thrives under force vi 46 (H) *On new F. of Conscience* i 71

Forces, such f. met not when Agrican ii 454(PR3.337) exhausted our domestic f. iii 50(R2) than when king's whole f. were overthrown v 78(K1) king raising f. in London v 166(K10) king going to Ireland would have turned raised f. v 198 (K12) magistrate to beware how he f. men's consciences vi 34(CP) Council to dispose f. at sea vi 108(LM) council must command f. by sea and land vi 126 (W) when we have all our f. by sea and land in our control vi 146(W) with joint f. may hold our own and get ground vi 177(TR) control of all f. is another thing; Aristotle says control of f. should not be king's vii 475(1D9) remains of Scottish f. marched into England; f. in high condition, well equipped viii 221 (2D) with f. broken you wander about ix 93(SD) have reconnoitered f. and supplement; collected for show, not strength ix 269(SDs) how great are f. engaged in upholding truth xii 195(PO5) join our f. to prosecute such a pious design xiii 171(SL53) when our adversaries unite f. and counsels xiii 305(SL92) use of mercenary f. condemned by Zwingly xviii 211(CB)

Forcible, embraces f. and foul ii 66(PL2. 793) Christian liberty sets us free from f. impositions of circumstances in worship vi 28(CP)

Forcibly, what delight to generous mind when faith is f. kept iv 120(T) rule us f. by laws to which we consented not v 283(K27)

Forcing, upward f. of some lower part iii 426(D1.14) how for thy good by f. conscience vi 15(CP) f. Protestant vi 18 (CP) instead of f. Christian they force Holy Ghost; so eager in zeal of f. vi 26 (CP) wrong that f. in religion does vi 28(CP)

Ford, Medusa guards the f. ii 59(PL2.612) Abraham passing f. to Haran ii 383(PL 12.130) our new baptizing prophet at f.

FOREIGN

of Jordan ii 417(PR1.328) till at the f. of Jordan ii 477(PR4.510)

Forded, this section remains only to be f. iii 357(AP)

Foreboding, monstrosity of dire f. vii 85 (1D2)

Forefather, where their miserable f. was sent by prelates iii 143(A4) our f. Adam iii 196(CG1.3) allow Adam, our great f. as much wisdom iv 95(T)

Forefathers, nor besought God of their f. ii 457(PR3.422) our f.' days and our times iii 7(R1) fleshly reasonings which in our f. soon melted iii 146(A4) Parliament bent to reform defects of f. iii 292(AP) our f. after so many battles iii 337(AP) age as ignorant and traditional as f. iv 14(M) cannot show time when God set them or f. on throne v 17 (TE) our f. were of that courage and severity of zeal to justice and native liberty v 125(K6) how could our f. bind us to form of government more than we bind posterity vi 159(N) Jews then governed by rule and reason of f. vii 239 (1D4) f. of Paul served God the Father alone xiv 241(CD1.5) cannot trust implicitly to opinions of f. xvi 283(CD1.30)

Forefinger, unbaptizing with impious f. iii 247(CG2.2)

Forehead, flames in the f. of the morning sky i 82(L171) that bold f. of yours iii 141(A4) laid purifying element on his f. iii 248(CG2.2) price of his redemption visibly marked on his f. iii 260(CG 2.3) rub f. of his title iii 290(AP) f. of Vasiliwich seldom free of swellings and bruises x 353(HM4)

Foreheads, new stamp our f. iv 142(T)

Foreign, received in f. lands message of Diodati's death i 294(EDa) academics, both domestic and f. i 414(SRn) from search of f. worlds ii 320(PL10.441) dispersed in f. lands ii 380(PL12.46) supple us for a f. invasion iii 53(R2) result of outlandish cunning iii 61(R2) best not to screw English mouth to f. termination iii 110(A1) offering not in f. words but f. style iv 178(T) Hartlib's

FOREIGN

learned correspondence in f. parts iv 275 (C) contagion f. books can infuse iv 313(AR) ordain that no f. books be delivered unexamined iv 321(AR) he was a f. prince; imports not whether f. or native v 20(TE) differs not from law of f. hostility v 21(TE) Samuel killed Agag, a f. enemy v 22(TE) pursuance of fame and f. dominion v 41(TE) so much as to unsheathe vs f. enemy v 242 (K19) king's endeavors to bring in f. forces v 251(K21) popery mainly supported except in Rome by f. power vi 19 (CP) shows modesty, contentedness of f. pastors vi 61(H) council able to preserve commerce with f. nations vi 104 (LF) council to manage all f. affairs vi 108(LM) transactors of f. affairs vi 109 (LM) council must treat of commerce, peace or war with f. nations; council must secure best intelligence abroad vi 126(W) most of business of Grand Council will be in f. affairs vi 132(W) national judgments under f. slavery vi 148(W) domestic and f. railers vii 5 (1Dp) f. born as Salmasius is; presumed to mix with affairs of f. state vii 9 (1Dp) you will be sent back packing from f. tour vii 35(1Dp) fight public enemy, whether f. or domestic vii 287 (1D5) Egyptians joined forces with f. king to depose their own; preferred moderate king though f. vii 295(1D5) your assertion that wanders about in f. parts vii 397(1D7) 2. kind of monarchy f. to Greeks vii 405(1D8) mercenary f. buffoon vii 431(1D8) shall towns not be guarded vs enemies domestic and f. vii 469(1D9) f. authors vii 479(1D9) this rascally f. grammarian vii 541(1D12) intermeddle with our affairs so utterly f. to you vii 547(1D12) f. men praise *Defence* vii 557(1D12) surpassed as linguist in f. tongue; employ f. tongue of necessity; far from satisfied by use of f. tongue; f. nations as closest friends and neighbors viii 13(2D) basely to mix in f. controversies; withdrew from church to f. affairs viii 59(2D) curiosity to see

FOREIGN

f. countries viii 121(2D) invited to council in f. affairs viii 139(2D) renown of noble deeds of England among f. nations viii 161(2D) like f. mountebank to crowd viii 177(2D) ambassadors from f. nations; attitude; congratulations; best wishes of f. nations viii 185 (2D) forgery totally f. to Cromwell's character viii 205(2D) respect opinion of f. nations; their hope from our liberty viii 227(2D) treating warily with ambassadors of f. states viii 243(2D) explained and vindicated to f. nations viii 253(2D) not f. to my expectation to be attacked ix 3(SD) act out your infamous story in f. lands ix 23(SD) nothing more f. to nature of decorum ix 113 (SD) asks questions so f. to subject ix 165(SD) you assume so much in f. country ix 177(SD) not f. to the purpose ix 183(SD) wished to transport you to some f. country; cared not what f. country ix 213(SD) why obtrude what is f. to the business ix 271(SDs) Brenus and Belinus join in war on f. parts x 24(B1) f. merchants to Britons x 50 (B2) Brigantes impatient of f. servitude x 81(B2) f. yoke x 104(B3) vs f. enemy Britons' valor weak x 111(B3) British forces that served in f. wars x 118 (B3) histories, f. and domestic, silent on Arthur x 128(B3) Northumbrians sold children into f. lands x 142(B4) Danish ships arrive, supposed f. merchants x 187(B4) Alfred gave money to relief of f. churches x 222(B5) Athelstan honored abroad by f. kings x 237 (B5) Edgar wisely prevented f. war x 243(B5) imported from f. writings x 325(Bd) Russians sent to f. countries sumptuously clad x 341(HM1) unlike modern youth in survey of f. lands xii 91 (FE23) not altogether f. to occasion xii 159(PO3) attempt some subject f. to their nonsense xii 167(PO3) what was f. to quantity becomes proper xii 191 (PO4) Romans compelled to send some young men into f. service xii 193(PO5) liberal studies first brought from f. coun-

FOREIGN

tries xii 223(PO6) if we wisely omit f. from our knowledge, the useless, the superfluous xii 279(PO7) Miscellaneous Correspondence in F. Tongues xii 293 Mylius mentions Milton's good reputation in f. lands xii 351(MM51nm) what is more the concern of f. nations xiii 17(SL4) what is common to us with f. nations xiii 19(SL5) pay public stipends in f. commonwealth to enemy at home xiii 45(SL15) repel unexpected violences of f. enemies xiii 111(SL38) public ministers from f. nations xiii 129(SL43) purchased hereditary kingdom in f. land xiii 145(SL46) this act will convince f. princes xiii 183(SL56) f. alliances always swayed by idea of defending truth of religion xiii 237(SL75) vs law of nations to sue for native goods in f. country xiii 399(SL122) English desire to preserve friendship with f. nations xiii 435(SL137) Germany afflicted with f. wars xiii 471(SL152) we . . . so well furnished with ships for f. service xiii 515(DS) scorn we are to f. nations xviii 3(PRO) power of council to make treaties with f. nations xviii 5(PRO) on f. manners xviii 168(CB) danger of calling f. aids xviii 212(CB)

Foreign-born, even f. slave had law to defend him vii 99(1D2) you f. outsider vii 355(1D6)

Foreigner, reputed for other than f. iv 324(AR) you who are a f. vii 47(1D1) who would submit to jurisdiction of f. vii 209(1D3) whether Eglon was f. makes no difference vii 219(1D4) f. babbling about our laws vii 399(1D8) how you a f., happened to interfere in our affairs vii 487(1D10) Salmasius arriving in Sweden a f. viii 17(2D) no f. unless corrupted will meddle viii 141(2D) nonsense of this f. about reduction of Lords and Commons viii 147(2D) conversation with native or f. on libel ix 17(SD) that enemy a f. ix 29(SD) Salmasius a f. ix 57(SD) not a citizen but a f. ix 107(SD) that Oldenburg might speak English better than any f. xii 63

FOREKNOWING

(FE14) Spanheim says Milton will not be surprised at hearing from f.; his opinion correct; regards no good man in character of f. or stranger xii 75(FE17)

Foreigners, offering to f. grace and mercy iv 178(T) defended public cause to f. vi 44(Hd) f. not to be disturbed in religion as protected by law of nations vi 173(TR) what harm is this parricide to you f. vii 15(1Dp) of more weight with right-minded and judicious f. vii 25(1Dp) though people send not to ask f. or grammarians vii 67(1D1) impose excessive taxes upon f. vii 149(1D3) Alexandra maintained army of f. vii 243(1D4) soldiers who did it were not f. vii 357(1D6) it was not an army of f. vii 493(1D10) your dishonor will blaze among f. vii 531(1D12) English seek not to justify actions by example of any f. vii 547(1D12) this conviction of mine ratified by f. as well vii 557(1D12) satisfied no small number of f. viii 5(2D) would not expose myself to ridicule of f. not a few who know me viii 63(2D) with what favor f. must have thought viii 105(2D) render my name infamous among f. viii 117(2D) reasons given concerning f. ridiculous viii 141(2D) leaders not taken from f. viii 229(2D) whether among own citizens or f. ix 5(SD) while f. are reviling us with malice ix 57(SD) bishops ought to have fair report even among f. ix 219(SD) will speak of what you are doing for f.; request help for f. in pronouncing Italian xii 35(FE8) Milton allows f. to share his affability and good will xii 351(MM51nm) whether English f. abroad swore oath of allegiance; not by judgment and opinion of f. xiii 13(SL2) Louis allows justice to subjects and f. xiii 445(SL140) Forejudge, f. them ere we understand them iv 352(AR)

Foreknew, God f. every future event xiv 75(CD1.3)

Foreknow, king assumes to f. v 149(K8)

Foreknowing, neither his f. can prevent ii 373(PL11.773)

FOREKNOWLEDGE

Foreknowledge, reasoned of f. II 57(PL2.559) f. of God II 80(PL3.78) their will not disposed by high f. II 81(PL3.116) f. had no influence on their fault II 81(PL3.118) by my f. gaining birth abortive II 373(PL11.768) hypothesis of divine prescience stated XI 49(LO1.5) God's perfect f. of all things that were to be created; absurd to separate decrees of God from his f.; f. of God nothing but wisdom of God XIV 65(CD1.3) f. of God and predestination XIV 75(CD1.3) decree of God is not cause of his f.; his decrees as consequent on f. more reasonable; God's infinite wisdom by virtue of f. XIV 81(CD1.3) f. in creation of men and angels; no effect of f. on future events XIV 83(CD1.3) f. of God and effect on freewill of men and angels XIV 85(CD1.3) f. of God had no extraneous influence on Israelites XIV 87(CD1.3) on f. of God about who should believe; Father had chosen by his f. XIV 123(CD1.4) f. of God wrongly interpreted in *Rom.* viii. 28-30 XIV 125(CD1.4) f. of God of infants dying in sin XV 187(CD1.11) from original source of glorification in f. of God XVI 67(CD1.25)

Foreknown, events though f. by God with utmost certainty are not decreed XIV 75(CD1.3) texts upon "they who are f." XVI 77(CD1.25)

Forelock, on occasion's f. wait II 448(PR3.173)

Foreman, puff up f. of a jury III 154(A13) not to be f. of any misjudged opinion III 369(Dp)

Forensic, content with this f. judgment IX 267(SDs)

Forerunners, f. of his purpose II 352(PL11.195) Moses and prophets f. of Christ XIV 19(CD1.1)

Foresaw, f. what future days should bring I 21(V72)

Foresee, this I f., if church should be under oppression III 232(CG2p) did not God f. license IV 130(T) weighing prudently things past f. things to come V 172(K10) king pretends to f. 2 imaginary

FORESTS

winds V 214(K15) Paul did not f. everything IX 149(SD) legislators do not f. everything; G. foresees XVIII 191(CB)

Foreseeing, mind f. or presaging II 30(PL1.627) God f. spake II 80(PL3.79)

Foreseen, Father consulting had f. this tumult II 202(PL6.673) O visions ill f. II 373(PL11.763) f. rashness of textuaries IV 139(T)

Foresight, in f. much advanced II 12(PL1.119) thou to f. wakest II 358(PL11.368) this seems an unseasonable f. III 68(R2) eye-brightening electuary of knowledge and f. III 231(CG2p) by prudent f. above fathers' III 339(AP) confidence in your f. IV 343(AR) what fruits promises could have had obvious to prudent f. V 83(K1) king's f. was short, much mistaken V 108(K4) ancestors had no f. of V 134(K6) Parliament's timely f. to use prevention V 168(K10) Britons had no f. in this battle X 69(B2) lack of f. among causes; prayer for pardon rests on lack of f. XI 47(LO1.5)

Foresighted, even blind chance became f. XII 251(PO7) diligence of scholarly and f. man XII 259(PO7)

Foresignify, storms oft f. ill II 475(PR4.464)

Foreskin, knife spared not f. of male infant III 450(D2.6)

Foreskins, a thousand f. fell I 342(SA144) if law pay so many Philistian f. IV 160(T)

Forest, f. huge of spears II 28(PL1.547) has scathed the f. oaks II 30(PL1.613) him through the spicy f. II 154(PL5.298) wild beast in f. II 228(PL7.458) shores with f. crowned II 264(PL9.117) hart and hind, goodliest of f. II 352(PL11.189) fairy damsels met in f. wide II 437(PR2.359) well have we speeded over f. and field II 451(PR3.268) see dark, bushy, tangled f. III 35(R1) possessions taken as f. land V 153(K9) now and then to hold up f. of fingers VI 131(W) hunting in f. of Calater X 27(Br)

Forests, of f. and enchantments drear I 44(IP119) may trace huge f. I 101(CO422) rending f. toss in evening twilight

FORESTS

1 302(ED59) f. dripping with balsam 1
314(ED186) inheritances seized under
pretence of f. v 76(K1) tracked in your
unnamed f. ix 117(SD) bird that has
its nest in deepest f. xii 281(PO7) should
be improving our f. xii 334(EC46nm)
Foretell, f. my hopeless doom 1 47(S1.10)
of whose days Moses shall f. ii 387(PL
12.242) remember what I f. thee ii 472
(PR4.375)
Foretelling, scriptures f. extraordinary ef-
fusion of God's spirit [*Isa.* xlv.3; *Prov.*
i.23] iii 33(R1) f. that her blood would
cost England dear x 257(B6)
Foretells, f. the ruin of our corrupted
clergy 1 76(Lc)
Forethought, lawgivers wisely f. iii 186
(CG1.1)
Foretold, wherefore was my birth f. 1 337
(SA23) what if all f. had been fulfilled
1 338(SA44) birth from heaven f. 1 355
(SA525) the work for which thou wast
f. 1 396(SA1662) f. so lately what would
come to pass ii 306(PL10.38) let no
man seek to be f. ii 373(PL11.771) mes-
senger from God f. thy birth; f. thou
shouldst be great ii 413(PR1.238) as
old Simeon plain f. ii 427(PR2.87) thy
kingdom though f. by prophet ii 454(PR
3.351) thou whose coming is f. to me so
fatal ii 466(PR4.204) of the Messiah I
have heard f. ii 477(PR4.502) general
apostacy f. iii 246(CG2.2) as in scrip-
ture is f. iii 366(AP) bishop angrily f.
king's death x 166(B4) f. him would
produce slothful offspring x 183(B4)
Dunstan f. evils to come x 251(B6)
Foretop, Spaniolized bishops swaggering
at f. of the state iii 52(R2)
Forewarn, sent to f. us timely ii 214(PL7.
73) as Apostles f. ii 396(PL12.507) to
f. my country in time vi 148(W)
Forewarned, when affable archangel had
f. Adam ii 213(PL7.41) as f. at home
by renowned Chaucer iii 59(R2) strictly
f. iii 436(D2.3)
Forewarning, rejected my f. ii 335(PL10.
876) vs wise f. of Gamaliel vi 26(CP)
Forfeit, our deadly f. should release 1 1

FORGIVING

(N6) let another exact thy penal f. 1
355(SA508) haled to a more cruel f. iii
473(D2.14) constrain error to so dear a
f. iv 120(T) to f. of your own discern-
ing ability iv 276(E)
Forfeiture, on his own head draw the
deadly f. ii 85(PL3.221) never proceeds
to f. of money vi 10(CP)
Forge, at f. laboring ii 365(PL11.564)
Forger, excuse me to be no f. of new opin-
ions iv 60(M)
Forgeries, in midst of so many f. iii 90(P)
dreamy f. about me viii 71(2D)
Forgery, visored falsehood and base f. 1
111(CO697) useless the f. of brazen
shield and spear 1 341(SA131) pure
tyrannical f. of prelates iii 250(CG2.3)
to counterfeit hand of God boldest of all
f. v 272(K26) would not have invented
f. viii 205(2D)
Forges, repair to 20 licensing f. iv 328
(AR)
Forgetfulness, lose in sweet f. all pain ii 59
(PL2.608)
Forgetting, not willing to discover f. of
reverend men iii 506(D2.22)
Forging, f. beyond his book notice iii 298
(AP)
Forgive, principled ever to f. 1 364(SA
761) at distance I f. thee 1 371(SA954)
to f. revilers of my blindness viii 77(2D)
Forgiven, thy frailty and infirmer sex f. ii
338(PL10.956)
Forgiveness, let me obtain f. 1 369(SA909)
setting God behind shall never, unre-
pent, find f. 1 386(SA1376) tres-
passes ye desire should find f. iv 65(T)
adultery by person worth pity and f. iv
78(T) husband master of his own f.
iv 210(T) what belief or esteem king
had of f. v 163(K9) king liberal of his
f. where none is asked or needed v 214
(K15) king glories in f. of enemies v
308(K28) f. you ask for your silence
had better be given to mine xii 109(FE
29) love was not cause but effect of f.
xvi 49(CD1.22)
Forgiving, murdered for f. enemies their
injuries x 166(B4)

FORM

Form, that glorious F. I 1(N8) woven close both matter, f. and style I 62(S11.2) external f. affected by thoughts of mind I 102(CO459ff) marvelous f. fit to renew the ravages of age I 172(EL1.53) his f. had not yet lost II 29(PL1.591) in what f. and posture couched II 137(PL4.876) this empyreal f. incapable of mortal injury II 193(PL6.433) her heavenly f. angelic II 276(PL9.457) assume f. of servant II 312(PL10.214) lest that too heavenly f. II 335(PL10.872) enshrined in human f. II 480(PR4.599) drawing shape of God into bodily f. III 2(R1) poets give personal f. to III 50(R2) remove the f. of prayers lest you tumble over it III 123(A2) f. may render it superstitious III 128(A2) liturgy symbolizes in f.; devil should excuse me the f., not matter III 129(A2) if the f. which is the essence of liturgy be fantastic III 130(A2) ordination but an orderly f. of receiving a man already fitted III 156(A13) magnetic force between religion and f.; if f. of ministry be grounded in worldly degrees III 199(CG1.3) whether that epic f. III 237(CG2p) that prelaty opposes reason and end of Gospel in outward f. III 242(CG2.1t) Christ took f. of servant; how can his servant take f. of lord; that f. of servant was mean life aptest to teach; which f. Christ thought fittest III 244(CG2.1) Gospel frustrated by lordly f. of prelaty III 245(CG2.1) with the appendant f. III 291(AP) to help themselves with a set f. III 350(AP) community of set f. in prayers; nearer to mass-book than Protestant set f.; we come so near in same set f. III 353(AP) as artist calls it, f.; f. by which the thing is what it is; f. often so slender; were f. not sustained by efficient and final causes; internal f. of marriage is love; causes both moving the efficient and perfecting the f. IV 101(T) end often the effect and fruit of f. IV 103(T) divine institution has influence upon f. in definition; without cause f. is not sufficient IV 105(T) that happy f. of marriage arising

FORM

from text IV 106(T) Christ answered in certain f. of indignation usual among good authors IV 168(T) hewed lovely f. of truth into thousand pieces IV 338(AR) every piece of building cannot be of one f. IV 342(AR) when Parliament petitioned king it was mere f. V 180(K11) unless goddess of wisdom took visible f. before your eyes VIII 107(2D) f. of art; f. of logic XI 13(LOp) f. and matter XI 51(LO1.6) of f.; 2. kind of cause consists of f. and end; f. sometimes frustrated by end XI 55(LO1.7) f. and matter; f. and end XI 57(LO1.7) f. defined; definition joins those of Plato and Aristotle; f. not frustrated by effect; everything has its f. XI 59(LO1.7) f. in relation to essence and matter; how f. in physical things appears; f., cause and knowledge; f. is source of every difference; f. produced simultaneously with thing; when f. is given, thing is given XI 61(LO1.7) internal f. remote from senses, hard to know; f. in artificial things easier to observe; distribution of f.; internal and external f. XI 63(LO1.7) end simultaneous with f., time, nature XI 65(LO 1.8) perfection as fruit of f.; final end and f.; f. as end of all art; Aristotle and Plato on f. as end XI 67(LO1.8) no true distribution of f. XI 69(LO1.8) how effect exists through the f. XI 71(LO1.9) f. the cause of every essential difference XI 149(LO1.17) genera and species modes of f. XI 151(LO1.17) things differing in number and f. XI 245(LO1.27) genus and f. make the whole essence; essential to definition XI 263(LO1.30) f. in definition XI 265(LO1.30) some say f. is not received into matter unless quantity mediates; accidents conceived to depend upon f. in 2 ways; substantial f. does not give f. to accidents; adversaries assign f. by absence of conserving cause XII 181(PO4) to what extent matter depends upon f.; f. to that extent depends upon matter; doubt whether accidents in this class depend upon f.; does not follow that when f. is destroyed; subject of

FORM

quantity is compound of f. or matter; f. is not its subject xii 183(PO4) quality follows f. xii 185(PO4) Aristotle says f. is received in empty matter; i.e., matter empty of substantial f.; matter begging from f.; unless first united by nature to f.; I reply, matter is related to f. in order of intention, not of generation or of performance xii 187(PO4) vs unity of f.; opinions of philosophers xii 197(PO5) before production of a total f.; every f. imparts specific being; total f. supervenes like an accident; one substantial f. is disposition proximate; each f. has established a complete essence; that f. of the inanimate or of corporeity; or f. of mixture xii 199(PO5) though complete f. of whole does not continue; if some universal cause with proximate temperament concur to produce any f. whatever; that a part exists through its own f. which it had in first place xii 201(PO5) ancient man . . . aside from excellence of f. xii 273(PO7) if God assign himself f. of man xiv 35(CD1.2) God of that f. he attributes to himself in sacred writings xiv 37(CD1.2) taken in philosophical sense for essential f. xiv 275(CD1.5) every f. produced by power of matter xv 49(CD1.7) in what the f. of marriage consists xv 155(CD1.10) essential f. of marriage in good will, love; if essential f. be dissolved then marriage is dissolved xv 157(CD1.10) the 2 natures must have coalesced in one external f.; divine f. must have been annihilated; or blended with human; or human f. blended with divine xv 273(CD1.14) faith is the f. of works, to use logical expression xvii 7(CD2.1) faith is essential f. of good works; f. being that by which a thing is what it is xvii 9(CD2.1) Cyrene praised for pre-eminence of f. xviii 301(MAR)

Formal, only outward and f. tie iv 127(T) we can grow f. again if iv 345(AR) f. 'one of 4 kinds of causes xv 21(CD1.7)

Formalist, f. will say, what no decency iii 355(AP)

Formalities, tell me of quiddities and f. iii

FORMS

244(CG2.1) sorcerous doctrine of f. iii 345(AP) not to set mind beneath f. of body iv 87(T) use vs more blind and brutish f. v 134(K6) cunning quibblers vanish with their f. xii 169(PO3)

Formality, religious ritual hardens into a crust of f. iii 3(R1) any distinct f. of ecclesiastical orders iii 206(CG1.5) aims to keep fast outward f. iii 416(D1.9) no human society but a certain f. iii 423(D1.13) we in f. have ordained marriage to forced bondage iv 83(T) not acceptable to God in outward f. iv 126(T) God who hates all f. iv 127(T) while we affect rigid external f. iv 349(AR) blind and brutish f. v 134(K6) prayer flying on specious wings of f.; ostentation and f. may taint best duties v 223(K16) force begets f. vi 37(CP) made up in outward f. a more legal Parliament vi 114(W) lurking under rough garment of outward rigor and f. vi 261(O)

Forms, godlike shapes and f. ii 21(PL1.358) disguised in brutish f. ii 25(PL1.481) whose radiant f. ii 160(PL5.457) endowed with various f. ii 160(PL5.473) by likening spiritual to corporeal f. ii 164(PL5.573) earth teemed perfect f. ii 227(PL7.455) deem in specious f. religion satisfied ii 397(PL12.534) saw them in f. of battle ranged ii 453(PR3.322) reason, not divine commands, led them to enjoin set f. of liturgy; lest Arians and Pelagians infect people by their f. of prayer iii 126(A2) malice of infusing heresy in f. of prayers iii 132(A2) bescrawl pamphlets with new f. of church government iii 186(CG1.1) discussing expedience of set f. iii 349(AP) inconveniences and dangers of compelling set f. iii 351(AP) f. of speech got into memory iv 278(E) some contest for f. v 3(TE) disputing precedents, f. v 4(TE) clad king over with f. and habitudes v 38(TE) without deceitful f. of law v 110(K4) innumerable f. and shapes of new exactions v 165(K10) set f. attributed to constancy v 224(K16) king's prayer would do credit to set f. v 225(K16)

FORMS

common f. and proper f. xi 59(LO1.7) external f. and inherent adjuncts xi 91 (LO1.11) seek image of beautiful in all f. xii 27(FE7) substantial f. found nowhere apart from accidental f. xii 179 (PO4) partial f. do not occur in animal in addition to whole xii 191 (PO5t) some say many f. present in the animal; some say partial f. sustained under same matter xii 197 (PO5) necessary that those partial f. be destroyed; if in all parts of a man partial f. were to be increased xii 199 (PO5) this activity not due to partial f.; equivalent to f. specifically distinct xii 201 (PO5) contended that f. were made out of nothing; above all, human f. xv 21(CD1.7) or Christ must be considered as having 2 f. xv 273(CD1.14) hypocritical worship in which external f. are duly observed without . . .; high offence vs God xvii 77(CD2.4) superfluousness of set f. in worship xvii 85 (CD2.4)

Formulas, when a man hunts for legal f. vii 95(1D2)

Fornicated, church under whose f. arches iii 268(CG2.3)

Fornication, forcing thy servants to f. iii 147(A4) which doubtless means f. iii 306(AP) f. shall be austerely censured iii 426(D1.14) no offence, except f., can justify divorce; Christ forbids divorce only for matters less than f. iii 483(D 2.17) no cause except f. iii 484(D2.17) word, f., is variously significant in scripture; whether actual f. proved by witness be meant; decreed to be divorsive f.; Jerome on where f. is suspected; Grotius shows f. in scripture is used for headlong behavior iii 487(D2.18) f. in this place in *Judges* understood for stubborn disobedience iii 488(D2.18) why Saviour chose word f. iii 489(D2.18) lest he run into f. iv 168(T) except it be for f.; who so divorces except f. be cause iv 175(T) f. being no natural and perpetual cause, but accidental; who so puts away for any natural cause except f.; who so divorces for any temporal cause except one of

FORNICATION

them which is f. iv 177(T) on reading and meaning of f. in Greek; any fault equivalent to f.; whether be not excepted not only f. itself but other causes proportional to f.; in Greek and Latin f. meant prostitution of body for sale iv 178(T) signification of word f.; Christ purposely chose word f.; f. improperly applied to lapse of adultery; f. signifies any notable disobedience; f. means wilful disobedience to least of God's commandments iv 179(T) withdrawing of nearness of zeal called f.; f. to be understood as language of Christ understands it iv 180(T) won from word f. that divorce is not limited to adultery iv 182(T) reduce it to cause of f. iv 203(T) word f. has a larger sense iv 207(T) Ambrose asserts wife may leave husband not for only f.; Jerome explains man may divorce for f. or suspicion thereof; Augustine gives inference to other faults from instance of f. iv 212(T) Augustine makes idolatry f.; in Eastern tongues obstinacies not seldom called f.; calls more detestable sins f.; any harmful superstition f. iv 213(T) other causes for divorce under word f. iv 218 (T) under name of f. allow iv 221(T) other causes for divorce under f. iv 224 (T) they allow no divorce but for f. iv 248(C) if Saxon Council allows divorce for no cause but f.; if it understands f. largely iv 249(C) to join state and church would be presumptuous f. vi 26 (CP) if king is unpunished for f. vii 385(1D7) gave opinion on meaning of f. viii 133(2D) f. not without partner and accessories ix 11(SD) have not face to mention word f. ix 135(SD) lawful to dismiss wife or betrothed mistress for f.; therefore lawful for More to dismiss mistress for f. ix 185(SD) your no vulgar f. ix 245(SDs) if I convict you of f., then I disparage Greek learning ix 291 (SDs) lest I charge patriarchs with habitual f. xv 123(CD1.10) hurry by blind impulse into f. xv 127(CD1.10) polygamy either marriage, f., or adultery xv 145(CD1.10) polygamy not f. or adul-

FORNICATION

tery xv 147(CD1.10) meaning in eastern languages of f.; Christ permitted divorce for f. xv 171(CD1.10) conception of f. xv 173(CD1.10) f. signifies not so much adultery as constant enmity, faithlessness, disobedience, alienation of mind xv 179(CD1.10) f. a part of idolatrous worship xvii 143(CD2.5) f. opposed to honor of neighbor xvii 291(CD2.12)

Fornications, make ourselves bastards of their spiritual f. iii 172(A17) you are burned by your f. viii 189(2D)

Fornicator, therefore I am f. ix 163(SD) old f. as you are ix 181(SD)

Forswear, f. God ix 179(SD)

Forswearing, sacred office begun with f. iii 242(CG2p)

Fort, gave up my f. of silence i 345(SA 236) how f. of Penue! condemned Gideon i 347(SA278)

Fortescue, Sir John, F. an eminent lawyer, chancellor to Henry VI; F. on right of king to exact from people vii 477(1D9) F. on powers of kings of England in *de Laud. Leg. Ang.* 9. vii 479(1D9)

Forth, limits of Scotland set beneath Sterlingbridge to river F. x 204(B5)

Fortification, youth to study f. iv 283(E)

Fortifications, f. should be not too expensive xviii 210(CB)

Fortify, to shut and f. one gate vs corruption iv 317(AR)

Fortifying, Britons inferior to Romans in f. x 49(B2)

Fortitude, guided by faith and matchless f. i 65(Sr6.3) patience as the truest f. i 360(SA654) patience the trial of f. i 383(SA1288) better f. of patience ii 261(PL9.31) suffering for truth is f. to highest victory ii 399(PL12.570) heavenly f. of martyrdom iii 11(R1) f. of nobles and people of Scotland must not be unremembered iii 61(R2) man in whom wit, prudence and f. are rarely met iii 186(CG1.1) that world may reverence true f. iii 223(CG1.7) academies to encourage f. iii 240(CG2p) crown with success their f. iii 341(AP) by merit of your f. iii 371(Dp) weaken

FORTRESS

our Christian f. iii 408(D1.8) f. to stand vs rashness of mob iii 464(D2.11) train them to true f. iv 288(E) state governed by rules of justice and f. iv 332(AR) men endued with f. and heroic virtue v 2(TE) henceforth learn a better f. v 41(TE) old English f. v 69(Kp) then f. were no virtue; then no f. in fighting v 235(K18) happiness of nation in f. v 254(K21) so much f. shown vs tyrant v 289(K27) constancy and f. that nobly defended liberty vi 116(W) uphold spirits with f. vi 251(O) despair or hardened heart often puts on mask of f. vii 485(1D10) true f. glories not in feats of war as war, but to end war x 299(B6) carried on by rashness rather than any true f. x 316(B6) f. made plain in ethics by perils xi 85(LO1.10) Cicero divided virtue into prudence, justice, f., temperance xi 247(LO1.27) no hero whose f. compares with yours xii 231(PO 6) innate f. of Swiss xiii 117(SL40) surpassing f. of Gustavus xiii 145(SL 46) f. of cities of Switzerland in defending Protestant faith xiii 177(SL55) your long experienced f. xiii 201(SL62) 2 potent states whose courage, wealth, f. xiii 259(SL79) so singular a f. may never languish xiii 329(SL101) consult your f. xiii 363(SL111) their own pristine f. not failing English xiii 385(SL 118) f. of Ascue may shine xiii 411(SL128) supported by your f. and magnanimity xiii 433(SL136) f. a virtue exercised in resistance to, endurance of evil; f. conspicuous chiefly in repelling evil or in regarding its approach with equanimity xvii 247(CD2.10) great pattern of f. is Christ throughout his life and in his death xvii 249(CD2.10) opposed to f. are timidity and rashness xvii 251(CD 2.10) Romans forgetting their old f. xviii 163(CB)

Fortress, creeps up to his relinquished f. iii 106(AP) seized upon pulpit as f. v 59(TE) f. you placed hope in ix 131(SD) good man as in f. ix 215(SD) no f. of Agricola ever yielded x 74(B2)

FORTRESSES

Fortresses, granting pope f. vi 249(O) secure ends for which f. were founded vii 471(1D9) of f. in general xviii 210(CB)
 Forts, upon their seizing magazines, f. v 164(K10) army had leisure to build f. x 74(B2)
 Fortunate, knew by nature not f. v 151(K9)
 Fortunatian, St. Augustine to F. on rejecting untruth wherever found iii 29(R1nm)
 Fortune, on the neck of crowned f. proud i 65(S16.5) to lowest pitch of abject f. fallen i 343(SA169) sphere of f. raises i 343(SA172) O that f. had brought me i 376(SA1093) all that tyranny or f. can inflict i 383(SA1291) f. is in my hand ii 439(PR2.429) Greeks accuse God under name of f. ii 470(PR4.317) power weaker men have attributed to f. I ascribed to vigor iii 185(CG1.1) poet sings of changes of what is called f. iii 239(CG2p) already sped according to their f. iii 243(CG2.1) what is good or bad in f.; bad man may have good f.; if his f. should go before his merit; his f. came not behind his merit iii 322(AP) bishopric the most unfortunate gift of f. iii 342(AP) shall be manifest in middle f. iv 207(T) many men above king except in f. of dignity v 12(TE) as if gifts had been entailed on him with his f. to be king v 82(K1) meant by nature for private f. v 91(K2) were people born twins with king's f. v 254(K21) rotation of senators too much affinity with wheel of f. vi 127(W) commonwealth most above f. vi 128(W) behooves not wise nation to commit well-being to f. vi 135(W) bad kings pretend to worship God but pray only to f. vii 113(1D2) supported myself upon my f. frugally; great part of f. often detained viii 137(2D) Bradshaw in every change of f. most to be relied upon viii 159(2D) would have preferred my f. to f. of some gods viii 193(2D) Scipio Afric. through decline of his f. ix 7(SD) who by f. or rude election x 2(B1) put his f. to a 2. trial x

FORWARDNESS

13(B1) if my mind had been as moderate in height of f. x 60(B2nm) Cæsar moved at such spectacle of f. x 60(B2) to extent of his f. dilating his mind x 99(B2) Saxons promise to stand friends in need or best f. x 115(B3) as if Britain had become field of f. x 124(B3) taught by experience of f. to live orderly x 133(B3) as testimony of his f. x 153(B4) only check of f. Echert received x 199(B5) courage and f. not wanting x 261(B6) Edmund ever after forsaken of his wonted f. x 272(B6) Edmund Ironside prepared to try f. in another field x 273(B6) f. brought forth by inexperience; explained xi 13(LOp) f. external principle opposed to nature and will xi 43(LO1.5) definition of something done by f.; difference between f. and chance; f. affects only those who reason xi 45(LO 1.5) ignorance of causes made name of f.; f. should be called divine providence xi 49(LO1.5) Young, contemning f., holds triumph over riches xii 15(FE4) forced to turn to defense of life and f. xii 51(FE10) not ashamed that f. though blind, has restored my sight xii 251(PO 7) when name f. applied to divine providence xv 65(CD1.8) if truth and good f. be propitious xviii 270 *see also* Chance
 Fortunes, like f. may her soul acquaint i 31(EM72) exercise in Christian authority in mean f. and little furniture of this world iii 273(CG2c) in 10. section he will tell f. iii 341(AP) would choose virgin of mean f. iii 342(AP) had not Lord Brooke sacrificed life and f. iv 346(AR) appoint men of desperate f. viii 247(2D) obtained their f. after civil war xiii 11(SL2) Waldenses stripped of all their f. xiii 171(SL54)
 Fortune-teller, as this f. dreams of iii 342(AP)
 Forum, feel myself not in f. viii 13(2D) no laws decreed in f. xii 273(PO7) f. in which the bully exercises is saucy school xii 357(MM53nm)
 Forwardness, praise pious f. among men

FORWARDNESS

iv 341(AR) our f. to suppress iv 349 (AR)
 Fought, well has thou f. the better fight ii 179(PL6.29)
 Foul, in thy eyes so f. ii 64(PL2.748) embraces forcible and f. ii 66(PL2.793)
 Found, wherewith to f. their engines ii 196(PL6.518)
 Foundation, fair f. whereupon to build their ruin ii 125(PL4.521) acknowledging Peter as f. of R. C. church iii 84(P) purloining even what by their f. is allowed iii 365(AP) crushing very f. of his nature iii 404(D1.7) what God promised in first f. of matrimony iii 479(D2.16) reformation to begin orderly from f. iv 8(M) built upon lewd f. of wicked thing allowed iv 111(T) king lays down as first f. v 75(K1) laying f. of defense on untruth v 78(K1) f. of our freedom is Parliament's law-giving power v 287(K27) main f. of our Protestant religion vi 6(CP) these laws fall with false f. vi 66(H) f. they laid gallantly vi 118(W) f. firmly laid of free commonwealth vi 125(W) grand council is f. and pillar of state vi 127(W) what can be expected firm of floating f. vi 128(W) like irregular friars walking contrary to rule of their f. vi 266(O) right of kings built on treacherous f. vii 119(1D2) boasted he had set royal power upon firm f. vii 215(1D4) f. was strongly laid viii 255(2D) deceitful f. is destroyed ix 89(SD) these things have no f. x 82(B2) erect upon f. of reasons xii 219(PO6) how can f. have a successor; nor is there any other f. than Christ; faith in Christ is called the f. xvi 231(CD1.29) senate f. of government xviii 4(PRO)
 Foundations, cast the dark f. deep i 6(N 123) from their f. they plucked the hills ii 200(PL6.643) fate had cast too deep her dark f. ii 209(PL6.870) by writing to lay f. of science of governing iii 37(R2) unmovable f. of justice iii 47(R2) public f. so instituted vi 80(H) to move f. not safe for building vi 127(W) pleas-

FOUNTAIN

ure in raking in f. of abbeys and cathedrals x 180(B4) Holy Spirit created before f. of world xiv 403(CD1.6)
 Founded, then f., then conglobed ii 220(PL7.239)
 Founder, if Brutus, 2. f. of Roman state xii 207(PO6)
 Founders, written by f. of dispense iii 445(D2.4) unless ye make yourselves less f. of our true liberty iv 345(AR) liturgy never imposed by first f. of church v 221(K16) clergy asking fees for what f. did freely vi 71(H) f. to be placed among efficient causes xi 33(LO1.3)
 Fount, shading the f. of life ii 90(PL3.357) from that sapphire f. ii 114(PL 4.237) water flowers from ambrosial f. ii 355(PL11.279) from f. of life ambrosial drink ii 480(PR4.590)
 Fountain, by f., shade and rill i 77(L24) where f. flowed vs the eastern ray i 356(SA547) God who caused f. i 357(SA 581) by a forest side or f. ii 36(PL1.783) stream whose f. who shall tell ii 77(PL 3.8) sang God f. of light ii 90(PL3.375) rose a fresh f. [Dante, *Purg.* xxviii.] ii 114(PL4.229) by a fresh f. side ii 118(PL4.326) meet spirit by f. side ii 125(PL 4.531) perpetual f. of domestic sweets ii 133(PL4.760) if I be silent to hill, valley, f. ii 151(PL5.203) before the hills appeared or f. flowed ii 211(PL7.8) with tufts each f. side ii 223(PL7.327) to sun as to their f. other stars ii 224(PL 7.364) rose up a f. by the tree of life ii 262(PL9.73) by f. or by shady rivulet ii 275(PL9.420) such pleasure at feed or f. ii 281(PL9.597) fast by a f. ii 282(PL9.628) from f. or spring ii 348(PL 11.78) with him at this f. talked ii 357(PL11.322) how Belial lurks by mossy f. side ii 430(PR2.184) receives light from f. of light ii 469(PR4.289) thanks to God, f. of grace iii 145(A4) self-esteem as f. head of virtue iii 260(CG2.3) Christ f. of meekness iii 314(AP) only f. of soul's lawful contentment iii 394(D 1.3) truth a streaming f. iv 333(AR) f. of heavenly radiance iv 344(AR)

FOUNTAINS

Fountains, why turned Jordan towards his crystal f. i 12(PS114.14) fresh employments among groves, f. ii 148(PL5.126) f. and ye that warble ii 151(PL5.195) O woods, O f. ii 335(PL10.860) all f. of the deep broke up ii 375(PL11.826) plentiful and wholesome f. of the Gospel iii 82(P) tainted f. of divine doctrine iii 505(D2.22) foreign style might induce them to f. iv 178(T) refresh reader's mind from other f. ix 83(SD) Edwin cared for f. by roadside x 159(B4) if I should exhaust f. of oratory xii 5(FE1)

Fowl, their carcasses to dogs and f. a prey i 361(SA694) of tame villatic f. i 397(SA1695) let f. fly above the earth ii 225(PL7.389) let the f. be multiplied ii 225(PL7.398) air with f. replenished ii 227(PL7.447) let earth bring forth f. ii 227(PL7.451) air by f. flown ii 229(PL7.503) flock of ravenous f. ii 314(PL10.274) on f. feed next ii 326(PL10.604) f. gan war with f. ii 330(PL10.710) f. of game ii 436(PR2.342) few grains of corn scattered to entice silly f. vi 157(N) massy plate curiously wrought with beasts, fish, f. x 381(HM5)

Fowler, we are not caught by so foolish a f. vii 281(1D5) bird without fear of f. xii 281(PO7)

Fowlers, helpful experiences of f. to aid youth iv 284(E)

Fowling, flattery a kind of f. xviii 493(ACM)

Fowls, to all the f. he seems a Phoenix ii 153(PL5.271) f. in clay nests ii 423(PR1.501) garbage that draws f. of prey iii 160(A13)

Fox, this malevolent f. iii 326(AP) endeavoring to be more a f. than his wit iv 256(C) king wonders, f. wonder v 207(K13) not unlike f. turning peddler vi 151(N) horse decked with many f. tails in Russia x 341(HM1)

Foxe, John, F. author of our church history iii 68(R2) F. in Book of Martyrs on Bucer iv 3(M) *Acts and Monuments* ii.791 iii 5(R1)

Foxes, not as lions, do as f. v 235(K18)

FRAILITY

Foxian, prelatial bishop on F. confessors iii 120(A2) termed martyrs F. confessors iii 324(AP)

Foxy, right not kingly but f. vii 155(1D3)

Foy, society of Merchants of F. complain xiii 123(SL41) great complaints by company of F. merchants; Ann of F. seized xiii 125(SL42)

Fragment, another f. of same xviii 298(MAR)

Fragments, tracts stuffed with f. of old martyrologies iii 82(P) seasoning our mouths with f. from an unknown table iii 91(P) no mimes except some f. iii 293(AP) historians have left little but f. x 88(B2) smallest bits and f. to be preserved xviii 261(CM)

Fragrance, ambrosial f. filled all heaven ii 82(PL3.135) f. after showers ii 129(PL4.653) that heavenly f. filled ii 154(PL5.286) with f. and with joy my heart o'erflowed ii 245(PL8.266) Eve veiled in cloud of f. ii 275(PL9.425)

Fragrancy, imbathe soul with f. of heaven iii 5(R1)

Fragrant, f. the fertile earth after soft showers ii 129(PL4.645) of firm and f. leaf ii 131(PL4.695) with flowerets decked and f. smells ii 157(PL5.379) how bystanders could weary of such f. smell iii 95(P)

Frail, for us f. dust i 27(CI19) how f. his fallen condition is ii 84(PL3.180) not to doom f. man ii 92(PL3.404) innocent f. man ii 106(PL4.11) not as f. man ii 190(PL6.345) f. is our happiness if ii 272(PL9.340) much less believe that God would leave f. church to conjecture ii 186(CG1.1) this f. and mortal life of man iii 229(CG2p) this f. mansion of flesh iii 323(AP) supplicate godship of one f. man v 285(K27) body must be taken for this f. life xv 249(CD1.13)

Frailties, God to be nearer acquainted with man and his f. vi 247(O)

Frailty, condition by which all mortal f. must subsist i 110(CO685) if he through f. err i 350(SA369) should not have trusted that to woman's f. i 365(SA783)

FRAILITY

thy f. and infirmer sex forgiven II 338 (PL10.956) our f. can sustain II 356 (PL 11.302) specious things aptest to work with human f. III 209 (CG1.6) human f. of erring III 292 (AP) when human f. surcharged is at loss III 400 (D1.5) let not f. of man go on inventing III 509 (D2. 22) judges of human f. IV 125 (T) sew patch of strictness on old apparel of our f. IV 173 (T) human laws are but offspring of f. in their authors V 281 (K27) blotting out ordinances vs our f. VI 31 (CP) human f. to err VI 168 (TR) owing to remains of human f. in us XV 363 (CD 1.17)

Frame, let not fear shatter your f. I 192 (EL4.106) thine this universal f. II 149 (PL5.154) when I behold this goodly f. II 236 (PL8.15) how wield the mighty f. II 238 (PL8.81) shattered and disjointed f. of commonwealth III 277 (CG2c)

Framer, great F. of the universe XII 253 (PO7)

Frame-work, as stanch and solid piece of f. IV 335 (AR)

Frana, F. a noble, goes vs Danes, but being Danish by father's side easily flees X 254 (B6)

France, best line through whole length of F. I 477 (HWn) St. Martin made Bishop of Turon in F. III 17 (R1) Chilpericus the rightful king of F. unthroned III 43 (R2) peers of F. of higher rank than those in England III 46 (R2) pope's friend in F. III 59 (R2) F. a more severe monarchy than ours; Protestants best subjects in F. III 73 (R2) England, cathedral of philosophy to F. III 376 (Dp) Bucer esteemed in F. IV 2 (Mnm) churches in F. have not admitted bishops V 230 (K17) experience of churches in F. today with tithes VI 97 (H) might easily reduce king of F. VI 103 (LF) in F. Henry III not allowed to sell crown patrimony VI 246 (O) court of F. advised how to set up Turkish tyranny VI 253 (O) English nobility comparable to nobility of F. VII 33 (1Dp) kings often deposed in F. VII 361 (1D6) 12 peers of F.; insulting princes and pala-

FRANCE

dins of F. VII 369 (1D7) dictionary more mocked in F. VII 371 (1D7) better to return to your illustrious titles in F.; F. desires neither you nor your counsel VII 401 (1D8) for your native F., where you seem a stranger; refer you to Hotman and Gerard, historian of F. VII 415 (1D8) Chilperic of F. VII 527 (1D12) why did not flee to F. rather Italy VIII 113 (2D) Grotius ambassador to king of F. VIII 123 (2D) returned through F. VIII 127 (2D) many learned men through all F. approve my writing VIII 191 (2D) king hoped to get passage into F. from Wight VIII 209 (2D) not all divines in F. agree on divorce IX 59 (SD) if More lives in F. and Holland IX 115 (SD) More invited into F. on understanding he will not accept IX 159 (SD) promised tome to be fabricated in F. IX 213 (SD) More retired into F. but not quiet; More in F. levying army vs me IX 229 (SDs) consular reinforcements to be sent into F.; public faith returning after a sojourn from F. IX 231 (SDs) More transmits from F. letters of governors of Amsterdam IX 259 (SDs) Leir journeys into F. to seek Cordelia X 20 (B1) Porrex drives Ferrex into F. X 22 (B1) in F. Carausius held Boulogne X 90 (B2) Maximus passes into F. X 97 (B2) Constantine, a common soldier, passes into F. X 99 (B2) passing into F. took Vienna; Vandals overrun most part of F.; after Gerontius' flight out of F. X 100 (B2) Armoricans called Britons of F. X 101 (B2) Romans removed from Britain into F. X 104 (B3) Britons crave aid from churches of F. to combat Pelagian heresy X 108 (B3) Constantine perished in F. X 113 (B3) the name Briton not to be read in chronicles of F. before Saxon times X 119 (B3) Augustine crosses over into F. X 145 (B4) Mellitus goes into F.; Laurence preparing to follow Justus and Mellitus into F. suffers in a vision X 151 (B4) Sigbert lived in F. in exile X 161 (B4) Sigebert studied in F. X 162 (B4) F. furiously invaded by Saracens in yr of 2 comets X 177 (B4) kings of

FRANCE

England sent Alcuin into F. x 189(B4)
 Ecbert escapes to F. from Offa x 191(B4)
 Judith, dau. of Chas. the Bald of F., married x 203(B5) some Danes pass over into F.; Danish fleet enters east F. x 215 (B5) Danish fleet from east part of F. arrives x 216(B5) Rollo repulsed, sails to F.; Danes returning from F. x 220(B5)
 Turkitel the Dane passes into F. x 227 (B5) Hugo, king of F., married Ethilda, sister of Athelstan x 237(B5) mercenaries hired in F. x 312(B6) maliena grows also in F. x 341(HM1) Philaras, ambassador from duke of Parma to king of F. xii 55(FE12) Marvell spent 4 yrs abroad, partly in F. xii 330(EC43) Cromwell has written to king of F. about massacre of Waldenses xiii 165(SL52) merchants sent their agent into F. xiii 197(SL61) support interest of F. vs common enemy of us both xiii 235(SL73) what king of F. forbids his subjects xiii 281(SL86) renewed alliance between this republic and F. xiii 307(SL93) attitude of Louis XIV toward Protestants of F.; stricter alliance between this republic and F. xiii 369(SL112) intention of viscount Falconbridge to travel in F. xiii 371(SL113) affairs of F. carried to high success by Mazarin xiii 375(SL115) God prosper affairs of F. xiii 385(SL118) wish prosperity through Mazarin to all F. xiii 389 (SL119) like courtesies to subjects of F. xiii 399(SL123) prosperity of F. depends on Mazarin xiii 403(SL125) Piggot lately sent ships from London into F.; from F. sent ships to Amsterdam xiii 413 (SL129) Lady Richmond going into F. xiii 421(SL132) when all shall see state of F. not impaired by alliance with us; almost prophesy alliance with F. xiii 455 (SL144) Lockhart desires to live in F. xiii 455(SL145) I see affairs of F. happily administered by your counsels; your great services to F. xiii 457(SL146) safeguard . . . dominions of F. xiii 475 (SL152) peace in F. is made xiii 506(SL 165) danger we are in from Spain and F. xviii 3(PRO) next morning Holland

FRANKFORT

fleet espied towards coast of F. xviii 43 (DEC) Mary Stuart would add Britain to F. xviii 130(CB) organs first used in F.; organs never seen before Pepin in F. xviii 140(CB) Council in Vienne in F.; Charles's marriage with daughter of F. no less dangerous xviii 150(CB) Childeric, king of F. xviii 151(CB) bastards in time of Capet in F. xviii 153(CB) Henry IV of F. xviii 157(CB) Hospital, sagacious chancellor of F. xviii 164(CB) commons of F. xviii 178(CB) right of king of England to F.; kings of F. by female side; king of F. must obey decrees of Parliament xviii 185(CB) F. an elective kingdom to choose or depose; in time of Hugh Capet kings of F. elected xviii 186(CB) book published in F. in 1574 xviii 213(CB) here lies Mazarin, king of F. xviii 354(PAM)
 Franchises, grant clergy f. granted by Edward Confessor v 159(K9)
 Francini, Antonio, Ode to John Milton by F. i 157 F. made my name known to beeches; well known for his songs i 308 (ED137) recollection of F. viii 123(2 D) salutations sent to F. xii 53(FE10) F. sends affectionate salutations xii 315 (MC35nm)
 Francis, St., St. F. wandering alone i 242 (QN86)
 Franciscan, dying who think to pass disguised in F. weeds ii 94(PL3.480) Galileo thinking otherwise than F. licensers thought iv 330(AR)
Francogallia, Francis Hotman in his F. xiii. vii 265(1D4) F. of Hotman vii 415 (1D8) whence that F. if not from Gaul viii 199(2D) book called F.; cited by Thuanus; shows women excluded from public administration xviii 186(CB)
 Francus, F. son of Histion, sprung from Japhet x 5(B1)
 Frank, valor of Edobecus a F. x 99(B2)
 Frankeram, More invited to F. on understanding that he would not accept ix 159 (SD)
 Frankfort, F. fair of books ix 127(SD) Ramus visits F. xi 513(LOR)

FRANKLIN

Franklin, R. xviii 297(MAR)

Frankness, attribute it to your f. rather than my merit xii 43(FE9)

Franks, F. overran most of Europe; brought own customs; allowed Roman laws in contracts and marriages iv 219 (T) ancient chronicles of F.; ancient F. reserved right to elect and depose kings; letter of Pope Zachary to F. vii 265(1D4) not likely that F. would impair that ancient right vii 267(1D4) Chilperic, king of F. vii 441(1D8) lively and generous impetuosity of F.; worthily so called viii 13(2D) Belgic and Armoric seas infested by F. x 89(B2) F. in Belgia at devotion of Carausius x 90(B2) only F. slain in last fight of Aleetus x 91(B2) Pepin chief regent of the F. x 175(B4) has studied Italians under the F. xii 29 (FE7) pope released F. from oath of allegiance xviii 177(CB) F. could not endure king who ate cheaply xviii 186 (CB)

Frantic, f. heresy iii 510(D2.22)

Fraomarius, F. sent to Britain by Valentinian x 97(B2)

Fraternal, Nimrod not content with f. state ii 379(PL12.26) a cursed, a f. war iii 60(R2) 2 revealed wills grappling in f. war iii 443(D2.3)

Fraternity, laureate f. of poets iii 305(AP) shall not fear what their false f. v 308(K 28) one classic f. so obscure and remote vi 256(O)

Fraud, public faith cleared from public f. i 64(S15.13) exposed to daily f. i 339 (SA76) Solomon he led by f. to build ii 22(PL1.401) to work by f. or guile ii 31 (PL1.646) fall circumvented thus by f. ii 83(PL3.152) artificer of f. ii 110(PL 4.121) hapless crew involved in this perfidious f. ii 175(PL5.880) to hide the f. ii 197(PL6.555) by force or f. weening to prosper ii 206(PL6.794) into f. drew many ii 216(PL7.143) Satan improved in meditated f. ii 262(PL9.55) Satan chose serpent, fittest imp of f. ii 263(PL 9.89) his f. is then thy fear; infers my love can be shaken by his f. ii 270(PL9.

FRAUDS

285) into f. led Eve ii 283(PL9.643) some cursed f. of enemy ii 292(PL9.904) could not have discerned f. ii 301(PL9. 1150) him by f. I have seduced ii 321 (PL10.485) shape and color serpentine may show thy inward f. ii 335(PL10. 871) met with well couched f. ii 408 (PR1.97) draw proud king Ahab into f. ii 418(PR1.372) tempter discovered in his f. ii 459(PR4.3) f. of deceivable traditions iii 2(R1) led fathers into f. and error iii 20(R1) unskilful f. of him that foisted epistle iii 88(P) you cannot but be guilty of f. iii 135(A3) lowest pitch that public f. can descend iii 440 (D2.3) him that could but use a little f. iii 463(D2.11) such a secret kind of f.; no more to be maintained than vilest f. iii 503(D2.21) why should own error bind rather than other's f. acquit iv 125 (T) not equal that error and f. be punished alike; f. should be bereaved his morsel iv 126(T) shall we say God joined f. iv 151(T) if one abound in f. and hatred iv 263(C) commit such a treacherous f. vs orphan remainders iv 327(AR) f. of some old patentees iv 353 (AR) guess at violence and f. king means v 170(K10) king chooses method of antichristian f. v 227(K17) devilish f. prepared v 239(K18) synods liable to greatest f. v 248(K20) prelates to enthrall consciences by f. or force v 288(K 27) see that it prove not f. on the good ix 217(SD) dealings of Britons without f. x 50(B2) discern simple f. in this fable x 113(B3) Ethelbald by foul f. x 181(B4) F. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1) that he might make one f. good by another xiii 351(SL109) f. of Castaneo brothers xiii 393(SL121) consent in marriage must be free from f. xv 153(CD1.10) fall included f. xv 183(CD1.11) f. opposite of abstinence; under Mosaic law f. not expiated, unless restitution previously made xvii 333(CD 2.14) Mazarin in one f. alone was for us xviii 354(PAM)

Frauds, Vlaccus after innumerable f. in

FRAUDS

London viii 41(2D) should like to see More's *Dissertation on Pious F.*; have enough of your impious f. ix 129(SD) f. of clothiers and manufacturers of woolen cloth in trade with Hamburg xiii 5(SL1) many f. and deceits creep into that sort of proof xiii 85(SL29) f. practised upon church xvi 315(CD1.31)
 Fraudulent, his f. temptation thus ii 279 (PL9.531)
 Fraught, his f. we soon shall know i 375 (SA1075)
 Fraughtage, expose what f. I conceive of no trifles iv 63(T)
 Fray, Chaos more embroils the f. ii 70(PL 2.908) to prevent such horrid f. ii 142 (PL4.996) makes a bloody f. ii 369(PL 11.651) f. at gate of Parliament v 106 (K4)
 Frean, F. a Dane slain in Alfred's early attack at Escesdune x 210(B5)
 Frederic Barbarossa, Alex. III trod upon neck of F. B. iv 220(T)
 Frederick III, Fagius sent for by F. the Palatine iv 12(M) F. at that time the Palatine sent for Fagius to be reformer of his dominion iv 224(T)
 Frederick III. of Denmark, Parliament to F. xiii 67(SL24) letter 35 to F. xiii 103 (SL35) letter 38 to F. xiii 111(SL38) to F. on Piedmont massacre xiii 187(SL 58) letter 87 to F. on dangers to Protestant religion xiii 283(SL87) letter 99 to F. asking safe conduct xiii 321(SL99) letter 136 to F. desiring reconciliation with king of Sweden xiii 431(SL136) from F. to Oliver xiii 497(SL159)
 Frederick, John, J. F. alderman of London; owned ship taken by ships of war of Algiers xiii 503(SL163) letter 94 to F. accompanying Col. Jepson xiii 311(SL 94) letter 101 to F. assuring him of approval of England xiii 325(SL101)
 Free, love virtue, she alone is f. i 123(CO 1018) just cause to set his people f. i 348 (SA317) command from heaven to f. my country i 380(SA1213) perhaps to set thee f. i 387(SA1412) hope defeated to f. him hence; death who sets all f. i

FREE

393(SA1572) here at least we shall be f. ii 17(PL1.259) next f. choice ii 38 (PL2.19) live to ourselves f. ii 47(PL 2.255) to set f. ii 67(PL2.822) though f. to fall ii 81(PL3.99) not f. what proof ii 81(PL3.103) I formed them f. and f. they must remain ii 82(PL3.124) of his good as liberal and f. ii 121(PL4.415) f. leave so large to all things else ii 122 (PL4.434) God leaves marriage f. to all [1 Cor. vii.2,28] ii 133(PL4.747) happiness left f. to will ii 152(PL5.235) thy will by nature f., not over-ruled by fate ii 162(PL5.527) how can hearts not f. be tried ii 163(PL5.532) both will and deed created f. ii 163(PL5.549) if not equal all, yet f., equally f. ii 172(PL5. 791) unjust to bind with laws the f. ii 173(PL5.819) thyself not f. but to thyself enthralled ii 184(PL6.181) here to dwell f. ii 188(PL6.292) goodness which is f. to act or not ii 217(PL7.171) expressing well the spirit within thee f. ii 251(PL8.440) yet still f. approve the best ii 257(PL8.610) to stand or fall f. in thine own arbitrament ii 258(PL8. 641) God left f. the will ii 272(PL9.351) what obeys reason is f. ii 272(PL9. 352) thy stay, not f., absents thee more ii 273(PL9.372) in f. Rome ii 284(PL 9.671) fertile burden of thy branches offered f. to all ii 289(PL9.802) for inferior who is f. ii 289(PL9.825) ourselves and seed to f. from what we fear ii 340 (PL10.999) God human left from human f. ii 381(PL12.71) reduce to servitude man till then f. ii 382(PL12.90) f. thy people from their yoke ii 426(PR2. 48) duty to f. thy country ii 448(PR 3.175) a victor people f. from servile yoke ii 462(PR4.102) I was not sent to f. that people ii 463(PR4.131) what wise man would f. these degenerate ii 464(PR4.143) of inward slaves make outward f. ii 464(PR4.145) merit without f. choice not sufficient to make bishop iii 17(R1) redeemed by f. grace iii 56 (R2) being born f. ii 81(P) not by f. will of condescending iii 92(P) sup-

pression of truth pinching in kingdom of f. spirits III 112(A1) princes might hear f. utterances; this permission of f. writing III 113(A1) yet these f. ingenuous minds from overesteem of antiquity III 139(A4) no employment more requiring generous and f. nurture than ministry III 164(A13) no man can take from him gift of sound doctrine which leaves him f. III 165(A13) honest liberty of f. speech III 232(CG2p) paltering f. and moneyless power of discipline III 267(CG 2.3) truth unyokes and sets f. minds III 272(CG2c) prelates try to abolish f. use of Parliaments III 278(CG2c) every f. and gentle spirit without oath III 304(AP) ancient tyrants let mind be f. III 338(AP) prayer with f. and unimposed expressions III 355(AP) shall never be f. from sin of sacrilege till III 365(AP) give discourse f. audience III 370(Dp) rational and human only as f. and voluntary IV 116(T) f. utterance though of an unpopular truth IV 230(T) immediate cause of all this f. writing and speaking; your own mild, f., human government IV 345(AR) all men born f. V 8(TE) why among f. persons one man should have authority V 9(TE) submit as f. men V 16(TE) boast to be a f. nation; f. inheritance; lordly scourge, not f. government V 40(TE) condition of men born f. V 46(TE) law in a f. nation V 83(K1) governing us as f. men V 132(K6) most proper strength of a f. nation V 165(K10) folly to call us a f. nation if V 168(K10) king very ill-trained on those f. notions V 218(K15) to our condition as f. people V 234(K17) f. nation V 242(K19) as men by nature f. V 255(K21) king needs must be sole f. person in those Parliaments V 287(K27) f. and lawful debate VI 13(CP) understanding and will naturally f. VI 21(CP) our f., elective and rational worship VI 26(CP) Christian liberty sets us f. from bondage of ceremonies; from place and time in worship VI 28(CP) if we be not f. we are not sons; if we turn

again to rudiments we are not f. VI 31(CP) writs for elections to summon f. Parliament; they will indeed be f.; deserve name of f. if they preserve us a f. people VI 125(W) shall live clearest and absolute f. nation in world VI 134(W) among f. men one so much a slave VII 23(1Dp) such slavish ideas penned not by f. man in f. state VII 71(1D2) being then God's own image, i.e. f. VII 151(1D3) Christ underwent servitude to set us f. VII 155(1D3) retain same right to f. ourselves that ancestors had to enslave themselves VII 413(1D8) tyrants from whom God's hand set them f.; you formerly said they ought to be f. VII 463(1D9) you feel not in your heart aught magnanimous or f. VII 513(1D11) Parliament ought to be f. to provide for nation's good VII 525(1D12) since we are as f. as any nation of mankind VII 533(1D12) English are born f. VII 547(1D12) other human beings by this defence quite set f. VII 557(1D12) wherever there are natures f., ingenuous VIII 15(2D) never disgraced f. man by actions of slave VIII 119(2D) without our freedom Cromwell cannot be f. VIII 227(2D) all citizens should have right to be equally f. VIII 239(2D) does not suit, does not fall to lot of such to be f.; to be f. is to be pious, wise, just, temperate VIII 249(2D) if you wish to be f. begin by being wise or repent without delay VIII 251(2D) is he condemned by f. uninfluenced suffrages of churches IX 155(SD) I lived f. and untouched of defilement IX 179(SD) Roman f. state X 34(B2) Britons had occasion to f. themselves X 317(Bd) nothing more glorious than to make Greeks f. and self-governing XII 59(FE12) thus indicating f. manner of life XII 243(PO6) while people are not f. but straitened in accommodations for life XII 334(EC46nm) inconsistent with God's f. agency XIV 49(CD1.2) God knows thoughts and actions of f. agents yet unborn XIV 57(CD 1.2) conceded natural power of f. agency

FREE

xiv 63(CD1.3) God decreed nothing absolutely which he left in power of f. agents xiv 65(CD1.3) Bible testifies that God's actions are f. xiv 73(CD1.3) conditional events God has placed at f. disposal of man; God permits f. causes to act conformably to liberty xiv 75(CD1.3) necessity operating on f. agents xiv 77(CD1.3) determined from eternity that man should be f. agent xiv 79(CD1.3) God determined to create men f. agents; can be no absolute decree of God regarding f. agents xiv 83(CD1.3) unworthy f. man and Christian xv 175(CD1.10) not without power of f. agency xv 357(CD1.17) willing to obtain salvation if truly f.; if will of regenerate be not made f. xv 373(CD1.18) Gospel is f. service in highest sense xvi 179(CD1.28) felt themselves of spirit to f. nation; nation not fit to be f. xviii 163(CB) England a f. nation at home and abroad xviii 178(CB)

Free will, f. of man, sufficient to have stood ii 81(PL3.99) freely they stood and fell ii 81(PL3.102) proof of constant faith and love possible only with f. ii 81(PL3.103) hadst thou the same f. to stand? thou hadst ii 108(PL4.66) happiness left free to will, left to his own f., his will though free ii 152(PL5.235-6) man with f. armed ii 304(PL10.9) no decree touched with lightest impulse man's f. ii 306(PL10.46) would not return thanks of their own f. iii 161(A13) no decree necessitating his f.; man's own f. self-corrupted iii 441(D2.3) f. in Adam iv 319(AR) of your innate humanity and f. xiii 335(SL103) how God's will works with man's f. xiv 63(CD1.3) f. of God's agents in regard to his decrees xiv 65(CD1.3) f. and predestination xiv 73(CD1.3) f. in our first parents xiv 79(CD1.3) f. in men and angels xiv 81(CD1.3) f. and necessity in creation of angels and man xiv 83(CD1.3) what is to happen by f. of man not due to God's foreknowledge; Adam's f. xiv 85(CD1.3) f. incompatible with ne-

FREEDOM

cessity xiv 87(CD1.3) if f. is not admitted, worship and love is vain and of no value xiv 139(CD1.4) Moses made mention only of God's f. xiv 153(CD1.4) Father begot Son of own f. xiv 187(CD1.5) Holy Spirit created of f. of agent xiv 403(CD1.6) restore man to exercise of f. xv 367(CD1.18)

Freebooter, taken by f. of Ostend xiii 127(SL42)

Freeborn, contend with f. members iii 48(R2) what numbers of f. Englishmen iii 50(R2) hard if f. people of England iii 112(A1) lopping and stigmatizing so many f. Christians iii 172(A18) God's f. church iii 258(CG2.3) restoration of f. man; restore f. man to rightful liberty iv 121(T) far beneath soul of rational and f. man iv 205(T) absolute monarchy least to be endured by f. men v 12(TE) liberty and right of f. men v 14(TE) sit tyrant over nation f. v 46(TE) f. people come to claim rights v 130(K6) though vaunting to be f. v 171(K10) f. to make our own laws as ancestors were v 281(K27) persecuting the f. of spirit vi 32(CP) rights of strangers do not befit f. citizens vii 161(1D3) far be it from f. societies to have principles so senseless vii 181(1D3) cannot be f. who are king's by inheritance vii 393(1D7) all slavery disgraceful to man f. vii 543(1D12) rescuing f. lady xiii 29(SL9)

Freed, f. from servitude half the angelic name ii 265(PL9.140) f. us from a doctrine of tyranny iii 338(AP) sad spirit wedded to loneliness deserved to be f. iii 393(D1.3)

Freedom, that bawl for f. in their senseless mood 162(S12.9) thou canst not touch f. of my mind i 110(CO662) Samson hath left to Israel honor and f. i 398(SA1715) will and reason vain when despoiled of f. ii 81(PL3.109) I made man free and free he must remain ii 82(PL3.124) high decree which ordained their f. ii 82(PL3.128) in true filial f. placed ii 117(PL4.294) if power less, in f. equal ii

FREEDOM

172(PL5.797) servility with f. to contend II 184(PL6.169) f. used permissive II 251(PL8.434) what profits our inward f. II 287(PL9.762) nor those things last which might preserve f. II 366(PL11.580) with f. lost, all virtue lose II 374(PL11.798) lords who enthrall man's outward f. II 382(PL12.95) Israelites choose f. to inglorious life with servitude II 386(PL12.220) meant our f. be infringing II 407(PR1.62) peaceable nations deserving f. more II 445(PR3.77) Romans victor once now deservedly vassal II 464(PR4.133) Romans by themselves enslaved II 464(PR4.144) all honest f. of civil life not long absent from truth; liturgy confesses to perfect f. III 272(CG2c) if f. of any timely spirit be oppressed III 282(AP) restored oppressed conscience to f.; f. chief prerogative of Gospel III 338(AP) from bondage to Christian f. III 367(Dr) peevish madness vs own f. III 373(Dp) nor is there f. of access to maidens III 394(D 1.3) signify a f. III 413(D1.8) law not giving all f. of divorce III 422(D1.12) unclean f. III 433(D2.2) f. and eminence of man's creation III 501(D2.21) warranted f. of God's giving III 506(D2.22) Bucer with unchecked f. preached divorce IV 14(M) restored to just f. IV 16(M) suffer ourselves not to understand most important f. in family IV 18(M) learned debates privileged with due f. IV 64(T) low ignorance that never conceived f. of Gospel IV 74(T) acquit himself to f. by his natural birthright IV 77(T) lest persecuted get benefit of f. IV 79(T) God grants f. to injured servants IV 122(T) disparaging to covenant of f. IV 135(T) not expedient to preach f. to those who transgressed; Christ to let Pharisees know f. of his spirit IV 143(T) faithful might win same f. as desertion gives; contentions without f. granted IV 200(T) to let supercilious determiners cheat them of their f. IV 202(T) collect the same f. through desertion not for religion; use their arguments

FREEDOM

to make good f. to divorce for other causes IV 203(T) enlarge a particular f. from paganism into general f. from any desertion IV 204(T) divorce now forbidden in time of f. IV 261(C) f. to pass more unmolested IV 271(C) God gave Adam f. to choose IV 319(AR) born in such a place of philosophic f. IV 329(AR) that f. of writing should be restrained by discipline imitated from prelates; f. of learning must groan again IV 332(AR) alacrity of our reasonings in pursuance of f. IV 342(AR) people in good health guard well their f. IV 344(AR) none can love f. heartily but good men; rest love not f. but license V 1(TE) with same f. Scots unkinged him V 29(TE) ridiculous and painted f. V 40(TE) his opponents not expected to have less f. V 66(Kp) old English fortitude and love of f. V 69(Kp) pleased to hear all this vs their f. V 73(Kp) king thought f. too high a word V 79(K1) king to receive grave advice, uttered with f. in public cause V 81(K1) where was f. of Commons V 109(K4) king's Parliament sat at Oxford with as much f. V 115(K4) taking from us that English f. V 117(K5) no man blames his f. of agreeing or not V 129(K6) king confesses f. of will in every man; would captivate natural f. of will; what that f. is I understand not V 131(K6) will he say he enjoyed less f. for that V 132(K6) lose under new king f. acquired V 133(K6) though vaunting to be free born, not to have power of own f. V 171(K10) our f. to establish new laws V 182(K11) that we hold natural f. by mere gift V 202(K13) access with f. of speech to throne of grace V 222(K16) Parliament by our laws and f. ought to judge V 237(K18) men that died for f. of country V 254(K 21) born and created with better title to f. than any king to crown V 255(K21) we who boast our f. V 284(K27) foundation of our f. is Parliament's law-giving power V 287(K27) grant king this and Parliament has no more f. V 288(K27)

FREEDOM

others written of liberty with f. under heathen emperors vi 2(CPd) flow from faculties endowed with f. vi 21(CP) religion under Gospel is state of f. vi 25(CP) in respect of that verity and f. which is evangelical vi 28(CP) f. from ceremony and circumstances vi 29(CP) our f. should subject us to more grievous yoke vi 30(CP) if for spirit of adoption to f. we vi 32(CP) offer what conscience persuades to f. of church vi 44(Hd) lest anything be determined prejudicial to f. of church vi 47(H) all things under Gospel left to charity and Christian f. vi 51(H) true f. of Christian doctrine and discipline vi 96(H) knew themselves to be representers of f. of people vi 113(W) are now advanced to recovery of our f. vi 118(W) so renounce their f. vi 123(W) of f. they all partake alike vi 140(W) with what ease obtain all f. we desire; whole f. of man consists in spiritual or civil liberty vi 141(W) wilful rejection of strength in f. of Protestant religion; other part of f. consists in civil rights and advancement according to merit vi 143(W) nothing more essential to f. of people than to have justice in own election vi 146(W) choice of government essential to f. vi 158(N) give account of faith by f. of press vi 170(TR) arrogating to self only f. of speech vi 177(TR) f. of controversy urged vi 178(TR) Irish advanced to f. superior to ours vi 244(O) having established Presbyterian government with all f. wherever desired vi 264(O) vote home king to f. vi 265(O) write as successfully as glorious guides to f. fought vii 9(1Dp) prefer war with f. to peace with slavery vii 189(1D3) university of Leyden, where f. dwelt of old vii 203(1D3) Dutch got f. after long wars vii 285(1D5) civil f. defended in glorious example vii 557(1D12) am importing restored culture of f. of life viii 15(2D) whether allowed f. of opinion viii 131(2D) deeds rendered this f. of speech honorable to me viii 137(2D) without our f. Cromwell cannot

FREEHOLDS

be free viii 227(2D) f. of inquiry; f. of press viii 237(2D) never think they have f. unless they take f. from others viii 239(2D) stand up for f. of suffrage viii 245(2D) tracing your crimes with greater f. ix 165(SD) nails used with too much f. ix 277(SDs) Britons thought to be leading nation to f. x 104(B3) heretofore we Britons have lived with f. x 115(B3) laying open their own birthright of f. x 303(B6) how good men may enjoy f. they merit, yet curb bad x 324(Bd) indulgence to my former f. of speech in Florence xiii 51(FE10) restore to pristine f. in religion xiii 173(SL54) you may seem not defenders only of your f. xiii 201(SL62) join forces to set in f. the Greeks xiii 504(SL164) to speak truth with f. and candor xiv 5(CDp) church not thrown into confusion by this f. of discussion and inquiry xiv 9(CDp) when God decided to restore man, he gave part of f. lost; in exercise of f. he gave greater power of believing xiv 135(CD1.4) no f. under law of necessity xiv 141(CD1.4) law of bondage superseded by law of f. xv 299(CD1.15) deportment emblematic of f. as sons of God xvii 93(CD2.4) f. of speech allied to candor xvii 317(CD2.13) f. of speech consists in speaking truth with boldness xvii 325(CD2.13) might be agreeable to our f. to change name of Parliament xviii 5(PRO) condemn what was mainly responsible for Rome's f. xviii 217(CB) suits for f. must be completed within year xviii 223(CB) f. of speech xviii 240(MS) Freedoms, asserted rights and f. of church and state for 18 years vi 43(Hd) graced with such f. vi 243(O) Freehold, I have my charter and f. of rejoicing iii 233(CG2p) let this f. be examined anew iii 375(Dp) ministers' pay not given by civil law and f. vi 85(H) by benevolence not by tenure of f. vi 87(H) claiming tithes by f. vi 99(H) Freeholders, as Christians and f. iii 64(R2) Freeholds, divider of tenths and f. vi 89(H)

FREELY

Freely, if I obey, I do it f. 1 386(SA1373)
f. they stood who stood and fell who fell
11 81(PL3.102) grace f. vouchsafed 11 83
(PL3.175) this glory f. put off 11 86(PL
3.240) vs his thy will chose f. 11 109(PL
4.72) f. we serve, because we f. love 11
163(PL5.538) f. all their fruit for food
gave thee 11 230(PL7.540) eat f. with
glad heart 11 247(PL8.322) on my expe-
rience f. taste 11 295(PL9.988) some ex-
pect I should excuse as too f. done 11 286
(AP) liberty to argue f. according to
conscience 11 346(AR) might engage stu-
dents to give f. as they have received f. 11
92(H) that ideas may f. express them-
selves 11 61(FE13) God works in us
power of acting f. 11 357(CD1.17)

Freeman, John, F. petitions about seizure
of ship Saviour 11 207(SL64)

Freeman, how f. should follow captive will
be hard to evince 11 197(CG1.3)

Freemen, new stamp as slaves not f. 11 142
(T) of f. to become vassals; deny them
good they being f. seek for 11 130(K6) to
govern people as f. 11 202(K13) vainly
dreaming they are f. 11 213(1D4) can-
not be f. 11 393(1D7) condition of f.
will be worse than that of slaves 11 533
(1D12)

Free-spoken, these f. and plain-hearted men
as eyes of country, glasses of prince 11
113(A1) a little too f. about this exer-
cise 11 207(PO6)

Freewill, f. offerings 11 69(H)

Freeze, if we f. at noon after their early
thaw 11 146(A4)

Freezing, I leave you f. with cold 11 89
(SD)

Freightage, money owed merchants for f.
and demurrage; you ordered not more
than 1/2 be paid of f. 11 227(SL71)

Freighter, forced to set forth frauds of his
f. 11 351(SL109)

Freigius, John Thomas, *Life of Ramus*
taken from F. 11 497(LORt)

Frena, F. one of 5 Danish earls fighting
Algar 11 208(B5)

French, what the Swede intend, and what
the F. 1 68(S21.8) father urged him

FRENCH

to study F. 1 276(ADP82) F. cardinal
of late, Richelieu 11 7(R1) F. king offers
aid to United Provinces 11 51(R2) per-
secutions and taxes of F. 11 52(R2) F.
Protestants do not strive for supremacy
11 73(R2) is a man bound at night to
F. kickshoes 11 123(A2) Bodin, famous
F. writer 11 253(CG2.3) Petrarch ac-
cused of blasphemy for dispraising F.
wines 11 309(AP) Verdune, the F. di-
vine 11 448(D2.5) as ill hearing as law
F. 11 281(E) labored studies of F. 11
339(AR) Claudius Sesell, a F. states-
man; F. monarchy far more absolute than
ours; F. histories on limiting power of
kings 11 10(TE) peace F. Protestants
made with Chas. IX. 11 43(TE) might
gather one prayer from F. *Astræa* v 89
(K1) F. army to be landed at Ports-
mouth vs Parliament v 94(K2) unlaw-
ful correspondence with F. army v 99
(K3) peace which fell to rob F. by sea
v 153(K9) F. army to join with Eng-
lish and Irish v 166(K10) king's attempt
to bring in F. help v 251(K21) F. bish-
ops went to council at Ariminum; F.
judged it not decent to live on public;
History of Waldenses in F. 11 87(H) if
F. army behaved as ours 11 103(LF)
Protestant nobility perverted by F. court
11 120(W) F. Protestants enjoy free-
dom among papists 11 170(TR) will
not recount vices of F., though they live
under monarchy 11 179(1D3) F. his-
torical documents contradict Salmasius;
no necessity for absolving F. from allegi-
ance to Chilperic 11 265(1D4) old F.
nobility 11 369(1D7) F. capon 11 401
(1D8) not worth while to quibble about
F. word 11 423(1D8) *Defence of Chas.*
I. correctly published in F. 11 483(1D10)
F. vagabond 11 487(1D10) those chur-
ches, F. or German, more truly reformed
11 503(1D10) insipid F. mountebank
11 529(1D12) F. have engaged in wars
vs laws 11 87(2D) you say F. were
horrified 11 93(2D) More says F. likely
to be better judges than English 11 141
(2D) More incites F. to war vs us; gen-

FRENCH

crous as ever; F. have sent ambassadors viii 195(2D) F. would have executed tyrant, had they chance viii 199(2D) More says F. Protestants are vs me; says F. condemned Knox viii 203(2D) then he is arrogant, as F. say, *altier* ix 67(SD) to speak in F., you were *altier* ix 119(SD) on our F. reformed churches struck by that deed of horror; in name of F. reformed clamored vs us; F. reformed looked upon own king as enemy; what should I not wish to unsay to provoke to ill-will F. reformed; F. reformed most dear to us; we know these brethren; what government they have to endure; desire only to defend their own; do not desire F. reformed publicly to declare their sense; their prayers not opinions of profit to us ix 151(SD) *Public Faith* translated from F. into Frenchified Latin ix 269(SDs) corn brought from Britain when F. and Saxon pirates hindered not x 94(B2) Ethelbert marries Bertha, F. king's daughter x 141(B4) Augustine took F. interpreters x 143(B4) Emma, dau. of F. king, wife of Eadwald and mother of Ercombert x 162(B4) F. no more able than English to keep off Danish invasion x 215(B5) English begin to imitate F. manners; speak F.; write bills in F.; pre-sage of subjection to F. nation whose fashions and language they affected so slavishly x 292(B6) Radulf with F. and Normans began to flee x 300(B6) no small number of F. slain at Hastings x 314(B6) F. go with Peter Basman to war vs upstart Demetrius x 357(HM4) F. soldiers aid Shusky; desert English x 361(HM4) F. soldiers fight under Zolkiewsky x 362(HM4) Sir J. Bowes asked what he thought of F. kings x 376(HM5) certain F. minister died recently xii 107(FE28) income for Labadie equal to that of best of any F. minister xii 109(FE28) Rovai spoke F. xii 299(MC34nm) Marvell speaks F. xii 330(EC43) tried to extort confession that ship belonged to F. xiii 127(SL42) F. captured ship Unicorn; peace then between F. and English

FRENCH

xiii 197(SL61) Dunkirk then under jurisdiction of F. xiii 219(SL68) Endeavor seized by 4 F. vessels xiii 231(SL73) firm peace then between F. and English republic xiii 233(SL73) Cardinal Mazarin's prudence governs most important interests of F. nation xiii 235(SL74) Spaniards solicit United Provinces to forsake F. xiii 241(SL75) Dunkirk under F. xiii 279(SL86) duly communicated to F. ambassador xiii 307(SL93) Martin de Lazan in F. dominions ought not to have opportunity to deprive others xiii 331(SL102) liberty of Protestants has acquired good will toward F. nation xiii 367(SL112) why English republic desired ardently alliance with F. xiii 369(SL112) ship Welcome captured by F. ship; F. ship carried 46 guns, 350 men; had letters of marque xiii 439(SL138) will strictly forbid to take Flemish or F. mariners xiii 500(SL161) many Flemish and F. mariners go in English ships; will forbid English to carry F. mariners in future xiii 502(SL162) F. will not desist praying for kings xiii 506(SL165) if F. acknowledge pope's power in things ecclesiastical; F. esteem this title ridiculous xiii 553(DS) because name of Parliament is Norman or F. word; monument of our ancient servitude xviii 4(PRO) reprisal already granted vs F. xviii 85(DEC) by authority of letters of reprisal granted vs F. xviii 89(ASP) Louis IX, F. king xviii 167(CB) English ran madding after F. fashions xviii 168(CB) crowning of F. kings xviii 172(CB) to elect Martell prince of F. xviii 178(CB) to make F. monarchy into Turkish tyranny xviii 184(CB) in time of Capet all kings elected by F.; Charles Martel chosen Prince of F. xviii 186(CB) Robert crowned by F.; speech of ambassador from F. to duke of Lorraine xviii 187(CB) though historian was a F. Lord xviii 195(CB) F. Protestants at advice of ministers, jurists renounced allegiance xviii 213(CB) how Colonna defended Verona vs F. xviii 217(CB) not in any

FRENCH

register of F. kings xviii 256(TB) as oft as F. cock crows xviii 356(PAM)
 Frenchified, F. Latin blunders vii 17(1Dp) translated into F. Latin ix 269(SDs)
 Frenchman, you, vagabond F. vii 63(1D1) Francis Hotman, a F. vii 265(1D4) purse-snatcher of a F. vii 531(1D12) More is part F. viii 31(2D) More is half Scot, half F. ix 107(SD) Giles de la Roche, a F. xiii 235(SL74) Mary of Scotland betrothed to F. xviii 130(CB)
 Frenchmen, policy revealed by Louis and F.'s carriage xviii 213(CB)
 Frenetic, shuts up as in f. diseases iii 255(CG2.3)
 Frenzies, Athamantean f. had inflamed you xii 231(PO6)
 Frenzy, f. seen here i 248(QN147) he a spirit of f. sent i 396(SA1675) unless God have smitten us with f. iii 75(R2) what they began in shamelessness they conclude in f. vi 270(O) some with like f. wish for Charles again vii 343(1D5) blinded by anger and f. ix 279(SDs) good man receives greatest reverence even from people roused to f. xviii 130(CB)
 Frequence, in full f. bright ii 409(PR1.128) with vote consenting in full f. ii 428(PR2.130)
 Frescobaldi, recollection of F. of Florence viii 123(2D) salutations sent to F. xii 53(FE10) F. sends affectionate salutations xii 315(MC35nm)
 Freshmen, till he lecture to his f. iii 312(AP) subject of f.'s tales iii 329(AP)
 Fret, all sounds on f. by string ii 232(PL 7.597) f. at new prophets iv 343(AR)
 Fretful, however infamy or envy work to do her f. will iii 370(Dp)
 Friar, by the f.'s lanthorn led i 38(L'A 104) the merry f. in Chaucer can displease them [Chaucer, *Prolog.* 221-3] iii 36(R1) f. buying peace with money vi 179(TR) in younger years reported a f. x 358(HM4) to escape villanies done turned f. x 360(HM4)
 Friars, long train of begging brothers i 250(QN58) white, black and gray in limbo of fools ii 94(PL3.474) base im-

FRIEND

portunity of begging f. iii 142(A4) clergy in sermons affect comments of f. iii 348(AP) licensing under glutton f. iv 303(AR) warnings and discoveries brought king by papists and f. v 189(K12) like irregular f. walking contrary vi 266(O) resorting to arts of despicable f. viii 45(2D) to make atonement bestows relics with f.; Danes kill some f. in Lindisfarne; taken some captive x 188(B4) 700 f. in monastery at Trojete x 340(HM1) Piedmontese massacre had its source from missionary f. xiii 563(DS) monks and f. xviii 257(TB)
 Friary, brotherkin from any f. vii 23(1Dp)
 Friend, author bewails a learned f. i 76(Lc) many a f. to gratulate i 120(CO 948) this gift sent by a loyal f. i 174(EL1.91) no comrade by my side i 178(EL3.1) Manso a close f. of Tasso i 286(MAt) unless from birth a man is dear to gods, he can never be f. to mighty poet i 292(MA73) may I have f. as fine as Manso was to Tasso i 292(MA78) may I have f. that will stand with streaming eyes at my bier i 294(MA87) received message telling of f.'s death i 294(EDa) if it counts aught to have had as comrade a man of song i 298(ED34) no bullock has special f. i 304(ED96) a man hardly finds f. in a thousand i 306(ED108) because learned f. made ceaseless entreaties i 318(JR16) entreaties of an auspicious f. i 322(JR69) old respect towards your once gloried f. i 349(SA334) to have revealed secrets of a f. i 354(SA492) deadliest foe will prove speediest f. i 382(SA 1263) to my f., Mr. Henry Lawes i 440(S13tn) on the religious memory of Mrs. C. Thomason, my Christian f. i 442(S 14tn) jointly with your said learned f.; had received copy of *Comus* from our common f. Mr. R. i 476(HWn) your f. as much at command as any of longer date i 477(HWn) as f. with f. converse ii 152(PL5.229) as with his f. familiar ii 260(PL9.2) wiles of seeming f. ii 305(PL10.11) sending Son, man's f. ii 306(PL10.60) bosom admonition of a f. iii

FRIEND

36(R1) if pope were f. to monarchy, I know not III 43(R2) finding Spaniard their surest f. III 47(R2) unexpected f. to pope out of France III 59(R2) opinion that Jesus was f. of Beelzebub [*Matt.* xii. 24; *Mark* iii. 22; *Luke* xi. 15] III 131(A2) reverend men whose f. I may be thought III 284(AP) writes fool on his own f. III 294(AP) if I had writ as your f., the author of *Mundus* III 300(AP) Deiphobus appeared to f. Æneas III 307(AP) f. objector III 318(AP) if private f. admonish not III 437(D2.3) love compelled grows useless to f. III 501(D2.21) knowing our Saviour to be f. of John the Baptist; accusation which had ended Christ's f. IV 144(T) law the common f. IV 157(T) stronger siding f. IV 185(T) I shall not conceal for f. or foe IV 331(AR) published that we may know how much of f. there was in letter V 5(TE) when Hotham changed from enemy to f. of king V 146(K8) dispute as to whom king was most f.; how much a f. to Irish V 199(K12) Severus, f. of Jerome's VII 89(1D2) would God stoop in so disgraceful affair to oblige f. VII 133(1D2) Solomon spared Abiathar as his father's f. VII 221(1D4) Salmasius made sport of his f. VIII 39(2D) am I to consider you as f., blockhead, or enemy; certain you are not f. VIII 83(2D) from f. Salmasius became enemy VIII 111(2D) wrote *Of Reformation* to a f. VIII 129(2D) f. of mine at whom you are barking, Bradshaw VIII 157(2D) one could not desire f. more intrepid than Bradshaw VIII 161(2D) letter sent to f. of mine dated Leyden IX 27(SD) understood from f. of mine IX 45(SD) debauching maid while guest in house of f. IX 53(SD) if written for your female f. IX 127(SD) certain f. of yours lost his high authority IX 237(SDs) power to excite such enmity in wife of your f. IX 243(SDs) brand with ignominy widow of deceased f. IX 247(SDs) Otto, intimate f. of More's IX 265(SDs) I might have come as f. X 60(B2nm) vision of f. appearing to Edwin; when f. was gone

FRIENDLIEST

X 156(B4) his imagined f. X 163(B4) Sigebert II coming often to visit his great f. Oswi X 165(B4) resolved to treat with author through particular f. of us both; Milton influenced by adviser; at my f.'s earnest request made them over; sufficiently approved by common f. in whom I trusted XII 3(FEP) glad to have helped in producing so agreeable a f. to himself XII 61(FE13) you have f. in Thevenot XII 67(FE15) learned man, f. of mine XII 97(FE24) our common f. Durie XII 105(FE28) Aurora, f. of the Muses XII 149(PO1) letter from so dear a f. XII 297(MC34nm) *Letter to a F.*, first draft XII 320(EC38) Milton no counterfeit; proves himself a f. XII 363(MM56nm) Parliament to show how much they value goodwill of prince so much their f. XIII 101(SL34) lay out grief of my mind as to my dearest f. XIII 149(SL48) desires not more faithful f. XIII 311(SL94) Louis has been most cordial f. to late Oliver XIII 401(SL124) bewail loss of your constant f. Oliver; mourning for f. so faithful and flourishing in all virtuous applause XIII 403(SL125) writing to a king our f. XIII 423(SL133) Sweden will not easily oppose prudence of so great a f. as Oliver XIII 498(SL159) if he had been a real f.; not because it is impossible that a real f. should be unfaithful XVI 89(CD 1.25) lawyers decide cases to protect f. XVIII 192(CB) Charles of Anjou, f. of Rinaldo XVIII 218(CB) L. Quintus said to f.; his f.'s witty reply XVIII 227(CB) Melchisedec conducted f. Abram home with joy XVIII 233(MS) some other f. or son-in-law XVIII 234(MS) Oswin slain by Oswi his f. XVIII 242(MS) to my very good f. William Thomas; Milton to his f. Heimbach; for my loving f., Francis Rea XVIII 270 f. that sticketh closer than brother XVIII 495(ACM) *see also Comrade*
 Friendless, Milton forced to return poor and f. XVIII 247(TC)
 Friendliest, dusky hour f. to sleep II 167(PL5.668) eloquence, his f. and best

FRIENDLIEST

supply x 33(B2) Ethelbert promises f. entertainment x 144(B4)

Friendliness, goes vs office of all f.; office of f. to counsel and admonish iv 156(T) Milton's f. to truth xii 333(EC46nm)

Friendly, for no f. intent i 375(SA1078) I know your f. minds i 390(SA1508) with no f. voice ii 107(PL4.36) gladly mixed among those f. powers ii 178(PL 6.22) vouchsafed this f. condescension ii 235(PL8.9) be good and f. still ii 258(PL8.651) how to me so f. grown ii 280(PL9.564) serpent f. to man ii 287(PL 9.772) f. yoke of a laborious ministry iii 75(R2) ingenuous and f. men iii 297(AP) whether supernal influence of schemes or elemental crasis meeting f. iii 418(D1.10) love joins itself to f. iii 499(D2.21) sought no f. conference with author iv 15(M) they may be f. but cannot couple iv 89(T) as in all f. covenants iv 105(T) can be f. but could not marry iv 117(T) depart from f. love; nature tempers minds and bodies to f. or unfriendly aspects iv 190(T) sent as f. letter of advice v 5(TE) civil magistrate whose f. and victorious hand v 59(TE) f. in Parliament to resist v 245(K19) f. counsel to wish them beware v 258(K23) in commonwealth greatest may be spoken to f. without adoration vi 120(W) private academies in Florence further f. intercourse viii 123(2D) Irish ever f. to English, saith Bede x 174(B4) should answer more at large to your most f. challenge xii 11(FE3) can remember most f. acts done by many xii 39(FE9) whether exceptional in finding you so f. xii 43(FE9) by this most f. call of your letter xii 49(FE10) if you obey weighty and f. precepts of Oldenburg xii 91(FE22) Du Moulin by his f. talk about me xii 105(FE28) Mylius speaks of Milton's humanity and f. spirit xii 351(MM51nm) no longer question f. inclination of Hamburg xiii 11(SL2) understand news by your most f. letters xiii 143(SL46) your majesty's f. letters xiii 287(SL87) C. D. with f. feeling xiv 9(CDp)

FRIENDS

Friends, bridegroom with his f. i 61(S9.12) all their f. forget i 88(CO76) fashions hatred between f. i 236(QN13) Milton and Diodati were f. from boyhood; f. as close as ever men were; devoted to same pursuits i 294(EDa) we come thy f. and neighbors i 343(SA180) how counterfeit a coin they are who f. bear in their superscription i 343(SA189) healing words from thy f. admit i 358(SA 605) bridal f. and guests i 379(SA1196) offend to see me girt with f. i 387(SA 1415) will send for all my f. i 398(SA 1730) copying Comus to give my several f. i 475(CODn) wherefore let we our faithful f. ii 17(PL1.264) O f., I hear the tread ii 137(PL4.866) aided by this host of f. ii 179(PL6.38) O f., why come not ii 199(PL6.609) with what faith Abraham leaves his f. ii 383(PL12.129) money brings honor, f. ii 439(PR2.422) gold that got him puissant f. ii 439(PR2.425) Arians and Pelagians no true f. of Christ iii 10(R1) how Constantine slew numbers of his f. iii 23(R1) constrained to forsake f. iii 50(R2) should bind us immortally to such f. as United Provinces iii 51(R2) our brotherly usage of truest f. iii 52(R2) Polycarpus declared to f. his death by burning iii 95(P) or some f. of Anicetus iii 99(P) Hall's philosophy would make nature f. with chaos iii 114(A1) save our sacred monarchy from such f. as the prelates iii 115(A1) man laid hold on and sent to f. and kindred iii 156(A13) a marvel that his f. would let such shallow reasonings come abroad iii 201(CG1.5) began to assent to f. here at home iii 236(CG2p) destined by parents and f. for church iii 242(CG2p) reverence of our f. an incitement to virtue iii 259(CG2.3) his brethren and f. in-treat; if reverence for f. prevail not iii 265(CG2.3) made these worldly forces her f. iii 268(CG2.3) oft perceived my f. congratulating iii 283(AP) my respected f. through unnecessary patience iii 286(AP) not negligent of reputation of f. iii 289(AP) stupid to expose himself or

FRIENDS

his f. III 293(AP) happiest things that f. wish one another in absence III 298 (AP) Luther's own f. many times offended III 314(AP) Luther blaming his f. who had so counselled him III 315 (AP) what more usual than persuasion of f. III 394(D1.3) which he and his f. know will be his undoing III 421(D1.11) not of own desire but persuasion of f. III 422(D1.12) would be f. if parted III 427 (D1.14) God allows f. whom he would save III 442(D2.3) may God be said to join when f. consent III 479(D2.16) not to be over-much questioned by nearest f. III 502(D2.21) judgment of Bucer's learned f. IV 9(M) God could have created a thousand f. for Adam IV 83(T) than to reconcile real dissensions of nearest f. IV 108(T) Abraham and Lot, though dear f. IV 116(T) unhappy marriage leaves best spirits careless of f. IV 129(T) God's anger vs f. neglectful of forbidding IV 157(T) her f. advised to stay a while IV 207(T) I following advice of f. IV 238(C) Edomitish f. of Job IV 239(C) charity does not force us to continue in friendship with f. who have been false IV 243(C) I have remedy for my f.; for his f. I send this advice IV 251 (C) hasten youth with sway of f. to ambitious divinity IV 279(E) not only physician to self and his f. IV 283(E) Plato as malicious libeller of chief f. IV 316(AR) consults and confers with his judicious f. IV 324(AR) sad f. of truth IV 338(AR) statutes and scriptures falsely wrested vs f. and associates V 5(TE) straiter bond of amity between f. V 21 (TE) Presbyterians full of snare and distraction to f. V 36(TE) let them not oppose their best f. V 42(TE) his f. by publishing, dispersing, almost adoring his book; his f. cannot complain now that he is not heard V 66(Kp) whether intended by himself or f. V 67(Kp) little care of honor to himself or f. V 85(K1) bequeath among his deifying f. such a precious piece of mockery; deceive f. with trumpet of such a prayer V 87(K1) none but

FRIENDS

courtiers and clergy were f. of Strafford V 92(K2) vs Parliament and their f. V 94(K2) these men, meaning his f.; his best f. could not know his motives for such a riotous act V 99(K3) vs dissent of enemies, f. V 103(K3) cheered Parliament to see some store of their f.; f. in Roman sense, not pettifogging sense V 112(K4) Parliament at Oxford of king's f. V 115(K4) peace we gave to f. abroad V 153(K9) king would have used militia to destroy f. of Parliament V 170(K10) if king's best f. feared him V 245(K19) new jealousies to divide f. V 256(K22) unjust favor of f. toward boys in college VI 92(H) Parliament that conquered enemies, defended f. VI 159(N) as God pardoned f. of Job VI 168(TR) done by late king not to f. but to mortal enemies VI 247(O) have proved treacherous guests to f. VI 271(O) on English sparing enemies rather than f. VII 225(1D4) everywhere f. of Maximin were slain VII 333(1D5) Cromwell surrounded by joyful crowd of f. VII 359(1D6) if Parliament may remove king's bosom f. VII 457 (1D9) Presbyterians . . . than endure their f. to share with them VII 497(1D10) address all nations, my closest f. and neighbors VIII 13(2D) how are these men f. to kings; f. of kings are not ashamed of kings VIII 23(2D) according to testimony of More's f.; of f. he has made greatest enemies VIII 31(2D) Vlaccus writes to f. of mine to get my material for printing VIII 41(2D) I answered Vlaccus through f.; my f. expressed indignation; Vlaccus writes my f. his astonishment at their ignorance VIII 43(2D) king thus deserted by his f.; when rashly printer presumes to be among intimate f. left to king; miserable when most intimate f. do not surpass perfidious Vlaccus; more contemptuous as regards his f. the royalists VIII 49(2D) more than ordinary civilities of f. VIII 73(2D) as with true f. hold dialogue of Pylades VIII 75(2D) no man ever saw me seeking anything through f. VIII 137(2D)

FRIENDS

Bradshaw is most faithful of f. viii 159 (2D) whether among f. king at disposal of others viii 205(2D) Charles common prey of f. and enemies viii 207 (2D) confer corrupt favors upon f. viii 247(2D) could not persuade your familiar f. ix 17(SD) why should I not yield to opinion of your f. ix 19(SD) yielded to importunity of f. to subscribe name ix 33(SD) as if I should know who are your f. ix 93(SD) Nicuport sends letter to me by 2 noble f. of mine ix 99(SD) chorus of your f. exhorting; your talkative f. lose labor ix 141(SD) influence of f. like yourself ix 157(SD) cooled affection of your dearest f. ix 211 (SD) thither More sends deputation of f. ix 215(SD) even eulogies given by f. are vain ix 221(SD) thought credible by your f.; f. usually last to yield belief ix 235(SDs) frequented husband's house as one of his most intimate f. ix 245(SDs) Salmasius by means of f. ix 249(SDs) More says he was not wanting f.; those f. necessarily few and powerful; more than once pretend to be half angry with f.; f. used too little prudence and caution ix 251(SDs) suspicious praises of flattering f. ix 269(SDs) objected to More by his f. ix 277(SDs) wrung from f. by force of truth ix 279(SDs) when Trojans had f. so potent x 8(B1) Carausius slain by Alectus, one of his f. x 91(B2) set up Maximus, one of his f. x 100(B2) Saxons promise to be faithful f. to Britons x 115(B3) f. Kerdic desired to make great x 125(B3) their f. confiscate in their enemies x 320(Bd) when 2 f. meet on Easterday in Moscovia x 340(HM1) daughters sold as wives turn back to f. if unlikely x 343(HM2) Diodati frequently visits his f. xii 19(FE6) other f. think sufficient a single wish for health xii 23 (FE7) have carefully reported to f. in Florence xii 43(FE9) f. few among his daily companions; most denied by death or distance xii 47(FE10) separation from such good f. in Florence xii 49(FE10) would willingly send my writings to f.

FRIENDS

in Florence; Dati will obtain from Florentine f. excuses for freedom of his speech; value highly opinion of f. in Florence xii 51(FE10) yielding to sincere judgment of f.; reckon me among your f. xii 65(FE14) Greece has bestowed one of the most loving of f. in Philaras xii 67 (FE15) his darkness spent amid voices and greetings of f. xii 71(FE15) some in audience who wish him well xii 121 (PO1) Milton's Florentine f. greet him through Dati xii 313(MC34nm) expectations and murmurs of f. xii 322(EC38) all mortals most aspire to defend and be useful to his f. xii 323(EC38) Mylius calls Milton jewel of f. xii 339(MM47nm) Mylius calls Milton star of f. xii 353(MM 52nm) Mylius calls Milton foremost of f. xii 375(MM64nm) that ports and rivers of Portugal may not be barred vs your f. xiii 25(SL6) Hamburgers addressed as our dearest f. xiii 39(SL12) senate of Dantzic called our dearest f. xiii 45(SL 15) senate of Hamburg addressed as our dearest f. xiii 51(SL18) expect ancient f. to deal with same truth xiii 71 (SL25) make return of all good offices of f. xiii 121(SL40) take course with reformed f. and confederates xiii 175(SL 54) cities of Switzerland . . . most beloved f. xiii 201(SL62) ought to be communication of concerns among f.; not rejoice alone but be sensible that his f. are glad xiii 205(SL63) unite mind of all f. of Protestants xiii 239(SL75) forsake your ancient and most faithful f. the English xiii 241(SL75) you will prove the consolation of your f. xiii 245 (SL75) putting their f. in fear xiii 285 (SL87) to senators of Hamburg, our dearest f. xiii 467(SL151) might be prejudicial to our f. and confederates; commerce is the bond of f. xiii 498(SL 159) put up English colors to abuse of f. and allies xiii 500(SL161) why we are called f. of God xvi 29(CD1.22) Job showed magnanimity in not disdaining congratulatory offerings of f. xvii 241 (CD2.9) 'angels warn Lot to gather f.

FRIENDS

xviii 234(MS) Zedekiah slain by Ahab's f. xviii 238(MS) Milton having wearied all his f. xviii 247(TC) dangerous to provoke men's f.; examples xviii 495 (ACM)

Friendship, Tasso's Dialogue on F. i 286 (MAT) Manso and Tasso had blessed harmony of hearts i 286(MA7) to be excluded all f. i 354(SA495) some fomentation of our f., too soon interrupted in the cradle i 477(HWn) raise out of f. hostile deeds ii 374(PL11.796) ransomed and ennobled to a new f. iii 261 (CG2.3) Augustine contests that manly f. had been better for Adam iv 85(T) cannot join up a common f. in same house; infect their f. with strife; Paul and Barnabas joined by f.; divide from outward duties of f. iv 116(T) covenant of f. between David and Jonathan iv 119 (T) no true f. with infidels; where true f. is confessed impossible iv 193(T) charity does not bid us to continue f. with false friends iv 243(C) one society of grave f. iv 254(C) laws of any private f. iv 275(E) youth shall deserve society and f. of men most eminent while abroad iv 291(E) king promoted offices of f. with rebels v 193(K12) Scots would find interest in f. of England v 208(K13) Tasso's book on f. viii 125(2D) ambassadors soliciting our f. viii 185(2D) will mention some known to me by f. viii 235 (2D) so little reverence for f.; in confidence of private f. ix 69(SD) sought f. by gifts x 52(B2) foreign kings sought Athelstan's f. x 237(B5) this voluntary f. of Turkill thought deceitful x 264(B6) greatest f. among Moscovites is in drinking x 341(HM1) sought to win their f. x 367(HM5) exult at holding such a place in your f. xii 5(FE1) if you have influence of f. with annual president of college xii 17(FE5) Milton thanks Di-dati for his f. xii 23(FE7) would not have true f. turn on balances of letters; should rest in deep roots of the mind, sustained on sincere and sacred grounds, free from suspicion and blame; depends

FRIENDSHIP

not so much on correspondence as on loving recollection of virtues on both sides; if I should become traitor to f. xii 25(FE7) congratulate myself on being thought worthy of your f. xii 43(FE9) elegance contends with f. in Dati's letter; Dati labors to make f. the winner xii 47 (FE10) Heath's f. not lessened by absence or lapse of time xii 61(FE13) f. is wont to misrepresent things done without bad intent xii 207(PO6) greatest part of social happiness in f. xii 263 (PO7) splendor and licentiousness is f. of ignorance; or really ignorance of f. xii 265(PO7) Oldenburg has poured tokens of undistinguished f. into lap of Parliament xii 367(MM58nm) f. of people of Hamburg with English xiii 5(SL1) f. of our republic to be preferred xiii 9(SL1) prepared for f. with Spain xiii 17(SL4) we earnestly desire f. with foreign nations xiii 19(SL5) f. with Spain threatened by unpunished murderers of Ascham xiii 25(SL7) justice for parricides if f. with Spain is to continue xiii 27(SL7) f. of nations upset by unpunished murder of Ascham xiii 29(SL8) not to violate f. between England and Portugal xiii 33(SL10) nothing shall be wanting on our part to confirm mutual f. with Tuscany xiii 49(SL17) to preserve ancient f. xiii 51(SL18) persuade ye to be careful to preserve f. and alliance; to common f. of both republics xiii 53(SL18) how earnestly we expect f. with Christina xiii 57(SL19) how acceptable was f. of Spain xiii 65(SL23) ancient f. with Denmark xiii 69(SL24) ancient f. with Hanse-towns xiii 71(SL25) retained their pristine f. xiii 77(SL27) no mean testimony of your f. xiii 95(SL31) Parliament will take care that offices of f. xiii 101(SL34) for increasing mutual f. with Venice xiii 105(SL36) this republic tries to preserve f. of duke of Venice xiii 107(SL37) we never first violated f. xiii 113(SL38) have begged f. with United Provinces xiii 119 (SL40) f. between Flemings and Eng-

FRIENDSHIP

lish xiii 127(SL42) why should we not value such f. xiii 141(SL45) ready propensity for f. with Spain xiii 147(SL47) for increasing f. xiii 161(SL51) your desire for f. with us xiii 163(SL52) how highly we esteem f. of Louis XIV xiii 185(SL56) remit as present to our f. xiii 195(SL60) impart to us by letters most pleasing part of your f. xiii 205(SL63) allow to our f. xiii 227(SL70) but just that we value highly f. of Gustavus xiii 229(SL72) tottering f. between United Provinces and king of Sweden xiii 239(SL75) take for enemies who try to molest f. with Portugal xiii 247(SL76) ancient f. threatened between Sweden and United Provinces xiii 257(SL79) bent to repair breaches of pristine f. xiii 259(SL79) chiefly becoming our f. xiii 287(SL87) for sake of f. long established with English nation xiii 297(SL90) how ancient the f. between Russia and us xiii 301(SL91) all princes ambitious of your f. xiii 311(SL94) where your f. may be serviceable to Jepson xiii 315(SL96) f. and commerce between city of Lubeck and us xiii 317(SL97) cannot by violence be rent from your f. xiii 325(SL101) efforts to preserve f. with United Provinces xiii 337(SL104) how powerful our f. with you xiii 349(SL108) beseech you by right hand that signed league and f. between us xiii 355(SL110) why this republic so ardently desired f. of French people xiii 369(SL112) Leghorn where your f. ought to be most clearly understood; what does a prince in f. more frequently allow than xiii 379(SL117) what expect from f. of this nature xiii 381(SL117) singular value for f. of duke of Tuscany xiii 383(SL117) follow your example of f. to us xiii 387(SL119) observe f. contracted by Richard's late father xiii 401(SL124) how highly you esteemed f. of Oliver xiii 407(SL127) English desire to preserve f. ancient or modern xiii 435(SL137) inform king of Spain for sake of f. in business xiii 437(SL137) such deeds ill befit f. between

FRIENDSHIP

us xiii 439(SL138) given me new sense of pleasure in Louis's f. xiii 453(SL143) my desire for perpetuation of f. with France xiii 455(SL145) so it does not impair f. xiii 471(SL151) ancient f. of our kings for house of Savoy xiii 477(SL153) f. expressed by Basha in letter xiii 500(SL161) ship taken vs league and f. with Algiers xiii 503(SL163) ship taken by Faczardo under color of f. xiii 537(DS) king of Spain first violated sacred bonds of f. xiii 551(DS) charity toward those allied in f. xvii 255(CD2.11) f. comprised under brotherly love xvii 271(CD2.11) f. is most intimate union of two or more, cemented by interchange of all good offices; f. with good men is safe and advantageous xvii 275(CD2.11) f. benefits do not extend to ensuring salvation; opposed: pretended f. xvii 277(CD2.11) Judas an example of pretended f.; opposed: f. or social intercourse with wicked; sometimes unavoidable xvii 279(CD2.11) to f. is opposed enmity xvii 281(CD2.11) Protestant religion would receive greatest growth by f. of Dutch and English xviii 15(DEC) fruitless endeavors for f. with States xviii 19(DEC) evident with what affection and constancy Parliament labored for f. xviii 33(DEC) Parliament calling to mind continued f. towards neighbors of United Provinces xviii 35(DEC) f. people of United Provinces have shown to English people xviii 45(DEC) no one can doubt true faith and long f. of States; serve more to confirm than dissolve f.; that firm and constant f. be religiously kept between the 2 states; that f. may grow; nothing breaks bars of f. xviii 47(DEC) might not grudge any breach of f.; that f. might be perfected xviii 49(DEC) Parliament has always desired to strengthen f. with Holland xviii 81(DEC) England and States shall be closely united in f. xviii 95(ASP) if any thing shall be done or attempted during life of this treaty and f.; this f. shall be held unbroken xviii 103(ASP)

FRIENDSHIPS

Friendships, impartial to f. x 325(Bd)
 what retains f. longer than cheerful disposition xii 217(PO6) learned cultivate f. sacredly; what more happy than f. of learned xii 263(PO7)
 Friesland, Pepin had conquered F. x 175 (B4)
 Friesians, Alfred causes ships to be built higher than those used by Danes or F. x 219(B5)
 Friesland, Arthur said to have conquered F. x 131(B3)
 Frieze, nor did there want cornice or f. ii 34(PL1.716)
 Frigate, to unload the foolish f. of authorities iii 334(AP)
 Fries, gorrighs or leathern f. x 107 (B3)
 Fright, F. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1) divine f. seized Greeks; why so called xviii 301(MAR)
 Frigidity, falls down to f. iii 329(AP) greater reason than natural f. iii 388(D 1.1) asfrigidasf. iii 416(D1.9) church would offend in granting divorce for f. iii 491(D2.19) might be said to him who would dismiss f. iii 495(D2.20) if body bring but a complaint of f. iv 88 (T) plea of f. shall divorce iv 118(T) as granting divorce for f. iv 177(T) to prove not greater cause than f.; not able to expel f. of his brain iv 254(C) f. of your defence vii 45(1D1)
 Fringe, cannot shake least f. that borders royal canopy iii 49(R2)
 Frioc, Morcant slays uncle, F. v 297(K28)
 Frippery, piebald f. of ceremonies iii 3 (R1)
 Frisking, jesting and f. in luxury of his nonsense iv 257(C)
 Frithegist, F. a noble, goes vs Danes, but being Danish by father's side easily flees x 254(B6)
 Frivolous, like f. contention over Easter iii 99(P) except under provocation will I attempt such f. labor iii 358(AP) how f. is this disputer iv 252(C) king's reason so false and f. v 200(K12) had been f. excuse v 255(K22) f. pretenses of di-

FRONTISPIECE

vine right vi 68(H) your next proof false and f. vi 154(N) papists run to f. distinctions vi 174(TR) I find many things f. in your narrative vii 497(1D10) controversy you raise vain and f. vii 509 (1D11) Christina found Salmasius saying many things f. viii 103(2D) illiterate and f. historians x 33(B2) by their f. quibblings xii 79(FE18) subterfuges of papists . . . f. xvii 147(CD2.5)
 Frizzles, f. of your oratory iii 114(A1)
 Frock, little better than Apollonius Thyanus in his white f. iii 172(A18)
 Froda, F. a Norman leader fell at Brunanburg x 233(B5)
 Frogs, hinds that were transformed to f. i 62(S12.5) f. must his palace fill ii 385 (PL12.177) fable of f. wanting king vi 157(N) croaking like one of f. viii 81 (2D) as speechless as little Seriphian f. xii 121(PO1) battle of mice and f. xii 219(PO6) geese more sonorous than f. of Aristophanes xii 237(PO6)
 Frolic, when Remonstrant pleases to be f. iii 108(AP)
 Frome, Canute sails from Sandwich to river F. x 268(B6)
 Front, hide her guilty f. with innocent snow i 2(N39) his starry f. low-roofed i 23(PA18) mark of fool set on his f. i 354(SA496) stand a horrid f. ii 28(PL 1.563) deep on his f. engraven ii 48(PL 2.302) his fair large f. ii 117(PL4.300) f. to f. stood presented ii 181(PL6.105) to right and left the f. unfold ii 197 (PL6.558) the f. divided ii 198(PL6. 569) entertain them fair with open f. ii 199(PL6.611) man upright with f. serene ii 229(PL7.509) high in f. advanced ii 401(PL12.632) to give them play f. and rear iii 41(R2)
 Frontiers, I on my f. here ii 73(PL2.998) all provinces on f. of kingdom to have use of arms and training xviii 210(CB)
 Frontinus, Julius, F. succeeded Cerealis x 71(B2) challenged by law F. iv.7 xviii 135(CB)
 Frontispiece, f. of diamond and gold ii 95 (PL3.506) modesty set to sale in the f.

FRONTISPIECE

III 289(AP) do not omit to publish inscriptions by Pontia with marvellous f. IX 129(SD)

Frontispieces, shrewd books with dangerous f. IV 317(AR)

Frost, Mr., inquired of F. about business of Mylius XII 55(FE11) Milton met F. accidentally; said nothing was being done for Mylius XII 355(MM52a) send someone to F. XII 375(MM63) F. said all was according to Mylius' wish XII 377(MM65)

Frost, or f. to flowers I 78(L47) lagging rear of winter's f. I 393(SA1577) hoary f. shall hold II 377(PL11.899) winter by its violent and hidebound f. III 214(CG1.6)

Proth, end in f. or bubbles II 460(PR4.20) when will light f. sink alone III 114(A1) faculty to make f. sink III 155(A13) f. and scum of Remonstrant III 311(AP) laughable f. of words XII 121(PO1)

Frowardness, see f. of this man III 116(A1) f. has made unfit III 480(D2.16) f. opposed to courteousness XVII 323(CD 2.13)

Frown, with hostile f. II 187(PL6.260) sentence of Saviour will unbend seeming f. IV 147(T)

Frowns, exhibit f. of the fathers XII 161(PO3)

Frozen, wood, hay, stubble f. together IV 349(AR) or be f. to death among clouds IX 171(SD)

Frugal, save what by f. storing II 155(PL 5.324) nature wise and f. II 236(PL 8.26) people once f. II 464(PR4.134) churchmen should be pattern of f. mediocrity III 274(CG2c) grave and f. Transylvanian IV 340(AR) Marcellus was f., temperate, mild x 83(B2) no man than Alfred more f. of 2 precious things: time and revenue x 221(B5) no need to put f. man like yourself in mind of cheapness XII 89(FE21)

Frugality, if people would betake themselves to f. VI 147(W) f. a virtue resulting from moderation XVII 223(CD2.9) f. is in avoiding expense; in wasting noth-

FRUIT

ing capable of being useful; opposed is penuriousness XVII 231(CD2.9)

Frugi, Piso had surname of F. IX 109(SD)

Fruit, spoiled at once both f. and tree I 29(EM30) berries or such cooling f. I 92(CO185) defend her f. I 99(CO395) f. of that forbidden tree II 8(PL1.1) laden with fairest f. II 111(PL4.147) blooming ambrosial f. II 114(PL4.219) f. bur-nished with golden rind II 115(PL4.249) trees in Paradise that bear delicious f. II 121(P. 4.422) with f. surcharged II 146(PL5.58) O f. divine, sweet of thyself; more sweet thus cropped II 146(PL5.67) held to my mouth that same f. II 147(PL 5.83) any row of f. trees II 151(PL5. 213) f. of all kinds II 156(PL5.341) flowers and their f. man's nourishment II 161(PL5.482) f. of delicious vines II 166(PL5.635) heaven adorned with plant, f. II 194(PL6.475) f. tree yielding f. II 222(PL7.311) branches hung with copious f. II 223(PL7.325) all their pleasant f. for food II 230(PL7.540) each tree laden with fairest f. II 246(PL8.307) f. of this Paradise to eat II 247(PL8.320) laden with f. of fairest colors II 280(PL 9.577) scent of that alluring f. II 281(PL9.588) leaves in doubt the virtue of that f. II 282(PL9.616) store of f. un-touched II 282(PL9.621) though f. be here to excess II 283(PL9.648) of the f. of all these garden trees II 283(PL9.656) of the f. of each tree; of the f. of this fair tree II 283(PL9.659) die by the f.; f. gives you life II 284(PL9.686) import your need of this fair f. II 286(PL9.731) fixed on the f. she gazed II 286(PL9.735) smell so savory of that f. II 286(PL9. 741) in day we eat of this f. II 287(PL 9.763) this f. divine the cure of all II 288(PL9.776) her rash hand forth reach-ing to the f. II 288(PL9.781) such de-light in f. she never tasted II 288(PL9. 788) thy fair f. let hang II 288(PL9. 798) in her hand a bough of f. II 290(PL9.851) serpent hath eaten of f. II 291(PL9.869) how violate the sacred f. II 292(PL9.904) that sacred f. II 293

FRUIT

(PL9.924) foretasted f. II 293(PL9.929) crime of tasting this fair f. II 295(PL9.972) Eve gave Adam of that fair enticing f. II 295(PL9.996) that false f. II 296(PL9.1011) while we abstained from this delightful f. II 296(PL9.1023) force of that fallacious f. II 297(PL9.1046) bad f. of knowledge II 298(PL9.1073) fig-tree, not that kind for f. renowned II 299(PL9.1101) to taste the fatal f. II 304(PL10.4) high injunction not to taste that f. II 305(PL10.13) grove laden with f. II 324(PL10.550) instead of f. II 324(PL10.565) at that tasted f. the sun II 329(PL10.687) child-bearing . . . f. of thy womb II 342(PL10.1053) since his taste of that defended f. II 348(PL11.86) with whose stolen f. II 350(PL11.125) film which that false f. II 360(PL11.413) till like ripe f. thou drop II 364(PL11.535) what f. it devours not II 385(PL12.184) greatest f. of studies to despise wealth III 162(A13) end often f. of form IV 103(T) like plucking of untimely f. IV 278(E) dangerous and suspicious f. IV 306(AR) our religious practice is f. of spirit VI 21(CP) king by gathering sweet f. of our divisions VII 491(1D10) my zealous labor's f., *First Defence* VII 559(1D12) if church had heard you with so much f.; never with greater Attalic f. IX 285(SDs) whole f. of labor so earnestly done XII 167(PO3) exercises established for reaping some remarkable f. XII 223(PO6) no f. but apples and medlars XII 239(PO6) if thou eat not forbidden f. XIV 81(CD1.3)

Fruitage, ambrosial f. bear II 159(PL5.427) greedily plucked the f. II 324(PL10.561)

Fruitful, golden days f. of golden deeds II 89(PL3.337) nature by disburdening grows more f. II 155(PL5.320) be f., multiply II 225(PL7.396) blessed mankind and said, be f. II 230(PL7.531) sun's virtue no effect but in the f. earth II 239(PL8.96)

Fruitfullest, infused barbarism on f. part of human learning III 505(D2.22)

FRUITS

Fruition, equally enjoying Godlike f. II 88(PL3.307) casual f. II 133(PL4.767) utterly wants f. of what he most sought III 415(D1.9) infectious thing out of all married f. IV 183(T) depriving ourselves f. of free government VI 119(W)

Fruitless, check f. embraces II 151(PL5.215) f. to me though fruit II 283(PL9.648)

Fruits, covering the earth with odors, f. I 111(CO711) f. of golden rind I 479(CO 4n) f. of painful superstition II 93(PL3.451) blossoms and f. of golden hue II 111(PL4.148) to their supper f. they fell; nectarine f. II 118(PL4.331) Eve prepared savory f. II 154(PL5.304) with these various f. have heaped II 158(PL5.390) these earthly f. to taste II 160(PL5.464) Eve went forth among her f. II 237(PL8.44) produce f. in moon's soil II 240(PL8.147) f. of palm tree pleasantest to thirst II 243(PL8.212) these delicacies of f. II 254(PL8.527) best of f. II 286(PL9.745) on these f. feed first II 326(PL10.603) what first f. on earth II 346(PL11.22) f. of more pleasing savor than those of Eden II 346(PL11.26) accustomed to immortal f. II 355(PL11.285) offer sweet smelling gums, f. II 357(PL11.327) sweaty reaper brought first f. II 361(PL11.435) bring forth f. joy and eternal bliss II 398(PL12.551) nymphs with f. and flowers II 437(PL2.356) these are not f. forbidden II 437(PL2.369) hills that screened f. of earth II 460(PL4.30) f. fetched from tree of life II 480(PL4.589) well-husbanded nursery of plants and f. III 158(A13) bitter and vain f. of our presumption III 461(D 2.9) f. of a delusive marriage IV 87(T) f. of mispending our prime youth IV 279(E) f. which a dull ease IV 334(AR) what f. promises could have produced V 83(K1) tenth of f. as well as seventh of days VI 67(H) army to show f. of repentance VI 101(LF) from treaty, short f. of long labors VI 115(W) prostrate all f. of victory at feet of vanquished VI 123(W) like Triptolemus of old I am

FRUITS

importing f.; of far nobler kind than f. of Ceres viii 15(2D) ministers should not only have tenth of f. of earth, but of sea viii 163(2D) sun ripens wits as well as f. x 325(Bd) when f. of my services for you appear in xii 113(FE30) manifold increase of f. xii 257(PO7) these f. of study xii 269(PO7) Bond reaped f. of his sedulity and prudence xiii 231(SL 72)

Fruit-trencher, sapience not worth brain of f. iii 321(AP)

Frumps, girded with f. and curtal gibes iii 286(AP)

Frustrate, prayers now blown vagabond or f. ii 346(PL11.16) be f., all ye strata-gems of hell ii 411(PR1.180) who would not be f. of hope to write well iii 303(AP)

Frustrating, prevented f. of their designs iii 339(AP)

Frustration, king dismisses Parliament with scorn and f. v 77(K1) liberty of late brought to ridiculous f. x 319(Bd)

Fry, with f. innumerable swarm ii 225(PL 7.400) indigested heap and f. of authors iii 82(P) to separate good fish from f. iv 349(AR)

Fuage, forced to raise sharp tax of f. xviii 182(CB) Black Prince by raising f. xviii 201(CB)

Fucus, understanding not being able to discern f. iii 249(CG2.3)

Fuel, words by adding f. to flame i 385(SA1351) books that have been f. of wantonness iii 305(AP) adding what f. they can to our dissensions v 272(K26)

Fugitive, false f. ii 62(PL2.700) thou surely hadst not come sole f. ii 139(PL 4.923) Achilles pursued his foe thrice f. ii 260(PL9.16) f. bond-woman ii 435(PR2.308) cannot praise a f. and cloistered virtue iv 311(AR) Vlaccus f. from London; f. from Paris viii 41(2D) you a f. from your domestic shame ix 173(SD) More a f. from himself ix 199(SD) Mazarin was a f. adored xviii 354(PAM)

Fugitive, Lost, Projected Works, xviii 266

FUNARIUS

Fugitives, heaven's f. ii 40(PL2.57) till return to Parliament of f. v 158(K9) Ormond head of mixed rabble, part f. vi 254(O) who transcribe what some f. dictate vii 431(1D8) defend Bradshaw vs tongues of f. viii 157(2D) my contest with f. would be everlasting ix 3(SD) hunger-bringing f. ix 161(SD) getting intelligence daily from f. x 96(B2) vs infamous tongues of exiles and f. xiii 17(SL4) same rabble of f. xiii 33(SL10) if you inflict severe and timely punishment upon those f. xiii 39(SL12) English then ready to assail rebels and f. xiii 47(SL16)

Fugue, resonant f. in Adam's vision ii 365(PL11.563)

Fuges, organist in lofty f. iv 288(E)

Fulfilling, f. often is greatest breaking iv 172(T)

Fulford, F. by York, scene of battle with Harvager x 310(B6)

Fulgenius, F. king without memory x 29(B1) he of Monmouth calls British general F. x 88(B2)

Fulham, other Danes went to F. on the Thames x 215(B5)

Full-faced, f. contradiction of Paul iv 194(T)

Fulminations, king cursed in almost all f. v 38(TE)

Fulmined, f. over Greece ii 468(PR4.270)

Fulvia, like notorious F. in the obscene epigram vii 549(1D12)

Fulvius, F. must not have engaged in war vii 289(1D5)

Fumbling, without more tedious f. iv 242(C)

Fume, Asmodeus with the fishy f. ii 112(PL4.168) what is more is f. ii 242(PL 8.194) pride of a metaphysical f. iii 347(AP)

Fumes, fills with f. i 356(SA552) bred of unkindly f. ii 297(PL9.1050) we will not buy your rabbinical f. iii 127(A2) to be bought with court f. vi 254(O) when popular f. had cooled x 319(Bd)

Funarius, Gratianus, F. had chief charge of armies under Constantius x 93(B2)

FUNCTION

Function, lest fault light on your f. III 121 (A2) what Titus did in Crete not exercise of ordinary f. III 152(A13) office which is every minister's f. III 157 (A13) priests in sorrow could not rightly do f. III 404(D1.7) belongs to f. of divines VI 262(O)

Functions, f. that nothing concern a monarch III 64(R2) church with all ecclesiastical f. appertaining III 190(CG1.2)

Fundamental, truant in f. grounds III 94(P) without care to preserve f. laws of nature and charity III 476(D2.15) Strafford had tried to subvert f. laws V 91(K2) no law can be f. not grounded upon light of nature or right reason VI 158(N) that f. questions about God hard to understand be buried XVIII 138 (CB)

Fundamentals, doubts so dangerous to f. of our faith III 447(D2.4) impatient at dividing though not in f. IV 349(AR)

Funds, account for misuse of public f. XVIII 183(CB)

Funeral, on her hastening f. I 30(EM46) why boast of naiad consigned to f. pyre I 230(LR3.4) attend with silent obsequy and f. train I 398(SA1732) sad orations at f. of prelacy III 141(A4) clergy at f. sermon VI 71(H) Charles began reign with f. of his father VII 141(1D2) description of f. service of king Louis XII 51(FE10) approaching f. pyre of world XII 279(PO7) Cupid's F. Pile XVIII 233 (MS)

Funerals, to have made our own f. III 60 (R2) no shadow of reason for assigning to ministers celebration of f.; hirelings wont to assume f. to themselves XVI 249(CD1.29)

Funereal, f. cry of our enemies IX 103(SD)

Furies, those that hold the vital shears I 74(ARC65) ghastly f. apparition I 109 (CO640) by harpy-footed F. hailed II 59(PL2.596) Death fierce as ten f. II 61 (PL2.671) with terrors and with f. II 208(PL6.859) let in these wasteful f. II 326(PL10.620) hellish f. environed thee II 474(PR4.422) shall sit merry

FURY

when f. of prelatical consciences give leave III 172(A17) wickedness will pursue you with its own f. VII 363(1D6) women of Mona like f. running to and fro x 64(B2) heaven-inspired f. inspire Gill's poetry XII 9(FE2) Shades and F. would crawl up to Earth; leave home in infernal regions XII 135(PO1) believe f. had concealed themselves among us XII 231(PO6) Piedmontese have to do with f. rather XIII 363(SL111)

Furlong, f. yet to end question III 499(D 2.21) Elmer flew more than a f. x 308 (B6)

Furnace, dismal dance about the f. blue I 10(N210) as one great f. flamed II 10 (PL1.61) like a f. mouth II 69(PL2.888) who heated f. of obloquy V 215(K15) our f. belches forth lurid flames; have issued from fiery f. XII 231(PO6) if any impurity after testing of f. XII 233(PO6) Furniture, not sedulous to describe tilting f. II 261(PL9.34) prelates raised suddenly to be lords of rich f. III 25(R1) exercise Christian authority in little f. of this world III 273(CG2c) these things are f. of playhouses and bordellos III 299 (AP) f. of war avails naught in defending deeds VII 7(1Dp)

Furred, our earthly apprehensions so clammed and f. III 146(A4)

Furrow, sow f. of man's nativity III 417 (D1.10)

Furs, Oneke got great wealth by f. x 342 (HM2) rich f. come from certain towns in Siberia; sew f. with sinews x 343 (HM2)

Fury, comes the blind F. I 79(L75) poetic f. seizes the poet I 194(EL5.11) whether scorn or satiate f. II 14(PL1. 179) sublimed with mineral f. II 16(PL 1.235) armed with flames and f. II 40 (PL2.61) that f. stayed II 71(PL2.938) current of his f. thus opposed II 172(PL 5.808) now storming f. rose II 185(PL6. 207) levelled with such impetuous f. II 199(PL6.591) with f. driven II 313(PL 10.240) f. of bishops III 50(R2) till their own f. III 60(R2) trencher f. of

FURY

some riming parasite *iii* 241(CG2p) *f.* of his literal expounding *iv* 169(T) damp of a cold *f.* v 274(K26) Vlaccus became proxy for venting others' *f.* viii 41(2D) poetasters inspired by own senseless *f.* viii 79(2D) More works himself into *f.* viii 143(2D) *f.* of enemy vs you has abated *ix* 3(SD) drunken *f.* of your own *ix* 75(SD) provoke countrymen to partake of your *f.* *ix* 149(SD) giddy favor of mutinying rout dangerous as their *f.* x 99(B2) virtue safe amid *f.* of enemies xviii 130(CB)

Fusil, wrought *f.* or graven in metal *ii* 366 (PL11.573)

Fustian, only flattery and *f.* written in Italy now *iv* 330(AR)

Fustianist, rankness of any modern *f.* *iii* 347(AP)

Fustiest, flashiest and *f.* that ever corrupted in such an unswilled hog'shead *iv* 269(C)

Future, wherein he past, present, *f.* beholds *ii* 80(PL3.78) fallible of *f.* we may deem him *ii* 193(PL6.429) miserable beyond all past example and *f.* *ii* 334 (PL10.840) reveal to Adam what shall come in *f.* days *ii* 349(PL11.114) what shall come in *f.* days *ii* 358(PL11.357) better had I lived ignorant of *f.* *ii* 373 (PL11.764) he the *f.* evil shall feel *ii* 373(PL11.774) *f.* things can represent as present *ii* 376(PL11.870) *f.* things and contingent axioms *xi* 311(LO2.3) peered into *f.* for glory of our name *xii* 267(PO7)

G

Gabardine, canonical *g.* of text and letter *iv* 183(T)

Gabble, forthwith a hideous *g.* *ii* 380(PL 12.56) birds in their envious *g.* *iv* 344 (AR)

Gabblings, delirious *g.* of More viii 183 (2D)

Gabius, *G.* unknown consul in Rome pursued by Belinus and Brennus x 25(B1)

Gabriel, betwixt these rocky pillars *G.* sat

GAIN

ii 126(PL4.549) *G.* to thee thy course *ii* 126(PL4.561) *G.* to his next in power thus spake *ii* 134(PL4.781) to whom their chief, *G.* *ii* 137(PL4.865) to whom thus *G.* spake *ii* 137(PL4.877) *G.*, thou hadst in Heaven *ii* 138(PL4.886) *G.* spying *ii* 142(PL4.1005) thou in military prowess next, *G.* *ii* 179(PL6.46) the might of *G.* fought *ii* 190(PL6.355) Satan had fled before the threats of *G.* *ii* 262 (PL9.54) most High to *G.* smiling spake *ii* 409(PRI.129) of thy birth announced by *G.* *ii* 477(PR4.504) men struck dead by *G.* vii 105(1D2) testimony of angel *G.* about Son xiv 349(CD1.5) angel *G.* descending or entering; shows frequency on earth; describes Paradise; *G.* by name signifying power; traces Paradise with more free office; relates what he knows of man xviii 231(MS)

Gabriel, Sophia gets dukedom transferred to her son, *G.*; *G.* recovered great part of Moscovy from Vitoldus; won Smolensko; divorced first wife; father of Juan x 353 (HM4)

Gad, leaving Bible to *g.* after traditions *iii* 86(P)

Gaddi, Jacobo, recollection of *J. G.* viii 123 (2D)

Gaddian, remembrances sent to whole *G.* Academy xii 53(FE10)

Gades, embassies from *G.* *ii* 462(PR4.77)

Gadfly, stung mad by Salmasius's *g.* vii 227(1D4) maddening *g.* of your heinous crimes *ix* 189(SD) slothful in hell driven by *g.* in Dante xviii 141(CB)

Gadier, stately ship bound for *G.* i 362(SA 716)

Gadites, *G.* promise obedience to Joshua vii 81(1D2)

Gads, *g.* into silly conjectures *iv* 265(C)

Gafulford, *G.* now Camelford in Cornwall x 195(B4)

Gag, put a *g.* into Apostle's mouth *iv* 194 (T)

Gags, after all your *g.* and snaffles *iii* 112 (A1) while Spanish licensing *g.* press *iv* 313(AR)

Gain, so little is thy *g.* i 25(T18) not

GAIN

any private respect of g. I 414(SRn) all g. esteem as dross II 443(PR3.29) they teach that godliness with content is great g.; their godliness of teaching is for worldly g.; greatest g. of a teacher to make a soul virtuous III 161(A13) hand must be at defiance with g. III 186(CG 1.1) bestow without any g. those sharp but saving words III 232(CG2p) vile odor of g. and fees III 263(CG2.3) have already my greatest g. III 377(Dp) scandalize his church with filthy love of g. V 45(TE) spirituality of men devoted to temporal g. VI 44(Hd) snuff more promising hope of g. VIII 29(2D) purveyors made particular g. X 73(B2) clergy who see right forward nothing but g. X 135(B3) divines that might blow g. X 322(Bd) godliness with contentment seemed not g.; godliness with g. seemed contentment X 323(Bd) excessive love of g. X 363(HM5) more obvious temptations to bad, as g. XII 321(EC38) hopes of youth and vanity with g. XII 323(EC38) popes and cardinals sought g. and power XVIII 152(CB) when canons learned to secure g. from divorce cases XVIII 154(CB)

Gainful, how good, how g., how happy to live according to honesty III 181(CGp)

Gains, nothing so sacred as not to be of less value than trifling g. to Vlaccus VIII 41(2D)

Gainsborough, Swane encamps at G. X 264(B6)

Gait, who by his g. II 137(PL4.870) Delia's self in g. surpassed II 274(PL9.389) by his g. none of the meanest II 353(PL 11.230) every step of her g. IV 125(T)

Gaius Antonius, G. A. not punished for killing Catiline; G. A. condemned for other crimes VII 337(1D5)

Galasp, why is it harder than Macdonnel or G. I 62(S11.9)

Galatians, driving us with foolish G. III 355(AP) Paul on G. brought back to circumcision VI 17(CP)

Galatians, Epistle to, if we believe G. on Peter at Antioch III 22(R1) III.9 II 384

GALATIANS

(PL12.152) III.19 II 387(PL12.240) III.19 II 388(PL12.283) IV.7 II 389(PL12.305) III.11,12,23 II 389(PL12.306) III.13 II 393(PL12.413) III.7,16 II 394(PL 12.447ff) V.6 II 396(PL12.489) IV.4 II 415(PR1.286) IV.4 II 472(PR4.380) IV.5 III 256(CG2.3) VI.12 III 355(AP) III.23,24 III 363(AP) V.3 III 450(D2.6) V.1,13 IV 130(T) V.1 IV 348(AR) VI.4,5 VI 6(P) V.20 VI 15(CP) V.12 VI 17(CP) V.22,23 VI 21(CP) IV.26,31 VI 28(CP) IV.3,9,10 VI 29(CP) V.1,13 VI 30(CP) IV.3-10,31; V.1 VI 31(CP) II.16 VI 33(CP) V.13 VI 35(CP) VI.2 VI 37(CP) VI.6 VI 73(H) I.8 VI 166(TR) VI.1 VI 265(O) III.24; I.11,12 XIV 19(CD1.1) I.23 XIV 25(CD1.1) IV.8 XIV 39(CD1.2) III.20 XIV 53(CD1.2) III.20 XIV 207(CD1.5) I.1 XIV 225(CD 1.5) I.1 XIV 237(CD1.5) I.4,5 XIV 239(CD1.5) III.19 XIV 279(CD1.5) IV.6 XIV 375(CD1.6) IV.6 XIV 379(CD1.6) V.17 XV 195(CD1.11) IV.4 XV 255(CD 1.14) III.13 XV 257(CD1.14) IV.4 XV 259(CD1.14) IV.4 XV 261(CD1.14) I.4 XV 285(CD1.15) III.9 XV 287(CD1.15) III.13 XV 295(CD1.15) IV.6 XV 297(CD 1.15) III.13; V.3 XV 305(CD1.16) I.1 XV 307(CD1.16) IV.5; I.4 XV 317(CD1. 16) III.22 XV 329(CD1.16) II.20 XV 333(CD1.16) I.6 XV 345(CD1.17) IV.6 XV 369(CD1.18) VI.15 XV 373(CD1.18) V.22 XV 395(CD1.20) II.20; III.22,26 XV 403(CD1.20) V.5 XV 407(CD1.20) II. 19,20 XVI 5(CD1.21) V.6,22 XVI 11(CD 1.21) V.16 XVI 13(CD1.21) V.17 XVI 15(CD1.21) V.16; VI.14 XVI 19(CD1.21) II.16,21 XVI 33(CD1.22) III.8-12 XVI 35(CD1.22) II.16 XVI 37(CD1.22) V.6 XVI 39(CD1.22) III.26 XVI 51(CD1.23) IV.4-6 XVI 53(CD1.23) III.29; IV.7 XVI 55(CD1.23) IV.26 XVI 61(CD1.24) V.4 XVI 97(CD1.25) III.10,12 XVI 107(CD1. 26) III.11,13,19,21,22 XVI 109(CD1.26) III.24 XVI 111(CD1.26) IV.24 XVI 113(CD1.27) III.19,25; IV.1 XVI 127(CD1. 27) IV.21,24,26,30; V.18 XVI 129(CD 1.27) III.10,12,13 XVI 133(CD1.27) V. 22,23 XVI 135(CD1.27) III.11 XVI 137

GALATIANS

(CD1.27) iii.18; iv.1,21,24,26,30; v.4,18
 xvi 139(CD1.27) iii.10,13 xvi 141(CD
 1.27) v.14 xvi 145(CD1.27) iv.4,5 xvi
 151(CD1.27) v.1; iv.7 xvi 155(CD1.
 27) v.13 xvi 159(CD1.27) ii.4,5 xvi
 161(CD1.27) ii.11 xvi 163(CD1.27) v.
 3 xvi 167(CD1.28) v.3 xvi 179(CD1.
 28) iii.27 xvi 185(CD1.28) i.8 xvi
 225(CD1.29) ii.11,9,8 xvi 229(CD1.29)
 i.1,17; ii.6 xvi 241(CD1.29) i.8 xvi 283
 (CD1.30) iv.26 xvi 285(CD1.30) vi.6
 xvi 293(CD1.31) i.1,22 xvi 309(CD1.
 31) iv.29 xvi 317(CD1.31) vi.1 xvi
 329(CD1.32) v.22 xvii 5(CD2.1) vi.8
 xvii 11(CD2.1) vi.9 xvii 45(CD2.2)
 iv.8 xvii 51(CD2.3) iv.8; vi.12 xvii 75
 (CD2.4) v.12 xvii 99(CD2.4) v.19,20
 xvii 137(CD2.5) iv.9,10 xvii 177(CD
 2.7) v.22,6 xvii 197(CD2.8) v.16,17,
 24 xvii 203(CD2.8) v.21 xvii 215(CD
 2.9) v.26 xvii 239(CD2.9) vi.10 xvii
 255(CD2.11) vi.1,2 xvii 273(CD2.11)
 v.20,21; ii.4 xvii 275(CD2.11) vi.10 xvii
 345(CD2.14)
 Galaxy, stars seen in the g. ii 232(PL7.
 579)
 Galba, you say, G. was punished for war-
 ring vs Nero vii 341(1D5)
 Gale, winds of gentlest g. ii 437(PR2.364)
 God sent gentle g. to us iii 60(R2) More
 sacrificing to obtain commendatory g. ix
 209(SD)
 Galen, G. follows Aristotle on contraries
 xi 133(LO1.15) G. on meaning of ax-
 iom xi 299(LO2.2) G. explodes reduc-
 tion of 6. mode of explicated syllogism xi
 431(LO2.12) with permission of G., life
 will be long xii 273(P07)
De optima secta, on contraries xi 133(LO
 1.15)
De placitis Hippocratis et Platonis, ii. xi
 431(LO2.12)
 Galerius, Constantius divides empire with
 G. x 92(B2)
 Gales, now gentleg. ii 112(PL4.156) fresh
 g. and airs ii 254(PL8.515)
 Galfred of Monmouth, *see* Geoffrey of
 Monmouth
 Galgacus, G. by birth, merit and rough

GALLEONS

oratory leads Britons vs Romans x 77
 (B2)
 Galicia, fleet touched off coast of G.; civilly
 received by governor xiii 43(SL14)
 Galienus, revolt vs Romans under G. x 88
 (B2)
 Galilean, pilot of the G. lake i 80(L109)
 Jesus has scarce viewed G. towns ii 450
 (PR3.233) G. tetrarch governing Jews
 iii 40(R2) G. school at Tiberias iii 376
 (Dp) G. tribute collectors and Christ
 vii 147(1D3)
 Galilee, message to the virgin pure in G. ii
 410(PR1.135) dark as G. of the Gentiles
 iii 345(AP)
 Galilei, G. sends affectionate salutations
 xii 315(MC35nm)
 Galileo, Tuscan artist views the moon ii
 18(PL1.288) astronomer through his
 glaz'd optic tube ii 98(PL3.589) less as-
 sured the glass of G. ii 153(PL5.262) I
 found famous G. grown old iv 330(AR)
 Galily, Thomas, G. formerly master of
 ship Relief; 5 yrs has been slave under
 Turks xiii 333(SL103) G.'s father, full
 of grief and tears, begs help for G. a
 Turkish slave xiii 335(SL103)
 Gall, after overflowing of your g. iii 119
 (A2nm) the overflow being past iii 119
 (A2) envy nor g. has entered me in
 this controversy iii 234(CG2p) to g.
 and hurt him iii 294(AP) rightly ap-
 plied with some g. in it iii 330(AP) to
 gratify their g.; weekly vomit of their g.
 v 86(K1) no one mixes poison with g.
 xviii 128(CB)
 Galland, Ramus silent vs G. xi 507(LOR)
 Gallant, they thought themselves g. men
 iii 300(AP) g. man who thought to
 pound up crows iv 314(AR)
 Gallantry, g. of Signore iii 244(CG2.1)
 Gallantry, Britons had g. x 50(B2) g. of
 town passes by xviii 233(MS)
 Gallaphrone, Albracca, city of G. ii 454
 (PR3.340)
 Galled, prelates fret, are g. at the quick iii
 112(A1)
 Galleons, Armadillo, one of king's g. of
 his plate fleet xiii 541(DS)

GALLERIES

Galleries, built g. around wall of Moscow x 357(HM4)
 Galleys, Saxons furnished out 3 long g. or kyules x 115(B3) Danes robbed on south shore by long g.; Alfred built g. twice as long x 219(B5) master set to row in g.; all men in another ship sent to g. xiii 537(DS) arsenal in Genoa able to receive 18 or 20 g. xviii 262(CM)
 Galley-slave, as constant as g. at his oar iii 300(AP)
Galli ex concubitu, distich upon More and Pontia ix 240(SDs)
 Gallia, embassies from G. ii 462(PR4.77)
 Belinus and Brennus united overrun all G. x 25(B1) Cæsar having subdued most of G. x 34(B2) Britain not utterly unknown in G. x 35(B2) Cæsar had intended to winter in G. x 39(B2) Cæsar commands hostages to come with him into G. x 41(B2) Androgorius escapes to G. x 47(B2) G. much unsettled x 48(B2) Augustus came into G. on way to Britain x 51(B2) Romans occupied with unsettledness of G.; customs levied on commodities traded into G. x 52(B2) legions murmur at moving from G. to Britain x 53(B2) Claudius rode through G. like eastern king x 55(B2) Decianus fled into G. after fall of Camalodunum x 66(B2) preferring before studies of G. x 73(B2) Albinus gathers forces of Britain and G. to fight Severus near Lyons x 84(B2) M. Herculus passes into G. x 89(B2) listed merchants and factors of G. x 90(B2) Constantine returns into G. from Britain x 93(B2)
 Gallian, Cæsar in most of his G. wars x 34(B2)
 Gallic, G. must, drained beside hearths i 208(EL6.12) Salmasius is G. vii 281(1D5) Cæsar in history of G. wars vii 333(1D5) not becoming to a minister in G. church viii 147(2D) G. ministers striving to remove More ix 145(SD) trial of Biblis about G. martyrs xviii 147(CB)
 Gallican, More receives invitation from G. church at Middelburg viii 33(2D) as

GAME

belly swells from tread of G. viii 37(2D) more frigid than G. snow ix 167(SD)
 Gallienus, 30 tyrants rebelled in time of G. vii 339(1D5)
 Galling, Christ found acrimony enough to be g. iii 314(AP)
 Gallio, G. of Ravenna the leader of Romans x 106(B3) G. will rise up vs persecuting rulers xvii 397(CD2.17)
 Gallipoli, ship coming from G. xiii 503(SL163)
 Gallipots, what work king makes among your g. v 263(K24) vending their drugs and g. ix 157(SD)
 Gallo-Belgic, G. synod in Holland; G. Mercury ix 235(SDs) Duræz writes whole G. synod desired More's ejection ix 239(SDs) testimony of G. church about More ix 265(SDs)
 Galloping, our liturgy has run up and down world like English g. nun iii 122(A2)
 Galloway, lest you bejade the good g. iii 169(A15)
 Gallows, fate to hang on g. tree awaits Salmasius vii 551(1D12)
 Gallows-bird, g., by whom it is scandalous to be commended vii 341(1D5)
 Gallus, since G. died i 286(MA4)
 Gallus, Cornelius, C.G. or Maximian the poet in Elegy V. xii 307(MC34nm)
Gallus gallinaceus, Salmasius not G. g. but some sort of G. stercorarius vii 281(1D5)
 Gamaliel, forcers in religion fight vs that forewarning of G. vi 26(CP) G. will rise up vs persecuting rulers xvii 397(CD2.17)
 Gambler, who but g. would defend night xii 147(PO1)
 Gambling, spending nights in g. xii 275(PO7)
 Game, make a g. of my calamities i 384(SA1331) war seemed a civil g. to this uproar ii 201(PL6.667) all turned to jollity and g. ii 371(PL11.714) men not beasts shall be his g. ii 379(PL12.30) fowl of g. ii 436(PR2.342) to hunt after faction more king's g. v 185(K11) had king known when g. was lost v 256(K22)

GAME

not proved by g. of tictac with words v 273(K26) on king's playing his own g. vi 269(O) rare g. likely to ensue from such cast of cards vi 270(O) war is a g. in comparison viii 229(2D) savages began another kind of g. x 14(B1) Edgar asked earl's base son how he liked this g. x 246(B5)

Gamel, G. a noble, slain by Tosti x 302 (B6)

Games, sacrifices, triumph, pomp and g. i 383(SA1312) proof of strength in feats and g. i 394(SA1602) g. of the fallen angels after the great consult ii 56(PL2.528ff) unarmed youth of heaven exercised heroic g. ii 126(PL4.551) not sedulous to describe g. ii 261(PL9.33) those acted Fescinnine g. of yours ix 95(SD) you introduce these g. ix 117(SD) prehistoric man had no g. xii 273(PO7) on athletic g. xviii 205(CB) Olympian g. celebrated in honor of Jove xviii 259(CM) marginal note on g. in Greece; 4 g.; 4 g. are holy; how founded; prizes xviii 276(MAR)

Gamesome, Belial in like g. mood ii 200 (PL6.620)

Gamester, fee'd g. iii 503(D2.21)

Gamesters, pope and cardinals better g. iii 174(Aps)

Gaming, pushed forward to g. iii 53(R2) armies usually noted for g. viii 179(2D)

Gamma, modern method of singing by g., uth, re, mi xviii 140(CB)

Gang, unless to keep tithes they mean to bring back whole g. of prelacy vi 53(H) Ganges, far-off borders in the land of the G. i 182(EL3.49) vulture flies toward springs of G. ii 93(PL3.436) Satan had searched to land where flows G. ii 263 (PL9.82)

Gangrene, rankle and fester and g. i 359 (SA621) universal g. in episcopacy iii 13(R1) doctrine of nature to sever g. from limb iv 93(T)

Ganymede, lad of Sigeum i 216(EL7.21) youths of fairer hue than G. ii 436(PR2.353) each one in Sodom every night with mistress or G. xviii 234(MS)

GARDEN

Garb, whether pompous g. of prelacy iii 244(CG2.1) feigned desires in love's borrowed g. iii 401(Dr.6) enjoin bearing of crosses in such g. as scripture warrants not iv 91(T) garments cut in less wanton g. iv 318(AR) in new g. of allegiance v 3(TE) simile in g. somewhat more poetical v 125(K6)

Garbage, very g. that draws fowls of prey and ravin iii 160(A13)

Garden, fable of a countryman and his g. i 230(RH) in the happy g. placed ii 79 (PL3.66) blissful paradise of God the g. was ii 113(PL4.209) his far more pleasant g. God ordained ii 114(PL4.215) God had thrown that mountain as his g. ii 114(PL4.226) with many a rill watered the g. ii 114(PL4.230) this Assyrian g. ii 116(PL4.285) with narrow search I must walk round this g. ii 125(PL4.529) with winged speed search through this g. ii 134(PL4.789) g. of God ii 153(PL5.260) what the g. choicest bears ii 157 (PL5.368) what this g. is to all the earth ii 170(PL5.752) this delicious grove, this g. ii 230(PL7.538) thy guide to the g. of bliss ii 246(PL8.299) every tree that in the g. grows ii 247(PL8.321) amid the g. by the tree of life ii 247(PL8.326) labor still to dress this g. ii 267 (PL9.206) fruit of all these g. trees ii 283(PL9.657) of the fruit of each tree in the g. ii 283(PL9.660) tree amidst the g. ii 284(PL9.662) God now walking in the g. ii 308(PL10.98) I heard thee in the g. ii 308(PL10.116) place in delicious g. ii 331(PL10.746) send him from the g. ii 349(PL11.97) on east side of g. place ii 349(PL11.118) seize possession of g. ii 353(PL11.222) send thee from the g. ii 355(PL11.261) happy g. sung ii 405(PR1.1) Christ praying in g. [Matt. xxvi.36ff; Mark xiv.32ff; Luke xxii.39ff] iii 124(A2) man of large possessions had a fair g.; to do what was needful in his g. iii 158(A13) matter of less skill and labor to keep g. handsome iii 159(A13) Love begotten in g. of Jupiter iii 398(Dr.4) one hog may do

GARDEN

as much mischief in g. as many little swine v 115(K4) neighbors observed More in small lodge in g. viii 33(2D) that strumpet of yours in g. viii 47(2D) More was Priapus from g. viii 111(2D) your amour in g.; well be timid when you speak of g. ix 53(SD) unless you had committed whoredom in g.; thinking of little shed in g. ix 97(SD) tell us in what g. I met ix 163(SD) neither Claudia nor g. yet known to fame ix 207(SD) accused of scandalous act committed in g. ix 233(SDs) did you meet her in g. ix 271(SDs) retiring where I can have a pleasant shady walking-ground xii 29(FE7) scene of Christus Patiens in G. xviii 240(MS)

Gardener, parable of the g.; strange g. that never knew the soil iii 158(A13) honest g. working since day-peep; g. smiled and shook his head iii 159(A13) first witness will be g. ix 135(SD)

Gardeners, helpful experiences of g. to aid youth iv 284(E)

Gardening, toil of their sweet g. labor ii 118(PL4.328) 2 g. so wide ii 267(PL9.203) with such g. tools ii 274(PL9.391) More may have been talking to servant girl on g. viii 33(2D) many Britons knew not g. and planting x 50(B2)

Garden-plot, any grove or g. ii 275(PL9.418)

Gardens, in trim g. takes his pleasure i 41(IP50) g. fair of Hesperus i 122(CO 980) amidst the Hesperian g. i 479(CO 4n) Hesperian g. ii 97(PL3.568) more delicious than g. feigned ii 276(PL9.439) Rome adorned with g. ii 460(PR4.38) challenges his right of weeding all other g. thereabout iii 159(A13) church owned only houses and g. where they met vi 81(H) More might have taken occasion from g.; to speak of g. of Alcinous; or g. of Adonis viii 33(2D) you had been excellent keeper of g. viii 89(2D) that old obscene keeper of g. ix 137(SD) g. left without watchmen xviii 209(CB)

Garden-story, unravelling the g. ix 189(SD)

GARMENTS

Gardiner, Stephen, subtle prelate G. tried to divert first reformation iii 222(CG1.7)

Gargarisms, voices cracked with metaphysical g. iii 273(CG2c)

Garish, corporal and g. rudiments iii 507(D2.22)

Garland, in his g. as he stood i 29(EM21) Adam wove of flowers a g. ii 290(PL9.840) g. wreathed for Eve down dropped ii 292(PL9.892) poet soaring with his g. iii 235(CG2p) race where that immortal g. is to be run for iv 311(AR)

Garlands, in loose g. thick ii 90(PL3.362) with flowers, g. ii 131(PL4.709) songs, g., flowers ii 366(PL11.594) rewarded publicly with statues and g. v 19(TE)

Garlic, dishes besauced with g. x 381(HM5) not long since eaten g. xii 229(PO6)

Garment, ravel out seamless g. of concord of church iii 221(CG1.6) Christ clothing our bareness with righteous g. iii 247(CG2.2) for men to lay g. on table iii 263(CG2.3) not to leave on my g. least spot iii 284(AP) him whose outward g. is injured iii 301(AP) law disguised in loose g. of sin iii 389(D1.1) attempt to weave g. of sand iv 97(T) taught no man puts new cloth on old g.; regard to g. what it will endure iv 173(T) seams hurt not the g. vi 176(TR) this is your many-colored g. ix 269(SDs) Boadicea wore plighted g. of divers colors x 69(B2) no mystery exhibited in public unless clad in some g. xii 151(PO2) delicate g. of hair of she goats; called also Bytrum or Dubium xviii 330(MAR)

Garments, that James used no woollen g. iii 98(P) g. of a strumpet often same as those of chaste woman iii 128(A2) he held scourgers' g. iii 327(AP) wash the g. for every unclean touch iii 437(D2.3) forbid to soil g. with coy imaginary pollution iv 113(T) g. must be licensed iv 318(AR) Saul casting off his g. vi 270(O) most unvaluable g. put upon emperor x 354(HM4) learning clad in beautiful vestments of fiction xii 129(PO1) earth clothes herself in more

GARMENTS

splendid attire; clouds with g. of varying hues xii 139(POr)
 Garmes, protect merchants in Hamburg vs insolencies of one G.; publicly cited to chamber of Spire certain English merchants xiii 53(SL18)
 Garnish, dress up and g. expressions in prayer iii 355(AP)
 Garnished, stuff g. and trimly faced iv 238 (C) book trimly g. over v 64(Kp)
 Garret, not for unbuttoned fellow to discuss in his g. iv 261(C)
 Garrison, to put g. of precepts on his neck iii 373(Dp) write from g. to g. vs superiors vi 103(LF)
 Garrisoned, hair g. round him i 390(SA 1497)
 Garrisons, license of undisciplined camps and g. v 278(K27) Irish by endless treasons deserve to be governed only by g. vi 244(O) granting pope g. vi 249(O) ancestors not willing to give g. to king vii 471(1D9) Scots were keeping g. in strongest towns vii 493(1D10) England then almost destitute of g. viii 221(2D)
 Garrulity, my crime, shameful g. i 354(SA 491) your own impertinent g. vii 507(1D11)
 Garter, prelate of the G. can tell iii 275(CG2c)
 Gascoigne, *Poems*, p.67, ed. 1587 135(L'A 30)
 Gascoigne, Henry III feigned fear of war in G. xviii 204(CB)
 Gascon, de Charmond a G. xviii 144(CB)
 Gascons, G., rightful dowry of our ancient kings iii 52(R2)
 Gases, what avails to know about g. and vapors xii 265(PO7)
 Gashes, make more g. in miseries of a blameless creature iii 485(D2.17)
 Gasps, last g. of your prostrate public faith ix 293(SDs)
 Gataker, see G. p.99 xviii 306(MAR)
 Gate, against the eastern g. i 36(L'A59) at one g. to make defence i 357(SA560) sat fast by hell g. ii 63(PL2.725) portress of hell g. ii 64(PL2.746) towards the g. rolling ii 69(PL2.873) work of kingly

GATES

palace g. ii 95(PL3.505) this is the g. of heaven ii 95(PL3.515) suspicion sleeps at wisdom's g. ii 102(PL3.687) one g. there only was ii 112(PL4.178) vs the eastern g. of Paradise ii 125(PL4.542) in at this g. none pass the vigilance ii 127(PL4.579) singing up to heaven g. ascend ii 151(PL5.198) till at the g. of heaven arrived ii 153(PL5.253) the g. self-opened wide on golden hinges ii 153(PL5.254) another heaven from heaven g. not far ii 233(PL7.618) unwelcome news arrived at heaven g. ii 305(PL10.22) accompanied to heaven g. ii 307(PL10.88) broad as the g. ii 315(PL10.298) the causey to hell g. ii 319(PL10.415) through the g., wide open and unguarded ii 319(PL10.418) direct to the eastern g. was bent their flight ii 352(PL11.190) death the g. of life ii 399(PL12.571) to the eastern g. led them direct ii 401(PL12.638) the g. with dreadful faces thronged ii 401(PL12.643) to shut and fortify one g. vs corruption iv 317(AR) fray or two at court g. and at Parliament g. v 106(K4) armed men at palace g. v 107(K4) slashing at court g. v 114(K4)
 Gate-house, how he could refute the g. iii 321(AP)
 Gates, heaven will open wide the g. i 7(N148) on his shoulders bore the g. of Azza i 342(SA147) as the g. I entered with sunrise i 394(SA1597) back to the g. of heaven ii 14(PL1.171) from heaven g. ii 20(PL1.326) the g. and porches wide ii 35(PL1.761) g. of burning adamant ii 53(PL2.436) towards the g. of hell ii 60(PL2.631) thrice threefold the g. ii 61(PL2.645) before the g. there sat ii 61(PL2.648) my way to yonder g. ii 62(PL2.684) to keep these g. forever shut ii 65(PL2.776) forbidden to unlock these adamantine g. ii 68(PL2.853) g. wide open stood ii 69(PL2.884) heaven g. poured out by millions ii 73(PL2.996) hell shall unfold her g. ii 120(PL4.382) surer bar his iron g. ii 138(PL4.898) facile g. of hell ii 140(PL4.

967) morn unbarred the g. of light II 178(PL6.4) heaven opened wide her ever during g. II 219(PL7.206) open, ye everlasting g. II 231(PL7.565) on excursion toward the g. of hell II 243(PL8.231) fast shut the dismal g. II 244(PL8.241) within the g. of hell sat Sin II 312(PL10.230) in counterview within the g. II 312(PL10.231) from out hell g. into the waste II 314(PL10.282) confined within hell g. till now II 317(PL10.369) cities with lofty g. II 368(PL11.640) council in the city g. II 369(PL11.661) to the g. cast round thine eyes II 461(PR4.61) snatched from very g. and jaws of hell XII 107(FE28) 2 g. of Genoa are so large; names of g. XVIII 262(CM)

Gath, Harapha of G. I 336(SA) would have by this possessed the towers of G. I 346(SA266) Dalila among famousest women in G. I 372(SA981) giant Harapha of G. I 375(SA1068) I am of G. I 375(SA1078) thou oft shalt wish thyself at G. I 377(SA1127) shalt never see G. more I 377(SA1129) Dagon was dreaded in G. II 25(PL1.465) forbid to have it told in G. III 169(A16)

Gaudete Scombrì, et quicquid est piscium salo VIII 56(2D)

Gaudy, g. rottenness of prelacy III 47(R2) these g. glisterings III 247(CG2.2)

Gaul, let the fierce G. invade England I 246(QN126) father urged him to study language of G. I 276(ADP82) Christian Roman legion slain at Octodurum in G. VII 251(1D4) people in G. had rights over king VII 333(1D5) Francogallia comes from G. VIII 199(2D) British Druids taught those in G. X 2(B1) tradition that Dis planted colony of G.; Albion passed into G. X 4(B1) Brutus advised by Diana to seek island beyond G. X 12(B1) Goffarius draws to his side whole of G. X 13(B1) Ebranc first after Brutus to waste G. X 16(B1) Aganippus king in G. seeks Cordelia as his wife X 19(B1) Brennus escapes into G. X 24(B1) Gauls, Manlius defended Romans from G.

v 273(K26) if Belinus and Brennus took Rome, not G. X 25(B1) ports of Britain almost unknown to G. X 34(B2) Cæsar says Britons lived much like the G. X 50(B2) G. given leave to plant vines by Probus X 89(B2) Brennus, leader of G. XII 193(PO5) England furnished galleys for G. XVIII 328(MAR) Gauntlet, greves and g. I 377(SA1121) take up this g., though a king's v 63(Kp) Gay, so bedecked, ornate, and g. I 362(SA 712)

Gaza, scene before the prison in G. I 336(SA) eyeless in G. I 338(SA41) Philistines celebrate in G. I 352(SA435) Dalila among famousest women in G. I 372(SA981) G. yet stands I 392(SA 1558) G. is not in plight to say us nay I 398(SA1729) whence G. mourns I 399(SA1752) Dagon was dreaded in G.'s frontier bounds II 25(PL1.466)

Gazæus, Angelinus, *Pia Hilaria*, Antwerp, 1629 I 282(AS1)

Gazers, to catch fools and silly g. v 67(Kp) Gazing, thoughts on g. at such men III 94(P)

Gear, how could he speak of such g. III 299(AP) declaiming in rugged and miscellaneous g. blown together by 4 winds III 347(AP) to put off heaviest g. IV 239(C) this g. licensed for good reason IV 259(C) other loitering g. as helps to minister IV 335(AR)

Gebal, G. and Ammon there conspire I 142(PS83.25)

Gedaliah, Ishmael who slew G. VII 201(1D3)

Geese, flock of g. is on wing VIII 77(2D) g. exceedingly noisy XII 237(PO6) g. flying over Taurus Mt. show reason XII 283(PO7)

Gehazi, such an eye as struck G. with leprosy [2 *Kings* v.20ff] III 72(R2) worse infection than G.'s v 213(K14) clergy not content as G. VI 68(H) title of clergy to tithes no better than title of G. VI 69(H) thundered at worse than was G. VI 90(H)

Gehenna, Tophet and black G. called II 22

GEHENNA

(PL1.405) prelatical G. at Lambeth iii 117(A1)
 Gelasius, testimony of G. omitted from Bucer iv 31(M)
 Gell, Robert, D.D., *Sermon touching God's Government of the World by Angels*, London, 1650 167(S19.12)
 Gellian, if I may speak in G. fashion xii 221(PO6)
 Gellius, Aulus, G. records that Carvilius secured divorce for barrenness iv 82(T) vi 346(G) G. on what contraries have a mean xi 119(LO1.14) xvi.8 xi 119(LO 1.14) xvi.8; xvi. xi 299(LO2.2) xvi.8 xi 345(LO2.5) v.10,11 xi 465(LO2.16) xv.21 xii 309(MC34nm)
 Geloni, Aquilo touches armor-bearing G. i 264(NS54)
 Gem, find out precious g. of truth iii 113 (A1)
 Gemmed, g. their blossoms ii 223(PL7. 325)
 Gems, like various g. inlay i 86(CO22) all-worshipped ore and precious g. i 112 (CO718) with g. and golden luster ii 27(PL1.538) hidden luster, g. and gold ii 47(PL2.271) thick with sparkling orient g. ii 95(PL3.507) these the g. of heaven ii 129(PL4.649) heaven adorned with g. ii 194(PL6.475) women richly gay in g. ii 366(PL11.583) Urim and Thummim, those oraculous g. ii 442(PR 3.14) cups embossed with g. ii 463(PR 4.119) those brightest g. while More was preaching ix 205(SD) Britons had g. x 50(B2) bishop Sigelm brought g. and spices x 222(B5) in vain would earth bedeck herself with g. xii 141(PO1) some g. conquer obscurity of night xii 143(PO1)
 Gender, attribute feminine g. to masculine xii 241(PO6) g. and case at variance in this interpretation xv 133(CD1.10)
 Genders, g. in Latin vi 288(G)
 Genealogies, much ostentation of endless g. iii 205(CG1.5) to write g. of kings from Woden; might be done without long search; would encumber story x 139 (B3)

GENERATION

Genealogy, let g. tell us if it can iii 171 (A17)
 Gener, Athanes, i.e. G., Lot's son-in-law xviii 234(MS)
 General, yet to their g.'s voice ii 20(PL 1.337) from g. to the particular iii 115 (A1) laid down for g. proposition; g. includes particular iii 330(AP) whom Trajan made g. of prætorian forces v 13 (TE) Cromwell most valiant g. of our army vii 359(1D6) imitating good g. Scipio Africanus ix 7(SD) g. and species are symbols of form xi 151(LO1.17)
 Generals, rebels holding out vs 2 of king's g. iii 8(R1) these 2 matchless g. had fortitude iii 464(D2.11) that which many g. tried in vain vii 251(1D4) Cromwell soon surpassed almost greatest g. viii 215(2D) greater praise not on first g. of antiquity viii 217(2D) at out-set Scipio Africanus was first of g. ix 7(SD) g. to be taught generally, once for all xi 321(LO2.3) do you wish me to mention greatest g. as having humor xii 221(PO6)
 Generate, find some other way to g. mankind ii 336(PL10.894)
 Generation, therein plant a g. ii 31(PL 1.653) delay to hear thee tell his g. ii 215(PL7.102) prelates a troublesome g. iii 149(A5) ministers a chosen g. iii 257 (CG2.3) congregation a holy g. iii 262 (CG2.3) immediate g. of slavish, tyrannous life iii 275(CG2c) happy twins of love's g. iii 305(AP) not mentioning g. till afterwards iii 382(D1p) matrimony and g.; g. and incontinence commonly considered last iv 88(T) God would not grant sign to adulterous g. iv 156(T) till arose a covetous g. of divines v 52(TE) an ingrateful and perverse g. v 71(Kp) kings by g. no way excelling others v 202 (K13) g. a special mode of effect xi 73 (LO1.9) on sensible subject not abiding during g. xii 185(PO4) g. of one is destruction of other xii 199(PO5) g. an external efficiency of God; g. defined; g. must be external efficiency xiv 179(CD 1.5) proof of Christ's g. from all eter-

GENERATION

nity; impossible from scripture to prove eternal g. of Son xiv 181(CD1.5) nothing concerning Son's g. from eternity xiv 183(CD1.5) g. does not pertain to nature of God xiv 187(CD1.5) g. of Son from decree and free will of God; no scripture for eternal g. of Son xiv 189(CD1.5) effect of g. is to produce something independent of generator xiv 311(CD1.5) so far as production may be considered a kind of g. and creation xv 11(CD1.7) if sin be communicated by g. then rational soul must be also xv 47(CD1.7) argument referring to edification, not to g. xv 51(CD1.7) Christ born by supernatural g. xv 197(CD1.11) as corruption precedes g. xv 373(CD1.18) we become sons of God by a new g. xvi 55(CD1.23) Generations, whence had spread all g. ii 358(PL11.344) his inheritance to all g. iii 61(R2) may sing elaborate song to g. iii 148(A4) confirms to g. fixed impunity iii 433(D2.2) members of council remain same to g. vi 129(W) cause worth remembrance of all g. of men vii 3(1Dp) eloquence fixes noble deeds through g. x 33(B2) Generosity, g. of our nation is so iii 489(D 2.18) kingship ever suspected g. of mind vi 142(W) promise ourselves from your prudence and g. xiii 369(SL112) singular g. of mind of Louis XIV xiii 383(SL 118) Generous, a 3. more g. i 389(SA1467) complete architect or painter must have a g. mind iii 162(A13) no employment more requiring a g. and free nurture than ministry iii 164(A13) inbred in us in this g. Christianly reverence iii 259(CG2.3) hindered all true and g. philosophy iii 273(CG2c) with useful and g. labors iii 299(AP) with all g. persons married iii 391(D1.2) embase mettle of g. spirit iii 492(D2.19) if anything g. left in spirit of England iv 12(M) nor can be any delight to g. mind iv 119(T) matrimony without love to be disdained by any g. person iv 128(T) interpreting g. and elegant law iv 214(T) censurers

GENESIS

of g. and virtuous spirits iv 254(C) complete and g. education iv 280(E) g. impetuosity of the Franks viii 13(2D) too hard and g. above their strain x 324(Bd) Generously, thought to be neither g. nor wisely done iii 181(CGp) *Genesis*, Justin Martyr on Sons of God in G. [Gen. 6.1-4] iii 21(R1) Moses began from book of G. iii 182(CGp) obscure as any clause fetched out of G. iii 449(D 2.6) G. contains description of perfect marriage iii 469(D2.13) in the beginning from first chapter of G. iv 100(T) Paræus on G. iv 102(T) agreeing with sense and mind of institution in G. iv 115(T) Christ lighting on place in G. iv 148(T) find in G. that forbidding of divorce is not absolute; Christ omitted to cite that from G. iv 149(T) Moses seems to have written G. much later than promulgation of the law xv 117(CD1.10) xi.27 i 11(PS114.1) xxix.9; xxv.18 i 30(EM63) xlix.3 i 65(S17.10) i.16,17 i 262(NS33) i.3 1339(SA70) ii.24 1368(SA885) i.1 ii 8(PL1.9) i.2 ii 9(PL 1.21) ii.14; xv.18 ii 23(PL1.419) xix. 4-11 ii 26(PL1.503) iii.24 ii 32(PL1. 664) vi.7 ii 51(PL2.369) i.2,3 ii 77(PL3.10) xviii.25 ii 83(PL3.153) iii.5 ii 84(PL3.206) vi.4 ii 93(PL3.463) vi. 4 ii 94(PL3.463) xxviii.12,13 ii 95(PL 3.510) xx.5 ii 102(PL3.693) ii.9 ii 113(PL4.195) ii.8 ii 113(PL4.209) ii.9 ii 114(PL4.218) ii.10 ii 114(PL4.223) ii. 6 ii 114(PL4.229) ii.16,17 ii 121(PL4. 421) i.28 ii 121(PL4.430) ii.23 ii 122(PL4.441) ii.20 ii 122(PL4.448) ii.23 ii 123(PL4.483) i.28 ii 132(PL4.733) i.28 ii 133(PL4.748) xviii.1 ii 154(PL 5.298) ii.7 ii 155(PL5.321) xviii.2 ii 156(PL5.350) ii.25 ii 157(PL5.384) vi. 2 ii 160(PL5.447) xxii.16 ii 165(PL5. 607) iii.24 ii 192(PL6.413) i.2 ii 215(PL7.103) i. ii 219(PL7.232ff) i.3 ii 220(PL7.243) i.6 ii 220(PL7.261) i.9 ii 221(PL7.282) i.10 ii 222(PL7.307) i.11 ii 222(PL7.309) ii.5 ii 223(PL7. 331) i.14-18 ii 223(PL7.339) i.20-22 ii 225(PL7.387) i.24 ii 227(PL7.452)

GENESIS

ii.7 n 229(PL7.524) i.26 n 230(PL7.519) ii.8,15 n 230(PL7.535) i.31 n 231(PL7.548) ii.2,3 n 232(PL7.593) ii.15 n 246(PL8.300) ii.15-17 n 247(PL8.319) i.28 n 247(PL8.338) ii.19 n 247(PL8.342) xviii.30 n 249(PL8.379) ii.18 n 251(PL8.445) ii.21 n 251(PL8.452ff) ii.22 n 252(PL8.485,500) ii.23, Vulg. n 253(PL8.495) ii.10 n 262(PL9.71) iii.1 n 263(PL9.86) ii.4 n 280(PL9.556) iii.1,2 n 283(PL9.656,659) iii.4 n 284(PL9.685) iii.5 n 285(PL9.705) iii.6 n 286(PL9.745) iii.3 n 293(PL9.928) iii.17 n 296(PL9.999) iii.7, margin n 300(PL9.1113) iii.8 n 307(PL10.92) iii.8-21 n 308(PL10.97ff) iii.9 n 308(PL10.103) iii.10 n 308(PL10.116) iii.11 n 308(PL10.121) iii.12 n 309(PL10.137) iii.13 n 310(PL10.157ff) iii.14,15 n 310(PL10.175) iii.16 n 311(PL10.193) iii.17-19 n 311(PL10.197ff) iii.21 n 312(PL10.216) i.30 n 330(PL10.711) ii.17 n 332(PL10.773) ii.7 n 332(PL10.784) viii.21 n 347(PL11.38) iii.22,24 n 348(PL11.84) iii.22,23 n 349(PL11.93ff) iii.24 n 349(PL11.118ff) iii.20 n 351(PL11.159) xxxii.1,2 n 353(PL11.213) iv.14 n 357(PL11.316) vi.3 n 358(PL11.359) iv.2-8 n 361(PL11.434) i.26 n 363(PL11.508f) iv.20-22 n 365(PL11.557) vi.1,2 n 366(PL11.573) vi.2 n 368(PL11.621) v.23 n 369(PL11.665) vi.4 n 370(PL11.688) v.24 n 370(PL11.701) vi.14-16 n 371(PL11.730) vii.2,3,13-16 n 372(PL11.735) vii.18 n 372(PL11.745) vii.11 n 375(PL11.824) vii.19 n 375(PL11.828) viii.2 n 376(PL11.848) viii.4 n 376(PL11.850) viii.7-11 n 376(PL11.855) viii.13,18 n 376(PL11.861f) vi.6,9,11,12 n 377(PL11.886ff) ix.11-16 n 377(PL11.892) viii.22 n 377(PL11.898) x.8-10 n 379(PL12.24) xi.2-4 n 380(PL12.40) xi.5 n 380(PL12.51) xi.7 n 380(PL12.53) xi.9 n 381(PL12.62) ix.22,25 n 382(PL12.101) xii.1-3 n 383(PL12.120) xii.5-7 n 383(PL12.131ff) xii.3 n 384(PL12.147) xvii.5 n 384(PL12.152) xv.14 n 384(PL12.172)

GENESIS

iii.5 n 388(PL12.274) xxii.18 n 390(PL12.322) iii.15 n 390(PL12.327) vi.2 n 430(PR2.178) xvi.6; xxi.10 n 435(PR2.308) xv.18 n 456(PR3.384) xi.9 iii.7(R1) vi.1-4 iii.21(R1) xxxvi.15ff iii.40(R2) xxxviii.12ff iii.130(A2) x.8,9 iii.173(A18) xviii.32 iii.278(CG2c) xxviii.20 iii.363(AP) ii.18 iii.390(D1.2) xxi.12 iii.409(D1.8) xviii.24,25 iii.446(D2.4) ii.24 iii.457(D2.9) ii.24 iii.477(D2.16) ii.18 iii.479(D2.16) i.27; ii.18,23,24 iv.73(T) ix.6 iv.80(T) i.28 iv.81(T) ii.18,23,24 iv.82(T) ii.24 iv.94(T) i.27; ii.24 iv.148(T) iii.5,22 iv.310(AR) ii.16,17 iv.311(AR) i.26,28; iii.; iv. v.8(TE) ix.22 v.254(K21) iv.13,14; xxvii.34 v.264(K25) xxxviii.27 v.271(K26) ix.6 v.294(K28) x.10 v.306(K28) xiv.18-24; xxxviii.8 vi.55(H) xxviii.22 vi.59(H) xxvi.33; xxvii.23 vi.260(O) iv.ult. xii.335(EC46nm) xvii.1 xiv.23(CD1.1) vi.6 xiv.33(CD1.2) vi.6; i.26; v.3 xiv.35(CD1.2) xxi.33 xiv.43(CD1.2) vi.4 xiv.45(CD1.2) xvii.1; xiv.22 xiv.47(CD1.2) i.1 xiv.53(CD1.2) vi.5; xviii.14 xiv.55(CD1.2) viii.21 xiv.63(CD1.3) xix.17,21 xiv.65(CD1.3) ii.17; iv.7 xiv.111(CD1.4) xxvii.13,40 xiv.161(CD1.4) xxxiii.10 xiv.163(CD1.4) xv.16 xiv.165(CD1.4) xx.13 xiv.247(CD1.5) xxi.17,18; xxii.11,12,15,16; xxxi.11-13; xxxii.30 xiv.249(CD1.5) xxviii.12,13; xxxii.30 xiv.251(CD1.5) xvi.7,10,13; xviii.13; xix.1,13,18,21,24; xxi.17,18 xiv.279(CD1.5) xix.24 xiv.283(CD1.5) ix.16 xiv.285(CD1.5) xlviii.16 xiv.289(CD1.5) vi.3; i.2 xiv.359(CD1.6) xli.38 xiv.363(CD1.6) xlviii.15,16 xiv.395(CD1.6) i. xv.7(CD1.7) xlix.3 xv.9(CD1.7) i.2 xv.13(CD1.7) i.31 xv.15(CD1.7) i.21,27 xv.17(CD1.7) ii.1 xv.33(CD1.7) iii.24; i.26 xv.37(CD1.7) ii.7 xv.39(CD1.7) i.30; vii.22; ii.2,3 xv.43(CD1.7) i.22,28; ii.22,3; xvii.7; xlv.26 xv.45(CD1.7) i.27,31; ii.20,25 xv.53(CD1.7) viii.1; ix.9,10,12,15 xv.63(CD1.8) i. xv.67(CD1.8) xlv.5; l.20 xv.69(CD1.8) xlv.8 xv.81(CD1.8) xxviii.12 xv.101(CD1.9) iii.24; xix.13

xv 103(CD1.9) xxxii.1,2 xv 105(CD1.9) i.28; ii.15-17 xv 113(CD1.10) iii.22 xv 115(CD1.10) ii.2,3 xv 117(CD1.10) ii.18; iii.16 xv 121(CD1.10) ii.24 xv 123(CD1.10) ii.24 xv 125(CD1.10) xxvi.31 xv 129(CD1.10) ii.24 xv 135(CD1.10) xvi.1; xxx. xv 147(CD1.10) vi.; ii.24 xv 155(CD1.10) ii.18,20,21 xv 157(CD1.10) xxi.10,12,14 xv 171(CD1.10) ii.17; iii.6 xv 181(CD1.11) iii.16 xv 183(CD1.11) xii.17; xx.7 xv 189(CD1.11) ix.25 xv 191(CD1.11) vi.5; viii.21 xv 195(CD1.11) ii.17; iii.7 xv 203(CD1.12) iii.8,7 xv 205(CD1.12) ix.2,6 xv 209(CD1.12) iii.16,17,19 xv 215(CD1.13) iii.14,17; vi.7 xv 217(CD1.13) xxxvii.35; xliii.36 xv 221(CD1.13) iii.15 xv 253(CD1.14) iii.15; xxii.18 xv 257(CD1.14) xxvi.4; xxviii.14; xlix.10; iii.15 xv 259(CD1.14) xlix.10 xv 283(CD1.14) iii.15; xxii.18 xv 345(CD1.17) xvii.1 xv 347(CD1.17) xii.1 xv 351(CD1.17) iv.13 xv 359(CD1.17) vi.9; xvii.1 xvi 23(CD1.21) iv.4; v.24; vi.8; vii.1; xv.6 xvi 31(CD1.22) xv.6; xxii.10 xvi 39(CD1.22) xvii.1; vi.8,9 xvi 47(CD1.22) vi.2 xvi 51(CD1.23) iii.15 xvi 99(CD1.26) iv.3,4,26; vii.1,2; viii.20,21; xii.4,5; xiii.18; xxv.22; xxviii.18; xxxv.2,14 xvi 103(CD1.26) iii.15; xxii.18; xlix.10 xvi 117(CD1.27) xvii.10 xvi 165(CD1.28) xvii.7-9 xvi 175(CD1.28) xvii. xvi 181(CD1.28) xvii.10,11 xvi 199(CD1.28) xli.27 xvi 201(CD1.28) xx.7 xvi 245(CD1.29) iii.16 xvi 327(CD1.32) v.24 xvi 337(CD1.33) xvii.13; xiii.15 xvi 369(CD1.33) xv.1 xvii 11(CD2.1) xiv.21 xvii 25(CD2.1) xix.26; xxxii.29 xvii 33(CD2.2) xvii.1 xvii 39(CD2.2) xlii.21 xvii 43(CD2.2) xii.13; xxxii.7 xvii 55(CD2.3) iv.13 xvii 59(CD2.3) xxxii.10 xvii 65(CD2.3) xii.4; xxii.3 xvii 69(CD2.3) xxxiv. xvii 79(CD2.4) ix.25 xvii 99(CD2.4) xii.3 xvii 103(CD2.4) xxviii.20 xvii 111(CD2.4) xxii.16; xiv.22,23; xxxi.53 xvii 121(CD2.5) xliii.15,16; xxiv.3 xvii 131(CD2.5) xlvii.29 xvii 133(CD2.5) xlviii.15,16 xvii 147(CD2.5) ii.2,3 xvii

169(CD2.7) vi.2 xvii 203(CD2.8) xlii.24 xvii 207(CD2.8) xxxii.7 xvii 209(CD2.8) ix.; xix. xvii 215(CD2.9) xxxviii.9,10 xvii 219(CD2.9) ii.15; iii.19 xvii 231(CD2.9) xxi.8; xxiv.22 xvii 235(CD2.9) xii.13; xiv.22,23; xx.14; xxiii.13; xlii.11 xvii 241(CD2.9) xli. xvii 243(CD2.9) l.3,10 xvii 261(CD2.11) xxiii.8; xxxv.18,20; l.2,25; xxiii.19; xlviii.7; xlix.29 xvii 263(CD2.11) iv.2; xxvii.41 xvii 267(CD2.11) xii.3; xiii.8; xviii.26 xvii 275(CD2.11) xix.21; xx.7 xvii 277(CD2.11) xiv.12; xix.12 xvii 279(CD2.11) iv.10; ix.5,6 xvii 285(CD2.12) xix.5; xxxiv.2 xvii 291(CD2.12) xx.3,12; xxxviii.24 xvii 293(CD2.12) xviii.2; xxiii.7 xvii 295(CD2.13) iii.4; iv.9; xviii.15; xii.13; xx. xvii 301(CD2.13) xxii.5 xvii 305(CD2.13) xxvii.; xlii.7 xvii 307(CD2.13) xxxvii.2 xvii 327(CD2.13) xiii.9 xvii 343(CD2.14) xviii.19 xvii 349(CD2.15) ii.22; iii.16 xvii 353(CD2.15) xxv.8 xvii 355(CD2.15) ix.23; xxiv.15; xxix.9; ix.22 xvii 357(CD2.15) iv.7; xii.8; xxix.11,13; xliii.33 xvii 365(CD2.15) xvii.12; xvi.6,9; xxiv.9 xvii 369(CD2.15) xvi.4 xvii 371(CD2.15) ix.6 xvii 389(CD2.17) xii.15 xvii 393(CD2.17) xiv.13; xxi.27; xxvi.29-31 xvii 405(CD2.17)

Geneva, Calvin and Beza not bishops of G. iii 92(P) that envied city of G. iii 167 (A13) Hemingius' works printed at G. iv 226(T) beyond discipline of G. iv 347(AR) Goodman minister of English church at G. v 51(TE) ministers settled at G. v 52(TE) More first appeared at G. viii 31(2D) Spanheim knew More well at G.; why More quit G.; charges vs More still in library in G. viii 33(2D) More no longer minister at G. viii 111 (2D) sojourn in G. on return from Italy; daily intercourse with John Diodati in G.; his conduct free of all defilement in G. viii 127(2D) bishops remained at G. viii 147(2D) no such person as Crantz known at time in G. ix 65(SD) volume of works extant in library in G. ix 129(SD) Claudia Pelletta servant in

GENEVA

house in G.; More guilty of crimes at G. ix 135(SD) More lived some 8 months longer in G. ix 137(SD) More should return to G.; discipline of that eminently religious city ix 139(SD) More urged to return to G. for surrender; say to them, People of G. ix 181(SD) More's acts in library at G. ix 193(SD) judgments of men of character in G.; letter dated G. concerning More ix 195(SD) how scandalous the memory you left at G. ix 197(SD) in habit of thinking highly of G.; praise of G.; admire its worship and study of purer religion; its republic for prudence, equality, moderation, constancy; has guarded her liberty for many years in profound peace; performs origin and end of all civil society ix 203(SD) things said by some at G. at time ix 207(SD) More accused at G. by T. Troncini ix 233(SDs) More accused by men of grave character at G. ix 271(SDs) letters said to be from church of G. ix 277(SDs) More popped up at G. as professor of Greek; tried for adultery at G. ix 281(SDs) More confesses whole of G. tale ix 293(SDs) Ramus visits G. xi 513(LOR) letter 17 to Spanheim of G. xii 75(FE17) Turretin of G.; his brother in G. xii 77(FE17) to confederates in same religion at G. xiii 117(SL40) letters from G. on edict of Immanuel of Savoy xiii 157(SL51) Cromwell to consuls and senators of G. about Piedmont massacre xiii 189(SL59) English agent at G. has transmitted news of affairs in Switzerland xiii 201(SL62)

Genevan, the G. fancies himself turned into the Babylonian viii 35(2D)

Genevese, More obtained testimonials from G. viii 33(2D) whether More ejected from G. church; you would revenge votes of G. church viii 149(2D) United States falsified by G. fugitive viii 195(2D) More's letters from G.; letters G. repent; G. turned you out ix 203(SD) of G. I can nor would have anything to say; could not lessen their glory ix 205(SD) More's former letter from G.; altered

GENIUS

opinion of G. ix 211(SD) More had levied on G. ix 229(SDs) More's letters from G. obtained with difficulty ix 235(SDs) with what defect you got testimonies of G. ix 241(SDs) I meant not Hollanders but G. ix 279(SDs) More dismisses whole G. business ix 283(SDs) Genevra, our prince's daughter means G. xviii 331(MAR)

Genezaret, broad lake G. ii 425(PR2.23)

Genial, so much I feel my g. spirits droop i 358(SA594) led by g. power of nature iii 235(CG2p)

Genii, whether any knowledge comes to us about g. xii 265(PO7)

Genital, I think Greek word is from word meaning g. seed xviii 321(MAR)

Genius, parting g. is with sighing sent i 9(N186) or the unseen g. of the wood i 45(IP154) g. of the wood appears i 73(ARCC) thou art the g. of the shore i 83(L183) heathen philosophers on guiding g.; his dependence on his own g. iii 318(AP) each one's allotted g. or proper star iii 418(D1.10) above g. of king's cleric elocution v 309(K28) somebody who had no contemptible g. for wit viii 37(2D) man who is eminent for elegance of his g. viii 51(2D) you praise g. of Salmasius; I deny g. viii 99(2D) Christina then made not much account of his g. viii 103(2D) I always valued Florence for elegance of dialect and g. viii 123(2D) energy in Cromwell of g. viii 215(2D) Cromwell tutelary g. of liberty viii 227(2D) More distrustful of own g. ix 49(SD) Christina's favor not supposed to come from manifestations of my g. ix 169(SD) if I gain not praise of g. ix 223(SD) bore away palm by favor of that g.; g. just beginning to blossom ix 281(SDs) Gill's Vergilian g. xii 7(FE2) impossible for Gill and his g. to keep away from poetry xii 9(FE2) my g. brooks no delay till end of period xii 19(FE6) Diodati's g. by no means ordinary; writes to Milton and commends him xii 25(FE7) barbarism a destructive intestine enemy to g. xii 33(FE8)

GENIUS

what foreigner happening to be more blooming than rest in g. xii 35(FE8) not in habit of despising g. of Germans, Danes or Swedes xii 57(FE12) ancient g. of Greece has not failed my augury xii 67(FE15) if only amenity of Oxford contributed as much to g. of inhabitants xii 89(FE22) filled human breasts with thorns, like an evil g. xii 167(PO3) winning by superior work of g. xii 211(PO6) bedewed Attic and Roman g. xii 213(PO6) g. of the place suggested it to me xii 227(PO6) my natural bent not at variance with such oratorical activity xii 247(PO7) my fate or g. did not wish me to depart from my early love of Muses xii 251(PO7) Rovai gifted by nature with highest g. xii 299(MC34nm) your birth and g. xiii 157(SL50) some evil g. forms such unions xv 157(CD1.10)

Genoa, thence by sea to G. i 477(HWn) arrived at G. viii 123(2D) ship Welcome making her way to G. and Leghorn captured xiii 439(SL138) *Brief Description of G.* xviii 262(CM)

Genounia, G. Camden guesses to be N. Wales x 81(B2)

Genovese, gallies in Genoa in charge of D'Oria, a G. xviii 262(CM)

Gentile, Jews commanded to divorce unbelieving G. iii 406(D1.8) adultery to Jew and G. iii 490(D2.18) Ambrose to prove marrying of Christian and G. no marriage iv 212(T) household duty belonging to Jew and G. iv 261(C) Naaman a G. xvii 145(CD2.5)

Gentiles, whom the G. feign to bear up Heaven i 342(SA150) sin that G. condemn i 354(SA500) Cham whom G. Ammon call ii 116(PL4.277) Joshua whom G. call Jesus ii 389(PL12.310) Satan no more to abuse G. by oracling ii 421(PR1.455) sinful Jews distinguishable scarce from G. ii 457(PR3.425) G. also know, teach, write ii 467(PR4.227) with G. thou must much more converse ii 467(PR4.229) Athanasius vs G. iii 31(R1nm) that both Jews and G. might be assured iii 190(CG1.2) God leaves

GENTILES

part not measured of temple to be trampled on by G. iii 195(CG1.2) will not esteem them unworthy even if G. iii 206(CG1.5) common sort of G. iii 442(D2.3) in princely manner offering to G. grace and mercy iv 178(T) pollution all G. were to Jews; God not intending conversion of G. iv 198(T) bishops forbidden to read books of G. iv 302(AR) cautious words before G. and tyrants v 222(K16) God's purpose to prefer G. before recusant Jews vi 27(CP) Christ declared such regal dominion is from G. vi 124(W) exercise dominion as did kings of G. vii 157(1D3) God shows favor for great deeds even among G. viii 65(2D) G. dwell on left bank of Volga x 335(HM1) church not more disturbed than were G. by Gospel xiv 11(CDp) when God announced that Gospel was for G. xiv 99(CD1.4) if G. believed because they were ordained to eternal life xiv 127(CD1.4) Cornelius and G. believed; G. whose thoughts already devoted to serious subjects xiv 137(CD1.4) unmerited calling of G. after Jews discussed in this scripture; more had believed among G. than among Jews xiv 157(CD1.4) why God now prefers G. to Jews xiv 159(CD1.4) called to faith with rest of G.; same election by which he now calls G. xiv 161(CD1.4) right of God to election even of G. xiv 163(CD1.4) God's mercy in calling G. xiv 167(CD1.4) Gospel was to announce salvation to G. xiv 199(CD1.5) Hoshea fell into idolatry of G. xv 187(CD1.11) G. have long put away ancient gods, a fulfilling of prophecy of Messiah; G. have embraced faith of Christ xv 283(CD1.14) wall of partition between G. and Israelites broken down by death of Christ; G. till then aliens to the covenant xvi 105(CD1.26) not ceremonial law alone formed distinction between Jews and G. xvi 129(CD1.27) tokens necessary for church when doctrines were new to Jews and G. xvi 223(CD1.29) as Paul was apostle of the G. xvi 229(CD1.29) G. not called

GENTILES

when Apocrypha was written xvi 251 (CD1.30) Paul on G. supporting poor saints xvi 299(CD1.31) David gave G. occasion to think and speak ill of God xvii 167(CD2.6) ideas of womanly decorum among G. xvii 221(CD2.9) Jews showed envy when unwilling salvation be extended to G. xvii 267(CD2.11)

Gentilish, polluted with idolatrous and G. rites and ceremonies iii 195(CG1.2) not filing tongue of scripture to G. idiom iv 177(T) Christ forbade G. imitation vi 124(W)

Gentilism, Christ accounted authority of tyrants G. v 23(TE) Christ put brand of g. upon kingship vi 119(W)

Gentility, to use French a great piece of g. x 292(B6)

Gentilizing, God vs g. Israelites vi 137(W)

Gentle, enamoured of thy g. spirit i 48 (S2.4) g. mediocrity of church maintenance iii 75(R2) every free and g. spirit without oath iii 304(AP) greatest injury to g. spirit iii 399(D1.4) unless he have soul g. enough iii 485(D2.17) knows not meaning of g. iv 255(C) all persons of g. breeding iv 261(C) presume on your civil and g. greatness iv 295 (AR) after terror Agricola allured with g. demeanor x 73(B2) angry with him for being so g. with enemies x 166(B4)

Gentleman, chaplainship in some g.'s house vi 92(H) contrary to what a g. should know of civility vi 252(O) gave kingdom to Amasis a noble g. vii 295(1D5) Pelletta servant of g. in Geneva; g. of unblemished character ix 135(SD) believe g. is now embarking and on way xii 105 (FE27) truly outstanding g. Heimbach xviii 270(B1)

Gentlemen, City Petition argued and moved for by some honorable g. of House iii 119(A1) many g. else would not put sons to learning iii 160(A13) g. who accompanied king to raid Commons v 102(K3) if g. convocated refuse offers of immediate liberty vi 109(LM) you describe g. embroidered in needlework vii 487(1D10) attentive throng of gowned

GEOFFREY

g. xii 247(PO7) not much difference between g. and nobles till Charles the Simple xviii 195(CB)

Gentleness, we count it no g. in man of power to make commands obscure iii 32 (R1) unbend frown into g. and compassion iv 147(T) he who puts away with all respects of humanity and g. iv 175(T) g. of Fleetwood's disposition viii 233(2D)

Gentler, I shall petition to g. sort iii 235 (CG2p)

Gentlest, confesses he knows not g. ends of marriage iv 255(C)

Gentry, what a benefit to g. is such poetry iii 239(CG2p) wonders why studious men of g. write for prelacy iii 272(CG2c) clap g. into square caps iii 333(AP) court to debauching of prime g. vi 120 (W) where nobility and chief g. may build vi 144(W) office chiefly about g. by birth xviii 195(CB)

Genuissa, story of G. untrue x 56(B2)

Genus, on g. being equally communicated to species xi 105(LO1.12) distribution of g. into species; defined xi 237(LO1.27) g. is whole essential to parts; does not communicate essence to species; by Greeks often called idea xi 239(LO1.27) entire essence of g. present in species; g. a part of species; g. wholly general defined; subordinate g. defined xi 241(LO1.27) g. and species of man xi 243(LO1.27) g. and species are signs of causes and effects; causes contained in g.; g. as universal excels; distribution of g. of great value xi 245(LO1.27) distribution of g. into forms of species; g. treated through species xi 249(LO1.27) g. and form make the essence; essential to definition xi 263 (LO1.30) g. in description of Fame xi 275(LO1.31) reason of syllogism founded on laws of equals and g. xi 387(LO 2.10) as in relation of g. to its species xiv 195(CD1.5)

Geoffrey ap-Arthur, Latin verses better than for age of G. x 12(B1)

Geoffrey of Monmouth, i 174(EL1.73) G. principal author of Trojan tradition x 6 (B1) G. says Alfred wrote Molmutine

GEOFFREY

laws in Saxon x 23(B1) Monmouth chronicle not dependable for Roman history x 25(B1) thus far leaned on credit of G. x 30(B1) if the M. book fable not x 49(B2) M. writer names 2 sons of Cunobeline, Guiderius and Arviragus x 56(B2) Galfred of M. writes that Carausius made Picts his confederates x 90(B2) G. not to be trusted when he varies from authentic story x 106(B3) M. book names Uther Pendragon x 125(B3) G. wrote 600 yrs after Arthur; G. set him off with surname of Pendragon x 128(B3) Buchanan chides G. for fabling x 131(B3) G. whose weight we know x 150(B4) x 83(B2m) x 122(B3m)

Geographers, describe far otherwise than our common g. x 328(HMp) description as used by g. x 1 279(LO1.31)

Geographical, not without g. and historical mistakes vi 157(N) relations accounted g. x 327(HMp)

Geography, having passed general principles of g. iv 283(E) study of g. profitable and delightful; should include relations of manners, religion, government as well as of places; deficiencies of writers of g.; pattern or example for writers of g. x 327(HMp)

Geometers, g. consider place xi 81(LO 1.10) g. found out laws of equals and genus xi 387(LO2.10)

Geometric, how form of g. figures appears xi 61(LO1.7)

Geometrical, in giving to be guided by g., not arithmetical proportion xvii 375(CD 2.16)

Geometricians, most dividing form g. know iii 218(CG1.6)

Geometry, elements of g. taught by playing iv 282(E) having passed principles of g. iv 283(E) method of Ramus in his g. xi 5(LOp) measurable thing subjected to g. xi 85(LO1.10) g. is art of measuring well xi 265(LO1.30)

George, G. a descendant of Volodimir II; slain by Tartars; Jaroslaus, bro. of G., succeeds him x 350(HM4)

George, G. son of Demetrius inherits with

GERMAN

his bro. Russian kingdom; imprisons Basilius, son of Basilius x 351(HM4) G., uncle and protector of Juan Vasiliwich x 353(HM4)

George, St., streaming red cross iii 61(R2) St. G. slew the dragon iii 275(CG2c) though not going to St. G.'s feast v 107(K4)

Georgian, G. ambassadors visit Russian court x 355(HM4)

Gerard, John, *Herball* (ed. 1597) ii 299(PL9.1001ff)

Gerard, Bernard de, *see* Du Haillan

Gerardus, Hessel, H. G. out of Purchas, used in *HM* x 382(HM5)

Gerbeere, Sir Balthazar, late king by his agent, G. xiii 545(DS)

Gerent, Ina fights G., king of Wales x 177(B4)

Gergessa, citizens of G. drove Jesus away i 192(EL4.103)

Gerhard, Johann, G. and others on freedom from misbeliever iv 200(T) Luther quoted by G. out of Dutch iv 222(T) G. cites Harbardus iv 227(T)

Gerion, G. the diviner of Brutus x 11(B1)

German, derivation of G. rutters iii 330(AP) G. persecution drove Bucer into England iv 3(Mnm) life of Fagius among famous G. divines iv 6(M) more worthy of G. colloquy iv 136(T) appealing to constitution of G. empire v 10(TE) Maximilian reconciled by mediation of G. princes v 43(TE) G. horse to subdue us v 153(K9) G. emperors that warred on Protestants v 159(K9) design of G. horse v 165(K10) Chas. V. deceived many G. cities v 187(K11) rats overtook G. bishop v 274(K26) Suevia, the G. dukedom vi 157(N) G. kings bound by rights of people vii 333(1D5) Puritans imitating G. reformed churches vii 503(1D10) G. horse stationed in many towns vii 519(1D12) Bonosus rose to command G. shipping x 88(B2) G. inroads on Roman territory about the Rhine x 94(B2) Saxons attack Britons from G. seas x 97(B2) Agatha, dau. of Henry, G. emperor, married Edward x 276(B6)

GERMAN

Sir J. Bowes asked what he thinks of G. emperor x 376(HM5) G. theologians uphold marriage of clergy xviii 149(CB) Henricus, famous G. emperor xviii 172 (CB) G. prince deposed xviii 182(CB) G. princes renounced allegiance because of religion xviii 213(CB) as New Year begins in G. fashion xviii 265(AC)

Germania, word G. too hastily supposed to come from 20 brothers, sons of Ebranc x 16(B1)

Germanicus, Britons send home to Tiberius soldiers of G. shipwrecked on British shore x 52(B2)

Germans, Thrace has surrendered Mars to G. i 190(EL4.77) embassies of G. to Rome ii 462(PR4.78) M. Bucer among G. iv 1(Mnm) Saxons sprung from the G.; G. never gave kings absolute power vii 437(1D8)manly strength of G.; disdainful of slavery viii 13(2D) Plautius sends G. first x 54(B2) G. help Romans in invasion of Britain x 55(B2) G. fled a shipboard; G. discovered to Romans that Britain is an island x 76(B2) has studied Italians under the G. xii 29(FE7) not in habit of despising genius of G. xii 57(FE12) ancient G. had not one wife only xviii 150(CB) Ger mans, as if men of army xviii 345(MAR)

Germanus, before word G. was in use x 16(B1)

Germanus, St., G. condemned Vortiger for incest v 296(K28) Vortigern deposed by G. vii 437(1D8) G. bishop of Auxerre sent to aid Britons in combatting Pelagian heresy; presence of G. and his colleagues help Britons win vs Saxons and Picts; acts as military leader x 108(B3) G. shouts Halleluia and frightens Saxons and Picts x 109(B3) perhaps writers refer to victory by G. x 110(B3) G. called 2. time to Britain; banishes teachers of Pelagian heresy; died in Italy x 112(B2) instructions of G. or some disciple x 119(B3) some say G. called fire from heaven to burn Vortigern, but story does not cohere x 122(B3)

Germany, his letter to seek Teutonian

GERMANY

fields i 184(EL4.2) where the sands of G. gleam yellow i 184(EL4.13) first apostles of G. iii 377(Dp) Bucer's learned friends in G. iv 9(M) Fagius, one of chief divines in G. iv 12(M) public confession of most orthodoxal church in G. iv 15(M) Fagius ranked among famous divines of G.; when Farrerus and Sturmius governed to admiration of all G. iv 224(T) Luther or some other eminent divine in G. v 46(TE) ministers settled in upper and lower G. v 52(TE) Protestants of G. formed league v 186(K11) Pope Adrian tried to hinder reforming princes in G. v 247(K20) cities of G. in first reformation took over church funds to civil use vi 82(H) trade flourishes in free commonwealth of G. vi 147(W) Protestants of upper G. viii 181(2D) G. domicile of liberty approves *First Defence*; spacious tracts of G. viii 191(2D) Estrildis dau. of king in G. x 15(B) Assaracus and his brothers won land in G. x 16(B1) Geoffrey carries Belinus and Brennus into G. vs stream of history x 25(B1) from G. came 1000 horse and 10000 foot to assist Paulinus subdue Britons x 70(B2) Saxons intruded on all the coast of G. x 114(B3) Nennius says Angles and Jutes were exiled from G. x 116(B3) Saxons in Arthur's reign increased by fresh supplies from G. x 129(B3) Wilbrod starts for G. to preach x 175(B4) Demetrius Evano-wich travelled in youth in G. x 358(HM4) Ramus thinks of lecturing in G. xi 509(LOR) Ramus visits G.; his hearty welcome xi 511(LOR) Ramus corresponded with Chytræus in G. xi 515(LOR) Rodolph, king of G. xii 29(FE7) papists said to persecute reformed all over G. xiii 149(SL48) kings of Swedes have carried victorious arms into G. xiii 169(SL 53) have wished same religious peace to G. xiii 291(SL88) Romswinkel now returns to G. xiii 449(SL141) for 30 years while G. has been afflicted with wars xiii 471(SL152) Oldenburgh of ministers sent into G. xiii 475(SL152)

GERMANY

secret marriages invalid in G. xviii 159 (CB) princes of G. taking action vs evil king xviii 184 (CB) on name of G.; Germans, as if men of army according to Melanchthon xviii 345 (MAR)

Gerontius, G. a Briton assists Constantine x 99 (B2) lasts days of G.; story of G. a famous Briton negligently related by our other historians x 100 (B2)

Gersom, Ben, G. on Levite's wife iii 488 (D2.18)

Geruntius, G. son of Elidure ruled x 29 (B1)

Gerusalemme Conquistata, see Tasso

Geryon, whose great city G.'s sons ii 360 (PL11.410)

Gessoriacum, see Boulogne

Gesture, in shape and g. proudly eminent ii 29 (PL1.590) in every g. dignity and love ii 253 (PL8.489) Eve's every air of g. ii 276 (PL9.460) expressions in prayer come into outward g. iii 355 (AP) no g., motion, deportment taught youth without license iv 317 (AR) Latin saying is meant of g. xviii 495 (ACM) see also Motion

Gestures, loose g. i 102 (CO463) his g. fierce he marked ii 111 (PL4.128) very visible shape of discipline seen in g. and motions of her heavenly paces iii 185 (CG 1.1) unbending clergy limbs to dishonest g. iii 300 (AP) other g. would appear in our pulpits iv 287 (E) faces and g. that appear foremost in public places vi 139 (W) opposed to modesty are filthy and licentious g. xvii 221 (CD2.9)

Geta, Caius Sidius, G. honored at Rome for his fight vs Britons x 54 (B2)

Gevisi, West Saxons anciently called G. x 161 (B4)

Gewgaws, g. fetched from Aaron's old wardrobe iii 2 (R1) prerogatives, mere toys and g. v 197 (K12) phrases are g. for a king vii 417 (1D8) skirt now behung with many g. x 50 (B2)

Ghost, each fettered g. slips to his several grave i 11 (N234) stubborn unlaid g. i 101 (CO433) mangled worse than g. of Deiphobus iii 307 (AP) g. of a linen de-

GIANT

gency iv 348 (AR) Crantz, please give up g. ix 55 (SD) scene may begin with g. of Alfred xviii 244 (MS) appearing of g. of Duncan xviii 245 (MS)

Ghostly, elected by his g. patrons iv 266 (C) g. fathers v 93 (K2)

Ghosts, infernal g. environed thee ii 474 (PR4.422) no assembly except of g. xii 145 (PO1) more easily hear one mentioning wonders of g. and hobgoblins xii 185 (PO4)

Giant, river Trent like some earth-born g. i 22 (V93) strides on as a g. i 266 (IPA 22) the g. Harapha of Gath i 375 (SA 1068) tongue-doughty g. i 379 (SA1181) though all the g. brood ii 29 (PL1.576) to surpass earth's g. sons ii 36 (PL1.778) greater in thy return than from the g. angels ii 233 (PL7.605) Colossus of antiquity iii 140 (A4) Albion a g. x 4 (B1) Langoemagog, i.e. G.'s leap x 14 (B1)

Giant-brood, dread not all his g. i 381 (SA 1247)

Giantlike, Siward reported man of g. stature x 299 (B6) g. adversary of English page xviii 244 (MS)

Giants, earth's sons i 17 (I47) the gods have ceased to fear the g. i 198 (EL5.40) seat of g. old i 342 (SA148) Titanian or earth-born, that warr'd on Jove ii 15 (PL1.198) from ancient world those g. came ii 94 (PL3.464) saw g. of mighty bone ii 368 (PL11.642) such were these g. ii 370 (PL11.688) those g. who threatened heaven v 221 (K16) stories of poets about g. have something true x 2 (B1) 2. brood of g. tyrannized Britain x 5 (B1) Diana tells Brutus to sail to island kept of old by g. x 12 (B1) battle axe Corineus used to employ vs Tyrrhene g.; island Albion kept by remnant of g. x 13 (B1) Brutus destroys g. of Albion; later attacked by remnants of g.; hugest g. dwelt in Cornwall x 14 (B1) victory of Father Liber over shattered g. xii 125 (PO1)

Giantship, his g. is gone i 381 (SA1244)

Giant-warring, introduces g. hero viii 79 (2D)

GIBBERISH

Gibberish, best ware only g. iv 271(C)
 their g. laws v 3(TE) would Alfred
 lived now to rid us of this Norman g.
 xviii 166(CB)
 Gibeah, that night in G. ii 26(PL1.504)
 worse than to have been Levite's wife in
 G. [*Judges* xix.29] iii 154(A13)
 Gibeon, sun stands still in G. ii 388(PL12.
 265) Joshua in G., possible subject xviii
 236(MS)
 Gibeonites, house of Saul suffered because
 father slew G. xv 185(CD1.11)
 Gibes, girded with frumps and curtal g.
 iii 286(AP)
 Gibraltar, multitude to spread beneath G.
 ii 21(PL1.355) who violate treaty in
 Straits of G. xviii 103(ASP)
 Gibson, Tho., G. foretold King James
 should be rooted out v 30(TE)
 Giddiness, dazzling g. at noon day [*Ps.*
 xci.6; *Isa.* lviii.10] iii 75(R2)
 Giddy, censure them for g. people iv 328
 (AR) g. favor of mutinying rout x 99
 (B2)
 Gideon, how Succoth and Penue!l con-
 temned the matchless G. i 347(SA280)
 G. attained to highest deeds ii 439(PR2.
 439) G. no king; refused to be king vi
 154(N) heroic G. refused to be king;
 greater than king vii 135(1D2) G. ad-
 dresses angel as Jehovah xiv 283(CD1.5)
 G. an example of polygamy; singular ex-
 ample of faith and piety xv 149(CD1.10)
 judge used as with G. to mean an exer-
 cise of dominion xvi 363(CD1.33) mag-
 nanimity of G. in refusing kingdom xvii
 241(CD2.9) G. Idoloclastes; G. pursu-
 ing, another possible subject xviii 236
 (MS)
 Gietian, John III slew 3 sultans descended
 from royal G. family vi 278(LP)
 Gift, this high g. of strength i 338(SA47)
 to show how slight the g. was i 339(SA
 59) divulged secret g. of God i 344
 (SA201) serve the Philistines with that
 g. i 357(SA577) abuse this consecrated
 g. i 385(SA1354) idle with so great a g.
 useless i 390(SA1500) thy g. of sleep ii
 132(PL4.735) Eve, heaven's last, best g.

GIFT

ii 144(PL5.19) by sovereign g. possess
 this ground ii 157(PL5.366) this g. they
 have besides ii 200(PL6.626) all things
 thine by g. ii 279(PL9.540) had the
 g. been theirs ii 289(PL9.806) gavest
 woman as perfect g. ii 309(PL10.138)
 all earth to rule, no despicable g. ii 357
 (PL11.340) Abraham receives g. to his
 progeny ii 383(PL12.138) shall I re-
 ceive by g. ii 437(PR2.381) God seeks
 glory above hallowed g. ii 446(PR3.116)
 what can else so great a g. deserve ii 465
 (PR4.169) tradition has had seldom g.
 of persuasion iii 99(P) reason is g. of
 God in one man as well as in thousand
 iii 126(A2) neglect not the g. of Pres-
 bytery iii 149(A5) to clap word g. be-
 tween them iii 150(A5) do prelates
 think divine g. of learning iii 161(A13)
 no man can take from him g. of wisdom
 iii 164(A13) as for king's g. of bishop-
 ric iii 167(A14) public preaching is g.
 of the Spirit iii 189(CG1.1) these poetic
 gifts are inspired g. of God iii 238(CG
 2p) prelacy has fatal g. in nativity iii
 272(CG2c) of what is good or bad in
 g. of fortune iii 322(AP) bishopric most
 unfortunate g. of fortune iii 342(AP)
 prayer the g. of Spirit; ministers who
 want main g. of their function iii 349
 (AP) g. of free conceptions; manifest
 g. of prayer in ministers iii 350(AP)
 prelates have this g. to have voice in
 bellies iii 366(AP) who have this high
 g. of wisdom iii 378(Dp) g. of an affec-
 tion very oddly contrived iii 410(D1.8)
 virtue and vice g. of destiny iii 441(D
 2.3) God, giver of every good and per-
 fect g.; most deadly and scorpion-like g.
 iii 448(D2.5) men shall not be con-
 strained above g. of God in them iii 511
 (D2.22) g. of bodily conjunction iii
 531(Dn) illumination of our minds to
 g. of faith iii 554(Dn) perfect g. of a
 real and positive good iv 84(T) for all
 God's g. we were still empty handed iv
 86(T) Adam had g. to discern what
 concerned him more iv 92(T) makes
 marriage g. of God iv 106(T) if civilian

GIFT

emperor permit giver to recall g. iv 121 (T) Moses permitted giver to recall no petty g., but g. of himself iv 122(T) what g. of enemy can be more dangerous iv 155(T) to beg g. of chastity iv 202 (T) we esteem not of that g. which is of force iv 319(AR) injure God's perfect g.; to make his g. of prayer a perfect g.; although g. were only natural v 223 (K16) heavenly g. of spirit of prayer v 224(K16) bishops not supported by any spiritual g. v 227(K17) his most right-ful honors but people's g. v 237(K18) God has given this g. as special privilege vi 30(CP) liberty the certain and sacred g. of God; g. not to be taken by magis-trate; not to be parted with by us vi 35 (CP) voluntary g. of Abram vi 56(H) passes by deed of g. to Levite; Levites are ceased, g. returns to giver vi 60(H) fees for christenings, marriages, burials should be free g. vi 70(H) industry joined to ministry by g. of spirit vi 81 (H) given as pious g. for soul's health vi 82(H) made holy by free g. only vi 89(H) as g. of royal grace to have jus-tice done us vi 146(W) reason is God's g. vii 11(1Dp) liberty, God's own birth-day g. to us vii 151(1D3) by g. poison-ous viii 27(2D) g. of Constantine the Great x 118(B3) Hebrew Bible, your most truly acceptable g. xii 7(FE1) if you had given g. of gold; or vases; your g. of verses xii 15(FE5) superiority of that g. to anything in gold; not sent in contest with g. of yours xii 17(FE5) di-rect g. from ancient Greeks xii 57(FE12) thanks disproportionate to g. xii 63(FE 14) sleep a g. of God; not g. of night xii 145(PO1) spear of Achilles, g. of Vulcan xii 209(PO6) endowed with knowledge and wisdom, like great g. of God xii 259(PO7) only 2 men possessed whole world as g. of gods xii 269(PO7) lives and fortunes of our free g. and grace xiii 11(SL2) king Louis XIV be-stowed that g. for service xiii 219(SL68) if he received government as your free g. xiii 281(SL86) g. of reason xiv 131

GIFTS

(CD1.4) g. of land of Canaan xiv 133(CD1.4) power of willing and of believing is g. of God xiv 139(CD1.4) Christ received these things from Father by g. not by robbery xiv 343(CD1.5) Holy Spirit often signifies the act of g. of God xiv 363(CD1.6) argument God uses to David of more force when ap-plied to g. of wives xv 139(CD1.10) this faculty usually described as g. from God xv 355(CD1.17) repentance is g. of God xv 379(CD1.19) saving faith is full persuasion operated in us through g. of God xv 393(CD1.20) man receives as g. imputed righteousness of Christ xvi 29 (CD1.22) g. of God's preserving power xvi 75(CD1.25) Holy Spirit g. of God to believers xvi 119(CD1.27) Gifted, whom God has g. iii 204(CG1.5) not being supernaturally g. iv 84(T) Gifts, God doth not need man's g. i 67 (S19.10) good g. can come only from good men i 111(CO702) another mean-ing in these g. i 113(CO753) know not what g. from me can match your g. i 270 (ADP8) why are God's g. desirable i 349(SA358) nor shall his wondrous g. be frustrate i 358(SA589) solemnly elected with g. i 361(SA679) inward g. left unfinished in women i 373(SA1026) Pandora whom the gods endowed with all their g. ii 132(PL4.715) we may well afford our givers their own g. ii 155(PL 5.317) God abundantly on thee his g. ii 243(PL8.220) fairest this of all thy g. ii 253(PL8.494) her g. were such ii 310(PL10.153) man created with 2 fair g. ii 347(PL11.57) they his g. acknowl-edged none ii 367(PL11.612) man should hold his place by superior g. ii 368(PL11.636) baptized with wondrous g. endue ii 396(PL12.500) with more than human g. adorned ii 429(PR2.137) count thy specious g. no g. at all ii 438 (PR2.391) Jesus refuses g. of Satan ii 465(PR4.171) former g. in them settle into skinny congealment iii 11(R1) en-abled with g. from God iii 12(R1) pre-lates sit still and expect g. iii 26(R1) sub-

duced by excellency of heavenly g. III 92 (P) men of eminent g. may set forth prayers III 124(A2) to bestow beneficent g. upon education III 143(A4) diligence that manures ministerial g. III 156 (A13) God requires to strictness improvement of his entrusted g. III 229(CG 2p) offices to which his spiritual g. have authorized him III 261(CG2.3) g. of God's imparting which I boast not; fear lest they be reckoned to me many III 282 (AP) our Saviour had all g. in him III 312(AP) foundation of every man's peculiar g. III 313(AP) babes in Christian g. III 350(AP) whose g. are no g.; misbestow his g.; receiving g. from wicked III 354(AP) g. from an evil giver III 362(AP) destitute of all other marriageable g. III 421(D1.12) duties of married life vs g. of single III 422(D1.12) temptations not to be understood without proper g. III 494(D2.20) g. of God are all perfect; law is of all other g. most perfect IV 155(T) if Christian full of spiritual g. IV 199(T) they who are destitute of marriageable g. IV 269(C) try all their peculiar g. of nature IV 290(E) gives chaplain g. IV 334(AR) whom God has fitted with eminent and ample g. IV 351(AR) warm experience of large g. to clergy V 6(TE) if those g. had been his peculiar and prerogative V 82 (K1) supported by ministerial g. equal to calling V 225(K16) Simon Magus in hopes g. of Holy Ghost would be gainful VI 49(H) pious g. may be converted to public use VI 82(H) if God favor meanest artificer with spiritual g. VI 98(H) God, dispenser of all g. VII 9(1Dp) return again heartiest thanks to bestower of heavenly g. VIII 11(2D) gods said to have recompensed poets for blindness with far excelling g. VIII 63(2D) sought friendship by g. X 52(B2) Britons send ambassadors with great g. to Saxons X 115(B3) turning g. into vows X 166 (B4) vows found better success than proffered g. X 167(B4) Eadburga coming with rich g. X 192(B4) bishop

Sigelm brought g. to Alfred X 222(B5) foreign kings sought Athelstan's friendship by great g. or affinity X 237(B5) peers corrupted with g. drove monks from monasteries X 249(B6) Canute offered great g. to St. Peter X 278(B6) not to reckon g. Parliament made X 320(Bd) Constantine presents Volodimir with other rich g. X 350(HM4) had refused to make use of these g. XIV 153(CD1.4) g. received by Son from Father XIV 321 (CD1.5) power of conferring g. an attribute of Son XIV 327(CD1.5) Holy Spirit signifies often spiritual g. conferred by God on individuals XIV 363 (CD1.5) absolute increase is increase of g. received by regeneration in Christ XVI 17(CD1.21) participation of various g. and merits of Christ XVI 59(CD1.24) thus g. of God said to be without repentance XVI 83(CD1.25) faith to fail without any failure of g. of God XVI 87(CD1.25) g. of Spirit XVI 187(CD1.28) charity, greatest of all g. XVI 227(CD1.29) any believer competent as minister if he has g.; these g. constitute his mission XVI 241(CD1.29) gracious g., rewards of united prayer XVI 307(CD1.31) candor whereby we cheerfully acknowledge g. of God in neighbor XVII 311(CD2.13) so devil flavors with g. of God XVII 128 (CB) Henry III required g. XVIII 204 (CB)

Gigantic, 5 sons, all of g. size I 381(SA 1249) on each hand g. deeds II 369(PL 11.659)

Gilbert, G. a Scot; his relation of D. Ewanowich's death; retreated to Coluga X 359 (HM4) G. almost deceived by false Demetrius brought in by Poles X 361(HM4) Gilboa, Saul in G., possible subject XVIII 236(MS)

Gilby, Anthony, G., *De Obedientia* V 50 (TE)

Gildas, G. most ancient of our historians, says people elected and deposed kings; why G. condemns Britons V 26(TE) G. on killing kings without trial; Nennius most ancient historian next to G. VII 437

GILDAS

(1D8) G. British poet; translated Greek verses into Latin; lived under Claudius x 12(B1) G. wrote Molmutine laws in Latin long after Dunwallo made them; denies to have known aught of Britons before Cæsar x 23(B1) G. authority for dissension between Lud and Nennius x 30(B1) G. says no British historian extant in his days x 33(B2) G. calls Boadicea the crafty lioness and leaves an ill fame on her x 69(B2) G. says Christian faith known in Britain from later days of Tiberius x 83(B2) G. calls Britain a land greedy of everything new, steadfast in nothing x 94(B2) G. and Bede silent about inroads that Buchanan relates x 106(B3) G. not careful about his computation of yrs x 110(B3) G. comments on vices of Britons growing with luxury; if G. deserve belief x 111(B3) G. on the Saxon devastation of Britain x 118(B3) G.'s express words assure us that Ambrosius Aurelianus was of good parentage x 122(B3) G. better authority than Huntingdon and Saxon relates x 127(B3) G. does not name Arthur in account of battle of Badon Hill x 128(B3) G. says Britons fell to civil discord after victory at Badon Hill; Melvas restored Guinevere at entreaty of G. x 129(B3) G. mentions few wars with Saxons at this time x 130(B3) G. says Britons fell to civil wars after Badon Hill x 131(B3) details from G. of vicious life of descendants of Ambrose x 134(B3) G. living in Armorica a safe distance reproves 5 kings x 136(B3) G. reminds A. Conan of vanity of father; if we mistake not G. x 137(B3) Bede out of G. blames Britons for not Christianizing Saxons x 141(B4) vices which G. alleged of old continued x 196(B4) G. reports Britons timorous; not credible x 318(Bd) ancient complaints of G. might be brought vs present English x 319(Bd) Britons censured by G. for having many wives, rather mistresses; see epistle of G. at the end xviii 159(CB) G. says kings not anointed by God xviii 196(CB) mar-

GIRDED

ginal notes on G. xviii 327(MAR) x 88(B2m) x 92(B2m) x 97(B2m) x 101(B2m) x 103(B3m) x 104(B3m) x 105(B3m) x 107(B3m) x 109(B3m) x 110(B3m) x 112(B3m) x 115(B3m) x 117(B3m) x 119(B3m) x 123(B3m) x 130(B3m) x 133(B3m) *Hist.* p. 119 xviii 196(CB)
Gilded, pillars zeal g. over v 148(K8)
Gilding, g. over of a brutish congress iii 423(D1.13)
Gilgal, Saul created king a 2. time at G. vii 109(1D2)
Gill, Alexander, to G. on his verses xii 7(FE2) to G. on one of Milton's Prolusions xii 9(FE3) to G. xii 15(FE5)
Gill, Thos., from letter of T. G. to Charles Hutton xviii 379(APO)
Gilles, Peter, G. in history of Waldenses vi 81(H) *Hist. Vaud.* ii. p. 16 xviii 137(CB)
Gillespie, George, Colkitto, or Macdonnel, or Galasp i 62(S11.9)
Gillingham, Edmund fights Danes at Pen by G. x 271(B6) assembly of states at G. where Edward was accepted as king x 288(B6)
Gills, Leviathan at his g. draws in ii 226(PL7.415)
Gilt, need not expect g. spur iii 304(AP)
Gin, not content to be caught in every other g. iii 299(AP)
Ging, a whole g. of words and phrases iii 307(AP)
Gins, I know thy g. i 370(SA933)
Giovane piano, e semplicetto amante i 58(S6.1)
Gipsy, more ignorant in his art of divining than a g. iii 342(AP) Salmasius plays g. vii 291(1D5)
Giraldi, Giglio Gregorio, *On the Gods of the Heathen*, article 13 xii 309(MC34nm)
Girardo, Silvio Gregorio, G. wrote discourse vs literature; cites people of Velletri having law vs literary man holding office xviii 193(CB)
Girard, Bernard de, *see* Du Haillan
Girded, Satan g. with snaky wiles ii 409(PR 1.120) liberty of speaking g. iii 112(A1)

GIRDLE

Girdle, if possible to put g. around chaos
 iv 160(T)
 Girl, one g. I marked towering in beauty
 over all others i 218(EL7.61)
 Girls, lie in ambush for g. xii 237(PO6)
 g. imagine playful weddings xii 239
 (PO6)
 Girtha, G.'s words to his bro., Harold, be-
 fore Hastings x 312(B6) G. falls at Has-
 tings x 314(B6)
 Gitterning, each in Sodom every night g.
 along streets xviii 234(MS)
 Giver, g. of all things fair ii 253(PL8.493)
 Jesus will eat as he likes the g. ii 435(PR
 2.322) how fairly is the G. now repaid
 ii 465(PR4.187) receiving gifts from evil
 g.; liturgy from mass as g. iii 362(AP)
 make God an unbounteous g. iv 86(T)
 God no deceitful g. iv 87(T) if civilian
 emperor permit g. to recall gift iv 121
 (T) Moses permits g. to recall gift iv
 122(T)
 Giving, king's bounty excusable in g. iii
 168(A14) this kind of g. is to give with
 one hand, and take with other; such g. is
 a deluding, not g. vi 34(CP) g. to be
 guided by geometrical, not arithmetical
 proportion; regulate g. lest we fall into
 absurdity of equalizing those nature never
 intended for equality; to give to those
 unable to support themselves xvii 375
 (CD2.16)
 Glades, I invoke g. and streams and be-
 loved elms xii 249(PO7)
 Gladiator, Spartacus the g. vii 321(1D5)
 Gladness, how much better to be messen-
 ger of g. iii 231(CG2p) his g. infected
 with regret xii 47(FE10)
 Gladsome, let us with a g. mind i 12(PS
 136.1)
 Glamorgan, soldiers sent over under Earl
 of G. v 201(K12) Teudric, king of G.
 x 139(B3)
 Glancings, other suspicious g. in his book
 iii 301(AP)
 Glanville, G. on high treason; G. whom
 you cite vii 529(1D12)
 Glaris, to senators of evangelic canton of
 G. xiii 117(SL40)

GLINSKY

Glass, floods like walls of g. i 14(PS136.
 38) time's long and dark prospective g.
 i 21(V71) owned the virtuous ring and
 g. i 44(IP113) through optic g. ii 18
 (PL1.288) by night the g. of Galileo less
 assured ii 153(PL5.261) sun on his wide
 watery g. ii 375(PL11.844) g. of tele-
 scope ii 460(PR4.41) through deceiving
 g. of other men's opinion iii 282(AP)
 dim g. of his affections iii 322(AP) mor-
 tal g. wherein we contemplate iv 337
 (AR) Britons had trifles of g. x 50(B2)
 small windows, some of g., in Moscow
 x 335(HM1)
 Glasses, free-spoken and plain-hearted men
 that are prospective g. of their prince iii
 113(A1) abuse like poor Indians with
 beads and g. iii 230(CG2p)
 Glassy, human contemplation standing on
 g. sea iii 402(D1.6)
 Glastbrig, Leofgar slain at G. x 301(B6)
 Glaston, Guinevere kept a whole yr in G.
 x 129(B3) Edmund buried at G.; Dun-
 stan the abbot at G. x 240(B5) Edgar
 buried at G. abbey x 244(B5) Dunstan
 was made abbot of G. x 253(B6) Ed-
 mund buried near Edgar at G. x 274(B6)
 Glaucus, old sooth-saying G.' spell i 117
 (CO873)
 Glaves, g. of Britons ill-pointed x 78(B2)
 Gleaned, g. all good principles out of their
 mind iii 107(AP)
 Glebe, fertile of corn the g. ii 451(PR3.259)
 Glebes, rather than as g. are now bestowed
 vi 80(H)
 Glebus, G. son of Volodimir registered a
 saint x 349(HM4)
 Gleeking, good g. in every bishop's family
 iii 175(Aps)
 Glendale, Camiden places Brunanburg in
 G. in Northumberland x 233(B5)
 Glibbed, tongues g. with lies ii 418(PR1.
 375)
 Glimmering, g. of these livid flames ii
 14(PL1.182)
 Glimpses, in his face g. of his Father's
 glory ii 408(PR1.93)
 Glinsky, duke G., father of Helena, 2.
 wife of Gabriel Vasiliwich x 353(HM4)

GLISTERINGS

Glisterings, if understanding be blear with false g. *III* 33(R1) these gaudy g. *III* 247 (CG2.2)

Glitter, or false g. *II* 320(PL10.452) false g. of their deceitful wares *III* 230(CG2p)

Globe, g. of circular light *I* 5(N110) rivers or mountains in her spotty g. *II* 18 (PL1.291)

g. of fiery seraphim *II* 56(PL2.512) this firm opacous g. *II* 92(PL3.418)

g. far off it seemed *II* 92(PL3.422) all this dark g. *II* 95(PL3.498)

look downward on that g. *II* 103(PL3.722) moon's resplendent g. *II* 132(PL4.723)

humor softening all her g. *II* 221(PL7.280) large liberty to round this g. *II* 418 (PR1.365)

fiery g. of angels *II* 480(PR4.581) to start back and g. itself up *III* 260(CG2.3)

so much excellence meet in one g. of brightness *III* 337(AP) we await that wondrous g. you describe *VII* 407(1D8)

vainly surveying with blind eyes actual g. of earth *XII* 83(FE20) since this g. was created *XVIII* 231(MS)

Globes, hail of iron g. *II* 199(PL6.590) not unconform to other shining g. *II* 253 (PL5.259)

learn use of g. and maps *IV* 283(E)

Globose, one entire g. *II* 170(PL5.753)

Globy, g. sea whereon she stands *III* 538 (Dn)

Gloom, shady g. had given day her room *I* 4(N77)

teach light to counterfeit a g. *I* 42(IP80) this mournful g. *II* 17(PL1.244)

purge off this g. *II* 52(PL2.400) journey through the airy g. *II* 220(PL7.246)

night with dreadful g. *II* 334(PL10.848) you labor in vain to spread g. of Dark Ages *VII* 427(1D8)

Gloried, old respect towards your once g. friend *I* 349(SA334)

Glories, like g. wearing mercy will sit between *I* 7(N143)

such magnificence equalled in all their g. *II* 34(PL1.719) episcopacy vaunts and g. in her stolen plumes *III* 198(CG1.3)

Glorification, g. after image of Christ *XVI* 57(CD1.24)

of imperfect g. *XVI* 65(CD1.25t)

g. is imperfect or perfect; imperfect g. is . . . we are filled with conscious-

GLORIOUSLY

ness of present grace *XVI* 65(CD1.25) Paul traces this g. by progressive steps *XVI* 67(CD1.25)

perfection of g. not attainable in present life; work of g. begun in them *XVI* 97(CD1.25)

of perfect g. *XVI* 337(CD1.33t)

perfect g. typified by translations of Enoch and Elijah *XVI* 337 (CD1.33)

perfect g. of the righteous after the Last Judgment *XVI* 365(CD1.33)

perfect g. defined as consisting in eternal life and perfect happiness, arising chiefly from divine beatific vision *XVI* 375 (CD1.33)

our g. to be accompanied by renovation of heaven and earth *XVI* 379 (CD1.33)

Glorified, nor content in heaven by all his angels g. *II* 446(PR3.113)

ever g. be he *III* 60(R2) eternal effluences of sanctity and love of g. saints *III* 186(CG1.1)

king not to be worshipped, g. *VI* 115(W)

Glorify, both himself and us to g. *I* 7(N154)

g. the great work-master *II* 102 (PL3.695)

shall justice of God serve to g. mercies of man *V* 149(K8)

Glorious, select and sacred, g. for a while *I* 350(SA363)

once thy g. champion *I* 362(SA705)

how g. to entrap *I* 367(SA855)

thus disparage g. arms *I* 377 (SA1130)

what g. hand gave Samson his death's wound *I* 393(SA1581)

dearly bought revenge yet g. *I* 396(SA1660)

equal hazard in the g. enterprise *II* 11 (PL1.89)

how g. once *II* 107(PL4.39) on earth glory attributed to things not g. *II* 444(PR3.70)

they err who count it g. to subdue *II* 444(PR3.71)

g. evangelic ministry *III* 57(R2) how bystanders could be weary of such g. sight *III* 95(P)

g. deeds done to ambitious ends *V* 146 (K8)

king's prayer is good, g. *V* 246(K19)

if God commanded it, it must be lawful, g. *VII* 233(1D4)

not possible to ascribe to myself anything more g. *VIII* 19(2D)

actions so g. *VIII* 253(2D) stoop from telling achievements most g. *IX* 5(SD)

doings of Danes here not g. *X* 252(B6)

nothing more g. than to make Greece free *XII* 59(FE12)

Gloriously, vessel g. rigged *I* 344(SA200)

GLORIOUSLY

bore witness g. 1 399(SA1752) thou attended g. from heaven 11 89(PL3.323) how people that fought so g. for liberty vi 123(W)

Glory, his praise and g. was in Israel known 1 11(PS114.6) emptied his g. 1 27(CI20) thou high sittest in g. 1 30(EM62) singing in their g. move 1 83(L180) in the happy trial prove most g. 1 107(CO591) it will be recompense enough and high g. to have English learn my songs; though utterly without g. from outside world 1 312(ED173) by how much from the top of wondrous g. 1 343(SA167) g. late of Israel 1 343(SA179) regardless of his g.'s diminution 1 347(SA303) God will vindicate g. of his name 1 354(SA475) my race of g. run and race of shame 1 358(SA597) to some great work, thy g. 1 361(SA680) so had g. of prowess 1 376(SA1098) how highly it concerns his g. now 1 378(SA1148) what may serve God's g. best 1 388(SA1429) to set himself in g. 11 9(PL1.39) that g. never shall his wrath 11 12(PL1.110) though all our g. extinct 11 13(PL1.141) invisible g. of God corrupted on earth 11 21(PL1.370) excess of g. obscured 11 29(PL1.594) their g. withered 11 30(PL1.612) God's g. unobscured in dark clouds 11 47(PL2.265) their spite still serves his g. to augment 11 51(PL2.386) Satan whom now transcendent g. 11 53(PL2.427) specious deeds which g. excites 11 55(PL2.484) argued of g. and shame 11 58(PL2.564) radiant image of his g. 11 79(PL3.63) so shall my g. excel 11 82(PL3.133) unmake what for thy g. 11 83(PL3.164) this g. next to thee freely put off 11 86(PL3.239) love hath abounded more than g. abounds 11 88(PL3.312) effulgence of God's glory abides on Son 11 91(PL3.388) build fond hopes of g. 11 93(PL3.449) with surpassing g. crowned 11 107(PL4.32) that g. departed from thee [*1 Sam. iv.21*] 11 136(PL4.838) more g. will be won 11 136(PL4.853) my g., my perfection 11 145(PL5.29) Son,

GLORY

in whom my g. I behold 11 169(PL5.719) vain designs, matter to me of g. 11 170(PL5.738) crowned them with g. and to their g. named 11 174(PL5.839) we style strife of g. 11 188(PL6.290) yet to g. aspires 11 191(PL6.383) worthy of what we more affect, g. 11 193(PL6.422) effulgence of my g. 11 202(PL6.680) that the g. may be thine 11 203(PL6.701) this I my g. account 11 203(PL6.726) Son rose from the right hand of g. 11 204(PL6.747) grieving to see his g. 11 206(PL6.792) kingdom and power and g. appertains 11 207(PL6.815) who into g. him received 11 209(PL6.891) g. they sung 11 218(PL7.182) g. to him whose just avenging ire 11 218(PL7.184) g. and praise, whose wisdom 11 218(PL7.187) let forth the king of g. 11 219(PL7.208) in paternal g. rode 11 219(PL7.219) heaven in all her g. shone 11 229(PL7.499) with g. attributed to the high Creator 11 236(PL8.12) to me shall be g. sole among infernal powers 11 265(PL9.135) how unlike to that first naked g. 11 300(PL9.1115) God unfolding bright his g. 11 306(PL10.64) Son from seat of high collateral g. 11 307(PL10.86) reassumed in g. 11 312(PL10.226) what permissive g. was left him 11 320(PL10.451) me so late the g. of that g. 11 330(PL10.722) behold his utmost skirts of g. 11 357(PL11.323) earth's kingdoms and their g. 11 359(PL11.384) held highest pitch of human g. and for g. done 11 370(PL11.694) return with g. and spoil 11 384(PL12.172) shall bound his g. with the heavens 11 392(PL12.371) Christ shall enter into g. 11 395(PL12.456) Christ shall come with g. 11 395(PL12.460) to God more g. shall spring 11 395(PL12.477) to be revealed in g. of the Father 11 398(PL12.546) glimpses of his Father's g. shine 11 408(PR1.93) this thy g. shall be soon retrenched 11 421(PR1.454) vindicate thy g. 11 426(PR2.48) more show of g. 11 432(PR2.227) nor empire to affect for g.'s sake 11 433(PR3.46) arrayed in g. on my cup to attend

GLORY

11 438(PR2.386) wherefore deprive thyself the fame and g.; g. the reward that excites most erected spirits 11 443(PR3.25) years quench not the thirst of g., but augment 11 443(PR3.38) more inflamed Cæsar grew with g. 11 443(PR3.41) g. but the blaze of fame 11 443(PR3.47) g. scarce of few is raised 11 444(PR3.59) true g. is approbation of God 11 444(PR3.60) earth where g. is false g. 11 444(PR3.69) no g. in war for conquest 11 444(PR3.72) good in g. obtained without war 11 445(PR3.88) if for g. done, the deed becomes unpraised 11 445(PR3.100) shall I seek g. as vain men seek; I seek not mine but his who sent me 11 446(PR3.105) think not so slight of g. 11 446(PR3.109) God seeks g.; for g. all things made 11 446(PR3.110-1) God seeks g. from men 11 446(PR3.114) g. he requires and g. receives 11 446(PR3.117) from us his foes g. exacts 11 446(PR3.120) why God exacts g. 11 446(PR3.122ff) all things produced, though chiefly not for g. 11 446(PR3.123) what could he less expect than g. 11 446(PR3.127) why should man seek g., deserving nothing 11 447(PR3.134) who advance God's g., them he advances to g. 11 447(PR3.143) Satan insatiable of g. lost all 11 447(PR3.148) of g. as thou wilt so deem 11 447(PR3.150) much less seen world's g. 11 450(PR3.236) on throne of David in full g. 11 455(PR3.383) have shown thee all the g. of all kingdoms 11 462(PR4.89) philosophers arrogate all g. to themselves 11 470(PR4.315) life tended on by g. 11 472(PR4.371) g. before has been contemned 11 478(PR4.536) Christ triumphing to highest pitch of g. 11 1(R1) his office was his g. 11 48(R2) if prelates had one thought of God's g. 11 55(R2) priest's office set out with pomp and g. [*Exod. xxxix.*] 11 57(R2) have tried what worldly g. can do with prelates 11 75(R2) Thou that sittest in light and g. unapproachable [*Ps. xlviii.8; xcix.1; Isa. vi.1,5*] 11 76(R2) concerns pride more

GLORY

than g. of God 11 109(A1) to repress your vain g. 11 123(A2) tongues and arts that conduce to his g. 11 164(A13) orb itself in thousand vagancies of g. and delight 11 186(CG1.1) religion that runs back to g. of flesh 11 199(CG1.3) other things men do to g. of God; God suffers sects for g. of good men 11 223(CG1.7) no regard sooner had than to God's g. 11 236(CG2p) Christ whose g. is weakness of fleshly things; prime end of Christ's coming to reveal his g. 11 268(CG2.3) till g. of land be darkened 11 278(CG2c) ought to begin and end to g. of Saviour 11 291(AP) chief g. of their wit to be ablest to judge 11 302(AP) woman termed g. of man; man image and g. of God; man's own g. which is in woman; sin vs image and g. of God 11 306(AP) bereave us of this immortal g. 11 377(Dp) if vow found unfruitful of God's g. 11 423(D1.13) subordinate to g. of God; g. of God was the motive; unfit marriage vs g. of God 11 424(D1.13) load marriage with bondage vs g. of God 11 429(D2.1) did God for this cover Mt. Sinai with his g.; certain evil for uncertain good vs his g. and pureness 11 437(D2.3) vs g. of God's transcendent love; woman largely, not wholly created in man's image and g.; no small g. to man to have woman subject to him 11 76(T) being no longer g. of such a person 11 79(T) g. of Gospel to teach us charity 11 197(T) no diminution of God's g. to speak well of magistrates 11 294(AR) damped g. of Italian wits 11 329(AR) g. of reforming our neighbors had been completely ours 11 340(AR) as if whole nation were to serve his g. 11 12(TE) imputed it to their great g.; ought not be g. of a Protestant state; g. of Protestant king never to have deserved death; as highest top of their civil g. 11 41(TE) God to vindicate his own g. 11 45(TE) ask that their doings may tend to God's g.; intrench upon g. of a man's mercy; boldness to ask that g. out of God's hand 11 150(K8)

GLORY

bad kings who expect future g. v 219(K 15) affect g. of a seeming justice v 269 (K25) Darius in midst of all his g. v 294(K28) g. of God not furthered by force; God's g. ought not be promoted by unwarrantable means; much less by contrary to his commands; God's g. ought be fulfilled by weakness as in Gospel vi 33(CP) besides our loss of g. vi 123(W) Irish exploits, widest scene of Ormond's g. vi 252(O) seems to us matter of g. vi 267(O) unable to stain g. of English nation vii 63(1D1) vain g. of having supplied least word or letter vii 67(1D1) what more to g. of any country than liberty restored viii 7(2D) English inflamed by no delusive vision of g.; though I claim no share of this g. for myself viii 9(2D) I have not been moved by g. to write viii 67(2D) purchasing g. with death; duty nobler than g. viii 69(2D) duty in its nature more substantial than g.; duty ought to be more venerated than g. viii 71(2D) lest I gain g. from enemy so illustrious viii 101(2D) do not willingly suffer one to share g. with me viii 111(2D) Fairfax conquered g.; g. conquers most excellent of mortals viii 219(2D) commonwealth sprung up with so much g. viii 227(2D) leaders ascribe all g. of success to God viii 231(2D) if war is your highest g. viii 241(2D) Romans try to renew ancient g. viii 249(2D) harvest of g. abundant viii 255(2D) Scipio's exploits greatest in military g. ix 5(SD) in vain we g. in reformation if we neglect morals ix 155(SD) g. in impunity from crimes; g. not in purity of conscience; nor in justice of defence ix 281(SDs) Caesar desiring to add more g. to his name x 34(B2) Agricola exhorted soldiers to victory and g. x 77(B2) vagabond robbers of whom no g. to be got x 105(B3) Edgar died in height of his g.; if commanded seriously, discovered to be vain g.; that successors might g. to be kings of England x 244(B5) all Saxon g. died with Edgar x 248(B5) g. among Campanians xi 85

GLORY

(LO1.10) g. as described in example from Cicero xi 273(LO1.31) I g. in being made judge of so excellent a poem xii 9(FE2) have that little g. over us xii 19(FE6) look up to those who attain that g. xii 27(FE7) had consulted fame and g. of Italian tongue xii 37(FE 8) God, for his own g., will not allow counsels of enemy to succeed xii 111(FE 29) because it contributes to honor and g. xii 125(PO1) poets have won enough of g. xii 129(PO1) Phœbus hears these promoters of his g. xii 149(PO1) sun having summoned all his g. to himself xii 203(PO5) God has built for his own g. xii 255(PO7) after extraordinary deeds and g. of things accomplished xii 263(PO7) peering into future for g. of our name xii 267(PO7) empty little g. of demonstrations xii 277(PO7) we moderns cheated out of g.; not to value fame is beyond all g. xii 279(PO7) to be heir of his father's g. and virtue xiii 205(SL63) entire g. will be yours xiii 359(SL110) military g. of their ancestors not wanting to English in that battle xiii 385(SL118) precious opportunities God has put into their hands for his g. xiii 563(DS) for promotion of g. of God xiv 17(CD1.1) g. of God must be dear to him xiv 35(CD1.2) God's infinite excellence causes him to abound in g.; some description of God's divine g. has been revealed; such g. as falls within scope of human comprehension xiv 61(CD1.2) God predestinated for manifestation of his g. xiv 91(CD1.4) on God's being defrauded of g. of our salvation xiv 141(CD1.4) why Christ ascribes g. to Father xiv 169(CD1.4) on supreme g. of Father and Son, Christ xiv 233(CD1.5) because angels bear g. of God xiv 249(CD1.5) perhaps angel clothed in some modification of divine g. xiv 251(CD1.5) on Son being received into g.; g. with which Christ will be invested on 2. advent xiv 267(CD1.5) representation of his name and g. in person of some angel xiv 289(CD1.5) divine g. a gift to Son

GLORY

from Father; right hand of God signifies g. but inferior to God's xiv 337(CD1.5) g. of Son not self-derived but given by love of Father xiv 339(CD1.5) God will not give g. to images and strange gods; to Son who is brightness of his g.; Father does not alienate g. from himself in giving g. to Son xiv 341(CD1.5) brightness of g. of God impressed on Son xiv 403 (CD1.6) creation for manifestation of God's g. of power and goodness xv 5(CD 1.7) heaven where God diffuses g. of his majesty xv 29(CD1.7) God often hardens princes that his g. may be magnified xv 83(CD1.8) sinner becomes more removed from his primitive g. as his sins increase xv 209(CD1.12) till appearance of Christ in g. xv 227(CD1.13) Paul desired immediate possession of heavenly g. xv 241(CD1.13) faith gives to God highest g. of righteousness and truth xv 401 (CD1.20) we become sons of God by a conformity to his g. xvi 55(CD1.23) expectation of future g. xvi 67(CD1.25) persuasion he will attain to consummation of g. xvi 71(CD1.25) irreconcilable with state of g. of Christ till judgment day xvi 199(CD1.28) Christ entered into g. with same body wherewith he died xvi 353(CD1.33) Christ arrayed in g. of God xvi 355(CD1.33) kingdom of g. to begin with 2. advent xvi 359(CD1.33) saints will not attain an equal state of g. xvi 379(CD1.33) love of God desires his g. xvii 53(CD2.3) not heard because contrary to g. of God xvii 101(CD2.4) dedicating to g. of God what is intended for use of man xvii 161(CD2.6) desire of vain g. opposed to lowliness of mind xvii 239(CD2.9) not to aid country by getting g. unworthily xviii 165(CB) commanders who aspire to true military g. xviii 209(CB) Adam gives God the g. xviii 232(MS) G. to God, June 17, Sept. 28, 1630; end of Pindar xviii 304(MAR) Glorifying, g. is not good v 246(K19) king g. in obstinacy v 258(K23) Gloss, bearing my words to g. upon 1 370 (SA948) mist, the common g. of theolo-

GLOUCESTER

gians 11 159(PL5.435) to set a g. on simplicity of Christianity 111 25(R1) 1 *Tim.* i.3 will be such a g. to prove constitution of a bishop; not so good as a Bordeaux g. 111 152(A13) licentious g. of law of Moses 111 467(D2.12) 2 other rabbis who g. text 111 488(D2.18) g. which he would persuade us to iv 258(C) charges me with wicked g. iv 259(C) g. of church of England on *Romans* xiv. vi 171(TR) Glossaries, you seem to have turned over g. vii 67(1D1) Salmasius spent more time in studying g. than in sound authors vii 187(1D3) Glossary, whole ability and hope turned on a g. viii 53(2D) Glossed, scripture g. and fitted for their turns v 5(TE) Glosses, Christ confutes not Moses' law but false g. 111 470(D2.13) God sends a wise eye to examine our trivial g. iv 81(T) petty g. and conceits v 147(K8) king's g. on covenant v 211(K14) if you adopt g. of divines for doctrine of heaven ix 125 (SD) make sacred learning profane by actions and g. ix 185(SD) Glossing, to reward him for g. upon horns 111 329(AP) for want of heed in g. 111 378(Dp) brought divers g. colors to House iv 353(AR) Glossists, raised by inconsiderate g. from mistake of this text iv 157(T) Glota, G. held by Romans under Agricola x 74(B2) Gloucester, Lucius buried at G. x 83(B2) G. one of 3 chief cities taken by Keaulin x 138(B3) Athelstan dies at G. x 236 (B5) G. men aid Aldred fight Irish pirates x 291(B6) Edw. Conf. appoints an assembly of peers at G. to try case of citizens of Canterbury x 293(B6) Rhese's head brought to Edward at G. x 298(B6) Edward Conf. gathers an army at G. x 300(B6) Duke Harold set out from G. to punish Griffin x 301(B6) Duke Harold returns from Rudeland to G. x 302 (B6) Gloucester, Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of xviii 165(CB)

GLOUCESTERSHIRE

GOD

Gloucestershire, Keaulin and Cuthwin rout Britons at Deorham in G. x 138 (B3)
 Edward slays many Danes at Cantrig in G. x 225 (B5) men of G. put Danes to flight x 226 (B5) Edmund meets death by strange accident in G. x 239 (B5) Edmund and Canute meet at Deorhirst in G. x 273 (B6)
 Glozed, so g. the tempter II 279 (PL9.549)
 Glozing, hearken to his g. lies II 80 (PL3.93) he falls to g. III 332 (AP) deliver themselves up to these g. words v 290 (K27) caught the scent of this g. doctor IX 185 (SD)
 Gluckstadt, customs of G. now abolished XIII 89 (SL30)
 Glue, strive to g. together an error which God and nature will not join III 402 (D1.6) all ecclesiastical g. cannot solder up incongruous natures IV 98 (T)
 Glut, g. thyself with what thy womb devours I 25 (TL4) disgorging foul their devilish g. II 199 (PL6.589) death shall be deceived his g. II 340 (PL10.990)
 Glutted, clergy have g. their ingrateful bellies; if those open sepulchers should ever be g. III 270 (CG2c)
 Glutton, g. friars IV 303 (AR)
 Gluttonies, though thou shouldst add their sumptuous g. II 463 (PR4.114)
 Gluttonous, not g. delight II 364 (PL11.533) Gildas taxes clergy as g. x 135 (B3)
 Gluttons, never proved myself a man in same manner as those g. XII 241 (PO6)
 Indians in Sumatra great g. XVIII 132 (CB)
 Gluttony, swinish g. ne'er looks to heaven I 114 (CO775) men that beg so devoutly for the g. of their own backs III 73 (R2) nothing but a grave and reverend g. III 221 (CG1.6) what more national corruption than household g. IV 318 (AR) Vortigern wasted money in g. x 113 (B3) great men given to g. and dissolute life x 315 (B6) fall included g. xv 183 (CD 1.11) g. opposed to virtue of temperance XVII 215 (CD2.9) on g.; Tertullian with nicety of phrase calls g. a murderer XVIII 131 (CB) g. deserves penalty of hunger; first parents yielded to g. XVIII 132 (CB)

Glycas, Michael, I want also *M. G.* XII 89 (FE21)
Glycera, Horace sang sweetly of G. I 208 (EL6.28)
 Gnat, woe denounced for straining at g.; though g. were to be strained at v 96 (K2)
 Gnats, does government strain at g. of schism III 215 (CG1.6)
 Gnawewic, Danish fleet wrecked at Swanswich or G. x 213 (B5)
 Gnomologies, wisest men have taught in their g. IV 174 (T)
 Gnostic, Clemens would be called a g. III 86 (P)
 Gnostics, little reading and less meditating of g. IV 64 (T)
 Goad, breeze and g. of oppression III 38 (R2) not mere g. of a sensitive desire III 396 (D1.4)
 Goal, or shun the g. II 56 (PL2.531)
 Goat, brutish form of bearded g. I 87 (CO 71) than teats of ewe or g. II 281 (PL9.582)
 Goatish, resolve that g. voice IX 147 (SD)
 Goats, fat regorged of bulls and g. I 396 (SA1671) as a herd of g. drove them II 208 (PL6.857) shadowy expiations weak, blood of g. II 389 (PL12.292) goat-herd of a pastor; rankest of g. VIII 199 (2D) garment of hair of female g. XVIII 330 (MAR)
 Gobbets, huge g. wherein king charges you v 263 (K24)
 Go-between, prelates only the g. III 172 (A17)
 Goblets, prelates revel with full carouses in g. of gold [*Dan.* v.2-3] III 55 (R2)
 Goblin, tells how drudging g. sweat I 38 (L'A105) no g. or swart fairy of the mine I 101 (CO435) to whom the g. II 62 (PL2.688) affrightment of this g. word v 112 (K4)
 God, Son of heav'ns eternal King I 1 (N2) with Father work us a perpetual peace I 1 (N7) afford a present to the infant G. I 1 (N16) twice-battered g. of Palestine I 9 (N199) him that ever was and ay shall last I 12 (PS114.16) of gods he is the G. I 12 (PS136.6) his wrath whom

sin hath made our foe 1 18(166) what a present thou to G. hast sent 1 18(174) till G. to his celestial consort us unite 1 28(SM26) g. that sits at marriage feast 1 29(EM18) ripened thy just soul to dwell with G. 1 63(S14.2) before the Judge 1 64(S14.13) hast reared G.'s trophies and his work pursued 1 65(S16.6) doth G. exact day labor, light denied 1 66(S19.7) G. doth not need either man's work 1 67(S19.9) when G. sends a cheerful hour 1 68(S21.14) argue not vs heaven's hand or will 1 68(S22.7) the Supreme Good, to whom all things ill are but as slavish officers of vengeance 1 93(CO216) eye me blest Providence and square my trial 1 97(CO328) the all-giver would be unthanked 1 112(CO722) giver would be better thanked 1 114(CO774) wing-footed g. of Cyllene 1 176(EL2.13) flashing ægis of G. 1 192(EL4.111) light-footed elegy is concern of many a g. 1 210(EL6.49) no other g. than Cupid more prompt to anger; this savage g. was hot 1 214(EL7.11) Leonora's voice sounds forth a g.; or the 3. Intelligence of emptied heaven; if all things are G.; if G. is transfused through all 1 228(LR1.4-9) people reverencing holy powers of true G. 1 238(QN34) the Lord who bends heavens in a long sweep; that sends lightning from citadel of skies smiles at idle attempts of perverse crew 1 248(QN167) G. spake to Rumor; controls ever-moving fires; sends thunderbolt before him 1 252(QN199) Rumor understood injunctions of Lord of Thunder 1 252(QN204) Father in skies pities his people 1 254(QN221) death gathers harvests of G. 1 256(PE35) G. has bidden all things keep unceasingly tenor of way 1 262(NS33) we possess the g. Phoebus in shares 1 274(ADP66) G. was king among peoples; king of great might 1 278(PS114.4) earth trembles in fear before G. as he made mighty noise 1 280(PS114.19) that some g. or some one born of a g. 1 318(JR25) person separate to G. 1 338(SA31) G. when he gave

me strength 1 339(SA58) must not quarrel with will of highest dispensation 1 339(SA61) light, prime work of G., extinct to me 1 339(SA70) divulged secret gift of G. 1 344(SA201) what I motioned was of G. 1 345(SA222) seeing great acts which G. had done 1 345(SA243) despise whom G. of special favor has raised 1 346(SA273) G.'s proposed deliverance not neglect 1 347(SA292) just are the ways of G. 1 347(SA293) unless there be who think G. not at all 1 347(SA295) would confine the interminable; would tie him to his own prescript; G. made his laws to bind us, not himself; has full right to exempt whom he chooses; can best dispense with his own laws; never wanted means to set his people free; would not have prompted this heroic Nazarite 1 348(SA307ff) wherefore did G. grant my request; why are his gifts desirable to tempt our earnest prayers; given with solemn hand as graces; draw scorpion's tail behind 1 349(SA356ff) whom G. hath chosen once he should not so o'erwhelm 1 350(SA368) have profaned mystery of G. 1 350(SA378) praises loud to Dagon as their g. 1 352(SA437) G. besides whom is no G. 1 352(SA440) to G. have brought dishonor 1 353(SA451) have brought diffidence of G. to Israel 1 353(SA454) contest now 'twixt G. and Dagon 1 353(SA462) to enter lists with G., his deity preferring before the G. of Abraham 1 353(SA463) for G. will not long defer to vindicate glory of his name; nor long endure it doubtful whether G. be Lord or Dagon; I G.'s counsel have not kept 1 354(SA473ff) perhaps G. will relent and quit thee his debt; best pleased with humble, filial submission; evermore approves and accepts him imploring mercy; more than G. offended; who knows what G. has set before us 1 355(SA509ff) like a petty g. 1 356(SA529) G. made choice to rear his champion without wine 1 356(SA555) G. who caused a fountain at thy prayer; can cause light within thy eyes to spring

GOD

1 357(SA581) sense of heaven's desertion; I was his nursling once; his destined from the womb; under his special eye I grew up; he led me on to mightiest deeds 1 359(SA632ff) G. hath cast me off; left me helpless to cruel enemies 1 360(SA 641) feel within some source of consolation from above 1 360(SA664) G. of our fathers, what is man 1 360(SA667) G.'s inconsistent attitude toward noble men 1 361(SA684) that plea with G. or man will gain thee no remission 1 366(SA835) G. sent her to debase me 1 372(SA999) G.'s universal law gave to the man despotic power 1 374(SA1053) my trust is in the living G. 1 377(SA1140) if Dagon be thy g. 1 378(SA1145) I vow to be the power of Israel's G. 1 378(SA1150) see, or rather feel, whose G. is strongest 1 378(SA1155) presume not on thy G., what e'er he be; thee he regards not 1 378(SA 1156) acknowledge evils from G. inflicted 1 378(SA1170) to decide whose g. is g. 1 379(SA1176) fair honor that thou dost thy G. 1 379(SA1178) my part from heaven assigned 1 380(SA1217) when G. into hands of deliverer puts might 1 382(SA1270) play before their g. 1 384(SA1340) venturing to displease G. for fear of man; set G. behind 1 386(SA1374) nothing unworthy our G. 1 388(SA1425) Holy One of Israel be thy guide 1 388(SA1427) would sell both G. and state for reward 1 389(SA1465) I persuade me G. had not permitted 1 390(SA1495) G. will restore him eyesight 1 390(SA1503) to Israel's G. nothing is hard 1 391(SA1527) yet G. hath wrought things as incredible 1 391(SA1532) clamoring their g. with praise 1 395(SA1621) our living Dread 1 396(SA1673) all this with G. not parted from him, as was feared 1 398(SA1719) Chorus's reflections of ways of G. 1 399(SA1745ff) g. that sits at marriage feast 1 426(EM15n) commit you to best of all securities, G.'s dear love 1 477(HWN) infinite G. sung in P. L. 11 1(PLpv12) his armor meet for G. 11 2(PLpv30) G.'s reconciled de-

GOD

cree 11 3(PLpv3) brook that flowed fast by the oracle of G. 11 8(PL1.12) justify the ways of G. to men 11 9(PL1.26) he trusted to have equaled the most High 11 9(PL1.40) vs the throne and monarchy of G. 11 9(PL1.42) him the Almighty Power 11 10(PL1.44) defy the Omnipotent to arms 11 10(PL1.49) as far removed from G. as from the center thrice 11 11(PL1.73) that with the mightiest raise me to contend 11 12(PL1.99) which G. of all his works created hugest 11 15(PL1.201) G. left Satan at large to work his own dark designs 11 16(PL1. 213) the Almighty hath not built here for his envy 11 17(PL1.259) G.'s high sufferance for the trial of man 11 21(PL1. 366) corrupted to forsake G. their Creator 11 21(PL1.369) next the seat of G. 11 22(PL1.383) build his temple right vs the temple of G. 11 22(PL1.402) he also vs house of G. 11 25(PL1.470) whom he drew G.'s altar to disparage 11 25(PL1.473) filled with lust and violence house of G. 11 26(PL1.496) of G. or hell he recked not 11 39(PL2.49) the ethereal mould incapable of sin 11 42(PL2.139) doubtful if G. can annihilate fallen angels 11 43(PL2.153) will reign sole king, still first and last 11 49(PL2.323) their G. may be their foe 11 51(PL2.368) as a g. extol him 11 55(PL2.478) G. proclaiming peace 11 55(PL2.499) universe which G. by curse created evil 11 60(PL2.622) adversary of G. and man 11 60(PL2.629) G. and his Son except 11 62(PL2.678) outcast from G. 11 62(PL2.694) mortals whom G. and good angels guard 11 74(PL2.1033) G. is light; never dwelt but in unapproached light 11 77(PL3.3) at the voice of G. 11 77(PL3.10) celestial light of G. shine inward 11 79(PL3.51) G. looks down from the pure empyrean to view his works 11 79(PL3.56) him G. beholding 11 80(PL3.77) my glory shall excel in showing mercy and justice to fallen man 11 82(PL3.133) while G. spake, ambrosial fragrance 11 82(PL3. 135) Son of G. seen most glorious 11 82

GOD

(PL3.138) as G.'s eternal purpose has decreed 11 83(PL3.172) equal to G. 11 88(PL3.306) by merit more than birth-right Son of G. 11 88(PL3.309) both G. and man, Son both of G. and man 11 88(PL3.316) G. shall be all in all 11 89(PL3.341) angelic hymn to G.; his attributes 11 90(PL3.372) Hail, Son of G. 11 92(PL3.412) who to be deemed a g. 11 94(PL3.470) Promised Land to G. so dear 11 96(PL3.531) one of 7 who in G.'s presence 11 100(PL3.649) stand in sight of G.'s high throne 11 100(PL3.655) hypocrisy invisible except to G. alone 11 102(PL3.684) to know the works of G.; glorify the great work-master 11 102(PL3.695) G. the great work-master 11 102(PL3.696) like the g. of this new world 11 107(PL4.33) when G. hath showered the earth 11 111(PL4.152) clomb into G.'s fold 11 113(PL4.192) but G. alone to value right 11 113(PL4.202) blissful Paradise of G. 11 113(PL4.209) his far more pleasant garden G. ordained 11 114(PL4.215) for G. had thrown that mountain 11 114(PL4.225) he for G. only, she for G. in him 11 117(PL4.299) nor shunned the sight of G. or angel 11 117(PL4.320) G. hath pronounced it death 11 121(PL4.427) man, G.'s latest image 11 126(PL4.567) G. has set labor and rest 11 128(PL4.612) of their doings G. takes no account 11 128(PL4.622) so G. ordains; G. is thy law 11 129(PL4.636) daughter of G. and man 11 130(PL4.660) think not G. would want praise 11 130(PL4.676) adored the G. that made sky, air 11 132(PL4.722) adoration pure which G. likes best 11 132(PL4.738) what G. declares pure 11 133(PL4.746) our destroyer, foe to G. and man 11 133(PL4.749) whose dwelling G. hath planted here in bliss 11 138(PL4.884) his will who bound us 11 138(PL4.897) none ease thy load nor G. nor man 11 146(PL5.60) evil into the mind of G. or man 11 148(PL5.117) hymn to G.; Parent of good 11 149(PL5.153) how wondrous fair; unspeakable; to us invisible or dimly seen; thy lowest works de-

GOD

clare thy goodness beyond thought; extol him first, last, midst and without end 11 149(PL5.155ff) Eden, garden of G. 11 153(PL5.260) Adam, earth's hallowed mold of G. inspired 11 155(PL5.322) G. hath dispensed his bounties 11 155(PL5.330) fruits the trees of G. have heaped 11 158(PL5.390) G. hath here varied his bounty 11 159(PL5.430) then had the Sons of G. excuse 11 160(PL5.447) inhabitant with G. 11 160(PL5.461) One Almighty from whom all things proceed; to him return 11 160(PL5.469) what G. for you saw good 11 161(PL5.491) by steps we may ascend to G. 11 162(PL5.512) that thou art happy owe to G. 11 162(PL5.520) G. made thee perfect, not immutable; to persevere he left it in thy power; ordained thy will by nature free; our voluntary service G. requires 11 162(PL5.524-29) stand in sight of G. enthroned 11 163(PL5.536) that day cast out from G. 11 165(PL5.613) G.'s own ear listens delighted 11 166(PL5.626) from that high mount of G. 11 167(PL5.643) the unsleeping eyes of G. 11 167(PL5.647) such are the courts of G. 11 167(PL5.650) fraught with envy vs the Son of G. 11 167(PL5.662) new laws from him who reigns 11 168(PL5.680) Satan affecting all equality with G. 11 171(PL5.763) condemn just decree of G. 11 173(PL5.814) shalt thou give law to G.; shalt thou dispute with G. points of liberty; G. made thee what thou art; formed the powers of heaven; circumscribed their being 11 173(PL5.822ff) O alienate from G. 11 175(PL5.877) quit the yoke of G.'s Messiah 11 175(PL5.883) cave within the mount of G. 11 178(PL6.5) servant of G., well done 11 179(PL6.29) stand approved in sight of G. 11 179(PL6.36) drive them out from G. and bliss 11 179(PL6.52) in the cause of G. and his Messiah 11 180(PL6.68) to win the Mount of G. 11 181(PL6.88) in the midst exalted as a g. 11 181(PL6.99) throne of G. unguarded 11 182(PL6.133) who prefer faith and piety to G. 11 183

GOD

(PL6.144) to serve whom G. ordains or nature; G. and nature bid the same II 184 (PL6.175) serve in heaven G. ever blest II 184 (PL6.184) more sudden vengeance winged from G. II 187 (PL6.279) sword from the armory of G. II 189 (PL6.321) confidence to equal G. in power II 190 (PL6.343) excellence, power G. placed in angels II 200 (PL6.638) learn to despise G. and his Messiah II 203 (PL6.718) in the end G. shall be all in all [*1 Cor. xv.28*] II 204 (PL6.732) 20,000 chariots of G. II 205 (PL6.770) at length prevail vs G. II 206 (PL6.796) when the great Son of G. to all his host II 206 (PL6.799) warfare of G. accepted II 206 (PL6.803) stand and behold G.'s indignation II 206 (PL6.811) all but the throne of G. II 207 (PL6.834) war so near the peace of G. in bliss II 213 (PL7.55) G.'s speech to Son victorious II 216 (PL7.139) G. unfolds plan of creation of world and man II 217 (PL7.155) G. sends the Son to create II 217 (PL7.163) G.'s infinity and free will II 217 (PL7.168) immediate are the acts of G. II 217 (PL7.176) from the armory of G. II 218 (PL7.200) prepared in G.'s eternal store II 219 (PL7.226) thus G. the heaven created II 219 (PL7.232) brooding wings the spirit of G. outspread II 220 (PL7.235) let there be light, said G. II 220 (PL7.243) G. saw the light was good II 220 (PL7.249) praised G. and his works II 220 (PL7.259) G. said, let there be firmament II 220 (PL7.261) G. made the firmament II 221 (PL7.263) when G. said, be gathered II 221 (PL7.282) ere G. had bid the ground be dry II 222 (PL7.304) though G. had not yet rained II 223 (PL7.331) G. made each plant II 223 (PL7.336) G. made two great lights II 224 (PL7.346) G. surveying his great work saw it was good II 224 (PL7.352) G. said, let waters generate II 225 (PL7.387) G. created great whales II 225 (PL7.391) when G. said, let earth bring forth II 227 (PL7.450) adore and worship G. supreme II 230 (PL7.515) created thee in image of

GOD

G. II 230 (PL7.527) planted with the trees of G. II 230 (PL7.538) G. will deign to visit II 231 (PL7.569) led to G.'s eternal house II 232 (PL7.576) G.'s omnipresence II 232 (PL7.590) men whom thus G. advanced II 234 (PL7.626) heaven is as the book of G. II 238 (PL8.67) from heaven where G. resides II 239 (PL8.112) G. to remove his ways from human sense II 239 (PL8.119) leave matters to G. II 241 (PL8.168) G. hath bid dwell far off all anxious cares II 242 (PL8.185) G. on thee his gifts abundantly II 243 (PL8.219) inquire gladly into ways of G. with man; for G. hath honored thee II 243 (PL8.226) while G. was in his work II 244 (PL8.234) G. appears to Adam after his creation II 246 (PL8.295) appeared Presence divine II 246 (PL8.314) with such knowledge G. endured my apprehension II 248 (PL8.353) what think of me and my state; am alone from all eternity; none I know second to me or like; what creatures have I to converse with II 250 (PL8.403ff) G.'s oneness demands no fellowship II 250 (PL8.421) G. envies not his gifts II 253 (PL8.494) no more of talk where G. II 260 (PL9.1) what g. after better worse would build II 264 (PL9.102) as G. in heaven is center II 264 (PL9.107) work which G. hath assigned us II 268 (PL9.231) design to withdraw our fealty from G. II 269 (PL9.262) my firmness doubt to G. II 270 (PL9.280) daughter of G. and man II 270 (PL9.291) as the will of G. ordained them II 272 (PL9.344) G. left free the will II 272 (PL9.351) to do what G. forbid II 273 (PL9.356) G. towards thee hath done his part II 273 (PL9.375) or the g. in Epidaurus II 278 (PL9.506) whom G. created mute II 280 (PL9.556) many are the trees of G. II 282 (PL9.618) G. so commanded II 283 (PL9.652) hath G. then said that of the fruit II 283 (PL9.656) G. hath said, ye shall not eat II 284 (PL9.662) will G. incense his ire II 285 (PL9.692) G. cannot hurt ye and be just; not just, not G. II 285 (PL9.700) under this igno-

rance of G. 11 288(PL9.775) what if G. have seen 11 289(PL9.826) last and best of all G.'s works 11 292(PL9.897) should G. create another Eve 11 292(PL9.911) G. omnipotent cannot recall the past 11 293(PL9.927) nor can I think that G. will destroy us 11 293(PL9.938) so G. shall uncreate; be frustrate; not well conceived of G. 11 294(PL9.943) fickle their state whom G. most favors 11 294(PL9.948) how shall I behold the face of G. with joy 11 298(PL9.1081) who can scape the eye of G. all-seeing; his omniscience; G. in all things wise and just 11 304(PL 10.6) voice of G. they heard 11 308(PL 10.97) hid till G. approaching 11 308(PL10.101) love neither to G. 11 308(PL 10.111) was she thy G. 11 309(PL10.145) place wherein G. set thee above her 11 309(PL10.149) when the Lord G. heard 11 310(PL10.163) G. at last to Satan his doom 11 310(PL10.171) when Satan saw Son of G. descend 11 316(PL 10.338) hide me from the face of G.; to behold G. my happiness 11 330(PL10.724) Adam finds G.'s terms too hard 11 331(PL10.751) though G. made thee without thy leave 11 331(PL10.759) G. made thee of choice his own to serve him 11 332(PL10.766) spirit of man which G. inspired 11 332(PL10.785) contradiction impossible to G. 11 333(PL10.799) how can posterity acquitted stand in sight of G. 11 334(PL10.828) why did G., Creator wise, create woman 11 336(PL10.888) thou hast sinned vs G. only; I vs G. and thee 11 337(PL10.931) G. hath wiselier armed 11 341(PL10.1022) reluctance vs G. 11 341(PL10.1045) trumpet heard perhaps when G. descended in Oreb 11 348(PL11.75) paradise of G. 11 349(PL11.104) concern the mind of G. high-blest; or incline G.'s will 11 350(PL 11.145) even to seat of G. 11 351(PL11.148) from his face I shall be hid, deprived his blessed countenance 11 357(PL 11.316) Adam would behold utmost skirts of G.'s glory; far off his steps adore 11 357(PL11.333) his omnipresence fills

all things 11 357(PL11.336) doubt not but in valley and in plain G. is as here 11 358(PL11.350) ascend in visions of G. 11 359(PL11.377) image of G. in man 11 363(PL11.508) disfiguring not G.'s likeness 11 364(PL11.521) G.'s image did not reverence in themselves 11 364(PL11.525) study bent to worship G. aright 11 366(PL11.578) lives religious titled them sons of G. 11 367(PL11.622) uttering truth that G. would come to judge them 11 370(PL11.704) to walk with G. 11 371(PL11.707) G. made fast door of ark 11 372(PL11.737) with freedom lost all fear of G. lost 11 374(PL11.799) of G. observed the one just man alive 11 374(PL11.817) G. attributes no sanctity to place 11 375(PL11.836) rainbow betokening peace from G. 11 376(PL11.867) that G. vouchsafes to raise another world 11 377(PL11.877) distended as brow of G. appeared 11 377(PL11.880) so willingly G. remits his ire 11 377(PL11.885) G. oft descends to visit men unseen 11 380(PL12.48) authority from G. not given 11 381(PL12.66) to G. his tower intends siege 11 381(PL12.73) G. in judgment just subjects him 11 382(PL12.92) till G. wearied with their iniquities, withdraws his presence 11 382(PL12.106) so stupid as to forsake living G. 11 383(PL 12.118) G. the most high calls by vision 11 383(PL12.120) Abraham trusting all his wealth with G., who called him 11 383(PL12.134) Moses and Aaron sent from G. 11 384(PL12.170) lawless tyrant denies to know their G. 11 385(PL 12.174) such wondrous power G. to his saint 11 385(PL12.200) through cloud G. looking forth 11 386(PL12.209) G. from Mt. of Sinai 11 386(PL12.227) voice of G. dreadful to mortal ear 11 387(PL12.235) to G. no access without mediator 11 387(PL12.239) such delight hath G. in men obedient 11 387(PL12.245) Holy One with mortal men to dwell 11 387(PL 12.248) among whom G. will deign to dwell 11 388(PL12.281) how G. reside with sinful 11 388(PL12.284) by faith

GOD

imputed find justification towards G. 11 389(PL12.296) Moses though of G. highly beloved 11 389(PL12.307) sins national provoking G. to raise enemies 11 390(PL12.318) clouded ark of G. enshrined 11 390(PL12.333) idolatries and other faults will so incense G. 11 390(PL12.339) by leave of kings whom G. disposed; house of G. they re-edify 11 391(PL12.349) power of the most High the sire of Christ 11 391(PL12.368) from thy womb the Son of G.; so G. unites with man 11 392(PL12.382) obedience to law of G. 11 392(PL12.397) law of G. exact he shall fulfill 11 393(PL12.402) Christ shall resume seat at G.'s right hand 11 395(PL12.457) to G. more glory shall spring from my sin; more good will from G. to men 11 395(PL12.477) appropriating the Spirit of G. 11 397(PL12.519) love with fear the only G.; to walk as in his presence; ever to observe his providence; on him sole depend; merciful over all his works; with good still overcoming evil 11 398(PL12.562ff) knewest all works of G. in heaven, air, earth 11 399(PL12.579) G. is also in sleep and dreams advise; G. has sent dreams propitious 11 400(PL12.611) brandished sword of G. 11 401(PL12.633) Providence the guide of Adam and Eve 11 401(PL12.647) by proof the undoubted Son of G. 11 405(PRI.11) long the decrees of heaven delay 11 407(PRI.55) find this attested Son of G. 11 409(PRI.122) called the Son of G. 11 410(PRI.136) victory to Son of G. entering great duel 11 411(PRI.173) law of G. I read; found it sweet; in it grew to such perfection 11 412(PRI.207) messenger from G. foretold thy birth 11 413(PRI.238) what concerns my knowledge G. reveals 11 415(PRI.203) each word from mouth of G. 11 417(PRI.350) came among the sons of G. 11 418(PRI.368) lost to be beloved of G. 11 418(PRI.379) G. hath justly given nations up 11 421(PRI.442) G. hath sent his living oracle 11 421(PRI.460) for a time caught up to G. 11 424(PRI.2.14) G. of Israel,

GOD

send thy Messiah 11 425(PRI.2.42) honor high to have conceived of G. 11 426(PRI.2.67) falsely titled sons of G. 11 430(PRI.2.179) or G. support nature 11 433(PRI.2.250) yet G. can satisfy that need 11 433(PRI.2.253) had not G. rained manna 11 435(PRI.2.311) to teach to worship G. aright is more kingly 11 441(PRI.2.475) true glory when G. with approbation marks 11 444(PRI.3.60) he seeks glory, for his glory all things made, all things orders and governs; requires glory from men; glory he receives promiscuous from all nations; from his foes glory he exacts 11 446(PRI.3.110ff) man turned recreant to G. 11 447(PRI.3.138) man would take that which to G. belongs 11 447(PRI.3.141) so much bounty is in G., such grace 11 447(PRI.3.142) fell off from G. to worship calves 11 457(PRI.3.416) nor penitent besought G. of their forefathers 11 457(PRI.3.422) G. with idols in their worship joined 11 457(PRI.3.426) who serve idols with G. 11 457(PRI.3.432) thou shalt worship the Lord thy G.; him only serve 11 465(PRI.4.177) kingdoms given by King of kings, G. over all supreme 11 465(PRI.4.186) worship thee as G. 11 466(PRI.4.192) angels and men are sons of G. 11 466(PRI.4.197) G. of this world invoked 11 466(PRI.4.203) Stoic, all possessing equal to G.; as fearing G. nor man 11 470(PRI.4.303) Stoics ignorant of G. much more 11 470(PRI.4.310) Greeks to G. give no glory, accuse him under names of fortune and fate 11 470(PRI.4.315) Sion's songs where G. is praised aright 11 471(PRI.4.348) such are from G. inspired 11 471(PRI.4.350) false portents not sent from G. 11 476(PRI.4.491) wouldst be thought my G. 11 476(PRI.4.495) Son of G. bears no single sense; Satan is son of G.; all men are sons of G. 11 477(PRI.4.517ff) tempt not the Lord thy G. 11 479(PRI.4.561) thoughts of G. and his ways 11 1(R1) to make G. earthly and fleshly; idolators began to draw down divine intercourse between G. and soul; idolators drew shape of G. into external form 11 1

GOD

2(R1) perverse conceiting of G. through ceremonies; soul had fallen to believe no God at all; which our new alliance with G. requires; shuffles up to himself such a G.; hide slavish approach to G.'s behests under name of humility III 3(R1) England had grace and honor from G. to be first to set up standard of reform III 5 (R1) will not insist on what may seem cause on G.'s part; his judgment on our sins III 6(R1) I invoke the immortal Deity, revealer and judge of secrets; more tolerable for church of G. that names of martyrs be abolished III 10(R1) give vomit to G. himself; G. and all good men know; enabled with gifts from G.; felt decay of virtues and graces that G. gave him III 12(R1) G. took displeasure in bishops III 13(R1) ceremonies thrust on groaning church to affliction of G.'s people III 17(R1) people of G. redeemed and washed by Christ's blood III 18(R1) angels called sons of G. [*Gen. v.1-4*] III 21(R1) G. has set up luminaries to shine to us III 24(R1) G. may pardon of his mercy his simplicity; wisdom, gift of G. III 29(R1) G. so ordering III 30(R1) Cyprian on those neglecting G.'s word III 31(R1) to assume general obscurity in Bible casts aspersions on mercy, truth, wisdom of G. III 32(R1) G. created understanding fit and proportionable to truth; intellectual ray that G. planted in us; extraordinary effusion of G.'s spirit III 33(R1) assistance of G. as near now as ever; plain man imploring G.'s grace III 34(R1) for whom G. has reserved honor of reforming this church III 35 (R1) our beginning, regeneration, happiest end is likeness to G. III 37(R2) king Lucius was G.'s vicar III 39(R2) we must not reject laws of G.; statutes of G. for no reason we may reject III 40 (R2) labored for church of G. III 41 (R2) because emperor obeyed G.'s command in abolishing idolatry III 43(R2) feeling axe of G.'s reformation III 47 (R2) G. turn the omen III 50(R2) upon day which G.'s law has consecrated; day

GOD

wherein to increase our knowledge of G.; to draw them from sanctuary of G. III 53(R2) if prelates had one thought of G.'s glory; vessel of gold snatched from G.'s temple III 55(R2) he that from his high watch tower; confounded designs of prelates; his mercy to us III 60 (R2) to settle pure worship of G. in his church III 61(R2) word of G. III 62 (R2) diffusive blessings of G. on all our actions; according to G.'s law III 63(R2) disciplining of G.'s people III 64(R2) the inheritance of G. III 65(R2) G. the guide of reformed churches abroad III 66 (R2) not dally with G. when he offers full blessing; lest he in anger snatch all from us III 67(R2) in G.'s name III 69 (R2) defraud living church of G. of right which G. has given her III 70(R2) Theodosius charged with tyrannical madness vs G. III 71(R2) in all the errand of G.'s ministers III 72(R2) hankering and politizing when G. with spread hands testifies to us and points way to peace; unless G. has blinded us III 73(R2) G. testified to have no delight in painted temples [*Acts xvii.24; Isa. i.11; Jer. ix.24*] III 74(R2) unless G. have smitten us with frenzy; honor and obedience to G.'s word III 75(R2) lift my eyes to eternal and propitious throne; prayer to G., parent of men and angels III 76(R2) G. grant them shameful end in this life [*Ps. lix; lxviii; lxix; lxxix*] III 79(R2) Bible set out perfect man of G. III 81(P) try to recall people of G. III 82(P) condemns them who say Christ is G. above all III 89(P) falls to contradict Spirit of G.; honor G. and the king; I say, honor G. and bishop; as high priest bearing image of G.; had G. ever intended that we seek any useful instruction from Ignatius III 90(P) Eve seduced to fly G.; Mary persuaded to obey G. III 94(P) Tertullian tries to prove imparity between G. the Father and G. the Son III 97(P) G. be thanked for teaching of our Lord III 98(P) G. has blest their work this hundred years III 100(P) pure

GOD

and living precept of G.'s word III 103
 (P) prelates' tyrannies which G. is
 ready to explode III 106(Ap) names
 known to all-knowing Power above III
 108(A1) what gods unless G. of this
 world; concerns pride more than glory
 of G. III 109(A1) is wisdom of G. or
 charitable framing of G.'s word inoffen-
 sive to pope's ear III 121(A2) presump-
 tion for particular men to arrogate to
 themselves what G. gives to all ministers;
 appropriating Spirit of G. to themselves
 III 124(A2) reason is gift of G.; to de-
 bar ministers of G. use of their noblest
 talent III 126(A2) reason now illustrated
 by word of G.; suspicion over preachers
 of G.'s word III 127(A2) liturgy pro-
 vokes jealousy of G. [*Exod.* xxi.5]; to eat
 good creatures of G. once offered to
 idols; devils confessed Son of G. III 129
 (A2) ye should have left it to G.'s work-
 ing III 130(A2) shame to those who re-
 gard not troubling of G.'s church; G.
 hath taught to detest liturgy and prelacy;
 G. who promised to teach all his children
 III 131(A2) fatal word that G. put into
 your mouth III 136(A3) never meant
 that books of antiquity should be rule to
 us in decision of doctrine; necessary
 knowledge that G. has given us III 139
 (A4) adhere to scriptures of G.; scrip-
 tures set out perfect man of G. III 140
 (A4) faithful laborers in G.'s harvest
 [*Matt.* ix.37] III 143(A4) after many
 strivings of G.'s spirit; G. is manifestly
 come down among us; tax renovating
 spirit of G.; in this age Britain's G. has
 reformed his church III 144(A4) thanks
 to G., Father of light, for reform; foun-
 tain of heavenly grace; G.'s fatherly re-
 gard for this island; G. working reform
 III 145(A4) if God has left undone this
 whole work III 146(A4) Thou art a G.;
 thy nature is perfection; lest thy great
 name suffer; men thought G. had gone
 to farthest end of heaven III 147(A4)
 faults attributed to Spirit such that G.
 threatens to remove candlestick III 153
 (A13) some men inspired from G. should

GOD

have an extraordinary calling III 155(A
 13) love that dwells in G. to save souls;
 inward calling of G. makes minister III
 156(A13) discharge of holy anointment
 from G. the Father III 157(A13) as G.
 pronounces by Isaiah [*Isa.* ix.15]; G. has
 no need for such mercenary striplings;
 they have no part in his vineyard III 160
 (A13) entice men to pure service of G.;
 they answer they seek these things at G.'s
 hands; think they these meaner things
 come from G. III 161(A13) leave this
 care to G.; G. will not suffer true learn-
 ing to want where our obedience to him
 abounds; if he give us to know G. aright
 III 163(A13) ministers are messengers
 and heralds of heavenly truth from G. to
 man; minister making a kind of creation
 like to G.'s by infusing his spirit into
 them as G. did into him III 164(A13)
 thinking to offer him as a present to G.;
 so give himself to G.; not give himself to
 G. that he may close better with world
 III 165(A13) G. makes the bishop III
 167(A14nm) we say it is G. that makes
 bishop; devil that makes him take prelat-
 ical bishopric III 167(A14) go rather to
 your g. of this world; G. of heaven is al-
 ready come down III 168(A14) so name
 of G. had been less blasphemed; and G.'s
 truth III 169(A16) struggle under the in-
 evitable net of G.; they have hid their eyes
 from the Sabbaths of the Lord; with
 force and cruelty have they ruled over
 G.'s people; as being Lords over G.'s her-
 itage; hearken what G. says by Ezekiel
 [*Ezek.* iii.11] III 170(A16) using peace-
 ful attribute of G. to preposterous end III
 171(A16) we who by G.'s special grace
 III 172(A17) merciful G. above will de-
 liver us; G. commands Jeremiah [*Jer.* vii.
 16] III 173(A18) walk in their persecut-
 ing of G.'s people III 174(Aps) saying,
 G. sends the meat III 176(Aps) shall be-
 seech same G. to give you more prof-
 itable humiliation III 179(Aps) Moses
 only law-giver visibly taught of G.; hearts
 first seasoned with knowledge of G.;
 reading in *Genesis* universal goodness of

G.; demand from us in G.'s behalf service entirely reasonable; G.'s peculiar favor to Jews in election of Abraham III 182 (CGp) G. ordained Gospel to be revelation of his power and wisdom in Christ Jesus III 183 (CGp) church government ordained by G. III 184 (CG1.1) as G. has writ his imperial decrees through great provinces of heaven III 185 (CG1.1) much less believe that G. would leave his frail church to conjecture; a discipline as had not more of G.'s hand in it than man's III 186 (CG1.1) what wisdom sufficient to give laws to elect household of G. III 187 (CG1.1) if G. be father of his family the church III 188 (CG1.1) church discipline is properly work of G. the Father III 189 (CG1.1) unsound to say G. has not appointed any set government in his church III 189 (CG1.2) G. showed how little he could endure men tampering with worship; G. by his prophet seeking; God when he meant to reform his church III 190 (CG1.2) did G. take such delight in measuring out pillars; new alliance of G. to man; what G. has done for us in Gospel III 191 (CG1.2) Paul on behaving in house of G. III 192 (CG1.2) obedience to presbyters as to mighty hand of G.; decrees of G. that is immutable; discipline must be only of G.'s appointment; part of temple not measured not under G.'s tuition or delight III 194 (CG1.2) in all periods of church history G. has reserved right of enacting church government III 195 (CG1.2) church government so strictly commanded in G.'s word; reason why we should submit is that G. commands it; none other is of G.'s ordaining III 195 (CG1.3) episcopacy fetched partly from pattern prescribed by G. in OT III 196 (CG1.3nm) if before law or under law G. would fore-signify future kingdom of Christ III 202 (CG1.5) civil magistrate wears authority of G.'s giving III 203 (CG1.5) learned minister whom G. has gifted with judgment of Urim III 204 (CG1.5) that G. in taking them for priests and Levites

will not esteem them unworthy; G. by legal names of priests and Levites means our presbyters and deacons III 206 (CG1.5) cite all those ages to arraignment before word of G.; conclude from G.'s command in scripture III 209 (CG1.5) must schism be perpetual cankerworm to eat G.'s commandments; are G.'s decrees so fickle; is it to be imagined of G.'s wisdom III 210 (CG1.6) if G. afterward permitted insurrection of episcopacy; preferred before ordinance of G.; fleshly wisdom not counseling with G. III 211 (CG1.6) judgment of G. meeting audacious pride; G. brought to church beneficent office of deacons III 212 (CG1.6) reforming grace that G. has bid us hope for III 214 (CG1.6) trust G. will manifest to be false slander III 216 (CG1.6) now G. and the church calls upon you to lay down pre-eminence III 220 (CG1.6) all the duties and dearnesses ye owe to G. III 221 (CG1.6) when G. comes to visit upon you vexation of church III 222 (CG1.6) if G. come to try our constancy III 222 (CG1.7) other things men do for glory of G.; G. suffers sects for glory of men; G. sends us incitement for reforming III 223 (CG1.7) what he might do to inform himself aright of G. and his worship III 224 (CG1.7) this got by demurring in G.'s service III 225 (CG1.7) G. knows prelates have been so cold; what can Irish subject do less in G.'s displeasure toward us; murderous Irish, enemies of G.; not without example or witness of G. III 226 (CG1.7) G. often stirred up people after Captivity III 227 (CG1.7) knowledge of G. the highest wisdom; G. requires improvement of gifts III 229 (CG2p) being in G.'s intention selected heralds of peace III 230 (CG2p) when G. commands to take a trumpet III 231 (CG2p) if G. vouchsafe me the solace of old age; if G. has given me ability; few talents which G. had lent me; church of G. at feet of enemies; when cause of G. and his church was to be pleaded; G. listened if he could hear thy voice III 232

GOD

(CGap) ceaseless diligence of my father whom G. recompense III 235(CG2p) no regard sooner had than to G.'s glory III 236(CG2p) poetic ability a gift of G.; poetry to celebrate G.'s almightiness; poetry to deplore lapses of nations from G.'s worship III 238(CG2p) accomplishment of his intentions lies in power above man's III 240(CG2p) if G. by his secretary conscience III 242(CG2p) yet G. when he meant to subdue world III 243(CG2.1) by just judgment of G.; whereby G. would manage the mystery of his Gospel III 244(CG2.1) bold presumption of ordering G.'s worship and service; altogether ignorant of G. and his worship III 245(CG2.2) reject ordinance of him who is eternal; wearing on backs image of God the Father III 246(CG2.2) outbraving service of G. III 247(CG2.2) cross out with character not of G.'s bidding; transgressed commands of G.; purity of doctrine which is wisdom of G. III 248(CG2.2) evident G. is not in strutting of church III 252(CG2.3) church despicable to those whom G. has enlightened; G. has been so long medicining her eyesight; through just judgment of G. permitted to play the dragon III 253(CG2.3) censure, if not illegal, a saving medicine of G. III 254(CG2.3) G. to heal man's depraved mind; Jews as G.'s peculiar people; dearest covenant between G. and man; G. being now no more a judge after the law; G. no longer a schoolmaster of perishable rites; most indulgent father governing his church III 256(CG2.3) in that meet place to which G. shall call ministers; title of clergy Peter gave to all G.'s people III 257(CG2.3) condemning rest of G.'s inheritance to condition of laity; overmaster liberties of G.'s freeborn church III 258(CG2.3) next to grieving G.'s Spirit; dare not do vs G.'s command III 259(CG2.3) cast out from fatherly protection of G.; if love of G. as a fire; for dignity of G.'s image upon him III 260(CG2.3) ennobled to a new friendship and filial relation with

GOD

G.; no higher ascent but to love of G.; lay Christian who is G.'s living temple; called by high calling of G. III 261(CG2.3) grave employment wherewith G. has dignified him; household and city of G. III 262(CG2.3) G. has cleansed every beast; profaned nature which G. has cleansed; forbid it G. and blow it with a whirlwind out of our land III 263(CG2.3) divine vessel of soul, G.'s temple; such engines of terror G. has given III 265(CG2.3) cure in name of G. and church; pronounce him wiped out of G.'s inheritance III 266(CG2.3) divine particle of G.'s breathing III 267(CG2.3) fornicated arches she calls G.'s house; defeating great mystery of G. III 268(CG2.3) what will they do, in name of G. and saints III 270(CG2c) service of G. who is truth III 272(CG2c) nothing could liken a man more to G.; G. delights most to work from within himself III 273(CG2c) pure and powerful beams of G.'s word III 275(CG2c) dare not advise ye to contend with G.; though G. for less than 10 righteous; strive to go beyond G. in mercy III 278(CG2c) to afflict elect people of G. III 279(CG2c) through G.'s just anger III 281(AP) gifts of G.'s imparting which I boast not but acknowledge III 282(AP) so long as G. should give me to say III 284(AP) who have condemnation of G.; safely imitate method that G. uses III 288(AP) to whomsoever G. shall give the will, spirit, and utterance III 289(AP) G. has said to be generally praised is woeful; G.'s promise to free innocent III 296(AP) man both image and glory of G.; in unchastity man sins vs glory of G. in himself III 306(AP) dissolve groundwork of nature G. created in him III 313(AP) Christ had immediate warrant from G. to be bitter; whom G. made choice of III 314(AP) how useful G. has made this tart rhetoric; Spirit of G. who is purity abstains not from hard words; where G. denouncing punishments speaks in term not modest III 315(AP) had G. been so minded, he

GOD

could have picked words; where G. uses phrase; G. who is author both of purity and eloquence chose this phrase; more decently than G. thought good to write III 316(AP) Elijah that servant of G. III 317(AP) G. had left nothing to those who had forsaken all other doctrines III 318(AP) when G. warned Solomon of halting in idolatry III 322(AP) passive and unwitting obedience to G. III 324 (AP) have either troubled or leavened people of G. III 325(AP) rely only upon word of G. III 326(AP) G. inseparably knit religion and liberty III 336(AP) G. and man consenting to choose them III 337(AP) vowed themselves and kingdom anew to G. and his service III 339 (AP) referring our prayers to him who can grant all; the more does G. honor their proceedings; mediators of G.'s covenant; pledge of G.'s inclining towards us; honor when G. vouchsafes to make man instrument of his will; inferior officers of good things from G.; when G. descends and works with his hands for us III 340(AP) fulfilled which G. promised III 344(AP) whom G. has set apart to his ministry III 349(AP) Spirit of G. stands ready to assist; obedience to Spirit of G.; if Spirit of G. manifest gift of prayer III 350(AP) improvement of G.'s Spirit quickened by use III 351(AP) G. loaths best of idolaters' prayers; sift finer than G. in his jealousy will III 353(AP) how basely to esteem of G.'s Spirit; alas, that Spirit of G. should blow as uncertain wind; words acceptable to present G.; to worship G. in public; Romish liturgy is a provocation to G. III 354(AP) no decency in G.'s worship; worship of G. singly in itself is greatest decency III 355 (AP) read prayers of other men to G.; looks well into book of G.'s providence; G. for this negligence brought persecution III 356(AP) prayer of Solomon pleasing to G.; he gave him wisdom and riches III 363(AP) whether a secret of the divine will III 367(Dp) far beneath condition in which G. created man; G.

GOD

once in many ages calls men to repress custom III 368(Dp) G. forbid truth should be truth III 369(Dp) injury and license imputed to G.; if G. be cleared of lack of wisdom, justice, purity III 371 (Dp) Parliament by favor and appointment of G. III 372(Dp) as little offer to bind what G. has loosened; grieving that G. should be so facile to man; straiter limits than G. had set III 373(Dp) touch not, when G. bids; when G. and charity permits and commands; G. never gave express allowance for resisting highest magistrate through tyrannizing III 374 (Dp) express law of G.; let statutes of G. be examined anew III 375(Dp) pure and sacred law of G. III 377(Dp) law of G. pardoning III 378(Dp) evils imputed to G.'s inflicting III 380(D1pt) if G. would withdraw his just punishments III 380(D1p) out of things G. meant for our good we hatch sorrow; G. vouchsafes to show us how he would be worshipped III 381(D1p) G. in first ordaining of marriage taught us end of it; ordinance which G. established to that end III 382(D1p) words of G. in institution of marriage III 386(D1p) under law such was G.'s gracious indulgence III 389 (D1.1) any covenant between G. and man; though of G.'s enjoining; this of G.'s joining III 390(D1.2) in G.'s intention, meet conversation; meet conversation is greater blessing from G.; solitariness which G. ordered to prevent III 391(D1.2) ordinance which G. gave him to remedy loneliness III 392(D1.2) weighing G.'s own institution III 393(D1.3) whom G. and nature never joined III 395(D1.4) absurd and rash imputation fixed upon G.; G. does not principally care for such cattle; desire which G. put into Adam; that desire which G. saw it was not good that man be alone III 396(D1.4) sociable aptitude between man and woman implanted by G.; meet union ordained by G. III 398(D1.4) that G. regards love and peace in family III 400(D1.6t) husk of outside matrimony

unpleasing to G.; that comfortable portion G. gives us; to glue an error that G. and nature will not join; Paul says G. has called us to peace; G. commands him who cannot love to divorce III 402(D1.6) whole duty of serving G.; dejection of spirit wherein G. has no delight III 404(D1.7) nothing keeps us from approaching G. more than disturbance of mind; assaults our trust in G.'s providence; by undivorcing law of G.; G. prefers free, cheerful worship; alienate from true worship of G.; disable in whole service of G. III 405(D1.7) in account of G. it comes to one; unless we must set marriage above G. III 406(D1.7) seduce us from worship of G.; G. commanded Abraham to send away his wife III 409(D1.8) love otherwise than will sort with love of G.; G. whose jealousy brooks no rival; derogating from love and worship of G. III 410(D1.8) was to die by decree of G.; therefore G. disjoins; idolatrous marriage hateful to G.; if those whom G. joins III 411(D1.8) without guilt of adding to G.'s word III 412(D1.8) Spirit of G. led Paul; G. thought best to leave uncommanded III 413(D1.8) moral and evangelic charge from G.; must not contradict least point of moral religion that G. has commanded III 414(D1.8) 3 ends of marriage that G. appointed III 415(D1.9) opposes end of G.'s institution; innocent desire G. kindled in man; misdeeming the cause to be in G.'s law III 416(D1.9) disrespectful of human nature, therefore not of G. III 416(D1.10) entitles this work of leading like person to his like to G. himself; G.'s doing is to bring harmonies of his works together III 418(D1.10) disjoin them, as G. and nature signify III 420(D1.10) free and lightsome conversation which G. and man intend III 420(D1.11) nothing more inviolable than vows made to G. III 421(D1.11) marriage is covenant of G.; G. angry for breach of Sabbath; what covenant more contracted with G.; unfruitful to G.'s glory; advance mar-

riage above worship of G. III 423(D1.13) marriage as covenant of G.; covenant of Zedekiah called covenant of G.; every covenant between man and man a covenant of G.; because G. is therein attested; subordinate to glory of G.; glory of G. main motive that led to marriage; revelation that G. joined; continuing is vs glory of G.; wherein can G. delight in ill marriage; assure them that G. never joined them III 424(D1.13) where peace and love that invites G. to that house; will be divorcing of G.; Jews, G.'s ancient people III 425(D1.13) hatred in marriage, odious to G. III 426(D1.14) position proved by law of G.; that merciful decree of G.; what more made for G. than Sabbath III 428(D2.1) what made less for G. than marriage; bondage vs glory of G.; good and gracious ordinance of G. III 429(D2.1) righteous law of G. III 431(D2.1) G. in his perfect law would seem to grant to hard hearts III 432(D2.2) how such authority could derive from G. III 433(D2.2) that sin might be manifest to be heinous to G.; that G.'s grace might be more esteemed III 434(D2.3) that G. has given to that law a sword III 435(D2.3) offer, though to true G. III 436(D2.3) did G. come down and cover Mt. Sinai; that G. should enact a license of evil III 437(D2.3) such nation not under guidance of G.'s law; whom G. threatens in Ps xi. III 438(D2.3) G. being a pure spirit could not command thing so repugnant to his nature; which our divinity fathers on G. III 439(D2.3) lowest pitch contrary to G.; G. has not 2 wills but one will; much less 2 contrary wills; charge us with making G. author of sin; affirmed that G. may do what he will III 440(D2.3) might be persuaded to absolve G.; to justify counsels of G.; when G. throws a man furthest from him III 441(D2.3) no punishing so proportionate for G. to inflict; justice of G. stood upright; truly zealous for G.'s honor; lest G. be made author of sin; G. cannot punish man

more than making him more sinful III 442(D2.3) wondered how in G. a secret and revealed will; well pleased will of G. III 443(D2.3) G. cannot give allowance to sin; how can G. publish dispenses vs law; why should G. covenant with people to be holy and suffer impure dispenses; G. being a most pure essence, the just avenger of sin III 444(D2.4) G. is no covenant breaker; Rivetus thinks best to conclude G. did dispense; reflect vs purity, justice, wisdom of G.; G. in some ways is secret past finding out; Abraham to face of G. doubted divine justice III 445(D2.4) declaring that G. had created a righteousness in right; G. true to own rules III 446(D2.4) G. who is giver of every good and perfect gift; that G. should give out a rule and directory to sin; G. gave quails in his wrath; G. gave kings in wrath; G. whose eyes cannot behold impurity III 448(D2.5) Jews had law of G. III 449(D2.6) Spirit of G. by Solomon III 454(D2.8) being law of G. must have end of charity III 455(D2.8) institution G. ordained before fall III 456(D2.9) sacred promise of G. to remedy man's loneliness; as if divine power in some care and deep thought to remedy man's loneliness III 457(D2.9) all-wise purpose of a deliberating G.; this consulted promise of G. III 458(D2.9) lawless propriety from all other works of G.; let it be a fit society as G. meant it III 459(D2.9) those means G. left us in his pure law; strive to obey other than G. commands; G. gave ordinance of marriage as blessing III 461(D2.9) nor piously attributed to justice of G.; G.'s known hatred of sin III 463(D2.10) overmastered law of G. III 463(D2.11) majesty and holiness of G. gratifying a foul sin; G. not signifying his mind III 465(D2.11) only in reference to precedent promise of G.; how affirm such a matrimony to be same as G. instituted III 466(D2.11) abrogate law made with G.'s allowance; to be determined between G. and man's own conscience. III 467(D2.

12) great reproach to be said of law given by G.; lest we make ourselves juster than G.; permissions vs rule of G.; cannot be conceived that G. forbids parting III 469(D2.13) not think sinful allowances G. affords; G. never mentioned first institution to dissuade from divorce III 470(D2.13) righteous judgments of G. which are not variable; majestic law of G. III 471(D2.13) usury not vs word of G.; may with warrant from G. III 472(D2.14) integrity and faithfulness of law next to G. III 474(D2.14) if Spirit of G. wrote such aggravations; G. in his law had more pity III 475(D2.15) as G. promised wedlock should be III 477(D2.15) remedy G. meant us III 478(D2.16) those whom G. hath joined; when is it that G. may be said to have joined; solace and love as G. intended; G. intended only helpmeet to be joined; in marriage G. hath called us to peace III 479(D2.16) G. never joined vs meaning of own ordinance; that being secret of marriage, G. can better judge; whom G. has made a fit help III 480(D2.16) this wise judging law of G.; like word of G. hushes outrageous tempests; so great a good of G.'s enlarging to us III 485(D2.17) make a novice of G. himself III 486(D2.17) law of G. gave way so far to jealousy of the man; jealous man had not been guiltless before G. III 488(D2.18) that our law should not be as ample as law of G. III 489(D2.18) great law-giver of world knew best what adultery is; dislikes it when vain men try to outstrip his justice III 490(D2.18) ordinance which G. gave to our comfort; man useful in service of G. and mankind III 492(D2.19) G. has given no command without charity III 493(D2.20) hitherto molested church of G.; affliction G. has sent; be not imputed to G.'s sending III 494(D2.20) G. does not give gifts even to earnest prayers; G. sends remedies as well as evils; take your trial as if G. would have you lead this life of continence; yet law of G. and man leaves it freely; G. loves not plow out the

GOD

heart of our endeavors with over-hard tasks; G. delights not to make drudge of virtue **III 495**(D2.20) nor tax the ways of G.; G.'s divine truth; G.'s ways equal, easy, not burdensome; nor cross just desires of men; nor involve us into necessity of sadness and malcontent; dispose over all ordinances of G. to man **III 496**(D2.20) sorrows which G. never meant us **III 497**(D2.20) G. and law of nations had placed divorce in master of family **III 497**(D2.21) G. from beginning had entrusted divorce to husband **III 498**(D2.21) G. made Henry VIII see tyranny of Rome **III 502**(D2.21) divine testimonies of G. himself; rendered pure and solid law of G. unbeneficial to us; G. law-giving in person to a sanctified people **III 505**(D2.22) that this law may stand in place where G. set it; this warranted freedom of G.'s giving; this exploded decree of G. and Moses **III 506**(D2.22) G. put power of divorce with master of family **III 508**(D2.22) lights upon book of G.; to whom G. gave it under harsher covenant **III 509**(D2.22) G. has not debarred our weakness to breathing places; vindicate misreputed honor of G.; utterly unfitted to serve G. or man; when they shall judge according to G. and Moses **III 510**(D2.22) not constrained above gift of G. in them; G. the Son has put all things under his own feet **III 511**(D2.22) persons whom G. never joined **III 545**(Dn) spirit of G. moves more to faith than to virtue; certainly this is not the manner of G. **III 554**(Dn) he that would divorce but for law hath done it already in sight of G. **III 581**(Dn) in midst of ardency to know G.; bondage not of G.'s **IV 8**(M) vs laws of G.'s chosen people **IV 10**(M) if G. in former age found out a servant; not strange if G. stir up whom he will in this age; G. intended to try me **IV 11**(M) it has pleased G. to afford means of justification; due acknowledgement of assistance from above **IV 13**(M) G. does now again create same doctrine **IV 14**(M) G. that I may record his good-

GOD

ness raised up witnesses for me; what more like providence of G.; something of less note attributed to ordering of heavenly power **IV 16**(M) tender as from a divine hand; G. has not raised up in vain man of greatest authority; G. directed me in reviving this question of divorce; G. directed me to forgotten writings of Bucer **IV 17**(M) not understand most important freedom G. has given us in family; in that ordinance of G. **IV 18**(M) G. has now joined Bucer and Fagius with me **IV 19**(M) G. in his law did not only grant but also commanded divorce to certain men **IV 35**(Mnm) exposition of places wherein G. declares nature of wedlock **IV 45**(Mnm) whether crimes out of civil law dissolve matrimony in G.'s account **IV 48**(Mnm) speaker of what G. made my own **IV 60**(M) out of faith owing to G. and country; doubt not but G. who has given much will add more **IV 61**(M) him whom G. made their monarch **IV 63**(T) pray to that G. before whom ye were prostrate **IV 65**(T) if G. were so displeased with those **IV 67**(T) dashing with high hand vs justice and purity of G. **IV 69**(T) redresses not without G. ordaining **IV 72**(T) begin with man created after G.'s own image; meaning of image of G. **IV 74**(T) glory of G.'s love towards us; so had image of G. been common to both; Paul explains woman not primarily in image of G.; man receives woman into empire which G. proclaims him to **IV 76**(T) man, the portraiture of G.; that indelible character of priority that G. crowned man with; G. has praise of sorting punishment with offence; not intent of G. to hunt error to death with revenge beyond measure **IV 77**(T) punishment inflicted through anger of G.; disobedience, unfaithfulness, and other sins vs G. **IV 78**(T) G. enjoins not supposed strictness of not divorcing; if man be image of G.; as G. is head of Christ **IV 79**(T) some remains of G.'s image in man as mere man; sufferings

GOD

unworthy image of G.; warrant enough as having image of G. in them rv 80(T) when G. sends a wise eye to examine our trivial glosses; leave sons of sons, continual servants of G. rv 81(T) explicit words of G. himself; will not suffer clear text of G. to explain itself; raise our minds to words of so great a Speaker; G. ordained marriage in love and helpfulness to be indissoluble; hitherto all things G. named good; loneliness alone G. named not good; Adam had company of G; G. could have created thousand Adams for consorts; G. reckoned Adam alone without Eve rv 83(T) G. here presents himself like a man deliberating; G. does say precisely, but expounds; G. supplies privation of not good; turned this bounty of G. into a scorpion rv 84(T) Apostle pronounces contrary to word of G.; G. cannot contradict himself; G. conceals not his recreations before world rv 85(T) how indulgently G. provided vs man's loneliness rv 86(T) G. is no deceitful giver; G. cannot so mock us; as Spirit of G. judges; a work worthy the care and consultation of G.; such a marriage not of G.'s institution rv 87(T) they cannot serve G. together; he shall have G. plainly on his side rv 89(T) G. not satisfied with naming of help goes on rv 90(T) see how treatably G. has taught us; associate G. brought Adam rv 91(T) true fitness of consort G. provided for Adam; words which G. pronounced before rv 92(T) even as I in image of G.; Adam might as easily know words of G.; if G. took a rib out of his inside; marriage which G. had so lately instituted; correcting of G.'s wiser ordinance; instituting words of G.; G. spake like G. of love and solace and meet help rv 93(T) what G. spake of essence of marriage rv 94(T) instituting words of G.; flesh and rib receive meaning from institutive words of G. rv 95(T) matrimony which is G.'s ordinance rv 96(T) though G. laid foundations of matrimony so deliberately rv 97(T) G. com-

GOD

mands not impossibilities rv 98(T) author and efficient of matrimony is G. and their consent rv 101(T) perverts order of G. rv 103(T) natural and plain order of G.'s institution rv 105(T) makes marriage a gift of G. rv 106(T) introduces G. speaking less majestic; when G. speaks by his prophet; phrase to shrink glorious omnipresence of G. speaking; absent person of G. from own words; G. here blames not Jews for putting away rv 109(T) prophet commands putting away according to G.'s law; best interpreter of what G. will and can suffer; G. commanded divorce by Malachi rv 110(T) how could G. of pureness erect nice law on this impure custom rv 111(T) every way a law of G.; Moses never gave but what he learned of G.; look at purity and justice of G. rv 112(T) what more unlike to G.; what more like that G. should hate rv 113(T) exposition that G. permitted divorce; will not grudge to think G. intended not license; this law not wrung from G. rv 114(T) marriage is one of benignest ordinances of G. to man; no ordinance between G. and man can hold to making miserable rv 118(T) marriage, they say, is covenant of G.; so is every covenant wherein G. is called to witness; other vows to G. are not exacted with such rigor rv 119(T) renders him useless to service of G.; became law of G. to restore freeborn man rv 121(T) vs ends expressed in G.'s institution; G. not uncompassionate of wife in framing law; G. in his law good to injured servants; G. considers miseries of a wife; divines teach that G. gave this as a merciful law; her whom G. made for marriage rv 122(T) G. more mild and good to man than man to brother; G. mentions not a word of past errors rv 125(T) sacred things not sincerely performed not acceptable to G. rv 126(T) G. hates all feigning and formality; nothing more unprepares man for service of G.; G. abhors to see inevitable discord; G. counts it not just to

punish innocent with transgressor iv 127 (T) G. knowing how unhappy children of such a wedlock; G. gives this law as prevention; divorce given to Jews by wisdom of G.; such a marriage has nothing of G.'s instituting iv 128(T) who judge public honesty but law of G.; there is loud exception vs law of G.; nor can holy Author save his law iv 129(T) objection with least reverence to G.; did not G. foresee license; to cite G. before man's tribunal; how is G. not made contradicter of himself iv 130(T) hinder what G.'s law has warranted; G. regards to relieve good men; many good reasons why G. gave this law; content ourselves with G.'s wisdom; making law of G. proclaim sin lawful; as if will of G. were become sinful iv 131(T) why do they forbid a law of G.; debar themselves use of G.'s permissive law iv 132(T) G. took care that it breed not confusion; vindicating law of G. iv 133(T) spoken on law of G. with reason iv 134(T) no works pleasing to G. without charity iv 135(T) G. cites law in briefest fashion iv 138(T) law of G. is perfect iv 139 (T) inquire where G. professes to teach iv 150(T) plain prescript of G.; according to words of G.'s institution; ought to consider what G. has joined; has G. joined error, fraud, wrath, discord, lust, hate iv 151(T) G. hates joining unmatchable; puts them asunder; reasons not extant for which G. joined; unlawful to put asunder what G. has joined; detestable to join what G. has put asunder iv 152(T) strange and insolent that G. drew out adultery; G. though not approving permitted adultery; G. would not unteach divorce till Christ, absurd iv 153(T) bring evil report on land G. gave; or calumny vs people G. chose; law just and pure, for G. is just and pure; not imaginable that a law God gave not; competent reverence to G. or law iv 154 (T) G. denounced anger vs parents, magistrates neglectful of forbidding; makes G. direct author of sin iv 157(T)

Moses asserts perfection of G.'s laws iv 158(T) to permit sin by law an abomination in eyes of G. iv 160(T) then must sin proceed from infinite good; G. weighing like 2 ingots; as G. thought best to permit; limiting what G. has loosened; better than G. prescribed in his law; coming without authority from G. iv 161(T) for honor of G.'s law iv 163 (T) take stricter courses than G. ever gave example of; rather suffer what G. suffered; what more contrary to ways of G. iv 164(T) G. that suffered not divorce only, but all called secondary law of nature and of nations; G. suffered his people to waste by war, to lead captives, to be masters and subjects iv 165(T) on meaning of G.'s suffering laws; G. never makes law purposely for wicked; G. suffers hardness; G. commands all to worship him; G. suffers wicked to perform all rites of religion iv 166(T) on G.'s suffering abuses iv 167(T) demanding how G. employed himself before creation iv 168(T) according to G.'s institution in fitter choice; a marriage that has no affinity with G.'s intention; to seem holier and more circumspect than G.; the remedy whereof G. in law vouchsafes us iv 172(T) claiming by faith rights of G.'s institution; a comfortable help as G. instituted iv 176(T) disjoins nullity which G. never joined; as words of G. institute; Hebraisms and Syriacisms, which was majesty of G. iv 177(T) acknowledge G.'s ancient people their betters iv 178 (T) will worship, though to true G.; wilful disobedience to any the least of G.'s commandments iv 179(T) is adultery greatest offence to G.; G. in his wisdom would not provide for less injuries and neglect greater; other sins may offend G. more iv 182(T) as violent to this law of G. by unmerciful binding; G. knows what has betided their consciences iv 184(T) disjoins not what G. but error and disaster joined iv 185(T) give G. the thanks iv 189(T) G. will preserve us in obedience to this command iv 191(T)

GOD

G. put enmity between seed of woman and of serpent iv 192(T) what G. hates to join iv 193(T) we receive Paul as messenger of G.; liberty which G. has left us to; could not spirit of G. instruct us iv 195(T) though G. hitherto under the law held them polluted; G. not intending conversion of Gentiles; as G.'s creatures Christian has power to use iv 198(T) G. has called us to peace iv 201(T) G. has called us to peace, and left us to obtain it seasonably iv 202(T) divorce adulteress as offender vs G. or vs husband; divorce of adulteress commanded as it was sin vs G. iv 210(T) law of Theodosius not wiser than G. and Moses; left to husband by judicial law of G. iv 215(T) Wyclif honored of G., not better taught of G.; Luther, how great a servant of G. iv 222(T) disturbs his service to G. and country iv 223(T) if G. so strictly exacts our stay in unhappy marriage iv 227(T) G. withheld from my knowledge consenting judgment of others; memorable informing to English, if G. so please iv 230(T) G. has aided to make no bad conclusion; laws of G.'s peculiar people iv 232(T) bold, impious accusation vs G. iv 234(C) G. testifies anger vs Job's Edomitish friends iv 239(C) Spirit of G. declares by Solomon iv 243(C) trouble is decree of G. upon man's life iv 246(C) let G. and Moses answer this blasphemer iv 247(C) why did G. permit this to his people iv 248(C) what need Spirit of G. put this choice in our heads; natural liking whereof law of G. bears witness iv 252(C) G. hates to dwell with discord iv 253(C) marriage void as being joined neither by G. or nature iv 256(C) love of G. should move to good deeds iv 275(E) definite will of G. so ruling; peculiar sway of nature which is also G.'s working; try what G. has determined iv 276(E) end of learning is to know G., to love him, imitate him; knowledge of G. secured best by studying inferior creature; arrive at knowledge of G. and

GOD

things invisible iv 277(E) hope to give account to G. of youth spent in studying iv 278(E) hopes of living to be dear to G. iv 282(E) if G. have so decreed iv 291(E) due to assistance of G.; not diminution of glory of G. iv 294(AR) man a rational creature, G.'s image; who destroys good book kills image of G. iv 298(AR) providence of G. provided better than Apollinarius iv 307(AR) vision sent from G.; G. in that unapocryphal vision iv 308(AR) when G. enlarged universal diet of man's body; G. commits managing to every grown man; when G. tabled Jews from heaven iv 309(AR) G. uses not to captivate under perpetual childhood of prescription; G. trusts man with gift of reason to be own chooser; G. would have limited us therein if more expedient iv 310(AR) G. has placed us unavoidably in midst of this world of evil iv 318(AR) when G. gave Adam reason; G. therefore left Adam free iv 319(AR) justifies high providence of G. in not compelling but allowing choice; G. commands us to temperance, but gave us minds that can wander beyond all limit and satiety; rigor contrary to manner of G. and nature; G. esteems growth of one virtuous person to restraint of ten vicious iv 320(AR) love learning for service of G. iv 323(AR) fame and perpetuity of praise that G. and good men give as reward iv 324(AR) G. send that fear of this diligence iv 336(AR) G. offered to make us the teachers; G. is decreeing to begin great period in his church, even reforming of reformation; G. reveals himself to his servants, and first to Englishmen iv 340(AR) thirst for knowledge G. has stirred up in this city iv 341(AR) many dissections ere house of G. can be built iv 342(AR) who wish to live in such use of G.'s ordinances as conscience gives iv 346(AR) when G. shakes a kingdom to general reforming; G. then raises to his work men of rare abilities; such is order of G.'s enlightening his church;

GOD

neither is G. appointed and confined rv 350(AR) G. sees not as man sees; G. chooses not as man chooses; those whom G. has fitted for special use of these times rv 351(AR) how unacceptable to G. their testy mood of prohibiting is rv 352 (AR) if G. and a good cause give them victory; G. out of his providence and high disposal; justice which is sword of G.; have cited him so oft in hearing of G. v 3(TE) transforming sacred verity of G. to an idol v 5(TE) Charles before an enemy to G. v 6(TE) if human power to execute wrath of G. be of G.; so executing intent of G. v 7(TE) all men being image and resemblance of G. v 8(TE) Jews chose king vs advice of G.; to say kings are accountable to none but G. v 11(TE) if king fear not G., as how many do not; we hold our lives by king's grace as from a g.; David cries out to G. v 12(TE) David's guiltiness known only to G.; his sin vs G. greater than vs Uriah; how can European king maintain himself accountable to G. only v 13(TE) right of choosing or changing government by grant of G. in people; as if king were accountable to G. only v 14(TE) G. joined in setting up king v 15(TE) you hold of G. not of people; G. puts into man's heart to find out; which we are taught is will of G. v 16 (TE) powers not ordained of G. nor to be obeyed; neither one nor other is of G.; boast title as of G.; can never show when G. set them on throne; G. ascribes to himself often throwing down of princes; as much from G. when people depose prince v 17(TE) if king pleads election by people as act of G.; deposing by people as much act of G.; electing and deposing in reference to G. all one in Bible v 18(TE) Ehud whom G. had raised; Ehud had special warrant from G. v 20(TE) Eglon raised by G.; has addition of being command by G.; G. had so many ways of punishing; when any tyrant at this day can show himself G.'s anointed v 22(TE) Virgin Mary's praise to G. in prophetic

GOD

song; when G. manifests his power in them v 23(TE) true church and saints of G. dangerous enemies of monarchy v 24(TE) seeing justice and religion are from same G. v 27(TE) subjects might and ought execute G.'s judgments vs kings; having ground of G.'s ordinary command; all that preferred honor of G. v 28(TE) preached vs king as enemy to G. v 35(TE) by whose matchless valor next under G. v 37(TE) king summoned and arraigned in sight of G. and his people; curse those in name of G. that made not war vs him v 38(TE) G. will put other thoughts into people; as G. was angry with Jews who chose king; if we have courage to receive what G. vouchsafes us v 39(TE) power to dispose in land G. has given v 40(TE) have judged obdurate enemies of G. and his church v 42(TE) as G. rooted out wicked prelates; blasphemed vengeance of G. v 45 (TE) make displeasing to G. what had well pleased G. v 47(TE) maintain that judge or magistrate is anointed of G. v 55 (TE) as David hated them and forbade entrance into G.'s house v 57(TE) Greek emperors in zeal to command of G. vs idolatry v 68(Kp) so little fears either of G. or man; rebels to G. in all their actions v 71(Kp) first cried to G. to be delivered of king; now murmur vs G. who heard their prayers v 72(Kp) high honor done us from G.; special mark of G.'s favor v 74(Kp) borrowing prayers offered to heathen g. v 85(K1) heathen fiction praying to heathen g. v 86(K1) who offers a heathen prayer to G.; hand of G. to let them fall into this trap; who thought no better of the living G. than of a buzzard idol v 87(K1) leaving what might be offensive to G. v 88(K1) his indigence of a prayer to G.; who wants a prayer to beseech G. in necessity v 89 (K1) how unbeloved of G. that people who learn piety from such a saint; king trembles not to avouch his prayer as in ears of G.; of sincerity of attestations G. only can judge; G. has written his impar-

tial sentence in characters legible v 90 (K1) how king durst in sight of G. v 94 (K2) to have confessed sin to G. v 95 (K2) let G. and world judge v 102 (K3) king has appealed to G.'s tribunal and G. has judged; G. and his judgments have not been mocked; king who for one good deed asks G.'s forgiveness v 103 (K3) portends G.'s displeasure vs a tyrannous king v 108 (K4) adulterate those sacred words from grace of G. to own acts; likened grace of G. to own acts; compare his voice to voice of G. v 123 (K5) king appeals to G. as witness v 125 (K6) to know will of G. better than whole kingdom v 129 (K6) national rights G. has given us v 136 (K6) just to obey G. rather than man; may not be found in sight of G. greater hindrances v 140 (K7) thinks to hide from eyes of G. v 141 (K7) most men interpreting judgments of G.; how far that king deceived in his thought that G. was favoring him v 145 (K8) king imputes death of Hotham to G.'s vengeance; had G. purposed such an end; judgment of G. concurred with punishment of men; king declares why G.'s judgment was upon Hotham v 146 (K8) petty conceits on high and secret judgments of G.; G. judges not by human fancy; G. judged Hotham v 147 (K8) all that we receive from G. v 148 (K8) king will fasten upon G. piece of revenge; shall justice of G. give place to mercies of man; other men desire their doings to glorify G. v 149 (K8) in this prayer G. is required; if G. forbear his justice v 150 (K8) king labors to have it thought his fearing G. brought troubles; fear of G. may be as faulty; should have feared G. more than courtiers and bishops; things inconsistent with fear of G.; Saul feared people more than G.; Saul's saving fat oxen for worship of G.; king pretended to fear G. more than Parliament v 151 (K9) upheld beasts of Amalek in church of G.; any king who affects not to be a g. v 152 (K9) put prescription on laws of G.; king sworn to laws of G. v 159 (K9)

king tells G. his enemies are many v 162 (K9) behooved king to be more cautious how he tempted G.'s finding out; king charges G. of knowing chief design of this war; king unjustly accusing men to G.; hideous rashness of accusing G. to men; rashly to appeal to knowledge and testimony of G. in things evidently untrue v 163 (K9) O sacred reverence of G., where fled v 168 (K10) king's assurance of G.'s protection v 173 (K10) just judgment of G. that king should have such a conscience v 178 (K11) neither G. nor laws have subjected us to his will v 180 (K11) G. has not diverted the omen v 181 (K11) swell up Caligula to think himself a g. v 186 (K11) unjust to man is sacrilegious to G.; to bereave human conscience is worst sacrilege to G. v 187 (K11) fond hope that G. will bless him in errors v 188 (K11) never will confess to G. or man they shed blood maliciously v 190 (K12) who offends G. or neighbor v 194 (K12) James I instead of putting confidence in G. v 196 (K12) king appeals to G.; religion in king so much as to fear G. v 200 (K12) short prayer that G. would not give over Irish rebels; how far G. has brought to pass; learn to tremble at G.'s judgments v 201 (K12) as if G. had sold us into kings' hands v 202 (K13) never intent of G. that we hold natural freedom by gift; G. whose ways are just and equal; G. knows how unwillingly v 203 (K13) more tyrannical to church of G.; if his trust was in G. and justice of cause v 207 (K13) as G. and king were one master; whose commands often contrary to those of G. v 208 (K13) antichristian hierarchy that G. had not planted v 209 (K14) Jews took oath to walk in commandments of G.; as it pleased G. to dispense his light and our encouragement by degrees; whole church of G. v 210 (K14) reformation clashes with no former oath to G. or king v 211 (K14) church of G. flourished v 213 (K14) king thanks G. for his constancy to Protestant religion v 215 (K15) king

calls conscience G.'s sovereignty; why does he contest with G.; consciences for which we are to answer to G. only; G. bids us be subject for conscience sake v 218(K15) true we pray to one G.; let us use one word since we pray to one G.; while G. every morning rains down new expressions v 221(K16) G. has given us plenty of variety of words; who declared whole counsel of G. v 222(K16) were to injure G. and his perfect gift; G. is spirit and giver of ability to pray; presents G. with set of stale words; spirit of G. must be forbidden in all men v 223(K16) heavenly gift that G. pours out daily; remedy of G.'s finding out; according to will and mind of G.; nor to distrust G. in removal of truant help v 224(K16) king asks not of G. to be directed about liturgies v 225(K16) justify in sight of G. or man v 225(K17) G. having so disposed king to reveal more of mystery between tyranny and false religion; why he instinctively feared church of G. v 226(K17) other haughty monarchs whom G. had hardened; praise to our Author to whom is victory v 228(K17) this being immediate from G. v 229(K17) whom G. hardens he blinds v 231(K17) if estimation were to be made of G.'s law v 234(K17) after king had taken G. to witness v 235(K18) clutch sword as fast as if G. had put it v 238(K18) continue prelates as truth of G.; king's appeal is to G.'s decision v 239(K18) not new for bad men to claim part in G. as his best servants; king on why it pleased G.; might be mistaken in intent of G.; imputes to G.'s protection; for if neither G. nor nature put civil power into hands v 241(K19) they to whom G. gave victory v 243(K19) nor religion without word of G. v 244(K19) king desires so far as subject to G.; such obedience as we may all pay to G.; desires not less than to be a g.; purged leaven of untruth by telling G.; G. has here so ordered his prayer; G. imputes not blood spilled in just cause; king has confessed to G.

and man his guiltiness; this expression leaves to G. no precedency v 246(K19) accused to G. sincerity of Job v 249(K20) if king had allowed us to fear G. first; G. stood nearer than king v 250(K20) king thanks G. for bearing with patience; mere mockery to thank G. for what he can do, but does not v 254(K21) G. whose name king so confidently takes; spiritual defects be made out in acceptance of G. v 262(K24) G. no more moved by prayer elaborately penned v 263(K24) work of grace only from above; revolted from true worship of G. v 264(K25) G. so disposing it v 265(K25) else king dissembles grossly to face of G.; king accuses church to G.; from hastened sentence of divine justice; Jacob vowed G. should be his G.; king capitulates here with G.; powerful and miraculous might of G.'s manifest arm v 266(K25) necessity made Hezekiah take silver in G.'s house v 268(K25) conditions of king's treating with G.; G. accepted none of king's conditions; by secret judgment of G.; king praying G. to be toward him as he toward people; G. having cut him off v 269(K25) them whom G. has made his conquerors v 269(K26) it pleased G. not to embroil v 270(K26) if G. will v 271(K26) as if manuscript of G.'s judgments; testimony of divine favor; other men's good deeds evidence of G.'s wrath; to counterfeit hand of G. is worst forgery; wrest sword of justice out of G.'s hand; laying hands on weapons of G. v 272(K26) from G.'s justice he comes to man's justice v 274(K26) lay such ignorance to others in sight of G.; G. and Parliament have disposed of England v 276(K26) if king looking up to G. v 278(K27) king suffered subject to scepter of G.'s word; cup of G.'s physic v 279(K27) as Israelites sought leave to worship G. v 280(K27) those laws were established by G. v 283(K27) toleration of what is best pleasing to G. v 285(K27) did civil duties in sight of G.; had in remembrance before throne of G. v 286(K27) without strong

GOD

and miraculous hand of G. assisting us; incomparable deliverance G. bestowed upon us v 288(K27) who deposed G. and Samuel to set up king; then G. would no more deliver us, as he foretold v 289 (K27) if G. and earthly kings be several masters; to serve kings must forsake G.; serve G. must forsake king v 290(K27) freed people of G. from captivity v 293 (K28) first express law given by G. to mankind v 294(K28) absurd to think anointment of G. were charm vs law; if G. say to kings, touch not v 295(K28) Ambrose avouched it law of G. v 296 (K28) how farfetched king's pretensions to hold from G. v 297(K28) Hercules, esteemed a g. among them v 298 (K28) all laws both of G. and man made without exemption of any person v 299 (K28) then were covenant first offending vs law of G.; vow to defend one man in sins vs G. and neighbor v 301(K28) most impious vow to face of G. v 303 (K28) G. has testified by most evident signs; in these latter times G. is wont to testify v 305(K28) king bespeaks G.'s protection of kings; what patrons of justice kings are G. testifies in scripture; European kings who receive power not from G. but from beast v 306(K28) good success G. has vouchsafed us; G. has promised it to good men in every leaf of scripture; to wicked G. has denounced ill success v 307(K28) G. has eminently begun to punish such; in G. we shall not fear their fraternity; Ahaz trespassed more vs G.; king offers to share victory with G.'s compassion; how such prayers please G. v 308(K28) 2 things of mischief to church of G.; I shall write as I find G. disposing me; Christian liberty for which we are not to forget our thanks to G. vi 4(CP) religion includes things pertaining to knowledge and service of G.; belief according to will of G.; G.'s assistance in writing vi 5(CP) Bereans did no more than G. commands; papist thinks himself discharged in G.'s account if vi 6(CP) only G. greater than con-

GOD

science; true Christian has word of G. before him vi 7(CP) pope setting himself above G.; giving law to spirit of G. within us vi 8(CP) violation of G.'s express command in Gospel vi 10(CP) usual word to signify evil speaking vs G. or man; evil speaking vs G. is far from conscience; Parliament defines blasphemy vs G. vi 11(CP) plain and open deserters of G.; think weakly church of G. cannot subsist vi 14(CP) ministers of G. are many; make ministers of G. his ministers vi 15(CP) Moses did all under divine direction; Asa, Jehosaphat, Josiah might receive answer from G.; shows wherein magistrate is minister of G. vi 16(CP) twice I have asserted this through G.'s assistance vi 17(CP) church is whole people of G. vi 18(CP) such conscience enthralled to man instead of G. vi 19 (CP) charity, or love of G. and neighbor; love renewed by power and gift of G. alone vi 21(CP) counsel and set purpose of G. in Gospel to work by spiritual power vi 24(CP) Shemaia received his due denouncement from G. vi 25(CP) what G. then joined G. now has severed; magistrates then might have divine inspiration; fight vs G.; idolatry and direct apostacy from national strict enjoined worship of G. vi 26(CP) earnest expression of G.'s displeasure; on G. loving a cheerful giver; G. not pleased with uncheerful worshipper vi 27(CP) if some secret judgment of G. hinder not; Christian liberty sets us free from place and time in worship of G. vi 28(CP) as if G. by special grace had freed us vi 29 (CP) call unclean what G. has cleansed; straighten what G. has loosed; enjoin what G. has left free; lay on yoke G. has taken off; bought and redeemed by him who is G. vi 30(CP) redeemed from what was once service of G.; blotting out ordinances written by G. himself vi 31 (CP) then to be servile towards G.; to be filial only towards G.; think to do G. service persecute freeborn vi 32(CP) glory of G. not furthered by force; just-

fied by faith, not works of G.'s law vi 33 (CP) liberty is certain and sacred gift of G.; forced religion is dishonoring of G. rather than worshipping of G. vi 35 (CP) forcing tends not to honor of G.; performance by them unholy is hateful to G. vi 36 (CP) delivered from G. to Satan; performance of licentious odious to G. even under law vi 38 (CP) aptest to object vs ways of G.; severity wiser than divine wisdom; as if G. without them knew not worst; G. gave us this liberty as by him judged best vi 39 (CP) our belief and practice depending upon G. only; 10 commandments teach duty to G. and our neighbor; execute authority not according to G.'s judicial laws vi 40 (CP) Parliament next under G. authors of religious and civil liberty; new dawning of G.'s miraculous providence among us vi 43 (Hd) prosperously, G. so favoring me vi 44 (Hd) hindering church of G.; Gospel which is now only dispensation of G. to all men vi 46 (H) G. gives us to believe aright as well as to believe at all; promised to write when I found G. disposing me; I apprehend concurrence of G. disposing; offer freely what advice G. shall incline him to vi 47 (H) what recompence G. ordained be given to ministers; G. ordained according to difference between law and Gospel vi 50 (H) special labor for which G. ordained tithes vi 51 (H) commands, not examples, oblige our obedience to G. vi 54 (H) Melchisedec incited by secret providence of G. vi 55 (H) Jacob vowed tenth of all G. gave him; that stone should be G.'s house; Jacob vowed and paid to G. vi 59 (H) presume to take gift unoffered first to G.; none but G. has power to hallow gift vi 60 (H) council at Cullen voted tithes to be G.'s rent vi 64 (H) promised all reformation by word of G. vi 65 (H) magistracy and Parliament whom we trust G. has restored for happier reformation vi 67 (H) of some more tolerable than these clergy G. severely spake; clergy taking G.'s name not in vain but

in violence vi 68 (H) where did G. ever declare that he required tenth of all estates in all countries in all times vi 69 (H) G. gave ministers maintenance justly vi 70 (H) seeing G. has given ministers justly vi 73 (H) G.'s assisting power in knowledge of religion; not promised in other knowledge vi 75 (H) have not same faith to trust in G. vi 76 (H) please paymasters rather than G. vi 77 (H) may be securely committed to providence of G.; guidance of his Holy Spirit; till G. may offer some opportunity to visit them again vi 78 (H) given as bribe to G. vi 82 (H) given to minister is given as to G.; if given to G. no magistrate; of no man's propriety but by G.'s special command; by intention and persuasion giving to G.; forced giving hateful to G.; G. loves cheerful giver vi 84 (H) in what manner G. has ordained ministers' compensation; if G. ordained ministers to preach freely vi 85 (H) maintenance given freely as G. ordained; given alike to G.; receives them in care of G.; what is given to G. is given to him; accounted as given to G.; as many as G. shall so move to give; why distrustful of own doctrine and G.'s promises vi 90 (H) he who is Lord of all things has so ordained vi 91 (H) ministers sent from G. only; that G. who is not their belly; whether he be sent from G. or Simon Magus vi 93 (H) doctrine and church discipline subject to no superior judge than G. vi 96 (H) likely ministers to exhort our trust in G. vi 97 (H) if G. only be he who gives ministers; if G. favors meanest artificer with spiritual gifts vi 98 (H) finding that neither G. nor public required more than my prayers; if G. in his mercy regard us; army under working of G.'s Holy Spirit vi 101 (LF) persuade me G. was pleased with restitution of old Parliament; backsliding army confessed to G. and world vi 102 (LF) how dishonorable to name of G.; pull down heavy judgment of G. among us vi 103 (LF) my fear, which G. avert vi 106 (LF) did not covenant

GOD

with no difference between a king and a g.; could not serve two contrary masters, G. and king vi 113(W) with what righteousness in sight of G. can we vi 115(W) unhappy interruptions which G. has removed vi 116(W) G. in much displeasure gave Israel king vi 119(W) we need depend upon none but G. and our own counsels vi 122(W) if G. favor us; if our wilful sins provoke not G. vi 133(W) drawn from G.'s known denouncement; though governed in commonwealth of G.'s ordaining vi 137(W) testimony of G.'s wrath vi 138(W) who has no liberty to serve G.; according to best light G. has implanted; by reading of G.'s revealed will; guidance of G.'s Holy Spirit; this best pleasing to G. vi 141(W) course wherein G. was directing steerage to free commonwealth vi 143(W) such plagues as we have not through G.'s mercy felt since vi 147(W) Thou suffer not, that didst create man free; G. may raise of these stones to be children of reviving liberty vi 148(W) cause of G. and late king's son vi 152(N) your conceited sanctuary degrades G. to cherub; raises king to collateral place with G. vi 153(N) so much vs will of G. had sought a king; might have lived happily under reign of G. only; so unwilling was G. to give them king vi 156(N) rejoicing that G. has given a heart to people to remember; true religion is worship and service of G.; learned from word of G. vi 165(TR) no man or angel can know how G. would be worshipped and served unless G. reveal it; G. has revealed it in Bible; rule of true religion is word of G. only vi 166(TR) compelling from what he believes manifest word of G.; believed from additions to word of G. vi 167(TR) Pharisees and Sadducees met in common worship of G.; profess to set word of G. before them as rule of faith; G. will assuredly pardon them as he did friends of Job; whom G. has promised by his Spirit vi 168(TR) Calvinist taxed with making G. author

GOD

of sin; not with any dishonorable thought of G. but overzealously asserting G.'s absolute power; Arians and Socinians acknowledge both G. and their Saviour vi 169(TR) cannot be imagined G. would desert such zealous laborers in church; with such guidance as they can obtain from G. vi 170(TR) is addition to word of G.; required to believe only word of G. vi 171(TR) pope sometimes interdicts public worship of G.; through infinite favor and mercy of G.; popery not without great offense to G. vi 172(TR) G. no less offended with these secret idolatries; mass wherein papists adore G. under bread and wine vi 173(TR) forbidden by word of G. to add other principles; will not go about to prove idolatries by word of G.; I say idols are no means of G.'s appointing vi 174(TR) bribe G. as corrupt judge; G. gives over chastising; G. resorts to severest punishments vi 179(TR) heaviest of all G.'s judgments, popery vi 180(TR) trust king swore by G. never to commit to Parliament vi 245(O) by what express law of G. or man; G. not wont to exercise authority without reason; why king should make himself a g. vi 247(O) declared malicious enemies of G. vi 251(O) wherein hand of G. was on our side vi 252(O) whose designs G. has dissipated vi 253(O) remembrance how G. punished contempt of their warning; avouch trust put by G. upon them vi 259(O) G. we trust has so disposed mouths of these Balaams vi 260(O) work of spiritual sword which is word of G. vi 262(O) peculiar mercy of G. to his people; mix cause and covenant with G.'s enemies vi 263(O) thanks be to G., clergy are discerned vi 264(O) left free to reform according to word of G. vi 265(O) suppose king to have committed all crimes vs G.; G. declared his anger as impetuous vi 268(O) Irish rebels by Belfast ministers pronounced enemies of G. vi 271(O) G. has still his remnant vi 361(Wn) experienced hands next under G. so able vi 364(Wn) every

GOD

faction has plea of G.'s cause vi 366(Wn) presence of G. with English people in executing king vii 5(1Dp) G. casts down proud kings; by his clear command we resolved upon our liberty; he our leader; his divine footsteps imprinted everywhere; path by his guidance shown to us; these glorious works, not of men, but of almighty G.; works under G.'s guidance wrought vii 7(1Dp) pray for divine assistance in writing defence; G. dispenser of all gifts vii 9(1Dp) reason is G.'s gift vii 11(1Dp) thanked G. for such an example of justice vii 23(1Dp) English revolution justified by law of G. and nature vii 31(1Dp) G. can the highest with the lowest interchange vii 33(1Dp) you have not respect enough to G. or man vii 39(1Dp) pleased G. to order otherwise vii 55(1D1) king they had delivered up as by G.'s will vii 61(1D1) more dangerous to church of G. vii 63(1D1) G. for execution of his decrees; pleases G. to choose such men as G. chooses vii 67(1D1) as if you made to some g. or other a foolisher wish than Midas's; not born for kings but for G. and country vii 69(1D1) though he has broken all laws of G. and man; villify all mankind, made after image of G. vii 73(1D2) G. never so much enemy of mankind as to constrain obedience to unjust masters; we appeal to G.'s law; let G. himself be heard vii 75(1D2) G. preferred commonwealth to monarchy; by G.'s own witness people always had choice of government and liberty to change it; this G. affirms of Hebrews and denies not of other nations; G. to show he left choice to people, prescribed laws for kings vii 77(1D2) have learned from law of G. kings ought to obey laws vii 81(1D2) men today are prophets, for they act according to will of G., outspoken or implanted vii 83(1D2) Samuel did not get your right of kings from written law of G.; was G. speaking through Samuel; G. disapproved choosing king vii 89(1D2) ways of kings which G. so much con-

GOD

demns vii 91(1D2) one king thought your right of kings odious to G.; put not so black insult upon G.; G. tells us he abhors fellowship with wicked princes; bring not false accusation vs prophet of G. vii 95(1D2) I have proved this right of kings comes not from G. vii 97(1D2) slave had law of G. to defend him; agreeable neither to law of G. nor common-sense vii 99(1D2) punishment for persistently desiring king vs G.'s refusal; if people might lawfully cry out to G. vs king; he who merely cries out to G. and does nothing but fall to lazy prayers; we neither asked a king vs will of G.; neither in obedience to nor vs command of G. vii 101(1D2) we prayed G. vs king; G. heard us; Jews kept asking G. for king to judge them; G. bade Jews be slaves vii 103(1D2) you say, kings appointed only by G., obliged to G. only; what kings appointed by G.; Israel desired king vs will of G.; David though appointed by G.; I acknowledge these kings appointed by G. and people; no other kings of any country appointed by G. vii 109(1D2) I challenge Salmasius to show kings appointed by G.; except as all things are said to be made and appointed by G.; though kings think themselves gods, there is a G. above them; what poets and Es-senes mean when they say kings reign by G.; Solomon says lesser officers are by G.; surely we are of G. likewise and G.'s offspring; universal right of G.'s takes not from people; kings are not named to office by G. vii 111(1D2) bad kings claim G. is source of their power; reverence no divinity but Fortune; if by G. kings nowadays reign; it is by G. that peoples assert liberty; Bible asserts G. raises and casts down kings; casting down far oftener by people than by G.; right of people as much from G. as right of kings vii 113(1D2) when people elect king without visible designation of G.; more of G. in people deposing bad king than in king oppressing people; people have warrant from G. to judge wicked kings; G. has

conferred this honor upon his saints; let none be so stupid to think kings so high in G.'s account; I cannot say Marcus Aurelius ever said G. is sole judge of princes; Xiphilinus on G. alone has power to judge in an autocracy vii 115(1D2) absolute and imaginary right of sovereignty supposed of G. vii 117(1D2) when David was G.'s anointed; falsely accused David, like anyone else, appeals to G.; when David lay on ground imploring G.'s mercy; can we think he despised G.'s people to that degree vii 119(1D2) G. absolves David vii 121(1D2) why should Israelites cry to G. because of king vii 123(1D2) either G. gave Israel king to their loss; or G. gave pope to church as good vii 125(1D2) do not happen to wise lawgivers, much less to G.; king other than G. vii 127(1D2) G. as tyrant and king of tyrants; G. created tyrants and devils; Moses G.'s confidant not permitted to do as he pleased to G.'s people vii 129(1D2) impious... you have dared shift power from G. to man; Moses held it intermediate under G.'s present deity; you counterfeit supposed command of G. vii 131(1D2) your impiety vs G.; you mean G. deceived Samuel; you honor a king and cast off all reverence to G.; does G. seem to you to stoop to oblige a friend; would G. act part before people vii 133(1D2) that right of kings evil by testimony of G.; else both G. and prophet wished to deceive people; G. protests he disliked their asking for king; such king little short of setting up strange g.; a g. seldom rational, often brutish and beastly vii 135(1D2) intimating it belongs to G. only to exercise dominion over men; Josephus calls commonwealth of Hebrews in which G. was sole ruler; mischievous to them to have had other rulers than G.; prove king was given in G.'s anger; would anyone infer G. is sole punisher of thieves; any the less G. that rendered his wickedness vii 137(1D2) because G. rendered wickedness of Abimelech; does not magistrate bear G.'s sword for that

purpose vii 139(1D2) Solomon spent taxes on temple of G. vii 143(1D2) kings of Jews bound to laws by G.'s ordinance vii 143(1D3) set G.'s people free from kings and tyrants vii 145(1D3) whether children here are king's subjects or children of G. vii 149(1D3) our liberty is G.'s birthday gift to us; is not countenance of a man G.'s image; being then G.'s own, i.e. free; not to be rendered to any but G. vii 151(1D3) didrachmum usually paid to G.; impossible to give same thing at same time to G. and Cæsar vii 153(1D3) Israelites kept asking G. for king; G. dissuaded them by many arguments; G. gave them king, though in wrath vii 157(1D3) Paul calls magistrates ministers of G. vii 159(1D3) why king is appointed by G.; so it is will of G. we should submit vii 163(1D3) most ancient laws ascribed to G. as author; establishment of magistrates from G.; Hebrews could consult with G. vii 169(1D3) sometimes form of government is not from G.; Chrysostom says every prince is not appointed by G.; no prince but G.; no power but of G.; English Commonwealth ordained of G. vii 171(1D3) power in England now ordained of G. vii 173(1D3) does person that resists unlawful power resist ordinance of G.; that magistrate or power not ordained of G. vii 175(1D3) magistrate holding power may appear to be ordained of G. for our punishment vii 177(1D3) while we are yet in wilderness under G.'s immediate government; you say G. gave many kingdoms over to Nebuchadnezzar vii 179(1D3) G. never gave us in slavery to Charles Stuart; that G. allowed it, I deny not; if G. be said to give into slavery when tyrant prevails; why not G. gave us our liberty when we prevail; shall tyrant owe tyranny to G. and we not owe liberty; no evil in state not sent by G.; shake off evil, though known to be sent by G.; why suppose one man sent by G. for common ill vii 181(1D3) G. declared judges more suitable than kings

for Jews vii 191(1D3) in Athanasius I hear not G.'s word vii 195(1D3) David's subjects might have cried to G. as justly as did David; agree with Daniel that G. changeth times; if G. alone gave kingdom to king Charles; G. alone took it away; you grant G. has given to rulers such powers; our present rulers being appointed by G.; cannot be removed but by G. vii 199(1D3) you say, evil kings appointed by G.; so all evils in some sense appointed by G.; therefore only G. can judge king; you have not produced any law of G. or nature that forbids punishing evil kings vii 205(1D3) G. says, I have created slayer to destroy; for pope is appointed by G. just as tyrants are; you tell us pope and bishops appointed by G. in his wrath ought be removed; because G. appointed them in his wrath vii 207(1D3) there would then be no g. of flesh and blood; does G. really concern himself nowise with civil affairs vii 209(1D3) in civil affairs G. has not enjoined such patience vii 211(1D3) Jews have known most about will of G.; Eglon was no contemner of true G.; at mention of G.'s name he arose from seat; Ehud believed to have warrant from G. for slaying Eglon; G. puts not ment upon deeds unjust, treacherous, cruel; G. puts them upon deeds honorable and praise-worthy; we read nowhere he had express command from G.; G. raised them up a saviour; so did G. for us vii 217(1D4) Samson whether instigated by G. or own valor; after Samson had duly prayed to G. for help vii 219(1D4) kings whom G. by prophets anointed; G. forbade kings to touch his people; shall it not be lawful to punish even G.'s own believers vii 221(1D4) G. forbade Rehoboam to fight Israelites; G. displeased with Israelites; G. not only leaves matter with people, but forbids Rehoboam to make war; G. teaches him that they were not to be called rebels; you say all kings are of G.; I answer, assemblies, votes, acts, decrees of people are of G.; by authority of G.

king ought not to resist people; as certain as at present kings are of G.; so free assemblies are of G. vii 229(1D4) blame Jeroboam's defection from worship of G. vii 231(1D4) Libnah revolted from Joram because he had forsaken G.; if G. would not have tyrants put to death by subjects; why did G. command it; it was not because G. commanded it that it was right and lawful to kill tyrant; it was because it was right that G. commanded it vii 233(1D4) times when G. immediately governed Hebrew commonwealth after captivity G. gave no new command vii 239(1D4) Constantine did not leave vengeance to G. alone; since the matter is referred by G. to men vii 251(1D4) law of nature and law of G. do exactly agree; if I have shown what by G.'s law was established about kings; what has been practice of people of G. vii 267(1D5) by law of G. exempt vii 269(1D5) kings among monstrous crimes held in honor next to G. vii 275(1D5) on monarchy being after pattern of one G.; what power upon earth shall resemble that divine power; only he who is likeliest in wisdom and goodness to G.; none but Son of G. whom we await vii 279(1D5) your denouncement of G.'s vengeance upon us vii 289(1D5) adopting monarchy not at behest of G.; monarchy unwillingly allowed by G. to own people vii 291(1D5) Ethiopians think their king chosen by G.; worship king as sort of g. vii 297(1D5) as if G. had made all laws subject to him vii 321(1D5) no sacrifice to G. more acceptable vii 327(1D5) both G. and his prophet have witnessed how ill-advised it was to ask for king vii 345(1D5) fruitless and futile mishandlings of law of G. and of nature vii 347(1D6) what grander arguments than law of G.; law of G. is safe vii 349(1D6) you say, at this rate, kings do not reign by G.; as if G. did not overrule people; that people give kingdom to whom G. wills vii 355(1D6) Irish campaign most acceptable to G. vii 359(1D6) vengeance of

GOD

G. and man hangs over you vii 363(1D6) doing it for us, by G.'s help, king's conquerors vii 367(1D6) taught us our laws ought to give way to laws of G. vii 399(1D8) kings reigning by grace of G.; pontiff of Canterbury archbishopsed it by providence of G. vii 415(1D8) servant of servants, not of G. but of court vii 421(1D8) law contrary to law of G. invalid; repugnant to will of G., to nature and reason vii 427(1D8) defendant to be tried by G. and country, not by G. and king vii 431(1D8) nothing contrary to laws of G. can be law; call servant of devil servant of G.; if bound to obey servant of G. vii 445(1D8) mocking of Holy Spirit of G.; unpardonable sin; set up bishops over G.'s holy church; wrath of G. which you have provoked vii 461(1D9) G.'s untouchable anointed to be crushed by tyrants; his wonder-working hand set us free vii 463(1D9) so that you dared curse people of G.; to clamor vs divine judgments vii 473(1D9) have proved out of law of G. that king may be tried and executed vii 483(1D10) praise of G. for course of civil war vii 497(1D10) Presbyterians, make your prayers to G. vii 501(1D10) if any excelled rest in piety toward G. vii 503(1D10) G. gave them a better mind; though G. gave them understanding and means vii 525(1D12) by the eternal G. what greater breach vii 535(1D12) after recovering liberty with G. to warrant and your own arms vii 543(1D12) Israelites paying to G. their deliverer vii 545(1D12) since you have been such a wicked wretch to G.; I think through G.'s help I have finished work vii 551(1D12) when ye fled to G. for refuge; G. heard your prayers; G. has gloriously delivered you; G. has inspired you with true greatness of soul vii 553(1D12) may G. forbid that ye be of other mind; after such visible proofs of G.'s goodness to you; of G.'s wrath to your enemies; if ye have not learned to fear G. and work righteousness; in little time ye shall find G. far more wrathful

GOD

vs you vii 555(1D12) not successfully accomplished without G.'s prompting; nor without G.'s prompting undertaken; actions glorified by God's might and inspiration in this *Defence* vii 557(1D12) if G. grant me to study for greater things vii 559(1D12) thankfulness to G. first duty; English under manifest guidance of G.; under inspection of G. first implored viii 3(2D) thanks to G. for success; these great events happened to me from above; discharge my debt of gratitude to deity viii 5(2D) G. inspired English to fight for liberty; English in confidence of divine aid viii 9(2D) English led on by will of G.; if it were will of G. that English should perform exploits; his will I should celebrate them; again return profound thanks to bestower of heavenly gifts viii 11(2D) event happened by will of G. viii 17(2D) thanks to G. for aid in writing; *Defence* under care of G.; prayer for aid in writing 2. *Defence* viii 19(2D) cry that ascends to heaven, if heard by any but G. viii 45(2D) only just and innocent may denounce wrath of G. on guilty viii 47(2D) have reason to give thanks to G. for personal appearance viii 59(2D) G. himself is truth; more closely one adheres to truth, more he resembles G.; impious to believe G. is jealous of truth; or G. an enemy to utmost freedom in its spread; G. rewards such devotedness even among Gentiles viii 65(2D) no man more dear to G. than blind Isaac; Jacob of G. no less beloved; I call thee, O G., to witness I am not conscious of any offense; G. searcher of inmost spirit and of every thought; call same G. to witness that I wrote nothing but what I thought right and true; still so think; nothing but what was well pleasing to G. viii 67(2D) let slanderers of judgments of G. cease; I do not believe, nor have I found G. angry; I have experienced G.'s greatest mercy; feel G.'s paternal goodness to me; acquiesce in his divine will; G. comforts and upholds my spirit; I am ever more mindful of what

GOD

G. shall bestow than what he has taken viii 71(2D) hope of nearer claim to mercy and protection of G.; we blind not last regarded by providence of G.; less able to discern anything but G.; G. beholds us with greater mercy and benignity; G. wont to illumine by inward and far surpassing light; divine favor made us secure from injuries of men viii 73(2D) I find consolation from G. and man for blindness viii 77(2D) divine vengeance imprecated upon others will come upon you viii 91(2D) by just retribution of G. Salmasius found you viii 111(2D) my life by G.'s help removed from all baseness viii 119(2D) by will of G. I arrived safe in Florence viii 125(2D) call G. to witness his chastity; knew he could not escape eyes of G. viii 127(2D) left issue to G.; men governed by word of G. viii 129(2D) when G. of vengeance shall arise; G. to whom you often cry viii 143(2D) More an atheist toward G. viii 155(2D) Bradshaw destined by G. for office; execution of king preordained by G. viii 157(2D) G. dispels all errors from mind; imparts heavenly light of truth viii 179(2D) custom of tithes betrays distrust of G.; English accused of 3 injuries toward G. viii 183(2D) reception of *Defence* due to especial favor of G. viii 191(2D) through divine favor our revilers have been such as you viii 201(2D) tedious, ready-made prayer to G. viii 203(2D) Cromwell cherished his confidence in G. viii 213(2D) nature and divine favor united modesty and courage in Fairfax viii 217(2D) G. manifestly favors Cromwell; he doubts G. who has fears for England under Cromwell viii 219(2D) most pleasing to G. that most worthy possess power viii 223(2D) as if Cromwell had subdued idolatrous nation by help of true G. viii 225(2D) Cromwell elevated by will of G.; leaders having reverence of G.; these require man upheld by divine help; taught by little less than divine converse viii 229(2D) leaders imploring aid of G.;

GOD

ascribe success to G. viii 231(2D) sincere devotion to G. and man; not idle and wordy, but operative viii 241(2D) as if G. had utterly repented him of you; trusting to same prayers to G. viii 245(2D) by wonted judgment and just retribution of G.; will be thought neither by G. or man fit viii 251(2D) I am taught not to despise any office assigned by G. ix 7(SD) rumor voice of G. ix 15(SD) prayed G. he might not be deceived ix 41(SD) confess G. is incensed vs you ix 43(SD) Bible teaches there is only one good G. ix 63(SD) acquitting guilty, condemning innocent equally hateful to G. ix 65(SD) G. defend me from such pity ix 79(SD) accustomed to pronounce with a "good G."; to pray G. to inspire with language is blasphemous; should have prayed G. would inspire you with obscene language; confessed your actions before G. and man; not G. that hearkens to you now; your actions would have been less displeasing to G. ix 81(SD) singular favor of G. toward me that I was chosen to defend ix 87(SD) More discharges load of infamy upon church of G. ix 143(SD) under disguise of minister of G.; that heathen magistrate without knowledge of G.; to whom you had confided flock of G. ix 149(SD) perhaps criminal that I called G. to witness; I call G. to witness in same words; might escape eyes of men, not of G.; you have as little anxiety about calling G. to witness; forswear G.; pronounce words: I call G. to witness ix 179(SD) if you dare not implore faith of G.; to reprobate what is scandalous and at same time think of G. ix 181(SD) care that your lying be compatible with thinking of G. ix 183(SD) little scruple to corrupt sanctity of G.'s word ix 185(SD) my protestation to G. too anxious for you ix 199(SD) by help of immortal G. ix 217(SD) performed office not unacceptable to G. ix 227(SD) consider it as reproof from G. ix 249(SDs) More calls G. to witness; tremendous witness, I confess;

GOD

would commend to mercy and kindness of G.; addressed more to men than G. ix 293(SDs) More's lies will not avail with G. ix 295(SDs) implores help of G. in writing *History of Britain*; those effectual words of G. at creation x 3(B1) Brutus guided, as he thought, by divine conduct x 12(B1) law of G. and of nature vs woman giving laws x 26(B1) Providence tests Elidure's virtue by trial x 28(B1) Claudius worshipped as g. by Britons x 56(B2) pleasing to G. or not weighed alike with Britons; kings not of G.'s anointing x 111(B3) many miseries and desolation brought by divine hand on perverse nation x 140(B3) Angli snatched *de ira*, i.e. from wrath of G. x 142(B4) cheerfully go on in strength of divine aid; another G. than Saxons knew x 143(B4) how know Augustine as man of G.; if haughty he was not of G.; Dinotus answered, in love we are all subjects and servants of church of G.; help to be children of G.; governed under G. by Bishop of Carleon x 148(B4) Edwin perceived deliverance due to divine power x 157(B4) despised those who obey not that G. in whom they believe x 165(B4) death because of some divine displeasure; Oswi turning gifts into vows implores divine assistance; G. bearing witness to his minister in power of church discipline x 166(B4) Irish betake themselves to weapons and divine aid x 174(B4) when G. has decreed servitude on sinful nation; G. had purposed to punish our instrumental punishers; according to his divine retaliation x 198(B5) Ethelwolf dedicated to G. tenth part of lands x 202(B5) Ethelbald unmolested of Danes not by divine favor x 205(B5) perhaps divine power displeased with Edgar x 244(B5) Dunstan to Ethelred foretold evils, for G. has so spoken x 252(B6) traitor to G. and me x 279(B6) Canute resolves with help of G.; think G. appeased by their seeking to bribe him; small power of kings in respect to G. x 280(B6) Canute says G.

GOD

alone is king x 281(B6) vow of Edward Confessor if G. permitted him to reign x 291(B6) let G. not suffer me to swallow this morsel x 298(B6) Edward swears at peasant by G. and G.'s mother x 305(B6) Edward Conf. prays G. to give strength to utter vision if true x 306(B6) 2 monks in vision to Edward said they were messengers sent from G.; great ones of nation were not ministers of G.; G. had delivered land to enemies; neither will G. pardon them x 307(B6) Harold replied, Let G. judge between us; Norman army imploring divine aid x 313(B6) as G. permits the bad to prosper with good, so good suffer with bad x 316(B6) since G. in 12 ages drew so near a parallel x 317(Bd) more cause of blaspheming to enemies of G. and truth x 323(Bd) Moscovites say G. gave 10 commandments under law which Christ abrogated x 339(HM1) the emperor esteemeth the Metropolitan next to G. x 340(HM1) canons of theologians about G. not logical x1 7(LOp) G. the prime mover of every art, author of wisdom x1 11(LOp) G. as the first cause x1 39(LO1.4) when G. interferes with necessity of nature x1 41(LO1.5) G. alone freely does all things; is able to act or not x1 43(LO1.5) relation of fortune and providence of G.; fate or decree of G. x1 49(LO1.5) G. the end of man; end of all things x1 67(LO1.8) G. named in 3. mode of adjuncts; eternity, not time, attributed x1 93(LO1.11) Aristotle calls G. an immortal animal x1 273(LO1.31) G. the author of divine testimony x1 283(LO1.32) all times not present to G.; G. not able to change the past; opinion not to be attributed to G. x1 309(LO2.3) Keckermann on G. and Trinity refuted x1 315(LO2.3) I call G. to witness how like a father x11 7(FE1) Tmolus, popular g. of the Lydian mt. x11 9(FE2) know not what G. has resolved concerning me; has instilled vehement love of beautiful in me; so may the good Deity help me, I am thinking of immor-

GOD

tality xii 27(FE7) be that as G. pleases
 xii 61(FE13) singular kindness of G.
 in his blindness; has sight enough for all
 purposes in G.'s leading and providence;
 G. looks out for him; leads him through
 his whole life; he has given his eyes their
 long holiday xii 71(FE15) result by G.'s
 grace xii 81(FE19) only G. avert omen
 xii 97(FE24) ought daily to petition Al-
 mighty G. xii 101(FE25) happened by
 singular providence of G.; whom G. has
 snatched from gates of hell xii 107(FE
 28) by G.'s mercy well as usual xii 109
 (FE29) G. for his own glory will not
 allow counsels of enemy to succeed xii
 111(FE29) G. has provided for my
 safety in a country retreat xii 113(FE31)
 clouds as maids attend rising g. xii 139
 (PO1) sleep a gift of G. xii 145(PO1)
 Pythagoras, that g. of the philosophers
 xii 151(PO2) divine ceremony due g.
 of laughter xii 229(PO6) violated by
 some g. xii 241(PO6) great Framer of
 universe; founded all things on change
 and decay; intermingled divine breath
 and part of Himself, immortal xii 253
 (PO7) G. gave soul in vain or in pun-
 ishment unless he wished us to climb
 heights of knowledge; illustrious Arti-
 ficer has built for own glory xii 255(PO
 7) honor Author of universe with our
 reverence and certain approbation; strive
 to follow in what is acceptable to Him
 xii 257(PO7) knowledge and wisdom a
 gift of G. xii 259(PO7) as if some g.
 having abdicated handed over court xii
 267(PO7) purpose that G. be honored
 in every one; trust his conscience is
 not without G. xii 320(EC38) not vs
 knowledge of command from above xii
 321(EC38) liberty must be G.'s work,
 not man's; G. will carry on that blessed
 work; men began to corrupt worship of
 G. xii 335(EC46nm) all laws of G. and
 man demand xiii 7(SL1) Almighty al-
 ways our captain and conductor xiii 11
 (SL2) miraculous assistance of G. in
 vanquishing enemies of Parliament xiii
 17(SL4) present English government

GOD

due to Almighty xiii 25(SL6) if it be
 pleasure of heaven xiii 35(SL10) G. as-
 sisted English to liberty xiii 45(SL15)
 pleased supreme moderator and governor
 of all things; acquiesce in will of the
 Almighty xiii 55(SL19) Divine Provi-
 dence beheld England with favor xiii 69
 (SL24) G. favored English vs perfidi-
 ous Dutch; G. as most just arbiter; Dutch
 acted vs laws of G. and of nations xiii 77
 (SL27) G. burdened us with war for
 liberty; aided us to conquer xiii 111(SL
 38) instructed in justice and providence
 of G. xiii 113(SL38) thanks to G. who
 has established Protestant cities abroad
 xiii 117(SL40) heaven prospering Swiss
 valor xiii 119(SL40) attribute all things
 to G. alone; obtain celestial reward of
 peacemakers with G. xiii 121(SL40)
 with joint supplications we implore G.
 xiii 145(SL46) how much I implore the
 G. of peace xiii 151(SL48) impossible
 to satisfy duty to G. without acting for
 Waldenses xiii 159(SL51) rejoice that
 G. has raised up so great potent a minis-
 ter as Prince of Transylvania; G. has in-
 fused in us both xiii 163(SL52) G. will
 be our instructor and author of ways;
 watch all opportunities G. shall put in
 our hands xiii 165(SL52) we beseech
 G. to stir up hearts of people of orthodox
 religion for Waldenses xiii 193(SL59)
 with G.'s assistance continue xiii 201(SL
 62) wish prosperity to glory of G. xiii
 223(SL69) G. preserve so great a pillar
 of his church xiii 231(SL72) we hope
 G. has raised up king of Sweden to be
 . . . ; hope G. will bend your minds to
 moderate counsels xiii 243(SL75) we
 implore G. to perpetuate his blessings
 upon you xiii 245(SL75) due veneration
 to laws of G. xiii 255(SL78) how
 great necessity Divine Providence has im-
 posed upon us xiii 287(SL87) how far
 our endeavors . . . by divine assistance xiii
 291(SL88) G. will accomplish his own
 work in his own time xiii 293(SL88)
 adhere to counsels most agreeable to glory
 of G. xiii 297(SL90) not to neglect

GOD

labor or duty as far as G. enables us xiii 305(SL92) victories by G.'s help xiii 349(SL108) blessing of Father of mercy asked for Louis xiv xiii 359(SL110) consider for sake of the immortal G.; in your power, next under G. xiii 363(SL111) victory G. has given united forces xiii 385(SL118) implore G. to glory of his name xiii 391(SL120) will of G. so ordaining Oliver's death xiii 401(SL124) divine precepts vs oppressing widows and orphans xiii 417(SL130) church at Yvoire forbidden to worship G.; whose prayers to G. for your safety; if you think our prayers prevalent with G.; suffer same to be publicly sent to heaven xiii 419(SL131) has pleased omnipotent G.; revolutions of all kingdoms at G.'s disposal xiii 429(SL135) come about by will and pleasure of most merciful and powerful G.; G. supreme moderator of all things xiii 431(SL136) restitution by divine help of commonwealth xiii 435(SL137) not what they imploring divine help ought to believe in religion; Romswinkel by G.'s favor; his purer worship of G. though with uncertain exile xiii 447(SL141) as the all-wise G. has willed; deferment of Deity amply balanced; by grace of G. having come through trials xiii 467(SL151) with help of G. conquered tyrants xiii 469(SL151) great G., seek not revenge for Piedmontese massacre xiii 481(SL153) G. will have account of so much innocent Indian blood xiii 517(DS) G. made world for use of men; ordained them to replenish it xiii 555(DS) securing ourselves by G.'s blessing from so inveterate an enemy; if G. permit king of Spain to have his will xiii 561(DS) precious opportunities G. has put into their hands for his glory xiii 563(DS) salvation in G. the Father xiv 3(CDpt) not rest on faith of others in matters of G. xiv 5(CDp) treatise derived solely from word of G.; offers of G. directed to constant diligence xiv 7(CDp) assistance of G. in compiling *C.D.*; as G. is my wit-

GOD

ness xiv 9(CDp) judge according to Spirit of G. xiv 15(CDp) *C.D.* deals with revelation of the nature and worship of G.; for promotion of glory of G. xiv 17(CD1.1) faith or knowledge of G.; love or worship of G. xiv 23(CD1.1) of G. xiv 25(CD1.2t) not a few that deny existence of G. xiv 25(CD1.2) everything in the world, by the beauty of its order and evidence of a purpose, testifies to existence of G.; those who say G. is only nature or fate or chance; in place of one G. whom they cannot tolerate they substitute 2; wonderful works have compelled nations to believe that G. presided over world xiv 27(CD1.2) necessary consequence that G. exists; if no G. no distinction between right and wrong; unless right reason or conscience convince every one of existence of G.; to be perpetual testimony of existence of G.; existence of G. proved by feeling known as conscience or right reason; whole tenor of scripture proves existence of G.; G. the Lord and ruler to whom all must finally give account; G.'s existence proved by dispersion of Jews xiv 29(CD1.2) no one can have right thoughts of G. independent of scripture; independent of word of G.; G. known from his nature or from efficient power; to know G. as he really is transcends powers of man; G. has made as full a revelation as our minds can bear; safest way to form conception of G. as in Bible; literal and figurative descriptions of G.; what is meant by knowing G. xiv 31(CD1.2) G. presented in Bible in accord with human understanding; why best to form our conceptions of G. from Bible; better not to conceive of him after our human passions; men never weary of forming subtle imaginations about G.; on G.'s repenting himself; nothing unsuitable to character of G. to be found in the Bible; G. in the Bible says nothing that derogates from his own majesty xiv 33(CD1.2) repentance in G. rises not from inadvertency; on giving G. human attri-

GOD

butes; on God resting, grieving, repenting; not beneath dignity of G. to grieve; softening expressions of G. by interpretation; on G.'s creating man in own image; if G. assign to self members and form of man; what is imperfect in us is complete in G.; glory and majesty of G. dear to him; affections in G. are holy xiv 35(CD1.2) who have acquired truest apprehension of nature of God; notion G. wishes us to have of him; G. either is or is not what he represents himself to be; on what authority do we say what G. has not said; why hesitate to conceive of G. as he indicates; such knowledge of G. necessary to salvation; do not say G. is like man in all his parts; if we insist on thinking of G. other than he desires; frustrate purposes of G.; G. to be known from scripture xiv 37(CD1.2) not we who thought too meanly of G., but G. who had thought too meanly of us; impossible to comprehend G. under any form; impossible to define G.; G. has no efficient cause and is greatest of all; names and attributes of G. show his nature, divine power, excellence; 3 names indicate nature of G., Jehovah, Jah, Ehie xiv 39(CD1.2) his inherent nature shown by his attribute of truth; G. in most simple nature is a spirit; G.'s essence most simple, not compound xiv 41(CD1.2) perfect essence by which G. subsists by himself, in himself and through himself; as G. is most simple essence, so he is most simple subsistence; immensity, infinity, eternity are attributes of G. xiv 43(CD1.2) immutability, incorruptibility, omnipresence, omnipotence are attributes of G.; El Shaddai as name of G. xiv 47(CD1.2) unity an attribute of G.; *actus purus* as applied by Aristotle to G.; power of G. not asserted in things that imply contradiction xiv 49(CD1.2) impressing on people of G. his unity; numerically one G. and one Spirit; nothing can be said of G. inconsistent with his unity; schoolmen impugned unity of G.; G. can do nothing that in-

GOD

volves contradiction xiv 51(CD1.2) evidence in NT of G. as Father of Christ; plural form in Hebrew of word for one G.; attributes that describe G. affirmatively and negatively xiv 53(CD1.2) no imperfections in G. which belong to created things; vitality, intelligence, will attributes of G. xiv 55(CD1.2) G. knows beforehand the thoughts and actions of free agents yet unborn; G.'s will is infinitely pure and holy; G.'s will most gracious xiv 57(CD1.2) proof of G.'s immutability is his infinite wisdom and goodness; G.'s will is just; G.'s will marked by severity; as God is true in his nature so is he true and faithful in respect of his will xiv 59(CD1.2) infinite excellence of G. constitutes his true perfection; causes G. to abound in glory; G. must be styled by us wonderful and incomprehensible xiv 61(CD1.2) knowledge of G. derived from his nature, from his efficiency; efficiency of G. is internal or external; internal efficiency of G. independent of all extraneous agency; such are G.'s decrees; decrees of G. are general or special; general decree of G. defined xiv 63(CD1.3) foreknowledge of G. nothing but his wisdom; absurd to separate decrees and will of G. from his foreknowledge; G. decreed nothing absolutely; idea of everything G. had in his mind; G.'s free purpose impelled by no necessity xiv 65(CD1.3) G. did not decree without reservation; rule by which G. would have his decrees understood; G. did not decree absolutely burning of Jerusalem xiv 67(CD1.3) G. repents of his purpose to destroy Nineveh; Jonah thought change unworthy of G.; Paul's promise on authority of G.; G. revokes gift made to Paul, unless; most high G. has not decreed all things absolutely; contingent decrees no way unworthy of G.; without conditions G. would contradict himself xiv 69(CD1.3) on G.'s predestinated purpose; silence of Bible; if G. have decreed my salvation; G. decreed means also; necessity arising from im-

GOD

mutability of G. or from his prescience; on G. and necessity xiv 71(CD1.3) liberty and necessity of acting rightly may exist in G. conjointly; G.'s actions not necessary; G. has necessary existence; same cannot be conceded to nature of G. and nature of man; we imagine nothing unworthy of G. in asserting dependence on human will; immutability of G. and freedom of human will xiv 73(CD1.3) events G. chose to place at free disposal of man; G. framed decrees with reference to particular circumstances; G. permits free causes to act conformably to liberty; more unworthy of G. that man should nominally enjoy liberty of which he was virtually deprived; divine counsels depend on nothing but wisdom of G.; G.'s perfect foreknowledge; how uncertain events harmonize with decrees of G.; issue of events not uncertain to G. xiv 75(CD1.3) liberty G. has placed for man; G.'s decrees would be in opposition; G. would be rendered mutable; but G. is not mutable; doctrine founded on immutability of G.; how G.'s necessity would affect man and sin xiv 77(CD1.3) G. as cause of sins *per se*; G. could not fix by necessary decree what he left in power of man; G. must have left nothing in power of man or G.; never finally determined without contingencies idea of certain things suggested to G. from extraneous sources; idea of fall of man suggested to G. from extraneous sources xiv 79(CD1.3) by gift of freewill G. suffered men and angels to stand or fall; erroneous that decree of G. is cause of his foreknowledge and antecedent; apply phraseology of men to G.; more agreeable to reason and nature of G.; will of G. is first cause of all things; G.'s prescience and wisdom must not be separated from G.'s will; G.'s will not less universal first cause because he has left some things to man's freewill xiv 81(CD1.3) G. created men and angels free agents; foresaw how wills of men would incline in use of liberty; foreknowledge

GOD

of G. imposes no necessity on future events; issue does not depend on G. who foresees it, but on him who is object of foresight; can be no absolute decree of G. regarding free agents xiv 83(CD1.3) must hold that G. knows all future events; G. has not decreed them absolutely; lest we impute sin to G.; future events must not necessarily happen because G. foreknows them; what happens is not effect of G.'s prescience; G. foreknew Adam would fall xiv 85(CD1.3) G. foreknew Israelites would revolt; prescience of G. had no extraneous influence; revolt not the consequence of G.'s foreknowledge; free causes not impeded by necessity arising from prescience of G. xiv 87(CD1.3) G. not the cause and origin of sin; to prove G. was not the evil spirit xiv 89(CD1.3) whereby G. in pity predestinated to salvation; principal special decree of G. relating to man termed predestination xiv 91(CD1.4) enrollment in book of life means decision of G. to certain men because of works; G. did not make man wicked; G. did not predestinate innocent to same fate as wicked xiv 95(CD1.4) G. delays not but rather hastens time for elect; national election by which G. chose Israel xiv 97(CD1.4) G. could never have predestinated reprobation xiv 99(CD1.4) G. can have no pleasure in sin or death of sinner; G. can have no delight in cause or effect of reprobation, nor in reprobation itself; manifestation of mercy and grace G. designed as purpose of predestination; then restoration of man fallen became not grace but justice xiv 101(CD1.4) G. desires the salvation of all; hates nothing he has made; G. foreknew fall of Adam xiv 103(CD1.4) source of love of G. to us in Christ; no mode of reconciliation with G. except through Christ; G. has declared predestination is effect of his grace, love, mercy, wisdom in Christ xiv 105(CD1.4) Christ who is word and truth of G.; does not attribute mutability either to G. or his decrees xiv 107(CD

1.4) integrity of G. would be impugned by twofold will; no revealed and secret will of G.; G.'s will about Pharaoh, about Adam; G. cannot be charged with commanding righteousness and decreeing disobedience xiv 109(CD1.4) reply of G. is metaphorical but clear; G. pointedly declares his love for his people was gratuitous xiv 111(CD1.4) universal election of a nation to service of G. xiv 113(CD1.4) if G. predestinated mankind on such conditional terms; Judas given to Christ by Father xiv 115(CD1.4) G. has predestinated us in Christ; meaning xiv 117(CD1.4) 3 ways in which we are known of G.; G. foreknew who should believe xiv 121(CD1.4) men known of G. in a 3. way: with disapproval; G.'s foreknowledge of believers; if G. justifies believers; whom Father has chosen by foreknowledge xiv 123(CD1.4) prescience and foreknowledge of G.; G. predestinated to salvation all who should believe; no one believes because G. foresaw his belief but G. foresees because he is about to believe; why should G. foreknow particular individuals; G.'s infinite mercy and grace in Christ xiv 125(CD1.4) attributing to G. character of respecter of persons xiv 127(CD1.4) some remnants of divine image left in man xiv 129(CD1.4) alienated from grace of G.; objected, G. has no regard to less depraved among chosen; G. often selects worst xiv 131(CD1.4) what G. regards in those he chooses; if G. had foreseen that they would have repented; it is G. that showeth mercy; G. at once infinitely wise and just xiv 133(CD1.4) when G. determined to restore man, G. decreed that liberty of will lost should be partially restored; when God had seen any willing or running, he gave greater power; not less of G. that showeth mercy xiv 135(CD1.4) unless G. had first shown mercy; as many as feared G. and did righteousness; such accepted of G. in every nation; if G. be said to have predestinated men only on belief xiv 137

(CD1.4) condition of faith for predestination does not impugn G.'s grace; grace of G. seen to be infinite by his showing any pity to man, by giving Son, and by granting free will to man; man's will enfranchised by G.; power of willing and believing is gift of G.; G. chose man should use own will in loving and worshipping him; without free will worship and love of G. is vain xiv 139(CD1.4) on G.'s being defrauded of glory of man's salvation by freedom of will; principal end proposed by G. in predestination; G. predestinated to salvation all who; G. never predestinates to destruction xiv 141(CD1.4) nowhere read that G. decreed absolute reprobation; on G. not decreeing sin but permitting it xiv 143(CD1.4) where G. compares own right to that of potter; where G. vindicates justice of ways xiv 145(CD1.4) if G. reject only disobedient and unbelieving; G. like any proprietor not to be called to account for his private possessions xiv 147(CD1.4) giving of unequal grace attributed to supreme will of G.; giving of sufficient grace attributed to his justice xiv 149(CD1.4) entering into covenant with G.; heart not yet given to G.; had not yielded obedience to G.; Moses mentions G.'s freewill; if G. had not given them an understanding heart; G. nowhere declares reprobation effect of his arbitrary will; deafness to repeated calls of G.; G. excludes no one from pale of repentance and salvation until xiv 153(CD1.4) G. does not reprobate for one cause and condemn for another, as is common opinion; mercy comes only from G.'s merciful will; not arbitrary will of G. xiv 155(CD1.4) no one excluded by G. from repentance and salvation; word of G. to Abraham not frustrated; promise made to children of G., called children of promise xiv 157(CD1.4) promise is to children of G.; G. did not grant mercy in same degree to all; why G. now prefers Gentiles to Jews xiv 159(CD1.4) Esau was taught true

GOD

worship of G.; how did G. evince love or hatred to Esau and Jacob xiv 161(CD 1.4) after one had accepted, other rejected grace of G.; right of G. to impart whatever grace he chooses; Paul establishes right of G. to any election whatever; G.'s right to exercise justice on sinners xiv 163(CD1.4) after much long-suffering by G. xiv 165(CD1.4) mercy of G. in calling Gentiles; justice of G. in hardening hearts of Jews; G. excluded only those who tempted him or hardened hearts xiv 167(CD1.4) lest we attribute this solely to arbitrary will of G. xiv 169(CD1.4) not to be of G. cannot mean not elect but to follow devil rather than G. xiv 171(CD1.4) G. had blinded their eyes xiv 173(CD1.4) his external efficiency seen in generation, creation, government of world xiv 179(CD1.5) saints said to be begotten of G.; decree and will of Father generated Son xiv 185(CD1.5) G. stands in no need of propagation xiv 187(CD1.5) G. could not create co-equal; generation of Son from decree and free will of Father; Son not called one with Father in essence; many others also said to have been born of G. xiv 189(CD1.5) Son is called begotten, as one mediator between G. and man; if G. generate by physical necessity; inquire in what sense G. begot Son xiv 191(CD1.5) G. of own will created Son; G. imparted to Son as much as he pleased of divine nature; all that is revealed of generation of Son of G.; inconsistency in theologians and doctrine of one G.; Christ often called G. in scripture xiv 193(CD1.5) thus unity of G. was preserved; unless unity and duality mean same with G. as man; G. to no purpose in first commandment; G. is one ens, not 2; G.'s words addressed to kings; doctrine repugnant that Son essentially one with Father xiv 195(CD1.5) the word G. applied to kings; no one would conclude saints co-essential with G.; one true independent, supreme G.; Bible tells us who is this G.; copious and explanatory revelation of

GOD

Christ about G. xiv 197(CD1.5) no new and incredible doctrines about G. in Gospel; consult Son first respecting G.; testimony of Son is that Father is one true G. by whom are all things; by unity of G. is intended his oneness of person xiv 199(CD1.5) that 2 persons equally entitled to worship should remain unknown to people of G.; G. teaching nature of worship; warns them they should have for G. the one Jehovah; Christ distinguished from one G. Jehovah; Christ teaches nothing concerning G. that law had not taught; there can be no G. besides Father; Paul speaks plainly and expressly of one G. xiv 201(CD1.5) on the oneness and supremacy of G. xiv 203(CD1.5) Christ must be G. in relative manner as he is Lord and Son xiv 205(CD1.5) G. is one in same sense of which unity is predicated; how can G. be mediator of G. xiv 207(CD1.5) Father alone self-existent G.; being which is not self-existent cannot be G.; G. forbid we should decide rashly any point about G. xiv 209(CD1.5) Christ means he is one with Father in love, communion, agreement, spirit, glory xiv 213(CD1.5) though Son be called G., he must have received name and nature of G. from Father; answer to those who insist Son is one G. with Father; do not ask them to believe Father alone is G. xiv 217(CD1.5) on the differences between G. and the Son; believe in unity of G. yet maintain that Father alone is not G.; they insist that where name of G. is given to Father alone, Father refers to whole Trinity xiv 219(CD1.5) on the essence and person of G. being infinite; Son attributes to Father as G. of G.; with regard to name of G. when Father and Son mentioned together; opponents argue that where Son says Father is greater, he speaks in his human nature xiv 223(CD1.5) believing in G. and in Christ two distinct things xiv 225(CD1.5) supreme authority and full power of decreeing belong to Father alone xiv 227(CD1.5) what need for Son

to pray to Father if he were G. xiv 231 (CD1.5) supreme goodness of Father compared to that of Christ, the Son; G.'s supreme glory compared xiv 233 (CD1.5) Christ assigns every attribute of the Deity to the Father alone; works of Father compared with those of Son xiv 235 (CD1.5) on the Son's being called sometimes G. and even Jehovah; where G. and Son are mentioned together, all attributes given to G. xiv 243 (CD1.5) name of G. ascribed frequently to Son and even to angels and men; plural form of G. often applied to false g.; to Dagon; to single idols; to Moses xiv 245 (CD1.5) Hebrew word signifying one G. or one angel bearing character of G. xiv 247 (CD1.5) not G. himself whom Isaiah saw but perhaps Son of G.; holy men troubled at seeing angels as if they had seen G.; why name of G. ascribed to judges; Son entitled to name of G. as messenger and judge xiv 251 (CD1.5) Christ accused by Jews because he made himself G.; G. had called judges children of Most High; texts show Son was G. in manner explained; Word not of same essence with G. xiv 253 (CD1.5) G. is distinct person; G. is unity; Son enjoys title of Word by will of G.; Son is G. only in proximity and love, not in essence; Thomas' exclamation of "My Lord and my G." xiv 255 (CD1.5) the G. of G. cannot be one with him whose G. he is; on Thomas calling Christ his G.; Thomas' words refer to G. the Father xiv 257 (CD1.5) sense in which Christ is termed G.; to Solomon as well as to Christ the title of G. might have been given; does not follow that Christ is G.; not necessarily be G. but only messenger from G. xiv 259 (CD1.5) G. properly speaking has no blood xiv 261 (CD1.5) reasoning would prove Son greater than Father; language affirms he was sent from Father and obedient to him; Son could not have been obedient and a mediator to G. unless inferior in nature; Son must be subject to G. and Father xiv 263 (CD1.5) not Christ who is great mystery of

godliness, but G. in Christ; Christ came not to manifest self but Father xiv 265 (CD1.5) Son is G., but not supreme G. xiv 267 (CD1.5) to call Christ as G. great is not to call him supreme G. xiv 269 (CD1.5) the love of G. is the love of the Father xiv 271 (CD1.5) objected that Christ is called G.; not called true G.; if not true G., he must be false G.; I answer, not to be called false G. xiv 273 (CD1.5) on being in form of G. and in image of G.; two persons, the Father the only G. and our Lord Christ xiv 275 (CD1.5) that dignity of G. was degraded by being personated; text in which G. declares himself in an angel xiv 287 (CD1.5) where Christ is sent, not to be considered as one G. with Father; in hearing Christ were not to hear G. Jehovah xiv 291 (CD1.5) angels in OT accustomed to assume name, person and very words of G.; without taking name of G. sometimes xiv 293 (CD1.5) Jehovah means either nature of G. or completion of his word; why has G. disused name Jehovah in NT xiv 295 (CD1.5) name and presence of G. is used to imply his vicarious power and might resident in Son xiv 301 (CD1.5) G.'s unity and infinity make it impossible for him to beget a co-equal Deity xiv 311 (CD1.5) G. and Son differ in not being both self-existent; G. self-existent xiv 313 (CD1.5) never prove that Son, whether of man or G., is of same essence with Father; Son's whole mind and spirit were in Father xiv 315 (CD1.5) question about *Rev. i.8* whether spoken of G. by Son or an angel xiv 319 (CD1.5) Son's works witness not his divinity but his mission from G.; Christ acknowledges divine assistance in working miracles xiv 321 (CD1.5) he whom Son, himself G., calls G. must be Father; it was Father only who raised Son to life xiv 331 (CD1.5) Father restored Son to original place at right hand of G.; right hand of G. signifies glory next in dignity to G.; on difference between Son and G. xiv 337 (CD1.5) glory of Son given by love of G., hence

inferior to that of G.; Christ received fullness from G.; of no weight in proving Christ of same essence with G.; the phrase "our Lord" to be understood of the Father xiv 339(CD1.5) G. will not give his glory to graven images or strange gods; Father does not alienate his glory in giving it to Son; on what principle attributes of G. pertain to Son xiv 341(CD1.5) G. cannot properly be said to think; infinite G. cannot be said to empty himself xiv 343(CD1.5) Christ not given title of G. but said to be of G. xiv 351(CD1.5) when Son completes functions as mediator he shall be subject to Father; doctrine which is acceptable to G. xiv 353(CD1.5) name of Spirit frequently applied to G. xiv 359(CD1.6) G. often said to have created all things through Son; sometimes Holy Spirit means impulse or voice of G. by which prophets were inspired; sometimes light of truth where-with G. enlightens and leads people xiv 361(CD1.6) Holy Spirit signifies spiritual gifts conferred by G. on individuals; in OT Holy Spirit meant virtue and power of G.; in NT Holy Spirit sometimes means Father xiv 363(CD1.6) if it be divine will that a doctrine of primary importance be delivered in clear and precise terms xiv 375(CD1.6) Holy Spirit who is maintained to be supreme G.; Holy Spirit inferior to Father and Son; phrases which declare Son inferior to Father; those who believe in Holy Spirit's co-equality with Father xiv 377(CD1.6) arguments that would constrain us to believe the Holy Spirit is G.; Spirit cannot possibly be one with God whose spirit he is; G. sent both Spirit of his Son and Son himself; unity of G. excludes divinity of Holy Spirit; summary of arguments on relation of Holy Spirit and G.—that they are not co-essential xiv 379(CD1.6) on name of G. being attributed to Holy Spirit; he who lies to Spirit lies to G. xiv 381(CD1.6) Holy Spirit not called G. but witness of Christ; how can gift of G. be himself G.; cannot be inferred that Holy Ghost is G.;

because Father and Son are in us we are called temple of G. xiv 383(CD1.6) how can it be deduced that he whom we have of G. is G. himself; as if Spirit were of same essence as G.; absurd to speak of G. searching G.; absurd if Spirit of G. were to G. as spirit of man is to man; communion of Spirit with G. from whom he proceeded xiv 385(CD1.6) that which is of G. cannot be G. who is unity xiv 387(CD1.6) Spirit divided to each according to will of G. xiv 389(CD1.6) Holy Spirit cannot be G.; it is by the Son we come to the Father; if to sin vs Holy Spirit were worse than to sin vs Father and Son xiv 395(CD1.6) illumination whereby Father enlightens us through Spirit; Father here is called Holy Spirit; sin vs Holy Spirit in reality sin vs Father xiv 397(CD1.6) G. not only one who bears record in heaven xiv 399(CD1.6) Son the image by which we see G.; Son cannot be essentially one with G. xiv 401(CD1.6) Holy Spirit a minister of G., produced of substance of G. by free will of G.; glory of G. and image of his person said to be impressed on Son xiv 403(CD1.6) folly to ask what were actions of G. before creation; G. not occupied with election and reprobation or with thoughts of decreeing creation; man to be finally received into immutable state with G. or finally rejected by G. xv 3(CD1.7) creation is act whereby G. the Father produced . . . ; if there be anything like a universal meaning for language or words, this verse means one G. only xv 5(CD1.7) Son was first of things which G. created; how can Son himself be G. xv 11(CD1.7) even a creature is called beginning of ways of G.; evident from *Philipp. ii.9-11* that this is said of G.; Son received all judgment from G.; on spirit of G. moving on face of waters xv 13(CD1.7) G. first described as creating heaven and earth; person of Spirit no more from mouth of G. than of Christ; G. created world for manifestation of his power and goodness; G. is primary cause of all things

GOD

xv 15(CD1.7) on G. creating world; if darkness be nothing G. created nothing, a contradiction xv 17(CD1.7) impossible that G. could have created world out of nothing; matter must have existed independently of G. or originated from G. in time; that matter should have always been independent of G. when only a passive principle dependent upon G. xv 19(CD1.7) G. embraces within himself the 4 kinds of causes; G. is primary, absolute, sole cause of all things; material cause must be G. or nothing; then G. not the perfect and absolute cause of everything; that such diversified, multiform and inexhaustible virtue exist and be substantially inherent in G. xv 21(CD1.7) matter proceeded incorruptible from G.; how can that which is peccable have proceeded from G.; must have been some bodily power in substance of G.; matter not dormant within G.; afterwards adorned and digested by hand of G.; must be dissatisfied with G. for producing imperfect matter; considered as efflux of G.; why did not G. create in absolutely perfect state; how can virtue and efficacy of G. proceed out of nothing xv 23(CD1.7) divine virtue could not produce bodies out of nothing; how is G. infinite if he can receive accession; Paul did not hesitate to attribute to G. something corporeal xv 25(CD1.7) in what sense can G. be infinite if capable of receiving accession; if anything in nature of things not first of G. and in G.; proved that G. did not produce everything out of nothing but of himself; if all things are from G. and of G. no created thing can be finally annihilated; nothing cannot be end of G. for G. himself is end of all things; not consistent with goodness or wisdom of G. to make nothing out of something xv 27(CD1.7) highest heaven is abode of G.; improbable G. should have made his abode so recently xv 29(CD1.7) does not follow that heaven should be eternal or G.; always in power of G. to produce any effect he pleased; G. not without heaven till crea-

GOD

tion of world; the "back parts" of G. not properly G. xv 31(CD1.7) G. permits angels and saints to see him as far as they are able xv 33(CD1.7) G. speaks like a man deliberating before creation of man; on made in image of G.; our likeness to G. consists principally in soul xv 37(CD1.7) G. gave to man in creation such a measure of divine virtue or influence as he was capable of receiving; G. gave man not a portion of his essence xv 39(CD1.7) soul not created daily by act of G.; G. would have left his creation imperfect if he had to create souls daily; G. would have servile task without rest on Sabbath xv 43(CD1.7) on soul coming directly from G. xv 45(CD1.7) G. convicted of injustice, if doctrine of individual soul creation from G. is held xv 47(CD1.7) noble origin of soul implied in its being breathed from mouth of G.; do not prove that each soul is immediately created by G. xv 49(CD1.7) G. breathed breath of life into other living beings; power communicated to matter by G.; man formed after image of G. xv 53(CD1.7) his external efficiency shown in government of whole creation; his government is general or special; general government defined xv 55(CD1.8) G. preserves neither men nor angels absolutely but conditionally xv 59(CD1.8) G. governs even smallest objects; does not extend equal share of providence to all xv 63(CD1.8) G. governs temporal evils and blessings xv 67(CD1.8) G. cannot produce evil; out of evil G. produces good xv 69(CD1.8) G. declares he impels sinners to sin xv 71(CD1.8) though G. hardens hearts, he is not author of sin xv 73(CD1.8) G. produces good from evil; light from darkness; G. may instigate evil agent without being cause of evil; G. and David in numbering Israel xv 75(CD1.8) maxim that G. makes sin subservient to punishment of sin; G. does not effect purpose by compelling any one to commit crime; proverb binding on man, not on G.; G. does not give up him whom he leaves to himself

GOD

xv 77(CD1.8) not G. but Satan instigated David in numbering people; G. determined to punish openly the adultery of David; example of G. converting evil into good xv 79(CD1.8) G. bringing good out of evil of crucifixion; G.'s instigating sinner does not render him author of sin nor does his hardening the heart; G.'s methods of hardening hearts by long-suffering, by urging good commands; G. hardens hearts by punishment; hardening of hearts not exclusively work of G.; G. often hardens rebellious princes of this world xv 81(CD1.8) on deceiving of men by G. xv 85(CD1.8) G. never tempts men to sin; how G. tempts men or permits temptation xv 87(CD1.8) become more conversant with word of G.; providence of G. extends to all things; evident that G. after fall of man set limit to human life xv 91(CD1.8) to control limits of human life is province of G. alone; shortening of life used by G. for reward and punishment; providence of G. either ordinary or extraordinary; ordinary providence defined xv 93(CD1.8) extraordinary providence of God is power to produce effect out of usual order of nature; G. alone is primary author of miracles xv 95(CD1.8) special government of G. is over angels and men; many angels revolted from G. of own accord before fall of man xv 97(CD1.9) angels dispersed around throne of G.; angels praising G.; angels obedient to G. xv 101(CD1.9) improper expression to use of Christ especially if he be G.; good angels do not look into secrets of G. xv 107(CD1.9) evil angels even admitted into presence of G.; can do nothing without command of G.; sometimes execute judgments of G. xv 109(CD1.9) providence of G. toward mankind relates to man in rectitude or after fall xv 113(CD1.10) no command of G. properly a covenant; seeing man made in image of G. xv 115(CD1.10) G.'s exercise of positive right in commanding what is neither good nor bad in itself; clear that G. hallowed Sabbath to

GOD

himself; reason assigned by G. for command about Sabbath xv 117(CD1.10) marriage ordained by G. for 2 things xv 121(CD1.10) precepts of G. are obligatory; not to be supposed that G. intended to provide for adultery xv 135(CD1.10) G. author of marriage law and best interpreter; argument G. uses toward David xv 139(CD1.10) said with propriety that G. gave David his master's wives; not wonderful that what G. sanctioned should be lawful; words wherein G. addresses Son xv 141(CD1.10) would it be proper for G. to speak by mouth of harlots; to manifest Son as G. in amatory songs of adulteresses xv 143(CD1.10) G. in an allegorical fiction represents himself as having 2 wives xv 145(CD1.10) polygamy allowed by law of G.; Moses had approbation of G. xv 147(CD1.10) Elkanah went with his 2 wives into immediate presence of G.; David, whom G. loved above all men; consideration of G.'s kindness toward him xv 149(CD1.10) would G. have tolerated polygamy had it been sin; G.'s peculiar province to make marriage prosperous and happy xv 151(CD1.10) degrees of affinity which constitute incest to be determined by law of G. xv 153(CD1.10) what G. hath joined together; G. hath joined only what admits of union; not G. who forms such unions xv 157(CD1.10) whom G. has joined in spirit of his sacred institution; whom G. has separated by his equally sacred law; G. in his just, pure, holy law has permitted divorce, has ratified it, even enjoined it in some cases xv 159(CD1.10) G. gave man a wife for his help and solace; why are we displeasing G. by divorcing bad wife xv 163(CD1.10) Spirit of G. speaking by mouth of Solomon; G. enacted this law by mouth of Moses; G. gave laws of divorce most equitable and humane xv 165(CD1.10) Abraham divorced Hagar by command of G.; if those whom G. once joined were never to be disunited xv 171(CD1.10) providence of G. and fall of man xv 179(CD1.11) spe-

cial command that proceeded from mouth of G.; casting off their obedience to G. xv 181 (CD1.11) Adam in receiving commandment of G.; so in defection from G. xv 183 (CD1.11) all souls belong to G.; G. foresaw that infants would grow up to be like parents in sin xv 187 (CD1.11) bodily death did not follow on same day as G. had threatened; guiltiness is imputation made by G. to us xv 203 (CD1.12) innate righteousness wherein in beginning man lived unto G.; regeneration the work of G. alone xv 205 (CD1.12) G. is the chief good; contrary to sin xv 209 (CD1.12) after grace of G. calls us xv 211 (CD1.12) free will a vindication of justice of G.; if G. be conceived to rule all actions, natural and civil xv 213 (CD1.12) G.'s government of universe relates to natural and civil matters, not to moral and religious; if G. inclines the will and then rewards the good; G. could not properly make covenant with us xv 215 (CD1.12) G. denounced punishment vs whole man xv 219 (CD1.13) where David might praise G. unceasingly; Hezekiah laments it is impossible to praise G. when dead xv 221 (CD1.13) G. testifies that mind dies with body; Christ proves G. to be G. of living xv 223 (CD1.13) if G. sentenced to death whole man that sinned xv 227 (CD1.13) in pursuance of G.'s denunciation; Balaam utters words of G. xv 229 (CD1.13) same reason assigned by G. himself for death of soul xv 231 (CD1.13) on the spirit's returning to G. who gave it; wicked do not return to G. at death xv 237 (CD1.13) souls after death do not try to become pleasing to G. xv 249 (CD1.13) G.'s providence in man's restoration; man delivered from sin by G. through Son xv 251 (CD1.14) redeemed by eternal counsel and grace of G.; G. in pronouncing punishment of serpent promised to raise from seed of woman xv 253 (CD1.14) Son of G. was G. with G., though not supreme; incarnation of Christ, whereby he being G. xv 263 (CD1.14) purging temple of G. of

such rubbish; insisting on nothing but divine authority in matters of G. xv 265 (CD1.14) person is any intelligent ens whether G., angel or man xv 269 (CD1.14) best to be ignorant of what G. wills to be unknown xv 271 (CD1.14) merely to know Son of G. was made flesh; that he is called both G. and Man; G. has not revealed mode of this union; argument agrees with that advanced relative to Son of G. not being same essence as G.; reasons given to prove that Son must be supreme G. may be safely dismissed xv 273 (CD1.14) these words do not prove Son is G.; not to mention that he is holy not only as G. but . . . ; does not follow that he is G.; so that he is not necessarily G.; Bible nowhere teaches that none but G. is able to approach G., to take away sin, to fulfil the law, to endure and vanquish anger of G., to vanquish power of Satan; does not teach G. only can restore blessing we have lost; teaches that he to whom G. has given the power can do it, i.e. beloved Son of G. xv 275 (CD1.14) G. attributes to himself both soul and spirit; G. would not accept any other sacrifice xv 277 (CD1.14) mediatorial office of Christ is that . . . by special appointment of G. the Father; performed and performs whatever is necessary for reconciliation with G. xv 285 (CD1.15) Christ offered himself as sacrifice to G.; continues to make intercession to G. xv 291 (CD1.15) Christ makes intercession for us by appearing in presence of G.; by rendering our prayers agreeable to G. xv 295 (CD1.15) encouraging us to address G. as our Father; kingly function of Christ being made king by G. the Father xv 297 (CD1.15) on "God may be all in all" xv 303 (CD1.15) on G. raising Christ from dead; Paul received mission from Christ as G.-man xv 307 (CD1.16) spirit here signifies Spirit of G. xv 309 (CD1.16) Christ exalted by G. the Father; sitteth on right hand of G. xv 311 (CD1.16) being on right hand of G. is part of Christ's exaltation xv 313 (CD1.16) Christ in twofold capacity of

GOD

G. and man xv 315(CD1.16) Christ fulfilled law by perfect love to G. and neighbor xv 317(CD1.16) G. here divided world into believers and unbelievers; so far as depended on counsel and will of G. xv 321(CD1.16) call to repentance and gift of grace are from Deity xv 325(CD1.16) Christ's satisfaction produces reconciliation with G. the Father xv 333(CD1.16) it is G. who has made us worthy in Christ; election of Christ to office of mediator by G.; G. elected us to life xv 339(CD1.16) G. the Father according to purpose in Christ invites fallen man xv 345(CD1.17) general calling is that whereby G. invites whole of mankind xv 347(CD1.17) had not Christ been given to world, G. would have called no one; sufficient for those who believe alone in G.; G.'s special calling is whereby he invites particular individuals xv 349(CD1.17) by divine impulse led to seek knowledge of G.; as this change is from G.; this change an answer to call of G.; this faculty usually described as gift from G. xv 355(CD1.17) G. works in us the power of acting freely xv 357(CD1.17) obeys call of G. merely for salvation xv 359(CD1.17) faith coming from assent to call of G.; why called assent to call of G.; faith founded on divine testimony in matters relating to G. xv 361(CD1.17) temporary faith exercises certain degree of trust in G.; faith in miracles is belief in power to work miracles in name of G.; or believes another so endued xv 363(CD1.17) call of G. does not insure salvation xv 365(CD1.17) regenerated by G. after his own image; sanctified for service of G. xv 367(CD1.18) we could ask nothing more of G. than being delivered from slavery of sin xv 371(CD1.18) repentance is gift of G.; man perceiving with sorrow he has offended G.; humbly turning to G.; gift of G., i.e., of Father through Son xv 379(CD1.19) confession of sin is sometimes made to G. xv 385(CD1.19) G. limits our chastisements; consoles us; supplies

GOD

strength; even seems to repent; gives us a double consolation xv 389(CD1.19) operated in us through gift of G. xv 393(CD1.20) having implicit faith and believe according to measure of their knowledge . . . are acceptable to G. xv 397(CD1.20) hence title of faithful applied by G. to believers; excellence of faith in giving to G. highest glory of righteousness and truth xv 401(CD1.20) object of faith is not Christ but G. the Father xv 403(CD1.20) not wonderful if many Jews and others before Christ saved by faith in G. alone; provided they believed in G. the Father; faith necessarily includes a receiving of G. and coming to G.; honorable testimony to patriarch who lived under law, though believing only in G. xv 405(CD1.20) we must have right knowledge of G. to be able to receive him or come to him; though possibly in first instance an imperfect knowledge of G. xv 407(CD1.20) believers planted in Christ by G. xvi 3(CD1.21) newness of life is whereby we live unto G. xvi 5(CD1.21) mind of man after ingrafting rendered fit for teaching of G.; habit or condition of mind produced by G.; children taught of G. the Father xvi 7(CD1.21) become alive again unto G. xvi 9(CD1.21) love is not even affection we bear to G. xvi 11(CD1.21) our own cooperation with G. is uniformly required; on alive again unto G. xvi 13(CD1.21) absolute increase is an increase derived from G. the Father xvi 15(CD1.21) relative or external increase has reference to the Father, or to Father and Son conjointly; justification is gratuitous purpose of G.; just in sight of G. xvi 25(CD1.22) Father appeased by propitiation of Christ, pronounces justification of all believers; why we are called friends of G. xvi 29(CD1.22) believers through satisfaction of Christ accounted just and absolved from sin and death by G. xvi 31(CD1.22) James is speaking of justification in sight of G. xvi 37(CD1.22) works proceeding from our imperfect faith cannot

be pleasing to G. except . . . xvi 43(CD 1.22) if G. recompense us for right actions, it is of his grace xvi 45(CD1.22) when a man is said to be perfect in sight of G.; or declared righteous by G. through grace and faith xvi 47(CD1.22) act whereby G. adopts as children those justified by faith; men by nature sons of G. as well as the angels; inasmuch as G. is author of our being xvi 51(CD1.23) Jews by their title of children of G. xvi 53(CD 1.23) said to be of household of G.; we become sons of G. by a new generation; by a conformity to G.'s nature xvi 55(CD 1.23) being justified and adopted by G. the Father xvi 65(CD1.25) Paul traces glorification in progressive steps to knowledge of G.; preservation in faith is work of G. xvi 67(CD1.25) confirmation is also work of G.; regeneration, increase, preservation in faith considered as proximate causes on part of G.; on part of G. primary cause xvi 69(CD1.25) final perseverance of saints is gift of G.'s preserving power; persevere to end in faith and grace of G. xvi 75(CD1.25) texts on gift of G.'s preserving power xvi 77(CD1.25) G. merely promises to perform his part if . . . xvi 79(CD1.25) though G. put fear into their hearts xvi 81(CD1.25) gifts of G. said to be without repentance xvi 83(CD1.25) absurd condition inconsistent with character of G. xvi 85(CD1.25) possible for Peter's faith to fail without failure of G.'s grace; therefore prayed not that grace of G. might not fail; unless strengthened by extraordinary effusion of grace of G. xvi 87(CD1.25) internal aid G. has provided vs sin xvi 91(CD1.25) seeing G. keeps us faithful; duty to entreat G. with constant prayer xvi 97(CD1.25) covenant of grace on part of G. first declared; existence from earliest time recorded of worship of G. xvi 99(CD1.26) law often used for will of G. in abstract xvi 101(CD1.26) to a manly liberty worthy the sons of G. xvi 105(CD1.26) thanks Paul renders G. for Christ xvi 109(CD1.26)

Holy Spirit, gift of G. to believers xvi 119(CD1.27) all believers justified by G. through faith xvi 135(CD1.27) law that even tempts G. if we try to perform it xvi 137(CD1.27) law of faith, which G. has given us; purpose of law attained in love of G. xvi 141(CD1.27) law instituted for love of G. and neighbor; we can more effectually consult love of G. xvi 143(CD 1.27) provided under Spirit, end be attained in love of G. xvi 147(CD1.27) on law might lead to more perfect knowledge of will of G.; will of G. best learned from Gospel xvi 149(CD1.27) Christ writes inward law of G. on hearts of believers xvi 151(CD1.27) that we may serve G. in love xvi 155(CD1.27) G. will judge us according to perfect law of liberty xvi 157(CD1.27) sacrament is visible sign ordained by G.; whereby we testify our faith and obedience to G. xvi 165(CD1.28) G. may know them that are his, but church does not; what they are in sight of G. different from what they are by church privilege xvi 173(CD 1.28) must suppose G. intended giving land to infants; absurd that G. calls those who cannot understand xvi 175(CD1.28) outward consecration to external service of G. xvi 181(CD1.28) baptisms of John and Christ both from G.; to bear testimony to Son of G. xvi 187(CD1.28) if sacrament is visible representation of G.'s benefits to us; cannot be wrong who reposes same faith in G.'s promises; so many opportunities of evincing gratitude to G.; though not in precise form and mode G. has instituted xvi 205(CD1.28) divine mysteries of Gospel first revealed from G. xvi 207(CD1.28) improper celebration of sacraments provokes anger of G. xvi 211(CD1.28) do not possess any sign appointed by G. for sealing covenant xvi 215(CD1.28) G. gives right heart in miracles and preaching xvi 225(CD1.29) many confessed Christ was Son of G. xvi 231(CD1.29) church is . . . who openly worship G. the Father xvi 233(CD1.29) if not able to join church

with conscience, not excluded from blessings of G. xvi 235(CD1.29) extraordinary ministers are persons inspired and sent on special mission by G. xvi 239(CD 1.29) pastors and teachers are gift of same G. that gave apostles and prophets xvi 247(CD1.29) fallacies of human reasoning for doctrines of G. xvi 265(CD 1.30) right of public interpretation to all whom G. has appointed apostles, pastors, teachers; tolerate until G. reveal truth to all xvi 267(CD1.30) written in hearts of believers according to promise of G. xvi 273(CD1.30) Ezra, Zechariah, Malachi and other men taught of G.; difficult to conjecture purpose of Providence in committing NT to such uncertain guardianship xvi 277(CD1.30) where MSS. differ editors at loss what is genuine word of G. xvi 279(CD1.30) Christ opposes to tradition the commandment of G. xvi 285(CD1.30) compensation to ministers sanctioned by law of G.; no pay more conducive to greater glorying in G. xvi 293(CD1.31) ministers relying on G. who called them xvi 297(CD1.31) though sanctioned by word of G. thing is not to be enjoined by magistrate xvi 299(CD1.31) entire worship of G. could not be celebrated in Jewish synagogue; under Gospel all that pertains to worship of G. may be in one particular church xvi 309(CD1.31) except where flight from persecution would not conduce to glory of G. xvi 319(CD1.31) individual should enter covenant with G. and church xvi 323(CD1.32) covenant with G. not dissolved by death xvi 351(CD1.33) Christ arrayed in glory and power of Father xvi 355(CD1.33) after evil angels and chief enemies of G. have been sentenced xvi 365(CD1.33) damned lose favor and protection of G. xvi 371(CD1.33) true worship of G. consists chiefly in good works xvii 3(CD2.1) good works through Spirit of G.; to glory of G. xvii 5(CD2.1) law of Spirit given by Father to lead us to all truth; love of G. and neighbor is sum of law xvii 9(CD2.1) since we are

commanded to love and serve G. with whole strength and mind; by remaining single more effectually promote glory of G. xvii 17(CD2.1) commands of G. equally obligatory upon kind of person addressed; obedience to general precept of loving G. xvii 19(CD2.1) our good actions not our own, but G. working in us; our duty to promote glory of G. xvii 21(CD2.1) G. declares he pardons man of his own mercy, not for their uprightness; though Hezekiah asserts uprightness in sight of G.; says he is indebted to G. for free pardon of sins; so Nehemiah; declaration of G. himself to same purpose; that of which G. has no need can deserve nothing of G. xvii 23(CD2.1) G. is the primary efficient cause of good works; comprised in whole duty to G. and man; wisdom . . . earnestly seek will of G. xvii 27(CD2.2) folly is chiefly ignorance of will of G. xvii 31(CD2.2) Adam showed folly in seeking knowledge of good and evil contrary to command of G. xvii 33(CD2.2) special virtues pertain to our duty towards G. or man; our duty towards G. relates to his immediate worship; internal worship is acknowledgement of one true G.; in cultivation of devout affections toward G.; polytheism is acknowledgement of more than one G.; devout affections towards G. are love, trust, hope, gratitude, fear, humility, patience, obedience; love of G. is that by which we prefer G. above all objects of affection, and desire his glory xvii 51(CD 2.3) love of G. desires his glory; opposed to love is hatred of G.; of trust in G. as an effect of love xvii 53(CD2.3) hope is that . . . expect fulfillment of G.'s promises xvii 57(CD2.3) gratitude toward G. is that whereby we acknowledge benefits xvii 59(CD2.3) fear of G. is whereby we acknowledge G. as supreme Father and judge; ingratitude towards G. is opposite of gratitude; bestow on idols gratitude we owe to G. xvii 61(CD 2.3) fear of anything but G. is opposed to fear of G.; by humility we acknowl-

GOD

edge our unworthiness in sight of G.; pride towards G. xvii 65(CD2.3) patience . . . whereby we acquiesce in promises of G. xvii 67(CD2.3) obedience . . . propose will of G. as paramount rule of conduct; serve G. alone xvii 69(CD2.3) papists err in distinguishing worship paid to God and that to holy men and angels; true religion is that by which G. is worshipped after form and manner prescribed by G. xvii 75(CD2.4) forms of worship observed without accompanying affections high offence vs G. xvii 77(CD 2.4) internal worship or worship of the heart accepted of G. where external forms not duly observed xvii 79(CD2.4) parts of religion divided into invocation or adoration of G.; reverently ask of G. things lawful xvii 81(CD2.4) emblematic of freedom and maturity as sons of G. xvii 93(CD2.4) commanded to call down curses upon enemies of G. and church; on such as guilty of grievous offence vs G. xvii 99(CD2.4) our knowledge of G.'s will and prayer; not heard because contrary to glory of G. xvii 101(CD2.4) prayers of unbelievers and devils sometimes prevail with G.; sometimes G. complies with prayers in anger; an error when we invoke G. to destroy particular person or thing xvii 103(CD2.4) vow is promise made to G.; fasting sometimes averts anger of G. for a season xvii 109(CD2.4) vow by which we testify hearty resolution to serve G.; or gratitude to G.; general vows relate to things G. has commanded; careful not to interdict ourselves or others from things G. intended for our use xvii 111(CD2.4) sacrilege is appropriation to private uses of things dedicated to G. xvii 117(CD 2.4) singing and hymns frequently accompany addresses to G. xvii 119(CD 2.4) call G. to witness truth of what we say xvii 119(CD2.5) example of G. justifies oaths xvii 121(CD2.5) instead of giving honor to G.; in daily conversation nothing worthy of attestation of G.; not prohibited from swearing by name of G.

GOD

xvii 125(CD2.5) Zedekiah defected from enemy without returning to G.'s protection; he acted contrary to G.'s command xvii 129(CD2.5) adjuration is charging any one in name of G. to speak truth xvii 131(CD2.5) in casting lots we appeal to G. for explanation of doubts xvii 133(CD2.5) Deity did not always return same answers; to invocation of G. are opposed . . . ; idolatry consists in representations of true G. or false g. xvii 135(CD 2.5) on the elders seeing G. in *Exod.* xxiv. xvii 139(CD2.5) to worship true G. under form of idol considered as criminal as to worship devils; cherubic images over ark made by command of G.; represented ministering spirits of Jehovah xvii 141(CD2.5) more consistent with fear of G. to avoid idol worship even in civil capacity xvii 145(CD2.5) G. kinder to us than any saint or angel xvii 147(CD 2.5) tempting of G. an opposite to invocation xvii 149(CD2.5) sanctification of the divine name under all circumstances; zeal is ardent desire of hallowing name of G. xvii 153(CD2.6) name of G. to be hallowed in word and in deed; in word defined; blasphemy or reproachful mention of G. defined xvii 155(CD 2.6) did wrong in restricting meaning of blasphemy to speaking evil of G.; brand as blasphemy every opinion of G. not their own; no sin to defend conscientious persuasions of G. xvii 159(CD2.6) most solemn mention of name of G. is in dedicating to his glory what is intended for use of man; opposed are superstitious consecrations xvii 161(CD2.6) hallowing the name of G. in deed xvii 165(CD 2.6) opposed to hallowing name of G. is a neglect of acting conformably to our profession xvii 167(CD2.6) Sabbath consecrated to G. from beginning of world xvii 169(CD2.7) G. pleased to distinguish Israelites from other nations xvii 173(CD2.7) G. hallowed Sabbath for himself not without special command to us; we are bound by precepts of G. not by his example xvii 181(CD2.7) Sabbath

GOD

a memorial of G.'s having rested; church evinced not obedience to G.'s command, but . . . ; dangerous to make any change in G.'s commandment xvii 183(CD2.7) frustrating the commandments of G. by compulsory sabbatical worship xvii 185 (CD2.7) led perhaps by idea that alms ought to be first-fruits to G. xvii 189(CD 2.7) duties toward men are also duties toward G. xvii 193(CD2.8) G. is best served by internal worship; external worship of G. sometimes to be postponed to duties to men xvii 195(CD2.8) love is virtue infused into believers by G. the Father xvii 197(CD2.8) love of man consists in loving himself next to G.; opposed is extravagant self-love, whereby he loves himself more than G. xvii 201 (CD2.8) murmuring vs wisdom of G. in providing . . . xvii 231(CD2.9) G. gives us an example of not rendering evil for evil xvii 257(CD2.11) to hate our dearest connections if they try to seduce us from love of G.; duty to hate enemies of G. xvii 259(CD2.11) falsehood not justifiable even in service of G. xvii 299(CD 2.13) denunciations vs falsehood in scripture are vs such as are derogatory to glory of G. or . . . xvii 303(CD2.13) candor whereby we acknowledge gifts of G. in neighbor xvii 311(CD2.13) G. would not have permitted usury if wrong; G. prohibited Israelites from usury upon produce of land xvii 341(CD2.14) express declaration of G. that husband shall rule wife xvii 353(CD2.15) special duty of magistrate to encourage service of G. xvii 393(CD2.17) Jewish kings and magistrates interposed in religion only where law of G. was clear and express xvii 395(CD2.17) absurdity of forcing profane to take part in worship from which G. has interdicted them xvii 399 (CD2.17) magistrate not to be obeyed when his commands incompatible with those of G. xvii 401(CD2.17) in war our confidence must be in G. alone xvii 409(CD2.17) utter ruin which G. of his mercy prevent xviii 7(PRO) before

GOD

Dutch were delivered by mercy of G. xviii 11(DEC) battles won by such Providence; Lord was pleased to bless a poor handful xviii 13(DEC) English affairs by blessing of G. came to consistency; English affairs being still furthered by Almighty xviii 15(DEC) pleased G. to put end to our troubles xviii 17(DEC) difficulties Providence called them to in Scotland and Ireland; gracious hand of G. went with them xviii 21(DEC) had not G. by his goodness turned shame on heads of Dutch xviii 27(DEC) Lord shall enable Parliament; Parliament depends only upon goodness of that righteous G.; G. who has wonderfully worked for them; G. who never fails those that seek him with uprightness and sincerity xviii 35(DEC) fleets, under G., English walls and bulwarks; composed as G. by his providence shall open way; Parliament seeks reparation of wrongs suffered, with G.'s assistance xviii 39 (DEC) commonwealth owes warning and preservation only to G. xviii 65(DEC nm) with G.'s help discussions have reached desired end xviii 125(ASP) so devil flavors with gifts of G.; why does G. permit evil xviii 128(CB) even if G. had not enjoined times of fasting xviii 132(CB) that fundamental questions about G. hard for reason to solve be buried xviii 138(CB) Englishman by act of G. suddenly becoming poet; poetry given by G. to rouse souls to virtue xviii 139(CB) G. is listening; G. is defender of all xviii 146(CB) for G. does not destine each for same thing xviii 154 (CB) G. turn omen from these days xviii 168(CB) Lord is also title of G. xviii 170(CB) not forced to Lord in place of G.; my Lord is G. xviii 171(CB) give to G. what belongs to G.; we worship G. only xviii 173(CB) advantage for glory of G. from books of adversary xviii 180(CB) exceptions no place in laws of G.; otherwise unworthy to be allowed of G. xviii 191(CB) nobility derives from inspiration of G.; our exist-

GOD

ence began with words of G. the Father; who serves G. is truly noble xviii 195 (CB) kings not anointed by G.; opinion now all kings are anointed by G. xviii 196 (CB) Rome's 2 suns made G.'s way clear and world's xviii 198 (CB) victory depends on favor of G.; Trajan said, you lost who war vs G. xviii 212 (CB) body of Moses corrupts not, for he is with G.; Moses hastes from corruption to sight of G. xviii 229 (MS) Conscience cites Adam and Eve to G.'s examination xviii 230 (MS) Gabriel watches by command of G. xviii 231 (MS) Adam gives G. the glory xviii 232 (MS) here may be disputed of divine judgments; angel bids thunders hear G.'s command xviii 234 (MS) pull down thoughts and imaginations exalted vs G. xviii 252 (TC) Mylius commends Milton to G. xviii 265 (AC) scriptures are letters of G. to men xviii 275 (MAR) Zeus, g. of the stranger xviii 300 (MAR) Glory to G., June 17, Sept. 28, 1630 xviii 304 (MAR) Lucretius says we all have same father xviii 326 (MAR) G. by his prophets had given promise of old xviii 342 (MAR) Christ distinguished from all other men by being Son of G.; called Son of G. for 4 reasons; he had no other father than G.; came forth like to G. in wisdom, holiness, power; paternal love of G. toward him; G. raised him from dead; G. made Christ exactly like himself in power and authority; appointed him eternal king and priest xviii 343 (MAR) why Christ is called only begotten Son of G.; surpasses other sons of G. in most perfect resemblance to G.; others scarce deserve to be called sons of G. xviii 344 (MAR) Mazarin asked many deaths of G. xviii 354 (PAM) *see also* Creator, Father, Maker, Power, Providence, etc.

Goda, G. meets Danes invading Devonshire and puts them back x 253 (B6) Eustace was husband to king's sister G. x 292 (B6)

Godal, John, grievous complaints by G. of Spain xiii 123 (SL41) xiii 125 (SL42)

GODFATHER

Goddess, thou some g. fled amongst us i 17 (I48) g. fair and free i 34 (L'A11) g. sage and holy i 40 (IP11) me g. bring to arched walks i 44 (IP132) sitting like a g. bright i 72 (ARC18) g. of nocturnal sport, Cotytto i 90 (CO128) g. that dwells here with Pan or Silvan i 95 (CO266) Sabrina made g. of the river i 116 (CO 841) g. of the silver lake i 117 (CO864) fertile zephyr-born g. clothes fields i 326 (CE1.11) heavenly fair a g. armed ii 65 (PL2.757) be henceforth thyself a g. ii 146 (PL5.78) fairest g. feigned ii 157 (PL5.381) say, g., what ensued ii 213 (PL7.40) shouldst be seen a g. among gods ii 279 (PL9.547) g. humane ii 286 (PL9.732) unseasonable g. iii 312 (AP) to canonize marriage as a g. iii 424 (D1.13) king's esteem for old Ephesian g. v 279 (K27) unless very image of g. of wisdom viii 107 (2D) g. for my arbiter viii 193 (2D) ancients believed fame to be a g. ix 15 (SD) if you have good gods, you must also have good g. ix 63 (SD) your g. Cotytto or Laverna hearkens to you now ix 81 (SD) Brutus before inward shrine of g. x 11 (B1) Andate, g. of Victory of Britons x 67 (B2) prays to Andate, British g. x 68 (B2) contending with g. Truth xii 173 (PO4) may g. Lua xii 177 (PO4) g. Humor herself xii 221 (PO6) all fair persons sacred to that g. xviii 233 (MS)

Goddesses, women like in faces to g. i 218 (EL7.53) g. that preside over holy woods; mother of the 9 g. i 266 (IPA1) troop that seemed of g. ii 367 (PL11.615) women more like to g. ii 429 (PR2.156) as if from heaven those beautiful little g. xii 153 (PO2) far distance from chorus and assembly of g. xii 163 (PO3) As-træa last of g. to leave earth xii 175 (PO4) g. of delight found only in this place xii 215 (PO6) Nature formed of the g. xii 217 (PO6) if permitted to mention secrets of g. xii 249 (PO7)

Goddesslike, with g. demeanor ii 237 (PL 8.59) g. deport ii 274 (PL9.389)

Godfather, law g. of sin iv 159 (T)

GOD-FORBIDDEN

God-forbidden, if the woman increases G. loneliness III 392(D1.2)

Godfrey of Bouillon, whether Tasso would write of G. or Belisarius III 237(CG2p) G. on recovery of Jerusalem given that kingdom VI 279(LP) Eustace was father of famous G. that won Jerusalem X 292 (B6)

Godhead, our Babe to show his g. true I 10(N227) with utmost of his g. seconded I 378(SA1153) to his G. sing II 46(PL2.242) man disobeying sins, affecting g. II 84(PL3.206) thus the filial G. II 203(PL6.722) his Word, the filial G. II 217(PL7.175) imperial throne of G., fixed forever firm II 232(PL7.586) nor was g. from her thought II 288(PL9.790) growing up to g. II 291(PL9.877) joins manhood to G. II 392(PL12.389) one tripersonal G. III 76(R2) advocate drama of personalities in G. XIV 197(CD 1.5) dignity of Son's G. XIV 377(CD1.6) Christ's G. in his exaltation XV 315(CD 1.16)

Godiva, G. wife of Leofric, a woman of great praise X 301(B6)

Godless, equal in number to g. crew II 179 (PL6.49) God's indignation on these g. poured II 206(PL6.811) this g. and oppressing government III 279(CG2c) to come and destroy a g. nation XVIII 234 (MS)

Godliest, the g. ministers III 63(R2) fit person to do noblest and g. deeds III 260 (CG2.3) one who cannot be mutual in g. ends of marriage IV 121(T)

Godlike, his g. acts I 24(PA24) charioting his g. presence I 338(SA28) g. shapes and forms II 21(PL1.358) g. imitated state II 56(PL2.511) equally enjoying g. fruition II 88(PL3.307) g. erect II 116 (PL4.289) to meet his g. guest II 156 (PL5.351) under g. leaders II 180(PL6.67) height of g. power II 188(PL6.301) the g. angel answered mild II 215(PL7.110) so spake the g. power II 244(PL 8.249) participating g. food II 285(PL9.717) this g. act annuls thy doom II 394 (PL12.427) publish his g. office II 412

GODONOVA

(PR1.188) behold thy g. deeds II 419(PR 1.386) these g. virtues wherefore dost thou hide II 443(PR3.21) Sion's songs where g. men are praised II 471(PR4.348) with g. force endued vs attempter II 480(PR4.602) join to do g. deeds III 61(R2) locks curling about his g. shoulders III 276(CG2c) most g. to punish his enemies III 441(D2.3) Saviour reserved for great and g. work IV 76(T) not a judicial point in all Moses of more g. pity IV 115(T) that g. virtue, justice V 71(Kp) to depose tyrant more g. than to set one up VII 115(1D2) to know g. power and force of mind XII 265(PO7) Godliness, people give over earnest study of virtue and g. III 19(R1) doctrine of g. taught only in canonical books III 31 (R1nm) g. is man's likeness to God III 37(R2) that g. with content is great gain; their g. of teaching is for worldly gain III 161(A13) g. of Bucer IV 19(M) sins that hinder g. in better person are cause for divorce IV 211(T) extirpate all that is contrary to g. VI 262(O) not tolerate any religion contrary to power of g. VI 263(O) pray not so much for kings as for g. VII 189(1D3) churchmen to whom not g. with contentment seemed gain; g. with gain seemed contentment X 323(Bd) war to be waged in spirit of g. XVII 407(CD2.17)

Godly, g. and royal child, Edw. VI III 8 (R1) to cast into g. sorrow [2 Cor. vii. 10] III 72(R2) you desire to seem g. III 115(A1nm) edifies others more toward g. happy life III 163(A13) right nurture must come from g. vigilance of church III 225(CG1.7) g. society one of 3 ends of matrimony III 415(D1.9) where g. is yoked with ungodly IV 80(T) him who debars himself experience of all g. IV 172 (T) stuck not to call them g. men X 323(Bd)

God-man, Christ being G. offered himself XV 293(CD1.15) humiliation of Christ in state of G. XV 303(CD1.16)

Godonova, house of G., kindred of Boris, ransacked by Moscow mob X 357(HM4)

GODS

Gods, brutish g. of Nile 1 10(N211) nor all the g. beside 1 10(N224) of g. he is the God 1 12(PS136.6) among the wanton g. a foul reproach was held 1 16(I14) spare fast that oft with g. doth diet 1 41(IP46) Cybele, mother of a hundred g. 1 73(ARC22) fate of g. and men is wound 1 74(ARC67) skill of lesser g. 1 75(ARC79) enthron'd g. on sainted seats 1 85(CO11) his tributary g. 1 86(CO24) his blue-haired deities 1 86(CO29) human countenance, express resemblance of the g. 1 87(CO69) thank the g. amiss 1 91(CO176) g. and men feared her stern frown 1 101(CO444) free consent the g. among 1 123(CO1006) I will weary the green sea g. 1 184(EL4.6) g. no longer fear the giants 1 198(EL5.40) Jove calls attendant g. to festivities 1 204(EL5.118) you 3 g. brought forth songs so sweet; poetic g. love elegy; if poet sings of captains that are half-g.; if poet sings of holy counsels of g. above 1 210(EL6.36-57) as augur goes to face angry g. 1 212(EL6.66) poet is priest of the g. 1 212(EL6.77) heathen g. crushed at birth of Christ 1 212(EL6.86) such beauty as Queen of g. ought to have 1 218(EL7.64) as many insensate g. 1 224(PB2.8) pope carries with him g. wrought of bread 1 240(QN56) man dares liken deeds of g. to his own 1 260(NS4) mountains used vs g. 1 262(NS32) record-books of g. 1 266(IPA6) archetype man, figure to be dreaded by g. 1 268(IPA23) song has power to bind g. below 1 270(ADP22) creeping g.; acorns, food of g. 1 272(ADP48) Marino sang of loves of Assyrian g. 1 286(MA11) Druids busied with rites of g. 1 290(MA42) unless from birth he be dear to g. 1 292(MA73) if rewards for good men withdrawn to ether of g. 1 294(MA95) shapes of g. set ablaze by strokes of Love 1 314(ED197) cheers heart of g. and men 1 356(SA545) how meritorious with the g. 1 367(SA859) to please thy g. thou didst it; g. unable to acquit themselves, g. cannot be 1 369(SA896-9) the g. farsighted be 1 464(L6on)

GODS

by fate the strength of g. cannot fail 1 12(PL1.116) as far as g. and heavenly essences 1 13(PL1.138) both glorying to have escaped the Stygian flood as g. 1 17(PL1.240) g. adored 1 22(PL1.384) to bestial g. 1 24(PL1.435) adore the g. whom he had vanquished 1 25(PL1.475) to seek their wandering g. 1 25(PL1.481) equalled both her first born and all her bleating g. 1 25(PL1.489) Ionian g. of Javan's issue held g. 1 26(PL1.508) their visages and stature as of g. 1 28(PL1.570) mixed with auxiliar g. 1 29(PL1.579) how such united force of g. 1 30(PL1.629) Belus or Serapis their g. 1 34(PL1.720) battle dangerous to less than g. 1 41(PL2.108) his will pronounced among the g. 1 50(PL2.352) synod of g. 1 51(PL2.391) among the g. who live at ease 1 68(PL2.868) all ye g. adore him 1 89(PL3.341) knowledge might exalt equal with g. 1 125(PL4.526) Pandora whom the g. endowed 1 132(PL4.714) fruit only fit for g., yet able to make g. of men: and why not g. of men 1 146(PL5.70) be henceforth among the g. 1 146(PL5.77) see what life the g. live there 1 146(PL5.81) oppose a 3. part of the g. 1 183(PL6.156) likest g. they seemed 1 188(PL6.301) to be less than g. disdained 1 191(PL6.366) to free enjoyment of our right as g.; yet hard for g. 1 194(PL6.452) seat where g. might dwell 1 223(PL7.329) earth, seat worthier of g. 1 263(PL9.100) I who erst contended with g. 1 266(PL9.164) Eve fit love for g. 1 277(PL9.489) shouldst be seen a goddess among g. 1 279(PL9.547) ye shall be as g. 1 285(PL9.708) that ye should be as g. 1 285(PL9.710) ye of human, g.; to put on g. 1 285(PL9.712) what are g. that man may not become as they 1 285(PL9.716) g. are first and use their advantage 1 286(PL9.718) as the g. who all things know 1 289(PL9.804) nectar, drink of g. 1 290(PL9.838) make them g. who taste 1 291(PL9.866) proportional ascent to be g. 1 293(PL9.937) speed of g. time

GODS

counts not II 307(PL10.90) what remains, ye g. II 322(PL10.503) fit haunt of g. II 355(PL11.271) styled g. and sons of g. II 370(PL11.696) worship idols for g. II 383(PL12.120) God calls Abraham from false g. II 383(PL12.122) with what faith Abraham leaves his g. II 383(PL12.129) yea, g. of many a realm II 409(PR1.117) made Solomon bow to g. of his wives II 430(PR2.171) conquerors must be titled g. II 445(PR3.81) g. headlong follow; to their g. perhaps II 457(PR3.430) more like houses of g. II 461(PR4.56) Greeks personating g. ridiculous II 471(PR4.342) churchmen set up 2 g., mammon and their belly III 42 (R2) what g., unless your belly [*Philip*. iii.19] III 109(A1) to have written undecent things of g. III 304(AP) sit as g. among daily petitions III 339(AP) goodness like g. as ye are called IV 72(T) Protagoras knew not whether g. exist IV 299(AR) severity if written vs esteemed g. IV 301(AR) though they be called g. VI 8(CP) may g. and goddesses bless you with solstice VII 45(1D1) though kings think themselves g. VII 111(1D2) how acceptable to g. to kill a tyrant VII 327(1D5) if English kings proclaimed they were g. VII 415(1D8) Indians merely worship as g. malignant demons VIII 7 (2D) tyrants exalted into g.; deifying pests of human race VIII 9(2D) please the g. VIII 51(2D) g. said to have recompensed poets for blindness; chose rather to blame g. themselves VIII 63(2D) would have preferred my fortune to that of some of g.; g. contended only for beauty or in music VIII 193(2D) heroes in retirement at tables with g. VIII 219(2D) worship as g. those whom you conquered VIII 225 (2D) those good g. of yours will be again implored; tell us, doctor of theology, what g. you worship; if you have good g. IX 63(SD) of late you seem to have forsaken your good g. IX 69(SD) ignorant of "good g." of Crantz IX 95 (SD) Regan calls upon g. to witness X 18(B1) Gorbonian gave to his g. devout

GODS

worship X 27(B1) Roman soldier beseeching his g. X 37(B2) Saxons consulting first their g. X 115(B3) chief-priest discovered old grudge vs his g. X 157(B4) priest offers to demolish altars of former g. X 158(B4) g. have no mercy on negligence; when offended by fortune or chance XI 47(LO1.5) philosophers give place to g. though lacking body XI 81(LO1.10) contending musical g. XII 9(FE2) neither g. nor men have bidden nay XII 27(FE7) if by chance the g. being willing XII 121(PO1) has earth brought forth new offspring vs g. above XII 123(PO1) comes from ancient stock of kings and g. XII 125(PO1) Demogoron was ancestor of all the g. XII 127 (PO1) gentler Muses and philosophy forbid us to believe pictures of g. in poets; philosophy very close to g. XII 129(PO1) Day begotten for terror of infernal g. XII 135(PO1) sirens hold g. spell-bound by songs XII 151(PO2) deliver ministering g. to drudgery XII 153(PO2) Pythagoras by direction of g.; worthy to converse with g. XII 155(PO2) do not wonder that g. permitted Pythagoras to enjoy secrets of Nature; spend our time in peace envied by g. XII 157(PO2) whether one of sons of Earth conspired vs g. XII 173 (PO4) Jupiter yielded reins of human affairs to earthly g. XII 191(PO5) Rome entrusted with control of world by g. XII 193(PO5) Junius Brutus dared to suppress soul almost equal to immortal g. XII 207(PO6) g. having laid aside heavenly affairs; all the g. said to have been present frequently at human contests; have partaken of beans and greens XII 215 (PO6) Homer recalls divine mind from counsels of g. XII 219(PO6) feast of Hilaria set apart for mother of g. XII 229 (PO6) ye g., grant me protection XII 241(PO6) Neptune and all the tectonic g. XII 245(PO6) Prometheus became wisest of g. and men XII 249(PO7) mind copies life of eternal g. XII 255(PO7) did not wish to be lowest among g. in arts of literary study; learned often more

GODS

ready to address g. than men xii 263 (PO7) only 2 men who possessed whole earth as gift of g. xii 269(PO7) prehistoric men had no altars of g. xii 273 (PO7) there would be 2 infinite g. xiv 191(CD1.5) more than title of g. as applied to kings xiv 197(CD1.5) that there are 3 g. will not be admitted xiv 215(CD 1.5) word g. often in Bible means single angel xiv 245(CD1.5) God will not give glory to strange g. xiv 341(CD1.5) Gentiles have long since put away worship of other g. xv 283(CD1.14) Homer says g. seated in golden plain xviii 298(MAR) oracles demanding Macaria's sacrifice to g. xviii 316(MAR)

Godship, supplicate g. of one frail man v 285(K27)

Godwin, Duke, G. goes vs Danes, but easily flees x 254(B6) G. slain at Assandune by Edric's perfidy x 273(B6)

Godwin, Earl of Kent, G. steals out of his camp and gets victory vs Swedes before Canute is aware x 277(B6) G. stood for Hardicanute, not for Harold; G. meets Elfred at Guilford; cruel treatment of Elfred by G. x 282(B6) Harold sent earl G. to betray Elfred x 284(B6) G. ordered by Hardicanute to dig up body of Harold; G. called to account for death of Elfred; makes peace by a handsome present; swears he acted by order of Harold x 285(B6) G.'s part in making Edward king x 287,288(B6) G. encourages Edward to assert rights; Edward does whatever G. requires; other accounts of G. x 288(B6) G. aids Edward in seizing his mother's treasure at Winchester; Edith, dau. of earl G. marries Edward; G. advises Edw. Conf. to send 50 ships to Swane x 289(B6) Swane, son of earl G., comes from Denmark; G. meets Swane at Pevensey; perishes at sea x 290(B6) G. summoned by Edw. to raise forces vs citizens of Canterbury; refuses on conditions x 292(B6) G. refuses to punish Canterbury until after fair trial; G. came not to assembly of peers at Gloucester; with sons raised a force and stayed at

GOËMAGOG

Beverstan; left falsely accused by assembly; sends boldly to king Edward to demand count Eustace and followers x 293 (B6) G. commanded sons not to begin fight; G. had come as far as Southwark when summoned by Edward; refused to come without pledges; exiled with sons; departs with wife and 3 sons x 294(B6) Edith, dau. of G., divorced by Edward Conf. x 295(B6) Harold and Leofwin, sons of G., raid Somerset; Odo and Radulf sent to find out G.; G. returning from exile, escapes Edward Conf. into Kent; allures chief men of Kent, Sussex, Surrey, Essex, to party; sails to Isle of Wight; joined by Harold and Leofwin there x 296(B6) G. comes to Sandwich; sails up Thames to Southwark; wins over Londoners by his able speaking; reconciled with Edward Conf.; restored to former dignities; his dau. Queen Edith, taken back by Edward; son Swane dies on way back from Jerusalem x 297(B6) G. celebrating Easter with king at Winchester is stricken; carried to king's chamber; dies on 5. day; Normans' story of his last words and death; his first wife was sister to Canute, an infamous woman who sold English youths as slaves in Denmark x 298(B6) earldom of Siward bestowed on Tosti, son of G. x 300(B6) Edward Conf. saw that prince Edward could not rule sons of G. x 304(B6) Edward Conf. took Wulnod and Hacun as hostages of G. x 305(B6) G. and sons bore themselves arrogantly toward Edward Conf. x 306(B6) Harold, son of earl G. x 307 (B6) G. alleged to have advised Edward Conf. to make duke William his successor; son and nephew of G. sent as hostages of pledge to duke William x 309 (B6) exaction of Hardicanute devised by G. xviii 201(CB) Edward's divorcing Editha, G.'s daughter; cause of G.'s insurrection; wherein G.'s forbearance of battle is praised; Alfred slain by G., Harold's father; his brother and mother dissuading G. xviii 244(MS)

Goëmagog, G. hugest giant reserved alive

GOËMAGOG

by Brutus; fights with Corineus; thrown into sea off rock x 14(B1)
 Goffarius Pictus, G. overcome by Brutus and Corineus x 13(B1)
 Gogmagog Hills, Danes withdraw to G. x 262(B6)
 Going, thy g. is not lonely II 356(PL11.290)
 Goiter, Tingoesi have great swollen throats like those under the Alps x 345(HM3)
 Golartius, G. in notes on Cyprian on laics III 258(CG2.3)
 Gold, John, petition of G. and others about ship XIII 459(SL147)
 Gold, time will run back, and fetch the age of g. I 6(N135) unstained with g. or fee I 61(S10.3) war's two main nerves, iron and g. I 65(S17.8) tree laden with blooming g. I 99(CO393) all-worshipped ore I 112(CO718) may the ages of g. bring back Jove to earth I 204(EL5.135) g. destined to work crime I 264(NS64) vitiated with g. I 351(SA389) weakness to resist Philistian g. I 366(SA831) it was not g. I 367(SA849) hastened widowhood with g. of matrimonial treason I 371(SA958) hired a woman with their g. I 376(SA1114) gay religions full of pomp and g. II 21(PL1.372) with borrowed g. composed the calf II 25(PL1.483) heaven's pavement, trodden g. II 32(PL1.682) and digged out ribs of g. . . . precious bane II 33(PL1.690) roof was fretted g. II 34(PL1.717) barbaric pearl and g. II 38(PL2.4) Hell lacks not gems and g. II 47(PL2.271) Arimasian who stole the guarded g. II 71(PL2.947) inwove with amarant and g. II 90(PL3.352) frontispiece of diamond and g. embellished II 95(PL3.506) scaled by steps of g. II 96(PL3.541) if metal, part seemed g. II 98(PL3.595) rivers run potable g. II 99(PL3.608) plume sprinkled with g. II 100(PL3.642) ambrosial fruit of vegetable g. II 114(PL4.220) rolling on sands of g. II 115(PL4.238) under the flowing g. of her loose tresses II 124(PL4.496) with diamond flaming and with g. II 126(PL4.554) arraying with re-

GOLD

flected purple and g. the clouds II 127(PL4.596) till sun paint your fleecy skirts with g. II 150(PL5.187) skirted his loins with downy g. II 154(PL5.282) grooms besmeared with g. II 156(PL5.356) turn metals to perfect g. II 159(PL5.442) nectar flows in pearl, in diamond and massy g. II 166(PL5.634) towers of rocks of g. II 171(PL5.759) went forth the morn arrayed in g. II 178(PL6.13) Satan armed in adamant and g. II 181(PL6.110) heaven adorned with gems and g. II 194(PL6.475) waved coats dropped with g. II 226(PL7.406) decked with spots of g. and purple II 228(PL7.479) road whose dust is g. II 232(PL7.577) purple, azure, specked with g. II 275(PL9.429) serpent with burnished neck of verdant g. II 278(PL9.501) fairest colors mixed, ruddy and g. II 281(PL9.578) cedar overlaid with g. II 387(PL12.250) mercy seat of g. II 387(PL12.253) sages offer g. II 391(PL12.363) honor thee with incense, myrrh and g. II 414(PL1.251) what but g. that got him puissant friends II 439(PL2.425) famed Roman artificers in g. II 461(PL4.60) how they quaff in g. II 463(PL4.118) religion decked with g. from Aaron's old wardrobe III 2(R1) prelates coure over their g. III 26(R1) if splendor of g. and silver begin to lord it in church; prelates with full carouses in goblets and vessels of g. snatched from God's temple III 55(R2) prelates use same alchemy pope uses to extract heaps of g. III 56(R2) buy of him pure g. tried in the fire [Rev. iii.18] III 127(A2) g. anathematized for idolatrous use III 129(A2) crumble g. of those apostolic successors III 141(A4) more taken with g. of candlesticks III 147(A4) wherefore this g. III 246(CG2.2) whatever prelaty touches turns not to g. III 272(CG2c) God detested g. of idolatrous cities III 353(AP) gather g. out of drossiest volume IV 314(AR) nor is crown of g. his due v 137(K6) necessity made Hezekiah cut g. off doors v 268(K25) in reward should drink in g.; sleep on bed of g. v

GOLD

291(K28) had not Herod bribed Antony with g. vii 109(1D2) nor receive so much g. as worst of poets vii 433(1D8) people melted down g. and silver vessels for war vs king vii 473(1D9) your purse wrought with glass beads and stuffed with 100 g. pieces vii 475(1D9) g. Charles counted out; not to mention g. of prince of Orange viii 99(2D) Sweden produced Christina entirely of g. viii 107(2D) Salmasius not a little thirsty for g. viii 111(2D) Dunwallo first king to wear crown of g. x 23(B1) Redwald tempted with large offers of g. x 152(B4) Redwald dazzled with g. of Ethelfrid x 155(B4) shrine of pearl and g. x 188(B4) chains of g. hung on posts at crossways x 221(B5) Harold sent Athelstan ship with prow of g. x 237(B5) Canute offered gifts of g. and silver to St. Peter x 278(B6) costly robes in g. woven for Edward Conf. x 306(B6) royal standard inwove with g. x 313(B6) pavilion covered with cloth of g. x 338(HM1) Shirokalga has cloth of g. and tissue x 347(HM3) king dwells in palace overlaid with g. x 348(HM3) cup of his skull inscribed with sentence in g. x 349(HM4) cloth of g. spread under foot; newly minted coins of g. thrown to people x 354(HM4) nobles with battleaxes of g.; plate of g. and silver x 355(HM4) Russian emperor's court all apparelled with cloth of g. to ankles; on emperor's head was diadem of g. x 368(HM5) vessels of g. on emperor's tables x 369(HM5) staff of g. in hand; store of g. and silver plate excessive; 12 barrels of silver hooped with fine g. x 371(HM5) met by noblemen in cloth of g.; men sat on benches in colored satins and g. x 374(HM5) garment of velvet embroidered with g.; globe of beaten g.; 2 poleaxes of g. x 380(HM5) 200 noblemen with coats of g.; rewarded with 30 yards of cloth of g. x 381(HM5) if you had given me gift of g. xii 15(FE5) gift superior to anything in g. xii 17(FE5) may dig g. from dung-hill of Javellus xii 197(PO5) one cap-

GOLDEN

tain by g. corrupted xiii 377(SL116) Alfred hung chains of g. in highways xviii 143(CB) rather drink out of wood and pay g. than drink out of g. xviii 144(CB) standard of Harold of g. and precious stones xviii 210(CB) coat bedaubed with g.; bedaubed refers to abundance and thickness of g. xviii 226(CB) Æsculapius bribed by g. xviii 293(MAR) Homer makes heaven g. xviii 297(MAR) Naxian stone even as Lydian tests g. xviii 317(MAR) Mazarin of our g. made golden age for himself xviii 354(PAM) Golden, wert thou of the g. winged host i 18(157) Apollo sings to touch of g. wires i 20(V38) harps of g. wires i 28(SM13) g. tresses have not dazzled my eyes i 54(S4.5) faith pointed with her g. rod i 64(S14.7) the g. opes, the iron shuts i 80(L111) g. key that opes the palace of eternity i 85(CO13) hope, angel girt with g. wings i 93(CO213) the beryl and the g. ore i 120(CO932) sing about the g. tree i 122(CO982) father did not bid him seek g. hope of gain i 274(ADP70) fruits of g. rind i 479(CO4n) with gems and g. luster ii 27(PL1.538) with g. architrave ii 34(PL1.715) 1000 demigods on g. seats ii 36(PL1.796) as with g. scepter rule ii 49(PL2.328) world linked in a g. chain ii 73(PL2.1005) fast hanging in a g. chain ii 75(PL2.1051) see g. days fruitful of g. deeds ii 89(PL3.337) took their g. harps ii 90(PL3.365) blossoms and fruits of g. hue ii 111(PL4.148) fruit burnished with g. rind ii 115(PL4.249) her unadorned g. tresses wore ii 117(PL4.305) love his g. shafts employs ii 133(PL4.763) hung forth his g. scales ii 142(PL4.997) gate opened on g. hinges ii 153(PL5.255) from the g. lamps that burn ii 169(PL5.713) that g. scepter ii 175(PL5.886) voice from midst a g. cloud ii 179(PL6.28) enclosed with g. shields ii 181(PL6.102) in arms of g. panoply ii 196(PL6.527) harmonious sound on g. hinges moving ii 219(PL7.207) Son takes the g. compasses ii 219(PL7.225) touched

GOLDEN

their g. harps II 220(PL7.258) stars in their g. urns draw light II 224(PL7.365) all sounds by g. wire II 232(PL7.597) incense clouds fuming from g. censers II 233(PL7.600) where the g. altar fumed II 346(PL11.18) prayers which in this g. censer II 346(PL11.24) crown g. in show II 440(PR2.459) of that first g. monarchy II 452(PR3.277) embassies from g. Chersonese II 461(PR4.74) topped with g. spires II 478(PR4.548) wooden chalices and g. priests; they had g. chalices and wooden priests III 25(R1) St. John wore g. breastplate III 87(P) Polycarpus's body in burning reflected g. light III 95(P) amidst those g. candlesticks [*Exod.* xxv.31] III 147(A4) discipline whose g. surveying reed III 185(CG 1.1) his puissant hair, the g. beams of law III 276(CG2c) no revenue exceed g. mean III 361(AP) Love's arrows loose g. heads III 401(D1.6) if God at pleasure can dispense with g. poetic ages of license III 446(D2.4) wedlock try all her g. links III 500(D2.21) this g. dependence of headship and subjection IV 79(T) not a g. but a brazen ass IV 272(C) this is g. rule in theology as well as in arithmetic IV 339(AR) g. rule of justice and morality V 54(TE) g. sayings of philosophy not becoming to kings V 133(K6) Babylonish g. image V 215(K 15) seen king on throne under g. heaven; how many zones in king's g. heaven; you got one zone well tempered with 100 g. stars VII 481(1D9) g. work of Salmasius VIII 99(2D) Boadicea wore great g. chain X 69(B2) Alteen czar styles himself g. king X 346(HM3) dined at g. palace X 369(HM5) famous g. chain of Jove XII 151(PO2) return to that g. age XII 157(PO2) g. age under good princes XVIII 199(CB) G. Calf or Massacre in Horeb, possible subject XVIII 235(MS) gods seated in g. plain XVIII 298(MAR) on g. scepter of *Iliad* i.15 XVIII 303(MAR) g. age in Browne XVIII 338,340(MAR) Mazarin made g. age of our gold for himself XVIII 354(PAM)

GOOD

Golden Bull, G. B. and Chas. IV VII 107(1 D2)
Gold-itch, this g. or king's evil VII 285(1 D5)
Gold-pieces, I know who took g. to your house in beaded purse VII 15(1Dp) tickled with remembrance of g. from Charles VII 457(1D9)
Goldsmiths, emperor's robe was all g.'s work X 368(HM5)
Goleeche, G. a general falls off to upstart Demetrius X 357(HM4)
Golgotha, pilgrims seeking him dead in G. II 94(PL3.477)
Goliah, 5 sons, G. chief I 381(SA1249)
Gomarus, G. concurs on observation of Sabbath XVII 193(CD2.7)
Gomer, G. eldest son of Japhet first peopled the West X 3(B1)
Goneril, G. eldest dau. of Leir; her answer to father X 18(B1) Leir gives G. to Maglaunus, duke of Albania X 19(B1)
Gonfalons, standards and g. stream in air II 165(PL5.589)
Gonzoga, prince Ratzevil poisoned by marquis G. they say; G. in Poland yet XIII 506(SL165)
Good, everything that is sincerely g. I 26(TI14) in their state of g. I 28(SM24) must first be wise and g. I 63(S12.12) toward solid g. what leads I 68(S21.10) he, the supreme g. I 93(CO216) g. that live according to her sober laws I 113(CO764) what thing g. prayed for I 349(SA350) these reasons in love's law have passed for g. I 366(SA811) to public g. private respects must yield I 368(SA867) in domestic g. combines I 374(SA1048) to do g. never II 14(PL1.159) out of our evil seek to bring forth g. II 14(PL1.163) out of g. still to find evil II 14(PL1.165) where there is no g. for which to strive II 39(PL2.30) let this be g. II 43(PL2.152) seek our own g. from ourselves II 47(PL 2.253) of g. and evil much they argued II 58(PL2.562) for evil only g. II 60(PL 2.623) found worthiest to be so by being g. II 88(PL3.310) with his g. upbraided none [*James*, i.5] II 108(PL4.44)

GOOD

all his g. proved ill in me 11 108(PL4.48)
 all g. to me is lost; evil be thou my g. 11
 110(PL4.109-10) so little knows any,
 but God alone, to value right the g. be-
 fore him 11 113(PL4.203) knowledge of
 g. bought dear by knowing ill 11 114(PL
 4.222) be infinitely g. and of his g. as
 liberal 11 121(PL4.414) glory departed
 when thou no more wast g. 11 136(PL4.
 838) to thee who knowest only g. 11
 138(PL4.895) none from me withhold
 longer thy offered g. 11 146(PL5.63)
 since g. the more communicated more
 abundant grows 11 146(PL5.71) God,
 Parent of g. 11 149(PL5.153) be boun-
 teous still to give us only g. 11 151(PL5.
 206) from whom all perfect g. unmeas-
 ured out descends 11 158(PL5.399) if
 not depraved from g. 11 160(PL5.471)
 what God for you saw g. 11 161(PL5.
 491) and g. he made thee 11 162(PL5.
 525) for thy g. this is dispensed 11 164
 (PL5.570) we know how g.; of our g.
 how provident God is 11 173(PL5.826)
 forsaken of all g. 11 175(PL5.878) to the
 infinitely G. we owe 11 214(PL7.76) g.
 out of evil to create 11 218(PL7.188) his
 g. to worlds and ages 11 218(PL7.191)
 God saw the light was g. 11 220(PL7.
 249) God saw that it was g. 11 222(PL
 7.309) God saw that it was g. 11 223(PL
 7.337) God saw that his great work was
 g. 11 224(PL7.353) man grateful to ac-
 knowledge whence his g. 11 229(PL7.
 512) tasted works knowledge of g. and
 evil 11 231(PL7.543) behold, all was en-
 tirely g. 11 231(PL7.549) from evil cre-
 atest more g. 11 233(PL7.616) earth may
 of solid g. contain more 11 238(PL8.93)
 knowledge of g. and ill 11 247(PL8.324)
 Author of all this g. to man 11 248(PL8.
 361) not g. for man to be alone 11 251
 (PL8.445) all g. to me becomes bane 11
 264(PL9.122) than to study household
 g. 11 268(PL9.233) lest by some fair ap-
 pearing g. surprised 11 273(PL9.354)
 Satan remained stupidly g. 11 276(PL9.
 465) considered all things fair and g.;
 fair and g. in thy divine semblance 11 281

GOOD

(PL9.605) knowledge of g. and evil; of
 g. how just 11 285(PL9.697) be as gods
 knowing both g. 11 285(PL9.709) knowl-
 edge of g. and evil in tree 11 286(PL9.723)
 knowledge of g. and evil; while it infers
 the g.; for g. unknown is not had; forbids
 us g. 11 287(PL9.752ff) brings with joy
 the g. befallen him 11 287(PL9.771)
 under this ignorance of g. and evil 11 288
 (PL9.774) holy, divine, g. 11 292(PL9.
 899) for of g. still g. proceeds 11 295(PL
 9.973) find we know both g. and evil;
 g. lost 11 298(PL9.1072) despoiled of all
 our g. 11 301(PL9.1139) world so g. cre-
 ated 11 326(PL10.618) hold g. I sought
 not 11 331(PL10.752) wilt thou enjoy
 g., then cavil the conditions 11 331(PL10.
 758) all his works g. or not g. ingraft 11
 347(PL11.35) man is become to know
 both g. 11 348(PL11.85) knowledge of
 g. lost; happier to have known g. by itself
 11 348(PL11.87) all the g. we enjoy
 from Heaven descends 11 350(PL11.142)
 g. with bad expect to hear 11 358(PL11.
 358) death invoked as their chief g. 11
 363(PL11.493) troop of fair women
 empty of all g.; all g. wherein consists
 woman's domestic honor 11 367(PL11.
 616) where g. were matched with bad
 11 370(PL11.685) show thee what re-
 ward awaits the g. 11 371(PL11.710)
 regardless whether g. or evil fame 11 380
 (PL12.47) registered kings part g. 11
 390(PL12.336) that all this g. of evil
 shall produce; evil turn to g. 11 395(PL12.
 470) much more g. shall spring from
 Adam's sin 11 395(PL12.476) world go
 on, to g. men malignant 11 398(PL12.
 538) with g. overcoming evil 11 398(PL
 12.565) have calmed with gentle dreams
 portending g. 11 400(PL12.596) some
 great g. presaging 11 400(PL12.612)
 Jesus as child set to do public g. 11 412
 (PR1.204) love what I see excellent in
 g. 11 418(PR1.381) thy heart contains
 of g. the perfect shape 11 442(PR3.11)
 his lot who dares be singularly g. 11 444
 (PR3.57) God requires glory from all
 men g. or bad 11 446(PR3.114) God's g.

GOOD

communicable to all II 446(PR3.125) hard recompense for so much g. II 447 (PR3.133) man of all true g. despoiled II 447(PR3.139) worst is Satan's final g. II 449(PR3.211) to the utmost of mere man both wise and g. II 478(PR4. 535) every g. man had in scorn and derision III 26(R1) how rapine may serve itself with fair pretences of public g. III 38(R2) churchman's office to encourage the g. III 40(R2) Body summoned all members to meet for common g. III 47(R2) take g. we light on in fathers III 101(P) free writing gives insight to every restrained g. III 113(A1) implies that not all old ways are g. ways; g. way to be searched for with diligence III 139(A4) God come down to do some remarkable g. to our church and state III 144(A4) thou hast taught us to admire only that which is g. III 146(A4) tongues and arts that conduce to his glory and our g. III 164(A13) human laws aim not beyond g. of civil society; how g. to love according to honesty and justice; charm multitude into love of that which is really g. III 181(CGp) moral in Judaic Law expresses whatever is perpetually true and g. III 197(CG1.3) earthly things which have the name of g.; what is infallibly g. and happy in state of man III 229(CG2p) censure a saving medicine of God for private and public g. of man III 254(CG2.3) must tend to g. of man; g. and evil as taught in religion III 255(CG2.3) he cannot be truly eloquent who is not a g. man III 287(AP) when g. and fair meet in one person III 303(AP) as if content were measure of what is g. in fortune III 322(AP) make room for g. to succeed; by show of g. upholding evil, hinders g.; their crimes bring forth ensuing g.; his seeming g. reinforces their crimes III 325(AP) share I enjoy in common peace and g. III 334 (AP) dear affection to the public g.; made them likeliest in eyes of g. men III 335(AP) officers of g. things from God III 340(AP) till he has brought to pass

GOOD

all that expected g. III 341(AP) to end of common g. III 359(AP) most apt to blind seeming g. III 361(AP) fervent desire to know g. things III 362(AP) every g. man may have respect to heavenly reward III 363(AP) first published to manifest g. of Christendom III 372(Dp) men able to balance and define g. and evil III 375(Dp) g. of your magnanimous example III 376(Dp) prefers matrimony before g. of man III 378(Dp) things God meant us for principal g. III 381(D1p) God saw it not g. for man III 396(D1.4) for g. of man God permits; if vow found unfruitful for g. of man; vs g. of man both soul and body III 423(D1.13) to advance marriage vs g. of man III 424(D1.13) when g. of man comes into scales; load marriage with bondage vs g. of man III 429(D2.1) human law-giver may slacken something of what is exactly g. III 431(D2.1) doing foul evil for uncertain g. III 432(D2.2) license of certain evil for uncertain g. III 437(D2.3) thing unlawful can be done for no g. III 438(D2.3) must be either to man's g. or evil; not to his g. III 444 (D2.4) doing evil that g. may come III 464(D2.11) if it maintain g. of family III 467(D2.12) teaches what is g. by precept III 472(D2.14) so great a g. of God's enlarging III 485(D2.17) to unspeakable g. of Christendom III 494(D2. 20) all law is for some g.; law vs divorce attains to no g. III 501(D2.21) all law is for some g. III 581(Dn) power higher than human working to general g. IV 11 (M) no ordinance of earth or heaven can bind vs g. of man; wisest magistrates have looked with greater spirit at g. of man IV 75(T) unless Gospel suffer evil to control g. IV 80(T) God supplies privation of not g. with real and positive g. IV 84(T) commands that bear title of g. to man IV 85(T) took a rib to form a double g. for Adam IV 93(T) charity shapes every command to g. of man IV 96 (T) intimate quality of g. or evil in every soul IV 98(T) end of every ordi-

nance is for g. of man iv 118(T) things subject to most abuse used rightly do most g. iv 130(T) Christ preferred slightest occasions of man's g. before ordinances iv 135(T) turn simplicity of real g. into craft; Horace on g. man iv 137(T) must bear exactest laws within confines of g.; so long as less g. is far enough away from evil iv 158(T) evil must not be done for g.; evil of permitting sin will eat out the g. of limiting iv 160(T) sin would proceed from infinite G. iv 161(T) absence of outward g. not so bad as presence of a close evil; attainment of some outward g. iv 170(T) law is g. to all; prohibition of divorce g. to none iv 271(C) Comenius sent to be great g. to this island iv 275(E) knowledge that belongs to g. men or g. governors; enlarged practical knowledge would mightily redound to g. of nation iv 290 (E) write what will advance public g. iv 293(AR) g. and evil grow in field almost inseparably; knowledge of g. so involved with knowledge of evil; so many cunning resemblances; from rind of one apple tasted that knowledge of g. and evil as twins cleaving together iv 310 (AR) Adam fell by knowing g. by evil iv 311(AR) if every action which is g. or evil were to be under pittance iv 319 (AR) restrains things working to g. and evil iv 320(AR) God and g. men give as reward; whose published labors advance g. of mankind iv 324(AR) power of kings given them by people for common g. v 10(TE) govern for g. of people v 11(TE) most conducing to public g. v 18(TE) every worthy man in Parliament for public g. v 25(TE) king's rights should yield to general g. v 130(K6) restrains all men from any g. which he thinks v 136(K6) withhold any general g. which is wrong in highest degree v 176(K11) when Parliament has contributed to public g. v 287(K27) may be king who has common g. above his own vi 135(W) kings have done mankind more harm than g. vii 129(1D2)

nature regards not g. of one or of a few but of the many vii 273(1D5) worst of men desire to appear g. vii 485(1D10) every g. man a king viii 27(2D) many who purchased less g. with greater evil; I proposed to purchase greater g. with less evil viii 69(2D) if any g. has overflowed upon neighbors from us viii 185 (2D) Cromwell's force augmented by zeal of the g. viii 215(2D) not afraid to meet death for public g. viii 231(2D) enact laws which shall not bring g. and bad under one yoke viii 237(2D) my defences by all g. men approved viii 253 (2D) why not imitate g. in every kind of excellence; as a g. general will do duty of g. general; as g. shoe-maker will make best of material he has ix 7(SD) more studious to praise g. than blame bad ix 85 (SD) I have that esteem among g. men ix 165(SD) g. men rarely hear of vices of bad; g. men sometimes seek public testimony ix 213(SD) g. man satisfied with himself; does nothing to be known; does not need commendation; his virtue his best commender; not unfrequently assailed by calumny and abuse; entrenches himself in own integrity; consciousness of righteous deeds ix 215(SD) g. men often give public testimony; in part wearied out, in part persuaded, or fearing that ignominy may get to public; or thinking to be benevolent ix 217(SD) commendation of g. meant as noblest reward; in blaming bad we indeed praise g. ix 223(SD) presuming to be so g. under emperor so bad x 84(B2) evil embraced for g.; British priests incompetent judges of what is g. and evil x 111(B3) Harold courteous to all reputed g. x 307 (B6) chose best affected to public g. x 319(Bd) end is g. of the thing, whether true or apparent xi 63(LO1.8) when wicked affection impels toward apparent g.; avoidance of evil has nature of g. xi 65(LO1.8) Diodati's love of the g. writes to him xii 25(FE7) regard no g. man in character of foreigner; you well esteemed by all g. men xii 75(FE17) real

GOOD

fame only in proportion to g. esteem among g. men xii 105(FE28) no common g. promoted by those studies xii 161 (PO3) g. more available to me; more winning presentments to g. xii 321(EC 38) if love of learning be pursuit of something g.; would soon follow more excellent and supreme g. known and presented; solid g. flowing from obedience to command in Gospel xii 324(EC 38) unmeet and incredible that evil should prevail over g. xiv 29(CD1.2) original matter intrinsically g.; chief productive stock of every subsequent g. xv 23(CD1.7) g. of some kind is end of everything xv 27(CD1.7) on God converting evil into g. xv 79(CD1.8) Satan the opponent of all g. xv 111(CD1.9) man naturally g. before fall; tree of knowledge of g. and evil not a sacrament but a pledge; since Adam tasted tree we know g. only by means of evil xv 115(CD 1.10) whereby God commands what in itself is neither g. nor bad xv 117(CD1. 10) if God inclines will to moral g. or evil xv 213(CD1.12) said to be endued with power to will what is g. xv 355(CD 1.17) conversion to g. is a step in repentance xv 385(CD1.19) faith in its progress to g. xv 407(CD1.20) punishment of damned consists partly in loss of chief g. xvi 371(CD1.33) Adam sought knowledge of g. and evil contrary to command of God xvii 33(CD2.2) devote himself more closely to prayer to obtain some g. xvii 105(CD2.4) love of man towards himself seeks his own temporal and eternal g. xvii 201(CD2.8) regulate joy and sorrow so that we delight in things essentially g. in proportion to their excellence xvii 205(CD2.8) allied to lowliness of mind is love of praises of g. men xvii 239(CD2.9) having made mutual g. a rule for action xviii 23(DEC) in moral evil can be mixed much of g. and that with cunning skill; exercise themselves by choosing things that are g. xviii 128(CB) why g. men appear sluggish; g. man seems to excel even the

GOODNESS

angels xviii 129(CB) g. man receives greatest reverence from people aroused to frenzy xviii 130(CB) g. man always accustomed to speak the truth, except in service xviii 141(CB) king exists to do g. xviii 174(CB)
 Good Hope, Cape of, to the Cape ply stemming nightly ii 60(PL2.641) who violate on this side Cape of G. H. xviii 103 (ASP)
 Good Hope, ship G. H. of London bound for East Indies; insurance not paid when seized xiii 221(SL69)
 Good old way, on choosing the g. xvi 283 (CD1.30)
 Goodly, tall and g. vessel of commonwealth iii 65(R2)
 Goodman, Christopher, *How Superior Powers ought to be Obeyd* v 50(TE) this G. was minister of English church at Geneva v 51(TE) circumstances under which G. published book; G. preached at Geneva; learned and godly men liked him v 52(TE)
 Goodness, g. in her person shined i 69 (S23.11) sweet peace that g. bosoms ever i 98(CO367) evil shall mix no more with g. i 107(CO593) with g. principled not to reject penitent i 364(SA 760) his malice served but to bring forth g. ii 16(PL1.218) thy g. bring to naught ii 83(PL3.158) so should thy g. and thy greatness be questioned ii 83(PL 3.165) g. thinks no ill, where no ill seems ii 102(PL3.688) race with us extol thy g. infinite ii 132(PL4.734) felt how awful g. is ii 136(PL4.847) works declare thy g. beyond thought ii 149(PL 5.159) put not forth my g. ii 217(PL7. 171) some great Maker in g. pre-eminent ii 245(PL8.279) sent from whose g. I adore ii 258(PL8.647) compassing thee round with g. ii 358(PL11.353) O g. infinite, g. immense ii 395(PL12.469) God created to show forth his g. ii 446 (PR3.124) not g. of matter that is owed to liturgy iii 130(A2) persuasive power to win others to g. iii 165(A13) reading in *Genesis* of universal g. of God iii 182

GOODNESS

(CGp) if no opposition where were trial of g. iii 223(CG1.7) lead to hilltop of sanctity and g. iii 261(CG2.3) through the strength of inbred g. iii 335(AP) expected examples of g. in church history iii 357(AP) if matrimony be not exalted above all called g. iii 371(Dp) heinous barbarism vs g. of Christianity iii 383(D1p) not to suffer ordinance of his g. iii 389(D1.1) precepts from nature to teach us g. iii 419(D1.10) we hear that voice of infinite g. iii 429(D2.1) when they judge it more g. to break iii 511(D2.22) that I may record God's g. iv 16(M) g. like gods to administer by just law iv 72(T) privileges sought only when allied to inward g. iv 74(T) when there is no g. in marriage iv 99(T) God in this law agrees with his g. iv 127(T) goes vs office of all g. iv 156(T) vs all principles of moral g. iv 169(T) divines have not in them the noble g. to consider these distresses iv 221(T) good men, but young in g. iv 343(AR) sudden reputation of g. won by multiplying evil v 70(Kp) king assumes best ability of judging g. v 136(K6) in wisdom and g. likest to God vii 279(1D5) have experienced and acknowledge God's paternal g. to me viii 71(2D) see their g. ends not in evil ix 217(SD) others from modesty and g. ix 269(SDs) scarce any impression of g. left in land x 134(B3) example from Cicero of g. making men happy xi 161(LO1.18) evil and g.; g. imperfectly good xi 163(LO1.18) wisdom and g. of God another proof of his immutability xiv 59(CD1.2) on Christ's supreme g. xiv 233(CD1.5) creation for showing God's g. xv 5(CD1.7) God created world for manifestation of his power and g. xv 15(CD1.7) argument of g. of God xv 21(CD1.7) faith endows works with the quality of g. xvii 7(CD2.1) by gratitude we acknowledge God's g. xvii 59(CD2.3) reliance on God's divine g. xvii 67(CD2.3) Parliament depends only upon g. of that righteous God xviii 35(DEC) Porcelletto known for virtue and g. xviii 130(CB)

GORBODION

Goods, confiscating right to our own g.; violent and heavy hands on g. iii 57(R2) men bereaved of worldly g. iii 71(R2) philippic prayer no part of king's g. v 86(K1) not to have freedom is lower than not to have property of g.; liberty and self-preservation more natural than propriety of g. v 171(K10) subject had no property of own g. v 282(K27) clergy seize g. of double, treble value vi 68(H) g. of man and soul are adjuncts xi 85(LO 1.11) no literary leisure amid seizures of g. in war xii 51(FE10) manner of selling perishable g. put ashore by shipwreck xiii 87(SL29) g. seized by Richard Greenville xiii 397(SL122) demand this ship with all its g. be returned xiii 439(SL138) right of kings to g. of subjects xviii 175(CB) lives and g. not in hands of king xviii 178(CB) commissions demanding one sixth of every man's g. xviii 202(CB)

Goodwill, no greater proofs of g. than from Holstenius xii 39(FE9) my g. to Jones xii 89(FE22) procured me g. of so many good men xii 105(FE28) regard as sign of their g. toward me xii 113(FE 31) exordium ought to secure g. of listeners xii 119(PO1) may the breath of your g. stimulate me xii 209(PO6) admire g. toward me xii 231(PO6) no longer question g. of Hamburg xiii 11(SL2) your accustomed g. and affection toward our merchants xiii 49(SL17) Cromwell desires to be overcome in g. towards other Protestants xiii 173(SL54) how powerful our interposed g. xiii 349(SL108) 2. modification of love is g.; seen in Titus, in angels in *Luke* ii.10; opposed is envy xvii 267(CD2.11) to g. is opposed pretended g. xvii 269(CD2.11)

Goodwin, appeared on backside of G. a Holland fleet xviii 39(DEC)

Goose, Druids abstained from g. x 51(B2)

Goosery, final g. of your sermon-actor iii 348(AP)

Gorbodego, Gorbogudo, whom others name G. x 22(B1)

Gorbodion, G. had 2 sons, Ferrex and Porrex x 22(B1)

GORBOGUDO

Gorbogudo, G. whom others call Gorbodego and Gorbodion reigns; G. has 2 sons, Ferrex and Porrex x 22(B1)
 Gorbonian, G. eldest of Morindus's 5 sons; great builder of temples; just and wise ruler; buried in Trinovant x 27(B1)
 Regin, son of G., good king x 29(B1)
 Gordian, this G. knot 1 22(V90) serpent sly wove with G. twine 11 118(PL4.348) dissolving G. difficulties which have molested church 111 494(D2.20)
 Gordian, *see also* Gordianus
 Gordianus III, Marcus Antonius Pius under G., Nonius Philippus governed here x 88(B2)
 Gordon, why is it harder, sirs, than G. 1 62(S11.8)
 Gordon, Marquis Huntley, G. beheaded at Edinburgh vi 268(O)
 Gore, wash off clotted g. 1 398(SA1728) die rolling in dust and g. 11 362(PL11.460) soaking the land in her own g. 111 77(R2) fall to g. one another 111 218(CG1.6)
 Gorge, black bituminous g. 11 380(PL12.41) fowls of prey and ravin to come and g. upon church 111 160(A13) unless her bottomless g. be filled 111 275(CG2c) g. them once more with this digression v 86(K1)
 Gorged, till crammed and g. 11 327(PL10.632)
 Gorgeous, g. solemnities of paganism 111 25(R1)
 Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, ship set forth by G. and others xiii 535(DS)
Gorgias, see Plato
 Gorgon, that snaky-headed G. shield 1 101(CO446) Pallas will fall, figure dread with G. uncovered 1 260(NS22) bedropt with blood of G. 11 323(PL10.527)
 Gorgonian, Medusa with G. terror guards the ford 11 59(PL2.611) bound with G. rigor 11 315(PL10.297)
 Gorgons, G. and Hydras and Chimeras dire 11 60(PL2.628) G. at night pursue those conscious of wickedness xii 145(PO1) G. used single eye; had one tooth xviii 298(MAR)

GOSPEL

Goring, Geo., Percy, G. and other conspirators v 94(K2)
 Goring, pope never ceased baiting and g. emperors 111 44(R2)
 Gorlois, I shall sing of G. 1 312(ED167)
 Gorroghs, Picts fight from their g. or leathern frigates x 107(B3)
 Goshen, sojourners of G. 11 19(PL1.309)
 Goslyn, Dr. John, *On the death of the vice-chancellor* 1 232(PMt)
 Gospatric, G. a noble, slain in Tosti's behalf by order of Queen Edith x 302(B6)
 Gospel, hireling wolves whose g. is their maw 1 65(S16.14) to Cromwell on proposals at committee for propagation of G. 1 446(S16tn) doctrine of G., planted by teachers divinely inspired 111 1(R1) sweet odor of returning G. 111 5(R1) martyrs decreeing vs G.; not observing G. for which they were martyrs; majesty of G. broken if overtpt 111 10(R1) dignified by title of sons in G. 111 19(R1) these great fathers understood what was G. 111 20(R1) plain and homespun verity of Christ's G. 111 25(R1) G. to be held before the faces of the prelates like the mirror of a diamond; supremacy inviolable of G. 111 35(R1) church government that is appointed in G. 111 39(R2) if church government be taught in G. 111 40(R2) which way soever G. was spread 111 41(R2) lawful under G. 111 54(R2) danger to king from priest under G. 111 57(R2) ministers of G. attending only to work of salvation 111 63(R2) prelate martyrs to be judged by G., not G. by them 111 67(R2) excommunication woos by threats of rejected G. 111 72(R2) plentiful fountains of G. 111 82(P) stations under standard of G. 111 83(P) doctrine and discipline of G. are nurses of truth 111 91(P) seeing G. makes bishops and presbyters one and same thing 111 99(P) Theophilus drank sincere milk of G. 111 100(P) making G. our rule 111 101(P) but 2 ecclesiastical orders mentioned in G. 111 103(P) brightness and perfection of G. 111 104(P) oldest record we have is G. which

GOSPEL

we search with diligence for good way III 139(A4) heavenly message of the G. III 154(A13) merely to signify preaching of G. III 155(A13) G. rated as cheap as thy master III 161(A13) can stir up fathers to dedicate children to service of G. III 164(A13) for your priest under G. III 172(A18) G. faithfully preached to poor III 175(Aps) how much more ought members of church under G. III 182(CGp) heavenly privileges reached out to us by G.; God ordained G. to reveal his power and wisdom in Christ III 183(CGp) that church government is prescribed in G. III 184(CG1t) unless we mean to annihilate the G. III 190(CG 1.2) God hath done for us in the G. III 191(CG1.2) dangerous and unworthy G. to hold church government to be patterned by the law III 195(CG1.3t) that ordinance must be evident in the G.; law cannot give rules to complete ministration of G. III 195(CG1.3) prelates have no sure foundation in G.; how church government under G. can be rightly called imitation of that in O T; G. is end and fulfilling of law; should ripe age of G. be put to school again III 196(CG1.3) G. lectures to us from her own handwriting III 197(CG1.3) laborious teaching is most honorable prelaty in G.; danger vs very life of G. to make typical law her pattern III 198(CG1.3) such a ministry established in G.; G. is truly pure, spiritual, simple, lowly; turn purity of G. into carnality of law III 199(CG1.3) in G. God has granted privilege of miraculous ephod to ministers; right of jurisdiction must descend upon ministers of G. equally III 204(CG1.5) uphold superiority among ministers of G. III 206(CG 1.5) prelaty neither has nor can have foundation in law or G.; prelates desire to rear high roofs on authority of G. III 207(CG1.5) noise of schism almost drowned proclaiming of G. III 210(CG 1.6) pattern of high priest pleaded for in G. III 212(CG1.6) prevention of schism was to preach G. III 219(CG1.6)

GOSPEL

that prelaty opposes reason and end of G. in 3 ways III 242(CG2.1t) great mystery of G. made good in Christ III 243(CG 2.1) prelaty nullifying power and end of G.; to do the work of the G.; God would manage the mystery of his G. III 244(CG2.1) G. frustrated by lordly form of prelaty III 245(CG2.1) that ceremonious doctrine of prelaty opposes reason and end of G. III 245(CG2.2t) heavenly power and deep mystery of G.; its simplicity shown; that victory of G. might be more illustrious III 245(CG2.2) mighty weakness of G.; wherefore robes and surplices over G.; he that will clothe G. now III 246(CG2.2) intimates that G. is naked, uncomely, reproachful; what children's food in G. III 247(CG2.2) prelaty sailing in opposition to end of G. III 248(CG2.2) that prelatial jurisdiction opposes reason and end of G. III 248(CG2.3t) whether prelates do work according to G. III 248(CG2.3) Paul on excellence and power of G. III 249(CG 2.3) how can minister of G. manage trial of bill III 251(CG2.3) so coherent with doctrine of G. III 254(CG2.3) G. dearest covenant between God and man; censure in G. III 256(CG2.3) contradictory Mt. Sinai in G. III 261(CG2.3) think purity of G. too pure for them III 262(CG2.3) approved way G. prescribes III 266(CG2.3) whether prelatial jurisdiction be contrary to G.; government of G. being economical and paternal III 267(CG2.3) undeflowered and unblemishable simplicity of G. III 268(CG2.3) G. being hidden might of Christ; let angel of G. ride on his way III 269(CG2c) prelates whose dignities, wealth, preferences have no foundation in G. III 271(CG2c) having a G. set before eyes III 273(CG2c) withstand perverters of G. III 288(AP) doctrine of G. troubled with scandalous ceremonies III 325(AP) scourged confessors of G. III 327(AP) freedom, which is chief prerogative of G. III 338(AP) pour out knowledge on men in G. III 344(AP) while true pro-

GOSPEL

fessors of G. can find no words III 354 (AP) purifyings at altar a pollution to G.; driving us to another G.; devised bravery disclaimed by G. adds nothing; traditions so killing to virtue of G. III 355 (AP) G. is our manhood; ministry the manhood of G. III 363 (AP) spiritual and humble ministry of G. III 364 (AP) read in G. of supercilious crew III 373 (Dp) he understands not G. III 378 (Dp) law and G. made liable to contradictions III 396 (D1.4) that law should be more provident of peace than G.; that G. should beg mercy from law III 403 (D1.6) G. is more plainly on side of Ezra III 408 (D1.8) hate and forsake, as G. imports III 410 (D1.8) put idolater away under G. III 411 (D1.8) give over washing Ethiope if he will hear G. III 414 (D1.8) set moral law and G. at civil war III 415 (D1.8) G. more jealous of heavy burdens than law III 427 (D1.14) hyperbole no unfrequent figure in G. III 428 (D2.1t) more severe in paraphrasing tender and considerate G. III 428 (D2.1) doom of such as despise G. III 438 (D2.3) reflect vs end of law and G. III 445 (D2.4) no design G. can have to impose new righteousness III 446 (D2.4) charity much more under liberty of G. III 448 (D2.5) compare tenor of the law with G. III 450 (D2.6) G. can afford as little why; G. exhorts to highest perfection; greater portion of Spirit poured on G.; give allowance to sin more than G. III 451 (D2.7) law required as perfect obedience as G.; prime end of G. is not to exact obedience but to reveal grace; accusing law under G.; G. ever was of grace; G. made to deny harmless dispenses; law then must have anticipated and exceeded grace of G.; those indulgences under law abrogated then by G.; law shall pluck a fair plume from G.; law harsh to extol grace of G.; now G. by new affected strictness extenuates grace III 452 (D2.7) if G. require stricter obedience than law III 453 (D2.7) untrusty steward in G. III 473 (D2.14) what in G. forbidding such

GOSPEL

legal wisdom III 480 (D2.16) G. enjoins no new morality, save only infinite enlargement of charity III 482 (D2.17) G. does not dissuade from divorcing for adultery III 484 (D2.17) not by any new discovery of the G.; G. knew what it forbid III 486 (D2.17) G. sayings must be read with limitations III 490 (D2.19) Paul enlarged construction of places in G. III 491 (D2.19) thinking to grip fast the G. III 494 (D2.20) infirmity under G.; law as little as G. endures sin; to show G. has not least influence upon judicial courts; G. to us is mature age; G. refused to condemn adultery III 507 (D2.22) that G. should correct by admonition in age; after he shall have protested faith in G.; flat vs liberty and essence of G. III 508 (D2.22) G. whose excellence is mercy and peace III 511 (D2.22) why in nature of G. this dispensation should be made void; G. a covenant revealing grace; giving grace of pardon without G.; Spirit of God in G. moves more to faith than to virtue; hence those indulgences in G. III 554 (Dn) vs direct analogy of G. IV 9 (M) Strasburg under first restorers of G. IV 10 (M) Bucer's pains incredibly promoted G. in this realm IV 19 (M) demonstrates from sundry places in G. that literal interpretation leads to contradiction IV 38 (M) though in G. it seem Christ granted divorce only for adultery he granted it for other causes IV 42 (M) low ignorance that never conceived freedom of G. IV 74 (T) unless G. instead of freeing us, debase itself to make us bondmen IV 80 (T) why does G. oft repeat eating of Saviour's flesh; never a more spiritual mystery than this G. taught us IV 98 (T) G. refers us to marriage in beginning IV 107 (T) reconciling places in G. on divorce IV 133 (T) G. least of all extinguishes rules of nature and eternal righteousness IV 134 (T) if law be written in hearts as promised in G. IV 135 (T) great and almost only command of G. IV 137 (T) might direct a law under G. IV 142 (T) wherein has G. altered

GOSPEL

matrimony iv 162(T) under G. which warrants them iv 164(T) twofold accep- tion in G. iv 165(T) juridical and civil law only suffered under G. iv 166(T) marriage not allowed in G. only to avoid evil iv 168(T) God gives G. to wicked iv 169(T) G. tending to perfectest; G. aimed at restorement to things in begin- ning iv 171(T) rigor doing disproportion to whole G. iv 174(T) who thinks to scholiaz upon G. iv 178(T) office of Christ had no such purpose in G. iv 185(T) less agreeable to what ever else of G. is left us written iv 186(T) scoured off misexposition from G. iv 189(T) G. from the law bids divorce from infidel iv 192(T) release us from rigor of it by right of G.; glory of G. is to teach us charity; must contradict moral law, the G., and Apostle iv 197(T) in manner of G. iv 198(T) better fulfilled by excel- lence of G.; G. by this made harsher than the law iv 199(T) G. seems to make wife more equal to husband iv 215(T) how wisest of those ages understood G. on divorce iv 216(T) G. came not to enact such compulsions iv 220(T) thinks to void my argument both in law and G. iv 260(C) through heathenish obscen- ities to receive G. iv 312(AR) Christian faith spread ere any G. was written iv 322 (AR) after all this light of the G. iv 329(AR) while thinking thus to defend G. iv 352(AR) this is G. and was ever law v 21(TE) so far from Christ and his G. being sanctuary for tyrants v 23 (TE) ministers of sedition, not of G. v 39(TE) learn what true end and rea- son of G. is v 44(TE) put prescription on truth of G. by man v 159(K9) mag- istracy and war not laid down under G. v 197(K12) light, rather darkness of G. among prelates v 266(K25) argument drawn only from true principles of G.; since first preaching of G. vi 4(CP) vio- lation of God's express command in G. vi 10(CP) such in G. punished by ex- communication vi 14(CP) to do by G. is not to do evil vi 17(CP) whole mat-

GOSPEL

ter of religion under G. vi 20(CP) un- der free offer of grace in G.; force must make of no effect religion and G. vi 21 (CP) G. spread over world for 300 years under persecution; G. supported by di- vine presence and protection vi 23(CP) counsel and set purpose of God in G. to work by spiritual means vi 24(CP) state of religion under G. far different than under law; under G. to judge in civil af- fairs forbidden ministers; G. new cove- nant engraven on heart of believer vi 25 (CP) our magistrates under G. have no divine inspiration; magistrates under G. busiest to enforce what in G. is left free vi 26(CP) force violating fundamental privilege of G. vi 28(CP) as if God by special grace in G. vi 29(CP) special gift of free G. above servile law vi 30 (CP) small advantage gotten by G. if; in effect abolishes G. vi 32(CP) God's glory in administration of G. is weak- ness; whatever we do under G.; that which justifies not in G. condemns vi 33 (CP) take away little by little liberty that Christ and G. gave us vi 34(CP) under G. to compel profane is one with compelling unclean under law vi 35(CP) to G. each person left voluntary; so under G. force is most unholy and unacceptable vi 36(CP) odious to God under law, much more under G. vi 38(CP) con- tention in ministers of G. scarce allow- able vi 45(Hd) not forced by any prin- ciple of G.; G. only dispensation of God to all men vi 46(H) in church to full execution of purpose in G. vi 47(H) God's 2 great dispensations, law and G.; no tithes under G. vi 50(H) as well un- der G. tithes are given; all other Protes- tant divines deny tithes under G.; who by law brings tithes into G. vi 51(H) Levites of far different constitution than ministers under G.; in G. 2 degrees of ministers, deacons and presbyters vi 53 (H) blessed ministers and people, both of law and G. vi 58(H) on proving tithes from G. vi 60(H) doctrine not fit to pass unopposed under G.; tithes abro-

GOSPEL

gated by express ordinance of G. vi 61 (H) law of Moses with which they mistakenly incorporate the G. vi 65(H) feared many will as much abhor G. if; clergy know goods not to be their own by G. they preach vi 68(H) where did God not leave tithes under G. to freewill offerings; robbing Christ of honor of bestowing G. freely vi 69(H) God gave maintenance to ministers of G. vi 70(H) ministers under G. vi 73(H) Saviour declares he is anointed to preach G. to poor vi 75(H) pretend to be called to preach G. vi 76(H) if objected itineray preaching will not plant G. vi 77(H) as much as Apostles in propagating G. vi 78 (H) those who first propagated G. vi 79(H) Paul's magnanimity of preaching G. vi 80(H) think it reproach that tradesmen preach G. vi 81(H) dishonorable to free G. vi 85(H) benevolence forced inconsistent with G. vi 87(H) ministers of G. are not priests vi 88(H) he calls not holy things or things of G.; as if G. had any consecrated things in answer to things of temple; without scruple live upon G.; making G. cloak of carnal interest vi 89(H) for dishonoring far greater master and his G. vi 90(H) think it impossible to live of G. without statute law vi 91(H) discover them not true ministers of G. vi 92(H) error that university makes minister of G. vi 93(H) make him willing to preach G. gratis vi 94(H) enable minister to better preaching of G. vi 95(H) if no maintenance by law, farewell G.; many hirelings and cheats have G. in hands vi 97(H) G. never sent us to schools of philosophy for ministers; G. makes no difference between meanest person and magistrate; ministers of G. by nothing else distinguished but spiritual knowledge vi 98 (H) follow Simon rather than Saul persecuting G. vi 114(W) what had become of G. vi 117(W) kings hear G. speak much of liberty vi 143(W) as Luke had of his G. vi 152(N) exhorted in G. to obey kings as other magistrates

GOSPEL

vi 155(N) that people esteem so highly precious benefit of his G. vi 165(TR) God has taught us in G. by his Son and disciples vi 166(TR) Christian church in all nations to whom G. was preached vi 167(TR) punishment of Catholics stands not with clemency of G. vi 173 (TR) papists say, laws of Moses concern us not under G.; idolatry forbidden as expressly in several places in G. vi 174 (TR) G. commands us to tolerate one another in various opinions vi 177(TR) if Parliament has encouraged all true ministers of G. vi 249(O) ministers of G. have not least warrant to be pragmatical in state vi 257(O) utterly forgetting to be ministers of the G. vi 265(O) to be partakers of light of G. vii 67(1D1) all heathen kings tyrants according to G. vii 115(1D2) did G. recommend what law discommended; G. heavenly proclamation of liberty; does G. give us over to slavery to kings and tyrants vii 145(1D3) G. clashes not with reason or law of nations vii 169(1D3) Ambrose showed himself raw beginner in G. lore; was this for preacher of G. to do vii 197(1D3) church left no arms but patience, innocence, prayer, teaching of G. vii 211(1D3) not proved if not proved from G. vii 461(1D9) tasted G. more than lip-deep vii 463(1D9) minister of Holy G. defiles house of host viii 37(2D) More, minister of G., covered with debaucheries viii 115(2D) multitudes exposing themselves to danger for G.'s sake viii 129(2D) warfare of G. viii 179(2D) hire for preaching G. viii 235(2D) vice least tolerated in minister of G. ix 67(SD) More minister not of G. ix 115(SD) long to see More on *Fifth G.* ix 129(SD) not said vs ministers of G. ix 145(SD) ills French reformed bear for sake of G. ix 151(SD) mysteries of Cotytto, not offices of G. ix 153(SD) of a piece with your interpretation of G. upon divorce ix 185(SD) liker to Ishmael than to minister of G. ix 199(SD) as ministry of your g. ix 247 (SDs) not for minister of G. to publish

GOSPEL

libel ix 263(SDs) find not nails among arms of minister of G. ix 277(SDs) metamorphosed from minister of G. ix 285(SDs) G. preached in Britain abolished marriages of 10 men to one woman x 51(B2) Augustine and other monks sent to preach G. to English x 143(B4) Paulinus omitted no occasion to plant G. x 154(B4) bishop Aidan famous for labor in G. x 164(B4) Penda, though pagan, prohibited none from hearing or believing G.; hated those who professed G. but practised not x 165(B4) Wilfrid planted G. among South Saxons x 171(B4) Wilbrode goes to preach G. in Germany x 175(B4) commanding things not belonging to G.; or forbidden by G. x 198(B5) divines insisted upon with more vehemence than G. x 322(Bd) preached own bellies rather than G. x 323(Bd) threw book of G. into fire; not consumed x 349(HM4) example from G. of dilemma xi 465(LO2.16) Labadie's sufferings and doings on behalf of the G. xii 105(FE28) called to such illustrious profession of his g. xii 107(FE28) due and timely obedience to command in G. xii 324(EC38) Swiss are sincere worshippers of G. xiii 119(SL40) success to you in asserting liberty of G. and worshippers of it xiii 167(SL52) our religion disseminated by first doctors of G. to Waldenses xiii 175(SL54) suffer not peaceful G. of Christ to be defiled xiii 357(SL110) dispossessing infidels from Greece to plant again the G. xiii 504(SL164) no more disturbed than were Gentiles by G.; judges possessing knowledge of doctrines of G. xiv 11(CDp) without liberty of thought there is no G. xiv 13(CDp) course of instruction from whole doctrine of G. xiv 23(CD1.1) when God rejecting Jews chose G. xiv 99(CD1.4) how could any one be worthy before G. unless ordained xiv 131(CD1.4) as G. is said to be stumbling-block xiv 141(CD1.4) this knowledge to be derived first from G.; copious revelation of God in G.; G. not ambiguous on this subject xiv 197(CD1.5) where

GOSPEL

God is teaching his worship under G.; nothing in G. concerning God that law had not taught xiv 201(CD1.5) pure and unadulterated truth of G. xiv 209(CD1.5) G.'s superiority to the law consists in clearest simplicity; its characteristic is true light and perspicuity xiv 269(CD1.5) revert from G. to law to establish that Son is co-essential with Father xiv 277(CD1.5) suitable to Christ as minister of G. xiv 281(CD1.5) law and prophets ought not to be used to refute light of G.; but G. to illustrate law and prophets xiv 291(CD1.5) why has God exhibited himself in G. without any proper name xiv 295(CD1.5) our dependence in religious doctrines should be placed chiefly on G. xiv 303(CD1.5) under G. the Holy Spirit sometimes means the Father xiv 363(CD1.6) under G. no contraction of marriage if difference of religion xv 153(CD1.10) who understands spirit of the G. xv 169(CD1.10) error to convert G. precept into civil statute xv 175(CD1.10) on promulgation of G. a new command given xv 353(CD1.17) perfect light of liberty unfolded through G. xvi 55(CD1.23) covenant of grace in its exhibition and ratification continues under G. xvi 99(CD1.26) under the G. both Redeemer and truth of his redemption explicitly understood xvi 101(CD1.26) that all other nations might be led under G. xvi 105(CD1.26) Peter testifies eternal salvation by Christ under law equally with under G. xvi 111(CD1.26) of the G.; G. defined; G. is new dispensation of grace far more perfect than law; G. written in hearts of believers; G. announced first imperfectly by Moses and the prophets; G. ordained to continue to end of world; G. contains promise of life to every nation; also threat of eternal death; G. also called New Testament; word in Greek, Hebrew, Latin xvi 113(CD1.27) G. also called ministry and word of reconciliation xvi 115(CD1.27) Holy Spirit, gift of God, peculiar to G. xvi 119(CD1.27) under original annun-

GOSPEL

ciation of G. xvi 121(CD1.27) unbelievers to whom Christ had been announced in G. xvi 123(CD1.27) on introduction of G. entire Mosaic law abolished xvi 125(CD1.27) seeing law works wrath but G. grace; obvious law cannot co-exist with G. xvi 133(CD1.27) whole Mosaic law abolished through G.; but its essence attained through G. xvi 141(CD1.27) will of God best learned from G. xvi 149(CD1.27) liberty inseparable from dispensation of G.; G. justifies by faith without works of law xvi 151(CD1.27) from abrogation through G. of law of servitude results Christian liberty; liberty belongs in special manner to G.; truth is principally known by G.; peculiar gift of G. is the Spirit xvi 153(CD1.27) intent of G. in making us sons xvi 155(CD1.27) G. frees us from yoke of human judgments, much more of civil decrees and penalties in religious matters xvi 157(CD1.27) if influenced by motives unworthy of the G.; when magistrate takes away these liberties he takes away G. xvi 163(CD1.27) circumcision sometimes signifies sanctification under G. xvi 167(CD1.28) under G. first of sacraments is baptism xvi 169(CD1.28) under G. believers are children of promise xvi 177(CD1.28) through baptism initiated to G.; G. is reasonable, manly, free service; under G. we are born men xvi 179(CD1.28) only teacher of G. can baptize; person to be baptized must be instructed in doctrine of G. xvi 181(CD1.28) baptism an initiatory rite to receiving G. xvi 189(CD1.28) Aquila considered more thorough initiation into G. only lacking to Apollos; G. is called power of God unto salvation; those who die in infancy must be regenerated without outward reception of G. xvi 203(CD1.28) divine mysteries of G. then hidden xvi 207(CD1.28) under G. these ceremonial sanctities abolished: under G. wider scope given to rights and liberties of believers xvi 209(CD1.28) liberty of teaching under G.; modern clergy who claim exclusive right

GOSPEL

of preaching G. xvi 243(CD1.29) simple gift of teaching under G. called prophecy xvi 245(CD1.29) any believer competent to preach G. if xvi 247(CD1.29) scriptures written for use of church under G. and under law xvi 251(CD1.30) light of G. not to be sought in records alone but in hearts xvi 271(CD1.30) under G. we possess a twofold scripture xvi 273(CD1.30) pecuniary considerations ought not to enter into preaching G.; gratitude we owe for benefits of G.; if a crime to buy G., what to sell it xvi 299(CD1.31) to exact tithes under G. is part of wolves, not ministers xvi 301(CD1.31) modern plea that expense of liberal education be paid out of wages of G. xvi 303(CD1.31) under G. all worship of God may be in one particular church xvi 309(CD1.31) belief in resurrection of dead existed before G. xvi 349(CD1.33) expectation of resurrection confirmed by G. xvi 351(CD1.33) relation to decalogue of good works and to G. xvii 7(CD2.1) in precepts of G. faith is put before works of law; under G. though man observe all law, if he is without faith it profits nothing; works of believers and Spirit may deviate from G. precepts xvii 9(CD2.1) under G. as well as under law commanded to love and serve God with whole strength; counsels of G. which papists affirm to be higher than its precepts; counsels of G. not in reality counsels xvii 17(CD2.1) Paul need not have preached G. without pay xvii 21(CD2.1) through martyrdom G. is usually more extensively promulgated xvii 165(CD2.6) those living under G. not bound by Sabbath xvii 177(CD2.7) under G. no special time for worship xvii 179(CD2.7) only moral sabbatical rest under G. is spiritual and eternal xvii 183(CD2.7) is to disparage G. worship; public worship is commended and inculcated under G. xvii 185(CD2.7) under G. no one day appointed for divine worship xvii 191(CD2.7) usury condemned under G. only when taken from poor xvii 341(CD

GOSPEL

2.14) outward profession of G. ought not be under constraint xvii 397(CD2.17) Christ sustained authority in preaching G. xviii 343(MAR)
 Gospeller, how like a worldly g. v 231(K17)
 Gspellized, command g. to us iii 408(D1.8)
 Gospels, William I. swore again upon G. vii 411(1D8) More has long since discarded first 4 G. ix 129(SD) better to refer to G. for account of Christ's persecutions and passion xv 305(CD1.16) Christ's exaltation described clearly in G. xv 313(CD1.16)
 Gossip, spreads bit of malicious g. vii 25(1Dp)
 Gossips, when sin g. within arsenal of law iv 159(T)
 Gostomislius, G. chief citizen of Novogrod advises to send to Prussia for rulers x 348(HM4)
 Goth, Alaric the G. besieges Honorius in Asta x 98(B2) Oslac, Alfred's maternal grandfather a G. x 220(B5)
 Gothofrid, More presents letter from G. lawyer ix 233(SDs)
 Gothrun, G. one of 5 Danish kings x 208(B5) Gytro or G. x 214(B5) some write that Alfred bestowed E. Angles on G. x 215(B5)
 Goths, Tasso on Belisarius vs G. iii 237(CG2p) G. overran most of Europe; G. brought own customs; allowed Roman laws in contracts and marriages iv 219(T) owe that we are not G. and Jutlanders iv 296(AR) G. swept over all Italy; tore empire to shreds; drove Romans in flight; took Rome xii 193(PO5) letter 19 to Christina, queen of G. xiii 55(SL19) Gustavus, king of G. xiii 143(SL46) to Gustavus, king of G. xiii 149(SL48) Trajan sent vs G. lost xviii 212(CB)
 Gourd, each plant and juiciest g. ii 155(PL5.327) forth crept the swelling g. ii 223(PL7.321)
 Gourdon, G. of Hull's *Voiage to Pechora* used in HM x 382(HM5)

GOVERNED

Gourmand, filth and venom of this g. swelled into confuter iv 267(C) provided the g. tells the truth xii 237(PO6) Gourmandizing, Englishmen learned g. from Hardicanute xviii 132(CB)
 Gout, foot with all toes maugre the g. iii 308(AP) g. and dropsy of a big margent iv 234(C) Salmasius with g. in feet ix 119(SD) Severus weakened with age and g. x 85(B2)
 Gouty, such confutation must needs be g. iii 177(Aps)
 Govéa, Ramus silent vs G. xi 507(LOR)
 Govern, ordained to g. not to serve ii 172(PL5.802) man might g. the brutes ii 229(PL7.510) g. well thy appetite ii 231(PL7.546) Romans g. ill the nations ii 464(PRA.135) so start up to g. word Presbytery iii 149(A5) so hard and so little known how to g. house well iii 187(CG1.1) learn to g. herself from infancy of law iii 196(CG1.3) state governed by inward vicious rule by which men g. themselves v 1(TE) how fit to g. men king was v 139(K7) uxorious king unable to g. whole nation v 140(K7) they who g. discern between civil and religious; or only such allowed to g. vi 2(CPd) may teach and g. rest vi 78(H) with much more commendation g. without master; fear lack of able men united to g. us vi 136(W) Britain not overfertile in men able to g. justly x 324(Bd) may learn from Mazarin to g. kingdoms xiii 387(SL119) how English king is to g. xviii 169(CB)
 Governance, Universities poisoned and choked under your g. iii 160(A13) without wry thoughts on divine g. iii 442(D2.3) world does not depend on g. of kings vii 115(1D2)
 Governed, soberest and best g. men least practised iii 394(D1.3) if men would be g. by reason v 1(TE) hope to be g. more happily without king v 172(K10) show king g. by a woman v 251(K21) fame among well g. and civil nations xiii 35(SL10) world after being g. in divers manners xv 3(CD1.7)

GOVERNESS

Governess, charity the high g. of our belief III 493(D2.20) to open shaming of that young g. v 253(K21)

Governing, doctrine of great importance in g. man III 373(Dp) wholesome heat of well g. v 214(K15) to extent of well g. own household v 254(K21) you say, common people dull in art of g.; middle sort not VII 393(1D7) nation incapable of g. itself VIII 251(2D) Britons feeling weight of g. themselves x 104(B3) Vortiger g. full of falsehood x 137(B3)

Government, commits to several g. I 86 (CO25) her gifts under g. well seemed II 310(PL10.154) upstart passions catch g. from reason II 381(PL12.88) shall found their g. in wide wilderness II 386 (PL12.225) prophets taught better solid rules of civil g. II 472(PR4.358) g. of bishops bolsters papists III 7(R1) no thanks to Constantine's g. III 28(R1) they allege church g. must conform to civil polity; that no form of church g. agreeable to monarchy but that of bishops; must church g. that is appointed in gospel conform to civil g. that is arbitrary III 39(R2) priestly g. of Jews III 40(R2) causes of happiness in all g. same III 62 (R2) no civil g. more equally balanced than English g. III 63(R2) g. of episcopacy weaved into common law; wherein is this propounded g. so shrewd III 69 (R2) g. of assemblies will succeed III 70(R2) church g. in France III 73(R2) writes that bishop has power beyond all g. III 89(P) axiom that episcopal g. is cried down abroad III 135(A3) *Reason of Church G. urged vs Prelaty* III 181 (CGt) to instruct in general reason of that g.; about manner and order of this church g., whether Presbyterial or prelatial, endless question III 182(CGp) bescrawl pamphlets daily with new forms of church g. III 186(CG1.1) to come within narrowness of household g. III 187(CG1.1) God has appointed set g. in church III 189(CG1.2) no change in priestly g.; description of church in points where g. seems to be most active III 190

GOVERNMENT

(CG1.2) Paul establishes church g. III 192(CG1.2) God has reserved right of enacting church g. III 195(CG1.2) dangerous to hold that church g. is to be patterned by law III 195(CG1.3t) since church g. is so strictly commanded in God's word III 195(CG1.3) how can church g. be imitation of that in OT III 196(CG1.3) danger to Gospel in that which touches priestly g.; to bring up children under such a kind of g. III 198(CG1.3) impossibility of grounding evangelic g. on Jewish priesthood III 199 (CG1.4) prelacy less ancient than g. of presbyters; God's command first and greatest reason of church g. III 209(CG 1.5) to set up g. that should incline to schism III 210(CG1.6) Clement did not advise to change presbyterial g.; with so good a will does God alter chosen g. III 211(CG1.6) catholic g. is not to follow division of kingdoms III 213(CG1.6) does g. strain at gnats of schism; a politic g. of yours; remove you as palpable heresy in g. III 215(CG1.6) offended with your lawless g. III 216(CG1.6) high reared g. of church III 219(CG1.6) g. which ye hold prevents much III 220(CG 1.6) removal of g. that pursues and wars with good Christians III 226(CG 1.7) reason for prelacy to be fit and lawful church g. III 242(CG2p) one reason why prelacy not a church g. III 243(CG 2.1) as long as church can carry her g. simply III 252(CG2.3) no spot in presbyterial g. III 253(CG2.3) presbyterial only true church g. III 254(CG2.3) censure no set g. in ancient times III 256(CG 2.3) laymen ought not be excluded from spiritual g.; functions of church g. ought to be free III 262(CG2.3) duty to church g. III 263(CG2.3) g. of Gospel is economical and paternal III 267(CG2.3) Christ in his spiritual g. III 268(CG2.3) whatever prelacy touches in ecclesial or political g. III 272(CG2c) having church g. set before eyes III 273(CG2c) if one good thing in prelacy to civil g. III 278 (CG2c) this godless and oppressing g.

GOVERNMENT

III 279(CG2c) deprave that just g. III 288(AP) seducers of state to constitute g. of church III 292(AP) step up to defend a church g.; g. that changes fatherly discipline; do mischief by that undue g. III 324(AP) he defended g. III 327(AP) remissness of prelatical g.; learning could not be at worse pass in Universities than under their g. III 359(AP) whole people in proportion to ill g. III 374(Dp) prime part of discipline in every Christian g. IV 9(M) when Strasburg excelled in good g. IV 10(M) vs present state and church g. IV 69(T) this g. so justly undertaken; frequent assistances from Heaven; expect glorious changes from this g. IV 72(T) violence put g. into new frame IV 170(T) civil g. forces not staying with infidel IV 193(T) those who had g. of church in Origen's time IV 209(T) age of church most flourishing in pious g. IV 215(T) academy under g. of one IV 280(E) redound to lustre of your mild g. IV 295(AR) confidence in your safe g. IV 343(AR) your own mild, free, human g. IV 345(AR) errors in good and bad g. almost equally incident IV 354(AR) change of g. inevitably draws new laws v 3(TE) kings accountable only to God is overturning of all g. v 11(TE) right of choosing or changing g. in people v 14(TE) Philip II by tyrannous g. vs faith v 30(TE) as God was angry at Jews for form of g.; so God will be pleased with us who as near his ancient g. v 39(TE) what people can do in changing g.; not have power to remove g. itself; lordly scourge, not free g. v 40(TE) to dishonor of present g. v 64(Kp) who accused his evil g. v 65(Kp) protestation vs king's evil g. v 70(Kp) seeks to wipe off envy of his evil g. upon substitutes; resolution still to set up arbitrary g. v 82(K1) braves and hacksters only contented members of his g. v 102(K3) king's fear of tumults will redound less to his g. v 107(K4) expostulations and clamors of the people vs his lawless g. v 108(K4) er-

GOVERNMENT

rors of his g. v 118(K5) his own unskilful g. v 126(K6) king meant to kick down all g. v 133(K6) g. of uxorious magistrates v 139(K7) not miscarriages of g. only but universal distemper v 154(K9) to dispute what kind of g. is best would be long debate v 172(K10) g. of so many churches overseas v 183(K11) man who censures g. of other churches v 184(K11) g. by reason of ambition likeliest corrupted v 206(K13) not part of king to meddle with church g. v 207(K13) g. of Scotch church not despised but imposing that g. upon us; matter so familiar as church g. v 208(K13) inveterate diseases of his own bad g.; justice king miscalls disparagement of g. v 217(K15) g. of bishops most serviceable v 227(K17) churches in Piedmont have had same doctrine and g. v 230(K17) imparity of his own monarchical g. v 232(K17) king not encouraged to like Presbyterian mode of g. v 234(K17) what was his g. the while v 245(K19) dissolution of all g. v 248(K20nm) Christ's g. meaning prelatical v 250(K20) on king's acknowledged best g.; not bid be subject to church by several g. from catholic v 279(K27) faithful to g. established by Apostles; set up distinct g. of church; why Parliament demanded of king to unestablish prelatical g. v 280(K27) distinguish free g. from slavish; no g. can stand without justice v 282(K27) king's no opposition to g. v 285(K27) Christ leaves nations to own way of g. v 295(K28) most unwise act to civil g. v 303(K28) no offices more different than state and church g. VI 15(CP) Christ has g. of his own in governing church; differences of Christ's g. VI 20(CP) Christ rejects force in g. of church VI 22(CP) law had no distinct g. of church and state VI 25(CP) in commonwealths of most fame for g. VI 47(H) under g. of own elders VI 78(H) students who fly from g. of parents VI 92(H) resigned myself to wisdom of those who had g. VI 101(LF) whether civil g. be annual democ-

GOVERNMENT

racy vi 105(LF) may give this g. resemblance and effects of a perfect democracy vi 106(LF) be partakers of so happy a g. vi 109(LM) sitting to consider freely of g. vi 111(W) Parliament judging kingship a g. unnecessary vi 112(W) law of nature is beginning and end of all g. vi 113(W) if excluded, were not therefore to leave helm of g. vi 114(W) if we prefer free g., not at present obtained vi 116(W) wisest men have thought free commonwealth justest g.; Christ on civil g.; depriving ourselves fruition dearly purchased of free g. vi 119(W) what g. comes nearer precept of Christ vi 120(W) free commonwealth without single head or house of Lords is best g. vi 124(W) this care of settling new g. too much neglected is our mischief vi 125(W) basis of every just g. is council vi 126(W) successive Parliaments much likelier to unsettle than settle g. vi 127(W) in Venice true senate of aristocracy upholds g. vi 129(W) men of popular origin always for increasing powers of their class vi 130(W) king not sufficient to bear weight of g. vi 137(W) lost election what g. shall be; all partake of freedom, main end of g.; that most voices vs main end of g. should enslave rest vi 140(W) no g. more inclinable to favor and protect liberty of conscience; g. most magnanimous, most fearless in proceedings vi 142(W) where nobility and chief gentry may bear part in g.; may make and execute own laws in each shire in all things of g. between man and man vi 144(W) in Athens they had a common g.; communicating natural heat of g. to extreme parts vi 145(W) shall not mend condition by monarchizing g. vi 148(W) present g. takes no notice of king vi 153(N) our present g. included under rulers vi 155(N) no form of g. ever counted moral; choice of g. so essential to freedom vi 158(N) ancestors did not bind us to any form of g.; we cannot bind posterity vi 159(N) choice of free g. remains in victors' power vi 160(N) preaching se-

GOVERNMENT

dition vs present g. vi 162(N) supreme council practised in all sorts of g. vi 253(O) Presbyterians busybodies to preach of changes in g. vi 257(O) that we oppose Presbyterial g. vi 264(O) g. being now in so faithful and experienced hands; main pillar in every g. vi 364(Wn) clergy preach vs g. now established vii 61(1D1) Presbyterians ill-affected to g.; plotting change vii 63(1D1) people originally free to choose form of g.; God himself set up commonwealth form of g. vii 77(1D2) Samuel showed mode of g. most corrupt vii 89(1D2) suppose Uzziah had refused to lay down g. vii 105(1D2) M. Aurelius proposed form of g. in which all might enjoy law, justice vii 117(1D2) were not royal g. an evil vii 123(1D2) equals to have equal interest in g.; does not commend royal g. that Christ had kings as ancestors vii 127(1D2) you endeavor to obtrude absolute regal g. upon others; subject to female rule vii 161(1D3) Paul writes to set forth reason, origin, end of g. vii 165(1D3) Plato commends form of g. in which law is king over men; not men tyrants over law vii 167(1D3) liberty of people always to choose form of g. vii 169(1D3) sometimes form of g. is not from God, but men, even devil vii 171(1D3) without magistrates and civil g. no human society vii 175(1D3) God declared judges more suitable for g. of his own people; their g. by nobles; form of g. not appointed by God; wisest men to decide; same form not suitable to all nations, or same nation at all times vii 191(1D3) power to choose g. lies in people; civil liberty rooted in power to choose g. vii 193(1D3) kings instead of weak g. would have strong g. vii 215(1D4) because Constans behaved dissolutely and proudly in g. vii 253(1D4) whom wisdom or valor had advanced to g.; who takes g. from wicked man acts according to law of nature vii 273(1D5) by extolling monarchy above other forms of g. vii 277(1D5) not place to dispute which

GOVERNMENT

form of g. is best; no other g. slips so easily into worst tyranny vii 279(1D5) nature must then teach us to endure kingly g. vii 289(1D5) Greeks, Romans preferred g. by own people or aristocracy vii 291(1D5) Otanes' hatred of royal g. vii 303(1D5) Lycurgus designing interests of kingly g.; best expedient to preserve it; Theseus strengthened kingly g. by same expedient of giving power to people; Plato commends kingly g. so modified vii 351(1D6) Aristotle said all forms of kingly g. were by laws, except absolute monarchy; does not mention absolute g.; you say, Seneca describes 3 forms of g. vii 353(1D6) so forward to inter-meddle with affairs of our g.; Salmasius says English g. not popular but military vii 355(1D6) if majority of legislature chose to set g. at sale vii 357(1D6) power reverts from king as from any officer of g. vii 359(1D6) kind of g. when 2 or 3 emperors held Roman empire vii 373(1D7) your 3 forms of g. endangered vii 375(1D7) Marcus Aurelius said he was ready to lay down g. if vii 377(1D7) poverty hinders lower class from studying g. vii 393(1D7) paternal and hereditary g. soon replaced by personal worth and people's right vii 395(1D7) Smith says our g. not purely royal vii 403(1D8) Germans used to hold council of tribe upon weighty affairs of g. vii 437(1D8) that g. ill and ridiculously constituted where no remedy vs greatest ill vii 447(1D8) know g. of church is spiritual, not civil vii 463(1D9) English put kings to death when g. became unbearable; one law that measures all civil right and g. vii 547(1D12) English gave frank reply to Scots about form of future g. viii 167(2D) no fit persons for g. of commonwealth; what you arrogate to yourselves so eagerly, g. of others viii 251(2D) we know under what g. French reformed must live ix 151(SD) Elidure reassumes g. x 28(B1) civil g. of Britons under many princes and states x 50(B2) usurping name of gentle g. x 70(B2) right of g.

GOVERNMENT

relapsing into British hands x 101(B2) change of g. after Romans left compared to conditions after Civil War x 103(B3) in matter of g. Britons weak and shallow x 111(B3) Vortigern reassumes g. x 121(B3) this was state of g. among Britons x 136(B3) driven out by nobles disdain-ing female g. x 170(B4) all estates of g. unable to avoid servility in such conditions x 198(B5) gaining or losing liberty under civil g. x 317(Bd) set before them civil g. in her forms x 318(Bd) intractable to understanding or executing true civil g. x 325(Bd) relation of g. should be included in geography x 327(HMp) Russians till 573 living without civil g. x 348(HM4) cause of Vasiliwich's rigor in g. x 353(HM4) read exhortations of justice and peaceable g. to emperor x 354(HM4) great alteration in g. yet quietly and without tumult x 355(HM4) Russians fell to popular g. x 362(HM4) Jack Presbyter, sworn enemy to civil g. xii 329(EC42nm) what constituted form of g. we now use xiii 15(SL4) safety of republic required change in form of g. xiii 19(SL5) Divine Providence helped to change form of g. xiii 69(SL24) prudent and just administration of g. by Swiss xiii 117(SL40) how greatly you rejoice at our taking g. of republic xiii 213(SL65) said g. of Dunkirk was conferred upon him xiii 279(SL86) in vain are laws ordained for g. of cities if xiii 353(SL109) though in beginning of our g. and dignity xiii 405(SL126) nothing more fortunate at our entrance into g. xiii 409(SL127) proper that revolution of g. be not concealed xiii 431(SL136) covenants to be observed by our g. xiii 502(SL162) g. of the universe an external efficiency of God xiv 179(CD1.5) chief g. of all things belongs to Father alone xiv 327(CD1.5) g. of whole creation is general or special; general g. defined xv 55(CD1.8) God governs even the smallest objects; does not extend an equal share indiscriminately xv 63(CD1.8) of special g. of angels; general g. of Providence

GOVERNMENT

has been considered; special g. that which embraces with peculiar regard angels and men xv 97(CD1.9) of the special g. of man before the fall xv 113(CD1.10) God's g. of universe relates to natural and civil concerns, not to moral and religious matters xv 215(CD1.12) advent of Christ predicted to come while Jewish g. existed xv 283(CD1.14) derogatory to church to suppose she needs civil magistrate in her g. xvi 337(CD1.32) God's providence in g. of world xvii 101(CD 2.4) proper g. of tongue from well-regulated affections xvii 211(CD2.8) proposals for settling of firm g. xviii 3 (PROt) committee of public safety hasten firm and durable g.; no g. likely to endure if not founded upon public authority and consent of people xviii 3 (PRO) vs g. by any one person in chief and Lords; senate foundation of g. in Rome, Venice and elsewhere xviii 4 (PRO) Romans fit for more free g. than monarchy xviii 163(CB) affairs of g. handled with troubled conscience xviii 189(CB) dukedoms only places of g. at first xviii 195(CB) if in g. any slavery xviii 196(CB) on different forms of g. xviii 199(CB) of advantage to bring back to beginnings of g.; Kennedy assails and rejects g. by women xviii 200(CB) issues that follow good g. xviii 339(MAR) Governmental, on g. robbery xviii 203 (CB)

Governments, as in famous g. of old iii 239(CG2p) in good g. tumults happen seldomest v 107(K4) when g. grew larger vi 136(W) imputation that may be laid on best regulated g. vi 251(O) Aristotle calls 4 of 5 kinds of monarchies g. according to laws vii 87(1D2) in all g. majority are equal vii 127(1D2) true of most other g. also that they are not purely royal vii 403(1D8) students advised in travel to observe g. of nations xii 171(PO3) Roman church confounding in self 2 g. xviii 199(CB)

Governor, attending Lord S. as his g. i 477 (HWN) where does it entrench upon

GOVERNS

temporal g. iii 41(R2) make God only our leader and supreme g. v 39(TE) what people can justly do in changing g.; free, yet not have power to remove any g. v 40(TE) king requires g. to deliver up town; g. besought to be excused v 143 (K8) under such a g. that nation must be miserable v 147(K8) nation not happy under such a g. v 157(K9) any g. in free commonwealth may be easily removed vi 121(W) cheapening loyalty of faithful g. of Dublin vi 254(O) 2 priests desire to be conducted to g. of old Saxons; g. angry at murder of strangers; slew inhabitants; burned village x 176 (B4) depending on neglect of deputed g. x 197(B5) most honorable g. captain of war and g. of arms in Cartagena xiii 494(SL156)

Governors, transfer on Israel's g. i 345(SA 242) Severus wished g. chosen by popular election iii 17(Rt) what was to be known about orders of church g. iii 192 (CG1.2) censures congregation of his g. iv 68(T) knowledge that belongs to good g. iv 290(E) who to states and g. address themselves iv 293(AR) state shall be my g., not my critics iv 326(AR) consider of what nation ye are g. iv 339 (AR) wrong to suspect I should write with less freedom under Christian g. vi 2 (CPd) if g. of commonwealth have least used force vi 4(CP) if church g. cannot use force vi 10(CP) law had no distinct g. of church and state vi 25(CP) let our g. beware lest hard measure to liberty be rock vi 143(W) letters of consuls and g. of Amsterdam ix 259(SDs) slew princes with 2 g. in church x 136 (B3) laws first devised to limit power of g. xviii 165(CB) 24 g. chosen at Parliament abuse liberty xviii 179(CB) wicked policies of divers g. in Ireland xviii 189(CB) must have presents to give Turkish g. xviii 261(CM)

Governs, excels them whom he g. ii 184 (PL6.178) g. the inner man ii 441(PR 2.477) God g. all things for his glory ii 446(PR3.112)

GOWER

Gower, John, G. our old poet quoted III 359(AP) iv. fol.61,72 xviii 211(CB)

Gown, hairy g. and mossy cell I 46(IP169) Athenians trained all for the g. iv 288(E) how constantly priest puts on g. v 221(K16) bestow your rough g. upon magistrate; ye cannot spare this rough g. in deceiving; it is your Sunday's g.; your everyday g.; your only g.; the g. of your faculty; your divining g.; to take g. from ye were sacrilege; wear your g. that all men may better know ye; that men may give precedency and pre-eminence in deceiving to your g. vi 261(O) Boadicea in loose-bodied g. declaiming x 68(B2) then were fashions of g. imitated x 74(B2) having donned a g. xii 259(PO7) Gowned, while g. rabbis thought III 131(A2) wounds of g. ignorance xii 277(PO7)

Gowns, when g. not arms repelled I 65(S17.3) Presbyterians part freely with own budge g. vi 261(O)

Grace, I know my tongue but little g. can do thee I 19(V10) both contend to win her g. I 38(L'A124) if I have g. to use it so I 60(S7.13) here ye shall have greater g. I 76(ARC104) noble g. that dashed brute violence I 102(CO450) while heaven lends us g. I 120(CO937) to bow and sue for g. II 12(PL1.111) infinite goodness, g. and mercy shown to man II 16(PL1.218) relent and publish g. to all II 46(PL2.238) under hope of heavenly g. II 55(PL2.499) God and good angels guard by special g. II 74(PL2.1033) man shall find g. II 82(PL3.131) g. without measure appeared in Son II 82(PL3.142) gracious was that word that man should find g. II 82(PL3.145) man saved not of will in him, but g. in God II 83(PL3.174) some I have chosen of peculiar g. II 84(PL3.183) while offered g. invites II 84(PL3.187) this my day of g. II 84(PL3.198) nature of g. II 85(PL3.228ff) who accept not g. II 88(PL3.302) Father of mercy and g. II 91(PL3.401) to every limb suitable g. diffused II 100(PL3.639) obtain by act

GRACE

of g. II 109(PL4.94) for softness she and sweet attractive g. II 117(PL4.298) such g. on their shape hath poured II 119(PL4.364) how beauty is excelled by manly g. II 124(PL4.490) youthful beauty added g. invincible II 136(PL4.845) virtue and g. immense transfused into Son II 203(PL6.703) his winged messengers on errands of g. II 232(PL7.573) Eve with g. that won who saw to wish her stay II 237(PL8.43) Raphael's word with g. divine imbued II 243(PL8.215) speaking or mute all g. attends thee II 243(PL8.222) g. was in all her steps II 253(PL8.488) thy reward was of God's g. II 332(PL10.767) praying and of g. beseeching II 343(PL10.1081) what else but g. shone II 343(PL10.1096) prevenient g. descending II 345(PL11.3) firstfruits of implanted g. in man II 346(PL11.23) death delayed by g. II 354(PL11.255) supernal g. contending with sin of men II 358(PL11.359) such g. shall one man find II 377(PL11.890) disciplined to free acceptance of large g. II 389(PL12.305) over wrath g. shall abound II 395(PL12.478) force the spirit of g. II 397(PL12.525) Jesus displaying all g. II 407(PR1.68) words of Jesus full of g. II 425(PR2.34) admiring women's attractive g. II 430(PR2.176) so much g. in God II 447(PR3.142) all hope is lost of my reception into g. II 449(PR3.205) Greek philosophers ignorant of man's depending on g. II 470(PR4.312) duties of evangelical g. III 3(R1) that feast of free g. pageanted about; seal of filial g. III 4(R1) England had g. from God to be first to set up standard of Reformation III 5(R1) where true g. is extinguished III 6(R1) St. Paul a novice, raw in g. III 22(R1) prelates prostitute every endowment of g. III 26(R1) plain man reading scripture, imploring God's g. III 34(R1) took ready way to despoil us of manhood and g. III 53(R2) Saviour that with free g. redeemed us III 56(R2) nothing readier from God than g. III 76(R2) God of his free g. didst motion peace III 77(R2)

GRACE

open your eyes to light of g., better guide than nature III 142(A4) God, fountain of heavenly g. III 145(A4) power of thy g. is not passed away III 148(A4) structure might stand, as being a singular g. III 156(A13) such can have neither true wisdom nor g. III 162(A13) true learning will not be wanting where true g. abounds III 163(A13) we who by God's special g. III 172(A17) cease not to hope through mercy and g. of Christ III 183(CGp) heirs of liberty and g. III 198(CG1.3) expected reforming g. III 214(CG1.6) door of g. turns on smooth hinges III 225(CG1.7) is he wont to say g. III 311(AP) with help of divine g. they nobly overcame III 335(AP) if it be so high a g. III 340(AP) much less under covenant of g. III 389(D1.1) mankind invited to covenant of g. III 407(D1.8) that indulgent permission denied by covenant of g. III 432(D2.2) that so God's offered g.; then law forestalls pure g. of Christ III 434(D2.3) no new bonds on marriage in covenant of g. III 447(D2.4) end of Gospel to reveal g.; Gospel ever of g.; law must have exceeded g. of Gospel; law whose end is to magnify by rigor g. shall give g.; law was as servant to illustrate mildness of g.; now unmildness of Evangelic g. shall declare g. of law; law was harsh to extol g. of Gospel; now Gospel extenuates g. which she offers III 452(D2.7) then is g. diminished; then conditions of g. are harder; g. then remains the less III 453(D2.7) absurd to imagine covenant of g. reforming perfect law of works III 468(D2.12) Gospel a covenant revealing g.; giving g. of pardon without Gospel III 554(Dn) injurious to all-wise and bounteous g. offered in redemption IV 74(T) disparaging to covenant of manhood in g. IV 135(T) belongs with more full right to Christian under g. IV 162(T) offering to Gentiles g. and mercy IV 178(T) if Christian full of g. IV 199(T) chaplains bring g. to knight's cheer IV 238(C) if one have g., the other not and

GRACE

will not change IV 251(C) divorce now forbidden in time of g. IV 261(C) orations solemnly pronounced with right accent and g. IV 286(E) how shall licensors assume g. of infallibility IV 314(AR) by tenure of his mere g. V 12(TE) how forsaken of g. V 90(K1) it was not king's g. or princely goodness; acts of g. as king views them V 110(K4) king attributes passing of acts to own g. V 116(K5) g. of not abusing scripture; adulterate sacred words from g. of God to acts of own g.; likened own acts of g. to acts of God's g. V 123(K5) if acts unjust why did he grant them of g.; if just it was not of his g. V 152(K9) king of princely g. abolished things of law V 160(K9) kings act as if doing all of mere g. V 202(K13) superfluity of their royal g.; acts of g. and bounty V 203(K13) which g. he seems here to pray for V 219(K15) access to throne of g. V 222(K16) bishops not supported by any g. of their own V 227(K17) St. Martin found g. decay in him V 234(K17) to make holy sayings one's own is work of g. only from above V 264(K25) others may find g. to recover V 309(K28) work of divine g. on man's actions VI 20(CP) divine g. acting on understanding and will; under free offer of g. in Gospel VI 21(CP) state of religion under Gospel is under g. VI 25(CP) as if God by his special g. in Gospel had freed us VI 29(CP) church denying that communion of g. to licentious VI 36(CP) delivered from kingdom of g. to Satan VI 38(CP) gift of royal g. to have justice done us VI 146(W) setting up free will vs free g. VI 169(TR) tyrants could not yet use power through royal g. VIII 7(2D) Christina remitting nothing of former g. VIII 17(2D) moved to write by sense of g. VIII 67(2D) would like to see More's book on g.; if written for female friend whose g. IX 127(SD) professed Christianity, a singular g. from above X 82(B2) overthrow of divine g. X 108(B3) I may bring this task to finish with little g. XII 211(PO6) learned with no g. of speech

GRACE

xii 263(PO7) commit g. to g. xii 321 (EC38) royalists of our free gift and g. xiii 11(SL2) lest anything of g. seem to be wanting in us xiii 451(SL142) God predestinated for glory of his g. xiv 91 (CD1.4) manifestation of g. in purpose of predestination; if so, restoration of fallen man not g. but justice xiv 101(CD 1.4) predestination for the manifestation of God's mercy, g., and wisdom xiv 103 (CD1.4) no g. for man who was to fall, except through Christ; predestination is effect of God's g. xiv 105(CD1.4) covenant of g. is conditional xiv 113(CD1.4) God's infinite mercy and g. in Christ xiv 125(CD1.4) some cause in nature of man why divine g. rejected by some xiv 129(CD1.4) nature, habits of those alienated from g. xiv 131(CD1.4) disposition of man after g. has been received xiv 135(CD1.4) derogatory to say predestination is not entirely work of g.; doctrine of g. not thereby impugned; g. of God shown to be infinite xiv 139(CD1.4) glory of divine g. not diminished xiv 141 (CD1.4) God has not imparted uniformly the same degree of g. to all; God gives g. to all, not in equal measure, but sufficient to know truth and salvation xiv 147(CD1.4) sufficient g. for salvation to all to be attributed to God's justice xiv 149(CD1.4) our condemnation would have been reasonable, had no g. been given; g. imparted is sufficient to salvation xiv 151(CD1.4) till he has despised propositions of sufficient g.; contempt of g.; election of g. by divine will xiv 153 (CD1.4) after contempt and rejection of g. xiv 157(CD1.4) one accepted, other rejected g.; does not derogate from freedom of g.; right of God to impart whatever g. he chooses xiv 163(CD1.4) wise men, despisers of divine g. xiv 169(CD 1.4) Father poured spirit of g. through Son xiv 299(CD1.5) God by withdrawing g. of his spirit xv 77(CD1.8) God withdrawing light of his g. xv 85(CD1.8) evil temptation when God withdraws his g. xv 87(CD1.8) some think good an-

GRACE

gels upheld by g. of God xv 99(CD1.9) spiritual death results in loss of divine g. xv 205(CD1.12) as sins increase sinner becomes more destitute of divine g. xv 209(CD1.12) man's will not entirely inefficient after g. of God calls us xv 211 (CD1.12) free will as restored by g. of God xv 213(CD1.12) man raised into far more excellent state of g. than that from which he fell xv 251(CD1.14) Christ redeemed according to g. of God; God showed g. to man even before he repented after the fall xv 253(CD1.14) by Father's eternal counsel and g. alone are we saved xv 255(CD1.14) kingdom of Christ also called kingdom of g.; kingdom of g. same as kingdom of heaven xv 301(CD1.15) sufficiency of g. is imparted to all; without satisfaction could be no g. xv 321(CD1.16) call to repentance and gift of g. are from Deity xv 325(CD1.16) restoration of man a work purely of God's g. xv 339(CD1.16) man under curse brought into state of g. xv 343(CD1.17) general repentance when one is converted to state of g. xv 385(CD1.19) believe things promised, especially g. of eternal life xv 393(CD1.20) if God recompense right action, it is of his g. xvi 45(CD1.22) declared righteous by God through g. and faith xvi 47(CD1.22) consciousness of present g. and excellency xvi 65(CD1. 25) persevere to end in faith and g. of God xvi 75(CD1.25) that Peter might be strengthened by extraordinary effusion of g. xvi 87(CD1.25) of the manifestation of the covenant of g. xvi 99(CD 1.26t) covenant of g. is first declared in *Gen.* iii.15; manifestation of covenant of g. consists in exhibition and ratification xvi 99(CD1.26) manifestation of covenant of g. partly anterior, partly coincident with Moses; manifestation of covenant of g. in redemption from bondage in Egypt; 2. in brazen serpent xvi 103 (CD1.26) Gospel is new dispensation of covenant of g. xvi 113(CD1.27) law abolished to give way to a law of g.; law worketh wrath, Gospel g.; wrath is in-

GRACE

compatible with g. xvi 133(CD1.27) might lead to more thankful acceptance of g. xvi 149(CD1.27) of the external sealing of covenant of g.; definitions xvi 165(CD1.28t) sacrament in token of his saving g. xvi 165(CD1.28) circumcision was seal of g. to be revealed; baptism is seal of g. already revealed xvi 179 (CD1.28) papists err in giving outward sign any g.; sacraments cannot impart g. xvi 201(CD1.28) ministerial labors of no efficacy independently of divine g. xvi 237(CD1.29) if modern clergy had seen this g. imparted to laity xvi 243(CD1.29) one church has no need to have recourse to another for g. xvi 311(CD1.31) Christ's kingdom of g. began with his first advent xvi 359(CD1.33) judgment formed from light of nature or g. xvii 41 (CD2.2) disapproval of bad actions according to light enjoyed from nature or g.; evil conscience is one that acts not according to light of nature or g. xvii 43 (CD2.2)

Grace and Free Will, should like to see More's book, *G. and F. W.* ix 127(SD)

Graceful, in act more g. ii 41(PL2.109) so much delights me as those g. acts ii 257(PL8.600)

Graceless, where excessive wealth flows into g. hands iii 55(R2)

Graces, her g. sweet i 29(EM15) 2 sister G. more i 35(L'A15) the G. and the rosy-bosomed hours i 122(CO985) Latin language and all its g. opened to me i 274 (ADP79) preserving g. of Manso's brow i 292(MA74) who will renew your cultured g. i 300(ED56) God's gifts given as g. i 349(SA360) with gifts and g. eminently adorned i 361(SA679) with attractive g. won ii 65(PL2.762) on whom all these g. poured ii 101(PL3.674) universal Pan knit with the G. ii 116(PL 4.267) beauty shot forth peculiar g. ii 144(PL5.15) pomp of winning g. attended Eve ii 237(PL8.61) Jesus endowed with g. divine ii 429(PR2.138) St. Martin felt decay of g. iii 12(R1) uttered with g. of speech iii 181(CGp)

GRAMERCY

form in us lovely shapes of virtues and g. iii 191(CG1.2) set form not to be urged on plenteous g. of others iii 350(AP) law must have given politic and superficial g. without real pardon iii 452(D2.7) wisdom and other g. of Cordelia x 19 (B1) surrounded by those filled with Muses and G. xii 213(PO6) G. to be found only in this place xii 215(PO6) to beget children without smile of G. xviii 292(MAR)

Gracious, eye of God ever g. i 379(SA 1173) g. was that word ii 82(PL3.144) kissed as g. signs of remorse ii 148(PL 5.134) his g. purpose renewed ii 247 (PL8.337) answer from the g. voice divine ii 251(PL8.436) mild and g. temper ii 342(PL10.1047) g. things thou hast revealed ii 388(PL12.271) without God's provident and g. ordering iii 187 (CG1.1) divine and g. purposes of presbyterial government iii 254(CG2.3) shall g. dwell in torment all life for ungracious iv 251(C) God's will is most g. xiv 57 (CD1.2)

Gradations, g. of sin xv 193(CD1.11)

Graduate, believe it, g. iii 344(AP)

Graduates, theological disputations held by professors and g. vi 95(H)

Graduateship, gatherings and savings of a sober g. iv 335(AR)

Grain, smutty g. with sudden blaze ii 135 (PL4.817) sky-tinctured g. ii 153(PL5. 285) ground covered with pearly g. ii 159(PL5.430) reduced to blackest g. ii 196(PL6.515) this earth a spot, a g. ii 236(PL8.17) smell of g. or tedded grass ii 276(PL9.450) livelier than g. of Sarra ii 354(PL11.242) what g. it devours not ii 385(PL12.184) what g. the testimony had been of iii 89(P) whose virtue is of an unchangeable g. iii 222 (CG1.7) Christ scattering heavenly g. of his doctrine iii 491(D2.19) however much vs the g. ix 13(SD) how much vs the g. ix 133(SD) as where g. is prohibited to be sold abroad xviii 223(CB) Gramercy, without g. to liturgy iii 128 (A2) what g. to be sober iv 319(AR)

GRAMMAR

Grammar, Remonstrant's ill use of g. iii 149(A5) boys at school might reckon with him at g. iv 236(C) time in pure trifling at g. iv 280(E) studies should begin with good g.; g. now in use or a better; emphasis in studying g. upon distinct and good pronunciation; to make them expert in usefulest points of g. iv 281 (E) difficulties of g. being overcome iv 283(E) prosody taught with rudiments of g. iv 286(E) Apollinarii calculated new Christian g. iv 307(AR) no more than theme of a g. lad iv 324(AR) Salmasius brings only his presumption and his g. vii 9(1Dp) where children may be educated not in g. only vi 145(W) making 2 labors by learning accident, then g. of Latin vi 285(Gp) *Accidence Commenc't* G. vi 287 whatever you touch, except your blunders, is g. vii 69(1D1) stop fearing for State of G. vii 353(1D6) attends g. school viii 121(2D) Ingulf posed by her not only in g. but logic x 289(B6) a miracle who knew his g. x 315(B6) g. defined as correct use of words; 2. of arts xi 17(LOp) g. and rhetoric have subject in common with dialectic xi 21(LO1.1) form and final end of g. xi 67(LO1.8) conjugates and notation pertain not to g. xi 213(LO1.23) g. divided into etymology and syntax xi 233(LO1.26) g. is art of using words well xi 265(LO1.30) g. divided into words and syntax xi 295(LO2.1) when equipollence belongs to g. xi 337(LO2.4) g. analyzed as an example of method; its various parts in order; definition, etymology, syntax xi 479(LO2.17) Bonmattei has compiled new g. of Italian language xii 31(FE8) Bonmattei's Italian g. a blessing to foreigners xii 35(FE8) on omitting or inserting articles before nouns xiv 267(CD1.5) g. of *Mal.* ii.15 wrong in Junius's translation xv 133(CD1.10) Grammarian, this hip-shot g. iii 324(AP) Salmasius a mere g.; not satisfied with g.'s dole vii 9(1Dp) you did well to turn from advocate to g. vii 51(1D1) Salmasius angry at being called a g. vii

GRAMMATICALLY

67(1D1) because Hammond called you g.; Salmasius a g. and nothing but a g. vii 69(1D1) deserve to turn from g. to tyrant vii 75(1D2) Apion, Egyptian g. vii 137(1D2) g. in travail vii 349(1D6) outlawed g. vii 355(1D6) Salmasius the g. commits no solecisms now vii 435(1D8) do you not know, G. vii 475(1D9) rascally foreign g. vii 541(1D12) bookworm of a g. viii 53(2D) eulogiums on g.; g. always a menial; subservient to poets viii 81(2D) if ye kings deliver yourselves up to Salmasius g. viii 97(2D) haughty g. in court of moths and bookworms viii 99(2D) royalists applied to g. Salmasius viii 111(2D) absurd to bestow title of great on a g.; who but g. could be offended at sentiment thus founded in truth ix 185(SD) Grammarian-cavalier, dole bountiful enough for g. vii 403(1D8) Grammarians, capricious pedantry of hot-livered g. iii 110(A1) wound ears of all g. and critics vii 15(1Dp) turned over to fellow g. vii 17(1Dp) shame of all g. vii 63(1D1) though people send not to ask of foreigners or g. vii 67(1D1) highest praise of g. is in editing others; or correcting errors; allow g. industry, knowledge of languages; credit and rewards of learning by no means to be despised; do not bestow upon g. title of great viii 95(2D) despicable trifles of g.; g. talk in most childish manner xii 277(PO7) systems of theology harmed by quibbles of g. xiv 7(CDp) g. invented figure anthropopathy to cover absurdities of pagan poets xiv 33(CD1.2) g. have carefully noted use of singular and plural in Hebrew xiv 247(CD1.5) Grammatic, g. flats and shallows where children stick iv 279(E) Grammatical, construction can be neither g. or logical iii 152(A13) if we supply the g. ellipsis iv 195(T) learned g. pen that would cast no ink but Latin iv 304(AR) g. comparative xi 185(LO1.20) Grammatically, you explain tyrant g. vii 527(1D12)

GRAMMATICASTERS

Grammaticasters, silly g. attribute feminine genders to masculine XII 241 (PO6)
 Grampus, Mt., Agricola marches on to G. x 77 (B2)
 Granaries, sit and wait opening of public g. x 73 (B2)
 Grand, while the g. in council sat II 319 (PL10.427)
 Grand Signor, Turkish vassals enjoy as much liberty under G. S. v 283 (K27)
 Ellis hired to carry cargo for use of G. S. XIII 323 (SL100) make complaint to G. S. of treatment of captain Casse XIII 499 (SL160)
 Grandchild, son and g. both II 318 (PL10.384) of his son a g. II 384 (PL12.153) the g. with 12 sons II 384 (PL12.155)
 Grandeur, would it were this Greek word which would be g. XVIII 321 (MAR)
 Grandeur, nor doth is g. allure II 463 (PR 4.110) set king's g. above people VI 135 (W) casting about for something of more g. VIII 13 (2D) dishonorable to subject of such g. VIII 25 (2D) little suited to such g. IX 189 (SD)
 Grandoes, with many g. v 166 (K10)
 Grandparents, moved our g. II 9 (PL1.29)
 Grandsire, our g. papists in this realm v 248 (K20)
 Grandsires, in our g. days III 145 (A4)
 Granges, teeming flocks and g. full I 91 (CO174)
 Grant, heard their g. in loud acclaim II 432 (PR2.235)
 Grantbrig, 3 Danish kings move from Rependune to G. and remain a yr x 212 (B5) army of Danes at G. surrender to Edward x 228 (B5) Danes burn G. or Cambridge x 262 (B6)
 Grape, Rome, generous with dew of g. I 284 (AS27) nor envied them the g.; whose heads that turbulent liquor fills with fumes I 356 (SA551) lays forth her purple g. II 115 (PL4.259) nectarous draughts from berry or g. II 155 (PL5.307) for drink the g. she crushes II 156 (PL5.344) will not forbear quaffing of outlandish g. IV 132 (T)
 Grapes, g. are withering I 302 (ED65)

GRATITUDE

Grapple, fiercer g. joined II 479 (PR4.567)
 Grass, trampling the unshowered g. I 10 (N215) put forth the verdant g. II 222 (PL7.310) earth brought forth the tender g. II 222 (PL7.315) smell of tedded g. II 276 (PL9.450) spires that on g. floated II 278 (PL9.502) g. and roots are bread of poor in Russia in summer x 341 (HM1)
 Grassy, of g. sord II 361 (PL11.433)
 Grateful, g. mind by owing owes not [Cicero, *De Off.*, II.20] II 108 (PL4.55)
 Gratian, G. a British Roman set up as deputy; killed x 99 (B2)
 Gratian, *see* Gratianus
 Gratianus, papal canons of G. III 208 (CG 1.5) 2 misbegotten infants, Lombard and G. III 505 (D2.22)
 Gratianus, G. an excellent prince whom Christian soldiers killed VII 259 (1D4) Maximus a Spaniard fought vs G.; constrained by soldiers who hated G.; G. slain by Maximus x 97 (B2)
 Gratianus Municeps, trouble with time assigned by Buchanan to rising of Picts after G. M. x 98 (B2)
 Gratis, More preaches g. IX 283 (SDs)
 Gratitude, rendered through empty words no suitable gift; barren g. I 270 (ADP10) debt immense of endless g. II 108 (PL4.52) grateful mind by owing owes not [Cicero, *De Off.*, II.20] II 108 (PL4.55) g. long since lost in Satan II 466 (PR4.188) if he required no other g. III 271 (CG2c) testify the g. I owe III 334 (AP) I have store of g. laid up IV 64 (T) partly his g. to requite the present VI 55 (H) would take only at willing hand of g. VI 56 (H) minister's pay given in Bible by g. VI 85 (H) discharge my debt of g. to God VIII 5 (2D) More without g. VIII 31 (2D) distrusting g. of churches VIII 183 (2D) boundless g. toward Young XII 5 (FE1) glad of continued g. of Jones XII 89 (FE22) do not measure g. by constancy in letter writing XII 111 (FE30) feeling of your g. to me will be strongest XII 113 (FE30) so many opportunities of evincing g. to God XVI 205 (CD1.28)

GRATITUDE

case of moral and civil g.; g. we owe Gospel ought to be exempt from force xvi 299(CD1.31) g. is a devout affection towards God xvii 51(CD2.3) g. towards God is acknowledgment of his goodness in conferring benefits xvii 59(CD2.3) opposed to g. is ingratitude; bestowing upon idols and created things g. we owe to God xvii 61(CD2.3) vow indicates g. with which we shall receive answer to our prayers xvii 111(CD2.4) g. shown in requital, or where impossible, grateful sense of kindness; opposed is ingratitude xvii 347(CD2.14)

Gratuitously, More preaches g. and fortuitously ix 283(SDs)

Gratulation, gave sign of g. ii 254(PL8.514) welcome with g. our union iii 62(R2)

Gratulations, time others use to hear g. x 72(B2)

Grave, each fettered ghost slips to his several g. i 11(N234) may thy g. peace and quiet ever have i 30(EM47) nor in the g. were trod i 64(S14.6) brought to me like Alcestis from the g. i 68(S23.2) spirits sitting by a new made g. i 102(CO 471) myself a moving g. i 340(SA102) Chaos, womb of nature and perhaps her g. ii 70(PL2.911) wilt not leave me in the loathsome g. ii 86(PL3.247) with death's carcass glut the g. ii 86(PL3.259) Jesus rising from his g. ii 311(PL10.185) yawning g. at last ii 327(PL10.635) in the g. die a living death ii 332(PL10. 786) shall see him rise out of his g. ii 393(PL12.423) whatever in virtue is g. iii 238(CG2p) distinguish what is g. iii 352(AP) dungeon-gate as irrecoverable as g. iv 94(T) prayers of clergy at g. superstitiously required vi 71(H) when king as it were rose from g. vii 9(1Dp) call that sacred g. to witness xii 49(FE 10) souls of dead in g. till last judgment xv 231(CD1.13) on soul of Lazarus in the g.; where it was in the 4 days xv 235(CD1.13) g. is common guardian of all till day of judgment xv 243(CD1.13) Christ detained in g. 3 days xv 307(CD1. 16)

GREAT

Gravedo, contract g. in head viii 185(2D) Gravely, must be able to write g. xii 93 (FE23)

Graven, thy star new g. in heaven ii 414 (PR1.253)

Graves, disturb Aaron and his sons in their g. iii 221(CG1.6) g. opened on day of earthquake, not 3 days after xv 245(CD1.13)

Gravesend, as diurnal as G. barge i 477 (HWN)

Gravest, tragedy as anciently composed held g. of all other poems i 331(SAP)

Gravities, prostituted g. of bishops iii 8 (R1)

Gravity, error of mixing comic stuff with tragic g. i 332(SAP) thou singest with so much g. and ease ii 4(PLpvm36) ever of a sad g. iii 313(AP) immaterial g. of enemies iv 64(T) sentences have sound of g. v 148(K8) seek to abuse multitude with show of g. vi 266(O) if any think our refutation deficient in g. viii 45(2D) your ill-dissembled g. ix 117(SD) Milton's blending of g. with courtesy xii 317(MC37nm) g. allied to candor xvii 317(CD2.13) g. defined as habitual self-government of speech and action, with dignity of look and manner; opposed: levity xvii 321(CD2.13) g. of conduct was part of Ambrose's doctrine xviii 276(MAR)

Gray, outlive to withered, weak and g. ii 365(PL11.540)

Grayfly, g. winds her sultry horn i 77 (L28)

Graze, g. over these things with tips of wings xii 197(PO5)

Greased, while pluralities g. them thick v 6(TE)

Greasy, shut school doors vs such g. sophisters iii 274(CG2c)

Great, to compare g. things with small ii 70(PL2.922) far more than being g. ii 88(PL3.311) do not persist in calling Salmasius g.; More abuses epithet of g.; never can persuade anyone of sense that he was g.; we do not call grammarians and critics g.; he alone deserves appella-

GREAT

tion of g. who achieves g. things; or teaches how g. things may be done; or describes with suitable dignity g. things viii 95(2D) those things only g. which make human life happy or more comfortable, which lead to happier life; what has Salmasius written or taught that is g.; unless what he wrote vs bishops is g.; recanted that g. thing; who never wrote anything g. or recants g. he wrote is not g.; nor can be called g. writer viii 97 (2D) undeceive those absurdly bestowing title of g. upon grammarian; he alone deserves to be called g. who; who achieves g. things; who teaches how to achieve g. things; who describes with dignity g. achievements; says, who teaches g. things like Milton ix 185(SD) will always honor and look up to those who have attained g. honor in pursuit of beautiful xii 27(FE7) authority of g. men instructs me xii 277(PO7)

Great Prince, ship G. P. set upon by Venetians xiii 193(SL60)

Greater, how things are understood as g.; argument from g. xi 169(LOI.19)

Greater, of g.; defined; argument has one short form xi 169(LOI.19) g. without signs xi 175(LOI.19) refuting feigned g. xi 177(LOI.19) relation of g. and lessers xi 179(LOI.20)

Greatest, commonwealth, in which g. are servants vi 120(W)

Greatness, our g. will appear ii 47(PL2.257) so should thy g. be questioned ii 83(PL3.165) to consummate all, g. of mind ii 255(PL8.557) from what hope dost thou aspire to g. ii 439(PR2.418) g. freely magnifies what has been done iv 294(AR) bandying names of kings eminent in g. and piety vii 237(1D4) things in which g. consists viii 97(2D) repeats definition of g. ix 185(SD) men might have expected from such union g. x 197(B5) g. in Browne xviii 340(MAR)

Grecian, great Seleucia, built by G. kings ii 114(PL4.212) Theodorus, G. monk of Tarsus iv 249(C) extolled remains of G. lawgivers iv 285(E) works of old G.

GREECE

sculptors in Phocis comparable to works in Elis xviii 259(CM) ruins of many famous G. cities on Asian coast xviii 260(CM)

Greece, shall I call antiquity from G. i 101(CO438) maids of G., yield to English maids i 172(EL1.67) maidens of G. singsongs i 290(MA45) yield, yewriters of G. ii 2(PLpv39) Mulciber the architect known in G. ii 34(PL1.739) Xerxes, the liberty of G. to yoke ii 315(PL10.307) Athens the eye of G. ii 467(PR4.240) orators fulminated over G. ii 468(PR4.270) G. from us derived these arts of song ii 471(PR4.338) oratory of G. and Rome ii 472(PR4.360) famous governments of old on sports iii 239(CG2p) 7 wise masters of G. iii 322(AP) renowned men from famous schools of G. iv 287(E) better to imitate old and elegant humanity of G. iv 295(AR) books busier in Athens than other parts of G.; licensing in G. iv 299(AR) Lacedemon, other leading city of G. iv 300(AR) in G. Orestes judged and condemned v 297(K28) Areopagus first brought into fame all over G. v 298(K28) Athenian commonwealth reputed first and ancientest in all G. vi 145(W) divine worship paid to slayers of tyrants in cities of G. vii 305(1D5) Æschylus on kings in G. vii 307(1D5) when there flourished many worthies in G. vii 313(1D5) royal right in G. vii 315(1D5) preparing to pass over into G. viii 125(2D) G. contributes applause for *First Defence*; G. revived once more viii 191(2D) Brutus retires into G. x 7(B1) combating fables of Britain with fables of G. x 8(B1) dissuading from any longer stay in G. x 10(B1) Italy and G. the civilrest of European nations x 32(B2) rousing armies and fleets for deliverance of G.; G., land of eloquence xii 57(FE12) ancient genius of G., your noble country, has not failed my augury xii 67(FE15) places in G. where ancient remains are to be found are 3; all famous cities of G. dedicated statues in Elis xviii 259(CM) island of

GREECE

Delos was mart of all G. xviii 260(CM) by earth Lycophron means only G. xviii 296(MAR)

Greedier, luxurious by their wealth and g. still ii 464(PR4.141)

Greediness, her g. cannot defer extortion iii 268(CG2.3) insatiate g. of superstition iii 270(CG2c) crop nothing answerable to their capacious g. iii 361(AP) clergy with g. lower than that of tradesmen vi 71(H)

Greedy, g. desire to win proselytes iii 130 (A2) reach out g. hands for king's money vii 15(1Dp)

Greek, when thou taught'st Cambridge and King Edward G. i 62(S11.14) G. bard cursed Lycambes i 256(PE20) his book among authors of G. race i 322(JR 71) chorus in S.A. used after G. manner i 332(SAp) heroic verse as that of Homer in G. ii 6(PLv) Neptune's ire that so perplexed the G. ii 261(PL9.19) God requires glory of Jew or G. ii 446 (PR3.118) G. emperor N. Phocas declares his power in appointing bishops iii 17(R1) number of chapters in Eusebius according to G. iii 20(R1) many of the Fathers ignorant of G. iii 33(R1) pope open enemy and subverter of G. empire; to shroud himself vs storm from G. continent; Rome hitherto governed by G. magistrate iii 43(R2) errors of G. church iii 44(R2) G. word; G. name; communicates that G. appellation iii 86(P) when G. emperors put down monks, abolished images iii 100(P) translation of G. words of Justin Martyr; those that are not to learn G. of the Remonstrant iii 125(A2) angel in G. means a messenger iii 154(A13) reserved his G. derivation; vehemence in G. orations iii 312(AP) clergy unlettered in G. iii 347(AP) some years in reading G. exploits iii 357(AP) out of G. word in 1 Cor. vi.12 iii 413 (D1.8) as by G. word is evident iii 417 (D1.10) might be rendered more exactly from G. iv 144(T) G. also read in the Septuagint; G. word is same in Ps. xxxiv. iv 145(T) G. word for "to put

GREEK

away" iv 146(T) Cameron on G. preposition iv 147(T) NT though written originally in G. iv 177(T) scholiaze upon Gospel, though G., according to G. analogies; for in G. sense by fornication is meant iv 178(T) G. word; thus G. church understood word iv 196(T) the G. admits that meaning iv 207(T) as long as G. empire subsisted; causes assented to by G. church iv 217(T) allowed by whole G. church iv 218(T) as if he knew both Hebrew and G. iv 235(C) if G. orthographies were of his licensing iv 236(C) scraping together so much Latin and G. iv 277(E) barbarizing vs Latin and G. idiom iv 278(E) entering study of G. tongue iv 283(E) taste choice G. comedies iv 285(E) Paul inserted sentences of 3 G. poets in Bible iv 306 (AR) appealing to constitutions of G. empire v 10(TE) G. title to king's book; surname of many G. emperors v 68(Kp) saving his G. v 112(K4) exhort not to terrify people with G. word vi 10(CP) another G. apparition stands in way, heresy vi 11(P) catholic in G. signifies universal vi 167(TR) words derived from G. declined in G. form vi 291(G) G. proper names in Latin vi 295(G) Tzetzes that decadent G. vii 39(1Dp) law of nature and origin of political institutions already handled by many G. scholars vii 269(1D5) allowed to address you in G. viii 23(2D) More teacher of G. at Geneva; explained meaning of own name in G. viii 31(2D) at Horton I read G. writers viii 121(2D) More's professorship of G. alone remains viii 201(2D) what means Morus in G.; did say you signified in G.; G. etymon of Morus ix 97 (SD) More popped up at Geneva as professor of G. ix 281(SDs) serious blunder to have called More professor of G., not of sacred history; reduce G. learning to lowest rank ix 287(SDs) on my reducing G. learning and its professors to their proper rank; you say, since Salmasius eminently skilled in G. tongue; I referred G. learning, his dominion, to

GREEK

lowest rank; my contest with Salmasius no more about G. learning than G. calends; Salmasius did not deserve humbling for G. learning; you make ridiculous digression to praises of G. learning; I am no novice in G. learning; nothing more absurd than that I hold G. learning in contempt; did not say G. learning a disgrace to you; but you a disgrace to it ix 289(SDs) disparaging G. learning; while you artfully extol G. learning ix 291(SDs) Druids used G. tongue x 2 (B1) Sparatimum not G. name x 9(B1) verses by Diana were originally in G. x 12(B1) puzzled as to how Aganippus king in Gaul came by G. name x 19(B1) Druid from G. name for oak x 50(B2) Dion the G. historian on Boadicea x 68 (B2) Angles and Jutes arrive in first yr of Martian G. emperor x 116(B3) controversy over time of Easter disturbed G. churches before English synod x 168 (B4) Theodore introduces G. and Latin tongues among Saxons x 169(B4) Russians follow G. church, but with excess of superstition x 339(HM1) Russian probably received liberal divorce laws from G. church x 340(HM1) G. emperors, Basilius and Constantine, brothers to Anna x 349(HM4) G. emperor Constantine warred on by Volodimir II x 350 (HM4) Vasiliwich wars on Alexander for withdrawing his dau. Helena from G. to Romish church x 352(HM4) body of all the arts is called in G. xi 9(LOp) G. words from which *logic* and *dialectic* are derived; their meanings xi 19(LO1.1) G. names for 2 sorts of impulsive cause xi 35(LO1.4) how relation of cause and effect is expressed in G. xi 71(LO1.9) G. word for everlastingness xi 95(LO1.11) analogy and proportion in G. xi 193 (LO1.20) axiom derived from G.; why use word of G. origin xi 299(LO2.2) G. word *dianoia*, how used xi 365(LO2.9) denied copulation in G. xi 459(LO2.16) sorites so called in G. xi 467(LO2.16) adapted ode to rule of G. heroic verse; first composition in G. since he left

GREEK

school; who spends study in G. sings mostly to deaf in this age xii 17(FE5) place of Italian literature if one has no G. or little; has drained deeper draughts of G. xii 35(FE8) allowed to see many G. MSS. in Vatican xii 41(FE9) Doni called to public lectureship in G. in Florence xii 43(FE9) old G. valor; old industry, old patience of labor xii 59(FE12) since boyhood an especial worshipper of all bearing G. name xii 65(FE15) I want *Theophanis Chronographia*, folio G. and Latin xii 87(FE21) I want *Constantini*, folio G. and Latin xii 89(FE21) G. verse from Hesiod xii 127(PO1) G. verses from Hesiod xii 128(PO1) gentler Muses and philosophy forbid us to believe pictures of gods in G. poets xii 129(PO1) verses from G. hymn of Orpheus xii 140(PO1) epigrams in both G. and Latin xii 221 (PO6) mastery of G. quite rare when liberal studies first came to us xii 223 (PO6) Diodati's letter in G. xii 292(MC 32) Rovai understood G. well xii 299 (MC34nm) Chimentelli appointed professor of G. literature at Pisa xii 315(MC 35nm) Marvell is well read in G. xii 330 (EC43) Muscovitish religion a branch of G. church xiii 505(SL164) why Hebrew word for Jehovah is thus translated into G.; word Jehovah could not be expressed in G. letters xiv 39(CD1.2) G. word for idea of eternity in NT xiv 45 (CD1.2) some ambiguity in G. word translated "ordained" xiv 129(CD1.4) *1 John* v.7 is wanting in most G. MSS. xiv 215(CD1.5) mere verbal quibble dressed up in G. to dazzle the eyes of novices xiv 221(CD1.5) as some G. MSS. and *Vetus Interpres* read the verse xiv 235(CD1.5) plural of G. word used with singular meaning xiv 247(CD1.5) G. MSS. and their reading of *Matt.* i.23 xiv 259(CD 1.5) no certain dependence to be placed on G. MSS.; G. words xiv 261(CD1.5) definite article inserted or omitted before G. nouns xiv 267(CD1.5) some G. MSS. have repetition of pronoun without article; interpretation; G. word xiv 269(CD

GREEK

1.5) the article prefixed in G. here only to first of 2 nouns xiv 275(CD1.5) G. word having 2 meanings xiv 315(CD1.5) G. reading of *Heb.* i.3 is different xiv 325(CD1.5) G. text of Bible quoted; G. words interpreted for fine meanings xiv 337(CD1.5) literal meaning of *Philipp.* ii.5, "emptied himself" xiv 343(CD1.5) customary article is lacking in *Matt.* i.18, 20 and *Luke* i.35 xiv 389(CD1.6) scriptural expressions which mean same in G. xiv 403(CD1.6) position of G. accent and passive verbal form show that Son was the first born of every creature xv 11(CD1.7) G. verb for create cannot mean to create out of nothing xv 17(CD1.7) on use of G. preposition xv 21(CD1.7) many G. fathers believe angels existed before creation of world xv 33(CD1.7) right reading in the G. in *Heb.* i.3 xv 57(CD1.8) G. word for sin xv 179(CD1.11) G. quotation from Euripides xv 238(CD1.13) uncertain and disputed sense of G. word, dissolution xv 241(CD1.13) some G. MSS. add xv 255(CD1.14) G. word *hypostasis* signifies only *substantia* or *subsistentia* in Latin xv 269(CD1.14) as our mediator and Son of God expressed in G. xv 273(CD1.14) G. term for applying passages about Christ xv 279(CD1.14) the expressions in G. mean xv 317(CD1.16) G. word for secondary repentance xv 359(CD1.17) higher species of repentance called in G.; G. word for repentance xv 379(CD1.19) G. word for faith xv 397(CD1.20) G. word for testament translated by Latin, *pactum* xvi 113(CD1.27) 2 G. verbs denoting action of worship xvii 75(CD2.4) G. particle has the force of an oath in 1 *Cor.* xv. 31 xvii 131(CD2.5) *blasphemy* derived from a G. word xvii 155(CD2.6) G. writers use "blasphemy" in a general sense xvii 157(CD2.6) examples of the use of word, blasphemy, in G. xvii 159(CD2.6) true interpretation of G. expression xvii 189(CD2.7) G. quotation from *Strom.* vii.730 xviii 141(CB) quotation in G. from Socrates xviii 162(CB)

GREEKS

conditions to be accepted by future G. emperors; G. sentence xviii 173(CB) G. sentence from Aristotle xviii 177(CB) G. sentence from Basil xviii 181(CB) G. Thesaurus unfinished and lost xviii 268 Cerda contends G. has meaning of *ludere* here xviii 279(MAR) G. word used differently in vi. Pythian xviii 287(MAR) explanation of G. terms for uncle xviii 300(MAR) derivation of G. word; G. sentences xviii 303(MAR) interpretation of G. sentences xviii 305(MAR) would it were this G. word; would be grander xviii 321(MAR) G. can be read thus, but not without raising Tzetzes' ire xviii 322(MAR) emendations in G.; G. word shortened in unusual way xviii 326(MAR) G. word for which Polydore uses *annonas* xviii 329(MAR) about long syllables in G. xviii 346(MAR) Greek words, 1 488(CO92n) 1 545(CO 674n) iii 31(Rinm) iii 96(P) iii 125(A2) iii 149(A5) iii 150(A5) iii 301(AP) vii 87(1D2) vii 107(1D2) vii 163(1D3) vii 350(1D6) viii 144(2D) xiv 21(CD1.1) xiv 23(CD1.1) xiv 219(CD1.5) xiv 359(CD1.6) xiv 371(CD 1.6) xiv 389(CD1.6) xv 197(CD1.11) xv 199(CD1.11) xv 245(CD1.13) xvii 159(CD2.6) xviii 132(CBm) xviii 136(CB) xviii 156(CB) xviii 168(CB) xviii 169(CB) xviii 174(CB) xviii 202(CB) xviii 205(CB) xviii 211(CB) xviii 229(MS) xviii 237(MS) xviii 238(MS) xviii 239(MS) xviii 288(MAR) xviii 289(MAR) xviii 297(MAR) xviii 299(MAR) Greekish, Assaracus noble G. youth helps Brutus x 8(B1) should go to G. League x 9(B1) Theodore a learned G. monk introduces liberal arts among Saxons x 169(B4) Greeks, Socrates *doctissime* of the G. 1 186(EL4.23) I studied exalted words of G., masters of a noble tongue; words that became mouth of Jove 1 274(ADP81) G. called the measure monostrophic or apolelymenon 1 332(SAP) elegantest authors among G. on adapting foreign

GREEKS

words III 111(A1) no sophister among G. so dear III 202(CG1.5) proverb among G. that no man wicked willingly III 464(D2.11) G. have store of books of education IV 281(E) sort of books prohibited by G. IV 300(AR) Paul skilful in learning of G. IV 306(AR) G. held it glorious to kill tyrant V 19(TE) set free all G. from Turks V 164(K10) English as fitted for liberty of commonwealth as G. VI 116(W) G. unfavorable to tyrants VII 117(1D2) Sozomen says G. praised tyrant-killers VII 255(1D4) G. preferred republic to monarchy VII 291(1D5) Cicero says G. ascribed divine worship to killers of tyrants VII 305(1D5) rash about right of kings among G. VII 311(1D5) Achilles did not hesitate in assembly of G. VII 313(1D5) Seneca on killing wicked kings relates to Romans and G.; Hercules shows opinion of most eminent G. in that age VII 327(1D5) Romans like G. thought killing of tyrants praiseworthy VII 329(1D5) 2. form of monarchy foreign to G. VII 405(1D8) ancestors founded England with no less prudence than G. did Greece VII 451(1D8) G. whom we most admire had zeal for liberty; fighting for liberty VIII 7(2D) judges not from G. but from Trojans VIII 83(2D) Diodorus among the G. used old fabulous tales X 3(B1) G. anciently termed Britain Albion X 4(B1) Brutus chases G. to river Akalon X 9(B1) as G. express the idea XI 15(LOp) G. on efficient cause XI 31(LO1.3) how G. relate perfection and end in derivation XI 67(LO1.8) G. on the receiving subject XI 81(LO1.10) G. call notation etymology XI 219(LO1.24) G. call bronze fire-metal XI 223(LO1.24) genus often called by G. idea XI 239(LO1.27) G. use of reason with axiom XI 301(LO2.2) has read affairs of G. till they ceased to be G. XII 29(FE7) what more glorious to men of old than to make G. free; how G. will not be wanting to themselves; rekindle in minds of G. the old Greek valor XII 59(FE12) if Christian princes could set in

GREGORY

freedom the G. XIII 504(SL164) G. use word in similar sense XIV 129(CD1.4) among G. plural form for Lord is used in singular meaning XIV 247(CD1.5) G. express the Hebraism by "to believe any one" XIV 335(CD1.5) Erasmus on pointing of *Matt.* xvii.52,53 by ancient G. XV 245(CD1.13) among G. not permitted to marry 4. wife XVIII 151(CB) G. learned jousting from nobles of Savoy XVIII 206(CB) seizing shipwrecks forbidden among G. of Constantinople XVIII 218(CB) prefers mares to all other horses G. used in Trojan War XVIII 279(MAR) foremost G. fled terrified by Zeus; hence said divine fright seized G. XVIII 301(MAR) Pistor too Roman to be received by G. of that age XVIII 323(MAR) Green, peace crowned with olive g. I 3(N 47) on the dry smooth-shaven g. I 42(IP66) Greenhouse-cell, in that secret g. IX 97(SD) Greenland, cold Estotiland II 329(PL10.686) Greens, gods have partaken of beans and g. XII 215(PO6) Greenshield, Brutus surnamed G.; G. newer name than fitting for such ancient story X 17(B1) Greenville, Richard, goods sent Harbord in possession of G. XIII 397(SL122) unjust action of G. XIII 399(SL122) Greenwich, Ethelred with his Danish fleet at G. X 265(B6) Turkill at G. spoiled and exacted tribute X 266(B6) Ethelred raises money to pay fleet at G. X 267(B6) ships starting to explore Russia viewed with curiosity at G. X 365(HM5) Jane Puckering lived at G. XIII 29(SL9) Greeting, had been a most miraculous g. III 291(AP) Greetings, contemplative mind less adapted to exquisite g. XII 263(PO7) Gregoras, Nicephorus, *see* Nicephorus Gregoras Gregorian, G. decretals IV 249(C) suspect their calendar more than G. V 68(Kp) Gregory I, G. the pope writing to Theoclista infers ecclesiastical courts not to be

GREGORY

dissolved by magistrate iv 219(T) first brought Romish religion to England from G. the Pope vi 66(H) G. arch-deacon of Rome sees 2 Northumbrian youths; puns on names; gets license to preach to their nation x 142(B4) G. asked to allow monks to return home; G. exhorts them to continue x 143(B4) G. directs archbishop of Arles to make Augustine archbishop of England; sends new workers to England; Laurence and Peter sent to pope G.; G. sends new supply of laborers; G. sends copes, relics, pall x 145(B4)

Decret. Greg. iv.19 iv 220(T) iv 268(C)

Gregory II, Bishop of Rome seizes temporal power in Italy iii 43(R2) pope G. released Italians from oath xviii 177(CB)

Gregory XV, G. so bold as to count prince Charles a Catholic xviii 150(CB)

Gregory Nazianzen, G. wrote a tragedy i 332(SAp) G. saw no good in councils iii 358(AP)

Gregory Nyssen, G. justifies sharpness in language iii 286(AP) G. testifies that church thought soul is propagated from father to son xv 43(CD1.7) G. proved to have had wife xviii 149(CB) iii.116 xviii 149(CB)

Gregory of Tours, Salmasius cites G.; how worthless we consider his authority vii 201(1D3)

Grenoble, magistrates at G. sought to punish certain humorist xiii 417(SL131) sentences of judges at G. vs humorist be executed xiii 419(SL131)

Greves, put on thy g. i 377(SA1121)

Greville, Robert, *see* Brooke, Lord

Grey, Lord, Newton the offender rewarded by G.; duel before G. of Wilton xviii 135(CB)

Grief, night best patroness of g. i 24(PA29) though g. my feeble hands up lock i 24(PA45) for g. is easily beguiled i 25(PA54) forestall his date of g. i 98(CO361) harrowed with g. and fear i 106(CO564) might in part my g. have eased i 339(SA72) glory late of Israel, now the g. i 343(SA179) another in-

GRIEVANCE

ward g. awaked i 348(SA330) persuasion lenient of g. i 360(SA659) there may in g. be surfeit i 392(SA1562) ere I give reins to g. i 393(SA1578) forgets both joy and g. ii 58(PL2.586) with g. behold ii 119(PL4.358) Satan first from inward g. ii 263(PL9.97) Adam's joy like g. dewed in tears ii 392(PL12.373) no time for indulgence of g. ii 409(PR1.110) sphinx for g. and spite cast herself headlong ii 479(PR4.574) languish beneath weight of immeasurable g. iii 404(D1.7) not long ere g. end one of them; whether helpless g. be the cause iii 420(D1.11) subject for g. that perseverance was wanting viii 255(2D) Severus overcome with g. more than any other malady x 87(B2) soothe my g. by vain imagination of your presence; g. of your absence nearly lulled grow fresh xii 7(FE1) think with g. of benefit lost by your absence xii 11(FE3) every tribute of g. to Damon xii 49(FE10) greater the price, greater g. in not using atlas xii 83(FE20) that g. may have no tears to adorn triumph xii 229(PO6) by speech console g. of absence xii 251(PO7) touched with extreme g. for Waldenses xiii 159(SL51) we have learned to our extreme g. how difficult to settle peace xiii 293(SL88) with g. of mind we received news of fatal war xiii 303(SL92) father of Galily full of g. and tears xiii 335(SL103) unfeigned g. for death of Oliver xiii 407(SL127) our g. in mourning ought not be immoderate xvii 261(CD2.11) G., mute in proposed tragedy xviii 230(MS) true g. admits no comforter xviii 337(MAR) Grievs, many g. lodged deep in my soul i 178(EL3.2) my g. not only pain me i 359(SA617)

Grievance, amendment of old neglected g. iii 369(Dp) than at ingenuous g. of mind iii 394(D1.3) dissolved Parliament without redressing one g. iv 75(K1) that no g. ever arise in commonwealth iv 293(AR) common g. who prepared minds above vulgar pitch iv 330(AR) many human laws found full of g. v 281(K27)

GRIEVANCE

happy skill to know what is g. to people x 324(Bd)

Grievances, to avoid insufferable g. III 50 (R2) insupportable g. of prelates III 74 (R2) do you remove g. of church III 220(CG1.6) such as are common g. III 332(AP) spend themselves upon g. of their nation III 339(AP) Parliament upon whom all our g. are devolved III 371 (Dp) waiting under many g. sore to spirit III 414(D1.8) most urgent and excessive g. in domestic life IV 71(T) their own g., especially of purse VI (TE) promising their g. should be afterward considered; Parliament judged Scotch war one of their main g.; king dismisses them and g. with scorn V 77(K1) king never loved true end of Parliaments, redress of g.; king was author of those g. V 78(K1) grinding courts, main g. to be removed V 119(K5) Parliament not to be dissolved till all g. redressed V 120(K5) when all g. be first removed V 182(K11) come with full authority to redress public g. V 183(K11) if God will restore g. of popish laws V 267(K25) Agricola removed these g. in peace x 73(B2) British clergy preaching own g. as done to Christ x 135 (B3) left them under same g. conquering as when conquered x 325(Bd)

Grieved, God g. at his heart II 377(PL11.887) Saviour never more g. III 373(Dp)

Grievest, deservedly thou g. II 419(PR1.407)

Grievings, my frequent g. over my own lot XII 47(FE10)

Grievous, future evil g. to bear II 373(PL11.776)

Griffin, G. prince of S. Wales, aids Irish pirates in Severn; surprises Aldred's men; slays many x 291(B6) G. prince of South Wales wasted Herefordshire x 296(B6) Rhese, bro. of G., executed x 298(B6) Algar comes from Ireland to G.; they join and enter Hereford, slaying many; Harold pursues G. into Wales; makes peace with Harold; sets upon Leofgar, bishop of Hereford x 300(B6) G. aided Algar recover his earldom; inroads and

GRIPS

robberies of G. whom no bonds of faith could restrain; G. pursued by Edward escapes by sea x 301(B6) G. escapes duke Harold by sea; Welsh promise to banish G.; slain by G., prince of N. Wales; Caradoc, son of slain G., besets duke Harold's house x 302(B6)

Griffin, as when a g. through the wilderness II 71(PL2.943)

Griffinlike, corporality of g. promoters III 15(R1)

Griffith, Captain, as for misdemeanor of G. XIII 500(SL161) will call G. before us; will cause him to do right XIII 501(SL161) G. of ship Acorn; G. came into Algiers with mariners; carried away Fleming slave; will call G. to account XIII 502(SL162)

Griffith, Matthew, one of those deceivers I present here to the people VI 151(N)

Griffith, g. is a horse on Riphæ mts. XVIII 331(MAR)

Griffith, G. subject king in Wales called to Edgar's court at Chester x 244(B5)

Grimes, one prisoner carried to Havana was called G.; G. formerly a gunner at Tortuga; G. barbarously murdered XIII 541(DS)

Grind, make him g. in prisonhouse III 276(CG2c) fit candidate to g. in mill; g. under some tyrant VII 85(1D2)

Grindal, Edmund, G. best of moderate divines; archbishop of Canterbury; lost favor III 13(R1)

Grinder, Mary, M. G. widow; most grievous complaint vs Thomas Killebrew; he owes M. G. money XIII 415(SL130)

Grinding, g. courts V 119(K5)

Grip, wrested liberties from Norman g. III 57(R2) think to g. fast Gospel III 494(D2.20) handle loosely that I may g. you harder IX 29(SD)

Gripes, pangs and g. of boiling conscience III 3(R1)

Griphiander, Christopher, G. sent with commands into England XIII 139(SL44)

Gripple, your classic priestship is too g. VI 261(O)

Grips, locks and g. of wrestling IV 288(E)

GRIZONS

Grizons, G. do not strive for supremacy III 73(R2) to confederates of same religion in country of the G. XIII 117(SL40)
 Groan, noise or universal g. I 391(SA 1511) many a dolorous g. II 201(PL6. 658)
 Groaning, world under own weight g. II 308(PL12.539) England then g. under prelatial yoke IV 330(AR)
 Groans, converse with everlasting g. II 44 (PL2.184) deep the g. II 363(PL11.489)
 Groats, keep to problems of 10 g. IV 263 (C)
 Groningen, More invited to G. on understanding that he would not accept IX 159 (SD)
 Groom, arrogance of a g. IV 257(C)
 Grooms, g. besmeared with gold II 156 (PL5.356) court ladies with their g. III 300(AP) begged office for his desertless g. V 118(K5)
 Gross, leave multitude as g. as themselves X 135(B3)
 Gross-headed, conceit that all who are not prelatial are g. III 287(AP)
 Grossness, all this earthy g. quit I 26(TI20)
 Grotesque, with thicket overgrown, g. and wild II 111(PL4.136)
 Grotius, Hugo, opinion of G. on divorce III 380(Dipt) G., a man of these times; one of the best learned persuaded of equity of imperial decrees in notes on Evangelists III 384(Dip) what G. observed on divorce; G. a man of general learning III 481(D2.17) G. on 2 Christian emperors and divorce; G. on various meanings of fornication III 487(D2.18) G. on relation of magistrate to divorce III 498(D2.21) I chanced to read G. on *Matt. v. iv* II 11(M) G. yet living; of prime note among learned men; G. retires plainly from canon to ancient civility and to Mosaic law; G. on 5. *Matthew* IV 229(T) G. on law among Visigoths VI 17(CP) Milton introduced to G.; G. ambassador from Sweden to France; Milton desirous of seeing G. VII 123(2D) *Adamus Ex.* II 43(PL2.155) *De Veritate Relig. Chris.* p.140 XVIII 318(MAR)

GROVES

Grots, by g. and caverns I 101(CO428) umbrageous g. and caves II 115(PL4. 257)
 Grouden, More vainly subjoins act of synod of G. IX 239(SDs)
 Ground, fountain to spring from dry g. I 357(SA581) out of the fertile g. II 114 (PL4.216) with clang despised the g. II 226(PL7.422) cursed is the g. II 311(PL 10.201) till thou return to g.; out of g. thou II 312(PL10.206) on the g. he lay, on the cold g. II 335(PL10.850) curse aslope glanced on the g. II 342(PL10. 1054) with tears watering the g. II 343 (PL10.1090) watering the g. II 344(PL 10.1102) send him forth to till the g. II 349(PL11.98) drive from hallowed g. II 349(PL11.106) forth to till the g. II 355 (PL11.262) to dwell on even g. with sons II 358(PL11.348) search later antiquity not to g. themselves III 130(A4) g. in divinity III 438(D2.3)
 Ground-nest, lark left his g. II 434(PR2. 280)
 Grounds, if we hold fast to g. of reformed church III 81(P) truanted in fundamental g. of saving knowledge III 94(P) false g. of clerks III 347(AP)
 Ground-work, if you have no g. of logic III 136(A3)
 Grove, in Memphian g. or green I 10(N 214) made his g. II 22(PL1.403) hill of scandal by the g. of Moloch II 23(PL 1.416) haunt clear spring or shady g. II 78(PL3.28) that sweet g. of Daphne II 116(PL4.272) her bearded g. of ears II 141(PL4.982) this delicious g. II 230 (PL7.537) tuft of g. or garden plot II 275(PL9.418) stood a g. hard by II 324 (PL10.548) in wood or g. how Belial lurkest II 430(PR2.184) saw a pleasant g. II 434(PR2.289) olive g. of Academe II 468(PR4.244) the Alt or sacred g. of Jupiter XVIII 259(CM)
 Groves, arched walks of twilight g. I 44 (IP133) fortunate fields and g. II 97 (PL3.569) g. whose rich trees II 115 (PL4.248) fresh employment among the g. II 148(PL5.126) through g. of myrrh

GROVES

II 154(PL5.292) through g. of coral II 226(PL7.404) betook her to the g. II 274(PL9.388) g. in Rome presented to his eyes II 460(PR4.38)

Grow, seemed best always to me to g. slowly, by imperceptible advances IX 281(SDs)

Growth, prosperous g. of this tall wood I 95(CO269) to lop their wanton g. II 128(PL4.629) Nature multiplies her fertile g. II 155(PL5.319) creatures animate with gradual life of g. II 264(PL9.113) one night or two with wanton g. II 267(PL9.211) his g. now to youth's full flower II 407(PR1.67) prosperous g. of church III 191(CG1.2) God esteems g. and completing of one virtuous person IV 320(AR) to me it always appeared best to grow slowly IX 281(SDs) spiritual increase unlike physical g. appears to be in power of regenerate XVI 17(CD1.21)

Grudge, will not g. to think God IV 114(T) chief-priest discovered g. vs his gods X 157(B4)

Grunt, they utter not even a g. XII 121(POI)

Gruter, antiquarians seek from More rumored inscriptions of G. IX 123(SD)

Grynaeus, Simon, testimony of G. on Bucer IV 1(M)

Gryshca, G. or Demetrius slain; had recalled Shusky and advanced him; G. the upstart Demetrius, receives submission of army of Boris; G. the right name of D. Evanowich as reported by Shusky X 360(HM4) wife of G. receives false Demetrius to her bed X 361(HM4)

Gualter, Rudolph, G. of Zurich well known commentator in Homilies; allows divorce for leprosy or any other cause making unfit IV 226(T) G. guest at banquet for Ramus XI 513(LOR)

Guard, placed in g. their watches round II 192(PL6.412) as a g. angelic placed II 255(PL8.559) g. all passage to the tree of life II 350(PL11.122) law set as g. over Adam IV 74(T) king dismisses g. v 105(K4) king puts another g. in their place; made Parliament no less doubtful

GUDFRID

of g. itself; deemed it more safe to be without g.; Parliament petitions for g. out of city; right of inferior courts to make choice of own g. v 106(K4) Parliament demanded a g.; g. not granted v 112(K4) Digby tells his new-listed g. v 125(K6) king intended to raise g. for own person v 142(K8) under color of new g. to his person v 144(K8) no g. fit to be confided in v 156(K9) laid siege to Hull for g. of his person v 169(K10) g. given by people is one thing; control of army another; king by consent of people has sufficient g.; tyrant tries to get g. as great as possible; Aristotle on g. for king VII 475(1D9) tyrant tries to have g. of public enemies or profligate subjects vs senate and people VII 477(1D9)

Guardian, would send a glistering g. I 93(CO218) G. spirit enters I 478(COt) like a puny with his g. IV 325(AR)

Guardians, Jacob saw bands of g., angels II 95(PL3.512) pavilioned with his g. bright II 353(PL11.215) g. forcing marriage III 422(D1.12) consent of g. in marriage is concurrent IV 105(T) duties of g. XVII 359(CD2.15)

Guards, on each side armed g. I 394(SA 1617) half-rounding g. II 137(PL4.862) husband who g. wife II 269(PL9.269) angelic g. ascended II 305(PL10.18) g. by me encamped II 399(PL12.590) mislead multitude of credulous readers from strong g. III 82(P) minister to set good g. and sentinels IV 336(AR) king placed in fidelity of such g. v 102(K3) enough said already about g. v 156(K9) g. changed lest they change their fidelity VII 53(1D1)

Guarini, *Past. Fido* i.i. I 36(L'A54) v.ii. I 100(CO401) iii.iii. I 100(CO418) i.i. I 302(ED86)

Gudfert, Athelstan goes to Scotland to demand G., son of Sitric X 232(B5) G. escapes out of Scotland; persuades Anlaf to join him; attacks Athelstan at Wundune; bloodiest battle ever seen in England X 233(B5)

Gudfrid, G. British king driven out by

GUDFRID

Athelstan; perhaps same as Guthfert x 232(B5)
 Guendolen, Sabrina flying the mad pursuit of G. i 116(CO829) Locrine forced to marry G. dau. of Corineus; divorces G.; G. enraged raises army, which slays Locrine; throws Estrildis and dau. Sabra into river x 15(B1)
 Guerdon, fair g. when we hope to find i 79(L73) most worthy g. of so much virtue xiii 145(SL46)
 Guest, shove away the worthy bidden g. i 80(L118) this day to be our g. ii 155(PL5.313) to entertain our angel g. ii 155(PL5.328) to meet his godlike g. ii 156(PL5.351) Eve stood to entertain her g. ii 157(PL5.383) favorable spirit, propitious g. ii 162(PL5.507) an earthly g. ii 212(PL7.14) ask his heavenly g. ii 214(PL7.69) Adam his illustrious g. besought ii 215(PL7.109) go, heavenly g. ii 258(PL8.646) where God or angel g. ii 260(PL9.1) partook as g. with Daniel ii 434(PR2.278) debauching maid while g. ix 53(SD) More a g. in Geneva ix 135(SD) as your latest g. from the ocean xii 35(FE8) soul as g. from heaven xii 255(PO7) would beasts receive such a vile g. as man xii 281(PO7)
 Guests, bridal friends and g. i 379(SA 1196) as inmate g. too numerous; of g. he makes them slaves ii 384(PL12.166) why do you delude your g. iii 177(Aps) Levite was to come with fellow g. vi 52(H) have proved treacherous g. vi 271(O) such g. as Saxons, Britons send for x 114(B3) notice of strange g. x 367(HM5) g. and strangers under law of nations xiii 45(SL15) injury or oppression of g. forbidden by Mosaic law xvii 383(CD2.16)
 Guiana, yet unspoiled G. ii 360(PL11.410) ship in trade upon coast of G. xiii 531(DSn)
 Guicciardini, Francesco, *Hist.* vi. p. 347 xviii 176(CB) ii. xviii 194(CB)
 Guidance, may see in g. of civil state difficulty of discipline iii 186(CG1.1) such nation not under illuminating g. of God's

GUIDES

law iii 438(D2.3) charity, whose unerring g. I have followed iii 493(D2.20) victorious under g. of his living spirit iv 75(T) under same g. to try iv 189(T) your faithful g. iv 294(AR) others may find good g. to recover v 309(K28) g. from God by prayer vi 170(TR) path by God's g. shown to us vii 7(1Dp) serve God in love through g. of spirit of truth xvi 155(CD1.27)
 Guid-cruc, town called G. where Germanus won victory x 109(B3)
 Guide, had I no better g. i 68(S22.14) I shall be your faithful g. i 120(CO943) the Holy One of Israel be thy g. i 388(SA 1428) he his g. requested to let him lean i 395(SA1630) without g. ii 72(PL2.975) as a g. my umpire conscience ii 84(PL3.194) my g. and head ii 122(PL4.442) suddenly my g. was gone ii 147(PL5.91) I come thy g. ii 246(PL8.298) he who was my g. ii 246(PL8.312) love to heaven is both the way and g. ii 257(PL8.613) to her g. she spake ii 283(PL9.646) experience, best g. ii 289(PL 9.808) was she made thy g. ii 309(PL10.146) I follow thee, safe g. ii 359(PL 11.371) Adam to his g. lamenting ii 369(PL11.674) unfold, celestial g. ii 373(PL11.785) Providence their g. ii 401(PL12.647) no other g. I seek ii 417(PR 1.336) light of grace better g. than nature iii 142(A4) charity, interpreter and g. of our faith iii 382(Dip) by help of infallible g. iii 389(D1.1) to be g. of Adam's happiness iii 441(D2.3) had only scripture to be my g. iv 11(M) without teacher g. iv 314(AR) get to heaven under auspices of so foul a g. xii 97(FE24) so faithful and skilful a g. as Oldenburg xii 113(FE30) nature or reason no g. alone to God xiv 31(CD1.2)
 Guiderius, G. slain in fight x 56(B2)
 Guides, youth to ride out in companies with prudent and staid g. iv 290(E) divines which we may follow as g. v 58(TE) their blind g. v 215(K15) our glorious g. to freedom vii 9(1Dp) take as your g. in ignorance vii 187(1D3)

GUIDES

these g. must be followed x 102(B2) g. only for Jougoria and Siberia x 344 (HM2) Moscovites furnished our men with g. x 368(HM5) obedience and love are best g. to knowledge xiv 25(CD 1.1)

Guiding, lend thy g. hand i 337(SA1)

Guido of Arezzo, G. invented modern method of singing xviii 140(CB)

Guienne, lost love of subjects in G. xviii 201(CB)

Guild, Body summoned all members to meet in g. iii 47(R2)

Guilders, pay annually 3000 g. xiii 261(SL 80)

Guild-hall, king of England searching in g. v 101(K3)

Guile, g. has withdrawn i 198(EL5.39) James without concern for secret g. i 236 (QN6) master of g. in many forms i 236(QN17) here sits G., black as night, with twisted eyes i 248(QN145) who filched you, tiny book, by g. i 318(JR14) Jael with inhospitable g. i 372(SA989) whose g. stirred up with envy ii 9(PL1.34) to wage by force or g. ii 12(PL1.121) work by fraud or g. ii 31(PL1.646) open war or covert g. ii 39(PL2.41) what can force or g. ii 44(PL2.188) by force, or worse, by some false g. pervert ii 80(PL3.92) serpent of his fatal g. gave proof unheeded ii 118(PL4.349) nor thou his false g. condemn ii 271(PL9.306) disarmed of g. ii 277(PL9.466) his words replete with g. ii 286(PL9.733) serpent far from g. ii 287(PL9.772) g. in their looks ii 308(PL10.114) all g. on him to try ii 409(PR1.123) spirits likest to himself in g. ii 432(PR2.237) tongue nothing slow to utter g. iii 146(A4) equally infamous with hyæna for blackness of its g. ix 125(SD) G. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1)

Guilefully, tempter g. replied ii 283(PL9.655)

Guiles, thy specious gifts no gifts but g. ii 438(PR2.391)

Guilford, Earl Godwin meets Elfred at G. x 282(B6)

GUILTINESS

Guillim, our English herald G. confesses nobility often ignoble; his office chiefly about titular dignity xviii 195(CB)

Guilt, driving far off each thing of sin and g. i 102(CO455) bare in thy g. how foul i 369(SA902) undergo with me one g. ii 295(PL9.971) of their mutual g. the seal ii 297(PL9.1043) if to hide their g. ii 300(PL9.1114) apparent g. in their looks ii 308(PL10.112) unable to transfer g. on him ii 310(PL10.166) washing them from g. of sin ii 394(PL 12.443) Satan struck with g. of his own sin ii 447(PR3.147) without g. of adding to God's word iii 412(D1.8) former g. that lies upon him iii 486(D2.17) g. of his own wretchedness iv 235(C) what is properly his own g. not imputed to evil counsellors v 66(Kp) any tyrant might as well purge himself from g. v 194(K12) no man in that g. sooner than king v 240 (K18) wrapped Scotch Presbytery in same g. vi 243(O) in supposed g. seemed to have shunned light vii 49(1D1) when accused is mute if his g. is evident vii 485 (1D10) how few criminals who do not deny g. ix 19(SD) unless conscious of g. ix 223(SD) Jews scattered not only as penalty for g. xiv 29(CD1.2) even before man confessed his g. xv 253(CD1.14)

Guiltiness, to gain as many associates of g. as they can iii 56(R2) their own g. doth manifest iii 196(CG1.3) depth of his g. known to God only v 13(TE) Presbyterians cannot wash off g. from hands; by their late doings have made it g. v 31 (TE) in his own g. he might justly have feared v 113(K4) king counts his only g. v 245(K19) constrained by own g. vi 269(O) some contend original sin is specially g.; g. not so much sin as imputation of sin; g. not same as original sin xv 197(CD1.11) g. is first of evils of first degree of death xv 203(CD1.12) g. accompanied or followed by terrors of conscience; forfeit of divine favor; diminution of majesty of countenance; pollution of whole man xv 205(CD1.12)

GUILTLESS

Guiltless, why should mankind g. be condemned, if g. II 334(PL10.823) g. were not deprived of needful redresses IV 129 (T)
Guilty, fearing g. what his wrath II 316 (PL10.340) g. carriage of prelates protests fear III 202(CG1.5) law stands g. to itself IV 156(T) acquitting g.; condemning innocent equally abhorrent to God IX 65(SD) kings protect not innocent but g. x 134(B3)
Guinea, 14 sailors from Endeavor put ashore on coast of G. XIII 233(SL73)
Guinethia, Camden guesses Genounia to be G. or N. Wales x 81(B2)
Guinevere, G. kept a whole year in Glaston by Melvas x 129(B3)
Guintoline, Sisilius, son of G. XVIII 166 (CB)
Guise, by their g. just men they seemed II 366(PL11.576) in less humble g. than for petitioners III 339(AP) book dressed up in new Protestant g. v 64(Kp)
Guisian, give watchword like a G. of Paris III 309(AP)
Guitars, g. must be licensed IV 317(AR)
Guitheline, G. son of Gurguntius Barbirus good king; his wife, Martia, said to have made new Institution of Laws x 26(B1)
Guithlac, G. Danish king encounters Brennus x 23(B1)
Gulf, rolling in the fiery g. II 10(PL1.52) transfix us to the bottom of this g. II 20 (PL1.329) no deep within her g. can hold immortal vigor II 38(PL2.12) plunged in that abortive g. II 53(PL2.441) a g. profound II 59(PL2.592) abyss whose boiling g. II 74(PL2.1027) hell and the g. between II 80(PL3.70) escaped through the darksome g. II 152 (PL5.225) place of punishment, the g. of Tartarus II 179(PL6.53) where Tigris shot into a g. II 262(PL9.72) crossed the g. from hell II 306(PL10.39) over this g. impassable II 313(PL10.253) this unvoyageable g. II 317(PL10.366) down to opening g. II 375(PL11.833) such a wide g. of distraction III 220(CG1.6) into bottomless g. of chaos III 442(D2.3)

GUNTHER

detain ourselves at mouth of g. of many hideous temptations III 494(D2.20) swallowed up in private g. x 321(Bd)
Gulfs, g. and whirlpools of benefices III 344(AP)
Gull, lays him more open a conspicuous g. IV 248(C) clergy should not abuse and g. simple laity v 45(TE) g. their good opinion of you IX 155(SD)
Gullet, limitless abyss of bottomless g. I 272(ADP42)
Gulling, fabricated in hope of g. me IX 89 (SD)
Gums, wept odorous g. and balm II 115 (PL4.248) those dropping g. II 129(PL 4.630) offer sweet smelling g. II 357 (PL11.327) to supply want of teeth, rather g. III 327(AP)
Gunhildis, G. sister of Swane, not spared in massacre of Danes, though deserving; husband and son slain before her eyes; prophesies disaster to England x 257(B6)
Gunilda, G. daughter to Canute; wife to Henry III emperor; accused of in chastity; defended by English page XVIII 244(MS)
Gunildis, daughter of G., sister of Canute, married to Hacun x 278(B6)
Gunildis, Hardicanute gave sister G. to Henry, Alman emperor x 286(B6)
Gunildis, G., niece of Canute, banished with 2 sons x 289(B6)
Gunners, emperor uses only pioneers or g. x 338(HM1)
Gunpowder, *On the G. Plot* I 222 nitrous powder II 135(PL4.815) materials dark and crude II 195(PL6.478) blow up Parliament-house with explosion of g. VII 529(1D12)
Gunpowder Plot, *On the G.* I 222 horrible and damned blast III 77(R2) James put into hectic by G. v 196(K12) they of G. might have pleaded thus v 305 (K28) Papists and G. VII 529(1D12)
Guns, ancients used pikes and g. because we use both III 125(A2) sold prayers and tears for g. in Holland v 169(K10) French ship had 46 g. XIII 439(SL138)
Gunther, Anthony, G. count in Oldenburgh XIII 143(SL45) *see also* Oldenburgh

GUNTHER

Gunther, G. archbishop of Cologne on divorce of Lothair xviii 156(CB)
 Gunthildis, G. the Danish lady slain, possible subject xviii 243(MS)
 Guoramongus, G. king of Kent till it was given to Hengist x 117(B3)
 Guortemer, G. king's son tries to drive Saxons out x 118(B3) G. son of Vortiger drives Saxons and besieges them in Isle of Thanet x 119(B3) G. wishes to be buried in the port of Stonar, but is buried in Lincoln x 120(B3) G.'s 4 battles according to Nennius; G. now dead x 121(B3)
 Guorthigirniaun, Vortigern retires into country of G. x 122(B3) Pascentius rules in G. x 123(B3)
 Gurguntius, G. king without memory x 29(B1)
 Gurguntius Barbirus, G. king after Belinus; mild, just, courageous; subdued Danes; fights 30 ships around Orkneys x 25(B1)
 Gurgustius, G. reigns x 22(Br)
 Gust, winds armed with stormy g. ii 329 (PL10.698)
 Gustavus II. Adolphus, address you, Christina, as dau. of A.; Christina outshines A. viii 107(2D) matchless dau. of G. xiii 145(SL48) letter 48 to G. on slaughter of Bremeners and Swedes xiii 149(SL48) Cromwell to G. A. on Piedmont massacre xiii 167(SL53)
 Gustavus, Charles, *see* Charles X. Gustavus
 Guthfert, G. son of Sitric driven out by Athelstan x 231(B5)
 Guthmund, G. son of Steytan, leads Danes in spoiling Ipswich x 253(B6)
 Guthred, G. king in Northumberland; made king by command of St. Cuthbert x 231(B5)
 Guyon, Sir, Spenser describing temperance under person of G. iv 311(AR)
 Guzman, Don Pedro de Carillo de, justice for injuries done by G. xiii 59(SL21)
 Gylippus, G. was leader of Spartans xviii 344(MAR)
 Gymnasium, Alexander killed in public g. vii 297(1D5)
 Gymnic, g. artists i 384(SA1324)

HABIT

Gynæcocracy, overthrowing g. vii 391 (1D7)
 Gynæocratomenus, Solomon G. xviii 237 (MS)
 Gyrtha, G. carries stricken father into king's chamber x 298(B6)
 Gytro, Danish king G. or Gothrun baptized at Wedmore; Alfred receives him from font and names him Athelstan x 214(B5)
 Gyves, I thought g. and the mill had tamed thee i 376(SA1093)

H

H., Mr., understood afterwards by Mr. H. i 476(HWn)
Habakkuk, i.13 v 79(L81) iii.6 ii 205 (PL6.781) iii.11 ii 215(PL7.99) ii.18 vi 174(TR) i.12 xiv 45(CD1.2) i.13 xiv 57(CD1.2) iii.3 xiv 61(CD1.2) ii.4 xvi 31(CD1.22) ii.2 xvi 251(CD1.30) i.16 xvii 61(CD2.3) ii.18,19 xvii 143 (CD2.5) ii.15 xvii 217(CD2.9) ii.12 xvii 413(CD2.17)
 Habergeon, thy broad h. i 377(SA1120)
 Habiliments, Arviragus puts on brother's h. x 56(B2) Harold elected king without regal h. x 281(B6)
 Habit, his h. carries peace i 375(SA1073) by his h. I discern him i 383(SA1305) his h. fit for speed succinct ii 100(PL3.643) whatever place, h. or state ii 480 (PR4.601) St. Martin not altered in h. iii 12(R1) mistaken for wholesome h. of soundness iii 367(Dp) h. of wrath and perturbation iv 128(T) ill h. of wretched barbarizing iv 278(E) in constant h. of thinking and speaking high of Genevese ix 203(SD) Offa betook him to same h., leaving wife and children x 176(B4) Alfred took h. of fiddler x 214 (B5) h. of Russians x 341(HM1) h. defined in relation to privation xi 143 (LO1.17) grades of h.; on no regress from privation to h.; 2 modes, potency and act xi 147(LO1.17) h. is being xi 149(LO1.17) you whether by nature or h. write letters easily xii 19(FE6) my

HABIT

h. day and night to seek beautiful xii 27 (FE7) whether it is your express h. xii 43 (FE9) faith here means not h. of believing xiv 25 (CD1.1) would have acquiesced from education or h. xiv 177 (CD1.5) under h. of saintly abbot xviii 330 (MAR)

Habitant, those bright luminaries officious to thee, earth's h. ii 239 (PL8.99) sin to dwell habitual h. ii 325 (PL10.588)

Habitants, drive the puny h. ii 51 (PL2.367)

Habitation, some clay h. i 97 (CO338) might yield them easier h. ii 58 (PL2.573) hell their fit h. ii 209 (PL6.876) every star perhaps a world of h. ii 233 (PL7.622) than remember hell our hated h. ii 406 (PR1.47) some exchange of h. for Piedmontese xiii 359 (SL110)

Habitations, driven ungodly from h. of the just ii 218 (PL7.186) God oft through men's h. walks ii 380 (PL12.49)

Habited, thus he went h. iii 93 (P)

Habits, cowls, hoods and h. with their wearers tossed ii 95 (PL3.490) embassies in various h. ii 461 (PR4.68) ill h. made by eating abroad iv 291 (E) long stories of quaint h. in geographies x 327 (HMP) h. how defined xi 269 (LO1.31) whom h. had made my friends xii 47 (FE10) must be added h. of industry xii 91 (FE22) Night would not marry man whose h. so different xii 127 (PO1) transubstantiation irreconcilable with h. of mankind xvi 199 (CD1.28) good h. the proximate causes of good works xvii 27 (CD2.2)

Habitude, in that h. whole verse may be considered iv 184 (T)

Habitudes, clad king over with forms and h. v 38 (TE)

Habor, Jews yet serve in H. ii 455 (PR3.376)

Hackney, what a h. of the law iv 262 (C)

Hackneyed, you may say my salty sayings are h. xii 245 (PO6)

Hacksters, happy times, when braves and h. v 102 (K3)

Hacun, H. a powerful Dane, banished by

HAGUE

Canute; had married dau. of Gunildis, Canute's sister; perhaps slain in Orkney x 278 (B6)

Hacun, H. nephew of Harold, whom he went to free in Normandy x 305 (B6)

Haddington, duel in marketplace of H. xviii 135 (CB)

Haddon, Walter, H., Master of the Requests to Elizabeth iv 4 (Mnm) W. H. one of chief iv 231 (T)

Hades, if any dens in H. xii 135 (PO1) H. is interpreted tomb; hence agalma of H. is statue of tomb xviii 302 (MAR)

Hadrian, sects rushing in, as if H.'s wall were broken iii 215 (CG1.6) nothing after Agricola done in Britain till H. x 80 (B2) Julius Severus under H.; title on coins as Restorer of Britain x 81 (B2) Severus up past wall of H. x 85 (B2) some say wall of Severus was wall of H. rebuilt x 86 (B2)

Hæmon, H. answers Creon boldly vii 311 (1D5)

Hæmony, he called it h. and gave it me i 108 (CO637)

Hæmus, foundations of H. will be torn asunder i 262 (NS29)

Haesten, H. enters mouth of Thames; builds Middleton x 216 (B5) H. the Dane built strong fort at Beauflet x 217 (B5)

Hafden, H. Danish king leads army northward x 212 (B5) H. Danish king divides and tills land in Northumberland; H. bro. of Hinguar, comes from N. Wales with 23 ships x 213 (B5) H. slain by Edward in crossing Cantbrig x 225 (B5)

Hag, blue meager h. i 101 (CO433)

Hagar, fugitive bondswoman, mother of Nebaioth ii 435 (PR2.308) Abrahamsent away his irreligious wife H. iii 409 (D1.8) Abraham divorced H. xv 171 (CD1.10) *see also* Agar

Haggai, ii.3-9 iii 227 (CG1.7m) ii.6,7 iv 350 (AR) ii.6,7,9 xv 283 (CD1.14) ii.7 xvi 125 (CD1.27)

Hags, screeches of h. at night xii 145 (PO1)

Hague, The, general assembly at H. v 30 (TE) how far king intends to follow

HAGUE

exhortation seen at H. v 286(K27) Vlacus sets up printing at H. viii 41(2D) *Cry* published at H. ix 27(SD) letter from H. written to me ix 37,39(SD) extract from letter dated H. ix 39(SD) extract from another letter dated H. ix 41(SD) More's nocturnal jaunts from H. to Leyden ix 139(SD) More's nocturnal journeys from H. to Leyden ix 191(SD) promised tome to be printed at H. ix 213(SD) if faction vs you at H.; that you might minister libels at H. ix 247(SDs) nocturnal jaunts from H. ix 271(SDs) letter of Heimbach dated from H. xii 103(FE27) letter 36 from Van Aizema dated from H. xii 317(MC36nm) Dorislaus coming to H. xviii 15(DEC) completing things left unfinished at H. xviii 81(DEC) proclamation of Belgians published at H. xviii 178(CB)

Hagustald, sepulchre of Elfwald at H. now Hexam upon Tine x 186(B4)

Haie, H. the Plowman, possible subject; H. with 2 sons at plow; ran to battle between Scots and Danes in next field; stayed flight of countrymen; caused victory xviii 245(MS)

Hail, sulphurous h. ii 14(PL1.171) storms of whirlwind and dire h. ii 59(PL2.589) h. mother of mankind ii 157(PL5.388) chained thunderbolts and h. ii 199(PL6.589) winds armed with h. ii 329(PL10.698) teach to shun h. ii 342(PL10.1063) thunder with h.; h. mixed with fire ii 385(PL12.181) peer into caskets of h. xii 171(PO3) what avails to know about snow, h., rain xii 265(PO7)

Haillan, Bernard de Girard, seigneur du, *see* Du Haillan

Hair, hung it in my h. i 339(SA59) strength given thee in thy h. i 377(SA1135) strength returning with my h. i 385(SA1355) strength again to grow with h. i 390(SA1496) his flowing h. in curls ii 100(PL3.640) wiped tears with her h. ii 148(PL5.131) bush with frizzled h. implicit ii 223(PL7.323) nourish again his puissant h. iii 276(CG2c) head not struck off to best advantage of them that

HALL

held it by the h. v 71(Kp) your most positive assertion not worth h. vii 237(1D4) prisoner with matted h. ix 187(SD) Boadicea had h. of bright color flowing to hips x 69(B2) 2 priests of same name surnamed by color of h. x 176(B4)

Hairs, though all thy h. were bristles i 377(SA1136) venerable gray h. of ancient religion v 214(K15)

Hairy, wilderness whose h. sides ii 111(PL4.135) unless quite h. of chest xii 165(PO3)

Hakluyt, Richard, *Papers of Mr. H.* used in *HM* x 382(HM5) x 331-333(HM1m) x 335-341(HM1m) x 353(HM4m) x 363(HM5m) x 366(HM5m) x 370-373(HM5m)

Halberstad, Arnisæus of H. iv 222(T)

Halcyone, birds of calm i 4(N68)

Hale, to h. and dash together iv 185(T)

Half-barbarous, h. Edomite Herodian vii 205(1D3)

Halften, H. one of 5 Danish kings fighting Algar x 208(B5) H. and Bascail lead Danes at Escesdune x 209(B5)

Half-learned, science bestowed at pleasure of h. viii 239(2D)

Half-naked, h. barbarians x 107(B3)

Halicarnassian, learn from Herodotus the H. what is suitable for historian xii 103(FE26)

Halicarnassus, ruins of Grecian cities, as H. xviii 260(CM)

Halings, by wanting beggarly help of h. iii 251(CG2.3)

Hall, Joseph, when one of our prelates had writ same argument iii 7(R1) they reckon not whether you know them or not iii 109(A1) H. whom you name for honor's sake iii 119(A2nm) if they be not one person or father and son iii 310(AP) reference to H. viii 129(2D) *see also* Remonstrant

Hall, chief the spacious h. ii 35(PL1.762) amidst the h. of that infernal court ii 36(PL1.791) feast served up in h. ii 261(PL9.38) through dark aereal h. ii 328(PL10.667)

HALLELUIA

Halleluia, angels sing h. II 327(PL10.642)
 Germanus shouts h. 3 times x 109(B3)
 youths snatched to sing h. x 142(B4)
 Halleluiahs, sing forced h. II 46(PL2.243)
 unfeigned h. to thee sing II 204(PL6.744)
 empyrean rung with h. II 234(PL7.634)
 hymns and h. of saints III 78(R2)
 sevenfold chorus of h. III 238(CG 2p)
 Haller, H. shows friendliness to Ramus XI 511(LOR)
 Hallow, to h. name of God in word is never to mention it but with religious purpose XVII 155(CD2.6)
 Hallowed, my head and h. pledge I 356(SA535)
 that wash thy h. feet II 78(PL 3.31)
 blessed and h. the seventh day II 232(PL7.592)
 without regard to places h. or profane x 174(B4)
 Hallowing, pretended necessary h. of minister at marriage VI 72(H)
 opposed to h. is irreverent or jesting mention of God XVII 161(CD2.6)
 h. name of God; opposed is neglect to act conformably to our profession XVII 167(CD2.6)
 Halls, in tapestry h. and courts of princes I 97(CO323)
 Halosis, Salymon H. XVIII 239(MS)
 Halted, Christ saw where Pharisees h. III 483(D2.17)
 Halter, you Knight of the H. lead the troop VII 343(1D5)
 commanded to silence with h. IX 143(SD)
 Ham, irreverent son of Noah II 382(PL12.101)
 H.'s revealing of father's nakedness v 254(K21)
 Noah visited sins of H. upon Canaan, son of H. XV 191(CD1.11)
 H., example of unfilial conduct XVII 357(CD2.15)
 Hama, Hamburg derives name from H. I 186(EL4.15)
 Hamath, land promised from H. northward II 383(PL12.139)
 Hamburg, T. Young minister to merchants in H. I 184(EL4t)
 letter bidden to turn to walls of rich H. I 184(EL4.14)
 senate and people of England to H. XIII 5(SL1)
 to the senate of H. XIII 11(SL2)
 letter 18 to senate of H. XIII 51(SL18)

HAMPSHIRE

Parliament to city of H. XIII 73(SL26)
 Richard Bradshaw resident at H. XIII 103(SL35)
 letter 85 to senate of H. on complaint and suit of James and Patrick Hays for inheritance XIII 275(SL85)
 letter 95 to senators of H. introducing Col. William Jepson XIII 313(SL95)
 to H. recommending Meadows to kindness of H. XIII 319(SL98)
 Parliament to H. XIII 467(SL151)
 Hamburgers, what if H. residing in England were forbidden fidelity to home city XIII 13(SL2)
 letter 11 to the H. XIII 37(SL11)
 letter 12 to H. XIII 39(SL12)
 Hamey, Baldwin, Milton's acquittance for B. H. XVIII 421(LD)
 Hamilton, Duke of, Lambert checked progress of H. VIII 233(2D)
 duel in marketplace of Haddington wherein H., innocent, vanquished XVIII 135(CB)
 Hamlet, I 170(EL1.43)
 Hamlets, upland h. will invite I 37(L'A 92)
 Hammering, we should never lin h. out III 381(D1p)
 Hammers, in zeal of h. violating sepulchers IV 139(T)
 shop of war has not more h. IV 341(AR)
 Hammon, Lybic H. shrinks his horn I 9(N203)
 Hammond, Dr. Henry, Salmasius called H. knave because H. had called him grammarian; H. king's best beloved chaplain VII 69(1D1)
 king surrenders to H.; H. governor of Isle of Wight VIII 209(2D)
 Hamo, story of H. too palpably untrue x 56(B2)
 Hamond, H. one of 5 Danish kings fighting Algar x 208(B5)
 Hamor, H. in possible tragedy of Dinah XVIII 235(MS)
 Hampshire, Jutes peopled Isle of Wight and coast of H. opposite x 120(B3)
 Chardford in H. anciently called Nazeleod x 125(B3)
 H. wrung from Arthur by Kerdic x 129(B3)
 Meansborough in H. x 171(B4)
 Sigebert dispossessed of all but H. x 182(B4)
 many out of H.

HAMPSHIRE

resort to Alfred at Ecbrystone x 214 (B5) Earl Wulfred in H. dies of plague x 219 (B5) H. afflicted by Danes x 255 (B6) H. feels Danish fury from Isle of Wight; H. men have a bicker with Danes x 256 (B6) H. opposes Swane x 258 (B6) Danes again overrun H. x 259 (B6) H. men side with Canute x 271 (B6)

Hampton, letters dated from H. xiii 47 (SL16)

Hamstrung, bishops have h. valor of subject iii 52 (R2)

Hananiah, H. placed among the false teachers xvii 417 (CD2.17)

Hand, lend thy guiding h. i 337 (SA1) God's gifts given with solemn h. i 349 (SA359) changest thy countenance and h. i 361 (SA684) touch thy h. i 371 (SA951) what glorious h. gave Samson his death's wound i 393 (SA1581) vengeance arm again his red right h. ii 44 (PL2.174) our own right h. shall teach ii 174 (PL5.864) or with solitary h. ii 182 (PL6.139) first assay of this right h. provoked ii 183 (PL6.154) carved work, the h. of famed artificers ii 461 (PR4.59) heedless h. of blind chance iii 82 (P) 7 stars in thy right h. [Rev. i.16] iii 147 (A4) mighty h. of God iii 194 (CG1.2) when truth has upper h. iii 224 (CG1.7) use of his left h. in writing prose iii 235 (CG2p) reading in h. scarce legible iv 322 (AR) with divines no certain h. either right or left v 56 (TE) kings use will as right h., reason as left v 63 (Kp) bid h. speak clearly in vain xviii 327 (MAR)

Handfuls, if Protestants were but h. v 199 (K12)

Handicraftsman, what a right h. he is of petty cases iv 262 (C)

Handicraftsmen, on their side most London hucksters and h. vii 495 (1D10)

Handiwork, honest gardener loving his own h. iii 159 (A13) miseries of the people his own h. v 169 (K10)

Handmaid, with h. lamp attending i 11 (N242) church cannot be h. to civil commodities iii 41 (R2)

HAP

Handmaids, works and alms, thy h. i 64 (S14.10) those pathetic h. of the soul iii 249 (CG2.3) h. of devotion v 83 (K1)

Hands, work of secondary h. ii 174 (PL5.854) where excessive wealth flows into graceless h. iii 55 (R2) violent and heavy h. on purses iii 57 (R2) such careful h. sooner bent to remove iii 130 (A2) imposition of h. iii 151 (A5) ordination is but laying on of h. iii 156 (A13) shaken off what they stood shaking h. with v 140 (K7) superior work of genius conquers craft of h. xii 211 (PO6) entreat to clap your h. xii 277 (PO6) imposition of h. on children xvi 173 (CD1.28) on the laying on of h. xvi 291 (CD1.31)

Handsel, he has received his h. iv 240 (C)

Handwriting, Gospel lectures to us from her own authentic h. iii 197 (CG1.3) Christ cancelled h. of ordinances iv 74 (T) Knox had same opinion under h. of many v 29 (TE) by your h. rendered yourself the responsible person ix 123 (SD) h. of accusation that was vs us xvi 131 (CD1.27)

Handy-strokes, Batavians ordered to come to h. x 78 (B2)

Hangings, motionless as a Parliament of tapestry in h. v 288 (K27)

Hangman, suffered this nameless h. to print iv 267 (C) readier to be his own h. iv 272 (C) articles to be burned by h. v 165 (K10)

Hania, encamped on river H. in Henault x 17 (B1)

Hannah, example of H.'s praying privately in the temple xvii 93 (CD2.4)

Hannibal, African bold i 65 (S17.4) Scipio on anniversary of battle vs H. iii 144 (A4) London compared to Rome besieged by H.; bought ground where H. was encamped iv 344 (AR) Scipio Africanus superior even to H. ix 7 (SD)

Hanse towns, Parliament to H. xiii 71 (SL25)

Hanseatic, letters from H. cities xiii 73 (SL26)

Hap, ill h. that waits on birth of truth iii 370 (Dp)

HAPPIER

Happier, infer thee also h. ii 215(PL7.117) feel that I am h. than I know ii 245(PL8.282) far h. place than Eden and far h. days ii 395(PL12.464) paradise within thee, h. far ii 399(PL12.587)
 Happiest, O h. if ye seek no happier state ii 134(PL4.774) h. to thyself and world ii 450(PR3.225) Peleus and Cadmus h. of mortals xviii 293(MAR)
 Happiness, shouldst not know more h. than this i 114(CO788) thought of lost h. and lasting pain ii 10(PL1.55) argued of h. ii 58(PL2.563) fond hopes of h. in this life ii 93(PL3.450) placed us here in all this h. ii 121(PL4.417) h. in his power left free ii 152(PL5.235) enjoy your fill what h. ii 162(PL5.504) whom to obey is h. entire ii 204(PL6.741) bereaved of h. thou mayst partake ii 210(PL6.903) in solitude what h. ii 248(PL8.365) a nice and subtle h. ii 249(PL8.399) seem I to thee sufficiently possessed of h. ii 250(PL8.405) without love no h. ii 257(PL8.621) foe envying our h. ii 269(PL9.254) frail is our h. ii 272(PL9.340) give Adam to partake full h. with me ii 289(PL9.819) to behold God my height of h. ii 330(PL10.725) man at first endowed with h.; now lost ii 347(PL11.58) happy place imparts to thee no h. ii 420(PRI.417) causes of h. to one man are same to state iii 38(R2) Thou hast reserved for us greatest h. to come iii 78(R2) when prelates are dissolved, what h. will be to us iii 163(A13) but that our h. may orb itself; discipline in guidance of civil state to worldly h. iii 186(CG1.1) they resist and oppose their own h. iii 231(CG2p) wherein their h. consists iii 245(CG2.1) civil h. in this life iii 255(CG2.3) healing superintendence for our own h. iii 259(CG2.3) for worldly h., which is proper sphere of magistrate iii 264(CG2.3) further towards some degree of peace and h. iii 281(AP) added as ornament and h. to their virtue iii 336(AP) for modest error man should forfeit h. iii 395(D1.3) continuing vs mutual h. iii

HAPPY

424(D1.13) to be nurse and guide of Adam's arbitrary h. iii 441(D2.3) to part from unjust man is h. iii 504(D2.21) took it as pledge of future h. iv 330(AR) whose h. is laid up in only just and rightful kingdom v 57(TE) good princes have thought it their chief h. to be granting v 178(K11) miserable nation whose h. depended on one man; in what h. of nation consists; virtuous men architects of own h. v 254(K21) sum of h. we were to look for v 288(K27) their true h. to forsake king to serve God v 290(K27) if by sentence thus written it were my h. to set minds free v 293(K28) nothing conduce more to h. than removal of hirelings from church vi 100(H) mad to build h. on single person; h. of nation firmest in free council vi 121(W) to teach people to place h. in public peace, liberty, safety vi 132(W) Augustine came to offer h. x 143(B4) nothing would be wanting to h. of Oxford xii 91(FE22) Prometheus took away this h. of hearing music of spheres xii 157(PO2) what and how much weight in each side may contribute to h. to which we are hasting xii 253(PO7) nothing among causes of our h. unless it considers eternal and temporal life xii 255(PO7) knowledge guide and introducer to our h.; with knowledge we attain to high degree of h. xii 257(PO7) greatest part of social h. in human fellowship and friendship xii 263(PO7) social h. consists in noble, free pleasure of mind xii 265(PO7) earthly h. rests principally on marriage xv 161(CD1.10) consummation of our h. xv 249(CD1.13) so that by teaching of God they know true h. of life xvi 7(CD1.21) perfect h. arising from divine vision xvi 375(CD1.33)
 Happinesses, how far short we fall of those h. vi 134(W)
 Happy, all men hailed me h. i 349(SA354) I had stood then h. ii 108(PL4.60) h., but for so h. ill secured ii 119(PL4.370) here, h. creature; h. thou art, hap-

HAPPY

pier thou mayst be II 146(PL5.74) may advise him of his h. state II 152(PL5.234) that thou art h. owe to God; that thou continuest such owe to thyself II 162(PL 5.520-1) our h. state hold, as you yours II 163(PL5.536) thrice h. if they know their happiness II 234(PL7.631) thou knowest us h.; without love no happiness II 257(PL8.621) be strong, live h. II 258(PL8.633) how are we h., still in fear of harm II 272(PL9.326) man's h. state secure from outward force II 272(PL9.347) we had remained still h. II 301(PL9.1138) by our exile made h. II 321(PL10.485) O miserable of h. II 330(PL 10.720) I had persisted h. II 335(PL10.874) more cheered with meditation on h. end II 400(PL12.605) so late their h. seat II 401(PL12.642) h. garden sung II 405(PR1.1) edifies others more toward godly h. life III 163(A13) showing how good, how gainful, how h. to live according to honesty III 181(CGp) know what is infallibly h. in man's life III 229(CG2p) king not equally disposed to make us h. VI 137(W) liberty which rightly used might have made them h. x 319(Bd) have made you illustriously h. XIII 157(SL50)

Happy Entrance, ship called H. E. of London; loaded with goods; John Marvin master of ship; suspect Marvin has conveyed ship away XIII 459(SL147)

Harald, H. a Dane slain in Alfred's early attack at Escesdune x 210(B5)

Haran, Abraham passes ford to H. II 383(PL12.131)

Harangues, h. are heard II 369(PL11.663) his much-twaddling h. VII 25(1Dp) grave orators of old in h. IX 107(SD)

Harapha, H. of Gath in *Samson Agonistes* I 336(SA) giant H. of Gath I 375(SA 1068) men call me H. I 375(SA1079)

Harass, to prevent the h. of their land I 346(SA257)

Harbardus, Gerard cites H.; H. author not unknown; H. yields divorce in cruelty IV 227(T)

Harbingers, his ready h. I 3(N49) morn-

HARDICANUTE

ing star, day's h. I 31(MM1) perfume her h. I 362(SA721) misery, death's h. II 260(PL9.13) evening star, love's h. II 366(PL11.589) John sent as h. to Jesus II 407(PR1.71) me whose h. John was II 415(PR1.277) merely h. of whale Salmasius VIII 55(2D)

Harbingers, h. of those who expect to reign VI 139(W)

Harbor, worst is my port, my h. II 449(PR 3.210) within bounds, within h. XII 99(FE25) went to literary study as to a h. XII 263(PO7)

Harbord, Charles, complaint of H. of danger of losing goods XIII 397(SL122)

Harbors, ride out observing h. IV 290(E)

Hardened, they h. more II 206(PL6.791) whom God had h. V 228(K17) despair or a h. heart often shows courage VII 485(1D10)

Hardening, is God's long-suffering or h. V 241(K19) h. of your heart VII 463(1D9)

Hardens, whom God h. he blinds V 231(K17)

Hardheartedness, usury, divorce, polygamy not conceded to Jews for h. XVII 39(CD2.2)

Hardicanute, H. son of Canute and Emma, made king of Denmark x 279(B6) Londoners for H. x 282(B6) H. still at Bruges receives English ambassadors; comes to rule England from Denmark; his reign; received with acclamations; first recalled injuries done to him and his mother x 284(B6) H. causes body of Harold to be dug up and thrown into Thames; calls to account Godwin and Leving for death of Elfred; deposes Leving; restores him next yr on payment of a sum; sends officers to collect tribute x 285(B6) H. punishes people of Worcester; tender toward his half bros.; received Edward and treated him well; died at marriage feast; buried in Winchester; gave sister Gunildis to Henry, Alman emperor x 286(B6) English rejoice at death of H. x 287(B6) learned gourmandizing from H., Danish king

HARDICANUTE

xviii 132(CB) cruel tribute exacted by H.; his end answerable; exaction of H. thought devised by Godwin xviii 201 (CB) H. dying in his cups example to riot, possible subject xviii 244(MS)
 Hardiness, preserving body's health and h. iii 299(AP)
 Harding, H. sets out office of knighthood in Arthur's Round Table xviii 210(CB) *Chron.* in Arthur xviii 210(CB)
 Hardness, divorces for h. of heart iii 372 (Dp) not do to say this permitted for h. of hearts iii 432(D2.2) law of license for h. of heart iii 434(D2.3) to remedy h. of heart iii 436(D2.3) live in adultery for h. of heart iii 448(D2.5) h. of heart also means stubborn resolution to do evil iv 166(T) force begets h. of heart vi 37(CP) h. of heart God's severest punishment vi 179(TR) h. of heart and discussion xv 169(CD1.10)
 Hardship, men to much h. born ii 417 (PR1.341)
 Hardy, h. the bowels of the reapers xii 277 (PO7)
 Hare, Druids abstained from h. x 51(B2) Boadicea, a h. in her bosom x 68(B2)
 Harebrained, by h. Edwards i 452(FC 12n) those h. philosophasters growling xii 185(PO4)
 Harefield, entertainment to the Countess Dowager of Darby at H. i 72(ARCC)
 Harefoot, Harold surnamed H. for swiftness x 281(B6)
 Harewood, Edgar kills Athelwold in forest now called H. x 246(B5)
 Harfleur, Henry V. after winning H. xviii 212(CB)
 Harlot, so rose Samson from the h. lap of Dalilah ii 298(PL9.1060) thick laid as varnish on h.'s cheek ii 471(PR4.344) pretend like Solomon's h. iii 277(CG2c) reformers suffer themselves to be overcome with h.'s language iii 356(AP) that prophet took h. to wife iii 439(D2.3) so infamous for Hebrew woman to play h. iii 488(D2.18) like h. in divine proverb ix 77(SD) Job's curse of h. wife on self ix 111(SD)

HARMONY

Harlotries, cry up with verbal sleights and h. vii 9(1Dp)
 Harlots, not in bought smile of h. ii 133 (PL4.766) would it be proper for God to speak by h. xv 143(CD1.10)
 Harlotting, spend their youth in h. iii 119 (A1)
 Harm, now no more canst do them h. i 354(SA486) now laid perhaps asleep secure of h. ii 134(PL4.791) that implies not violence or h. ii 138(PL4.901) exalt him in the h. ii 217(PL7.150) lest h. befall thee severed from me ii 269(PL9.251) still in fear of h.; h. precedes not sin ii 272(PL9.326) vs his will he can receive no h. ii 272(PL9.350) why he should mean me ill, or seek to h. ii 301 (PL9.1152) from sting of famine fear no h. ii 433(PR2.257) other h. those terrors did not ii 476(PR4.486)
 Harmed, nor sleeping him nor waking h. ii 416(PR1.311) by hunger thou art not to be h. ii 438(PR2.407)
 Harmodius, you hope some H. will arise vii 339(1D5)
 Harmodiuses, before any H. arise to kill innocent H. vii 339(1D5)
 Harmonia, believed H. ought to have been daughter of Jove and Electra; when H. married Cadmus xii 155(PO2)
 Harmonic, in full h. number joined ii 131 (PL4.687) adjust strains to h. mode of sky xii 155(PO2)
 Harmonies, all heaven's h. i 94(CO242) harps that tuned angelic h. ii 231(PL7.560) God ever brings h. of his works together iii 418(D1.10) composing spirits with solemn and divine h. iv 288(E)
 Harmonius, nor how h. thy soul is i 414 (SRn) h. sound on golden hinges ii 219(PL7.206) more grateful than h. sound ii 257(PL8.606) h. airs were heard of chiming strings ii 437(PR2.362) makes up h. symmetry iii 140(A4) God's judgments and statutes are h. iii 471(D2.13)
 Harmony, such h. alone could hold heaven and earth in happier union i 5(N107) with your ninefold h. i 6(N131) held

HARMONY

with melodious h. in willing chains i 20 (V51) hidden soul of h. i 39 (L'A144) celestial sirens' h. i 74 (ARC63) h. suspended hell ii 57 (PL2.552) in their motions h. divine ii 166 (PL5.625) instrumental h. breathed heroic ardor ii 180 (PL6.65) among unequals what h. ii 249 (PL8.384) h. to behold in wedded pair ii 257 (PL8.605) my heart by a secret h. ii 317 (PL10.358) Jesus should learn power of h. in tones ii 468 (PR4.255) discipline makes h. of her voice audible to mortal ears iii 185 (CG1.1) without breach of h. iii 341 (AP) other places in Bible keep h. with this iv 108 (T) minister finishes circuit in a h. iv 335 (AR) makes up best h. in church iv 339 (AR) new kind of musical h. viii 53 (2D) h. that distinguishes eloquent writer ix 287 (SDs) chorus of the rest of the virtues make a very fine h. xii 115 (FE31) birds describe things with sweetest h. xii 137 (PO1) that famous heavenly h.; if he taught h. of spheres; Pythagoras introduced by term h. xii 151 (PO2) thieving Prometheus the reason why we hear so little of this h.; my style lacking in rhythm compared with h. I mentioned before xii 157 (PO2) Orpheus and Amphion applied fingers to strings attuned with pleasing h.; beasts followed h. of strings xii 211 (PO6) eager to settle h. of church xiii 291 (SL88)

Haro, Lewis Mendez de, letter 47 to H. on appointment of special ambassador from Spain xiii 147 (SL47)

Harold, H. king of Noricum sent Athelstan ship with gold prow x 237 (B5) Canute designs H., son by Algiva, to be king of England x 279 (B6) H.'s reign; nicknamed Harefoot; son of Canute and Algiva; elected king at Oxford x 281 (B6) H.'s competition with Hardicnute for throne; H. banishes Emma; sends for Elfred and has him murdered x 282 (B6) H. forges letter as of Emma to her sons in Normandy x 283 (B6) H. dies at London, some say at Oxford;

HAROLD

buried at Winchester; H. having done nothing worth memory x 284 (B6) H.'s body ordered to be dug up and thrown into Thames; again interred with honor; Godwin swears that he acted vs Elfred by order of H. x 285 (B6)

Harold, H. son of Godwin, aids father at Beverstan x 293 (B6) H. took ship at Bristow; sailed to Ireland x 294 (B6) H. and Leofwin, sons of Godwin, come into Severn; spoil many villages around Somerset and Dorsetshire; escape with much booty to ships; H. joins father Godwin at Isle of Wight x 296 (B6) H. carries stricken father into king's chamber x 298 (B6) H. now earl of Kent, commands army at Gloucester vs Griffin and Algar; pursues Griffin into Wales; makes peace with them x 300 (B6) H. reduces Griffin to peace after affair at Glastbrig; H. now duke of W. Saxons, sets out to punish Griffin x 301 (B6) H. comes to Rude-land; burns Griffin's palace and ships; returns to Gloucester; sails around most part of Wales; exacts promise from Welsh to banish Griffin; receives Griffin's head; builds a fair house at Portscith to entertain king on hunting trips x 302 (B6) H. meets Northumbrians at Northampton to hear complaints vs Tosti; hears reason and orders Tosti and accomplices banished; Huntingdon's story; H. arouses Tosti's envy at court; attacked by Tosti x 303 (B6) hard to explain H.'s attitude with Northumbrians in regard to Huntingdon's story; H. carried by tempest into Normandy; brought to duke William; promises him castle of Dover and kingdom at death of Edward Conf.; story doubted; others say H. was sent to William after death of prince Edward x 304 (B6) stories of what duke H. promised duke William and why x 305 (B6) H. son of earl Godwin, made king; his reign x 307 (B6) Tosti envious of younger brother H.; H. prepares to meet Tosti x 308 (B6) H. admonished by duke William of his promises; puts him off contemptuously x 309 (B6)

HAROLD

H. prepares to meet duke William; hastens to York to fight Harvager and Tosti; cuts off Harvager and Tosti at Stamford Bridge x 310(B6) H. defeats Norwegians at Stamford Bridge; defrauds soldiers of spoils x 311(B6) H. hurries back to London, then to Sussex, to meet duke William; always hurrying; finds duke 9 miles from Hastings; answers reports of soldiers on duke William's army; receives good advice from his bro. Girtha, a valiant youth x 312(B6) H. rejects offers from duke William at Hastings; his army before the battle described x 313(B6) H. falls at Hastings; his body sent without ransom to his mother; buried by her in Waltham in a church which he built x 314(B6) H. exacting shipmoney lost people's love xviii 201 (CB) English standard of H. xviii 210 (CB) H. slain in battle by William; Godwin, H.'s father xviii 244(MS)

Harold Harvager, H. king of Norway makes peace with Edw. Conf. x 289(B6) H., king of Norway, appears with navy at mouth of Tine; H. cut off by Harold at Stamford Bridge x 310(B6)

Harp, set my h. to notes of saddest woe i 23(PA9) sing with notes angelical to many a h. ii 57(PL2.548) never shall my h. forget ii 92(PL3.414) prompt eloquence more tunable than lute or h. ii 149(PL5.151) till the savage clamor drowned both h. and voice ii 212(PL7.37) h. had work on the 7. day ii 232(PL7.594) melodious chime of h. ii 365(PL11.560) to the h. fair women sung ii 366(PL11.583) I may take a h. iii 148(A4) h. of Orpheus was not more charming iv 280(E)

Harpies, under the sooty flag of Acheron, h. i 107(CO604) birds that threaten us with loathly talons i 320(JR33) with sound of h.' wings and talons heard ii 438(PR2.403) multitude of hungry and ravenous h. iii 55(R2) new divines gorged themselves like h. v 52(TE) h. at night pursue those conscious of wickedness xii 145(PO1) even as h. polluted

HARVEST

table of Phineus xii 175(PO4)

Harping, sevenfold chorus and h. symphonies iii 238(CG2p)

Harpings, chorus of heavenly h. and song between i 331(SAP)

Harpoons, we sharpen our h. and iron instruments viii 55(2D)

Harp, immortal h. of golden wires i 28(SM13) their golden h. they took, h. ever tuned ii 90(PL3.365) touched their golden h. ii 220(PL7.258) with evening h. and matin ii 227(PL7.450) h. that tuned angelic harmonies ii 231(PL7.559) Hebrew songs and h. ii 471(PR4.336)

Harpy-footed, h. furies ii 59(PL2.596)

Harquebus, like a h. shot over a file of words iii 149(A5)

Harquebusiers, 5000 h. before emperor x 339(HM1)

Harrington, marginal notes on H.'s *Ariosto* xviii 330(MAR) I have read H.'s *Ariosto* book 46, twice xviii 336(MAR) *Orl. F.* vi.52 i 87(CO70) i.52 i 97(CO321) vi.61 i 109(CO652) iv.55 ii 107(PL4.34) xxvii.56 ii 137(PL4.858)

Harry whose tuneful and well measured song i 63(S13.1)

Harsh, some lords I found wondrous h. i 389(SA1461)

Harshness, character struck out for some h. xviii 247(TC)

Hart, gentle brace, h. and hind ii 352(PL11.189)

Hartlib, Samuel, *Of Education to Master S. H.* iv 275(E) thus Mr. H. you have in writing what we have oft discoursed of education iv 291(E) Vlaccus first wrote to H. to print my writings ix 73(SD)

Harvest, h. home songs i 91(CO174) shorn the fatal h. of thy head i 373(SA1024) field of Ceres ripe for h. ii 141(PL4.981) crown as reapers oft are wont their h. queen ii 290(PL9.842) seed time and h. ii 377(PL11.899) faithful laborers in God's h. [*Matt.* ix.37] iii 143(A4) God can send laborers into h. [*Luke* x.2] iii 163(A13) 5 months more to h. iv 341(AR) sow with lies a h. of more lies vii

HARVEST

335(1D5) that Danes might not infest them in time of h. x 219(B5) here where you will reap h.; h. numerous in souls xii 109(FE28)
 Harwich, ships bound to explore Russia put into H. x 365(HM5)
 Haste, pardon fault of h. xii 15(FE4)
 Hastings, Lady Mary, H. sought in marriage by emperor Vasiliwich; refuses x 376(HM5)
 Hastings, English not subdued at H. vii 411(1D8) men of H. take 6 of Swane's ships x 290(B6) Duke William arrives at H. x 311(B6) Harold finds duke William about 9 miles from H.; Duke William keeps quiet at H. for 15 days x 312(B6)
 Hat, for men to lay h. on table iii 263(CG 2.3)
 Hatched, expect any of other arguments to be well h. iv 237(C)
 Hatches, clap under h. iii 333(AP) to have kept us under h. v 284(K27)
 Hatchet, had been brought under h. v 239(K18)
 Hatching, h. vain empires ii 51(PL2.378) still h. matter of continual sorrow iii 381(D1p)
 Hate, rude bird of h. i 47(S1.9) worse than undissembled h. i 351(SA400) love which thou interpret'st h. i 365(SA790) way to raise inexpiable h. i 367(SA839) thou alone could h. me thy husband i 370(SA939) reap nothing but h. i 371(SA966) their end is h. i 382(SA1266) obdurate pride and steadfast h. ii 10(PL1.58) immortal h. ii 12(PL1.107) homicide, lust hard by h. ii 23(PL1.417) as not behind in h. ii 42(PL2.120) worship to whom we h. ii 46(PL2.249) to our power hostility and h. ii 49(PL2.336) Styx, the flood of deadly h. ii 58(PL2.577) so heavenly love shall outdo hellish h. ii 88(PL3.298) what hellish h. so easily destroyed ii 88(PL3.300) where wounds of deadly h. have pierced ii 110(PL4.99) whom their h. illustrates ii 170(PL5.738) all may see who h. us ii 197(PL6.559) whom thou hatest, I h. [Ps. cxxxix.21] ii 204(PL6.734) so un-

HATES

imaginable as h. in Heaven ii 213(PL7.54) Satan disarmed of guile, of h. ii 277(PL9.466) fierce h. Satan recollects ii 277(PL9.471) h. brought me, not love ii 277(PL9.475) love and beauty not approached by stronger h. ii 277(PL9.491) high passions, anger, h. ii 300(PL9.1123) h. in their looks ii 308(PL10.114) wedlock-bound to a fell adversary, his h. ii 337(PL10.906) nor love thy life nor h. ii 365(PL11.553) those were visions of h. ii 367(PL11.601) h. attends thee ii 473(PR4.386) when h. enters into marriage; not h. that sins; h. that is natural dissatisfaction iii 398(D1.4) h. that now diverts him has no sin iii 399(D1.4) hate with most operative hatred; if they must not h. and forsake iii 410(D1.8) count h. a humorous, dishonest, slight cause of divorce iii 485(D2.17) h. is mightiest divider; h. is division itself iii 500(D2.21) nature's resistless sway in love or h. iii 501(D2.21) close fight of enmity and h. iv 127(T) shall we say God joined h. with h. or h. with love iv 151(T) if in answering adversaries we put away h. xviii 181(CB)
 Hated, the only righteous and therefore h. ii 370(PL11.702) Christ for this shall live h. ii 393(PL12.411) remember hell our h. habitation ii 406(PR1.47) h. of all and hating ii 462(PR4.97) father may be h. zealously, loved civilly iii 409(D1.8)
 Hateful, this dire change h. to utter ii 30(PL1.626) sight h. ii 124(PL4.505) these acts of h. strife; h. to all ii 187(PL6.264) thyself as false and h. ii 335(PL10.869) *Acts and Monuments* of Foxian confessors h. to prelates iii 120(A2) idolatrous marriage still h. to God iii 411(D1.8)
 Hater, Gildas charges Aurelius Conanus with being h. of his country's peace x 137(B3)
 Haters, clergy then deadly h. of truth x 135(B3)
 Hates, God h. to join unmatchable things iv 152(T)

HATING

Hating, h. to hear of perfect reformation III 426(D1.14) h. common cheats of learning and ministry; h. that they who preached out bishops VI 96(H)

Hatred, find thy h. less I 364(SA772) while with perfidious h. II 19(PL1.308) live in h., enmity II 55(PL2.500) on me exercise not thy h. II 337(PL10.928) persecute with h. III 230(CG2p) hated with a most operative h. III 410(D1.8) hidden efficacy of love and h. in man; love and h. flowing through whole mass of created things III 418(D1.10) can be to no other purpose than h. III 426(D1.14) kindle h. inconcilable III 427(D1.14) God's known h. of sin III 463(D2.10) faults committed argues not always a h. natural or incidental III 483(D2.17) natural h. is greater evil in marriage III 484(D2.17) affliction of natural h. in matrimony; juster in balancing of natural h. and casual adultery III 485(D2.17) to couple h. is to twist rope of sand III 500(D2.21) h. now to learn IV 69(T) h. an enemy of Christianity IV 127(T) either h. of her religion and her h. to ours; or love of her society will flatter out our zealous h. IV 192(T) cuts off supposal of any great h. between them IV 242(C) this was malicious h. bent vs her life; lest his h. should prove mortal IV 243(C) if one abound in fraud and h. IV 263(C) children grow into h. and contempt of learning IV 279(E) tyrants have h. vs good men V 1(TE) clergy overburdened with people's h. V 81(K1) root from which his h. springs V 110(K4) fury of king's h. to professors of true religion V 160(K9) h. of king to all truly religious V 164(K10) consider their h. same as Irish; pretended reasons of their h. VI 243(O) h. overflowed everywhere VII 257(1D4) royalists when subdued laid not down their h. VII 495(1D10) leave in readers intense h. of you as defender of king's crimes VII 515(1D12) not out of h. of kings, but of tyrants VII 551(1D12) greater your h., greater my merits VIII 83(2D) your iniquitous attempt to kindle h. vs us VIII 171(2D)

HAUL

should have h. of unprincipled IX 3(SD) to have incurred h. of so many poets IX 193(SD) you do fear arousing h. of bad men XII 107(FE28) Phanes' love turning to h. XII 127(PO1) light and darkness have disagreed from beginning with bitterest h. XII 133(PO1) breed aversion of inborn h. XII 161(PO3) transport into h. XII 165(PO3) that learned men have yielded to h. XII 259(PO7) out of h. of same religion XIII 183(SL56) God does not join couple in h. XV 157(CD1.10) opposed to love is h. of God XVII 53(CD 2.3) opposed is perverse h. of self XVII 201(CD2.8) h. should be proportioned to intrinsic hatefulness of object; h. is one of the affections XVII 203(CD2.8) h. sometimes a duty, as when we hate enemies of God or church; we are to hate dearest relatives if they endeavor to seduce us from God and true religion XVII 259(CD2.11) love of country not to extend to h. of neighboring nations XVIII 165(CB) Edward I. perceiving h. of people XVIII 170(CB) H., mute in proposed tragedy XVIII 230(MS)

Hatreds, at death forget his h. VIII 175(2D) keep aloof from h. VIII 251(2D) rivalry in schools for production of h. XII 121(PO1)

Hatton, Charles, from letter of Thomas Gill to H. XVIII 379(APO)

Haughtiness, send home his h. III 106(AP) honest h. III 304(AP) Christ took course to lay their h. IV 143(T) jealous h. of prelates and cabin counsellors IV 295(AR) if with serious brow, Edgar discovered to have insulting h. X 244(B5) measured step with h. laid aside XII 123(PO1)

Haughty, like a proud steed went h. on II 137(PL4.858) more h. thus replied II 174(PL5.852) Satan with vast and h. strides II 181(PL6.109) sends her h. prelates III 218(CG1.6) stand to utmost for your h. courts III 221(CG1.6) whether h. distance of prelacy III 244(CG2.1) so h. in pontifical see of Belfast VI 270(O)

Haul, as if you had made a great h. VII 457(1D9)

HAUNT

Haunt, fright them from their hallowed h. 144 (IP138) to superstitious eye the h. of wood-gods 11 434 (PR2.296) bed for 20 years only a h. of lust 14 99 (T)
 Haunted, from h. spring and dale 1 8 (N184) on summer eves by h. stream 1 39 (L'A130)
 Haunting, friars h. deathbeds 111 142 (A4) wife h. feasts 111 487 (D2.18)
 Haunts, these h. delight not all 11 431 (PR 2.191) his morning h. 111 298 (APnm) to trace h. of basest enemy 19 5 (SD)
 Havana, others carried prisoners to H. 1111 541 (DS) ship bound for Barbadoes seized and taken to H. 1111 547 (DS)
 Haven, reduce to a more certain h. 111 510 (D2.22) turns all to shipwreck without h. 19 90 (T) h. of Genoa large enough to receive navy; narrow at entrance; within; whether ordnance planted in h. I know not 1111 262 (CM)
 Havens, more than if some enemy should stop h. 14 337 (AR) what commodious h. Britons had 10 35 (B2)
 Havoc, h. and spoil and ruin are my gain 11 74 (PL2.1009) not turning church loose to h. of strangers 111 188 (CG1.1) to h. and turn upside-down kingdoms 1 41 (TE)
 Hawker, Salmasius compared to itinerant h. 111 43 (1D1) h. of own praises; h. of public repentance 19 217 (SD)
 Hawkers, h. I heard in Rome or Venice 19 157 (SD)
 Hawking, Alfred excellent at new art of h. 10 220 (B5)
 Hawks, as to tutor their h. 111 187 (CG1.1)
 Haworth Moor, prayers and tears at H.M. 1 168 (K10)
 Hawthorne, under the h. in the dale 1 36 (L'A68)
 Haycock, to tanned h. in the mead 1 37 (L'A90)
 Hays, Alexander, James and Patrick Hays complain of being deprived of inheritance of brother, A.H. 1111 275 (SL85)
 Hayward, Sir John, H. on the Ecclesiastical Constitutions 111 11 (R1) *The Life and Raigne of King Edward the Sixt* on the

HEAD

origin of the English liturgy 111 119 (A2) we know that H. their own creature writes of defect of homilies 111 134 (A2) *Life and Reign of Edw. VI.* 326 111 11 (R1) p.115 xviii 215 (CB)
 Hazael, Elisha's foreknowledge of results of wickedness of H. 114 83 (CD1.3)
 Hazard, dash thee down to the h. of thy brains 1 381 (SA1241) as great a share of h.; more h. to high honored 11 54 (PL 2.453) high repute which he through h. huge must earn 11 54 (PL2.473) not to h. all through ways of danger 11 139 (PL 4.933) to this h. draw what force is left 11 170 (PL5.729) given up man without our h. 11 322 (PL10.491) danger on utmost edge of h. 11 408 (PR1.95) free marriage from perilous h. 111 510 (D2.22) well worth undertaking with much h. 14 201 (T) standing to h. of law and penalty 14 324 (AR) his heart served him not to undergo h. 1 100 (K3) cast themselves into miserable h. 11 77 (H) with all h. have spoken what I thought duty 11 148 (W)
 Hazards, do it not without many h. 111 107 (Ap)
 Hazel, h. copses green 1 78 (L42)
 Head, his froth becurled h. 1 11 (PS114.8) to hide thy nectared h. 1 17 (I49) blessings on thy sleeping h. 1 21 (V64) stooping his regal h. 1 23 (PA15) that sacred h. of thine 1 80 (L102) repairs his drooping h. 1 82 (L169) shattered into heaps o'er thy false h. 1 114 (CO798) towered h. of London 1 174 (EL1.74) with languished h. unpropt 1 341 (SA119) in adverse withdraw their h. 1 343 (SA192) to lay my h. and hallowed pledge 1 356 (SA 535) maladies innumerable in heart, h. 1 358 (SA609) shorn the fatal harvest of thy h. 1 373 (SA1024) with h. a while inclined 1 395 (SA1636) with h. erect thus cried aloud 1 395 (SA1639) made h. vs Heaven's King 11 73 (PL2.992) be thou h. of all mankind 11 87 (PL3.286) under thee as h. supreme 11 88 (PL3.319) my guide and h. [1 Cor. xi.3] 11 122 (PL 4.443) fit body to fit h. 11 140 (PL4.953)

HEAD

your h. I him appoint II 165(PL5.606)
 under one h. more near united II 173(PL
 5.830) since he the h., one of our num-
 ber II 174(PL5.842) feel his thunder on
 thy h. II 175(PL5.893) not as frail in h.
 II 190(PL6.346) all h. they live II 190
 (PL6.350) under their h. embodied all
 in one II 205(PL6.779) she will acknowl-
 edge thee her h. II 256(PL8.574) why
 didst not thou the h. command me II 301
 (PL9.1155) her seed shall bruise thy h.
 II 311(PL10.181) Satan's fulgent h. and
 shape II 320(PL10.449) revolution on my
 defenseless h. II 333(PL10.815) by the
 h. broken be not intended II 407(PR1.60)
 ere in h. of nations he appear II 408(PR
 1.98) motherly cares and fears got h. II
 426(PR2.64) h. takes first seat; wen sits
 next him as a special near relation; rich
 endowments of h. be decreed to wen III
 47(R2) wen is to h. foul disfigurement
 III 49(R2) England would appear with
 ashes on her h. III 50(R2) Christ, the h.
 and husband of his church III 183(CGp)
 high priest universal h. III 213(CG1.6)
 if church should lift up drooping h. III
 233(CG2p) while green years are on my
 h. III 234(CG2p) do with his heels what
 surpassed consideration of his h. III 308
 (AP) error a blind, serpentine body with-
 out h. III 368(Dp) affects h. and inward
 sense III 426(D1.14) man being h. of
 other sex III 501(D2.21) God the h. of
 Christ, Christ of man, man of woman IV
 79(T) sum up in argumentative h. IV
 100(T) h. of king not struck off to best
 advantage by them that held it by hair V
 71(Kp) where virtues resist and make
 h. vs rage of superstition V 74(Kp) king
 absurd in turning senses out of h. V 172
 (K10) strength of his h. V 204(K13)
 intellect as h. and ruler XII 261(PO7)
 Paul on praying with h. covered or un-
 covered XVII 91(CD2.4) covering h. a
 token of authority; customs of covering
 or uncovering h. in Europe and Asia in
 prayer XVII 93(CD2.4)
Headache, Mylius hears Milton is suffering
from h. and sore eyes XVII 265(AC)

HEALING

Headaches, frequent h. in youth VIII 119
 (2D)
 Head-money, to be taxed by the poll; to be
 sconced our h. III 74(R2)
 Heads, transfer on h. of tribes I 345(SA
 242) whose h. that turbulent liquor fills
 with fumes I 356(SA552) h. without
 name I 361(SA677) edifice upon their
 h. he pulled I 393(SA1589) roof upon
 the h. of all I 396(SA1652) his cloudless
 thunder bolted on their h. I 397(SA1696)
 h. and leaders thither haste II 21(PL1.
 357) hide their diminished h. [Harring-
 ton, *Orl. Fur.* iv.55] II 107(PL4.35) on
 their h. main promontories flung II 201
 (PL6.653) Love's arrows loose golden
 h. III 401(D1.6) Bucer reduced model
 of reformation to 14 h. IV 9(M) might
 be proved through all h. of argumen-
 tation IV 154(T) logic with her well-
 couched h. IV 286(E) British clergy
 bearing h. high, thoughts low X 135(B3)
 scripture collected and digested under h.
 XIV 21(CD1.1) h. of all sorts to be sought
 for XVIII 258(CM)
 Headship, this golden dependence of h.
 and subjection IV 79(T)
 Headstone, h. of his whole structure V 75
 (K1)
 Headstrong, British h. and intractable X
 324(Bd)
 Heal, nothing else will h. III 288(AP)
 their stripes must h. her III 319(AP) good
 to h. this tetter III 330(AP)
 Healed, by native vigor h. II 193(PL6.436)
 soon he h. II 190(PL6.344) wound with
 flesh filled up and h. II 252(PL8.468)
 Healers, you will tell me of arts of h. I 310
 (ED152)
 Healing, with h. words II 270(PL9.290)
 God sent h. messenger III 145(A4) with
 h. in his wings [*Mal.* iv.2] III 164(A13)
 instead of h. up gashes of church III 218
 (CG1.6) all civil magistrates confers to
 h. of man's mind III 255(CG2.3) God
 to h. of man's depraved mind; this blest
 efficacy of h. our inward man III 256(CG
 2.3) as a h. superintendence III 259(CG
 2.3) what could be done more for h. of

HEALING

that divine particle III 267(CG2.3) for a bodily h. to dispense rest of Sabbath III 492(D2.19) h. explanation IV 184(T)
 Heals, divorce like a divine touch h. all III 485(D2.17) famous spear of Achilles that wounds and h. XII 209(PO6)
 Health, sweet gift of gods; sister of Hebe 1284(AS23) if aught that brings h. grows in your vales I 284(AS29) sleep breeds seeds of disease; how can sluggard be strong I 326(CE1.18) use of strongest drinks not chief support of h. I 356(SA 554) right possessing of body in h. III 187(CG1.1) improvement of h. of church III 188(CG1.1) end of minister to recover soul and body to everlasting h. III 264(CG2.3) minister advises him to be more careful of his dearest h. III 265(CG 2.3) if he bring his bill of h.; till he regain his first h. III 266(CG2.3) in time of her better h. III 298(AP) preserving body's h. III 299(AP) not impair h. by forbidding liquor IV 132(T) good h. of sound answer IV 234(C) purge humors that impair h. IV 250(C) h. to be considered in education IV 288(E) when passed these pernicious pangs in hopeful way of h. VI 106(LF) had I found such h. as could bear toil of writing; still possess but slender strength VII 11(1Dp) you prognosticate h. VIII 53(2D) my h. not good when writing assigned me vs royal defence VIII 69(2D) whether Fairfax withdrew because of h.; I am inclined so to think VIII 219(2D) my h. was infirm IX 13(SD) my h. somewhat re-established; h. in part restored, in part desperate IX 15(SD) the oftener from ill h. you resort to physic IX 273(SDs) Ethelwolf not finding human h. sufficient to resist X 202(B5) beginning the deadly h. X 358(HM4) are you right in h. XII 21(FE5) express single wish for one's h.; expresses 600 wishes for his h.; Diodati must have been steward of larder, clerk of kitchen to h.; h. ought to be his parasite XII 23(FE7) you have been anxious about my h. XII 47(FE10) bad h. a perpetual enemy of his; moving to another house on

HEARSAY

account of h. XII 53(FE11) his poor h.; often absent from Council XII 55(FE11) if my h. permit XII 65(FE14) my h. as well as usual XII 109(FE29) h. of my ability nourished by leisure XII 249(PO7) we guard our h. vs late hours and severe studies; cast off all regard for h. by overeating and drinking, debauchery and gambling XII 275(PO7) to rise early conducive to h. XII 289(EP) letter assures Dati of Milton's h. XII 297(MC34nm) Milton unable to receive Mylius because of ill h. XII 349(MM50) poor h. delayed answer to Mylius; perpetual enemy of mine XII 353(MM52a) in my invalid state, often absent from Council XII 355(MM 52a) will be cause of great h. among us XVIII 6(PRO) what sacrifice for son's h. XVIII 237(MS)
 Healthful, preserving in h. constitution inner man III 257(CG2.3) diet of youth should be h. IV 291(E)
 Healthfully, should be possible to live h. without drink IV 132(T)
 Healthfulness, what alteration in h. cup of God's physic wrought in king V 279(K27)
 Healthiest, in h. concoction IV 309(AR)
 Healths, demand back from me your 600 h. XII 25(FE7) of h. XVIII 133(CB)
 Healthy, disease that lay hid under h. constitution III 117(A1) h. bodies of young men may not rot away IV 283(E) exercise with weapon will keep them h. IV 288(E) most h. to rise at daybreak XII 289(EP)
 Heamund, H. bishop, slain at Mertun X 210(B5)
 Heaps, could have slain h. more in number III 60(R2)
 Hear, whereby angels h. II 158(PL5.411) be still and h. all out III 386(D1p)
 Hearing, take into h. long afflictions of kingdom III 340(AP) much h. and small proficience VI 176(TR) view to procure favorable h. IX 5(SD) night has rendered more acute our h. XII 145(PO1) spoken of under metaphor of h. XV 355(CD1.17)
 Hearsay, h. of a tire III 300(AP)

HEARSE

Hearse, for thy h. to strew the ways I 30 (EM58) laureate h. where Lycid lies I 82(L151)

Heart, will pierce more near his h. I 27 (CI28) each h. hath from the leaves I 32(SH10) nor bate a jot of h. or hope I 68(S22.8) h. so full of love for me I 168(EL1.6) place to which a clean h. bears good men I 294(MA96) unlocked her all my h. I 351(SA407) wine that cheers h. of gods and men I 356(SA545) maladies innumerable in h. I 358(SA609) where the h. joins not I 385(SA1368) Spirit that dost prefer the upright h. and pure II 9(PL1.18) whose h. though large II 24(PL1.444) his h. distends with pride II 28(PL1.572) out of my side nearest my h. II 123(PL4.484) awe from above had quelled his h. II 137(PL4.861) thus his own undaunted h. explores II 182(PL6.113) not as frail man in entrails, h. II 190(PL6.346) all h. they live II 190(PL6.350) doubts that in his h. arose II 213(PL7.60) love the h. enlarges II 256(PL8.590) oft his h., divine of something ill, misgave him II 290(PL9.845) loss of thee would never from my h. II 292(PL9.913) one h., one soul in both II 294(PL9.967) his h. to pity incline II 342(PL10.1061) man's h. I know how variable and vain II 349(PL11.92) before him humbled all my h. II 351(PL11.150) women beguiled the h. of wisest Solomon II 430(PR2.169) all thy h. set on high designs II 438(PR2.410) thy words to thy large h. give utterance due; thy h. contains of good the perfect shape II 442(PR3.10) prelates strike at h. of monarchy III 56(R2) pectoral rule for you to swallow down to your h. III 137(A3) his h. must be in all virtues heroic III 186(CG1.1) expressions in prayer from a sincere h. III 355(AP) people as hard of h.; divorces of old for hardness of h. III 372(Dp) could not use with pure h. III 435(D2.3) hardness of h. III 434(D2.3) to remedy hardness of h. III 436(D2.3) licensed in hardness of h. III 438(D2.3) allowed divorces for hardness of h. III

HEART

439(D2.3) hardness of h. in vulgar sense III 443(D2.3) live in adultery for hardness of h. III 448(D2.5) dispense to sin for hardness of h. III 453(D2.7) if hardness of h. be any excuse III 465(D2.11) overdated dispensation increases hardness of h. III 469(D2.13) how hardness of h. should be lessened III 475(D2.15) this was that hardness of h. which Moses suffered III 493(D2.20) God loves not to plow out h. of our endeavors with sad tasks III 495(D2.20) through customary faintness of h. III 497(D2.20) Paræus would prove hardness of h. no longer permitted in divorce III 506(D2.22) tolerate adultery for hardness of h. III 555(Dn) God who tries the inmost h. IV 11(M) engraven in h. of man by divine impression IV 75(T) image in unity of mind and h. IV 93(T) former allowances for hardness of h. IV 123(T) one whose hardness of h. can feign adultery IV 130(T) it was done, they say, for hardness of h.; giving way to hardness of h. hardens more; much less would he for hardness of their h. pollute his law IV 156(T) permission to divorce for hardness of h. a dispensation IV 161(T) if God in his wisdom allowed it for hardness of h.; arrogance to take stricter courses vs hardness of h. than God; more severe than God thought good to be vs hardness of h. IV 164(T) if they be such enemies to hardness of h.; hardness of h. has twofold acceptance in Gospel; Apostles whose weakness is called hardness of h.; hardness of h. the decay of man from original righteousness; all which till hardness of h. came in was unjust; hardness of h. could not endure all things; hardness of another's h. might not inflict on innocent IV 165(T) if abolish divorce as only suffered for hardness of h.; very seeking of right by law is not without hardness of h.; if nothing must be suffered for hardness of h.; hardness of h. wherewith most men pursue civil justice; if plain that judicial law suffered only for hardness of h.; hardness of h. taken for stubborn resolution to do

HEART

evil; God suffers this reprobate hardness of h.; God commands all to worship in singleness of h. iv 166(T) God suffers wicked to perform rites of religion in hardness of h.; if God suffer hardness of h. equally in best laws; law of divorce has many wise ends besides being suffered for hardness of h.; does not follow that this law had no other reason than hardness of h.; Paul seems to permit even marriage for hardness of h. iv 167(T) Moses suffered many to put away wives for hardness of h. iv 168(T) Christ does not say in general that for hardness of h. he gave precept; orthodoxally be understood how God suffered divorce for hardness of h. iv 169(T) wondered what we might do to a man's h. to find sincerity in it iv 233(C) God put it into man's h. how to find way of common peace v 16 (TE) his h. served him not to undergo hazard v 100(K3) in any king's h. what shadowy conceit will not create jealousy v 101(K3) who prays must first consult h.; prayer having less intercourse with h. v 223(K16) had he borrowed David's h., had been holier theft v 258(K23) if h. cannot join in extemporary prayers v 262(K24) with upright h. did civil duties v 286(K27) not only sincere of h., for such he sought ever vi 29(CP) hardness, besottedness of h. God's severest punishment vi 179(TR) hardening of your h. and furthering damnation vii 463 (1D9) hardened h. often puts on mask of fortitude vii 483(1D10) I have visited all recesses of my h. viii 67(2D) on seeing into h.; have need of Delian diver ix 295(SDs) Britons not so without h. as Gildas reports x 318(Bd) if God had not given them understanding h. xiv 153 (CD1.4) God displays justice by hardening the h.; raising up hardness of h. in Pharaoh xiv 163(CD1.4) God does not induce innocent h. to sin, but one that has conceived sin xv 73(CD1.8) God's hardening of the h. does not make him author of sin xv 81(CD1.8) tolerate this abuse in spite of hardness of h.; divorce under

HEARTS

law not granted for hardness of h. xv 161 (CD1.10) law does not permit divorce for mere hardness of h.; should attribute hardness of h. to him who retained bad wife xv 163(CD1.10) marriage nowhere gives way to hardness of h. xv 167(CD 1.10) light of gospel not to be sought in records alone but in h. xvi 271(CD1.30) supplication must come from pure h. xvii 85(CD2.4) God who never fails them who seek him with uprightness of h. xviii 35(DEC)

Heart-burning, first h. that swelled up Becket iii 58(R2)

Heart-grief, midst of sorrow and h. i 384 (SA1339)

Hearth, on the holy h. i 9(N190) fairy ladies danced upon the h. i 21(V60) cricket on the h. 142(IP82) Gallic must, drained beside charming h. i 208(EL 6.12) when h. crackles with nuts i 300 (ED48) sit idle on household h. i 357 (SA566)

Hearts, music sweet their h. and ears did greet i 5(N94) to set the h. of men on fire i 18(N62) an age to come with h. untainted i 324(JR83) have brought doubt in feeble h. i 353(SA455) jealousy of love, powerful in human h. i 365(SA 792) sacrifice had filled h. with mirth i 394(SA1613) while their h. were jocund i 396(SA1669) in those h. love unlibidinous reigned ii 160(PL5.449) how can h. not free be tried ii 163(PL5.532) prevent grace had removed stony from h. ii 345(PL11.4) women skilled to retire and draw h. after them ii 430(PR 2.162) truth bred up in Christian h. iii 91(P) your h. are there iii 110(A1) new light break in upon chill and gloomy h. iii 164(A13) vain to write laws to men whose h. are without knowledge of God iii 182(CGp) world so potent in men's h. iii 243(CG2.1) require firm h. in sound bodies iii 299(AP) hardness of their h.; hard h. of his holy people iii 432(D2.2) how probable their h. more hard in this; their h. set upon usury; h. as hard under best kings iii 436(D2.3)

HEARTS

overswayed by those hard h. **III** 437 (D2.3) ere Pilate would yield to hard h. of people **III** 465 (D2.11) forbid smaller sins as opposite to hardness of their h. **III** 470 (D2.13) so much to the hardening of h.; harden their faces, not their h. only **III** 473 (D2.14) this that Moses suffered for hardness of their h.; dispensation for hard h. to live in adultery **III** 554 (Dn) men of hard h. would abuse this liberty **IV** 114 (T) hard h. of others unchastisable **IV** 129 (T) if law be written in our h.; this vulgar sense of the law is far from making law written in h.; dissolves charity and religion in h. **IV** 135 (T) to wicked men and hardened h. God gave law to harden more **IV** 169 (T) h. no less revered for devotion **IV** 207 (T) instilling barren h. with slavery **IV** 279 (E) our h. are now more capacious **IV** 345 (AR) how join h. to extemporal prayers; how join h. to songs not understood **V** 263 (K24) if we possessed h. so pure, so snowy **XII** 157 (PO2) reproving hardness of h. of so many people **XIV** 151 (CD1.4) God's providence in hardening h. **XV** 69 (CD 1.8) hardening h. the last punishment on wicked; not exclusively the work of God **XV** 83 (CD1.8) divine law written in h. of believers **XVI** 149 (CD1.27) Christ writes inward law on h. of believers **XVI** 151 (CD1.27) scripture written in h. of believers according to promise of God **XVI** 273 (CD1.30) pillar of truth is not church but h. of believers; truth of Bible established by persuasion of Spirit in h. of believers **XVI** 279 (CD1.30)

Heart-struck, Adam at the news h. **II** 355 (PL11.264)

Heasten, H.'s wife and 2 sons captured at Beamflet and sent to Alfred; he releases them; H. gives oath and hostages; breaks faith; joins other Danish army; builds castle at Shoberic **X** 217 (B5)

Heat, receive familiar the fierce h. **II** 45 (PL2.219) with kindly h. **II** 130 (PL4.668) concoctive h. **II** 159 (PL5.437) lest cold or h. injure us **II** 342 (PL10.1057) sends comfortable h. from far **II** 343 (PL

HEATHEN

II 1077) all in h. they light nuptial torch **II** 366 (PL11.589) crafty and artificial h. of jurisdiction **III** 252 (CG2.3) wanting other matter to catch him a h. **III** 329 (AP) quenches the natural h. **III** 351 (AP) answer deliberate reason with h. and noise **III** 386 (D1p) prescribed satisfaction of an irrational h. **III** 394 (D1.3) if his h. had burst out vs opinion **IV** 66 (T) good and evil, like radical h. **IV** 98 (T) in h. of annulling **IV** 139 (T) garland to be run for not without dust and h. **IV** 311 (AR) accusing of a popular h. **V** 80 (K1) now rankled with contrary h. **VI** 66 (H) communicating natural h. of government and culture **VI** 145 (W) people after false h. became cold **X** 323 (Bd) H., mute in proposed tragedy; H. entered into world **XVIII** 230 (MS)

Heath, Richard, letter 13 to H. **XII** 59 (FE 13)

Heath, stands on the blasted h. **II** 30 (PL 1.615)

Heathen, advanced praises high among h. **I** 353 (SA451) hostile sword of h. **I** 361 (SA693) spread his name great among h. **I** 388 (SA1430) known by various idols through the h. world **II** 21 (PL1.375) dispersed among the h. **II** 325 (PL10.579) among the h. for to me is not unknown **II** 440 (PR2.443) duty to free thy country from her h. servitude **II** 448 (PR3.176) idolatries of h. round **II** 457 (PR3.418) Arians and Pelagians slain by h. for Christ's sake **III** 10 (R1) Zosimus the h. on Constantine **III** 23 (R1) resemblance of Constantine's rites to those of h. **III** 24 (R1) chief argument of h. vs Christians **III** 29 (R1) leave serious thoughts less seriously than h. were wont to conclude graver discourses **III** 76 (R2) h. philosophers thought virtue was inestimable; h. men so enamored of virtue **III** 161 (A13) better for Constantine if h. had heard fame of his justice **III** 169 (A16) more ancient authority than any h. writer **III** 181 (CGp) such care was had by wisest of the h. **III** 182 (CGp) among h. civil and religious rites placed **III** 256 (CG2.3) sage h. writers

HEATHEN

knew III 273(CG2c) no sect of philosophers among h. so dissolute III 274(CG2c) read of h. philosophers III 318(AP) made Jews go a whoring after h. inventions III 355(AP) not ignorant in their h. lore III 441(D2.3) justice of God stood even among h. disputers III 442(D2.3) worse than worst obscenities of h. superstition III 446(D2.4) excellence of virtue above Jews or h. III 554(Dn) Hebrew master could lawfully give h. wife to Hebrew servant IV 123(T) count professing Christian no better than a h.; after less time may hope for h. IV 202(T) writings of h. writers IV 302(AR) Christians forbidden to study h. learning IV 307(AR) all h. writers of greatest infection IV 312(AR) not learned from many h. authors V 8(TE) all stories h. and Christian V 10(TE) h. king Demophoon V 13(TE) lest it be objected that they were h. V 19(TE) no better than a h. V 21(TE) if wise men and religious, not to speak of h. V 40(TE) borrowing prayers offered to h. god V 85(K1) prayer stolen from mouth of h. fiction praying to h. god V 86(K1) h. orisons V 89(K1) from h. worshipper V 90(K1) as h. king was to acknowledge strength of truth V 293(K28) known to those h. that law could punish kings V 298(K28) done with freedom under h. emperors VI 2(CPd) heresy so used in h. authors VI 11(CP) Gospel under h. and persecuting emperors VI 23(CP) excommunicated becomes h. VI 38(CP) after long preparation out of h. authors VI 63(H) imitation of h. priests at marriage rites VI 72(H) Jews affecting to resemble h. VI 137(W) idolatry brought h. to heinous transgressions VI 179(TR) worse faith than those Saxon h. VI 271(O) shall bind kings of h. with chains VII 115(1D2) Tertullian dared write h. emperor VII 195(1D3) that h. magistrate was more religious IX 149(SD) Saxons a barbarous, h. nation X 113(B3) Penda being h. X 159(B4) Penda though a h. X 164(B4) how well might Penda this

HEAVEN

h. rise up in judgment X 165(B4) south of all Saxons remained yet h. X 171(B4) 2 priests, Hewald, murdered by h. neighbors X 176(B4) Danes were yet h. X 196(B4) punish us by other h. X 198(B5) divers ambassadors, Christian and h. about emperor X 371(HM5) excuse absurdities of poets on h. divinities XIV 33(CD1.2) such reproved in words of h. Homer XIV 175(CD1.4) unless we take h. writers for teachers on nature of soul XV 41(CD1.7) does affect case if a h. XV 173(CD1.10) wisdom and holiness of many h. XV 209(CD1.12) h. saved by faith in God alone XV 403(CD1.20) argument may be used to defend idolatries of h. XVI 285(CD1.30) retained pagan rites to facilitate conversion of h. XVII 77(CD2.4) many h. rulers will rise in judgment vs Christian magistrates for force XVII 397(CD2.17) popes and cardinals adopted h. rites; rivalled senselessly XVIII 152(CB) so did h. act in aggrandizing country unworthily XVIII 165(CB)

Heathenish, worse than h. crimes II 457(PR3.419) cannot escape that h. batology of multiplying words III 124(A2) armies have given throats to h. enemy III 381(D1p) from him who urges h. compliance in different faith IV 228(T) hoard of h. obscenities IV 312(AR) many rites and ceremonies h. introduced to win pagans VI 65(H) forbids disciples to admit such h. government VI 119(W)

Heathenism, on old Christians conforming to h. III 130(A2) not less zealous in Christianity than Plato in his h. IV 81(T) more irreligious than h. IV 204(T) sweet rhapsodies of h. V 89(K1) at length renounced their h. X 140(B3) Eadwald fell back into h. X 150(B4) Edwin renouncing h. X 157(B4)

Heathens, h. could see spirit of law IV 75(T)

Heaths, huge forests and unharbored h. I 101(CO422)

Heaven, redemption from above did bring I 1(N4) at h.'s high council table I 1

HEAVEN

(N10) courts of everlasting day 1 1(N13) while the h. by the sun's team untrod 1 2(N19) h. and earth in happier union 1 5(N108) h.'s new-born heir 1 6(N116) h.'s deep organ 1 6(N130) h. as at some festival 1 7(N147) Ashtaroth, h.'s queen and mother both 1 9(N201) doth make amazed h. and earth to shake 1 12(PS136.12) could h. for pity thee so strictly doom 1 17(I33) earth's sons besiege the wall of h. 1 17(I48) what creatures h. doth breed 1 18(I61) unto h. aspire 1 18(I63) at h.'s door look in 1 20(V34) Neptune raves in h.'s defiance 1 20(V44) h. and earth are colored with my woe 1 24(PA32) casket of h.'s richest store 1 24(PA44) with all h.'s heraldry 1 26(C110) pledges of h.'s joy 1 27(SM1) keep in tune with h. 1 28(SM26) in h. ycleap'd Euphrosyne 1 34(L'A12) through the h.'s wide pathless way 1 42(IP70) bring all h. before mine eyes 1 45(IP166) every star that h. doth show 1 46(IP171) would I were fruitful soil for seed she soweth from h. 1 50(S3.14) toward which time leads me, and the will of h. 1 60(S7.12) rest in h. 1 64(S14.13) redoubled to the hills and they to h. 1 66(S18.10) for other things mild h. a time ordains 1 68(S21.11) argue not vs h.'s hand or will 1 68(S22.7) full sight of her in h. without restraint 1 69(S23.8) toward h.'s descent had sloped 1 77(L31) of so much fame in h. expect thy meed 1 79(L84) Lycidas received into h. 1 82(L172ff) and h. and hell deplore 1 464(L60n) I shoot from h. 1 88(CO81) star that top of h. doth hold 1 88(CO94) stars that nature hung in h. 1 92(CO197) all h.'s harmonies 1 94(CO242) it were a journey like the path to h. 1 96(CO302) unless the strength of h. 1 100(CO416) so dear to h. is saintly chastity 1 102(CO453) vs opposing will and arm of h. 1 107(CO599) while h. sees good 1 110(CO664) swinish gluttony ne'er looks to h. 1 114(CO776) come lady while h. lends us grace 1 120(CO937) h. hath timely tried their

HEAVEN

youth 1 121(CO969) h. itself would stoop to her 1 123(CO1022) good h. cast his best regard upon us 1 542(CO657n) rapt mind sees Olympus and depths of Tartarus 1 196(EL5.19) if a poet sings of h., he must live sparingly 1 210(EL6.55) Fawkes minded to send James to halls of high h. 1 224(PB1.5) came to shining portals of Olympus 1 258(PE63) floors of vaulted h. shall rush down 1 260(NS20) archetype of man one in age with h. 1 266(IPA9) tenfold array of h. 1 266(IPA17) Damon amid the joys of h. 1 316(ED216ff) breath of h. fresh-blowing 1 337(SA10) wherefore was my birth from h. foretold 1 337(SA23) whom Gentiles feign to bear up h. 1 342(SA150) of birth from h. foretold 1 355(SA525) with touch ethereal of h.'s fiery rod 1 356(SA549) do work from h. imposed 1 357(SA565) sense of h.'s desertion 1 359(SA632) favored of h. who finds one virtuous 1 374(SA1046) strength which thou from h. feign'dst 1 377(SA1134) person with command from h. 1 380(SA1212) my part from h. assigned 1 380(SA1217) never from h. imparted strength so great 1 388(SA1438) all who dwell in bright realms of h. above 1 1(PLpv10) h. at war 1 1(PLpv19) h., hell, earth, chaos, all 1 3(PLpv5) just h. to requite 1 4(PLpv43) h. and earth may be supposed not yet made 1 7(PL1a) for h. hides nothing from thy view 1 9(PL1.27) grandparents favored of h. 1 9(PL1.30) what time his pride had cast him out from h. 1 9(PL1.37) as far removed from light of h. as from the center thrice 1 11(PL1.73) thence in h. called Satan 1 11(PL1.82) on the plains of h. 1 12(PL1.104) holds the tyranny of h. 1 12(PL1.124) endangered h.'s perpetual king 1 13(PL1.131) hath lost us h. 1 13(PL1.136) back to the gates of h. 1 14(PL1.171) precipice of h. 1 14(PL1.174) will and high permission of all-ruling h. 1 16(PL1.212) this the seat that we must change for h. 1 17(PL1.244) mind can make a h. of hell, a hell

HEAVEN

of h. 11 17(PL1.255) better to reign in hell than serve in h. 11 17(PL1.263) may beyetregained in h. 11 18(PL1.270) steps on h.'s azure 11 19(PL1.297) flower of h. 11 19(PL1.316) as in the vales of h. 11 19(PL1.321) from h. gates 11 20(PL1.326) powers that erst in h. 11 21(PL1.360) Astarte, queen of h. 11 24(PL1.439) spirit more lewd fell not from h. 11 26(PL1.491) confessed later than h. and Earth, their boasted parents 11 26(PL1.509) Titan, h.'s first born 11 26(PL1.510) middle air, their highest h. 11 26(PL1.517) amerced of h. 11 30(PL1.610) as when h.'s fire 11 30(PL1.612) whose exile hath emptied h. 11 31(PL1.633) be witness all the host of h. 11 31(PL1.635) he who reigns monarch in h. 11 31(PL1.638) fame in h. that God intended to create new worlds 11 31(PL1.651) favor equal to the sons of h. 11 31(PL1.654) defiance toward the vault of h. 11 32(PL1.669) least erected spirit that fell from h., for in h. 11 32(PL1.680) riches of h.'s pavement 11 32(PL1.682) his hand was known in h. 11 34(PL1.733) how he fell from h. 11 34(PL1.741) to have built in h. high towers 11 35(PL1.749) pursue vain war with h. 11 38(PL2.9) dcities of h. 11 38(PL2.11) I give not h. for lost 11 38(PL2.14) fixed laws of h. made Satan the leader 11 38(PL2.18) happier state in h. 11 38(PL2.25) more than can be in h. 11 39(PL2.37) fiercest spirit that fought in h. 11 39(PL2.45) h.'s fugitives 11 40(PL2.57) o'er h.'s high towers 11 40(PL2.62) our power sufficient to disturb his h. 11 41(PL2.102) fairer person lost not h. 11 41(PL2.110) towers of h. filled with armed watch 11 42(PL2.129) to confound h.'s purest light 11 42(PL2.137) pursued with h.'s afflicting thunder 11 43(PL2.166) he from h.'s height 11 44(PL2.190) race of h. thus trampled 11 44(PL2.194) disenthroned the King of h. 11 46(PL2.229) what place can be for us within h.'s bound, unless h.'s lord we overpower 11 46(PL2.236) in h. this our delight 11 46(PL2.247)

HEAVEN

though in h. our state 11 46(PL2.251) h.'s all-ruling Sire 11 47(PL2.264) h. resembles hell 11 47(PL2.268) what can h. show more 11 47(PL2.273) in emulation opposite to h. 11 48(PL2.298) offspring of h. 11 49(PL2.310) know not that the King of h. 11 49(PL2.316) exempt from h.'s high jurisdiction 11 49(PL2.319) no part of h. will be lost by revolt of angels 11 49(PL2.325) rule with golden scepter those in h. 11 49(PL2.328) with dangerous expedition to invade h. 11 50(PL2.343) ancient and prophetic fame in h. 11 50(PL2.346) oath that shook h.'s whole circumference 11 50(PL2.353) though h. be shut; h.'s high Arbitrator 11 50(PL2.358) may chance re-enter h.; not unvisited of h.'s fair light 11 52(PL2.397-8) O progeny of h. 11 53(PL2.430) terror of h. 11 54(PL2.457) equal to the highest in h. 11 55(PL2.479) h.'s cheerful face 11 55(PL2.490) seemed alone the antagonist of h. 11 56(PL2.509) from either end of h. 11 57(PL2.538) not to contend with spirits of h. 11 62(PL2.687) first broke peace in h. 11 62(PL2.690) third part of h.'s sons 11 62(PL2.692) reckonest thyself with spirits of h. 11 62(PL2.696) with h.'s artillery fraught 11 63(PL2.715) once deemed so fair in h. 11 64(PL2.749) in bold conspiracy vs h.'s king 11 64(PL2.751) amazement seized all the host of h. 11 65(PL2.759) war arose and fields were fought in h. 11 65(PL2.768) driven headlong from the pitch of h. 11 65(PL2.772) dalliance had with thee in h. 11 67(PL2.819) in the purlieus of h. 11 67(PL2.833) lest h. surcharged 11 67(PL2.836) command of h.'s all-powerful King 11 68(PL2.851) inhabitant of h. 11 68(PL2.860) this frame of h. were falling 11 71(PL2.925) bounds confine with h. 11 72(PL2.977) made head vs h.'s King 11 73(PL2.992) h. gates poured out 11 73(PL2.996) now lately h. and earth 11 73(PL2.1004) to that side h. from whence 11 73(PL2.1006) such was the will of h. 11 74(PL2.1025) from the walls of h. 11 74(PL2.1035) behold

HEAVEN

far off the empyreal h. 11 75(PL2.1047)
 light, offspring of h. firstborn 11 77(PL3.
 1) all the sanctities of h. 11 79(PL3.60)
 Satan coasting the wall of h. 11 80(PL3.
 71) wings his way not far off h. 11 80
 (PL3.88) mercy and justice through h.
 and earth 11 82(PL3.133) ambrosial fra-
 grance filled all h. 11 82(PL3.136) both
 h. and earth shall high extol 11 82(PL3.
 146) sins vs high supremacy of h. 11 84
 (PL3.205) dwells in all h. charity so
 dear 11 85(PL3.216) silence was in h. 11
 85(PL3.218) pleased, look out of h. 11
 86(PL3.257) shall enter h. long absent
 11 86(PL3.261) admiration seized all h.
 11 87(PL3.272) in h. and earth the only
 peace 11 87(PL3.274) of them that bide
 in h. 11 89(PL3.322) thou attended glo-
 riously from h. 11 89(PL3.323) spring
 new h. 11 89(PL3.335) h. rung with jubi-
 lee 11 89(PL3.347) amarant removed to
 h. 11 90(PL3.356) river of bliss through
 h. rolls 11 90(PL3.358) such concord is
 in h. 11 90(PL3.371) yet dazzle h. 11 91
 (PL3.381) by thee h. of heavens created
 11 91(PL3.390) shook h.'s everlasting
 frame 11 91(PL3.395) thus they in h. 11
 92(PL3.416) which from the wall of h.
 11 92(PL3.427) him dead who lives in
 h. 11 94(PL3.477) St. Peter at h.'s wicket
 11 94(PL3.484) at foot of h.'s ascent 11
 94(PL3.486) up to the wall of h. 11 95
 (PL3.503) when Jacob cried: This is
 the gate of h. 11 95(PL3.515) stairs drawn
 up to h. sometimes 11 96(PL3.517) by
 steps of gold to h. gate 11 96(PL3.541)
 though after h. seen 11 97(PL3.552) sun
 in splendor likest h. 11 98(PL3.572) in-
 terpreter through highest h. 11 101(PL3.
 657) hypocrisy walks invisible, except
 to God, through h. and earth 11 102(PL3.
 685) sharpest-sighted spirit in h. 11 102
 (PL3.691) hear only in h. 11 102(PL3.
 701) this ethereal quintessence of h. 11 103
 (PL3.716) her monthly round through
 mid h. 11 103(PL3.729) is wont in h. 11
 103(PL3.737) heard cry in h. aloud 11
 106(PL4.2) sometimes towards h. 11 107
 (PL4.29) warring in h. vs h.'s match-

HEAVEN

less King 11 107(PL4.41) to accuse but
 h.'s free love 11 108(PL4.68) hell I suf-
 fer seems a h. 11 109(PL4.78) divided
 empire with h.'s King 11 110(PL4.111)
 a h. on earth 11 113(PL4.208) in the
 ascending scale of h. 11 119(PL4.355)
 high seat your h.; ill-fenced for h. 11 119
 (PL4.371-2) pure as the expanse of h.
 11 122(PL4.456) meet some wandering
 spirit of h. 11 125(PL4.531) whereh. with
 earth and ocean meets 11 125(PL4.539)
 unarmed youth of h. 11 126(PL4.552)
 looks alien from h. 11 126(PL4.571) come
 well known from h. 11 127(PL4.581) re-
 gard of h. on all his ways 11 128(PL4.
 620) these the gems of h. 11 129(PL4.
 649) h. would want spectators 11 130
 (PL4.676) lift our thoughts to h. 11 131
 (PL4.688) adored the God that made
 both sky... h. 11 132(PL4.722) as when
 thou stood'st in h. 11 136(PL4.837) Ga-
 briel, thou hadst in h. 11 138(PL4.886)
 O loss of one in h. 11 138(PL4.904) serve
 high up in h. 11 140(PL4.944) servilely
 adored h.'s awful monarch 11 140(PL4.
 960) though h.'s King ride 11 141(PL4.
 973) road of h. star-paved 11 141(PL4.
 976) starry cope of h. 11 141(PL4.993)
 hung forth in h. his scales 11 142(PL4.997)
 can do no more than h. permits thee 11
 142(PL4.1009) my latest found, h.'s last
 best gift 11 144(PL5.19) h. wakes with
 all his eyes 11 145(PL5.44) shaped and
 winged like one of those from h. 11 146
 (PL5.55) as we, ascend to h. 11 146(PL
 5.80) ye in h. extol him 11 149(PL5.
 163) birds that singing up to h. gate 11
 151(PL5.198) beheld with pity h.'s high
 King 11 151(PL5.220) enemy late fallen
 from h. 11 152(PL5.240) flew through
 the midst of h. 11 153(PL5.251) till at
 the gate of h. arrived 11 153(PL5.254)
 colors dipped in h. 11 154(PL5.283) some
 great behest from h. 11 155(PL5.311) God
 hath dispensed his bounties as in h. 11 155
 (PL5.330) native of h. 11 156(PL5.361)
 none can than h. such glorious shape 11
 157(PL5.362) though spirits of h. 11 157
 (PL5.374) Eve stood to entertain her

HEAVEN

guest from h. 11 157(PL5.383) though in h. the trees of life 11 159(PL5.426) as may compare with h. 11 159(PL5.432) of their being who dwell in h. 11 160(PL5.456) at h.'s high feasts 11 160(PL5.467) son of h. and earth 11 162(PL5.519) fallen from h. to deepest hell 11 163(PL5.542) tellst what hath passed in h. 11 163(PL5.554) in the great zone of h. 11 164(PL5.560) what if earth be but the shadow of h. 11 164(PL5.575) as h.'s great year 11 164(PL5.583) from all the ends of h. 11 165(PL5.586) shall bow all knees in h. 11 165(PL5.608) feast in h. 11 166(PL5.630-41) the growth of h. 11 166(PL5.635) face of brightest h. had changed 11 167(PL5.644) former name is heard no more in h. 11 167(PL5.659) decree hath passed lips of h.'s Almighty 11 168(PL5.676) ere night had disencumbered h. 11 169(PL5.700) great his name, high was his degree in h. 11 169(PL5.707) drew 3. part of h.'s host 11 169(PL5.710) be found the worst in h. 11 170(PL5.742) declared in sight of h. 11 171(PL5.765) natives and sons of h. 11 172(PL5.790) ever to hear in h. 11 173(PL5.810) every soul in h. shall bend the knee 11 173(PL5.816) God formed the powers of h. 11 173(PL5.824) made all the spirits of h. 11 173(PL5.837) birth mature of this our native h. 11 174(PL5.863) through h.'s wide champain 11 178(PL6.2) makes through h. grateful vicissitude 11 178(PL6.7) till her hour to veil the h. 11 178(PL6.11) morn such as in highest h. 11 178(PL6.13) to the brow of h. pursuing 11 179(PL6.51) powers militant that stood for h. 11 180(PL6.62) over many a tract of h. they marched 11 180(PL6.77) O h., that such resemblance 11 182(PL6.114) liberty and h. had been all one 11 183(PL6.164) minstrelsy of h. 11 184(PL6.168) serve in h. God ever blest 11 184(PL6.184) throughout the vast of h. trumpet sounded 11 185(PL6.203) clamor never heard in h. till now 11 185(PL6.208) all h. resounded 11 185(PL6.217) from his stronghold of h. 11 186(PL6.228)

HEAVEN

228) hoping there to end intestine war in h. 11 187(PL6.259) evil unnamed in h., now plenteous 11 187(PL6.263) disturbed h.'s blessed peace 11 187(PL6.267) h. casts thee out; h. brooks not violence and war 11 187(PL6.272) turn this h. itself into the hell 11 188(PL6.291) fit to decide empire of great h. 11 188(PL6.303) nor from Holy One of h. refrained his tongue 11 190(PL6.359) angels contented with their fame in h. 11 191(PL6.375) by doom cancelled from h. 11 191(PL6.379) over h. inducing darkness 11 192(PL6.406) sustained what h.'s Lord 11 193(PL6.425) this continent of spacious h. 11 194(PL6.474) fiery spume till touched with h.'s ray 11 195(PL6.480) when fair morn orient appeared in h. 11 196(PL6.524) however witness h., h. witness 11 198(PL6.563) all h. appeared obscured with smoke 11 198(PL6.585) earth hath this variety from h. 11 200(PL6.640) all h. had gone to wrack 11 201(PL6.669) Father in sanctuary of h. 11 202(PL6.672) as we compute the days of h. 11 202(PL6.685) makes wild work in h. 11 202(PL6.698) all may know in h. and hell 11 203(PL6.705) wheels that shake h.'s basis 11 203(PL6.712) drive them out of h.'s bounds 11 203(PL6.716) shall soon rid h. of these rebelled 11 204(PL6.737) 3. sacred morn began to shine through h. 11 204(PL6.748) his sign in h. 11 205(PL6.776) h. his wonted face renewed 11 205(PL6.783) Father to whom in h. 11 207(PL6.814) root them out of h. 11 208(PL6.855) to the crystal wall of h. 11 208(PL6.860) threw themselves down from verge of h. 11 208(PL6.865) hell saw h. ruining from h. 11 209(PL6.868) disburdened h. rejoiced 11 209(PL6.878) rode triumphant through mid h. 11 209(PL6.889) thus measuring things in h. 11 209(PL6.893) war in h. 11 210(PL6.897) descend from h., Urania 11 211(PL7.1) led by thee into the h. of heavens I have presumed 11 212(PL7.13) by what befell in h. 11 213(PL7.43) so unimaginable as hate in h. 11 213(PL7.54)

HEAVEN

how this world of h. and earth began 11 213(PL7.63) how first began this h. 11 214(PL7.86) sun suspense in h. 11 215(PL7.99) to none communicable in earth or h. 11 216(PL7.124) after Lucifer from h. fell 11 216(PL7.131) h. yet populous retains number 11 216(PL7.146) to have dispeopled h. 11 217(PL7.151) earth be changed to h. and h. to earth 11 217(PL7.160) ye powers of h. 11 217(PL7.162) within appointed bounds be h. and earth 11 217(PL7.167) great triumph and rejoicing was in h. 11 218(PL7.180) h. opened wide her gates 11 218(PL7.205) as mountains to assault h.'s height 11 219(PL7.215) thus God the h. created 11 219(PL7.232) birthday of h. and earth 11 220(PL7.256) h. he named the firmament 11 221(PL7.274) be gathered now, ye waters, under h. 11 221(PL7.283) earth seemed like h. 11 223(PL7.329) lights high in expanse of h. 11 223(PL7.340) office in the firmament of h. 11 223(PL7.344) set the stars in the firmament of h. 11 224(PL7.349) sowed h. thick as a field 11 224(PL7.358) longitude through h.'s high road 11 224(PL7.373) revolved on h.'s great axle 11 225(PL7.381) wings displayed on firmament of h. 11 225(PL7.390) h. in all her glory shone, rolled her motions 11 229(PL7.499) man magnanimous to correspond with h. 11 229(PL7.511) Creator returned up to h. of heavens 11 231(PL7.553) he through h. that opened wide 11 232(PL7.574) holy mount of h.'s high seated top 11 232(PL7.585) another h. from h. gate not far 11 233(PL7.617) this world of h. and earth consisting 11 236(PL8.16) h. is as the book of God 11 238(PL8.66) whether h. move or earth 11 238(PL8.70) when they come to model h. 11 238(PL8.79) nor h. such journeys run 11 238(PL8.88) earth though in comparison of h. small 11 238(PL8.92) for the h.'s wide circuit let it speak 11 239(PL8.100) set out from h. where God resides 11 239(PL8.111) placed h. from earth so far 11 239(PL8.120) sun predominant in h. 11 241(PL8.

HEAVEN

160) h. is for thee too high 11 241(PL8.172) contented with revealed of highest h. 11 242(PL8.178) pure intelligence of h. 11 242(PL8.181) I seem in h. 11 243(PL8.210) nor less think we in h. 11 243(PL8.224) toward h. my wondering eyes 11 244(PL8.257) adorned with what all earth or h. 11 252(PL8.483) h. in her eye 11 253(PL8.488) all h. and happy constellations shed 11 253(PL8.511) love leads up to h. 11 257(PL8.613) the angel up to h. 11 258(PL8.652) h. now alienated 11 260(PL9.8) earth how like to h. 11 263(PL9.99) terrestrial h. danced round by other heavens 11 264(PL9.103) as God in h. is center 11 264(PL9.107) in h. much worse would be my state; nor in h. to dwell, unless by mastering h.'s Supreme 11 264(PL9.123) this new favorite of h. 11 266(PL9.176) offspring of h. and earth 11 270(PL9.273) find favor from h. 11 272(PL9.334) hell within Satan though in mid h. 11 277(PL9.468) so much hath hell debased me to what I was in h. 11 277(PL9.488) thy looks, the h. of mildness 11 279(PL9.534) considered all things visible in h. 11 281(PL9.604) h. is high, high and remote to see 11 289(PL9.811) heinous and spiteful act of Satan known in h. 11 304(PL10.5) up into h. the angelic guard 11 305(PL10.17) news arrived at h. gate 11 305(PL10.22) all judgment whether in h. 11 306(PL10.57) mine to do thy will in h. and earth 11 307(PL10.69) accompanied to h. gate 11 307(PL10.88) O h., in evil strait 11 309(PL10.125) saw Satan fall like lightning down from h. 11 311(PL10.184) confines met of empyrean h. 11 316(PL10.321) fully avenged our foil in h. 11 318(PL10.375) antagonist of h.'s king 11 318(PL10.387) so near h.'s door triumphal 11 318(PL10.389) to our native h. little inferior 11 321(PL10.467) which fame in h. 11 321(PL10.481) alike is hell or paradise or h. 11 326(PL10.598) then h. and earth renewed 11 327(PL10.638) new h. and earth shall rise, or down from h. descend 11 327(PL

HEAVEN

10.647) peopled highest h. with spirits masculine 11 336(PL10.889) witness h. what love 11 337(PL10.914) importune h. 11 337(PL10.933) sighs winged for h. 11 346(PL11.7) to h. their prayers flew up nor missed the way 11 346(PL11.14) with h. and earth renewed 11 348(PL11.66) call to synod through h.'s wide bounds 11 348(PL11.68) good from h. descends; aught should ascend to h. 11 350(PL11.142) further change which h. by these mute signs 11 352(PL11.194) Adam, h.'s high behest 11 354(PL11.251) thou knowest h. his and earth 11 357(PL11.335) to the hand of h. submit 11 359(PL11.372) offering brought propitious fire from h. 11 361(PL11.441) offering found from h. acceptance 11 362(PL11.457) permit to h. 11 365(PL11.554) had not h. rescued 11 370(PL11.681) clouds from under h. hovering 11 372(PL11.740) all cataracts of h. set open 11 375(PL11.825) as h. his windows shut 11 376(PL11.849) Noah grateful to h. 11 376(PL11.864) what mean colored streaks in h. 11 377(PL11.879) fire shall purge both h. and earth 11 377(PL11.901) as in despite of h., or from h. claiming 11 380(PL12.34) tower whose top may reach h. 11 380(PL12.44) ere tower obstruct h.'s towers 11 380(PL12.52) great laughter in h. 11 380(PL12.59) how sun shall stand in mid h. 11 388(PL12.263) O sent from h. 11 388(PL12.270) his covenant sworn to David, stablished as days of h. 11 391(PL12.346) star unseen in h. before 11 391(PL12.361) virgin high in love of h. 11 392(PL12.380) Satan whose fall from h. 11 392(PL12.391) then to h. of heavens he shall ascend 11 394(PL12.451) exalted high above all names in h. 11 395(PL12.458) receive into bliss, whether in h. or earth 11 395(PL12.463) if our deliverer up to h. re-ascend 11 395(PL12.479) he from h. a comforter will send 11 396(PL12.485) tidings from h. 11 396(PL12.504) sacred mysteries of h. turn to advantage 11 396(PL12.509) in clouds from h. to be revealed 11 398(PL

HEAVEN

12.545) knewst all works of God in h. 11 399(PL12.579) art all things under h. 11 400(PL12.618) h.'s kingdom nigh at hand 11 406(PR1.20) on him baptized h. opened 11 406(PR1.30) Father's voice from h. pronounced 11 406(PR1.32) long the decrees of h. delay 11 407(PR1.55) to receive testimony of h. 11 408(PR1.78) I saw h. above clouds unfold 11 408(PR1.81) out of h. voice I heard 11 408(PR1.84) Sire who obtains monarchy of h. 11 408(PR1.87) all h. admiring stood 11 411(PR1.168) so they in h. their odes 11 411(PR1.182) Son of eternal King who rules h. 11 413(PR1.237) star in h. appearing 11 414(PR1.249) thy star new graven in h. 11 414(PR1.253) shown him so from h. 11 415(PR1.276) h. opened her eternal doors 11 415(PR1.281) Father's voice audibly heard from h. 11 415(PR1.284) begin authority I derived from h. 11 415(PR1.289) nor from the h. of heavens excluded 11 418(PR1.366) leave to come into h. of heavens 11 419(PR1.410) spectacle to all the host of h. 11 420(PR1.416) Satan never more in hell than when in h. 11 420(PR1.420) serviceable to h.'s King 11 420(PR1.421) Elijah who rode up to h. 11 424(PR2.17) Son owned from h. 11 427(PR2.85) princes, h.'s ancient sons 11 428(PR2.121) with more than human gifts from h. adorned 11 429(PR2.137) had not God from h. rained manna 11 435(PR2.312) when God divulges just man through h. 11 444(PR3.62) when to extend Job's fame through h. 11 444(PR3.65) famous Job was in h. 11 444(PR3.68) God not content in h. 11 446(PR3.112) philosophy descended from h. 11 468(PR4.273) if I read aught in h.; or h. write aught 11 472(PR4.382) both ends of h. gan thunder 11 473(PR4.410) pillared frame of h. 11 475(PR4.455) by voice from h. heard 11 477(PR4.512) by voice from h. 11 478(PR4.539) or remote from h. 11 480(PR4.598) down from h. cast 11 480(PR4.605) fall from h. trod down 11 481(PR4.620) imbathe soul with fragrancy of h. 11 5(R1) day

HEAVEN

to commune of our eternal city in h. iii 53(R2) bishops have tresspassed vs h. iii 54(R2) thy monarchy through h. and earth; dateless circle of eternity iii 79 (R2) truth daughter not of time but of h. iii 91(P) Polycarpus had a voice from h. at his death iii 94(P) angel from h. should bear us down iii 103(P) repetitions prayers not acceptable in h. [Matt. vi.7] iii 124(A2) blind hope to merit h. iii 143(A4) New Jerusalem descends from h. iii 144(A4) for God of h. is already come down iii 168(A14) pope and cardinals will cog a die into h. before you iii 174(Aps) as God has writ his imperial decrees through provinces of h. iii 185(CG1.1) reed given John from h. iii 194(CG1.2) mend ordinances of h. iii 212(CG1.6) love of God as a fire sent from h. iii 260(CG2.3) if repentance sent from h. iii 266(CG2.3) sends fouler stench to h. iii 308(AP) find alehouses in h. iii 333(AP) added by favor from h. iii 336(AP) as if some divine commission from h. iii 340(AP) his astrology wide all the houses of h. iii 342(AP) a truth delivered by voice from h. iii 360(AP) no place in h. or earth where charity may not enter iii 374 (Dp) England has this honor vouchsafed from h. iii 377(Dp) as far as h. from hell iii 409(D1.8) able to condemn all divorive engines in h. and earth iii 410 (D1.8) strange propriety from all other works under h. iii 459(D2.9) feared not to be called least in kingdom of h. iii 462 (D2.9) no man knows hell so well as he who converses most in h. iii 485(D2.17) open not lips vs providence of h. iii 496(D2.20) your unquestioned calling from h. iv 18(M) pure, unblamable spirits of Bucer and Fagius live in h. iv 20 (M) frequent assistances from h. for this government iv 72(T) no ordinance of earth or h. can bind vs good of man iv 75(T) syllables that take upon them to join h. and hell iv 90(T) binding on earth also bound in h. iv 136(T) than rich in at h. gate iv 187(T) nature as

HEAVEN

blameless as sun and planets in h. iv 190 (T) nature rejoicing with h. and earth in spring iv 290(E) when God tabled Jews from h. iv 309(AR) send our thanks and vows to h. iv 337(AR) we have favor and love of h. propitious to us iv 340(AR) when Moses may sit in h. rejoicing iv 342(AR) rarified our spirits like influence of h. iv 345(AR) story as pleasing in ears of h. v 95(K2) how acceptable king's prayer to those in h. v 149 (K8) obstruct king's way to h. v 173 (K10) disciples summoning fire from h. v 197(K12) every true church having wherewithal from h. v 208(K13) giants who threatened bondage to h. v 221(K16) if king never heard prayers, doubtful if heard in h. v 225(K16) thought mist could hide him from eye of h. v 240(K18) how uttered in sight of h. v 241(K18) king and party having lost h. upon earth in this quarrel; canonize one another into h.; full sail on another voyage than to h. v 243(K19) irregular motions on earth as well as in h. v 271(K26) solaces with likeness of punishment from h. v 272(K26) so little is anything or person sacred to king, even in h. v 275(K26) buckler fabled to fall from h. into Capitol v 293(K28) voice heard from h. on day of donations vi 48 (H) looking for no recompense but in h. vi 76(H) church whose head is in h. vi 83(H) regardless of deliverances vouchsafed from h. vi 117(W) never to be advanced like mercies from h. vi 118 (W) Christ governs church from h. vi 124(W) unless God from h. commands contrary vii 181(1D3) worships tyrant as Messiah sent down from h. vii 205(1D3) what offence does wrath of h. punish you for vii 277(1D5) on king on throne in Parliament under golden h.; argument prayed down from h.; especially a golden and silken h.; which golden h. you have so devoutly gazed upon; quite forgotten h. of Moses; in Aristotle's h. you established 3 temperate zones; how many zones in golden, silken

HEAVEN

h. of king's; your contemplation of h. vii 481(1D9) English inspired from h. viii 9(2D) More hears voices from h.; cry that ascends to h. heard only by just, if by any but God viii 45(2D) when forging this cry to h.; will not suffer you to hear other cries that reach h.; loud cry vs you to h.; if you hear not all the cries to h. vs you; never could have heard cry of royal blood to h. viii 47(2D) lest you dare pollute h. itself; cry is to reach h.; if cry reaches h. viii 91(2D) voice from h. in Constantine's time viii 183(2D) offer your adulterous mouth to h. viii 203(2D) poets fabled heroes were in h. viii 219(2D) hope doctrine of h. will prove refuge; if you adopt glosses of divines for doctrine of h. ix 125(SD) miss mark by whole h. ix 127(SD) Britons instead of acknowledging hand of h. x 113(B3) clergy seeking degrees in church more than h. x 135(B3) so much more tolerable is infidelity in eye of h. x 140(B3) Augustine said he came from Rome to offer h. x 143(B4) Edwin believed Paulinus was one sent from h. to claim promise x 157(B4) St. Peter having read letters admits into h. x 340(HM1) whoever thinks to get to h. under such auspices xii 97(FE24) throughout circuit of h. xii 125(PO1) Saturn driven from h. to hell; Pluto sought dominion of h. xii 139(PO1) earth trying to imitate h. xii 141(PO1) famous golden chain of Jove hanging down from h. xii 151(PO2) as if you took from h. those; Atlas would have withdrawn from holding h.; the Dolphin would have preferred seas to h. xii 153(PO2) whom whole choir of h. lauded xii 155(PO2) divine poetry by power given by h. xii 163(PO3) Jupiter comfortable in his h.; either granted Saturn solace for lost h. xii 191(PO5) flood of eloquence that saturated and bedewed as if from h. xii 213(PO6) Homer recalling mind from things done in h. xii 219(PO6) fellow-students received into h. xii 231(PO6) soul as guest on earth from h. xii 255(PO7) escape of Medows

HEAVEN

attributed only to h. xiii 251(SL77) h. astounded by cries in Piedmontese massacre xiii 481(SL153) adduce direct attestation from h. as to truth of their doctrine xiv 179(CD1.5) supreme dominion in h. and earth belong to Father xiv 227(CD1.5) Son came down from h. in womb of Virgin; Son now in h. by reason of his virtue or superior nature xiv 315(CD1.5) Son's ascent into h. xiv 337(CD1.5) God first described as creating h. and earth xv 15(CD1.7) highest h. is the supreme citadel and habitation of God; improbable h. was created at time of world; h. formed before world xv 29(CD1.7) does not follow that highest h. is eternal or God; h. of heavens, habitation of God, is apart from this universe xv 31(CD1.7) expulsion of angels from h. xv 35(CD1.7) angels sent from h. as messengers of vengeance xv 103(CD1.9) evil angels permitted to wander even in h. xv 109(CD1.9) if David believed his soul would be received into h. xv 221(CD1.13) no place for saints in h. till resurrection xv 223(CD1.13) on our conversation being in h. xv 227(CD1.13) soul of Lazarus might be expected to return from h. xv 235(CD1.13) soul does not go directly to h. or hell xv 241(CD1.13) properly speaking paradise is not h. xv 245(CD1.13) Son by whom all things were made in h. and earth xv 263(CD1.14) on children being of such as kingdom of h.; inheritor of kingdom of h. not admissible to every religious sacrament xvi 173(CD1.28) heavenly and spiritual bread that came down from h. xvi 195(CD1.28) keys of kingdom of h. not given to Peter alone xvi 231(CD1.29) kingdom of h. and Christ's reign upon earth xvi 359(CD1.33) Satan to be overthrown by fire from h. xvi 363(CD1.33) signs of h. spoken of as never to pass away xvi 369(CD1.33) our glorification to be accompanied by renovation of h. and earth xvi 379(CD1.33) Sabbath a shadow or type of sabbatical rest or eternal peace in h. xvii 175(CD2.7) unrighteousness

HEAVEN

excludes all from kingdom of h. xvii 199 (CD2.8) pestilence sent by h. in Justinian's time xviii 205 (CB) Gabriel shows his frequency as much on earth as in h.; chorus sings of battle and victory in h. xviii 231 (MS) h. itself would stoop to her xviii 271 (BI) Homer makes h. gold xviii 297 (MAR) Mazarin has gone to h. if it can be taken xviii 355 (PAM)

Heaven-banished, h. host ii 320 (PL10.437)

Heaven-born, depressing high and h. spirit of man iii 368 (Dp)

Heaven-fallen, revolted rout h. ii 323 (PL10.535)

Heavenfield, Denisburn, afterward called H. x 160 (B4)

Heaven-gifted, with this h. strength i 338 (SA36)

Heaven-inspired, rid depth of your breast of those h. furies xii 9 (FE2)

Heavenly, oft converse with h. habitants i 102 (CO458) *Revelation* divided into acts with chorus of h. harpings and song between i 331 (SAP) appoint not h. disposition i 350 (SA373) promised by h. message i 359 (SA635) women seeming at first all h. i 374 (SA1035) sing h. muse ii 8 (PL1.6) gods and h. essences ii 13 (PL1.138) though of their names in h. records ii 21 (PL1.361) under hope of h. grace ii 55 (PL2.499) then shining h. fair ii 65 (PL2.757) though tempered h. ii 67 (PL2.813) set free all the h. host ii 67 (PL2.824) taught by the h. muse ii 78 (PL3.19) say, h. powers ii 85 (PL3.213) all the h. choir ii 85 (PL3.217) so h. love shall outdo hellish hate ii 88 (PL3.298) for h. minds from such distempers foul ii 110 (PL4.118) to h. spirits bright little inferior ii 119 (PL4.361) with h. touch of instrumental sounds ii 131 (PL4.686) h. choirs the Hymenean sung ii 131 (PL4.711) shook his plumes that h. fragrance filled ii 153 (PL5.286) fit to honor our h. stranger ii 155 (PL5.316) h. stranger, please to taste ii 158 (PL5.397) or in h. paradises dwell ii 161 (PL5.500) liberty and heaven to h. souls ii 183 (PL6.165) supreme of h. thrones ii 203 (PL6.723)

HEAVENLY

but h. born ii 211 (PL7.7) for thou art h. ii 213 (PL7.39) ask his h. guest ii 214 (PL7.69) on h. ground they stood ii 219 (PL7.210) to the h. vision thus presumed ii 248 (PL8.356) not offend thee, h. Power, my Maker ii 249 (PL8.379) my earthly by his h. overpowered ii 251 (PL8.453) Eve led by her h. Maker ii 252 (PL8.485) scale by which to h. love ii 256 (PL8.592) love not the h. spirits ii 257 (PL8.615) go h. guest ii 258 (PL8.646) man endow with h. spoils ii 265 (PL9.151) her h. form angelic ii 276 (PL9.457) can envy dwell in h. breasts ii 286 (PL9.730) these h. shapes will dazzle now ii 299 (PL9.1082) suffer them to enter and possess a place so h. ii 326 (PL10.624) h. audience loud ii 327 (PL10.641) lest thy too h. form ii 335 (PL10.872) prayers passed through h. doors ii 346 (PL11.17) cloud with something h. fraught ii 353 (PL11.207) h. bands down from the sky ii 353 (PL11.208) describe one of the h. host ii 353 (PL11.230) h. instructor ii 376 (PL11.871) 7 lamps representing h. fires ii 387 (PL12.256) would have resigned his h. office ii 406 (PR1.28) more h. first by winning words ii 413 (PR1.221) choirs sung h. anthems ii 480 (PR4.594) from h. feast refreshed ii 482 (PR4.637) high negotiations of h. embassy iii 12 (R1) as if h. city could not support itself without secular authority iii 23 (R1) not perceiving h. brightness iii 57 (R2) subdued by excellency of h. gifts iii 92 (P) h. message of Gospel iii 154 (A13) low-pitched desire if they do but mix with h. intentions iii 162 (A13) to be messenger and herald of h. truth iii 164 (A13) with which office of being a teacher his h. wisdom was well pleased iii 165 (A13) contains explication of many admirable and h. privileges iii 183 (CGp) gestures and motions of discipline's h. paces iii 185 (CG1.1) h. structure of evangelic discipline iii 191 (CG1.2) excellence of that h. traffic iii 230 (CG2p) next declares h. power of Gospel iii 245 (CG2.2) because

HEAVENLY

ye forsake h. teaching of Paul **III** 247(CG 2.2) h. ministry of the Evangel **III** 251 (CG2.3) assist minister in h. cure **III** 263 (CG2.3) with h. solaces they cheer his humble remorse **III** 266(CG2.3) Christ scattering h. grain of his doctrine **III** 491 (D2.19) ordering of a h. power **IV** 16 (M) here the h. institutor **IV** 88(T) to combine and mix h. with hellish **IV** 133 (T) h. grace of faith **IV** 277(E) grounding not on h. contemplation of justice and equity **IV** 279(E) at fountain of h. radiance **IV** 344(AR) as his own h. compositions in adversity **V** 90(K1) exercise of that h. gift of prayer **V** 224(K16) Christina princess and authoress little less than h. **VIII** 103(2D) soldiers instruct others in h. things; h. light of truth **VIII** 179(2D) aroused to hope of h. dominion **XII** 125 (PO1) that famous h. harmony **XII** 151 (PO2) how can we be susceptible to that h. sound **XII** 157(PO2) instill measure of h. blessedness **XII** 163(PO3) believe h. spirits rejoice in literary leisure **XII** 205(PO6) gods laying aside h. affairs **XII** 215(PO6) poets represent h. beings in jocularly **XII** 221(PO6) preserving h. vigor of mind **XII** 275(PO7) understandings are enlightened for perception of h. things **XVI** 7(CD1.21) good man aspires to lead a life resembling that of h. host **XVIII** 129(CB) spectacles of divine and h. character **XVIII** 207(CB) thus Lucretius says we are all born of h. seed **XVIII** 326(MAR)

Heavenly Love, H.L., character in proposed tragedy **XVIII** 228(MS)

Heavenly-born, inhabitant of heaven and h. **II** 68(PL2.860)

Heaven-offending, actions of duke of Savoy are h. **XIII** 357(SL110)

Heavens, painted h. so full of state **I** 13 (PS136.15) how the h. and earth rose **II** 8(PL1.9) before the h. thou wert **II** 77(PL3.9) by thee heaven of h. created **II** 91(PL3.390) eyes that run through all the h. **II** 100(PL3.651) who sittst above these h. **II** 149(PL5.156) where these h. now roll **II** 164(PL5.578) all the h. rung

HEBRAISMS

II 231(PL7.562) open, ye h., your living doors **II** 231(PL7.566) he his fabric of the h. **II** 238(PL8.76) admitting motion in the h. **II** 239(PL8.115) danced round by other h. that shine **II** 264(PL9.103) changes in the h. **II** 329(PL10.692) shall bound his glory with the h. **II** 392(PL12.371) raise from conflagrantly mass new h. **II** 398(PL12.549) from his watch tower in the h. **III** 60(R2) when men thought thou hadst gone up into fartherest end of h. **III** 147(A4) he taught h. revolve with melodious charm; sirens sit upon each of circles of h. **XII** 151(PO2) Aristotle imputed to Pythagoras unheard symphony of h.; toil of rolling h. for so many ages **XII** 153(PO2) hear singing h. clearly **XII** 155(PO2) many think motion natural to h. **XII** 189(PO4) what avails to know every law of h. and stars **XII** 265(PO7) Son not said to be higher than the h.; but to be made higher than the h. **XV** 275(CD 1.14)

Heaven-warring, h. champions **II** 53(PL 2.424)

Heave-offering, no tithes to Levites till after h. to Lord **VI** 51(H) offered to Levite first as h. **VI** 60(H) h. of tithes is abolished **VI** 73(H)

Heaviness, molder away in h. **III** 421(D 1.11) weighed down and depressed with sleepy h. because of blindness **XII** 69(FE 15)

Hebe, while H. brings immortal nectar **I** 20(V38) such as hang on H.'s cheek **I** 35(L'A29) as smooth as H.'s their un-razored lips **I** 96(CO289) Health, sister of H. **I** 284(AS23)

Hebraism, H. in speaking of God's knowing a man by his gracious knowledge **XIV** 121(CD1.4) "to believe in one" is H. **XIV** 335(CD1.5) common H. in phrase "are not" **XV** 19(CD1.7) "sitting at right hand" is H. meaning raised to place of power **XV** 313(CD1.16)

Hebraisms, conjecture of curt and obscure H. **IV** 110(T) NT has nothing near so many Atticisms as H. which was majesty of God **IV** 177(T)

HEBRAIZES

Hebraizes, Evangelist here H. iv 178(T) Hebrew, while H. bands did pass i 14(PS 136.39) father urged him to study H. i 276(ADP85) H. songs and harps ii 471(PR4.336) fathers all except 2 or 3, ignorant of H. iii 33(R1) songs in H. law and prophets incomparable iii 238(CG2p) glossing even to H. root iii 329(AP) most clergy unable to read H.; necessary to know H. iii 347(AP) in H. phrase is nakedness of aught iii 389(D 1.1) H. word signifies iii 454(D2.8) H. words plainly note iii 482(D2.17) infamous for H. woman to be harlot iii 488(D2.18) to vexation of H. wives iii 509(D2.22) Vatablus professed H. at Paris iv 108(T) strange concubines to vexation of H. wives iv 109(T) when expositors began to understand H. text iv 113(T) master might take away wife from H. servant; if added, a stranger, not a H.; H. master could not give heathen wife to H. servant iv 123(T) milder signification than the 2 H. words used for divorce iv 145(T) must have recourse to H. iv 178(T) as if he knew H. and Greek iv 235(C) his utter ignorance of the H. iv 258(C) youth to study H. tongue iv 285(E) solecism in H. vii 89(1D2) H. kings liable to be judged and punished vii 105(1D2) H. doctors on Samuel's non-extant book vii 119(1D2) God governed H. commonwealth vii 239(1D4) H. judges accountable to none but Sanhedrin vii 373(1D7) wise H. says God is end of all things xi 67(LO1.8) H. Bible sent by Young xii 7(FE1) according to sense it has in H. xii 335(EC46nm) idea of eternity conveyed in H. by comparison and deduction rather than by express words xiv 47(CD1.2) H. word in Bible xiv 49(CD1.2) plural form of word for God in H. xiv 53(CD1.2) as it is in the H. xiv 199(CD1.5) in H. language word for God often used of men; H. word; using plural word with singular meaning xiv 245(CD1.5) plural meaning singular according to H. mode; H. words; see in H. certain Bible references for forms

HEBREWS

of Elohim in plural with singular meaning xiv 247(CD1.5) H. word xiv 249(CD 1.5) H. word xiv 279(CD1.5) neither David or any other H. believed in the personality of Holy Spirit xiv 363(CD 1.6) H. language no where admits active sense, as does the Greek xv 9(CD1.7) H. verb for create cannot mean create out of nothing xv 17(CD1.7) H. word for husband signifies lord xv 121(CD1.10) signification of H. word xv 137(CD1.10) divorce law on H. servant xv 161(CD 1.10) H. reading xv 231(CD1.13) the H. does not express any condition in *Ezek.* xviii.26 xvi 85(CD1.25) word for testament in H. xvi 113(CD1.27) John baptized in conformity with H. custom xvi 189(CD1.28) Apocrypha not written in H. xvi 251(CD1.30) H. word for blasphemy xvii 155(CD2.6) use of word corresponding to blasphemy in H. xvii 157(CD2.6) H. sense of the word for blasphemy includes too much xvii 159(CD 2.6) H. midwives not guilty of falsehood in deceiving Pharaoh xvii 307(CD2.13) obscene passages in H. scriptures due to vehemence of writer xvii 325(CD2.13) H. name for usury, "a bite" xvii 341(CD 2.14) manumission of H. slaves xvii 369(CD2.15) *see also* Ebrew *Hebrew Wife*, Selden in *H.W.* viii 133(2D) Hebrews, his chosen people i 14(PS136.44) Greeks rather learned arts of H. ii 471(PR4.338) what H. of old did for their country I might do for mine iii 236(CG 2p) Apostle to H. clearly explains vi 56(H) H. free to choose form of government vii 77(1D2) David anointed king by all the H. vii 109(1D2) said H. preferred tyrants to judges; now you say H. preferred judges to tyrants vii 123(1D2) Salmasius does not prove what he set out to do from writings of H. vii 127(1D2) government of H. a theocracy vii 137(1D2) in the commonwealth of the H. selection of king referred to God vii 169(1D3) if we are to believe the H. ix 111(SD) author of the *Epistle to the H.*

HEBREWS

xiv 21(CD1.1) no one describes generation of divine nature more sublimely than the Apostle to the H. xiv 193(CD 1.5) church then consisted wholly of H. xvi 251(CD1.30) Sulpicius condemns H. for exchanging liberty for slavery xviii 175(CB) king of H. not exempt from laws xviii 186(CB) *see also* Ebrews

Hebrews ii.10 i 23(PA13) xii.8 i 112 (CO726) ii.6 i 360(SA667) xii.17 i 369(SA910) vi.17 ii 50(PL2.352) ii.14 ii 63(PL2.722) i.3 ii 79(PL3.62) i.3 ii 82(PL3.140) i.3 ii 88(PL3.315) i.6 ii 89(PL3.341) i.3 ii 91(PL3.384) xii. 17 ii 109(PL4.79) ii.7 ii 119(PL4.362) xiii.4 ii 133(PL4.761) i.5 ii 165(PL5. 603) i.2 ii 169(PL5.719) i.14 ii 183 (PL6.167) xii.1 ii 197(PL6.539) i.3 ii 209(PL6.891) i.3 ii 307(PL10.66) xi.4 ii 362(PL11.458) xi.5 ii 370(PL11.701) iii.12 ii 383(PL12.118) xi.8 ii 383(PL 12.127) ix.19,24 ii 387(PL12.241) ix. 13,14; x.4,5 ii 389(PL12.292) vii.18,19 ii 389(PL12.300) x.1 ii 389(PL12.303) viii.10 ii 396(PL12.489) xii.18,19 ii 405 (PR1.19) i.14 iii 69(R2) xii.17 v 264 (K25) vii.1-10 vi 55(H) vii.4,5 vi 57 (H) vii.5-8 vi 58(H) vii.9 vi 59(H) vii.13 vi 62(H) xiii.16 vi 86(H) xiii.8 xiv 19(CD1.1) vi.1-3 xiv 21(CD1.1) xi.6 xiv 29(CD1.2) i.3 xiv 41(CD1.2) xi.3 xiv 45(CD1.2) vi.18 xiv 49(CD 1.2) iv.13 xiv 57(CD1.2) vi.17 xiv 75 (CD1.3) i.5 xiv 89(CD1.3) xi.6 xiv 117(CD1.4) iii.7,8 xiv 151(CD1.4) i.2, 5,10 xiv 183(CD1.5) i.5,6,4 xiv 185 (CD1.5) i.6; xii.23 xiv 191(CD1.5) i.2, 3 xiv 193(CD1.5) ii.10 xiv 205(CD1.5) x.5 xiv 237(CD1.5) i.6 xiv 245(CD 1.5) i.8,9 xiv 259(CD1.5) ii.2 xiv 279 (CD1.5) viii.6; i.1 xiv 281(CD1.5) i.4 xiv 307(CD1.5) ii.11; iii.2 xiv 309(CD 1.5) vii.3 xiv 311(CD1.5) ii.8; xi.12 xiv 315(CD1.5) iii.1-6; i.3 xiv 325(CD 1.5) v.7,8 xiv 329(CD1.5) i.6 xiv 333 (CD1.5) viii.6; i.1 xiv 281(CD1.5) i.4 xiv 351(CD1.5) ix.14 xiv 365(CD1.6) iii.7 xiv 367(CD1.6) ix.8; x.15; i.1 xiv 369(CD1.6) ii.4 xiv 373(CD1.6) x.15

HEBREWS

xiv 383(CD1.6) ii.4 xiv 389(CD1.6) xi.3 xv 5(CD1.7) ii.10; i.2,10; iii.4 xv 7(CD 1.7) xi.3 xv 17(CD1.7) ii.11 xv 21 (CD1.7) xi.10,16; i.7 xv 33(CD1.7) i.14, 7; xii.22 xv 35(CD1.7) iv.12 xv 43(CD 1.7) vii.10 xv 45(CD1.7) xii.9 xv 51 (CD1.7) i.3,2 xv 57(CD1.8) ii.4 xv 95(CD1.8) i.6 xv 99(CD1.9) i.14 xv 101(CD1.9) i.8 xv 141(CD1.10) xiii.4 xv 145(CD1.10) vii.9,10 xv 183(CD1. 11) vii.26 xv 197(CD1.11) ii.15; x.27 xv 205(CD1.12) iii.7 xv 245(CD1.13) ii.9; xiii.20 xv 257(CD1.14) ii.14,16; x.5 xv 261(CD1.14) vii.26,27 xv 273(CD 1.14) vii.24,25,28 xv 275(CD1.14) ii.14, 17,18; iv.15,2; x.5 xv 277(CD1.14) viii. 3; ix.22 xv 279(CD1.14) x.5,6; vii.26 xv 281(CD1.14) x.9,10; v.4-6 xv 285(CD 1.15) iii.1; xii.2; xiii.20; i.2 xv 289(CD 1.15) v.10 xv 291(CD1.15) vii.17,20, 21,27; ix.12,14,25,26,28; x.10,12,14 xv 293 (CD1.15) vii.25; viii.1,2; ix.24,28 xv 295 (CD1.15) viii.8; x.16 xv 299(CD1.15) vii.2 xv 301(CD1.15) ii.18; iv.15 xv 305 (CD1.16) ii.7,9; xii.2 xv 313(CD1.16) i.3; viii.1; xii.2 xv 315(CD1.16) vii.22; x.7,9,12,29 xv 317(CD1.16) x.12,29 xv 317(CD1.16) ii.9 xv 319(CD1.16) ix. 28 xv 323(CD1.16) x.29 xv 325(CD 1.16) x.14 xv 329(CD1.16) i.3; vii.22; ix.14 xv 331(CD1.16) ix.24 xv 333(CD 1.16) x.19,20 xv 335(CD1.16) vi.10 xv 337(CD1.16) vi.4,6 xv 343(CD1.17) vi. 4 xv 355(CD1.17) iii.7; vi.4 xv 357(CD 1.17) iii.7,8 xv 361(CD1.17) xi.6 xv 363(CD1.17) iv.2 xv 365(CD1.17) xiii. 20 xv 369(CD1.18) ix.14; x.10 xv 377 (CD1.18) xii.7,8 xv 389(CD1.19) xii.2; x.22; xi.1 xv 395(CD1.20) xi.31 xv 397 (CD1.20) xi.7,19 xv 399(CD1.20) xi. 6,11 xv 401(CD1.20) vii.25 xv 403(CD 1.20) xi.; x.39 xv 405(CD1.20) vii.25; x.22,23; xi.6 xv 407(CD1.20) vi.11 xv 409(CD1.20) iii.14 xvi 5(CD1.21) xiii. 20,21; xii.2; v.13,14 xvi 17(CD1.21) x. 14 xvi 23(CD1.21) xi. xvi 31(CD1.22) xi.4 xvi 35(CD1.22) xii.14 xvi 43(CD 1.22) xi.7 xvi 47(CD1.22) ii.10 xvi 51(CD1.23) xii.22,23; ii.11,12; i.14 xvi

HEBREWS

55(CD1.23) iii.6; xii.22,23 xvi 63(CD 1.24) xiii.20 xvi 65(CD1.24) vi.17,18 xvi 69(CD1.25) vi.18-20 xvi 71(CD1.25) x.22,23 xvi 73(CD1.25) vi.4-6 xvi 85(CD1.25) iii.6,14 xvi 87(CD1.25) ix. 8 xvi 99(CD1.26) viii.5 xvi 103(CD1.26) ix.8 xvi 105(CD1.26) xiii.8 xvi 111(CD1.26) viii.8,9; ix.15,16 xvi 113 (CD1.27) vii.18-20,22; viii.6 xvi 115 (CD1.27) viii.10 xvi 117(CD1.27) x. 26 xvi 123(CD1.27) vii.12,15,16 xvi 129 (CD1.27) vii.18; viii.13; xii.18 xvi 131 (CD1.27) ii.15 xvi 155(CD1.27) vii. 23,24 xvi 207(CD1.28) vii.24,25,27; ix. 15,25,26; x.10,12,14 xvi 211(CD1.28) vi.2 xvi 215(CD1.28) iii.6 xvi 229(CD1.29) x.25 xvi 233(CD1.29) xiii.9 xvi 305 (CD1.31) xi.36 xvi 317(CD1.31) x. 34,36; xi.26 xvi 319(CD1.31) iii.13; x. 24 xvi 321(CD1.32) xi.10 xvi 351(CD 1.33) i.8 xvi 367(CD1.33) x.34 xvi 379(CD1.33) xi.6 xvii 7(CD2.1) xi. 6,26 xvii 11(CD2.1) xii.2 xvii 13(CD 2.1) v.14 xvii 39(CD2.2) xiii.18 xvii 41(CD2.2) x.22 xvii 43(CD2.2) xii.3, 12; v.11 xvii 47(CD2.2) xii.28 xvii 59 (CD2.3) x.36 xvii 67(CD2.3) xiii.9 xvii 113(CD2.4) vi.13,16 xvii 121(CD2.5) x.35; xi.36 xvii 163(CD2.6) vi.4; x.29 xvii 165(CD2.6) iv.9,10 xvii 175(CD 2.7) vi.2 xvii 177(CD2.7) iv.9-11 xvii 183(CD2.7) xii.28 xvii 221(CD2.9) xiii. 5 xvii 225(CD2.9) xiii.5 xvii 229(CD 2.9) xi.24-26; xiii.13 xvii 241(CD2.9) xi.32 xvii 249(CD2.10) xi.22 xvii 263 (CD2.11) xiii.3 xvii 273(CD2.11) xii. 14 xvii 283(CD2.12) xiii.4 xvii 291 (CD2.12) iii.13 xvii 329(CD2.13) xiii. 16 xvii 345(CD2.14) vi.10 xvii 379(CD 2.16) xiii.2 xvii 383(CD2.16) xi.23 xvii 401(CD2.17) xiii.7,17,18 xvii 421(CD 2.17) v.1 xviii 342(MAR)

Hebrides, whether beyond the stormy H. 1 82(L156)

Hebron, up to the hill by H. 1 342(SA148) David anointed in H. vii 109(1D2)

Hebrus, down the swift H. 1 79(L63)

Hecæрге, H. of the golden tresses 1 290 (MA47)

HEIMBACH

Hecate, wherein thou ridest with H. 1 90 (CO135) doing abhorred rites to H. 1 105(CO534) if H.'s magic words 1 232 (PM17) night-hag 11 61(PL2.662)

Hecatompilos, Jesus sees H. 11 452(PR3. 287)

Hecatontomes, h. of controversies 111 175 (Aps)

Hectic, James' h. shivering v 196(K12)

Hector, Ilium would not have seen H. slain 1 232(PM14) H. as illustration of shame 111 259(CG2.3) Andromache, wife of H. x 8(B1) carry this message to room of H. xviii 312(MAR)

Hecuba, madness turned H. into dog vii 343(1D5) son of Brias makes same complaint as H. xii 357(MM53nm)

Hecuba, see Euripides

Hedge, when farmer snores under h. 1 300 (ED54) Presbyterial government h. of religion vi 264(O)

Hedger, swinked h. at his supper sat 1 96 (CO292)

Hedges, when time was come to cut h. 111 158(A13)

Hedio, Strasburg under teaching of H. iv 10(M) when H. taught at Strasburg iv 224(T)

Heels, my h. are fettered 1 381(SA1235) to have done that with his h. 111 308(AP)

Hegemonicon, Stoics call reason the h. 111 318(AP)

Hegesippus, H. grave writer of prime antiquity; relates that heresies were rife in Asia 111 20(R1) H., historian not now extant 111 97(P)

Heidelberg, Ramus lectures at Univ. of H. xi 507(LOR) Ramus entertained at H. xi 513(LOR)

Heifer, poor transformed h. of the commonwealth 111 38(R2)

Height, amidst their h. of noon 1 361(SA 683) whose steadfast h. rests on justice 111 47(R2)

Heights, God wishes us to climb h. to lofty knowledge xii 255(PO7)

Heimbach, Peter, to very accomplished youth H.; on H.'s buying Atlas for M. xii 83(FE20) to highly accomplished H.

HEIMBACH

xii 103(FE27) to very distinguished H.; councillor to Elector of Brandenburg xii 113(FE31) from H. to Milton xii 317(MC37nm) copy of *Poems*, 1645, presented to H. xviii 270(BI)

Heinbergh, Peter, Piggot's ship loaded with herrings in partnership with H. xiii 413(SL129)

Heinousest, h. inconveniences to follow iv 164(T)

Heinsius, Daniel, H. wrote preface to *Pythian Odes*; gave full interpretation of Ode i. xviii 290(MAR)

Heinsius, Nicholas, H. has honored Rovai in verse xii 297(MC34nm)

Heir, heaven's new-born h. 16(N116) an earl's h. 1 28(EM3) great h. of fame 1 32(SH5) my loved master's h. 1 103(CO500) listening to spendthrift h. 1 170(EL1.29) h. of all my might 11 169(PL5.720) thee worthiest to be h.; to be h. and king 11 203(PL6.707) sung him Son, h., and Lord 11 209(PL6.887) if I mean to reign David's true h. 11 456(PR 3.405) h. of both worlds 11 481(PR4.633) to be made an h. is called permission iv 164(T) Zorobabel, h. to crown of Judah v 292(K28) shower upon me your abuse, as if your h. 1x 57(SD) young prince to be h. of his father's glory and virtue xiii 205(SL63) on naming of h.; not publicly announce that he intends to leave as h. to throne xviii 171(CB)

Elizabeth unwilling to declare Mary her h. xviii 172(CB) why French rejected Charles, duke of Lorraine, right h. to crown xviii 187(CB) on making slave h. without freeing xviii 194(CB) Mazarin gave to adopted h. his riches xviii 355(PAM)

Heiress, Jane Puckering, h. of illustrious family xiii 29(SL9)

Heirs, diverting the right of the crown from true h. 111 68(R2) children of the promise, h. of liberty 111 198(CG1.3) charter of rejoicing to me and my h. 111 233(CG2p) judgment of Bucer's h. 1v 9(M) law speaks vs dividing of possessions to divers h. 1v 249(C) if injured h. might

HELL

have relief xiii 225(SL70) by adoption we are made h. through Christ xvi 55(CD1.23) h. began to degenerate when rulers not elected xviii 197(CB)

Helen, in vain would Zeuxis have painted his H. xii 141(PO1) no difference between H. and Canidia xii 143(PO1) ruined us, because you stole H. xviii 317(MAR) H. so called from mother Leda xviii 321(MAR)

Hel. *ad C. ad liberandum* 17. col. 2 *de Judaeis* xviii 222(CB)

Helena, in Egypt gave to Jove-born H. 1 110(CO675) superstition of H. 111 24(R1) like that air-born H. in the fables 111 268(CG2.3) fame that H. was dau. of Coilus, a British prince x 92(B2) Constantine born of H. a mean woman, at Naisus x 93(B2) H. name given to Olha when baptized in Constantinople x 349(HM4) H. dau. of Alexander of Poland, wife of John Vasiliwich x 352(HM4) H., 2. wife of Gabriel Vasiliwich, bears Juan x 353(HM4) H. concubine of Constantius xviii 257(TB)

Helenus, Brutus meets H. in Greece x 7(B1) H. made king by Pyrrhus x 8(B1)

Helgrim, H. ambassador of Harold of Noricum to Athelstan x 237(B5)

Heli, H. son of Cliguellius; reigned 40 yrs.; same as whom Nennius calls Minocan; father of Cassibelaun, Lud, Nennius x 30(B1) *see also* Eli

Helicon, tears . . . wept for thee in H. 1 30(EM56) Aonia's retreats 1 186(EL4.29) H. is mourning the vice-chancellor 1 234(PM32) above the Aonian Mount 11 9(PL1.15) or sunny hill 11 78(PL3.29) all H. has poured forth foster children xii 213(PO6)

Hell, our deadly forfeit should release 1 1(N6) h. itself will pass away 1 7(N139) naught but profoundest h. 1 10(N218) made h. grant what love did seek 1 43(IP 108) rifted rocks whose entrance leads to h. 1 104(CO517) night and shades joined with h. in triple knot 1 106(CO 580) his rapt mind sees the height of Olympus, the depth of Tartarus 1 196

HELL

(EL5.20) and heaven and h. deplore 1
464(L61n) h. brewed opiate foul 1 548
(CO695n) heaven, h., earth, chaos, all 11
3(PLpv5) hides nothing from thy view
nor the deep tract of h. 11 9(PL1.28) bot-
tomless perdition 11 10(PL1.47) rolling
in the fiery gulf 11 10(PL1.52) descrip-
tion of h. 11 10(PL1.57-69) distance of
h. from God and heaven 11 11(PL1.74)
h. contrasted with heaven 11 11(PL1.75)
into what pit 11 11(PL1.91) here in the
heart of h. 11 13(PL1.151) and thou,
profoundest h. 11 17(PL1.251) mind can
make a heaven of h., a h. of heaven 11 17
(PL1.255) is worth ambition though in
h. 11 17(PL1.262) better to reign in h.
11 17(PL1.263) the oblivious pool 11 17
(PL1.266) what more lost in h. 11 18
(PL1.270) all the hollow deep of h. re-
sounded 11 19(PL1.315) numberless an-
gels seen hovering under the cope of h.
11 20(PL1.345) who from the pit of h. 11
22(PL1.381) Tophet and Gehenna the
type of h. 11 22(PL1.405) till good Jo-
siah drove them thence to h. 11 23(PL1.
418) shout that tore h.'s concave 11 27
(PL1.542) far round illumined h. 11 32
(PL1.666) let none admire that riches
grow in h. 11 33(PL1.691) to build in h.
11 35(PL1.751) none will claim prece-
dence in h. 11 39(PL2.32) of God or h.
he recked not 11 39(PL2.49) armed with
h. flames and fury 11 40(PL2.61) if there
be in h. 11 40(PL2.84) at our heels all
h. should rise 11 42(PL2.135) this h.
then seemed a refuge 11 43(2.167) this
firmament of h. 11 44(PL2.176) heaven
resembles h. 11 47(PL2.268) dreaded
worse than h. 11 48(PL2.293) be called
princes of h. 11 49(PL2.313) our dun-
geon, not our safe retreat 11 49(PL2.317)
over h. extend 11 49(PL2.326) either with
h. fire 11 50(PL2.364) earth with h. mingle
11 51(PL2.383) that out of h. leads 11 53
(PL2.433) render h. more tolerable 11
54(PL2.459) nor less than h.'s dread 11
56(PL2.510) all the host of h. 11 56(PL
2.519) h. scarce holds the wild uproar
11 57(PL2.541) harmony suspended h.

HELL

11 57(PL2.554) to discover wide that dis-
mal world 11 58(PL2.572) Satan towards
the gates of h. 11 60(PL2.631) at last h.
bounds 11 60(PL2.644) its gates three-
fold 11 61(PL2.645) cry of h. hounds 11
61(PL2.654) death terrible as h. 11 61
(PL2.671) h. trembled as he strode 11
62(PL2.676) that h. grew darker 11 63
(PL2.719) deeds whereof all h. had rung
11 63(PL2.723) fast by h. gate 11 63(PL
2.725) portress of h. gate 11 64(PL2.746)
h. trembled 11 66(PL2.788) Sin forbidden
to unlock gates of h. 11 65(PL2.776) 11 68
(PL2.853) gate of h. opened by Sin 11
69(PL2.879) stood on the brink of h. 11
70(PL2.918) first h. your dungeon 11 73
(PL2.1002) bridge from h. continued 11
74(PL2.1029) surveyed h. and the gulf
between 11 80(PL3.70) no bars of h. 11
80(PL3.82) to h. draw after him whole
race 11 83(PL3.160) adjudged to death
and h. 11 85(PL3.223) Son shall lead h.
captive, mauger h. 11 86(PL3.255) abide
under earth in h. 11 89(PL3.322) h., her
numbers full 11 89(PL3.332) driven rebel
foes to deepest h. 11 101(PL3.678) his
flight to h. 11 106(PL4.12) the h. within
him, for within him h. he brings; nor
from h. can fly [Shak., *K. Jo.*, v.7; Fairfax,
Tasso, xii.77; Bede, *Hist. Eccl.* v.xiii] 11
107(PL4.20-22) which way I fly is h.;
myself am h. 11 109(PL4.75) to which
the h. I suffer 11 109(PL4.78) adore me
on the throne of h. 11 109(PL4.89) o h.;
what do mine eyes behold 11 119(PL4.
358) h. shall unfold to entertain you
two 11 120(PL4.381) while I to h. am
thrust 11 124(PL4.508) infernal spirit es-
caped the bars of h. 11 134(PL4.795) ad-
judged to h. 11 135(PL4.823) resemblest
thy place of doom 11 136(PL4.840) seems
the prince of h. 11 137(PL4.871) who
would not break loose from h. 11 138(PL
4.889) from his bounds in h. prescribed
11 138(PL4.909) scourge that wisdom
back to h. 11 139(PL4.914) wherefore
came not all h. broke loose 11 139(PL4.
918) world whereof in h. fame is not
silent 11 139(PL4.937) facile gates of h.

HELL

11 141 (PL4.967) Satan from h. escaped 11 152 (PL5.225) jealousy the injured lover's h. 11 160 (PL5.450) fallen from heaven to deepest h. 11 163 (PL5.542) reign thou in h. thy kingdom 11 184 (PL6.183) chains in h. not realms expect 11 184 (PL6.186) the place of evil, h. 11 187 (PL6.276) turn this heaven itself into the h. 11 188 (PL6.291) all may know in heaven and h. 11 203 (PL6.705) h. heard . . . h. saw heaven ruining 11 208 (PL6.867) h. at last received them; h. their fit habitation 11 209 (PL6.874) excursion toward the gates of h. 11 243 (PL8.231) hot h. that always in him burns 11 277 (PL9.467) nor hope of paradise for h. 11 277 (PL9.476) so much hath h. debased me 11 277 (PL9.487) when first Satan crossed the gulf from h. 11 306 (PL10.39) all judgment whether in heaven, earth or h. 11 306 (PL10.57) within the gates of h. sat Sin 11 312 (PL10.230) to found a path from h. 11 313 (PL10.257) Sin and Death out of h. gates 11 314 (PL10.282) shoaling towards mouth of h. 11 314 (PL10.288) deep to roots of h. 11 315 (PL10.299) from hence a passage broad down to h. 11 315 (PL10.305) on left hand h. interposed 11 316 (PL10.322) Satan returned to h. 11 317 (PL10.346) h. could no longer hold us 11 317 (PL10.365) confined within h. gates till now 11 317 (PL10.369) made on e realm h. and this world 11 318 (PL10.392) affairs of h. no detriment need fear 11 319 (PL10.408) causey to h. gate 11 319 (PL10.415) left desert utmost h. 11 320 (PL10.437) still at h.'s dark threshold 11 325 (PL10.594) alike is h. or paradise 11 326 (PL10.598) Sin and Death the dogs of h. 11 326 (PL10.616) so doth prince of h. 11 326 (PL10.621) obstruct mouth of h. 11 327 (PL10.636) mouth of h. 11 380 (PL12.42) remember h. our hated habitation 11 406 (PR1.46) led their march from h.'s deep-vaulted den 11 409 (PR1.116) drive him back to h. 11 410 (PR1.153) be frustrate, stratagems of h. 11 411 (PR1.180) to that hideous place not so confined 11 418 (PR1.362) who boast'st release from h. 11

HELL

419 (PR1.409) Satan never more in h. than when in heaven 11 420 (PR1.420) no less than our expulsion down to h. 11 428 (PR2.128) God's ire I dread more than the fire of h. 11 450 (PR3.220) Satan holds in h. no triumph 11 481 (PR4.623) envy shall sink to h. 11 61 (R2) not smell within him brimstone of h. 11 72 (R2) maw of h. ransacked 11 77 (R2) let England's enemies be thrown into deepest gulf of h. 11 79 (R2) God when he meant to subdue the world and h. 11 243 (CG2.1) punishment of 2 kinds, h. in other world 11 254 (CG2.3) sending souls starveling to h. 11 365 (AP) no place where charity may not enter but h. 11 374 (Dp) as far as heaven from h. 11 409 (D1.8) banish forever into local h. whether in air, center, or gulf of chaos 11 442 (D2.3) no man knows h. so well as he who converses most in heaven 11 485 (D2.17) sluggish fiend in h., Ocnus 11 500 (D2.21) giving him to that wheel in h. 11 87 (T) syllables that undertake to join heaven and h. 11 90 (T) God was making h. for curious questioners 11 168 (T) Henry VIII's vicar of h. 11 313 (AR) while king cries you down for atheists into h. 11 264 (K24) enemies crept lately out of holes, I may say h. 11 139 (W) Samuel from h. would not have been such a liar 11 95 (1D2) twists conclusions as Ocnus does ropes in h. 11 475 (1D9) impudent to say most saintly Christians and majority of Protestants issue from h. 11 505 (1D10) Salmasius sent bishops to h.; Salmasius sent to h. 11 551 (1D12) little difficulty in believing you heard cries from h. 11 45 (2D) though he carry sootiness of h. 11 63 (SD) happy man, whom God has snatched from jaws of h. 11 107 (FE28) survivors of war with Jove driven to lowermost depths of h. 11 125 (PO1) Saturn driven from heaven into h. 11 139 (PO1) justly poets write that night arises from h. 11 143 (PO1) twist ropes in h. with famous Ocnus 11 169 (PO3) on Christ's descending into h. 11 277 (CD1.5) proper place of evil angels is bottomless pit; can-

HELL

not escape without permission xv 109 (CD1.9) souls not summoned out of h. for judgment xv 231 (CD1.13) soul does not go directly to heaven or h. xv 241 (CD1.13) solution of difficulty regarding descent into h. xv 307 (CD1.16) h. the place of punishment defined; place of outer darkness; situated beyond limits of this universe; place prepared for devil and his angels; if h. were at center of earth; h. would perish in final conflagration; more to be desired than expected by souls in h. xvi 373-5 (CD1.33) Dante describes penalty of suicide in h. xviii 133 (CB) punishment of slothful by Dante in h. xviii 141 (CB)
 Hellas, on the four games in H. xviii 276 (MAR)
 Hell-born, learn by proof, h. ii 62 (PL2. 687) either author of that h. Cry ix 15 (SD)
 Hell-doom, with spirits of heaven, h. ii 62 (PL2.697)
 Hellebore, you will tell me of h. i 310 (ED 151) drunk with h. viii 81 (2D) no one mixes poison with gall and h. xviii 128 (CB)
 Hellenic, so great injury to be deprived of H. learning iv 307 (AR)
 Hellespont, Xerxes bridging H. ii 315 (PL 10.309) Catullus uses "rapid" of H. xii 303 (MC34nm)
 Hellish, night of h. charms i 107 (CO612) h. pest ii 64 (PL2.735) so heavenly love shall outdo h. hate ii 88 (PL3.298) what h. hate so easily destroyed ii 88 (PL3.300) vssuch h. mischief ii 200 (PL6.636) waited with h. rancor ii 274 (PL9.409) pretended to h. falsehood ii 335 (PL10.873) vanquish by wisdom h. wiles ii 411 (PR1.175) h. furies environed thee ii 474 (PR4.422) forsake teaching of Paul for h. sophistry of papism iii 247 (CG2.2) to combine and mix heavenly with h. iv 133 (T)
 Hell-hounds, my h. ii 327 (PL10.630)
 Hell-pestering, with all h. rabble of sumners iii 158 (A13)
 Hells, new h. for books iv 305 (AR)
 Helm, such a steersmate at the h. i 374

HEMINGIUS

(SA1045) fit well his h. ii 197 (PL6.543) his starry h. unbuckled ii 354 (PL11.245) feel his hand at h. of reformation iv 18 (M) in most tempestuous season king forsook h. v 127 (K6)
 Helmet, put on thy h. i 377 (SA1119) some of nails of Christ's cross he put to his h. iii 24 (R1) turban of pride no h. of salvation iii 366 (AP) indecorum to set h. sideways and close iv 109 (T) nor shall Pluto's h. protect you viii 29 (2D) Pluto's h. as Homer calls it xii 321 (EC38)
 Helmets, soiled their crested h. in the dust i 342 (SA141) rigid spears and h. thronged ii 180 (PL6.83)
 Helms, thronging h. appeared ii 28 (PL1. 547) celestial armory, shields, h. ii 126 (PL4.553) o'er shields and h. he rode ii 208 (PL6.840)
 Help, thy likeness, thy fit h. ii 251 (PL8. 450) without exterior h. sustained ii 272 (PL9.336) woman which thou madst to be my h. ii 309 (PL10.137) for thee ordained a h. ii 351 (PL11.165) promising meet h. vs loneliness iii 386 (D1p) to have an intimate and speaking h. iii 396 (D1.4) gratifying to have h. asked xii 93 (FE23)
 Helper, absence of h. inures single man to seek with hope iii 391 (D1.2)
 Helpmeet, on meaning of h. iv 88 (T)
 Helvetia, look upon churches of Belgia and H. iii 167 (A13)
 Helvicus, Corasius named by H. iv 229 (T)
 Helvidius, Aurelius revered H. a tyrant-slayer vii 117 (1D2) Salmasius in church is H. vii 211 (1D3)
 Herman, if H. found not peace and solace it was his own fault iv 262 (C)
 Heming, H. joins Turkill with larger navy x 261 (B6)
 Hemingius, H. an approved author; Melancthon's scholar; writes of divorce most like a divine; definition of marriage by H.; his definition criticized iv 103 (T) H. author highly esteemed; works printed at Geneva; H. gives 6 causes for divorce; H. wrote discourse at request of many iv 226 (T)

HEMISPHERE

Hemisphere, as the other h. II 103(PL3.725) light from darkness by the h. divided II 220(PL7.250) spangling the h. II 225(PL7.384) night's h. II 262(PL9.52) h. of earth in clearest ken II 359(PL11.379) meaning h. instead of horizon III 348(AP) as day and night in same h. III 436(D2.3)
 Hemistich, that Vergilian h.: *Ignescit ovis vigor* XII 233(PO6)
 Hemlock, had set my lips to pipes of h. I 310(ED157)
 Hemp, still hampered in his own h. III 299(AP) trees in whirlpool beaten like stalks of bruised h. x 371(HM5) to import 150 bales of Riga h.; has forbidden export of Riga h. XIII 463(SL150)
 Hen, Druids abstaining from a h. x 50(B2)
 Henault, some who described H. assert that Ebranc in Germany was defeated x 16(B1) some assert that Ebranc was defeated by Brunchildis lord of H.; 2. battle in H. between Brutus and Brunchild; seems newer name for story pretended so ancient x 17(B1)
 Hench, Gerard, 1500 pounds to be remitted by H. XIII 193(SL59)
 Henchmen, heaven's h. I 423(SM12)
 Hendecasyllabics, Gill's gift of sprightly and elegant h. XII 15(FE5) Milton has some h. on hand of his own XII 17(FE5)
 Henderson, Sir John, king's credential letters given to H. v 105(K4)
 Hengist, Saxons under 2 bros. H. and Horsa; descended from Woden x 115(B3) H. invites Saxons at home to come to Britain x 116(B3) Rowen dau. of H. brought to Britain x 117(B3) escape of Britons from H. x 118(B3) Horsa, bro. of H., fell at battle of Episford; H. fights vs Vortigern in Eglesthrif; H. and his son slay 4 Briton commanders at battle of Creganford x 120(B3) H. returns on return of his old favorer, Vortigern; H. plots treachery vs Vortigern at a feast x 121(B3) death of H. first Saxon king of Kent x 124(B3) H. sent Octa and Ebissa north x 132(B3) Ethelbert claimed from H. a priority of right x 133(B3) H. is-

HENRY

sued from eldest son of Woden x 139(B3) race of H. ends with death of Alric, A.D. 793 x 188(B4) massacre of Britons by H., possible subject XVIII 241(MS)
 Henninus, Leir gives Regan to H. duke of Cornwall x 19(B1)
 Henrietta Maria, upon the Queen's departure; how good a wife, how bad a subject; left protestant kingdom with little honor v 138(K7) Chas. at disposal of wife VIII 205(2D) *see also* Queen
 Henry I, H. son of William the Conqueror confirmed laws of Edward the Confessor; H. chosen king while elder brother Robert was living VII 443(1D8) H. at coming to crown granted and confirmed by charter XVIII 166(CB) Speed makes beginning of Parliaments in H.'s days XVIII 179(CB) *Leg.55* quoted VII 533(1D12)
 Henry II, Becket's odious vexation of H. III 58(R2) Alexander III summoned H. IV 220(T) before fifth yr. of our H. VI 74(H) H. reigned jointly with his son; H. of Norman stock VII 409(1D8) Edgar gave royal stopping places to Kened, held till time of H. x 244(B5) concubinage turned wife and children vs H. XVIII 152(CB) this wrought H. a world of disquiet XVIII 171(CB)
 Henry III, Simon de Montfort vs H. v 69(Kp) statute of Merton of H.; statute of Marlbridge of H. VII 423(1D8) Leonard wisely answered Rustand in time of H. VII 471(1D9) H. at truce between him and Louis; swore to restore all rights and liberties demanded of father; urged by bishop of Canterbury; failed to do so; Louis fails to restore Normandy to H.; shiftingly answers; assails barons; confirms 2 charters magna; cancelled same XVIII 167(CB) H. causes his absolution to be read; accepts again ordinances of Oxford; renounces again; promises again; H. prisoner to Barons XVIII 168(CB) H. punished exactors XVIII 201(CB) H. practised trick more befitting a cheat than a king; boldly reproved by nobles; feigned fear of war to get money; through whole

HENRY

reign an improvident spender; shameless exactor xviii 204(CB)

Henry IV, Parliament rolls of the first of H.; such power granted by Commons to H. vii 465(1D9) Commons grants rights to H. vii 467(1D9) on duty of king read dying counsel of H. to son xviii 169(CB) fate of English who brought help to H.; from time H. sought help of English xviii 215(CB)

Henry IV. vii. *Rot. Parl.* 59 vii 455(1D9)

Henry V, H. spared not great favorite xviii 144(CB) on duty of king read dying counsel of Henry IV to son xviii 169(CB) H. meeting Sigismond with drawn sword xviii 178(CB) justice and abstaining from spoil in army of H. xviii 208(CB) H. after Harfleur showed moderate, Christian demeanor xviii 212(CB)

Henry VI, Fortescue chancellor to H. vii 477(1D9)

Henry VI, *Leg.* 37.15 cited by Salmasius, but no such laws vii 539(1D12)

Henry VII, H. with all liege tombs about him iv 351(AR) ideas based on laws of H. vii 465(1D9) H. not free from polling xviii 204(CB)

Henry VIII, H.'s quarrel with pope about supremacy iii 7(R1) making void last will of H.; defeating succession of Mary and Elizabeth iii 9(R1) H. divorced Anne of Cleve iii 501(D2.21) befell no less a majesty than H.; finding just reason in conscience to forgo brother's wife; deluded and made a boy by 2 cardinal judges; God made H. see tyranny of Rome; first asserted into his familiar power right of just divorce iii 502(D2.21) pope's restraint of divorce on H. iv 220(T) Edward VI as his father before him abolished canon law iv 231(T) whom H. called his vicar of hell iv 313(AR) H. won fame by writing vs Luther v 63(Kp) treaty made by H. and Chas. V. xiii 519(DS) promoters and exactors punished by H. xviii 201(CB) commissions by Wolsey without knowledge of king; king pardoned xviii 202(CB) H. less touched with fault of polling xviii 204(CB)

HERALD

Henry III of France, H. not allowed to sell crown patrimony vi 246(O) answered to H. of France xviii 175(CB)

Henry IV of France, H. reinstates Ramus xi 501(LOR) submitted themselves to your grandfather H.; H. most friendly to Protestants xiii 357(SL110) no other arguments than your ancestor's pledged faith xiii 359(SL110) H. of France divorced wife Margaret; showed many instances of its being permissible xviii 157(CB)

Henry I the emperor, Otho, son of H., married Elgif, sister of Athelstan x 237(B5) unction refused by H. the Fowler xviii 172(CB)

Henry II, Agatha, dau. of H., German emperor, married Edward x 276(B6)

Henry III, H. the Alman emperor married Gunildis x 286(B6) emperor H. displeased with Baldwin, earl of Flanders; presses him; desires Edw. Conf. to hinder his escape by sea; agrees with Baldwin x 290(B6) Gunilda wife to H. xviii 244(MS)

Henry of Huntingdon, *see* Huntingdon

Henry of Nassau, congratulate H. on capture of city xii 9(FE2)

Henry Bonaventure, ship called H.B. xiii 549(DSn)

Hephaestus, Juno's son cast out from heaven i 220(EL7.81)

Heptarchy, hierarchy as dangerous as h. iii 59(R2) had the h. stood divided as it was x 197(B5)

Heraclaea, ruins of H. xviii 260(CM)

Heraclidae, *see* Euripides

Heraclitus, H. sent by Severus to displace Albinus x 84(B2) if H. should perceive ignorant, he could restrain laughter only with difficulty xii 121(PO1)

Herald, h. of the sea i 79(L89) by. h.'s voice explained ii 56(PL2.518) now the h. lark ii 434(PR2.279) to be h. of heavenly truth iii 164(A13) as if a h. in achievement of a king iv 109(T) sent to inquire of h. of Tower; h. has charge of custody of deeds; am on familiar terms with h.; his answer is, no record xii 87

HERALD

(FE21) cock like h. hails xii 137(PO1)
 our English h. Guiliim xviii 195(CB)
 Heraldry, with all heaven's h. i 26(CI10)
 foolish decree of h. xviii 144(CB)
 Heralds, winged h. by command ii 35(PL
 1.752) sceptered h. call to council ii 369
 (PL11.660) being selected h. of peace iii
 230(CG2p)
 Herb, every h. that sips the dew i 46(IP
 172) savory h. of knot-grass i 105(CO
 540) virtuous plant and healing h. i 108
 (CO620) inflammation which no cool-
 ing h. i 359(SA626) h. yielding seed ii
 222(PL7.310) God made every h.; G.
 saw that it was good ii 223(PL7.336) soft
 on the flowery h. ii 244(PL8.254) virtue
 of orbs appears in h. ii 264(PL9.111) ser-
 pent on grassy h. fearless slept ii 267
 (PL9.186) as other beasts that graze the
 trodden h. ii 280(PL9.571) eat h. in sweat
 ii 311(PL10.204) to graze the h. all leav-
 ing ii 330(PL10.711) what h. it devours
 not ii 385(PL12.184) chewing h., *Arecca*
betula xviii 132(CB)
 Herbage, manifold increase of fruits and
 h. xii 257(PO7)
 Herbs, savory dinner set of h. i 37(L'A85)
 culling their potent h. i 94(CO254) let
 h. offer serious poet his food i 210(EL
 6.60) you will run through your heal-
 ing h. for me i 310(ED150) with lavers
 pure and cleansing h. wash i 398(SA
 1727) with sweet-smelling h. ii 131(PL
 4.709) then h. of every leaf ii 222(PL7.
 317) on these h. feed first ii 326(PL10.
 603) gardener who set or sowed all whole-
 some h. iii 158(A13) winter keeps down
 all wholesome h. iii 214(CG1.6)
 Herculean, so rose H. Samson ii 298(PL9.
 1060) More has raised H. pile viii 189
 (2D) Brutus and Trojans pass H. pillars
 x 13(B1)
 Hercules, Jove's great son i 69(S23.3) H.
 yielded to Cupid; his companion also i
 216(EL7.40) H. untameable had then
 not died i 232(PM10) challenge *Am-
 phitryon's* fierce son i 236(QN28) fierce
 son of *Amphitryon* i 238(QN28) H. had
 such labor once imposed iv 271(C) one

HERDS

of praises of H. iv 282(E) minister at his
 H.'s pillars in warm benefice iv 335(AR)
 Seneca brings in H. v 19(TE) kings
 of Sparta, though descended from H. v
 298(K28) tithes paid to H. vi 63(H)
 H. not begotten in one night vi 276(LP)
 sentiment of H. on killing kings vii 327
 (1D5) countless multitudes from col-
 umns of H. to farthest India viii 15(2D)
 fable that H. was hastening from Spain
 vs *Lestrygon* of Gaul x 4(B1) declared
 H. a happy man xii 161(PO3) moreover,
 by H. xii 211(PO6) by H. xii 221(PO6)
 Neptune and Apollo resisted H. besieging
 Pylus xviii 287(MAR) seems to refer
 to triremes which helped H. xviii 313
 (MAR)
Hercules, see *Euripides*
 Herculius, Maximianus, H. adopted son of
 Diocletian x 89(B2)
 Hercynian, men sent to England to study
 from beyond H. wilderness iv 340(AR)
 Herd, as fair a h. as grazed i 91(CO152)
 down he alights among the sportful h.
 ii 120(PL4.396) as a h. of goats drove
 them ii 208(PL6.856) at Circean call
 the h. disguised ii 279(PL9.522) band
 drives a h. of bees ii 368(PL11.647)
 from h. oft sacrificing ii 379(PL12.19)
 faithful left among the unfaithful h. ii
 395(PL12.481) if h. were in view; h.
 none he saw ii 434(PR2.287-8) people
 but h. confused ii 444(PR3.49) for mag-
 istrate, shepherd to surrender approbation
 vs law to obstinacy of h. iii 464(D2.11)
 because people are his h. v 285(K27)
 rabble like credulous and hapless h. v 309
 (K28) herdsmen so deservedly raised
 above common h. vii 61(1D1) inflated
 with opinion of his own h. viii 5(2D)
 have to do with h. of players viii 45(2D)
 condemn what the h. of men admire xii
 15(FE4)
 Herdman, to the faithful h.'s art belongs
 i 81(L121)
 Herds, taint worm to the weanling h. i 78
 (L46) cheerful haunt of men and h. i 99
 (CO387) h. would over-multiply their
 lords i 112(CO730) visits h. along the

HERDS

twilight meadows I 116(CO843) bleating h. attest their joy II 55(PL2.494) in broad h. upsprung II 228(PL7.462) tends his pasturing h. II 299(PL9.1109) h. of cattle grazing II 365(PL11.557) Abraham's cumbrous train of h. II 383(PL12.132) with h. the pastures thronged II 451(PR3.260) sending h. of souls starving to hell III 365(AP) copulation without love is worse than mutual kindliness in h. IV 101(T)

Herdsmen, Indian h. shunning heat II 299(PL9.1108) you Cacus of a h. IX 93(SD)

Herdsmen, how foully these h. neglect their own herds; so deservedly raised above common herd VII 61(ID1) would have h. for senators VIII 247(2D)

Herebert, H. an earl slain by Danes at Merceswar X 200(B5)

Hereditary, proclaim a fire-cross to h. civil war III 57(R2) if h. title were inquired; suppose it be of right h. V 11(TE) successive and h. tyrant V 22(TE) dukes, earls at first not h. V 25(TE) transforming into natural, h. slaves V 46(TE) any man pretending to h. right VI 122(W) paternal and h. government soon replaced VII 395(ID7) kingship not h. among ancient Britons VII 411(ID8) king appointed without regard to h. descent VII 459(ID9) take over kingship not as h. booty XVIII 171(CB) h. idiot XVIII 187(CB) dukes, counts, marquises not h. at first XVIII 195(CB) no sooner ruler h. than heirs degenerated XVIII 197(CB)

Heredity, I do not know what h. could contribute to impunity for crimes VII 339(ID5)

Herefeldt, William, prince of H. XIII 291(SL88)

Hereford, men of H. put Danes to flight X 226(B5) Welsh do Athelstan homage at H. X 236(B5) Normans garrisoned in castle of H. help oppose Griffin X 296(B6) Griffin and Algar meet Radulf 2 miles from H.; H. entered and sacked; Harold fortified H. with walls and gates X 300(B6) Leofgar, bishop of H., slain by Griffin at Glastbrig X 301(B6) Tosti

HERESY

assaults Harold's servants at H. X 303(B6)

Herefordshire, Danes waste Irchenfield, part of H. X 226(B5) Danes add H. to their prey X 262(B6) H. men aid Aldred fight Irish pirates X 291(B6) Welsh intend an irruption into H. X 293(B6) Griffin wastes H. X 296(B6) Griffin and Algar enter H. X 300(B6)

Herennius, *see* Cicero, *Auctor ad Herennium*

Heresiarchs, h. of Presbyterians are Simon Magus and Diotrephes VII 63(ID1)

Heresies, h. sprang up in ancient churches of Asia III 20(R1) h. of ancient times III 21(R1) five epistles contain h. and trifles III 88(P) Irenæus in 3. book vs h. III 94(P) to avouch their impious h. III 178(Aps) through a lane of sects and h. III 223(CG1.7) teaching vs new h. III 313(AP) h. bishops might read IV 302(AR) fathers reveal more h. than they can confute IV 312(AR) pluralities worse than all sects and h. V 6(TE) opinions of kings not from h. V 7(TE) remedy infections of Arian and Pelagian h. V 224(K16) those h. from first times of Christianity in that place V 230(K17) covenant engages only to extirpate h. not men VI 262(O) 2 h. most calamitous to church, avarice and ambition VII 61(ID1) you to be broacher of new h. VII 199(ID3) h. and vices crept into church VII 257(ID4) on army the Lerna of all h. VIII 177(2D) we approve no h.; we tolerate not all h.; we wish h. extirpated by suitable means; by precept and doctrine; h. are seated in the mind VIII 179(2D) h. substituted for truth; valued from deference to custom XIV 7(CDp)

Heresy, no solid prevention of spreading h. III 126(A2) better prevention vs h. III 127(A2) malice of infusing h. in prayers III 132(A2) h. begat h. III 211(CG1.6) swallow camel h. of Rome; remove you as a palpable h. in government III 215(CG1.6) repress h. and idolatry III 226(CG1.7) break out suddenly into some frantic h. III 510(D2.22) if notorious

HERESY

disparity of h. iv 79(T) discover h. that often is truer opinion iv 312(AR) very truth he holds becomes his h. iv 333(AR) covetousness, worse than h., is idolatry v 44(TE) which he holds h. in reformed churches v 232(K17) Greek apparition, h.; h. defined; h. is no word of evil note; literal meaning; so used in NT without censure; in which sense Presbyterian or Independent may be called h. vi 11(CP) h. mentioned without blame differs little from schism; some who write of h. after own heads would make it far worse; in apostolic times h. was doctrine maintained vs doctrine; today h. is doctrine vs light of Bible; h. is choice of one opinion over another vi 12(CP) h. is reckoned among evil works; more manifest to be judged by magistrate than h. vi 15(CP) if for h. which church cannot determine exactly vi 17(CP) more rightly named a catholic h. vi 19(CP) idolatry a true h. vi 20(CP) severed religion from h. vi 46(H) *Of True Religion, H., Schism, Toleration* vi 165(TRt) h. is religion believed from tradition; popery is only or greatest h.; style Romish church mother of error, school of h. vi 167(TR) h. is in will and choice vs scripture vi 168(TR) covenant enjoins extirpation of h.; no work of civil sword vi 262(O) Salmasius' own ignorance and h. vii 199(1D3) corrected pronouncement of Latin called a grammatical h. by Sorbonists xi 509(LOR) can bring indictment of h. vs him xii 181(PO4) truth as strenuously opposed as if it had been error or h. xiv 7(CDp) opinions differing from the received doctrines not to be stamped by invidious name of h.; how h. defined and considered in the time of the Apostles xiv 13(CDp) nothing but what is contradiction to Bible is h.; I follow no other h. or sect xiv 15(CDp) how much occasion of h. shall we remove by following simple truth of Bible xv 265(CD1.14)

Heretic, idolatrous h. ought to be divorced iii 406(D1.8t) whether an idolatrous h. ought to be divorced iii 406(D1.8) ought

HERETICS

to divorce idolatrous h. iii 411(D1.8) uncertain winning of obdurate h. iii 414(D1.8) where h. is yoked with faithful iv 80(T) difference between believer and h. maybe referred to Paul iv 203(T) Beza on divorce from h. iv 227(T) man may be h. in truth, if he believes only what he is told iv 333(AR) what h. dying for blasphemy is not martyr v 284(K27) Greek apparition, heresy and h. vi 11(CP) cannot be called h. who follows conscience; h. is he who follows church vs his conscience vi 12(CP) no man in religion is properly h. at this day but he who maintains traditions vs scripture vi 13(CP) he only h. who counts all heretics but himself vi 14(CP) they say h. does evil; must know who h. is; he is only h. vi 16(CP) his discipline persecutes as h. vi 18(CP) papist is only h. vi 167(TR) stamp with invidious name of h.; by imputation of h. think they have despatched man at one blow xiv 13(CDp) good repute of h. required for living with Christian xviii 156(CB)

Heretical, sincerity of those times which were not h. iii 23(R1) suspectful translations of h. Theodotion iii 34(R1) prelates believe all pope's contradicters were irreligious or h. iii 116(A1) esteemed an h. argument iii 178(Aps) divorce for scandalous demeanor of h. consort iv 225(T) at tail of h. epithets iv 233(C) Martin V., pope, first excommunicated reading of h. books; nor did they stay in matters h. iv 303(AR) whatever is h. quickly conveyed to common people iv 314(AR) no h. opinion justly fathered upon Arians v 232(K17) Protestant counts h. vi 18(CP) subduing authors of h. opinions vi 262(O)

Heretically, he that was h. disposed iii 126(A2)

Heretics, must now be named and printed h. 171(FC11) texts of Origen corrupted by h. iii 22(R1) both anciently by other h. and modernly iii 83(P) nor this among h. only iii 211(CG1.6) marriage suspected of pollution by h. older than papists

HERETICS

iv 99(T) Epiphanius writing vs h. iv 211(T) others scrupled more the books of h.; books of grand h. refuted in councils iv 302(AR) Dionysius Alexandrinus availed himself vs h.; conversant in books of h. iv 308(AR) say what h. have had no bishops v 232(K17) believe for scripture's sake are not h. vi 13(CP) he only heretic who counts all h. but himself; punished by law of Moses as only true h. vi 14(CP) persecution of h. by Protestants and papists vi 18(CP) papist so forward to brand all others h. is greatest heretic vi 167(TR) Lutherans, Calvinists, Anabaptists, Socinians, Arminians are no h. vi 168(TR) Spanish vulgar on h. viii 61(2D) reading of h. xiv 15(CDp) enemies of church are h. and profane opponents; origin of hostility of h.; their destruction portended; hostility of h. in imposing some unnecessary yoke upon church; h. not without their use xvi 313(CD1.31)

Heretochs, laws appointing h. in England vii 467(1D9)

Heritage, prelates ruled as lords over God's h. iii 170(A16) restore man's lost h. iii 376(Dp)

Hermaphrodite, as if man had been created h. iv 76(T) Salmasius unconscious that More was h. viii 39(2D)

Hermas, H. on presbyters in churches iii 211(CG1.6)

Hermes, moly that H. gave to Ulysses i 108(CO636) H., god of Cyllene i 176(EL2.13) Pleione's winged grandson i 268(IPA27) abode that kindly H. grants his book i 324(JR77) as H. did first devise i 571(CO962n) though by their art they bind volatile H. ii 99(PL3.603) unwise son of Japhet brought by H. ii 132(PL4.717) pastoral reed of H. ii 350(PL11.133)

Hermes Trismegistus, with thrice great H. i 43(IP88) Hermes the thrice great i 268(IPA33)

Hermione, that in Illyria changed H. ii 278(PL9.506)

Hermit, who would rob a h. of his weeds i

HEROD

99(CO389) travelled with certain h.; introduced by h. to Manso viii 123(2D) h. among monks at Bangor; by his wisdom effected more than rest; monks held h. as oracle; h. advised to try Augustine by his meekness; monks took his advice x 148(B4)

Hermitage, find out the peaceful h. i 46(IP168) severest discipline that can be in any h. iv 319(AR) Teudric exchanged crown for h. x 140(B3)

Hermits, h. in the limbo of fools ii 94(PL 3.474)

Hermogenes, taught rhetoric by rule of H. iv 286(E)

Hermogenes, Constantius sent H. with troops to depose Paul an orthodox bishop; charged H.; fired his house; killed him vii 253(1D4)

Hermon, Mt. H. east to western sea ii 383(PL12.141)

Hero, most perfect h., tried in heaviest plight i 23(PA13) Ariosto to restore Orlando his chief h. iii 27(R1) pattern of Christian h. before Conquest iii 237(CG2p) you are quite the tragic h. vii 41(1Dp) introduces giant-warring h. viii 79(2D) one J. Milton, a great h.; did not know I was a h. viii 111(2D) epic undertakes to embellish not whole life of h. viii 253(2D) no h. to be compared to you xii 231(PO6) Milton's countenance right worthy of a h. xii 317(MC37nm) h. Opus praised thus in preceding strophe xviii 287(MAR)

Herod the Great, murderous king who sought his life ii 427(PR2.76) Salomith, sister to H. iii 479(D2.16) Archelaus, son of H. vii 243(1D4) H. repaired the temple xvii 77(CD2.4)

Herod Antipas, H. placed on Juda's throne ii 439(PR2.424) H. Galilean Tetrarch iii 40(R2) as was said of H. iii 136(A3) speech chiefly darted vs H.; story of H. out of Josephus iv 143(T) hoped to find Christ a condemner of H.; divorcing abusively as H. did; might perceive H. and his adulteress only not named; Herodian flatterers tried to defend H. iv 144

HEROD

(T) when H. divorces beside law or vs law iv 152(T) Pharisees covertly defended H. iv 175(T) H. a great zealot of Mosaic law iv 180(T) Christ spoke to let H. know iv 186(T) vehemence of Saviour chiefly vs H. iv 209(T) H. eaten of worms v 123(K5) title of Cæsar and H. might have admitted controversy vi 257(O) Antony summoned H. before him vii 109(1D2) I believe the tribute was paid to H.; Josephus mentions tribute exacted by H. vii 147(1D3) Christ's censure of injustice of H. vii 149(1D3) when Pharisees told Christ H. lay in wait vii 155(1D3) Jews made charges to Augustus vs H. vii 243(1D4) Jews not used to yoke under H. vii 245(1D4) H. ignored rule of breaking an unlawful oath when he beheaded John for his oath's sake xviii 129(CD2.5) time: morning of H.'s birthday; H. by some counsellor may plot xviii 239(MS) queen founds accusation to H.; prepares H. to some passion; spirit of Philip, H.'s brother prologizes; H. had well bedewed himself with wine; H. Massacring (subject) xviii 240(MS)

Herodian, H. relates same as Capitolinus vii 333(1D5) x 49(B2m) x 50(B2m) x 84(B2m) x 85(B2m)

Herodian, H. flatterers attempted to defend Herod iv 144(T) speediness of divorces and H. act iv 147(T) half-barbarous Edomite H. vii 205(1D3)

Herodians, priest-led H. v 215(K15)

Herodias, speech darted vs Herod and H.; Herod cast eye unlawfully on H. iv 143(T) divorcing abusively as Herod and H. did iv 144(T) the queen seeks to draw retraction from John Baptist for his censure of the marriage xviii 240(MS)

Herodotus, Manso is a rival of H. i 288(MA22) Pindar as cited by H. vii 167(1D3) related by H. vii 295(1D5) Salmasius advised to run over history of H. vii 299(1D5) judges were afraid as H. says vii 301(1D5) H. used naked words ix 109(SD) learn from H. what is suitable for historian xii 103(FE26)

HEROIC

Hist. ii.6; iv.6 ii 59(PL2.592) iii.116 ii 71(PL2.943) i.156 iii 53(R2)

Herods, history of Jews from the giving of the Law to the H. iii 40(R2)

Heroos, sing of h. old i 20(V47) if a poet sings of duty-doing h., he must live simply i 210(EL6.56) bards used to sing of exploits of h. i 272(ADP46) tell of high-hearted h. bound together at peerless table i 292(MA83) Damon amid souls of h. i 314(ED205) which greatest h. have in battle worn i 377(SA1131) Dorian music that raised h. old ii 28(PL1.552) worn by kings and h. old ii 354(PL11.243) in all ages few men found to record worthy actions of great h. vii 7(1Dp) magnanimity peculiar to h. vii 65(1D1) men of all rank felt as h. did about royal right vii 313(1D5) retirement enjoyed by ancient h. viii 219(2D) Cromwell's exploits surpass fabled ones of our h. viii 225(2D) solace to h.; h. relaxing in another way ix 173(SD) view places trod by ancient h. xii 169(PO3) Rovai praised h. in his poetry xii 299(MC34nm) those fabled to have slept in temple of h. xv 241(CD1.13) Apollonius in catalogue of h. xviii 321(MAR) Heroess, a h. so matchless in all degrees of praise as Christina xiii 145(SL46)

Heroic, that h., that renowned, irresistible Samson i 341(SA125) prompted this h. Nazarite i 348(SA318) some proof of acts h. i 355(SA527) with plain h. magnitude of mind i 382(SA1279) Samson heroically hath finished a life h. i 398(SA1711) measure is English h. verse ii 6(PLv) with the h. race ii 29(PL1.577) sing their own h. deeds ii 57(PL2.549) exercised h. games ii 126(PL4.551) that breathed h. ardor ii 180(PL6.66) argument more h. than the wrath ii 260(PL9.14) this subject for h. song ii 261(PL9.25) wars the only argument h. deemed ii 261(PL9.29) h. martyrdom unsung ii 261(PL9.32) justly gives h. name to person ii 261(PL9.40) Adam of limb h. built ii 277(PL9.485) might shall be admired and h. virtue called ii 370(PL

HEROIC

11.690) to tell of deeds above h. 11 405 (PR1.15) h. acts flamed in breast of Jesus 11 413 (PR1.216) royal dignity rests on justice and h. virtue 111 47(R2) be h. song of all posterity 111 61(R2) emperor bore excommunication with h. humility 111 70(R2) heart must be in all virtues h. 111 186(CG1.1) like h. patricians of Rome 111 219(CG1.6) sing high praises of h. men 111 303(AP) by whose courageous and h. resolutions 111 379(Dp) strong abstersive of some h. magistrate 11 89(T) youth to read h. poems 11 285 (E) turn into native, h. valor 11 288(E) endued with h. virtue v 2(TE) glorious and h. deed to kill tyrant v 19(TE) nor was the h. cause unsuccessfully defended vi 116(W) this worthy h. deliverer, Gideon vi 154(N) an action so worthy of h. ages vii 51(1D1) h. Gideon greater than a king vii 135(1D2) kings in h. days vii 405(1D8) have embellished one of h. actions of my country viii 253 (2D) admiration of deed so h. dissolves vice x 28(B1) to know the h. wisdom x 324(Bd) discovery of Russia by northern ocean almost h. enterprise x 363(HM5) ode adapted to Greek h. verse xii 17 (FE5)

Heroical, h. poem may be founded in Alfred's reign xviii 243(MS)

Heroically, Samson h. hath finished a life heroic 1 398(SA1710) unless he be a thing h. virtuous 111 399(D1.5)

Heroics, struts on with h. vii 15(1Dp)

Heroides, yield, H., to beauty of English maids 1 172(EL1.63)

Heroine, Christina is h. viii 109(2D) you may be son of frail h. viii 111(2D)

Herrings, destined to wrap so many thousands of h. viii 55(2D) rejoice ye h. viii 57(2D) laden with h. xiii 413(SL129)

Hertford, Edward rebuilds H. x 225(B5)

Hertfordshire, Danes waste H. x 225(B5)

Herulians, Theodosius marches to London with H.; Lupicinus sails with a power of light armed H. x 95(B2)

Hesden, corrupted by gold to betray H. xiii 377(SL116)

HESSE

Hesebon, in H. and Horonaim 11 23(PL1. 408)

Hesiod, H. to be studied by youth 11 284 (E) H. gives different origin of Night; born to Chaos; quotation xii 127(PO1) quotation on parents of Day and Æther xii 129(PO1) prophetic sleep of H. xii 249(PO7) *Opp. et Dies*, 287 11 53(PL2. 432) 102 11 68(PL2.841) 190 11 369 (PL11.671) 197 11 397(PL12.535) 62 11 429(PR2.156) 287 11 432(PR2.217) *Scut. Her.* 272 11 366(PL11.590) *Theog.* v.53 1 32(SH5) 212 1 40(IP2) 3 1 41 (IP47) 287 1 61(S9.4) 20,368 1 117 (CO867,68) 901 1 256(PE39-40) 117 1 262(NS9) 543ff 1 262(NS16) 679 1 262(NS20ff) 233 1 264(NS27) 729-31,746 1 266(NS21) 507 1 268(NS24) 93,703 1 362(SA700) 717 11 10(PL1. 48) 722 11 10(PL1.50) 91 11 55(PL 2.478) 726 11 60(PL2.644) 298 11 61 (PL2.650) 739 11 71(PL2.933) 745 11 72(PL2.960) 807 11 125(PL4.539) 777 11 125(PL4.543) i.120-125 11 130(PL4. 671) 36 11 167(PL5.656) 748 11 178 (PL6.7) 675 11 185(PL6.205) 685 11 185(PL6.211) 716 11 185(PL6.214) 673 11 201(PL6.646) 635 11 202(PL6. 693) 841 11 207(PL6.832) 687 11 208 (PL6.853) 722, 681 11 209(PL6.871)

Hesperia, fleets of H. [the Armada] 1 244 (QN102)

Hesperian, beauty like the H. tree 1 99(CO 392) amidst H. gardens 1 479(CO4n) fled to the H. fields 11 27(PL1.520) like those H. gardens famed of old 11 97(PL3. 568) H. fables true 11 115(PL4.250) sun beyond the verdant isles H. sets 11 258 (PL8.632)

Hesperides, ladies of the H. 11 437(PR2. 357)

Hesperus, star that rose at evening 1 77 (L30) gardens fair of H. 1 122(CO981) H. issued from the western waters 1 180 (EL3.32) H. that led the starry host 11 128(PL4.605) star of H. was sunk, whose office is 11 262(PL9.49) H. the evening star in proposed tragedy xviii 228(MS)

Hesse, Philip, Prince of H. xviii 152(CB)

HESSE

Duke of Saxony, Landgrave of H., Philip the Magnanimous v 27(TE) William, Landgrave of H. xiii 291(SL88)
 Hastings, Offa subdues neighboring people called by Simeon H. x 184(B4)
 Heterogeneous, such h. conjunction vi 83(H)
 Hethfield, Edwin and son, Osfrid, slain at H. x 159(B4)
 Hewald, 2 Christian Saxon priests each H. by name, distinguished by color of hair, cruelly butchered in Germany x 176(B4)
 Hexam on Tine, Hagustald, now H. x 186(B4)
 Heylin, *Cosmography*, p.867 ii 93(PL3.438) *Microcosmus*, ed.1627 ii 116(PL4.281)
 Hey-pass, you wanted but h. iii 134(A3)
 Heywood, *Hierarchie of Angels*, ed.1635, p.601 193(CO206)
 Hezekiah, H. transgressor of literal command iv 75(T) made H. strip gold v 268(K25) God did not decree his death without reservation xiv 67(CD1.3) H., illustration of how God tempts for good xv 89(CD1.8) H., illustration of God's controlling length of life xv 93(CD1.8) H. believed that mind dies with body xv 221(CD1.13) H. did not assert his uprightness as a claim for pardon from God for his sins xvii 23(CD2.1) H., example of oath under compulsion not to be broken xvii 127(CD2.5) in H. considered meritorious to trust in Lord, not in enemy xvii 129(CD2.5) H. opposed idolatry xvii 141(CD2.5) H. Besieged, possible subject xviii 239(MS)
 Hicardus, way H. defended Brescia xviii 217(CB)
Hicetid., see Euripides
 Hidden, so as to comprehend h. causes of things iii 186(CG1.1)
 Hide, h. defined as so much land as one plow can till x 266(B6)
 Hidebound, accords not with his h. humor iv 325(AR)
 Hides, part of lading, 4000 h. xiii 265(SL81)
 Hierapolis, Apollinarius of H. iii 178(Aps)

HIGH

Hierarchy, to whom the winged h. ii 160(PL5.468) princely h. in their bright stand ii 353(PL11.220) setting up their great h. the pope iii 205(CG1.5)
 Hierarchal, great h. standard was to move ii 169(PL5.701)
 Hierarchies, for distinction serve of h. ii 165(PL5.591) through all the h. intends to pass ii 168(PL5.692) so sang the h. ii 218(PL7.192) according to their h. acuminating iii 218(CG1.6) Presbytery aspiring to be compulsive power in parochial, classical, provincial h. vi 264(O)
 Hierarchs, under their h. in orders bright ii 165(PL5.587)
 Hierarchy, ride us with a classic h. i 71(FC7) each in his h. ii 34(PL1.737) when h. of England lands in hands of busy men iii 46(R2) wise and provident king ought to suspect h.; under h. of prelates iii 59(R2) now well-tasted h. iii 84(P) rendered without treason to h. iii 154(A13) prelates' desire to build h. iii 207(CG1.5) you hate worst removal of your criminous h. iii 215(CG1.6) fortify their hearts vs her h. iii 272(CG2c) repulse of unholy h. iii 338(AP) h. of upper and lower commands in Bible iii 411(D1.8) rather than not uphold h. of bishops v 204(K13) to cast out of church an antichristian h. v 209(K14) violence to uphold antichristian h. v 250(K20) bring back bishops as likeness of that h. vi 53(H) feel with you that synods should be uprooted as branches of h. vii 35(1Dp)
 Hiero, Xenophon in H. vii 305(1D5)
 Hierocles, H. more fully at p. 74 xviii 305(MAR) p. 75, Cantab. ed. xviii 307(MAR)
 Hieronymus, Eusebius, see Jerome, St.
 Hierosolymitanus, H. ancient Jewish commentator on prophecy of Messiah xv 283(CD1.14)
 High, the most H. commanding ii 169(PL5.699) despite done vs the most H. ii 210(PL6.906) glory they sung to the most H. ii 218(PL7.182) him the most H. rapt in a cloud ii 370(PL11.705) pur-

HIGH

posed counsel of most H. who smiling
spake to Gabriel II 409 (PR1.128) hail
Son of the most H. II 481 (PR4.633) pre-
lates seek h. offices III 58 (R2)
High Commission, king abolished H.C. v
160 (K9)
High Street, king should not have prayed
here in H.S. v 173 (K10)
High Treasurer, H.T. and Steward of Court
Craft VII 413 (1D8)
Highest, highly they raged vs the H. II 32
(PL1.667) such resemblance to the H.
II 182 (PL6.114) hosanna to the H. II 185
(PL6.205) power of the H. overshadow
her II 410 (PR1.139) aim at the h., with-
out the h. attained II 463 (PR4.106)
High-flown, so h. in their antiquity III 100
(P)
Highland, ministers of Belfast a generation
of h. thieves and redshanks VI 271 (O)
Highlanders, by right of old customs among
H. of choosing head v 29 (TE)
Highlands, pay garrisons in H. XII 328
(EC42nm)
High-minded, h. Roman martyr in Pru-
dentius XVIII 195 (CB)
Highpriest, honor bishop as h. bearing
image of God III 90 (P)
High-souled, those great h. men of yore
VII 397 (1D7)
Highway, British kings punish robbers on
h. X 134 (B3) on h. robbery XVIII 143 (CB)
Highwayman, no greater punishment on
Chas. than on plain h. VII 339 (1D5)
Highwaymen, h. to be prayed for VII 245
(1D4)
Highways, what h. might enjoy privilege
of refuge X 24 (B1) Alfred hung chain
of gold in cross h. XVIII 143 (CB)
Higinus, pope H. took title of clergy from
people III 257 (CG2.3)
Hilaria, feast of H.; set apart for mother
of gods; divine ceremony due to God of
Laughter XII 229 (PO6)
Hilary, Erasmus quotes H. on Greek word
IV 145 (T) H. and Cyprian do not so
read XIV 261 (CD1.5)
Hildegarde, Charlemagne married H. after
divorcing Theodora XVIII 155 (CB)

HILL

Hill, h. and dale doth boast thy blessing
I 31 (MM8) side of some hoar h. I 36
(L'A55) h. of heavenly truth I 61 (S9.4)
nursed upon the selfsame h. I 77 (L23)
up to the h. by Hebron I 342 (SA148) if
Sion h. delight thee more II 8 (PL1.10)
wind transports a h. II 16 (PL1.231) on
that opprobrious h. II 22 (PL1.403) even
to that h. of scandal II 23 (PL1.416) a h.
whose grisly top II 32 (PL1.670) crew
opened into the h. II 33 (PL1.689) others
on a h. retired II 57 (PL2.557) haunt
sunny h. II 78 (PL3.28) some high-climb-
ing h. II 97 (PL3.546) steep savage h.
II 112 (PL4.172) leaped all bound of
h. II 113 (PL4.182) through the shaggy
h. II 114 (PL4.224) poured forth profuse
on h. II 115 (PL4.243) began o'er h., o'er
dale his roam II 125 (PL4.538) from the
steep of echoing h. II 130 (PL4.681) half
way up h. this vast sublunar vault II 134
(PL4.777) mists and exhalations that rise
from h. II 150 (PL5.186) if I be silent to
h. II 151 (PL5.203) cherubic songs from
neighboring h. II 163 (PL5.547) on this
holy h. him have anointed II 165 (PL5.
604) dance about the sacred h. II 166
(PL5.619) lest we lose our h. II 170 (PL
5.732) Satan's royal seat high on a h.
II 171 (PL5.757) on to the sacred h. II
178 (PL6.25) clouds began to darken all
the h. II 180 (PL6.57) nor obvious h. II
180 (PL6.69) pleasure situate in h. and
dale II 200 (PL6.641) with fresh flower-
lets h. and valley smiled II 206 (PL6.784)
above the Olympian h. II 211 (PL7.3) nor
withstood them rock or h. II 222 (PL7.300)
saw h., dale, and shady woods II 245 (PL
8.262) each h. gave sign II 254 (PL8.
514) haste evening star on to his h. top
II 254 (PL8.520) sweet interchange of h.
and valley II 264 (PL9.116) down from
a h. the beast II 352 (PL11.187) on a h.
made alt II 353 (PL11.210) cloud that
veils the h. II 353 (PL11.229) ascend this
h. II 358 (PL11.367) it was a h. of paradise
II 359 (PL11.377) not higher that h. II
359 (PL11.381) guards by me encamped
on yonder h. II 399 (PL12.591) both de-

HILL

scend the h. II 400(PL12.606) from the other h. cherubim descended II 401(PL12.626) whether on h. sometimes II 416(PR1.303) seated on top of virtue's h. II 432(PR2.217) up to a h. anon II 434(PR2.285) well have we speeded over h. and dale II 451(PR3.267) where plain was to raise h. II 454(PR3.333) flowery h. Hymettus II 467(PR4.247) him walking on a sunny h. II 475(PR4.447) holding up as from a h. new lamp of saving light III 5(R1) church went down h. decaying III 25(R1) wisdom to us a steep h. IV 85(T)

Hillocks, on h. green I 36(L'A58)

Hills, little h. like lambs I 12(PS114.12) h. of snow I 20(V42) moans the vales redoubled to the h. I 66(S18.9) sun had stretched out all the h. I 83(L190) infamous h. I 101(CO423) tumble down the snowy h. I 119(CO926) rend up both rocks and h. II 57(PL2.540) waters fall down the slope h. II 115(PL4.261) with cedars crowned above all h. II 153(PL5.261) others from the dawning h. II 196(PL6.528) angels ran to the h. II 200(PL6.639) plucked the seated h. II 201(PL6.644) neighboring h. upore; so h. encountered h. II 201(PL6.663) uprooted h. retired II 205(PL6.781) before the h. appeared II 211(PL7.8) so high as heaved the tumid h. II 221(PL7.288) with high woods the h. were crowned II 223(PL7.326) ye h. and dales II 245(PL8.275) from the high neighboring h. II 366(PL11.575) h. to their supply of vapor II 372(PL11.740) inundation above highest h. II 375(PL11.829) topsof h. as rocks appear II 376(PL11.852) Senir that long ridge of h. II 384(PL12.146) with flocks the h. thronged II 451(PR3.260) pioneers to lay h. plain II 454(PR3.332) backed with a ridge of h. II 460(PR4.29) Rome on 7 small h. II 460(PR4.35) prelates lift up eyes to h. of court III 272(CG2c) h. and valleys redoubled clamor x 109(B3) answered from h. and waters with as loud an echo x 365(HM5)

Hillside, conduct you to h. IV 280(E)

HIPPOLYTUS

Hilltop, lead to h. of sanctity III 261(CG2.3)

Himera, nymphs of H. I 296(ED1)

Hind, goodliest of forest, hart and h. II 352(PL11.189) country h. ambitious to show his betters IV 257(C)

Hinderers, h. of reformation divided into 3 sorts III 14(R1) libertines, h. of reformation III 36(R1)

Hindrance, modern poets carried away by custom to their h. II 6(PLv) that sects, schisms and rebellion in Ireland ought not to be h. to reformation III 222(CG1.7t)

Hindrances, natural and perpetual h. of society III 483(D2.17)

Hinds, those h. that were transformed to frogs I 62(S12.5) loose unlettered h. I 91(CO173)

Hinges, on their h. grate II 69(PL2.881) gate opened on golden h. II 153(PL5.255) gates on golden h. moving II 219(PL7.207) winds rushed from 4 h. of world II 474(PR4.415) door of grace turns on smooth h. III 225(CG1.7)

Hinguar, H. and Hubba, Danes, invade E. Angles x 206(B5) H. and Hubba called in by Bruern to avenge him x 207(B5) H. one of 5 Danish earls fighting Algar x 208(B5) Hafden, bro. of H., comes from N. Wales with 23 ships x 213(B5) H. slain by Edward in crossing Cantbrig x 225(B5) Edmund martyred by H. the Dane xviii 241(MS)

Hinnom, pleasant valley of H. made a grove for Moloch II 22(PL1.404)

Hippias, H. not so dear as Andrews III 202(CG1.5)

Hippocrates, twins of H. v 254(K21) H. cited on meaning of fortune xi 45(LO1.5)

Hippocrene, where Muses haunt clear spring or shady grove or sunny hill II 78(PL3.27,28)

Hippo-critic, dole bountiful enough for illustrious h. VII 403(1D8)

Hippogriff, without wing of h. II 478(PR4.542)

Hippolytus, Cydonian hunter I 216(EL7.37)

HIPPOLYTUS

Hippolytus, see Euripides

Hipponensian, obscure H. divines vii 199 (1D3)

Hippopotamus, river horse ambiguous ii 228 (PL7.474) h. shows value of letting blood xii 283 (PO7)

Hippotades, sage H. their answer brings i 80 (L96)

Hip-shot, with this h. grammarian iii 324 (AP)

Hiram, Solomon's treaty with H. xvii 405 (CD2.17)

Hire, generous mind above peasantry regard for wages and h. iii 162 (A13) Socratic school refuted without h. iii 202 (CG1.5) h. out one crime vs another iii 474 (D2.14) h. of those solicited to come in and destroy whole cities v 7 (TE) two things, force and h., working much mischief to religion; h. corrupting teachers vi 14 (CP) force and h. hindering advancement of truth; h. more dangerous than force; corruption of teachers most commonly the effect of h. vi 46 (H) remains to speak of h.; other evil so mischievous in religion vi 47 (H) h. of itself neither unlawful nor of evil note; h. signifying no more than due recompence or reward; evil of excess of h.; undue manner of giving and taking h. vi 48 (H) Judas for want of present h. vi 49 (H) not only excess of h. in wealthiest times; undue or vicious taking of h. in primitive times gave hirelings first chance; difficulty of removing hireling without removing h.; cannot justly take away all h. in church; not trying to remove all h.; diligence to make it least dangerous vi 50 (H) h. to laborer is of perpetual and moral right; occasion for h. abolished; special h. of tenths abolished vi 51 (H) equity which proportions h. as well as ability of him who gives vi 62 (H) ministers have h. of their labor vi 73 (H) needful to allow ministers h. of their labor vi 77 (H) independence and state h. in religion not long together vi 96 (H) empty-headed lying slanderer for h. vii 505 (1D10) Frenchman fetched out for h. vii 531 (1D12) you a

HIRELINGS

preacher for h. ix 179 (SD) More preaches without h.; on offer of more abundant h. you become professor ix 283 (SDs) when master of vineyard, to give each his h. xii 324 (EC38) Milton urged to write other book on h. xii 335 (EC46nm)

Hired, using h. soldiery of revolted Israel iii 102 (P) armed power almost h. vs them iii 338 (AP) clergy will not be meanly h. iii 364 (AP) incumbent, rather incubus, meanly h. to stay long vi 79 (H) h. at price by our exiles vii 25 (1Dp) either basely h. as Salmasius was viii 29 (2D) Hireling, h. wolves whose gospel is their maw i 65 (S16.14) reprobate h. priest Baalam iii 53 (R2) what avails a h. clergy though never so learned iii 162 (A13) least unseemly for a h. to do iii 301 (AP) labors of h. curates iii 365 (AP) h. army of Scots v 256 (K22) makes h. word of evil signification vi 48 (H) Judas the first h. vi 49 (H) declares him to be rapacious h. vi 87 (H) h. crew of presbyters vi 99 (H) you are a king's h. slave vii 189 (1D3) ready-made cries of h. mourner viii 145 (2D)

Hirelings, into his church lewd h. climb ii 113 (PL4.193) on clergy as stimulus to learning iii 160 (A13) *Likeliest Means to Remove H.* vi 42 covetous pretences of insatiable h. vi 44 (Hd) till religion is set free from monopoly of h. vi 45 (Hd) lest anything be determined advantageous to h. in church vi 47 (H) this work hateful to none but h. vi 48 (H) h. apparent before wealth in religion; h. like wolves came in by herds vi 49 (H) excess of hire or undue taking of hire gave h. occasion in church; argues difficulty or impossibility of removing h. without removing hire; cannot otherwise take away h.; endeavor then how fewest h. may come in; to do what we can to make evil of h. least dangerous vi 50 (H) right of tithes from Melchisedec as h. pretend vi 62 (H) may hope to remove h. somewhat vi 73 (H) great means to diminish h.; subject of this discourse vi 79 (H) these ways can discourage none but h. vi 85 (H) better

HIRELINGS

to discover h. vi 91(H) have examined usual pretences of h. colored over with learning vi 95(H) h. will frame themselves to these opinions vi 96(H) cry out with distinct voice of notorious h.; many h. and cheaters make atheists vi 97(H) touching likeliest means to remove h.; removal of h. conduces most to truth, peace in church and state vi 100 (H) Cromwell advised to remove h. from church viii 235(2D) my contest with h. of royal fugitives ix 3(SD) what I had said vs h. ix 145(SD) his outlandish h. x 91(B2) h. are wont to assume to themselves celebration of marriages and funerals xvi 249(CD1.29)

Hispanan, or since in H. ii 359(PL11.394) Hispaniola, ship in trade upon north side of H. xiii 533(DS) at Santo Domingo in H.; ship springing a leak near H.; company forced to save themselves in boat upon H.; made to work like slaves in H. xiii 547(DS)

Hiss, dismal h. of fiery darts ii 185(PL6.212) universal h. greets Satan ii 322(PL10.508) h. for h. returned ii 323(PL10.518) dire h. renewed ii 324(PL10.543) applause turned to exploding h. ii 324(PL10.546) long and ceaseless h. ii 325(PL10.573) God and man ready to h. out of land iii 106(AP) who would not h. you from platform for such arguing vii 233(1D4)

Hissed, I h. iii 300(AP)

Hissing, din of h. ii 323(PL10.522) almost h. king v 78(K1) absent is Tartarian h. xii 231(PO6)

Histon, H. said to have sprung from Japhet x 5(B1)

Histor. Combust Buceri et Fagii iv 4(M) Historian, Raphael the divine h. ii 235(PL8.7) Hegesippus, h. of time of Tertullian, not extant; cited by Eusebius iii 97(P) as the h. speaks iii 317(AP) h. Socrates in proem to fifth book iii 357(AP) Procopius a good h. iv 216(T) Agathias the h. iv 219(T) the h. Socrates iv 307(AR) Comines the h. v 253(K21) cannot play part of h. vii 43(1D1) Ge-

HISTORIANS

rard, an eminent h. vii 265(1D4) Trebellius Pollio most inconsiderable h. vii 339(1D5) refer you to Gerard, h. of France vii 415(1D8) our h. Matthew Paris vii 443(1D8) readers warned vs Milton as h. ix 57(SD) metamorphosed into professor and h. ix 285(SDs) Dion, Greek h. x 68(B2) Buchanan our neighbor h. x 131(B3) latest and diligentest Danish h. x 252(B6) send me Justiniani, h. of Venetians xii 29(FE7) prefer Sallust to any other Latin h. xii 93(FE23) he wants a h., not an orator; h. should not invade office of political writer; should follow truth most of all; avoids his own fancy or conjecture; be able to say much in few words; must use sharpest judgment and a certain temperance; Sallust such a h. xii 95(FE23) Aristotle is not speaking of h. in Bk. iii. of *Rhetoric* in speaking of narration and pleading; arts of h. and orator differ; learn from ancient authors, Polybius, the Halicarnassian, Diodorus, Cicero, Lucian what is suitable for h. xii 103(FE26) difficulty caused by abrupt manner of sacred h. xiv 127(CD1.4) merely the words of h. xiv 261(CD1.5) sacred h. would not have neglected xv 143(CD1.10) Girard, h., confesses xviii 180(CB) corruption, h. calls it; h. a French Lord xviii 195(CB)

Historians, loved grave orators and h. in college iii 302(AP) h. bred from ancient schools iv 287(E) Matthew Paris, best of our h. v 25(TE) Gildas, most ancient of our h. v 26(TE) Salmasius contrary to all h. vii 299(1D5) Nennius most ancient of h. next Gildas vii 437(1D8) speech after manner of h. ix 141(SD) great deeds have commonly not lacked great relaters; in obscurest times deeds related by shallow and unskilful writers x 32(B2) illiterate and frivolous h. x 33(B2) to invent speeches as some h. have done x 68(B2) ecclesiastic h. can best determine x 83(B2) good h. growing scarce x 88(B2) a fame seconded by most of our h. x 92(B2) vanity of some unworthily called h. x 107(B3) this dis-

HISTORIANS

case incident to many more h.; fabulous stories by h. x 127(B3) our h. wanting in honor in one instance cited x 204(B5) our h., if they deserve that name x 286(B6) description as used by h. xi 279(LO1.31) I want of Byzantine h. xii 87(FE21) h. say generals swarmed with whimsicalities xii 221(PO6)

Historical, less need help of h. rhapsodies iii 173(Aps) all h. physiology of Aristotle iv 283(E) refuse not pains to be so much h. iv 298(AR) not with geographical and h. mistakes vi 157(N) contradicted by French h. documents vii 265(1D4) h. faith is assent to truth of scripture and sound doctrine xv 361(CD1.17) Histories, our homebred monks in their h. iii 23(R1) h. of England on evils of prelates iii 67(R2) as that which church h. report iii 99(P) pasquin consisting of rhapsody of h. iii 173(A18nm) h. of the church full of accounts of corruption iii 357(AP) youth to read choice h. iv 285(E) appealing to French, Italian, Aragonian, English, Scottish h. v 10(TE) h. to prove bishops v 229(K17) out of well-known h. I have named to you vii 261(1D4) read h. of Herodotus, Ctesias, Diodorus vii 299(1D5) nothing more clearly attested in our h. vii 459(1D9) our h. and h. of foreigners declare making peace and war belong to Council vii 467(1D9) many instances well known in our h. of cruelty of kings vii 471(1D9) throwing aside your h. ix 23(SD) Roman h. deny x 7(B1) all other h. are silent of Arthur x 128(B3) studying h. of races xii 267(PO7) princes ought to be learned in h. xviii 137(CB)

History, then every page of his story should have swelled with his faults iii 23(R1) in end of his h. Severus concludes church went to wrack iii 26(R1) if we survey story of Jews iii 40(R2) h. of Italy by Sigonius iii 43(R2) author of English church h. on ceremonies iii 68(R2) Eusebius, ancientest writer extant of church h. iii 85(P) pass over h. of the Acts iii 191(CG1.2) inserted by Thuanus into his

HISTORY

grave and serious h. iv 8(M) to be informed aright in whole h. of marriage iv 73(T) H. of Eusebius iv 136(T) Sundays to be spent in study of theology and church h. iv 285(E) Shakspeare and truth of h. v 85(K1) have learned from sacred h. v 226(K17) Bible must be our only h. v 229(K17) set forth in Bohemian h. v 230(K17) ancient tractate in Bohemian h. vi 64(H) Gilles in his h. of Waldenses vi 81(H) h. of Waldenses written in French vi 87(H) obvious in h. since Reformation vi 142(W) venture all their credit in divine or human h. vi 266(O) reading in h. none at all vi 267(O) h. would lose advantage of example vii 49(1D1) like resolution hardly recorded in any h. vii 65(1D1) Severus in his sacred h. vii 89(1D2) this counsel vs Amaziah, says the h. vii 235(1D4) get rid of h. so inconvenient to you vii 241(1D4) Sozomen, writer of ecclesiastical h. vii 255(1D4) why more instances from Roman h. vii 333(1D5) those not strangers to our h. know vii 411(1D8) Civil War deserves right h.; Sallust on Carthage vii 497(1D10) he who reads h. viii 25(2D) if any credit to records of those wars viii 87(2D) cannot say more unless in a h. viii 145(2D) Cromwell demands work of regular h. viii 215(2D) More's salaries and professorships of sacred h. ix 21(SD) not put anything sublime in h. of you ix 97(SD) became professor of sacred h. for better salary ix 283(SDs) More called professor of sacred h.; subject of profane h.; professor of slander, not of h. ix 287(SDs) how below all h. persons and acts were x 1(B1) among private and public affairs in which h. may be reckoned; nothing certain about h. of early Britons x 2(B1) intend not with controversies and quotations to interrupt h. x 3(B1) Monmouth Chronicle vs stream of h. x 25(B1) our h. now arrives on confines where daylight and truth meet us x 31(B1) hoping to embellish their h. with strangeness of our manners; I affect not set speeches in

HISTORY

a h. unless known for certain to have been spoken; to invent such is abuse of posterity; no tedious orations without decorum, though in authors used x 68(B2) follows in plain course of h. x 99(B2) h. fell with Roman empire x 101(B2) invent what may best set off their h. x 107(B3) may seem calendar rather than h.; h. left to obscure and blockish chronicles; ambitious to adorn h. admit conjectures and surmises of own; Saxon historians criticized for lack of interesting matter in writing h. x 179(B4) I am unwilling to wrinkle smoothness of h. with names of places unknown x 185(B4) Danish h. on landing of Danes in Britain x 187(B4) Danish h. not silent on invasions vs Ecbert x 199(B5) story of Edgar fitter for a novel than a h. x 247(B5) *A brief H. of Moscovia* x 327 *H. of Muscovia* written before author lost his sight, in his own hand; why published x 329(HMnm) who is noble in h. among modern Italians xii 37(FE8) difficulties of writing h.; his personal opinions; obligation that expressions be proportionable to deeds; must write with mental endowments and experience of affairs not less than doer; must be able to comprehend and measure the affairs, and to relate them distinctly and gravely in pure, chaste speech; not necessary to be ornate in style xii 93(FE23) who enjoys Sallust is no mean proficient in h. xii 101(FE26) compiling h. of our political troubles; no thought of it; worthier of silence than of commemoration; one to compile h. of our political troubles not needed, but one to end them xii 109(FE29) h. nobly ordered, soothes and composes restless agitation of mind; anoints with joy; produces tears xii 165(PO3) from early h. evident that God limited human life xv 91(CD1.8) historical faith is assent to truth of scripture h. xv 361(CD1.17) anecdote in Bede's *H.* xviii 139(CB) *Sacred H.* of Sulpicius xviii 161(CB) by studying Roman h. xviii 197(CB) *Character* was to be part of *H. of Britain*; *H.* would not be dis-

HOLE

composed by its omission; *Character* to come near beginning of Book III xviii 247(TC) seek h. of Porphyrio in Tzetzes xviii 296(MAR) see also Story
History of Britain, x 1 undertook *H. of B.*; wrote 4 books before called by council viii 137(2D) H. out of Bede chiefly from time of Saxons till Bede's death x 179(B4) comment on wearisomeness of reading of bare and reasonless actions and bead rolls of bishops x 185(B4)
History of Britain, Toland's Additions to, xviii 256 Milton's Index to *H. of B.* xviii 467(CM)
History of Moscovia, A Brief, x 327
Hist. Miscel. xii. p. 351, 354 xviii 168(CB) xiii. p. 376 xviii 170(CB)
Histronic, attaching oneself to h. frivolity xii 225(PO6) nothing h. in his bearing name of Jehovah xiv 289(CD1.5)
Hive, populous youth about the h. ii 35(PL1.770)
Hoard, from his own h. of slanderous inventions iii 295(AP) h. of heathenish obscenities iv 312(AR)
Hobbles, h. to no purpose iv 241(C)
Hobbyhorse, plays notorious h. on word politician iv 257(C)
Hobgoblins, no assembly except of h. xii 145(PO1) more easily hear one mentioning wonders of ghosts and h. xii 185(PO4)
Hobnail, antic h. at a morris iv 257(C)
Hobson, Margaret Ley, honor'd Margaret i 62(S10.14)
Hobson, Thomas, here lies old H. i 32(UC1) H. has supped and's newly gone to bed i 33(UC18) *Newly Discovered Texts of H. Poems* xviii 349
Hodgepodge, this h. of a supplement ix 231(SDs)
Hog, brutish form of wolf or h. i 87(CO 71) better he your h. than brother iii 136(A3) one great h. in garden may do as much v 115(K4)
Hogs, casting pearl to h. i 63(S12.8)
Hogshead, ever corrupted in such an unswilled h. iv 269(C)
Hole, old starting h. of tradition iii 99(P)

HOLES

Holes, enemies crept lately out of h. vi 139 (W)
 Holiday, on a sunshine h. i 38 (L'A98) till next sunshine h. i 121 (CO958) gave his eyes their long h. xii 71 (FE15) Diodati urges Milton to accept h. frame of mind xii 293 (MC32nm)
 Holidays, soul may keep her h. to joy iv 86 (T) battle on Easter h. x 168 (B4) Prolusion 6 given in summer h. xii 205 (PO6t) not to live a life all h. xii 289 (EP)
 Holier, till we come to h. ground i 120 (CO942)
 Holies, lawful for James to enter holy of h. iii 98 (P)
 Holiest, not unbefitting h. place ii 133 (PL 4.759) H. of Holies praised ii 471 (PR4.349) h. men have used these laws iii 431 (D2.1) observances never required of h. nations iii 511 (D2.22) makes us h. and liketh his image iv 75 (T)
 Holiness, for all their h. lie together in suds iii 173 (A18) no h. in living iii 175 (Apsnm) all corporeal resemblances of inward h. iii 246 (CG2.2) none has done more to drive h. out of living iii 263 (CG 2.3) supercilious crew whose h. iii 373 (Dp) stains cast upon beauty of inviolable h. iii 377 (Dp) for h. of life in great renown iii 383 (Dip) that h. of God could endure so many ages iii 465 (D2.11) h. God intended by his law to teach iv 112 (T) to arrogate h. above God's iv 130 (T) Mary Stuart died with as much outward show of h. vii 485 (1D 10) Father who is spirit of h. xiv 397 (CD1.6) infinite h. of Deity xv 73 (CD 1.8) h. of many of heathen xv 209 ((CD1.12) primary functions of new life are comprehension of spiritual things and love of h. xvi 5 (CD1.21) love is also called h. xvi 9 (CD1.21) h. of saints imperfect in this life xvi 15 (CD1.21) dignity of look and manner befitting man of h. and probity xvii 321 (CD2.13) widespread reputation for h. xviii 149 (CB) Christ came forth like God in h. xviii 343 (MAR)

HOLLAND

Holinshed, H. as a source of history of Britain x 5 (Brm) H. in his Life xviii 132 (CB) H. on Dunwallo Molmutius; H. on Wm. I and thieving xviii 143 (CB) see H. on Oswald as expounder xviii 169 (CB) see H. on crowning of kings xviii 172 (CB) vi.23 xviii 133 (CB) p.993 xviii 135 (CB) 284,285,312,369 xviii 144 (CB) *Henry I*, p.30 xviii 148 (CB) p.87 xviii 152 (CB) Ed. 3. p.410,411,418; reign of Rich. II xviii 165 (CB) p.15; p.19; vi.1; vi.4; viii.4; p.10; 181,183 xviii 166 (CB) p.28; on empress Maud; p.180, 181; 183ff.; p.186; p.201,204,205; 208; 209,220; 248,249; p.258; p.261,262 xviii 167 (CB) p.263; 265; 268; 274 xviii 168 (CB) p.230 xviii 170 (CB) p.76 xviii 171 (CB) p.253; p.191; p.311 xviii 175 (CB) 101,311; p.185,186,189; 503 xviii 178 (CB) *Henry 3.*, p.219; p.343; p.259; 208; p.306,307,308,309; p.312,313; p.361; p.452 xviii 179 (CB) p.490; 456-458; 462; 487; 490; 493; 502,508 xviii 181 (CB) p.512 xviii 182 (CB) *Henry V.* p.545, 546 xviii 185 (CB) vi.1; p.397; p.161; 400; 496; 215 xviii 201 (CB) p.891; 452ff xviii 202 (CB) p.27; 119; 120; 143; 144; 145 xviii 203 (CB) 240; 249; 253; 251; 496; 791; 794; 892 xviii 204 (CB) *Henry VIII.* p.891 xviii 205 (CB) p.552; 560 xviii 208 (CB) ii.14 xviii 210 (CB) *Rich. I.* p.119,120 xviii 211 (CB) p.193; p.197,198 xviii 213 (CB) vi.5; p.116; vi.12 xviii 241 (MS) p.104; 115 xviii 242 (MS) vii.5 xviii 243 (MS)
 Holland, drift of hollow states i 65 (S17.6) states of H. abjured obedience to Philip of Spain v 30 (TE) Queen in H. to pawn crown jewels v 141 (K8) ammunition bought with crown jewels from H. v 144 (K8) Queen in H. buying ammunition v 166 (K10) prayers and tears at so high a rate in H.; sold prayers and tears for guns in H. v 169 (K10) crown jewels in H. v 176 (K11) if army of H. behaved as ours vi 103 (LF) parricide committed in H. vii 17 (1Dp) H. has damned this defence of tyranny; true offspring of ancient liberators; Salmasius at-

HOLLAND

tacks foundations of H.; H. late nearly lost liberty vii 19(1Dp) H. petitioned to send away Salmasius's *Defence* vii 41(1Dp) license to sects which H. grants not vii 59(1Dr) More receives invitation to church in H. viii 33(2D) More's conduct on arriving in H. viii 35(2D) why did I not flee to H. rather than to Italy viii 113(2D) ambassador in H. murdered by royalists viii 175(2D) Adrian Paul, ambassador, the glory and ornament of H. viii 191(2D) Chas. hoped to flee into H. viii 209(2D) letter by learned person well known in H. ix 27(SD) all divines in H. take not same view of divorce ix 59(SD) if More lives in France and H. ix 115(SD) judgments of men of highest character in H. ix 195(SD) letter concerning More in H. ix 197(SD) public faith returning into H. ix 231(SDs) guilt washed off in Rhine which conveyed you to H. ix 235(SDs) received as criminations by almost all H. ix 249(SDs) some Britons fled into H. after Saxon devastation x 118(B3) talked with Oldenburg about authorship of *Cry* after he came thither from H. xii 63(FE14) recommendation to our minister in H. xii 103(FE27) Isaac Vossius of H. xii 297(MC34nm) Marvell has spent 4 yrs abroad in H. xii 330(EC43) damages sustained from Dutch company in H. xiii 131(SL43a) court of H. sent the Lowers to court of United Provinces xiii 225(SL70) to states of H. on reward to John le Maire xiii 261(SL80) to states of H. introducing George Downing, agent xiii 343(SL106) Harbord sent goods from H. to Bruges xiii 397(SL122) late engagement between English fleet and H. fleet; H. fleet of men at war appeared backside of Goodwin xviii 39(DEC) H. fleet altered course; bore directly with Blake; Trump hung out red flag under H. colors; English took 2 of H. fleet; H. fleet espied in morning making towards coast of France xviii 43(DEC) said Lord being member of states of H. xviii 55(DEC

HOLY

nm) States General of H. founded university xviii 137(CB)
Holland, Howland now H. x 208(B5)
Hollander, David Rutts, a H. xiii 63(SL22)
Hollanders, churches of H. do not strive for supremacy iii 73(R2) do you, H., suffer this man viii 195(2D) meant not H. but Genevese ix 279(SDs) broke promise not to fall on H. xiii 109(SL37)
Hollow, all was false and h. ii 41(PL2.112) their h. plea vi 269(O)
Holmby, upon his penitential meditations and vows at H. v 264(K25) upon the army's surprisal of king at H. v 269(K26)
Holme, Kentish men fight Danish pirates at H. x 223(B5)
Holocaust, lay ere while a h. i 397(SA1702)
Holoclergy, clergy properly called h. viii 181(2D)
Holsatia, Eider the river bounding H. x 114(B3) Frederick duke of H. xiii 111(SL38)
Holstein, Old Saxony today H. in Denmark x 124(B3)
Holstenius, Lucas, friendship of H. in Rome viii 123(2D) to H. xii 39(FE9) most learned H.; H. spent 3 yrs at Oxford xii 43(FE9)
Holy, something h. lodges in that breast i 94(CO245) ordained thy nurture h. i 350(SA362) prostituting h. things to idols i 385(SA1358) people on their h. days i 387(SA1421) H. One of Israel be thy guide i 388(SA1427) aught divine or h. ii 32(PL1.683) hail, h. light ii 77(PL3.1) nor h. rapture wanted they ii 149(PL5.147) h. salutation used ii 157(PL5.386) Eve h., divine, good ii 292(PL9.899) created to end h. and pure ii 367(PL11.606) H. One with mortal men to dwell ii 387(PL12.248) thy Father who is h. ii 422(PR1.486) God suffers atheous priest to handle h. things ii 422(PR1.489) prelates put h. things to sale iii 26(R1) works of h. discipline iii 55(R2) laws that are h. covenant between king and realm iii 57

HOLY

(R2) h. and equal aristocracy of ministers III 64(R2) salutatory considered h. ground III 71(R2) truth bred between 2 grave and h. nurses III 91(P) lawful for James to enter h. of holies III 98(P) that a thing should be taxed for no other than h. and ancient; words of tempter were h. III 128(A2) though never so seeming h. III 129(A2) employment of preaching is ash. III 157(A13) Clement's counsel to good and h. men III 221(CG 1.6) sings what in religion is h. III 238(CG2p) hold communion with us in h. things III 259(CG2.3) called by high calling of God to be h.; offices of h. discipline; cause laymen to approach h. duties with slavish fear III 261(CG2.3) respect for perimeter of h. ground about table; not fearing to meet some h. thing in religion; congregation of Lord a h. generation III 262(CG2.3) besmear so h. an unction III 277(CG2c) to afflict h. reformed church III 279(CG2c) wist not he was a h. and religious prelate; without his phylactery of h. or prelate III 310(AP) brought into near capacity to be h.; have free access to h. things IV 198(T) faith kept as anything h. x 321(Bd) God infinitely pure and h. XIV 57(CD1.2) *see also* Holy Ghost

Holy Ghost, on her should come the H. G. II 410(PR1.139) prayer to H. G. as 3. member of Trinity; divine infinitude; illumining Spirit; joy of created things III 76(R2) wish the like to those that resist not H. G. III 173(A18) so arrogant to guide living ark of H. G. III 187(CG1.1) H. G. gave ministers assistants in censure III 257(CG2.3) words of H. G. by Paul concerning divorce explained IV 34(Mnm) Paul and Barnabas joined by H. G. IV 116(T) so little reverence of H. G.; to present Christian prayers V 85(K1) forcing Christian they force H. G. VI 26(CP) Simon Magus hoping gifts of H. G. would be gainful VI 49(H) Arians and Socinians believe in H. G. VI 169(TR) mocking of God's H. G. is unpardonable sin VII 461(1D9) Christ by breathing

HOLY

on disciples gave them H. G. or symbol thereof XIV 357(CD1.5) Apostles did not receive H. G. till later XVI 187(CD1.28) *see also* Comforter, Holy Spirit

Holy of Holies, entering yearly into H. rested upon High Priest III 205(CG1.5)

Holy Island, Lindisfarne now H. I. x 161(B4)

Holy Land, Beersaba where H. L. borders on Egypt II 96(PL3.536) God has now alienated that H. L. VI 60(H) Richard I to maintain his wars unholily in H. L. XVIII 203(CB) Richard I on voyage to H. L. with money unholily got XVIII 211(CB)

Holy One, nor from the H. O. II 190(PL6.359) such iniquity fastened on H. O. of Israel III 437(D2.3)

Holy Roman Empire, to Frederick William, high chancellor of H. R. E. XIII 325(SL101) in H. R. E. process may be without form of trial XVIII 221(CB) *see also* Empire

Holy Spirit, according to his H. S. within us VI 5(CP) no authority within but illumination of H. S. VI 6(CP) promised H. S. in every true Christian VI 7(CP) H. S. in each guide to scripture VI 13(CP) under guidance of his H. S. VI 78(H) Saviour has promised his H. S. VI 97(H) army under working of H. S. VI 101(LF) guidance of H. S. in each man's life VI 141(W) illumination of H. S. VI 168(TR) authors of sects often implore guidance of his S. VI 170(TR) sell not doves but dove, the H. S. VIII 237(2D) some accuse More of denying existence of H. S. IX 49(SD) on your blasphemies vs H. S. IX 211(SD) Christian doctrine to be derived from scripture under guidance of H. S. XIV 19(CD1.1) subject of so much difficulty as H. S. XIV 177(CD1.4) when doctrine of H. S. is examined; teach S. is co-essential with Father XIV 181(CD1.5) divines arguing for personality of H. S. XIV 203(CD1.5) Father and Son without H. S. are not one essence XIV 211(CD1.5) of the H. S.; H. S. called S. of Father and Son; Bible

HOLY

silent about nature of S. how it exists, whence it arose; S. in same sense as Father and Son are; Christ by breathing gave disciples H. S.; perhaps rather some symbol or pledge of H. S.; not authorized to infer that H. S. was breathed from Father and Son xiv 357(CD1.6) too slender for great mystery of H. S.; emanation and procession relate not to nature but rather mission of H. S.; H. S. neither said to be generated or created, nor any mode of existence attributed to H. S.; phrase H. S. in OT variously interpreted; sometimes means God the Father; sometimes power and virtue of Father; particularly that divine breath or influence by which everything is created and nourished xiv 359(CD1.6) H. S. in OT sometimes means an angel; sometimes Christ; sometimes impulse or voice of God; sometimes light of truth xiv 361(CD1.6) neither David nor any other Hebrew believed in personality of H. S.; perhaps as an angel; implies that light shed on Christ; signifies spiritual gifts given by God to individuals; in NT sometimes means Father himself; H. S. not yet given in OT nor believed in by those who prophesied about it xiv 363(CD1.6) H. S. in NT sometimes means virtue and power of the Father; meaning of "according to the Spirit" xiv 365(CD1.6) phrases to be understood of power of Father than of H. S.; how necessary that Christ should be filled with H. S.; on S. descending on Christ at baptism; appearance of H. S. in likeness of a dove; S. in NT signifies divine impulse or light or voice or word xiv 367(CD1.6) these passages cannot be taken as referring to person of the H. S. because H. S. not yet given; S. which supplied place of Christ the Word; S. signifies person of H. S. or its symbol xiv 369(CD1.6) S. sometimes means the donation of the H. S. itself; who this H. S. is, whence he comes, his offices taught best by Son xiv 371(CD1.6) H. S. is called the S. of the Father, the S. of God and even the S. of Christ xiv 373

HOLY

(CD1.6) all we are capable of knowing or are required to know of H. S.; H. S. had no mediatorial office; evidently inferior to Father and Son; those who believe in co-equality of S. with Father; revelation declares nothing expressly concerning H. S. xiv 377(CD1.6) arguments on which we are constrained to believe that H. S. is God; S. cannot possibly be essentially one God with him whose S. he is; H. S. frequently named the S. of God and the H. S. of God; summary of arguments on nature of H. S. xiv 379(CD1.6) divinity of H. S. defended on ground that name of God seems to be attributed to S. xiv 381(CD1.6) cannot be inferred from these passages that H. S. is God; temple of the H. S. and the doctrine that H. S. is God xiv 383(CD1.6) ascription of divine attributes to H. S.; as if S. were of same essence with God; absurd if S. of God were to God as spirit of man is to man xiv 385(CD1.6) Son disallows omniscience of S.; on omnipresence of H. S.; on divine works of H. S. xiv 387(CD1.6) language of Christ on H. S. the Comforter; S. divided to each according to will of God; H. S. and the Annunciation; meaning of H. S. in OT; personality and divinity of H. S. not acknowledged by Jews xiv 389(CD1.6) on baptizing in name of H. S.; our sanctification owing to H. S.; power of S. received from Father; invocation is made to H. S.; more a benediction xiv 393(CD1.6) H. S. not an object of invocation; *Matt.* xii.31,32 has no reference to the personality of H. S.; inference regarding sinning vs H. S. xiv 395(CD1.6) illumination whereby Father enlightens us through S.; Father himself who is here called H. S.; sin vs H. S. is really sin vs Father; S. bestows grace and blessing upon churches xiv 397(CD1.6) 7 spirits of *Rev.* are not H. S.; those who interpret H. S. as virtue and power of Father xiv 399(CD1.6) H. S. and Son not one in essence with God; whether one S. bears record in heaven, another on earth, or

HOLY

whether both one; why should S. bear witness to same thing as Son and Father; witness of S. in our hearts xiv 401(CD 1.6) should not be ignorant of what H. S. is, though scripture nowhere teaches in express terms; a minister of God produced of substance of God by free will before world but later than Son; inferior to Son; scriptural terms do not distinguish Son from S.; why place nature of Son above H. S. xiv 403(CD1.6) as man conceived of H. S. xv 275(CD1.14) H. S. was efficient cause of conception of Christ xv 281(CD1.14) H. S. also teaches comprehension of spiritual things xvi 9(CD1.21) imperfect illumination tending under influence of H. S. xvi 101(CD1.26) H. S. is gift of God to believers; is equivalent and substitute for prophecy, dreams and visions xvi 119(CD1.27) baptism signified regeneration by H. S. xvi 169(CD1.28) H. S. promised to all believers assists in interpreting prophecy; hence the gift of prophecy xvi 261(CD1.30) supplication under the guidance of the H. S. xvii 81(CD2.4) H. S. as our assistant in prayer xvii 85(CD2.4) why not celebrate the descent of H. S. xvii 187(CD2.7) when H. S. saw mankind hard to lead to virtue; mixed dogmas with poetry xviii 139(CBnm) Christ was conceived by H. S. xviii 343(MAR)

Holy War, of H. W. as they call it xviii 211(CB)

Holy-water, well bespurred with his own h. iii 106(Ap)

Holy Writ, why in those places of H. W. wherein church-government is treated iii 184(CGp)

Homage, who come to pay thee h. ii 437(PR2.376) h. to throne of God iii 78(R2) in marriages void of religion wife owes civil h. iv 80(T) new ideas to present to approaching reformation, as with their h. iv 341(AR) h. sent by Ehud to Eglon v 22(TE) people swore h. conditionally v 300(K28) receiving tithes as sign of h. vi 58(H)

HOME

Home, their native h. forget i 88(CO76) for homely features to keep h. i 113(CO 747) if it be exile for a man to visit his h. i 168(EL1.17) to return thee h. i 355(SA518) better at h. lie bedrid i 357(SA 579) I at h. sat full of cares i 365(SA805) at h. in leisure i 369(SA917) have attempted the lords at h. i 389(SA 1458) with funeral train h. to his father's house i 399(SA1733) intend at h. ii 54(PL2.457) full of force urged h. ii 200(PL6.622) end in dust, our native h. ii 343(PL10.1085) peace returned h. to my breast ii 351(PL11.154) bring h. spoils with manslaughter ii 370(PL11. 692) bred up in poverty and straits at h. ii 439(PR2.415) thy life for most part spent at h. ii 450(PR3.233) philosophers revolve here or at h. ii 469(PR4.281) if we be not blind at h. iii 47(R2) constrained to forsake dearest h.; to avoid insufferable grievances at h. iii 50(R2) bishops seeking to effeminate us at h. iii 52(R2) to send h. his haughtiness iii 106(Ap) cipher at h. iii 174(Aps) preachers left to own disciplining at h. iii 187(CG1.1) to say more h. iii 213(CG1.6) exercised to tongues and sciences by masters at h. iii 235(CG2p) assent to friends here at h. iii 236(CG2p) mind at h. in spacious circuits of her musing iii 237(CG2p) morning haunts at h. iii 298(AP) imaginary and scarecrow sins at h. iii 373(Dp) when household estate so ill contented at h. iii 392(D1.2) satisfaction soul had hoped to find at h. iii 416(D1.9) melt out choicest h. blessings iii 496(D2.20) while h. that breeds them iv 8(M) shall now at h. in private chair iv 331(AR) his religion comes h. at night iv 334(AR) speak h. plain truth v 66(Kp) Chas. in his private life at h. first began to be ill king vii 517(1D12) husband being at h. with children, while wife viii 133(2D) these writings done at h.; all this while I kept at h. viii 137(2D) Bradshaw at h. viii 159(2D) clergy scarce know what it is to dine or sup at h. viii 183(2D) you

HOME

will find the tyrant at h. viii 241(2D)
Hengist sends word h. x 116(B3) rule
men at h. and in war xii 31(FE8) tur-
bulent state of Britain subsequent to my
return h. xii 51(FE10) shut up as I am
here at h. xii 103(FE27) truth never to
return to her h. among wretched human-
ity xii 175(PO4) child shall die as she
returns h. xviii 237(MS)

Homebred, h. monks in their histories iii
23(R1) these vices as naturally h. here
as in those countries x 243(B5)

Homely, no h. morsels ii 326(PL10.605)
a h. and yeomanly religion iii 25(R1)
is Christian piety so h. iii 161(A13)

Home-novelties, diligent to entertain you
with h. i 477(HWN)

Homer, sage poets taught by heavenly
muse i 104(CO514) . Had Ovid enjoyed
as happy an exile, he would have sur-
passed H.; H. ranked lower than Vergil i
170(EL1.23) H. was sparing of food
and a drinker of water i 212(EL6.71)
Herodotus wrote life of H. i 288(MA23)
whoso shall read this poem will think H.
sang only of frogs ii 2(PLpv42) heroic
verse as that of H. ii 6(PLv) Melesigenes
thence H. called ii 468(PR4.259) diffuse
epic form of 2 poems of H. iii 237(CG
2p) H. said to have written undecent
things of the gods iii 304(AP) ancient
proverb in H. iii 418(D1.10) H. men-
tions man's self-corrupted will as cause of
disobedience iii 441(D2.3) sinews H.
gave Ulysses iv 291(E) Lycurgus brought
H. out of Ionia iv 300(AR) *Margites*
written by H. iv 308(AR) H.'s mice
had not made war on tadpoles vii 37(1
Dp) H. in *Iliad* says, judges who at
Zeus's hand; good king as Sarpedon in
H. vii 111(1D2) you quote H.; H. says
kings derive power from Jupiter; have
answered already vii 303(1D5) H. read
by Lycurgus attentively; Achilles in H.
on kings vii 313(1D5) H. on choosing
judges from enemies viii 83(2D) doubt-
ful in ancient times who H. was viii 113
(2D) in H. sleep and death are twins
xii 147(PO1) H. means universal con-

HOMER

cord by famous golden chain of Jove xii
151(PO2) H. appears first of all; rising
sun and morning star of more refined
literature; learning like a twin born with
H.; turns aside to drolleries; describes
battle of mice and frogs xii 219(PO6)
Lycurgus first collected writings of H.,
scattered throughout Ionia xii 269(PO7)
H. makes Dream speak on sleep xii 289
(EP) Pluto's helmet, as H. calls it xii
321(EC38) such might justly be re-
proved in words of heathen H. xiv 175
(CD1.4) H. on womanly decorum in
the *Odyssey* xvii 221(CD2.9) Spondanus
in notes on H. xviii 276(MAR) Falken-
burg may imitate H., *Od.* i.; H. in cata-
logue of ships prefers mares of Eumelus
xviii 279(MAR) H. in catalogue of
ships calls Corinth wealthy xviii 288
(MAR) H. in *Iliad* i. says glory or king-
dom xviii 290(MAR) in H.'s *Iliad* Thetis
is called daughter of old man of sea; H.
at beginning of *Iliad* makes heaven gold
xviii 297(MAR) M. calls Mycenæ in-
nermost part of Argos xviii 301(MAR)
Polydamas mentioned especially by H.
xviii 312(MAR) *Hymn Apoll.* fine ii
92(PL3.412) *Hymn in Merc.* 141 ii 263
(PL9.75) *Iliad*, Hector in *I.* illustrated
good use of shame iii 259(CG2.3) *I.*
mentions man's self-corrupted will iii 441
(D2.3) poet notes in his *I.*; line from *I.*
quoted v 71(Kp) on choosing judges
from Trojans viii 83(2D) quotation
from *I.* viii 85(2D) verse cited by Eus-
tathius on *I.* ii. xviii 277(MAR) Poly-
damas mentioned especially by Homer in
I. xviii 312(MAR) xx.64 i 7(N139)
i.601; iv.1 i 20(V35) xxi.450 i 47(S1.4)
xv.187 i 86(CO20) iii.11 i 92(CO194)
xvii.856 i 102(CO472) xix.38; xxiii.186
i 116(CO839) xii.27; xx.13 i 117(CO
868) xxiv.334 i 176(EL2.13) xviii.104
i 176(EL2.19) xxii.247 i 232(PM13)
xvi.460-84 i 232(PM15) ii.23 i 242
(QN92) ii.469; xvi.641 i 250(QN178)
i.591 i 262(NS25) i.4 i 361(SA693)
viii.306 i 363(SA727) vii.220 i 377(SA
1122) iii.217 i 395(SA1637) i.1 ii 8

(PL1.1) ii.485 η 9(PL1.19) ii.485 η 9(PL1.27) i.8 η 9(PL1.33) i.591 η 10 (PL1.45) viii.16 η 11(PL1.74) vi.110 η 11(PL1.86) xix.373 η 18(PL1.287) v.703 η 21(PL1.376) i.420; xviii.615 η 26(PL1.515) ii.536; iii.8 η 28(PL1.560) ix.13; xxi.176 η 30(PL1.619) i.190 η 32(PL1.664) iv.2 η 32(PL1.682) i.359 η 33(PL1.711) i.590 η 34(PL1.740) iv.75 η 35(PL1.745) v.53 η 35(PL1.748) ii.87 η 35(PL1.768) iii.6 η 36(PL1.780) xviii.518 η 36(PL1.793) xx.10 η 36(PL1.796) i.279; ii.85 η 39(PL2.43) xv.509 η 41(PL2.94) i.249 η 42(PL2.113) ix.337 η 43(PL2.163) xv.282 η 45(PL2.204) ii.144 η 48(PL2.285) i.528 η 50(PL2.352) vii.92 η 52(PL2.420) ii.167,342; viii.229 η 53(PL2.431) xii.310 η 53(PL2.445) vii.214 η 55(PL2.487) v.522 η 55(PL2.488) i.305 η 56(PL2.506) ii.774 η 56(PL2.531) ix.186 η 57(PL2.548) xxiv.340 η 60(PL2.631) i.47 η 61(PL2.670) xxi.150 η 62(PL2.681) vii.273 η 63(PL2.722) vi.138 η 68(PL2.868) viii. η 73(PL2.1005) i.5 η 74(PL2.1025) ii.595 η 78 (PL3.35) v.243 η 83(PL3.168) v.73 η 97(PL3.552) xiv.308 η 100(PL3.652) xxi.99 η 109(PL4.82) vii.59; xiv.287 η 113(PL4.194) vii.421 η 115(PL4.244) xiv.364 η 124(PL4.499) xiv.347 η 131 (PL4.700) ix.713 η 132(PL4.735) x.533,540 η 137(PL4.866) i.148 η 137 (PL4.877) ii.147 η 141(PL4.980) iv.443 η 141(PL4.988) xv.224 η 141(PL4.991) viii.69; xxi.209 η 142(PL4.1003) vii.175 η 144(PL5.1) ii.23 η 145(PL5.38) xii.184 η 146(PL5.74) xxi.318 η 150(PL5.166) xxi.226 η 150(PL5.168) xxiv.334 η 151(PL5.221) xxiv.339 η 152(PL5.247) xxiv.339 η 154(PL5.285) i.470 η 159(PL5.445) i.469 η 160(PL5.451) viii.5 η 165(PL5.600) xix.38 η 166(PL5.633) ii.57 η 167(PL5.642) ii.1 η 167(PL5.647) ii.23; xiii.69 η 168 (PL5.673) xxi.77 η 168(PL5.676) i.32 η 175(PL5.871) ii.394 η 175(PL5.872) iv.387 η 175(PL5.875) xv.137 η 175(PL5.890) v.749 η 178(PL6.3) ii.

8 η 180(PL6.64) xiii.339 η 180(PL6.82) iii.29 η 181(PL6.103) xxi.98 η 182(PL6.113) iii.21 η 182(PL6.127) v.308 η 184(PL6.194) xx.66 η 185(PL6.220) xi.70; xxiv.216 η 186(PL6.236) xx.200 η 188(PL6.282) v.340 η 189 (PL6.332) xiv.428 η 190(PL6.336) viii.553 η 192(PL6.411) ii.786 η 197(PL6.534) iv.274 η 197(PL6.539) ii.382 η 197(PL6.541) viii.130 η 201(PL6.669) i.47; xii.462 η 207(PL6.832) xv.332 η 207(PL6.838) xii.52 η 208(PL6.862) xii.106 η 215(PL7.112) i.545 η 215 (PL7.121) ii.462; iii.3 η 226(PL7.422) xi.678 η 228(PL7.462) ii.41 η 235(PL8.2) iii.142 η 237(PL8.59) ii.16,20,56 η 246(PL8.292) xiv.347 η 253(PL8.513) i.531 η 258(PL8.652) i.359 η 263(PL9.75) xvii.210 η 267(PL9.187) ii.41 η 286(PL9.736) iii.441 η 297(PL9.1027) xiv.346 η 297(PL9.1037) ix.108 η 300(PL9.1134) i.552; xiv.83 η 301(PL9.1144) xxiv.26 η 335(PL10.850) viii.485 η 342(PL10.1069) xxiv.347 η 354(PL11.245) xviii.491 η 366 (PL11.588) xviii.478ff η 368(PL11.638-73) xviii.527 η 368(PL11.646) xvii.360 η 369(PL11.654) xviii.503 η 369 (PL11.660) xxi.222 η 372(PL11.760) xii.24 η 375(PL11.829) i.599 η 380(PL12.59) i.63 η 400(PL12.611) ix.210 η 436(PL2.350) iv.274 η 453(PL3.327) ii.469; xvi.641; xvii.570 η 459(PL4.15) xv.618 η 459(PL4.18) ii.546 η 467(PL4.239) v.5 η 481(PL4.619) i. vii 313 (1D5) ix. viii 69(2D) i. vii 111(1D2) ii.23 xii 289(EP) ii.408 xii 293 (MC32) ii.763 xviii 279(MAR) ii.658; ii.851; iv.386 xviii 284(MAR) ix.184; xiii.248; v.506; xv.383; xvi.554; xxi.356; iv.447 xviii 285(MAR) i.10 Eustathius on *I.* xviii 287(MAR) ii.570 xviii 288(MAR) i.; iii.213 xviii 290(MAR) i.538; iv. xviii 297(MAR) ix.p.151 xviii 298(MAR) v.p.83 xviii 299(MAR) xiii.624; ix.p.156 xviii 300(MAR) viii.; ix. xviii 301(MAR) i.15; iii.213 xviii 303 (MAR) *Odyssey*, O. mentions man's self-corrupted will iii 441(D2.3) Penel-

HOMER

ope as example of womanly decorum in *O.* xviii 221(CD2.9) *Od.* viii.62 i 20(V 48) xi.14 i 34(L'A10) vi.42 i 85(CO 4) x.135,210 i 87(CO51) x.239 i 87 (CO72) x.239ff i 88(CO75) ix.94 i 88(CO76) iv.75 i 88(CO80) viii.302 i 90(CO141) vi.149 i 95(CO264) x. 302 i 108(CO635) x.294,321 i 109(CO 650) iv.220 i 110(CO674) v.390; xvii. 51 i 113(CO752) x.133-574 i 174(EL1. 87) ii.265 i 190(EL4.84) xi 1212(EL 6.75) v.1 i 246(QN133) xi.13 i 250 (QN60) xi.313 i 250(QN174) xvii. 270 i 272(ADP41) vii.65 i 272(ADP 44) xii.318 i 300(ED53) i.156 i 306 (ED119) xv.356 i 362(SA700) x. i 371(SA956) i.1ff ii 8(PL1.1) xi.488 ii 17(PL1.263) ix.322 ii 18(PL1.292) viii. 64 ii 30(PL1.609) vii.288 ii 34(PL1. 742) xi.605 ii 61(PL2.670) xii.118 ii 66(PL2.810) x.492 ii 79(PL3.51) xiii. 197 ii 107(PL4.27) vi.231 ii 117(PL4. 301) xi.372 ii 215(PL7.98) v.73 ii 223 (PL7.329) iv.594 ii 243(PL8.210) i. 215 ii 244(PL8.250) xiii.79 ii 245(PL 8.287) vi.148 ii 279(PL9.532) viii.409 ii 295(PL9.989) vii.39 ii 320(PL10.441) i.7,32 xiv 175(CD1.4) ii.409; iii.364 xviii 285(MAR) v.25 xviii 299(MAR) iii.46 xviii 301(MAR)

Homeric, testimony found in *H.* verses xi 287(LO1.33) so Didymus on *H.* phrase for threshing floor xviii 303(MAR)

Home-speaking, plain and impartial *h.* iii 312(AP)

Homespun, plain and *h.* verity of Christ's gospel iii 25(R1)

Homeward, laborer *h.* returning ii 401 (PL12.632)

Homicide, by the grove of Moloch *h.*, lust hard by hate ii 23(PL1.417) kind of *h.* thus committed iv 298(AR)

Homicides, merchants in Hamburg as-
saulted with swords of *h.* xiii 7(SL1)

Homilies, such as were ready made to
hand as our *h.* iii 126(A2) answer serves
for *h.* iii 134(A2nm) defect of preach-
ers' *h.* iii 134(A2) Gualter of Zurich in
H. on Matthew iv 226(T)

HONESTY

Homily, I cite Origen in his 7. *h.* on Mat-
thew iv 209(T) I shall now attend with
such a *h.* iv 297(AR) king's *h.* has more
craft than sound doctrine v 198(K12)

Homogeneal, Love repairs deity by co-
equal and *h.* fire iii 401(D1.6) all truth's
body is *h.* iv 339(AR)

Homonymy, *h.* defined xi 377(LO2.9)

Honest, labor *h.* and lawful i 385(SA
1366) liberty consists in manly and *h.*
labors iii 53(R2) English will be first
to be called right *h.* nation iii 225(CG
1.7) proceed in *h.* and laudable courses
iii 297(AP) can be no marriage when
h. end is wanting iii 392(D1.2) beyond
what is *h.* to retreat from v 2(TE) to
be overcome more *h.* than to conquer v
151(K9)

Honestly, ample stipends *h.* provided iii
167(A13)

Honesty, 'twill not restore truth and *h.* i
111(CO690) rather vindicate your *h.*
and suffer in your art iii 135(A3) show-
ing how good to live according to *h.* iii
181(CGp) paths of *h.* appear rugged iii
239(CG2p) in midst of untresspassing
h. iii 313(AP) all trials of firm ingrafted
h. iii 336(AP) has regard to upright *h.*
iii 386(D1p) remote from all *h.* iv 114
(T) no more *h.* in bargain of wedlock
than in buying colt iv 125(T) does law
vs divorce maintain public *h.*; who shall
judge of public *h.* iv 129(T) to hypo-
critical *h.* was Rome declined iv 137(T)
vulgar exposition an opinion void of all
h. iv 162(T) if *h.* and free persons may
know what is most to their loss iv 204
(T) to distrust *h.* of one of repute in
learning iv 324(AR) all men obliged to
h. v 80(K1) Scots with much *h.* gave
notice v 105(K4) leaving whole church
to shift for *h.* v 210(K14) if honor and
civility mean *h.* v 252(K21) their truth
and *h.* no man knows where vi 259(O)
their ignorance in expecting *h.* from
Vlaccus vii 43(2D) making life hap-
pier as far as consistent with *h.* viii 97
(2D) will try Vlaccus by rule of *h.* ix
71(SD)

HONEY

Honey, waxen cells with h. stored II 229 (PL7.492) shall not attempt to pacify dead man with h. nor honey-drink IX 63 (SD)

Honeycomb, their h. devotions v 88(K1)
Honeysuckle, interwove with flaunting h. I 105(CO544)

Honey-sweet, that h. flood of eloquence XII 213(PO6)

Honied, bee with h. thigh I 45(IP142)
nor fear bait of h. words I 375(SA1066)

Honor, have thou the h. first I 2(N26)
summer's chief h. if thou hadst I 15(I3)
if I give thee h. due I 35(L'A37) if deed of h. did thee ever please I 60(S8.3) I see bright h. sparkle in your eyes I 73 (ARC27) in h. and devotion meant I 73(ARC35) keep my life and h. unasailed I 93(CO219) listen for dear h.'s sake I 117(CO863) Dionysius the elder ambitious of h. of writing a tragedy I 331 (SAp) be it but for h.'s sake of former deeds I 350(SA372) foul effeminacy a blot to h. I 351(SA412) confess that I this h. have brought to Dagon I 353(SA 449) Dalila's public marks of h. I 372 (SA992) that h. certain to have won I 376(SA1101) so to stain his h. I 378(SA 1166) fair h. that thou dost thy God I 379(SA1178) pursue all such as h. truth I 382(SA1276) to h. this great feast I 384(SA1315) vaunting my strength in h. to Dagon I 385(SA1360) to Israel h. hath left I 398(SA1715) pieces as may receive h. of our English tongue I 414 (SRn) live, sweet lord, to be h. of your name I 475(COdn) that proud h. claimed II 27(PL1.533) as great a share of hazard as of h. II 54(PL2.453) likeliest like h. to obtain II 101(PL3.660) where h. due none neglects II 103(PL3.738) Adam and Eve with native h. clad II 116(PL4. 289) then was not h. dishonorable II 117(PL4.314) public reason just, h. and empire II 120(PL4.390) in h. to world's great Author II 150(PL5.188) to his state and message high in h. II 154(PL5. 289) abundance fit to h. our heavenly stranger II 155(PL5.315) deigned to h.

HONOR

these places II 157(PL5.365) in this h. done to man II 160(PL5.462) in that h. due confess him II 173(PL5.817) all h. to him done returns our own II 174 (PL5.844) worthy of what we more affect, h. II 193(PL6.422) purpose to h. his anointed Son II 202(PL6.676) in love and mutual h. joined II 237(PL8.58) she what was h. knew II 253(PL8.508) with h. thou mayest love II 256(PL8.577) double h. gain II 272(PL9.332) h. from about them was gone II 298(PL9.1057) naked, of h. void II 298(PL9.1074) good wherein woman's domestic h. consists II 367(PL11.617) to do him h. as their king II 407(PR1.75) what avails me now that h. high II 426(PR2.66) some great change; to h., no II 427(PR2.86) Solomon lived at ease, full of h. II 431(PR2. 202) have more show of h. II 432(PR 2.227) to thee as her Lord with h. II 436 (PR2.336) money brings h. II 439(PR2. 422) h. of king in public service II 440 (PR2.464) who names not now with h. patient Job II 445(PR3.95) what h. to hear embassies II 463(PR4.122) trial left with more h. II 466(PR4.207) since h. pleases thee not II 472(PR4.368) England had h. from God to lead in reform III 5(R1) stones and pillars and crucifixes have now the h. III 19(R1) for whom God has reserved h. of reforming this church III 35(R1) to wash over bruise of h. III 38(R2) thought it an h. to body III 48(R2) liberty consists in rigorous h. to marriage bed III 53(R2) engage untainted h. of English knight-hood III 61(R2) son-like and disciple-like reverence is dearest and most affectionate h. III 64(R2) this distinction of h. will bring forth uniformity III 65(R2) for h. and obedience to God's Word III 75(R2) content to give some credit to that great h. III 94(P) lest you lose h. III 109(A1) whether this be for h. of our chief city III 118(A1) you should have given so much h. to word preached III 130(A2) by laying before him h. and preferment; seek inferior things as

HONOR

wealth, h. III 161(A13) greatest h. of studies to despise wealth III 162(A13) h. of divine providence ever saved III 185 (CG1.1) if any distinction of h. were to be made among presbyters III 197(CG 1.3) ministry founded on worldly h. III 199(CG1.3) fight for ill-favored weed of temporal h.; he shall get him great h. in the Lord III 221(CG1.6) incitement to proceed with more h. III 223(CG1.7) have not h. to be admitted mourners of church III 233(CG2p) regard to God's glory by h. of country III 236(CG2p) imagine what h. to deal vs such adversaries III 242(CG2p) greatness of authority and h. of censor III 251(CG2.3) mutual h. between minister and people; receiving h. by their employment III 257 (CG2.3) she shall diminish your h. III 270(CG2c) climb still to higher ascent of worldly h. III 272(CG2c) could not h. good cause more than by defending it III 281(AP) to derogate the h. of the state III 292(AP) never write but h. of them to whom they devote their verse III 303(AP) defend h. and chastity of virgin III 304(AP) who is first in h. and understandeth not III 311(AP) ambitious for h. of martyrdom III 326(AP) God visibly h. their proceedings; ample h. when God makes man instrument of his will III 340(AP) how defend untainted h. of your actions III 374(Dp) vindicate sacred h. of Moses III 376(Dp) England hath this h. from heaven to give reformation III 377(Dp) heinous barbarism vs h. of marriage III 383(D1p) higher end to h. marriage III 391(D1.2) to save h. of our faith III 410(D1.8) blasphemous to h. of lawgiver III 437(D2.3) truly zealous for God's h. III 442(D2.3) Moses not less mindful of h. due to man III 476(D2.15) that woman whose h. is not appeached III 502(D2.21) vindicate misreputed h. of God and his great lawgiver III 510(D2.22) do me h. in thing wherein I am blotted IV 16(M) not offended vs h. of wedlock IV 84(T) general h. due to parents is great; shall not

HONOR

matrimony dissolve for its own h.; shall a father have power to vindicate own wilful h. IV 96(T) God's jealousy of h. among other nations IV 112(T) this law preserving h. of marriage IV 115(T) why may not marriage for its h. dissolve itself IV 123(T) prohibition of divorce confers no h. on matrimony IV 129(T) for h. of God's law IV 163(T) forced embracements not worth h. of marriage IV 205(T) to h. of every true civilian to stand for the civil law IV 214(T) to preserve h. of marriage; dishonorable h. IV 239(C) h. would be waiting on their lips IV 286(E) youth shall deserve h. of all men abroad IV 291(E) such h. paid to those who professed study of wisdom and eloquence IV 296(AR) when I sat among learned men, I had that h. IV 329(AR) among many who h. ye IV 330(AR) I for h.'s sake name Lord Brooke; may h. be eternal to him IV 346(AR) all who preferred h. of God to affection of wicked princes V 28(TE) h. to precede other nations V 39(TE) look with h. at our matchless deeds V 41(TE) to war vs king, later to h. him V 55(TE) no man ever gained much h. by writing vs king V 63(Kp) stir up people to bring him that h. V 67(Kp) high h. done us from God V 74(Kp) so little care of h. to himself or to friends V 85(K1) where was h. of Commons V 109(K4) court stormed to see such h. given Parliament V 112(K4) queen left Protestant kingdom with as little h. V 138(K7) king's old plea of h.; inconsistent with h. of a king; nothing more agreeable to h. of a king than to preserve people in peace V 174(K11) other rewards besides supreme h. V 175(K11) with his h. king never without denial V 178(K11) noblest Romans when they stood for kind of regal h. V 179(K11) estate and h. of the commonwealth V 185(K11) for great reward of h. and revenue V 202(K13) king's h. becomes so straitened V 203(K13) as if air had changed nature of h. V 204(K13) to whom h. belongs for-

HONOR

ever v 228(K17) part with something of his h. as king; what h. could he have; investment of that luster, majesty, h. v 237(K18) so far is any h. from being his; that king might pretend his word and h. passed v 238(K18) king says letters published without h. v 251(K21) if h. means as it did of old discretion, honesty, prudence, truth; Parliament suffered no diminution in its h.; kings often exceed bounds of h. v 252(K21) under falsified names of h. v 257(K22) corrupted by flatteries to loss of own h. v 277(K27) far beneath h. of Parliament and free nation v 285(K27) whatever offended, come off with same h. as for well doing v 303(K28) to bind kings is h. of saints v 306(K28) due thankfulness and h. to Abram vi 55(H) laborer worthy of double h. sometimes, not proportionable by tithes vi 62(H) robbing Christ of h. in bestowing Gospel freely vi 69(H) no h. done to church vi 83(H) jealous of h. of army vi 103(LF) to salve h. on both sides vi 104(LF) his h. declared quite contrary to ours vi 115(W) regardless of h. won vi 117(W) how a king being a Christian can assume such extraordinary h. vi 124(W) deserve true h. of that supreme title vi 125(W) teach people not to admire h. vi 132(W) yet shall not have h. to yoke with these vi 139(W) if we must sell h. to keep up trading vi 147(W) if asked would be loath to set h. above salvation vi 175(TR) vote home king to h. vi 265(O) decision of eminent men for me to write defence a great h. vii 7(1Dp) prove ye were moved by your love of h. vii 555(1D12) what more to h. of country than liberty restored viii 7(2D) Salmasius had h. to be invited to Sweden; doubted whether his arrival was with more h. or his departure with more contempt viii 17(2D) must redound to my h. and fair fame; joined with others for purposes not of h. viii 19(2D) blind poets men have honored with high h. viii 63(2D) state confers favors on me with h. viii 75(2D)

HONOR

Salmasius seated upon summit of h. fell viii 101(2D) in what h. must Christina be held by me viii 105(2D) revilers whose abuse is no infamy but h. viii 201(2D) human summit which is counted h. viii 225(2D) without liberty h. fades away viii 227(2D) witnesses of most religious h. ix 37(SD) what man of first h. wrote ix 39(SD) grave orators of old in assembly of highest h. ix 107(SD) in what h. held by these grave men ix 155(SD) have small share of h. ix 157(SD) jests not unbecoming man of h. ix 175(SD) men in republic we most delight to h.; h. them with stipends and professorial chairs ix 225(SD) with what apparent h. they dismissed you ix 241(SDs) would be such defence to your h. ix 247(SDs) Belinus ruled in peace, h. x 25(B1) Gorbonian gave to men of desert h. x 27(B1) Julian attributes to Cæsar h.; if it be h. x 38(B2) more than laws of Rome provided h. to reward x 56(B2) lest anything resembling virtue want h. x 57(B2) Hadrian took it for h. to be titled x 81(B2) Aldfrid upheld kingdom with much h. x 175(B4) our historians wanting in h. to country x 204(B5) Edgar governed well in peace, h., prosperity x 242(B5) glory to be kings of England when such h. paid; perhaps God displeased with Edgar for taking too much h. x 244(B5) love of public more than vain h. outlandish to British x 324(Bd) where no strife, no h. xi 85(LO1.10) h. placed in 3. mode of adjuncts xi 95(LO1.11) no less h. than if contending gods xii 9(FE2) whether I ever rise to such an h. and elevation xii 27(FE7) worthy of all h. who rules at home and in war by excellent institutes xii 31(FE8) less defect of due h. xii 39(FE8) had h. of being thought worthy of visiting xii 85(FE21) thinks more h. will come from noble lineage xii 125(PO1) does not bring h. to a country xii 169(PO3) prefer to do h. to truth xii 195(PO5) I regard it as h. not to be despised xii 211(PO6) nature never deemed him worthy

HONOR

of such h. xii 217(PO6) I on best authority shall turn to my h. xii 241(PO6) natural desire of h. and repute xii 321(EC38) royal h. of Spain stabbed by murder of Ascham xiii 41(SL13) profound respect to Louis XIV with accumulation of h. xiii 383(SL118) how much you study to do us all h.; learn to imitate your eminence in showing respect and h. to our person xiii 387(SL119) accumulation of paternal h. xiii 407(SL127) reparation for h. by justice upon Basha xiii 499(SL160) duke of Muscovy to win h. as defender of Christendom xiii 505(SL164) our h. has called us forth to this war; our h. will not stand with sitting down vilely xiii 559(DS) plural when extraordinary h. is intended xiv 247(CD1.5) Lord as title of highest h. xiv 249(CD1.5) indicate divine h. from Father to Son xiv 261(CD1.5) if belief can be considered h. peculiar to divinity xiv 333(CD1.5) not be able, means cannot be done with h. xvi 95(CD1.25) h. of our neighbor is consulted by respect to his modesty xvii 289(CD2.12) Parliament having outlived its h. by so many dissolutions; for h. of so great a Council xviii 5(PRO) compose differences as consistent with h. of England; h. wounded in persons of ambassadors xviii 19(DEC) having made justice and h. a rule for action xviii 23(DEC) when h. of this commonwealth was assaulted xviii 33(DEC) think with vice to do h. xviii 133(CB) injuring men by doing them h. xviii 188(CB) both regarded as men of h. in statecraft xviii 189(CB) lawyers make decisions to protect h. xviii 192(CB) h. and kingship the same; cf. Homer, *Iliad* i. xviii 290(MAR)

Honorable, how h. to entrap 1 367(SA 855) h. pretences of public good iii 38(R2) after City Petition moved for by some h. gentlemen of House iii 119(A1) no employment more h. than ministry iii 164(A13) marriage cannot be h. for reducing of lust iii 397(D1.4) Basel, h. among first iv 10(M) England designed

HONORS

to be great and h. iv 344(AR) cause for your journey so h. xii 97(FE24) prefer expedient to h. xviii 190(CB)

Honorablest, pattern of best and h. things iii 303(AP)

Honored, when all men h. me 1 370(SA 939) more hazard to him who high h. ii 54(PL2.456) that day h. by his great Father ii 167(PL5.663) God hath h. thee ii 243(PL8.227) shall be h. ever ii 258(PL8.649) exercise privilege of your h. country iii 377(Dp) Bucer highly h. by Edw. VI and whole Parliament iv 66(T) chief adherents never h. him or cause v 71(Kp) Athelstan not less h. abroad x 237(B5) people despising whom they before had h. x 323(Bd) think myself h. in the highest xii 57(FE 12) town may then be h. with name of city xviii 6(PRO)

Honor-hunting, covetous and h. bishop iii 142(A4)

Honoring, worthy well thy h. ii 255(PL8.569) ticket of highly h. pope iii 116(A1) pious and just h. of self iii 260(CG2.3) h. appearance of modesty iii 395(D1.3) acts and eloquence h. each other x 32(B2)

Honorius, Placidia, sister of H. iii 479(D2.16) Claudian in panegyric on 6. consulate of H. vii 185(1D3) H. son of Theodosius x 97(B2) H. besieged in Asta in Piedmont x 98(B2) Constantine, originally a common soldier, aspires to dignity with H. x 99(B2) Britons send to H. for aid; H. not able to defend Rome acquits Britons of Roman jurisdiction x 101(B2) Britons solicit H. to aid them x 104(B3) two last yrs of H. and expeditions of Romans to Britain x 106(B3)

Honorius, pope H. sends Berinus to West Saxons x 161(B4)

Honors, Damon's h. will be firmly fixed 1 298(ED29) virginal h. reserved for Di-odati 1 316(ED214) devised of h. new receive him ii 171(PL5.780) for h. have been before condemned ii 478(PR4.536) at last judgment distribution of national

HONORS

h. **iii** 78(R2) by his vicar's incompetible
 h. **iii** 84(P) ministry that nests itself in
 worldly h. **iii** 199(CG1.3) prelates dote
 upon worldly h. **iii** 273(CG2c) till all
 your h. be darkened **iii** 278(CG2c)
 Christ refused riches and h. at devil's
 hand **iii** 362(AP) ministers want to
 wear h. of princes **iii** 364(AP) who
 seeks to part highly h. married life **iii** 399
 (D1.4) native king bound by so many
 covenants, benefits, h. v 20(TE) of sec-
 ular h. added to dignity of prelates v 233
 (K17) his most rightful h. but people's
 gift v 237(K18) Christina loaded Sal-
 masius with h. **viii** 103(2D) this the
 least of her h. **viii** 109(2D) some men
 gained h. for doing nothing **viii** 137(2D)
 all yield but those without equal ability
 desire equal h.; look with envy upon h.
 bestowed upon more worthy **viii** 223
 (2D) till Fleetwood obtained military
 h. **viii** 233(2D) wealth and h. pursuit
 of most men; easily change masters **viii**
 243(2D) wise man h. and has recourse
 to eloquence x 33(B2) Senate decreed
 excessive h. x 56(B2) Agricola received
 triumphal h. x 74(B2) Bonosus attained
 high h. in warfare x 88(B2) reached
 ample h. in diplomacy **xii** 57(FE12)
 Persians and Libyans decreed divine h. to
 Sun **xii** 139(PO1) Error claims h. due
 to Truth **xii** 195(PO5) great part of h.
 due God will perish **xii** 257(PO7) leaders
 of Rome sought h. next to immortality
xii 263(PO7) Milton sated with years
 and full of h. **xii** 319(MC37nm) Mar-
 vell jealously h. Milton **xii** 333(EC45nm)
 shortest way is to take away h. from
 clergy **xii** 335(EC46nm) Romswinkel
 elevated to full h. in popish superstition
xiii 447(SL141) debarred of divine h.
xiv 201(CD1.5) if divine h. are ascribed
 to Son **xiv** 217(CD1.5) divine h. paid
 to Father by Son **xiv** 237(CD1.5) divine
 h. always assigned to Father alone **xiv**
 243(CD1.5) Son received divine h. from
 Father **xiv** 303(CD1.5) divine h. gift of
 Father to Son **xiv** 331(CD1.5) divine h.
 are claimed as an attribute of Holy Spirit

HOPE

xiv 391(CD1.6) magnanimity in regard
 to h. **xvii** 241(CD2.9)
 Hood, got him into monk's h. x 184(B4)
 Hoods, might see cowl's, h. **ii** 95(PL3.490)
 clap king, peers, gentry into monkish h.
iii 333(AP) itch of the h. **xii** 277(PO7)
 Hoodwink, h. the mind **iii** 487(D2.18)
 Hoodwinked, complied and h. **iii** 121(A2)
 Hook, what by h. and crook v 175(K11)
 Hooker, Richard, H. would have h. re-
 ferred to precept going before **iii** 193(CG
 1.2) *Of Laws of E. P.* i.4 18(N173)
 Hooks, Simon Magus bequeathed all his
 h. and fishing implements to prelates **iii**
 151(A5) long and formidable iron h. x
 107(B3)
 Hooper, Ridley's letter to H. **iii** 68(R2)
 Hoopoe, not a phoenix but fowl-feeding h.
ix 203(SD)
 Hop, who so lame that cannot h. over law
iv 159(T)
 Hope, with second h. she goes **i** 29(EM25)
 with fresh h. the lover's heart dost fill **i**
 47(S1.3) h. that reaps not shame **i** 61
 (S9.11) nor bate a jot of heart or h. **i** 68
 (S22.8) white-handed H. **i** 93(CO212)
 equal poise of h. and fear **i** 100(CO409)
 I incline to h. rather than fear **i** 100(CO
 411) remember to h. **i** 194(EL4.123)
 no elusive h. beguiles me concerning
 Diodati's place in heaven **i** 314(ED198)
 without all h. of day **i** 340(SA82) as one
 past h., abandoned **i** 341(SA120) this
 only h. relieves me **i** 353(SA460) with
 cause this h. relieves thee **i** 353(SA472)
 nor am I in the list of them that h. **i** 360
 (SA647) my love how couldst thou h.
i 367(SA838) give ye part with me what
 h. I have **i** 389(SA1453) that h. would
 much rejoice us **i** 389(SA1455) yet h.
 would fain subscribe **i** 391(SA1535) h.
 never comes, that comes to all **ii** 10(PL
 1.66) equal h. and hazard **ii** 11(PL1.
 88) with more successful h. **ii** 12(PL
 1.120) reinforcement gain from h. **ii** 15
 (PL1.190) pledge of h. in fears **ii** 18
 (PL1.275) thus uplifted beyond h. **ii** 38
 (PL2.7) without h. of end **ii** 41(PL2.
 89) our final h. is flat despair **ii** 43(PL

HOPE

2.142) besides what h. 11 45(PL2.221) we then may h. 11 46(PL2.232) former vain to h. 11 46(PL2.234) our last h. relies 11 52(PL2.416) though under h. of heavenly grace 11 55(PL2.498) raised by false presumptuous h. 11 56(PL2.522) excite fallacious h. 11 58(PL2.568) vainly h. to be invulnerable 11 66(PL2.811) glad as now in h. to find 11 100(PL3.630) no unbounded h. had raised ambition 11 108(PL4.60) all h. excluded thus 11 110(PL4.105) farewell h.; and with h. farewell fear [Ap. Rh., *Argon.* iii.785; Spenser, *F. Q.* i.v.43] 11 110(PL4.108) here in h. to find better abode 11 140(PL4.938) wherefore but in h. to dispossess 11 140(PL4.960) which gives me h. 11 148(PL5.119) thy h. was to have reached 11 182(PL6.131) their languished h. revived 11 195(PL6.497) h. conceiving from despair 11 206(PL6.787) nor let thine own inventions h. things unrevealed 11 215(PL7.121) were it not in h. of thy reply 11 243(PL8.209) when out of h. 11 252(PL8.481) nor h. to be myself less miserable 11 264(PL9.126) with greedy h. to find his wish 11 269(PL9.257) not with h. of what so seldom chanced; beyond his h. 11 275(PL9.422) nor h. of Paradise for hell; h. here to taste of pleasure 11 277(PL9.475) h. elevates his crest 11 282(PL9.633) successful beyond h. 11 321(PL10.463) destroys all h. of refuge 11 334(PL10.838) languish without h. 11 340(PL10.995) that cuts off from h. 11 341(PL10.1043) found new h. to spring 11 350(PL11.138) where I had h. to spend 11 355(PL11.271) if by prayer I could h. 11 356(PL11.308) death invoked as final h. 11 363(PL11.493) more h. of peaceful days 11 367(PL11.599) I had h. when violence was ceased 11 373(PL11.779) finisher of utmost h. 11 392(PL12.376) h. no higher 11 399(PL12.576) induces best to h. of like success 11 409(PL1.105) from what high h. to what relapse 11 425(PR2.30) soon we shall see our h. return 11 426(PR2.57) out of their complaints new h. resume 11 426(PR2.

HOPE

58) with voluptuous h. dissolve 11 430(PR2.165) from what h. dost thou aspire 11 439(PR2.417) all h. is lost of my reception into grace 11 449(PR3.204) no h., no fear 11 449(PR3.206) h. thy reign 11 450(PR3.216) how couldst thou h. to enjoy throne 11 455(PR3.359) tempter thrown from his h. 11 459(PR4.3) his fear and his h. fixed only upon the flesh 11 3(R1) day to commune of our h. 11 53(R2) dying men who have blind h. 11 143(A4) deluded h. of all thy servants 11 147(A4) Apostles perfecting thereby their h. through patience 11 156(A13) shall not cease to h. that England is to belong to no patriarchate 11 183(CGp) almost curse vain h. of our founded ships 11 227(CG1.7) mind has liberty to propose, though of highest h. 11 237(CG2p) friends entreat as h. is left 11 265(CG2.3) not be frustrate of his h. to write well 11 303(AP) one day h. to have ye in still time 11 305(AP) prelate not to h. escape from being reckoned one of vulgar; only to h. 11 311(AP) shall not be unjust to h. 11 370(Dp) farewell all h. of reformation 11 375(Dp) see it the h. of good men that church courts have spun their date 11 384(D1p) single man seeks with h. 11 391(D1.2) convenient space given to h. of conversion 11 406(D1.8t) might h. to win unbelieving wife; where there was no h. of converting 11 407(D1.8) when h. should send forth expected blossoms 11 409(D1.8) if no h. is given 11 411(D1.8) conceived h. of gaining soul; wool-gathering after vain h.; counsel from Paul to h. 11 414(D1.8) satisfaction soul had h. to find at home 11 416(D1.9) h. he has of happy resurrection 11 508(D2.22) Bucer's h. was that no calamity would happen to commonwealth 11 7(M) of whose profession and knowledge I had better h. 11 13(M) with what h. affairs are committed 11 66(T) unless a h. on either side; h. must be rational h., no endless servitude 11 79(T) if we turn not h. into bondage; free h. of gaining another 11 191(T) so long

HOPE

as wait with infidel with safe h. iv 194 (T) if infirm Christian commanded vs his h. iv 199 (T) Christ sends not our h. on pilgrimage iv 201 (T) Roman matron might longer h. for his repentance iv 208 (T) lose all h. of posterity iv 221 (T) his h. waits on your proceedings iv 295 (AR) we are to h. better of these supposed sects iv 343 (AR) with this h. that as God was before angry v 39 (TE) greedy h. of a national bribe v 78 (K1) easily conjecture what h. of Parliaments v 79 (K1) how little h. there could be of king from such language v 147 (K8) not done as favors without avaricious h. of other rewards v 175 (K11) fond h. of king that God will bless him in his errors v 188 (K11) contrivers blinded with vain h. v 188 (K12) bad kings and bad poets starve with delusive h. v 219 (K15) king disappointed of h. to ruin us by division; king's h. failed him with his example v 271 (K26) no h. to have anything reformed by king or son v 280 (K27) with certain h. of God's approbation vi 3 (CPd) king without h. of amendment vii 451 (1D8) certain h. of immortal fame viii 7 (2D) by being weak there is h. of having nearer claim to protection of God viii 73 (2D) I am happy beyond highest h. viii 105 (2D) your fortress in which you had placed h. ix 131 (SD) I have that h. so fair of the future ix 165 (SD) does not elicit h. in others ix 219 (SD) h. I have performed office pleasing to God, salutary to church, of utility to commonwealth ix 227 (SD) beyond h. in his old age x 139 (B3) may have more pleasant h. of exchanging visits xii 21 (FE6) raise h. of yourself among your fellow-citizens xiii 31 (FE8) small h. of effecting commission xii 43 (FE9) should not give up all h. of recovering sight xii 67 (FE15) whatever ray of h. from your famous Thevenot xii 71 (FE15) delighted with good h. you have of yourself xii 81 (FE19) knew as young man of excellent h. xii 115 (FE31) aroused for 3. time to h. of heavenly dominion xii 125 (PO1) lost

HOPES

all h. of obtaining quiet xii 251 (PO7) brethren professing same h. of eternity xiii 243 (SL75) sole h. of Piedmontese xiii 479 (SL153) h. of resurrection only h. apostle entertained; must believe in resurrection or have h. in this life only xv 225 (CD1.13) why should they sorrow and have no h.; Paul directs h. of all believers to resurrection xv 233 (CD1.13) implicit faith sees not objects of h.; when faith is called trust, it seems to be a firm h. xv 397 (CD1.20) from faith arises h.; i.e., a most assured expectation xv 407 (CD1.20) h. defined; differs from faith as effect from cause; h. differs in its object; object of faith is promise, object of h. is thing promised xv 409 (CD1.20) love in theology reckoned 3. after faith and h. xvi 11 (CD1.21) assured h. of our salvation xvii 5 (CD2.1) h. is a devout affection towards God xvii 51 (CD2.3) h. is that by which we expect with certainty fulfilment of God's promises xvii 57 (CD2.3) h. is one of the affections xvii 203 (CD2.8) proper regulation of h. and fear xvii 207 (CD2.8) why no reason to h. much from human commendation xviii 161 (CB) H., character in proposed tragedy xviii 228 (MS) Faith, H., Charity comfort, instruct Adam xviii 230 (MS) Mercy calls in Faith, H. xviii 232 (MS)
 Hope, Cape of Good, Beyond the Cape of H. ii 112 (PL4.160)
 Hoped, sped with h. success ii 104 (PL3.740)
 Hopeful, h. of his delivery i 393 (SA1575) h. to regain thy love ii 339 (PL10.972) air of youth h. ii 365 (PL11.543) received with favor industry of h. iii 282 (AP) countenancers of h. wits iii 297 (AP)
 Hopefully, always thought h. of commonwealth iii 339 (AP)
 Hopeless, h. are all my evils i 360 (SA648) ages of h. end ii 44 (PL2.186) deplore frowardness of our h. condition iii 387 (Dip)
 Hopes, let not your h. perish i 192 (EL

HOPES

4.105) great in h. 1 355(SA523) my h. all flat 1 358(SA595) thy h. not ill-founded 1 390(SA1504) all my h. defeated 1 393(SA1571) to those fair h. and rare endowments 1 475(CODn) by me have lost our h. 11 31(PL1.637) fond h. of glory 11 93(PL3.449) raise vain h. 11 135(PL4.808) new h. 11 295(PL9.985) Adam to better h. 11 340(PL10.1011) should be bred from chaste h. 111 53(R2) conceive great h. through showers of divine benediction 111 65(R2) our sustaining h. 111 104(P) this course stops their h. of ascending 111 107(Ap) frustrated h. of wicked 111 146(A4) bred up in brutish h. of fat deanery 111 162(A13) interrupt pursuit of no less h. than these 111 241(CG2p) covetous and ambitious h. of church-promotion; such h. of earth 111 275(CG2c) he h. they will remit punishment 111 333(AP) solicit rich h. 111 342(AP) fears exceed h. of others in securing too strict discipline 111 372(Dp) h. I have conceived of myself or of nation 111 20(M) new fetters after all our h. lost 111 61(M) who would not be ample in h. of your Christian determinations 111 72(T) leaves best spirits to degraded h. 111 129(T) h. limited by Christian prudence 111 191(T) how can we stay with infidel after expense of all h. 111 193(T) h. appearing that infidel may be won 111 201(T) stirred with high h. of living to be brave men 111 282(E) stranger observing high h. and aims 111 342(AR) whose h. are in only just kingdom 111 57(TE) never so destitute of other h. of attaining fame 111 63(Kp) bemoaned not his loss but loss of own aspiring h. 111 71(Kp) rather than people should not miss h. of relief 111 76(K1) h. no less vain than to be held saint 111 90(K1) prayer book closed, other h. flattered him 111 124(K5) sustained his almost famished h. 111 237(K18) what other h. it gave no man can tell 111 238(K18) above our own h. heartening us 111 43(Hd) actions become h. of glorious rising commonwealth 111 116(W) declare what h. of Irish for

HORACE

future 111 245(O) events prosperous beyond our h. 111 3(2D) Charles deluded with vain h. 111 207(2D) Cromwell destroyed vain h. within himself 111 215(2D) unless forever in pursuit of vain and idle h. 111 231(2D) Ecbert gave signal h. of more than ordinary worth 111 191(B4) might show us h. of good commonwealth to come 111 318(Bd) built his h. no lower than an empire 111 358(HM4) fond h. which forward youth and vanity are fledged with 111 321(EC 38)

Hophni, anger on H. and Phineas 111 438(D2.3) Eliadæ, H. and Phinehas 111 236(MS)

Horace, *The Fifth Ode translated* 1 69 text of his 5. ode 1 70 his escape from shipwreck 1 70(Hor.c) Roman lyricist drank 4 year old wine 1 208(EL6.27) H. on laughter as a teacher 111 318(AP) age in which H. lived; translation from H. to Quintius 111 137(T) H. teaches laws of a true epic 111 286(E) satirical sharpness of Flaccus 111 301(AR) H. quoted on kings and their power 111 113(1D2) H. on madmen, even kings 111 531(1D 12) poetical monster of H. 111 77(2D) H. describes effects of drunkenness 111 75(LO1.9) example of feigned similitude 111 203(LO1.21) example of signs of unlikes 111 207(LO1.22) example 2. general mode 111 421(LO2.12) opinion of H. on giving away books freely; quotation 111 97(FE24) almost believe H. mentioned fire tenders 111 233(PO6) should prefer fortune of H. befall him; that I might be son of salt-fish monger 111 245(PO6) words of H. might well be applied to opponents 111 229(CD1.5) 111 332(G) 111 334(G) 111 337(G) 111 344(G) 111 346(G) 111 347(G) 111 348(G) 111 352(G) 111 353(G) *Ars Poetica* 218 1 32(SH12) 278 1 43(IP98) v.436 177(L11) 19 1103(CO494) 386 1214(EL 6.90) 391-407 1 270(ADP17) 224 1 387(SA1421) 393 111 307(MC34nm) *Epist.* i.iii.24 1 77(L11) ii.i.23 1 87(CO51) ii.23 1 94(CO251) i.xix.23

HORACE

1186(EL4.29) i.19 1208(EL6.27) i.v.
 18 1208(EL6.33) ii.i.112 1214(EL
 6.88) i.vi.17 1276(ADP93) ii.31; ii.i.
 135 1292(MA63) i.i.34 1343(SA184)
 i.i.34 1360(SA659) i.xi.27 117(P
 1.253) i.xviii.107 1147(PL2.254) i.vii.
 36 1147(PL2.256) i.xviii.94 1148(PL
 5.122) ii.9 1151(PL5.216) i.i.87 11
 257(PL8.598) i.xix.37 11439(PR2.420)
 i.vi.36 11439(PR2.422) i.i.53 11439
 (PR2.427) i.ii.40 11444(PR3.57) i.vi.
 47 11472(PR4.362) ii.ii.4, *Chrysippo et*
Crantore vi 11(CP) i. xi 203(LO1.21)
 i. xi 207(LO1.22) i.16 xi 421(LO2.12)
 i.4-8 xii 99(FE24) i. xviii 494(ACM)
Epod. xvii.31 1232(PM11) vi.13; i.19,
 25 1256(PE20) xiii.17-8 1300(ED47)
 ii.45 177(L29) 1308(ED140) ix.5 1
 316(ED218) v.49 1136(PL1.785) xv.
 1-2 xii 233(PO6) iii. xii 277(PO7)
Od. v.iv.23 16(N136) i.ii.31 118(156)
 i.xxi.2 120(V37) i.xviii.4 139(L'A
 135) i.xix.8 140(IP14) iii.xxvii.53 1
 41(IP36) i.i.32 163(S13.5) i.vi.1 163
 (S13.7) i.xvi.1 167(S20) i.iv.1 167
 (S20.6) i.ix.13 168(S20.11) ii.xi.1 1
 68(S21.8) i.xxv.17 176(L2) i.xxviii.
 177(L22) i.iii.18 182(L158) iii.i.2 1
 86(CO43) i.xxxvii.2 190(CO143) i.
 xxiv.6-7 193(CO213) iii.vi.41 196
 (CO290) i.iii.20 1101(CO423) i.xii.8
 1103(CO493) i.xxxiv.9 1114(CO796)
 i.iii.5-8 1168(EL1.8) ii.xviii.34 1176
 (EL2.17) i.iii.8 1186(EL4.20) i.iii.9
 1192(EL4.109) i.ix.21 1204(EL5.129)
 i.ix.7 1208(EL6.27) iv.iv.31 1214(EL
 7.5) i.xii.9 1228(LR2.6) iii.iii.49 1
 264(NS64) i.i.29 1276(ADP101) iii.
 30 1278(ADP112) i.i.32 1284(AS21)
 i.ii.15 1284(AS38) i.ii.18 1285(AS39)
 i.xxiv.18 1298(ED25) ii.xi.18 1300
 (ED46) iii.ix.9 1304(ED89) ii.xx.20
 1312(ED175) iii.iii.11 1314(ED205)
 iii.i.1 1324(JR80) iii.iv.65 1339(SA
 53) iv.xiv. 1341(SA129) ii.ii.7 1371
 (SA974) iii.i.2-4 119(PL1.16) iii.iii.
 49 1133(PL1.688) i.iv.5 1136(PL1.
 784) i.5 1138(PL2.18) iii.xxiv.43 11
 45(PL2.199) i.i.4 1156(PL2.531) i.iii.

HORIZON

9 1158(PL2.569) i.ii.1 1159(PL2.589)
 ii.ix.2 1163(PL2.716) iii.ii.24 1171(PL
 2.929) iii.xxx.14 1188(PL3.318) iii.
 xxii.4 11103(PL3.730) ii.xii.26 11117
 (PL4.308) i.iii.8; ii.xvii.5 11123(PL4.
 287) iv.ix.14 11156(PL5.356) ii.xiii.
 29 11163(PL5.557) i.vi.13 11197(PL6.
 542) iii.iv.1 11211(PL7.1) iii.xxix.29
 11216(PL7.122f) i.i.4 11219(PL7.224)
 i.xii.17,18 11250(PL8.406) i.xxxi.1 11
 270(PL9.292) iv.ix.29 11272(PL9.335)
 i.xii.18 11282(PL9.609) iii.ix.24 11290
 (PL9.832) iv.xiv.18 11292(PL9.901)
 i.xxvi.1 11295(PL9.989) iii.ii.23 11296
 (PL9.1010) iii.ii.32 11335(PL10.859)
 i.ii.26 11356(PL11.310) i.iii.30 11362
 (PL11.482) i.iii.18 11363(PL11.495)
 i.ix.9 11365(PL11.554) iv.i.30 11430
 (PR2.166) ii.iii.9 11433(PR2.262) ii.
 ii.9 11440(PR2.466) ii.ix.6 11474(PR4.
 418) ii.xiii.29 vii 313(1D5) i.xxxiii.10
 xii 301(MC34nm) i.xix.1 xii 311(MC
 34nm) i.vii.1 xviii 286(MAR) *Sat.* i.
 viii.21 142(IP67) i.vii.27 144(IP136)
 i.ix.73 181(L138) i.iii.79 1102(CO468)
 i.iii.55 1110(CO681) ii.vi.20 1284(AS
 25) i.vi.1 1308(ED138) ii.vi.20; ii.vii.
 101 1316(ED209) ii.ii.13 1168(PL2.
 842) ii.vi.20 1177(PL3.7) i.viii.47 11
 95(PL3.489) ii.iv.16 1115(PL4.255)
 ii.vii.81 11184(PL6.181) i.v.9 11192
 (PL6.407) i.x.73 11212(PL7.31) i.i.35
 11228(PL7.485) ii.iv.36 11296(PL9.
 1017) i.25-26; x.14,15 iii 318(AP) i.4;
 ii.1 xviii 284(MAR)
 Horæ, H. daughters of Themis and Jove
 1256(PE39)
 Horeb, Massacre in H., possible subject
 xviii 235(MS) *see also* Oreb
 Horestians, Agricola leads army among
 H. x 80(B2)
 Horizon, to this h. is my Phœbus bound
 123(PA23) bears Andromeda beyond
 the h. 1197(PL3.560) far in the h. to the
 north 11180(PL6.79) all the h. round
 invested 11224(PL7.371) veiled the h.
 round 11262(PL9.52) sun had rounded
 still the h. 11329(PL10.684) sun turn
 his orient steps from our ungrateful h. 111

HORIZON

146(A4) misuse of h. criticized; rational h. in heaven is one; sensible horizons in earth innumerable; did well prognosticate them at lowest in h. III 348 (AP)

Horn, oft listening how the hounds and h. I 36(L'A53) tasseled h. shakes the high thicket I 74(ARC57) grayfly winds her sultry h. I 77(L28) flowers from Amalthea's h. II 437(PR2.356) nor on each h. cuirassiers II 453(PR3.327) Antichrist first began to put forth his h. III 25(R1) lift up thy h. III 27(R1) repair Acheloian h. of your dilemma III 133(A2) arms himself tooth and nail and h. to boot III 327(AP) substance of Antichrist's eldest h. IV 220(T) make church raise h. vs state VI 258(O) wrestling h. from the beast XIII 205(SL63)

Hornets, like deadly swarm of h. armed I 337(SA20)

Horns, Astarte with crescent h. II 24(PL I.439) sharpening in mooned h. II 141(PL4.978) morning planet gilds her h. II 224(PL7.366) from h. of Turkish crescent II 320(PL10.434) learned comment upon teeth and h.; reward him for glossing upon h. III 329(AP) nor terrified with push of her bestial h. III 337(AP) kings counted no better than 10 h. of beast V 306(K28) clergy exalt their h. vs magistrate VI 99(H) if strong h. are born in native land of wethers XII 81(FE19) little animals with h. drawn in XII 123(PO1)

Horn-work, metal and h. of papal jurisdiction III 366(AP)

Horonaim, H., Seon's realm II 23(PL I.409)

Horoscope, prelaty should not be a lordly ascendent in h. of church III 218(CG1.6) Milton's h. XVIII 348

Horrible, how h. to feel II 362(PL11.465)

Horror, swindges scaly h. of his folded tail I 8(N172) nodding h. of whose shady brows I 86(CO38) bloodless H. flies about I 248(QN148) some distance from the place of h. I 392(SA1550) at once delight and h. on us seize II 4(PL

HORSE

pv35) black fire and h. II 40(PL2.67) this h. will grow mild II 45(PL2.220) with shuddering h. pale II 59(PL2.616) strange h. seize thee II 63(PL2.703) h. and doubt distract II 107(PL4.18) on his crest sat h. plumed II 141(PL4.989) me damp h. chilled II 146(PL5.65) expectation stood in h. II 188(PL6.307) monstrous sight struck them with h. II 208(PL6.863) h. chill ran through his veins II 292(PL9.890) h. on them fell II 323(PL10.539) feast of love became subject of h. III 4(R1) h. to think III 486(D2.17) h. increased by deep silence XII 143(PO1)

Horrors, hail, h., hail II 17(PL1.250) impendent h. II 44(PL2.77) into what abyss of h. II 334(PL10.843)

Hors d'oeuvres, taste man by trying these h. VII 25(1Dp)

Horsa, Saxons under Hengist and H.; descended from Woden X 115(B3) H. falls in battle vs Vortigern; Horsted his burial place named from H. X 120(B3)

Horse, of the wondrous h. of brass I 44(IP114) both h. and foot before him and behind I 394(SA1618) with h. and chariots II 69(PL2.887) river h. ambiguous II 228(PL7.474) Death not mounted yet on his pale h. II 325(PL10.590) array of battle, both h. and foot II 368(PL11.645) turmes of h. and wings II 461(PR4.66) whether the 1,000 h. or no, time will discover III 116(A1) laid ye down their h. load of citations III 241(CG2p) him on the white h. III 269(CG2c) out of his Trojan h. III 309(AP) gross body of h. under Earl of Newcastle V 105(K4) what money and h. he was to have from Denmark; appeared at Kingston some hundreds of h. V 166(K10) Cromwell appointed by own choice to troop of h. VIII 215(2D) Cæsar's h. and foot as he sailed to Britain; Britons' h. and chariots X 36(B2) Ordovices to welcome Agricola had squadron of h. hewn to pieces X 72(B2) h. of Moscovite soldier fed with green wood and bark X 339(HM1) simile of

HORSE

rider and stumbling h. xv 75(CD1.8)
on the simile of the stumbling h. xv 79
(CD1.8)
Horseback, drill on h. iv 289(E)
Horse-boy, from h. you become Knight
of Virtuous Preachments vii 345(1D5)
Horse-boys, suttlers and h. will be able to
rout them iii 228(CG1.7)
Horseflies, infested with dorrs and h. iv
271(C)
Horsemen, all h. in which fight they most
excel ii 453(PR3.307) rest of Russian
army is h. x 338(HM1)
Horses, rich retinue long of h. ii 156(PL
5.356) in mail their h. clad ii 453(PR3.
313) as to tutor their h. iii 187(CG1.1)
when king's coach and h. in panic v 104
(K4) as h. of Tutbury are best breed
v 202(K13) when clergy came to have
h. v 233(K17) plow with h. by the tail
vi 245(O) quibbles about how many
mangers Solomon had for his h. vii 345
(1D5) disdain curb like headstrong h.
viii 249(2D) Charlemagne sent Athel-
stan h. of excellent breed x 237(B5)
Harold sent messengers back on maimed
h. x 309(B6) William had 3 choice h.
killed under him at Hastings x 314(B6)
people of Mugalla have asses and mules,
no h. x 347(HM3) injected into skinny
h. through fundament xii 237(PO6) h.
that threw him out of coach-box xiii 143
(SL45n) ship laden with h. seized xiii
547(DS) Homer prefers mares of Eu-
melus to all other h. Greeks used xviii
279(MAR)
Horsey, Jerome, H. agent in Russia when
Pheodor is crowned; stoutly stands upon
his rights; admitted first x 378(HM5)
H.'s *Coronation of Pheodor* used in *HM*
x 382(HM5) *Observations* x 353(HM
4m)
Horsted, H. in Kent named from Horsa,
there buried x 120(B3)
Hortensius, Quintus, More would prefer
maxims of H. to Cicero viii 169(2D)
felicity that happened to H. when plead-
ing xii 211(PO6) H. most renowned of
orators after Cicero; called "Dionysia the

HOSPITABLE

citharess"; his reply xii 243(PO6)
Horticulture, h. in suburbs ix 97(SD)
Horton, you drew me away from uproar
of city i 274(ADP73) my retirement at
H.; 5 yrs at H. viii 121(2D) tomorrow
will return to our suburban residence xii
23(FE6) lives obscurely and in cramped
manner xii 29(FE7)
Hosanna, faithful armies rung h. ii 185
(PL6.205) divines cry h. v 73(Kp)
Hosannas, loud h. filled ii 90(PL3.348)
all men with loud h.; instead of h. every
man pelts her with stones iii 252(CG2.3)
Hosea, H. speaks contemptuously of king
vii 135(1D2) H. king of Israel pun-
ished for own sins and sins of fathers; H.
fell into idolatry of Gentiles xv 187(CD
1.11) H. an example of oath not to be
broken xvii 127(CD2.5)
Hosea, passage in *H.* that the prophet
took harlot to wife iii 439(D2.3) xiii.
14 ii 86(PL3.253) i.2 ii 133(PL4.747)
iv.7 ii 324(PL10.546) v.6 ii 382(PL12.
107) i.2,3 iii 439(D2.3) viii.14,16 v 265
(K25) xiii.10,11 vii 135(1D2) viii.4
vii 169(1D3) iv.6 xiv 143(CD1.4) xii.
4,5 xiv 249(CD1.5) i.7 xiv 283(CD
1.5) ii.21 xv 57(CD1.8) xiv.9 xv 73
(CD1.8) i.7 xv 105(CD1.9) ii.18 xv
217(CD1.13) vii.14 xv 359(CD1.17)
xiv.1 xv 361(CD1.17) xi.8; v.15 xv 383
(CD1.19) v.15 xv 389(CD1.19) iv.17 xv
391(CD1.19) xi.1 xvi 263(CD1.30) ii.
2 xvi 285(CD1.30) iii.5 xvi 343(CD1.
33) xiii.14 xvi 349(CD1.33) x.8 xvii 43
(CD2.2) xiii.6 xvii 61(CD2.3) xiii.11
xvii 103(CD2.4) iv.13 xvii 137(CD2.
5) iv.10 xvii 215(CD2.9) vii.5 xvii
217(CD2.9) vii.4 xvii 291(CD2.12)
xii.7 xvii 337(CD2.14) v.13; vii.11,12;
xii.1 xvii 413(CD2.17) vi.9 xvii 419
(CD2.17)
Hosier, John, J. H. master of ship Owner;
his covenants broken by Italian Arman
xiii 351(SL109)
Hospice, many forms under h. of same
matter xii 197(PO5)
Hospitable, h. door exposed a matron
ii 26(PL1.504) on h. thoughts intent ii

HOSPITABLE

155(PL5.332) under h. covert nigh 11 433(PR2.262) Athens h. to famous wits 11 467(PR4.242) Bradshaw at home h. viii 159(2D) whether exceptional in finding you so h. xii 43(FEg) one virtue has not well requited me for her h. reception xii 115(FE31) reward of h. spirit seen in woman of Sarepta and in Shunammite xvii 383(CD2.16)

Hospital, contrary opinion by H., chancellor of France; H. says many can be citizens who are no way Christians; says we can live peacefully with those not of same faith xviii 164(CB)

Hospital, patients brought into his h. iii 255(CG2.3)

Hospitality, when law contracts h. with sin iv 159(T) no other right than laws of h. gave vii 161(1D3) vs tendering h. to enemies of republics ix 21(SD) Redwald exhorted by wife not to betray inviolable law of h. x 152(B4) monasteries in Moscovia keep great h. x 340(HM1) h. consists in receiving poor and strangers under own roof or in providing xvii 381(CD2.16)

Hospitals, on building h. to gain heaven iii 174(Aps)

Host, golden winged h. i 18(157) on their whole h. I flew i 346(SA262) cast out from heaven with all his h. ii 9(PL 1.37) this mighty h. in destruction laid low ii 13(PL1.136) universal h. upsent a shout ii 27(PL1.541) be witness all the h. of heaven ii 31(PL1.635) throughout the h. proclaim ii 35(PL1.754) bannered h. under spread ensigns ii 69(PL 2.885) numerous h. fled not in silence ii 73(PL2.993) drew 3. part of heaven's h. ii 169(PL5.710) h. innumerable as stars ii 170(PL5.744) applause through the infinite h. ii 175(PL5.874) 'twixt h. and h. ii 181(PL6.104) vaulted either h. with fire ii 185(PL6.214) each legion might have seemed a h. ii 186(PL6.231) through faint Satanic h. ii 192(PL6.392) refulgent h. ii 196(PL6.527) on the victor h. levelled ii 199(PL6.590) all his h. derided ii 200(PL6.633) terror seized

HOSTILITY

the rebel h. ii 201(PL6.647) Son to all his h. ii 206(PL6.800) as with the sound of a numerous h. ii 207(PL6.830) Lucifer, brighter once amidst the h. ii 216(PL7.132) one of the heavenly h. ii 353(PL11.230) sea swallows him with his h. ii 385(PL12.196) God will trouble all his h. ii 386(PL12.209) spectacle to all the h. of heaven ii 420(PR1.416) minister of Holy Gospel defiles house of h. viii 37(2D)

Hostages, promises h. to Cæsar x 35(B2) Cæsar only commands h. and yearly tribute x 48(B2) many unbending cities gave h. to Agricola x 73(B2) Danes gave h. to Alfred x 213(B5) Danes give more h. x 214(B5) Alfred took h. of Danes in Essex x 216(B5) gave oath and h. to obey Swane x 264(B6) Canute in charge of fleet and h. x 265(B6) Canute took h. given to him by father; set free with slit noses; ears cropped; hands chopped off x 267(B6) Uthred gave h. to Canute x 269(B6)

Hostile, chariot stood unstained with h. blood i 3(N57) dreaded on h. ground i 356(SA531) leavest them to the h. sword i 361(SA692) by worse than h. deeds i 369(SA893) presumed single rebellion and did h. acts i 380(SA1210) desolation of a h. city i 392(SA1561) with less h. din ii 75(PL2.1040) long way through h. scorn ii 176(PL5.904) if prelaty be found h. iii 278(CG2c) h. preparations in court v 107(K4) h. invasion v 245(K19) as many persons h. as I can see xii 119(PO1)

Hostility, as on my enemies I used h. i 380(SA1203) whatsoever rage in h. could attempt iii 226(CG1.7) flattering h. v 4(TE) h. could do no worse; differs nothing from law of foreign h. v 21(TE) h. and subjection 2 positive contraries; when subject is in act of h. v 34(TE) nothing violated by sword of h. drawn vs him v 71(Kp) Stafford tried to make h. between England and Scotland v 92(K2) what treacherous h. vs city v 109(K4) beginning of all war

HOSTILITY

discerned by first act of h. v 164(K10)
as to act of h. not material who first began; whether by counsels or acts of h. king is beginner of war v 167(K10) attempts of treacherous h. v 236(K18)
king's acts of h. dissolve fealty v 300(K28) h. of magistrates toward you ix 283 (SDs) what hope of converting among such h. x 142(B4) clandestine h. covered with name of peace xiii 355(SL110) to have cessation of all acts of h.; ambassador did not desire former cessation of h.; urged concerning acts of h. not looked for; Dutch ships detained before any declaration of h. xviii 31(DEC) do find themselves surprised at h. in roads of England xviii 37(DEC)

Hosting, angel with angel in fierce h. meet ii 181(PL6.93)

Hostlers, more suited to h. xii 237(PO6)

Hot-brained, moody h. consciences v 307 (K28)

Hotham, Sir John, v 141(K8) H. sent by Parliament to take Hull v 142(K8) H. refuses to surrender Hull to king; proclaimed traitor by king, praised by Parliament v 143(K8) king's impatience till H. be punished; if his sorrow for H.'s sin; if it stirred him to have H. punished v 144(K8) what king suffered by H.; what H. suffered for opposing king v 145 (K8) no reason to impute death of H. to God's avengement; while H. faithful no man more safe; treachery of H.; wherefore God's judgment on H. v 146 (K8) H. had king's pity v 147(K8) king gives sentence on H. already dead v 148(K8) unhappy fate of father and son; as heavy as he can upon head of H. v 149(K8) king more unfortunate in this prayer or H. in suffering v 150 (K8) king's logic before death of H. v 273(K26) H. and gates of Hull vii 501 (1D10)

Hotham, Capt. John v 141(K8)

Hothams, upon fate of the H. v 141(K8)

Hot-headed, Jesuits called Paul h. iii 22 (R1)

Hot-livered, h. grammarians iii 110(A1)

HOUSE

Hotman, Francis, H. French lawyer; very learned man; on deposition of Chilperic vii 265(1D4) refer you to H.'s *Franco-Gallia* vii 415(1D8)

Hotspur, that h. your wife vii 401(1D8)

Hounds, oft listening how the h. and horn i 36(L'A53) hell h. about Sin ii 61(PL2.654) h. which king calls the vulgar v 185(K11)

Hounslow, mist between Colebrook and H. v 240(K18)

Hour, torturing h. calls us ii 41(PL2.91) in ill h. hampered themselves iii 386(D1p) adversary applauds and waits the h. iv 343(AR) so little sense of sad h. upon him v 85(K1)

Hours, lazy leaden-stepping h. i 25(T12) jolly h. lead on propitious May i 47(S1.4) Graces and the rosy-bosomed h. i 122(CO985) drama begins and ends within 24 h. i 333(SAp) entertain the irksome h. ii 56(PL2.527) Pan knit with the Graces and H. in dance ii 116(PL4.267) morn waked by circling h. ii 178(PL6.3) too soon the circling h. ii 407(PR1.57) plain man has not wasted precious h. in endless conferring of councils iii 34(R1) good provision of peaceful h. iii 234(CG2p) formal preaching huddled up at odd h. of whole lazy week v 44(TE) we guard our health vs late h. xii 275(PO7)

House, darksome h. of mortal clay i 1(N14) thy noble h. i 30(EM54) return thee home to his sacred h. i 355(SA518) happy that h. i 374(SA1049) view him sitting in the h. i 390(SA1491) filled with lust and violence the h. of God ii 26(PL1.496) zeal of thy father's h. ii 448(PR3.175) all thy father David's h. ii 452(PR3.282) philosophy from heaven descended to low-roofed h. of Socrates ii 469(PR4.273) I to thy Father's h. have brought thee ii 479(PR4.552) changes moderate h. for haughty palace iii 12(R1) to order well one h. iii 37(R2) like pasteboard h. built of court cards iii 47(R2) happy this h. that harbored him iii 93(P) reduce you to ancient and

HOUSE

equal h. of Libra III 138(A4) scaffold-
ing might stand as being strengthening
to h. III 156(A13) so hard and so little
known how to govern h. well III 187(CG
1.1) ever inviting doors of his dwelling
h. III 267(CG2.3) invites God to that h.
III 425(D1.13) how distractive to h. is
this restraint III 468(D2.12) wife lying
forth of her h. without cause III 487(D2.
18) while h. that breeds them IV 8(M)
first find out a spacious h. and ground;
not needing to remove to any other h. of
scholarship IV 280(E) who from his pri-
vate h. wrote IV 296(AR) not going from
h. to h., but publishing IV 336(AR) ere
h. of God can be built IV 342(AR) slew
him in his own h. v 20(TE) power to
dispose as in family in own h. v 40(TE)
remissness in religion issued originally
out of king's own h. and authority v 81
(K1) king has stood worse tumults in
own h. v 104(K4) brings curse upon
himself and father's h. v 265(K25) M.
Aurelius said, we live in your h. VII 117
(1D2) on reducing Lords and Com-
mons to one h.; man of sense would ap-
prove VIII 147(2D) excommunicated so
severely that no one might presume to
enter his h.; king visits his h.; bishop
foretells death in that h.; king murdered
in that h. x 166(B4) removal to another
h. on account of ill health XII 53(FE11)
to have a h. like a temple XII 267(PO7)
Milton's removal to another h. XII 355
(MM52a)

House of Commons, petition argued and
moved for by some gentlemen of H. III
119(A1) no lawful members of H. III
277(CG2c) indignity put on H. and
worthiest members v 76(K1) king con-
fesses his intrusion a breach of H. v 98
(K3) 5 members whom king came to
drag out of H.; dishonor put upon whole
H. v 99(K3) to have fallen upon H. in
hostile manner v 102(K3) rights and
privileges so undoubted in that H. v 157
(K9) that H. liable to v 158(K9) bish-
ops and popish Lords were expelled the
H. v 189(K12) what H. declares abol-

HOUSE-RULE

ished v 243(K19) in vain were bishops
forbidden to sit and vote in H. VI 257(O)
royalist faction more than once threat-
ened H. VII 495(1D10)

Housed, piety, learning, prudence h. in
this place III 378(Dp) gods h. in poor
quarters while visiting men XII 215(PO6)
Household, sit idle on h. hearth I 357(SA
566) to study h. good II 268(PL9.233)
and h. peace confound II 337(PL10.908)
save himself and h. II 375(PL11.820) so
long as in Christ all nations and languages
are as one h. III 122(A2) to come with-
in narrowness of h. government; to give
laws to elect h. of God III 187(CG1.1)
schism a bold lurker in h. of Christ III 210
(CG1.6) h. and city of God III 262(CG
2.3) turning fatherly orders of Christ's
h. III 267(CG2.3) no effect worse than h.
unhappiness III 375(Dp) restore man's
lost heritage into h. state III 376(Dp)
drooping and disconsolate h. captivity III
381(D1p) public enterprises must come
from h. estate III 392(D1.2) wholesome
provision for h. peace III 403(D1.6) Jews
so blind in plain h. duty III 449(D2.6)
matrimony and h. affairs IV 88(T) whole
life lost to h. comfort IV 125(T) when
h. in this plight what love can be IV 128
(T) matter concerns plainest persons in
h. life IV 148(T) to dwell with h. per-
secutions IV 199(T) tragedies that treat
of h. matters IV 285(E) husband divulge
his h. privacies v 138(K7) to extent of
well governing h.; king's h. most licen-
tious and ill governed v 254(K21) chap-
lains as upper servingmen in h. v 259
(K24) kingdom different from h.; right
of king as head of h. vanished by degrees
VII 395(1D7) if Parliament may regu-
late concerns of king's h. VII 457(1D9)
king squandered on luxury of h. VII 517
(1D12) debarred authority of ruling
own h. x 63(B2) said to be of h. of God
xvi 55(CD1.23) concubinage the cause
of h. disquiet xviii 152(CB)

Households, it would not be so gross in
most h. III 187(CG1.1)

House-rule, point of h. III 475(D2.15)

HOUSES

Houses, where h. thick and sewers II 276 (PL9.446) more like h. of gods II 461 (PR4.56) princes standing under eaves of h. and windows III 113(A1) seek inferior things as wealth, honor, dainty fare, lofty h. III 161(A13) his astrology wide all the h. of heaven III 342(AP) cannot abolish widows' h. III 361(AP) frequent h. where drunkenness is sold IV 318(AR) subdue us in our peaceful h. V 153(K9) when clergy came to have h. V 233(K17) your sweet sippets in widows' h. V 263(K24) huge gobbets wherein king charges you devoured h.; h. of your brethren, king, God V 264(K24) church owned before Constantine only h. and gardens where they met VI 81(H) where nobility and chief gentry may build h. befitting their quality VI 144(W) Cromwell's army not oppressive when quartered in h. VIII 217(2D) Britons lived in thatched h. X 50(B2) inhabitants persuaded to build h. X 73(B2) some burning their own h. X 79(B2) 6 h. in St. Nicholas; one house built by English X 332(HM1) shoot vs 2 wooden h. X 339(HM1) Boris rebuilt h. destroyed by his fires X 356(HM4) h. of Piedmontese smoking everywhere XIII 481(SL153) prophets thought it no disgrace to build own h. XVI 303(CD1.31)

Houses of Parliament, to put force upon both H. V 6(TE) in one of king's answers to both H. V 98(K3) if their petitioning unarmed were an invasion of both H. V 109(K4) dispose military power with consent of both H. V 141(K8) refused to disband Irish though entreated by both H. V 166(K10) those few of both H. counted deserters V 274(K26)

Hoveden, volumes of rubbish in H. X 180(B4) H. writes that Elfwald died in yr 749; hard to insert X 195(B4) H. calls the battle a sea fight X 201(B5) H. records fight between Kentish men and Danish pirates at Holme X 223(B5) X 181(B4m) X 240(B5m) X 242(B5m) X 252(B6m) X 307(B6m)

Hovel, from his h. appears this man VII

HUDSON

459(1D9) crier from some paltry h. VIII 29(2D)

Hoveling, Peter, P. H., master of ship Hoveling; signs petition to Council XVIII 89(ASP)

How soon hath time the subtle thief of youth I 60(S7.1) draft in Letter XII 322(EC38)

Howel, H. king in N. Wales became obedient to Edward X 229(B5)

Howl, them who h. in their pulpits V 88(K1)

Howland, Algar, earl of H., now Holland, slays Danes X 208(B5)

Hoyden, shall I argue with this h. VI 256(C)

Hubba, H. and Hinguar, brothers and Danes, invade E. Angles X 206(B5) H. and Hinguar called in to avenge Bruern X 207(B5) H. one of 5 Danish earls fighting Algar X 208(B5) Devonshire men rout H. and slay him XVIII 243(MS)

Hubbo, H. and Agnerus led Danes at Basing X 210(B5)

Hubbub, universal h. wild II 71(PL2.951) to see the h. strange II 380(PL12.60)

Hubert, downfall of H. may testify XVIII 187(CB)

Huckster, vile, horny hand of some h. I 320(JR42) we have it of him as good cheap as any h. at law IV 240(C) fell to h. commonwealth X 320(Bd)

Hucksterae, ignoble h. of piddling tithes III 75(R2)

Huckster-like, h. combination IX 49(SD)

Hucksters, on their side most London h. and handicraftsmen VII 495(1D10) would have h. for senators VIII 247(2D)

Huda, H. with men of Surrey helps Ealkere fight Danes X 202(B5)

Huddle, I shall h. chaplain as he does prayers V 259(K24)

Huddled, extreme shift of a h. exposition III 475(D2.15) formal preachment h. up at odd hours V 44(TE)

Hudibras, H. or Rudhuddibras founded Canterbury X 17(B1)

Hudrophantes, H. Aquator XVIII 238(MS)

Hudson River, no Dutch colony except few on banks of H. XVIII 107(ASP)

HUE

Hue, love's proper h. 11 257(PL8.619)
tents of various h. 11 365(PL11.557) line
that casts ill h. upon all the epistle 111 89
(P)

Hues, clouds in varying h. xii 139(PO1)

Huf, Wm. Cornelissen, H. master of ship
called The Fisherman; signs petition to
Council xviii 89(ASP)

Hugh, not natural that H. marries Beatrice
iv 115(T)

Hugh, Saint, add to boot St. Martin and
St. H. iv 335(AR)

Hugh, Count H. governor of Devonshire;
his treason or negligence x 258(B6) H.
a Norman, banished, surrendered his
castle; went to Macbeth of Scotland x 298
(B6)

Hugo, H. king of France, married Ethilda,
sister of Athelstan x 237(B5)

Hull, upon K.'s repulse from H.; H. town
of great strength and opportunity by sea
and land; H. magazine of arms king had
bought; strength which storehouse and
situation of H. might add v 141(K8) Sir
John Hotham sent to take H.; information
abroad that H. was place designed;
guard to be armed from magazine at H.;
petition to remove magazine from H. v
142(K8) king going to H. demands sur-
render v 143(K8) king opened war by
besieging H.; praises his own patience at
H.; had no propriety in H. v 145(K8)
king imputes death of Hotham to repulse
at H. v 146(K8) H. secretly attempted;
king's action at H. v 167(K10) when
Parliament seized H. v 168(K10) did
king use prayers and tears to guard per-
son at H. v 169(K10) such magazine as
was at H. v 173(K10) merchants of H.
wintered in Pustozera in 1611; traded up
the river Pechora x 333(HM1) Marvell's
father was minister at H. xii 330(EC43)

Human, none can hear of h. mould 1 75
(ARC73) their port was more than h.
1 96(CO296) strength surpassing h. rate
1 384(SA1313) above h. flight 11 4(PL
pvn37) excelling h. 11 21(PL1.359)
blood of h. sacrifice 11 22(PL1.393) dis-
guised in brutish forms rather than h. 11

HUMAN

25(PL1.482) or h. face divine 11 79(PL
3.44) spirits betwixt the angelical and
h. 11 94(PL3.462) to all delight of h.
sense 11 113(PL4.206) called mother of
h. race 11 123(PL4.475) true source of
h. offspring 11 133(PL4.751) how dis-
turbed this night the h. pair 11 152(PL5.
227) whose high power so far exceeded
h. 11 160(PL5.459) what bliss h. desires
can seek 11 162(PL5.518) how relate
to h. sense 11 164(PL5.565) what sur-
mounts the reach of h. sense 11 164(PL5.
572) lift h. imagination to such height
11 188(PL6.300) things h. knowledge
could not reach 11 214(PL7.75) not sur-
passing h. measure 11 234(PL7.640) to
remove his ways from h. sense 11 239(PL
8.119) to tell how h. life began is hard
11 244(PL8.250) brute cannot be h. con-
sort 11 249(PL8.392) all h. thoughts come
short 11 250(PL8.414) whatever in her
society is h. 11 256(PL8.587) forth came
h. pair 11 267(PL9.197) love not the
lowest end of h. life 11 268(PL9.241) h.
sense expressed by tongue of brute 11 280
(PL9.554) not with h. voice endued 11
280(PL9.561) I of brute h., ye of h.
gods; die by putting off h. 11 285(PL9.
712) serpent endued with h. voice and
h. sense 11 291(PL9.871) since h. reach
no further knows 11 332(PL10.793) in-
finite calamity to h. life 11 337(PL10.908)
one short sigh of h. breath 11 351(PL11.
147) held highest pitch of h. glory 11
370(PL11.694) objects divine weary h.
sense 11 379(PL12.10) God h. left from
h. free 11 381(PL12.71) by h. steps un-
trod 11 415(PR1.298) nor tasted h. food
11 416(PR1.308) with more than h. gifts
adorned 11 429(PR2.137) human food
nor tasted 11 433(PR2.246) what of per-
fection h. nature can receive 11 450(PR3.
231) war, argument of h. weakness 11
456(PR3.402) treat fate, change in h.
life 11 468(PR4.265) enshrined in h. form
11 480(PR4.599) episcopacy of divine
constitution or h.; if only of h. we have
h. privilege to retain or remove it 111 81
(P) 2 most rational faculties of h. intel-

HUMAN

lect III 108(Ap) to encounter legions, infernal or h. III 109(A1) h. wisdom never meant that ancient fathers should ever be rule to us; without penning him up from duties of h. society III 139(A4) God's Spirit warring vs h. principles III 145(A4) in publishing of h. laws III 181(CGp) all the moments and turnings of h. occasions III 185(CG1.1) specious things aptest to work with h. lightness and frailty III 209(CG1.6) men with knowledge of divine and h. things III 375(Dp) general survey of h. things III 381(Drp) more h. burning than copulation III 397(D1.4) most native and h. end of marriage III 398(D1.4) marriage is h. society; all h. society must proceed from mind rather than body III 422(D1.13) that marriage can be no h. society; marriage is more than h.; if it be more than h. it argues; in a covenant more than h. III 423(D1.12) marriage more than h.; strange to hear that covenant of Zedekiah was more than h. III 424(D1.13) God appears in law in h. shape III 440(D2.3) Pharisees conceal wise and h. reason III 455(D2.8) most unworthy a h. lawgiver III 458(D2.9) frequent in h. and divine laws III 481(D2.16) guided by clearest light of h. knowledge III 505(D2.22) under some power higher than h. IV 11(M) remove divine laws for h. and imprudent canons IV 18(M) why so many vs h. and Christian liberty IV 74(T) for h. conversation violated IV 89(T) divine blessing that looked with h. smile IV 90(T) every rule has limitations according to h. necessity IV 97(T) give a h. qualification to act of flesh IV 99(T) in h. actions, soul is agent; body passive; cannot in any h. fashion be IV 102(T) only rational and h. as they are free IV 117(T) tender h. dignity of those under law; lowest slavery h. shape can be put to IV 121(T) judges of h. frailty IV 125(T) could never bring authority from h. learning or h. practice in any nation IV 157(T) what if h. lawgivers confess IV 158

HUMAN

(T) no divine or h. law ever heard of IV 175(T) greater evil cannot befall h. society IV 176(T) with h. patience be reconciled IV 185(T) nature keeps her annual circuit over h. things IV 190(T) their h. warrant IV 191(T) whether of divine or h. obligation IV 276(E) use of poetry for divine and h. things IV 286(E) all h. learning must remove IV 312(AR) not skilful considerers of h. things IV 319(AR) any point h. capacity can soar to IV 339(AR) your own mild, free, h. government IV 345(AR) letter of h. trust IV 351(AR) h. power to execute wrath of God V 7(TE) arrogate above h. condition V 12(TE) as far as h. offices are concerned V 21(TE) strangest piece of reason to be called h. V 55(TE) vs h. right V 88(K1) h. fancy; bar of h. or divine justice V 147(K8) h. sense would have guided better V 203(K13) better than king's h. reasonings V 219(K16) h. reason V 235(K18) h. laws are but offspring of h. frailty V 281(K27) all other h. things disputed but death V 291(K28) why justice partial to king more than others of h. race V 294(K28) nation joined in society Christian or at least h. V 301(K28) h. head on ecclesiastical body VI 83(H) with as much assurance as can be of h. things VI 133(W) h. frailty to err VI 168(TR) readiest way to make himself unsensible of his h. condition VI 247(O) king without princely commiseration or so much as h. VI 248(O) venture all their credit in divine or h. history VI 266(O) you to h. race so unjust VII 73(1D2) h. race divine VII 115(1D2) no h. society without magistrates and civil government VII 175(1D3) you say h. affairs would seem turned upside down; better so; all over with h. affairs if at worst they never improve VII 209(1D3) hold nature of no account in matters of h. state and polity VII 275(1D5) ignorance and infirmity of h. nature VII 427(1D8) whatever h. statutes may be to contrary VII 463(1D9) law that measures all h. laws VII 547(1D12)

HUMAN

other h. beings deluded by foul ignorance of their right and false show of religion vii 557(1D12) truth defended by reason, only defence properly h. viii 11 (2D) my composition is h. ix 167(SD) vices . . . h. corruption x 111(B3) too many spoil divine and h. things xii 79 (FE18) which serves best h. needs xii 125(PO1) gods often present at spectacle of little h. beings contesting xii 215 (PO6) death, greatest plague of h. race; greatest happiness lodged in h. fellowship; learned often without experience in h. affairs xii 263(PO7) we aspire to highest and best in h. affairs xii 275(PO7) our speech is American, or not even h.; doubt whether h. mouth belonged to pettifoggers; or any h. feelings dwelt in them xii 277(PO7) let it lay aside h. to migrate to beasts xii 281(PO7) nothing else allowed to h. force or counsels xiii 293(SL88) in our flights above h. understanding; conceive of God not in reference to h. passions xiv 33(CD1.2) God's glory somewhat revealed to h. comprehension xiv 61(CD1.2) by laws of h. reason xiv 69(CD1.3) divine counsel said to be vs all h. power and counsel xiv 77 (CD1.3) refute h. interpretations xiv 177(CD1.5) my opponents lay claim to nothing more than h. powers xiv 179 (CD1.5) if these prayers uttered only in Christ's h. capacity xiv 231(CD1.5) let us abandon h. devices xiv 255(CD1.5) on the h. nature of Christ xiv 345(CD1.5) law conceded to infirmity of h. nature xv 169(CD1.10) diminution of h. countenance xv 205(CD1.12) if the spirit is purely h. xv 227(CD1.13) Christ's nature is twofold: divine and h. xv 259(CD1.14) contend for merely h. nature of Christ; being God took upon him h. nature xv 263(CD1.14) as if possible to assume h. nature without assuming man; h. nature, i.e., form of man in a material mold is proper and entire man xv 267 (CD1.14) if Logos assumed h. nature, not man; then not made man but h. nature; these 2 things inseparable xv 269

HUMANITY

(CD1.14) if h. nature of Christ never had any proper and independent subsistence; if divine and h. nature have coalesced in one person xv 271(CD1.14) scripture more frequently distinguishes what is peculiar to his h. nature xv 279 (CD1.14) Christ offered himself in his h. nature xv 293(CD1.15) by measure of h. righteousness xvi 47(CD1.22) freed from yoke of h. judgments xvi 157(CD1.27) transubstantiation irreconcilable with h. nature of Christ xvi 199(CD1.28) h. reason xviii 138(CB) poetry given to rouse h. souls xviii 139(CB) not to hope much from h. commendation xviii 161(CB) kings scarcely have h. touch; at death admit being miserable h. beings xviii 169(CB) exceptions to h. laws xviii 191(CB) nobility not from h. laws xviii 195(CB) founding by h. laws xviii 198(CB) survey hazards and changes of h. life xviii 207(CB) cruel sacrifice of h. beings being rare among Athenians xviii 316(MAR)

Humane, more graceful and h. ii 41(PL2.109) held it more h. ii 413(PR1.221) whether more h. to kill king without trial vii 49(1D1) more h. to try a tyrant viii 159(2D) make men to be more h. viii 179(2D) laws of divorce most equitable and h. xv 165(CD1.10) Mazarin was man cruelly h. xviii 354(PAM)

Humanity, Manso's attentions to author born of his h. i 286(MAt) bare sound of textual restrictions cannot sometimes consist with h. iii 511(D2.22) disputing below principles of h. iv 81(T) dulled lively sculpture of reason and h. iv 115 (T) puts away with all respects of h. iv 175(T) not worth h. of marriage iv 205(T) left to husband by judicial law of God and all recorded h. iv 215(T) ye imitate old and elegant h. of Greece iv 295(AR) so far from all h. as to slander him v 193(K12) as little understand as aught that belongs to good letters or h. vi 265(O) I in nowise free from ills of h. viii 19(2D) such great men in state considering condition of h. viii 75(2D)

HUMANITY

leaders having compassion for lot of h. viii 229(2D) h. of Fleetwood's disposition viii 233(2D) shows exemplary h. of ambassador Nieuport ix 99(SD) Dio-dati, man of learning and h. ix 277(SDs) h. of strange nation spoken of with affection x 367(HM5) thieving Prometheus brought so many ills upon h. xii 157(PO2) Truth fled never to return to home among wretched h. xii 175(PO4) Mylius speaks of Milton's h. and friendly spirit xii 351(MM51nm) singular h. and love of virtue; h. that ought to accompany persons of virtue and courage xiii 31(SL9) preserve to perpetuity all offices of h. xiii 49(SL17) linked with Waldenses by same tie of h. xiii 159(SL51) Louis XIV showed fidelity and h. xiii 181(SL56) of your innate h. and freewill xiii 335(SL103) not wanting in duty so beseeching common h. xiii 353(SL110) has wrought no sense of h. xiii 363(SL111) h. of Mosaic law of divorce xv 163(CD1.10) h. toward neighbor consists of ordinary attentions; h. toward dead xvii 261(CD2.11) opposed to h. is inhumanity vs which are severest prohibitions; incautious and unadvised h.; an officious h.; and an excess of h. which makes provision for idle and undeserving xvii 265(CD2.11) murder of Dorislaus vs h. itself xviii 15(DEC) kings make show of h. on coronation day xviii 169(CB) study of laws introduced to afflict h. xviii 191(CB)

Humanly, company mind may h. desire iii 423(D1.13) ordaining more h. in divorce iv 71(T) every accident that may happen h. v 275(K26)

Humbeanna, H. and Albert share kingdom of Elfwald x 195(B4)

Humber, H. king of Huns slays Albanact, king of Scotland; Locrine and Camber go vs H.; H. defeated, drowned in river of his name; Estrildis found among maids in camp of H. x 15(B1)

Humber River, H. loud that keeps Scythians' name i 22(V99) he that drinks the Abra with whirling eddies i 312(ED

HUMILIATION

176) Marganus, son of Goneril, held north side of H. x 21(B1) Brennus to have north of H. x 23(B1) Ella rules all provinces won by Saxons this side of H. x 124(B3) Keaulin, most potent king of Saxons this side of H. x 139(B3) all Saxon kingdoms between Kent and H. at devotion of Ethelbert x 141(B4) Redwald has all on hither side of H. at his obedience x 153(B4) Paulinus crosses H. and converts Province of Lindsey x 158(B4) after Ina, Ethelbald commanded all provinces this side H. x 178(B4) Danish history says Danes landed at mouth of H. x 187(B4) Danes make way over H. in 867 x 207(B5) Danes rove back beyond H. x 211(B5) Ehelwald flees to Danish army beyond H. x 223(B5) Edward sends forces vs Danes beyond H. x 224(B5) Danes beyond H. much awed, but not idle x 231(B5) Gudfert and allies entered to attack Athelstan by H.; Ingulf places Brunanburg beyond H. x 233(B5) Danes sail to mouth of H. x 253(B6) Swane sails first to H. x 264(B6) Siward, a duke powerful in parts beyond H., raises forces vs Godwin x 293(B6) Harold Harvager and Tosti enter mouth of H. x 310(B6)

Humble, stand in his presence h. ii 46(PL2.240) Eve at his feet fell h. ii 337(PL10.912) book is neither h. nor a Remonstrance iii 118(A1) Christ so h. as to say, Who made me a judge over you [Luke xii.14] iii 157(A13) the more they seek to h. themselves iii 340(AP)

Humble Remonstrance, A, see Remonstrance

Humbled, before him h. all my heart ii 351(PL11.150)

Humbleness, in midst of his h. iv 67(T)

Humbles, Pharaoh h. his stubborn heart ii 385(PL12.193)

Humbling, their annual h. ii 325(PL10.576)

Humiliation, thy h. shall exalt ii 88(PL3.313) in sign of h. meek ii 343(PL10.1092) in sign of h. meek ii 344(PL10.1104) Jesus to conquer by h. ii 411(PR

HUMILIATION

1.160) Theodosius with great h. III 71 (R2) more profitable and pertinent h. III 179(Aps) preached on special day of h. IV 65(T) no sign of his h. accepted IV 67(T) executed with such prostrate h. by Ezra IV 193(T) Jehoram in act of h. could say V 265(K25) state of h. to which Christ submitted; h. defined XV 303(CD1.16) of Christ's h. XV 331(CD 1.16)

Humility, cloaking servile crouching under name of h. III 3(R1) voluntary h. which is fleshly pride; Peter's unseasonable h.; Christ warned Peter not to be stiff necked in h. III 4(R1) h. of Theodosius III 70(R2) church in her h. III 252(CG2.3) priding themselves in a specious h. IV 74(T) hear with h. those that desire to live purely IV 346(AR) army wrought to Christian h. VI 101(LF) patronage by paying court in all h. IX 251(SDs) much is spoken of Oswald's h. X 161(B4) h. is a devout affection towards God XVII 51(CD2.3) h. is that whereby we acknowledge our unworthiness in sight of God; opposed are pride toward God and a false or superstitious h. XVII 65(CD2.3) disobedience wearing the guise of h.; or h. as righteousness beyond what is commanded XVII 73(CD2.3)

Hummed, such sermons as are most h. III 348(AP)

Humming, flies return with h. sound II 459(PR4.17)

Humor, produces with terrestrial h. mixed II 99(PL3.610) stream of nectarous h. flowed II 189(PL6.332) ocean with warm prolific h. II 221(PL7.280) whatever h., faction, policy or licentious will III 188(CG1.1) some self-pleasing h. of vainglory III 234(CG2p) patient has spread ill h. through veins III 265(CG2.3) each radical h. and passion be corrected III 313(AP) did Elijah mock prophets to show h. III 317(AP) what good vein or h. took him III 361(AP) custom cries down reasoning under terms of h. and innovation III 368(Dp) if

HUMORS

Christian liberty and conscience were left to h. of pagan III 413(D1.8) God meant not license to every h. IV 114(T) his hidebound h. which he calls his judgment IV 325(AR) not suiting with low, decrepit h. of their own IV 326(AR) king's reason mastered by sense and h. V 177(K11) dispute with h. of one man V 284(K27) noxious h. of returning to bondage VI 111(W) I applaud your good h. IX 199(SD) contagious h. of those times X 178(B4) as men could soothe and h. best X 320(Bd) dialogues of old philosophers crammed with charming h. XII 219(PO6) h. not lacking in narratives of most distinguished orators; this festive and elegant h. XII 221(PO6) if such light bits of h. have gained public praise XII 225(PO6) over-sway the phlegm or that other h. XII 321(EC38) one should not yield to h. XVIII 146(CB) Henry III in most beggarly h. XVIII 204(CB)

Humored, repetitions more h. than necessary V 247(K20)

Humorist, disturbances caused by certain h. to churches in Provence; thought by magistrates of Grenoble that he should be punished; case removed to Paris XIII 417(SL31)

Humorous, wild and h. antic fashion I 488(CO92n) rather nice and h. in what was tolerable III 328(AP) h. cause of divorce III 485(D2.17) minded to be h. IX 117(SD)

Humorously, Homer described mice most h. XII 219(PO6)

Humors, how h. are removed in physic I 331(SAp) anguish of mind and h. black I 358(SA600) setting our servile h. aside III 30(R1) h. in man's body not homogeneous III 63(R2) those hydropic h. not discernible III 117(A1) many drugs to purge redundant h. IV 250(C) cool those luxuriant h. III 255(CG2.3) that youth may know the h. IV 283(E) men divided from public by h. of their own V 69(Kp) h. of yours of martial kind IX 117(SD)

HUNA

Huna, H. a chief captain of Ethelred's, complains of Danish insolencies; H. incites king to massacre x 257(B6)

Hundred, your Anglicism of "H."; who provided Salmasius with his H. vii 429 (1D8)

Hungaria, H. wasted by Tartars x 350 (HM4)

Hungary, Solomon, king of H., receives sons of Edmund x 275(B6) Aldred sent to entreat king of H. x 299(B6) Edward, son of Edmund, comes from H. x 301(B6) John, king of H., offered Ramus headship of univ. xi 515(LOR)

Hunger, direful grasp of savage h. i 98 (CO357) wolf whom h. drives ii 113 (PL4.184) keen dispatch of real h. ii 159(PL5.437) palm-tree pleasantest to h. ii 243(PL8.213) h. and thirst, powerful persuaders ii 281(PL9.586) with h. fierce ii 324(PL10.556) h. and thirst constraining ii 324(PL10.568) nor h. felt ii 416(PR1.308) pined with h. ii 416(PR1.325) now I feel I h.; though h. still remain ii 433(PR2.252,255) should abide not without h. ii 435(PR2.306) how hast thou h. then ii 435(PR2.319) nature ashamed or troubled at thy h. ii 436(PR2.333) life's enemy, h. ii 437(PR2.373) with my h. what hast thou to do ii 438(PR2.389) by h. that each other creature tames ii 438(PR2.406) to me who thirst and h. still ii 463 (PR4.121) repaired what h., if aught h. had impaired ii 480(PR4.592) preachers sent by instinct of own h. to feed on church vi 77(H) subdued by h. preferred slavery x 118(B3) many of poor of Russia die in street of h. x 341(HM1) gluttony deserves to be punished by h. xviii 132(CB)

Hunger-bit, lost in a desert and h. ii 439 (PR2.416)

Hungers, I know he h. ii 432(PR2.231)

Hungry, h. and cold betook him to rest ii 473(PR4.403) multitude of h. and ravenous harpies iii 55(R2) as if voraciously h. ix 83(SD)

Hungus, H. aided vs Athelstan x 193(B4)

HUNTINGDON

Huniades, by the repeated fate of the H. vi 281(LP)

Hunnish, barbaric pride of H. stateliness iv 295(AR)

Hunnius, H. doctor of Wittenberg; well known in divinity and other arts; H. says fornication excludes not other causes iv 226(T)

Huns, Humber, king of H. invades Scotland x 15(B1) Roman Empire over-spread with H. and Vandals cannot help Britons x 110(B3) H. under Attila and Bleda; tore Roman empire into shreds; put Romans to flight; took Rome xii 193 (PO5)

Hunt, to deliver them out of your hands who h. and worry their souls iii 131(A2)

Hunter, beast of woods, first h. ii 352(PL 11.188) Nimrod, a mighty h. ii 379 (PL12.33)

Hunters, helpful experiences of h. to aid youth iv 284(E)

Hunting, Nimrod h. men, not beasts ii 37 (PL12.30) lived by h. their only sustenance x 107(B3) Alfred was excellent at h. x 220(B5)

Huntingdon, H. suborned to charge Cromwell with capital offence; repented viii 211(2D) H. asked forgiveness of Cromwell; confessed by whom he had been suborned viii 213(2D)

Huntingdon, Henry of, H. makes Saxons send home for supplies after battle of Merced's-Burnamsted x 124(B3) H. defers time of coming of East Angles to 9. yr of Kerdic; H. 11 yrs later for kingdom of East Saxons x 126(B3) H. never found his accounts of battles in any current author x 127(B3) H. says Kelwulf's war was bloody to the South Saxons x 150(B4) H. says Kearle was a kinsman of Wibba, not a son x 158(B4) H. says Bertfrid avenged Ecfrid's death x 177(B4) H. and Malmsbury must take place of Bede x 179(B4) volumes of rubbish in H. x 180(B4) H. gives great victory to Cuthred and Ethelbald vs Welsh x 181(B4) H.'s habit of commenting on annal text; H.'s terrible de-

HUNTINGDON

scription of fight between Cuthred and Ethelbald; so affected and suspicious as to be not worth relating x 182(B4) H. wrong in surmise about Ethelbald's death x 183(B4) H. says Offa granted tribute to pope out of every house in his kingdom x 189(B4) H. praises Ethelbald; says he was buried at Sherburn x 206(B5) H. says Danes came to Reading in 871 x 209(B5) H. says Alfred besieged London, not repaired, as others x 216(B5) H. writes quite the contrary; little credit to be placed in H. single x 219(B5) Danes of many other harsh names in H. x 225(B5) H. says Athelstan justly drove out sons of Sitric; H. speaks of sad accident at sea to Athelstan x 232(B5) H. inserts A. S. description of battle of Brunanburg x 233(B5) H. says Edmund received Anlaf from font x 239(B5) H. still haunts us with Anlaf; has him king 4 yrs before Eric x 240(B5) H. thought Edwi not illaudable x 241(B5) H. calls hill to which Danes withdrew Balesham x 262(B6) H. followed by M. West.; H. says Edmund died at Oxford x 274(B6) H. says Canute had Edric strangled and thrown into Thames x 276(B6) H. says Canute went to Denmark to repress Swedes x 277(B6) H. reports story of Canute and the tide x 280(B6) H. says Hardicanute sat at table 4 times daily x 286(B6) H.'s story of English sending to Alfred; H. differs from all other historians x 287(B6) H. reports of Siward's giantlike stature and his death x 299(B6) H. says Algar banished for treason x 300(B6) H. tells another story of why Tosti was banished; his version x 303(B6) H. says Harold was elected king by faction x 307(B6) Anselm condemned by H. xviii 148(CB) x 30(B1m) x 116(B3m) x 118(B3m) x 124(B3m) x 125(B3m) x 126(B3m) x 138(B3m) x 139(B3m) x 149(B4m) x 177(B4m) x 182(B4m) x 183(B4m) x 193(B4m) x 201(B5m) x 206(B5m) x 223(B5m) x 225(B5m) x 230(B5m) x 254

HUSBAND

(B6m) x 255(B6m) x 257(B6m) x 262(B6m) x 277(B6m) x 278(B6m) x 281(B6m) x 284(B6m) x 299(B6m) x 306(B6m)
 Huntingdon, Danes leave castle of H. x 227(B5) Edward enters and repairs H. x 228(B5) Danes ravish country along Thames as far as H. x 263(B6)
 Huntley, Gordon, Marquis H. beheaded vi 268(O)
 Hunwald, H. an earl treacherously reveals Oswin x 163(B4)
 Hurdidge, Francis, H. of London complains; when H. was captain of Mary and John; H. captured by Portugese and detained with his ship; his cargo worth 70,000 crowns xiii 461(SL149)
 Hurler, find yourself h. down sloping steep vii 453(1D9)
 Hurry, wild h. of distracted woman x 69(B2)
 Hurtful, h. these things will be and must be; how least h. iv 318(AR)
 Husband, to her glad h. gave i 69(S23.3) chief to try her h. i 364(SA755) why at first receive me as thy h. i 368(SA883) could hate me thy h. i 370(SA940) female bee that feeds her h. drone ii 229(PL7.490) her h. the relater ii 237(PL 8.52) woman to promote good works in h. ii 268(PL9.234) h. guards wife; endures with her the worst ii 269(PL9. 268) from her h.'s hand her hand ii 274(PL9.385) her h. not nigh ii 277(PL9. 482) how Eve had perverted her h. ii 304(PL10.4) to thy h.'s will ii 311(PL 10.195) by Eve seconded upon her h. ii 316(PL10.336) with thee goes thy h. ii 356(PL11.291) Adam is all things to Eve ii 400(PL12.617) wife affecting whorish attire kindles disturbance in eye of h. iii 129(A2) Tamar to raise up seed to her h. [Gen. xxxviii.12ff] iii 130(A2) Christ the head and h. of his church iii 183(CGp) if Christ be church's h. iii 188(CG1.1) discipline is work of Christ as h. of church iii 189(CG1.1) use dissimulation in duties of h. iii 404(D1.7) mere will of h. might break vow of wife

HUSBAND

III 421(D1.11) cannot cheerfully perform duty of h. III 454(D2.8) because wife is to h. flesh of his flesh III 457(D2.9) returning to former h. after intermixed marriage III 463(D2.10) expresses nothing of wife's suffering with bad h.; h. may be injured as insufferably as wife; most likely God had more pity for h. III 475(D2.15) vs knowledge or will of h.; behavior as tends to plain contempt of h. III 487(D2.18) interpret only of rebellion vs h.; fornication means here stubborn disobedience vs h. III 488(D2.18) no reproach greater than nicknamed h. of harlot III 489(D2.18) God had entrusted divorce to h. III 498(D2.21) nothing available to good of h. III 508(D2.22) whether h. or wife deserted may marry another IV 52(Mnm) if wife exceeds h. in prudence IV 77(T) h. by right disengaged from wife IV 79(T) to enthrall h. or wife to duties unworthy IV 80(T) no other woman ever molded out of h.'s rib IV 91(T) bad h. help for devil IV 99(T) divorced might not return to h. if married IV 133(T) God allowed h. to forbid religious vows IV 167(T) nothing given from h. in adultery IV 182(T) matron of Rome, wife of vicious h. IV 207(T) in being true h. of his congregation IV 239(C) charity commands not h. to receive adulterous wife; nor retain unfit wife; if h. must be as Christ to church; wife must be as church to h. IV 244(C) hear a h. divulge his household privacies V 138(K7) h. in Moscovia often beats wife; h. divorces upon utter dislike X 340(HM1) marriage instituted at creation with superior rights reserved to h.; power of h. increased after fall XV 121(CD1.10) expression "one flesh" may properly be applied to h. of many wives XV 125(CD1.10) law established claim of master prior to that of h. XV 161(CD1.10) law permitted wife to leave h. on reasonable grounds XV 163(CD1.10) Bible, whole tenor of civil law, custom of nations make right of h. the right of master XV

HYACINTH

167(CD1.10) fall showed in woman want of regard for h. XV 183(CD1.11) duties of h. and wife mutual and personal; personal duties of h. XVII 349(CD2.15) after h. absent 5 years, wife may remarry XVIII 155(CB) h. of one wife; as if Apostle had said h. of many wives XVIII 159(CB)
 Husbanding, must impute ill h. X 318(Bd)
 Husbands, to say divorce was granted for wives rather than h. III 474(D2.15) impious h. abusing this law IV 167(T) 50 daughters having murdered all their h. X 5(B1) Britons had many wives in common among 10 or 12 h. X 87(B2)
 Husk, empty h. of an outside matrimony III 402(D1.6)
 Huss, John, Wyclif and H. first drove papal court to stricter licensing IV 303(AR) perhaps Bohemian H. had never been known IV 340(AR) they who reformed religion before H. were poor men VI 75(H)
 Hussites, best disciples called H. III 217(CG1.6)
 Huswives, troop of camping h. in Virginia III 300(AP)
 Hutch, sophistical bolting h. III 129(A2)
 Huwal, H. subject king in Wales called to Edgar's court at Bath X 244(B5)
 Huysduynen, ship St. Mary of H. XVIII 89(ASP)
 Hyæna, out, out h. I 363(SA748) More called h.; if any other brute equally destructive as h.; equally infamous for blackness of its guile IX 125(SD)
 Hyacinth, young H. born of Eurotas' strand; young H. the pride of Spartan land I 16(125-6) that sanguine flower I 80(L106) beds of h. and roses I 122(CO997) cheeks that surpassed h.'s crimson beauty I 172(EL1.61) the lad of Phœbus I 264(NS62) you will tell me of healing leaf of h. I 310(ED151) that sad flower that strove I 470(L142n) eternal roses grow and h. I 479(CO4n) crocus and h. with rich inlay II 131(PL4.701) violets, h. II 297(PL9.1041)

HYACINTHINE

Hyacinthine, h. locks II 117(PL4.301)
 Hyaline, world founded in view on the clear h. II 233(PL7.619)
 Hyas, H. is come I 304(ED88)
 Hybristes, Samson H., or Insolent XVIII 236(MS)
 Hydaspes, Ganges or H., Indian streams II 93(PL3.436)
 Hydra, new rebellions raise their h. heads I 64(S15.7) son of Philyra would not have died by h.'s blood I 234(PM26) prelates to our state a continual h. III 67(R2) many headed h. of government V 172(K10)
 Hydras, under the sooty flag of Acheron, H. I 107(CO604) Gorgons and H. and Chimeras dire II 60(PL2.628)
 Hydropic, h. humors in early church III 117(A1)
 Hydrochoos, Elisæus H. XVIII 238(MS)
 Hydrus, H. and Ellops drear II 323(PL 10.525)
 Hylas, H. stolen by a Naiad I 216(EL7.24) nymphs remember H. I 296(ED1) youths of fairer hue than H. II 436(PR2.353) ravished like some young H. III 300(AP) who sings not H. IV 104(T)
 Hymen, god that sits at marriage feast I 29(EM18) there let H. oft appear I 39(L'A125) young men cry H. I 202(EL 5.105) H. comes I 202(EL5.107) H. invoked first to marriage rites II 366(PL 11.591)
 Hymenæan, heavenly quires the h. sung II 131(PL4.711)
 Hymenæus, parenthesis concerning H.; interrupted former command by occasional mention of H. III 192(CG1.2) H., example of blasphemy XVII 157(CD2.6)
 Hymenæuses, we persecute the H. IX 225(SD)
 Hymettus, H. possesses Aurora's love I 198(EL5.52) flowery hill H. II 468(PR 4.247)
 Hymn, hast thou no verse, no h. I 1(N17) H. in *Christ's Nativity* I 2(N29ff) happiest lines in h. or story I 63(S13.11) with songs to h. his throne II 140(PL4.944) morning h. of Adam and Eve II

HYPERBOREAN

149(PL5.153ff) Greeks personate vices of gods in h. II 471(PR4.341) as fair an opportunity of infecting as in his prayer or h. III 126(A2) not so much a prayer as a h. III 343(AP) divine h. of St. Paul III 493(D2.20) chorus of angels sing h. of creation XVIII 229(MS) h. of creation sung after Act i. XVIII 231(MS)
Hymn to Aurora, by Orpheus XII 139(PO1)
Hymn to Minerva, II 65(PL2.758)
 Hymning, hours in joy and h. spent II 92(PL3.417) h. the eternal Father II 181(PL6.96) h. praised God II 220(PL7.258)
 Hymns, h. devout and holy psalms I 38(SM15) shout orgiastic h. I 240(QN65) Diodati is where there are immortal h. I 316(ED217) how could we celebrate his throne with warbl'd h. II 46(PL2.242) extol thy praises with sound of h. II 82(PL3.148) melodious h. about the sovereign throne II 167(PL5.656) sing h. of high praise II 204(PL6.745) heaven burst forth into h. II 411(PR1.169) Jewish law and story strewed with h. II 471(PR4.335) amidst h. and halleluiahs of saints III 78(R2) lest Arians and Pelagians infect people by their h. III 126(A2) h. of Pindar and Callimachus; poet in lofty h. sings of God's power and works III 238(CG2p) holy prophets in inspired h. allude to polygamy XV 141(CD1.10) h. frequently accompany addresses to God XVII 119(CD2.4)
 Hypanis, province of Braclavia lies between H. and Tyral VI 277(LP)
 Hyperbaton, with a violent and bold h. to transpose the text III 149(A5)
 Hyperbole, h. no unfrequent figure in Gospel III 428(D2.1t)
 Hyperboles, which divines call h. IV 174(T) Christ often used h.; and other gravest authors; Aristotle advises h. and also Seneca IV 259(C) h. are not falsehoods XVII 301(CD2.13)
 Hyperborean, people under the h. heavens I 242(QN95) a youth from the h. quarter I 288(MA26) h. and fabulous

HYPERBOREAN

Charles viii 173(2D) h. sacrifice of asses xviii 298(MAR)
 Hyperboreans, how long remain among h. xii 21(FE6)
 Hyperion, light of H.'s chariot i 276 (ADP99)
 Hypocrisies, when these h. are uttered v 168(K10) cannot but avenge these h. vi 103(LF)
 Hypocrisy, feigned religion, smooth h. i 368(SA872) neither man nor angel can discern h.; only evil that walks invisible, except to God ii 101(PL3.683) first to practise falsehood under saintly show ii 110(PL4.121) h. and tradition of prelates iii 54(R2) out upon such h. iii 120 (A2) mitered h. iii 337(AP) unpleasing to God as any other kind of h. iii 402(D1.6) God not to be mistaken by supercilious h. iv 88(T) to what h. were Jews trained up, if so iv 113(T) whose h. shames not to take offence iv 218(T) chief stronghold of our h. iv 348(AR) singular h. to pretend to bind books to good behavior iv 353(AR) notorious h. of our dancing divines v 5(TE) cease out of faction and h. v 41(TE) God will uncover their h. v 45(TE) lives type of h. v 69(Kp) king attacks churches with slander of h. v 73(Kp) h. of tyrants v 84(K1) what does not blindness of h. v 141(K7) to force in religion is to compel h. vi 22(CP) force begets h. vi 37(CP) is not this a shameless h. vi 259(O) states would remove much h. if they did not meddle in ecclesiastical matters vi 365(Wn) art of h. vii 185(1D3) Dion on h. of Octavianus Cæsar vii 321(1D5) Tiberius might have said such words out of vanity and h. vii 377(1D7) in going to death bad men wont to make parade of h. vii 485(1D10) temptation by God serves to unmask h. xv 87(CD1.8) h. contrary to sincerity; deeds of h. though plausible are not good; or if good not so with design xvii 45(CD2.2) wicked h. of Shebna xviii 239(MS)
 Hypocrite, thou sly h. ii 140(PL4.957)

HYPOSTASES

thy Father suffers the h. ii 422(PR1.487) in religion nothing more intolerable than learned h. iii 162(A13) as perfect a h. as Caiaphas iii 308(AP) proud aggravations of some stern h. iv 124(T) you h. to attribute to religion vii 245(1D4) church ought to excommunicate you as h. and atheist vii 461(1D9) play the h. viii 143(2D) thus avoid playing h. ix 81(SD) detecting promising opportunity for playing h. ix 125(SD) behold a h. complete ix 143(SD)
 Hypocrites, whatever h. austerely talk of purity [*1 Tim.* iv.1,2,3] ii 133(PL4.744) unmasking of h. iii 6(R1) h., the Gospel faithfully preached iii 174(Aps) unlawful use by h. iii 456(D2.8) accidental sufferance of undiscovered h. iii 554(Dn) custom of h. to take advantage v 223(K16) scandals of mixed h. v 249(K20) vows of h. usually absurd v 266(K25) trumpets before alms of h. v 308(K28) mark and punishment of h. vi 263(O) worst of h. ix 109(SD) h. usually austere in words ix 111(SD) many h. continue in outward communion xvi 91(CD1.25) easy for h. to speak good things xvi 95(CD1.25)
 Hypocritical, trained up in kind of h. course of literature iii 273(CG2c) to this h. honesty Rome declined iv 137(T) starve him to some h. agreement v 289(K27) censured our actions as h. vi 117(W) malice of h. Pharisees vii 155(1D3) under covert of h. zeal x 320(Bd) faith that justifies only in sight of men may be h. xvi 37(CD1.22) h. worship in which external forms are duly observed xvii 77(CD2.4) to offer private prayer in public is h. xvii 93(CD2.4) h. extenuation of merits for extorting greater praises xvii 239(CD2.9) h. patience that voluntarily inflicts evils on self xvii 253(CD2.10) h. charity opposed to true charity xvii 259(CD2.11)
 Hypocritically, God allows wicked to perform rites of religion h. iv 167(T) h. would dissuade others from vi 259(O)
 Hypostases, canons of theologians about

HYPOSTASES

h. not logical x1 7(LOp) not to be feared that union of 2 h. should make 2 persons xv 271(CD1.14)

Hypostasis, h. defined and explained xiv 41(CD1.2) h. denotes not ens, but essence of ens in abstract; h. is clearly same as essence xiv 43(CD1.2) discussion of essence and h. in relation of Father to Son xiv 221(CD1.5) doctrine that holds a plurality of h. xiv 313(CD1.5) h. translated in Latin as *substantia* or *subsistentia*; since union of the nature is hypostatical; Greek word h. can signify nothing not expressed by above Latin words; i.e., a perfect essence existing *per se*; h. generally in opposition to accidents; where there is perfect substantial essence, there must be an h. or subsistence xv 269(CD1.14)

Hypostatic, Thomas not likely so quickly to have understood the h. union xiv 257(CD1.5) called in schools the h. union xv 267(CD1.14) union of 2 natures in Christ must be mutual h. union of 2 essences xv 269(CD1.14) one Christ, one ens, one person in h. union; in Christ h. union of 2 natures xv 271(CD1.14)

Hypostatical, result of h. union in Christ on his answers xiv 229(CD1.5)

Hypotheses, too foul h. to save Christ's answer iii 389(D1.1) certain strange and absurd h. that have no place in scripture xiv 379(CD1.6)

Hypothesis, clearer than in opposite h. xiv 141(CD1.4) according to h. there would be 2 infinite Gods xiv 191(CD1.5) inconsistency in doctrine gave rise to h. no less strange xiv 193(CD1.5) h. that breeds not a few paradoxes xiv 313(CD1.5) departure from usual meaning of word for sake of peculiar h. xv 323(CD1.16) on our h. xvi 85(CD1.25) showing the absurdity by inverting the h. xvi 89(CD1.25)

Hyrcanian, Parthian soldiers from H. cliffs ii 453(PR3.317)

Hyrcanus, captive lead away her kings, Antigonus and old H. ii 455(PR3.367) H. plundered David's sepulchre vii 239

(1D4) H. son of Alexandra; driven out by Aristobulus; Pompey left H. priesthood and royal rank; H. called high priest and ethnarch vii 243(1D4)

I

I did but prompt the age to quit their clogs 162(S12.1)

Iacchus, Horace drinking 4-year-old I. i 208(EL6.27)

Iambic, what lofty tragedians taught in i. ii 468(PR4.262)

Iambics, to show himself adept at i. viii 81(2D) infamous poem in i. ix 33(SD)

Iberian, roving Celtic and I. fields i 87(CO60) let the savage I. invade England i 246(QN126) Scipio dismissed fair I. maid ii 431(PR2.200) Parthian soldiers from dark I. dales ii 453(PR3.318)

Iberians, standards of I. sunk i 244(QN103)

Ibis, curses of Ovid vs I. i 256(PE18) Egyptian i. shows value of purging bowels xii 283(PO7)

Icaria, statues to be had in I. xviii 260(CM)

Icarius, Penelope, dau. of I. i 188(EL4.56)

Iccius, Caesar sailed from Port I. for Britain x 42(B2)

Ice, deep snow and i. ii 59(PL2.591) to starve in i. ii 59(PL2.600) mountains of i. ii 315(PL10.291) winds armed with i. ii 329(PL10.697) as i. more hardened after thaw ii 385(PL12.193) by unlicensed books broke triple i. about our hearts iv 352(AR)

Iceni, your Stoa of the I. xii 15(FE4)

Icenians, I. brooked not the Roman garrisons x 57(B2) Prasutagus, king of the I. x 64(B2) I. rise vs Romans in absence of Paulinus x 65(B2)

Ida, I. the Saxon, sprung from Woden in 10. degree, founded kingdom of Bernicia x 131(B3) I. began kingdom of Bernicia; built town Bebbanburg; had 12 sons, half by wives, half by concubines; his virtues made him not less noble than

IDA

his birth; in war undaunted; in peace tempering awe of magistracy; natural mildness; reigned 12 years x 132(B3) Adda son of I. king in Bernicia x 133(B3) race of I. united Deira with Bernicia; Ethelric son of I. x 139(B3)

Ida, of woody I.'s inmost grove 1 41(IP29) these first in Crete and I. known 11 26(PL 1.515) 3 goddesses that in Mt. I. strove 11 157(PL5.382)

Idas, Castor fell wounded by I. xviii 302 (MAR)

Idea, beauty exemplifying i. unknown 1 54 (S4.6) *On the Platonic I.* 1 266(IPAt) God viewed the world to see how it answered his great i. 11 231(PL7.557) voluntary i. of a better education 1v 276 (E) Greeks often used i. for genus; different from Platonic i. 11 239(LO1.27) search day and night for this i. of the beautiful 11 27(FE7) foreknowledge of God is that i. of everything he had in mind 14v 65(CD1.3) i. of certain events, as of fall, suggested to God by extraneous source 14v 79(CD1.3)

Ideal, who can examine i. form of things without knowledge 11 255(PO7)

Idean, as pines girdle I. Ops 1 198(EL5.62)

Ideas, those laws and i. which nature has engraved in us 11 197(CG1.3) aptest i. of speech in oratory 11 312(AP) few clerks know how to distinguish i. 11 347 (AP) revolving new notions and i. 1v 341(AR) that our i. not bound by fetters of alien speech may freely be expressed 11 61(FE13) minds disordered by trifling i. 11 169(PO3)

Identical, when bishops sent question of i. substance xviii 168(CB)

Identity, modes of i. to be assigned to first sources 11 97(LO1.11)

Idiocy, Brutus by feigning i. 11 207(PO6)

Idiom, not filing tongue of scripture to Gentilish i. 1v 177(T) barbarizing vs Latin and Greek i. 1v 278(E) one who speaks in our beautiful i. 11 297(MC34 nm) according to i. of eastern languages xv 171(CD1.10) soul in Bible i. put for whole animate body xv 243(CD1.13)

IDOL

Idioma Linguae Latinae, xviii 268

Idiomatic, passages too clear to be explained away by i. language xv 307(CD 1.16)

Idioms, i. of speech wherein he most delights 11 320(AP)

Idiot, learned fool in religion is an i. 11 163(A13) we shall make Adam as very an i. as Socinians make him 1v 95(T) i. by breeding 1v 255(C) surety that he is no i. 1v 325(AR) preferring able man to hereditary i. xviii 187(CB)

Idiots, embryos and i., eremites and friars 11 94(PL3.474) not worth name of nation but race of i. v 254(K21)

Idle River, Ethelfrid slain in battle near I. x 152(B4)

Idle, sit i. on household hearth 1 357(SA 566) not only i. 1 357(SA579) not to sit i. 1 390(SA1500) other creatures rove i. 11 128(PL4.617) ocean flowed not i. 11 221(PL7.279) spread of many i. traditions 11 93(P) Remonstrant by his i. and shallow reasonings 11 171(A17) who have the art to be industriously i. 1v 83(T) recite arguments that they may not come i. 1v 203(T) so More is i. fellow; always indulged his propensities 1x 67(SD) i. fancies x 92(B2) an excess of humanity makes provision for i. and undeserving xvii 265(CD2.11)

Idleness, i. had been worse 11 342(PL10. 1055) spend their middle age in ambition and i. 11 119(A1) vices which grow upon youth from i. 11 336(AP) as Pharaoh accused of i. v 280(K27) clergy grew idle; that i. with fulness of bread begat pride 1v 98(H) Severus wanting to keep soldiers from i. x 85(B2) some betook themselves to religious i. x 198(B5) what i. now squanders in luxury 11 273(PO7) we are not able to endure disgrace of i. 11 275(PO7)

Idler, Mazarin was i. in war xviii 354 (PAM)

Idly, Alfred spent 3 years of peace not i. x 220(B5)

Idol, burning i. all of blackest hue 1 9 (N207) to Dagon their sea-i. 1 337(SA

IDOL

13) this i.'s day 1 383(SA1297) chanting their i. 1 396(SA1672) passed through fire to his grim i. 11 22(PL1.396) apostate, i. of majesty divine 11 181(PL6.101) communion pageanted about like a dreadful i. 111 4(R1) nothing admire his i. a bishopric 111 342(AP) unfit marriage the Protestant's i. 111 422(D1.13t) to make i. of marriage 111 423(D1.13) without ends accomplished marriage is like i. 11 123(T) transforming sacred verity of God to i. with two faces v 5 (TE) if to taste wittingly of meat offered to i.; thought no better of living God than buzzard i. v 87(K1) like Jews returning to worship of their i. queen vi 147(W) to worship true God in form of i. as criminal as to worship devils xvii 141(CD2.5) presence of civil officer at i. worship permitted; presence of professor of true religion at i. worship xvii 145(CD2.5) why Sophronia takes guilt of stealing i. xviii 142(CB) burning of i. xviii 239(MS)

Idolater, God loathes best of i.'s prayer 111 353(AP) apostate i. was to die by God's decree; to put i. away under Gospel 111 411(D1.8) if king be an i. v 28(TE) Abraham even an i. when called xv 351(CD1.17)

Idolaters, old i. sent out Abramites 111 100(P) government that fosters i. 111 226(CG1.7) denouncing punishments of i. 111 315(AP) born i. 111 411(D1.8) punished by law of Moses as only true heretics, i. vi 14(CP) Samoeds are i. x 343(HM2) people of Mugalla are i. x 347(HM3)

Idolatress, divorcing i. 111 405(D1.7)

Idolatresses, beguiled by fair i. fell 11 24(PL1.445)

Idolatrics, his eye surveyed the dark i. 11 24(PL1.456) kings whose foul i. 11 390(PL12.337) worship all the i. of heathen round 11 457(PR3.418) to have i. ever before his eyes 11 200(T) papists will not go about to prove their i. by Bible vi 174(TR) argument may be used to defend i. of heathen xvi 285(CD1.30)

IDOLATRY

Idolatized, liturgy i. in England 111 131(A2)

Idolatrous, God will be had in scorn by i. rout 1 352(SA443) serv't Philistines i. 1 385(SA1364) dispense with presence at i. rites 1 386(SA1378) since nations fell i. 11 421(PR1.444) servile crouchings to religious presentments, sometimes lawful, sometimes i. 111 3(R1) images decreed i. 111 43(R2) waste in i. erection of temples 111 54(R2) gold has been anathematized for i. use 111 129(A2) church that lay wallowing in i. pollutions 111 145(A4) polluted with i. and Gentilish rites 111 195(CG1.2) God detested gold of i. cities 111 353(AP) better liturgy than infanted by i. mother; i. should find acceptable words 111 354(AP) unfit matrimony same in effect as i. match 111 404(D1.7t) i. heretic ought to be divorced 111 406(D1.8t) whether an i. heretic ought to be divorced 111 406(D1.8) ought to divorce i. heretic; i. marriage hateful to God 111 411(D1.8) popery as being i. not to be tolerated in public or private vi 173(TR) we suffer i. books of papists to be sold and read as common as our own vi 178(TR) popery plunged in i. superstition vi 254(O) Amaziah a cowardly i. king killed vii 235(1D4) as if conquering i. nation viii 225(2D) i. oath consists in swearing by any object other than God xvii 131(CD2.5)

Idolatry, drunk with i. 1 396(SA1670) i. of heathen 11 21(PL1.371ff) paganism of sensual i. makes God fleshly 111 2(R1) obeyed God's command in abolishing i.; pope got Peter's patrimony by i. and rebellion 111 43(R2) Judah nuzzled in i. so long before 111 66(R2) Irenæus, patron of i. to papist 111 94(P) Luke and Christ to patronize their i. 111 100(P) plea of Judaism and i. vs Christ 111 144(A4) repress heresy and i. 111 226(CG1.7) Bacon on ripping up wounds of i. 111 317(AP) when God warned Solomon of halting in i. 111 322(AP) spiritual contagion in i. 111 407(D1.8) whether i. or adultery be greatest violation of

IDOLATRY

marriage; i. smites vs prime end III 415 (D1.9) polluted Christendom with i. IV 162(T) alienation of mind not to i.; fornication applied to least suspicion of unwitting i. IV 179(T) could not import much less than i. in metaphor IV 180 (T) Augustine will have i. fornication IV 213(T) covetousness is i. V 44(TE) Greek emperors, after long tradition of i.; people prone to religious and civil i. V 68(Kp) afraid to suppress i. V 195(K12) less to say for popery and i. VI 19(CP) i. forbidden by Bible; not to be tolerated now; is heresy, rather impiety; right conscience can have naught to do with i.; works of i. so manifest magistrate can hardly err in removing public use of i. VI 20(CP) force used by Jewish kings only vs things forbidden, as i. VI 26(CP) toleration not for catholics as far as their religion is i.; God vs all kind of i. VI 172(TR) God offended with both secret and public i.; first we must remove papists' i. and all furniture thereof VI 173(TR) i. forbidden as expressly in Gospel VI 174(TR) i. brought heathen to heinous transgression; severest punishments, hardness of heart and i.; heinous transgressions oft bring men to gross i. VI 179(TR) as if kind of i. to ask for king who requires adoration almost divine VII 135(1D2) Solomon enticed to i. by many wives, Charles by one VII 143(1D2) Sexted and Seward give free exercise to i. X 151(B4) Sigebert II fervently dissuaded from i. X 165(B4) Hosea fell into i. of Gentiles XV 187(CD1.11) i. consists in making, worshipping or trusting in idols, whether considered as representations of true God or of false one XVII 135(CD2.5) i. described in Bible XVII 137(CD2.5) to worship God under form of an idol was considered as criminal as to worship devils; pious rulers have always opposed i. XVII 141(CD2.5) on i.: lost part of Commonplace Book XVIII 227(CB)

Idolish, stuffed their i. temples III 270(CG 2c)

Idolisms, i. of Gentiles II 467(PR4.234)

IDOLS

Idolists, op't the mouths of i. I 353(SA453) Idolize, thus i. names of martyrs III 10 (R1)

Idolized, liturgy i. where it will III 131 (A2) throw contempt on this i. book V 87(K1)

Idolizing, civil kind of idolatry in i. kings V 68(Kp)

Idol-mad, Solomon I. XVIII 237(MS)

Idoloclastes, Gideon I. possible subject XVIII 236(MS)

Idolomargus, Solomon I. XVIII 237(MS)

Idols, God will be compared with i. I 352 (SA441) propense enough before to join with i. I 353(SA456) prostituting holy things to i. I 385(SA1358) known by various names and various i. II 21(PL 1.375) fell to i. foul II 24(PL1.446) nor mention I meats offered first to i. II 436(PR2.329) God with i. joined II 457 (PR3.426) who serve i. with God II 457(PR3.432) no sooner did emperor pluck at i. III 59(R2) to eat good creatures of God once offered to i. III 129 (A2) commanding thy servants to eat things sacrificed to i. III 147(A4) God forbid eating of things offered to i. III 353 (AP) removing i. vs conscience of catholics; must remove i. VI 173(TR) catholics say that i. are laymen's books; great means to stir up devotion in learnedest; I say i. are no means of God's appointing, but contrary VI 174(TR) Redwald erected another altar to i. X 153(B4) Edwin worshipped no more his i. X 155 (B4) Ercombert commanded destroying of i.; laudably if all i. without exception X 162(B4) Saxons worshipping i. X 198(B5) suffer not . . . by worshipers of i. XIII 201(SL62) trust in i. is the opposite of trust in God XVII 57(CD2.3) bestowing upon i. gratitude we owe to God XVII 61(CD2.3) fear of i. is opposite of a fear of God XVII 63(CD2.3) idolatry consists in making, worshipping or trusting in i.; i. whether representations of true God or false one XVII 135 (CD2.5) cherubic images over ark not i. XVII 141(CD2.5) papists err in calling

IDOLS

i. laymen's books; we are commanded to abstain from worship of i. and all things related to it; fornication a part of worship of i. xvii 143(CD2.5) prophets' charges of folly vs worshippers of i. xvii 147(CD 2.5)
 Idol-worship, serve not in their i. i 385 (SA1365) Abraham bred up in i. ii 382 (PL12.115)
 Idumanian, I. stream i 304(ED90)
 Idwallo, I. governed soberly x 29(B1)
 Ignatius, I. oldest of Fathers; writing to Philadelphians on election of bishops iii 15(R1) I. on presbyters iii 18(R1) I. testifies that heresies sprang up iii 20(R1) I. going to martyrdom urged Asian churches to depend on scripture, not on unwritten tradition iii 30(R1) specious name of I. iii 82(P) I. to be fully treated in proper place iii 83(P) I. bishop of Antioch; I. on Peter as bishop of Rome; his Epistles not to be relied upon as five of them are spurious iii 88(P) I. on honoring bishop and king; I. not I.; full of forgeries iii 90(P) because we dare not deny what I. says; rather the Perkin Warbeck of I. iii 102(P) a Leucippean I. iii 103(P) I. 3. bishop of Antioch; first to have antiphonal singing xviii 140 (CB) I. states Peter and Paul were married; sets forth own opinion on marriage in letter to Philadelphus xviii 148(CB) marginal notes on I. xviii 346(MAR) *Epist. ad Philadelph.* p.94,95 xviii 147 (CB)
 Ignesham, I. taken from Britons by Cuthulf x 138(B3)
Ignis est ollis vigor, Vergilian hemistich xii 233(PO6)
 Ignoble, as if justice should treat with sin upon i. terms iii 473(D2.14) i. and swainish minds iv 254(C) this i. task iv 267(C) other marks of cowardly and i. spirit ix 47(SD) courage in i. men xi 175(LO1.19)
 Ignobler, far meaner and i. desire x 34 (B2)
 Ignominious, garments of strumpet often same as those of chaste matron, yet i. for

IGNORANCE

her to wear iii 128(A2) brand him with some i. mark v 149(K8) nothing more i. than to say this vi 97(H) not been more i. wound to faith x 323(Bd)
 Ignominiously, king i. dissolved Parliament v 75(K1)
 Ignominy, that were an i. ii 12(PL1.115) shrink to endure i. ii 45(PL2.207) naught merits but i. ii 191(PL6.383) to man nothing belongs but i. ii 447(PR3. 136) cast an i. upon perfection of Christ's ministry iii 246(CG2.2) one dash of i. iii 251(CG2.3) stain with i. Evangelic doctrine iii 284(AP) stupid to expose himself or friends to same i. iii 293(AP) truth to i. of him that brought her forth iii 370(Dp) their unskilfulness has made liable to all i. iii 506(D2.22) mentions with i. tractate on divorce iv 69(T) one whose i. was infectious iv 216(T) what greater argument of disgrace and i. v 88 (K1) will be i. if it befall us vi 123(W) by ridiculing to overturn with deeper i. vii 29(1Dp) why should you escape without same mark of i. as informers and perjurers vii 223(1D4) set your labor to hire at price of own i. vii 277(1D5) Salmasius to patch up recent i. viii 5(2D) joined with others for purposes of i. viii 19(2D) your i. would be partly removed ix 11(SD) lest some part of i. overflow ix 217(SD) brand with i. widow of deceased friend ix 247(SDs) your fear of impending i. ix 275(SDs) elected as a sore judgment and i. upon land x 2(B1) to i. of pastorlike profession x 322(Bd)
 Ignorance, so esteemed by shallow i. i 104 (CO513) to detect their i. or theft ii 4 (PLpv30) do they only stand by i. ii 125(PL4.519) under this i. of good and evil ii 288(PL9.774) I had remained in i. ii 289(PL9.809) Reformation struck through black night of i. iii 5(R1) if understanding has film of i. iii 33(R1) i. encouraged by politicians iii 38(R2) unmonopolizing learning and industry from greasy clutch of i. iii 75(R2) lest anything be missaid in public prayers through i.; lest anything be erroneously

IGNORANCE

prayed through i. iii 126(A2) word of God produces better prevention vs i.; to diet i. of preachers with limited draught of matin iii 127(A2) lest something be composed by them in prayers through i. iii 132(A2) your mainfest i. iii 136(A3) had we been taken in starkness of our i. iii 146(A4) perish in wilderness of their confused i. iii 214(CG1.6) falsely principled through i. iii 250(CG2.3) prelates through their gross i. iii 258(CG2.3) 2 heads of evil, i. and malice iii 264(CG 2.3) likeliest course under pretended i. iii 296(AP) if their single i. was such iii 358(AP) rubbish of canonical i. iii 369(Dp) i. of this high point iii 373 (Dp) league between formal i. and obstinacy iii 378(Dp) i. of canon law on marriage iii 392(D1.3t) cause in man's unrighteous i. iii 416(D1.9) Christian ought not rest in such i. iii 445(D2.4) expiations for every sin of i.; privilege an odious crime whether of i.; scapes of error and i. iii 450(D2.6) Christ not meaning to inform their proud i. iii 455(D2.8) lay open i. of Pharisees iii 459(D2.9) restrictive law vs divorce feeds only i. of doltish canon iii 500(D2.21) learning in danger of being trodden down by i.; working mystery of i. and ecclesiastical thralldom iv 61(M) will have to choose palpable i. or iv 66(T) secret and only art of i.; i. will turn into our constitution iv 70(T) specious humility and strictness bred out of low i.; i. that never conceived freedom of Gospel iv 74(T) foreseeing miserable work man's i. would make iv 107(T) brute i. of these carnal doctors iv 150(T) teaching i. to hide his nakedness iv 153(T) could not be dispensed to Jewish i.; what i. can be pretended for Jews iv 162(T) nothing more violent than reverend i. iv 169(T) to contempt of their i. and presumption iv 232(T) shows nothing but his contemptible i. iv 237(C) let pass this childish i. iv 242(C) utter i. in Hebrew iv 258(C) of reprobate i. in all he meddles with iv 268(C) scouring and unruddishing low

IGNORANCE

and sordid i. iv 271(C) common adagy of i. iv 272(C) Christians in danger to decline into all i. iv 307(AR) own pride and i. causes disturbance iv 339(AR) i. of our dancing divines v 5(TE) their impetuous i. over men v 59(TE) if i. and perverseness will needs be national and universal v 73(Kp) snowball rolling through dark, cold provinces of i. v 241(K19) arrogance not charity to lay such i. to others v 276(K26) others misled through i. without malice v 309(K28) though furnished with little else but i. vi 92(H) i. in scripture chiefly upholds popery vi 176(TR) bold i. and sloth of our clergy vi 264(O) deserve for so gross i. vi 266(O) palpable discovery of their i. vi 267(O) trickery, i., outlandishness on other side vii 13(1Dp) *Royal Defence* stuffed with i. and deceit vii 41(1Dp) betray i. of our poor scholar vii 57(1D1) so holy a king as David guilty of such i. of himself and neighbor vii 121(1D2) take your Martin Cobbler and William Tanner as partners in i. vii 187(1D3) to Ambrose's incompetence you now join your own i. vii 199(1D3) your fickleness and i. can be hidden from none vii 209(1D3) lay bare your knavery and i. vii 277(1D5) reproach of i. and knavery combined vii 347(1D6) conscious of i. and infirmity of human nature vii 427(1D8) human beings deluded by foul i. of their right vii 557(1D12) Vlaccus writes my friends astonishment at their i. of world viii 43(2D) More's i. of propriety viii 95(2D) wrote vs egregious i. of those men viii 137(2D) multitude feeling own i. viii 151(2D) superstition originates in i. of true religion; excellent market of your i. viii 241(2D) Crantz betrays degree of i. disgraceful ix 59(SD) that professor's i. of yours ix 175(SD) greatest force of this faith founded in its profession of i.; what of faith recommended chiefly by its i. ix 265(SDs) nations degenerating into sloth and i. x 1 (B1) Vortigern through haughty i. x 113(B3) Alcuin attributes calamities to

IGNORANCE

general i. x 196(B4) i. more audacious than that of rest x 325(Bd) i. as a cause related to fortune xi 47(LO1.5) i. of causes fabricated fortune xi 49(LO1.5) how the soul is subject of i. xi 81(LO 1.10) i. of clergy; priestly i. of a former age xii 13(FE3) perverse and blind i. of the age; i. which pervaded everything in that age xii 129(PO1) students of scholastic philosophy betray their i. and childishness xii 167(PO3) fruit . . . a more expert i. xii 169(PO3) i. detested by Muses; flees at sight of you xii 215 (PO6) men who value i. xii 219(PO6) knowledge renders man happier than i. xii 247 (PO7t) rash design of praising i.; advanced proposition: which of 2, knowledge or i., renders happier; i. has found her champion xii 251(PO7) no fear of what i. may present vs art xii 253(PO7) blind i. pervaded universities during many centuries; i. vaunted itself; surely i. not more blessed than knowledge xii 259(PO7) friendship of i.; i. of friendship xii 265(PO7) i. is veiled in deep silence; complains that life is short; art is long xii 273(PO7) wounds of gowned i. xii 277(PO7) i. breathes its last; final struggles of i. xii 279(PO7) counterbalances Socratic i.; what is blessedness of i.: to possess its own for itself; to be defamed by no one; to avoid every care; to spend life easily xii 281(PO7) beasts know more than to deem i. fit for them; drive i. away xii 283(PO7) what more evil than i.; weapons which I will turn vs i. xii 285(PO7) barbarous i. of schools xiv 209(CD1.5) lest any one through i. of Hebrew xiv 247(CD1.5) would men of such high character have sinned through i. for so long xv 151(CD1.10) sin of i. xv 199(CD1.11) angel reprehended i. in disciples xv 237(CD1.13) whereby natural i. of those who believe is enlightened xvi 7(CD1.21) folly is chiefly i. of will of God xvii 31(CD2.2) not destroy army because of i. of one man xviii 208(CB) I. mute in proposed tragedy xviii 228,230(MS)

IGNORANT

Ignorant, why but to keep ye i. ii 285(PL 9.704) better have lived i. of future ii 373(PL11.764) Stoics i. of themselves, of God more ii 470(PR4.310) reformed churches not i. of testimonies iii 100(P) if ministers were careless and i. in their prayers iii 127(A2) as if people could be i. of matter to be prayed for iii 133 (A2) will serve for them that will be i. iii 134(A2) corruption from writings of i. poetasters iii 239(CG2p) altogether i. of God and his worship iii 245(CG2.2) trained to dazzle the i. iii 273(CG2c) not i. how hazardous to confess iii 301 (AP) more i. in art of divining than gipsy iii 342(AP) not wise only but simple and i. may learn iii 346(AP) I that was ere while the i. iii 361(AP) not i. in their heathen lore iii 441(D2.3) who can be i. that woman was created for man iii 475(D2.15) Parliament and clergy not i. of this iii 501(D2.21) as i. as forefathers iv 14(M) men i. in own calling iv 17(M) some so i. as to have thought iv 113(T) those who are not i. what bondage is iv 202(T) as clergy grew more i. so divorce grew more restrained iv 215(T) out of hands of such i. and slothful teachers iv 221(T) i. and doting surmises iv 259(C) more dangerous to learned than to i.; where has any i. been seduced by papistical books iv 313(AR) licensers hereafter will be i. iv 323(AR) in higher matters to be i. is only pleasant life and in request iv 327(AR) we can grow i. again if iv 345 (AR) our ancestors not i. of natural or constitutional rights v 25(TE) i. asserters in own art v 58(TE) among i. and wretched people v 90(K1) i. and slavish minds we then were in v 117(K5) where a more i., profane, vicious clergy v 154(K9) i. or wilful mistake v 203 (K13) many laws in change of i. and obscure ages v 281(K27) if we count it so i. in papist vi 6(CP) you so i. and childish a chatterer vii 209(1D3) Salmasius so i. and illiterate vii 297(1D5) though others were i. that I knew what

IGNORANT

I did viii 113(2D) you are i. in political affairs viii 195(2D) so i. an adviser as you viii 205(2D) Crantz i. from deficiency to learn ix 59(SD) are you so totally i. of law ix 61(SD) how i. you are in writing ix 85(SD) thinking me i. of what it is to be author of a libel ix 93(SD) i. of deities hostile to you; likewise i. of "good gods" of Crantz ix 95(SD) not so i. of decorum ix 97(SD) say this not because you are i. of it xii 33(FE8) I am not i. that xii 105(FE28) prefers the few to those i.; i. have no brains; no power to reason correctly; no sound judgment; betray themselves by boasting; their quite laughable froth of words; beg medley from modern authors; more empty than a bean pod; meagre supply of words and little maxims; speechless then as little Seriphian frogs xii 121(PO1) unless harmless simplicity of that age was quite i. of delusions xii 163(PO3) furnish light to i. men xii 257(PO7) modern Turks, i. of all literature xii 271(PO7) dogs not i. of logic xii 283(PO7) no one in senses can remain i. of existence of God xiv 25(CD1.2) I do not address myself to wholly i. xv 69(CD1.7) much of which angels are i. xv 107(CD1.9) best to be i. of what God wills to be unknown xv 271(CD1.14) content with remaining wisely i. xv 273(CD1.14)

Ignorantly, that they may still i. read prayers iii 356(AP) condemns of wickedness i. iv 66(T) smatterers contemn i. what they do not know xii 215(PO6)

Igraine, I shall sing of I. i 312(ED166)

Il Penseroso, 140

Ilaf, I. and Heming join Turkill, x 261(B6)

Ilex, Apollo under dark i. i 290(MA62)

Iliaca, beadle compared to god of Cyllene standing in I. court i 176(EL2.13)

Iliad, see Homer

Ilissus, there I. rolls his stream ii 468(PR 4.249) Athens with her pellucid I. xii 35(FE8)

Ilium, lordly house of I. on stage i 170(EL1.45) maids of I. yield to English

ILLEGITIMATE

maids i 172(EL1.68) I. would not have seen Hector slain i 232(PM14) heroic race that fought at Thebes and I. ii 29(PL1.578) ruins on Asian coast as far as I. xviii 260(CM)

Ill, my plants I save from nightly i. i 74(ARC48) all things i. are but as slavish officers i 93(CO216) strength and wisdom proportioned i. drove me transverse i 344(SA209) ever to do i. our sole delight ii 14(PL1.160) for happy, though but i., for i. not worst ii 45(PL2.224) author of all i. ii 51(PL2.381) goodness thinks no i. where no i. seems ii 102(PL 3.688) all his good proved i. in me ii 108(PL4.48) bought dear by knowing i. ii 114(PL4.222) for they thought no i. ii 117(PL4.320) his heart, divine of something i., misgave him ii 290(PL9.845) innocence had shadowed them from knowing i. ii 298(PL9.1055) might have happened as i. ii 301(PL9.1147) why he should mean me i. ii 301(PL9.1152) from her hand I could suspect no i. ii 309(PL10.140) pleasure to do i. excites ii 420(PR1.423) storms oft threaten i. ii 475(PR4.464) Boiardo urges that no one speak i. rashly xviii 146(CB)

Ill will, sensible of i. of others towards us xiii 43(SL14)

Ill-acted, almost hissing his i. regality off stage v 78(K1)

Illegal, not all censure evil so it be not i. violence iii 254(CG2.3) to arbitrary and i. dispose iii 270(CG2c) Remonstrant taxed with i. proceedings of High Commission iii 326(AP) knows not whether i. or not iii 327(AP) thought it no way i. to depose and put to death tyrannous kings v 25(TE) i. actions of king to get money; raise subsidies by i. courses v 76(K1) king confessed manner of his prosecution was i. v 101(K3)

Illegality, late i. with 5 members v 144(K8)

Illegally, money most i. extorted v 141(K8)

Illegitimate, i. law of monks iv 129(T) child of secret marriage i. xviii 159(CB)

ILL-FAVOREDLY

Ill-favoredly, so i. imitated iv 305(AR)
 Illiberal, no liberal science, but i. mounts
 in contemplation for money iii 162(A13)
 certain i. type of man xii 219(PO6)
 Illiterate, prelates have been i. and blind
 guides iii 67(R2) some i. chaplain iii
 112(A1) if you mean by wooden, i. iii
 160(A13) conceit that all who are not
 prelatical are i. iii 287(AP) I seek not
 to seduce i. iii 378(Dp) i. presumption
 our disease, will turn into our constitu-
 tion iv 70(T) whose reason is not an i.
 book iv 134(T) first page betrays him
 an i. iv 235(C) that i. law iv 307(AR)
 imbasing of sons with i. and narrow prin-
 ciples vi 92(H) these i. denouncers vi
 266(O) Salmassius so ignorant and i. vii
 297(1D5) introduce i. mechanic philos-
 ophizing viii 49(2D) brought in by some
 i. pretender x 5(B1) i. and frivolous his-
 torians x 33(B2) saw many churchmen
 i. x 323(Bd) rabble of i. men have lured
 xii 259(PO7)
 Ill-knotted, i. marriage iii 492(D2.19)
 Ill-mated, product of those i. marriages ii
 370(PL11.684)
 Ill-omened, deservedly render it an i. mar-
 riage ix 243(SDs)
 Ills, I am nowise free from i. of humanity
 viii 19(2D) to cure i. of people, words;
 to cure i. of ruler, sword xviii 183(CB)
 Illuminate, stars to i. the earth ii 224(PL
 7.350)
 Illuminated, virtue is i. and trained by evil
 xviii 128(CB)
 Illuminating, through help of that i. Spirit
 iii 493(D2.20)
 Illumination, in what way he shall employ
 this i. iii 229(CG2p) i. of our minds to
 gift of faith iii 554(Dn) no other within
 us but i. of Holy Spirit; Bible not possible
 to be understood without this i.; no man
 can know this i. in himself at all times;
 less certain of i. in others vi 6(CP) use
 all diligence by prayer for i. vi 168(TR)
 discussion productive of i. xiv 9(CDp)
 assisted only by spiritual i. common to all
 xiv 179(CD1.5) i. whereby Father en-
 lightens us through Spirit xiv 397(CD

ILLYRIANS

1.6) Christ's prophetic function is i.
 of understanding xv 289(CD1.15) law
 of nature . . . certain remnant or imper-
 fect i. still exists xvi 101(CD1.26) scrip-
 tures partly by divine i. are plain xvi 259
 (CD1.30)
 Illumine, wont to i. by inward and far sur-
 passing light viii 73(2D)
 Illusion, cheat the eye with blear i. i 91
 (CO155) fell into the same i. ii 325(PL
 10.571)
 Illusions, forge i. as he list ii 135(PL4.803)
 deliver themselves up to i. of king v 290
 (K27) establish workshop for his i. xii
 165(PO3)
 Illustrate, may i. them fully satisfied ii 307
 (PL10.78) to prove and i. Job's high
 worth ii 418(PRI.370) does not Christ
 i. best things by most evil iii 311(AP)
 to i. whole question of divorce iii 406
 (D1.8) amplify and i. mildness of grace
 iii 452(D2.7) were I disposed to i. by
 examples ix 85(SD)
 Illustrated, reason i. by word of God iii
 127(A2)
 Illustrates, whom their hate i. ii 170(PL
 5.739)
 Illustration, law uses example of Chilperic
 for i. vii 529(1D12)
 Illustrations, beasts give men remarkable
 i. of healing art xii 283(PO7)
 Illustrious, memorable among i. women
 i 371(SA957) before the i. lords i 384
 (SA1318) more i. made ii 174(PL5.842)
 action of example so high and i. vii 557
 (1D12) you always join me with i. col-
 league viii 187(2D) Fairfax enjoying
 virtues and i. deeds viii 219(2D) same
 thing has happened to most i. ix 5(SD)
 God that such virtue might want no sort
 of trial to make it i. x 28(B1) engaged
 in work so honorable and i. xii 45(FE9)
 Ill-wedded, distresses and extremities of i.
 man iii 460(D2.9)
 Ill-yoking, continuing of i. couple iii 424
 (D1.13)
 Illyria, Satan compared to serpent kind in
 I. ii 278(PL9.505)
 Illyrians, Philip received news of conquest

ILLYRIANS

of I. with tidings of birth of Alexander
xiii 205(SL63)

Illyricum, volumes of Justinian never came
beyond I. iv 219(T)

Image, transform to i. of a brute ii 21(PL
1.371) Astarte to whose bright i. ii 24
(PL1.440) maimed his brute i. ii 24
(PL1.459) thy perfect i. viewing ii
65(PL2.764) radiant i. of his glory sat
ii 79(PL3.63) i. of their glorious maker
shone ii 116(PL4.292) whose i. thou
art ii 123(PL4.472) less fair than that
smooth watery i. ii 123(PL4.480) man,
God's latest i. ii 126(PL4.567) best i. of
myself ii 147(PL5.95) to his i. now pro-
claimed ii 172(PL5.784) Son, i. of thee
in all things ii 204(PL6.736) let us make
man in our i. ii 230(PL7.519) in his
own i.; in the i. of God express ii 230(PL
7.526) men created in his i. ii 234(PL7.
627) gifts on thee, his i. fair ii 243(PL
8.221) beget like of like, his i. multi-
plied ii 250(PL8.424) spirit free, my i.,
not imparted to brutes ii 251(PL8.441)
Eve less resembling his i. ii 255(PL8.544)
can thus i. of God in man ii 363(PL11.
508) for his Maker's i. exempt; their
Maker's i., answered Michael ii 364(PL
11.514) took his i. a brutish vice ii 364
(PL11.518) God's i. did not reverence
in themselves ii 364(PL11.525) Son the
true i. of Father ii 480(PR4.596) honor
bishop as high-priest bearing i. of God iii
90(P) we shall throw down your Ne-
buchadnezzar's i. of antiquity iii 140
(A4) perfect i. of the Father [Col. i.15]
iii 146(A4) very visible shape and i. of
virtue iii 185(CG1.1) *Revelation* is ma-
jestic i. of high tragedy iii 238(CG2p)
prelates wear unexpressible i. of God on
backs iii 246(CG2.2) due esteem for
God's i. upon him iii 260(CG2.3) man
both the i. and glory of God; in unchas-
tity man sins vs i. of God in himself iii
306(AP) bound to i. of earth and phlegm
iii 400(D1.5) man created after God's
own i.; meaning of i. of God iv 74(T)
what makes man likest his immortal i. iv
75(T) i. might be common to both Eve

IMAGE

and Adam; then had i. been common to
each; Paul explains that woman not pri-
marily i. of God iv 76(T) if man be i.
of God; i. consists in holiness; woman
ought to be i. of man; she being not the
i. of such a person iv 79(T) left some
remains of God's i. in man as mere man;
i., reason vs shedding blood; much infe-
rior to former end of being his i.; duties
and sufferings unworthy i. of God; ac-
tions with warrant, as having i. of God
iv 80(T) she who was made my i.; even
as I the i. of God; not i. so much in body
as in unity of mind and heart iv 93(T)
all will be Cæsar's that has his i. iv 142
(T) law, i. of God's will iv 157(T)
man a reasonable creature, God's i.; who
destroys good book kills i. of God iv 298
(AR) licensing is immediate i. of Star-
chamber iv 353(AR) all men born free,
being i. and resemblance of God v 8(TE)
that is to say, the king's i. v 68(Kp) ready
to fall flat and give adoration to i. of this
man v 69(Kp) Babylonish golden i. v
215(K15) they made molten i. v 261
(K24) all mankind made after i. of God
vii 73(1D2) countenance of man is i. of
God vii 151(1D3) you say money be-
longed to Cæsar though unstamped with
any i. vii 155(1D3) understand your
person is living i. of wickedness viii 63
(2D) unless very i. of goddess of wis-
dom viii 107(2D) Trojans discover i. of
Diana in a temple x 11(B1) i. of Vic-
tory at Camalodunum fell x 65(B2) Au-
gustine bearing painted i. of Saviour x
144(B4) search for i. of supreme beauty
xii 27(FE7) sleep the i. of death xii 147
(PO1) Error can substitute its own i.
for snow-white Truth xii 195(PO5) on
God's creating man in own i. xiv 35(CD
1.2) remnants of divine i. left in man
xiv 129(CD1.4) church under i. of tem-
ple xiv 243(CD1.5) Son the i. of the
glory of the Father xiv 251(CD1.5) man
created in the i. of God and how; being
in form of God synonymous with be-
ing in i. of God xiv 275(CD1.5) Son
the express i. of God's person xiv 341(CD

IMAGE

1.5) Holy Spirit in i. of dove xiv 367 (CD1.6) Son the i. by which we see Father xiv 401 (CD1.6) express i. of God impressed on Son xiv 403 (CD1.6) not body alone but soul made in i. of God xv 37 (CD1.7) Adam begat son in his own i.; Adam was made chiefly in soul in i. of God xv 45 (CD1.7) man being created in i. of God, it naturally followed xv 53 (CD1.7) man made in i. of God xv 115 (CD1.10) some remnants of divine i. still exist in us; evidences: wisdom and holiness of many heathen; visible in the understanding xv 209 (CD1.12) manifest in the incarnate Son, his own i. xv 263 (CD1.14) conformation of faithful to i. of Christ xv 315 (CD1.16) conformed to i. of Christ xv 333 (CD1.16) our conformity to i. of Christ xv 337 (CD1.16) regenerated by God after his own i. xv 367 (CD1.18) on man's being restored to the divine i.; could ask nothing more of God than to be restored to divine i. xv 371 (CD1.18) glorification after i. of Christ xvi 57 (CD1.24)

Image of Minds, Barclay in his *I.* iii 224 (CG1.7)

Image-doting, i. rabble v 309 (K28)

Images, protector under Edw. VI tries to oust i. iii 8 (R1) i. thrown out of church iii 43 (R2) snares of i. iii 54 (R2) no sooner did emperor pluck at i. iii 59 (R2) when pious Greek emperors began to abolish i.; to allege for i. ancient fathers iii 100 (P) abolish laws as rabble demolish i. iv 139 (T) permitting laymen i. instead of books and preaching iv 162 (T) broke all superstitious i. v 68 (Kp) Parliament to sit as i. v 136 (K6) Catholics confess they do not hold i. necessary to salvation vi 173 (TR) Egyptians threw down i. of Ptolemy Physco vii 297 (1D5) church at St. Nicholas full of i. x 332 (HM1) God will not give glory to graven i. xiv 341 (CD1.5) cherubic i. over ark not idols xvii 141 (CD2.5)

Imaginary, i. and scarecrow sins iii 373 (Dp)

Imagination, for dire i. still pursues me 1

IMITATE

392 (SA1544) can lift human i. ii 188 (PL6.300) to be varnished over with embellishings of man's i. iii 191 (CG1.2) groaning under false i. of a strictness never imposed from above iii 509 (D2.22) taken such deep root in i. of this king v 203 (K13) king satiates fancy with i. of some revenge v 272 (K26) soothe grief by vain i. of your presence xii 7 (FE1) human i. in conceiving God xiv 37 (CD1.2)

Imaginations, his proud i. thus displayed ii 38 (PL2.10) fancy forms i. which reason joining ii 147 (PL5.105) leaves best spirits to unsettled i. iv 129 (T) men never weary of forming subtle i. about God xiv 33 (CD1.2) pull i. exalted vs God xviii 252 (TC)

Imaginative, infecting your pregnant i. iii 169 (A15)

Imagining, i. inner man only as soul iii 254 (CG2.3)

Imaus, vulture on I. bred ii 92 (PL3.431)

Imbastardized, i. from ancient nobleness v 69 (Kp)

Imbecility, no command of self through i. viii 251 (2D)

Imbertus, I. lets fly arrow at Corineus; slain x 13 (B1)

Imbodied, virtues united and i. to defend v 73 (Kp)

Imbosk, prelates would i. in church fathers and councils iii 35 (R1)

Imbres, I. or the Showers xviii 237 (MS) *post i. sol* xviii 338 (MAR)

Imbrowned, where unpierced shade i. ii 115 (PL4.246)

Imbrute, this essence to incarnate and i. ii 266 (PL9.166)

Imitable, law seems not less i. for that v 22 (TE)

Imitate, his light i. when we please ii 47 (PL2.270) fancy wakes to i. reason ii 148 (PL5.111) who to i. noble Pericles iii 141 (A4) Gospel might as well be said to i. baptism of John; Gospel does not i. the law her underling, but perfect her iii 197 (CG1.3) if occasion lead to i. odes of Pindar iii 238 (CG2p) i. fame of

IMITATE

St. George III 275(CG2c) let your severe doom i. divine vengeance III 279(CG2c) may safely i. method of God III 288(AP) how should we i. God else to be perfect III 446(D2.4) task of that perfection no man is bound to i. III 457(D2.9) i. predecessors IV 71(T) out of that knowledge to i. God IV 277(E) other nations glad to i. us IV 291(E) ye i. old and elegant humanity IV 295(AR) chief study of courtiers and prelates to i. king exactly V 75(K1) if ministers would i. Saviour VI 76(H) Christ charged us not to i. Gentiles VI 124(W) why i. so readily those whom you accuse so toilsomely VII 499(1 D10) i. only voices of vilest animals VIII 177(2D) if you i. same vices VIII 243(2D) not at liberty now to i. common practice of writers IX 5(SD) English began to i. French manners X 292(B6) earth bedeck herself with flowers like stars, trying to i. heaven XII 141(PO1) if I i. such Asiatic exuberance XII 291(EP) might learn to i. your eminency XIII 387(SL119) equally bound to i. his work XVII 179(CD2.7) dangerous to i. earnestly fashions of neighbor nations XVIII 168(CB)

Imitated, Spenser's poems i. in these English ones I 415(SRn) godlike i. state II 56(PL2.511) Greece derived art ill i. II 471(PR4.339) your truest and best i. ancestors IV 7(M) tautology of Paræus not to be i. IV 102(T) so ill-favoredly i. by our inquisitorial bishops IV 305(AR) no city or magistrate ever i. Plato's course IV 317(AR) to be i. of all who preferred honor of God vs affection of flesh V 28(TE) usurped and ill i. prayer V 265(K 25) deeds of that age you call most to be i. VII 259(1D4) Roman fashions i. in Britain X 73(B2) Tacitus i. Sallust with all his might XII 93(FE23) Pythagoras i. either the poets or divine oracles XII 151(PO2) no more illustrious examples of prudence and virtue than i. in Mazarin XIII 387(SL119)

Imitates, mind copies eternal life XII 255(PO7)

IMITATION

Imitating, by ill i. would excel II 3(PLpv 20) Gospel does not copy out by way of i. III 197(CG1.3) word i. excludes episcopacy III 198(CG1.3) mime a poem i. action III 293(AP) took good in i. worthiest progenitors III 335(AP) i. careful search of Isis IV 338(AR) vain ostentation of i. David's language V 265(K25) king not i. Saviour but his grandmother V 305(K28) i. daily labors of Ceres XII 167(PO3)

Imitation, exploits of heroes worthy of i. I 272(ADP46) laugh at misfit i. of his portrait I 283(IEE) sang of heroes and their deeds worthy of i. I 290(MA43) in i. of that mount II 171(PL5.764) in i. to like arms II 201(PL6.662) apostolic i. of meek discipline III 75(R2) prelatism had a false i. of flourishing III 118(A1) i. of pattern found in OT by Apostles III 196(CG1.3) if it cannot be proved that it was done of purpose in i. III 197(CG 1.3) bishopship cannot be said to be i. of priesthood; kind of government that is but an i. of ministry III 198(CG1.3) no possible i. of priesthood of Aaron III 200(CG1.4) make a plea for prelacy by i. of the law III 205(CG1.5) episcopacy fetched partly from NT as i. of OT III 207(CG1.5) as long as church in true i. of Christ III 252(CG2.3) writing which in i. I found most easy III 302(AP) far from i. of any warranted prayer III 352(AP) wrote without i. of any precedent writer IV 13(M) to do aught worth i. IV 275(E) besotted us with gay i. of lordly imprimatur IV 304(AR) leaves us to voluntary i. IV 310(AR) things of highest praise and i. under a right name V 73(Kp) i. of St Paul's style seemed to vie with original V 84(K1) antiquity varying from Bible no safe i. V 183(K11) urged with much vehemence to their i.; in i. of Jehoiada ought to put Jeremiah in stocks VI 25(CP) in i. of heathen priests VI 72(H) Christ forbade Gentilish i. VI 124(W) on i. of animals who live in communities VII 279(1D5) English have for their i. examples of ancestors VII 547

IMITATION

(iD12) i. of good in every kind of excellence ix 7(SD) i. of methods of divines xiv 5(CDp) holy men fit patterns for i. xv 147(CD1.10)
 Imitator, to be his perfect i. iii 333(AP) king their best i. v 259(K24)
 Imitators, so will God root out i. of prelates v 45(TE) difficult for us to be i. of our fathers' virtues xiii 405(SL126)
 Immanuel, *see* Savoy
 Immanuentius, I. had been king of Trino-bantes; slain by Cassibelan x 47(B2)
 Immaturity, Milton regrets his i. i 60(S7.1ff) 176(L1-7) no i. in religion iii 225(CG1.7)
 Immedicable, nor less than wounds i. i 359(SA620) i. disaffection iv 251(C)
 Immensity, i. an attribute of God xiv 43(CD1.2)
 Immeritus, play upon word i. ix 79(SD)
 Immersion, baptism is i. in running water xvi 169(CD1.28) practice of affusion in baptism instead of i.; to dip and to sprinkle not same as to immerse; on i. in baptism xvi 183(CD1.28)
 Immethodical, More is i. ix 287(SDs)
 Immin, I., Mercian noble, helps set up Wulfer as king x 168(B4)
 Immoderate, i. wealth of prelates iii 75(R2) no i. course of seeking reparations iv 65(T) trap i. praises viii 55(2D) such i. eulogiums viii 81(2D) our grief ought not be i. xvii 263(CD2.11) i. interest is vs justice xviii 339(CD2.14) i. feasting of Hardicanute xviii 132(CB)
 Immoderately, text too i. expounded iii 384(D1p)
 Immortal, Hebe brings i. nectar i 20(V39) i. harps of golden wires i 28(SM13) he had been an i. carrier i 34(UC28) married to i. verse i 39(L'A137) the i. mind that hath forsook i 43(IP91) drink thy fill of pure i. streams i 64(S14.14) warble i. notes i 67(S20.12) her i. praise i 75(ARC75) i. shapes of spirits i 85(CO2) till all be made i. i 102(CO462) con-founded though i. ii 10(PL1.53) sang God i. ii 90(PL3.373) accustomed to i. fruits ii 355(PL11.285) edify i. stature

IMMUTABLE

of Christ's body iii 191(CG1.2) glorious and i. actions of Parliament iii 277(CG2c) calling to witness everything mortal and i. iii 372(Dp) not unworthy help to attainment of i. name xii 129(PO1) certain divine breath in man, i. xii 255(PO7) before sin all parts of man i. xv 229(CD1.13)
 Immortality, i. of poetry i 39(L'A137) i. of spirits ii 113(PL1.139) had been the pledge of i. ii 113(PL4.201) quaff i. and joy ii 166(PL5.638) man at first endowed with i. ii 347(PL11.59) spirits which live not only in heaven but in their writings iv 20(M) slays an i. rather than a life iv 298(AR) to win i. by bad lines v 219(K15) i. in Cicero xi 409(LO2.11) I am thinking of i. xii 27(FE7) Romans sought honors next to i. xii 263(PO7) to wrest a kind of i. from time past xii 267(PO7) i. equally allotted to body xv 219(CD1.13) neither Theophrastus nor Cæsar believed in soul's i. xviii 136(CB)
 Immunities, Constantine gave large i. to clergy iii 24(R1) what are all our public i. worth iv 18(M) dispraise not defence of just i. iv 346(AR)
 Immunity, i. which Christ has purchased for us iii 198(CG1.3) God granted a civil i. iii 432(D2.2)
 Immure, to shut up and i. iii 422(D1.12)
 Immured, justly i. their haughtiness looks iii 277(CG2c)
 Immutability, i. an attribute of God xiv 47(CD1.2) another proof of i. of God is his wisdom and goodness xiv 59(CD1.2) necessity arising from i. of God xiv 71(CD1.3) i. and freedom of God and man xiv 73(CD1.3) liberty oppressed under sophistical necessity of i. xiv 75(CD1.3) principle founded on God's i. xiv 77(CD1.3)
 Immutable, sang God i. ii 90(PL3.373) made thee perfect not i. ii 162(PL5.524) love expressed i. when thou wert lost ii 301(PL9.1165) God that is i. iii 194(CG1.2) perfect law of works, eternal and i. iii 468(D2.12) law rests in grave

IMMUTABLE

causes of i. dislike iv 138(T) world to be received into i. state with God or rejected xv 3(CD1.7)
 Immutably, solemn purpose to observe i. his will ii 214(PL7.79)
 Imogene, I shall sing of realm of I. i 310(ED163)
 Imp, serpent fittest i. of fraud ii 263(PL9.89)
 Impaled, if minister's rear and flanks be not i. iv 335(AR)
 Impalement, hedged about with terrible i. of commands iii 193(CG1.2)
 Imparadised, i. in one another's arms ii 124(PL4.506)
 Imparity, suppose Tertullian had made an i.; tries to prove i. between God the Father and God the Son iii 97(P) what other i. among priests iii 205(CG1.5) i. in church rushing in v 213(K14)
 Impartial, when thou seest i. i 366(SA827)
 Impassioned, Tempter all i. ii 284(PL9.678)
 Impatience, savors only i. and despite ii 341(PL10.1044) i. of a sensual desire iii 393(D1.3) fits and workings of high i. iii 496(D2.20) men through i. count present burden heaviest x 114(B3) i. under divine decrees opposed to patience; saints at times liable to i. xvii 69(CD2.3) i. and an effeminate spirit opposed to patience xvii 253(CD2.10)
 Impeached, Crassus sorry he ever i. Carbo ix 163(SD)
 Impeacher, prelacy not i. of schism iii 212(CG1.6)
 Impeaches, such limit as i. fraudulent abuser iv 160(T)
 Impeachment, their next i. is we oppose Presbyterial government; land knows this i. a most impudent falsehood vi 264(O)
 Impeachments, these the chief i. iii 14(R1) one of i. that cost Richard II his crown vi 246(O)
 Impediment, quit of all i. ii 197(PL6.548) provision vs i. of carnal performance iii 393(D1.3) petty caveats the chief i. in high affairs v 25(TE) another i. to re-

IMPERIAL

newing league with Spain xiii 527(DS)
 Vincent divorced for natural i. xviii 157(CB)
 Impediments, ministers' warfare not to be entangled with many i. iii 364(AP)
 vexed and hampered with divers i. ix 133(SD)
 Impenitence, denouncing wrath to come on their i. ii 374(PL11.816) miseries suffered through his i. v 35(TE) lest through i. we run into popery vi 179(TR)
 2 causes to which their i. might be ascribed xiv 153(CD1.4) beware by Lucifer's example of i. xviii 232(MS)
 Impenitency, i. of king to end v 278(K27)
 Impenitent, so died i. ii 457(PR3.423) since unfortunate mother died i. iii 505(D2.22) in Alexandria husband grew more i. iv 208(T)
 Emperor, Octavianus assuming style of i. vii 321(1D5) Claudius often saluted i. by army; i. a military title often given general for exploit x 55(B2) Titus for 15. time saluted I. x 74(B2)
 Imperfect, happy state left so i. by the Maker wise ii 272(PL9.338) his creating hand nothing i. left ii 272(PL9.345) like those i. and putrid creatures iii 162(A13) Christ added nothing to precepts, for that had argued them i. iii 449(D2.6) on production of matter in i. state xv 23(CD1.7)
 Imperfection, man by number to manifest his single i. ii 250(PL8.423) establish continuance of i. iii 11(R1) law may bear with i. for a time iii 471(D2.14) hardness of heart in good man taken for i.; i. of man from original righteousness iv 165(T) when men degenerated to i. iv 170(T) human laws but offspring of i. in their authors v 281(K27)
 Imperfections, same i. in king's prayer as in extemporal v 225(K16) no i. in Deity that belong to created things xiv 55(CD1.2)
 Imperial, i. rule of all the sea-girt isles i 86(CO21) Thrones and i. Powers ii 49(PL2.310) ill become this i. sovereignty ii 53(PL2.446) host of angels by i. sum-

IMPERIAL

mons called II 164 (PL5.584) i. city stood II 460 (PR4.33) i. palace on Mt. Palatine II 461 (PR4.51) as God has writ his i. decrees through great provinces of heaven III 185 (CG1.1) Grotius persuaded of equity of i. decrees III 384 (D1p) i. law on divorce IV 218 (T) consenting with i. laws IV 228 (T) when i. jurisdiction left x 103 (B3)

Imperious, i. and stately election in our church III 64 (R2)

Impersonating, high priest as i. Saviour III 205 (CG1.5) by i. a king VII 17 (1Dp)

Impertinence, what is more is fume or fond i. II 242 (PL8.195) clamor of so much envy and i. III 369 (Dp) definitive i. of doltish canon III 500 (D2.21)

Impertinences, i. in liturgy III 352 (AP) bescribbled with thousand i. III 468 (D2.12)

Impertinencies, tedious number of liturgical tautologies and i. III 126 (A2)

Impertinent, curiosity of i. fabling III 93 (P) trial of law how i. III 504 (D2.21) who but you would ask a question so i. VII 231 (1D4)

Impetuous, people on holy days i., insolent I 387 (SA1422)

Impieties, therefore remove not i. from Israel III 169 (A16)

Impiety, i. of these gay testimonies III 83 (P) how less than i. to make a demur vs Gospel III 103 (P) argues i. of prelatical opinion III 359 (AP) not desertion breaks what is broken but i. IV 212 (T) idolatry is true heresy, rather an i. VI 20 (CP) you make execution of king prodigious i. VII 49 (1D1) we read of i. countenanced by law VII 97 (1D2) i. vs God VII 133 (1D2) you have arrived at that i. VII 505 (1D10) More with i. scarcely credible; i. that deserves execration VIII 89 (2D) Salmasius warned of More's i. VIII 141 (2D) your i. could receive no accession VIII 203 (2D) More charges us with i. IX 23 (SD) Thrum with pious i. kills Alfage x 264 (B6) should receive due reward for i. XIII 25 (SL7) to call in question would be piece

IMPORTUNITY

of i. XIII 145 (SL46) nothing less than i. to protest vs attestation of heaven XIV 179 (CD1.5) i. a peculiar sign of 2. coming XVI 343 (CD1.33) consequences of i. to nations seen in Bible XVII 413 (CD2.17)

Impious, my causeless, yet not i., surmise II 4 (PLpv24) raised i. war in heaven II 10 (PL1.43) realm of i. Pharaoh II 20 (PL1.342) with i. hands rifled the bowels II 32 (PL1.686) with i. obloquy II 173 (PL5.813) cease this i. rage II 174 (PL5.845) on thy i. crest receive II 184 (PL6.188) he on his i. foes II 207 (PL6.831) abominable terms, i. condition II 465 (PR4.173) what more i. than to debar children of king from crown III 9 (R1) form and end may render it i. III 128 (A2) to avouch their i. heresies III 178 (Aps) snare of i. boldness to correct will of Christ III 212 (CG1.6) presumption little less than i. V 150 (K8) what you write proceeds from name i. VIII 91 (2D) that learned men have appeared i. XII 259 (PO7)

Impiously, his holy secret i. have published I 354 (SA498) i. they thought thee to diminish II 233 (PL7.611)

Implacable, thou art i. I 371 (SA960)

Implements, such i. of mischief II 195 (PL 6.488) sciential rules, i. of instruction IV 107 (T) i. of court cupboard; why take such i. into care V 259 (K24)

Implicit, cheat them into a blind, i. obedience III 171 (A17) besides of i. faith, conscience becomes i. VI 19 (CP)

Impolitic, British too i. else x 324 (Bd)

Importance, nothing in whole world of more grave i. than discipline III 184 (CG 1.1)

Importation, if i. of wine were forbid IV 132 (T) forbid i. of all suspected typography IV 321 (AR) hinders and retards i. of truth IV 337 (AR)

Imported, as wine and oil have to be i.; so understanding and civil virtues have to be i. into our minds x 325 (Bd)

Importunity, o'ercome with i. and tears I 338 (SA51) turned to sport her i. I 351 (SA397) weakness also to make known

IMPORTUNITY

for i. i 364(SA779) Satan his vain i. pursues ii 460(PR4.24) base i. of begging friars iii 142(A4) unseasonable goddess called i. iii 312(AP) interpose their ignorance and i. over men v 59(TE) Imposers, civil polity came from arbitrary i. iii 115(A1)
 Imposition, i. of liturgy violent iii 130 (A2) understand by the i. of my hands; i. of Paul's hands iii 151(A5) without heavy i. on men's purses vi 138(W) confirmation or i. of hands administered by Christ, not as a sacrament but as a blessing; derived from Jewish custom; examples of i. in scripture xvi 215(CD1.28)
 Impositions, which of all i. did he ever disclaim v 82(K1) votes of Parliament resounded only with new i. x 320(Bd)
 Impossibilities, let be your prayer: ask not i. iii 176(Aps) God commands not i. iv 98(T)
 Impostor, to the fraudulent i. ii 102(PL3.692) Vlaccus a practised i. viii 41(2D) Russians finding themselves abused by i. x 358(HM4) Edwin hated i. Dunstan xviii 242(MS)
 Impostors, corporation of i. iii 12(R1) Love's rays upon i. iii 401(D1.6) detect themselves egregious liars and i. vi 266(O)
 Imposture, uncasing of a grand i. iii 107 (Ap) subtle i. of these sensual mistresses iii 249(CG2.3)
 Impostures, not to give up to i. of clergy vi 69(H)
 Impotence, O i. of mind in body strong i 338(SA52) belike through i. ii 43(PL2.156) that i. is just cause for divorce iv 54(Mnm) divorce for i. iv 226(T)
 Impotent, i. actions of prelates iii 60(R2)
 Impoverished, not enough to be i. v 165(K10)
 Impoverishing, to i. of good and loyal men iii 55(R2)
 Imprecation, O pestilent i. iii 170(A16) king adds fearful i. vs his own life v 102(K3) his bare denial though with i. v 193(K12) zealous i. not command vi 18(CP)

IMPRISONMENTS

Imprecations, with many i. but no solid evidence v 190(K12) king vowed with i. upon himself v 200(K12) learn not to play with i. v 201(K12)
 Impregnable, i. situation of our liberty iii 60(R2)
 Impresses, i. quaint ii 261(PL9.35)
 Impression, must be read with an i. iii 455 (D2.8) engraven in heart of man by divine i. iv 75(T)
 Imprimator, not content to give single i. iv 238(C) licensed for good reasons: I. iv 259(C) besotted us with gay imitation of lordly i. iv 304(AR) pure conceit of an i. iv 305(AR) fescu of an i. iv 324(AR) without castle of St. Angelo of an i. iv 329(AR) to contempt of i. iv 352(AR)
 Imprimators, proud i. of prelates iii 112 (A1) 5 i. seen in piazza of one title-page iv 304(AR)
 Imprimis, king writes down i. v 117(K5)
 Imprison, i. by force into pinfold of set words v 221(K16)
 Imprisoned, king not to be touched though by themselves i. v 6(TE) other evil counsellors impeached and i. v 165(K10) Elizabeth i. proposers of Presbyterian reformation vi 142(W) king banished or i. who would not conform vii 519(1D12)
 Imprisoning, clergy i. for tithes vi 68(H)
 Imprisonment, O worst i., the dungeon of thyself i 342(SA155) reformed censure seeks not to save soul by i. of body iii 71 (R2) earth in i. of winter iii 214(CG 1.6) some not without i. iii 336(AP) hardness of heart to be amerced with i. iii 506(D2.22) i. if king returns vi 138 (W) Elidure after many years i. x 29 (B1) allow Conismark less severe confinement xiii 299(SL90) that Gallily may be released from noisome stench of i. xiii 335(SL103) martyrdom when profession of God leads to i. xviii 163(CD 2.6)
 Imprisonments, nothing but i. followed iii 14(R1) when i. were thought not sufficient v 160(K9) how many i. forcers of conscience to answer for vi 18(CP)

IMPROPER

Improper, the word ye hear is i. iii 323 (AP) toothless satires i. as toothed sleekstone iii 327(AP) words seem alike i. xviii 226(CB)

Impropriation, good personage or i. iii 323 (AP)

Impropriety, i. upon a known word iii 150 (A5) i. of term, *actus purus*, applied to God by Aristotle xiv 49(CD1.2)

Improvement, to the i. of health and beauty of church iii 188(CG1.1)

Improvvidence, former acts of king's i. v 114(K4)

Improvisatore, trumpery stuff of babbling i. rimed extempore vii 59(1D1)

Impudence, by i. mixed in marriages ii 370(PL11.686) i. of Presbyterians viii 207(2D) do not regret imputation of any offense, whether of i. ix 13(SD) Edw. Conf. through i. laid foundation of worse mischief x 291(B6)

Impudence, with what i. she purposed to betray me i 351(SA398) Scylla and Charybdis of i. or nonsense iii 141(A4) odious i. in churchmen iii 274(CG2c) unbridled i. of this loose railer iii 306 (AP) with unsufferable i. iii 364(AP) branding him with no less than i. iv 67 (T) i. he weighed so little iv 68(T) Cynic i. never questioned iv 299(AR) cajoled by court i. v 251(K21) with as much devilish malice, i., falsehood as any Irish rebel vi 265(O) how surpass all men in i. vii 39(1Dp) what a piece of i. is this vii 91(1D2) who would not be stunned at your i. or negligence vii 259 (1D4) in height of i. and stupidity vii 277(1D5) conviction of meddlesomeness and i. vii 507(1D11) Vlaccus unrivalled in i. viii 43(2D) priestly character which you have i. to bear ix 43(SD) his i. surpasses all his vices ix 77(SD) twins in i. ix 79(SD) all that i. heaped upon me with unrivalled i. ix 89(SD) to mend your i. you repeat insult ix 123 (SD) i. in culprit crushes modesty in one who had it not before ix 183(SD) hardened in such matchless i. ix 193(SD) by strange and yet unheard of i. ix 215

IMPURITY

(SD) that I might confound his i. ix 221(SD) offer that snout of yours with greater i. ix 257(SDs) all may be convinced with what i. you act ix 287(SDs) with greater i. deny them ix 295(SDs) divines wanted not i. x 322(Bd) i. opposite of good deportment toward neighbor xvii 297(CD2.13)

Impudent, most i. artifice of yours ix 159 (SD) More's own i. request for testimonials ix 205(SD)

Impugner, great i. of priests, John Cremonensis xviii 148(CB)

Impugners, leaving excuseless his wilful i. iii 313(AP)

Impulse, I knew from intimate i. i 345 (SA223) without least i. ii 81(PL3.120) or touch with lightest moment of i. ii 306 (PL10.45) greater praise for not acting upon blind i.; brought about rather by divine i. vii 51(1D1) Spirit signifies divine i. xiv 367(CD1.6) man led to good works by natural i. before fall xv 115(CD1.10) hurry by blind i. into fornication xv 127(CD1.10) special calling . . . mind and will renewed by divine i. xv 355(CD1.17)

Impulses, subdue primary i. of ungovernable age xii 275(PO7) no control of his i. xviii 134(CB)

Impulsion, didst plead divine i. i 352(SA 422)

Impulsive, principal i. cause defined; 2 sorts; Greek names xi 35(LO1.4) i. causes are modes of efficient cause xi 41 (LO1.5)

Impunities, that law should be shameless broker of our i. iii 474(D2.14) i. granted for future by king v 76(K1)

Impunity, clergy daily with this i. grew worse and worse iii 169(A16) confirms unmolested i. iii 433(D2.2) your supreme wish to escape with i. ix 167(SD)

Impure, expect to hear nothing i. i 387(SA 1424) defaming as i. ii 133(PL4.746) from the i. far separate ii 204(PL6.742)

Impurity, tetter of i. had envenomed church iii 21(R1) that law convicted of i. iii 431(D2.1) God whose eyes cannot

IMPURITY

behold i. iii 448(D2.5) dispense to inward and real i. iii 450(D2.6) sanctified from legal i. iv 198(T) bring not innocence into world, i. rather iv 311(AR) More guilty of so much i. viii 155(2D) More a mass of i. viii 177(2D) if any i. after testing of furnace xii 231(PO6) all kinds of i. opposed to chastity xvii 219(CD2.9)

Imputation, absurd and rash i. set upon God and his laws iii 396(D1.4) without unsufferable i. of dispensing legally with adultery iii 510(D2.22) why does Parliament try to wipe off i. of trying to discourage study iv 71(T) without horrid i. laid upon law iv 162(T) i. of name of heretic xiv 13(CDP) guiltiness in primary sense an i. made by God to us xv 203(CD1.12)

Imputations, clear wisdom, justice, purity of God from foulest i. iii 371(Dp)

Imputative, wipe off these i. blurs iii 377(Dp)

Imputed, affliction not to be i. to God's sending iii 494(D2.20)

Imputed righteousness, thy merit imputed shall absolve them ii 87(PL3.290)

Imputed sin, his crime makes guilty all his sons ii 87(PL3.290)

In Catilinam, see Cicero

In Effigiei Ejus Sculptorem, i 282

In forma pauperis, v 243(K19)

In Inventorem Bombardæ, i 226

In Obitum Presulis Eliensis, i 254

In Obitum Procancellarii Medici, i 232

In Paradisum Amissam, ii 1

In Pisonem, see Cicero

In Proditionem Bombardicam, i 222

In Proditionem Bombardicam, II, i 224

In Proditionem Bombardicam, III, i 224

In Proditionem Bombardicam, IV, i 226

In quintum Novembris, i 236

In Verrem, see Cicero

Ina, might produce evidence from I. vi 66 (H) I. king of West Saxons, made laws with aid of council vii 439(1D8) I. of royal family succeeded Kedwalla; invades Kent x 175(B4) I. fought vs Gerent, king of Wales; I. has a doubtful

INCARNATION

battle with Kelred at Wodnesburg x 177 (B4) I. slays Kenwulf; slays Albright; vanquishes E. Saxons; ends days in Rome; made laws, first of Saxon extant today; left whole monarchy of England and Wales to Edeldard; related to Cadwallader by 2. wife; I. first king crowned of English and British since Saxon's entrance x 178(B4) in days of I. many hastened to Rome in herds x 179(B4) I. succeeded by Edeldard x 181(B4) Ecbert last survivor of lineage of Ingegild, bro. of I. x 191(B4) I. king of West Saxons; made many laws; I. made shameful law of Peter's pence xviii 166(CB) Peter's pence ordained by I. xviii 201(CB)

Inability, unconvancing i. of mind iii 393(D1.3)

Inabstinence, i. of Eve shall bring ii 362(PL11.476)

Inadvertency, repentance in God does not rise from i. xiv 35(CD1.2)

Inanimate, nature produces great results in matters i. and non-human vii 275(1D5) either form of i. or xii 199(PO5)

Inartificial, testimony an argument rightly called i. iv 206(T) i. argument defined; also called assumed; does not touch nature of thing xi 279(LO1.32)

Inartificially, wall built by rude multitude i. x 105(B3)

Inarus, Egyptians set up I. vii 295(1D5)

Inbreed, poetic gifts are of power to i. virtue iii 238(CG2p)

Incantations, i. with many murmurs mixed i 104(CO525) lest his sphincter anus accompany his i. xii 229(PO6) i. famous remedies among ancients; now disused among Christians xviii 292(MAR)

Incarnate, here shalt thou sit i. ii 88(PL3.315) this essence to i. and imbrute ii 266(PL9.166) to i. sin into will of God iii 443(D2.3)

Incarnation, and chose with us a darksome house of mortal clay i 1(N14) poor fleshly tabernacle entered i 23(PA17) made flesh of virgin seed by wondrous birth ii 87(PL3.284) i. of Christ xiv 315

INCARNATION

(CD1.5) Son must have existed previous to i.; i. of Christ and its mystery xv 263(CD1.14) i. of Christ of 2 parts: conception and nativity xv 281(CD1.14) if Son coessential with Father how explain i. xv 319(CD1.16) participation through faith of any benefits of Christ's i. xvi 193(CD1.28)

Incendiaries, Hall brands Separatists for i. iii 118(A1) advocates for City Petition to be branded for i. iii 119(A1) no mean i. of war v 3(TE) such men join with i. v 308(K28) clergy last of all prove i. vi 99(H) libel sent abroad by sort of i. vi 258(O)

Incendiary, such an i. as you ix 103(SD)

Incese, of i. clouds fuming ii 233(PL7.599) humid flowers that breathed morning i. ii 267(PL9.194) prayers of Adam and Eve clad with i. ii 346(PL11.18) sighs and prayers in golden censer mixed with i. ii 346(PL11.25) inwards, fat with i. strewed ii 361(PL11.439) sages offer i. ii 391(PL12.363) to honor thee with i. ii 414(PR1.251) burning limbs exhaled such sweet odor, as if all i. of Arabia iii 95(P) Indians sacrifice to sun with i. xii 139(PO1)

Incensed, then first i. Adam replied ii 301(PL9.1162)

Incertainties, try to show i. of antiquity iii 139(A4)

Incest, he that committed i. with Tamar [*Gen.* xxxviii.12ff] iii 130(A2) to farm out i. by iii 372(Dp) Julia taught it to Caracalla through i. vii 73(1D2) Vortigern commits i.; deposed for i. x 119(B3) Osred slain for vicious life and i. with nuns x 177(B4) says Ethelbald repented of i. x 206(B5) would follow that more than half of laws relating to i. were unnecessary xv 131(CD1.10) Beza objects that David committed i. xv 141(CD1.10) degrees of affinity that constitute i. to be determined by law of God xv 153(CD1.10) i. opposed to honor of neighbor xvii 291(CD2.12) on i.; examples of i. xviii 159(CB)

Incestuous, Creon's court makes atone-

INCONGRUOUS

ment for i. forebears i 170(EL1.46) what parricide i. i 366(SA833) to whom the i. mother ii 326(PL10.602) such i. conjunction transforms into beast vi 83(H) Vortigern's i. marriage vii 437(1D8) Druids restrained not people from i. life x 51(B2) Vortiper i. with daughter x 137(B3) dissolved his i. marriage x 152(B4) Ethelbald living secure in his i. life x 206(B5) Night betook her to i. embraces of brother Erebus xii 127(PO1)

Incestuously, Britons had wives in common, often i. x 87(B2)

Inch, selling by i. of candle xiii 87(SL29)

Inchastity, Gunilda accused of i. xviii 244(MS)

Inches, as if sentence above 3 i. long were confiscate iii 286(AP) bought by i. with bribe v 182(K11)

Incident, errors in government almost equally i. iv 354(AR)

Incidental, passion far more welcome than i. iv 293(AR)

Incision, fear of a rigorous i. iii 267(CG 2.3) not to be cured without i. of more flesh v 169(K10)

Incitements, furious i. used iv 64(T)

Inciters, if not prosecuted as first i. vi 140(W)

Incivility, Comines imputes no i. to Louis v 253(K21) Dutch ambassadors left without least i. offered them xviii 17(DEC)

Inclination, from an equal diligence and i. iii 237(CG2p) i. of prince best known by those about him v 75(K1)

Incoherence, defend motley i. of a patched missal iii 132(A2) i. of such a doctrine iii 432(D2.2) to salve this i. of time x 93(B2)

Income, promise i. equal to best of French ministers xii 109(FE28)

Incomprehensible, God must be styled i. xiv 61(CD1.2)

Inconcilable, kindle hatred i. iii 427(D1.14)

Incongruity, what a fouler i. iii 417(D1.10)

Incongruous, so many i. similitudes in

INCONGRUOUS

liturgy **III** 132(A2) though it be never so i. **III** 426(D1.14)

Inconsistencies, you come out with fresh i. **VII** 343(1D5) poetasters heap together i. in words and things **VIII** 79(2D) quite ignorant of trifling i. with which these books abound **XII** 163(PO3)

Inconsistency, what do to salve i. **III** 454 (D2.8) return to you who with no little i. **VIII** 77(2D) i. in this doctrine of one God and making Christ God **XIV** 193 (CD1.5)

Inconsistent, i. with his doctrine and office **III** 383(D1P) who more fickle, i. than you **VII** 237(1D4) manifestly i. within few lines **IX** 105(SD) could invent nothing more i. than my contempt for Greek learning **IX** 289(SDs) God says nothing i. with opinion he wishes us to have of him **XIV** 33(CD1.2) no choice of act would be i. with God's omnipotence **XIV** 49(CD1.2) i. with essential unity of witnesses **XIV** 401(CD1.6)

Inconstancy, through sloth or i. betray men of noblest temper **V** 2(TE) what place for his i.; otherwise his i. not so unwonted or nice **V** 123(K5) story says you deserted Pontia for her i. **IX** 141(SD) if broken promises . . . I praise your i. **XII** 9(FE2) i. the opposite of constancy **XVII** 47(CD2.2)

Inconstant, he seems most notoriously i. to himself **III** 201(CG1.5)

Incontinence, rash hand of bold i. **I** 100 (CO396) before Adam knew sin of i. **III** 396(D1.4) matrimony as remedy of i.; i. commonly considered one of last ends of marriage **IV** 88(T) unless notorious for his i. **IX** 245(SDs)

Incontinencies, disdain of far less i. **III** 306 (AP)

Incontinency, marriage has a secondary end as a remedy vs i. **XV** 155(CD1.10)

Incontinent, Gildas taxes clergy as i. **X** 135 (B3)

Inconvenience, make appear i. of these gay testimonies **III** 83(P) admixture of worse i. **III** 501(D2.21) all law for some good without worse i. **III** 581(Dn)

INDE

Inconveniences, God suffered this rather than worse i.; heinouser i. to follow **rv** 164(T)

Incorporate, death and I i. **II** 333(PL10.816)

Incrruptibility, i. an attribute of God **xrv** 47(CD1.2)

Incrruptible, fruit untouched still hanging i. **II** 282(PL9.622)

Incrruptly, many judges demean themselves i. **III** 186(CG1.1)

Increase, our Maker bids i. [*Gen.* i.28] **II** 133(PL4.748) one day wherein to i. our knowledge of God **III** 53(R2) effects of ingrafting are newness of life and i. **xvi** 5(CD1.21) i. in the regenerate: absolute and internal or relative and external; absolute i. is an i. from God **xvi** 15(CD1.21) spiritual i. unlike physical growth appears to be in power of regenerate **xvi** 17(CD1.21) of relative or external i.; i. that is relative to Father termed justification and adoption **xvi** 25(CD1.22) i. that has reference to Father and Son conjointly; results in union and fellowship **xvi** 57(CD1.24) i. in reference to Father and Son conjointly **xvi** 65(CD1.25) regeneration and i. accompanied by confirmation in faith **xvi** 67(CD1.25)

Increate, bright essence i. **II** 77(PL3.6)

Incredulity, too strict an i. **x** 6(B1) i. of divine judgments disputed **xviii** 234 (MS)

Incube, fain to i. herself **III** 218(CG1.6)

Incubus, after Asmodai the fleshliest i. **II** 429(PR2.152) incumbent, may say i. **vi** 79(H)

Incumbent, i. rather incubus; incumbents, rather incumbances **vi** 79(H)

Incumbrances, incumbents, rather i. **vi** 79 (H)

Incurable, nothing from thy hand fear I i. **I** 381(SA1234) to make a rent more i. **rv** 173(T)

Incurably, lest man should be shut up i. **III** 392(D1.2)

Incursions, when inroads and i. are round a city **rv** 343(AR)

Inde, monstrous forms 'twixt Africa and I.

INDE

i 107(CO605) outshone the wealth of Ormus and of I. ii 38(PL2.2)
 Indebted, pays, at once i. and discharged [Shak., *Cym.* i.5; Cicero, *De Off.* ii.20] ii 108(PL4.57)
 Indecency, charge Erasmus with i. ix 111 (SD)
 Indecorous, if this be i. at all times ix 111 (SD)
 Indecorum, as if herald should commit i. iv 109(T) inveighed with greater i. vs you ix 107(SD) decency consists in refraining from i. in dress or personal appearance xvii 223(CD2.9)
 Indefinites, i. as used of general axioms xi 329(LO2.4)
 Indemnity, proclaiming all honest and liberal i. to act of substantial impureness iii 450(D2.6) hop over with all i. iv 159 (T)
 Independence, i. and state hire in religion not long together vi 96(H) exiled king in exercise of rightful i. vii 93(1D2)
 Independencies, church tired out with dependencies and i. iii 376(Dp)
 Independency, you say, as worshippers of St. I.; besides that I. you deride, another saint vii 421(1D8)
 Independent, took advantage of Presbyterian and I. names v 270(K26) king means no good to Presbyterian or I. v 271(K26) in which sense I. may be called heresy without reproach vi 11(CP) antipathy in kings to I. discipline vi 143(W) Presbyterians unable to endure I. party before them viii 135(2D)
 Independents, king's parable of I.; better portion than Presbyterians v 271(K26) surprise that I. should argue for tithes vi 96(H) I. recognize no synods above each congregation; would root out hierarchy; hence name of I. vii 35(1Dp) refer you to other authors, none I. vii 415(1D8) you cannot forbear heaping abuse upon all I.; yet you assert king was greatest of I. vii 483(1D10) I. knew how to be loyal vii 497(1D10) Salmasius shifts blame from Presbyterians wholly to I.; whole theory of rebellion belongs to I. vii

INDIAN

503(1D10) I. unwittingly praised by Salmasius; descent from Protestants abroad; prodigious tenets ascribed to I.; principle you affirmed peculiar to I. now you say belongs to Protestants vii 505(1D10) why Chas. not adjudged traitor by I. vii 521(1D12) how little the deposing of king is to be ascribed to principles of I. vii 523(1D12) I. were superior in counsel and military virtue viii 153(2D)
 Index, ferrets and mousehunts of an i. iii 35(R1) purgatory of an i. iv 303(AR) help of i. to Plautus viii 81(2D) what remains should be called i. ix 267(SDs) I. by Milton to Columbia MS. xiii 508 I. Ethicus to Commonplace Book xviii 128 (CB) I. (Economicus) xviii 146(CB) I. Politicus of Commonplace Book xviii 163 (CB) i. to Commonplace Book; i. ethicus, economicus, politicus xviii 220(CB) legal i. of Commonplace Book xviii 221 (CB) i. theologicus of Commonplace Book xviii 227(CB)
Index Rerum Memorabilium to *Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio*, xviii 463
Index to History of Britain, xviii 467(CM)
 Indexes, expurgatorious i. of prelates iii 112(A1) Inquisition brought forth expurgating i. iv 303(AR)
 India, whatever earth yields in I., east or west ii 156(PL5.339) embassies from I. ii 461(PR4.74) to farthest borders of I. viii 15(2D) Alfred relieved foreign churches as far as I. x 222(B5) pepper rotted on coast of I. xiii 135(SL43a) Good Hope seized on voyage to I. xiii 223(SL69) *see also* Inde
 Indian, the nice morn on the I. steep i 90 (CO139) beyond the I. mount ii 36(PL 1.781) Ganges or Hydaspes, I. streams ii 93(PL3.436) I. herdsman rests in shade ii 299(PL9.1108) utmost I. isle Taprobane ii 461(PR4.75) marriage worshipped like some I. deity iii 425(D1.13) like the vermin of an I. catharist iv 78 (T) shorter than an I. voyage iv 313 (AR) barbarity worse than I. v 139(K7) Russian explorers see sails like I. x 345 (HM3) peoples of I. Occident sacrifice

INDIAN

today to sun xii 139(PO1) rather than revenge so much English . . . say I. blood xiii 515(DS) by that claim all I. sea, north and south, belongs to him xiii 551(DS)

Indians, Lucifer rises from I.'s fragrant land i 264(NS45) fig-tree known to I. ii 299(PL9.1102) like poor I. with beads iii 230(CG2p) lower classes not yet in barbarism viler than that of I.; I. dullest of mortals; I. worship as gods malignant demons viii 7(2D) God will have account of blood of so many millions of I. xiii 517(DS) by authority and donation of pope he claimed right over I.; we acknowledge no such right to take away liberty of I. xiii 527(DS) I. in Sumatra are great gluttons; renew stomachs by chewing herb, Arecca betula xviii 132(CB)

Indicative, i. mode xi 303(LO2.2)

Indicter, hungriest i. that dares look abroad iv 257(C)

Indictions, he that cannot tell about i. iii 34(R1)

Indictment, if Roman censor had no i. iii 250(CG2.3) free law from horrible i. iii 431(D2.1) Bucer and Fagius in same i. iv 19(M) servants of a literal i. iv 76(T) such foul i. vs divine law iv 247(C) why word traitor was put into i. vii 519(1D12)

Indictments, i. will be made vi 138(W)

Indies, demand satisfaction for merchandise taken by Dutch in I. xiii 131(SL43a) by that title all the I. and Indian sea belong to him xiii 551(DS) lawyers forbidden to go to I. xviii 191(CB)

Indifference, what more free than i.; cruel than i. must needs be iii 50(R2) jolly persecutor called I. iii 338(AP)

Indifferent, things the bishops thought i. iii 50(R2) troubling church with thing i. iii 131(A2)

Indigenous, i. people wandered in woods xii 271(PO7)

Indigested, that i. heap and fry of authors iii 82(P)

Indignation, incensed with i. ii 63(PL2.

INDITE

707) behold God's i. ii 206(PL6.811) i. at man's wrong ii 284(PL9.666) scorned his i. ii 319(PL10.418) i. would move Christian reading Tertullian iii 21(R1) not a more proper object of i. than a false prophet iii 107(AP) vehement vein throwing out i. iii 312(AP) lion to express i. iii 314(AP) relate things said with i. iii 315(AP) i. vs men and actions notoriously bad iii 316(AP) form of i. usual among good authors iv 168(T) changes not trope of i. iv 169(T) my friends express i. viii 43(2D) you must rouse i. of Charles viii 49(2D) i. at the unfounded praise or undeserved prosperity of wicked xvii 245(CD2.9)

Indignities, subject to so foul i. i 350(SA 371) all these i. I deserve i 378(SA1168) worst of all i. i 385(SA1341) a man may be put to unmanly i. iii 489(D2.18) Henry VIII suffering many i. iii 502(D2. 21) compelled to civil i. iv 18(M) to bear i. vs his religion iv 200(T) what i. were offered ambassadors xviii 19(DEC)

Indignity, O i. of foul effeminacy i 351(SA411) and O i. ii 265(PL9.154) thought it a poor i. iii 219(CG1.6) to me it seemed i. iii 286(AP) not an i. only but a reproach iii 333(AP) scorn and i. cast upon reformed churches iii 354(AP) such an i. cannot be offered to man iii 419(D1.10) what less i. were this iii 473(D2.14) i. unspeakable if law become tributary to sin iv 160(T) not league of bondage and i. iv 166(T) is greatest displeasure and i. to knowing spirit iv 324(AR) i. put upon House and worthiest members v 76(K1) i. of king's comparison v 272(K26) what greater i. than this viii 211(2D)

Indiscretion, lively zeal disparaged with term of i. iii 281(AP)

Indisposition, that i. is greater reason for divorce iii 388(D1.1) where i. is suspected iii 394(D1.3)

Indissolubly, act reinforced whereby Parliament sits i. xviii 4(PRO)

Indite, not sedulous by nature to i. ii 261(PL9.27)

INDIVIDUAL

Individual, an i. solace dear II 123(PL4.486) divide i. catholic church III 122 (A2) if word angel be i. III 152(A13) faults attributed to him must be i.; i. cannot branch himself into subindividuals; therefore no i. word but a collective III 153(A13)
 Individuality, words infer there ought to be i. in marriage IV 97(T)
 Individuals, how induction works on i. XI 11(LOp) i. are single things; have form proper to themselves XI 59(LO1.7) no reprobation of i. from all eternity XIV 141(CD1.4)
 Indocible, disposition not only sottish but i. VI 245(O)
 Indocinating, our Saviour to express i. power III 312(AP)
 Indolence, not grown torpid by i. since eyes deserted me VIII 75(2D)
 Indolent, wealth and honors forsake i. VIII 243(2D) you must be most i. of men IX 199(SD)
 Induction, to such laws should be an i. III 181(CGp) I stay neither for ordination nor i. III 429(D2.1) i. one of 4 helpers of reason; how i. works with reason XI 11(LOp) Bacon quoted on i. XI 25(LO 1.2) i. in the Socratic parable XI 205(LO1.21) i. is collection of parts into whole XI 227(LO1.25) Socrates author of i.; to be classed with distribution, not with syllogisms; value of i. great; universals known only through i.; precepts of arts found through i. XI 229(LO1.25) i. as used in finding examples XI 251(LO 1.27)
 Inductions, following hot scent of i. V 58(TE)
 Inductive, i. mainly to sin of Eve II 364(PL11.519)
 Indulgence, she his weak i. will accuse II 302(PL9.1186) mere i. to some scrupulous converts III 21(R1) books by divine i. proved incitements to virtue III 305(AP) though granted us by divine i. III 381(D1p) such was God's gracious i. III 389(D1.1) if law begin to write i. III 435(D2.3) not to tell us why and where-

INDUSTRY

fore i. III 446(D2.4) such an i. as shop of Antichrist III 448(D2.5) Jew had no more right to supposed i. III 449(D2.6) that law should have punished every trespass without i. III 508(D2.22) temporal i. of sin for money VI 10(CP) law admits 3 witnesses by i. IX 41(SD) interpret according to your wonderful i. XII 5(FE1) beg i. you are wont to give XII 51(FE10)
 Indulgences, i. tossed, the sport of winds II 95(PL3.492) damned simony of i. III 143(A4) tell of dispensations and i. III 372(Dp) impure i. through sin III 434(D2.3) hence those i. in Gospel III 451(D2.7) if those i. were safe and sinless III 452(D2.7) law must not be mixed with corrupt i. III 469(D2.13) cockering and wanton i. III 507(D2.22) hence those i. in Gospel III 554(Dn) king sold them many i. V 190(K12) easy i. in Romish religion VI 179(TR) let these be your i. VII 435(1D8) on laws, exceptions and i. XVIII 190(CB) exceptions cannot be i. to do wrong XVIII 191(CB)
 Indulgent, i. eye of God's providence on this Island III 145(A4)
 Indulgently, treated more i. than my desert XII 209(PO6)
 Indus, Satan had searched to land where flows I. II 263(PL9.82) Jesus looks as far as I. east II 452(PR3.272)
 Industrious, hardy and i. to support tyrannic power I 382(SA1274) to vice i. II 42(PL2.116) earth i. of herself II 240(PL 8.137) bees i. murmur II 468(PR4.248) when writing to world, man is i. IV 324(AR) safer in counsel of many i. equals VI 122(W) would make nation more i. at home VI 145(W) free commonwealths ever counted fittest for civil, virtuous, i. nations VI 160(N) Britons i. in falsehood X 111(B3) show ourselves willing and i. to carry on XIII 391(SL120) nation would become more i. XVIII 7(PRO)
 Industrious, who have art to be i. idle IV 83(T)
 Industry, faithful i. in studying Bible III 34(R1) unmonopolizing i. III 75(R2) late

INDUSTRY

i. of learned Salmasius III 211(CG1.6) blessing on i. and courage of faithful men III 232(CG2p) to fix all i. and art to writing English III 236(CG2p) received with favor earliest i. of him hopeful III 282(AP) i. of free reasoning III 368(Dp) God saw with what severe i. I set down every period IV 11(M) Erasmus exhorts others to i. in clearing divorce IV 60(M) writing not received for i. more than ordinary IV 71(T) interpreted by logical i. IV 107(T) our next i. shall be IV 189(T) i. joined with integrity IV 230(T) i. of a life dedicated to studious labors IV 296(AR) i. of Apollinarius and son IV 307(AR) if no i. can bring him to maturity IV 324(AR) more than common i. to revise what has been taught IV 350(AR) feigned of i. to beget new discord V 3(TE) irksome labor to write with i. what shall be judged without i. V 65(Kp) with much i. plotting V 191(K12) enjoyments of fruits our i. has made our own V 282(K27) through i. joining that to ministry VI 81(H) need depend only upon own active virtue and i. VI 122(W) despairing of our own i. VI 160(N) tread path to true nobility by i. and personal worth VII 33(1Dp) seek riches, liberty, peace by own i. VII 543(1D12) praise to God rather than to me for i. VII 557(1D12) we allow i. to grammarians VIII 95(2D) transfer whole force of mind and i. VIII 129(2D) who excel in i. VIII 155(2D) wealth and honors take flight to men of i. VIII 243(2D) no one applauds i. of Dutch more than I IX 105(SD) Caesar with dreadful i. of 10 days X 44(B2) all this i. used X 86(B2) how Britons are by i. fitted for great exploits X 103(B3) intractable to i. of executing true civil government X 325(Bd) rekindle old Greek i. XII 59(FE12) habits of i. must be added to University helps XII 91(FE22) not worth while to investigate with that i. which is profitable XII 177(PO4) foresee our i. will be in vain if XIII 21(SL5) Danzig flourishing in i. XIII 297(SL90) neg-

INFAMOUS

lected nothing that depended on own i. XIV 5(CDp) i., a virtue resulting from moderation XVII 223(CD2.9) i. is that whereby we honestly provide for ourselves XVII 231(CD2.9) opposed to i. is remissness in making provision for necessities of life XVII 233(CD2.9) Inefficiency, you approach II. chapter with some sense of i. VII 507(1D11) Inegild, Birthric leaves Ecbert, only surviving descendant of lineage of I., bro. of Ina X 191(B4) Inelegant, not to mix tastes, i. II 156(PL 5.335) take away his adages and More is i. IX 287(SDs) removal of i. expression from my oration XII 215(PO6) Ineloquent, thy tongue not i. II 243(PL 8.219) Inequality, i. of sins arises from person, place, time XV 201(CD1.11) Inexorable, when thou seest me i. I 366(SA827) Inexperience, thy words argue thy i. II 139(PL4.931) Inexpressible, orbs of circuit i. II 165(PL 5.595) Infallibility, how shall licensers assume grace of i. IV 314(AR) pope assumes i. over conscience and scripture VI 8(CP) assigning i. to man cause of evils in church and state VII 211(1D3) necessity arising from God's i. XIV 71(CD1.3) liberty suppressed by sophistical necessity of i. XIV 75(CD1.3) Infallible, who on earth vs faith and conscience i. II 397(PL12.530) tongue of seers old i. II 442(PR2.16) such as conscience may rest on to be i. III 326(AP) law loses its greatest praise of being i. III 469(D2.13) i. judgment of Moses III 506(D2.22) judges far beneath i. VI 8(CP) Infamed, tree i. II 288(PL9.797) Infamies, with these i. you are all on fire VIII 189(2D) Infamous, to wipe away the i. blot I 16(1I2) i. servitude I 352(SA417) honest to have inquired before he uttered such i. words III 296(AP) to play harlot

INFAMOUS

so i. among Jews III 488(D2.18) renders him i. or useless IV 121(T) to make things of highest praise i. to the people V 73(Kp) how i. to true religion we profess VI 103(LF) Mary Stuart an i. woman VII 485(1D10) render my name i. among foreigners VIII 117(2D) act out i. story of your life IX 23(SD) likewise i. commodity of Vlaccus IX 45(SD) assault my reputation in i. book IX 75(SD) like i. Sicilian scoundrel IX 137(SD) children entrusted to this vagabond and i. sophist IX 219(SD) Eadburga, i. wife of Birthric X 205(B5) all that i. brood of monsters XII 135(PO1) metaphysics . . . is i. rocks XII 277(PO7) vs i. tongues of exiles and fugitives XIII 17(SL4) Dunkirk, i. nest of pirates XIII 377(SL116)

Infamy, tragedy now held in i. I 332(SAp) brand of i. upon my name denounced I 371(SA968) through i. seeks fame II 191(PL6.384) to be noted for such an i. III 118(A1) this but still the fear of i. III 260(CG2.3) slander seeks to cast like i. III 284(AP) human erring no i. to state III 292(AP) however i. or envy work in other men III 370(Dp) whose lasting i. is engraven III 439(D2.3) Sophron Mimus and Aristophanes, books of grossest i. IV 316(AR) reserve not greater i. to story of his life and reign V 149(K8) so foul an i. V 257(K23) deeds not to be stained with their i. VI 117(W) branded with same i. priests had before VII 61(1D1) if such a knave and liar should not be branded with some mark of i. VII 297(1D5) smitten with i. of his doctrine VIII 29(2D) that one nation may not lie under i. of More's character VIII 31(2D) church will owe Salmasius richly deserved mark of i. VIII 99(2D) misfortune and i. of having More as pastor VIII 199(2D) revilers whose abuse is no i. VIII 201(2D) conjoined with Cromwell in i. VIII 213(2D) that enemy a foreigner covered with i. IX 29(SD) transfer his load of i. IX 143(SD) church contracted i. through your wickedness IX 145(SD) assailed

INFANTRY

by merited reproach and i. IX 147(SD) transactions conduce to your i. IX 241(SDs) your private and domestic i. IX 275(SDs) this deed so odious and full of i. X 62(B2) i. of sister of Canute X 298(B6) however great the i. under which you labor XII 153(PO2) hatred of i. that ought to accompany all persons of virtue and courage XIII 31(SL9)

Infancy, babe lies yet in smiling i. I 7(N151) doth begin his i. to cease I 26(CI14) seldom ceased to eye thy i. II 477(PR4.508) Gospel learn to govern herself from i. of law III 196(CG1.3) anything better than thy former i. III 233(CG2p) what could i. and slumber invent more childish IV 140(T) commonwealth scarce yet in her i. VI 101(LF) *Saxon Annals* deliver their meaning with more than wonted i. X 210(B5) Ethelred showed signs from i. of his evil influence X 251(B6) Romans after i. XVIII 163(CB)

Infant, afford a present to the I. God I 1(N16) the dreaded I.'s hand I 10(N222) *on the Death of a fair I.* I 15(It) joyous news of heavenly I.'s birth I 23(PA3) rolled mother with i. down the rocks I 66(S18.8) lured with the smell of i. blood II 61(PL2.664) kills their i. males II 384(PL12.168) filled with i. blood the streets II 427(PR2.78) till time have washed and salted the i. truth III 370(Dp) spared not foreskin of male i. III 450(D2.6) king as an i. VII 419(1D8) i. is crying; i. you begot in shame; i. you abandoned VIII 47(2D) knew that you uttered cry of i. IX 93(SD) instruction of i. for baptism is impossible XVI 181(CD1.28)

Infanted, of same batch and i. out of same fears III 47(R2) better liturgy than i. by idolatrous mother III 354(AP)

Infantry, than that small i. II 29(PL1.575) ragged i. of stews and brothels V 102(K3) with such i. of speechless priests and doctors VII 531(1D12) Overton keeping ground with i. VIII 233(2D) strength in i. more effective than cavalry XVIII 211(CB)

INFANTS

Infants, baptism of i. **III** 247(CG2.2) 2 misbegotten i., Lombard and Gratian **III** 505(D2.22) those weak supposes of i. **IV** 248(C) always be learning and never knowing, always i. **VI** 100(H) Anabaptist accused of denying i. right to baptism **VI** 169(TR) i. pulled from mothers' breast toasted on spears **X** 263(B6) i. dashed vs rocks in Piedmontese massacre **XIII** 481(SL153) difficulty about i. and their damnation in Adam solved by God's foreknowledge **XV** 187(CD1.11) i. not to be baptized since incompetent to receive instruction; how can i. be purified by baptism; i. incapable of conscience; i. incapable of making vow or covenant; futile arguments of divines who maintain infant baptism; i. were not brought to Christ for baptism **XVI** 171(CD1.28) sophistical inference that i. were qualified for baptism; let church receive i. with imposition of hands, not baptism; neither simplicity nor innocence can properly be attributed to i. who have not faculty of reason; Lord's Supper pertains to i. as much as baptism; i. not admitted to Lord's Supper although they were to passover **XVI** 173(CD1.28) foolish to argue i. should be baptized and not admitted to Lord's Supper; answer to scriptures on baptism of i. **XVI** 175(CD1.28) understanding and will necessary for baptism, not possessed by i.; i. incapable of faith; vs baptism of i. **XVI** 177(CD1.28) under law men were i. in spiritual sense **XVI** 179(CD1.28) conditions for circumcision impracticable in case of i.; they say, i. were circumcised who were incapable of belief; in case of i. circumcision was outward consecration to external service of God; it is said, apostles baptized whole families, hence i. **XVI** 181(CD1.28) i. not included in baptism in *Acts* viii.12; i. incapable of repentance or confession; if i. not meet for baptism of John, how meet for baptism of Christ **XVI** 183(CD1.28) persons baptized while i. have no need of further baptism **XVI** 189(CD1.28) baptism doubtless dispensed with in case of

INFERENCE

many i. **XVI** 201(CD1.28) children who die as i. must be regenerated by Spirit or perish **XVI** 203(CD1.28) divines forget own doctrine in vow at baptism of i. **XVII** 115(CD2.4)

Infatuated, God i. their inventions **III** 60(R2) an i. doctrine **IV** 239(C) people must be strangely i. that builds happiness upon one person **VI** 121(W)

Infect, to i. temporal magistrate **III** 56(R2) lest Arians and Pelagians i. people **III** 126(A2) i. their friendship with strife **IV** 116(T) where they could not i. others **X** 112(B3)

Infected, became i. with his errors **III** 93(P) priests have i. third part of our waters **III** 159(A13)

Infesting, as fair an opportunity of i. **III** 126(A2) scarlet through your eyes i. **III** 168(A15)

Infection, the i. of my sorrows loud **I** 25(PA55) nor did Israel scape the i. **II** 25(PL1.483) bill of health that he is now clear of i. **III** 266(CG2.3) so much i. hid in him **III** 310(AP) his brain not meanly tainted with that i. **III** 330(AP) lowest lees of canonical i. **IV** 89(T) retained i. of loving old licentious customs **IV** 187(T) spread of i. by reading bad books; all heathen writers of greatest i. **IV** 312(AR) i. from books of religious controversy **IV** 313(AR) worse i. than that of Gehazi **V** 213(K14) would Jews allow people to be endangered by king's i. **VII** 107(1D2) fail because i. had spread in House **VII** 493(1D10) i. proceeding from pastor creeps in **IX** 217(SD) sturgeon hanging up dry bring i. to air **X** 335(HM1)

Infections, i. of Arian and Pelagian heresies **V** 224(K16)

Infectious, like an i. thing **IV** 183(T) bondage with one whose ignominy was i. **IV** 216(T) no outward force should drive in i. sheep; sent out because i. **VI** 37(CP) your i. influence **IX** 147(SD)

Inference, i. is undeniable **III** 115(A1) arbitrate with goodly i. **III** 213(CG1.6) than be forced to uphold the i. **III** 330

INFERENCE

(AP) command with an i. III 457(D2.9) by Perkins' own i. III 470(D2.13) my i. is; rather Saviour's i. vi 9(CP) i. follows vi 13(CP) i. in the Socratic parable XI 205(LOI.21) protest vs this i. XII 189(PO4) i. stronger in proportion to weight of opinions XIV 13(CDP) primary article of faith ought not to be based on i. XIV 269(CDI.5) i. that man is same person with Father XIV 313(CDI.5) who would venture i. from this language XV 139(CDI.10) sophistical i. that children were qualified for baptism XVI 173(CDI.28)

Inferences, without those just and equal i. which establish law III 461(D2.9) moderating their odious i. IV 12(M) hasty deduction of erroneous i. XIV 7(CDP)

Inferior, draw envy from each i. II 38(PL 2.26) had ordained me some i. angel II 108(PL4.59) these i. far beneath me II 249(PL8.382) creatures I have made, and those to me i. II 250(PL8.410) wherein I know myself i. to myself III 235(CG2p) Parliament petitioned not because it was i. to king V 180(K11)

Inferiors, men require due from superiors, equals, i. V 179(K11) duties of i. XVII 365(CD2.15)

Infernal, tells of some i. spirit seen II 134(PL4.793) to encounter legions, i. or human III 109(A1) Day begotten for terror of i. gods; Shades and Furies would leave home in i. regions XII 135(PO1) i. regions would not be more difficult XII 231(PO6)

Inferno, see Dante

Infers, it i. thus much III 477(D2.16)

Infidel, wed daughter of an i. I 345(SA221) baptized or i. II 29(PL1.582) thriving extended more liberally to i. than to Christian III 364(AP) Paul seems to advise not to divorce an i.; not to command our stay with an i. III 412(D1.8) body of i. not polluted III 413(D1.8) mismatching with i. III 417(D1.10) covenant Zedekiah made with i. king III 424(D1.13) if i. choose to stay; on divorcing an i. IV 190(T) commands to divorce an i.;

INFINITE

Christian permitted to retain i. without uncleanness IV 191(T) forbid to marry i., not bid to divorce IV 193(T) same thing to marry or to continue married with i. IV 194(T) though Lord command to divorce an i. IV 197(T) other reason of law to divorce i. was moral IV 198(T) alluring temptations of i.; other reason why we need not put away i. with haste IV 199(T) not only bondage to live unmarried for deserting i. IV 200(T) 2. reason of law to put away i. IV 201(T) need not wait on brother much less i. IV 202(T) liberty to none but those deserted by i. IV 203(T) man or wife unable to perform main ends of marriage worse than i. IV 204(T) as little require subjection of unfit bondage as to i. absent IV 205(T) permission of Paul to divorce i. deserter; Beza on i. deserter IV 228(T) between Christian and i. has been seen too much love; deny your minor that it is commanded not to divorce if i. will stay; condition that i. be content to stay IV 242(C) i. has liberty to depart at pleasure IV 243(C) British a fierce and i. nation X 143(B4)

Infidelity, reasons of Paul cannot be made special to one case of i. III 491(D2.19) as granting divorce for frigidity without i. IV 177(T) i. professed more tolerable in eye of Heaven than Christian religion dishonored X 140(B3) E. Saxons fall 2. time into i. X 169(B4)

Infidels, write of Godfrey's expedition vs i. III 237(CG2p) on marrying, divorcing, outward commerce, civil intercourse with i. IV 193(T) Tertullian counts it creditable that Christians shed not blood for i.; Christians would not gain by conspiring with i. VII 251(1D4) Augustine labored well among i. X 147(B4) dispossessing i. from Greece XIII 504(SL 164) would not give liberty of trade with i.; law of pope inhibiting trade with i. XIII 525(DS)

Infinite, void and formless i. II 78(PL3.12) sang God i. II 90(PL3.373) of his good as liberal and free as i. II 121(PL4.

INFINITE

415) applause through i. host II 175 (PL 5.874) no need that thou shouldst propagate, already i. II 250 (PL 8.420) though Lord of all be i.; draw out finite to i. II 333 (PL 10.794, 802)
 Infinitude, stood vast i. confined II 102 (PL 3.711) I am who fill i. II 217 (PL 7.169) third subsistence of divine i. III 76 (R2)
 Infinity, i. of God; I am who fill infinitude II 217 (PL 7.169) i. an attribute of God XIV 43 (CD 1.2) i. of God makes him omnipresent XIV 47 (CD 1.2) i. an essential attribute of God XIV 311 (CD 1.5) i. and emptiness are opposite terms XIV 343 (CD 1.5) attribute of i. and Holy Spirit XIV 387 (CD 1.6)
 Infirmities, men finding in themselves i. of former ages III 511 (D2.22) dispensation is granted to i. IV 162 (T) Christians ought to bear i. but not outrages IV 243 (C) i. of voluntary prayer; ancient churches to remedy i. of prayer V 224 (K 16) i. of best men V 249 (K20)
 Infirmary, last i. of noble mind I 79 (L71) with like i. to publish them I 364 (SA 776) as each i. requires III 264 (CG2.3) Gospel bears with weakest i. more than law III 451 (D2.7) exasperate judicial law upon i. under Gospel III 507 (D2.22) when hardness of heart taken for i.; not given only because our i. could not endure all things IV 165 (T) esteem it only venial to i.; not our perfection, but our i.; impute to him i. who thus divorces IV 172 (T) if i. of Christian be not feared IV 201 (T) not forbid to any man's i. V 221 (K16) ignorance and i. of human nature VII 427 (1D8) through this i. of blindness I shall be consummated VIII 73 (2D) as far as my i. will permit IX 227 (SD) Cordelia with loyal sadness at her father's i. X 19 (B1)
 Inflamed, more i. with lust than rage II 66 (PL 2.791)
 Inflammation, raise dire i. I 359 (SA 626) ruddy color that arises from i. III 117 (A1)
 Inflections, afflict Job with all i. II 420 (PR 1.426)

INGENUITY

Influence, stars bend one way their precious i. I 4 (N71) if your i. be quite dammed up I 97 (CO335) sacred i. of light II 74 (PL 2.1034) kindly heat of various i. II 130 (PL 4.669) Satan infused bad i. II 168 (PL 5.695) shedding sweet i. II 225 (PL 7.375) all heaven and constellations shed selectest i. II 253 (PL 8.513) centering all their beams of sacred i. II 264 (PL 9.107) I from i. of thy looks II 271 (PL 9.309) i. malignant II 328 (PL 10.662) pure i. of peace and love III 394 (D1.3) supernal i. of schemes and angular aspects III 418 (D1.10) few intimacies with men of i. XII 103 (FE27) divine i. by which everything is created and nourished XIV 359 (CD 1.6)
 Influences, any clear spirit nursed up from brighter i. III 162 (A13)
 Information, disloyal i. of parasites III 113 (A1) aiming at liberty through i. of religious and civil life IV 63 (T) other i. came from abroad V 142 (K8) i. respecting my studies XII 29 (FE7) give i. to me on points of greatness among present writers XII 37 (FE8) many historians have abundance of i.; not prime requirement XII 95 (FE23) give me earliest i. of appearance of my posthumous adversary XII 111 (FE29)
 Informations, i. will be given VI 138 (W)
 Informed, hither hath i. your younger feet I 349 (SA335)
 Informer, false and traitorous i. VIII 197 (2D) Elisha the I. XVIII 238 (MS)
 Informers, no reason why base i. should not be branded; why not you VII 223 (1D4)
 Informing, to English a memorable i. IV 230 (T)
 Infusing, by i. his spirit III 164 (A13)
 Ingenious, encouragement from most i. men I 414 (SRn)
 Ingenuity, would call it i. IV 67 (T) see the i. of truth IV 315 (AR) Christian i. of all religious men VI 40 (CP) trusting to your i. VI 101 (LF) Irish rejecting i. of all other nations VI 245 (O) valor and i. outweighed transgression X 38 (B2) am-

INGENUITY

bassador excelled in civility, i. xiii 213 (SL65) inference elicited by dint of i. xiv 269(CD1.5) absurd hypotheses devised by human i. xiv 379(CD1.6)

Ingenuous, free, i. minds from over-esteem of ancient fathers iii 139(A4) that you thus persecute i. men iii 169(A15) i. and friendly men iii 297(AP) set free minds of i. men iii 531(Dn) damsel of Burgundy more i. v 253(K21) if there be minds i. to acknowledge strength of justice v 293(K28) would make nation more i. at home vi 145(W) trust have spoken persuasion to sensible and i. men vi 148(W) wherever there are natures free, i. viii 15(2D)

Ingløbe, fain to i. herself iii 218(CG1.6)

Inglorious, yet art thou not i. in thy fate i 16(I22) not only idle, i. i 357(SA580) that strife was not i. ii 30(PL1.624)

Ingloriously, if I shall i. retire ix 13(SD)

Ingorged, greedily she i. ii 288(PL9.791)

Ingots, God weighing like 2 i. iv 161(T)

Ingraft, all his works on me i. ii 347(PL 11.35)

Ingrafted, surreptitious works i. into writings of fathers iii 22(R1)

Ingrafting, i. in Christ treated xvi 3(CD1.21) effects of i. combined with regeneration are newness of life and increase xvi 5(CD1.21) another effect of i. is love, also called holiness xvi 9(CD1.21) increase of gifts received by i. in Christ xvi 17(CD1.21)

Ingrate, least of all from thee, i. ii 173(PL 5.811) man recreant to God, i. and false ii 447(PR3.138)

Ingrateful, condemnation of the i. multitude i 361(SA696) sty of i. and malignant lust iv 89(T)

Ingratitude, besotted base i. i 114(CO777) heap i. on worthiest deeds i 346(SA276) cannot omit without i. to Providence iii 342(AP) many gross faults, as i., too far within to be cured by law iii 501(D 2.21) law reduced slave for i.; civilian emperor permitted giver to recall gift for i. iv 121(T) recall gift for i. iv 122(T) story of their i. v 37(TE) king heaps i.

INHABITANTS

upon Parliament v 116(K5) disdaining to be first objects of i. v 270(K26) heavy charge of i. viii 109(2D) if public i. is to be reprov'd viii 159(2D) such baseness of i.; army treated with sufficient i. viii 211(2D) first to show i. to deliverers viii 249(2D) we should not refuse to be branded with i. xiii 347(SL 107) fall included i. xv 181(CD1.11) i. toward God is opposed to gratitude xvii 61(CD2.3) i. of Ixion xviii 291(MAR)

Ingredients, so deep the power of these i. ii 360(PL11.417) ministers use 2 divine i., admonition and reproof iii 264(CG 2.3) passions and pleasures rightly tempered are i. of virtue iv 319(AR) lays before you his drugs and i. vi 151(N)

Ingria, Gustavus, Lord of I. xiii 143(SL 46)

Inguald, I. Danish king takes York x 231(B5)

Inguinal, should have buckle on your i. region ix 143(SD)

Ingulf, I. places Brunanburg beyond Humber; I. abbot of Croyland relates battle of Brunanburg x 235(B5) I. says Dunstan was readmitted to court by mediation of Turkitul x 253(B6) I. a youth often saw Edith who posed him in logic x 289(B6) I. says no mention of future conquest by William of Normandy passed between him and Edward Confessor x 295(B6) I.'s story of William's claims to England x 304(B6) Toland omits I. in margin on page 292 of *History of Britain* xviii 257(TB) x 194(B4m) x 195(B4m) x 208(B5m) x 236(B5m) x 243(B5m) x 252(B6m) x 276(B6m) x 291(B6m) x 292(B6m)

Inhabit, i. thus long in sense of disputing theologians iv 89(T)

Inhabitant, i. of heaven ii 68(PL2.860) i. with God ii 160(PL5.461)

Inhabitants, if i. be in the moon ii 240(PL 8.145) when i. are forced to forsake country iii 50(R2) assembling i. of Yorkshire v 144(K8) not to argue who were first i. x 3(B1) i. of this isle none but devils x 5(B1) i. rude and scattered;

INHABITANTS

proner to war; i. persuaded to build houses x 73(B2) causing i. of Isle of Wight to be baptized x 168(B4) what to befall us but what befell ancient i. x 325(Bd) partly because of original i. of Canaan xiv 133(CD1.4)

Inhabitation, as if whole i. perished i 391(SA1512)

Inherit, if we are to i. great reward iii 408(D1.8)

Inheritance, his ransom if my whole i. may compass it i 389(SA1476) claim our just i. of old ii 39(PL2.38) restore to their i. ii 455(PR3.382) prelates had fallen into a fair i. iii 14(R1) a cleaving curse be his i. iii 61(R2) i. of God iii 65(R2) condemning rest of God's i. to condition of laity iii 258(CG2.3) wiped out of God's i. iii 266(CG2.3) would not stretch to dividing of an i. iii 507(D2.22) same right as any man to his i. v 11(TE) as masters in a free i. v 40(TE) Levites had no other i. in land vi 52(H) because Levite had no part or i. of land vi 53(H) refused to be divider of i. vi 89(H) drawn a tyrant by i. or conquest vii 147(1D3) that Rehoboam might not seem to claim kingdom as i. vii 227(1D4) nation that believes it has fallen to king by i.; on people's belonging to king by i. vii 393(1D7) that right of i. died with William vii 413(1D8) records declare kings owe power not to i. vii 465(1D9) while hope of i. overacts children x 20(B1) criminal Walsh most chiefly gapes at splendid i. xiii 31(SL9) not able to obtain i. left by father xiii 225(SL70) take possession of our father's virtues as our lawful i. xiii 409(SL127) son not deprived of i. by reason of former divorce of René xviii 156(CB) in no case can i. of crown be alienated from king xviii 176(CB)

Inheritances, bishops bereave men of i. iii 71(R2) when i. are annexed to question of having children iv 82(T) king seizing whole i. under pretence of forest v 76(K1) had held dukedoms not as i. xviii 196(CB)

INIQUITY

Inherited, bastards i. equally in time of Hugh Capet xviii 153(CB)

Inheritor, one who is i. of kingdom of heaven not necessarily admissible to every religious sacrament xvi 173(CD1.28)

Inheritors, Levites born i. of that dignity iii 200(CG1.4)

Inhibition, still passes without i. iii 463(D2.10) negative bar and i. on agreement of whole Parliament v 129(K6)

Inhospitable, Jael with i. guile i 372(SA 989) all places else i. ii 356(PL11.306)

Inhuman, i. rebels and papists of Ireland vi 243(O) Danes an unjust and i. nation x 263(B6) i. slaughter of Waldenses; engaged French soldiers in i. butcheries xiii 181(SL56) not to allow i. barbarities to go unpunished xiii 255(SL78) Neroes ashamed at contriving nothing so i. xiii 481(SL153)

Inhumanities, i. of a crew of rebels vi 248(O) Waldenses laboring under horrid i. xiii 191(SL59)

Inhumanity, i. of forced marriages iii 422(D1.12) is it patience to impute i. to opening letters v 255(K21) perpetrating such dreadful acts of i. xiii 183(SL56) authors of intended i. xiii 255(SL78)

Inhumanly, deal death i. to men ii 369(PL 11.677)

Inimitable, portal shone i. on earth ii 95(PL3.508)

Iniquities, God wearied with their i. ii 382(PL12.107) most just that their i. be visited upon you iii 174(Aps)

Iniquity, that pope may turn it to working of his mysterious i. iii 121(A2) perverse i. of 1600 years iii 246(CG2.2) burden of as much i. iii 383(D1p) i. of canon law on marriage iii 392(D1.3t) law of man's i. iii 405(D1.7) that such foul i. be fastened on God iii 437(D2.3) is not man's i. iii 494(D2.20) Lombard compiler of canon i. iii 505(D2.22) strange i. vs all divorce iv 9(M) mystery of i. iv 99(T) these men prosecute with all i. iv 125(T) here shown their i. iv 132(T) i. of him who otherwise translates it iv 196(T) all this i. the law remedies

INIQUITY

not iv 271(C) mysterious i. troubled at first entrance of reformation iv 305(AR) some contest for old entanglement of i. v 3(TE) i. beyond imagination unreasonable v 130(K6) using strange i. to require justice v 143(K8) what i. prevailed since in church vi 74(H) More hardened in i. viii 203(2D) blackness of your own i. ix 57(SD) by observing oath to robber we only entangle ourselves deeper in i. xvii 125(CD2.5) glorying in i. and misdeeds opposed to lowliness of mind xviii 239(CD2.9)

Injunction, ought to have still remembered the high i. ii 305(PL10.13) pray without being fescued to a formal i. iii 124(A2) ignoble society whose i. depends on flesh and bones iii 457(D2.9) force of this i. on his sons to live with any woman in mistaken wedlock iv 94(T)

Injunctions, patch up with strict and stern i. iii 437(D2.3) new i. to manacle native liberty vi 133(W)

Injuries, joined in i. ii 337(PL10.925) first be tried by i. ii 449(PR3.190) i. attend thee ii 473(PR4.387) in private and personal i. iii 105(AP) taking little thought for their own i. iii 286(AP) not to recant i. spoken of me iv 20(M) other i. more heavy to man's nature; God would not provide for less i. and neglect greater iv 182(T) who shall hinder husband pardoning i. vs him iv 210(T) divine law and favor has made us blind sacred from i. of men viii 73(2D) charges of i. vs More ix 9(SD) to investigation of my own i. ix 163(SD) when you repent of i. vs us ix 295(SDs) murdered for forgiving enemies their i. x 166(B4) we have learned to distinguish between i. and acts of kindness xiii 383(SL117)

Injury, incapable of mortal i. imperishable ii 193(PL6.434) cannot be but a foul i. iii 198(CG1.3) notorious i. of man's free soul iii 368(Dp) that i. and license are best of book; that which they now call i. and license iii 371(Dp) if that mistake have done i.; to retain is to heap up more i. iii 398(D1.4) to be not beloved, yet

INJUSTICE

retained is greatest i. to gentle spirit iii 399(D1.4) is a perverse i. iii 415(D1.9) as adultery is an i. to marriage iii 484(D2.17) casual adultery but a transient i. iii 485(D2.17) according to our estimation of i. iii 489(D2.18) law to look as to how divorce is i. to divorced; to part from unjust man no i. to be lamented; law unable to redress i. iii 504(D2.21) is adultery greatest i. toward man iv 182(T) when marriage is intolerable i. to wronged iv 234(C) to bind one another from mutual i. v 8(TE) i. to condemn papist of absurdity if v 280(K27) justice never suffers i. to prevail v 292(K28) to prevent more violent hostile i. x 79(B2) i. opposite of abstinence xvii 333(CD2.14) on wrongful i.; in trial on i. xviii 225(CB) i. to withhold longer work of so eminent author xviii 273

Injustice, effects of i., rapine, lust iii 255(CG2.3) what can equally savor of i. iii 290(AP) this man loves i. iii 310(AP) that law convicted of i. iii 431(D2.1) lowest pitch that i. can descend iii 440(D2.3) natural hatred a greater i. in marriage iii 484(D2.17) train men unweetingly to i. iv 155(T) what absurd and senseless i. iv 186(T) that man full of other secret i. iv 236(C) perverted rulers to i. v 9(TE) Catiline pleaded vs i. of trial by Roman senate v 157(K9) i. to appeach that House v 158(K9) king's actions and intentions had no less i. v 173(K10) what camels of i. he could devour v 187(K11) words sounding i. v 203(K13) i. for justice to put sword into hand of one wicked man v 293(K28) earth has groaned too long under i. of kings v 306(K28) Christ censured i. of Herod vii 149(1D3) when accused is mute, no i. in condemning unheard vii 485(1D10) your i. to me ix 65(SD) More's unexamined i. ix 233(SDs) if no shelter from i. be allowed them xiii 61(SL21) Spanish i. done Indians xiii 517(DS) i. of creating souls destitute of original righteousness xv 47(CD1.7) act of Trump with such i. xviii 25(DEC)

INJUSTICES

Injustices, i. of force and fining in religion
vi 10(CP)

Ink, found with reason, not i., in his
mouth iii 291(AP) derivation of i. iii
330(AP) pen would cast no i. without
Latin iv 304(AR)

Inlay, crocus and hyacinth with rich i. ii
131(PL4.701) motto of mosaic i. vii 397
(1D7)

Inmate, not to free us from i. evil iv 205
(T)

Inn, had taken up his latest i. i 33(UC13)
in the i. was left no room ii 414(PR1.
248) thinking of migrating to some i.
of lawyers xii 29(FE7)

Innate, rule of conscience, i., engraved on
mind of man xv 179(CD1.11) i. propen-
sity to sin xv 193(CD1.11) spiritual
death results in loss of i. righteousness xv
205(CD1.12)

Innocence, thy heaven-loved i. i 18(165)
betrayed my credulous i. i 111(CO696)
commended her fair i. to the flood i 116
(CO830) i. banished from life by shame
ii 117(PL4.318) at your harmless i. ii
120(PL4.388) talk of purity and place
and i. ii 133(PL4.745) O i. deserving
Paradise ii 159(PL5.445) such high ad-
vantages their i. ii 192(PL6.401) i. and
virgin modesty ii 253(PL8.501) go in
thy native i. ii 273(PL9.373) despoiled
of i. ii 275(PL9.411) Eve's graceful i. ii
276(PL9.459) i. that as a veil had shad-
owed them from ill was gone ii 298(PL
9.1054) of i. void ii 298(PL9.1075) more
pleasing than ere fallen from i. ii 346(PL
11.30) decked religion not in robes of i.
iii 2(R1) O the i. of these ceremonies
iii 248(CG2.2) friends congratulating in
my i. iii 283(AP) more deeply rooted
in faultless i. of nature iii 397(D1.4)
Adam's native i. and perfection iii 441
(D2.3) that a single i. might not be op-
pressed iv 16(M) that author may be
known to ground himself on i. and merit
iv 64(T) vindicate i. of this divine law
iv 115(T) we bring not i. into world iv
311(AR) no law could touch i. of their
lives v 228(K17) i. of our treating v 237

INNOGEN

(K18) if Paul appealed to Cæsar, it was
to judge his i. vi 14(CP) God has left
church no arms but patience and i. vii
211(1D3) your noisy protestations of un-
conscious i. ix 15(SD) not aspersed your
i. with fabricated crimes ix 41(SD) tried
to prevail upon me to acknowledge your
i. ix 197(SD) More begs letters of his i.
ix 215(SD) accused of defaming inno-
cent man to vindicate my own i. ix 221
(SD) power of certain persons, not your
i., that protected you ix 251(SDs) want
i. to dare invite examining style x 33
(B2) your frank i. of character writes
to me xii 25(FE7) heart in state of i.
not induced to sin by God xv 73(CD1.8)
marriage indissoluble in state of i. in pa-
radise xv 173(CD1.10) children of king-
dom of heaven in respect of i.; i. not
properly attributed to infants xvi 173(CD
1.28) i. consists in doing a voluntary in-
jury to no one xvii 283(CD2.12) can-
not see Adam in state of i. xviii 229(MS)
i. of life with mildness was Ambrose's
doctrine xviii 276(MAR)

Innocent III, decretal of Pope I. on money
for clergy vi 74(H)

Innocent IV, I. pope, makes peace for 5
yrs with Tartars x 350(HM4)

Innocent, jousts and tournaments con-
demned by pope I. xviii 206(CB)

Innocent, hide her guilty front with i.
snow i 2(N39) wreak on i. frail man
his loss ii 106(PL4.11) so prayed they i.
ii 151(PL5.209) what more i. than wash-
ing a cup iii 248(CG2.2) free i. from
causeless aspersions iii 296(AP) i. must
partake in shame and smart iii 504(D2.
21) not just to punish i. with trans-
gressor iv 127(T) he who acquits guilty
and condemns i. ix 65(SD) pronounce
words: I have always lived i. ix 179(SD)
surrender as becomes i. man falsely ac-
cused ix 181(SD) not pronounced i. by
highest praisers ix 257(SDs) cruel slaugh-
ter of the i. xiii 357(SL110) God per-
mitted divorce to protect i. xv 173(CD
1.10)

Innogen, I. as bride for Brutus x 10(B1)

INNOVATION

Innovation, tax spirit of God with i. III 144(A4) adventurous boldness of i. that ensued III 194(CG1.2) under terms of humor and i. III 368(Dp) king believes nothing in others but i. v 188(K11) reformation censured and opposed under name of i. v 220(K16) affirm tolerating all religions an i. vi 263(O)

Innovations, your bolder face to set forward any i. or scandals in church III 120(A2) drove bishops out of papistical i. v 110(K4) king's i. in church v 215(K15)

Innovator, to suppress Wyclif as i. iv 340(AR)

Inns, I. of Pettifoggers XII 239(PO6)

Inordinate, raise i. desires II 135(PL4.808) immediately i. desires II 381(PL12.87) that all i. license might abound III 382(D1p) if affections be found i., not merely natural and blameless III 507(D2.22) his i. doings had inflamed v 79(K1)

Inquire, raise our minds to i. better iv 83(T)

Inquirer, so busy an i. into other people's business VII 473(1D9)

Inquiries, i. will be started VI 138(W) communicate result of my i. to world XIV 9(CDp)

Inquiry, divide i. into forefathers' days and our times III 7(R1) diligent i. of my own conscience III 283(AP) avoid i. into your scandalous behavior IX 137(SD) no confusion by freedom of i. XIV 9(CDp)

Inquisition, what moves thy i. II 449(PR 3.200) licensing crept out of I. iv 299(AR) Spanish I. brought forth expurg-ing indexes iv 303(AR) most tyrannous i. that ever inquired iv 305(AR) sainted i. could ever contrive iv 315(AR) other countries where this i. tyrannizes iv 329(AR) Galileo, prisoner to I.; complaints heard among learned vs I. iv 330(AR) prelates learned licensing from I. iv 332(AR) will execute most Dominican part of I. over us iv 352(AR) one arm being an i. VI 10(CP) set up civil i. VI 14(CP) no more bulwark to religion than Span-

INSCRIPTIONS

ish I. VI 264(O) i. defined XI 289(LO1.33) because we would not be at mercy of a cruel i. XIII 525(DS) we say nothing of bloody Spanish I. XIII 559(DS)

Inquisition for Blood, An, VI 115(W)

Inquisitional, are Italy and Spain wiser for i. rigor iv 322(AR)

Inquisitioning, if it come to i. again iv 331(AR)

Inquisitive, if I be too i. III 232(CG2p) more busy and i. than Apostle commends III 370(Dp) while i. into other men's matters VII 481(1D9)

Inquisitiveness, philosophical i. xv 271(CD 1.14)

Inquisitor, i. wiped out Petrarch's 108. sonnet in some editions III 27(R1) . Paulus an i. sent by Constantius x 94(B2) deleted in 2. edition by i. XVIII 174(CB)

Inquisitorius, under whose i. and tyrannical duncery III 240(CG2p)

Inquisitors, upright civil i. of Roman state III 250(CG2.3) Christ to retort arrogant i. iv 143(T)

Inquisiturient, our i. bishops iv 305(AR)

Inroad, furious i. of bloody bishops v 205(K13)

Insane, *Cedipus* i. I 260(NS3) justified in deceiving a madman XVII 299(CD2.13)

Insanity, to restore Orlando to his senses III 27(R1) rid king of wickedness before you rid him of i. VII 533(1D12) no command of self through i. VIII 251(2D) reader at length reduced to i. XII 167(PO3)

Insatiable, men of i. hands x 320(Bd)

Insatiate, approach thee thus and gaze i. II 279(PL9.536) to cover their i. desires III 54(R2) i. poverty v 79(K1)

Inscription, not the highest i. that will adorn III 377(Dp) very i. on James's coins v 30(TE) writes himself martyr by own i. v 283(K27) as appears by old i. x 81(B2) i. on altar gives name of governor in Britain x 88(B2) if statue have an i. XVIII 258(CM)

Inscriptions, you held new i. of Gruter IX 123(SD) do not omit to publish i. by

INSCRIPTIONS

Pontia ix 129(SD) ancient i. and ruins testify to wall in Britain x 81(B2) i. of all sorts to be sought xviii 258(CM) Presentation I. xviii 269 Album I. xviii 271 Insect, no i. durst enter here ii 131(PL4.704) whatever creeps, i. or worm ii 228(PL7.476) i. small came to ark ii 371(PL11.734)

Insensate, i. left or to sense reprobate i 397(SA1685)

Insensibility, fall included i. to offspring xv 183(CD1.11)

Insensible, my former state i. ii 246(PL8.291)

Insertion, that slanderous i. that Smectymnuans honor pope highly iii 115(A1)

Insertions, that new i. may be viewed iv 325(AR)

Insight, deepest i. of prelates iii 74(R2) free speaking gives full i. to lurking evils iii 113(A1) must be added i. into generous arts iii 241(CG2p) with divine i. and benignity iii 375(Dp) troubles and distempers for want of this i. iii 385(D1p) a man of weakest i. may see iv 80(T) writers fraught with universal i. into things iv 286(E) to suppose clearer i. into public good for king v 130(K6)

Insinuation, title without further i. iii 289(AP)

Insinuations, whose subtle i. v 270(K26)

Insolence, swilled i. of such late wassailers i 92(CO177) this i. other kind of answer fits i 381(SA1236) flown with i. and wine ii 26(PL1.502) grim laughter cannot be taxed of i. iii 107(Ap) no profane i. can parallel prelates iii 187(CG1.1) i. broke out to such a bold affront iii 277(CG2c) when court women grow to that i. v 92(K2) how unbounded is rage and i. of our enemies vi 149(W) crushed in battle royal i. and tyranny vii 9(1Dp) Vlaccus set upon me with such i. without cause viii 41(2D) suppose common soldiers behaved with i.; i. not to be plac'd vs cause viii 171(2D) harassed by i. of tribunes ix 7(SD) with unexampled i. ix 57(SD) because of More's i. and injustice ix 233(SDs) be-

INSPIRATION

cause of your i. toward us and our commonwealth ix 249(SDs)

Insolencies, to omit his other i. to regal majesty iii 46(R2) let them hear i. of newly animated enemies vi 139(W)

Insolency, upon i. of tumults v 104(K4) if earth can bear this unsufferable i. of upstarts vi 270(O)

Insolent, people on holy days impetuous, i. i 387(SA1422) your prelacy nothing but an i. preferring iii 220(CG1.6)

Inspectors, walk round with his fellow i. iv 336(AR)

Inspiration, say heavenly muse, shall not thy sacred vein i 1(N15) i. of poetry in spring; madness of i.; holy sounds stir me i 194(EL5.6) rich table furnishes Diodati i. i 208(EL6.30) my muse may rise on daring pinions i 268(ADP5) divine i. for *P.L.* invoked ii 8(PL1.6ff) prayer to Spirit to prompt song ii 405(PR1.11) doctrine of the Gospel planted by teachers divinely inspired iii 1(R1) Moses only lawgiver visibly taught by God iii 182(CGp) hard to evince from those principles which art or i. has written iii 197(CG1.3) i. sweet to prophets, yet burden irksome iii 230(CG2p) abilities of poet inspired gift of God iii 238(CG2p) devout prayer for writing poetry iii 241(CG2p) i. not only warrant of bitterness iii 314(AP) illuminating Spirit which hath favored me iii 493(D2.20) esteem me a passive instrument under higher power iv 11(M) God again created same doctrine in another unwritten table and raises it up immediately out of his pure oracle iv 14(M) God, that I may record his goodness has raised up witnesses for me; enabled to use same reasons in arguing divorce without knowing what was done before iv 16(M) think not that God in vain directed me to problem of divorce; God directed me to writings of Bucer iv 17(M) Holy Spirit illuminating interpretation of scripture vi 6(CP) kings of Judah might have recourse to divine i. vi 25(CP) divine i. in writing *Defence* vii 557(1D12) i. from

INSPIRATION

God to fight for liberty viii 9(2D) God went to illumine by inward light viii 73 (2D) Cromwell needs i. of God; taught by little less than divine converse viii 229 (2D) men divinely taught discovered arts xi 11 (LOp) heavenly inspired poetry xii 9(FE2) divine i. of poetry xii 163 (PO3) by your i. and secret instigation xii 215(PO6) writings of prophets, apostles, evangelists, composed under divine i., called Holy Scriptures xvi 249(CD1.30) bishops and elders have no special i. xvi 311(CD1.31) true nobility derives from i. of God xviii 195(CB)

Inspire, May that dost i. 131(MM5) Heavenly Muse that didst i. that shepherd ii 8(PL1.7) i. as thou art wont my song ii 405(PR1.11) rather pray God to i. you with obscene language; pray not that God i. you with language abhorrent to obscene ix 81(SD)

Inspired, earth's hallowed mold of God i. ii 155(PL5.322) that tongue i. with contradiction ii 183(PL6.155) his brutal sense i. with act intelligential ii 267(PL9.189) spirit of man which God i. ii 332(PL10.785) spirit of prayer i. ii 346(PL11.7) Balaam reprobate, a prophet yet i. ii 422(PR1.492) well i. the oracle pronounced ii 469(PR4.275) such songs are from God i. ii 471(PR4.350) as direction of an i. mouth iii 152(A13) all ancient lawgivers truly i. iii 186(CG1.1) abilities are i. gift of God iii 238(CG2p) commandment of 2 i. reformers, Ezra and Nehemiah iii 411(D1.8) scripture not less i. because Paul says he has no commandment iii 413(D1.8) i. law-giver Moses iii 482(D2.17) religion taught in Bible by i. ministers vi 166(TR) poets i. by the divinity xii 129(PO1) suddenly arts and sciences divinely i. hearts of men xii 273(PO7) voice of God by which prophets were i. xiv 361(CD1.6)

Inspires, i. easy my unpremeditated verse ii 261(PL9.23)

Inspiring, or if i. venom ii 135(PL4.804) should so mistake i. of God iii 354(AP)

INSTITUTION

by whose subtle i. they grew mad v 37 (TE) as though i. with nectarean breath xii 163(PO3)

Instances, many i. will teach us iii 429 (D2.1) published in France with many additional arguments and i. xviii 213 (CB)

Instep, shallows that wet not i. iii 163 (A13)

Instigator, i. of that rebellion v 193(K12) sanguinary i. to violation of all right viii 197(2D)

Instinct, full of divine i. i 355(SA526) providence or i. of nature i 392(SA1545) this new felt i. ii 314(PL10.263) volant touch i. through all proportions ii 365(PL11.562) if to i. of nature aught may be trusted iii 237(CG2p) by every i. and presage of nature iii 302(AP) guiltless i. of nature iii 500(D2.21) general i. of holy and devout men iv 340(AR) by a kind of natural i. v 24(TE) beasts wise with certain powerful i. xii 283(PO7)

Instinctive, by quick i. motion ii 244(PL 8.259)

Instituter, for i. of his youth x 138(B3)

Institutes, popular i. of tyranny v 309(K 28) Agricola teaching i. and customs of civil life x 73(B2) Bonmattei compiled new i. of Italian language; rule men at home and in war by i. xii 31(FE8)

Institutes, see Justinian

Institution, imperfect and obscure i. of the law iii 195(CG1.3) episcopacy is partly divine i. iii 207(CG1.5) durst alter divine i. of presbyters iii 209(CG1.5) immediate i. of Christ or his apostles iii 245(CG2.2) by example of apostolic i. iii 261(CG2.3) words of God in i. of marriage iii 386(D1p) first i. will be objected to have ordained marriage inseparable iii 389(D1.1) whatever the i. were iii 390(D1.1) wisdom and charity weighing God's own i. iii 393(D1.3) express end of God's i. iii 416(D1.9) Sabbath is a higher i. iii 423(D1.13) Christ draws Pharisees up to that inseparable i. ordained before the fall iii 456(D2.9) pattern of first i. iii 457(D2.9)

INSTITUTION

marriage not inseparable by nature or i. III 458(D2.9) be inseparable by i. III 459(D2.9) look back to first i.; why not that i. brought out of Paradise III 465(D2.11) ground of God's i. of marriage III 466(D2.11) fly back to primitive i. III 469(D2.13) who looks on law of divorce should also look on first i.; who looks on first i. should not refuse as sinful; God never mentions first i. to persuade from divorcing III 470(D2.13) why Christ referred Pharisees to first i. III 476(D2.15) if first i. must make wedlock inseparable III 477(D2.15) vs nature and i. III 500(D2.21) true dignity of man forgotten in this prime i. of matrimony IV 74(T) brief touch, only preparative to i. IV 81(T) God cannot in justice of his own i. mock us; such a marriage not of God's i. IV 87(T) shall have God and i. on his side IV 89(T) what God spoke of essence of marriage in his i. IV 94(T) not a rule in i. of marriage that has not limitations IV 97(T) having inquired how i. of marriage was in beginning IV 100(T) God in i. places society of life before communion of body IV 103(T) plain order of God's i. in text; marriage is a divine i. IV 105(T) first i. to which Christ refers us; prime words that create i. IV 148(T) what to do but search i. ourselves IV 149(T) where God teaches servants by prime i. IV 150(T) matrimony no matrimony if not according to God's i. IV 151(T) his divine will in i.; such right to divorce fetched from prime i. IV 152(T) Christ refers all to that i. of marriage IV 162(T) I answer from i. of marriage and rules of scripture IV 167(T) by i. of marriage in Paradise IV 170(T) i. of marriage must make good what it promises; i. from beginning was never but conditional IV 171(T) live according to God's i. in fitter choice IV 172(T) claiming by faith rights of God's i. IV 176(T) this the i. itself gainsays; what is most contrary to i. most breaks matrimony; perpetual unmeetness most contrary to i. IV

INSTRUCTED

181(T) Christ had referred them to i.; deciding this question first by i.; standard principles of i., faith and charity IV 188(T) I should content me with the i. alone to wage controversy IV 189(T) what better testimony than words of i. IV 253(C) without more ado the i. proves it IV 256(C) ponder thing in first original and i. V 202(K13) nature of i. of marriage XV 157(CD1.10)

Institutiones, see Lactantius

Institutiones Dialecticae, see Ramus

Institutions, cause may be in i. that have no corporeal existence IV 101(T) discipline extended to i. of state VIII 129(2D) leading people from corrupt i. VIII 229(2D) in vain we glory in reformation of i. if IX 155(SD)

Institutor, here the heavenly I. IV 88(T) Instruct, he will i. us praying II 343(PL 10.1081) more i. to fly or follow what concerned him most II 420(PR1.439) care of Moses to i. Jews III 182(CGp) Paul goes about to i. Timothy III 192(CG1.2) prevention of schism was to i. youth III 219(CG1.6) i. me of false beards and visards III 300(AP) secretly to i. us III 394(D1.3) no man ever so enabled to i. IV 141(T) precept of Christ and other sages not to i. unworthy IV 142(T) vouchsafed pains to i. me better IV 235(C) David, whose sanctified prudence might i. us V 43(TE) soldiers i. each other in heavenly things VIII 179(2D) called to i. so illustrious a church XII 97(FE24) function of speaker to i., please, persuade XII 159(PO3)

Instructed, so well i. are my tears I 25(PA 48) i. that to God is no access without mediator II 387(PL12.239) greatly i. I shall depart II 398(PL12.557) every man Christianly i. III 1(R1) though virgin be well i. III 188(CG1.1) willingness to be better i. IV 67(T) who then would be better i. IV 336(AR) son thus ill i. by king V 278(K27) Edwin took care to be i. rightly before baptism X 155(B4) Sigbert i. his people in Christian faith X 162(B4) so perversely was chas-

INSTRUCTED

tity i. x 174(B4) Romans i. Britons in war x 318(Bd) I am i. vs such moroseness by example of Telephus xii 87(FE 21) mind is not i. by those studies xii 161(PO3) not puffed up but rather i. xiii 111(SL38) one to be baptized be previously i. in Gospel xvi 181(CD1.28) Instructing, exercise of right i. changed into curiosity iii 93(P) i. nation iii 240(CG2p) Scribes and Pharisees took charge of i. iii 256(CG2.3) descended for i. minds of men xii 155(PO2) Instruction, gently for our i. to impart ii 214(PL7.81) if God had intended us to get i. from Ignatius iii 90(P) unless papists had been first fitted by repentance and right i. iii 130(A2) scriptures make harmonious symmetry of complete i. iii 140(A4) persuasive power to win others by i. is greater than compulsive iii 165(A13) that care which is as necessary to church as i. iii 189(CG1.1) Apostle had more regard to i. of us iii 193(CG 1.2) Englishman in his want of i. iii 224(CG1.7) by the honor and i. of my country iii 236(CG2p) win people to receive recreation and i. at once iii 240(CG2p) condemnation of God for refusing divine i. iii 288(AP) whose pride deserved not i. iii 455(D2.8) scientific rules, implements of i. iv 107(T) supposing it written to our i. it may be applied iv 203(T) charity of patient i. iv 351(AR) to these I wish better i.; I shall endeavor to bestow i. on them v 4(TE) if no i. will confirm such men v 307(K28) treatise may be timely i. to others to come vi 5(CP) received not i. from minister vi 74(H) maintenance must be given by those who receive i. vi 90(H) leave consciences to proper cure of i. vi 251(O) had usual scientific i. at Cambridge viii 121(2D) infection spread over children entrusted for i. to him ix 219(SD) under cure of better i. x 112(B3) after i. and baptism given them x 172(B4) unless nature can receive i.; unless i. make art second nature xi 15(LOp) some systematic course of

INSTRUMENT

i. derived from scriptures xiv 23(CD1.1) Gentiles gave themselves up to i. xiv 137(CD1.4) who most successful in i. xv 51(CD1.7) novices or first converts enter upon faith before course of i. xv 397(CD1.20) infants incompetent to receive i. xvi 171(CD1.28) scriptures are plain, adapted to i. even of most unlearned xvi 259(CD1.30) minister forcing i. upon those unwilling xvi 303(CD 1.31) parables, hyperboles, apologues, ironical modes of speech not uttered to deceive but for i. xvii 301(CD2.13) Instructions, to deal by sweet and efficacious i. iii 157(A13) divorce left to have i. bestowed upon it iii 503(D2.21) Maglocune erred not for want of better i. x 138(B3) i. for Agent to Duke of Muscovy xiii 504 Instructiveness, nobleness and i. of my subject viii 13(2D) Instructor, thy words, divine i. ii 163(PL 5.546) heavenly i. ii 376(PL11.871) custom silently received as best i. iii 367(Dp) man called from another country to be i. of our nation iv 16(M) endure not i. that comes under wardship iv 326(AR) Aristotle our chief i. in universities vi 136(W) God will be our i. xiii 165(SL52) Instructors, until these men could not be my i. iv 230(T) these profound i. in midst of their representation vi 266(O) i. of Ethelbert's faith x 145(B4) Instructs, nature i. us not to spare ii 155(PL5.320) Greek word which i. us plainly iii 413(D1.8) authority of great men i. me xii 277(PO7) Mercy i. Adam xviii 232(MS) Instrument, sad i. of all our woe ii 69(PL 2.872) might devise like i. to plague ii 196(PL6.505) who made serpent i. of mischief ii 310(PL10.166) much i. of war ii 456(PR3.388) i. so gross as jurisdiction is iii 251(CG2.3) God delights not to work by corporeal i. iii 273(CG 2c) when God makes man i. of gracious will iii 340(AP) law not intended i. of our destruction iii 474(D2.14) esteem

INSTRUMENT

of me as only passive i. of God iv 11(M)
 Bucer, elect i. of reformation iv 66(T)
 language but i. to convey things useful
 iv 277(E) such i. of tyranny v 95(K2)
 blood of one man, his commodious i. v
 98(K2) king overruled in executing
 his chief i., deputy of Ireland v 104(K4)
 king granted these acts as mere passive i.
 v 118(K5) whether justified through
 faith as an i. not said; action usually con-
 sidered as effect not i. xvi 35(CD1.22)
 Instrumental, heavenly touch of i. sounds
 ii 131(PL4.686) to the sound of i. har-
 mony ii 180(PL6.65) efficient principal
 causes are impulsive or i. xi 35(LO1.4)
 Instruments, whence the sound of i. ii 365
 (PL11.559) so that Satan and his i. may
 take little exception iii 121(A2) no gifts
 but i. of our bane iii 354(AP) fashion
 out i. of armed justice iv 341(AR) en-
 emy who hopes by sowing discord to
 make them his i. v 42(TE) to punish i.
 of bad king v 55(TE) clergy or other
 of king's i. v 81(K1) Strafford one of
 boldest i. v 91(K2) other deadly i. of
 war v 169(K10) chaplains often king's
 i. v 261(K24) Strafford and Laud chief
 i. of late king vi 253(O) i. of contumely
 the most savage ix 23(SD) as if i. of di-
 vine justice were at strife x 112(B3) i.
 are animate or inanimate; i. among help-
 ing causes xi 37(LO1.4) Christ rules by
 what world esteems weakest of all i. xv
 301(CD1.15) i. for sacrifice of great
 value xviii 258(CM)
 Insufficiency, make appear i. of these gay
 testimonies iii 83(P)
 Insulse, i. and ill-laid comparison iii 89
 (P) appear to be an i. and frigid affecta-
 tion iii 291(AP) gave us this i. rule iii
 316(AP)
 Insulity, from i. of mortal tongues iii 441
 (D2.3)
 Insult, stare at my affliction, and perhaps
 to i. i 341(SA113) how wouldst thou i.
 i 370(SA944) black i. upon God vii 95
 (1D2) i. to name Tiberius Lord vii 185
 (1D3) to avenge this i. of their nursling
 vii 535(1D12) with sword I was al-

INTEGRITY

ways secure from i. viii 61(2D) royal
 cry of every kind of i. ix 87(SD) to
 mend impudence you repeat i. ix 123
 (SD)
 Insulting, his latest i. in his short answer
 iii 286(AP)
 Insultings, let them hear i. of enemies vi
 139(W)
 Insults, first be tried by i. ii 449(PR3.190)
 Insurrection, hell should rise with black-
 est i. ii 42(PL2.136) if God permitted
 i. of episcopacy iii 211(CG1.6) i. may
 force law to suffer what it cannot mend
 iii 474(D2.14) before any i. of the peo-
 ple v 164(K10) from what inducing
 cause this i. arose v 189(K12) king im-
 puting i. to Parliament v 195(K12)
 more than once great i. vs Arcadius vii
 255(1D4) cause of Godwin's i. xviii
 244(MS)
 Insurrections, notorious i. of people of
 Constantinople vii 259(1D4)
 Integer, i. defined in distribution xi 231
 (LO1.26) genus is contrary to i. xi 237
 (LO1.27)
 Integrity, to sound or taint i. ii 169(PL5.
 704) his foul esteem of our i. ii 272(PL
 9.329) thanks to ancient remains of i.;
 not yet quite worn out iii 28(R1) every
 true Protestant will admire i. of presby-
 terial government iii 254(CG2.3) lay i.
 of his logic to pawn iii 330(AP) i. of
 law is next to God iii 474(D2.14) so
 good a bail of my i. iv 19(M) does not
 upbraid mistakes of man in his i. iv 124
 (T) industry joined with i. iv 230(T)
 safest course unless they were with more
 i. undertaken iv 279(E) know i. of your
 actions iv 306(AR) for whose wisdom
 and i. they chose to be above them v 8
 (TE) can flatter his i. with such ex-
 cuses v 103(K3) small i. of those votes
 that voted concessions v 161(K9) lay
 no blemish on i. of others v 249(K20)
 talking world without end to make good
 i. v 253(K21) not to trust church with
 her own i. vi 83(H) not all that be-
 longs to man of sense and i. is in eyes
 viii 75(2D) testimony to my i. viii 193

INTEGRITY

(2D) Cromwell early known for i. of life viii 213(2D) leaders distinguished by i. viii 229(2D) using same i. you used viii 245(2D) letter from person of i. at The Hague ix 37(SD) only Vlacus is man of i. ix 73(SD) pursue with constancy what was begun with i. ix 147(SD) good man entrenches himself in own i. ix 215(SD) John Long, man of strictest i. ix 239(SDs) provided he brought i. with him ix 243(SDs) not faction but host of men of highest i. ix 249(SDs) some men of wisdom and i. chosen for Parliament x 319(Bd) Lockhart is of highest i. xiii 455(SL145) i. of God impugned by twofold will xiv 109(CD1.4) i. consists in refraining from property of others; also in honesty and uprightness with neighbor; i. also called abstinence xvii 331(CD2.14) Parliament satisfied of own i. xviii 35(DEC) unbending i. of Lambert unacceptable to princes of Italy xviii 196(CB) commanders who seek renown from i. of noble mind xviii 209(CB)

Intellect, Diodati pre-eminent in i. i 296(EDa) whatever my barren i. poured forth i 322(JR74) all i. they live ii 190(PL6.351) 2 most rational faculties of human i. iii 108(AP) purest efficacy of that living i. iv 298(AR) perception of all art and science concerns only i.; human i. as head and ruler; surpasses in splendor other faculties of the mind; governs with splendor will itself; knowledge enthroned on high with i. as king and emperor xii 261(PO7)

Intellective, copulation ought to proceed from i. principles iv 101(T) i. abstractions of logic iv 278(E)

Intellects, bringing good i. i 62(S11.4) i. of highest order have compiled grammars of native language xii 31(FE8)

Intellectual, who would lose this i. being ii 43(PL2.147) to i. give both life and sense ii 161(PL5.485) Satan shuns Adam's higher i. ii 277(PL9.483) to us denied this i. food ii 287(PL9.768) that i. ray that God has planted in us iii 33

INTEMPERATE

(R1) i. desire which God kindled iii 416(D1.9) without soul's union of i. delight iii 492(D2.19) i. offspring iv 305(AR)

Intellectuals, not by narrow i. of quotationists iii 375(Dp)

Intelligence, 3. I. makes itself known in Leonora's voice i 228(LR1.5) pure I. of heaven ii 242(PL8.181) small comfort from i. he received iii 296(AP) your i., unfaithful spy iii 299(AP) Parliament had i. that malignant party had grown up v 105(K4) straight i. king held with Irish v 251(K21) council best provided with i. from abroad vi 126(W) good i. with which Presbyterians of north go with rebels in south vi 255(O) confess themselves wanting in i. vii 543(1D12) made plain to men of learning and i. ix 177(SD) person is any individual thing gifted with i. xiv 43(CD1.2) i. an attribute of God xiv 55(CD1.2) Father and Son have not same i., therefore not same essence xiv 231(CD1.5) God and his divine i. xiv 381(CD1.6) excellent i. of angels xv 107(CD1.9)

Intelligences, hardly believe your i. able to endure toil of rolling heavens xii 153(PO2) let minds know those holy i. xii 171(PO3)

Intelligent, birds i. of seasons ii 226(PL 7.427) i. among people are few ii 444(PR3.58) cannot give quiet to breast of any i. man iii 446(D2.4) no i. man thinks marriage allowed only to avoid evil iv 168(T)

Intelligential, pure i. substances require food ii 158(PL5.408) possessing serpent's sense with act i. ii 267(PL9.190)

Intemperance, to triumph o'er i. i 121(CO 974) by i. more shall die; i. in meats and drinks ii 362(PL11.472) i. in praying for evil on enemies xvii 103(CD2.4)

Intemperancies, why subject to i. of this man's preaching choler iv 67(T)

Intemperate, most do taste through fond i. thirst i 87(CO67) prelates dote upon easy and i. life iii 273(CG2c) accelerate death by i. living xv 93(CD1.8)

INTENSIFICATION

Intensification, animal qualities capable of i.; arrive not suddenly at highest degree of i., but gradually xii 185(PO4)

Intent, resist his uncontrollable i. i 399 (SA1754) misdoubting his i. ii 3(PLpv 6) hide me and the dark i. I bring ii 266(PL9.162) some great i. conceals him ii 427(PR2.95) contemplate what true i. of marriage is iii 485(D2.17) in not marking divine i. of law iv 138(T)

Intention, being in God's prime i. and their own selected heralds of peace iii 230(CG2p) look at i. of precept iv 173 (T)

Intentions, if low-pitched desires mix with heavenly i. iii 162(A13) that Parliament entertain fears of bad i. from him v 109(K4) alleges uprightness of i. to excuse; be his i. never so upright v 135 (K6) measured not votes or counsels by i.; i. either guessed at or not soon enough known; i. always good cannot make deed good; nor prevent bad consequence; suppose bad i. in things well done; worse counsels, though endeavored with best i. vi 114(W)

Intercede, glad Son thus to i. began ii 346 (PL11.21)

Intercession, mixing i. sweet ii 312(PL10. 228) i. of all these apostolic fathers iii 100(P) makes i. for us according to mind and will of God v 224(K16) Christ has always and still continues to make i. for us xv 291(CD1.15) Christ makes i. by appearing before God; by rendering our prayers acceptable xv 295 (CD1.15)

Intercessions, as accumulation to our i. xiii 367(SL112)

Intercessor, patron or i. none ii 85(PL3. 219) Son came the mild judge and i. ii 308(PL10.96) by their great I. ii 346 (PL11.19)

Intercessors, God save people from such i. v 116(K4)

Intercourse, sense of touch whereby mankind is propagated ii 256(PL8.579-94) sweet i. of looks and smiles ii 268(PL9. 238) confusion when law and sin have

INTERLUDES

i. iv 159(T) civil i. with infidels perhaps cannot be avoided iv 193(T)

Intercursus Magnus, translation of *I. M.* xviii 267

Interdict, no i. defends touching ii 437 (PR2.369) i. of ever divorcing such union iii 469(D2.13)

Interdicted, brought me to the tree of i. knowledge ii 145(PL5.52) charged not to touch the i. tree ii 213(PL7.46)

Interdiction, sternly he pronounced the rigid i. ii 247(PL8.334) John on absolution from pope's curse and i. xviii 167 (CB)

Interdicts, cursings, i. upon whole land iii 46(R2)

Interest, mutual i. is of high consequence iii 51(R2) merchants will get only bare i. on money; pay 5 years i. and principal xiii 229(SL71) justice violated by immoderate i.; no i. from the poor; considerations regarding legality of i.; i. under certain restrictions just xvii 339 (CD2.14) why i. was prohibited to Israelites under certain conditions; Hebrew word for i. means a bite xvii 341 (CD2.14)

Interests, Presbyterians busybodies to preach of i. vi 257(O)

Intergatories, 2 whole pages of i. iii 341 (AP)

Interjection, of an i. in Latin vi 327(G)

Interlarded, epistles i. with corruptions iii 89(P)

Interlinearies, infinite help of i. to minister iv 335(AR)

Interlineary, take i. translations from children iii 350(AP)

Interloper, Edgar decides to punish i. x 246(B5)

Interloping, without i. of a liturgy iii 130 (A2)

Interlude, ceremonies an i. for pomp of prelatism iii 6(R1) lowest person of an i. iv 237(C)

Interludes, tragedy with other common i. held in small esteem i 332(SAp) corruption from i. of poetasters iii 239(CG 2p)

INTERLUNAR

Interlunar, moon hid in her vacant i. cave
 1 340(SA89)
 Intermarriage, degrees of affinity to which
 i. is forbidden xv 129(CD1.10)
 Interminable, would confine the i. 1 348
 (SA307)
 Intermissions, have need of some delightful
 i. iv 86(T)
 Internal, i. man more excellent than external
 iii 257(CG2.3)
 International, opinions of jurists on i. law
 xviii 166(CB)
 Internuncios, prelates only the i. iii 172
 (A17)
 Interpolation, not clear whether this is not
 i. xviii 148(CB)
 Interpolished, cunningly i. iii 204(CG1.5)
 Interposition, kind of shading cool i. ii
 450(PR3.222)
 Interpret, let me i. for him ii 346(PL11.
 33) might as well i. that word figuratively
 iii 154(A13) i. only of stubbornness
 iii 488(D2.18) to i. words of text
 in mistaken sense iv 258(C) most men
 apt to i. judgments of God as makes to
 justifying themselves v 145(K8) king
 has no power to i. law v 171(K10) let
 who will i. vi 9(CP) should first i. to
 people that heresy is word of no evil note
 vi 11(CP) none able to i. convincingly
 to his conscience but himself guided by
 Holy Spirit vi 13(CP) who i. scripture
 only to themselves vi 18(CP) let the
 words i. themselves vi 156(N) you i.
 saying on king doing no wrong vii 419
 (1D8) pray you not to i. to my discredit
 xii 5(FE1) ancients i. Phanes as
 sun xii 131(PO1) enmity did not unwillingly
 i. in kindly way xii 209(PO6)
 we are to i. text in its plain meaning xv
 153(CD1.10) so I would i. word in *Col.*
 ii.9 xv261(CD1.14) human reason finds
 difficult to i. xviii 138(CB)
 Interpretament, this bold i. iv 154(T)
 Interpretation, ambiguous words whose i.
 will be according to his pleasure iii 135
 (A3) i. of scripture must consider occasion
 when set down; compare with other texts
 iii 429(D2.1) comparing

INTERPRETATION

words with other precepts; with end of
 every ordinance; with general analogy
 of evangelic doctrine iii 491(D2.19) i.
 of no precept without charity iii 493(D
 2.20) papistical way of literal apprehension
 vs analogy of sense, reason, law and
 Gospel iv 9(M) wicked to strain words
 of Christ beyond their purpose; all places
 of scripture about same thing to be compared;
 contradiction that follows if we follow
 letter of law superstitiously iv 38
 (Mnm) Apostle gives pattern how to
 reconcile other places by rule of charity
 iv 85(T) new i. of *Mal.* ii.16 rests on
 Junius iv 109(T) will not hurt better i.
 iv 187(T) no special verse, but gathered
 from whole of scripture iv 264(C) latitude
 and shelter of ambiguous i.; cavilous
 i. v 36(TE) choose that i. that best
 reminds us of enemies v 68(Kp) Jerome's
 i. of bishops v 231(K17) no farther than
 king's i. of laws v 281(K27) each man
 guided by Holy Spirit within him in i.
 of scripture vi 13(CP) not vs scripture
 any human i. vi 18(CP) as if parable
 were to be strained through every word
 and phrase vi 27(CP) wresting scripture;
 grossly misapplying words vi 156(N)
 if commonsense had not led us to such
 a clear i. vi 268(O) sense of all divines
 and legists on i. of passage in *Samuel*;
 your i. wrong vii 91(1D2) Ambrose's
 i. of David's words; i. is ignorant, not
 to say adulatory vii 197(1D3) poet's
 words, when and when not to be considered
 as his own vii 307(1D5) see man's
 impudence from this one i. vii 419
 (1D8) shrewd i., More; evidently of a
 piece with your i. of Gospel upon divorce
 ix 185(SD) milder i. ix 279(SDs)
 your i. of my very words is slander ix
 287(SDs) anxious about i. you put on
 my long silence xii 105(FE28) pass over
 riddles to doctors for i. xii 229(PO6)
 we do not insist upon i. of treaties xiii
 523(DS) i. of Bible; soften expressions
 by latitude of i. xiv 35(CD1.2) obscure
 must be made plain by what is clear;
 Paul's i. of doctrine of election in his

INTERPRETATION

own case xiv 119(CD1.4) Paul's i. of *Ps.* ii. xiv 183(CD1.5) i. of exclamation of Thomas; if common i. be received as true; nothing to invalidate my i. xiv 257(CD1.5) on method of Bible i. xiv 266(CD1.5) according to their i. of *Gen.* xlviii.16 and *Isa.* lxiii.9 xiv 289(CD1.5) Christ's own i. xiv 301(CD1.5) i. of *1 Cor.* ii.10,11 xiv 385(CD1.6) that may be no doubt of this i. xiv 387(CD1.6) Junius' forced and inadmissible i. xv 127(CD1.10) words in law or definition not to be interpreted in metaphorical sense xv 129(CD1.10) i. rash and unreasonable on authority of such an obscure passage; gender and case at variance in this i. xv 133(CD1.10) practice of saints best i. of commandments xv 151(CD1.10) common though false i. xv 179(CD1.10) Euripides has given far better i. xv 237(CD1.13) i. of *Luke* xxiii.43, and *Matt.* xxvii.52,53; not easy to give satisfactory i. xv 245(CD1.13) object of this passage xv 247(CD1.13) on i. of *John* iii.16,17 xv 321(CD1.16) many texts negative this i. xv 323(CD1.16) this i. affords no countenance to doctrine of human merit xvi 41(CD1.22) i. seems to be favored by expression xvi 47(CD1.22) 2 texts do not contradict each other xvi 89(CD1.25) not at liberty to separate a verse from its context xvi 91(CD1.25) ought not to take advantage of simplicity of style peculiar to this apostle xvi 93(CD1.25) i. of these 2 commandments, Sabbath and marriage xvi 143(CD1.27) i. that proceeded from infancy of reasoning xvi 175(CD1.28) Paul's i. of this passage xvi 177(CD1.28) no passage of scripture to be interpreted in more than one sense, though often sense is compound, as historical and typical; requisites for public i. of scripture xvi 263(CD1.30) right of public i. of Bible possessed by all xvi 267(CD1.30) if this be true i. of Greek phrase xvii 189(CD2.7) i. of *1 Pet.* ii.13,14 xvii 403(CD2.17) Verdun says exception is but i. of law xviii 191(CB) Heinsius gave i. on *Ode*

INTERPRETER

i. of Pindar xviii 290(MAR) i. of scholiast seems too strange; that i. of Canter too late xviii 323(MAR) old MS. on i. of Latin words xviii 328(MAR)
 Interpretations, false and crooked i. to eke out law iv 138(T) false or equivocal i. v 211(K14) to refute only human i. xiv 177(CD1.5)
 Interpreted, 2 *Cor.* vi.14 is i. of marriage iii 407(D1.8) incoherence of such a doctrine must not be thus i. iii 432(D2.2) Christ i. ordinances by charity iv 75(T) Bible looks to be i. by logical industry iv 107(T) fornication not newly i. in this discourse iv 213(T) i. the presaging sign of future tyrant v 186(K11) Gospel to be i. only by sense of charity and inward persuasion vi 25(CP) i. this matter so absurdly ix 169(SD) if of his sheep be i. to mean xiv 173(CD1.4) seem to be i. in manner above xiv 285(CD1.5) prophecy not to be i. by judgment of man alone xvi 259(CD1.30)
 Interpreter, Uriel, i. through highest heaven ii 101(PL3.657) thou hast revealed, divine i. ii 214(PL7.72) to be an i. of best things iii 236(CG2p) charity, i. and guide of our faith iii 382(D1p) less cannot be concluded nor is by any learned i. iii 391(D1.2) what can common i. make of it; let i. try to wind in his Vertumnian distinctions and evasions iv 183(T) left book to be i. of his actions v 66(Kp) scripture sole i. of itself to conscience vi 7(CP) Josephus, a qualified i. of laws of his nation vii 77(1D2) Moses as it were an i. only of Jehovah vii 131(1D2) happy to have found i. so illustrious as Christina viii 105(2D) you, i. of injuries to king and people viii 185(2D) grossest calumnies of which language can be i. ix 13(SD) so religious an i. ix 185(SD) Oswald disdained not to be i. of Aidan x 161(B4) the most skilful i. of nature, Plato xii 151(PO2) de Ripa, Ascham's i., murdered with him xiii 41(SL13) without agent and i. xiii 343(SL106) Paul, apostle and i. of Christ xiv 201(CD1.5) Evangelist is his own i.

INTERPRETER

xiv 255(CD1.5) God best i. of his own will xv 139(CD1.10) expositions of public i. of no use to believer except to confirm his own conscience xvi 265(CD1.30) Oswald acted as i. of Aidan xviii 169(CB) although i. renders otherwise, I think these words xviii 315(MAR)

Interpreters, faith needing not senses to be i. of heavenly mysteries iii 2(R1) those gracious i. the Smectymnuans iii 114(A1) learned i. on Hebrew word iii 389(D1.1) i. on passage in *Hosea* iii 439(D2.3) upon which text i. agree iii 484(D2.17) i. have noticed Greek word in Septuagint iv 145(T) modern i. will have it a command maugre St. Paul iv 194(T) all i. ancient and most modern so translate iv 263(C) Aristotle, one of best i. of nature and morality v 12(TE) more rationally than these i. would put on David v 13(TE) Parliament and Scotch Commissioners most authentic i. of covenant v 304(K28) setting up supreme i. of scripture vi 8(CP) actions are their best i. vi 242(O) Cambyzes consulted royal judges, i. of laws; what need of i. of laws vii 301(1D5) you have despatched many things by your i. ix 269(SDs) Augustine took French i. x 143(B4) Aristotle with select band of his i. xii 179(PO4) refuse to recognize any paramount i. but Bible xiv 15(CDp) other i. of more sagacity have thought ambiguity in Greek word xiv 129(CD1.4) i. bold enough to fill up ellipses xiv 277(CD1.5) ancient and modern i. on *Gen.* i.2 xiv 359(CD1.6) prophets rigid i. of law xv 131(CD1.10) passage tortured and twisted by i. xv 133(CD1.10) all rational i. on Sermon on the Mount xvi 145(CD1.27) i. of NT judge integrity of text on MSS, not on church xvi 279(CD1.30) so many i. of law not necessary xviii 192(CB)

Interpreting, if this method be admitted of i. prophetic passages iii 206(CG1.5) through strictness of literal i. iii 387(D1.1) Christ not so much i. law iii 449(D2.6) engross the whole trade of i.; not letting clear text explain itself iv

INTRICACY

83(T) instead of i. generous and elegant law, pontifical canon has iv 214(T)

Interprets, so Beza i. word iii 149(A5) wherein Moses i. it to fallen condition iii 461(D2.9) i. with true Christian simplicity of heart xvi 197(CD1.28)

Interregnum, even in i. authority of Parliament remains vii 457(1D9)

Interreign, comparing with this i. x 103(B3)

Interrogatory, I would expunge the i. xviii 311(MAR)

Interruption, that might give least i. to author iv 64(T) short but scandalous night of i. vi 43(Hd) inconvenient annoyance of this i.; not i. when one praises what he loves xii 251(PO7)

Interview, such happy i. ii 366(PL11.593)

Intestate, brother died i. xiii 275(SL85)

Intestine, barbarism a destructive i. enemy to genius xii 33(FE8) meditate ruin by i. broils xiii 363(SL111) i. evil of an ill marriage xv 157(CD1.10)

Intimacies, few i. with men of influence xii 103(FE27)

Intimation, prophets did nothing without divine i. iii 190(CG1.2)

Intoxicate, crude or i. in reading ii 471(PR4.328)

Intoxicated, to be i. with royal rudiments of bondage v 290(K27)

Intoxicating, cheated with thick i. potion iii 305(AP) live healthfully without use of i. liquors iv 132(T)

Intoxication, peasants of Surrey petitioning in i. viii 153(2D) justified in deceiving person in state of i. xvii 299(CD2.13) habitual drunkenness brings i. to mind; i. of Albert of Brandenburg xviii 134(CB)

Intractable, British too i. to industry x 324(Bd)

Intrench, i. upon glory of a man's mercy v 150(K8)

Intricacies, freed from i. ii 242(PL8.182) involved in mists and i. of state v 103(K3)

Intricacy, Christ spoke in abstruse i. to rv 186(T)

INTRICATE

Intricate, plot, whether i. or explicit 1 333 (SAP) made i. seem straight 11 282 (PL 9.632)
 Intrigues, quit i. of secretaryship xviii 189 (CB)
 Introduction, sufficient i. to inform thee 11 451 (PR3.247) care in writing an i.; if I neither omit i. nor overdo it, hope to do 2 things vii 3 (1Dp) i. in orators xi 483 (LO2.17)
 Intruder, king shall sit without an i. 111 63 (R2)
 Intrusion, to invade privileges by i. 111 92 (P)
 Intuitive, reason discursive or i. 11 161 (PL 5.488)
 Inundation, till i. rise above hills 11 375 (PL11.828)
 Inundations, 5 bloody i. 111 77 (R2)
 Inurbanity, his own servile i. 11 261 (C)
 Invade, men who came after strove to i. privileges 111 92 (P)
 Invaders, feigned piety found no aid vs i. 11 374 (PL11.801) what does law decree vs them less than i. v 21 (TE) our old i. the Danes v 251 (K21) Britons ill vs barbarous i.; i. gained on them x 104 (B3) prey to homebred usurpers or neighboring i. x 173 (B4)
 Invariable, an i. planet of joy 111 186 (CG 1.1)
 Invasion, Parthian found able by i. 11 455 (PR3.365) supple us for a foreign i. 111 53 (R2) work of prelates but an i. upon temporal magistrates 111 158 (A13) all rumors of i. 111 339 (AP) if people's petitioning were i. v 109 (K4) as enemy by hostile i. v 245 (K19) plotted Irish i. v 267 (K25) whale Salmasius threatening i. of our shores viii 55 (2D) Scots and Picts had prepared strong i. x 112 (B3) feared from Pictish i. x 113 (B3) account of first Danish i. x 187 (B4) punish i. for i. x 198 (B5) Spain and France designing speedy i. of England xviii 3 (PRO)
 Invasions, sorry to see sacrilegious i. v 248 (K20nm) to free themselves of fear of like i. x 41 (B2) soon after i. x 197 (B5)

INVENTION

Invective, in most open and i. manner 11 65 (T) neat and well-couched i. vs tumults; more handsomely i. than Rehoboam could have done v 104 (K4)
 Invectives, what defaming i. vs Scotch 111 111 (A1) unless plain i. vs Christianity 11 302 (AR) urge even from their own i. vi 257 (O)
 Inveigh, clergy began to i. vs what they had not read 11 12 (M)
 Inveigling, loyalty to country after i. me with her fair name xii 115 (FE31)
 Invent, who can i. more forcible way to offend 11 194 (PL6.464) to i. a discipline 111 186 (CG1.1) can learnedly i. a prayer 111 356 (AP) a nation acute to i. 11 339 (AR) historians fall confidently to i. x 107 (B3)
 Invented, but fondly i. 111 476 (D2.15)
 Inventing, i. needless troubles 111 509 (D2.22) people then taken up with i. 11 343 (AR) punish with corporal punishment of own i. vi 26 (CP)
 Invention, rime the i. of a barbarous age 11 6 (PLv) the i. all admired 11 195 (PL6.498) forgo all that man's i. has done 111 106 (Ap) church discipline dangerous to be left to man's i. 111 189 (CG1.1) that grave and noble i. of Plato 111 294 (AP) of such a hapless i. 111 343 (AP) main good of which i. was to fill Christendom with whoredoms 11 220 (T) head filled with copious i. 11 278 (E) last i. to ordain that no book 11 303 (AR) if no deep i.; sublimate any good out of such an i. 11 306 (AR) cannot set so light by i. in England 11 327 (AR) bestow on sublimest points of new i. 11 344 (AR) would excuse himself cost of i. v 89 (K1) betook them to liturgy, their own i. v 224 (K16) argument found to be i. vii 175 (1D3) fond i. that wafted 50 daughters x5 (B1) till better i., though not willing x6 (B1) i. of arguments one of 2 parts of logic xi 21 (LO1.2) too broad a term; why i. of arguments should be first part of logic; i. pertains to reason, not to oratory xi 23 (LO1.2) i. the fount of all knowledge xi 31 (LO1.3) two points of

INVENTION

i. xi 225(LO1.24) i. one part of logic xi 233(LO1.26) places of i. for denial and affirmation xi 389(LO2.10) leisure to i. of absurdities xii 205(PO6) share reward of their i. xiii 261(SL80) I reject what is merely man's i. xiv 209(CD1.5) will worship or superstition the offspring of man's i. xvii 75(CD2.4) swift i. of Pindar xviii 286(MAR)

Inventions, eternal might to match with their i. ii 200(PL6.631) nor let thine own i. hope ii 215(PL7.121) God maimed their damnable i. iii 60(R2) their own brute i. iii 188(CG1.1) hoard of slanderous i. iii 295(AP) made Jews go a whoring after heathen i. iii 355(AP) these men objecting from own i. prosecute with all violence iv 125(T) who holds opinions from own i. vi 16(CP) skilful i. of Corinthians xviii 288(MAR)

Inventor, how he to be the i. missed ii 195(PL6.499)

Inventoried, learned author is i. to value of lively cloak iv 235(C)

Inventors, i. rare, unmindful of their Maker ii 367(PL11.610) reckoned above i. of wine and oil iii 385(D1p) i. of it to be whom ye will be loath to own iv 297(AR) thus ye have i. of licensing iv 305(AR) what though i. were bad iv 306(AR) i. to be placed among efficient causes xi 33(LO1.3)

Inventory, ask in prayer in same words out of same i. iii 124(A2) give us the i. iii 215(CG1.6) not to give i. of so many words but to weigh their force iv 60(M)

Inversion, i. and alternation of likes xi 203(LO1.21) i. in logical axiom xi 305(LO 2.2)

Invest, as with a mantle didst i. ii 77(PL3.10)

Investigating, necessity of i. these scholastic quibbles xii 161(PO3)

Investigation, not a work of long i. xii 197(PO5)

Investigators, by hundreds of philosophic i. xii 177(PO4)

Invincible, thy temperance i. ii 438(PR2.408) i. might of England and Scotland

IONIA

iii 61(R2) on having soul i.; child often has stomach i. to correction; unteachable man has soul i. to reason and good advice; may boast himself i. v 151(K9)

Inviolable, nothing more i. than vows made to God iii 421(D1.1)

Invisible, only evil that walks i., except to God ii 102(PL3.684) if we ask reason of aught from our dear mother, she's i. iii 171(A17) arrive at knowledge of things i. iv 277(E)

Invitation, tempter now his i. renewed ii 437(PR2.367) invited with express stipulation not to accept i. ix 159(SD) that he should at no rate accept i. ix 187(SD)

Invitations, wife accepting i. of men iii 487(D2.18) influence to procure i. to other places ix 157(SD) eager contention in your i. ix 185(SD) your frequent i. to professorships ix 273(SDs)

Invocation, i. to heavenly muse i 1(N15) work not to be obtained by i. of dame Memory iii 241(CG2p) i. made to Holy Spirit is more a benediction xiv 393(CD 1.6) i. divided into supplication and thanksgiving, oaths and the casting of lots xvii 81(CD2.4) opposed are idolatry and i. of angels or saints xvii 135(CD 2.5) opposed are tempting of God, i. of devils and practice of magic xvii 149(CD 2.5)

Invocations, by all holy i. he abjured v 251(K21)

Inward, priest not perceiving i. splendor of ministry iii 57(R2) i. prompting which grew on me daily iii 236(CG2p)

Inwards, sacrificing laid i. and their fat ii 361(PL11.439)

Inworn, just judgment of God since branded and i. iii 244(CG2.1)

Iō, Juno in the fable of I. [Ovid, *Met.* i. 601] iii 38(R2)

Ion, I., famous child of Erechtheus' dau. i 322(JR56)

Ion, see Euripides

Ionia, I.'s son, Homer i 170(EL1.23) Lycurgus first brought Homer out of I. iv 300(AR) writings of Homer scattered throughout I. xii 269(PO7)

IONIAN

Ionian, I. gods, of Javan's issue held II 26 (PL1.508)

Ionic, I. form for boy XVIII 288(MAR)

Iphigenia, simpler to understand urn in which I. to be placed; other connect it with I.'s sacrifices XVIII 322(MAR)

Iphigenia, see Euripides

Ipswich, I. spoiled by Danes x 253(B6)

Danes arrive at I. x 262(B6)

Irascibility, i. is excess of anger; best of men not always exempt XVII 209(CD2.8)

Irassa, when Antæus in I. strove II 479 (PR4.564)

Irchenfield, Danes waste I., part of Herefordshire x 226(B5)

Ire, to avert his further i. I 355(SA520) so suffice his vengeful i. II 13(PL1.148) to incense his utmost i. II 41(PL2.95) let loose at once his i. II 43(PL2.155) thrice changed with pale, i., envy and despair II 110(PL4.115) as a shelter from his i. II 208(PL6.843) whose just avenging i. II 218(PL7.184) or Neptune's i. or Juno's II 261(PL9.18) will God incense his i. II 285(PL9.692) me, just object of his i. II 338(PL10.936) armed his vengeful i. II 341(PL10.1023) so willingly God remits his i. II 377(PL11.885) stand between me and thy Father's i.; whose i. I dread more than the fire of hell II 450 (PR3.219)

Ireland, prelates stir up I.; our free denizen; pope has tried to stir up I. vs us since Reformation III 60(R2) that rebellion in I. ought to hasten reformation III 222 (CG1.7t) on speedy redress of miseries of I. III 227(CG1.7) if I. that was conquest of single earl should take all wisdom of this potent monarchy III 228(CG 1.7) rebels in I. vs Protestants III 309 (AP) king calls Parliament first in I.; I. gave only 4 subsidies v 77(K1) I. ruled by Strafford in arbitrary manner v 91(K2) Strafford as Deputy of I. v 104 (K4) rebellion broke out in I. v 105 (K4) king going to I. v 142(K8) upon rebellion in I.; massacre of Protestants in I. v 188(K12) opposed sending aid to I. v 189(K12) Dillon sent to I. v 192(K

IRELAND

12) king's going into I. was not consented to v 198(K12) made shift to keep own forces in I. v 199(K12) abolish laws vs papists in I. v 200(K12) I. was the king's Ephraim v 204(K13) I., one of 3 heads to be treated on at Uxbridge v 238 (K18) satisfaction for war in I. v 304 (K28) Parliament that conquered I. vi 159(N) papist rebels of I.; from Scotch Presbytery at Belfast in north of I. vi 242 (O) inhuman rebels and papists of I.; between them to divide I. vi 243(O) no more than Irish shall declare agreeable to laws of I. vi 245(O) alienates I. from England; Richard II impeached for carrying jewels into I. vi 246(O) Presbyterians of north of I. keep pace with rebels of south vi 255(O) Presbyterians from barbarous nook in I. vi 265(O) whom those members had sent to I. vii 493(1D 10) levies of papists in I. vii 519(1D12) instructions to fall on English in I. vii 521(1D12) Cromwell recovered lost I. viii 219(2D) Cromwell quitting I. viii 221(2D) Gurguntius Barbirus sends Bartholinus to I. to settle x 25(B1) Ostorius wastes land to sea of I. x 58(B2) Agricola gains part of Britain facing I. x 75(B2) north part of Britain then as I. is today x 85(B2) Scots came first into I. x 98(B2) severe pestilence spread over England and I. x 169(B4) Bertus sent to subdue I.; I. a harmless nation, saith Bede, ever friendly to England; posterity of I. much unlike them at this day; Aldfrid recalled from I. x 174(B4) Danes sail from Deomed to I. x 226(B5) Anlaf had fled into I.; others say he was king of I. and the Isles x 233(B5) Anlaf with forces from I. came into England x 234 (B5) Camden in his description of I. on extent of Edgar's realm; Edgar subdued greatest part of I. x 245(B5) Harold and Leofwin, sons of Godwin, sail to I. in exile x 295(B6) Algar passes into I.; soon returns x 300(B6) Henry Sidney, afterward deputy of I. x 365(HM5) your most excellent mother on her way to I. xii 79(FE19) revolted seamen and of-

IRELAND

ficers escaped from Port of I. xiii 23(SL6)
 Oliver, Protector of England, Scotland
 and I. xiii 141(SL44) ship Mary in voy-
 age from I. xiii 329(SL102) pope has
 given I. to others xiii 553(DS) won by
 such Providence in England, I. xviii 13
 (DEC) Dutch gave to poor Protestants
 of I. xviii 15(DEC) affairs of I. in good
 condition xviii 17(DEC) difficulties
 Providence called to in I.; having brought
 their affairs in I. to a good pass xviii 21
 (DEC) may freely visit throughout I.
 xviii 97(ASP) forsake husband unless
 he would discharge lieutenantship of I.
 faithfully xviii 144(CB) Campion, *His-*
tory of I. xviii 144(CB) wicked policies
 of deputies and governors in I.; see Spen-
 ser, *Dialogue of I.* xviii 189(CB) Eg-
 fride having before wasted I. xviii 243
 (MS) Orosius writes I. then inhabited
 by Scots xviii 257(TB) *see also* Island
 Irenæus, I. reproved Victor, Bishop of
 Rome iii 20(R1) I. on Peter as bishop
 of Rome iii 88(P) I. cited on Polycar-
 pus; saw him when a boy iii 91(P) young
 observation of I.; calls Polycarpus an ap-
 ostolical Presbyter iii 92(P) I. among
 others became infected with errors of
 Papias; if I. were so rash as to take an un-
 examined opinion iii 93(P) heresies in
 I.; I. on Mary and Eve; patron of episco-
 pacy; epistle to Smyrna iii 94(P) can-
 not be proved from I. that Polycarpus
 was superior to other presbyters iii 96(P)
 I. on bishops placed in churches iii 97(P)
 Abramites on I. iii 100(P) I. discovers
 more heresies than he can confute iv 312
 (AR) citation from I. vs Scripture vii
 191(1D3) answer on I. fits Origen vii
 195(1D3)
 Irenicus, marginal notes on I. xviii 344
 (MAR)
 Iriat, I. true part owner of cargo of seized
 Santa Clara xiii 329(SL102)
 Iric, I. a Dane, made earl in place of slain
 Uthred x 269(B6)
 Iris, robes spun out of I. woof i 88(CO83)
 I. there with humid bow i 122(CO991)
 i. all hues ii 131(PL4.698) I. had dipped

IRISH

the woof ii 354(PL11.244) kind of i.
 seemed to snatch candle from him xii 67
 (FE15)
 Irish, Vergivian main i 168(EL1.4) what
 can I. do less than revenge upon English;
 murderous I. enemies of God and man-
 kind iii 226(CG1.7) rebellion rages in
 I. province iii 340(AP) counselled king
 to call over I. army of papists v 92(K2)
 8000 I. papists raised by Stafford; king
 refused to disband I. v 94(K2) unlaw-
 ful correspondence with I. papist army v
 99(K3) king to chastise those I. v 142
 (K8) I. billeted soldiers v 153(K9) thou-
 sands of I. papists billeted upon us v 165
 (K10) 8000 I. papists raised by Stafford;
 king refused to disband I.; mention not
 the I. conspiracy v 166(K10) I. guided
 by so many Italian heads v 188(K12)
 king exempts I. rebels from curse; denies
 author of I. rebellion; ever friendly to I.
 papists; engaged I. in war vs Scotch v 190
 (K12) king gave away right to more
 than 5 I. counties; I. papists in king's own
 house; king goes to I. v 191(K12) king
 agrees I. shall appear in arms; 5 counties
 given I. for other reason; cause all I. to
 rise in arms; attestation of so many I.
 themselves v 192(K12) promised I. com-
 missioners; not credible that I. rebels
 should slander king v 193(K12) not
 meted out so rigorously to I. v 197(K12)
 king and I. rebels had but one aim; king's
 tenderness for I. rebels v 198(K12) more
 friendly to English Parliament or I. reb-
 els; plot of this I. truce v 199(K12) king
 prays for I. rebels v 201(K12) king con-
 descended to I. to tolerate popery v 203
 (K13) aid of I. rebels v 208(K13) how
 to be Scot and an I. rebel v 212(K14)
 peace to be hastened with I. rebels v 238
 (K18) I. called good, catholic subjects v
 239(K18) king's attempts to bring in I.
 help v 251(K21) joining with murder-
 ous I.; I. chief strength of king's son v 289
 (K27) satisfaction for I. rebels brought
 over v 304(K28) king plotted I. mas-
 sacre vi 112(W) *Observations on Arti-*
cles of Peace with I. Rebels vi 242(Ot)

IRISH

Scotch Presbytery at Belfast accomplices with I. rebels; massacre of many thousand English by I.; titles recognized by I. Parliaments vi 243(O) I. rebels trusted with one oath while English are required to take two; I. parliament able to repeal Poyning's Act; I. parliament no more dependent on England vi 244(O) no more dependent upon Parliament than I. shall declare agreeable to themselves; I. plowing with tails of horses; 9. article entrusts I. with militia; king had more confidence in I. rebels than in loyalest English vi 245(O) I. barbarians slew 200,000 English in Ireland vi 248(O) King's good affection to I. rebels v 251(K21) Ormond in all his I. exploits vi 252(O) no better than scum and dregs in I. dialect vi 254(O) I. rebels have trod underfoot magistracy vi 255(O) Presbyterians that should have fought vs I. rebels have revolted vi 260(O) Belfast Presbyterians have joined interest with I. rebels vi 263(O) as much malice as any I. rebel vi 265(O) plotted I. invasion v 267(K25) Belfast Presbyterians have co-interest with I. rebels vi 271(O) Salmasius calls the barbarous offscourings of I. to aid king's party; I. nation set apart for destruction, and accursed; I. stained with blood of so many harmless citizens; with your I. for claue and for company vii 39(1Dp) Charles bade I. nation unite vs English vii 287(1D5) I. campaign so acceptable to God; many victories of Cromwell in I. campaign vii 359(1D6) I. troops stationed in many towns vii 519(1D12) secret instructions for I. to fall on English colonists in Ireland; massacre by I. of English vii 521(1D12) Chas. I made dishonorable peace with I.; I. our most savage and inhuman enemies vii 525(1D12) for I. butchery, you refer reader to king's book; I refer you to *Eikonoklastes* vii 533(1D12) in single day Cromwell broke power of I. viii 219(2D) Morindus devoured by monster from I. sea x 27(B1) Britons worse at running into bogs than wild I. x 49(B2) one of I.

IRON

kings driven out by civil war comes to Agricola x 75(B2) Scots attack Britons from I. seas x 97(B2) how Scots came to infest Britain from I. sea x 98(B2) Scotch or I. robbers indifferently termed x 110(B3) comment on difference between ancient I. and present I. x 174(B4) Anlaf attacked at Brunanburg with his Danes and I. x 235(B5) I. pirates enter Severn; waste; pass over river Wey; burn Dunedham; I. send messengers to Griffin x 291(B6) some I. birds follow xii 237(PO6)

Irish Seas, King drowned in passage from Chester on I. S. 176(Lc)

Irishman, reproach vs Parliament in mouth of I. vi 254(O)

Irishmen, Chas. I. raised an army of I. vs us vii 287(1D5)

Irishry, I. of rebels v 195(K12)

Iron, war's two main nerves, i. and gold i 65(S17.8) the i. shuts amain i 80(L111) you fall on i. stakes else i 103(CO490) ran on embattled armies clad in i. i 341(SA129) outcries on thy clattered i. i 377(SA1124) with i. scepter rule us here ii 49(PL2.327) 3 folds were i. ii 61(PL2.646) every bolt of massy i. ii 69(PL2.878) as glowing i. with fire ii 98(PL3.594) champing his i. curb ii 137(PL4.859) surer bar his i. gates ii 138(PL4.898) that golden scepter is now i. rod ii 175(PL5.887) pillars of brass, i. ii 198(PL6.576) hail of i. globes ii 199(PL6.590) 2 massy clods of i. and brass ii 365(PL11.565) as the magnetic draws hardest i. ii 430(PR2.168) field all i. ii 453(PR3.326) i. too hot for their fingers; care that i. sear not your own conscience iii 128(A2) crumble i. of those strawy ages iii 141(A4) borrow i. manacles of law iii 500(D2.21) such i. molds as these censors iv 327(AR) this i. yoke of outward conformity iv 348(AR) if there were a man of i., such as Talus; Talus with his i. flail; this i. flail the people v 110(K4) we sharpen our instruments of i. viii 55(2D) my composition is human, not of i. ix 167(SD) Britons used

IRON

i. rings for money x 50(B2) long and formidable i. hooks x 107(B3) buy with silver what they could not gain with i. x 253(B6) Canute refuses combat with man of i. sides x 273(B6) boats of timber without any i. in them x 332(HM1) i. age in Browne xviii 338(MAR) Mazarin began i. age for us xviii 354(PAM) Irons, in i. loaden on thee i 381(SA1243) when you have used all your cramping i. to the text iii 149(A5) Ironside, Prince Edmund, son of Ethelred, called I. x 269(B6) Edmund not absurdly called I. x 273(B6) sons of I. sent to king of Sweden x 275(B6) Irony, i. is not falsehood xvii 301(CD2.13) Milton marks passage as i. xviii 331(MAR) Irradiance, do spirits mix i. ii 257(PL8.617) Irradiation, if divine justice should swerve from that i. iii 445(D2.4) Irrational, inferior creatures mute, i. and brute i 361(SA673) serpent i. till then ii 287(PL9.766) discord among the i. ii 329(PL10.708) prescribed satisfaction of an i. heat iii 394(D1.3) if while Temple was building, some i. men iv 342(AR) amidst noises of vulgar and i. men v 3(TE) more like method of a justice i. than divine v 273(K26) inconstant, i., image-doting rabble v 309(K28) Irreconcilable, with a hatred i. iii 548(Dn) Irreligious, earth has groaned too long under i. of kings v 306(K28) Ormond the protector and inviter of i. and atheism vi 249(O) strongest subversion of i. and atheism; to say we invite i. vi 250(O) in larger sense taxed of i. vi 251(O) how you surpass all men in i. vii 39(IDp) Irreligious, ensnare an i. dishonorer i 367(SA860) such execrable and i. courses iii 55(R2) i. pride of prelates iii 62(R2) prelates believe all pope's contradictors were i. or heretical iii 116(A1) nothing so i. iii 344(AP) Abraham commanded to send away i. wife iii 409(D1.8) asserted no true marriage between i. persons iv 79(T) if both are i. marriage

ISAIAH

may be true as civil relation iv 80(T) such an i. depravement iv 163(T) for fear of i. seducement iv 191(T) more i. than heathenism iv 204(T) what memory can tell of prince i. v 200(K12) if we count it so i. in papist vi 6(CP) I omit their violent and i. exactions vi 67(H) mind not only unchristian and i. vi 365(Wn) Irresolute, inexperienced will be i. ii 450(PR3.243) Irtis, I. a river, on which is Tobolska x 343(HM2) Isaac, lofty majesty of son of I. i 280(PS114.20) Abraham leaves a son ii 384(PL12.153) Jacob, son of I. ii 388(PL12.268) I. was blind; no man more beloved of God viii 67(2D) promise made only to children of I. xiv 157(CD1.4) would not infer I. was brother of Abimelech xv 129(CD1.10) treaty of I. with Abimelech xvii 405(CD2.17) Abram from Morea or I. Redeemed xviii 232(MS) Isaiah, as God pronounces by I. [Isa. ix.15] iii 160(A13) the prophet joins them in the same manner iii 206(CG1.5) I. on bringer of good tidings [Isa. lii.7] iii 247(CG2.2) I. on teachers iii 345(AP) Paul makes us liable to command of I. iii 408(D1.8) as prophecy of I. to eunuch iv 313(AR) not because words of I. had taken away grace xiv 173(CD1.4) I. describes forcibly the vanity and bitterness of evil works xvii 23(CD2.1) *Isaiah*, quotation from I. in i *Pet.* iii. xiv 297(CD1.5) hypocrisy of Shebna spoken of in ii. of I. or thereabouts [should be *Isa.* xxii.15ff] xviii 239(MS) vi.6,7 i 2(N28) lii.7 i 7(N146) xlviii.21 i 12(PS114.17) lxi.12 i 26(TI.13) xxv.8 i 83(L181) lv.8 i 260(NS4) liii.2 i 350(SA362) xxix.9 i 396(SA1670) viii.6 ii 8(PL1.11) xiv.12-15 ii 9(PL1.40) xiv.12 ii 11(PL1.84) lix.19 ii 21(PL1.354) xxx.33 ii 44(PL2.170) viii.6 ii 78(PL3.30) lix.16 ii 85(PL3.219) xxxv.10 ii 87(PL3.265) vi.2 ii 91(PL3.382) xxxiv.11 ii 113(PL4.196)

xxxiv.11 II 114(PL4.210) xiv.9 II 120
(PL4.381) xl.12 II 142(PL4.999) x.6
II 142(PL4.1010) vi.2 II 153(PL5.277)
xlv.23 II 165(PL5.607) xiv.12 II 168
(PL5.689) xiv.12 II 169(PL5.716) xiv.
13 II 171(PL5.766) lv.6 II 174(PL5.
848) lxvi.24 II 204(PL6.739) lxvi.15
II 204(PL6.749) li.20 II 208(PL6.859)
v.14 II 209(PL6.874) liii.8 II 215(PL
7.101) xli.10 II 312(PL10.222) lvii.20
II 330(PL10.718) xlv.9 II 331(PL10.
743) xlv.10 II 331(PL10.762) xvi.3 II
353(PL11.204) iii.16 II 368(PL11.620)
xiii.22 II 372(PL11.750) xliii.24 II 382
(PL12.107) xxxvii.19 II 383(PL12.119)
xi.10 II 390(PL12.325) ix.7 II 392(PL
12.370) lviii.1 II 405(PRI.19) liii.6
II 414(PRI.266) i.12 II 422(PRI.488)
xxv.4,5 II 450(PRI.221) xi.15,16 II 457
(PRI.436) iii.26 II 481(PRI.624) xiii.
8; xxi.3 III 3(R1) xxxv.8; xlv.3 III 33
(R1) vi.2 III 60(R2) i.11 III 74(R2)
lviii.10 III 75(R2) vi.1,5 III 76(R2)
x.1 III 78(R2) ix.15 III 160(A13) lxvi.
21 III 205(CG1.5) lxvi.23 III 206(CG
1.5) lii.7 III 247(CG2.2) lvi.10,11 III
345(AP) lii.11 III 408(D1.8) x.1 III
433(D2.2) lviii.4 IV 67(T) x.1 IV
156(T) xiv.12 IV 353(AR) xxvi.13
V 11(TE) xiv.12-14 V 218(K15) lv.1
VI 27(CP) xlv.10 VI 68(H) xlix.23 VI
83(H) xlv.18 VI 179(TR) xxvi.13
VII 137(1D2) liv.16 VII 207(1D3) xlv.
28 VII 221(1D4) li.4 XIV 19(CD1.1)
vi.1 XIV 31(CD1.2) xxviii.29 XIV 39
(CD1.2) xxxi.3 XIV 41(CD1.2) xliii.
10; xlv.6; xlii.14 XIV 45(CD1.2) xlv.
6,8; xlv.5,21,22 XIV 49(CD1.2) xlv.9
XIV 51(CD1.2) xl.28 XIV 55(CD1.2)
vi.2,3; xl.25; xli.20 XIV 57(CD1.2) v.16
XIV 59(CD1.2) vi.; xl.28 XIV 61(CD1.2)
xlv.10 XIV 75(CD1.3) xlii.1 XIV 89(CD
1.3) iv.3 XIV 93(CD1.4) lxv.6 XIV 95
(CD1.4) xlv.4 XIV 99(CD1.4) lxv.9,
10; xiv.1 XIV 113(CD1.4) l.1 XIV 143
(CD1.4) v.4; xxvi.10 XIV 149(CD1.4)
xxviii.12,13; xxix.10,13,14 XIV 169(CD1.
4) vi.10; v.4 XIV 173(CD1.4) vi.1,2
XIV 251(CD1.5) lxiii.9 XIV 289(CD1.5)

viii.13,14,11 XIV 295(CD1.5) viii.13,14
XIV 297(CD1.5) xl.3 XIV 301(CD1.5)
ix.6 XIV 305(CD1.5) li.16 XIV 323(CD1.
5) xxxv.4-6 XIV 325(CD1.5) lxiii.5,8,
1 XIV 341(CD1.5) xlii.1 XIV 349(CD1.
5) xlviii.16; lxiii.10,11 XIV 361(CD1.6)
xi.2; xlii.1 XIV 363(CD1.6) xlii.1; lxi.1
XIV 365(CD1.6) vi.8,9 XIV 383(CD1.6)
xlv.24; xlv.6,7 xv 5(CD1.7) xlv.12,23
xv 13(CD1.7) xi.4 xv 15(CD1.7) liv.
16; xlv.7 xv 17(CD1.7) lxiii.15; lvii.15
xv 29(CD1.7) vi.2 xv 37(CD1.7) xxix.
8 xv 41(CD1.7) lvii.16; xlv.24 xv 49
(CD1.7) lv.9 xv 61(CD1.8) xlv.7; liv.
16 xv 67(CD1.8) viii.14; xix.14; xxix.
10; vi.9 xv 71(CD1.8) vi.10; xxviii.13
xv 83(CD1.8) xlv.12 xv 95(CD1.8) vi.
3; lxiii.9 xv 101(CD1.9) vi. xv 105(CD
1.9) xlviii.8 xv 195(CD1.11) xxvi.10
xv 201(CD1.11) xxxviii.18,19; lvii.1,2 xv
223(CD1.13) xxxviii.17 xv 231(CD1.
13) liii.1 xv 255(CD1.14) liii.10 xv
257(CD1.14) xi.1 xv 259(CD1.14) xi.
2 xv 261(CD1.14) vii.14; xi.1 xv 281
(CD1.14) ii.2 xv 283(CD1.14) xlii.1;
lxi.1 xv 285(CD1.15) lxi.1; lv.4; ix.6
xv 289(CD1.15) liii.10 xv 293(CD1.15)
liii.12 xv 295(CD1.15) ix.6,7 xv 301
(CD1.15) l.6; xlix.6,7; liii.2,3 xv 305(CD
1.16) liii.6 xv 309(CD1.16) liii.4-11
xv 331(CD1.16) lv.1; lxv.1 xv 347(CD
1.17) xxviii.13 xv 351(CD1.17) i.16;
lvii.19 xv 361(CD1.17) lv.7; xix.22; lxvi.
2 xv 381(CD1.19) i.16,17 xv 383(CD1.
19) lxiv.6 xv 385(CD1.19) i.25; xlviii.
10 xv 387(CD1.19) lvii.16; xl.2; lxi.7 xv
389(CD1.19) xlii.3 xv 397(CD1.20) x.
20 xv 399(CD1.20) liv.13 xvi 7(CD1.
21) liii.11 xvi 27(CD1.22) i.18 xvi 31
(CD1.22) lvi.5 xvi 51(CD1.23) lix.21
xvi 117(CD1.27) ii.2; xix.18; xxv.6; xlii.
4; xlv.22,23; lv.4,5; lvi.3; lxvi.21 xvi 123
(CD1.27) xlix.4 xvi 237(CD1.29) lxi.
6 xvi 245(CD1.29) viii.20; xxx.8 xvi
251(CD1.30) viii.20 xvi 257(CD1.30)
lix.21 xvi 273(CD1.30) xxix.13,14 xvi
283(CD1.30) xi.11,12; xiv.1; xxvii.12 xvi
343(CD1.33) lxvi.15,16; xiii.9,10 xvi 347
(CD1.33) li.6; xxvi.19 xvi 349(CD1.33)

ISAIAH

ix.7 xvi 361(CD1.33) xxxiv.4; li.6 xvi 369(CD1.33) xxx.33; lxvi.24 xvi 371(CD1.33) xxx.33 xvi 373(CD1.33) lxv.17; lxvi.22 xvi 379(CD1.33) xxxiii.14 xvii 11(CD2.1) xxxviii.3,17; lix.4 xvii 23(CD2.1) i.3,13 xvii 31(CD2.2) v.21 xvii 33(CD2.2) xix.11; xxix.14; xxxiii.11; lix.15 xvii 35(CD2.2) lix.1; vii.12 xvii 55(CD2.3) xxx.2; iii.1; xxii.8; xxxi.1; xl.31 xvii 57(CD2.3) i.2 xvii 61(CD2.3) v.19; xxviii.15; xxix.15 xvii 63(CD2.3) lxvi.2 xvii 65(CD2.3) xxviii.16 xvii 67(CD2.3) xxix.13 xvii 75(CD2.4) i.11; xxix.13 xvii 77(CD2.4) xlviii.1; lxvi.3 xvii 79(CD2.4) i.16-18 xvii 85(CD2.4) lv.6 xvii 87(CD2.4) lix.1, 2 xvii 99(CD2.4) lxv.24 xvii 101(CD2.4) lviii.5,6 xvii 105(CD2.4) lxv.16 xvii 121(CD2.5) xlv.22,23; lxv.16 xvii 125(CD2.5) ii.8; xvii.8; lvii.5 xvii 137(CD2.5) xl.18; xlv.10; xlv.5,6 xvii 139(CD2.5) xlv.18 xvii 143(CD2.5) lxiii.16; xlv.6,7 xvii 147(CD2.5) viii.19; xlv.25; xlvii.13, 14 xvii 151(CD2.5) xliii.28; li.7 xvii 157(CD2.6) lix.4 xvii 165(CD2.6) lii.5 xvii 167(CD2.6) lvi.2,4,6 xvii 177(CD2.7) lxi.8 xvii 199(CD2.8) xxii.12; viii.12,13 xvii 207(CD2.8) v.11,12, 22; xxviii.1,3,7,8 xvii 215(CD2.9) iii.16 xvii 221(CD2.9) lvii.17 xvii 229(CD2.9) iii.9 xvii 239(CD2.9) xli.10; li.7,12 xvii 249(CD2.10) xli.13,14 xvii 251(CD2.10) l.7,8 xvii 253(CD2.10) lxv.8 xvii 277(CD2.11) lxi.1 xvii 285(CD2.12) v.20; xxxii.5,8 xvii 317(CD2.13) i.10,23 xvii 325(CD2.13) iii.14; v.7,8 xvii 333(CD2.14) lxv.20 xvii 361(CD2.15) iii.5; xxiii.9; xxxii.8 xvii 363(CD2.15) lviii.7 xvii 377(CD2.16) lviii.6 xvii 381(CD2.16) i.23; iii.4,12,14 xvii 391(CD2.17) iii.23; x.12; xxii.15,16; xlix.23 xvii 393(CD2.17) xxx.2 xvii 405(CD2.17) xxxi.6 xvii 407(CD2.17) v.26 xvii 409(CD2.17) iii.; xxiv.; xlviii.18; iii.7; lvii.9,10, 13 xvii 413(CD2.17) lviii.1 xvii 415(CD2.17) ix.15; lv.10 xvii 417(CD2.17) xxx.9,10 xvii 421(CD2.17) xxii.15 ff. xviii 239(MS)
Isaurian, Leo, Pope Gregory released Ital-

ISLAND

ians from oath to I. xviii 177(CB)
Iscaiot, Judas, *see* Judas Iscaiot
Iscaiotical, I. drifts of prelacy iii 71(R2)
Ishmael, brood of scornful I. i 142(PS83.22) Abraham's irreligious wife and her son iii 409(D1.8) Jerome calls I. paricide; rightly, for I. slew without cause vii 201(1D3) More liker to I. than minister of Gospel; I. that enemy of the church ix 199(SD) I. relates to Sarah xviii 232(MS)
Isidore of Seville, Salmasius cites I.; his authority worthless vii 201(1D3) Alciat names I.; I. first computer of canons; of same mind on divorce iv 229(T)
Isis, I. and Orus i 110(N212) heifer known as I. i 250(QN186) worshippers of I. i 268(IPA34) names of old renown, Osiris, I. ii 25(PL1.478) priest of I. in his lawn sleeves iii 173(A18) I. searched for body of Osiris iv 338(AR) More's offices are mysteries of I. ix 153(SD)
Isis, people of Egypt fought a great battle with I. vii 293(1D5)
Island, mariners on Circe's I. fell i 87(CO50) deeming some i. ii 15(PL1.205) take root an i. salt and bare ii 375(PL1.834) Capri an i. small but strong ii 462(PR4.92) this i. England iii 68(R2) born in mistress i. of all the British iii 81(P) God has ever had this i. under special indulgent eye iii 145(A4) priests have been to this i. not wood but wormwood iii 159(A13) Barclay traducing i. of birth iii 224(CG1.7) negligence of prelates not new in that i. [Ireland] iii 226(CG1.7) interpreter of best to citizens through this i. iii 236(CG2p) Druids by whom this i. was cathedral of philosophy iii 376(Dp) Goths, Lombards, Franks over-ran most of Europe, except this i. iv 219(T) Romans resigning right in this i. v 26(TE) so averse to both nations of this i. v 83(K1) present governors have most favored Christian liberty of any in this i. vi 4(CP) king grants Irish little less than all the i. vi 246(O) after Romans left this i. vii 437(1D8) this i. had her dwellers, her af-

ISLAND

fairs, her stories before Flood x 3(B1) tell who first set foot on this i.; tradition that Samoths settled this i.; Albion called i. after own name x 4(B1) 50 daughters driven on this i.; 2. breed of giants who tyrannized this i. x 5(B1) other countries in this age filled with fables as well as this i. x 8(B1) Trojans come to deserted i., Leogecia x 11(B1) i. not yet Britain but Albion; i. was desert and inhospitable x 13(B1) Dunwallo Molmutius reduced whole i. into kingdom x 22(B1) 4 main roads to length and breadth of i. x 24(B1) gave them that i., Ireland x 26(B1) Volusenus content with i. from ship x 36(B2) whole i. became well known to Romans x 52(B2) enemy driven as it were to another i.; Agricola aiming to conquer that i., Ireland x 75(B2) Julius Severus governed the i.; Hadrian having quieted the i. x 81(B2) Severus builds wall across i. x 86(B2) scoff vs looseness of i. women x 87(B2) names of emperors guessed to have ruled i. x 88(B2) great store of workers and builders in i.; fame that Constantine was born in this i. x 92(B2) Arian doctrine wrought in this i. no small disturbance x 93(B2) Roman empire expires after having borne sway in i. x 101(B2) before Saxons had dwelling in this i. x 108(B3) Saxons had been especially cruel to this i. x 114(B3) Hengist perceiving i. rich and fruitful x 116(B3) Augustine coming into i. x 143(B4) Brunanburg bloodiest fight this i. ever saw x 233(B5) Danish tempest revolved again on this i. x 251(B6) Spain and France designing invasion of this i. xviii 3(PRO) married Mary to reduce i. to Catholicism xviii 151(CB) Julius Severus then governed i. xviii 256(TB) Island Dragon, Maglocune called I. D. x 137(B3) Islanders, fickleness attributed to us as i. vi 129(W) Islands, Britain with all her daughter i. about her iii 77(R2) best patrons of liberty these i. ever brought forth vi 43(Hd)

ISRAEL

vs i. possessed by Spain in West Indies xiii 511(DS) as to Spanish having first given names to some i., rivers, promontories xiii 553(DS) I. Cyclades; Greek I. belonging to Venetians xviii 260(CM) Isle, verge and sacred limits of this blissful i. i 479(CO4n) ere he arrive that i. ii 52(PL2.410) or i. Ophiusa ii 323(PL10.527) advantage to entrance to i. x 34(B2) none found to inform Cæsar of bigness of i.; what nations, how great in i.; what use of war x 35(B2) Agricola disquieted enemy over all the i. x 73(B2) wall traversing i. from east to west x 105(B3) from north end of i. to wall side x 107(B3) Saxons found it easy to subdue i. x 119(B3) one legion drove them twice out of i. x 318(Bd) Isles, rule of all the sea-girt i. i 86(CO21) enchanted i. i 104(CO516) ship bound for I. of Javan i 362(SA715) roam'd the utmost i. ii 27(PL1.521) or happy i. ii 97(PL3.567) thrice happy i. ii 97(PL3.570) sun hastening to ocean i. ii 119(PL4.354) sun beyond the verdant i. sets ii 258(PL8.631) naked on i. ii 300(PL9.1118) subduing even to I. called Mevanian x 153(B4) Ismenian, Theban monster cast herself from I. steep ii 479(PR4.575) Isna, Fagius called to the ministry at I. iv 6(Mnm) Isocrates, killed with report that old man eloquent i 61(S10.8) famous school of I. iv 287(E) him who wrote that discourse iv 296(AR) Israel, Jehovah's wonders were in I. shown i 11(PS114.5) his praise and glory was in I. known i 11(PS114.6) he brought from thence his I. i 13(PS136.33) to his servant I. he gave their land i 14(PS136.56) that I.'s name may be lost i 141(PS83.15) when children of I. i 278(PS114.1) promise was that I should I. deliver i 338(SA39) the glory late of I. now the grief i 343(SA179) I might begin I.'s deliverance i 345(SA225) still watching to oppress I.'s oppressors i 345(SA233) yet I. still serves i 345(SA240)

ISRAEL

that fault transfer on I.'s governors 1 345 (SA242) Samson the dread of I.'s foes 1 349(SA342) Jephtha defended I. by argument and spear 1 347(SA285) have brought scandal to I. 1 353(SA454) power of I.'s God 1 378(SA1150) whom I with I.'s sons adore 1 379(SA1177) Holy One of I. be thy guide 1 388(SA 1428) to I.'s God nothing is hard 1 391 (SA1523) thou wast foretold to I. 1 396 (SA1663) to I. honor hath left 1 398(SA 1714) that shepherd, who first taught the chosen seed 11 8(PL1.8) when he enticed I. 11 23(PL1.413) race of I. oft forsook their living strength 11 23(PL1. 432) nor did I. scape the infection 11 25 (PL1.482) sun and moon stand still till I. overcome 11 388(PL12.267) to rescue I. from the Roman yoke 11 413(PR1.217) they knew thee king of I. born 11 414(PR 1.254) kingdom shall be restored to I. 11 425(PR2.36) God of I., send Messiah 11 425(PR2.42) to fall and rising he should be of many in I. 11 427(PR2.89) all race of I. had famished 11 435(PR2. 311) offspring of David shall reign in I. 11 440(PR2.442) I. in long captivity 11 452(PR3.279) Jews lost from I. 11 455 (PR3.378) his scepter sway over all I.'s sons 11 456(PR3.406) where was zeal for I. 11 456(PR3.408) David's tempter to the pride of numbering I. 11 456(PR 3.410) such was thy zeal to I. then 11 457(PR3.413) so spake I.'s true king 11 458(PR3.441) ere thou of I.'s scepter 11 476(PR4.480) hired soldiery of revolted I. 111 102(P) remove not impieties from I. 111 169(A16) blaspheming Holy One of I. 111 371(Dp) famous man in I. 111 381(D1p) foul iniquity on the Holy One of I. 111 437(D2.3) correction that became the commonwealth of I. 111 474(D2.14) free many daughters of I. 111 510(D2.22) holy nation, commonwealth of I. 1v 69(T) Christ included all children of I. 1v 169(T) purest ages of I. to whom permission was given 1v 173(T) Jonathans that have saved I. v 4(TE) I. deposed sons of Samuel v 15

ISRAELITES

(TE) Ehud whom God had raised to deliver I. v 20(TE) I. vs Benjamites v 197(K12) Asa entered into covenant for I. v 210(K14) law of murder spoken to all I. v 294(K28) Jeroboam caused I. to sin 1v 34(CP) kings of I. neither judge nor are judged 1v 103(1D2) Saul, first king of I. 1v 109(1D2) either God gave I. king as evil 1v 125(1D2) judges of I. were proceeded vs for breaking law 1v 139(1D2) when I. saw king hearkened not to them 1v 227(1D4) I. to punish outrage on Levite's wife 1v 287(1D5) election by which God chose whole nation of I. for his people 1v 99 (CD1.4) whole of sons of I. excluded from sanctuary as spurious, if polygamy is sin 1v 123(CD1.10) kings of I. had 2 houses for women 1v 141(CD1.10) all I. went to meet Cushite wife of Moses 1v 147(CD1.10) Agag's ancestors had lain in wait for I. 1v 187(CD1.11) illustration of God's special calling of I. 1v 351 (CD1.17) *Hosea* xi.1 explained as referring partly to I., partly to Christ 1v 263 (CD1.30) tragedy beginning with first overthrow of I. 1v 236(MS) chorus of elders of I. 1v 237(MS)

Israelite, law is the I. 111 435(D2.3) exhibit converting parable to many an I. 111 439(D2.3) let debtor I. run up bankrupt score 111 473(D2.14) between I. and infidel has often been seen too much love 1v 242(C)

Israelites, to I. not saddest 1 392(SA1560) Michael foretells sojourn in Egypt 1 384 (PL12.163) numbering which cost the lives of I. 11 456(PR3.411) sin of making religion pliant to politics undid I. [2 *Kings* xvii.7] 111 39(R2) Balaam sought through luxury to subdue I. [*Num.* xxii. 2ff; xxv.1ff] 111 53(R2) prelacy given as kings to I. 111 211(CG1.6) where I. are commanded to do their tasks 1v 178(T) when Rehoboam rejected conditions of I. they answer; Rehoboam prepared army to reduce I. v. 15(TE) divines like Jebusites, not I. v 57(TE) when Pharaoh began to fear I. v 226(K17) king com-

ISRAELITES

pared to Pharaoh detaining I. v 231(K17) I. invented instruments of music v 264(K25) Pharaoh accused I. of idleness v 280(K27) foolish I. who deposed Samuel v 288(K27) God in much displeasure gave I. king vi 119(W) God's denouncing vs gentilizing I. vi 137(W) what is it to us what sort of king I. desired vii 85(1D2) reproach to I. that they asked a king vii 103(1D2) that I. asked for tyrant vii 123(1D2) king given to I. in anger vii 137(1D2) I. asking God for king vii 157(1D3) I. had served Eglon 18 yrs; when I. cast off yoke of kings vii 217(1D4) Rehoboam raised great army to reduce I.; you ask, why did not I. revolt from Solomon vii 229(1D4) I. understood always that God is numerically one xiv 51(CD1.2) illustration of God's foreknowledge from revolt of I. xiv 87(CD1.3) gift of land of Canaan to I. xiv 133(CD1.4) analysis of condition of hearts of I. in *Deut.* xxix.4 xiv 153(CD1.4) angel who addressed I. under name of Jehovah xiv 287(CD1.5) I. commanded to hear his voice xiv 289(CD1.5) not words of Christ to I. xiv 295(CD1.5) on Jehovah threatening to be stone of stumbling to I. xiv 297(CD1.5) I. said to believe Jehovah xiv 333(CD1.5) Christ, as Holy Spirit, sent to lead I. into Canaan xiv 361(CD1.6) I. baptized unto Moses xiv 391(CD1.6) I. in wilderness an illustration of how God tempts for good xv 89(CD1.8) I. reminded by Moses of reason assigned by God for keeping sabbath xv 117(CD1.10) groundwork of a law for I.; I. had not heard of Sabbath before; observance of Sabbath by I. before law xv 119(CD1.10) Rahab sheltered spies of I. xvi 39(CD1.22) Mosaic law intended for I. alone xvi 103(CD1.26) wall of partition between Gentiles and I. broken down by death of Christ xvi 105(CD1.26) law of nature to heathen same as law of Moses to I. xvi 109(CD1.26) why Moses could not bring I. into Promised Land xvi 111(CD1.26) God answered prayers

ITALIAN

of I. in anger xvii 103(CD2.4) I. alone enjoined to keep Sabbath as a memorial of completion of creation; to abstain from creeping things and from disfiguring the body xvii 171(CD2.7) 7. day appointed for religious observance for I. alone xvii 181(CD2.7) Moses not guilty of falsehood in asking permission for I. to depart; I. not guilty who borrowed jewels xvii 307(CD2.13) God permitted I. to lend upon usury; I. prohibited from lending upon usury on produce of land for reason purely ceremonial xvii 341(CD2.14) obedience of I. to Pharaoh xvii 403(CD2.17) Amaziah's treaty with I. xvii 405(CD2.17) Israelitish, divorcing of I. woman easy iv 123(T) Naaman permitted to build an altar of I. earth xvii 145(CD2.5) crime of the I. woman's son was blasphemy xvii 155(CD2.6) Issachar, king thought kingdom to be I. a strong ass v 162(K9) sons of I. examples of polygamy xv 149(CD1.10) Issue, lawful i. of King Henry iii 9(R1) bring forth a baseborn i. iii 162(A13) though schism and combustion be very i. of your bodies iii 221(CG1.6) Issues, which of 2 i. of atlas is better xii 85(FE20) Isthmian, prize for I. games is celery xviii 276(MAR) Isthmus, on other side of I. of Corinth are ruins xviii 259(CM) Italian, *I. Poems* i 48-58 his lady bade him write in I. i 52(CAN) all the I. fields i 66(S18.11) sounding trump of Temesæan bronze i 252(QN207) newer I. speaks from degenerate lips; witnesses by utterance to barbarian uprising i 276(ADP83) Manso, not least glory of I. strand i 312(ED182) some I. and Spanish poets of prime note ii 6(PLv) a Jesuit's I. is nought iii 287(AP) learned better from I. satirists iii 329(AP) pronunciation as near as may be to I. iv 281(E) learn easily at any odd hour the I. tongue; let them taste some choice I. comedies iv 285(E) I. commentaries of Cas-

ITALIAN

telvetro iv 286(E) *Morgante*, an I. romance iv 308(AR) Aretino dreaded, yet dear to I. courtiers iv 313(AR) licensing had damped the glory of I. wits iv 329(AR) I. literature under licensing nothing but flattery and fustian iv 330(AR) I. histories on limiting powers of kings v 10(TE) subtle and I. heads of Romish party v 188(K12) Tasso, illustrious I. poet viii 125(2D) better to read what each I. city did separately xii 29(FE7) Bonmattei has compiled new grammar of I. xii 31(FE8) asks for appendix on right pronunciation of I. xii 35(FE8) consult fame and glory of I. tongue; who are most celebrated authors in contemporary I. xii 37(FE8) why I use Latin rather than I.; wish to have I. tongue cleared up for me xii 39(FE8) from Dati in I.; one in England who speaks I. in so correct and polished a fashion in our beautiful idiom xii 297(MC34nm) Marvell speaks I. xii 330(EC43) Joseph Arman, an I. xiii 351(SL109) goods detained by I. creditors of Sidney xiii 461(SL148) Morland ardently attached to all bearing I. name xiii 479(SL153) Boiardo, I. poet xviii 145(CB) Boiardo, I. poet xviii 188(CB) circuit of Genoa less than 6 I. miles xviii 262(CM) here lies Mazarin, I. xviii 354(PAM)

Italian phrase, *con la bocca dolce* i 476(HWn) *Signor Arrigo mio, I pensieri stretti* i 477(HWn) *come un virtuoso* iii 31(R1)

Italians, Manso famous among I. i 284(MAt) chorus still in use among I.; I. of much more authority in tragedies i 332(SAp) I. say: *come un virtuoso* iii 31(R1nm) elegantest authors among I. on foreign words iii 111(A1) encomiums of I.; slow to praise foreigners iii 236(CG2p) I. preferred republic to monarchy vii 291(1D5) sedate and composed magnanimity of I. viii 15(2D) has studied obscure business of I. xii 29(FE7) I. regard nothing beyond bounds of Alps xii 37(FE8) Philaras happily finished

ITALY

course of study among I. xii 57(FE12) pope Gregory released I. from oath xviii 177(CB) contributions imposed upon I. by Charlemagne xviii 200(CB) Italicus, Silius, xv.784 xii 307(MC34nm) Italy, visited I.'s fruitful soil i 282(AS14) Tasso mentions Manso among princes of I. i 286(MAt) youth who dared a flight through I. i 288(MA29) light verse composed in I. i 318(JR7) directions for shaping farther journey into I. i 477(HWn) blasphemous Jesuits in I. called Paul hotheaded iii 22(R1) opinion of 3 famous men of I. on effect of Constantine on the church iii 26(R1) I. governed by Greek magistrate; absolved of tribute by Bishop of Rome; Pope calls Pepin into I. iii 43(R2) Pepin passes into I.; wins Ravenna for pope iii 44(R2) wise men of I. on Jesuits iii 51(R2) pope with favor of I. took land from emperor iii 59(R2) pope will furnish with oxen of I. iii 177(Aps) I. kept from schism by violence of courts iii 214(CG1.6) reception in private academies of I.; Latin poems from memory in I. iii 235(CG2p) what wits of modern I. did for their country I might do for mine iii 236(CG2p) Tasso gave choice of subject to prince of I. iii 237(CG2p) Bucer esteemed in I. iv 2(M) volumes of Justinian never came into I. iv 219(T) renowned men in I. from famous schools iv 287(E) banish all Attic babblers out of I. iv 300(AR) is I. one whit better for licensing iv 322(AR) recount what I have seen and heard in other countries iv 329(AR) council at Ariminum in I. vi 87(H) trade flourishes in free commonwealth of I. vi 147(W) I. delivered from Pyrrhus by Ap-
pius Claudius viii 65(2D) on being expelled from Cambridge, fleeing to I. viii 113(2D) fled to I. because it is retreat of civility viii 115(2D) fled not to I.; curiosity to see I. viii 121(2D) left Paris for I. viii 123(2D) books bought in I. viii 127(2D) arrival of Æneas in I. viii 253(2D) incurred danger in I. so often by confession of faith ix 183(SD) Hercules

ITALY

hasting from Spain to I. x 4(B1) Æneas and Ascanius arrive in I. x 7(B1) futility of combatting fables of Britain with those of I. x 8(B1) Brutus finds race of Trojans that came to I. with Antenor x 12(B1) Ebranc sent daughters to Silvius Alba in I. x 16(B1) what Belinus and Brennus did in I. if they went there x 25(B1) I. and Greece the civilest of European nations x 32(B2) Cæsar leaves Gaul for I. after visit to Britain x 42(B2) name of Caractacus known in I. x 59(B2) Roman powers called into I. x 98(B2) Constantius a general comes from I. vs Gerontius; Constantine turning priest is carried into I. x 100(B2) great empire of Romans expired in I. x 101(B2) Germanus dies in I. x 112(B3) Eadburga dies in Pavia, a city of I. x 192(B4) Tingoesi have great swollen throats like those in I. x 345(HM3) Ramus thinks of lecturing at Bologna in I. xi 509(LOR) Ramus corresponded with learned men in I.; Ramus invited to lecture in I. xi 515(LOR) no greater lover of I. than I xii 35(FE8) remembers many acts of courtesy done to him in passage through I. xii 39(FE9) Saturn cast down into I. xii 191(PO5) Huns swept over all I. xii 193(PO5) Dati discovers esteem in which Milton holds I. xii 297(MC34nm) Marvel spent 4 yrs abroad, partly in I. xii 330(EC43) English residing in I. for studies; merchants trading; favor of Ferdinand toward English xiii 49(SL17) Morland being great lover of people of I. xiii 483(SL153) not much difference in I. between bastards and legitimate children xviii 153(CB) coronation of Charles V. in I. xviii 172(CB) calamities that afflicted I. xviii 193(CB) unbending integrity of Lambert unacceptable to princes of I. xviii 196(CB)

Itch, made it i. with parlous criticism iii 110(A1) this i. of the hoods has spread xii 277(PO7)

Itching, when men began to have i. ears iii 82(P) his i. pedantry is but flouted iii 312(AP)

JABESH

Ithurriel, I. and Zephon with winged speed ii 134(PL4.788) I. touched lightly ii 135(PL4.810) by glimpse discern I. and Zephon ii 137(PL4.868)

Itinerary, person him like some wretched i. judge iii 473(D2.14)

Ius, Salmasius plays upon *vis* and *i.* vii 513(1D11)

Ivarus, Danish histories call Bascai by name of I.; Agnerus and Hubbo, bros. of slain I., led Danes at Basing x 210(B5)

Ivorson, I. son of Rurek succeeds to Russian rule x 349(HM4)

Ivory, while i. sends forth its strains i 210(EL6.43) from their i. port ii 134(PL4.778) carved work in i. ii 461(PR4.60) Britons had trifles of glass, i. x 50(B2) Ceres gave Pelops an i. shoulder xii 245(PO6)

Ivrea, Adelbert, marquis of I. xviii 162(CB)

Ivy, with i. never sear i 76(L2) clustering locks with i. berries wreathed i 87(CO55) bank with i. canopied i 105(CO543) Phœbus was not ashamed to wear i. i 208(EL6.15) as poet I shall sit amid victors' crowns of i. and of laurel i 276(ADP102) Manso shall have crown of victors' i. and laurel i 286(MA6) direct the clasping i. ii 268(PL9.217)

Ivy-crowned, i. Bacchus i 35(L'A16)

Ixion, allusion to I. i 25(PA56) unbounteous as Jupiter was to I. iv 86(T) Mylius in company with I. in myth xii 367(MM58nm) ingratitude of I.; I's 2 crimes xviii 291(MAR)

J

J. M., signature to *Lycidas* in *Obsequies* i 474(Ln) *Colasterion* by former author, J. M. iv 233(Ct) author of *Civil Power* vi i (CPt) signed to the preface of *C. D.* xiv 15(CDP) signed to deleted couplet xviii 331(MAR)

Jabberment, concluding taste of his j. at law iv 269(C)

Jabesh-Gilead, Israel punished J. v 197(K12)

JABIN

Jabin, do as thou didst to J.'s host I 142 (PS83.36)
 Jachin, 2 in porch of Temple, J. and Boaz IV 258(C)
 Jackdaws, Pindar compares other poets of age to j. XVIII 282(MAR)
 Jack-pudding, you brazen-faced j. VII 541 (1D12)
 Jacks, rest of ships had j. and ancients XVIII 41(DEC)
 Jacob, O J.'s God give ear I 144(PS84.30) when glorious tribes of J. I 278(PS114.1) stairs such as J. saw II 95(PL3.510) Angels met J. in Mahanaim II 353(PL11.214) Abraham leaves a grandchild II 384(PL12.153ff) J. called Israel II 388(PL12.267) sons of J. serving among Medes II 455(PR3.377) J. a prince born III 363(AP) J. vowed that God should be his God V 266(K25) tithes and example of J. VI 59(H) Presbyterians compared to J. VI 260(O) J. perhaps was blind; beloved of God VII 67(2D) case of J. and Esau discussed in predestination XIV 157(CD1.4) God evinced his love for J. by bringing him from Babylon XIV 161(CD1.4) J. confessed himself unworthy of favor XIV 163(CD1.4) so believed patriarch J. XIV 249(CD1.5) whole race of J. excluded, if polygamy is not true marriage XV 123(CD1.10) J., example of polygamy XV 147(CD1.10) J. not praying to an angel XVII 147(CD2.5) J.'s request about his burial XVII 263(CD 2.11) J. and Rebecca not guilty of falsehood about Esau's birthright; J. interposed, not deceived XVII 307(CD2.13) J. in tragedy of Dinah XVIII 235(MS)
 Jacob, J. a subject king of Wales X 244(B5)
 Jacob, Tiddie, J. master of ship Post XIII 413(SL129)
 Jacobuses, *Defence* bought for 100 j. VII 15 (1Dp) scratched 100 golden j. VII 281 (1D5) Salmasius being ungilt by j. of Chas. II VII 285(1D5) Charles gave 100 j. VII 337(1D5) count his 100 j. in English VII 429(1D8)
 Jaculation, hurled with j. dire II 201(PL6.665)

JAMES

Jael, J. smote Sisera I 372(SA989) J. justified in killing Sisera XVII 309(CD2.13)
 Jagged, she might go j. in as many cuts III 215(CG1.6)
 Jago, J. or Lago reigns X 22(B1)
 Jah, J. name for God in Bible; on the form and use of J. XIV 39(CD1.2)
 Jahweh, on use and meaning of J. XIV 41 (CD1.2)
 Jail, shadows pale troop to the infernal j. I 11(N233) this j. I count I 371(SA949) wanting pragmatical voice at j. deliveries III 164(A13)
 Jailer, be j. of his only daughter III 381 (D1p) unoffensive books not without j. IV 328(AR)
 Jakes, Christ scruples not to name j. III 308 (AP)
 James I, when you essayed to present J. to skies I 224(PB2.1) J. derided the purgatorial fires I 224(PB3.1) J. came from the north I 236(QN1) J. bringer of peace; blessed, rich; seated on his new throne; without concern for secret guile; no open foe I 236(QN5-6) murder planned vs J. I 252(QN203) Gibson foretold king J. should be rooted out V 30 (TE) Buckingham accused of poisoning J. V 76(K1) derived jiggs and May poles from his father J. V 81(K1) suspected poisoning of J. V 154(K9) who with his father's kingcraft V 181(K11) J. put not confidence in God; in hectic shivering between Protestant and papist; never durst but equivocate or colloque with pope V 196(K12) king more than any, except his father, feared religious men V 226(K17) king threatened to make little finger heavier than father's loins V 277(K27) pleaded thus vs his father V 305(K28) some have ventured to compare J. with Solomon, even prefer J. for illustrious descent VII 139(1D2) king J. of more distinguished origin; of uncertain paternity; frequently called 2. Solomon; suspected murder of J. VII 141 (1D2) Charles murdered both his father and king; Buckingham charged with poisoning J. VII 341(1D5) J. adjudged

Gunpowder Plot high treason vii 529 (1D 12) Wotton long ambassador from king J. viii 121 (2D) J. receives report from Shusky about D. Evanowich x 359 (HM4) overtures to J. for receiving Russian nobles x 362 (HM4) Russians use mediation of J. in making peace with Poles x 363 (HM4) Sir Thomas Smith ambassador from J. to Boris of Russia x 379 (HM5) Spanish ambassadors in council of late king and his father xiii 513 (DS) late king and his father contrary to current of English nation; patched up treaties with Spain xiii 519 (DS) J. content to slubber up peace with Spain; when J. resumed treaty on foot when Elizabeth died; J. exceeding fond of peace with Spain; content to leave so that either could interpret as he wished xiii 521 (DS) in 1604 when a peace was made by J. xiii 531 (DS) show what peace Spaniards kept with us in time of J.; J. who was careful or rather fearful to break peace with them xiii 537 (DS) J. offered to Parliament in their aids to recover the Palatinate xviii 202 (CB)

James, Archbishop of Armagh, iii 80 (Ptp) *see also* Armagh

James, letters to be committed to bookseller J. xii 53 (FE10)

James, St., J. brother of our Lord, not a Nazarite iii 98 (P) forms which we have under names of St. J. etc. iii 128 (A2nm) liturgies ascribed to St. J. iii 353 (AP) king finds fit answer of St. J. v 188 (K11) St. J. on faith discussed xvi 37 (CD1.22) 2 examples cited by J. illustrating works of faith xvi 39 (CD1.22) Paul would have contradicted himself and J. xvi 41 (CD1.22) no superiority attributed to Peter above J. xvi 229 (CD1.29)

James, iii.4 i 344 (SA198) i.15 ii 61 (PL 2.648) i.5 ii 108 (PL4.44) ii.26 ii 394 (PL12.427) i.17 iii 448 (D2.5) iv.3 v 188 (K11) iv.12 vi 8 (CP) i.27 xiii 417 (SL130) i.22 xiv 23 (CD1.1) i.17 xiv 47 (CD1.2) i.18 xiv 107 (CD1.4) i.18 xiv 189 (CD1.5) i.27 xiv 241 (CD 1.5) iii.9 xiv 243 (CD1.5) i.17 xv 57

(CD1.8) i.13,14; iv.1 xv 73 (CD1.8) i.13 xv 87 (CD1.8) i.23,12 xv 89 (CD 1.8) ii.19 xv 111 (CD1.9) ii.10 xv 183 (CD1.11) i.14,15 xv 193 (CD1.11) iv.17 xv 201 (CD1.11) i.17 xv 355 (CD1.17) ii.19 xv 363 (CD1.17) i.17,18 xv 369 (CD1.18) iv.9 xv 383 (CD1.19) v.16 xv 385 (CD1.19) i.6 xv 395 (CD1.20) iii.2 xvi 15 (CD1.21) i.4; iv.4 xvi 19 (CD1.21) iv.7 xvi 21 (CD1.21) ii.23 xvi 29 (CD1.22) ii.24,14 xvi 37 (CD1.22) ii.17,20,26 xvi 39 (CD1.22) i.25 xvi 43 (CD1.22) i.25 xvi 115 (CD1.27) i.21 xvi 119 (CD1.27) ii.8 xvi 145 (CD 1.27) i.25; ii.12 xvi 155 (CD1.27) i.25; ii.12 xvi 157 (CD1.27) v.14,15 xvi 217 (CD1.28) iv.12 xvi 335 (CD1.32) ii.12 xvi 359 (CD1.33) i.22 xvii 5 (CD 2.1) ii.22 xvii 7 (CD2.1) iii.13,17; i.5 xvii 29 (CD2.2) iv.4 xvii 53 (CD2.3) iv.6 xvii 65 (CD2.3) v.7,8 xvii 67 (CD 2.3) i.6,7 xvii 83 (CD2.4) iv.3 xvii 85 (CD2.4) v.13 xvii 119 (CD2.4) v.12 xvii 125 (CD2.5) v.12 xvii 131 (CD2.5) v.14 xvii 147 (CD2.5) ii.7 xvii 157 (CD 2.6) i.26,27 xvii 195 (CD2.8) i.14,15 xvii 203 (CD2.8) iii.2 xvii 211 (CD2.8) iii.1 xvii 239 (CD2.9) i.9,10 xvii 243 (CD2.9) ii.15,16 xvii 257 (CD2.11) iii.16; ii.13 xvii 269 (CD2.11) v.20 xvii 283 (CD2.12) iii.8 xvii 321 (CD2.13) v.19,20 xvii 329 (CD2.13) v.4 xvii 337 (CD2.14) ii.2 xvii 365 (CD2.15) iv.12 xvii 397 (CD2.17)

Jangle, without further j. iii 192 (CG1.2) by continual j. among ourselves vi 177 (TR)

Jangling, to sow a j. noise of words unknown ii 380 (PL12.55)

Janitor, our j.'s fires have been feeble xii 233 (PO6)

Jannæus, J. received not his right as king from Sanhedrin vii 105 (1D2)

Jansen, which issue of atlas is more correct, that of Blæu or that of J. xii 85 (FE 20)

Jansonius, J. used in *HM* x 382 (HM5)

January, as solid framework as any J. could freeze together iv 335 (AR) 2 comets

JANUARY

appear in J.; Saracens appear in France x 177(B4)
 Januas, modern J. and Didactics iv 276(E)
 Janus, cherubim had 4 faces like a double J. ii 350(PL11.129) prelatial faction like a subtle J. iii 120(A2) temple of J. with two controversial faces iv 347(AR)
 Japan, J. never had bishops iii 138(A3nm)
 Japetus, son of J. was praised i 226(IB.1) ye descendants of J. i 232(PM.4)
 Japhet, unwiser son of J. ii 132(PL4.717)
 Gomer eldest son of J. x 3(B1) Samoths or Dis, 4. or 6. son of J. x 4(B1) Histion sprung from J. x 5(B1)
 Jar, may breed some j. and discord iii 427(D1.14)
 Jaroslaus, J. only inheritor of Volodimir; left son, Volodimir x 349(HM4) J. bro. of George, succeeds to Russian throne x 350(HM4)
 Jarred, j. vs Nature's chime i 28(SM20)
 Jars, leaving out those harsh chromatic j. i 424(SM19n)
 Jarumannus, J. a faithful Mercian bishop sent by Wulfer to recover E. Saxons to the faith x 169(B4) Sigher reclaimed by J. xviii 241(MS)
 Jason, J. of Phææ an illustration of chance xi 47(LO1.5) not J. attacked oxen of Mars with less danger xii 231(PO6) plowing with oxen breathing fire taught J. by Medea xviii 295(MAR)
 Jasper, pavement that like a sea of j. shone ii 90(PL3.363) bright sea of j. ii 96(PL 3.519) down from a sky of j. ii 353(PL 11.209)
 Jaunt, after his airy j. ii 473(PR4.402) many a j. will be made to licenser iv 325(AR) wearied out with j. after nimble Danes x 259(B6)
 Jaunts, nocturnal j. of yours ix 139(SD) say not a word of nocturnal j. ix 271(SDs)
 Javan, stately ship bound for Isles of J. i 362(SA716) Ionian Gods of J.'s issue held ii 26(PL1.508)
 Javelin, defend with j. ii 369(PL11.658)
 Javellus, Chrysostomus, J.'s opinion on unity of form; J. from his dunghill;

JEALOUSY

shaggy and unkempt style; dig up pearls xii 197(PO5)
 Jaw, such wonders with ass's j. i 376(SA 1095)
 Jawbone, with j. of an ass iii 276(CG2c)
 Jaws, writhed their j. ii 324(PL10.569) seal up his ravenous j. ii 327(PL10.637)
 Jealous, j. I was that some less skilful hand ii 3(PLpv18) with j. leer malign ii 124(PL4.503) j. of their secrets ii 321(PL 10.478) to be j. of hurt to weaker iii 282(AP) not every motion of a j. mind; neither wretchedly j. iii 487(D2.18) j. man had not been guiltless iii 488(D2. 18) impious to believe God j. of truth viii 65(2D)
 Jealousies, casts ambiguous words and j. ii 169(PL5.703) suffer j. of future sects to overcloud iii 223(CG1.7) feigned terrors and j. of king v 195(K12) upon the many j.; best way to wipe off j. v 213(K15) to feign j. v 253(K21) raise new j. to divide friends v 256(K22) kingship full of j. vi 142(W) mutual j. among Saxons x 141(B4) laying aside j. xii 330(EC43) common enemies will create j. between us xiii 247(SL76)
 Jealousy, j. of love, powerful of sway i 365(SA791) which in God's j. i 386(SA 1375) j. the injured lover's hell ii 160(PL5.449) some Argus with hundred eyes of j. iii 38(R2) king has just cause to hold wealth of prelates in j. iii 63(R2) love of souls of men stirs up noblest j. iii 107(AP) liturgy provokes j. of God [Exod. xx.5] iii 129(A2) to cast j. on crown iii 202(CG1.5) sift finer than God in his j. iii 353(AP) God's j. brooks no rival iii 410(D1.8) law of God gave way to j. of man iii 488(D2.18) God's j. of honor among other nations iv 112(T) what shadowy conceit will not create j. v 101(K3) never having given like causes of j. to his people v 119(K5) borrower of this phrase gives more cause of j. v 123(K5) j. of a king might miscall v 217(K15) both parties will remove occasions of j. xiii 245(SL75) provision in Bible for j. xvii 293(CD2.12) just

JEALOUSY

ground of j. in your own judgment xviii 37(DEC)

Jebusites, divines like J. v 57(TE)

Jehoash, Jehoiada making J. king v 14 (TE)

Jehoiada, J. the priest made Jehoash king v 14(TE) argument that in imitation of J. he ought to put Jeremiah in stocks vi 25(CP) J. made Joash king vii 109 (1D2) J. high priest deposed and killed Athaliah vii 233(1D4) J., illustration of pointing of word Jehovah xiv 41(CD1.2) under the guidance of J. took 2 wives xv 143(CD1.10) Joash took 2 wives on advice of J. xv 151(CD1.10)

Jehoram, J. a tyrant slain by Jehu v 22(TE) J. also rent his clothes v 265(K25) J., illustration of pointing as in word Jehovah xiv 41(CD1.2) J. took wife of daughters of Ahab xv 155(CD1.10)

Jehosaphat, as the prophet told J. iv 193 (T) J. might not touch priesthood v 260(K24) J. might receive an answer from God vi 16(CP) J., illustration of pointing in word Jehovah xiv 41(CD1.2) J. gave son Jehoram an alien wife xv 155(CD1.10) J. opposed idolatry xvii 141(CD2.5) treaty of J. with house of Ahab xvii 405(CD2.17)

Jehovah, J.'s wonders were in Israel shown i 11(PS114.5) durst abide J. thundering ii 22(PL1.386) J. who in one night ii 25 (PL1.487) angels sang: Great are thy works, J. ii 233(PL7.602) thrones of other princes are J.'s as all things else vii 111 (1D2) people's king was then J.; Moses an interpreter of J. their king vii 131(1D2) on use in Bible of J. for God; name of J. not forbidden to be pronounced; name translated as the Lord xiv 39(CD1.2) on pronunciation of J. xiv 41(CD1.2) their God the one J.; Christ distinguished from one God J. xiv 201(CD1.5) Son sometimes called even J. ii 243(CD1.5) Lord as distinct from J.; title inferior to J. xiv 249(CD1.5) words of J. put into mouth of bridal virgins xiv 259 (CD1.5) on Son being called J. in OT; name of J. conceded even to angels xiv

JEHU

277(CD1.5) spoken in *Exodus* by J.; not spoken by J. personally but by angels in name of J. xiv 281(CD1.5) name sometimes assigned to 2 persons in same sentence; angel personated character of J.; Gideon addresses angel as J.; name J. repeated for peculiar emphasis; texts in which name J. is repeated xiv 283(CD1.5) if such texts are understood properly and in own nature as J., then not one J. but 2; 2 persons, each of whom is J. and had right to assume title xiv 285(CD1.5) name J. attributed to an angel; angel who addressed Israelites under name of J. xiv 287(CD1.5) if Jews had believed J. and angel were one in essence; why mourn and desire J. go up before them; if they did not consider J. as angel, must have understood he bore name of J. in sense I have said; words of J. show he was neither one with J. nor co-equal with J.; because name of J. was in him xiv 289(CD1.5) an angel by office but J. by nature; in hearing Christ they were not to hear God J.; nor consider Christ as J. xiv 291(CD1.5) angels often assume name, person, words of J.; sometimes do not take name of J.; according to divines name of J. means 2 things xiv 293(CD1.5) divines say name J. signifies nature of God or the completion of his word; if J. signify nature and person of God; why not he who is permitted to assume name of J.; Christ sometimes called J. xiv 295(CD1.5) none has seen J. at any time xiv 299(CD1.5) J. often called by the prophets Preserver and Saviour; so called in NT xiv 327(CD1.5) names Lord and J. in OT attributed to angels xiv 383(CD1.6) offered strange fire before J. xvii 75(CD2.4) cherubic images were ministering spirits of J. xvii 141(CD2.5) Adam cited to place where J. called xviii 231(MS)

Jehu, J. had special command to slay Jehoram a tyrant v 22(TE) fact of J. used in argument of Knox v 28(TE) forced Parliament to drive like J. v 181(K11) J. God's anointed by special command vi

JEHU

155(N) J. slew king vii 233(1D4) J., worshipper of Baal; watchman's discovery of J. xviii 238(MS)
 Jehvern, Anthony Gunther, Lord in J. and Kniphausen xiii 143(SL45) Oldenburgh, Lord in J. xiii 471(SL152)
 Jenissey, J. river larger than Ob; falls into sea of Naramzie x 345(HM3)
 Jenkinson, Anthony, J. escorts Osep Napea home; his reports of voyage x 370(HM5)
 J. makes two voyages to Moscow x 372(HM5) J. makes another voyage in 1571; his experiences x 373(HM5) *Voyages of J.* used in *HM* x 382(HM5)
 Jennets, emperor rides into field on j. x 339(HM1)
 Jeothwell, J. king in N. Wales becomes obedient to Edward x 229(B5)
 Jephtha, how ingrateful Ephraim dealt with J. i 347(SA283) J. attained to highest deeds ii 439(PR2.439) J., famous man in Israel iii 381(Dp) in what sense J. is said to have judged Israel xvi 363(CD 1.33)
 Jepson, William, introducing J., colonel of horse, senator in our parliament xiii 303(SL92) J. senator of our Parliament; envoy to Frederick William xiii 311(SL94) letter 95 introducing J. to senators of Hamburg xiii 313(SL95) to senators of Bremen asking safe convoy for J. xiii 315(SL96) J. to pass through Lubeck xiii 317(SL97) to Frederick of Norway introducing J.; J. a person truly noble in his country xiii 321(SL99) last letters to Frederick delivered by ambassador J. xiii 325(SL101)
 Jeremiah, God commands J., saying [*Jer.* vii.16] iii 173(A18) said prophet J. laments iii 230(CG2p) silent as J. because of reproach and derision iii 231(CG2p) ought to put J. in stocks vi 25(CP) quotation in *Matt.* xxvii.9. ascribed to J. that belongs to Zechariah, an illustration of corruption in text xvi 277(CD1.30) J. admonishes to ask for old paths xvi 283(CD1.30) J., example of zeal xvii 153(CD2.6)
Jeremiah, xxxi.15 i 8(N183) ix.10 i

JEREMIAH

25(PA51) xvi.19 ii 21(PL1.367) vii.30 ii 22(PL1.387) vii.31; xix.5; xxxii.35 ii 22(PL1.395) vii.31 ii 22(PL1.404) vii.18 ii 24(PL1.439) xliii.10 ii 72(PL2.960) xx.7 ii 148(PL5.129) i.25 ii 189(PL6.321) xxiii.24 ii 217(PL7.168) viii.7 ii 226(PL7.426) xxiii.24 ii 357(PL11.337) xxxi.15-17 ii 372(PL11.760) xxxi.33 ii 396(PL12.489) xxxi.33 ii 397(PL12.522) v.19 ii 457(PR3.431) li.27 iii 5(R1) ix.24 iii 74(R2) vii.16 iii 173(A18) xv.10 iii 230(CG2p) xx.9,10 iii 231(CG2p) xxxi.33 iv 135(T) iii.1 iv 138(T) xiii.23 iv 251(C) xlviii.19 v 2(TEM) lxxviii.10 v 2(T) xxix.24,26 vi 25(CP) xxii.29 vi 148(W) x.8 vi 174(TR) xxvii.7 vii 179(1D3) xxxviii.5 vii 235(1D4) x.10 xiv 41(CD1.2) xxiii.24; xxxii.18 xiv 47(CD1.2) xvii.10; xxiii.23,24 xiv 55(CD1.2) xviii.9,10; xxvi.3; xxxviii.17 xiv 67(CD1.3) xxii.24 xiv 113(CD1.4) vi.30; vii.3; xviii.6 xiv 145(CD1.4) xxxi.9 xiv 191(CD1.5) xxx.9 xiv 201(CD1.5) x.10 xiv 247(CD1.5) xxxiv.12 xiv 283(CD1.5) xxxiii.16 xiv 287(CD1.5) xxxiii.6; xxxiii.16 xiv 327(CD1.5) xxxi.31 xiv 383(CD1.6) xxxii.19 xv 57(CD1.8) xii.1; li.16 xv 63(CD 1.8) x.23 xv 65(CD1.8) v.3 xv 83(CD 1.8) xxxi.36; xxxiii.20 xv 95(CD1.8) xxix.6 xv 153(CD1.10) xxv.3,4 xv 187(CD1.11) xvii.9 xv 195(CD1.11) xvii.9 xv 199(CD1.11) vi.10 xv 207(CD1.12) vii.13-16; xxxi.18 xv 211(CD1.12) xxxi.15 xv 223(CD1.13) xxx.9; xxxiii.15 xv 259(CD1.14) xxx.21 xv 295(CD 1.15) xxxi.31,32 xv 299(CD1.15) xxxii.5,6 xv 301(CD1.15) vi.8 xv 359(CD1.17) iv.1; xviii.8 xv 361(CD1.17) i.5 xv 375(CD1.18) xxxi.18 xv 379(CD1.19) iii.13 xv 381(CD1.19) iii.12 xv 383(CD 1.19) x.24 xv 387(CD1.19) iv.4 xv 393(CD1.19) xxxi.34 xv 395(CD1.20) xvii.7 xv 399(CD1.20) xxxi.33,34 xvi 17(CD 1.21) 1.20 xvi 31(CD1.22) xxxii.37-44; xxxiii.20,21 xvi 79(CD1.25) xxxii.39 xvi 81(CD1.25) xxxi.33 xvi 101(CD1.26) xxxi.31-33 xvi 113(CD1.27) xxxi.31-33 xvi 117(CD1.27) xxxi.34 xvi 119

JEREMIAH

(CD1.27) iii.17; xxv. 8; xxxi.31-33 xvi 125(CD1.27) iv.4 xvi 167(CD1.28) xxiii. 21 xvi 235(CD1.29) xxxi.33,34 xvi 273 (CD1.30) vi.16; xlv.17 xvi 285(CD 1.30) xxx.16; l.29,30,34; li.11,24,34,49 xvi 313(CD1.31) xxvi.8; xxix.26 xvi 317 (CD1.31) iii.12,18; xxx.3; xxxi.5,36; xxxii.7 xvi 343(CD1.33) vii.7; xxv.5 xvi 369(CD1.33) xxxiv. xvii 25(CD2.1) v. 4; viii.7 xvii 31(CD2.2) xxxiv.8 xvii 47 (CD2.2) xxxiv.15,16; ii.35 xvii 49(CD 2.2) xvii.7 xvii 55(CD2.3) xvii.5 xvii 57(CD2.3) xlv.17 xvii 61(CD2.3) xx. 15; xlv.5 xvii 69(CD2.3) vi.19,20; vii.22, 23; xxxv.2; vi.16,17 xvii 71(CD2.3) vii. 26; xxii.21; xxxvi.23; xlv.16 xvii 73(CD 2.3) vii.4,12,14 xvii 77(CD2.4) xviii. 18 xvii 79(CD2.4) xxix.7; vii.16; xiv. 11,12 xvii 97(CD2.4) xviii.19 xvii 99 (CD2.4) xx.14 xvii 103(CD2.4) xii.16 xvii 121(CD2.5) xxvii.6 xvii 129(CD 2.5) vii.31; xi.13; xxxii.29 xvii 137(CD 2.5) ii.11 xvii 139(CD2.5) x.8,14,15 xvii 143(CD2.5) x.2 xvii 151(CD2.5) xxiii.9-11 xvii 153(CD2.6) xvii.21,22 xvii 171(CD2.7) xvii.21,22 xvii 175(CD 2.7) vii.4,5 xvii 195(CD2.8) xvii.11 xvii 199(CD2.8) xxxi.4,13 xvii 207(CD2.8) i.6,7 xvii 237(CD2.9) xlviii.10 xvii 259 (CD2.11) viii.2; xvi.4 xvii 263(CD2. 11) xvi.7 xvii 271(CD2.11) xx.12; xi. 20; xv.15; l.15 xvii 289(CD2.12) v.7,8 xvii 291(CD2.12) ix.5 xvii 305(CD2. 13) ix.3 xvii 315(CD2.13) xiii.18 xvii 325(CD2.13) ii.34; xxii.13 xvii 333(CD 2.14) xxxv.5,6 xvii 357(CD2.15) xxxiv. xvii 369(CD2.15) xxi.12; xxii.3,4 xvii 387(CD2.17) xlviii.10; xxi.4; xxxvii.10 xvii 409(CD2.17) v.; i.7,8 xvii 413(CD 2.17) i.17-19; xv.10,11; xviii.19; xx.7 xvii 415(CD2.17) ii.8,14,31; vi.13,14; viii.9; x.21; xiv.13-15,18; xxiii.9; xxviii.; xxix.21,24 xvii 417(CD2.17) l.6 xvii 419(CD2.17) xxiii.16; xliii.2 xvii 421 (CD2.17) lii.1-11 xviii 239(MS)
Jericho, they sought Jesus in J. ii 425(PR 2.20) Eglon, king of Moab, set up his throne at J. vii 217(1D4) visiting sins by burning of J. xv 185(CD1.11)

JERUSALEM

Jerks, king j. at some men's reforming v 147(K8)
Jermare, Canute receives homage of J. of Scotland x 278(B6)
Jeroboam, J. made religion conform to politic interests [1 *Kings* xii.25ff] iii 39 (R2) episcopacy of J. iii 207(CG1.5) as pleasing as Amaziah to J. v 261(K24) magistrate may be found to be J. vi 34 (CP) J.'s defection from worship of God vii 231(1D4) J. imagined he was appointing priests to Jehovah; J. officiating in rites of those which were not God's xvii 141(CD2.5) wondering why J. being bad should grieve xviii 237(MS)
Jerome, St., J. learnedest of fathers; says custom made prelaty; what J. acknowledged before iii 208(CG1.5) marriage dissuaded to all in J. iii 383(D1p) J. on divorce iii 487(D2.18) J. defended Fabiola iv 29(Mnm) J. quoted by Bucer iv 30(Mnm) prime fathers, Augustine and J. iv 195(T) J. on *Matt.* xix.; J. says divorce for adultery and for suspicion and for other causes iv 212(T) devil whipped J. in lenten dream for reading Cicero iv 307(AR) ancients than tale of vision of J. iv 308(AR) J. must be prohibited; J. discovers more heresies than he can confute iv 312(AR) J. on bishop and presbyter v 230(K17) no worse author than J. vi 17(CP) Severus, friend of J. vii 89(1D2) J. calls Ishmael a parricide; J. in his comment on *Eccles.* vii 201(1D3) whole western church in time of J. considered soul propagated from father to son; so testifies, Tom. II. Epist. 82 xv 43(CD1.7) x 88 (B2m)
Jerome of Prague, perhaps J. had never been known iv 340(AR)
Jerusalem, or if Sion Hill ii 8(PL1.10) Jesus saw J. once a year ii 450(PR3.234) he who laid waste J. ii 452(PR3.283) underneath them fair J. ii 478(PR4.544) prelates call all to J. to be taxed [*Luke* ii. lff] iii 74(R2) prelates would censure New J. iii 144(A4) Alexander of J. iii 258(CG2.3) Peter to the council at J. iii 425(D1.13) Christ would gladly have

JERUSALEM

feasted on green figs between Bethany and J. iv 334(AR) divines are blind and lame defenders of J. v 57(TE) famine at seige of J. v 222(K16) Cyprus and Arabia, places near J. v 230(K17) divisions at building of J. v 271(K26) zealots that brought destruction to J. v 272(K26) sending Peter from J.; church at J. sent Barnabas vi 77(H) Pharisees and Sadducees worshipped in J. vi 168(TR) recovery of J. under Godfrey vi 279(LP) Amaziah fled from J. vii 235(1D4) Alfred received gifts from patriarch of J. x 222(B5) Godfrey that won J. was son of earl Eustace x 292(B6) Swane went barefoot to J. x 297(B6) Eustathius, bishop of J., sent to Volodimir II x 350(HM4) God did not absolutely decree burning of J. xiv 67(CD1.3) law of kingdom, the gift of the spirit, given at J. the 50. day; why xv 299(CD1.15) absent tribes ignorant of what was passing in J. xv 349(CD1.17) no mention of bishops at first council at J. xvi 287(CD1.31) Apostle having remained at J. xvi 289(CD1.31) on Gentiles supporting poor saints at J. xvi 299(CD1.31) necessary for Jews and proselytes to meet at J. for religious purposes xvi 309(CD1.31) forgetting that assembly in J. was of whole believers xvi 313(CD1.31) destruction of J. the type of Christ's 2. coming xvi 341(CD1.33) proper to offer private prayer in temple at J. xvii 93(CD2.4) we are told not to swear by J. xvii 125(CD2.5) Taking of J., possible subject xviii 239(MS) *see also* New Jerusalem Jessamine, pale j. i 81(L143) roses and j. ii 131(PL4.698)

Jest, j. and youthful jollity i 35(L'A26) your dear j. is lost iii 177(Aps) if j. and earnest be such confusion iii 320(AP) this caitiff not worth my j. iv 267(C) solemn j. of fearing tumults v 114(K4) seen like feat done not in j. v 292(K28) amours made you song and j of all men ix 139(SD) you j., so rare a bird ix 173(SD) j.: here hangs a tankard not a man x 88(B2) Edgar turning all to j.

JESUITS

advanced maid x 247(B5) regard these as said in j. xii 151(PO2) no one can j. well if he has not learned to act seriously xii 225(PO6) casting of lots in j. xvii 135(CD2.5) turn witty saying into clumsy j. xviii 146(CB)

Jested, majesty of that law not to be j. with iii 507(D2.22)

Jester, to be their fool or j. i 384(SA1338) not concerned that More calls him j.; Socrates called Athenian buffoon ix 53(SD)

Jesters, walks of philosophers would send forth j. more shameless than clowns xii 225(PO6)

Jesting, as if matter for j. were wanting xii 207(PO6)

Jestingly, you say j. you have lately been xii 51(FE10)

Jests, on j. taken from brothel; if j. allowed by all men not unbecoming men of honor; j. polite and honorable ix 175(SD) j. of Cicero filled 3 books xii 221(PO6) Luther indulged in j. not in good taste xviii 145(CB)

Jesuit, a J.'s Italian is nought iii 287(AP) Remonstrant is no better than a J. iii 309(AP) Paræus accuses J. Maldonatus iv 139(T) Salmasius wrote discourse vs Petavius a J. though Salmasius is worst J. vii 191(1D3) Chinese annals from Flood downwards promised by J. Martini xii 79(FE18)

Jesuited, queen's J. mother v 140(K7) many converts more J. than any others; why xviii 497(ACM)

Jesuitical, Parliament by J. sleight not acknowledged as such v 239(K18)

Jesuits, blasphemous J. in Italy said St. Paul was hotheaded iii 22(R1) politicians take from J. iii 39(R2) twin brother out of J.'s cell iii 47(R2) prelates prefer J. to orthodox writers; J. corrupters of youth and good learning iii 51(R2) as unsafe as a synagogue of J. iii 52(R2) sent from shop of J. iii 87(P) learning does not flourish more among your beloved J. iii 167(A13) clergy affect comments of J. iii 348(AP) J. charge us of

JESUITS

making God the author of sin **III** 440 (D2.3) corrupted by studying comments of J. **IV** 313 (AR) doctrine and practice of J. to murder magistrates **VI** 255 (O) Polish king at instigation of J. began to force Cossacks **VI** 366 (Wn) Salmasius wonders how to answer J. **VII** 65 (1D1) English J. plotted vs me in Rome **VIII** 125 (2D) More's interpretation of Milton and J. in Rome **IX** 183 (SD) Demetrius brought many J. into Russia **X** 360 (HM4) if popish religion gets footing in Muscovy by Polonian J. **XIII** 505 (SL164) say nothing of seminaries of English J. in Spanish dominions **XIII** 559 (DS)

Jesus, honour first, thy Lord to greet **I** 2 (N26) J. driven off from coasts of Ger-gessa **I** 192 (EL4.103) J. son of Mary, 2. Eve **II** 311 (PL10.183) resurrection and ascension of J. **II** 311 (PL10.185) Joshua whom the Gentiles J. call **II** 389 (PL12.310) of the royal stock of David shall rise a Son **II** 390 (PL12.327) from Nazareth the son of Joseph **II** 406 (PR1.23) this man born and now up grown **II** 410 (PR1.140) his nature as a child **II** 412 (PR1.201) J. tempted to make bread of stones **II** 417 (PR1.343) heard so late expressly called J. Messiah **II** 424 (PR2.4) to whom thus J. **II** 435 (PR2.317) J. temperately replied **II** 437 (PR2.378) J. patiently replied **II** 439 (PR2.432) Satan takes J. to a mountain **II** 451 (PR3.252) to whom thus J. **II** 479 (PR4.560) Christ J. represented by Angel of Church **III** 56 (R2) God revealed his power and wisdom in Christ J. **III** 183 (CGp) J. disdained not to be laid in manger; disdains not to be preached in barn **VI** 79 (H) J. and Galilean collectors **VII** 147 (1D3)

Jesus, *Ecclesiasticus* begun by grandfather of J., son of Sirach **IV** 110 (T)

Jethro, J.'s advice to Moses **VII** 129 (1D2) J. father of Cushite wife of Moses **XV** 147 (CD1.10) J. acted as a priest **XVI** 241 (CD1.29)

Jew, God requires glory of J. or Greek **II** 446 (PR3.118) no Samaritan or J. object-ing **II** 455 (PR3.359) that which to the

JEWELS

J. was but Jewish **III** 263 (CG2.3) like recreant J. calls for stones **III** 308 (AP) J. no more right to dispense of divorce than Christian **III** 448 (D2.5) believe J. bound as strictly as possible **III** 450 (D2.6) no reason why J. should be more gently dealt with; as little why Christian more gently than J. **III** 451 (D2.7) in what manner both J. and Christian stand liable **III** 453 (D2.7) J. would disdain to bring back a harlot **III** 488 (D2.18) what was adultery to J. **III** 490 (D2.18) J. nor Gen-tile ever considered divorce civil offence **III** 503 (D2.21) does not stand or fall with judicial J. **IV** 152 (T) durst never enter head of politician, J. or proselyte; belongs more to Christian than J. under law and bondage; what ignorance can be pretended for J. **IV** 162 (T) God held them as polluted to J. **IV** 198 (T) house-hold duty belonging to J. and Gentile **IV** 261 (C) sons of Sceva the J. **V** 259 (K24) any J. qualified to perform rite of cir-cumcision, so any Christian the rite of baptism **XVI** 247 (CD1.29) answer of a converted J. **XVIII** 203 (CB)

Jewel, covetous man will have one j. left **IV** 319 (AR) incommunicable j. of my conscience; his conscience a private j. **V** 176 (K11) Mylius addresses Milton as j. of friends **XII** 339 (MM47nm) Mylius calls Milton j. of men **XII** 353 (MM52nm) Mylius calls Milton flower and j. of men **XII** 361 (MM54nm)

Jewelry, courtesans gave j. to ransom cap-tives **XVIII** 161 (CB)

Jewels, eyes that outdid j. **I** 172 (EL1.55) king promises to pawn his j. for them; tempts with j. of great value **V** 105 (K4) in Holland to pawn and sell crown j. **V** 141 (K8) crown j. **V** 145 (K8) queen had packed up crown j.; Parliament suspect-ing what was intended with crown j. **V** 167 (K10) only crown j. purchase prayers and tears in Holland **V** 169 (K10) king's conscience none of crown j. **V** 176 (K11) to have carried only j. into Ireland **VI** 246 (O) Charlemagne sent Athelstan j. **X** 237 (B5) no difference at night between.

JEWELS

common and most precious j. xii 143 (PO1)

Jewish, backslide into J. beggary iii 2 (R1)
J. rigor vs whoring and drinking iii 36 (R1) J. senate governing the Jews iii 40 (R2) Saviour used words usual in J. feasts iii 127 (A2nm) basing evangelic government on J. priesthood iii 199 (CG 1.4) sew up J. veil iii 258 (CG2.3) doctrine was to Jew but J. iii 263 (CG2.3) this J. imputed filthiness was daily and open iii 446 (D2.4) bondage of J. rites iii 448 (D2.5) think that J. obstinacy compelled Moses iii 469 (D2.13) vs antiquity, both J. and Christian iv 108 (T) could not be dispensed to J. ignorance iv 162 (T) to J. law that nation obliged vi 36 (CP) J. rites and ceremonies introduced to win Jews vi 65 (H) church called Catholic in distinction from J. church vi 167 (TR) Josephus excellently versed in J. polity vii 77 (1D2) Ambrose high priest of J. rite vii 197 (1D3) no one will affirm J. church understood 2 Jehovahs xiv 285 (CD1.5) advent of Christ predicted to come while J. government existed; 3 most ancient J. commentators thus understood Messiah xv 283 (CD1.14) imposition of hands an ancient J. custom xvi 215 (CD1.28) tokens of J. church given by Paul xvi 221 (CD1.29) how a particular church differs from a J. synagogue; J. synagogue not a particular church xvi 309 (CD1.31) reformations in J. church frequently solemnized with renewal of vows xvi 323 (CD1.32) not bound to observe J. sabbath by examples of Paul, Corinthians or Philippians xvii 191 (CD2.7) J. commentators substitute in margin for obscene places in scripture xvii 325 (CD2.13) J. kings interposed in religion, when and why xvii 395 (CD2.17) many J. rulers will rise up vs persecuting magistrates; Pilate showed deference to J. opinions xvii 397 (CD2.17)

Jewism, superstitions fetched from J. into church vi 65 (H)

Jews, ancient republic of the J. iii 40 (R2)

JEWS

nation of the J. reading God's universal goodness; care of Moses among J. iii 182 (CGp) God seeking to wean J. from their old law; both J. and Gentiles have good cause to be assured iii 190 (CG1.2) prelates to take sanctuary among J. iii 207 (CG1.5) censure among J. iii 256 (CG 2.3) godly and repentant ages of J. iii 292 (AP) made J. go whoring after heathens' inventions iii 355 (AP) J. brought slavish minds from Egypt iii 362 (AP) Egyptian colony that went to Canaan iii 372 (Dp) as lawfully give divorces to Christians as to J. iii 384 (D1p) J. unwilling to follow the austerity of John or the mildness of Christ iii 387 (D1p) God dispensing with open adultery among chosen people iii 396 (D1.4) J. had their saving peace about them iii 403 (D1.6) hindered not J. from being holy seed iii 405 (D1.7) J. commanded to divorce unbelieving Gentile: 2 causes; other nations to the J. were impure iii 406 (D1.8) J. compelled by Ezra and Nehemiah to forgo their wives iii 407 (D1.8) yoke the J. were not able to bear iii 425 (D1.13) what in law of special relation to J. iii 430 (D2.1) hearts of J. set upon usury; to this day, no nation more set iii 436 (D2.3) J. as little to be dispensed with as we iii 449 (D2.6) law cannot be more extreme to us than to J. of old iii 452 (D 2.7) causes of allowance J. might have iii 453 (D2.7) hardheartedness of divorcing worse than that of J. iii 461 (D 2.9) divorces among J. without knowledge of magistrate; divorce left to conscience among J. iii 467 (D2.12) ridiculous that J. accustomed to divorce in Egypt iii 468 (D2.13) J. led by this connivance of Moses iii 469 (D2.13) adultery punished by death among J. iii 470 (D2.13) J. would have pressed law of no divorce iii 482 (D2.17) J. as children led through corporal rudiments iii 507 (D2.22) Mosaic law of divorce wrought so little disorder among J.; prohibitors of divorce think us better than J. were iii 509 (D2.22) Mosaic rules as unpardon-

JEW

able to J. as to us; excellence of virtue either above J. or heathen iii 554(Dn) vs laws of God's chosen people iv 10(M) Christians not to use some customs of J. iv 23(Mnm) however the J. fable iv 76 (T) J. could hardly endure barren wedlock iv 82(T) God blames not here J. for putting away iv 109(T) why God gave divorce to J. iv 128(T) limiting perfection of that law to rudeness of J. iv 139(T) as that J. learned custom of divorce in Egypt; that J. were cruellest of men to wives iv 153(T) acknowledge God's ancient people their betters iv 178 (T) prohibited only such divorces as J. then made iv 185(T) pollution all Gentiles were to J. iv 198(T) why did God permit divorce to J. iv 248(C) when God tabled J. from heaven iv 309(AR) J. disliked titles for kings; J. much inclined to slavery v 11(TE) killing tyrants not infrequent among J. v 19(TE) tyrant-killing not unusual among J. v 20 (TE) J. acknowledged Eglon king v 21 (TE) God angry with J. for rejecting his government v 39(TE) if we answer king as Christ answered J. v 162(K9) J. took new oath v 210(K14) what privileges have we above J. in Turkish monarchy v 282(K27) Zorobabel, prince of captive J. v 292(K28) parable expresses only God's displeasure vs recusant J. vi 27(CP) J. pay no tithes since temple was destroyed; yet J. have rabbis and teachers of law; that Christians should take up tithes when J. have laid them down vi 51 (H) commandment was to take tithes of J. only vi 58(H) tithes paid to Hercules and Apollo perhaps imitated from J. vi 63(H) tithes fitted only to J. vi 64 (H) fathers thought by incorporating Jewish customs to win J.; instead of winning J. they turned Christians into J. vi 65(H) God bade J. asking for king be slaves vi 103(1D2) model for senate found among J. in Sanhedrin vi 128(W) English like J. returning to Egypt vi 147 (W) Jewish church consisted of J. only vi 167(TR) papists say law of Moses

JEW

given only to J. vi 174(TR) Christians commanded by Paul to respect J. vi 264 (O) J. born to slavery vii 75(1D2) would J. have allowed Uzziah to break the laws vii 105(1D2) J. unfavorable to tyrants vii 117(1D2) proved that kings of J. were bound by laws vii 143(1D3) J. have known most about will of God vii 217(1D4) king of J. not superior to Sanhedrin vii 235(1D4) J. asked of their king Alexander only that he would die; after he had killed many thousand J. vii 241(1D4) law of J. admitted not woman to throne; J. thought they had disinterested arbiter of liberty in Pompey; J. sent 50 ambassadors to Cæsar vii 243(1D4) what has been the practice of J. and Christians vii 267(1D5) commend J. for reverence to tyrants vii 335(1D5) why J. asked for king; ill-advised; you say, you proved king of J. could not be judged vii 345(1D5) you say wickedness of J. in crucifying Christ nothing viii 93(2D) J. might have recognized Christ viii 95 (2D) worthy to go to listen to wisest king of J. viii 109(2D) Julius Severus called from Britain to suppress J. x 81 (B2) zeal of J. the proegumenic cause of death of Christ xi 37(LO1.4) law made by pope inhibiting trade with J. xiii 525(DS) J.'s dispersion according to God's warning a proof of existence of God xiv 29(CD1.2) when God rejecting J. chose Gospel xiv 99(CD1.4) primary cause of unbelief of J. xiv 127(CD 1.4) different spirit from those J. xiv 129(CD1.4) Tyrians compared with unbelieving J. xiv 133(CD1.4) unmerited calling of Gentiles after J. refused; more Gentiles had believed than J. xiv 157(CD 1.4) why God now prefers Gentiles to J. xiv 159(CD1.4) same election by which God calls Gentiles and abandons J. xiv 161(CD1.4) with regard to rejection of J.; J. who followed after law of righteousness xiv 163(CD1.4) show God's judgments vs obstinate J. xiv 167(CD1.4) J., people of God, have called God one xiv 197(CD1.5) J. understood unity of God

J E W S

as of one person xiv 199(CD1.5) J. sought no one in temple as object of worship except Father xiv 243(CD1.5) when J. accused Christ of blasphemy xiv 253(CD1.5) if J. understood *Gen.* ix.16 and other verses in relation to 2 Jehovahs xiv 285(CD1.5) J. do not acknowledge the personality of Holy Spirit, even to this day xiv 389(CD1.6) J.'s action at Crucifixion shows how God brings good from evil xv 81(CD1.8) corruption prevalent among J. of that time xv 135(CD1.10) that Messiah is already come, contrary to belief of J. xv 281(CD1.14) if J. believed that sacrifice at Jerusalem available for absent 10 tribes xv 349(CD1.17) not wonderful if many J. and others saved by faith in God alone xv 403(CD1.20) not ceremonial law alone that formed distinction between J. and Gentiles xvi 129(CD1.27) apostle considers danger of offending J. xvi 161(CD1.27) tokens necessary to early church when Christian doctrines were new to J. and Gentiles xvi 223(CD1.29) tithes an imitation of agrarian law of J. xvi 301(CD1.31) necessary for J. to meet at Jerusalem xvi 309(CD1.31) some say J. are to be collected, even the 10 tribes, at 2. coming xvi 343(CD1.33) semblance of virtue seen in J. in *Ier.* xxxiv. xvii 25(CD2.1) usury, divorce, polygamy not to be conceded to the J. xvii 39(CD2.2) chief rulers of J. examples of lukewarmness xvii 153(CD2.6) J. showed envy when unwilling that salvation should be extended to Gentiles xvii 267(CD2.11) treaty that J. sought with Egyptians xvii 405(CD2.17) seems to be no reason why war is not as lawful now as in time of J. xvii 411(CD2.17) why polygamy not forbidden to J. xviii 149(CB) William Rufus compelled converted J. xviii 203(CB) Christian religion impugned by J. xviii 332(MAR) Jezebel, accursed woman of Sidon i 192(EL4.100) holding the doctrine of J. [*Rev.* ii.20] iii 153(A13) your Mother of England reads it, that woman J.; as her name J. no man doubts to be a bor-

J O B

rowed name iii 154(A13) son of Belial without the hire of J. iii 307(AP) message of things passing brought to J. xviii 238(MS) Jezreel, scene J. xviii 238(MS) Jig, prayers pattern to many a j. iii 352(AP) Jigging, prelates encourage people to j. on Sunday iii 53(R2) Jigs, with j. and rural dance i 120(CO951) dominical j. v 81(K1) Jingling, not in j. sound of like endings ii 6(PLV) Joab, Hall called a dissembling J. [2 *Sam.* xx.9-10] iii 136(A3) Joakimi, States sent Lord J. as ambassador to England; his conduct xviii 17(DEC) *Joannis Miltoni Angli Pro Se Defensio* ix 2 *Joannis Philippi Angli Responsio* xviii 426 Joash, J. made king by Jehoiadah vii 109(1D2) right conduct of J. mentioned in unqualified terms xv 143(CD1.10) J. had 2 wives xv 151(CD1.10) J. repairing the temple xvii 77(CD2.4) Job, Satan failed in J. ii 410(PR1.147) God gave up into my hands J. to prove him ii 418(PR1.369) malice made thee misdeem of righteous J. ii 420(PR1.425) when God praised J. ii 444(PR3.64) hast thou seen my servant J. ii 444(PR3.67) him whom thy wrongs with saintly patience borne ii 445(PR3.93) who names not now with honor patient J. ii 445(PR3.95) *Book of J.* a brief epic iii 237(CG2p) an aspersion on J.; example of J.; people wiser than J. iii 320(AP) J. patientest of men rejected counsels of wife iii 409(D1.8) which of J.'s afflictions were sent with no hope of removal iii 425(D1.13) all affliction comes not out of sin, as in case of J. iv 77(T) unfittest man to offer comment upon J.; J. complains of friends iv 239(C) J. used no such militia v 173(K10) king likens punishments to J.'s trials before he saw them having J.'s ending v 200(K12) accused J. to God for insincerity v 249(K20) never vowed to trust king though he slay us, as did J. vi 113(W) God pardoned

friends of J. though in error vi 168(Tr)
 you will not spare J. charge of obscenity;
 J. most modest and patient of men; J. in
 naked phrase; invoked on self curse on
 harlot wife ix 111(SD) J. an illustration
 of how God tempts good xv 87(CD1.8)
 if J. believed his sacrifice of avail to ab-
 sent sons xv 349(CD1.17) J. showed mag-
 nanimity in accepting congratulations of
 friends xvii 241(CD2.9) sensibility to
 pain and lamentations not inconsistent
 with true patience, as seen in J. xvii 253
 (CD2.10)

Job xxxviii.4-11 1 6(N117) iii.9; xli.18
 1 77(L26) xxvi.11 1 107(CO597) i.6 1
 236(QN10) xxx.9 1 344(SA203) vii.
 17 1 360(SA667) x.22 1 10(PL1.63)
 xxiv.19, Vulgate 11 59(PL2.600) xviii.
 14 11 62(PL2.673) xli.32 11 69(PL2.891)
 xxxviii.19 11 77(PL3.8) xxxviii.9 11 77
 (PL3.10) viii.5 11 84(PL3.186) xxxviii.
 7 11 89(PL3.345) xxviii.3 11 96(PL3.
 538) xxxiii.3 11 102(PL3.693) xxxviii.
 5 11 114(PL4.210) i.6 11 164(PL5.583)
 xxxviii.4 11 174(PL5.856) xxvi.11 11 207
 (PL6.832) vi.4 11 208(PL6.859) xxxvi.
 24 11 215(PL7.97) vii.10 11 216(PL7.
 144) xxxviii.4-7 11 220(PL7.256) xxxviii.
 31 11 225(PL7.375) xxxix.27 11 226
 (PL7.424) xxxviii.7 11 231(PL7.562)
 xxxviii.5 11 239(PL8.102) i.7 11 262(PL
 9.59) xxxviii.10 11 263(PL9.80) xxii.
 13,14 11 289(PL9.811) xxxiii.6 11 331
 (PL10.743) iii. 11 332(PL10.778ff)
 xxxvii.5 11 332(PL10.779) v.26 11 364
 (PL11.535) xiv.14 11 365(PL11.550)
 i.8 11 374(PL11.817) i.7 11 406(PL1.33)
 i.6 11 418(PL1.368) xiii.15 vi 113(W)
 xxxi.9,10 ix 111(SD) xii.9 xiv 25(CD
 1.2) xi.8; xxxvi.26 xiv 43(CD1.2) xx.
 4 xiv 45(CD1.2) xlii.2 xiv 47(CD1.2)
 xi.7-9; xxvi.6 xiv 55(CD1.2) xv.15 xiv
 57(CD1.2) xxvi.13; xxvii.3; xxxiii.4 xiv
 361(CD1.6) ix.8 xv 5(CD1.7) xl.19;
 xxviii.20-27 xv 13(CD1.7) xxvi.13 xv
 15(CD1.7) xxxviii.7 xv 33(CD1.7) xxv.
 3; i.6; xxxviii.7 xv 35(CD1.7) iv.18;
 xv.15; xxv.5; xxvi.7; xxxviii xv 37(CD
 1.7) xxxii.8 xv 39(CD1.7) x.8-10; xxxi.

15 xv 49(CD1.7) xxxi.4 xv 57(CD1.8)
 vii.20; xiv.5; ix.10 xv 59(CD1.8) xii.6;
 xxi.7; v.7; xxiv.23 xv 61(CD1.8) xxxiv.
 21 xv 63(CD1.8) xiv.5 xv 91(CD1.8)
 xxxviii.12 xv 93(CD1.8) xxxviii.33 xv
 95(CD1.8) iv.18; xv.15 xv 99(CD1.9)
 i.6; ii.1; xxxviii.7 xv 101(CD1.9) i.7,6,
 12; ii.1 xv 109(CD1.9) i.; ii.; i.6 xv 111
 (CD1.9) ix.20; x.15 xv 193(CD1.11)
 xiv.4; xv.14 xv 195(CD1.11) v.7 xv 215
 (CD1.13) iii.12-18; x.21; xiv.10,13; xvii.
 13, 15, 16 xv 221(CD1.13) xxxiii.18;
 xxxvi.14 xv 231(CD1.13) xxxiv.14,15
 xv 237(CD1.13) xix.25,26 xv 259(CD
 1.14) i.5 xv 349(CD1.17) xi.13 xv 361
 (CD1.17) v.17 xv 387(CD1.19) iv.;
 ix.22,23; xxx. xv 391(CD1.19) xix.25,
 26 xvi 349(CD1.33) xix.26,27 xvi 353
 (CD1.33) xiv.12 xvi 369(CD1.33) xxii.
 2; xxxv.7 xvii 23(CD2.1) xxix.11-25
 xvii 25(CD2.1) xxviii.28 xvii 29(CD
 2.2) xxviii.15 xvii 31(CD2.2) v.12; xii.
 24; xxviii.13,14 xvii 35(CD2.2) xxvii.
 5,6 xvii 39(CD2.2) xiii.15; xxiii.3; xxxi.
 6,35 xvii 41(CD2.2) xiii.15 xvii 57(CD
 2.3) v.3; xxiv.23; xxxiv.22 xvii 63(CD
 2.3) xv.25 xvii 65(CD2.3) i.22; ii.10
 xvii 67(CD2.3) iii.2; vii.11; xix.7 xvii
 69(CD2.3) i.11,12; ii.5,6; iii.2,3 xvii 103
 (CD2.4) i.21 xvii 119(CD2.4) v.1 xvii
 147(CD2.5) xxii.19 xvii 205(CD2.8)
 xxxi.1 xvii 221(CD2.9) xx.15 xvii 229
 (CD2.9) i.5 xvii 235(CD2.9) xii.3;
 xiii.2; xxix.8 xvii 237(CD2.9) xxxi.
 xvii 245(CD2.9) xxx.25 xvii 269(CD
 2.11) xix.13 xvii 277(CD2.11) xxxi.9,
 10 xvii 291(CD2.12) xix.3 xvii 295
 (CD2.13) xiii.7 xvii 299(CD2.13) v.
 21; xxxii.21,22 xvii 315(CD2.13) xii.3
 xvii 325(CD2.13) v.15; xx.18,19 xvii
 333(CD2.14) ii.9 xvii 353(CD2.15) xx.
 11; xxxii.4,6 xvii 361(CD2.15) xii.21
 xvii 363(CD2.15) xxxi.13 xvii 367(CD
 2.15) xxix.11; xxxi.16 xvii 377(CD2.
 16) xxxi.11-25 xvii 379(CD2.16) xxxi.
 32 xvii 383(CD2.16) xii.18 xvii 389
 (CD2.17)

Jocatra, damages for houses burned at J.
 xiii 133(SL43a)

JOCULARITY

Jocularity, to speak in praise of j. xii 217 (PO6) poets represent Jove lending himself to j. xii 221 (PO6)

Jocund, while their hearts were j. i 396 (SA1669)

Joel iii.16 iv 350(AR) i.5 xv 359(CD1.17) ii.28 xvi 117(CD1.27) ii.28 xvi 119(CD1.27) iii.2 xvi 315(CD1.31) ii. 12,13 xvii 105(CD2.4) ii.15,16 xvii 109 (CD2.4)

John, King of England, rebellious opposition of bishops to king J. iii 46(R2) Norman grip iii 57(R2) decretal on clergy of time of J. vi 74(H) J. deposed for resigning crown to pope's legate vi 246(O) on king J. see subditus xviii 166 (CB) king J. promised to abolish unjust laws of Normans; restore laws of Edward; J. at his absolution from pope's curse promised same; J. refusing to perform cost all his trouble xviii 167(CB) J. who resigned crown to Pandulfus for pope xviii 176(CB) *charta de foresta* subscribed and sworn by J. xviii 178(CB) J. lost subjects' love by taxing xviii 201 (CB)

John III of Poland, J.'s election lasted three days vi 276(LP) famous victories of J. before elected king vi 277(LP)

John IV, King of Portugal, to J. xiii 19 (SL5) xiii 23(SL6) xiii 33(SL10) reparation demanded for damages done by J.; harbored enemies of English; prohibited English fleet from attacking her enemies xiii 47(SL16) to J. sending back his ambassador extraordinary with praise xiii 211 (SL65) to J. about money owing English merchants from the Brazil company xiii 227(SL71) to J. on ratification of peace treaty xiii 245(SL76) to J. on attempted murder of Philip Medows xiii 251(SL77) to J. introducing Thomas Maynard xiii 269(SL82) to J. on complaint of Thomas Evans xiii 273(SL84) to J. concerning John Buffield xiii 393 (SL121)

John XV, letter of pope J. reveals peace made between Ethelred and Richard, duke of Normandy x 257(B6)

JOHN

John of Angoulême, father of Henry III xviii 167(CB)

John of Antioch, J. not to be received for antiquity iii 88(P)

John of Austria, plans of J. to invade England xviii 215(CB)

John the Baptist, the great Proclaimer ii 405(PR1.18) him the B. soon described ii 406(PR1.25) Bethabara where J. baptized ii 411(PR1.184) Baptist now come ii 414(PR1.270) our new baptizing prophet ii 417(PR1.328) new-baptized remained at Jordan with B. ii 424(PR2.2) Jesus acknowledged by J. ii 427(PR2.84) whither all flocked to the Baptist ii 477 (PR4.511) J. called an angel iii 154 (A13) imitate baptism of J. iii 197(CG 1.3) schism between disciples of Christ and J. iii 210(CG1.6) J. was a strict man iii 312(AP) what Pharisees heard from J. iii 325(AP) Jews unwilling to follow the austerity of J. iii 387(D1p) Herod rebuked by John B.; knowing Christ a friend of J. iv 144(T) though J. the B. were beheaded iv 186(T) J. spoke evil of bad magistrates v 219(K15) ill would it have become J. to demand fees vi 71(H) name of Elias could be ascribed to J. xiv 299(CD1.5) J. never heard to cry that Christ was Jehovah or our God; J. testifies he was sent by God; J. was messenger of Father xiv 301(CD 1.5) J. had taught Son not identical with Father xiv 351(CD1.5) baptism of J. prelude to that of Christ, was baptism of repentance; if infants not meet for baptism of J. xvi 183(CD1.28) baptism of J. essentially same as that of Christ; its differences xvi 185(CD1.28) replied to baptism of J. by water only; not intended to oppose baptism of J. and Spirit; considering baptism of J. did not confer gifts of Spirit at once or later; baptism of Christ might be superadded to baptism of J.; apostles and others appear to have rested in baptism of J. xvi 189(CD1.28) J. not the first to administer baptism; testified he had need of baptism xvi 203(CD1.28) power of miracles not granted J. xvi 225

JOHN

(CD1.29) Christ's kingdom of heaven proclaimed by J. xvi 359(CD1.33) disciples of J. examples of envy xvii 267(CD 2.11) Herod should have broken his unlawful oath to avoid beheading J. xvii 131 (CD2.5) Herod persuaded to release J. xviii 240(MS)

John, of Hungary, J. offered Ramus headship of univ. at Stuhlweissenburg xi 515 (LOR)

John a Nokes, my opinion of J. iv 255(C)

John a Stiles, my opinion of J. iv 255(C)

John the Younger, Nicephorus in chapter dealing with J. xviii 206(CB)

John, J. son of Daniel, why surnamed Kaleta x 351(HM4)

John, J. son of Vasilwich by first wife; kingdom resigned to J. by father; married dau. of Steven; had son Demetrius; deceased soon x 352(HM4)

John, J. bro. of Simeon, inherits Russian kingdom x 351(HM4)

John, master and seamen enticed on shore by priest called Father J.; watchword given by Father J. from shore xiii 533 (DS) J. is not elected as J. xiv 107(CD 1.4)

John, Alcuin and J. founded 2 chiefest universities xviii 137(CB)

John, J. son of Basil, duke of Moscow, divorced wife; married again xviii 157 (CB)

John, St., the same angel that J. saw in sun ii 99(PL3.623) he who saw the Apocalypse ii 106(PL4.1) J. meets Astolfo iii 27(R1) Polycrates on St. J. as priest; Polycrates cites J. in vain to Victor iii 87 (P) Papias heard St. J.; J.'s doctrine less studied than stories about him iii 93(P) J. placed Polycarpus in Smyrna iii 96(P) J. constituted bishops in some places iii 98(P) Polycarpus on what St. J. did; undeniable example of J. iii 99(P) J. on wishing well to enemies iii 173(A18) visions of J. about church reformation iii 194(CG1.2) epistle of J. on councils; latest written iii 219(CG1.6) Apocalypse of J. a high tragedy iii 238(CG2p) Christ in St. J. on servant iii 244(CG2.1) vision

JOHN

of St. J. iii 314(AP) Justin Martyr, 50 years after St. J. died iv 207(T) check Christ gave to young J. iv 352(AR) king prophesies with spirit of enmity, not of St. J. v 307(K28) J. sent from Jerusalem vi 77(H) as Ezekiel and J. ate their books vi 91(H) if J. be really author of verse xiv 215(CD1.5) as J. understands the vision xiv 251(CD1.5) I adduce my proofs of nature of Son's divinity especially from evangelist J. xiv 303(CD1.5) unless 5. seal already opened in time of J. xv 243(CD1.13) Christ with whom J. undoubtedly agreed xvi 91(CD1.25) Apollos seems not to have left Ephesus till death of J. xvi 203(CD1.28) no superiority attributed to Peter above J. xvi 229 (CD1.29) J. exhorts not soldiers to refrain from war, but from wrong and robbery xvii 411(CD2.17) *see also* Evangelist

John xvii.22 i 7(N154) viii.32 i 63(S12.10) x.13 i 65(S16.14) ix.4 i 66(S19.7) iii.8 i 87(CO49) ii.21 i 102(CO460) xi.12 i 256(PE37) i.18 ii 83(PL3.169) i.18; xvii.5 ii 86(PL3.239) v.26 ii 86(PL3.244) v.23 ii 89(PL3.341) i.18; xiv.9 ii 91(PL3.387) x.1 ii 113(PL4.192) viii.44 ii 169(PL5.709) xvii.4,5 ii 203(PL6.725) xvii.21 ii 204(PL6.732) v.22 ii 306(PL10.56) v.27 ii 306(PL 10.62) iv.34 ii 307(PL10.68) xiii.5 ii 312(PL10.215) xvi.21 ii 342(PL10.1052) xvii.21,22 ii 347(PL11.44) viii.34 ii 381(PL12.83) viii.56 ii 388(PL12.276) v.28,29 ii 395(PL12.461) xv.26 ii 396(PL12.486) xiv.17 ii 396(PL12.487) xvi.13 ii 396(PL12.490) iv.23 ii 397(PL12.532) i.33 ii 406(PRI.25) xvi.33 ii 411(PRI.162) i.28 ii 411(PRI.183) xviii.37 ii 412(PRI.204) i.31,33 ii 414(PRI.271) viii.44 ii 419(PRI.407) i.4 ii 421(PRI.460) i.41 ii 424(PRI.2.4) i.14 ii 425(PRI.34) iv.34 ii 433(PRI.259) ii.17 ii 448(PRI.175) vii.6,8 ii 456(PRI.396) i.18 ii 480(PRI.597) i.14 ii 480(PRI.598) x.1 ii 480(PRI.604) xiii.6 iii 4(R1) vii.17 iii 33(R1) xix.36-8 iii 42(R2) ii.21 iii 76(R2) iv.22

III 127(A2) vii.31 III 131(A2) vi.27
 III 142(A4) viii.12 III 146(A4) xix.
 33,34 III 205(CG1.5) xv.20; xiii.16,17
 III 244(CG2.1) vii.49 III 346(AP) xv.
 12 III 482(D2.17) ix.3 IV 77(T) iv.35
 IV 341(AR) xiv.27 IV 346(AR) v.45 v
 162(K9) ix.21 v 220(K16) v.31 v 283
 (K27) xviii.36 vi.22(CP) vi.44; vii.27
 VI 27(CP) iv.21,23 VI 29(CP) xvi.13
 VI 75(H) iv.35,36 VI 76(H) ix.1-3 VIII
 67(2D) xvii.3 XI 315(LO2.3) viii.47
 XI 435(LO2.12) xviii.23 XI 465(LO2.
 16) ix.4 XII 320(EC38) i.49; vi.45 [er-
 ror in text, vi.46]; ix.29 XIV 19(CD1.1)
 vii.17; viii.31,32 XIV 25(CD1.1) i.18;
 v.37; vi.46 XIV 31(CD1.2) xvii.3; iv.24
 XIV 41(CD1.2) ix.32 XIV 45(CD1.2)
 xvii.3 XIV 53(CD1.2) v.26 XIV 55(CD
 1.2) vii.28 XIV 59(CD1.2) xv.16 XIV
 93(CD1.4) vi.70 XIV 99(CD1.4) xvii.
 2,6,11,24 XIV 101(CD1.4) iii.16 XIV 105
 (CD1.4) iii.16; xv.6,10; xiii.8; xvii.12;
 i.11,12 XIV 115(CD1.4) iii.16 XIV 139
 (CD1.4) i.9; ix.41; xv.22; xii.34-41 XIV
 149(CD1.4) iii.18,19 XIV 155(CD1.4)
 xii.48 XIV 157(CD1.4) i.11,12 XIV 159
 (CD1.4) viii.43,44,46,47; x.25-27 XIV 171
 (CD1.4) xii.39,40 XIV 173(CD1.4) i.1-3;
 xvii.5 XIV 181(CD1.5) x.35,36 XIV 185
 (CD1.5) v.18 XIV 187(CD1.5) i.14,18;
 iii.16,18; i.13 XIV 189(CD1.5) x.35 XIV
 195(CD1.5) i.18; viii.41,54; iv.21 XIV
 199(CD1.5) xvii.3; xx.17 XIV 201(CD
 1.5) xiv.16 XIV 203(CD1.5) vi.57; i.3
 XIV 205(CD1.5) viii.28,42 XIV 207(CD
 1.5) x.30 XIV 209(CD1.5) x.29,38; xiv.
 28,36,10 XIV 211(CD1.5) xiv.20,21; xvii.
 21,23,22 XIV 213(CD1.5) iii.16; vi.27,
 29; xiv.1 XIV 225(CD1.5) xiv.2 XIV 229
 (CD1.5) vi.38; xii.27 XIV 231(CD1.5)
 vi.32,65; vii.17,18; xv.8; xvii.4 XIV 233
 (CD1.5) ii.19 XIV 237(CD1.5) ii.16;
 iv.21-23; xv.16; xvi.23 XIV 239(CD1.5)
 ii.21 XIV 243(CD1.5) i.18,37 XIV 249
 (CD1.5) xii.41 XIV 251(CD1.5) x.34-
 36; i.1,18; v.37 XIV 253(CD1.5) xiii.23;
 xx.28,17 XIV 255(CD1.5) iii.31,32 XIV
 263(CD1.5) xiv.8,9 XIV 265(CD1.5) iii.
 16 XIV 271(CD1.5) xvii.3 XIV 273(CD

I.5) xix.37 XIV 299(CD1.5) i.33 XIV
 301(CD1.5) iii.35; xiii.3 XIV 303(CD1.
 5) iii.35; xvi.15; xvii.9,10 XIV 305(CD
 1.5) vii.29; i.1; xvii.5 XIV 307(CD1.5)
 v.26; vi.57; i.48; iii.13 XIV 315(CD1.5)
 v.20; viii.26,28,38; xv.15; ii.24,25; xxi.17;
 xvi.30; iii.31-34 XIV 317(CD1.5) v.22,
 43,19,30; vii. 16; viii.42; xii.49,50; xiv.24;
 xvii.2; x.18 XIV 319(CD1.5) v.20,21,36,
 4; viii.28; x.32; xi.22,41; xiv.12,10 XIV
 321(CD1.5) vi.44; xvii.2; xiii.18; xv.16,
 19 XIV 323(CD1.5) v.22; xvii.11,12,15;
 xiv.23 XIV 325(CD1.5) xvii.18; xx.21,
 22; xiv.16; xvi.13 XIV 329(CD1.5) v.22,
 23 XIV 331(CD1.5) v.22,23,45 XIV 333
 (CD1.5) ii.23,24; xii.42; v.24; iii.35,36;
 vi.40; xii.44; xi.25-27; xiv.1 XIV 335(CD
 1.5) i.1,14,18; vi.46; xvii.5,24 XIV 337
 (CD1.5) xii.41; xiii.31; xvi.15; xvii.6,7,
 10; viii.50 XIV 341(CD1.5) x.29; xiv.28
 XIV 343(CD1.5) xiv.31; v.18,19,30; vi.
 38; vii.28; viii.29 XIV 345(CD1.5) viii.
 42,49,50,54; x.24,25; xv.10; xvi.25; xx.17
 XIV 347(CD1.5) i.29,33,34; iii.32,31 XIV
 351(CD1.5) i.49,50; vi.69; ix.35-38 XIV
 353(CD1.5) xi.22,26,27; xvi.27,30,31;
 xvii.3,7,8,21; xx.31 XIV 355(CD1.5) xx.
 22 XIV 357(CD1.6) xv.26 XIV 359(CD
 1.6) xvi.15 XIV 367(CD1.6) i.32,33 XIV
 369(CD1.6) xiv.16,17,26; xv.26; xvi.7,
 13; xx.22; vii.39 XIV 371(CD1.6) xiv.
 16,17,26; xvi.7,8,13,14,15; xx.22; xv.26
 XIV 373(CD1.6) iv.22 XIV 377(CD1.6)
 xvii.3 XIV 379(CD1.6) xiii.20 XIV 381
 (CD1.6) xvi.13 XIV 383(CD1.6) xvi.
 14 XIV 387(CD1.6) iii.8 XIV 389(CD
 1.6) xiii.20 XIV 391(CD1.6) viii.16,19
 XIV 401(CD1.6) i.3,10 XV 7(CD1.7) xiv.
 2,3 XV 33(CD1.7) viii.44 XV 35(CD1.7)
 iii.6 XV 51(CD1.7) xii.39,40 XV 71(CD
 1.8) x.21 XV 95(CD1.8) xv.24 XV 97
 (CD1.8) viii.44 XV 97(CD1.9) xii.31 XV
 109(CD1.9) viii.44 XV 111(CD1.9) viii.
 44 XV 181(CD1.11) iii.6 XV 195(CD1.
 11) xix.11 XV 201(CD1.11) i.5; viii.
 43,34 XV 207(CD1.12) xi.25; xiv.2,3 XV
 223(CD1.13) v.28,29 XV 231(CD1.13)
 xi.11,13,43 XV 235(CD1.13) xiv.3 XV
 243(CD1.13) iii.16 XV 253(CD1.14) x.

15,18; xiv.6 xv 257(CD1.14) i.1,14; iii.13,31 xv 259(CD1.14) iii.34; i.17 xv 261(CD1.14) xxi.17 xv 275(CD1.14) iii.13; viii.58 xv 279(CD1.14) iii.16,17,34; vi.27; x.36 xv 285(CD1.15) xv.9; i.17 xv 287(CD1.15) i.9,16-18; iv.25; xviii.37; xv.15 xv 289(CD1.15) viii.12; i.10 xv 291(CD1.15) xiv.13,6; xvii.9 xv 295(CD1.15) iv.23,24; xviii.36 xv 299(CD1.15) x.28; xvi.33 xv 301(CD1.15) x.18; ii.19 xv 311(CD1.16) xiv.12 xv 313(CD1.16) xiv.28; xvii.5 xv 315(CD1.16) iii.16,17; vi.51 xv 319(CD1.16) xiv.17; xv.19; x.16 xv 321(CD1.16) iii.17; vi.32,36; xii.47 xv 325(CD1.16) xvii.9 xv 327(CD1.16) v.34,40 xv 329(CD1.16) vi.37,39 xv 333(CD1.16) xiv.26; xiv.2-4; xii.32; xvi.7; xvii.22 xv 335(CD1.16) vi.37,44 xv 345(CD1.17) xv.22 xv 347(CD1.17) i.9 xv 349(CD1.17) i.9 xv 355(CD1.17) vi.66 xv 363(CD1.17) iii.3,5; i.12,13; iii.5,6 xv 367(CD1.18) xvii.17; iii.5,6 xv 369(CD1.18) v.21,25 xv 373(CD1.18) ix.3 xv 391(CD1.19) vi.44,45; xvii.3 xv 395(CD1.20) viii.56; iv.41,53; xvi.33 xv 397(CD1.20) xx.29 xv 399(CD1.20) i.12; iii.33 xv 401(CD1.20) xvii.20; vi.29; xiv.1; xii.44 xv 403(CD1.20) iii.15,18; vi.47; i.12; vi.35 xv 405(CD1.20) xv.1,2 xvi.3(CD1.21) vi.45 xvi.7(CD1.21) xvi.13 xvi.9(CD1.21) xv.4,5 xvi.11(CD1.21) xv.2 xvi.17(CD1.21) vii.7; xv.18,19; xvii.14 xvi.19(CD1.21) viii.51 xvi.21(CD1.21) vi.29 xvi.31(CD1.22) i.12 xvi.51(CD1.23) xiv.20,23; xvii.21-23 xvi.57(CD1.24) vi.56 xvi.59(CD1.24) xi.52 xvi.61(CD1.24) x.14,16 xvi.65(CD1.24) xvii.22 xvi.67(CD1.25) iii.16; vi.47 xvi.71(CD1.25) xv.10,11 xvi.75(CD1.25) vi.37; viii.35; x.28,29; xvii.15 xvi.77(CD1.25) iv.14; vi.51 xvi.81(CD1.25) xv.2,6,10 xvi.83(CD1.25) viii.31 xvi.87(CD1.25) xiv.7 xvi.95(CD1.25) i.17; x.34 xvi.101(CD1.26) iii.14-16 xvi.103(CD1.26) v.39 xvi.107(CD1.26) v.39 xvi.115(CD1.27) v.46 xvi.117(CD1.27) vii.39; xiv.26 xvi.119(CD1.27) iii.15,16,19 xvi.121(CD1.27) x.16 xvi.123

(CD1.27) i.17; viii.31,32,36 xvi.153(CD1.27) xii.3 xvi.161(CD1.27) vii.22,23 xvi.167(CD1.28) i.29; xix.36 xvi.169(CD1.28) iii.5 xvi.185(CD1.28) i.33 xvi.187(CD1.28) vi.33,35 xvi.191(CD1.28) vi.50,51,53-58,63,35,4; iv.10,14 xvi.193(CD1.28) vi.58 xvi.195(CD1.28) iii.5 xvi.203(CD1.28) iv.; vi. xvi.205(CD1.28) x.41 xvi.225(CD1.29) xx.29; xiii.35 xvi.227(CD1.29) xx.21,22 xvi.229(CD1.29) xx.23; xxi.15 xvi.231(CD1.29) iv.21 xvi.233(CD1.29) iv.23 xvi.235(CD1.29) iv.2 xvi.247(CD1.29) v.39 xvi.251(CD1.30) xx.31 xvi.253(CD1.30) v.39 xvi.259(CD1.30) viii.44 xvi.265(CD1.30) xvi.12,13 xvi.271(CD1.30) iv.42 xvi.281(CD1.30) iv.20 xvi.285(CD1.30) x.12,13 xvi.303(CD1.31) vii.17,18 xvi.305(CD1.31) viii.59; xi.54 xvi.317(CD1.31) xv.18-20 xvi.319(CD1.31) vii.14 xvi.325(CD1.32) xx.22,23 xvi.327(CD1.32) xvi.12 xvi.329(CD1.32) ix.22,34; xii.42 xvi.331(CD1.32) viii.7,11 xvi.335(CD1.32) v.28,29; vi.39,40; xi.25 xvi.351(CD1.33) v.22,27 xvi.355(CD1.33) xii.48 xvi.357(CD1.33) iii.21 xvii.5(CD2.1) xv.5 xvii.7(CD2.1) xvi.2,3; xii.10 xvii.31(CD2.2) ix.39 xvii.33(CD2.2) x.20 xvii.35(CD2.2) viii.9 xvii.43(CD2.2) xv.24 xvii.53(CD2.3) xiv.15,21,23 xvii.71(CD2.3) xiii.8 xvii.73(CD2.3) vii.14 xvii.81(CD2.4) xiv.13,14; xvi.23 xvii.83(CD2.4) ix.31 xvii.85(CD2.4) xvii.9 xvii.97(CD2.4) ix.31; xvii.1,5 xvii.101(CD2.4) ii.14; xii.43 xvii.153(CD2.6) iii.2; xii.42; vi.66 xvii.165(CD2.6) iv.21,23 xvii.169(CD2.7) vii.23,11 xvii.175(CD2.7) ix.16 xvii.177(CD2.7) xx.26; xxi.3,4 xvii.187(CD2.7) xii.25 xvii.201(CD2.8) vi.12 xvii.231(CD2.9) xii.2,3 xvii.235(CD2.9) v.41,44; xii.42,43 xvii.239(CD2.9) vi.15 xvii.243(CD2.9) xi.7,8 xvii.249(CD2.10) vii.1; xi.53,54 xvii.251(CD2.10) iii.26 xvii.267(CD2.11) xiii.34; xv.12; xvii.11 xvii.271(CD2.11) vii.5 xvii.277(CD2.11) viii.44 xvii.297(CD2.13) xiv.4; vii.7; xviii.37 xvii.327(CD2.13) iii.19 xvii.329(CD2.

JOHN

13) xii.6 xvii 331(CD2.14) i.13; iii.6; viii.39 xviii 365(CD2.15) xiii.29 xvii 373(CD2.16) xviii.28,29 xvii 397(CD 2.17) ii.16; x.10 xvii 419(CD2.17) xiii. 20 xvii 421(CD2.17) xi. xviii 241(MS) x.36 xviii 342(MAR) x.36 xviii 343 (MAR)

1 *John* i.5 ii 77(PL3.3) ii.1 ii 85(PL3. 219) v.3 ii 258(PL8.634) ii.1 ii 346 (PL11.33) v.16 ii 361(PL11.427) iii.8 ii 392(PL12.394) iii.3 ii 407(PR1.74) iv.1 iii 344(AP) iii.20 vi 7(CP) iii.23 xiv 23(CD1.1) ii.3 xiv 25(CD1.1) v.20 xiv 41(CD1.2) iv.8 xiv 59(CD1.2) iv. 9,10 xiv 105(CD1.4) iv.9; iii.9; v.1 xiv 189(CD1.5) v.7 xiv 215(CD1.5) iv.9 xiv 225(CD1.5) ii.1 xiv 241(CD1.5) ii.15,16 xiv 243(CD1.5) iii.16 xiv 269 (CD1.5) iii.1,2,5,8; v.20 xiv 271(CD 1.5) ii.20 xiv 317(CD1.5) v.10; iii.23 xiv 335(CD1.5) v.9 xiv 349(CD1.5) iv. 15; v.1,5 xiv 357(CD1.5) v.7 xiv 375 (CD1.6) v.7,8 xiv 399(CD1.6) v.5,6 xiv 401(CD1.6) ii.16 xv 73(CD1.8) iii. 8 xv 97(CD1.9) iii.4 xv 179(CD1.11) iii.8 xv 181(CD1.11) iii.15 xv 201(CD 1.11) iii.8; iv.9,10 xv 253(CD1.14) i.7; iv.2 xv 261(CD1.14) ii.1 xv 285(CD1. 15) ii.2; iv.9 xv 287(CD1.15) iv.10 xv 293(CD1.15) ii.1,2 xv 295(CD1.15) v.4 xv 299(CD1.15) v.4 xv 301(CD1. 15) iii.16 xv 309(CD1.16) iv.14 xv 319(CD1.16) ii.2 xv 321(CD1.16) i.7 xv 331(CD1.16) ii.1 xv 333(CD1.16) i.9 xv 337(CD1.16) ii.29; iii.9 xv 373 (CD1.18) iii.18 xv 375(CD1.18) i.7 xv 377(CD1.18) i.9; v.14 xv 401(CD1.20) iii.23 xv 403(CD1.20) v.13 xv 405(CD 1.20) ii.20,27 xvi 9(CD1.21) iv.16 xvi 11(CD1.21) ii.3; iii.3; i.8 xvi 15(CD 1.21) iii.13; ii.4,14,15 xvi 21(CD1.21) iii.6; v.18 xvi 23(CD1.21) iii.7 xvi 43 (CD1.22) ii.29 xvi 45(CD1.22) iii.1,2; iv.17 xvi 53(CD1.23) ii.23; iii.24 xvi 57 (CD1.24) i.3,6,7; iv.13,15,16 xvi 59(CD 1.24) iii.14; iv.18 xvi 73(CD1.25) ii. 17,28 xvi 81(CD1.25) ii.24 xvi 87(CD 1.25) ii.19 xvi 89(CD1.25) iii.9,3 xvi 91(CD1.25) iii.10; iv.16,18; i.8 xvi 93

JOINTS

(CD1.25) iii.14 xv 95(CD1.25) ii.19 xvi 97(CD1.25) iii.8 xvi 99(CD1.26) iv.13 xvi 119(CD1.27) ii.25 xvi 121 (CD1.27) v.3-5 xvi 155(CD1.27) ii.19 xvi 221(CD1.29) ii.14,21 xvi 255(CD 1.30) ii.20,27 xvi 271(CD1.30) ii.18; iv.3 xvi 315(CD1.31) v.16 xvi 333(CD 1.32) iii.2 xvi 377(CD1.33) ii.4; iii.24; iii.7 xvii 9,25(CD2.1) ii.3 xvii 29(CD 2.2) iii.19,21 xvii 41(CD2.2) ii.15 xvii 53(CD2.3) iv.19 xvii 59(CD2.3) iv. 18 xvii 63(CD2.3) ii.5,17; v.3 xvii 71 (CD2.3) v.16 xvii 97(CD2.4) v.21 xvii 137(CD2.5) v.21 xvii 145(CD2.5) iv. 20 xvii 195(CD2.8) iii.18,19,10; iv.7 xvii 197(CD2.8) iii.10 xvii 199(CD2.8) ii.14 xvii 251(CD2.10) iv.11 xvii 255 (CD2.11) iii.15; iv.8 xvii 259(CD2.11) iii.16 xvii 271(CD2.11) ii.10; iii.14,15; iv.7,8; v.2 xvii 273(CD2.11) ii.9,11 xvii 275(CD2.11) iii.15 xvii 287(CD2.12) v.1,5 xviii 342(MAR)

2 *John* ii 11 iii 173(A18) i.13 xiv 99(CD 1.4) 4-6 xiv 241(CD1.5) 12 xiv 271 (CD1.5) 7 xiv 273(CD1.5) 7 xvi 315 (CD1.31) 10,11 xvi 331(CD1.32)

3 *John* 13 xvi 271(CD1.30) 10 xvi 331 (CD1.32) 5,6,10 xvii 383(CD2.16) 9 xvii 421(CD2.17)

Johnson, John, shipwrecked in entering harbor xiii 295(SL89) shipwreck may not be imputed to said J.; nor J.'s wages be withheld; J. lately suffered another misfortune at sea xiii 297(SL89)

Johnson, Richard, J.'s notes used in *HM*; a servant to Chancellor x 382(HM5)

Joining, this of God's j., falsely supposed iii 390(D1.2)

Joint, to tear thee j. by j. i 371(SA953) obstacle find none of j. ii 257(PL8.625) spirit of unity and meekness animated every j. of mystical body iii 18(R1) cannot confute least j. or sinew of book iii 369(Dp) Master shall bring every j. and member of truth together iv 338(AR)

Joints, unthread thy j. i 108(CO613) prey as on entrails, j. i 359(SA614) strength diffused through j. i 377(SA1142) sometimes ran with supple j. ii 245(PL8.269)

JOINTS

all his j. relaxed II 292(PL9.89r) shaken
all his j. with such an ague v 109(K4)
Jointures, differences in divorce about j.
belong to magistrate III 498(D2.2r) por-
tions and j. to incur embezzlement IV 248
(C)
Jokes, moved by stupid j. XII 225(PO6)
my dentate j. XII 245(PO6)
Joking, More desirous of j. with me IX 123
(SD)
Jollity, jest and youthful j. I 35(L'A26)
all turned to j. II 371(PL11.714) mov-
ing his j. to bethink him III 308(AP)
youth living out their days in feast and j.
IV 279(E) excusable in youth through j.
of mind X 221(B5)
Jonah, king would willingly be J. v 214
(K15) anger of J. at God's change of
purpose XIV 69(CD1.3)
Jonah, III.4 XIV 69(CD1.3) IV.10,11 XV
383(CD1.19) IV.3 XVII 69(CD2.3) III.
6-9 XVII 105(CD2.4) III.6 XVII 109(CD
2.4) IV.1-3 XVII 155(CD2.6)
Jonas of London, ship J. robbed by pirate
White XIII 219(SL68) case of ship J.
XIII 279(SL86)
Jonathan, must conclude J. of purer lan-
guage III 316(AP) friendship between
David and J. IV 119(T) Saul cast lots
with J. VII 105(1D2) David, though the
Lord's anointed, declined not to be judged
by J. VII 119(1D2) J. justified in deceiv-
ing Saul about absence of David XVII 309
(CD2.13) J. Rescued XVIII 236(MS)
Jonathan, J. ancient Jewish commentator
on prophecy of Messiah XV 283(CD1.14)
Jonathans, vilifying blood of many J. that
have saved Israel IV 4(TE)
Jones, Colonel, *Letter of Ormond to J.* VI
242(Ot) letter to J. full of dishonor to
Parliament VI 242(O) letter of Ormond
sent to J. of Dublin VI 248(O) cheapen-
ing loyalty of faithful governor of Dublin
VI 254(O)
Jones, Richard, to noble youth, J. XII 79
(FE19) to noble youth, J. XII 89(FE22)
care to see Oldenburg and his pupil in
good health XII 99(FE24) to noble youth,
J. XII 99(FE25) XII 111(FE30)

JOSEPH

Jonson, Ben, if J.'s learned sock be on I 39
(L'A132) *Alchemist*, IV.1 I 109(CO
657c) IV.1 I 113(CO747) *Cynthia's
Revels*, I.1 I 85(CO18) I.1 I 93(CO229)
Entertainment at Alitrop, p.874, ed.1616
I 72(ARC5) I 76(ARC106) *Epigram*.
cxxx I 27(SM2) *Epithalamium*, I 28
(SM20) *Mask at Sir Wm. Cornwallis's
House*, p.881, edit. of 1616 I 35(L'A19)
Pan's Anniversarie, Hymn III. I 95(CO
274) *To Memory . . . of Shak.* 71 I 288
(MA30) *Underwoods*, p.231 I 86(CO
22) *Volpone*, III. vii. I 90(CO126) III.
v. I 109(CO657c) II. III.34 I 276(ADP
106)
Jonson, James, J. commander of armed ves-
sel that captured The Speedwell XIII 307
(SL93)
Jop, William, J. master of Endeavor XIII
231(SL73)
Joram, Labnah revolted from J. VII 233
(1D4)
Jordan, J.'s clear streams recoil I 12(PS
114.9) why turned J. I 12(PS114.14)
when Elijah left fields of J. I 224(PB1.8)
holy J. was flung back I 278(PS114.7)
why were you flung back, J. I 280(PS114.
14) Panceas, the fount of J.'s flood II 96
(PL3.535) double-founted stream, J. II
383(PL12.145) Jesus came to the flood
J. II 406(PR1.24) Satan directs steps to
coast of J. II 409(PR1.119) John baptiz-
ing at ford of J. II 417(PR1.329) new-
baptized remained at J. II 424(PR2.1)
disciples gathered on bank of J. II 425
(PR2.25) nor left at J. tidings of him
none II 426(PR2.62) as God once cleft
J. II 457(PR3.438) at the ford of J. I
among the rest II 477(PR4.510) memo-
rial stones at river J. spoken of as never to
pass away XVI 369(CD1.33) solacing on
banks of J. XVIII 234(MS)
Joseph, Syrian shepherdess . . . highly fa-
vored J. bore I 30(EM65) Michael fore-
tells J. II 384(PL12.160) sons of J. serv-
ing among Medes II 455(PR3.377) to
J.'s piety a task unsuitable v 212(K14)
J.'s sale by his brethren illustrates how
God brings good from evil xv 81(CD

JOSEPH

1.8) Manasseh, son of J., a polygamist xv 149(CD1.10) Jacob not praying to an angel, but asking a benediction on J. xvii 147(CD2.5) J. showed magnanimity in his exaltation from prison xvii 243(CD 2.9) J.'s request about his burial xvii 263(CD2.11) brethren of J. examples of envy xvii 267(CD2.11) J. not guilty of falsehood in deceiving his brethren xvii 307(CD2.13)

Joseph, Jesus deemed son of J. ii 406(PR1. 23) on marriage of J. and Mary iv 47 (M) else marriage of J. and Mary no true marriage iv 103(T) why J. sought to put away betrothed wife privately iv 180(T) Annunciation made to J. and Mary xiv 389(CD1.6) J. fled persecution xvi 317(CD1.31)

Joseph of Arimathea, J. taught early in Britain x 83(B2)

Joseph of Exeter, Latin verse better than any later, except that of J. x 12(B1)

Josephus, which J. has right well noted iii 182(CGp) writ of ease, as J. attests, lawful only to men iii 479(D2.16) J. on Levite's wife iii 488(D2.18) story of Herod and Herodias out of J. iv 143(T) J. on what Pharisees held in divorce iv 146(T) Esdras and J., authors not less believed than any under sacred; story in J. of court of Darius v 291(K28) J. qualified interpreter of Hebrew laws; on best government; J. preferable to thousand obscure rabbins vii 77(1D2) J. on *Deut.* xvii; J.'s contemporary Philo Judæus vii 79(1D2) J.'s book vs Apion; called government of Hebrews theocracy vii 137(1D2) J. mentions tribute that Herod received vii 147(1D3) if J. had been lost you might have lived vii 241(1D4) *Antiq. Jud.* v.10 i 338(SA27) v. viii.6 i 379(SA1195) i.4 ii 371(PL11.719) iii.6,7 ii 387(PL12.255) xiv.2,26 ii 439(PR 2.423) xiv.13 ii 455(PR3.366) *De Bel. Jud.* v.5 ii 387(PL12.255)

Joses, Rabbi J. on king's rights vii 101(1D2)

Joshua, J. shall lead into Canaan ii 389(PL12.310) envy new prophets as did J.

JOSIPPUS

iv 343(AR) Moses gave check to young J. iv 352(AR) Reubenites and Gadites promise obedience to J. vii 81(1D2) entrance to Canaan given Israelites under J. or Jesus xvi 111(CD1.26) example of Moses' laying hands on J. xvi 215(CD1. 28) J. adjured Achan to speak truth xvii 131(CD2.5) J. an example of envy xvii 267(CD2.11) J. in Gibeon, possible subject xviii 236(MS)

Joshua, x.24 i 244(QN111) xv.13,14 i 342(SA148) xxiv.2 ii 382(PL12.115) x.12 ii 388(PL12.265) i.2 ii 389(PL12. 310) xxii.20 vi 103(LF) i.17 vii 81(1D2) xxiv.19 xiv 57(CD1.2) xxiv.19 xiv 247(CD1.5) v.14; vi.2 xiv 281(CD 1.5) v.14 xv 37(CD1.7) xi.20 xv 71(CD1.8) v.15; vi.14 xv 105(CD1.9) vii.24,25; vi.21 xv 185(CD1.11) vii.1,11 xv 191(CD1.11) xxiv.2,3 xv 351(CD1. 17) vii.19 xv 385(CD1.19) ii.1 xvi 39(CD1.22) v.5 xvi 53(CD1.23) v.5 xvi 211(CD1.28) i.8 xvi 257(CD1.30) iv. 7 xvi 369(CD1.33) vii.9 xvii 53(CD 2.3) i.7 xvii 73(CD2.3) xxiv.22,23 xvii 111(CD2.4) vii.11 xvii 117(CD 2.4) ix.19 xvii 121(CD2.5) vii.19 xvii 131(CD2.5) vii.14 xvii 133(CD2.5) vii.21 xvii 229(CD2.9) i.6,7,9 xvii 247(CD2.10) xxiv.32 xvii 263(CD2.11) ii.4,5 xvii 309(CD2.13) xxiv.15 xvii 395(CD2.17) i.17 xvii 401(CD2.17) xxii.8 xvii 411(CD2.17) vii; viii.; x. xviii 236(MS)

Josiah, till good J. drove them thence to hell ii 23(PL1.418) whole law thrown aside in J.'s time iii 369(Dp) once clergy's Ahab, now their J. v 88(K1) J. might receive an answer from God vi 16(CP) urged that J. judged and used force in religion vi 25(CP) thinking himself J. vi 34(CP) on God's decree vs J. xiv 67(CD1.3) J. exempt from punishment for sins of his fathers xv 189(CD 1.11) J. opposed idolatry xvii 141(CD 2.5) J. an example of rashness xvii 251(CD2.10) J. Aiazomenos, possible subject xviii 239(MS)

Josippus, Salmasius' J. vii 241(1D4)

JOT

Jot, if one j. be alterable III 103(P) hedged in from abolishing every j. III 376(Dp) where Christ speaks of not abrogating least j. III 466(D2.12) those causes Moses permitted not a j. gainsaid III 483(D2.17) Jotham, age of J. father of Ahaz, example of necessity of studying grammar in Biblical interpretation XVI 265(CD1.30) Jots, more than many j. are abolished III 410(D1.8) Jougoria Mts., Russians say river Pechora springs in J. x 333(HM1) Samoeds are the only guides to those who travel J. x 344(HM2) Journal, public j. published in England on Thursdays IX 29(SD) truth to be presented naked, though as lean as a plain j. x 180(B4) Journey, his j.'s end was come I 32(UC12) it were a j. like the path to heaven I 96(CO302) no j. of a Sabbath day I 342(SA149) his j.'s end II 100(PL3.633) opposed my j. strange II 321(PL10.479) as one who in his j. bates at noon II 378(PL12.1) to guide them in their j. II 386(PL12.204) within her wall several days' j. II 452(PR3.276) bishops too poor to pay for j. to council of Ariminum III 16(R1) draw him out of that steep j. III 266(CG2.3) king forward to take so long j. to Edinburgh V 113(K4) consultations before he took j. V 255(K22) hazardous and rash j. of king V 256(K22) you sometimes take a j. in midst of study; I do not XII 19(FE6) turned out of way on j. in autumn XII 21(FE6) cause for Oldenburg's j. XII 97(FE24) seem to be undertaking j. through rugged deserts and uneven roads XII 163(PO3) demand order of time's everlasting j. XII 171(PO3) j. so dangerous and fearful XII 235(PO6) Journeys, make so many j. to solicit licenses IV 323(AR) Journey-work, no more unpleasing j. IV 322(AR) Joust, at j. and tournament II 261(PL9.37) Jousting, splinters and shares of so violent a j. III 224(CG1.7) Jousts, Latins invented j. XVIII 205(CB)

JOVE

Greeks learned j. from nobles of Savoy; j. condemned by pope Innocent and by Eugenius XVIII 206(CB) Jove, which careful J. I 17(I45) while yet there was no fear of J. I 41(IP30) round about J.'s altar sing I 41(IP48) O if J.'s will I 47(S1.7) whom J.'s great son to her glad husband gave I 69(S23.3) for know by lot from J. I am the power I 74(ARC44) from beneath the seat of J. doth spring I 77(L16) perfect witness of all-judging J. I 79(L82) before starry threshold of J.'s court I 85(CO1) 'twixt high, and nether J. I 86(CO20) quick command from sovereign J. I 86(CO41) favored of high J. I 88(CO78) in Egypt gave to J.-born Helena I 110(CO675) as when the wrath of J. speaks thunder I 115(CO802) so J. hath sworn I 123(CO1010) yield every maid that ever enthralled wide-wandering J. I 172(EL1.64) beadle's temples whiter than the plumes under which J. hid I 176(EL2.6) Death, goddess second in power to Tartarean J. I 180(EL3.16) Alexander the Great son of Libyan J. I 186(EL4.26) stars accustomed to keep vigil about halls of J. I 196(EL5.37) J. frolics with consort on Olympus; calls attendant gods to festivities I 204(EL5.117) may the age of gold bring back J. I 204(EL5.135) if a poet sings of mature J., he must live sparingly I 210(EL6.55) poet's lips breathe J. I 212(EL6.78) Cupid mixes goblets for amorous J. I 216(EL7.22) praise for the man who snatched from J. gunpowder I 226(IB4) J. shed tears at death of Sarpedon I 232(PM16) Typhæus penned by J. I 238(QN36) Horæ, daughters of Themis and J. I 256(PE40) was J. improvident I 260(NS16) Olympian will fall I 260(NS21) the established laws of J. I 266(IPA5) archetype man not lodged in brain of J. I 266(IPA12) Greek words become mouth of J. I 274(ADP80) J. could not give greater wealth I 276(ADP96) high courts of J. I 320(JR46) Titanian, or earth-born, that warr'd on J. II 15(PL1.198) Saturn's birthright seized by younger J. II 26(PL

JOVE

1.512) so J. usurping reign'd 11 26(PL1.514) Mulciber thrown from heaven by angry J. 11 34(PL1.741) Cham whom Gentiles call Libyan J. 11 116(PL4.277) him who had stole J.'s authentic fire 11 132(PL4.719) Ceres, virgin of Proserpina from J. 11 274(PL9.396) transformed Ammonian J. 11 278(PL9.508) ere yet Dictæan J. was born 11 325(PL10.584) bird of J. 11 352(PL11.185) effect of zone of Venus on J. 11 431(PR2.215) one conqueror must be titled son of J. 11 445(PR 3.84) when Antæus strove with J.'s Alcides 11 479(PR4.565) poets and Essenes say kings come from J. vii 111(1D2) though lightning of J. must be defied; war of giants vs J.; many brothers overwhelmed by J.; driven to lowermost depths of hell xii 125(PO1) Saturn would return to upper air if permitted by J. xii 139(PO1) Homer mentions famous golden chain of J. xii 151(PO2) story of Muses dancing around altar of J.; Harmonia ought to have been daughter of J. xii 155(PO2) poets represent J. lending himself to jocularly xii 221(PO6) that famous temple of J. Olympius; in honor of J. Olympian games celebrated; in Phocis works comparable to those of Olympian J. above xviii 259(CM) adage, far from J. and his thunderbolt xviii 302(MAR)

Jovinus, J. sent to Britain by Valentinian x 95(B2)

Jovius, Paulus, what may have induced J. to describe only Muscovy and Britain x 327(HMp) in English voyages I saw I had much advantage of J. x 328(HMp) see in J. notable words of Columna xviii 209(CB) *Hist.* xi.180 xviii 132(CB) xxix. p.170; xvii.359 xviii 208(CB) xii. xviii 209(CB) xviii. p.349; xviii.397 xviii 217(CB)

Joy, headlong j. is ever on the wing 1 23(PA5) j. shall overtake us as flood 1 26(TI13) sweetly sung your j. 1 26(CI4) pledges of heaven's j. 1 27(SM1) to j. and bliss forever 1 64(S14.8) kingdoms meek of j. and love 1 83(L177) mean-

JOY

while welcome j. and feast 1 89(CO102) Youth and J., sons of Psyche 1 123(CO 1010) thy j. conceived agreeable to father's love 1 390(SA1505) that were a j. presumptuous 1 391(SA1531) converts sorrow nigh to j. 1 392(SA1564) what windy j. had I conceived 1 393(SA1574) up to the realm of peace and j. forever 1 443(S14.8n) in the excess of j. 11 12(PL 1.123) where j. forever dwells 11 17(PL1. 250) appeared obscure some glimpse of j. 11 27(PL1.524) with j. and fear his heart 11 36(PL1.788) interrupt his j.; our j. upraise 11 51(PL2.371) j. sparkled in their eyes 11 51(PL2.387) herds attest their j. 11 55(PL2.495) forgets both j. and grief 11 58(PL2.586) such j. thou tookest 11 65(PL2.765) our 2 first parents reaping immortal fruits of j. and love; uninterrupted j. 11 79(PL3.67) sense of new j. ineffable diffused 11 82(PL3.137) in thy presence j. entire 11 87(PL3.265) with j. and love triumphing 11 89(PL3. 338) blest voices uttering j. 11 89(PL3. 347) their happy hours in j. 11 92(PL 3.417) such j. ambition finds 11 109(PL 4.92) inspires vernal delight and j. 11 112(PL4.155) the more your taste is now of j. 11 119(PL4.369) hell where neither j. nor love 11 124(PL4.509) all things j. with ravishment 11 145(PL5.46) quaff immortality and j. 11 166(PL5.638) rejoicing in their j. 11 166(PL5.641) received him with j. and acclamations 11 178(PL6.23) so oft in festivals of j. and love 11 181(PL6.94) ours j. filled and shout 11 185(PL6.200) wild for j. of offered peace 11 200(PL6.617) unexpected j. surprised 11 205(PL6.774) heaven and earth one kingdom, j. and union 11 217(PL7.161) with j. and shout the universal orb 11 220(PL7.256) with fragrance and with j. my heart 11 245(PL8.266) if Satan could j. in aught 11 264(PL9.115) other j. than in destroying is lost 11 277(PL9.478) j. brightens his crest 11 282(PL9.633) brings with j. the good 11 287(PL9.770) great j. he promised to his thoughts 11 200(PL9.843) equal j. may

join us II 291 (PL9.882) Eve for j. tenderly wept II 295 (PL9.990) behold face of God or angel with j. II 298 (PL9.1081) Adam, wont with j. to meet II 308 (PL10.103) with j. fraught Satan to hell II 316 (PL10.345) great j. was at their meeting; his j. increased at sight of bridge II 317 (PL10.350) with like j. congratulant II 320 (PL10.457) to dash their pride and j. II 325 (PL10.577) pains in child-bearing soon recompensed with j. II 342 (PL10.1052) all my redeemed may dwell in j. II 347 (PL11.43) sat in fellowships of j. II 348 (PL11.80) j. but with fear yet linked II 350 (PL11.139) learn to temper j. with fear II 358 (PL11.361) now swim in j. II 368 (PL11.625) Adam of short j. bereft II 368 (PL11.628) Adam's j. broke forth II 376 (PL11.869) men after Flood spend days in j. unblamed II 379 (PL12.22) Adam with such j. surcharged II 392 (PL12.372) our sire replete with j. II 395 (PL12.468) numbers of each nation receive with j. tidings II 396 (PL12.504) new earth to bring forth j. II 398 (PL12.551) happy place imparts to thee no j. II 420 (PR1.417) missing him their j. II 424 (PR2.9) soon our j. is turned into perplexity II 425 (PR2.37) soon we shall see our j. return II 426 (PR2.57) Satan without sign of j. began II 428 (PR2.119) to native land with j. they haste II 457 (PR3.437) amidst this j. II 474 (PR4.439) brought on his way with j. II 482 (PR4.638) nothing more worthy to take up whole passion of j. III 1 (R1) sovereign and reviving j. over reformation III 5 (R1) to receive with j. the penitent III 40 (R2) minister uses paternal j. III 56 (R2) with hearty j. will welcome our union III 62 (R2) end of godly sorrow is j. [2 Cor. vii.10] III 72 (R2) shall clasp hands with j. forever III 79 (R2) saints shall address their voices of j. III 148 (A4) Apostles perfecting their hope through patience to a j. unspeakable III 156 (A13) an invariable planet of j. and felicity III 186 (CG 1.1) would take upon thee share of their j. III 233 (CG2p) incredible expressions

of j. III 266 (CG2.3) profane mystery of j. and union III 403 (D1.6) person dedicate to j. and peace III 404 (D1.7) begotten out of no true j. III 405 (D1.7) keep her holidays to j. IV 86 (T) marriage, mystery of j.; what has he to do with j. IV 263 (C) Christian a person dedicate to j. and peace IV 265 (C) j. it brings those who wish liberty IV 293 (AR) is it such unspeakable j. to serve VI 136 (W) my feelings of unmixed j. XII 47 (FE10) my j. counterbalanced by regret XII 107 (FE 28) birds cannot conceal their j. in day; race of quadrupeds transported with j.; marigold and rose, lest they add nothing to common j. XII 137 (PO1) suggest a kind of immortal j. XII 163 (PO3) history causes aointment with j. XII 165 (PO3) sadness chokes my leaping j. XII 209 (PO6) Mylius calls Milton his j. and pride XII 357 (MM53nm) XII 379 (MM 66nm) Louis XIV to intermix his j. with ours XII 387 (SL119) assurance of salvation produces j. unspeakable XVI 75 (CD 1.25) j. is one of the affections XVII 203 (CD2.8) j. ought to be so regulated that we delight in good according to its excellence, in things indifferent only with reason; same rule with sorrow XVII 205 (CD 2.8)

Joys, whispering new j. to the mild ocean I 4 (N66) hence vain deluding j. I 40 (IP1) some hapless lad leaves j. untasted I 170 (EL1.41) j. then sweet, now sad II 67 (PL2.819) sole part of all these j. II 121 (PL4.411) new j. II 295 (PL9.985) O fleeting j. of paradise II 331 (PL10.741) Juanowich, Pheodor, J. conquers Siberia; visited by ambassadors and princes; treacherously slain by plot of Boris; succession extinguished X 355 (HM4) Jubilee, solemn j. I 27 (SM9) heaven rung with j. II 90 (PL3.348) with j. advanced II 209 (PL6.884) time of very j. of state III 112 (A1) Judah, Rabbi J. on rights of kings in *Samuel* VII 101 (ID2) Judah, he feels from J.'s land I 10 (N221) sons of J. were one holy race I 278 (PS

JUDAH

114.3) men of J. beset me round 1 346 (SA256) had J. that day joined 1 346(SA265) Dalila's name in J. 1 371 (SA976) idolatries of alienated J. 11 24 (PL1.457) Herod placed on J.'s throne 11 439(PR2.424) David whose offspring on the throne of J. sat 11 440(PR2.440) who twice led J. captive 11 452(PR3.282) reformations of the good kings of J. 111 66 (R2) church may be lion of tribe of J. 111 252(CG2.3) Scotland was as J. to king v 204(K13) Zorobabel, heir to crown of J. v 292(K28) that kings of J. judged and used force in religion vi 25 (CP) kings of J. had recourse to divine inspiration vi 26(CP) David anointed king 2. time by J. vii 109(1D2) compares Chas. I to good kings of J. vii 237 (1D4) disobedience was the error of the prophet of J. xvii 71(CD2.3) J. found to be author of crime he accused Tamar of xviii 235(MS)

Judaic, whole J. law is either political or moral 111 197(CG1.3)

Judaical, put not away on mere surmise of J. uncleanness 111 413(D1.8) circumstances J. rather than judicial 111 484(D2.17) what in judicial law is not merely J. rv 140(T) shows divorce from J. practice rv 236(C) tithes abolished with J. law vi 61(H) imposing J. ceremonial law vi 67(H)

Judaically, excommunicated for celebrating Easter J. 111 88(P) many things J. judicial done then vi 54(H)

Judaism, chaff of overdated ceremonies 111 1(R1) plea of J. 111 144(A4) England accused of embracing J.; we detest J., respect Jews vi 264(O)

Judaisms, laics profaning dead J. 111 261 (CG2.3)

Judaized, J. Symmachus 111 34(R1) error miserably J. church vi 63(H)

Judaizing, from Christian men to J. beasts 111 345(AP)

Judas Iscariot, cries vs divines for no disciples of Christ but of J. v 73(Kp) Scots should sell king above price of J. v 257 (K23) J. said, I have sinned v 265(K25)

JUDGE

J. the first hireling vi 49(H) rather follow J. than Saul vi 114(W) Salmasius should repent in manner of J. vii 549(1D12) the other J. betrayed Christ; you betray his church; same fate awaits you that befell your double vii 551(1D12) More is akin to J. viii 157(2D) clergy stumbled on the seat of J. x 134(B3) J. and election to salvation xiv 115(CD1.4) J. example of repentance of unregenerate xv 359(CD1.17) traitor J. an example of pretended friendship xvii 279(CD2.11) J. is signal example of treachery xvii 321 (CD2.13) till J. betrays xviii 240(MS) Judas Maccabæus, J. armed himself vs foes 11 448(PR3.165) brother of J. vii 239 (1D4)

Jude, J. says of angels contending about body of Moses xv 105(CD1.9)

Jude, 12 180(L117) 6 11 10(PL1.48) 6 11 15(PL1.210) 14 11 89(PL3.330) 14 11 205(PL6.767) 6 11 216(PL7.145) 14 11 369(PL11.668) 14 11 370(PL11.700) 11 vi 50(H) 4 xiv 95(CD1.4) 4 xiv 275(CD1.5) 9 xv 37(CD1.7) 6 xv 97 (CD1.9) 9 xv 105(CD1.9) 6 xv 107 (CD1.9) 6 xv 181(CD1.11) 25 xv 255 (CD1.14) 24 xvi 69(CD1.25) 1 xvi 77(CD1.25) 20 xvi 231(CD1.29) 22, 23 xvi 329(CD1.32) 14,15 xvi 339(CD1.33) 14 xvi 347(CD1.33) 20 xvii 85 (CD2.4) 16 xvii 231(CD2.9)

Judea, Philistines with powers entered J. 1 346(SA252) J. now a province under Roman yoke 11 447(PR3.157) Ishmael slew a good ruler over J. vii 201(1D3) Eli being then high priest in J. x 14(B1) in J. where there was one church xvi 307 (CD1.31)

Judethil, J. subject king in Wales called to Edgar's court at Bath x 244(B5)

Judge [n.], dreadful J. in middle air 1 8(N164) before the J. 1 64(S14.13) Father, J. of all things made 11 83(PL3.154) Son came the mild J. 11 308(PL10.96) to whom the gracious J. replied 11 308(PL10.118) in evil strait I stand before my J. 11 309(PL10.126) not before her J. bold 11 310(PL10.160) both

JUDGE

J. and Saviour sent II 312(PL10.209) infinite in pardon was my J. II 351(PL11.167) God, revealer and j. of secrets III 10(R1) antiquity itself sitting j. III 35(R1) he may be competent j. of picture or poem that could not limn the like; Christ said who made me a j. over you [*Luke* xii.14] III 157(A13) because he may not sit as j. III 156(A13) God being now no more a j. III 264(CG2.3) both as j. and party III 290(AP) Pilate a subordinate j.; J. of all the earth III 437(D2.3) if any j. gave dispense to man to cut his own throat III 444(D2.4) for j. to surrender approbation of a law to obstinacy of herd III 464(D2.11) person him like some wretched itinerary j. III 473(D2.14) man not to hear any j. but himself in divorce III 502(D2.21) least of all Gospel would arraign before a temporal j. III 507(D2.22) leave to be supercilious j. of other men's miseries IV 240(C) sits as j. on birth and death of books IV 322(AR) lest each man should be his own partial j. v 8(TE) every worthy man in Parliament a fit peer and j. of king v 25(TE) maintain that a j. is anointed of God v 55(TE) reiterating j. worse than a tormentor v 148(K8) took upon him to be sole j. of injury and reparation v 182(K11) judgment rashly given often involves j. v 197(K12) church of England cannot be sole j. v 206(K13) thereby making enemy the j. v 269(K26) let commonsense be j. v 279(K27) only Bible can be final j. or rule vi 7(CP) that J. whose coming shall be in fire vi 38(CP) schisms and various opinions not to be decided by outward j. vi 83(H) Christian doctrine and church discipline subject to no superior j. than God vi 96(H) no supreme j. in religion but scripture vi 141(W) bribe God as corrupt j. vi 179(TR) Salmasius brings nothing so grand a j. needs vii 9(1Dp) if this argument hold, God is only j. of tyrants, rascals vii 137(1D2) Trajan appointed one not his peer to be his j. vii 377(1D7) that j. might not be wanting between man and man vii 395(1D7)

JUDGE

Bradshaw incorruptible j. viii 157(2D) good j. reprimanded by defendant ix 255(SDs) Edgar rode circuit as j. itinerant x 243(B5) glory to be made by you j. of so excellent a poem xii 9(FE2) Gill a severe j. in poetical matters xii 11(FE3) be impartial j. of this debate xii 123(PO1) Son entitled to name of God in capacity of j. xiv 251(CD1.5) Christ disclaiming to act as j. xv 175(CD1.10) reverence God as supreme j. of all men xviii 61(CD2.3) that governors might not make lust their j. xviii 165(CB) Ludovicus Pius being j. of German tyrant xviii 182(CB) trial in cause laid before j. xviii 222(CB) j. who directs restitution xviii 224(CB) j. decrees third of damages to plaintiff, two thirds to court xviii 225(CB) to most learned and upright j. of books, John Rous xviii 270
Judge [v.], j. the prize of wit I 38(L'A122) who of those delights can j. I 67(S20.13) and chaos j. the strife II 46(PL2.233) authors to themselves, both what they j. II 81(PL3.123) j. bad men and angels II 89(PL3.330) O loss of one in heaven to j. of wise II 138(PL4.904) so j. thou still, till the wrath II 139(PL4.912) to see how thou couldst j. II 251(PL8.448) whom send to j. them II 306(PL10.55) man to j. man fallen II 306(PL10.62) I go to j. II 307(PL10.71) when Satan saw Son descend to j. them II 316(PL10.338) if thou j. it hard II 340(PL10.992) j. not what is best by pleasure II 367(PL11.603) God would come to j. them II 370(PL11.705) come to j. quick and dead; to j. unfaithful dead II 395(PL12.460) enable them to j. in temporal causes III 58(R2) j. by the words themselves III 90(P) many able to j. fitness for ministry who are not competent to be ministers themselves III 157(A13) j. by what she and her sister III 298(AP) ablest to j. writing III 302(AP) how dares viper j. that III 343(AP) unfit to j. of minister's abilities III 344(AP) those minded to j. hardly III 386(D1p) God can better j. than man III 480(D2.16) law not able

JUDGE

to j. of these things but by equity III 487 (D2.18) loath to j. worthy of divorce III 488 (D2.18) shall j. according to God and Moses; how not then according to Christ III 510 (D2.22) when they j. it more wisdom to break III 511 (D2.22) church has no commission to j. those without IV 79 (T) Christ did not j. on civil bench IV 164 (T) thou art sufficient to j. aright IV 308 (AR) peers and barons had legal right to j. king; if our law j. all men by peers; j. the highest V 25 (TE) vulgar j. rebellion by outcome; learned j. by purpose V 26 (TE) God can only j. V 90 (K1) Parliament ought to j. V 237 (K18) to j. his conditions conquered; j. his manner of dying; j. of laws by their being established V 244 (K19) let magistrate forbear force where he has no right to j. VI 24 (CP) why do you not only j. but persecute VI 30 (CP) by what authority does magistrate j. one without church VI 37 (CP) they who can compare and j. of books X 127 (B3) perhaps some one may j. them more rightly than I XII 11 (FE3) j. of this book according to admonishing of Holy Spirit XIV 15 (CDp) forbidden to j. brethren in religion XVI 157 (CD1.27) common people j. of act by success; learned by purpose XVIII 182 (CB)

Judged, well have ye j. II 51 (PL2.390) be j. and die II 88 (PL3.295) his zeal as out of season j. II 174 (PL5.850) though worlds j. thee perverse II 179 (PL6.37) j. sufficient to subdue us II 193 (PL6.426) whoever j., the worst on me must light II 307 (PL10.73) ere thus was sinned and j. on earth II 312 (PL10.229) me also he hath j. II 322 (PL10.494) j. without wrath or reviling II 342 (PL10.1047) pitying while he j. II 342 (PL10.1059) to the place repairing where he j. us II 343 (PL10.1087) to the place repairing where he j. them II 343 (PL10.1099) Christ shall be j. II 393 (PL12.412) as by that early action may be j. II 466 (PR4.215) I j. it same fault of the poet III 304 (AP) behold God has j. V 103 (K3) urged that

JUDGES

kings of Judah, especially Josiah j. in religion VI 25 (CP) not further to be j. by man VI 38 (CP) assign you to world to be j. out of your own mouth IX 9 (SD) Judges [n.], he saves them penitent by j. first II 390 (PL12.320) j. for most part popish III 13 (R1) dictatorship of j. under Jews III 40 (R2) we find councils such blind j. III 84 (P) decree of sage and severe j. of Athens III 110 (A1) many j. demean themselves incorruptly III 187 (CG1.1) authority to priest in matters too hard for secular j. III 204 (CG1.5) Pharisees could not endure to think people competent j. III 346 (AP) mark, j. and lawgivers III 373 (Dp) Henry VIII made boy of by 2 cardinal j. III 502 (D2.21) appeal to j. to whom I was accused IV 65 (T) if these objectors might be j. of human frailty IV 125 (T) monks and canonists, most malevolent, most unexperienced and incompetent j. of matrimony IV 129 (T) Christ did not make Pharisees j. IV 143 (T) j. of Areopagus ordered books burned IV 299 (AR) no poet ever to be read till j. had seen book IV 316 (AR) opinions of many j. on Strafford; j. at a privy council V 92 (K2) why was king resolved by j. and bishops; j. and ghostly fathers of King's own choosing V 93 (K2) king no more than other inferior j. V 132 (K6) king's displacing of honest j. V 153 (K9) meditations turn into bitter vehemence vs j.; sad fate to have enemies as accusers and j. V 305 (K28) saints at end of world will be j. and accusers V 306 (K28) no man or body of men can be infallible j. in religion VI 6 (CP) they cannot be his j. in religion VI 7 (CP) pope exalting himself above all j. VI 8 (CP) Protestant religion denies them to be j. VI 47 (H) each city to have council under equal j. VI 108 (LM) in matters of nearest concernment all men will be j. VI 115 (W) may execute own laws with j. of own without appeal VI 144 (W) may repair to equal j. VI 145 (W) king allows Irish constituting of j. in all causes VI 246 (O) I summon Salmasius

JUDGES

to appear before other j. vii 13(1Dp) Solomon considers lesser officers as j. are from God vii 111(1D2) first you said they preferred tyrants to j.; now j. to tyrants vii 123(1D2) you have never read that j. of Israel were proceeded vs by law vii 137(1D2) God declared j. more suitable for his own people vii 191(1D3) Cambyes consulted j.; eminent men from people; j. interpreters of laws; what j. told him; those superfluous unnecessary j. vii 301(1D5) you say, no difference between kings and j.; when Israel was weary of j.; because they could condemn j. vii 345(1D5) j. swear they will do nothing but by law vii 419(1D8) in future lords shall not be j. of free people vii 429(1D8) not difficult to say who are king's lawful j. vii 445(1D8) not fit nor proper for earls to be king's j. vii 449(1D8) evident that king has lawful j. vii 451(1D9) j. bound by oath not to obey king if he . . . ; where not king but ordinary j. gave sentence vii 463(1D9) Charles utterly spurned his j. vii 485 (1D 10) choosing j. from among enemies viii 83(2D) till king arraigned before j. viii 135(2D) j. after the king's execution; no new thing for j. to be timorous; least becoming in j. viii 155(2D) king's j. anxious to learn his last request viii 171 (2D) j. paid no attention to bishop's story viii 173(2D) severest of j. would not reject ix 43(SD) Vlaccus says j. are unjust in London and Paris ix 73(SD) shall obtain credit with impartial j. ix 131(SD) appeared before j. with exordium so wretched ix 187(SD) so impudent as to ask letter of j. ix 209(SD) More to consider us as his j. ix 233(SDs) win suit before j. who decided by Cassian law ix 241(SDs) mark singular equity and prudence of the j.; see the rigorous j.; j. reject testimony ix 253(SDs) j. pass judgment upon charges first refused; j. rise; embrace defendant ix 255(SDs) if you had shown j. this farrago for testimony ix 271(SDs) clergy indiscreet, incompetent j. of good and evil x 111(B3)

JUDGES

no man more severe than Alfred in punishing unjust j. x 221(B5) Plato on a lack of physicians and j. xi 97(LO1.11) thought then Æacus and Minos would be more lenient j. than any of you xii 207 (PO6) I am luckier in j. than Orpheus or Amphion xii 211(PO6) not difficult among fit and proper j. to render our fidelity manifest xiii 17(SL4) adjudged lawful prize by j. of Venetian admiralty xiii 195(SL60) most unjust sentence of j.; j. interested in the privateer; were both j. and adversaries; before sincere and upright j. xiii 215(SL66) if learned are not best j. xiv 11(CDp) I refuse to recognize any j. but Bible xiv 15(CDp) name of God ascribed to j. xiv 251(CD1.5) God had called j. children of Most High xiv 253(CD1.5) in what sense the j. are said to have judged Israel xvi 363(CD1.33) j. chosen by people of county xviii 6 (PRO) Edgar overseer of justice among j. xviii 144(CB)

Judges [v.], Father who j. only right ii 83 (PL3.155) so wise he j. it to fly from pain ii 139(PL4.910) as Origen rightly j. iii 238(CG2p) j. learnedly without practice iii 346(AP) God in his law j. and is judged iii 440(D2.3) so our canon law j. iii 487(D2.18) licenser j. up or j. down iv 239(C)

Judges, fornication as meant in *J.* iii 488 (D2.18) xiii-xvi. i 337ff(SA) xiii.3-5, 10-12 i 337(SA24) xiii.7 i 338(SA30) xiii.5 i 338(SA38) xiv.5-6 i 341(SA128) xv.17 i 342(SA145) xiv.1-4 i 344(SA 219) xv.8 i 346(SA253) viii.4-9 i 347 (SA278) xi.15-27; xii.1-6 i 347(SA282) xvi.23 i 352(SA434) ix.13 i 356(SA545) xv.18,19 i 357(SA581) xv.5,18 i 367 (SA850) v. i 372(SA989) xv.9-13 i 379(SA1182-5) xiv.19 i 379(SA1185-8) xiii.25 i 388(SA1435-6) xvi.28 i 395 (SA1637) xvi.26 i 395(SA1630) xvi. 31 i 398(SA1730) xix.22-25 ii 26(PL 1.504) xiii.2 ii 298(PL9.1059) xvi.4-20 ii 298(PL9.1059-62) vi.15; xi.1,2 ii 439 (PR2.439) ix.22ff iii 60(R2) xix.29 iii 154(A13) xiii-xvi. iii 276(CG2c) xix.2

JUDGES

III 487(D2.18) xix.2 iv 179(T) iii. v 26(TE) v.23 v 38(TE) v.23 v 45(TE) i.5,6 v 57(T) xx.35; xxi.10 v 197(K12) xviii.24; xvii.13 v 260(K24) xvii.2-5 v 261(K24) vii.20; viii.22,23 vi 154(N) v.23 vii 61(1D1) viii.23 vii 137(1D2) xv.11 vii 219(1D4) ii.18 xiv 33(CD1.2) x.16 xiv 35(CD1.2) xiii.18 xiv 61(CD 1.2) xiii.21; xvi.23 xiv 245(CD1.5) vi. 22; xiii.21,22 xiv 251(CD1.5) vi.11,12, 14,20,21,22 xiv 281(CD1.5) vi.23,14,16, 17 xiv 283(CD1.5) ii.1 xiv 293(CD1.5) ix.23 xv 69(CD1.8) viii.30,31 xv 149 (CD1.10) xix.2 xv 173(CD1.10) xv.19 xv 239(CD1.13) iv.4 xvi 245(CD1.29) iii. xvii 25(CD2.1) v.23 xvii 99(CD2.4) xxi.7 xvii 123(CD2.5) xvii.4,13 xvii 139 (CD2.5) v.7 xvii 237(CD2.9) viii.23 xvii 241(CD2.9) ix.1,2 xvii 245(CD2.9) xi.3 xvii 279(CD2.11) xix.22 xvii 291 (CD2.12) iii.19,20; iv.18,19 xvii 309(CD 2.13) ii.; iii. xvii 413(CD2.17) vi.; vii.; viii.; ix.; xv.; xvi.; xix.; xx. xviii 236(MS)
Judging, people j. ministers III 346(AP)
law j. itself III 439(D2.3) popes seeing in j. on divorce authority over princes III 498(D2.21) our hypocrisy to be ever j. one another iv 348(AR) judged without pains of well j. v 65(Kp) same law for j. I wrested from Salmasius ix 89(SD) j. what kind of men Britons were and are x 103(B3)
Judgment, Last, trump of doom must thunder through the deep I 7(N156) at the world's last session I 8(N163) last J. foretold and described II 89(PL3.323) last J. II 398(PL12.539) when thou judgest kingdoms of world III 78(R2) between this and j. day III 366(AP) the Son's coming to j. a gift of Father xiv 343 (CD1.5) all dead, righteous and wicked, in grave till last j. xv 231(CD1.13) grave common guardian till day of j. xv 243 (CD1.13) no recompense previous to day of j. xv 249(CD1.13) all retribution deferred till last j.; soul as well as body sleeps till last j. xv 341(CD1.16) state of glory of Christ till day of j. xvi 199 (CD1.28) incurable sinner abandoned

JUDGMENT

to j. xvi 333(CD1.32) from Christ's 2. coming to j. xvi 337(CD1.33) 2. coming is coming of Lord to j. xvi 339(CD1. 33) advent will be followed by last j. xvi 349(CD1.33) last j. is wherein Christ shall judge evil angels and all mankind xvi 355(CD1.33) rule of j. on that day will be conscience of each individual, according to measure of light enjoyed xvi 357(CD1.33) not easy to imagine or probable that so many myriads of angels and men can be judged in one day literally xvi 359(CD1.33) Christ to come to execute j. xvi 361(CD1.33) meaning of the word as used in Bible of "last j." xvi 363(CD1.33) j. on the whole race of mankind, after evil angels and enemies of God have been sentenced xvi 365(CD 1.33) spectacles of last j. xviii 207(CB)
Judgment, think to charm my j. I 113(CO 757) Augustus Cæsar not able to please his j. with his tragedy I 331(SAp) j. in women scant I 373(SA1027) your j. doth need no commentary I 477(HWn) lest passion sway thy j. II 258(PL8.636) on part of heaven, anger and j. given II 260 (PL9.10) to Son have transferred all j. II 306(PL10.57) where none are to behold the j. II 307(PL10.81) God proceeded to j. II 310(PL10.164) on Adam last thus j. II 311(PL10.197) to place of j. will return II 337(PL10.932) from Blest I will not hide my j. II 348(PL11. 69) Enoch spake much of j. from above II 369(PL11.668) dread of j. past II 379 (PL12.14) God in j. just subjects him II 382(PL12.92) to ripe years j. mature II 443(PR3.37) who brings not a spirit and j. to reading II 470(PR4.324) God's j. on our sins III 6(R1) saints rise up and stop our mouths in j.; they bereave themselves of wisdom who without j. follow ancients III 29(R1) Protestants' eye may look with good j. III 56(R2) beam of equal j. III 64(R2) judging authentic by j. they brought with them; not by any j. they learn from him III 90(P) whether this appeach not j. of Parliament; cannot now in your j. impute bitterness III 110

JUDGMENT

(A1) our liturgy passes j. of reverend heads III 122(A2nm) liturgybribed their j. with worldly engagements, and so passed it III 122(A2) which dreadful j. III 146(A4) hast settled righteous j. in kingdom III 148(A4) j. required in winning souls III 157(A13) in j. of Plato III 181(CGp) he that has read with j. III 184(CG1.1) in plain j. III 190(CG1.2) whom God has gifted with j. of Urim III 204(CG1.5) behold dread j. of God meeting audacious pride III 212(CG1.6) composed better to right j. III 225(CG 1.7) in them that know art and use j. III 237(CG2p) by just j. of God III 244(CG2.1) through just j. of God permitted to play the dragon III 253(CG2.3) by same j. of Solomon III 277(CG2c) measure with eye or j. III 290(AP) in my own younger j. I never admired III 298(AP) his j. in writing; argues gross and shallow j. III 303(AP) in all j. I have escaped disease III 310(AP) Luther writ from j. III 314(AP) correcting by clearness of own j. III 336(AP) sheep indeed without j. III 345(AP) in ear or j. so unpractised; admire what they think has become of j. III 352(AP) vindicate j. of Moses III 376(Dp) esteem I have of my country's j. III 379(Dp) interpose his j. in case of Christian liberty III 412(D1.8) Scribes did but omit j. III 436(D 2.3) Plato's j. in 4. book of his *Laws* III 458(D2.9) for judge to surrender his own j. III 464(D2.11) impure permissions vs own j. III 469(D2.13) usury discussed by men of eminent j. III 472(D2. 14) divorce less evil in j. of Moses and Christ III 480(D2.16) Solomon, whose j. will be granted to surpass III 489(D2. 18) infallible j. of Moses III 506(D2.22) to Parliament's exactest j. IV 7(M) j. of Bucer's heirs IV 9(M) led me to sympathy of j. with Bucer IV 13(M) displayed own want of reading and j. IV 14(M) so good a bail of my j. IV 19(M) every one to be left to his own j. in matter of continence IV 57(Mnm) high-trusted j. of Parliament IV 68(T) suspense of j.

JUDGMENT

what to choose IV 108(T) Moses disavows giving any j. not learned of God IV 112(T) Cato would have called to j. IV 158(T) by j. of Paul; give my j. that Christian may be permitted not to divorce IV 197(T) j. of church on divorce in pure times IV 208(T) j. of primitive fathers on causes of divorce IV 218(T) what men of mature j. have applauded IV 266(C) acts of ripest j. IV 278(E) with some j. contemplate moral good and evil IV 284(E) uprightness of your j. not partial to yourselves IV 297(AR) j. of Radamanth IV 305(AR) in j. of Aristotle IV 314(AR) leave us pattern of their j. IV 316(AR) distrust j. of one in repute for learning IV 324(AR) licenser his inferior in j.; accords not with hide-bound humor which he calls his j. IV 325(AR) who shall warrant licenser's j. IV 326(AR) cannot set so light by solid j. found in England IV 327(AR) writers of ablest j. have thought IV 339(AR) no man of clear j. V 19(TE) Commons requested j. vs Rich. II V 26(TE) Knox refused to write for their j. V 29(TE) manifested j. of that state V 30(TE) j. of Protestant divines; whose constant j. they have belied V 58(TE) ridiculous to any j. unenthralled V 71(Kp) men whose j. was not rationally convinced V 72(Kp) in j. of wise men king has given worse foil V 78(K1) misprision of their j. by king V 80(K1) declare king to have had little or no j.; all Britain to be tied to j. of one man; a man so much a tyrant professes to be guided by his reason and j. V 82(K1) for Parliament or whole nation to have j. was in vain; manuals requiring little need of Christian j. V 83(K1) nothing in king's j. was treason vs commonwealth V 97(K2) single j. of king outbalancing wisdom of Parliament V 127(K6) sole j. of one man V 128(K6) his j. and negative is worth nothing V 129(K6) to suppose clearer insight allotted to king's j. V 130(K6) applause of his own j.; his j. though erroneous V 136(K6) king never prays that unsound-

JUDGMENT

ness of his j. may not v 140(K7) j. of God concurred with punishment of men v 146(K8) with this j. king withdrew from Parliament v 161(K9) hinder eye of common j. v 174(K11) just j. of God that king v 178(K11) j. rashly given often involves judge v 197(K12) if all submit not to his j. v 204(K13) king's j. in state physic v 214(K15) king's unlearned j. v 215(K15) corrupting in j. and manners v 227(K17) motives that depraved king's j. v 228(K17) reasons king affirms wrought so upon his j. v 229(K17) if king's j. in episcopacy may be judged by v 233(K17) secret j. of God v 269(K25) king interprets evil as j. of God v 272(K26) was this a j. v 274(K26) mere consequence of his perverse j. v 276(K27) for years unable to reflect with j. v 278(K27) presumes to impose other j. than Christ vi 8(CP) civil j. in causes ecclesiastical vi 14(CP) j. and mercy ye have not executed vi 24(CP) if some secret j. of God hinder not vi 28(CP) j. of Parliament has given me full confidence vi 44(Hd) vs j. of all other churches vi 45(Hd) argues not much learning or j. vi 65(H) council of Trent in j. vs clergy vi 71(H) your religion stands by force and money in j. of your own preachers vi 97(H) pull down heavy j. of God among us vi 103(LF) unless personally criminous in j. of both parties vi 105(LF) that may direct their j. about new government vi 111(W) their j. shall submit to greater number of other counties vi 144(W) vs declared j. of Parliaments vi 154(N) j. of learned sharpened by controversies vi 178(TR) must be thought great scarcity of j. in England vi 254(O) men hardened for same j. vi 263(O) when people overwhelmed with j. their king vii 5(1Dp) after so signal a j. vii 53(1D1) our soldiers showed better j. than our senators vii 55(1D1) giving more severe j. upon king than we vii 57(1D1) not perused good authors with j. and profit vii 67(1D1) if you heard king approved chaplain's j. of you vii 69

JUDGMENT

(1D1) David appeals to j. of God; what has this to do with j. passed by king or court vii 119(1D2) David in the prophet's j. deserved death vii 121(1D2) in kingdom may not tyrant undergo j. vii 139(1D2) by j. of wisest men vii 169(1D3) if your natural levity and unsettledness of j. vii 319(1D5) king in Gaul subject to j. as much as he exercised j. vii 333(1D5) exiles submit king's cause to j. of other nations vii 531(1D12) have not hesitated to judge king with j. that yet resounds in men's ears vii 553(1D12) to God rather than that any j. be allowed to me vii 557(1D12) listening Europe attending and passing j. viii 13(2D) may form j. of author from beginning of epistle viii 47(2D) Salmasius man of puerile, unexercised j. viii 49(2D) poetasters praise or blame without j. viii 79(2D) testimony or j. of an enemy viii 83(2D) deprave j. usually sincere in enemy viii 85(2D) Christina delivering her j. viii 107(2D) censors commonly of vulgar j. viii 135(2D) from persons in your own j. scarce credible viii 141(2D) do not forget j. passed upon king viii 155(2D) think Bradshaw sitting in j. of king all his life viii 159(2D) in my j. associate with yourself eminent men viii 229(2D) justice in having brought king to j. viii 231(2D) by wonted j. of God viii 251(2D) posterity will pronounce its j. viii 253(2D) Vlaccus says j. is unjust in London and Paris ix 73(SD) hence in my j. hardly to be imputed a fault ix 87(SD) turn vs you your own j.; weigh things and reasons of things in well-balanced j. ix 91(SD) perjuries by which you escaped j. ix 139(SD) no one can question your j. ix 149(SD) persons of least j. ix 157(SD) in my j. with abundant modesty ix 169(SD) shows partiality or feeble j. of writer ix 205(SD) requires testimony of those whose j. he dare not abide ix 215(SD) More first sat in j. vs us ix 233(SDs) not faction but honest men passing j. ix 249(SDs) content with forensic j.; j. in which favor

JUDGMENT

prevailed more than justice ix 267(SDs) did so by same right you passed j. upon us ix 281(SDs) as a sore j. on land x 2 (B1) each man as his j. gives him may reserve faith x 102(B2) thus furnished with j. Britons choose kings x 111(B3) British kings sit in seat of j.; go seldom by right x 134(B3) how well might Penda rise up in j. vs Christians then and now x 165(B4) William of Malmesbury best for style and j. x 180(B4) William took oath to prohibit unjust j. x 315(B6) thinking their j. less keen and penetrating xi 3(LOp) ancients who divided dialectic into invention and j. xi 21(LO 1.2) why j. should not be 2. part of logic xi 23(LO1.2) j. common to both parts of logic; springs from the syllogism xi 25(LO1.2) efficient cause working by j. xi 43(LO1.5) j. is not 2. part of logic xi 295(LO2.1) what doctrine of j. teaches; part of logic xi 297(LO2.1) if contending musical gods came to me for j. xii 9 (FE2) in my j. something else xii 59 (FE12) sincere j. of friendly men xii 65 (FE14) not refusing to abide j.; pay penalty if j. vs you xii 81(FE19) must have written by prompting of own j. xii 85(FE21) greatest merit of Tacitus in my j. is xii 93(FE23) historian must use sharpest j. to be able to say much in little; chief of Latin historians in my j. is Sallust xii 95(FE23) ignorant have no sound j. xii 121(PO1) on best j. of authority selected by the opposition xii 181 (PO4) according to j. of almost all xii 255(PO7) in j. of all xii 261(PO7) studying histories for sake of practical j. and morals xii 267(PO7) Milton's union of charity with sound j. xii 317(MC37 nm) 2. *Defense* in Marvell's j. xii 332 (EC45nm) sent our j. upon matters to our resident xiii 53(SL18) we failed not in our j. of Louis XIV xiii 181(SL 56) relief by speedy and just j. xiii 227 (SL70) we have same zeal for peace in j. of all world xiii 291(SL88) which Oliver out of his singular j. thought worthy to be embraced xiii 405(SL126) we

JUDGMENTS

account so highly of Oliver's j. xiii 498 (SL159) resolved not to rest on faith and j. of others xiv 5(CDp) according to my j. creed nor hope of salvation safely entrusted to theologians xiv 7(CDp) judges occupy place of God in administration of j. xiv 251(CD1.5) too profound a mystery, in my j. xv 279(CD1. 14) exhortation to repentance in vain if not ended with mental j. and liberty of will xv 361(CD1.17) restore man to power to form right j. xv 367(CD1.18) that Christ may make equity of his j. manifest xvi 47(CD1.22) Apostle merely giving his j. about antichrists xvi 89(CD 1.25) privilege of free j. xvi 163(CD1. 27) prophecy not to be interpreted by j. of man alone xvi 259(CD1.30) good conscience is an approving j. of mind xvii 41(CD2.2) precipitancy in passing j. on other's faults xvii 313(CD2.13) matters left by Christian liberty to j. of individual xvii 397(CD2.17) that reason and j. may have a field to exercise themselves xviii 128(CB) when mysteries of religion are referred to prince's authoritative j. xviii 168(CB) you seek j. from me when I am looking for j. of Christ xviii 169(CB) suit to have j. vs Richard II xviii 182 (CB) trial is from summons to end of j. xviii 221(CB) on j.; j. null unless written; in canon law valid without writing xviii 222(CB)

Judgment of Martin Bucer touching Divorce, The, iv 21

Judgment-seat, hurrying from j. to congratulate More ix 253(SDs)

Judgments, an age to come may apply juster j. i 324(JR83) preached as to souls in prison under j. imminent ii 371(PL11. 725) must be compelled by j. dire ii 385 (PL12.175) thy marvellous j. in this land iii 78(R2) could not wrong their j. iii 297(AP) as many unsolid and corrupted j. among clerks iii 347(AP) all God's j. perfect, pure, righteous iii 431(D 2.1) all-wise j. of God iii 471(D2.13) if his most righteous j. may be our rule iv 8(M) David says of j. of Lord iv 112

JUDGMENTS

(T) j. of Lord are rule of knowledge and conscience *iv* 155(T) subject might and ought execute God's j. upon kings *v* 28(TE) Knox had heard their j. *v* 29(TE) God and his j. have not been mocked *v* 103(K3) most men interpreting j. of God *v* 145(K8) petty glosses and conceits on God's high and secret j. *v* 147(K8) learn to tremble at God's j. *v* 201(K12) weapons of God which are his j. *v* 273(K26) national j. under slavery *vi* 148(W) to bring on and hasten God's j. on land *vi* 173(TR) heaviest of all God's j., popery *vi* 180(TR) you dared clamor vs divine j. *vii* 473(1D9) an office assigned me by their own j. *viii* 13(2D) slanderers of j. of God *viii* 71(2D) listen to j. of men of highest character *ix* 195(SD) Britons nothing bettered by these j. *x* 112(B3) distinctions of qualities an aid in making j. *xi* 93(LO 1.11) rely with more confidence on j. of men of understanding *xiv* 11(CDp) God causes evil by infliction of j. *xv* 67(CD 1.8) evil angels sometimes execute j. of God *xv* 109(CD1.9) freed from yoke of human j. *xvi* 157(CD1.27) here is disputed of divine j. *xviii* 234(MS)

Judicatories, they vowed to try by own j.; even so they called them *v* 302(K28)

Judicature, Christ angry that they would put temporal j. in his hands [*Luke* xii.14] *iii* 165(A13) if course of j. to a political censorship *iii* 251(CG2.3) Saviour disputes not j. here *iii* 468(D2.12) giving divorce to external and unbefitting j. *iii* 498(D2.21) this Parliament has now damned popery's j. *iv* 237(C) at bar excepting to form and manner of his j. *v* 66(Kp) Christ declares his j. to be spiritual *v* 295(K28) jurisdiction of church corrupted and turned into corporal j.; if subjects are invested with power of j. vs king; excommunication is utmost of ecclesiastical j.; show that subjects have exercised utmost of spiritual j. vs kings *v* 296(K28) this memorable act of j. first brought Athenian senate to fame *v* 298(K28) not be liable to j. of Parliament *v*

JUDICIAL

299(K28) as far as blasphemy is crime of civil j. *vi* 11(CP) places of j. may be considered in due time *vi* 106(LF) all benches of j. will be annexed to throne *vi* 146(W) have done deed by well-weighed j. *vi* 267(O) power of j. never vested in Commons, you say; never vested in king *vii* 425(1D8) in England power of j. originally in people; still remains *vii* 427(1D8) common j. for counties having suits in common *xviii* 6(PRO)

Judicatures, came not to meddle with their j. *iv* 180(T) make new j. *vi* 108(LM) execute judicial laws by own elected j. *vi* 144(W)

Judicial, bar of a proud j. court *iii* 267(CG 2.3) politic and j. adulteries *iii* 378(Dp) censure of a j. court *iii* 383(D1p) promise of Christ not to meddle in matters j. *iii* 431(D2.1) law whether moral or j. *iii* 434(D2.3) particular end of j. law *iii* 435(D2.3) defeats end of j. law *iii* 436(D2.3) not a moral but j. law; not abrogated because a j. law *iii* 466(D2.12) if that be j. that belongs to a civil court; less j. than 9 of 10 Commandments *iii* 467(D 2.12) if granted of old a j. law *iii* 468(D2.12) j. law is protector of religion *iii* 471(D2.14) as if j. law were like untrusty steward; unless we think moral and j. law full of malice; j. acquittments *iii* 473(D2.14) when we talk of Christ's abolishing any j. law of his great Father; judaical rather than j. *iii* 484(D2.17) Christ never gave a j. law *iii* 487(D2.18) Christ not authorizing j. court to toss about secret reasons of disaffection *iii* 497(D2.21) divorce never an offense by any j. intendment of Christ *iii* 503(D2.21) exasperate j. law under Gospel; show Gospel has not least influence upon j. courts *iii* 507(D2.22) in those j. courts *iv* 129(T) abolish right, equal, justice under appearance of j. *iv* 139(T) evasion that it was j. law; j. or not j.; Christ and j. law *iv* 140(T) giving divorce may be j.; so far as evil never j. *iv* 141(T) argues this j. Moses is abolished; does not stand or fall with j. Jew *iv* 152

JUDICIAL

(T) both moral and j. law is pure and just iv 154(T) Gospel warrants them to no j. act in this matter iv 164(T) haled into j. constraint iv 220(T) j. execution and legislative power should be distinct v 132(K6) magistrates seek authority to force from j. law; execute not according to God's j. laws but their own vi 40(CP) tithes partly j.; Judaically j. vi 54(H) Commons can delegate j. authority vii 507(1D11) in j. speaking xii 119(PO1) Judicially, by all j. counted absurd i 332(SAp) to all j. ears ii 6(PLv) love is j. ii 256(PL8.591) palate call j. ii 296(PL 9.1020) it should sound to a j. ear iii 28(R1) Irenæus less j. in reports iii 94(P) all j. men consenting with him iii 101(P) blunt upon ears of j. Parliament iii 111(A1) some other odes in their frame j. iii 238(CG2p) presentment will appear to j. to be iii 291(AP) all the j. panegyrics iii 323(AP) learned and j. men iv 13(M) among conscionable and j. persons iv 61(M) licenser must be j. iv 322(AR) to say how j. these authors were, I suspend a while x 101(B2) Judiciously, j. gathered by Selden iii 505(D2.22) Parliament defines more j. vi 11(CP) to them who can j. read x 103(B3) Judith, Ethelwolf marries J. dau. of Chas. the Bald x 203(B5) Ethelwolf permitted not that J. should lose any part of regal state x 205(B5) J. taken by her son-in-law Ethelbald; said by Matthew of West. to have been dismissed x 206(B5) Judith, J. dau. of earl Baldwin of Flanders had married Tosti, son of Godwin x 294(B6) Juga, Usting is on confluence of J., Sucana and Dvina rivers x 334(HM1) Juggled, hope is that people of England will not be j. out of faith iii 217(CG1.6) have j. with the world v 2(TE) Juggler, this j. would think to charm my judgment i 113(CO756) Jugglers, j. and dancers i 384(SA1325) Remonstrant's former transition in fair with j. iii 138(A4)

JUNIUS

Juice, from the clear milky j. i 356(SA 550) Julep, behold this cordial j. here i 110(CO 671) Julia, Caracalla taught by his stepmother J. vii 73(1D2) J. scoffs at looseness of our island women; answered x 86(B2) Julian the Apostate, Constantine's nephew J. proved to be an apostate iii 25(R1) when J. forbade Christians studying heathen learning iv 307(AR) what carpenter was doing now J. so prevailed; making coffin for Apostate iv 168(T) when J. was not yet apostate; yet virtuous and valiant; some saluted J. as emperor vii 253(1D4) after J. apostatized; reviled and scoffed at by Antiochians; public demonstrations of joy at his death; reported killed by Christian soldier in own army vii 255(1D4) More passes from rhetoric of devil to that of J. ix 291(SDs) this expression like him before you; lest you appear not near of kin to J. ix 293(SDs) J. mentions that Cæsar was first to land in Britain x 38(B2) Constantius made J. Cæsar; J. recovered territory about Rhine; J. being at Paris sends Lupicinus x 94(B2) J. made emperor recalls Lupicinus x 95(B2) Constantine with other son, J. besieged in Arles x 100(B2) J. perceived weapons by which party was weakened; J. forbade Christians to read poetry, rhetoric, philosophy xviii 136(CB) *In Cæsaribus* x 38(B2m) Juliers, Carausius born near J. x 89(B2) Julius Cæsar, great J. whom now all the world admires ii 443(PR3.39) *see also* Cæsar, Julius Julius of Cæreleon, J. a martyr of Diocletian persecution x 92(B2) July, Declaration of J., 1643 v 193(K12) Ethelred massacres Danes all over England on J. 9 x 257(B6) J., 1013, Swane returns to England x 264(B6) Jumbles, he j. together in lost construction iii 334(AP) Juniper, prophet slept under a j. ii 434(PR 2.272) Junius, new interpretation of *Mal.* ii.16,

JUNIUS

rests on J. iv 109(T) J. translates word differently iv 263(C) J. acknowledges that angels sometimes speak words of men in OT xiv 293(CD1.5) J. mistranslates *Lev.* xviii.18, to declare vs polygamy xv 127(CD1.10) translation of J. of *Malachi* ii.15 xv 133(CD1.10) J. on *Mal.* ii.16 xv 165(CD1.10) not as J. interprets Christ's final advent xvi 359(CD 1.33) J. considers Jael's killing Sisera a pious fraud, not a falsehood, a distinction without a difference xvii 309(CD2.13) Junius Brutus, Valerius Publicola, colleague of J. B.; proposes law about tyrant killing vii 329(1D5) Junks, money and goods that lay in their j. xiii 135(SL43a) Juno, J. dares not give her odds i 73(ARC 23) were it a draft for J. i 111(CO700) so J.'s son wept for lost heaven i 220(EL 7.81) even as son of J. fell i 262(NS23) Deiope dancing before couch of J. i 282(AS5) were it a draft for J. i 548(CO 695n) as Jupiter on J. smiles ii 124(PL 4.500) three that in Mt. Ida strove ii 157(PL5.382) Neptune's ire or J.'s ii 261(PL9.18) J. in the fable of Iō [Ovid, *Met.* i.601ff] iii 38(R2) Jupiter gave Ixion a cloud instead of J. iv 86(T) no envious J. sat cross-legged iv 305(AR) had not yet heard you had made J. so angry ix 93(SD) Mme. Salmasius stands by as J. Salmasia ix 119(SD) your J. would never have fitted so easily Vulcan's net on you ix 245(SDs) good-natured J. never set Hercules such an exhausting hardship xii 161(PO3) Mylius like Ixion embraced a cloud instead of J. xii 367(MM58nm) Junonian, on J. artifices; More's J. quarrels ix 189(SD) Junto, j. of clergymen and licensers iv 271(C) Jupiter, maidens that would inspire J. i 172(EL1.54) J. yielded to Cupid; if J. tries his thunderbolt vs me, I will shoot mine first i 216(EL7.41) J. looked kindly at Manso's birth i 292(MA70) as J. on Juno smiles ii 124(PL4.499) Belial laid

JURISDICTION

scapes on J. ii 431(PR2.190) Love begotten in garden of J. iii 398(D1.4) J. gave cloud to Ixion iv 86(T) frogs petitioned J. for king vi 157(N) Salmasius stole from Aristotle as Prometheus from J. vii 271(1D5) that power of kings comes from J. vii 303(1D5) Semele consumed by her lover J. xii 133(PO1) nor let what J. veils from you be concealed when a comet xii 171(PO3) J. now somewhat overburdened with years; comfortable in his heaven; wished to spend days in peace by yielding to Romans; or granted to Father Saturn solace for lost heaven; granted that Romans should be rulers over everything xii 191(PO5) J. tested Romans to see if they were worthy to perform duties of great J.; compelled to be thrifty; war destroyed incipient allurements of peace xii 193(PO5) J. asked advice of Prometheus xii 249(PO7) Homer in person of J. might well reprove such xiv 175(CD1.4) the Alti or sacred grove of J. xviii 259(CM) Moschus says J. was changed into bull; not bull that draws ox cart xviii 283(MAR) Pistor, too Roman a surname of J. xviii 323(MAR) Juridical, Roman censor without j. sword iii 251(CG2.3) whole j. law only suffered in Gospel iv 166(T) all discipline not legal, that is, j. iv 256(C) Juridically, excommunication spiritually exercised, not j. x 166(B4) Juries, controversies settled by j. of 12 vii 431(1D8) Jurisconsults, j. call man the genus xi 245(LO1.27) Jurisdiction, exempt from heaven's high j. ii 49(PL2.319) pope performs all ecclesiastical j. as in consistory iii 18(R1) where make inroad on j. of temporal governor iii 41(R2) 'tis not j. that is angelical iii 154(A13) mere folly to keep up superior degree in church only for ordination and j. iii 155(A13) j., this dear saint of prelates; churchman's j. is to watch over flock; j. is to see to thriving of what he has planted iii 157(A13) true

JURISDICTION

evangelical j. or discipline; which blind and undiscerning prelates call j. III 158 (A13) since you would bind us to your j. III 174(Aps) ministry founded on temporal j. III 199(CG1.3) assert any right of j. to clergy; what right of j. can be Levitically bequeathed III 204(CG1.5) that prelatical j. opposes reason of Gospel and state III 248(CG2.3t) discerned best by course of their j. III 249(CG2.3) concerning ecclesial j.; what men now call j. in church; Roman censor had no j. III 250(CG2.3) censor armed with j. might become tyranny; church ought to be divested of j.; instrument so gross as j. is III 251(CG2.3) crafty and artificial heat of j.; by using way of civil force and j.; Romans feared to commit j. to censor; what solecism to give j. to ecclesiastical censure III 252(CG2.3) church riding on lionly form of j.; lest by leaving j. and church censure to same persons III 253(CG2.3) whether prelatical j. be contrary to Gospel III 267(CG2.3) tyranny of ungospellike j. III 268(CG2.3) lordly and uninstruction j. III 324(AP) execution of a cruel disgosselling j. III 365(AP) horn-work of papal j. III 366(AP) left to j. of conscience III 490(D2.18) denied sole j. over simplest parishioner IV 331(AR) why one man should have j. v 9(TE) church has kind of j. within its bounds v 296(K28) supreme lord or pope as far as his j. reaches VI 15(CP) not within j. of Belfast VI 256(O) make church claim an absolute j. VI 258(O) Chas. IV submitted himself and successors to investigating j. VII 107(1D2) who would submit to j. of foreigner VII 209(1D3) Honorius acquits Britons of Roman j. x 101(B2) when imperial j. leaving x 103(B3) command is not covenant but exercise of j. xv 115(CD1.10) court of law has no j. in religion or conscience XVI 157(CD1.27) matrimonial cases belonged to j. of civil magistrate XVIII 155(CB) Jurisdictions, king abolished j. that wanted no establishment v 160(K9) magistrate and church confuse j. VII 35(1DP)

JUST

Jurisdictive, that j. power in church III 250(CG2.3) to ecclesiastical censure no j. power can be added III 253(CG2.3) to interpose a j. power III 500(D2.21) Jurists, opinions of j. on natural, international, civil law XVIII 166(CB) for opinion of j. on liberty and slavery see Justinian XVIII 194(CB) French Protestants on advice of j. XVIII 213(CB) Jury, should a j. of logicians pass upon you III 115(A1) make puff up foreman of a j. III 154(A13) before j. of readers can be impanelled III 290(AP) book standing before j. before born IV 305(AR) *Jus Græco-Rom.* p.103 XVIII 151(CB) p. 239 XVIII 155(CB) p.507 XVIII 156(CB) ii. p.178 XVIII 174(CB) Just, wert thou that j. maid I 17(150) love or law more j. I 26(CI15) j. law indeed I 27(CI16) j. are the ways of God I 347(SA293) more there be who doubt his ways not j. I 347(SA300) j. or unjust alike seem miserable I 362(SA703) with j. allowance counterpoised I 364(SA770) how j. it was to entrap a common enemy I 367(SA854) reviving to spirits of j. men I 382(SA1269) I made him j. and right II 81(PL3.98) j. the unjust to save II 85(PL3.215) so man, as is most j., shall satisfy for man II 88(PL3.294) wherein the j. shall dwell II 89(PL3.335) what thou hast said is j. II 122(PL4.443) founded in reason, loyal, j. II 133(PL4.755) whose command single is yet so j. II 163(PL5.552) condemn j. decree of God II 173(PL5.814) nor is it aught but j. II 182(PL6.121) by j. measure on thyself II 187(PL6.265) strength from truth divided and from j. II 191(PL6.381) glorify thee as is most j. II 203(PL6.726) from thy j. obedience could revolt II 204(PL6.740) whose j. avenging ire II 218(PL7.184) driven ungodly from habitations of the j. II 218(PL7.186) ant, pattern of j. equality II 229(PL7.487) God will deign often to visit dwellings of j. men II 232(PL7.570) race of worshippers, holy and j. II 234(PL7.631) self-esteem grounded on j. and right II 256

JUST

(PL8.572) anger and j. rebuke II 260 (PL9.10) knowledge of good, how j.; God cannot hurt ye and be j.; not j., not God II 285 (PL9.698) j. confidence was gone II 298 (PL9.1056) God in all things wise and j. II 304 (PL10.7) j. are thy ways II 327 (PL10.643) shall justice divine not hasten to be j. II 335 (PL10.857) till man waked in renovation of the j. II 348 (PL11.65) the unjust the j. has slain II 362 (PL11.455) I yield it j. and submit II 364 (PL11.526) j. men they seemed II 366 (PL11.577) who was that j. man II 370 (PL11.681) for daring single to be j. II 370 (PL11.703) of God observed the one j. man alive II 374 (PL11.818) one man found so perfect and so j. II 377 (PL11.876) such grace shall one j. man find II 377 (PL11.890) new world wherein j. shall dwell II 377 (PL11.901) some regard to what is j. II 379 (PL12.16) God in judgment j. II 382 (PL12.92) blood more precious, j. for unjust II 389 (PL12.294) day appear of respiration to j. II 398 (PL12.540) his birth to our j. fear II 407 (PR1.66) thy heart contains of j. the perfect shape II 442 (PR3.11) when God marks j. man II 444 (PR3.62) j. trial ere I merit II 449 (PR3.196) people once j., frugal, and mild II 464 (PR4.133) merciful God above and j. Parliament will deliver us III 173 (A18) most j. that their faults be imputed to you III 174 (Aps) sing deeds of j. nation III 238 (CG2p) be prince never so j. and equal III 271 (CG2c) for less than ten j. persons would not spare Sodom III 278 (CG2c) crown their j. actions III 341 (AP) how far territory of j. liberty extends III 373 (Dp) if God would withdraw his j. punishments III 380 (Dip) one act of law is to allow something j. III 388 (D1.1) others j. and wise find it impossible not to love otherwise than will sort with love of God III 410 (D1.8) bent of j. and honest intentions III 419 (D1.10) for many reasons equal and j. III 428 (D2.1) laws of God j. and good to wise understanding III 445 (D2.4) God's ways do

JUST

not cross j. desires of men III 496 (D2.20) not a j. power of law III 500 (D2.21) Henry VIII finding j. reason in his conscience; right of j. divorce III 502 (D2.21) by making marriage j. and equal dealer III 503 (D2.21) j. and equal conditions of divorce; if separation is j. III 504 (D2.21) man shall be restored to his j. dignity III 510 (D2.22) what I presented for reading was j. IV 19 (M) law of God and Moses j. and pure IV 154 (T) j. and pious resolution V 4 (TE) how great a happiness a j. king V 19 (TE) to depose and put to death king accounted so j. V 24 (TE) people by j. right may do V 40 (TE) cease to make outcries vs things so j. and honorable V 41 (TE) j. construction of injustice; j. defence vs his force of arms V 158 (K9) God whose ways are j. and equal V 203 (K13) to be more j. than common sort stirs up tyrant V 218 (K15) not speak evil of dignities that are j. V 219 (K15) no society, j. or unjust, could stand V 282 (K27) toleration all consent to be j. V 285 (K27) justice communicates power to none but j. V 293 (K28) most j. and renowned laws of Lycurgus; found j. by nature ere law mentioned it V 298 (K28) in all claims of temporal right is j. and reasonable VI 69 (H) to circumscribe free election of ministers not j. or pious VI 83 (H) no holy or j. livelihood VI 87 (H) basis of every j. government is council VI 126 (W) if the war were j. the conquest was j. by law of nations VI 160 (N) j. deeds best answer to injurious words; not found neglectful of our j. defence VI 242 (O) j. revenge of ancient piracies VI 243 (O) no thoughts vs his j. power VI 269 (O) were it more j. to kill king without trial VII 49 (1D1) Diotogenes says, let him be king that is most j. VII 303 (1D5) that king is most j. that acts by law VII 305 (1D5) Trajan spoke what he thought true, right, j. VII 377 (1D7) Aristotle said absolute government not j. VII 405 (1D8) most j. law making army belong to people VII 469 (1D9) shall continue effort

JUST

which is no more than j. viii 21(2D) cry ascending to heaven heard only by j. viii 45(2D) nothing more j. than that less in virtue yield to greater in virtue viii 153(2D) more j. to try a tyrant viii 159(2D) as if j. and unjust were to be defined by dictate of Scots viii 165(2D) to be free is same as to be j.; by j. retribution of God viii 251(2D) after divorce for j. cause ix 59(SD) most j. that tribunal you erected for us be turned vs you ix 91(SD) undergo j. sentence ix 181(SD) if maxim of the orator be j. ix 183(SD) those indisputably j. and honorable men ix 209(SD) praise of good is not merely j.; in j. regulation of life ix 223(SD) if you appeared to get j. sentence ix 251(SDs) mild and j. reign of Elidure; durable race springs of j. progenitors x 29(B1) j. and true valor x 32(B2) Athelstan a bounteous, j., affable king x 237(B5) hopes of j. and well amended commonwealth to come x 318(Bd) dreaded name of j. account x 321(Bd) liberty fit to be handled only by j. and virtuous men x 324(Bd) should set j. value upon your labors xii 39(FE8) known that what I advocate is j. xii 159(PO3) one who always turns from j. and sound wisdom xii 165(PO3) most j. wars for liberty xiii 111(SL38) prudent and j. administration of Swiss xiii 117(SL40) every occasion to make j. and honest peace xiii 121(SL40) surrendered j. possession of her empire xiii 145(SL46) this being royal and j. in itself xiii 183(SL56) protection of your most j. cause xiii 203(SL62) by speedy and j. judgment xiii 227(SL70) but j. we should value highly friendship of Gustavus xiii 229(SL72) we rejoice we have a league with j. men xiii 501(SL 162) j. causes of recent enterprise vs Spain in West Indies xiii 511(DS) war carried on without j. cause by Spaniards xiii 513(DS) God is j. xiv 59(CD1.2) God shows mercy and is wise and j. xiv 133(CD1.4) j. men and piacular punishments xv 191(CD1.11) what more j.

JUSTICE

than that he who sinned in whole person should die in whole person xv 219(CD1. 13) not without j. fear of novelties xviii 4(PRO) settling j. and native liberties xviii 11(DEC) a j. woman xviii 144(CBm) no crime to accuse king for j. reasons xviii 184(CB) Juster, would be j. in their balancing iii 485(D2.17) Gorbionian, than whom j. man lived not in his age x 27(B1) Justice, truth and j. then will down return to men i 7(N141) vengeful j. i 27(CI 24) j. from her heavenly bower look down on mortal men i 147(PS85.47) j. has fled from the earth i 190(EL4.81) God's ways justifiable to men i 347(SA 293) such place eternal J. had prepared ii 10(PL1.70) his wrath which he calls j. ii 64(PL2.733) man shall find j. in heaven and earth ii 82(PL3.132) die he or j. must ii 85(PL3.210) end strife of mercy and j. ii 92(PL3.407) fulfilled all j. ii 152(PL5.247) strength divided from just ii 191(PL6.381) j. shall not return as bounty scorned ii 306(PL10. 54) God intends mercy colleague with j. ii 306(PL10.59) Son will temper j. with mercy ii 307(PL10.78) inexplicable thy j. seems ii 331(PL10.755) shall j. divine not hasten to be just; j. divine mends not her slowest pace for prayers or cries ii 335(PL10.857) Enoch spake much of j. ii 369(PL11.667) j. shall be forgot ii 374(PL11.807) no wrong, but j. deprives them ii 382(PL12.99) part of Mosaic laws pertain to civil j. ii 387(PL12.231) death of Christ pays high j. ii 393(PL12.401) royal dignity rests on immovable foundations of j. iii 47(R2) Solomon says throne is established in j.; universal j. of Aristotle; fall of prelacy whose actions are so far distant from j. iii 49(R2) England should seek j. in state; lordship and victory but pages of j. and virtue iii 61(R2) government more balanced by hand and scale of j. iii 63(R2) legal j. iii 65(R2) j. and piety our foundresses; stoop not to aristocracy; when they meet they kiss each other iii

JUSTICE

69(R2) thou hast done j. upon those who tyrannized III 146(A4) if heathen had heard fame of Constantine's j. III 169(A16) showing how good to live according to j. III 181(CGp) if in administration of civil j. III 182(CGp) poet deplores lapses from j. III 238(CG2p) academies to encourage love of j. III 240(CG2p) to let your j. pass vs prelaty III 278(CG2c) side where I saw reason of j. III 281(AP) if j. not to defraud of due esteem III 282(AP) j. to men requires first j. to oneself III 297(AP) kind of j. observed among evil doers III 310(AP) public triumph of their j. III 332(AP) that inviolable residence of j. and liberty III 333(AP) if j. of God be cleared III 371(Dp) divorce as piece of j. III 385(D1p) ever equal proportion j. proceeds by III 409(D1.8) vs so many principles of j.; opens way to dam up j. III 432(D2.2) forget to administer due j. III 438(D2.3) God's legal j. cannot be so fickle III 440(D2.3) in this controversy j. of God stood up III 442(D2.3) absurdities that reflect vs j. of God; Abraham seemed to doubt divine j. III 445(D2.4) nor piously attributed to j. of God III 463(D2.10) j. and virtue cannot be separated; moral law cannot be separated from j.; j. may revolt from end of her authority; become patron of what she was created to punish III 472(D2.14) j. the queen of virtues; j. descending from her sceptered royalty; sin the eternal adversary and rebel of j. III 473(D2.14) as soon hand of j. rot off III 474(D2.14) when mortal men vainly try to outstrip God's j. III 490(D2.18) who studies to be great in j. III 505(D2.22) Parliament that house of j. IV 13(M) Parliament did it to j., not to me IV 64(T) dashing with high hand vs j. of God IV 69(T) image of God means j. IV 74(T) God cannot in j. of his own promise IV 87(T) marriage agreeable to j. IV 92(T) if they make divorce custom vs j. IV 111(T) whether we look at j. of God IV 112(T) God pondered in

JUSTICE

even balance of his j. IV 130(T) confess it to be commentary of truth and j. IV 134(T) in heat of annulling abolish j. under appearance of judicial IV 139(T) when sin dandles artillery of j. IV 159(T) God weighing in perfect scales of his j. IV 161(T) prosecution of right by civil j. can no more be suffered IV 166(T) violence altered lore of j. IV 170(T) other sins might with equal j. be causes of divorce IV 210(T) as not to avouch j. of old permissions touching divorce IV 229(T) in whose mind principles of right reason and j. be not cancelled IV 262(C) grounding not on contemplation of j. which was never taught them IV 279(E) grounds of legal j. IV 285(E) do sharpest j. on bad books IV 297(AR) God commands us to j.; yet j. left to man's discretion IV 320(AR) state governed by rules of j. IV 332(AR) fashion out instruments of armed j. IV 341(AR) trial of j. is sword of God v 3(TE) glorious way of j. in Parliament v 4(TE) sword of j. is over king v 7(TE) j. intrusted to magistrates; j. by bond of nature v 9(TE) right of electing and deposing depending merely upon j. and demerit v 18(TE) so far Christ and Gospel being sanctuary for tyrants from j. v 23(TE) j. and religion are from same God; works of j. oftentimes more acceptable v 27(TE) presage sentence of divine j. upon James's son v 30(TE) no covenant so binding as to withhold me from demanding j. v 35(TE) equal and impartial hand of j. v 38(TE) as private men be subject to reach of j.; if men wise and religious have done j. on tyrants v 40(TE) j. is only true supreme majesty on earth; dare execute highest j. on them who oppress religion and liberty v 41(TE) ways of j. are exactest proportion v 53(TE) may not finish by usual course of j.; this golden rule of j. and morality; why not as well prosecute by j.; lawful war is but execution of j.; why may not j. do that intentionally which chance of war might without blame v 54(TE) justify state in

doing j. on king; all kind of j. done is defence to good men, punishment to bad; j. done to tyrant is necessary defence of commonwealth; to war vs king, then honor him is strangest j. v 55(TE) to do j. on lawless king v 58(TE) unsparing sword of j.; else j., whether moral or political, were no j. but false counterfeit of that Godlike virtue v 71(Kp) j. defends religion v 73(Kp) all men by own and children's interest obliged to do j. v 80(K1) Parliament met to receive j. from king v 81(K1) king repents this most seasonable j. v 91(K2) people universally cried out for j. on Strafford v 92(K2) rescued from claims of j. such an instrument of tyranny v 95(K2) vex him like an evil spirit for doing one act of j.; mind depraved that once does j., then spatters at it; fortify his resolution from doing any more j.; to tie up j. for the time to come v 96(K2) if to seize 5 members to demand j.; with more reason might have demanded j. upon him v 100(K3) what befell king hastened on by divine j. v 103(K3) Talus, page of j. v 110(K4) people and Parliament demanded j. for those assaults; instead of doing j., justified them v 112(K4) according to that sentence of divine j. v 113(K4) no j. received at Oxford v 115(K4) king gave a piece of j. v 118(K5) our fathers in courage and zeal to j. v 125(K6) what was denial and delay of j. to them v 127(K6) king assumes best ability of judging j. v 136(K6) j. Protestants demanded of queen v 139(K7) king demands j. upon Hotham v 143(K8) whether at bar of human or divine j. v 147(K8) shall j. of God give place to mercies of man v 149(K8) God required that his j. prevent; if God forbear his j. v 150(K8) for the j. we had, let council table speak v 152(K9) wealth in land where j. reigns not v 154(K9) king endeavoring to rescue Strafford from j. of Parliament; in king's opinion j. of Parliament no j. v 156(K9) Cati-line pleaded j. of his flight v 157(K9)

bind him to protect delinquents vs j. v 173(K10) acts of j. he was to do in duty v 175(K11) in j. to retaliate is not unevangelical v 197(K12) by fury king means j. of Parliament v 198(K12) king infers Parliament more bloody in execution of their j. v 199(K12) if his trust was in God and j. of cause v 207(K13) what piece of j. could they demand v 217(K15) which God in j. could not impute v 246(K19) happiness of nation in j.; stupid reconciliation without j. v 254(K21) hastened sentence of divine j. v 266(K25) if God will suffer j. to be executed according to king's sense v 267(K25) protect delinquents vs j. of Parliament v 268(K25) affect glory of a seeming j. v 269(K25) after expense of blood for j. v 270(K26) wrest sword of j. from God v 272(K26) more like method of a j. irrational than divine; therefore Manlius punished by divine j.; this is king's logic upon divine j. v 273(K26) from God's j. king comes down to man's j. v 274(K26) sit spelling and observing divine j.; nor content to suborn divine j. v 275(K26) with what j. his government v 279(K27) without that j. which is given in Algiers among thieves v 282(K27) king has time to inveigh vs j. done him v 291(K28) j. and truth are one; truth but j. in knowledge; j. but truth in practice; j. is strength and activity; j. and truth compared v 292(K28) counterfeit sword of j.; are just or will to do j.; therefore j. above all strongest; j. is strength, kingdom, power, majesty of all ages; strength of j. has delivered from kings; ingenuous to acknowledge strength and supremacy of j. v 293(K28) truth resigns outward strength to j.; j. must needs be strongest; then neither truth nor j. but king is strongest; let king affirm why sentence of j. v 294(K28) disarm j. from having legal power vs any king v 295(K28) brought j. of senate into fame v 298(K28) king's place to do j.; yet liable to receive j. v 299(K28) to except per-

JUSTICE

son from j. where law excepts none; kings in receiving j. not differed from meanest subject v 302(K28) what satisfaction but j. upon him who shed blood v 304(K28) was no mockery of j., but well-pleasing sacrifice v 305(K28) king bespeaks God's protection of kings as patrons of j. v 306(K28) while land groans and j. goes to wrack vi 24(CP) convinced other nations of your j. vi 44 (Hd) what j. compels him to pay for learning that religion vi 85(H) to administration of j. between man and man vi 108(LM) j. and prudence of all wise nations vi 112(W) his j. declared quite contrary to our j. vi 115(W) who has true principles of j. and religion in him vi 123(W) to teach people j. vi 132(W) no reason why peace, j. should not ensue vi 133(W) with what ease we can obtain j. we desire vi 141(W) so they shall have j. in own hands vi 144(W) gift of royal grace to have j. done us; nothing more essential to freedom than to have j. in own election vi 146(W) a privilege above j.; king whose office is to execute law and j. upon others vi 247(O) king has sold away that j. so often demanded; without least regard of j. to avenge dead; while any j. left upon earth vi 248(O) may prove worthy that impartial and noble piece of j. vi 252(O) not by due process of j. to punish kings vi 255(O) wide difference between general exhortation to j. and these state disputes vi 257(O) their grand accusation is j. done upon king vi 266(O) sufficient to have given examples of our j. done; have done the deed by kind of martial j. vi 267(O) no man else ever so mad as to claim impunity from j.; why should any so claim for king vi 268(O) so high and shining example of j. vii 23(1Dp) any state in dissensions does full j. if vii 29(1Dp) bring criminal to trial before court of j.; shunned light as having no j. on its side vii 49(1Dr) army and great part of people cried out for j. vs king; not only ennobled law but

JUSTICE

j.'s very self vii 51(1Dr) when a man regards not j. of law in interpreting it; all right flows from j. vii 95(1D2) king with even more j. should be punished vii 99(1D2) M. Aurelius proposed government in which all might enjoy j. vii 117(1D2) when king turns tyrant, j. releases people vii 267(1D4) produce any rule of natural j. vii 275(1D5) Ethiopians send officer of j. to bid guilty die vii 299(1D5) without j. no man can be king; without law no j. vii 305(1D5) English erected new and unheard-of court of j. vii 343(1D5) not because people feel king in j. ought not be punished vii 385(1D7) is it because officers of j. surprised at novelty of thought vii 407(1D8) king in administering j. cannot interfere with courts vii 419(1D8) shall it be out of king's power to refuse j. and vii 453(1D9) no royal prerogative derogates aught from j; king forced to assent to acts that in j. he ought to have approved willingly vii 455(1D9) such is j. of Parliament that all its acts are public vii 459(1D9) king has jurisdiction over subjects only in courts of j.; where j. is administered in king's name, but according to our laws vii 477(1D9) hold liberty by j. vii 553(1Dr2) prove ye were moved by j. vii 555(1Dr2) making noise about liberty in courts of j. viii 133(2D) to wish to bribe j. viii 169(2D) soldiers guardians of j. viii 179(2D) whether there is in Cromwell that living j. viii 227(2D) leaders distinguished by j. viii 229(2D) j. of leaders toward king viii 231(2D) true liberty springs from piety, j. temperance—real virtue viii 241(2D) administering uncorrupted j. to people; fidelity of armies maintained by j. alone viii 243(2D) j. of deeds of civil war; have borne arms for j.; who could do j. to great actions of an entire people viii 253(2D) said I was far from doing j. to your enormities ix 79(SD) bring your story to court of j. ix 193(SD) reproof of bad and commendation of good make perfection of j. ix 223(SD) Vlac-

JUSTICE

cus, that pattern of j.; charges vs More sifted more than once in court of j. ix 231(SDs) judgment in which favor prevailed more than j. ix 267(SDs) glory not in j. of your defence ix 281(SDs) Belinus returns his thoughts to administering j. x 24(B1) inhabitants persuaded to build seats of j. x 73(B2) as if instruments of divine j. at strife x 112(B3) apparent subversion of all truth and j. in minds of most x 133(B3) Edwin by due administration of j. brings peace x 159(B4) whereby we understand little of their j. x 179(B4) Ecbert with much j. established kingdom x 193(B4) no man more exact than Alfred in doing j.; j. in his days seen not to flourish only but to triumph x 221(B5) Edgar much extolled for j. x 242(B5) Edgar took circuit as judge itinerant to see j. well administered x 243(B5) what disposition to j. nation has x 317(Bd) then j. delayed; soon after j. denied x 319(Bd) mere shame and reason extorting show of j. x 320(Bd) every gentleman has rule and j. over tenants; j. much perverted by corruption x 337(HM1) read exhortations of j. to emperor x 354(HM4) great lover of j. not unworthy the empire x 358(HM4) Cicero divides virtue into prudence, j., fortitude, temperance xi 247(LO1.27) j. defined as a constant will in an example xi 271(LO1.31) law of j. in the arts xi 323(LO2.3) I do less j. to place xii 79(FE18) learn at early age to weigh great characters by j. and temperance xii 81(FE19) might with more j. accuse me of same fault xii 111(FE30) Ovid with perfect j. xii 145(PO1) kind of j. exercised among evil; j. compels reverence to itself; without j. most unjust organizations would dissolve; j. truly royal xii 271(PO7) afraid august j. may not be able to respect us; may not understand our accusations and legal actions; does not know how to speak our language xii 279(PO7) Milton desires nothing beyond quiet and crown of j. xii 319(MC37nm) intentions

JUSTICE

to preserve sincerity and j. among ourselves xiii 5(SL1) that these parricides be speedily brought to j. xiii 25(SL7) j. must be met if friendship with Spain is to continue xiii 27(SL7) unless j. be done upon those notorious offenders xiii 27(SL8) enlarge fame of your j. in all civil nations xiii 35(SL10) Bradshaw had express charge to demand j. vs would-be murderers of the preacher; make those criminals a severe example of your j. xiii 51(SL18) expect such reparation as is consentaneous to equity and j. xiii 53(SL18) how highly Council esteems your j. xiii 93(SL31) instructed in singular j. of God xiii 113(SL38) expected Marquis of Leda to do j. without delay; j. was denied owners xiii 123(SL41) promise to ourselves from your j. xiii 161(SL51) find you more inclinable to do them j; induced by your j. xiii 215(SL66) petitioners rely upon Louis' j.; your j. vs people despoiled vs all law and reason xiii 221(SL68) shipwrecked in your courts of j. xiii 223(SL69) notwithstanding j. of their cause; supreme j. expected where supreme power is located xiii 225(SL70) relief out of respect for your own j. xiii 227(SL70) else your majesty's j. cannot be vindicated xiii 253(SL77) cannot doubt king's j. in punishing xiii 255(SL78) will not suffer any longer delay of j. xiii 277(SL85) you will give obliging testimonies of your j. and equity xiii 295(SL89) Venice flourishes no less in j. xiii 335(SL103) according to your wonted j. xiii 353(SL109) Buffield betook himself to king of Portugal for j. xiii 393(SL121) reason of j. itself demands xiii 399(SL122) must acknowledge your j. in one thing xiii 423(SL133) you may perform act most grateful to j. xiii 427(SL134) good prince that allows richest fruits of j. to subjects and foreigners xiii 445(SL140) in your zeal for j. xiii 459(SL147) that we may cherish j. and peace xiii 469(SL151) we moved to grant safeguard by j. xiii 473(SL152) that matter of Prince

JUSTICE

Robert may be tried before j. xiii 493 (SL 156) ordered such j. done you xiii 496 (SL158) reparation of honor by j. done upon Basha xiii 499 (SL160) have undertaken to do j. in things complained of xiii 503 (SL163) j. of cause vs Spain xiii 511 (DSt) our business to declare j. of cause vs Spaniards xiii 517 (DS) sanctuaries to elude execution of j. xiii 527 (DS) our j. has called us forth; our j. cannot stand such vile indignities xiii 559 (DS) without requiring any j. from Spain xiii 561 (DS) no need here to discuss j. of God; j. an attribute of God xiv 59 (CD1.2) if man's fall inevitable, then restoration was simple j. xiv 101 (CD1.4) nothing in doctrine inconsistent with j. xiv 139 (CD1.4) freewill shows God's j. xiv 141 (CD1.4) where God vindicates j. of ways xiv 145 (CD1.4) granting of sufficient grace attributed to God's j. xiv 149 (CD1.4) purpose of manifesting God's j. xiv 153 (CD1.4) God's right to exercise j. on sinners; does not display j. by reprobation but by hardening hearts xiv 163 (CD1.4) j. of God's judgments vs Jews xiv 167 (CD1.4) impugn j. of God xiv 175 (CD1.4) by what j. can sin be imputed through Adam to soul not derived from Adam xv 47 (CD1.7) divorce in Mosaic law allowed for highest j. only xv 161 (CD1.10) God declares this to be method of his j. xv 185 (CD1.11) principle by which divine j. is regulated xv 187 (CD1.11) principle of divine j. in piacular punishments xv 191 (CD1.11) for vindicating j. of God, better to allow some free will xv 213 (CD1.12) source of outcry vs divine j. xv 215 (CD1.12) Christ voluntarily submitted to divine j. xv 303 (CD1.16) satisfaction of divine j. xv 315 (CD1.16) with j. Christ asserted permanence of law xvi 141 (CD1.27) charity and j. as exercised toward neighbor xvii 255 (CD2.11) various modes of charity or j. towards neighbor xvii 281 (CD2.12) commutative j. includes transactions of property; opposed: various frauds xvii 335 (CD2.

JUSTICES

14) j. as regards safe custody of property xvii 343 (CD2.14) administration of civil j. be in chief city in each county without appeal; nor can hope for more equal j. in any other place xviii 6 (PRO) compose differences as far as consistent with reason and j. xviii 19 (DEC) having made j. a rule to steer actions by xviii 23 (DEC) no letters of marque if our people had secured j. xviii 83 (DEC) this commonwealth will not look for j. from others more than it is ready to grant; distinctive procedure for securing j. formulated by court of admiralty xviii 85 (DEC) document severely criticizes j. of Council; j. of Council will be made clear xviii 87 (ASP) so severely did Alfred administer j.; Edgar famous for this kind of j. vs thieves xviii 143 (CB) on j.; Edgar a great overseer of j.; Edward III provided vs bribery; Sir Henry de Bath a famous briber and corrupter of j.; lady of Sir Stephen Scroope made her husband do j.; Henry V and his j.; remarkable saying of Sir Thomas Rocksby on j.; commutative j. xviii 144 (CB) Romans forgetting old j. xviii 163 (CB) no crowning till after oath of j. xviii 172 (CB) if he saw king swerve from limits of j.; chief j. elected or deposed by Parliament xviii 179 (CB) lawyers bending sword of j. xviii 192 (CB) j. in army of Henry V xviii 208 (CB) trial is administration of j. before judge xviii 222 (CB) J., character in proposed tragedy xviii 228 (MS) J. debating with Mercy and Wisdom xviii 229 (MS) J. cites Adam to place where Jehovah called for him; J. and Reason convince Adam xviii 231 (MS) so noble man fallen either through divine j. or xviii 233 (MS) if j. must be violated, let it be for sake of ruling xviii 307 (MAR) if j. die with them xviii 309 (MAR) Justices, j. of peace for most part popish iii 13 (R1) prelates beg us to think them fit to be our j. of peace iii 74 (R2) inferior magistrates whom we call j. of peace; j. have power of course vii 431 (1D8)

JUSTIFIABLE

Justifiable, ways of God j. to men i 347 (SA294)

Justification, by imputed righteousness they may find j. ii 389(PL12.296) your j. is but miserable shifting iii 123(A2) Gospel assuring j. by faith iii 554(Dn) fair and unexpected j. of Parliament from king v 161(K9) that English base warrant for j. on such lies as yours vii 233 (1D4) declared in j. of our proceedings xiii 19(SL5) j. by faith, and foreknowledge of God xiv 123(CD1.4) on gratuitous j. being denied xiv 141(CD1.4) j. is increase relative to Father; j. is whereby regenerate are absolved from sin xvi 25(CD1.22) j. gratuitous as far as we are concerned; as for Christ, not gratuitous xvi 27(CD1.22) j. pronounced by Father for all believers in Christ xvi 29(CD1.22) if faith is wholly infused from above, less hesitation in admitting it as cause of j.; some divines say works are effects, not cause of j.; others, j. is not by faith alone; but James is speaking of j. in sight of God xvi 37(CD1.22) on j. by imputed righteousness xvi 45(CD1.22) faith the internal cause of j. xvi 47(CD1.22) from consciousness of j. proceed peace and tranquillity of mind xvi 49(CD1.22) j. a pledge of salvation xvi 97(CD1.25) entire Mosaic law had not power of j. xvi 137(CD1.27)

Justified, truth will be j. of her children iii 387(D1p) means whereby I may be j. in eyes of men iv 13(M) those who believed, God j.; if God j. believers, he foreknew those who would believe, for those whom he foreknew he j. xiv 123 (CD1.4)

Justify, j. the ways of God to men ii 9(PL1.26) her doing seemed to j. the deed ii 309(PL10.142) to j. a long usurpation iii 105(Ap) what our Saviour pleased to make use of does not j. what prelates please to force iii 127(A2) j. counsels of God and fate iii 441(D2.3) Christ to j. himself urged he preached in public iv 336(AR) using quotations to charge others that they make serve to j.

JUSTINIAN

themselves v 5(TE) so you j. king vii 537(1D12)

Justifying, j. myself to those who know me not iii 297(AP) j. papal stews iii 472(D2.14) interpreting to j. of own cause v 145(K8)

Justin [Junianus Justinus], J. says anciently kings were elected for good qualities vii 395(1D7)

Justin, Danes under J. spoil Ipswich x 253 (B6)

Justin II, in reign of J. divorce by consent recalled iv 216(T)

Justin Martyr, errors and heresies thick sown in J.; absurdities related in his *Apology* iii 21(R1) J. serves to convince Ussher iii 86(P) on translating J.'s Greek iii 125(A2) holding in common till J.; may be read in J.'s 2. *Apology* iv 171(T) J. in 1. *Apology* relates story which Eusebius gives iv 207(T) J. on divorce for Roman matron iv 208(T) too ignorantly he talks of J.'s *Apology* iv 249(C) J.'s humble behavior to Antonines vii 193(1D3) J. on polygamy of Jews xviii 149(CB) letter of J. to Antoninus Pius; says worship is God's only xviii 173(CB) *Apolog.* ii.p.64 xviii 173 (CB)

Justinian I, Antioch not styled Theopolis till after J.'s time iii 88(P) J. man of wisdom and piety; J. decreed it to be divorvise fornication iii 487(D2.18) in the Code of J., the 5. book; in the Authentic of J. iv 22(Mnm) J. granted divorce for true causes iv 29(Mnm) J. defines matrimony iv 103(T) tolerated custom is unwritten law, as J. calls it iv 111(T) if that civilian emperor iv 121(T) law of J. counsels same as God's law iv 133(T) 3 general doctrines of J.'s law iv 155(T) *Institutes* of J. on tutelage iv 163(T) J. added 3 causes more for divorce; J. not a wiser emperor than former; J. noted by judicious writers for fickle head in making laws iv 216(T) volumes of J. never came into Italy; MS. of J. found in Apulia; given to Pisa; received as rarity not to be matched iv 219

JUSTINIAN

(T) youth to study *Tables* of J. iv 285
 (E) code of J. that law is above emperor v 298(K28) J. on *Lex Regia* vii 355(1D6) J. being my voucher ix 129 (SD) J. calls his laws oracles; speaks of divine constitution; most hallowed treasury xviii 174(CB) plague in J.'s time xviii 205(CB) farewell, J. with your law book xviii 330(MAR) *Authent. collat.* iv. tit. i. iv 216(T) *Cod. i. v. tit. 17* iv 216(T) *Cod. i. iii. tit. 38. leg. 11* iv 249(C) i.24 v 13(TE) iv. xviii 344 (MAR) xii; vii xviii 495(ACM) *Constit. ii.2.9* xviii 174(CB) *Institutes*, those who comment the *I.* iv 104(T) on tutelage iv 163(T) vii 355(1D6) on Roman people and kings; own lawyers commenting upon *I.* vii 365(1D6) iv.4 ix 31(SD) i.8.1.; i.5.6 xviii 158(CB) i.ii. xviii 166 (CB) i.3; i.6.2.5; ii.7.3. xviii 194(CB) *Lex i. Codex de sententiis*; xviii. 3 xviii 222(CB) *L. properandum C. de iudiciis* xviii 223(CB) i. D. de concuss; *Leg. unica C. Quando civilis Ao.*; L. 12. ss. 3 D. *Leg. i* xviii 224(CB) *Lex 12*, parag. 3, *Digest de Legatis*; *Libellorum de accus.*; *Lex Sancimus Codex de testamentis* xviii 225(CB) *Digest of L. v.* xviii 221(CB) *Leg. ii. cod de Fab.* xviii 499(ACM) *Novell. 22*; 117; 140 iv 216(T) *Pandects, P.* describe, not define, marriage iv 104(T)
 Justiniani, beg you to send me J., historian of the Venetians xii 29(FE7)
 Justly, nothing of evils befallen but j. i 350(SA375) evils from God inflicted j. i 378(SA1171) thy will chose freely what it now so j. rues ii 109(PL4.72) thou thy foes j. hast in derision ii 170 (PL5.736) j. gives name heroic to person or to poem ii 261(PL9.40) thy punishment is j. at his will ii 332(PL10.768) resign what j. thou hast lost ii 356(PL11. 288) God hath j. given nations up to delusions; j. since they fell idolatrous ii 421(PRI.442) Hall says it is j. inferred that civil polity is arbitrary iii 115(A1) he who would do j. to all men must not be unjust to self iii 297(AP) nothing of

JUVENAL

what soul j. desires iii 397(D1.4) fit a man to perform j. iv 280(E) one man put to death most j. v 98(K2) recompence may be j. received by ministers vi 50(H) God gave them only what is j. given vi 51(H) now j. exempt from paying tithes vi 54(H) maintenance j. given ministers vi 70(H) church so j. ensnared by riches vi 84(H) Parliament j. abolished kingship vi 112(W) Irish j. made our vassals vi 244(O) Commons acted j. for interest of state vii 451 (1D8) should have thought you j. to blame ix 285(SDs) Britain not overfertile in men able to govern j. x 324(Bd) deserts of Young j. claim; j. complain that my letters are few and short xii 5 (FE1) most j. you acknowledge xii 91 (FE22) nothing accounted j. among causes of our happiness unless xii 255 (PO7) Louis has j. merited cordial thanks for embassy xiii 383(SL118) unless Scroope would discharge his office j. xviii 144(CB) British consider not j. that civility is outlandish xviii 254(TC) Justness, Cromwell immediately known in Parliament for j. of his opinions viii 213(2D) this clear testimony to j. of their cause xviii 35(DEC)
 Justus, J. sent by pope Gregory to England x 145(B4) J. sent out by Augustine; has cathedral built at Rochester x 147(B4) J. bishop of Rochester crosses into France with Milletus x 151(B4) J. makes Paulinus bishop x 154(B4)
 Jutes, J. arrive in Britain in 450 x 116(B3) J. peopled Kent under Hengist and Esca x 120(B3)
 Jutland, Jutes from J. arrive in Britain A.D. 450 x 116(B3) if Saxons came from J.; relation to Danes x 197(B5)
 Jutlanders, to whose polite wisdom we owe that we are not Goths and J. iv 286 (AR)
 Juvenal, J. speaks of *Arviragus* as of later time than *Agricola* x 80(B2) xi 49(LO 1.5) x 80(B2m) *Satires* xiv.280 i 88 (CO96) ii.91 i 90(CO129) vi.517 i 196(EL5.21) vii.207 i 234(PM42) v.

JUVENAL

23 i 258(PE51) iv.126 i 310(ED164)
viii.1 i 343(SA171) vi.283 ii 302(PL9.
1185) i.74 ii 439(PR2.431) vi.297 ii
440(PR2.453) viii. xi 175(LO1.19)
Juvenile, hit upon accompanying j. com-
positions; have not hesitated, j. as they
are, to publish xii 3(FEP)
Juxon, William, prayer delivered to Dr. J.
v 86(K1) one of king's prayers given
Dr. J. v 91(K2)

K

Kaleta, K. surname of John of Russia x
351(HM4)
Kalussia, K. made famous by John III in
overthrow of Tartars vi 278(LP)
Kamets, Hebrew word with vowel K. xiv
247(CD1.5)
Kazvin, *see* Casbeen
Keal, brings in mess with k. iii 311(AP)
Kearle, K. in Mercia, a kinsman of Wibba,
left his kingdom; Quenburga, dau. of K.,
king of Mercia, marries Edwin when in
banishment x 158(B4)
Kcaulin, K. helps his father Kenric in fight
at Beranvirig; K. succeeds father over W.
Saxons x 132(B3) K. and Cutha his son
pursued Ethelbert into his own territory
x 133(B3) K. routs Britons at Deorr-
ham and again at Fethanleage; takes
many towns; K. brother of Cuthulf x
138(B3) K. beaten by Britons; K. dies
in poverty x 139(B3) same year with K.
whom Keola succeeded, K.'s brother's son
x 140(B3) West Saxons sorely shaken
by death of K. x 141(B4) Kelwulf,
nephew of K., reigns over W. Saxons x
145(B4) K. did not assist Ethelfrid vs
Aidan, Buchanan's error; mistitles him
king of E. Saxons x 147(B4)
Keck, k. at wholesome food v 96(K2)
Kekermann, K. refuted on exclusives and
concomitants; canon on restrictive not
useful xi 315(LO2.3) K. usually rather
unfair to Ramus xi 431(LO2.12)
Kecking, Cambridge ever k. at iii 298
(AP)
Kedda, Sigebert II takes home K. a labori-

KELWULF

ous preacher x 165(B4) K. foretells
death of Sigebert II; K.'s excommunica-
tion not exercised juridically x 166(B4)
K. baptized Suidhelm x 167(B4)
Kedwalla, K. or Cadwallon rebels vs Ed-
win; K. slays Edwin; K. threatened to
root out the nation x 159(B4) K. in a
sudden eruption slays Osric; K. slain by
Oswald x 160(B4)
Kedwalla, K. a W. Saxon of royal line x
171(B4) K. called Cadwallader by
Welsh; invaded Kentwin; gains S. Saxon
kingdom; reduced people to thralldom;
K. promises $\frac{1}{4}$ of Isle of Wight to holy
uses; gives land to Wilfrid; slays 2
sons of Arwald x 172(B4) K. marches
through S. Saxons; loses bro. Mollo; dis-
quiets west and east x 173(B4) Ina like
K. oppressed the land; K. reigns over W.
Saxons with great disturbance to his
neighbors for 2 yrs; goes to Rome to be
baptized in yr 689 by pope Sergius; name
changed to Peter; dies in 30. yr; buried
in St. Peter's x 175(B4)
Keel, k. affections of subjects iii 49(R2)
Keeper, when debtors walk abroad with-
out k. iv 328(AR)
Keeping, moral reason of dangerous k. of
idoltrous heretic as wife iii 411(D1.8)
Kegor, river Arzina in Lapland near to K.
x 366(HM5)
Keilah, Saul heard that David was in K.
v 145(K8) David would have defended
town of K. vs Saul vii 223(1D4)
Kelmond, K. dies of plague in Kent x
219(B5)
Kelred, K. son of Ethelred, succeeds Ken-
red x 176(B4) K. fights battle with Ina
at Wodnesburg; dies horrible death next
yr x 177(B4)
Kelric, K. or Keola succeeded by bro. Kel-
wulf x 145(B4)
Kelwulf, K. son of Cutha reigned over
West Saxons x 145(B4) fabled exploits
of K. not likely x 146(B4) K. makes
war on S. Saxons x 150(B4) K. bro. of
Kenred, successor of Osric, to whom
Bede dedicates history x 178(B4) K. be-
comes a monk in Lindisfarne; not a

KELWULF

severe one; K. brings good provision and treasure; account of Simeon x 180(B4)
 Kelwulf, Danes farm out Burhed's kingdom to K. a household servant x 212 (B5) Danes divide Mercia, leaving part to their substituted king, K. x 213(B5)
 Ken, hemisphere of earth in clearest k. stretched out II 359(PL11.379) nor could his eye not k. II 359(PL11.396) so far from k. of those wretched projectors III 186(CG1.1)
 Kened, K. king of Scots, one of Edgar's subject kings x 243(B5) Edgar gave many rich gifts to K., king of Scots; K.'s light words about Edgar brought to king's ear x 244(B5) K. challenged to fight by Edgar; K. begs his pardon x 245 (B5) Malcolm, son of K. x 270(B6) Malcolm, son of K., wars vs Uthred x 277(B6)
 Kenelm, K. son of Kenulf, a child of 7 yrs, left to throne; poisoned x 193(B4) couplet on murder of K. x 194(B4)
 Kenet, Reading fortified between 2 rivers, Thames and K. x 209(B5) Danes find men in arms by river K. x 259(B6)
 Kennedy, James, K., archbishop of St. Andrews; assails and rejects government by women xviii 200(CB)
 Kennel, chief k. of Antichrist is at Rome III 55(R2)
 Kenneth, K. privily poisoning Malcolm Duff, possible subject; slain by Fenela xviii 245(MS)
 Kenred, K. son of Wulfer succeeds his uncle, Ethelred; K. goes to Rome; takes Offa, king of E. Saxons with him; becomes a monk; lives there till death x 176 (B4) K. succeeds Osred in Northumberland; avenges Osred x 177(B4) Kelwulf, bro. of K., succeeds Osric x 178 (B4) K. took young Offa to Rome with him x 181(B4)
 Kenric, K. son of Kerdic accompanies father to Britain x 124(B3) K. son of Kerdic inherits most of kingdom; reigned 26 yrs x 131(B3) K. killed and put to flight Britons in fight at Searesbirig, now Salisbury x 132(B3)

KENT

Kent, K. conferred with London on Androgeus x 30(B1) Caesar supposed to have landed around Deal in K. x 36(B2) Caesar spies British forces by river Stour in K. x 43(B2) Cassibelan's authority not impaired in K. x 48(B2) Hengist given K. x 117(B3) Saxons issuing out of K. waste Britain x 118(B3) Eglesthrif, now Ailsford in K.; Britons lose K. after battle of Creganford; K. peopled with Jutes by Hengist and Esca x 120(B3) kingdom of K. x 120(B3m) Saxons fought in K.; their own allotted dwelling x 121(B3) death of Hengist first Saxon king of K.; Andredchester supposed to be Newenden in K. x 124(B3) Octa and Ebissa and descendants gave obedience to kings of K. x 132(B3) Ethelbert began to reign in K. in A.D. 561 x 133(B3) Ethelbert of K. brought all kingdoms between K. and Humber to be at his devotion x 141(B4) St. Peter's near Canterbury built for burial of archbishops and kings of K. x 146(B4) Mellitus goes into K. after being expelled from East Saxons x 151(B4) Redwald formerly received baptism in K. x 153(B4) Eadbald, king of K., receives Paulinus and Ethelburga x 159(B4) Ercombert succeeds to kingdom of K.; teachers from K. help Sigebert found a school x 162 (B4) in K. Ercombert succeeded by son, Ecbert x 169(B4) Ecbert died in K.; Ethelred extends arms as far as K. x 170 (B4) in K. Lothair died fighting vs S. Saxons x 172(B4) Ina's first expedition was into K. x 175(B4) Victred, king of K., died after reigning 34 yrs x 177(B4) Eadbert of K. dies x 182(B4) Ethelbert, 2. of that name in K., dies; Offa fights successfully with Alric of K. x 184(B4) Alric ends 34 yr reign in K.; *Saxon Annals* name Ealmund as reigning in K. in 784; inconsistent x 188(B4) Ethelbert or Pren of K. reigns 2 yrs x 190(B4) Kenulf made Cuthred king in K. x 192(B4) Ecbert sends part of army into K.; K. becomes subject to Ecbert x 195(B4) Danes waste Shepey in K. x 199(B5) K. given

KENT

to Ethelstan; Danes do much mischief in K. x 200(B5) Ealker with men of K. falls on Danes x 202(B5) Ethelbert inherits K. from Ethelwolf x 205(B5) Danes impatient of paying of tribute waste east of K. x 206(B5) Danish fleet from E. France arrives at mouth of river Limen in E. K. x 216(B5) Earl Kelmond dies of plague in K. x 219(B5) Edward gathers about 100 ships in K. x 224(B5) men of K., Surrey and part of Essex besiege Colchester x 227(B5) K. wasted by Danes x 254(B6) Danes afflict K. again x 255(B6) Danes pour over K. x 259(B6) Danes sail about K.; they force K. to contribution x 261(B6) Edmund comes into K. seeking Canute x 272(B6) Godwin, earl of K., stood not for Harold but Hardicanute x 282(B6) Godwin, earl of K., called to account x 285(B6) Godwin eludes king and arrives from exile in K.; allures to his party men of K. x 296(B6) Harold, now earl of K., commands army vs Griffin x 300(B6)

Kentish, Dardanian ships in Rutupian waters 1 310(ED162) K. kings called Oiscings from Oisc x 124(B3) K. men successfully opposed Kedwalla x 173(B4) K. men agree with Danes x 206(B5) K. men fight successfully Danish pirates x 223(B5) K. lagging behind, prevented from joining Edward x 224(B5) K. fight Danes x 255(B6) E. K. men compose with Danes for 3000 pound x 261(B6) vanguard due to K. men by ancient custom xviii 209(CB)

Kentwin, K. son of Kinegil, a W. Saxon king x 170(B4) K. W. Saxon king chased Welsh-Britons to shore x 171(B4) K. invaded by Kedwalla x 172(B4)

Kenulf, K. inherits kingdom from Ecerth x 189(B4) K. ordered eyes of Ethelbert put out; K. contends with Ethelbert or Pren of Kent x 190(B4) Eardulf leads army vs K.; amity soon sworn x 191(B4) K. made Cuthred king instead of Pren x 192(B4) K. of Mercia dies in yr 819 x 193(B4) bro. of K. expelled x 194(B4)

KERDIC'S

Kenwalk, K. son of Kinegils succeeds to throne x 162(B4) K. married sister of Penda; deprived of crown; retired to Anna; became a Christian; regains kingdom x 163(B4) K. kept kingdom long; various fortunes; fought a battle at Bradanford; gave large possessions to nephew Cuthred x 164(B4) K. the W. Saxon, overcomes Britons at Pen; pursues them to Pedridan; another battle at Witgeornesbrug; quarrels with Wulfer; fights him at Possentesburg, outcome variously reported x 168(B4) K. expelled Wini from his chair at Winchester; K. left kingdom to Sexburga his wife x 170(B4) Wulfer received province in Hampshire from K. x 171(B4) Kentwin or whoever had divided succession with K., invaded by Kedwalla x 172(B4)

Kenwulf, Ina having slain K. x 178(B4) Keola, K. son of Cuthulf succeeded Kcaulin x 140(B3) Kelwulf succeeds bro. K. or Kelric as king of West Saxons x 145(B4) K. bro. of Kelwulf x 150(B4)

Keolwulf, K. bro. of Kenulf, driven out by Bernulf an usurper x 194(B4)

Keorle, K. an earl overthrows Danes at Wigganbeorch x 201(B5)

Ker, John, K. master of The Speedwell xiii 307(SL93)

Kerdic, K. 10. in line from Woden; K. overthrows Britons x 124(B3) K. slays Natanleod or Nazaleod; bring new levies to K. shore x 125(B3) Huntingdon defers coming of East Angles till 9. yr of K.; K. not fond of title; founded kingdom of West Saxons so firmly that it became sole monarchy of England x 126(B3) K. in 10. yr wrung from Arthur Sommerset and Hampshire x 129(B3) from fight at K.'s Leage; mention without victory to K.; turns back forces on Isle of Wight; K. not long surviving; left kingdom to nephews; fight at K.'s Leage may have been that at Badon Hill x 130(B3) Birthric descended from K., founder of kingdom x 186(B4)

Kerdic's Leage, battle of Kerdic at K. L. x 126(B3)

KERDIC-SHORE

Kerdic-shore, K. named from landing of Kerdic x 124(B3)

Kerdicsford, place in Hampshire as far as K. called anciently Nazaleod x 125(B3) victory of Kerdic over Britons at K. by river Aven x 126(B3)

Keri, blur margin with K. instead of Ketiv III 316(AP) modesty of his marginal K. IV 312(AR) think proper to write marginal K. IX 111(SD)

Kernels, from sweet k. pressed II 156(PL 5.346)

Kernish, one earl and a petty K. prince subdued Ireland III 228(CG1.7)

Kesteven, K. in Lincolnshire invaded like a fury by Danes x 208(B5)

Ketiv, blur margin with Keri instead of K. III 316(AP)

Key, golden k. that opes the palace of eternity I 85(CO13) kept the fatal k. II 63(PL2.725) this powerful k. into my hand II 65(PL2.774) k. of this infernal pit II 68(PL2.850) the fatal k. II 69(PL 2.871) mother invisible under lock and k. of prelates III 171(A17) fall out of one k. into another III 341(AP) open words of Christ with k. of charity III 510(D2.22) our constant k. tells us V 198(K12)

Key-cold, church left k. III 252(CG2.3)

Keys, 2 massy k. he bore I 80(L110) St. Peter with his k. seems to wait them II 94(PL3.485) church wanting help of amercements in use of her k. III 251(CG 2.3) faith of knowing Christian truest endowment of k. III 429(D2.1) as if St. Peter had given them k. of press IV 303(AR) resigns religion with all locks and k. IV 334(AR) no less duty than power of k. V 27(TE) holy things of church in power of other k. V 207(K13) not to Peter exclusively were k. of kingdom of heaven given; power of k. not given to him alone XVI 231(CD1.29) administration of discipline called power of k. XVI 327(CD1.32)

Khan, *see* Can

Kickshaws, *see* Kickshoes

Kickshoes, is a man bound at night to

KINE

French k. III 123(A2) youth transformed at Paris into mimics, apes and k. IV 290(E)

Kid, young k. lost his dam I 103(CO497) as the lion tears the k. I 341(SA128) lion in his paw dandled the k. II 118(PL4.344) teats unsucked of lamb or k. II 281(PL9.583) oft sacrificing k. II 379(PL 12.20) like fox opening pack before k. VI 151(N)

Kidron, flowery brooks II 78(PL3.30)

Kids, or yeanning k. II 93(PL3.434)

Kill, man first make sure your thrall and lastly k. II 319(PL10.402)

Killed, thought to kiss but k. alas I 15(I7)

Killebrew, Thomas, complaint of Mary Grinder vs K. for money owed XIII 415(SL130)

Killing, at the k. of Zimri and Cosbi III 315(AP)

Killingly, nothing could be more k. spoken III 106(AP)

Kimarus, k. succeeded Sislius x 26(B1)

Kimchi, K. on Levite's wife III 488(D2.18)

Kimwulf, K. dispossesses Sigebert of all but Hampshire x 182(B4) K. saluted as king x 183(B4)

Kindness, letters full of k. III 297(AP) Young's letters a matter of k. not of duty XII 13(FE4) dainty means to repay k. XII 17(FE5) grateful sense of your k. to me not cooled XII 75(FE17) we have learned to distinguish between injuries and acts of k. XIII 383(SL117) Christ received young man with less k. XIV 233(CD1.5)

Kindnesses, your so many recent k. XII 15(FE4)

Kindred, will send for all my k. I 398(SA 1730) God calls Abraham from k. II 383(PL12.122) constrained to forsake k. III 50(R2) when law contracts k. with sin IV 159(T)

Kine, smell of k. or dairy II 276(PL9.450) drives a herd of k. II 368(PL11.647) couplet on Kenelm's lying in a mead of k. x 194(B4) Danes knew how to milk such easy k. x 260(B6)

KINEARD

Kineard, Kinwulf suspects that K., bro. of Sigebert, intends to usurp crown x 185 (B4) Kinwulf fights K. at Merantun; K. slays him; K. is slain x 186 (B4) Kinwulf slain by K. xviii 243 (MS)

Kinegil, Escwin, nephew of K. x 170 (B4) Kinegils, K. inherits kingdom of West Saxons; some will have Cuichelm son of K. x 150 (B4) K. a W. Saxon king makes truce with Penda of Mercia after fighting him x 158 (B4) K. king of W. Saxons converted by Berinus x 161 (B4) K. leaves kingdom to son, Kenwalk x 162 (B4)

Kinwulf, K. king of West Saxons slain by Kineard, possible subject xviii 243 (MS)

King, Edward, Lycidas 1 76

King [God], Son of Heaven's eternal K. 1 1 (N2) endangered heaven's perpetual K. 11 13 (PL1.131) whom the supreme K. exalted 11 34 (PL1.735) to disenthroned the K. of heaven 11 46 (PL2.229) know not that the K. of heaven 11 49 (PL2.316) in bold conspiracy vs heaven's K. 11 64 (PL2.751) command of heaven's all-powerful K. 11 68 (PL2.851) the ethereal K. 11 72 (PL2.978) made head vs heaven's K. 11 73 (PL2.992) warring vs heaven's matchless K. 11 107 (PL4.41) divided empire with heaven's K. 11 110 (PL4.111) though heaven's K. ride 11 141 (PL4.973) beheld with pity heaven's high K. 11 151 (PL5.220) before the all bounteous K. 11 166 (PL5.640) had not the eternal K. omnipotent 11 186 (PL6.227) which the invisible K. 11 216 (PL7.122) antagonist of heaven's almighty K. 11 318 (PL10.387) thy father is the eternal King 11 413 (PR1.236) serviceable to heaven's K. 11 420 (PR1.421) given by K. of Kings, God 11 465 (PR4.185) I implore omnipotent K. 11 76 (R2) thou the eternal K. 11 78 (R2) he who is our only K.; our immortal K. must have in abomination these blind defenders v 57 (TE)

King [chiefly Chas. I], k. shall sit without an old disturber 111 63 (R2) present k. had likely never sat on his throne 111 68 (R2) prelates are betrayers of the k. 111

KING

276 (CG2c) if one good thing in prelacy to k. 111 278 (CG2c) cleanly shoves k. out of Parliament 111 331 (AP) if I accused him to Parliament, same as to k. 111 332 (AP) clap under hatches the k.; why not liken k. to vice-chancellor 111 333 (AP) banded and borne arms vs their k. v 2 (TE) to fight vs k.'s person v 6 (TE) Presbyterians themselves deposed k. v 31 (TE) oaths were straightest bond in reference to k.; k. by them from that time deposed; to prove more plainly they deposed k.; we know k. and subjects are relative; relation between k. and subject no other than; Presbyterians took away k.'s relation; took away k.'s authority; they have unkinged k. v 33 (TE) cannot stand together in relation to k.; to him k. can be only no k.; defaulted toward him as no k.; have they not levied wars vs k.; have they not sequestered k.; hunted k. about kingdom v 34 (TE) had the k. prevailed; k. has often charged Presbyterians of seeking his life; k. a name of dignity and office, not of person; who kills k. must kill him while k. v 36 (TE) by deposing taken from him life of k.; in truest sense said to have killed k.; set him in farthest point opposite from vital function of k.; killed k. by depressing him to condition of captive; their hatred to army, not love to k.; if whole bent of actions had not been vs k.; they did not restore him to true life of k. v 37 (TE) whence never k. of England yet revived; having extinguished all that could be in him of k.; dead as to law and all civil right either of k. or subject; Meroz that went not out vs Canaanitish k. v 38 (TE) fomented and carried on all evil that befell k. v 43 (TE) pleading lawfulness of defensive arms vs this k.; seem utterly to disclaim deposing of a k. v 53 (TE) if for one trespass of a k. so much remedy; if in these proceedings vs their k.; to slay k. himself coming in front at own peril v 54 (TE) law of nature justifies defending vs k.: to war vs k. and punish him, later to defend and

KING

honor him is strangest justice v 55(TE) to do justice on lawless k. to private man unlawful; false assertion that deposing k. is vs judgment of all Protestant divines v 58(TE) no desire for name in writing vs k.; no man ever gained much honor writing vs k.; I shall take up this gauntlet, though a k.'s v 63(Kp) making their own rather than k.'s book; as for any solidity in k.'s book; save k. is said to be author v 64(Kp) envy by answering k.'s book; so advantageous to book to be a k.'s; if late k. thought answers sufficient v 65(Kp) so much affatuated with k.'s person and faults; openly alleged of k.'s bad actions; these late apologies and meditations of dead k. v 67(Kp) that is to say, the k.'s image v 68(Kp) k. undermined liberties more than any British k. before him; no man less beloved or more condemned than k. v 69(Kp) k. wilfully or weakly betrayed Protestants abroad; all men inveighed vs k.; k. or his name first made use of; emboldened k. to set up vs Parliament; who hated k. now applauded him v 70(Kp) noise of conscientious loyalty and allegiance to k.; direct arms vs k.'s person v 71(Kp) first cried to God to be delivered from k.; cry now vs them who delivered them from k.; whether author was really late k.; k.'s fair spoken words; instead of repenting persists to maintain; k. washes over evil actions with court fucus v 72(Kp) upon k.'s calling last Parliament; what k. lays down as foundation not true; those nearest k. were courtiers and prelates; chief study to find how k. inclined and to imitate him v 75(K1) k. raising subsidies by illegal courses; k. protected Buckingham vs accusers; k. offended that parliaments should be suggested to him; illegal actions to raise money used by k. and officers v 76(K1) k. never meant to call Parliaments; brought people's interest and his own into opposition; actions of k. in raising money for Scotch War; k. dismissed Parliament in scorn; did not call last Parliament from choice v 77(K1)

KING

k. almost hissed off stage for ill-acted regality; k. compelled to summon Parliament; k. never loved true end of Parliaments; k. was author of grievances of people; no great service done to k.'s affairs by publishing book; to prove k.'s inclination to Parliaments he affirms v 78(K1) what k. thought of Parliaments; of pleasing the people; k. refusing to convene till men qualified to his temper; insatiate poverty in midst of excessive wealth constrained k.; what k. thought of freedom and moderation; k. easily called his obstinacy reason; others' reason faction v 79(K1) k. to expect justice, not modesty; grave advice; k. did not understand what Parliament desired; k.'s expression was too mean; dishonor upon him to be a k.; k. took upon himself worst actions of followers; who knows not superstitious rigor of k.'s Sunday chapel; remissness of Sunday's theater; his statute for dominical jigs and Maypoles; inherited from k.'s father, James v 81(K1) what oppressive acts did k. disavow; k. seeks to wipe off envy of his evil gov't; k. had no judgment in reforming religion; his resolution to set up arbitrary gov't; as if gifts of reason and judgment were entailed with his fortune to be k. v 82(K1) vain for Parliament to have reason if it thwarted k.'s will; k. acknowledged he had no right over us but by law; interposing his own private reason, to us no law v 83(K1) author who was closet companion of k. v 84(K1) in outward work of devotion, this k. has not exceeded worst kings; k. borrowed to Christian use prayers offered to heathen god; so little fear in k. of true Deity; so little care of truth in his dying words v 85(K1) k. stole prayer word for word; philippic prayer no part of k.'s goods v 86(K1) sin for k. to offer heathen prayer to God; he who trampled over us so stately and tragically v 87(K1) first k. that levied upon subject's wit; k. found better praying with Pamela v 88(K1) k. among all his priestery; not one man or book could be-

KING

friend k.; much to be said in general of k.'s prayers; how unworthy of Christian k. v 89(K1) k. sharked prayers from mouth of heathen worshipper; sold prayers to those who honored k. next Messiah; k.'s hopes to be held saint and martyr; late k. constrained to call Parliament v 90(K1) penitent confession of k.; sin of Strafford's death lay so sore upon k.; Strafford one of boldest instruments k. had to advance illegality v 91(K2) Strafford tried to incense k. vs Parliaments; counselled k. to call over Irish army of papists to subdue England; satisfied by k.'s solicitor; k. not satisfied in his conscience to condemn Strafford of high treason; k.'s conscience and resolution struck sail to stronger fear; 4 bishops picked thorn out of k.'s conscience v 92(K2) k. at length persuaded to sign bill for Strafford's execution; it wrung conscience of k. to condemn Strafford; k.'s scruple not real scruple; his a facile conscience; k. could dissemble satisfaction v 93(K2) k.'s intention of rescuing Strafford; k. planned to bring army vs Parliament; with scholastic flourishes beneath decency of k.; sun in figurative use alludes to k. not subject v 94(K2) vexes k. like evil spirit for one act of justice; k.'s conscience come to that unnatural dyscrasy; k. argues Parliament repented Strafford's execution; Parliament tried to pacify k.'s mind v 96(K2) argues so little repenting in k.; k. accused 6 members of high treason; treason only vs k.'s person; k.'s conscience was a perverse and prevaricating conscience; what fitness in k. to be master conscience of 3 kingdoms v 97(K2) dishonored k. put upon whole House; correspondence and conspiracies with Irish army of papists; with French army to land at Portsmouth; k.'s tampering with English and Scotch armies to come up vs Parliament; k.'s manifest treason vs commonwealth v 99(K3) in any k.'s heart, what shadowy conceit will not create jealousy; what a becoming sight to see k. of England one while

KING

in Commons, next among liveries, following track of 5 or 6 fled subjects v 101(K3) k. attended with ragged infantry of stews and brothels; entering of k. into Commons with soldiers, papists and others; this the k. denies v 102(K3) k. appealed to God's tribunal; God hath judged k.; divine justice hastened on by appeal from k.'s own lips; what distance was like to be between k. and Parliament; perhaps between k. and his amendment v 103(K3) k.'s neat and well-composed invective vs tumults; k. had worst of tumults in own house; k.'s coach and horses in panic fear; whether k. or household rhetorician made this pithy declaration; k. attempted to incite English army to destroy Parliament v 104(K4) k. tempts them 2. time at Burrowbridge; promises to pawn his jewels; tempts 3. time; k. tries Scotch army; k.'s credential letters given to O'Neal and Henderson; promises 4 northern counties to be made Scottish; k. dismisses guard v 105(K4) k. refuses Parliament guard of its own choice; k. envious of people's love for Parliament; sent message forbidding resorts of people; Parliament sent petition to k. for guard out of city; k.'s own chamberlain might have command of guard; k. refused; k. sallied out of Whitehall to assault Commons v 106(K4) cause of tumults was in k.; k. was emphatic and elaborate about tumults; if k. stood so in fear of tumults; k. fortifies his court v 107(K4) k.'s discourse vs tumults full of sentence; specious rather than solid; God's displeasure vs a tyrannous k. v 108(K4) k. had Belshazzar's palsy; k.'s fears and ague; k. repeats mischiefs done by tumults v 109(K4) k. cannot coin English as he does money; k. justified assaults in his answer to petition of the city v 112(K4) k.'s own blood shed where first blood was first drawn; k.'s error of absenting from Parliament; people full of awe and reverence toward k.'s person; k. very forward to take journey to Edinburgh v 113(K4) to England k. con-

tinued a stranger; to Scots only a native k.; k.'s fear of tumults but mere color; former actions cannot absolve k. of after meditations; as if k., wife and children had been in peril v 114(K4) k.'s hopeful resolution to get reason; k.'s reason only his advantages; k. nicknamed friends in Parliament at Oxford; k. dissatisfied with Oxford v 115(K4) k. instead of praying for his people prays to be delivered from people v 116(K4) in k.'s own words such an act no more; k. heaps on himself all the praise; k. for granting Parliaments not to be praised v 116(K5) what k. preaches here; special token of k.'s favor; k. overreached people in 5 of 6 parts v 117(K5) k. by his ill stewardship; k. wanted to borrow great sums; k. allowed act to pass unwillingly; k. told them with a masterly brow; gave justice 6 times short of predecessors; so dainty about a Parliament v 118(K5) k. unwilling to bestow indissolubility on a Parliament; k. ought to expect to reap only dishonor and dispraise; not advised by Parliament; k. taxes Parliament with undoing v 119(K5) k.'s gracious acts more properly acts of fear; k.'s trust not prerogative to dissolve Parliaments; if Scots could charge k. with breach of their laws v 120(K5) infringement of this k. brought about this law; k. must not be at such a distance from people in judging v 121(K5) k.'s own words condemn him; k. repented to have established by law what he sought to abrogate by sword; k.'s discharge of his trust a parcel of his liberality; from time k. forsook Parliament; k. hated Parliament as Puritans whom he sought to extirpate; k. argues, if he had meant war v 122(K5) was this becoming such a saint as they would make of k.; k. abuses scripture; k. compares his acts of grace to acts of grace of God; inconstancy of k. v 123(K5) k. compares himself to Christ, Parliament to devil, his giving the act to going to pinnacle; he went to pinnacle of Nebuchadnezzar's palace whence he and monarchy

fell; with k.'s orisons I meddle not; k. has appealed to a high audit; k.'s prayer book closed, other hopes flattered him; hopes his destruction v 124(K5) k. writes in too poetical a strain for a statish; literary qualities of k.'s book v 125(K6) Parliament required k. to come to Westminster; would not have suffered k. to leave his regal station; shame drove k. from Parliament; see how weakly he had played the k.; truest cause of k. deserting Parliament v 126(K6) law requires Parliament to advise k.; judgment of k. outbalancing wisdom of Parliament v 127(K6) advice which may be rejected by one man, the k.; that judgment of one man as a k.; often not a wise or good man but wilful, proud, wicked k.; k. represents only himself; if k. without a kingdom be in civil sense nothing; k.'s negative voice never any law v 128(K6) though we allow k. something, yet not equivalent to Parliament; no man blames his agreeing or not, limited within due bounds; that he should by negative bar prevent public good; court-breeding and flatterers, bad school for k.; k. had no right to judge of felony or treason v 129(K6) for k. to deny people's rights is arrogance; rights which k. ought to grant; k.'s duty not his bounty to grant these things; k. gives us another law which is his will v 130(K6) k. puts off courtier to put on philosopher; k. confesses sovereignty of soul and freedom of will in every man, yet would make him slave; may stoop to take k.'s reward; what was he when we denied him negative voice as k. v 131(K6) as k. governing freeborn men; if k. be only set up to execute law; ought not to make or forbid making of law; cannot reject law offered to him by Parliament; cannot make law which they reject v 132(K6) if k. deny to pass, then k. makes himself superior to kingdom; people should not lose under new k. freedom had before v 133(K6) cited to k. in Remonstrances before; k. counts law but blind, brutish formality; words

KING

k. learned of honest people; if coronation oath appears to k. blind, brutish formality; k. and peers represent only themselves v 134(K6) force well applied vs k.; applause of k.'s own judgment; not for k. to contest rights vs kingdom; assumes with arrogance right to judge truth, justice, goodness v 136(K6) on k.'s wearing crown of thorns; may befit rather a fool than a Christian k. v 137(K6) k. upon virtues of his wife; k. says it is first example of subjects warring upon k.; k. might have given precedence of warring upon him to Scots v 138(K7) k. censures Parliament for their religion; calls them rude and barbaric as Indian; k. comes almost to sonneting; k. under uxorious domination v 139(K7) k. taxes Parliament of duty rather than crime; just to obey God rather than man; k. never prays for dissoluteness of his court; if k. could have charmed us while taking away our liberties one by one; no constancy in religion v 140(K7) k.'s open favoring of papists; his hatred of Puritans; suspect queen had perverted k. v 141(K7) k. with money illegally extorted; k. left Parliament in anger; k. went northward to possess Hull; petitions prayed k. to dispose military power in trusty hands; k. refused v 141(K8) before k.'s going to York; notice of k.'s private commissions to Newcastle and Legg; surprise that place for k.'s party; k. sends message that he will go in person to Ireland to chastise Irish rebels; k. intended to raise commissions in counties next to Westchester; k. demanded personal guard armed from magazine at Hull; Parliament foreseeing k.'s drift sent him a petition v 142(K8) demands surrender of Hull; refused; proclaims Hotham a traitor; forbids all passages between Hotham and Parliament; k. accounts Parliament his greatest enemies; to speak of k.'s patience v 143(K8) k. stirred to have Sir John Hotham punished; k.'s sorrow for Hotham's sin; k. assembles inhabitants of Yorkshire and

KING

near counties; receives ammunition from Holland v 144(K8) k. lays siege to Hull; arms at Hull not k.'s; k. had no propriety in Hull; k. lapses into praise of his own patience; k.'s maxims fit himself; that k., like Saul, deceived in thought that God favored his cause v 145(K8) k. imputes judgment upon Hotham to God; when Hotham changed from enemy to friend of k.; what thanks Hotham had for revolting to k.; k. tries by fancies and allusions to give criticism on every detail v 146(K8) k.'s petty glosses and conceits on high, secret judgments of God; k.'s quibbles like those of a court sermon; k. commends and discredits; Hotham had k.'s pity; k. jerks at men's reforming religion; how little hope of k. from such language v 147(K8) piety of k.'s prelatist model; what mercy k. showed; k. laments he could not show mercy to Hotham; sets nation in blood to put his private will above Parliament; k. returns back to give sentence upon Hotham v 148(K8) k. brands Hotham at tail of his pity; k. assumes to foreknow; knew not like fate awaited him at Palace gate; k. says over in prayer what he preached in sermon; k. fastens upon God piece of revenge; in k.'s written and published prayer too presumptuous v 149(K8) k. prays that God's justice would prevent; whether k. were not more unfortunate in this prayer than Hotham v 150(K8) k.'s verbosity; k. begins with tumults again; petitioning k. at York v 150(K9) k. known to be not warlike, experienced, fortunate; on his having a soul invincible; upon his fearing God more than men v 151(K9) k. upheld beasts of Amalek, prelates; k. soothes himself in flattering peace of an erroneous conscience; sings psalms of exultation; k. twits Parliament with acts of grace; feigns hard choice to kill or be killed; never a k. had less need to fear violence from people till he had taken sword v 152(K9) whippings in k.'s reign before wars; k. pursuing prey into Commons; k. compared to vulture;

KING

for a k. to charge his subjects with high treason v 155(K9) k. did office of searcher himself; resolved to be own caterer; k. falls to examine causes of the war; k.'s effort to rescue Strafford from Tower; commands admission of new soldiers to Tower; what can be disputed with such a k.; k. in whose opinions Parliament but a faction; their justice no justice v 156(K9) k. general patron of most notorious delinquents v 157(K9) k. rather than assent to degrading of bishops v 158(K9) k. declares himself not bound by coronation oath; k. sworn to laws of God and evangelic truth; k. not bound by oath to uphold anything that Parliament establishes not v 159(K9) k. of princely grace confesses he oft abolished things firm by law; k.'s consent to unlording bishops v 160(K9) small wisdom that voted concessions to k.; k. held episcopacy sacred and divine; fair justification from k. of Parliament; pretty shift of k. to mince name of delinquent; k. repeats his true reason of that war v 161(K9) k.'s prayer borrowed out of David; k. tells God his enemies are many; k. thought his kingdom to be Issachar, a strong ass; what passion k. made to subdue us by force v 162(K9) k. tempts God's finding out of blood and deceit; k. adds another temptation; k. accusing God; how k. loved the people v 163(K9) k. on first beginner of this war; no k. first had more love of the people v 164(K10) giving all property to k.; passive obedience to k.; k. takes arms from trained bands; counsels of k. preparing for civil war; k. raises 2 armies vs Scots; k. commands hangman to burn articles; k. sees Parliament resolute to relieve commonwealth; evil counsels within k. to start war; sends agent to k. of Denmark; encourages Scots; k.'s counsels toward civil war; k. refuses to disband Irish; pretends them for aid to Spaniard; raises forces in London; intent to seize Tower; fortifies court; new forces followed k. to Kingston v 166(K10) Hull secretly attempted under k.'s hand; k.

KING

calls inhabitants of Yorkshire and other counties to arms; proof that k. was first beginner of hostilities; k. acquitted Parliament in treaty at Wight v 167(K10) if k. not in Parliament could take arms of nation; on k.'s prayers and tears v 168(K10) k. laid siege to Hull; prayers and tears of k. sold at high rate in Holland; his chief arms not prayers and tears; k. bewails want of militia; miseries of the people were k.'s handiwork; on his reliance on wings of faith and prayer v 169(K10) k. knew not he was prophesying death and burial of a Turkish tyranny; counts it injury not to have sole power of militia; what he would have done with militia; k. has no more power over sword than over law; over law k. has no power v 170(K10) as good give k. in a lump all our laws and liberties; yet this k. challenged this power; k. contented to resign this power for own time, not for posterity v 171(K10) k. speaks of many headed hydra of government; k. would prove that to govern by Parliament is monstrous; grounds his argument on 3 absurdities; k. would be our sun himself; k. cause of all our misery; k. would have it thought perjury by granting militia v 172(K10) why does k. refuse to abolish episcopacy; no oath to bind k. to protect delinquents; k. must protect people Parliament advises k. to protect; k. takes much praise for parting with militia; k. terms his enemies Chaldeans; Sabeans, devil himself; k. says his enemies cannot obstruct his way to heaven; should have prayed in secret v 173(K10) k. upon 19 Propositions; k.'s conscience, honor, reason; consistent with conscience and honor of a k. to preserve peace; k.'s persecution of tender consciences for 20 years v 174(K11) k. grudges so many favors required of him; what can k. give Parliament; k. gets his all from the people; his conditional rights; Parliament can do away with k. and kingship; k. master of almost 2 million yearly v 175(K11) if k. have power to give or deny

KING

Parliament; k. of England can do no wrong; k. can do no right but in courts and by courts; no k. without courts or vs courts; k. does wrong only as a tyrant, not as k. of England; k.'s conscience none of crown jewels; a private jewel v 176 (K11) k. would have own conscience whole kingdom's; we never forced k. to part from conscience had k.'s reason mastered him, not been mastered; kingdom depending on fantasy of a k.'s reason; k. calls prerogatives truth v 177 (K11) k. had conscience so cruel to himself; k. never lacked a denial; pleasure of k. in denying v 178 (K11) k. not set over us to vie in wisdom with Parliament; possible some of council might excel k. in wisdom; feared being made a scorn for yielding to Parliament; k. made a scorn of his regal oath; k. meant denial in Parliament was arrogance; k. says petitioning, i.e. in better English v 179 (K11) how Parliament petitioned k.; proposed laws terminated by k.'s will and reason v 180 (K11) k. bound by law and oath to follow advice of Parliament; k.'s 17 years unexperience; never acted for his own interest at home or abroad; weakened confederates and religion abroad; k. resembled Phaeton more than Phæbus; k. forced Parliament to drive like Jehu v 181 (K11) k. expected Parliament to enforce some old laws, not make new; k. looked for more moderate reformation; k. would prune away only excrescencies of evil v 182 (K11) k. censured government of reformed churches as severely as any papist; k. falls into ecstasy at proposal to remove episcopacy; his tautology v 184 (K11) k. under minority of pupilage of bishops; would not have mistrusted his Parliament; bishops could have told k. of Nimrod; faction more properly k.'s game; hounds whom k. calls the vulgar; self-opinion or false principles so far transports k.; Parliament is but a female without k.'s procreative reason v 185 (K11) wisdom to a k. natural, it seems; Parliament created k.; k. should

KING

have thought of Parliament as his mother; k. thinks his reason as celestial to Parliament as sun to earth; k. swelled up like Caligula and thinks himself a god; k. leaves no tyrannical evasions unassayed v 186 (K11) k. cavils at people's choice; k.'s court wont to tamper with elections; if k. must chew for kingdom; k. is Pharisee up and down; what camels of injustice k. could devour; what k. calls sacrilege v 187 (K11) k. highly commends his unbiassed rectitude; k.'s endless repetitions; his prayer v 188 (K12) warnings and discoveries brought to k.; k. refuses to send aid to Ireland; k. pronounces malediction on malicious author of this bloodshed v 189 (K12) k. acknowledges most unhappy advantage of malice; k. denies with imprecations authorship of rebellion; k. ever friendly to Irish papists; k. like kind of pope sold indulgences for money; k. engaged Irish in war vs Scotch Protestants; k. furnished Irish with arms and trained them v 190 (K12) k. gave away rent of 5 counties in Ireland; move k. besides his inclination to popery; k.'s chief favorites imprisoned; k. vainly attempted Scotch and English armies to move vs London; k. betakes himself to Irish v 191 (K12) k. discovered desire of revenge on Parliament; favored rebels; k.'s bare denial cannot countervail; Parliament has k.'s authority v 193 (K12) k.'s good affection to rebels; k. breaks out in flashes and multitude of words; k.'s plea that he was not author of rebellion weak v 194 (K12) k.'s continual paraphrase for Parliament; should make turn vs k., not Parliament; k. made episcopal, ceremonial, common prayer book wars; papists understood k. better v 195 (K12) k. does as his father did; k. hindered relief of distressed Protestants; k.'s underdealings to debauch armies at home; durst not leave army at k.'s disposal v 196 (K12) k. finds fault with extremities vs rebels; k.'s sermon of affected mercy to Pharisaical; slaughter of so many for mere prerogatives; for

KING

mere toys; for copes and surplices v 197 (K12) more craft in k.'s homily than sound doctrine; happy k.'s going into Ireland was hindered; would have turned forces vs Parliament; by fury, k. means justice of Parliament; would protect papists and prelates vs Puritan Parliament; k.'s tenderness for Irish rebels v 198 (K12) to whom was k. most friend; why did k. waylay provisions to Ireland v 199 (K12) k. likens punishments to Job's trials; k. vowed never to abolish laws vs papists; k.'s letters to Queen and Ormond; surely these long pamphlets were not k.'s; k. usurps common saying; k. a perpetual preacher of own virtues v 200 (K12) perceive k.'s doctrine by his prayers; k. prays for poor Irish rebels; k. finishes with curse on himself and father's house v 201 (K12) so deep root in imagination of k.; covenanted with Scots, not with English v 203 (K13) Ireland was k.'s Ephraim; over England k. meant to cast his shoe; k. eagerly persecuted consciences of most religious men; k. obtruded new ceremonies; new liturgy on Scots; hindered truth by word and writing v 204 (K13) Parliaments ought to defend religion vs violence of any k.; armed with militia of a k. their pupil v 205 (K13) k. resolves to defend episcopacy v 206 (K13) no part of k. to meddle with ecclesiastical government; nor be head of church v 207 (K13) k. upon theme is long, matter repetition; k. pleads in digression for bishops; not satisfied with covenant v 209 (K14) without consent demanded of that k. who was their master v 210 (K14) k. on good men signing covenant; k. brands confederations by league; says Parliament made covenant manna to each man v 211 (K14) k. gives laxative clauses on covenant taken; learned explications upon covenant by k.; k. disallows of reformation in covenant vows; accuses Parliament of robbing church by reformation; k.'s forwardness to reformation; his aduerseness vs such sacrilege; k.'s glorious

KING

title of Church's Defender v 212 (K14) some of tribe of Gehazi rather than a k. compiled this prayer v 213 (K14) on k.'s honor dearer to him than lust of reigning; k. accused by Parliament of either nation of breach of words, promises; petitions to k. v 213 (K15) for 20 years k. has been ruining people by niceties of his ruling v 214 (K15) k. prophesies about men who cast scandal; if k.'s great seal unable to create lords; his parole less able to create learned men; k.'s letter to pope; his innovations in church v 215 (K15) wherefore no bishop, no k.; on k.'s using some papists; tax k. for want of elegance as court writer; k.'s own letter to pope; k. found so few Protestants of his religion; k. a declared papist v 216 (K15) hope of k.'s apostacy to Rome; his hearkening to evil counsellors; his self-encomiums; justice which jealousy of a k. might miscall disparagement v 217 (K15) remora of k.'s negative voice; k. fought vs subjects to have full power; k.'s philosophical liberty; on k.'s conscience; k. lays commotions to ambition of others v 218 (K15) poets used to vapor after manner of k.; k.'s prayer so ambitious of prerogative v 219 (K15) k. traduces removal of liturgy; shifts they had taught young k. Edward VI v 220 (K16) k. more than any before, except his father feared v 226 (K17) k. had strange fear of religious men; k. could not use way of Pharaoh but used way of Balak; k. found gov't of bishops most serviceable; k. sought to have greatest influence on churchmen v 227 (K17) no bishop, no k.; k.'s principal safety not in bishops; k. feared righteous ministers; laid scandals upon them; k. in war vs church; special motives that depraved k.'s judgment to defend episcopacy v 228 (K17) k. affirms scripture, produces none; Parliament and best affected people not troubled at calumnies of k.; how Protestant cause abroad was helped by k. v 229 (K17) lest k. should be taken for great reader v 232 (K17) how far coronation oath

KING

bound k.; Presbyterian manners gave k. no encouragement to their modes of government v 234(K17) k.'s treachery at Windsor v 235(K18) k. sought advantage to continue war; messenger of peace from k. at Oxford; k. infers Parliament sought to compel him to part with rightful honor v 237(K18) king thought general welfare and his rights of equal importance; k. bids queen be confident he will never quit episcopacy v 238(K18) k. calls Parliament for fashion's sake Parliament; k.'s cabinet letters opened v 239(K18) k.'s maxim in making treaties; all must be construed reason in k.; presumption that ruined k.; k.'s obstinacy and breach of word v 240(K18) none approved actions as k., except courtiers and prelates; k. imputes to God's protection v 241(K19) k. himself disobedient to that law; let Parliament be called faction when k. pleases v 242(K19) know k. not established without Parliament; where Parliament sits, there sits k.; who fought for k. fought for shadow of k.; k. and party having lost; k. canonizes them into heaven; they canonize k. in portraiture to book; never brought to k. state of their consciences at Oxford v 243(K19) no English k. a confessor but one; k. takes upon him to know thoughts; k. slanders inward consciences; to judge of k.'s dying; hottest in k.'s cause oftener drunk; to pray and not to govern is for monk, not a k. v 244(K19) k.'s predication of own virtues; none ever oppressed our liberties more than k.; k.'s best friends feared him; k. takes no guilt for war; k. yielded to his own fear v 245(K19) warned by k.'s example from like evils; k. desires unreasonably and sacrilegiously; k.'s prayer is good, glorious; k.'s prayer draws guilt upon himself v 246(K19) k. uses tattered arguments vs reformation v 247(K20) k. complains of schisms, opinions, undecencies, contempt of clergy and liturgy; k. offered to call synod; bemoans pulling down of crosses v 248(K20) k. tells us with piety

KING

about public reformers; k. hindered reform by 7 years war; k. on method of reforming v 249(K20) if k. had allowed us to fear God first and k. in due order; then Christ's kingdom could not be set up without pulling down k.'s; k.'s letter to pope; k. engaged himself to hazard life and estate for Roman religion; k.'s prayer vs hypocrisy most pertinent v 250(K20) upon k.'s letters taken and published; what k.'s letters reveal; k. governed by a woman; k. says published without honor and civility v 251(K21) Parliament and a k. their enemy v 252(K21) k. hints suspicions of chastity in mother; more dishonorable in k.; k. thinks by talking world without end; k. would work people to a persuasion v 253(K21) were people born twins with k.; k.'s ill governing of own household; k. never merited title of father of his country v 254(K21) k. gives Parliament his cloak of confusion; better title to freedom than any k. to crown v 255(K21) upon k.'s going to Scots v 255(K22) on k. yielding to army of Scots; k. lays down arms, but not wiles; k. comes armed cap-a-pie v 256(K22) words of a k. are full of power when in authority of law; k. adores reason; when k. left Oxford v 257(K22) upon Scots delivering k. to English; that Scots should sell k. for greater price than Saviour v 257(K23) k. sacrifices rest of chapter to echo of his conscience; k. proves himself author of our troubles; borrows David's Psalm v 258(K23) upon denying k. his chaplains; k.'s main corrupters v 259(K24) k. got principles of tyranny and superstition from chaplains; found k. past cure, most evil counsellor of all; k.'s lamentations like those of Micah; k. had care his chaplains were apostolical; what ailed this k. that he could not chew own matins v 260(K24) k. signifies mind to be priest; no marvel that k. endured not ministers sent by Parliament; to ministers k. was Ahab, to prelates a Constantine; taught k. to say to ministers; k. looked upon

KING

prelates as orphans; k.'s criticizing sound of prayers v 261(K24) k. ought have more light in self; pious flourishes and colors of k.; vanity, superstition, misdevotion of his chapel; k.'s work among ministers' wares v 263(K24) factions of state by which k. means Parliament; passive obedience to k.; keep k. from offence of following counsel of Parliament v 267(K25) what k. will do if God grants prayer; k.'s glory in gaudy copes v 268(K25) conditions of k.'s treating with God v 269(K25) upon surprisal of k. at Holmby; to give account to Royalists of vanquished k. not to be expected; to k. belongs no answer v 269(K26) seized upon k. their prisoner; k. especially disappointed of not meanest morsel of his hope v 270(K26) k. loses hope of ruining us by our divisions; k. upon his surprisal; k.'s parable; his simile v 271(K26) k.'s imagination of revenge from above; k.'s interpretation of evil; k. undertakes to unfold mysteries of high providence v 272(K26) k.'s frail cogitations; k.'s treatment of tumults; k.'s logic on divine justice v 273(K26) tumults from which k. made show of being driven v 274(K26) if k. can persuade men Parliament is pursued by divine justice; k. assumes person of Christ; k.'s predictions vs Parliament been verified on own head; k. concludes with high praises of army; k.'s accusing prayers; k.'s charity no way comparable to Christ v 275(K26) what k. as father wrote to son; what k. wrote as k.; if son should follow k.'s advice v 276(K27) corrupt education of k.; k. threatened to make little finger heavier than father's loins; as if to be k. had been nothing but to take pleasure v 277(K27) k.'s impenitency and obstinacy to end; k. taught his son; k.'s inability to learn from adversity v 278(K27) if we for pleasure of k. adhere to catholic English church; Parliament demanded of k. to unestablish prelatial government; never hope to have anything reformed in church by k. v 280

KING

(K27) k. says devil of rebellion turns into angel of reformation; k. considers reformation worst of evils, bane of crown; k. counts all protestant churches not episcopal, schismatical v 281(K27) liberty of subject concerns k. and k.'s regal power; k. used his negative voice vs new laws v 282(K27) k. put negative will above our laws as ultimate law; war has decided his negative will; k. reckons to himself more than negative martyrdom v 283(K27) k. no martyr; k.'s offered toleration v 284(K27) what a toleration under k.; k.'s bait to allure people; the people k.'s herds v 285(K27) k. exhorts son not to study revenge; k. studied revenge v 286(K27) k. returns to extol Church of England; requires son to allow no check to church; k. commends Parliaments held with freedom v 287(K27) one twitch of k.'s negative v 288(K27) k.'s words make semblance of magnanimously exercising self; of so teaching son; k. strove to enjoy again his crown; k. tried to incorporate with murderous Irish; k.'s treatment of Scots; stick to those principles and never want a k.; that people should seek a k. v 289(K27) serve k. and forsake God; or serve God and forsake k.; last sentence of k. contrary to teaching of Christ v 290(K27) upon meditations of k. upon death v 291(K28) another held k. was strongest; proved women stronger than k.; so yielded by k. and sages; neither wine, women nor k. strongest v 292(K28) as heathen k. acknowledged strength of truth v 293(K28) if k. may do his will; then k. is strongest; what this k. affirms vs sentence of justice; k. pleads no law of God; if k. do this, to k. shall be done; k. to observe whole law v 294(K28) high priest was Lord's anointed as well as k.; disarm justice from having legal power vs k.; wherefore should k. lay claim to such enormous privilege v 295(K28) Parliament by equity above k.; Parliament may judge k. v 297(K28) continued argument that k. is subject to

KING

laws v 299(K28) sworn to k.'s person conditionally; bound k. as much as us; when k. broke oaths; k.'s acts of hostility no such dear obligations v 300(K28) resolved as far as consistent to preserve k.'s person and authority; covenant gives no unlimitable exemption to k.'s person; gives to all as much as to k.; vow maintaining of one man in sins vs God and neighbor v 301(K28) k. by own letters found chief actor; to punish k. did not break covenant; to have not brought k. to trial would have broken covenant; k. in receiving justice and trial not differed from meanest subject v 302(K28) so long as k. can do evil and not be punished; as dangerous from k. as from Parliament v 303(K28) that danger the k. may incur; Parliament and Scotch commissioners answered k. unanimously; satisfaction demanded of k. by both nations in Parliament; demanded security as from actual enemy, not as from k. v 304(K28) covenant was better broken than k. saved; k. turns meditations on death into obloquy and vehemence; k. imitating Mary, Queen of Scots; k.'s crimes made all men enemies v 305(K28) k. undertakes unmeasurable task; k. bespeaks God for all kings v 306(K28) k. prophesying in spirit of enmity, not of St. John v 307(K28) k. seeks to turn our success into our sin; k. glories in forgiveness of enemies; k. hopes to erect trophies of charity over us; prayers may gain k. short, contemptible reward v 308(K28) genius of k.'s cleric elocution; new device of k.'s picture at prayers v 309(K28) k. unbound us from former covenant; Parliament covenanted to preserve k.'s person as long as he preserved religion and liberties; k. tried to bring upon our consciences popish religion; upon our liberties thralldom; upon our lives destruction; k. conspired Irish massacre; k. had covert league with rebels; refused more than 7 times propositions necessary to defence of religion and liberties vi 112 (W) made not covenant with no dif-

KING

ference between k. and a god; promised not k. to trust him though he slay them; when we could not serve 2 contrary masters, God and k.; or k. and that more supreme law vi 113(W) fruits of treaty with k.; k. not to give but receive laws; not to be honored, worshipped, glorified; chief author, above pardon, vanquished vi 115(W) secure from exasperated regal power; not so subtle nor so awesome as k. re-enthroned vi 116(W) encroachments from k. and bishop united vi 118 (W) Articles of Peace with Irish one of k.'s last masterpieces vi 243(O) k. would never trust Parliament with a militia; well declares confidence of k. in Irish; k. grants them 15,000 foot and 2,500 horse; k. allows them constituting of magistrates vi 245(O) late k. as good as alienated whole kingdom in these articles; k. who actually did this; why mortal man for good of his brethren made k. be exalted above law vi 247(O) whether Ormond or his master vi 249(O) Ormond tells us next we have murdered k.; more heinous crimes than ever k. of this land was guilty of vi 251(O) tyranny so long modelling by late k. vi 252(O) k. was surrendered into our hands by subordinate and army of Scots; for a few members to vote home impenitent author of our miseries to freedom, honor, royalty for a few fraudulent, if not destructive, concessions; more expedient for commonwealth was his speedy seizure vi 265(O) their grand accusation is justice done upon k. vi 266(O) k., as his own phrase was, playing his own game vi 269 (O) supposing all men servants but the k. vi 270(O) when most puissant k. had trampled on laws vi 3(1Dp) k. had stricken down religion; was ruling by own lust; k. subdued in field; put on guard; gave no ground to hope better; tried and executed at palace gate; what k.'s majesty ever shone so brightly as people's; people overwhelmed with judgment their k.; from their k. had long been their enemy; gave k. same punish-

KING

ment k. would have given on one of them vii 5(1Dp) singlehanded lately refuted k. himself vii 9(1Dp) even one who sided with k. would abhor his maxims vii 11(1Dp) k. vetoed abolition of episcopacy; chief reason why k. made war upon us; brag that you defend a k. vii 29(1Dp) Parliament utterly refuses a k.; stop howling about k.'s execution; k. executed by law which God and nature appointed vii 31(1Dp) call barbarous Irish to aid of k.'s party; even k. shrank in horror from what you do; k. did all he could to cover up his treachery; gird your loins to defend k. vii 39(1Dp) puffed up at being defender of k. of Britain; at k.'s being defender of faith vii 41(1D1) both k. and you deserve titles; k. so defended faith; you so defended k.; each ruined k.'s cause; so that k.'s cause will be neither good nor just vii 43(1D1) k. enemy for almost 10 yrs; no father to us; not just, devout, good; letter to pope; favored papists; grandmother beheaded; lawful to depose wicked k. or tyrant; k. should be subject to same law as father vii 47(1D1) for a k. to be brought to trial you make prodigious impiety; is it more just to bring criminal k. to trial or put to death without; which accounted fairer when used by k. upon subject; you would have had k. killed in secret vii 49(1D1) army and almost all people cried for justice vs k. vii 51(1D1) complain of our doctrine that k. may be deposed; unless you allow k. better than our k. may rule burdensomely; you make out k. you defend worse; to renounce our k. vii 53(1D1) patience of English with k.; lost all hopes of k.'s complying; no articles to be sent k.; vote to send proposals to k.; k. agreed to nothing that would induce firm peace vii 55(1D1) sorry that k. should undergo punishment in such manner as never k. before; said before no k. ever suffered capital punishment; is this defending k.; or punishing k. worse than we did; murder done in mask of k. vii 57(1D1) his praising k.

KING

as protector of religion vii 59(1D1) by writings and sermons justified taking action vs k.; kept preaching they were fighting not vs k. but greater tyrant than any Saul or Ahab; now vs government as formerly vs k.; kindly, murdered k.; k. upon whom they heaped curses vii 61(1D1) Hammond lately this k.'s best beloved chaplain; would have been ready to throw same reproach upon k. vii 69(1D1) God prescribed laws for the k. though in prospect vii 77(1D2) Eglon from enemy became their k.; Charles from k. became enemy, and so no k. vii 217(1D4) do you dare compare David a most religious k. with Charles; a most wise, prudent k. with stupid k.; valiant k. with coward k. vii 237(1D4) not ashamed to stir up k.'s own brother to make war upon k. vii 253(1D4) if nature teaches us to endure despotism of a k., no matter how bad; him that was our k. in name only vii 289(1D5) you resume your long suspended narrative of our k.'s execution vii 335(1D5) Charles murdered both father and k. vii 341(1D5) ill-advised to desire k.; you say, k. of Jews could not be judged; k. might be judged; forgetting k.'s defence vii 345(1D5) though people were above k., yet he was a k.; warrant unto k. that his name be not impaired vii 353(1D6) formerly our k. conqueror, now our k. perjurer; working not for conquered k. but for us vii 367(1D6) not talking about conquering k.; but a conquered k.; what conquering k. may do vii 393(1D7) childish to think k. might be condemned but not executed vii 409(1D8) have asserted nothing rashly about right of k. among us; rather right of people over k.; English tried k. according to settled laws of realm; tried k. after customs of ancestors vii 435(1D8) for unjust laws k. would have imposed no remedy; on imposing taxes without k.'s consent; people by melting down own plate secured money to carry on this war vs k.; what did boundless wealth profit

KING

that unjust and violent k. vii 473(1D9) Parliament granted k. military power only to defend subjects vs enemies; if k. acted otherwise, he was declared enemy himself; he then lost name of k.; k. not allowed to summon to war without authority of Parliament; k. could not exact subsidies from subjects without consent; at time when k.'s authority was at height; k. of England cannot alter laws nor lay taxes without people's consent; k. has jurisdiction over people only in courts of justice; where justice is administered in k.'s name vii 477(1D9) controversy whether about k. of England or; beyond question that k. of England may be brought to trial and put to death; you assert that k. you defend was most independent of all vii 483(1D10) on chief movers in k.'s condemnation vii 485(1D10) they deemed him k. in words; their enemy in deeds; Parliament wrote to k. on Jan. 13, 1645; lords created by k. were his constant companions; k. once got rid of, lords must be reduced vii 489(1D10) Parliament will not admit k. to city; till k. had put in writing firm terms for peace; k. requests of Parliament; k. said he refused to listen; k. by ambiguous answers evaded them; lest deceitful k. even in prison by temporizing ruin commonwealth he could not subdue; lest k. gather fruit of divisions in Parliament; they resolve no more requests vii 491(1D10) vote that inveterate enemy of state, k. in name only; vote k. be restored to throne; preferred k. before their religion, liberty, covenant; Scots were holding k. in custody vii 493(1D10) would not that he who was then k. should be k. any more; Independents toward k. vii 497(1D10) terms of preserving majesty of k.; k. so hostile to their religion and liberty; religion and liberty would perish if k. lived; you come back to movers of k.'s execution; you accuse Presbyterians of k.'s death vii 499(1D10) on k. should have protected bishops to keep k.'s coronation oath vii 505(1D10) you pro-

KING

posed to inquire by what authority sentence was given vs k.; House sentenced k. by highest authority in land; House may delegate authority in same way k. does his; k. received all his authority from people vii 507(1D11) not a citizen, much less a k.; law of St. Edward declares bad k. is not k.; ought not to be called k.; on k. being put to death lawfully; number voting to put k. to death more than legally necessary vii 509(1D11) they set themselves vs rage, unruly wilfulness, secret designs of embittered k. vii 511(1D11) wish Salmasius had passed over k.'s crimes; tearing open and searching old wounds, k.'s crimes; life k. spent amid banquets, plays, bebies of women; as private person, but he would act the k.; k. could not live to himself alone; k. could not sin to himself alone; k. did his subjects mischief by his example; on life of k. as private man and as k. vii 515(1D12) time k. spent in lusts and sports; k. stole time from state; money k. spent upon household not his own; began first by being ill k.; you lament k. was condemned as traitor; was not wronged in this; whether k. regarded his own advantages or people's; when k.'s crown property could not meet expenses he laid heavy taxes; k. squandered away riches of nation; k. unlawfully scraped together incredible amount; attempted to do away with Parliament vii 517(1D12) k. knew Parliament only thing could bridle k.; k. called Parliament only as seldom as possible; put German and Irish in many towns in peace; k. compared to Nero as tyrant; k. bore hard upon consciences of godly men; brought back ceremonies and superstitions; banished or imprisoned nonconformers; made 2 wars upon Scots for ceremonies; why traitor was put into k.'s indictment; while k. was promising Parliament, he levied papists in Ireland vs them; k.'s secret embassy to Denmark; k. tried to raise army of English, then of Scots, by bribes vii 519(1D12) why k.

KING

was adjudged traitor, murderer, tyrant; k. promised plunder of London to army; k. promised Scots 4 counties; gave Dillon secret instructions to fall upon English; k. killed 500,000 English in Ireland; k. confessed himself alone guilty of war; estates bore long with k. vii 521(1D12) extreme patience, calmness with k.; long forbearance with k.'s pride; how little deposing of k. due to principles of Independents; k. could not be entreated or moved to just demands; k. persisted nothing changed from wellknown Charles vii 523(1D12) k. while trying to make peace said his words were vs will; k. would render them null and void as soon as he could; k. made secret peace with Irish; k. kept asking for peace negotiations; rendered them bootless; k. while asking peace was making secret preparations for war vs us; Parliament preferred religion and liberty before former thoughts of not dethroning k.; saw peace could not stand firm while k. stood vii 525(1D12) on Scots calling Charles most sacred k.; before had called k. murderer and traitor; you pick holes in sentence condemning k.; on k. stirring up sedition; k. may hurt his majesty, diminish and lose it; losing name of k.; Parliament not guilty of lese-majesty in deposing bad k. vii 527(1D12) exiles knew not how to defend k.'s cause vii 531(1D12) I lay not charge about La Rochelle upon k.; k. did mischief enough at home; will not follow k. abroad; k. designed to turn government of England into tyranny; k. omitted words in coronation oath; that oath this k. of yours violated vii 535(1D12) k. craftily omitted words from oath; turned oath into perjury; on k. not bound by oath; you are refuted by k. himself; every k. swears to people fidelity, service, obedience vii 537(1D12) k. used coronation oath to put down bishops; oath valid according to whether it serves k.'s turn or not; what kind of k. we are like to have if Chas. II returns vii 541(1D12) on Parliament being k.'s

KING

vassals; so notable an example of so mighty a k. vii 543(1D12) you having conquered own k.; have not hesitated to judge k.; to condemn k.; to execute k.; after so glorious a deed as this; what ye did was not slaughtering of a k. because driven by factiousness vii 553(1D12) murder of k. and punishment of tyrant not same; dare to say killing a k. equally sinful with killing Christ viii 93(2D) royalists always makes less account of crime vs Christ than vs k.; teaches k. ought to be obeyed for sake of Christ; makes it evident he is no true follower of Christ or k.; makes display of devotion to k. from ambition viii 95(2D) wrote not till k. pronounced an enemy; vanquished, arraigned, condemned; Presbyterians bitterest foes to k. clamored vs sentence upon k. viii 135(2D) *Tenure* not published till after death of k.; did not try to settle anything relating to k. viii 137(2D) book attributed to k. appeared; queen Truth ought to be preferred to k. Charles viii 139(2D) council chosen by people to check wild domination of k.; k. made prisoner; k. found in open violence viii 151(2D) do not forget judgment passed upon k.; nobles, i.e. k.'s courtiers shrank from judging k. viii 155(2D) k. was condemned to lose head viii 161(2D) ministers first to advise war vs k.; k. often condemned by them as enemy; would spare k.; no promises when k. delivered by Scots; disgraceful not to have given up English k.; answer of Parliament asserts no assurance how k. was to be treated viii 163(2D) Scots could no longer bear yearning for k.; same men had brought motion in Parliament giving 3 reasons why k. may be deposed; k. may be deposed as tyrant, for alienation of royal demesnes, for desertion of people; argued that k. who was enemy to saints might be interdicted from church; same men acknowledged k. had justly suffered; suppose k. had been set at liberty viii 165(2D) same thing as not to wish k. might be saved; upon sentence of k. you remark

KING

upon k.'s resembling Christ; many things banded around about k.; Christ resembled malefactors more than k. resembled Christ viii 169(2D) on man being murdered at feet of k. for praying for k.; story never heard in England; colonel commanding k.'s guard at execution; on k.'s saying "Remember" viii 171(2D) shall I say k. more pious, or bishop more leaky; k. long ago said same to son viii 173(2D) k.'s last commands to bishop; k. dissembled; his command in public and in private; son over-obsequious to k.; ambassadors murdered without suspicion of being accessory to k.'s death viii 175(2D) you, interpreter of injuries of k. or people viii 185(2D) when Parliament at last called by k. viii 213(2D) justice of leaders in bringing k. to judgment viii 231(2D)

King [Chas. II], great sum to get from needy k.; greedy hands under pretence of embracing k.'s chaplain; single fee to empty almost k.'s treasury vii 15(1Dp) hired at k.'s expense to write k.'s defence; murder committed in disguise or mask of k.; sham Perkin Warbeck by impersonating k.; tyrant is no real k.; mere mask and spectre of a k.; decreed by your supreme magistracy to be done to k. vii 17(1Dp) undertake defence of helpless poverty-stricken k. vii 531(1D12) well might you call k. miserable thus deserted by friends; what more contemptuous to k. viii 49(2D)

King [common noun] they call the grisly k. i 10(N209) they did devour the tawny k. i 14(PS136.42) he shall reign as k. i 21(V75) on which the Tartar k. did ride i 44(IP115) God was k. of great might among peoples i 278(PS114.4) reside by my choice for the k. i 477(HWn) Moloch, horrid k. ii 22(PL1.392) temple built by that uxorious k. ii 24(PL1.444) lost a leper, gained a k. ii 25(PL1.471) the rebel k. ii 25(PL1.484) Moloch, sceptered k. ii 39(PL2.43) will reign sole K. ii 49(PL2.325) where I reign k. . . . thy k. ii 62(PL2.798) anointed universal k.

KING

ii 88(PL3.317) sang God eternal k. ii 90(PL3.374) sudden to behold the grisly k. ii 135(PL4.821) proclaimed Messiah k. anointed ii 167(PL5.664) fit entertainment to receive our k. ii 168(PL5.690) reception of their k. ii 171(PL5.769) under name of K. anointed ii 171(PL5.777) confess him rightful k. ii 173(PL5.818) carry to the anointed k. ii 175(PL5.870) refuse Messiah for their k. ii 179(PL6.42) pierced deep array of Moloch, furious k. ii 190(PL6.357) to be heir and k. ii 203(PL6.708) Messiah his anointed k. ii 203(PL6.718) him sung victorious k. ii 209(PL6.886) let forth the k. of glory ii 219(PL7.208) who can impair thee, mighty k. ii 233(PL7.608) as sovereign k. ii 244(PL8.239) where the sapient k. ii 276(PL9.442) vs the Syrian k. ii 353(PL11.218) Israelites suspected to a sequent k. ii 384(PL12.165) while obdurate k. pursues ii 386(PL12.205) David, so I name this k. ii 390(PL12.326) that the true anointed k. Messiah ii 391(PL12.359) to do honor to Jesus as their k. ii 407(PR1.75) ere he appear their k. ii 408(PR1.99) by which they knew thee k. ii 414(PR1.254) draw the proud k. Ahab ii 418(PR1.372) till murderous k. were dead ii 427(PR2.76) his life little suspicious to any k. ii 427(PR2.82) therein stands office of k. ii 440(PR2.463) honor, virtue, merit, chief praise of k. in public service ii 440(PR2.464) who rules passions, desires, fears is more k. ii 440(PR2.467) a scepter ofttest better missed ii 441(PR2.486) Pompey quelled the Pontic k. ii 443(PR3.36) Maccabeus prevailed o'er a mighty k. ii 448(PR3.167) he best reigns who first hath well obeyed ii 449(PR3.195) thou who worthiest art shouldst be their k. ii 450(PR3.226) now the Parthian k. ii 452(PR3.299) so spake Israel's true k. ii 458(PR3.441) these rules will render thee a k. complete ii 469(PR4.283) with our law best form a k. ii 472(PR4.364) what more impious than to debar children of k. Henry VIII from crown

KING

III 9(R1) Lucius the first Christian k. of this island III 39(R2) Chilpericus, rightful k. of France III 43(R2) lashes on anointed body of k.; bishop of Winchester told nobles k. might do as he would III 46(R2) super-politic aphorism, one pope and one k.; worthy motto: no bishop, no k.; would persuade regal power to dive after them; wants but one puff of k. III 47(R2) seeing throne of a k. is established in justice; k. Solomon says III 49(R2) endangered to lose k. one third of his stock III 52(R2) supremacy of k. one part of monarchy III 56(R2) laws the holy covenant between k. and realm; old and new relations between k. and priest III 57(R2) prelates menace officers that represent k.'s person; prelates vs supremacy of k. III 58(R2) wise and provident k. ought to suspect hierarchy III 59(R2) discipline cannot stand with safety of k. III 69(R2) k. may retain supremacy in assemblies III 70(R2) in spite of excommunication k. may enjoy rights and prerogatives; as absolute and complete under excommunication as before; French protestants considered best subjects of k. III 73(R2) honor God and k.; Ignatius says, honor God and bishop, then honor k.; epistle serves to set bishop above k. III 90(P) Brutus forced to be a k. for a time III 92(P) Oswi, good k. decided controversy III 100(P) will tell you upon word of a k. III 119(A2) k. gives bishopric III 167(A14nm) as for k.'s gift, regal bounty excusable in giving III 167(A14) good office of calumniating people to k. III 175(Aps) than Persian k. could appoint for Esther III 188(CG1.1) Christ being as well k. as priest; we have type of the k. sewed to type of bishop; possessing k. with this false doctrine; where does law set forth Christ as k.; when law was made, there was no k.; if God by special type in k. would foreshadow future kingdom III 202(CG1.5) to make k. a type is abusive speech; typical chain of k. and priest must unlink III 203(CG1.5) if God permitted episcopacy, it was as

KING

when he gave k. to Israelites III 211(CG 1.6) lastly what k. might be chosen for pattern III 237(CG2p) though he be greatest k. III 264(CG2.3) anyone who may hereafter be called a k. III 270(CG 2c) unless satisfied with blood of k.'s daughter III 275(CG2c) liken state and person of k. III 276(CG2c) men that still cry: k., k. III 277(CG2c) Abraham disdained to take thread from k. of Sodom; no foe but a wicked k. III 354(AP) herein will k. be true defender of faith III 365(AP) that Saxon k. the Confessor III 375(Dp) covenant Zedekiah made with infidel k. III 424(D1.13) Christian III a worthy and pious k. IV 10(M) Bucer's book written to a religious k. of this land IV 19(M) as if herald in achievement of k. IV 109(T) be he k. or tyrant the sword of justice is above him V 7(TE) first called a k.; origin of k. in social contract V 8(TE) if k. or magistrate proved unfaithful V 9(TE) definition of k. by Aristotle; k. is he who governs to good and profit of people; Jews chose k. vs advice of God; to say that k. has hereditary right to crown makes subject slave; if subject forfeits inheritance to k., k. for crimes proportional should forfeit crown V 11(TE) if k. fear not God, as how many do not V 12(TE) law of Moses expressly to k. not to think too highly of self; how much more rationally spake heathen k. Demophoon than these interpreters put on k. David; how can any k. in Europe maintain accountability to God only V 13(TE) since k. holds authority from people, they may choose, depose or retain him; when Jews desired a k.; he that was their k.; did not exempt k. as accountable to God only; made Jehoash k. V 14(TE) allowed them in law to set up k. V 15(TE) if people's election be pleaded by k. as act of God V 18(TE) how great a happiness is a just k.; no sacrifice to God . . . than killing an unjust and wicked k. V 19(TE) what differs he from outlandish k.; as much right k. of Spain has to rule us; so much

KING

right has k. of England to rule us tyrannically v 20(TE) ever law among equals, how much rather in force vs k. v 21(TE) why the law not between k. and people v 22(TE) to depose k. and put to death for tyranny v 24(TE) peers and barons had ancient right to judge k.; every worthy man in Parliament a fit peer to judge k. v 25(TE) most ancient tenure k. of England can produce v 26(TE) to bring indifferently k. and peasant under rigor; proceedings now in Parliament vs k. v 27(TE) when allegiance is renounced, k. is deposed; subjects ought to execute God's judgments on k.; Jehu and others vs k.; if k. be murderer, should suffer not as k. but as offender v 28(TE) Scots made k. whom they chose and as freely unkinged him v 29(TE) regal power but covenant between k. and people; abjured obedience to Philip, k. of Spain; Gibson foretold k. James should be rooted out v 30(TE) nothing so actually makes k. of England as; when k. shall command things already constituted in church or state v 31(TE) when people rise vs k.; that is total deposing of k.; Presbyterians rejecting k.'s authority and command; they set up a Parliament without k. v 32(TE) God angry with Jews who chose k.; God will bless us who reject k. v 39(TE) no Protestant nation ever put to death a k.; no Protestant k. ever deserved death v 41(TE) Lycurgus, though a k. thought it most unequal to bind subjects and not k. v 298(K28) to Melchisedec's person as k.; Abram a priest but not k. vi 55(H) paid tithes to priest and k. in one person vi 57(H) receiving tithes as sign of homage to their k. vi 58(H) Abram whether to k. or priest vi 88(H) abjuration of single person; bring in again the common enemy vi 104(LF) fear we become servants of one person vi 106(LF) government without single person vi 107(LM) God in displeasure gave k. to Israelites vi 119(W) k. must be adored as demigod; k. has dissolute and haughty court about him; has vast expense

KING

of revels and masks; debauches prime gentry; k. must have queen; sumptuous courts vi 120(W) folly of reposing all in one person; wonder that free nation can endure k.; sluggishly and weakly devolve all on single person; k. who will neither perform what he undertakes nor will be their servant but their lord; how unmanly to count k. breath of our nostrils; under single domination of one imperious lord; think nation undone without k. vi 122(W) how can man presume to be k. over brethren; subjects for most part equal or superior to k. vi 123(W) Christ our common k. and lord vi 124(W) writes for election sent in name of no k.; elect men not addicted to single person vi 125(W) men smarted so oft for committing to one person vi 126(W) kingship counted more safe because k. is not changed for life; death of k. oft causes dangerous alterations vi 128(W) parley of Lords and Commons with Norman k. vi 132(W) till coming of true and only to be expected K. vi 133(W) multitude now so mad for k.; parliament called only at k.'s pleasure; for his own good vi 134(W) 2 troublesome counter-working adversaries, mere creatures of k.; council of state will be chosen by k., not Parliament; still his creatures; sure to set k.'s interests and grandeur above people's liberty; I deny not there may be a k. who will act for common good; this rarely happens but in elective monarchy vi 135(W) folly to be slaves of single person; puerility of clinging to k. vi 136(W) yoking ourselves to single person; natural adversary and oppressor of liberty; far easier corruptible by excess of his singular power and exaltation; at best not sufficient to bear weight of government; not equally disposed to make us happy in liberty; God was Jews' only k. vi 137(W) when Jews clamored for k.; we who once were delivered by God from k.; revenges and offenses remembered by chief person vi 138(W) contempt for all but royalist whom k. trusts; so forward to bring in

KING

single person vi 139(W) questioned about being in arms vs k. vi 140(W) main drift of your sermon, *The K.*; word k. here used to signify supreme magistrate or else; word k. belongs not to many parts of Christendom that have no k.; we have no k.; Parliament made no address to k.; could not be if we had k. of England; if you mean k. in usual sense is impertinent or absurd; exhorting auditory to fear k. that is not; raises k. to collateral place with God vi 153(N) you say, God and k. are coupled in text; this man no k.; he refused to be k. as shown by next chapter; you say, k. is God's sword-bearer; not k. only is such; Gideon was not k. nor would be k. vi 154(N) without authority of government you excite people to a k.; not every k. is Lord's anointed vi 155(N) not spoken to one who had resisted k.; but to them who sought k. vs will of God; so unwilling was God to give them a k.; so wide disjunction of God from k. vi 156(N) folly of those who seek a k.; k. lies heavy like log upon subjects; does nothing worth dignity or expense to maintain; or as storke ever pecking them and devouring; not only late k. and posterity has been abrogated; involves posterity of k.; as law of treason vs k.; question all enacted without k. at Oxford; k. was bound by old mode of Parliaments; on fundamental laws making k. highest power; k. not to be absent from Parliament vi 158(N) if k. without leaving substitute forsook Parliament to levy war vs them; if a people be put to war vs k. for his misgovernment; if they overcome k.; this war granted just by k. in last treaty vi 159(N) he who was chief enemy ceased to be k. vi 160(N) Peter on k. being supreme; your cry, no Parliament without k.; by your assertion there can be no k. at present vi 161(N) k. keeper and minister of law vi 162(N) pope has not ceased to try to destroy k. vi 172(TR) which act of any k. vs consent of Parliament; French Parliament answered no k. might alienate patrimony

KING

of crown; patrimony belongs to nation, not to k.; example of k. John; of k. Richard II vi 246(O) on it being vs declarations to proceed vs k.; if absolute, suppose k. to have committed all prodigious crimes vs God, vs nature, vs whole nations; if no man ever claimed impunity from justice, why should any for k. vi 268(O) contains not an exception of k.'s person vi 269(O) no k. by law of nature except him who excels in wisdom vii 273(1D5) when Polish k. began to force Cossacks in religion vi 366(Wn) difference between k. and father; powers come from people; people not for k., but k. for people vii 45(1D1) Salmasius defines a k.; not loosed from law; enormities of tyrants not rights of k. vii 71(1D2) if whatever a k. has mind to do; though he broke all laws, yet justified by law of kings; can any complain it exceeds k.'s right vii 73(1D2) Philo Judæus on creation of k. vii 79(1D2) have learned from law of God k. ought obey laws; doctrine of Preacher on k. and laws vii 81(1D2) shall all people be silent when k. chooses to rave vii 83(1D2) what to us what sort of k. Israelites desired; God angry for their desiring k.; did not desire k. free from law; sought k. from covetousness vii 85(1D2) most properly deemed kingdom because not all power in k. vii 87(1D2) no rabbin ever asserted this passage proved k.'s absolute right vii 91(1D2) driven k. into exile in exercise of rightful independence vii 93(1D2) wicked in affirming it a k.'s right to be unjust, tyrannical; one k. thought your doctrine odious to God and to himself vii 95(1D2) you describe not right of a k.; from a k.'s leave and license; k. may be punished with even more justice than private man vii 97(1D2) you had affirmed k. bound by no law; now you say k. is bound; if k. is unbound by law, he is far more than lord and master vii 99(1D2) chapter about k. in *Deuteronomy*, not in *Samuel*; punishment for persistently desiring k. vs God's refusal; if people cry out lawfully vs k.; we neither

KING

asked k. nor had k. at God's hands vii 101(1D2) English appointed k. by own laws; why not redound to our praise that we deposed k.; when we had k., prayed to God vs him; Jews having no k. kept asking for k.; we with k. asked to be relieved; Jews kept begging for k. to judge them; then they were punished for asking for k. vii 103(1D2) Jews kept paying penalty under most kings, perhaps not under this k. or that; Uzziah submitted as subject and ceased to be k. vii 105(1D2) shall laws be vs leprous k., not vs tyrant; laws vs diseased k. hurting people; not vs wicked, unjust k. slaying people; you say no precedent for trying and executing k.; Sichardus answers well; example of Chas. IV; to prove k. cannot submit to trial, you cite monstrous tyrant Mark Antony vii 107(1D2) people desired k. vs God's will; Saul created k. 2. time by people; Joash made k. but first made covenant with people vii 109(1D2) when people without designation of God have appointed k.; have same right to put k. down; when people depose unjust k. they have more of God than k. that oppresses innocent people vii 115(1D2) what has this to do with judgment passed by k.; as if k. David said this with any thought of k.'s right vii 119(1D2) so holy a k. as David vii 121(1D2) according to your principle every k. is by royal right a tyrant; why should Hebrews cry to God about k. unless he were evil vii 123(1D2) this is attacking, not defending k.; this is making game of k.; God gave Israel k. as evil vii 125(1D2) not fit to be k. who does not excel; k. an equal, generally inferior, most often a fool; slaves to an equal vii 127(1D2) by your reasoning God is k. of devils and tyrants vii 129(1D2) people's k. was then Jehovah; Moses an interpreter of Jehovah their k.; you say Moses was k. with absolute power; if Moses was k. and best of kings vii 131(1D2) you so honor a k. and cast off reverence to God vii 133(1D2) God says he was displeased at

KING

them for asking k.; as if it were kind of idolatry to ask for k.; k. requires adoration and worship almost divine; setting up k. like setting up strange god; Hosea speaks contemptuously of k.; that heroic Gideon, greater than k. vii 135(1D2) k. given to Israelites in anger vii 137(1D2) does not show k. unbound by law; or why k. should go unpunished vii 139(1D2) people would have stoned k. who had but threatened them vii 143(1D2) Israelites kept asking God for k.; God gave them k. though in wrath; Christian k. is people's servant vii 157(1D3) k. is no Christian or people's servant; k. cannot be lord and master and Christian vii 159(1D3) let's get back to k.'s highway vii 161(1D3) why k. is appointed by God vii 163(1D3) Hebrew's choice of k. referred to God vii 169(1D3) you assert k. is bound by laws; k. may be guilty of lese-majesty; so k. is bound by laws and not bound by laws vii 179(1D3) Paul calls Nero not k. but lion; you are a k.'s hireling slave vii 189(1D3) frequently bad k. given to good people; and good k. to bad people vii 191(1D3) you write your defence for wicked popish k.; Tertullian far from saying k. is lord and master vii 193(1D3) pope persuaded nations unlawful to depose k. vii 203(1D3) unlawful to depose k. however bad, unless pope absolved them; you avoid orthodox writers on k. vii 205(1D3) k.'s power would revert to people; k.'s power first proceeded from people vii 209(1D3) not only we who have cast off k. but all Protestants are rebels vii 211(1D3) accounted this counsel to wise k. of old; Lycurgus subjected himself to senate, he even the k. vii 215(1D4) who but enemies to country count tyrant a k.; you urge, David was k. and prophet vii 219(1D4) David would not kill a k.; will senate be afraid to strike tyrant vii 221(1D4) Saul was good k. if it suits your turn; Saul no good k. but tyrant if you wish; David would kill Saul his father-in-law the k.; David would defend Keilah

KING

vs k.'s forces vii 223(1D4) people had heretofore desired a k. vii 229(1D4) it was k. that revolted, not the city; Jehu slew a k. vii 233(1D4) ridiculous that k. by usurpation may be deposed; that k. as tyrant may not be; Salmasius tries to escape by saying queen was not a k.; far greater difference between k. and tyrant than between male and female; Amaziah a cowardly idolatrous k. was killed; quote silly stuff out of rabbins to prove Jewish k. superior to Sanhedrin vii 235(1D4) people petitioned to be without k.; Cæsar made appointee not k. but ethnarch vii 243(1D4) would not have from Tertulian decision on power of magistrates, k. excepted vii 247(1D4) Austin on power of ill k. over subjects; says bad k. is same as robber vii 263(1D4) when k. turned tyrant, law of nature releases people from oath; or k. rotted to cowardice vii 267(1D4) hence k. exists for the people; hence people above k.; hence no right by which he, inferior, may oppress his superiors vii 271(1D5) k. not by law of nature more sacred than nobles or magistrates; in giving k. colleagues you give them right to punish and depose him; nature does not suffer monarch to hold others in slavery vii 275(1D5) k. and father obviously dissimilar in functions vii 279(1D5) you had not got this gold-itch or k.'s evil vii 285(1D5) God unwillingly allowed own people under k.; Greeks, Romans . . . preferred not k.; Osiris, perhaps first k. of Egypt vii 291(1D5) Egyptians joined foreigner to depose own k.; made Inarus to be their k.; created Tachus k. vii 295(1D5) Ethiopians worship their k. as sort of god; believe their k. chosen by God; yet when priests condemn k., he kills himself vii 297(1D5) what sort of k. Diotogenes speaks of vii 303(1D5) no sacrifice more acceptable than killing unjust and wicked k. vii 327(1D5) name and power of k. not inconsistent with greater power in people vii 349(1D6) Theseus though k. of Athens; made people above k.; law

KING

cannot be k. unless someone to enforce law vs k.; Plato said, mistress law is k. vii 351(1D6) if k. abide not by conditions; power taken from k. as from any officer; whether power reverts to people from k.; you grant such power may revert from any officer, except k.; no people in its wits ever gave such power to k. vii 359(1D6) no reason why nation may not take power from k.; with greater ease from k. than from many; that ruler ought not to be changed lightly true of people's prudence, not of k.'s right vii 361(1D6) you denied people's power greater than k.'s; title k. turned over to people; on k. having no peers vii 369(1D7) go on proving k. has no peer vii 371(1D7) law of nature makes good k. consider people betters vii 377(1D7) that power they gave k. they hold in themselves; nature says people superior to k.; people never grant absolute ownership to k.; when k. ceases to care for safety and liberty; people gave k. power for certain purpose vii 379(1D7) establish unshakably people's superiority; your conclusion must be that nation that sets up k. are most foolish of mankind; why may not people punish guilty k. as well as punish any magistrate; to put themselves under despotism of one man vii 381(1D7) so vilify themselves as to place all hopes in one man; k. usually most empty insubstantial man vii 383(1D7) why not k. punished as well as magistrate; do people vest all power in k.; k. if he fail to observe laws may be deposed; your argument of no use that all power given to k.; if k. sometimes unpunished for personal crimes vii 385(1D7) when people fear disturbances through k.'s execution; when k. becomes insufferable; on private crimes of a k.; you tried to take all power from people and vest it in k. vii 387(1D7) k. is what he is for people only, not people for him; majority of people have greater power than k. vii 389(1D7) right of k. as head of household vanished by degrees vii 395(1D7) supposing any

KING

k. has mind to bid highest for vagabond pedant vii 403 (1D8) Aristotle . . . whatever **k.** retains throne vs will of people becomes no **k.** but tyrant; made **k.** by people for extraordinary merits vii 405 (1D8) creating **k.** among Britons; when **k.** has taken accustomed oath archbishop asks; will ye take this man for **k.**; after Hastings English chose to accept **k.** rather than conqueror and tyrant; William swore at altar to conduct himself as good **k.** ought vii 411 (1D8) refuse to acknowledge pope as **k.** in church; to establish **k.** as more than pope in state; you say, in laws **k.** is called our Lord the **k.**; flunkay at **k.**'s levee; make same inference from **k.**'s Parliament; Parliament called **k.**'s bridle; **k.** not thus more master of his Parliament vii 415 (1D8) Parliament not **k.**'s because he summons it; **k.** summons Parliament out of duty; enact **k.**'s business not at **k.**'s pleasure; phrases are trappings and gewgaws for **k.**; **k.** of England can make no law; by oath **k.** grants laws of people just vii 417 (1D8) **k.** in our law an infant; cannot determine war or peace; cannot interfere with courts; why **k.** "can do no wrong"; **k.**'s council; limitations of **k.**; how **k.** rules when Parliament is not in session; **k.** not head of Parliament; **k.** might not choose all his council vii 419 (1D8) book tells us **k.** and Commons may hold Parliaments and enact laws; **k.** with bishops and earls cannot hold Parliament with Commons absent; you say power of judicature never vested in Commons; never vested in **k.** of England vii 425 (1D8) though some chance statute giving tyrannical power to **k.**; people never parted with power to **k.** vii 427 (1D8) show that **k.** created all nobles; nobles commonly at beck of **k.** vii 429 (1D8) on **k.**'s power being continuous and of course; **k.**'s power committed to him by people for definite purpose; **k.** to see that nothing is done contrary to law; **k.** not to lay laws upon us of his own; **k.** has no power but through courts of realm; defendant answers, to be

KING

tried by authority of Parliament, not by **k.** vii 431 (1D8) Parliament over all courts, without **k.**; **k.** acting vs law a private man or tyrant; acts not as **k.** invested with legal authority vii 433 (1D8) Parliament to take cognizance of wrongs done by **k.** or queen; just and right that **k.** have peers in Parliament; if **k.** dismiss Parliament too soon vii 439 (1D8) if Parliament may be dissolved at pleasure of silly and headstrong **k.**; **k.** may not absent himself from Parliament unless sick; **k.**'s body inspected by 12 peers; Commons, though summoned by **k.** may absent itself; may expostulate with **k.**; if **k.** do not discharge duty, no longer to retain name of **k.**; by this law wicked **k.** liable to punishment vii 441 (1D8) **k.** restrained by laws of Edw. Conf., Wm. I, Henry I; Bracton on powers of **k.** vii 443 (1D8) **k.** to be judged like anyone; his lawful judges; **k.**'s superiors; liable to be judged whether by name of tyrant or **k.** vii 445 (1D8) **k.** judged by peers in Parliament; may be sued for damages by any subject; may not hurt one of his subjects; can be judged only by Commons vii 447 (1D8) **k.** who by law could not hurt one of his subjects; **k.** without law may ruin all; not fit or proper for earls to be **k.**'s judges; Commons are vested with authority over **k.**; **k.** with Commons make Parliament without Lords; Commons have power sovereign and independent of **k.**; Commons capable of judging **k.**; before ever was a **k.**, Commons held power; if **k.** tries to do wrong to people; if **k.** tries to crush them into servitude; name of **k.** no longer in him; he is no **k.**; if no **k.**, but actually a tyrant vii 449 (1D8) authority to try **k.** of good right lodged with Commons; Commons have actually executed **k.** for mischief done in church and state; **k.** without hope of amendment; reclaimed state from a **k.**'s outrageous despotism vii 451 (1D8) evident **k.** of England may be judged by laws of England; that **k.** has lawful judges vii 451 (1D9) **k.** calls Parliament to attend people's business,

not his own; k. is people's servant; k. cannot resolve least thing about people or himself; it is k.'s duty to call Parliament when people ask it; Parliament is for people's business, not k.'s; though k.'s assent asked customarily; concerning private persons k. might refuse it; in affairs of people k. has no negative voice; such vs k.'s coronation oath; oath binding upon k. as most rigorous law; shall it be out of k.'s power to refuse justice; yet in k.'s power to refuse just laws vii 453 (1D9) shall it be out of power of k. to refuse justice to no man; yet in k.'s power to refuse it to all men; out of k.'s power to refuse it in inferior court; yet in k.'s power to refuse it in highest court; can any k. be so arrogant as to suppose he knows more than whole nation; Bracton says, k. is chosen to do justice by laws people made; k. when absent from Parliament supposed to be present by virtue of his power; k. forced to assent to decrees he ought to have assented to voluntarily vii 455(1D9) on court's having no other power than delegated by k.; k.'s power not absent from Parliament; if Parliament may rescind k.'s acts vs his refusal; if they revoke privileges granted by k.; if they may set bounds to k.'s prerogatives; if they may regulate k.'s annual income; expenses of his court; his retinue; if they may remove k.'s bosom friends; if granted by law appeal of people from k. to Parliament; but not from Parliament to k.; no man in right wits will say k. is above Parliament vii 457 (1D9) k. has no right to lord it over church; has not highest jurisdiction; meanest subject can sue k.; cannot interfere with courts; limitations of k. vii 463 (1D9) power granted to k. granted by Parliament; you thought you were proving k.'s power supreme; as any k. grants governorships and charges; because k. abused liberty to subversion of laws vii 465(1D9) forces and commanders at command of people not of k. vii 469(1D9) ancestors never willing to give over arms

to k.; on k.'s having men at command; on k.'s owing protection to his people; Leonard wisely answered k.'s chancellor; if Parliaments had believed power of sword belonged to k. alone vii 471 (1D9) Aristotle says control of army should not belong to k.; behooves k. to have suitable guard; not to be stronger than people; difference between k. and tyrant is; k. by consent of people has guard vs enemies vii 475(1D9) on everyone subject to k.; England an absolute power in regard to any foreign k. as Camden explains; because power dwells not in k. alone; Fortescue says, k. of England governs by power of state; no nation where k. is allowed less power vs his people vii 479 (1D9) k. cannot live to self alone, nor sin alone vii 515(1D12) treason may be committed vs kingdom as well as vs k.; James and Parliament adjudged Gunpowder Plot treason vs k., realm; ridiculous that treason may be vs k. and not vs people; by whose grace k. is what he is; majesty never deserted people for k. vii 529(1D12) English urged to seek riches, liberty, peace without k.; urged never to think of restoring k. vii 543(1D12) k. may pardon treason vs himself, not vs realm; if k. is sued in inferior court; when k. is summoned to appear in Parliament and refuses vii 545(1D12) on what k. wills being right; making k. and tyrant identical; k. no tyrant; every good man a k. viii 27(2D) French kings in no less fear of subjects than our k. of us viii 87(2D) Adolphus, that invincible and famous k. viii 107(2D) 3 reasons for deposing a k. viii 165(2D) Cromwell despised name of k. viii 225(2D) put another's name to letter to be sent to a k. ix 35(SD) you spoke in menacing tone like a k. ix 113(SD) French reformed obliged to look upon own k. as enemy ix 151(SD) Brutus returns with k. his prisoner x 10(B1) Leir a good k. x 18(B1) Cunedagius ruled with much praise many yrs x 21(B1) Rivallo wise and fortunate k. x 22(B1) Dunwallo by

KING

some accounted first k. in Britain x 23 (B1) Divitiacus, puissant k. of Soissons x 35 (B2) Tenant recorded as just and warlike k. x 52 (B2) Claudius marches through Gaul like eastern k. x 55 (B2) thrown out of estates by will of k. x 65 (B2) Lucius a supposed k. in some part of Britain; first of any k. in Europe x 82 (B2) Vortigern then chief rather than sole k.; Constance who of monk was made k.; Vortigern made k. x 113 (B3) Vortigern then accounted k. over Britons x 114 (B3) Saxons received of k. x 116 (B3) Natanleod, certain k. in Britain; greatest k., say some; who this k. should be has bred much question; if ever such k. in Britain x 125 (B3) death of Ella, first South Saxon k. x 126 (B3) that petty k. x 129 (B3) Arthur, famous k. of Britons x 131 (B3) Constantine, fabled son of Cadur, a bloody, tyrannical k. x 136 (B3) whomsoever wealth or faction advanced took on name and state of k. x 188 (B4) Guthred of a servant made k. x 231 (B5) Elfrida displeased that name only of k. was wanting x 250 (B6) Danes knowing England had slothful k. x 252 (B6) Canute wished all to behold weak power of k.; none deserved name of k. but God x 281 (B6) you so act as k. over health xii 23 (FE7) knowledge with intellect as k. and emperor xii 261 (PO7) part of a good k. not to pamper his body xii 289 (EP) letter from my Lord warden of Cinque-ports to justify his going out of k.'s dominions xii 326 (EC39nm) more enslaved to lord of manor than to k. xii 335 (EC46nm) upon word of a most excellent k. xiii 385 (SL118) having anointed Son his k.; whence name of Christ derived xiv 185 (CD1.5) Christ as mediator in his function of k. xv 287 (CD1.15) whereby Christ is made k. by God the Father xv 297 (CD1.15) Parliament of 3 estates, k., Lords, Commons xviii 4 (PRO) Lords and Commons supposed to be called by k. to parley with him xviii 5 (PRO) k. of Erminia xviii 131 (CB) Di Luna said his k. married

KING

Mary of England to reduce island to catholicism xviii 151 (CB) on a k.; on k.'s control of mysteries of religion xviii 168 (CB) about duty and office of English k. xviii 169 (CB) if k. intends son to succeed him; best course for k. is to make son believe he owes succession not to birth but to merits; k. should privately determine, not publicly announce heir; k. will save son from being arrogant xviii 171 (CB) k. will save son from flatterers; from plotting vs life of k. xviii 172 (CB) on the k. xviii 173 (CB) k. exists to do good; when k. disregards beneficence he degrades royal character; this is admirable definition of k.; k. wishes to do his duty xviii 174 (CB) not truly a k. who cheats people; flattery of bishop of Exeter great mischief to k.; Sulpicius says name of k. always hateful to free peoples; first original of k. in paternal authority; k. ought thence to pattern himself; no k. can give away kingdom without consent of whole state xviii 175 (CB) inheritance of crown cannot be alienated; though k. be merely holder; that act of k. be approved by people; taken for nothing either to bind k.; definition of k. by Sir Tho. Smith; k. who comes by succession or election with good will of people; administers commonwealth by laws and equity; who does contrary no k. but tyrant xviii 176 (CB) k. seeks what benefits subjects xviii 177 (CB) lives and goods not in hands of k.; declared a thing most tyrannous to say so; Chester bore sword before k.; had authority to correct k. if xviii 178 (CB) no k. to be thought greater than Parliament xviii 179 (CB) Basil distinguished tyrant from k. thus; k. provides things helpful to subjects xviii 181 (CB) no k. in Europe greater than emperor; no crime to accuse k. for just reasons xviii 184 (CB) on k. of England; his right to France; k. of France must obey decrees of Parliament; calls Parliament bridle of k. xviii 185 (CB) meals of k. ought to be simple; Franks could not endure k. who had cheap dishes; k.

KING

of Hebrews not exempt from laws xviii 186(CB) preferring k. who was able man to hereditary idiot; permissible to take arms vs k. for religion; courtiers at present pleasing of k. xviii 187(CB) unjust exactions to enrich k.'s coffers xviii 201(CB) no k. has power to raise a penny without consent of subjects xviii 202(CB) concern of k. not to reduce people to poverty xviii 203(CB) more befitting a cheater than k. xviii 204(CB) if right for vassal to bear resentment vs k. for adultery; king having offended with such atrocious injury; k. lost title of k. and becomes tyrant; vassal expected to give life for k.; good k. expected to be loyal to vassal xviii 218(CB) k. of Sodom comes forth; seeking to win k. and nobles; angel tells k. who falls down with terror; k.'s just suffering xviii 234 (MS) prepares k. to some passion xviii 240(MS) Ethelred a slothful k. xviii 242 (MS) God appointed Son eternal priest and k. xviii 343(MAR)

King's Book, style accuses whole composition to be conscious of some other author v 112(K4) in that book tried to cry himself up with new verbal sleights and harlotries vii 9(1Dp)

King's Defence, damn to darkness this d. of tyranny; most noxious to liberty of all peoples vii 19(1Dp)

King's Evil, Edward Confessor first to cure k.e. x 306(B6)

King-worship, a law enjoining k. vii 303 (1D5)

Kingcraft, with his father's k. and his own v 181(K11)

Kingdom, wroth to see his k. fail i 8(N171) of his k. lose no part by our revolt ii 49 (PL2.325) utmost border of his k. ii 50(PL2.361) reign thou in hell thy k. ii 184(PL6.183) k. and glory appertains ii 207(PL6.815) one k., joy and union ii 217(PL7.161) my hold of this new k. ii 319(PL10.406) heaven's k. nigh at hand ii 406(PR1.20) of thy k. no end ii 413(PR1.241) ere I the promised k. attain ii 414(PR1.265) k. shall to Israel be

KINGDOM

restored ii 425(PR2.36) to give a k. greater than to assume ii 441(PR2.481) to a k. thou art born ii 447(PR3.152) if k. move thee not ii 448(PR3.171) when I begin my everlasting k. ii 449(PR3.199) he who seeking asses found a k. ii 450 (PR3.242) thy k. though foretold by prophet ii 454(PR3.351) of my k. there shall be no end ii 464(PR4.151) till time mature thee to k.'s weight ii 469 (PR4.282) since k. pleases thee not ii 472(PR4.369) a k. they portend thee; what k. ii 473(PR4.389) we united to him in revelation of his k. iii 1(R1) when k. of England is in good propensity to reform iii 6(R1) Henry VIII first rent this k.; Edw. VI no sooner entered his k. than war with Scotland iii 7(R1) Christ's k. not of this world [*John* xix.36-38] iii 42(R2) what treasons, revolts, rebellions have bishops not been chief in vs k. iii 45(R2) of late k. sore weakened in love of subjects, multitude, valor of people, store of treasure iii 49(R2) bishops have unpeopled k. iii 52(R2) bishops good agents about riches of k.; 2 leeches that suck k. iii 54(R2) money drawn from veins into ulcers of k.; better a penurious k. iii 55(R2) prelates seek high and principal offices in k. iii 58(R2) king shall rid his k. of strong sequestered, collateral power iii 63(R2) uniformity over all the k. iii 65(R2) whether this discipline be such as can be put into practice in this k. iii 69(R2) without danger to this travailing and throbbing k. iii 77 (R2) suppression of truth pinching in k. of free spirits iii 112(A1) God may turn fatherly regard to what k. he desires iii 145(A4) hast settled righteous judgment in k.; thy k. is now at hand iii 148 (A4) God would fore signify k. of Christ iii 203(CG1.5) you remove all welfare of church and k. iii 220(CG1.6) pestiferous contagion to whole k. iii 275(CG 2c) misrule prelates wrought in this k. iii 278(CG2c) towards peace and happiness in this k. iii 281(AP) troublous and divided time of k. iii 309(AP) tyr-

KINGDOM

anny whole k. cried out vs III 326(AP)
 oath ex officio vs any prelate in k. III 328
 (AP) pedantic k. of Cornucopia III 329
 (AP) vowed themselves and k. to God
 III 339(AP) long remediless afflictions
 of this k. III 340(AP) not to be called
 least in k. of heaven III 462(D2.9) re-
 formation to this whole k. III 502(D2.21)
 Bucer's last book might have place in this
 k. IV 7(M) pure law of Christ's k. IV 15
 (M) this k. needed reform if it proposed
 to be k. of Christ IV 19(M) I bid this k.
 beware IV 61(M) put scepter of this k.
 into hand IV 63(T) most pious church
 times of this k. IV 232(T) Knox, re-
 former of a k. IV 326(AR) not despair
 greatest design to make a k. happy IV 342
 (AR) when God shakes a k. to general
 reforming IV 350(AR) k. whether su-
 preme or subordinate is human ordinance
 v 16(TE) with precedent in any Protes-
 tant k. v 27(TE) no k. has equally
 prospered v 31(TE) have they not
 hunted king about k. v 34(TE) perhaps
 till now no Protestant k. ever put king to
 death v 41(TE) finally amerce him with
 loss of k. v 53(TE) whose k. is eternal
 righteousness; happiness and hopes laid
 up in only just and rightful k. v 57(TE)
 Scotch war condemned by whole k. v 77
 (K1) men sent by k. to advise king v
 80(K1) conspiracy vs Parliament and k.
 v 93(K2) what treacherous hostility vs
 k. v 109(K4) to disengage k. great sums
 to be borrowed; his government had
 brought k. to such extremes; Parliament
 proceeded with approbation of whole k.
 v 118(K5) leave whole k. bleeding to
 death v 126(K6) to destruction of k. v
 127(K6) if Parliament represent whole
 k. v 128(K6) king without his k. noth-
 ing in civil sense; or vs representative of
 his k.; king something but not equivalent
 or comparable to k.; to know will of God
 better than his whole k. v 129(K6) then
 king makes himself superior to whole k.
 v 133(K6) Commons are whole k. v
 134(K6) vs all his k. interpret law and
 oath v 135(K6) rights to part with, not

KINGDOM

contest vs k.; his rights subordinate to k.'s
 good v 136(K6) prefer self-willed con-
 science before k.'s good v 137(K6) his
 whole k. rightfully demanding; negative
 power vs whole k. v 138(K6) queen left
 Protestant k. with as little honor v 138
 (K7) aspersing great counsel of his k. v
 139(K7) put k. into posture of defence
 v 142(K8) Hull not king's but k.'s v 145
 (K8) looked to king to pay duty to k. v
 148(K8) Irish soldiers in all parts of k.
 v 153(K9) advanced to very half of his
 k. v 155(K9) what Parliament wills not
 is not established in this k. v 159(K9)
 king thought his k. to be Issachar v 162
 (K9) was k. to remove from him noth-
 ing but prayers and tears v 168(K10)
 having smitten people so sore in k.'s side
 v 169(K10) if king give aught to Par-
 liament he must be greater than k. they
 represent; could not have done greater
 pleasure to k. v 176(K11) king would
 have his conscience the whole k.'s con-
 science; k. that must depend on fantasy
 of king's reason v 177(K11) submit all
 k.'s reason v 180(K11) what king ever
 had whole k. so in contempt v 184(K11)
 if k. shall taste nothing but after his chew-
 ing; what does he make of k. but a great
 baby v 187(K11) for which Saul lost
 his k. v 206(K13) never used with suc-
 cess by Protestant k. v 208(K13) k.'s
 peace not then in state to be preserved v
 211(K14) children of that k. which
 shall break v 226(K17) his own and k.'s
 safety endangered by denial v 231(K17)
 magnify rights above k. from which he
 holds them v 238(K18) if Christ's k. be
 true discipline of church; by his k. king
 means; sure that Christ's k. could not be
 set up with his; king professes to own his
 k. from Christ v 250(K20) on what
 terms k.'s peace stood v 251(K21) jus-
 tice is k. of all ages v 293(K28) divine
 excellence of his spiritual k.; no service
 to Christ or his k.; proves k. of Christ not
 governed by outward force; degrades it
 from spiritual k. to k. of this world v1 22
 (CP) professed his k. not of this world;

KINGDOM

turning his heavenly k. into k. of this world; a k. of force vi 89(H) how petty a crime to alienating whole k. vi 247(O) on Parliament's setting up elective k. vi 252(O) Samuel wrote nonextant book of the manner of k. vii 119(1D2) in k. may not tyrant undergo judgment vii 139(1D2) your forcing k. into genus family vii 279(1D5) Aristotle thought k. of Spartans ideal vii 353(1D6) on differences between democracy and k.; in democracy or k. power may be recalled vii 363(1D6) treason may be vs k. as well as vs king vii 529(1D12) king might pardon treason vs himself, not vs k. vii 545(1D12) Leir divides k. among daughters x 18(B1) Goneril and Regan seize whole k. from father x 19(B1) not bearing that the k. be governed by a woman x 21(B1) Cassibelan has k. transferred to himself x 30(B1) k. became prey to centurions x 64(B2) Guortimer seeing father and k. betrayed x 118(B3) k. of West Saxons founded so firmly x 126(B3) by k. overcoming former obscurity x 139(B3) k. of West Saxons firmest of all x 141(B4) Alfred complained of having little vacancy from cares of k. x 221(B5) had sworn away right of k. hence would not keep oath; unreasonable of Duke William to expect k. of England x 309(B6) learned enjoy k. in themselves xii 269(PO7) no post-road to k. of heaven xii 317(MC37nm) purchased your majesty a hereditary k. in foreign land xiii 145(SL46) convert haughty domination of a k. into free state xiii 467(SL151) one more fit for k. of God than another xiv 129(CD1.4) law of k. of Christ given at Jerusalem; pre-eminent quality of Christ's k. xv 299(CD 1.15) external force ought never to be used in administering Christ's k.; his k. is the church; k. of Christ also styled k. of grace, same as k. of heaven, and k. of glory, destined to appear at his 2. advent; k. eternal xv 301(CD1.15) on children being of such as k. of heaven; inheritor of k. of heaven xvi 173(CD1.28) Christ's

KINGDOMS

k. of grace or k. of heaven began with first advent; his k. of glory to begin with 2. coming xvi 359(CD1.33) time when Christ shall lay down k. xvi 361(CD1.33) k. of Christ will not pass away until xvi 367(CD1.33) no king can give away k. without consent of whole state xviii 175(CB) though king be mere holder of k.; not full owner in possession of k. xviii 176(CB) Scotland at first an elective k.; France an elective k. to choose or depose xviii 186(CB) by studying Roman history see how good k. may be regulated xviii 197(CB) Richard II a farmer of k. xviii 201(CB) provinces on frontiers of k. xviii 210(CB) Edwin deprived of k. for lust xviii 242(MS)

Kingdoms, blessed k. meek of joy and love i 83(L177) to show Christ all earth's k. ii 359(PL11.384) k. of Almansor, Fez and Sus ii 360(PL11.403) how many k. won ii 388(PL12.262) have shown thee all the k. of world ii 462(PR4.89) k. of the world to thee I give ii 465(PR4.163) k. of world given to thee ii 465(PR4.182) k. of this world transitory ii 466(PR4.210) what ruins k. ii 472(PR4.363) k. before have been condemned ii 478(PR4.536) judgment of k. of world iii 78(R2) every true protested Briton throughout 3 k. iii 145(A4) catholic government is not to follow division of k.; good of church not terminated in schismless estate of one or two k. iii 213(CG1.6) deplore relapses of k. iii 238(CG2p) prayer framed as voice of 3 k. iii 343(AP) distempers in k. for want of insight about divorce iii 385(D1p) king before laden with blood of 3 k. v 6(TE) great power in k. of world permitted to devil; tyrannical powers and k. of earth v 16(TE) to havoc and turn upside down whole k. v 41(TE) what plots vs k. v 95(K2) bad deeds as big as ruin of 3 k.; not for his k. to feed him longer v 96(K2) what fitness to be master conscience of 3 k. v 97(K2) govern ill those k. they have a right to v 137(K6) war on his people in 3 k. v 155(K9) intended reformation of

KINGDOMS

both k. v 157(K9) that 3 k. should be pestered with one conscience v 177(K11) vs his denial has been affirmed in 3 k.; king kept Irish as only army in 3 k. v 190(K12) whether 3 k. deserve to be thrown in v 215(K15) so long as ministers remained in 3 k. unrooted out v 227(K17) corrupted to loss of honor and k. v 277(K27) all k. have felt king's tyranny v 278(K27) satisfaction to both k. for blood spilt v 304(K28) without worldly force to subdue k. of world vi 22(CP) pope pretends right to k.; especially to k. of England vi 172(TR) no such declarations of both k. vi 268(O) on k. existing before kings; we do not say k. but people before king vii 481(1D9) till satisfaction for civil war in 3 k. vii 491(1D10) land rent into 5 k. x 22(B1) indistinct noise of many k. lost x 32(B2) better than winning k. abroad x 131(B3) when k. were prize of fortunate commanders x 132(B3) Saxons now grown to 7 absolute k. x 141(B4) studying conditions and vicissitudes of k. xii 267(PO7) modern Turks obtained mastery . . . of k. xii 271(PO7) how far our endeavors in these 3 k. xiii 291(SL88) may learn from Mazarin to govern k. xiii 387(SL119) good correspondence be held with Parliament in all my k. of Spain xiii 493(SL156) certain angels preside over k. xv 103(CD1.9) danger we are in from 2 potent k. abroad xviii 3(PRO) why virtue is more honored in republics than in k.; feared in k. xviii 164(CB) well-constituted k. do not give absolute powers about armies xviii 177(CB) more highly praised than founders of k. xviii 198(CB)

Kinglets, k. and scholars concurred xviii 218(CB)

Kingly, Hebe brings to her k. sire i 20(V39) his state is k. i 67(S19.12) likeness of a k. crown ii 62(PL2.673) work of k. palace gate ii 95(PL3.505) he k. in his state inclined not ii 354(PL11.249) to guide nations in truth is k. ii 441(PR2.476) prelates have weakened external

KINGS

accomplishments of k. prosperity iii 56(R2) vs coronation oath and k. office v 133(K6) professes to hold k. right by law v 186(K11) Sigeibert weary of k. office x 162(B4) title of God on account of k. power xiv 259(CD1.5) the k. function of Christ is that whereby he governs and preserves church; conquers and subdues its enemies xv 297(CD1.15)

Kings, k. sat still with awful eye i 3(N59) God brought down k. of prowess and renown i 14(PS136.48) sing of k. and queens and heroes old i 20(V47) k. for such a tomb would wish to die i 32(SH16) rumors loud that daunt remotest k. i 64(S15.4) k. once joined to kiss sandals of pope i 244(QN111) songs adorned rich feasts of k. i 272(ADP41) Tiber will no more speed on to assail k. in their tombs i 284(AS38) bring back to my songs k. of my native land i 292(MA80) in pursuit of vanquished k. i 347(SA281) tell of works of Memphian k. ii 33(PL1.694) or seat their k. ii 34(PL1.721) showers on her k. ii 38(PL2.4) Seleucia, built by Grecian k. ii 114(PL4.212) where Abassin k. ii 116(PL4.280) hell shall send forth all her k. ii 120(PL4.383) grain of Sarra worn by k. ii 354(PL11.243) of Sinæan k. ii 359(PL11.390) less maritime k. ii 359(PL11.398) how many k. destroyed ii 388(PL12.262) God saves them penitent under k. ii 390(PL12.320) Messiah to k. foretold, of k. the last ii 390(PL12.329) k. of Israel part good, part bad; of bad the longer scroll ii 390(PL12.336) returned from Babylon by leave of k. ii 391(PL12.348) dwell in light, regents and potentates and k. ii 409(PR1.117) behold k. of earth oppress thy chosen ii 425(PR2.44) condemn riches offered from hand of k. ii 440(PR2.449) cares and duties of k. ii 440(PR2.458ff) men ill aspire to rule who rule not themselves ii 441(PR2.469) should k. and nations from thy mouth consult ii 442(PR3.12) drink of none but k. ii 452(PR3.289) dominion won from luxurious k. of Antioch ii 452(PR3.297) cap-

KINGS

tive lead her k. II 455(PR3.366) embassies from Asian k. II 461(PR4.73) thrones shared among petty k. II 462(PR4.87) our homebred monks blanch k. their benefactors; brand k. their correctors III 23(R1) k. supported by love of subjects, their number, valor, wealth III 49(R2) Gascons, rightful dowry of our ancient k. III 52(R2) speedy reformations of good k. of Judah III 66(R2) ecclesiastical supremacy draws power to excommunicate k.; malapert insolence of our bishops toward k. III 70(R2) Brutus that expelled k. out of Rome III 92(P) when they bring vs him k., they were irreligious III 116(A1) O Prince of all the k. III 148(A4) Christ fore-resembled by k.; as if right of k. lived no longer than firebrand of prelacy III 202(CG1.5) right of k. neither stands or falls by any type III 203(CG1.5) sum of their loyal service to k.; if k. be Lord's anointed; fidelity k. can expect from prelates III 277(CG2c) deeds of knighthood founded by our victorious k. III 304(AP) hearts hard under best k. III 436(D2.3) God gave k. in his wrath III 448(D2.5) royal pair of first reforming k. IV 15(M) original of k.; whence their power; k. may be lawfully deposed v 7(TE) remedy to take oaths from all k. v 9(TE) power of k. only derivative from people; nations where k. have tried to abolish memory of people's rights v 10(TE) titles not admitted by k. of best note; to say k. are accountable only to God is overturning of law v 11(TE) rule fit to be acknowledged by all k. v 13(TE) any of good Roman k. before v 15(TE) k. in these days boast title from God v 17(TE) power of k. considered briefly; if power be by k. abused v 18(TE) neighbor k. have helped put to death tyrant v 24(TE) ancestors thought it not illegal to depose tyrannous k. v 25(TE) people elected them k.; deposed k.; first British Christian k.; Gildas on Britons choosing k. v 26(TE) most ancient examples of British deposing k. v 27(TE) k. have no privilege to be ex-

KINGS

empted from punishments of law v 28(TE) Scots had heretofore punished k. by death or banishment v 29(TE) spake as clearly in England for punishing k. v 30(TE) to teach lawless k. v 40(TE) perfidious cruelty used by Spanish k. v 43(TE) Knox, Cartwright, Fenner, Goodman, Gilby on deposing k. v 50(TE) if k. may be resisted by scripture when doing contrary; if unjust authority of k. may be forfeited in part v 53(TE) k. have gained titles from favorers by writing vs private men; k. strong in legions, weak in arguments; k. used to use will only as right hand, reason as left; k. prove but puny adversaries; not more seriously considering k. than in gaudy name of majesty; most admire k. and doings as if they breathed not common air v 63(Kp) k. idolized by people v 68(Kp) in vain was Parliament thought fit to advise k. if; same interest common to all k.; how little consideration for family interests in private men, much less in k. v 80(K1) king has not exceeded worst k. in devotion; worst k. have far exceeded him; they prayed own prayers v 85(K1) judgment of king to be warning to all k. hereafter v 103(K3) ancestors under other k. enjoyed; his own less fidelity than was in former k. v 121(K5) forefathers vs contempt and misrule of their k.; so high a crime for k. to absent themselves from any meeting of peers v 126(K6) when k. fawn on philosophy; k. put to their last trump v 132(K6) treasonable in k. to sell jewels v 141(K8) Chas. V. and other popish k. v 160(K9) breeding of most k. sensual, humored v 177(K11) Parliament always had power to curb exorbitancy of k. v 181(K11) Parliament first created k. v 186(K11) k. first chosen by people; if race of k. were best of men; commonly not wisest; no way excel others v 202(K13) when people first created k. v 203(K13) arguments of popish k. v 211(K14) to bad k. it happens as to bad poets v 219(K15) k. have hated and feared church; k. have striven to rid them-

selves of this fear v 226(K17) k. not to pray only but to do v 244(K19) Parliaments made war not on k. but tyrants v 245(K19) all popish k. offered to call synod v 248(K20) none more familiar than k. to transgress honor and civility v 252(K21) they in whom these virtues dwell need not k.; to themselves or others are not less than k. v 254(K21) k. who might not touch priesthood might pray in public v 260(K24) public prayers by those k. made in vain; k. prayed without chaplains, even in Temple v 262(K24) though wicked k. counterfeit sword of justice v 292(K28) longing to return poorly under captivity of k. v 293(K28) if all k. were Lord's anointed; if God say to k., touch not v 295(K28) k. accountable for murder v 296(K28) power of church in deposing k. v 297(K28) when their k. are made liable to punishment as their counsellors v 303(K28) king bespeaks God protection over k.; k. as greatest patrons of law, justice, order, religion; what patrons k. are; to bind their k. in chains; earth has groaned too long under injustice of k.; to overcome European k. which receive power not from God but beast; k. counted no better than his 10 horns; k. shall perish by King of K. v 306(K28) that k. of Judah judged and used force in religion vi 25(CP) our ministers though neither priests nor k. vi 56(H) in year when 3 k. reigned in Cullen, and of like authority vi 64(H) produce edicts of k. for tithes vi 66(H) more complying than any popish k. alleged vi 67(H) endowments given mostly by k. vi 81(H) endowments given by k. out of public vi 82(H) English boast to build tower to overshadow k. vi 117(W) losing Scotland which never any of our k. could conquer vi 119(W) such an example as k. and tyrants never had to boast of vi 123(W) till 16 years after expulsion of k. vi 131(W) Aristotle on first creation of k. vi 136(W) k. to come will arm themselves vs people vi 137(W) trusted as k. trust reconciled enemies vi

140(W) reluctance, I may say antipathy, of all k. vs Presbyterian discipline; k. hear Gospel speaking much of liberty vi 143(W) k. aim to make people wealthy for shearing vi 145(W) scripture abused to show k. have sword given at coronation vi 154(N) present government bears the sword as well as k.; Lord's anointed only k. by special command of God; no k. today can derive rule from Messiah; all supreme magistrates as much Lord's anointed as rest of k.; we are exhorted to obey k. as other magistrates; you preaching k. to your auditory withdraw people; not spoken in *Psalms* in behalf of k. but to reprove k. vi 155(N) would prove supremacy of English k. from Bible vi 161(N) pope thrones and unthrones k. vi 172(TR) Jesuits do not punish k. by due process of justice; they murder k. in basest manner vi 255(O) Knox taught doctrine of deposing and killing k. vi 266(O) God in his infinite wisdom casts down unbridled k. vii 7(1Dp) pretend Charles I to have been best of k.; to Charles the son, most indigent of k. vii 13(1Dp) what to foreigners if we kill traitors, be they commoners, noblemen or k. vii 15(1Dp) other k. to be taught by example of Chas. I vii 23(1Dp) Salmasius would stir up k. to hatred and war vs us; far from fearing any war you can blow up among foreign k.; when you fancy that k. can be persuaded to war by your foolish talk; Mithridates tried to rouse k. vs Rome; our tossing k.'s heads vii 37(1Dp) once you have called k. fathers of country vii 45(1D1) none executed, there being so few Protestant k. vii 47(1D1) lawful to depose and punish k.; admit great numbers of k. have met violent deaths vii 49(1D1) worse than k. whose government is burdensome; k., I wish you joy of your brisk defender vii 53(1D1) principle that he was not born for k. vii 69(1D1) about to discourse on right of k.; asserts enormities of tyrants to be rights of k. vii 71(1D2) if king does wrong, right of k. will bear him out; yet innocent

KINGS

by law of k. vii 73(1D2) let us look more narrowly at right of k. vii 75(1D2) why not deal with k. as enemies when discovered such; Philo Judæus says k. and tyrants are contraries vii 79(1D2) not k. loosed from all law vii 87(1D2) you say right of k. is to rule as they please; where k. got this right you say not; Samuel gave right of k.; where did he get it; law of Moses shows very different right of k.; Samuel exposed government seized by k. in pride and lust to rule vii 89(1D2) Sallust says authority granted to k. to preserve liberty degenerates; ways of k. which God so much condemns; turn into right of k. vii 91(1D2) right of k. seems to be tottering vii 93(1D2) what right have k. to do wrong; lest you admit this of other men and deny it of k.; one king thought your right of k. odious to God; your doctrine that impious wickednesses of k. are right of k.; call your right of k. extravagance of tyranny vii 95(1D2) not right of king, but wrongfulness of k.; private man may lie, so may k.; private man is punished why not k.; private robbers and royal robbers are enemies alike to society vii 97(1D2) punishment by usurpation of their k.; when set free from bondage of Egyptian k. to be crushed by own k. vii 99(1D2) prophet declared not right of k. but manner of k.; nor yet manner of all k.; chapter about rights of k. in *Deuteronomy*, not in *Samuel*; what is all this to rights of k. or of English people vii 101(1D2) in your desire to prove k. not to be judged; telling us it was of k. after captivity; k. of line of David are judged; k. of Israel not judged vii 103(1D2) penalty Jews kept paying under most of their k.; Sichardus shows Jewish k. liable to be judged and punished vii 105(1D2) you say, k. hold authority only from God, obliged to God only; I ask, what k.?; I deny ever any such k.; covenants bind and restrain k. within bounds; I acknowledge these k. appointed by God; all other k. appointed only by people vii 109(1D2) repeated so often,

KINGS

not that k. may be puffed up; to warn k., though they think themselves gods, a God above them; what poets and Essenes mean by k. reigning by God; all other k. not named to office by God; indebted to people for authority; accountable to people; common people apt to flatter k.; k. acknowledge authority of people, whether good k. or bad vii 111(1D2) Lyrist on why k. must outshine in valor; intimates k. derive royalty from people; k. accountable only to people; bad k. to strike terror say God is author of royal power; in secret prayers reverence only Fortune; if nowadays k. reign by God; Bible on k. reigning by God; k. cast down also by God; right of people as much as right of k. vii 113(1D2) people have warrant from God to judge bad k.; k. of heathen they shall bind; such k. are tyrants; k. commonly worst of men; k. not so high in God's account that world hangs on their nod vii 115(1D2) Hebrew k. tore up or burned Samuel's book; that k. might tyrannize more safely; do most to expose right of k. who show how weak foundation in Bible vii 119(1D2) does not recommend bad k. that they had Christ as descendant vii 127(1D2) royal power has done more harm than good; not all k. tyrants; royal power most commonly entrusted to unworthy and undeserving vii 129(1D2) Moses best of k.; follows that k. ought not be lords over people vii 131(1D2) either Samuel taught not right of k. or that right was evil vii 135(1D2) k. of Jews bound by God's ordinance to keep laws; untrue that k. may do what they list with impunity; untrue that they may not be punished by people vii 143(1D3) does Gospel give us in slavery to k. vii 145(1D3) Christ taught other notion of k.; you preach not right of k. but of tyrants; of whom k. of earth took tribute vii 147(1D3) k.' right to tax; no right to exact excessive tribute; if k. desire to be called fathers of country; Christ did not consider license of tyrants to be right of k. vii 149(1D3) when Pharisees pressed in-

quiry about rights of k., Christ replied; if someone asked you your opinion of rights of k.; what Jesus said upon rights of k. not agreeable to k. vii 151(1D3) Christ meant not to teach duty to k.; intimating that when k. plot vs subjects, not by right kingly but foxy vii 155(1D3) by such reasonings win us to regard k. as masters; exercise dominion as k. of Gentiles did; shall not be among you that haughty sway of k. vii 157(1D3) k. cannot subsist without Parliament and officers of state; if k. reverse their office and rule to torture vii 163(1D3) Paul charges subjection to law upon k. vii 169(1D3) this principle makes k. liable to laws vii 175(1D3) Roman Senate, master of so many k. vii 183(1D3) Paul tells to pray for k. and people; some k. and some people we are forbidden to pray for vii 187(1D3) to pray for k., not for beasts; not so much k. to pray for as peace, quiet, godliness, honesty vii 189(1D3) God declared judges more suitable than k. for Jews vii 191(1D3) fathers to pagan k. kept writing defences vii 193(1D3) Athanasius says it is abomination to summon k. to trial; I will believe k. that admit no such exemption vii 195(1D3) that even evil k. are appointed by God; therefore have no judge but God; no law excepts k.; all reason and right, human and divine, requires all offenders to be punished; why then not proceed vs k. vii 205(1D3) are k. infallible; why omnipotent; why not as destructive to temporalities as pope to spiritualities vii 209(1D3) you may think you have ingratiated yourself with k.; k. ought to hate nobody worse than you; ought to banish you from their presence; act of exalting k. above law must remind nations of slavery; you advise them that they are slaves of k.; this *Defence* of yours to all k. calamitous; if you persuade people right of k. is unlimited, they will not endure k.; if you persuade them power is not unlimited, they will not endure k. that so assume; if k. yet uncommitted to absolute power vii 213(1D4) if k. heed

me, they will suffer themselves to be limited by laws; they will secure themselves firm loyal governments; k. scorn me as slight, let them heed example of Lycurgus; k. today would have no base copy to follow vii 215(1D4) begin when Israel cast off yoke of k.; had been subject to k. vii 217(1D4) what k. anointed and by whom; k. whom God by prophets anointed, or by name appointed to special office, I acknowledge Lord's anointed; rest of k. are people's, army's or faction's anointed; that all k. are Lord's anointed and therefore above laws, you can never force me to grant; God forbade k. to touch his anointed, the people; God preferred anointing of his people to anointing of k. vii 221(1D4) you turn good k. into tyrants vii 223(1D4) proof that right of people is superior to right of k. vii 227(1D4) you say k. are of God; as certain as k. at present are of God; affords same argument for keeping k. in order vii 229(1D4) if from act contrary to law no right can come, what happens to your right of k. vii 231(1D4) you make comparisons between Charles and good k. of Judah; bandying about names of k. eminent in greatness and piety vii 237(1D4) people that accused their k.; desired their punishment; had it been in their power, would have put to death; try to prove out of fathers that k. are to be prayed for; good k. to be prayed for; bad k. as long as any hope for them vii 245(1D4) our laws made our Parliament equal, nay, superior to k. vii 253(1D4) have named private persons and officials who slew bad and very good k.; whole armies that fought vs k.; you give fathers who boast of obedience to k.; I give fathers who refused obedience to k.; Augustine on power of k. vii 261(1D4) Augustine on powers of k.; good k. serve vii 263(1D4) ancient Franks retained right to choose k. and to depose k.; condition that k. performed their sworn duty; if k. by misgoverning broke oath; then k. by misconduct absolved people from oath vii 265

(1D4) same right ancestors had to depose bad k.; as well as honor good k.; Franks would not yield that obedience to tyrants that they yielded to good k. vii 267(1D4) what has been established by God's law about k. vii 267(1D5) before k. were instituted vii 273(1D5) produce any rule of nature whereby k. ought to go unpunished; hence you must admit the same of k.; k. appointed to same end and purpose as magistrates elected from common people vii 275(1D5) what has this to do with natural right of k. vii 283(1D5) Romans had most flourishing commonwealth after they cast off k. vii 285(1D5) shall k. have leave to do as they please vii 287(1D5) Egyptians durst cut off best k.; a people that repeatedly threatened to tear k.; would such people fear to punish k. vii 293(1D5) that Salmasius should solicit pay from k. vii 297(1D5) Assyrians, Medes, Persians who most revere their k.; law of Medes and Persians bound k. themselves vii 299(1D5) how you vindicate reverence for k. in Medes and Persians vii 301(1D5) right defenders of k.; I suspect you of secret designs upon k.; Otanes sets forth impieties of k.; their violation of laws; their rapes and adulteries; you will have this called right of k.; Homer on source of power of k.; Philip of Macedon as expounder of right of k. vii 303(1D5) k. defined by Pythagoreans, Plato, Aristotle, Xenophon, Cicero vii 305(1D5) rash concerning right of k. among Greeks; Sophocles shows anciently in Thebes rights of k. were so; all men know k. of Lacedaemon were brought to trial and sometimes executed; k. subject to people in Athens and Sparta; k. in Greek poets vii 311(1D5) in heroic times k. subject to same laws as people vii 313(1D5) thus briefly about rights of k. among Romans; how Romans dealt with tyrants, whether k. or emperors vii 323(1D5) Vergil meant to show what rights k. had in all nations; even from antiquity; Vergil, Cicero on killing k. vii 325(1D5) rights

of k. among neighbors of Rome; people over k. in Gaul vii 333(1D5) 100 jacobuses reason why Romans expiated banishing of k. vii 337(1D5) now you say Senate was assembly of k.; why should not k. be considered toga'd slaves; blessed are k. in such a praiser vii 341(1D5) you discourse of difference between some k. and others vii 343(1D5) you argue k. cannot be judged by own subjects; you say, no difference between k. and judges vii 345(1D5) others who are in love with k. vii 349(1D6) k. receive from people authority under conditions vii 359(1D6) k. appointed for life vii 363(1D6) if people had so enslaved themselves to k.; then k. might turn them over; k. cannot so much as alienate property of crown vii 365(1D6) k. must look about for other name vii 369(1D6) do you reckon 2 or 3 emperors at same time as k.; if these were not k.; if they were k.; not essential part of royal power to reside in single person vii 375(1D7) rights of k. appraised by best k. vii 377(1D7) law of nature, people superior to k.; authority from people; people never grant absolute, unconditional authority to k.; never to be shaken by tricks of k.' toadies vii 379(1D7) think you all people under k. in love with slavery; why do they tender conditions to k. when they come to throne; why prescribe laws for k. to govern by vii 381(1D7) recommend you to k. for your merits; why k. swear oath; usually most empty; on k. breaking oaths; learn to sorrow that only k. may perjure themselves with impunity vii 383(1D7) Salmasius says crimes in k. are private vii 387(1D7) on k. committing treason vs people vii 389(1D7) on argument k. inherit thrones vii 393(1D7) no likeness between k. and paterfamilias; you ascribe to k. ancient right of paterfamilias; right of k. vanished by degrees; anciently kingdoms not transferred to k.' sons vii 395(1D7) all you say of right of k. in general vii 399(1D7) if you had published your opinion about right of k. as private

KINGS

person; on being subject to good and bad k. vii 399(1D8) tackle law of English k.; if so, some who I used to think k. of England not k.; k. invested with loosened power; whether whole of Britain anciently governed by k. or no is uncertain vii 409(1D8) k. among Britons not hereditary; oath; approval of people; usurpation passes for law and right; Britons 40 years without k.; method among Britons of appointing and creating k. vii 411(1D8) learn from historian quite other right of k.; to claim for k. of England right to tyrannical power; you say, k. proclaim openly they reign by grace of God; what if k. proclaimed they were gods; k. might get you for a priest vii 415(1D8) you absolve k. of sin as pope does vii 421(1D8) prophets in Bible shadow monarchy and dominion of k. by great beast vii 423(1D8) before earls and bishops, k. held councils with people vii 425(1D8) will find in our laws no right of k. vii 427(1D8) towns and boroughs more ancient than k. vii 429(1D8) you say this to absolve k. from all sin vii 435(1D8) Britons without k. 40 years after Romans left; some k. they set up they killed; Gildas blames them for killing k. without trial; not pope Zachary who first asserted lawfulness of trying k.; Germans never gave k. unlimited power vii 437(1D8) when early Saxons set up k.; required of k. oath to keep laws vii 439(1D8) coronation oath taken by k. looked upon by lawyers as most sacred vii 441(1D8) same oath taken by succeeding k. before crowned vii 443(1D8) k. used to hold Parliaments with Commons before lords or bishops came in; Commons were wont to make k.; k. not to lord it over people but to do people's business vii 449(1D8) when k. have refused to confirm acts; ancestors brought k. to terms by force of arms; striving to prove k. of other nations under Sanhedrins, senates, councils destroys your own arguments vii 455(1D9) English k. often appointed by free choice; k. to execute acts of Parliament vii 459(1D9)

KINGS

if bishops have no right to lord it over church, much less have k. vii 463(1D9) all powers of k. come from people; not from inheritance, conquest, or succession vii 465(1D9) those k. had been foolish to receive as grant what was theirs; you say, k. of England had royal power over forces; not true; laws of England which our k. are bound to swear to, declare opposite vii 467(1D9) was to hand over liberty to unrestrained cruelty of k.; vainly had Parliaments contended with k. for liberty if vii 471(1D9) large revenues of English k. vii 473(1D9) Aristotle judges control of forces should not belong to k. vii 475(1D9) if our Parliaments have offered deference to good k. vii 479(1D9) we do not say kingdoms, but people before k. vii 481(1D9) controversy whether about right of k. in general or vii 483(1D10) you declare their principles unfriendly to k. vii 503(1D10) concern not disputed question of k. vii 505(1D10) more wonderful that might and right should be same in k.; k. never did violence which was not right to you vii 513(1D11) many k. have raised factions vs themselves vii 531(1D12) try to defend king's murders by murders of other k. vii 533(1D12) all Protestant churches that have fought vs k. vii 535(1D12) on k. unbound by laws or oaths vii 537(1D12) if many k. receive crown without oath; neither of those k. enacted any statute at all vii 539(1D12) on custom of taking oaths as k. nowadays use it vii 541(1D12) English never gave way to unrestrained k.; often executed k.; not lust of k. but safety of good men vii 547(1D12) people vs despotism of k.; not hatred of k. but of tyrants vii 551(1D12) such would be accounted k.' men; wonder if they persuaded k. of this; friends of k. are not ashamed of k.; how are these men friends to k.; they make no presents to k.; bestow words upon k. for nothing viii 23(2D) on writing anonymously on right of k.; what I do openly vs k. in commonwealth you have not spirit

KINGS

to do vs commonwealth under k.; lest k. be too weak to protect you; not defenders of right of k. but thieves to rob; if I inveigh vs tyrants what is that to k.; wide difference between k. and tyrants; more k. displaced by tyrants than by people; tyrants bitter foes to k. viii 25 (2D) tyrants above all others most hostile to k.; right which you give to k. of absolute power; k. use not this power; what greater contumely upon k. viii 27 (2D) that he may be free in own conscience to desert k. viii 29(2D) how More came to this cause of k. viii 31(2D) illiterate mechanic philosophizing on virtues of k. viii 49(2D) Vlaccus, unrivalled preceptor of k. viii 51(2D) transfer to me title of our k. viii 59(2D) own k. feared warring Protestants viii 87(2D) k. as clients of Salmasius; humble sceptres to rod of grammarian; k. indebted to Salmasius for their dignity; bow to Salmasius and be absolved from all laws viii 97 (2D) haughty grammarian in court of moths and bookworms sustained cause of k. viii 99(2D) have spoken not a syllable vs k.; only vs underminers and pests of k.; freed me as to other k. viii 105(2D) Christina above innumerable k. viii 109 (2D) wrote not on k. till Chas. was condemned; refuted that doctrine of Protestants vs sentencing k. viii 135(2D) rights of k. preoccupied by Salmasius; More afraid of rights of k. viii 145(2D) alleged injuries vs k.; ambassadors congratulating us in name of k. viii 185(2D) deceit and wicked arts most dishonorable in k. viii 187(2D) special favor from God in writing vs k. viii 191(2D) on Cromwell's planning to kill all k. viii 203 (2D) when k. look out for themselves viii 205(2D) Cromwell's name famous under k. viii 213(2D) Cromwell reduced kingdom which all our k. were unable to do viii 221(2D) Cromwell's exploits surpassed those of k. viii 225 (2D) not our intention French reformed should suffer under their k. upon our account; their attachment to k. not to be

KINGS

discerned by hatred to us ix 151(SD) Geneva performs her virtues with skill that most potent k. lack ix 203(SD) Brutus and whole progeny of k.; old and inborn names of successive k. x 6(B1) renders Brutus beloved to k. x 7(B1) Gaul governed at that time by 12 k. x 13 (B1) issued long descent of k.; 20 k. in continued row that did nothing, without memory x 29(B1) to make k. servile agents x 58(B2) that brought famousest k. to Rome in bonds x 61(B2) one of Irish k. x 75(B2) Britons agree to choose k.; k. likest themselves in evil; k. anointed, not of God's anointing; k. put to death by anointers x 111(B3) as for k. Britons had not all one monarch; election of k. began about 447 x 112(B3) from whom most k. of those nations derive pedigree x 115(B3) Kentish k. called Oiscings x 124(B3) k. taught by experience of fortune to live orderly x 133(B3) k. of Britons degenerated to all tyranny and vicious life; Gildas on British k.; avenge and protect guilty; swear and perjure; wage civil and unjust war; seldom rule by right x 134(B3) Britain then had several k. x 136(B3) Maglocune had driven out many k. x 137(B3) church for burial of k. of Kent x 146(B4) Ercombert first of English k. who x 162 (B4) prayers offered daily for souls of both k. x 164(B4) liberal arts flourish under potent and religious k. x 169(B4) k. leaving kingly charge to run heads into monk's cowl x 179(B4) how k. secured praise from monkish writers x 181(B4) Osmund much entreated by k. his neighbors not to resign x 184(B4) how wearisome, so many names of k. one after another x 185(B4) Athelstan's laws still extant among laws of other Saxon k. x 238(B5) Northumbrians from that time had no k. x 240(B5) Edgar took homage of all k. that held of him x 243(B5) Edgar made his tributary k. row him; that successors might glory to be k. of England x 244(B5) Danish historian busied to make out bare names of uncer-

KINGS

tain k. x 252(B6) to show small power of k. in respect to God x 280(B6) whatever convulsions k. and cardinals meditate and design xii 111(FE29) desires lineage from ancient stock of k. and gods xii 125(PO1) no future power of k. will be able to rise to Roman attainment xii 191(PO5) k. swarmed with whimsicalities and word-play xii 221(PO6) to be those whom k. summon xii 267(PO7) States have forbidden ministers to pray for k. in church xiii 506(SL165) said English k. addicted to Spaniards; late k. owned subjects in war xiii 515(DS) God's words addressed to k. xiv 195(CD 1.5) title, God, applied to k. xiv 197(CD1.5) contrary to usual practice in eulogies of k. xv 143(CD1.10) respect towards k. in Bible xvii 295(CD2.13) k. forbidden in Bible to do violence vs religious persons; Jewish k. interposed in religion; when and why xvii 395(CD2.17) Henry IV of France showed many instances of k. divorcing xviii 157(CB) Romans being in manner all fit to be k. xviii 163(CB) k. of England sworn to laws xviii 166(CB) k. scarcely know themselves as mortals; k. scarcely have human touch; k. make show of humanity; with death before eyes admit fact of being miserable human beings xviii 169(CB) crowning of k. in England not till after oath; see Holinshed on other k.; crowning of French k. xviii 172(CB) we worship not k. but serve them xviii 173(CB) right of k. to goods of subjects; answer of Reginald to Ruscand; cause and reason of creating k.; well expressed in Haillan. *Hist. France*, xiii. p. 719 xviii 175(CB) people sometimes compelled k. to account for misuse of public funds xviii 183(CB) k. having power taken away not appeared xviii 184(CB) how divers k. of France came by female side xviii 185(CB) k. fearing wrath of people try to disarm them xviii 194(CB) on k.; Gildas on k. of Britain; k. of Britain anointed, but not by God; contrary to opinion now that all k.

I KINGS

anointed by God xviii 196(CB) why tribute to k. of England when travelling xviii 200(CB) not in any register of French k. xviii 256(TB) rule now passes from happy k. xviii 310(MAR) parasites enlightened by beams of k. xviii 339(MAR) tyrant, last of k., departs Jan. 30, 1649 xviii 351(PAM)
I Kings, xix.1-18 i 192(EL4.97) xix.3 i 192(EL4.99) vi.23 ii 22(PL1.387) xi.7 ii 22(PL1.392) xi.7 ii 22(PL1.402) xi.7 ii 22(PL1.406) xi.5 ii 24(PL1.441) iv.29 ii 24(PL1.444) xii.28 ii 25(PL1.485) viii.12 ii 47(PL2.263) xii.11 ii 63(PL2.701) xxii.22 ii 80(PL3.92) xxii.19 ii 164(PL5.583) iii.1 ii 276(PL9.443) viii.10,11 ii 305(PL10.32) xxii.20-22 ii 418(PRI.372) xxii.6 ii 420(PRI.428) xi.1-8 ii 431(PRI.201) xix.4; xvii.5,6 ii 433(PRI.266) iv.21 ii 456(PRI.384) xvii.7ff iii 39(R2) i.12 iii 66(R2) ix.28 iii 78(R2) iii.16-28 iii 277(CG2c) xxi.10 iii 307(AP) xiv.10 iii 316(AP) iii.9 iii 363(AP) v.6 iv 342(AR) xxii.15 iv 348(AR) xii.16,24 v 15(TE) xxi.15 v 76(K1) xviii.27,28; xvi.33 v 88(K1) xxi.19 v 113(K4) xxi.27 v 265(K25) xii.10,11 v 277(K27) xx.42; xxi.19 vi 268(O) ii.26 vii 221(1D4) xii.1-16 vii 227(1D4) xii.18-24 vii 229(1D4) xvii.12 xiv 39(CD 1.2) viii.27 xiv 43(CD1.2) viii.60 xiv 49(CD1.2) xix.11; viii.10,11; xxii.19 xiv 61(CD1.2) xi.33 xiv 245(CD1.5) xxii.19 xiv 251(CD1.5) viii.1 xiv 285(CD 1.5) xxii.22 xiv 387(CD1.6) viii.27,30 xv 29(CD1.7) xxii.21 xv 35(CD1.7) xvii.4,14 xv 65(CD1.8) xxii.20 xv 69(CD1.8) xxii.22 xv 71(CD1.8) xvii.24 xv 95(CD1.8) xxii.19 xv 101(CD1.9) xxii.21 xv 109(CD1.9) i.4 xv 141(CD 1.10) xv.5,11,14 xv 143(CD1.10) xi.1 xv 151(CD1.10) xi.1; xxi.25 xv 155(CD1.10) xvii.21 xv 239(CD1.13) viii.48 xv 383(CD1.19) xv.14 xvi 23(CD1.21) viii.21 xvi 105(CD1.26) xix.10,14,18 xvi 235(CD1.29) xix.3 xvi 317(CD 1.31) xviii.17 xvii 33(CD2.2) xix.4 xvii 69(CD2.3) xiii.22 xvii 71(CD2.3)

xx.35 xvii 73(CD2.3) xii.31,32 xvii 75 (CD2.4) iii.3 xvii 79(CD2.4) iii.11,12 xvii 83(CD2.4) viii.22,54 xvii 91(CD 2.4) xix.4 xvii 101(CD2.4) xxvii.29 xvii 109(CD2.4) ii.23,24 xvii 119(CD 2.5) ii.8,9,36,37,42 xvii 131(CD2.5) xix.10 xvii 153(CD2.6) xix.3 xvii 209 (CD2.8) xx.16 xvii 215(CD2.9) xiv. 24 xvii 219(CD2.9) xviii.13 xvii 241 (CD2.9) xviii.28 xvii 253(CD2.10) xiii.15,16 xvii 265(CD2.11) ii.5,6,33,34 xvii 287(CD2.12) xv.12; xxii.46 xvii 291(CD2.12) xviii.27; xxii.15 xvii 301 (CD2.13) xviii.27 xvii 323(CD2.13) ii.7 xvii 347(CD2.14) i.6 xvii 355(CD 2.15) ii.19 xvii 357(CD2.15) xix.21 xvii 361(CD2.15) ii.3; iii.8-10 xvii 385 (CD2.17) ii.26 xvii 389(CD2.17) xxi. 7 xvii 393(CD2.17) v.12; xv.19 xvii 405(CD2.17) ii.; xi.; xii.; xiv.; xviii.; xxi. xviii 237(MS) xxii. xviii 238(MS)
 2 *Kings*, xix.35 i 192(EL4.113) vii.6 i 192(EL4.115) ii.11 i 224(PB1.8) ii.11 i 258(PE49) xix.14 i 378(SA1147) v. 18,19 i 386(SA1377) i.2 ii 11(PL1.80) xix.15; xxi.5 ii 22(PL1.387) xxiii.10 ii 22(PL1.392) xxiii.13 ii 22(PL1.403) xxiii.13 ii 24(PL1.443) v.12,18 ii 25 (PL1.469) v.17 ii 25(PL1.471) xvi.10 ii 25(PL1.473) ii.11 ii 96(PL3.522) xix.22 ii 190(PL6.359) xvii.31 ii 191 (PL6.365) xix.37 ii 193(PL6.447) vi. 13-17 ii 353(PL11.216) ii.11 ii 424(PR 2.16) ii.16,17 ii 424(PR2.18) xviii.11 ii 455(PR3.374) xviii.4 iii 10(R1) xvii. 7ff iii 39(R2) xviii.4; xxii.3 iii 66(R2) vi.5 iii 155(A13) xix.22 iii 371(Dp) xxi.11 iii 439(D2.3) xi.17 v 15(TE) ix.7 v 28(TE) v.27 v 213(K14) vi. 30,31 v 265(K24) v.20-27 vi 68(H) v.20-27 vi 69(H) v.26,27 vi 90(H) xvi.10,11 vi 153(N) xi.17 vii 109(1D2) ix.7,27; xi.15,20 vii 233(1D4) xix.15 xiv 49(CD1.2) viii.12 xiv 57(CD1.2) xx.1 xiv 67(CD1.3) viii.12 xiv 83(CD 1.3) xix.27 xiv 123(CD1.4) xvii.13 xiv 149(CD1.4) ii.9,15 xiv 363(CD1.6) xix. 35 xv 35(CD1.7) xix.35; vi.17 xv 105 (CD1.9) viii. xv 155(CD1.10) xvii.14,

2-4; xxiii.26 xv 187(CD1.11) xxiv.3 xv 189(CD1.11) v.12 xv 365(CD1.17) xxii.19 xv 379(CD1.19) xvi.2,1; xviii. 2; xxiv.8 xvi 265(CD1.30) vi.2 xvi 303 (CD1.31) ii.11 xvi 337(CD1.33) vii.2 xvii 55(CD2.3) i.2 xvii 57(CD2.3) xvii.33 xvii 63(CD2.3) xvi.10 xvii 75 (CD2.4) ii.24 xvii 99(CD2.4) xvii.4; xviii.7 xvii 127(CD2.5) xvii.28 xvii 139(CD2.5) xxiii.1-25; xviii.4 xvii 141 (CD2.5) v.17-19 xvii 145(CD2.5) xxi. 6 xvii 151(CD2.5) x.16; xix.6 xvii 155 (CD2.6) iv.15 xvii 221(CD2.9) ix.30 xvii 223(CD2.9) xx.13,14 xvii 227(CD 2.9) v.15,16 xvii 243(CD2.9) xiv.8 xvii 251(CD2.10) vii.9 xvii 323(CD2. 13) vi.32 xvii 325(CD2.13) xi.4; xii.2 xvii 359(CD2.15) ii.2,4,6 xvii 361(CD 2.15) ii.23 xvii 363(CD2.15) ii.15 xvii 365(CD2.15) iv.1 xvii 369(CD2.15) v. 20 xvii 371(CD2.15) xvi.7 xvii 405 (CD2.17) i.; iii.; vi.; vii.; ix.; x.; xi.; xiv. xviii 238(MS) xviii.; xix.; xxiii.; xxiv.17ff; xxv.1-7 xviii 239(MS)

Kingship, Parliament can take away k. when it grows too masterful and burdensome v 175(K11) fights vs his own k. v 238(K18) danger and confusion of readmitting k. vi 107(LM) dangers of readmitting k. in nation vi 110(Wt) Parliament judging k. unnecessary; abolished k. vi 112(W) solemn engagement wherein we forswore k. vi 113(W) creep back to detested k. as multitude would vi 117(W) if we return to k. and soon repent vi 118(W) brand of Gentilism upon k. vi 119(W) how can any Christianman derive k. from Christ vi 124(W) k. counted more safe because king and council not changed vi 128(W) past reason and recovery devoted to k.; whether they for k. be greatest number who can tell vi 140(W) how we are concerned to defend liberty from k.; more ample under commonwealth than under k. vi 141(W) k. though looking big is full of fears; k. full of jealousies; startled at every umbrage; ever suspect generosity of mind vi 142(W) apprehension noth-

KINGSHIP

ing but k. can bring back trade; not remembering frequent plagues that wasted city under k.; put our necks again under k. vi 147(W) since putting down of k. in this commonwealth vi 153(N) k. abrogated by law vi 158(N) Aristotle on k.; Presbyterians on k. vi 162(N) k. not hereditary among Britons vii 411(1D8) honor and k. the same xviii 290(MAR)
 Kingston, soldiers followed him to K. v 166(K10) Athelstan exalted to throne at K. x 231(B5) Edred crowned at K. x 240(B5) Edwi crowned at K. x 241(B5) Ethelred crowned at K. x 251(B6)
 Kinmarcus, K. reigns x 22(B1)
 Kinneresford, Ethelmund passing at K. has fray with Weolstan x 191(B4)
 Kinot, Alcred, deposed, flees to K. x 184(B4)
 Kinric, K. son of Cuthred, slain x 182(B4)
 Kinsale, helped him defend certain merchant vessel of K. xiii 445(SL140)
 Kinsmen, Ussher may go back to 7 bishops his k. iii 88(P)
 Kintyre, Argyle has 44 pieces of cannon on coast of K. xii 331(EC44nm)
 Kinwith, Hafden lands in Devonshire near a castle called K. x 214(B5)
 Kinwulf, K. the W. Saxon gives proof of valor vs Welsh; loses to Offa at Besington x 184(B4) K. one of 3 nobles slain by Ethelred; unfortunate end of K. x 185(B4) K. visits a woman at Merantun; slain; K. succeeded by Birthric x 186(B4) *see also* Kimwulf
 Kiow, Voldomir II had his residence in K. upon river Boristenes x 350(HM4)
 Kiriathaim, Emims that K. held i 375(SA 1081)
 Kishon, when at the brook of K. old i 142(PS83.37)
 Kiss, thought to k. but killed, alas i 15(I6) with an individual k. i 25(TI12) k. her sacred vestures hem * 75(ARC83) they k. whether men or women x 340(HM1)
 Kissed, k. as the gracious signs ii 148(PL 5.134)
 Kisses, pressed with k. pure ii 124(PL4. 502)

KNIFE

Kitchen, nothing will cure but k. physic iii 123(A2) familiarity of the k. schooled his conceptions iv 261(C) smell out a cardinal's k. vii 401(1D8) Diodati must have been clerk of k. of health xii 23(FE7)
 Kitchens, prelates warming palace k. iii 74(R2) beef ready to the feast in your k. iii 177(Aps)
 Kite, if k. has killed sparrow i 306(ED 103)
 Kites, than to chronicle wars of k. and crows x 191(B4)
 Kittens, meditation observed from archiepiscopal k. iii 137(A3)
 Knacks, grave sayings of Ambrose but k. iv 212(T)
 Knave, most people think you a k.; you have put on only borrowed mask of k.; now you are grown k. vii 87(1D2) had I best call you k., fool or blockhead vii 207(1D3) if any ask whether you are honest man or k. vii 503(1D10) like an old and crafty k. ix 133(SD)
 Knavery, reproach of k. and ignorance combined vii 347(1D6) in you extreme folly joined with extreme k. vii 385(1D7)
 Knaves, poetasters praise honest men and k. alike viii 79(2D) k. usually ensnared in own words ix 9(SD) prince elector vs k. or skellums xiii 506(SL165)
 Kneaded, like a dough k. thing iii 324(AP)
 Knee, with suppliant k. ii 12(PL1.112) choose to bend the supple k. ii 172(PL5. 788) every soul in heaven shall bend the k. ii 173(PL5.817) the tenth on bended k. ii 184(PL6.194) Bretons and Gascons would come cap and k. iii 52(R2)
 Kneel, say daily orisons, k. in one part of room, then k. in another part iii 124(A2)
 Knees, all k. to thee ii 89(PL3.321) shall bow all k. in heaven ii 165(PL5.608) clasp thy k. ii 337(PL10.918) metaphor from k. of body xviii 303(MAR)
 Knee-tribute, receive k. ii 172(PL5.783)
 Knife, k. spared not foreskin iii 450(D2.6) make use of Origen's k. iii 486(D2.17)

KNIGHT

Knight, colonel or k. in arms i 60(S8.1) brings Astolfo, English k. iii 27(R1) what king or k. might be chosen as pattern iii 237(CG2p) I read it in the oath of every k.; every free and gentle spirit ought to be k. iii 304(AP) some k.'s chaplainship iv 238(C) Sir John Hotham, a k. of that country v 142(K8) you K. of the Halter lead the troop vii 343(1D5) K. of virtuous Preaments and identical Repetitions vii 345(1D5) jailbird k. vii 365(1D6) riddled k. with both ears bored vii 367(1D6) good Salmasius that piteous k. viii 57(2D) Sicilian k. in bloody Sicilian Vespers xviii 130(CB) saying of worthy k. Sir Thomas Rocksby xviii 144(CB)

Knight-errantry, sweet rhapsodies of k. v 89(K1)

Knighthood, unattainted honor of English k. iii 61(R2) censor put k. of Rome into tremble iii 251(CG2.3) vow of k. vs English dragon iii 275(CG2c) recount in solemn cantos the deeds of k. iii 304(AP) office of k. set out by Harding in Arthur's Round Table xviii 210(CB)

Knighthoods, raising money by compulsive k. v 76(K1)

Knightly, make it their k. adventure iii 275(CG2c) combat of Edmund and Canute to be k. x 274(B6)

Knights, throngs of k. i 38(L'A119) British and Armorik k. ii 29(PL1.581) prick forth the airy k. ii 57(PL2.536) dissect fabled k. in battles feigned ii 261(PL9.30) gorgeous k. ii 261(PL9.36) met by k. of Logres ii 437(PR2.360) Angelica sought by many prowtest k. ii 454(PR3.342) k. elected to govern by people of state iii 64(R2) Hector feared shame of Trojan k. iii 259(CG2.3) if k. will imitate fame of St. George iii 275(CG2c) Cato would not grant to Roman k. iv 158(T) choose usual number of able k. to Parliament vi 108(LM) if people will elect k. and burgesses able men vi 125(W) valiant k. of king Arthur xii 231(PO6) commons of France give instructions to k. xviii 178(CB)

KNOWLEDGE

Knight-service, on tenants by k. vii 477(1D9)

Kniphausen, Anthony Gunther, Lord in Jehvern and K. xiii 143(SL45) Oldenburgh, Lord in K. xiii 471(SL152)

Knit, king k. contradictions v 94(K2)

Knives, must have store of English k. to give Turks xviii 261(CM)

Knocked, God k. once and twice and came again iii 145(A4)

Knot, strongest k. of confederacy iii 51(R2) prelates being a k. of creatures iii 271(CG2c) if k. of marriage may not be dissolved iii 386(D1p) gave us not a servile yoke but an amiable k. iv 88(T) what more pious than to untie civil k. for natural enmity iv 116(T)

Knot-grass, k. dew-besprent i 105(CO541)

Knots, in beds and curious k. [Shak. *Love's Lab. Lost*, i.1] ii 115(PL4.242) to expedite these k. iii 376(Dp) Love's arrows slip their k. iii 401(D1.6)

Knot-tier, this verse the great k. iv 94(T)

Knotty, dispel rooted and k. sorrows iii 386(D1p)

Know, k. to k. no more ii 134(PL4.775) think not but that I k. these things, or think I k. them not ii 469(PR4.286) we k. only when we can define iv 100(T) searching what we k. not by what we k. iv 339(AR) let your mind learn to k. itself thoroughly xii 171(PO3)

Knower, framer of a discipline must be true k. of himself iii 186(CG1.1)

Knowing, all ingenuous and k. men will agree with me vi 124(W) an affected and fruitless curiosity of k. xii 321(EC 38)

Knowledge, from the depth of k. past or present ii 30(PL1.628) for the book of k. fair ii 79(PL3.47) tree of k. grew fast by; k. of good bought dear ii 114(PL 4.221) not to taste that only tree of k. ii 121(PL4.424) one fatal tree of k. ii 124(PL4.514) k. forbidden ii 124(PL4.515) whom k. might exalt ii 125(PL4.525) is woman's happiest k. ii 129(PL4.638) brought me to the tree of interdicted k. ii 145(PL5.52) is k. so despised ii 146(PL

KNOWLEDGE

5.60) reason forms our k. or opinion II 147(PL5.108) way that might direct our k. II 162(PL5.509) forewarn us of things human k. could not reach II 214(PL7.75) Adam cautious not to ask forbidden k. II 215(PL7.94) seeks further k. only to magnify God's works II 215(PL7.97) ends are to glorify thy Maker and make thee happier II 215(PL7.116) k. within bounds; seek not further II 215(PL7.120) k. as food needs temperance II 216(PL7.127) tasted works k. of good and evil II 231(PL7.543) k. passing human measure II 234(PL7.640) thus allayed the thirst I had of k. II 235(PL8.8) to ask or search, I blame thee not II 238(PL8.66) useless to know of things remote II 242(PL8.191) tree whose operation brings k. of good and ill II 247(PL8.324) with such k. God endued II 248(PL8.353) all higher k. in her presence falls II 255(PL8.551) fruit gives life to k. II 284(PL9.687) k. of good and evil II 285(PL9.697) enclosed k. of good and evil in tree II 286(PL9.723) what can your k. hurt God II 286(PL9.727) naming thee the tree of k.; k. of good and evil II 287(PL9.752) through expectation high of k. II 288(PL9.790) till I grow mature in k. II 289(PL9.804) keep odds of k. II 289(PL9.820) by tree of k. he must pass, there he her met II 290(PL9.849) eat vs his better k. II 296(PL9.908) bad fruit of k. II 298(PL9.1073) his k. of good lost, of evil got II 348(PL11.87) sought forbidden k. by forbidden means II 388(PL12.279) have my fill of k. beyond which was my folly to aspire II 398(PL12.559) add deeds to thy k. answerable II 399(PL12.582) what might improve my k. or their own II 412(PR1.213) what concerns my k. God reveals II 415(PR1.293) their taste no k. works II 437(PR2.371) curious to inquire about means of vision of Jesus II 460(PR4.42) extend thy mind o'er all the world, in k.; all k. is not couched in Moses' Law II 467(PR4.224-5) wisest confessed he nothing knew II 469(PR4.294) doctrine of

KNOWLEDGE

Gospel refined to k. of Creator III 1(R1) Peter's k. was small when Christ came to wash his feet III 4(R1) people consider the search for divine k. above them; only for churchmen to meddle with III 19(R1) good to see what Constantine's k. of religion was; pretty scantling of his k. III 23(R1) how little obscurities in Bible imports our saving k. III 32(R1) certain k. of all men III 62(R2) as with all other spiritual k. III 81(P) k. of ancients on bishops gathered from Bible III 86(P) God would not have provided so ill for our k. III 91(P) truanted in fundamental grounds of saving k. III 94(P) with that small k. he had III 100(P) tradesmen can attain to some good measure of k. III 119(A1) man will often find more savory k. in layman than in dozen prelates III 131(A2) fathers whom neglect of superior k. has exalted so high; every rule and instrument of necessary k. that God has given us; such a rule and instrument of k. perfectly in the Holy Bible III 139(A4) life not long enough to give full and requisite k. of church antiquity III 140(A4) universities that men look to for k. have been poisoned III 160(A13) soul enlarged to spacious art and k. III 162(A13) to know God aright and to practise our k. III 163(A13) delicious and fragrant spring of saving k. III 164(A13) first seasoned with k. of God; examine our spiritual k. III 182(CGp) preachers for all their single k. III 187(CG1.1) discipline so diffusive of k. III 191(CG1.2) no faithful Christian debarred to whom k. and piety might give entrance III 217(CG1.6) who lives by faith and certain k. III 222(CG1.7) they shall be only exercise of our k. III 224(CG1.7) how happy if k. were no burden; k. best and lightest possession of mind; if k. did not overlay the spirit with a heavy advantage; that k. that rests in contemplation of natural causes and dimensions; must be a lower wisdom; in what manner he shall dispose and employ those sums of k. III 229(CG2p)

KNOWLEDGE

eye-brightening electuary of k. iii 231 (CG2p) Spirit that can enrich with all utterance and k. iii 241 (CG2p) preacher must give k. iii 247 (CG2.2) whom God has enlightened with true k. iii 253 (CG 2.3) ignorant wherein k. should appear iii 264 (CG2.3) k. of what scriptures teach iii 288 (AP) chase him into some good k. iii 292 (AP) k. and virtue, happy twins of love iii 305 (AP) of place and k. never so mean iii 319 (AP) trained up in k. of learning iii 335 (AP) replenished with saving k. iii 338 (AP) promise to pour out such abundance of k. iii 344 (AP) none think people so void of k.; backward to bestow k. upon people iii 345 (AP) hath practice or k. of Christian religion iii 346 (AP) infuse k. of good things iii 362 (AP) book of implicit k.; swollen visage of counterfeit k. iii 367 (Dp) diffuse and various k. of divine and human things iii 375 (Dp) no expression implying carnal k. iii 391 (D1.2) saving k. to others iii 441 (D2.3) Jews as little to be dispensed with for lack of moral k.; clear k. Jew lived in iii 449 (D2.6) until scornful Pharisees could employ k. they had iii 456 (D2.8) does God join after carnal k. iii 479 (D2.16) if wife attempted vs k. of husband iii 487 (D2.18) way to get sure k. iii 493 (D2.20) commonwealths guided by clearest light of human k. iii 505 (D2.22) worst and weakest ages of k. iv 9 (M) some of whose k. I had better hope iv 13 (M) k. which Bucer first preached to England iv 14 (M) without k. of what was done before iv 16 (M) what I wrote was not my opinion but my k. iv 19 (M) all k. will decay under censure iv 70 (T) privileges rightly sought when allied to inward goodness and steadfast k. iv 74 (T) statutes of God to be counted rule of k. iv 155 (T) law then palpably darkens k. iv 156 (T) age of church most flourishing in k. iv 215 (T) God withheld from my k. iv 230 (T) mind half diverted in other assertions k. of which to enlargement of truth iv 275 (E) years spent in search of

KNOWLEDGE

religious and civil k.; out of that k. to love God, imitate him, be like him; arrive clearly at k. of God iv 277 (E) children expected worthy and delightful k. iv 279 (E) give them a real tincture of natural k.; youth perfect now in k. of personal duty iv 284 (E) review till they have solidly united whole body of perfected k. iv 287 (E) if they knew aught of that k. that belongs to good men or good governors; learn practical k. of sailing and sea fight; this purity of Christian k. iv 290 (E) to pure all k. is pure, whether good or evil; k. cannot defile, if will and conscience be not defiled iv 308 (AR) k. of good so involved with k. of evil; many cunning resemblances; from rind of one apple tasted k. of good and evil as twins cleaving together iv 310 (AR) what continence to forbear without k. of evil; k. and survey of vice so necessary to constituting of human virtue iv 311 (AR) must not think to make staple commodity of all k. in land; mark and license k. like broadcloth and wool packs iv 327 (AR) church built on rock of faith and true k. iv 332 (AR) our faith and k. thrives by exercise iv 333 (AR) fruits of dull ease and cessation of our k. iv 334 (AR) hindered toward true k. iv 336 (AR) light given to discover onward things more remote from our k. iv 338 (AR) nation so prone to seek after k.; opinion in good men but k. in making; wrong zealous thirst for k. iv 341 (AR) flowery crop of k. iv 345 (AR) praying for clearer k. to be sent down; laboring with hardest labor in deep mines of k. iv 347 (AR) chief cause why true k. is kept at distance iv 350 (AR) that had k. of true religion v 19 (TE) if any mediocrity of k. has not forsaken men v 78 (K1) loosening people from sound k. v 154 (K) if oath not to be interpreted by better k. v 159 (K9) appeal to k. of God in things untrue v 163 (K9) Parliament had certain k. of queen's business in Holland v 167 (K10) ye ministers whose lips preserve not k. v 263 (K24) truth but justice in

KNOWLEDGE

our k. v 292(K28) religion includes things pertaining to k. of God vi 5(CP) whether k. of Christian religion harder to attain than k. of any other art or science; not necessary to attainment of k. of Christian religion vi 75(H) such meeting will do more to advance Christian k. vi 79(H) ministers then distinguished only by spiritual k. vi 98(H) that power of God's k. should not work obedience vi 103(LF) schools in each shire would soon spread more k. and civility vi 145 (W) want of fundamental k. turns to superstition or popery; every member ought to be well grounded in spiritual k. vi 176(TR) who demonstrates he gained his k. by study of scriptures vi 177(TR) had k. of Belfast Presbytery been equal to k. of any stupid monk or abbot vi 266 (O) if ancestors have any k. of our affairs vii 451(1D8) I never had k. of Vlaccus viii 41(2D) no one to my k. thought me ugly viii 61(2D) we allow k. of languages to grammarians viii 95 (2D) soldiers instruct others on k. of heavenly things viii 179(2D) if you had possessed any k. of world ix 269(SDs) that Druids lacking in k. of times unlikely x 2(B1) raise a k. of ourselves great and weighty x 103(B3) either Arthur's k. in war x 129(B3) in true saving k. leave multitude gross x 135(B3) offer happiness in k. of another God than Saxons knew x 143(B4) impart to us k. of things x 144(B4) Saxons had laid aside study of all virtuous k. x 198(B5) Alfred thirsted after liberal k. x 221 (B5) Alfred persuaded sons of noblemen to study sacred k. x 222(B5) divines chosen not eminent for piety or k. x 321(Bd) bred up in k. of ancient and illustrious deeds x 325(Bd) Oneke got k. of country by trading x 342(HM2) learned many things not unprofitable to k. of nature; Cabot a man for k. of sea renowned x 364(HM5) invention the fount of all k. xi 31(LO1.3) cause and form founts of all k. xi 61(LO1.7) how the soul is subject of k. xi 81(LO1.10)

KNOWLEDGE

causes and effects produce k.; subjects and adjuncts produce conjecture xi 89 (LO1.11) all k. deduced from affirmation and consent xi 99(LO1.12) k., opinion, contingent axiom xi 309(LO2.3) judgment of reciprocal axioms is truest k. xi 323(LO2.3) increase of literary k. from association with Gill xii 11(FE3) you have come among strangers not so much to receive k. as to impart xii 91(FE 23) poets left k. of arts for posterity to finish xii 129(PO1) Pythagoras instructing minds of men with holy k. xii 155 (PO2) scholastic studies add nothing to k. xii 165(PO3) k. renders man happier than ignorance xii 247(PO7t) whether k. or ignorance renders one happier; to me is left defense of k. xii 251 (PO7) no fear of what stupidity may present vs k.; obtains everything from k. by entreaty xii 253(PO7) contemplation without k. is sterile; mind saturated and perfected by k. and training; God meant we should climb to heights of lofty k.; for one who lacks k. happy life is cut off xii 255(PO7) if k. be guide and introducer to happiness; if commanded and approved by God; if combined with his praise; then not possible to fail of high degree of happiness; cannot appreciate universe without k. xii 257(PO7) one family, one man, endowed with k. sufficient to reform a whole state; k. a gift of God; where k. is banished, barbarism rages xii 259(PO7) virtue without k. more conducive to happiness than k. without virtue; when virtue and k. are united; k. most beautiful ornament of youth; strong defense of manhood; adornment and comfort of age; k. enthroned on high with intellect as king and emperor xii 261(PO7) learned often without k. of human affairs xii 263(PO7) friendship reserved for k.; k. of workings of universe; k. of secret powers of plants and metals; of human anatomy and surgery; whether k. comes about Lares, Genii, Demons xii 265(PO7) k. is able to confer these rewards of study xii 269

KNOWLEDGE

(PO7) states in antiquity established on k. xii 271(PO7) k. of arts and sciences inspired prehistoric men to build cities; stumbling block of k. poorly taught xii 273(PO7) will seem to have sailed over mighty sea of k. xii 275(PO7) metaphysics is not k. xii 277(PO7) if we omit from k. the foreign, superfluous, useless; shall not find fault with irksomeness of k.; weep for more worlds of k. to conquer xii 279(PO7) dead great exalted by unique and supreme k. xii 281(PO7) k. of astronomy from birds xii 283(PO7) could not hold vs long k. of a command from above xii 321(EC38) judges possessing thorough k. of doctrines of Gospel xiv 11(CDP) faith, or k. of God xiv 23(CD1.1) obedience and love, best guides to k. xiv 25(CD1.1) k. of God to be drawn from human mind and all nature xiv 25(CD1.2) to know God as he really is transcends man's powers xiv 31(CD1.2) have considered k. of God from his nature; k. of God derived from his efficiency xiv 63(CD1.3) one way that God knows man is by his universal k.; God said to know man by his approving or gracious k. xiv 121(CD1.4) God knows men by k. attended with displeasure; in text only approving k. of God can be meant xiv 123(CD1.4) k. of evil angels is great; aggravates rather than diminishes their misery xv 111(CD1.9) not to eat of tree of k. of good and evil xv 113(CD1.10) tree of k. not sacrament but a pledge of obedience; called tree of k. from event xv 115(CD1.10) best to remain ignorant of what God wills should remain unknown xv 271(CD1.14) whereby God invites fallen man to k. of way he is propitiated and worshipped xv 345(CD1.17) by divine impulse led to seek k. of God xv 355(CD1.17) who believe according to measure of their k. xv 397(CD1.20) one division of faith is k. of word xv 399(CD1.20) we must have right k. of God before we can receive him or come to him;

KYULES

source of faith is a genuine though possibly imperfect k. of God xv 407(CD1.20) law might lead to more perfect k. of will of God; reply xvi 149(CD1.27) baptism requires previous k. and faith xvi 179(CD1.28) baptism of Christ requires k. xvi 183(CD1.28) final conflagration, no importance to us; informed so far as it concerns us to know xvi 369(CD1.33) Adam sought k. of good and evil contrary to command of God xvii 33(CD2.2) on k. of literature xviii 136(CB) sophists in helpful k. are blind xviii 138(CB) commissions without k. of king xviii 202(CB) *see also* Tree Known, if thou at all art k. i 375(SA1082) hadst thou k. thyself aright ii 310(PL10.156) Knox, John, though it were K. himself; K. the reformer of a kingdom iv 326(AR) K. famous divine and reformer; K. maintained subjects might execute God's judgment on king; K. refused to write to Calvin v 28(TE) famousest among Scotch divines, K. v 49(TE) Belfast Presbyterians know not of K.; first founder of Presbytery in Scotland; taught deposing and killing of kings vi 266(O) I quoted K. in *Tenure*; K. drew doctrine on kings from Calvin viii 203(2D) *Appeal* v 50(TE) Knute, reign of Canute or K. x 275(B6) Konarnum, K. made famous by John III in overthrow of Tartars vi 278(LP) Korah, *see* Corah Ksar, where the Russian K. ii 359(PL11.394) Kuneleac, K. a British bishop taken by Danes; Edward gave 40 pounds for his ransom x 226(B5) Kyle, K. and adjacent countries added to Northumbrian kingdom x 182(B4) Kymbeline, K. another name for Cuno-beline x 52(B2) Kyniburg, K. sister of Peada married Alfrid, son of Oswi x 164(B4) Kyules, 3 long galleys or k. x 115(B3)

